

1: Before the martial soul awakens

Douluo Continent.

This is a magical World, where there is no battle qi, no magic, but there are magical Spirits. Everyone possesses that magical power, which can help them live more conveniently.

Humans living in this World, when they reach six years old, all have the opportunity to awaken their Spirit once.

Spirits can be objects, plants, or animals.

Among them, a small number of people can possess spirit power after awakening their Spirit.

These Spirits, born with spirit power, can cultivate and grant humans powerful strength.

And these people are called:

Spirit Masters!

Spirit Masters are the most noble profession on the continent, possessing unimaginable power. Ordinary people fear Spirit Masters, revere Spirit Masters, and at the same time, long to become Spirit Masters.

However, whether one can become a Spirit Master depends on whether they possess innate spirit power after their Spirit awakens.

If one has innate spirit power, they can cultivate, have the opportunity to reach the peak, and become a true Spirit Master.

But if there is no innate spirit power, then all efforts are just wasted.

"Innate spirit power, even if I don't cultivate Mysterious Heaven Skill, I should still have it, right?"

A small figure walked on the streets of Saint Spirit Village, heading towards the village chief's house, listening to the casual chats between villagers returning from the fields, a thoughtful expression on his face.

"I am Little San, Grandpa Jack, are you home? I'm here again!"

Knock knock knock!

The person just now was named Tang San.

And the village chief of Saint Spirit Village was precisely the well-known good old man in the nearby villages—

Old Jack!

"Creak!"

The large door, its red paint peeled by the scorching sun, slowly opened. Old Jack's hunched back and kind face came into Tang San's view: "Little San, you're here. Grandpa has already prepared breakfast."

Before Tang San could say anything more, Old Jack pulled Tang San into the house.

On the clean and tidy table, there was a bowl of rice porridge, a basket of steamed buns, a plate of pickled vegetables, and a bowl of eggs.

For villagers in the countryside, even the village chief did not eat very well.

However, Old Jack had clearly prepared multiple servings.

It was obvious that Tang San frequently came here for meals.

"I've troubled you again, Grandpa Jack." Tang San, familiar with the place, took the rice porridge and steamed buns that Old Jack handed him, drinking the porridge and biting the steamed buns in large mouthfuls.

"That scoundrel Tang Hao, he's truly despicable, he doesn't act like a father at all." Seeing Tang San wolfing down his food, Old Jack couldn't help but complain about Tang Hao again.

"Ever since he came to Saint Spirit Village, I haven't seen him act like a proper person."

"When he first arrived, he at least knew to take care of you, borrowing milk from the villagers, but he often choked you when feeding you... Once you grew a bit older and learned to cook, he completely gave up taking care of you, making you do everything."

"And himself? He only knows how to drink and sleep. A grown man, I really don't know why he's so useless. Even if he suffered before coming to Saint Spirit Village, there's no need to be so decadent, right?"

"He doesn't know how to take care of a child at all. The family is so poor, yet he doesn't know to earn more money to leave some family property for you, his son."

"Blacksmithing is a skill that can provide a living, but unfortunately, he's too lazy, has a bad temper, and only knows how to drink... The villagers don't dare to look for him, they come to me instead, asking me to take their damaged farm tools to him."

"Really, Little San, you must not learn from your father in the future. His life is already like this, but you are different, very smart. Grandmaster Su Yuntao likes you very much."

Old Jack was old and very talkative; this was perhaps a common ailment of the elderly.

However, Tang San didn't feel that Old Jack had said anything wrong. That fellow Tang Hao indeed had a major flaw.

The pride of the Clear Sky Sect?

It wasn't reflected in him at all.

What was there was merely that bit of humble, pitiable self-esteem.

If he was truly unconvinced, he should heal his injuries, cultivate diligently, and strive to fight back!

As for any hidden injuries that were difficult to recover from... Tang San scoffed at that even more. With such severe injuries and alcoholism, it would be a miracle if he recovered.

However, Tang San didn't say these words. After all, he was just a child at this time and shouldn't know so much. Therefore, he merely helped the elderly Old Jack into the house, massaged his back, and then helped with chores.

In reality, the current Tang San was not the original Tang San who had transmigrated from a martial arts World, but a modern transmigrator, having undergone nine years of compulsory education, whose previous name was Tang Chuan.

After transmigration, the character "Chuan" (川) changed from vertical to horizontal.

But unfortunately, regarding the memories of the other martial arts World's Tang San, he only inherited the cultivation methods from the Mysterious Heaven Treasure Record: Mysterious Heaven Skill, Purple Demon Eye, Mysterious Jade Hand, as well as Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track and Controlling Crane Catching Dragon.

The methods for crafting Hidden Weapons, training techniques, recognition of medicinal herbs, and most importantly, knowledge of Immortal Herbs, not a single bit remained.

Perhaps his transmigration caused the martial arts Tang San's soul to completely shatter, his memories scattered, leaving only the Mysterious

Heaven Treasure Record, a secret manual that the martial arts Tang San had been obsessed with.

If that were truly the case, Tang San still had to thank his predecessor's persistence, otherwise, without even a cheat, how could he survive in this Douluo Continent?

In fact, the Douluo Continent was truly difficult to navigate.

The first problem to solve was his own development.

Coming from modern society, he understood that to eat his fill, his cheap father Tang Hao definitely couldn't be relied upon. He could only rely on his somewhat cute appearance to seek assistance from others.

For example: the greatest village chief of Saint Spirit Village, Old Jack.

It must be said that Old Jack's persona as a good old man was not a disguise, but truly that amiable. He was well-known far and wide. The young Tang San relied on Old Jack to grow up, not as thin and small as in the original work.

Although he still wasn't in perfect health now...

However, Tang San was not freeloading.

Equivalent exchange is the path to longevity.

Therefore, every time he received food from Old Jack, Tang San would massage Old Jack's back or help collect firewood. He always had to do some work, otherwise, he felt he would be letting his conscience down.

However, for a year, Tang San had lived there to better help Old Jack with chores, until a dark-faced Tang Hao dragged him back.

At that time, Tang Hao even suspected that Old Jack, who had no children, was trying to abduct his son to be his grandson.

Since then, Tang San would go home every day, but he made an agreement with Tang Hao that he would go to Old Jack's place to help, and Tang Hao agreed.

And through this period of experience, Old Jack seemed more like Tang San's elder, rather than that Clear Sky Douluo who slept all day and drank heavily.

"Cough cough!"

Old Jack was still talking non-stop, choked, and coughed violently.

"Grandpa Jack, are you alright? Don't worry, I will definitely not be like him in the future." Tang San had finished eating by this time and quickly patted Old Jack's back twice.

"Oh, that was a bit hard!" Old Jack's breathing smoothed out, but he felt a bit of pain in his back.

Tang San was a little embarrassed and immediately went back into the house, poured Old Jack a bowl of water, and brought it to him.

Old Jack, who had drunk the water, smacked his lips and said, "Much better."

"Then I'll go help pick up firewood." Tang San took the empty bowl, washed it in the nearby sink, put the bowl back inside the house, and then walked out the door, saying to Old Jack, "Tao Ge is coming this afternoon to awaken the Spirits of the suitable children in the village, right?"

"You child, you're so disrespectful. Don't think that just because Grandmaster Su Yuntao was kind to you two years ago, you can call him that. You should call him Grandmaster." Although he said this, Old Jack was smiling, and then he picked up two eggs and stuffed them into Tang San's pocket...

2: This Tang San is different

Spirit Masters, in everyone's eyes, were extremely noble existences, the most respected profession on the Douluo Continent, without exception.

However, in Tang San's view, commoners didn't so much respect Spirit Masters as they revered and yearned to be them.

Everyone yearned to become a Spirit Master.

Since Tang San was old enough to understand, he had been researching knowledge about becoming a Spirit Master.

Where did the knowledge come from?

Naturally, it came from the famous "Blind God King" in various fan fiction novels: Su Yuntao.

This Master Su would come to Saint Spirit Village every year.

It was actually very easy to approach him; Tang San simply found him and talked to him.

At first, Su Yuntao didn't want to bother, but when Tang San offered to help him pursue girls, Su Yuntao stopped.

Then, when Su Yuntao came the following year, he was very enthusiastic towards Little San and even brought him the "Spirit Encyclopedia," which introduced various Spirit Beasts, as well as the basic meditation method released by Spirit Hall.

Afterward, Tang San also suggested going to the Nuo Ding City Spirit Hall Branch to read books. Su Yuntao, seeing Tang San's intelligence, felt a

touch of pity and agreed.

Therefore, Tang San and Su Yuntao could be considered old acquaintances, which is why he wanted to ask Old Jack if Su Yuntao was truly arriving in the afternoon.

“Grandpa Jack, I’m leaving now.”

After receiving Old Jack’s affirmation, Tang San waved to Old Jack and headed towards the hillside near the village, where there was a forest, Tang San’s firewood gathering spot.

Arriving at the familiar forest, looking at the Blue Silver Grass scattered everywhere, Tang San, though accustomed to it, still sighed faintly at the thought, muttering, “This is also one of the reasons why I started learning early. Those fan fiction novels are not reliable. In this real World, hunting isn’t that easy. Without experience, catching prey truly depends purely on luck, and hunting itself already requires luck, so it’s better to just pick up firewood.”

Hunting, in theory and practice, were two completely different things.

Anyway, Tang San didn't have that kind of skill.

Besides, there wasn’t even a mouse to be seen in this place, so what could he hunt?

Although there were birds in the forest, they were very small, similar to sparrows, and without things like rubber, he couldn't make a slingshot, so he couldn't catch them.

As for using a basket as a trap.

The family didn't even have enough rice to eat, so how could it be used as bait for small birds?

It was too wasteful.

However, he once asked Old Jack why there were no large prey in the forest.

He was then told that Saint Spirit Village's geographical location was good, situated at the border of the Two Great Empires, with merchants from both countries frequently traveling back and forth. Saint Spirit Village also had large tracts of farmland suitable for cultivation, making it more prosperous than other villages, and thus, famine would not occur.

However, the so-called prosperity was only in comparison to other villages; the people in the village could only eat meat during holidays and festivals.

Twenty years ago, there might have been ordinary animals like rabbits in the forest near Saint Spirit Village, but now, they had long since been captured.

Thus, it was naturally not his turn as a transmigrator.

There was a small stream near Saint Spirit Village.

However, Tang San had no fishing experience.

If it wasn't for cheating, it would be impossible to catch a fish with one cast. It wasn't just a fishing rod, a fishing line, a fish hook, and an earthworm that could catch fish.

Given the time spent waiting, it was more practical to gather firewood.

This was the only way for poor people to immediately get cash.

Two hours later, Tang San, carrying firewood much taller than himself, wiped the sweat from his face and headed towards Saint Spirit Village, first returning to his dilapidated home.

Placing the firewood in the small shed at the entrance, Tang San evenly divided it into two portions. One portion was kept at home, as forging iron and cooking for daily Life also required burning firewood.

The other portion would be sent to Old Jack's house later; that was the payment for the eggs, and Old Jack would give him two eggs then.

One bundle of firewood for four eggs.

“Ha~”

Tang Hao pushed aside the curtain, walked out of the bedroom, yawning, then walked out of the house to wash up. Seeing Tang San dividing the firewood, he asked, “Have you been to Old Jack's?”

“Mm.”

Tang San hummed in response, then fell silent, clearly not wanting to have too much interaction with him.

Although compared to the original novel, this Tang Hao in front of him was more caring towards him, perhaps it was because he only started cultivating Mysterious Heaven Skill this year.

This wasn't Tang San wanting to see if Tang Hao would treat him better if he didn't cultivate Mysterious Heaven Skill.

How could he joke with his own talent?

It was just that after he inherited the martial arts Tang San's memories related to secret manuals, he didn't gain relevant cultivation experience, meaning he didn't know where the meridians for inner force circulation were located.

If he didn't understand these, would he dare to cultivate recklessly?

That would be playing with his own Life. Who knew if he cultivated incorrectly and died suddenly, whether he could transmigrate back to the real World again.

After dividing the firewood, Tang San took out an egg from his pocket, placed it next to Tang Hao, who was washing his face, and then carried the firewood to Old Jack's house.

At least, Tang Hao raised him for one or two years when he was still a baby.

Although it was only those one or two years, after that, he was in a state of semi-neglect and semi-lying flat...

Tang Hao, who had finished washing his face, picked up the egg, didn't bother to peel the shell, and threw the whole thing into his mouth, chewing it three or five times before swallowing it directly. His eating style was extremely wild...

...

Returning to Old Jack's house, Tang San placed the firewood in the backyard.

"You child, Grandpa doesn't lack firewood here." Old Jack feigned anger, "It's not like a few eggs make a difference, honestly, why be so serious?"

"Grandpa Jack, this is what I should do. After all, if I keep eating for free, the other people in the village will gossip." Tang San smiled, took out the other egg from his pocket, cracked it, peeled it, and said while eating, "Also, I always have to be self-reliant."

"If your father had thoughts like yours, how could the family be so poor? With his physique, if he found a job in Nuoding City when he was free, even moving bricks could earn enough money for you to marry a wife." Old Jack sighed at Tang San's sensibility while also complaining about Tang Hao, "I really don't know what he's thinking in his head."

Tang San found it difficult to comment on this.

Knock knock knock!

Just then, a knock came from the door. A man dressed in white close-fitting clothes, wearing a white cape, with a cyan badge pinned to his left chest, smiled at Tang San and Old Jack inside the house and said, "Old Village Chief, I'm here."

This person was none other than Su Yuntao.

Because of Tang San, in recent years, Su Yuntao's attitude towards Old Jack had become increasingly respectful; it was a respect for an elder, not an awe based on strength.

Perhaps in Su Yuntao's view, it was Old Jack's credit for raising such a clever child like Tang San.

"Tao Ge, it's been a while, I hope you've been well."

Tang San hurriedly swallowed the egg in his mouth and greeted Su Yuntao, "Grandpa Jack said you seemed to be coming in the afternoon. Did you come early?"

"According to the original schedule, I was indeed supposed to come in the afternoon, but I have a date with Sisi today, so I set off at three in the morning." Su Yuntao explained, "Also, you brat, you haven't been to our Spirit Hall's library since you finished reading the books there. Master Ma Xiunuo has been talking about you a lot recently."

"Who told Sister Sisi to spoil me so much? I'd be embarrassed, and also, aren't I afraid of you, Tao Ge, getting jealous?" Tang San said with a shy face.

Although Tang San at this time hadn't awakened his Spirit, and the Blue Silver Emperor bloodline was still a long way off, and his appearance was ordinary, he couldn't help but be lively.

Outgoing children are always likable.

As for going to Spirit Hall to read books... this was a real World, and he had to deeply understand Spirit Beasts. He couldn't believe those fan fiction novels, otherwise, if he messed himself up, he'd have nowhere to cry.

If he really let those netizens analyze things, Tang San felt he would become even more unreliable than Yu Xiaogang.

"Master Su, I'll have to trouble you again this year." Old Jack bowed slightly and spoke to Su Yuntao about the main business, "I've already had

the parents of the children of suitable age bring them to wait in the center of the village. Shall we go now?”

“Alright, the sooner we finish, the sooner I can have my date with Sisi.” Su Yuntao also wanted to finish quickly. Although he was happy to see Tang San, helping people awaken their Spirit was indeed a rather boring task. Not only did it require traveling, but it also consumed spirit power.

He was only a Spirit Grandmaster, with not much spirit power, and it was consumed quickly.

Afterward, Tang San also followed Old Jack behind Su Yuntao, unable to resist asking, “Master Su, can Spirit awakening really only happen at six years old?”

“What, Little San, do you want to awaken your Spirit early?”

Su Yuntao laughed heartily, “That won’t do. Spirit Hall regulations state that awakening happens at six years old. I can’t awaken someone early. The reason, you know, I don’t really like reading. And also—”

“You little rascal, you call me Master Su when you need something, but Tao Ge when you don’t, right?”

Tang San widened his large eyes, acting cute, and said, “Isn’t it because I feel Tao Ge, you’ve traveled a long way and look a bit tired? I was just joking to help you relax.”

Su Yuntao smiled, then said, “That excuse, I find it clumsy... As for your Spirit awakening, we’ll talk about it when you’re six, which is next year. Although I don’t know why Spirits can only be awakened at six years old, it’s always been this way throughout history, so there must be a reason for it.”

“Haha, Little San, you must want to become a Spirit Master early. But Master Su is right, you can’t rush these things,” Old Jack said, affectionately patting Tang San’s head. “You’re so smart, you’ll definitely become a Spirit Master in the future.”

Upon hearing this, Su Yuntao didn't say much, only sighed inwardly.

How difficult is it to become a Spirit Master?

First, the Spirit needs to possess spirit power.

Just this first step blocks over ninety percent of the people on the Douluo Continent.

However, Su Yuntao still sincerely hoped that Tang San would awaken a Spirit with innate spirit power next year.

Two years ago, Tang San had planned which Spirit Beast he should choose for his second spirit ring, which indeed brought him a powerful Spirit Ability.

With such wisdom, if he were to become a Spirit Master and could proceed smoothly, he would certainly become a Spirit Master surpassing him.

As long as Tang San possesses spirit power after awakening his Spirit next year.

As long as there's even a little spirit power, Su Yuntao is certain that Tang San can cultivate. Even if he can't reach a profound realm, he can still become a theoretical Grandmaster, surpassing that joke of the Spirit Master's world.

They arrived at the center of the village, where the Spirit Hall was located.

Every village has a Spirit Hall.

But in reality, it's just a stone house.

In small villages like Saint Spirit Village, the Spirit Hall has no Spirit Master stationed there; it's managed by the village chief and regularly cleaned by hired people.

Because Su Yuntao was coming, the stone house had been cleaned a few days prior and looked very tidy.

For Spirit awakening, only Su Yuntao and the age-appropriate children could enter the Spirit Hall. Everyone else, including Old Jack and Tang San, had to wait outside.

Nine minutes later, Su Yuntao emerged with five children, shaking his head at Old Jack, “Their Spirits are all Blue Silver Grass, sickles, hoes, and spatulas, and none of them have spirit power.”

“Alas~”

Old Jack sighed deeply, comforting the children and their parents, telling them to take them home. “It’s fine even without spirit power. With their Spirits awakened, doing the corresponding work will be a bit easier.”

As for Su Yuntao, after chatting with Tang San for a few moments, he left Saint Spirit Village to visit other villages.

After helping Old Jack back home, Tang San said goodbye and returned to the blacksmith shop, waking Tang Hao, who was taking a nap.

“What’s all the noise?” Tang Hao rubbed his eyes, looking a bit impatient. “Did your Spirit awaken early? What is it? Let me see?”

Evidently, Tang Hao knew Su Yuntao had been there and might have been secretly watching him.

After all, Tang San and Su Yuntao were getting a bit close, and he worried his identity might be discovered.

However, Tang Hao was clearly overthinking.

With Su Yuntao’s impatient personality, eager to go back and meet Sisi, even if he wanted to invite Su Yuntao to his home as a guest, he wouldn’t come.

Tang San thought this, speaking with the innocence a five-year-old child should have, “I think Grandpa Jack is right, you should cheer up. If you keep being so decadent, you’ll get moldy later. At least repair the house, right? Otherwise, no one in the village will want to marry me in the future.”

Tang Hao raised an eyebrow, sitting up from the wooden bed, and said in surprise, “I didn’t realize you were so precocious. You’re already thinking about marriage?”

“You don’t want our Tang Clan to have no descendants, do you? Do you know the saying ‘poor for three generations’? If you’re poor for three generations, you can’t marry a wife, and then the bloodline ends.” Tang San stared with his large, watery eyes, making Tang Hao’s scalp tingle a bit.

“You look like you have no ability, and I suppose your father, which is my grandfather, also didn’t have much ability and was poor. By the time it gets to me, it’s exactly three generations.”

“What kind of crooked logic did that idiot from Spirit Hall teach you?”

Tang Hao gritted his teeth in anger, wanting to chase after Su Yuntao, who had already left the village, and smash him to smithereens with a hammer.

His good son was spouting crooked logic one after another, and he couldn’t even refute some of it.

In the end, Tang Hao gave up the idea of beating Su Yuntao to death, got out of bed, walked to the furnace, and began to light the fire, pull the bellows, and forge iron. He said, “Don’t think I’ll support you. I’ll teach you a set of blacksmithing movements. You remember them and practice by yourself. The money you earn in the future, you can save it.”

“If the house needs repairs, you do it yourself in the future. I won’t help.”

“Also, don’t practice the meditation method you got from that wolf cub. Before your Spirit awakens, it’s useless no matter how you practice. You won’t sense even a bit of spirit power. The Spirit is the foundation of cultivation.”

As expected of a Titled Douluo, had he already discovered he was practicing Mysterious Heaven Skill?

However, before the Spirit awakens, even a Titled Douluo cannot sense spirit power fluctuations?

It seemed it should be so.

Otherwise, every Sect could determine a child's talent before their Spirit awakened, without needing tools like crystal balls.

Furthermore, what he cultivated was Mysterious Heaven Skill, which was said to be a pure Daoist cultivation method. The internal force cultivated from it was neutral and peaceful, unlike Spirit Masters, who produced so-called spirit power fluctuations.

Internal force, spirit power.

Perhaps before the Spirit awakens, internal force is truly just internal force. Without the transformation of the Spirit, others cannot detect it.

Tang San thought while observing Tang Hao demonstrating the Disorder Splitting Wind Hammer Method once. Relying on the talent brought by his transmigration—photographic memory—he had already memorized it.

But he couldn't remember it in one go; that would be too exaggerated.

“Demonstrate it again, I didn't remember it!” Tang San puffed out his cheeks, saying righteously.

Tang Hao: “.....”

He's my son, he's my son...

Tang Hao silently repeated it a few times in his heart and continued to demonstrate the Disorder Splitting Wind Hammer Method until Tang San said he had remembered it. He had already practiced it over twenty times.

However, when Tang Hao asked Tang San to try, Tang San made him realize something else—Tang San couldn't swing the forging hammer.

He could lift it, but that was all.

The reason, of course, was that Tang San had only started cultivating Mysterious Heaven Skill this year, and he barely had any internal force.

After lifting the forging hammer and swinging it two or three times, he was completely out of strength.

Tang Hao: “.....”

He had been speechless too many times today.

“I think it’s a problem with the tool. You should forge a special hammer for me that suits my height,” Tang San said again, full of righteous indignation.

Tang Hao rolled his eyes at him and went back to his room to sleep.

Tang San was also helpless: “There aren’t even rabbits in the nearby mountains, and the fish in the river are hard to catch. How can it be so difficult to have a good body in such a poor family?”

Tang San had ways to get rich, but he couldn’t use them.

The reasons were simple.

Firstly, identity issues. If he attracted attention, he and Tang Hao would have to start a Life of fleeing.

Secondly, age issues. Although he could already plan spirit rings for Su Yuntao, the villagers didn’t know, and Old Jack certainly wouldn’t go along with his nonsense.

Believing in his intelligence was one thing, but following his ideas was another.

No hair on the mouth, no reliability in doing things.

This also held true on the Douluo Continent.

“It’s better to cultivate internal force first and try to strengthen my physique, otherwise, my spirit power might be very low when my Spirit awakens.”

As the son of Tang Hao and Blue Silver Emperor, Tang San was certain that he definitely had innate spirit power, but in this malnourished state, it certainly wouldn't be innate full spirit power.

Tang San didn't know how old the original martial arts Tang San was when he started cultivating, but he knew that it wasn't until around six years old that the martial arts Tang San felt his internal force could no longer improve, encountering a bottleneck.

And now, Tang San only fully understood Mysterious Heaven Skill at five years old. Cultivating at this time, with only one year, he would definitely not have innate full spirit power.

However, a slower cultivation speed in the early stages didn't matter. With the Mysterious Heaven Skill bonus in the later stages, the spirit power increase speed would definitely not be slow.

As for the next plan.....

3: Martial spirit awakening moment

For the future, Tang San naturally had his own plans.

The first step was to awaken his Spirit, which was the most crucial part, as Spirit was the foundation of the extraordinary in this World.

After his Spirit awakened, he would go to Notting Academy to study.

It wasn't that Tang San didn't want to find other academies; it was simply that his family had no money, so he could only become a work-study student.

Note: Yu Xiaogang, he is a pit to avoid.

Since he gained awareness at three years old, Tang San befriended Su Yuntao and occasionally went with Su Yuntao to the Nuo Ding City Spirit Hall Branch.

He read many public books there and also learned about the theories Yu Xiaogang had published, truly understanding why he was called a joke.

One point needed to be admitted: Yu Xiaogang's theories had correct parts, but only parts, and those were common knowledge in the Spirit Master's world.

What is common knowledge?

It is knowledge summarized by the vast majority of Spirit Masters throughout generations in the Spirit Master's world and recognized by everyone.

When Yu Xiaogang published them, it was as if he had summarized them all by himself.

Secondly, where Yu Xiaogang's theories were not recognized, there was basically no proof, and some were even just his personal subjective conjectures.

To dare publish at this level was truly laughable.

Of course, because of his identity as a son of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, no one dared to mock him to his face; that would only bring trouble to themselves with no gain.

Tang San had also considered the benefits of becoming Yu Xiaogang's disciple. Putting aside the mysterious concept of destiny, the greatest benefit Yu Xiaogang could bring to Tang San was his extensive knowledge of Spirit Beasts and some ancient texts that outsiders couldn't access.

Besides that, it was not having to worry too much about living expenses in the early stages.

However, Tang San felt he was capable of self-reliance.

As for Spirit Beast knowledge, Tang San felt that the books obtained from the Nuo Ding City Spirit Hall Branch were enough for him to figure out what kind of spirit ring he should choose.

After avoiding the pit of Yu Xiaogang, there would be six years of study. During this period, Tang San planned to establish his own core team, looking towards the future.

He was not some upright gentleman.

Fame, power, wealth, beauty, knowledge, and truth—he wanted them all!

Thinking about obtaining these, one person alone couldn't do it. Moreover, researching alone was not as good as multiple people cooperating; different brains could spark different inspirations.

And after graduating from Notting Academy, where to go...

Anyway, Shrek was definitely out.

Environment greatly affects people.

The teaching method where talented students could go whoring, gambling, and cause trouble at will was something Tang San truly couldn't appreciate.

To be fair, the original Tang San, a martial artist from the Tang Sect and an assassin, whose fighting style was not about showing off but focused on assassinating targets—sneaking was preferred over head-on confrontation—this was the core principle of Hidden Weapons sects.

But the martial artist Tang San in the original work was forcibly led astray by “not daring to cause trouble is mediocrity,” becoming arrogant and ostentatious.

Perhaps because he had transmigrated to become Tang San, he was psychologically inclined to explain for the martial artist Tang San. But from the perspective of the original work, Tang San dared to say that, apart from being somewhat hypocritical and double-standard, the martial artist Tang San was truly a “moral paragon” compared to most Douluo fanfiction protagonists.

It was only from Douluo II that he started to “go crazy,” becoming less like a person and more like a ruthless God.

Back to the main topic.

After graduating from Notting Academy, he could choose any advanced academy, participate in the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament, and become famous in one fell swoop.

As for his personal identity?

Being Tang Hao's son was indeed a problem, but as long as the issue with that rabbit was handled, Tang Hao shouldn't be so foolish as to jump out directly at the last moment.

If he wanted to use the power of the four affiliated clans of the Clear Sky Sect, he would have to abandon his Clear Sky Sect identity.

This was exactly what he wanted.

Anyway, he had no intention of playing the game of recognizing ancestors and returning to the clan.

Modern people don't have much concept of ancestors and don't want another ancestor on their heads.

Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School?

Ning Fengzhi was an old fox; when it came to schemes and tricks, he, a modern person, really couldn't outplay a sect master.

Then, there was no need to play schemes. Once his strength increased, he could befriend him. Ning Fengzhi already held great goodwill towards talented Spirit Masters.

However, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School didn't seem to have its own academy? At least it didn't appear in the original work.

Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan? Thunder Academy?

This was possible. Yu Tianheng was a decent person, and he was in a boyfriend-girlfriend relationship with Dugu Yan, so they could get closer... Wait, Yu Tianheng seemed to be part of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team.

And Blue Tyrant Academy...

Cross it out!

Although this academy heavily recruited commoners, he might encounter Yu Xiaogang there.

The specific academy was still undecided; he had six years to consider—

And after the tournament, he could travel the Douluo Continent. After all, judging from the map obtained from Spirit Hall, the landmass of the Douluo Continent was equivalent to Eurasia, very large, with a significant portion still unexplored by human Spirit Masters.

At that time, becoming an explorer might not be a bad choice.

However, there was one place to avoid—

Slaughter City.

Although one could obtain the Slaughter God Domain there, that place was a paradise of sin, where all sorts of depraved things happened. Tang San guessed that the protagonist in Douluo II and Douluo III was so abnormal, possibly due to the influence of this place.

Although he later washed away his impurities in the Moon Pavilion, Tang San estimated that he merely put on a more hypocritical facade—having witnessed the darkest scenes of human depravity, could noble etiquette wash away those memories?

Absolutely impossible!

Washing away the impurities probably only brought his mind temporary peace. Once the Slaughter God Domain was activated, scenes of mountains of corpses and seas of blood would surface in his mind, and peace would naturally vanish into thin air.

As for Sea God Island... he could go there.

A God Position was still very appealing.

At least it granted eternal life.

The above was Tang San's general life plan for now. If any other unforeseen circumstances occurred during this period, for example: after his Spirit awakened, he didn't have innate full spirit power, and Tang Hao truly gave up, wanting him to cook for him in this village for the rest of his life.

Then, he would cultivate and research Spirits simultaneously, becoming a respected Martial Soul Theory Master.

As for a future war breaking out, Spirit Hall wanting to unify the Douluo Continent, the Heaven Dou Empire defecting to Spirit Hall, etc., these had no direct relation to him. If the war spread to Saint Spirit Village at that time, he would take Old Jack and flee to the nearby mountains.

However, it shouldn't be that bad; after all, in the original ending, Saint Spirit Village remained safe and sound.

War, a war that affected the entire Douluo Continent, to exaggerate, was actually only fought in those few strategic military locations. For other small towns and villages, unless they were unlucky enough to have armies pass through, the only war atmosphere they would feel would be the rising prices around them.

Snapping back to reality, Tang San set aside the forging hammer and began cultivating Mysterious Heaven Skill.

Tang Hao, who was lying on the bed, noticed Tang San's movements and thought to himself, "I already said that meditating is useless before the Spirit awakens... Never mind, let him be."

After a while, Tang Hao got up from the bed and walked out with a dark expression.

It was noon, and he was hungry.

"Where's lunch?"

"I ate at Grandpa Jack's house. That bundle of firewood exchanged for four eggs, and one of them was for you," Tang San stopped cultivating and said honestly.

"What am I, your father, supposed to eat?"

"You want me to forge iron to earn money, so shouldn't you set an example and cook for yourself first?" Tang San stared at Tang Hao, retorting with the

same attitude Tang Hao had used on him earlier.

“You truly are my good son!” Tang Hao walked out of the blacksmith shop with a face full of black lines and returned an hour later, clutching a bag of rice. He said, “Go cook for me.”

“Alright.”

Tang San happily took the rice bag, untied the rope on it, scooped out a bowl of rice, and began washing and steaming it. He didn't throw away the rice water but mixed it with wild vegetables to boil. With just a little salt, the taste was actually quite good.

Soon, fragrant rice was ready.

Tang San served himself a large bowl, then went back to the bedroom and called out to Tang Hao, who didn't want to waste even a moment of laziness. He said, “It's delicious.”

Tang Hao saw Tang San holding a bowl of rice and frowned. “Is that for me?”

“No, it's for me.” With that, Tang San stuck out his tongue and licked around the edge of the rice, leaving a trail of saliva.

This scene made Tang Hao's mouth twitch.

“Forget it, I won't bother with you.”

But when he was scooping the vegetables, Tang Hao seemed to regain his dignity, scooping all the vegetables into his bowl, leaving only a few vegetable leaves and some soup for Tang San.

“If you do this, do you believe I won't take care of you in your old age?” Tang San's expression darkened as he threatened.

“Hmph! Do I need you to take care of me in my old age?” Tang Hao finished the food in his bowl in a few quick bites, then threw the bowl aside and went back to his room to sleep.

“You said it, you don't need me to take care of you.” Tang San felt he had had enough, but he still picked up the bowls and basins, carried them to the sink outside, and began washing them...

...

Just like that, a year passed in the blink of an eye.

Su Yuntao arrived as scheduled.

“Little San, it's finally your turn to awaken your Spirit this year. Are you excited?”

Su Yuntao saw Tang San and Old Jack waiting together at the village entrance from afar. When he reached the entrance, he greeted them kindly.

“I'm so excited I can hardly contain myself.” Tang San even jumped twice.

“Since that's the case, let's go. I'll help you awaken your Spirit.”

Su Yuntao followed Old Jack to the center of the village with practiced ease. The other six-year-old children had already arrived with their parents.

Su Yuntao led Tang San and the six children into the Spirit Hall. He put down his satchel, took out six black stones, arranged them in a circle, and then his Spirit possessed him, transforming him into a wolf-man.

Unlike the form shown in the anime, Beast Spirits appearing in a possession form would make the Spirit Master appear like a beast-man, looking quite... wild.

At this moment, Su Yuntao looked like a wolf demon who had gained sentience.

“Little San, you go first. After all, we're old acquaintances, so I have to let you cut in line.” Su Yuntao waved to Tang San, who was at the very end of the line.

This was one of the few powers he, a Spirit Grandmaster, could wield.

“Okay.”

Tang San wasn't pretentious and stood in the center of the six small round stones.

Su Yuntao injected his spirit power into the six awakening stones. Relatively dense golden light points emerged from them, gathering towards Tang San's body, as if attracted by his physique.

Suddenly, Tang San's body trembled, as if he were immersed in a warm golden ocean, and objects seemed to be gushing out from his hands.

His left hand was undoubtedly the Clear Sky Hammer, and he couldn't let it appear, so Tang San clenched his left fist tightly.

“Don't be nervous, it's fine.” Su Yuntao noticed Tang San's hands were clenched tightly, as if he was holding in a bowel movement, and felt a bit speechless. “Hold out your right hand.”

Tang San extended his right hand, and a Blue Silver Grass floated in his palm.

“Blue Silver Grass, a waste Spirit.” Su Yuntao was disappointed but quickly relieved. After all, what Spirit awakened was not something Tang San could decide. “Let's test your spirit power. As long as you have spirit power, I believe with your intelligence, even with a waste Spirit, you can become a powerful Spirit Master. At the very least, you'll be a Martial Soul Theory Master.”

Under Su Yuntao's explanation, Tang San put away his Spirit, raised his hand, and placed it on the crystal ball.

Instantly, the crystal ball lit up with a little more than half its light.

Tang San felt that the internal energy he had cultivated over the past year also converged into spirit power and entered the crystal ball.

“Innate Level Six spirit power!”

Su Yuntao was shocked, then pleasantly surprised. “Little San, although your Spirit is Blue Silver Grass, you have Level Six spirit power, so you can cultivate!”

Although he wasn't very interested in Martial Soul Theory, Tang San had already done some research on Spirit cultivation. His second spirit ring was obtained by referring to the advice Tang San gave, getting a Spirit Ability that suited him very well.

He believed that as long as Tang San could cultivate, with his intelligence, he could still make Blue Silver Grass display its advantages.

Moreover, this was innate Level Six spirit power!

In recent years, influenced by Tang San, Su Yuntao, when he had free time, would no longer just think about pleasing Sisi. After all, Tang San had once told him that girls liked excellent boys, especially knowledgeable ones.

For his own promotion and salary increase, he had diligently studied some knowledge of Spirit Master cultivation, knowing that the amount of innate spirit power represented one's cultivation potential and speed.

With innate Level Six spirit power, Tang San, if nothing unexpected happened, could at least cultivate to Spirit Emperor!

That was a Spirit Emperor!

Much, much stronger than him, a Spirit Grandmaster.

What if Blue Silver Grass couldn't attack?

When Tang San cultivated to the Spirit Emperor level in the future, even without an offensive Spirit Ability, his vast spirit power could still crush a Spirit Grandmaster like him.

Moreover, perhaps Blue Silver Grass could go the control system route.

If Tang San knew Su Yuntao's thoughts, he would surely be amazed, because Yu Xiaogang thought the same way.

“Innate Level Six spirit power?” Tang San released Blue Silver Grass again, deep in thought. “It seems that the innate spirit power level has something to do with physical condition.”

He could sense that the innate spirit power inherent in Blue Silver Grass was only two levels; the remaining four levels were supplemented by the internal energy he had accumulated from cultivating Mysterious Heaven Skill over the past year.

The Tang San in the original work had a rather cold, or rather, introverted personality, and certainly didn't eat as well as he did. If he hadn't had Mysterious Heaven Skill, his innate spirit power would probably have been even lower.

Level one?

Or half a level?

4: Cut off the relationship between father and son

After Tang San, Su Yuntao began to awaken the Spirit for the rest of the children, but unfortunately, none of them had spirit power, including the little girl whose Spirit was also Blue Silver Grass.

Originally, Su Yuntao thought it would be a good start.

But facts proved that Tang San was just an exception.

Among commoners, individuals who could awaken a Spirit with spirit power were, after all, only a minority.

After packing up the six black stones and the crystal ball, Su Yuntao took out paper and pen from his satchel, issued a Spirit Hall certificate for Tang San, and asked, “Tang San, do you want to join Spirit Hall?”

“I’m not considering joining Spirit Hall for now,” Tang San refused very directly.

Join Spirit Hall?

If he dared to join, his cheap old man would dare to break his legs.

Before he had the strength to resist, joining Spirit Hall was an unwise choice.

Objectively speaking, joining Spirit Hall was the best choice.

But there was a prerequisite: being able to defeat Tang Hao.

As for the stance between Spirit Hall and Clear Sky Sect, did he eat Clear Sky Sect's rice? Did he have to take Clear Sky Sect's side?

And the revenge for his mother's death.

How to put it, as a modern person, he should have some conscience, but for a mother he had never met, no matter what the reason, for him, from an emotional perspective, there was absolutely no so-called familial affection.

He was not like that wuxia Tang San; he wasn't lacking love in his previous life.

Secondly, the direct enemy, Qian Xunji, was already game over.

The enemy was dead, so what revenge was there to exact?

The future was clearly beautiful, so why hold such great resentment?

There was also one more point, which was the conspiracy theory in the fanfiction he had read in his previous life: the sacrifice of Blue Silver Emperor was indeed a bit too coincidental.

Whether it was true or not, although he had observed Tang Hao over the years and thought he probably didn't have the brains for it, what if?

Therefore, Tang San's attitude could be summed up in three words: troublesome matters, don't want to deal with them.

"Why?" Su Yuntao didn't understand. Earlier, Tang San had tried every means to follow him to the Spirit Hall in Nuoding City, but now that he extended an invitation, he refused to join?

How strange.

"You know, Tao Ge, I'm researching Spirit cultivation, but the Spirit Hall's 资料 has not changed much for hundreds of years. I need to innovate myself," Tang San could only find another reason. "If I go to Spirit Hall, I'm worried I'll be assimilated by Wuhun Academy's teaching model, and

with innate level six spirit power, it's too low. I definitely won't be taken seriously, and those teachers won't care about my opinions, only thinking I'm daydreaming."

"That actually makes sense. Students at Wuhun Academy are generally innate level five or above. You are innate level six, so although you're one level higher, you're only slightly stronger than ordinary students." Su Yuntao thought for a moment, felt that Tang San's words made a lot of sense, and didn't press the issue. He continued, "Anyway, you'll definitely go to Notting Academy to study later. It won't be too late to consider then, after you graduate."

Tang San asked, "Then when I reach level ten, can I ask you to help me hunt Spirit Beasts?"

"No problem! Who told you to call me Tao Ge? With Tao Ge around, no accidents!" Su Yuntao patted his chest, reciting a jingle. "Oh, by the way, Master Ma Xiunuo is also very fond of lively children like you. When he finds out, he might even come along, since the duties of a branch hall master don't seem to be very busy."

"That's too much trouble," Tang San smiled shyly, but in his heart, he was thinking about how to repay Ma Xiunuo and Su Yuntao. This kindness could not be taken for granted.

The Spirit Hall door in the center of Saint Spirit Village opened, and Old Jack, who had been eagerly waiting, quickly walked up to him and asked anxiously, "Master Su, were there any children with spirit power? How is Little San's situation?"

"Yes, just one, and it's Tang San," Su Yuntao smiled and pushed Tang San forward. "His Spirit is Blue Silver Grass, and his innate spirit power is level six. This is much higher than ordinary people's spirit power. If there are no accidents in the future, he can definitely become a Spirit Emperor. If he works hard, he might even become a Spirit Saint. Then Saint Spirit Village will truly live up to its name."

"Really?!"

Old Jack was so happy that he danced with joy, smiling so widely that his face twitched, and his wrinkles seemed to come alive and dance.

Although Blue Silver Grass was a useless Spirit, it was widely acknowledged on the continent.

But Master Su Yuntao said that Little San's Blue Silver Grass had spirit power, which meant he could cultivate. If Little San worked hard, he might even become the second Spirit Saint of Saint Spirit Village in the future!

Su Yuntao chatted with Old Jack for a while, then said to Tang San, "Three months from now, Notting Academy will be recruiting students. When you go to Nuoding City, you can come to the Spirit Hall, and I'll accompany you to the academy. The doorkeepers there aren't very friendly to commoners."

"Tao Ge, thank you," Tang San was extremely grateful, and in his mental notepad, he recorded this help from Su Yuntao.

After seeing Su Yuntao out of Saint Spirit Village, Old Jack eagerly took Tang San to his house, and facing the door, he puffed out his chest and loudly shouted, "Tang Hao, are you dead asleep?! If you're not dead asleep, make a sound! Lest I go in and pull you off that coffin-like bed!"

"Who is it?"

Tang Hao yawned, lifted the door curtain, and seeing Old Jack, who was somewhat breathless from shouting, he looked impatient, "Oh, it's Old Jack. Is your voice really necessary to be that loud? I'm not deaf."

As he spoke, Tang Hao even picked his ears, not taking Old Jack seriously at all.

Old Jack, fuming, began to criticize Tang Hao, "How dare you talk about me? Today is the day Little San awakened his Spirit. Other parents are waiting outside, and even if the awakened Spirit has no spirit power, they will comfort their children. But you, you didn't even go, not caring about Little San at all."

“No wonder people in the village gossip about Little San, thinking he’s not your biological son, and advising their children not to associate with Little San... But children are innocent.”

Tang Hao’s face was filled with black lines. He felt that Old Jack was also becoming improper, but he was still a little angry about Old Jack saying Tang San wasn’t his biological son.

But—

A dignified Clear Sky Douluo wouldn’t bother bickering with a country bumpkin.

So, Tang Hao looked at Tang San: “What is your Spirit?”

Tang San didn’t answer immediately. Instead, he was silent for a moment, staring at him for a while, as if with a hopeful expression, and asked, “You really didn’t secretly go there?”

Aren’t you afraid that what I awaken is a hammer?

Of course, the latter half of the sentence couldn’t be spoken aloud.

Tang Hao also fell silent.

Didn’t go?

What a joke.

If his son awakened a Clear Sky Hammer, he would beat Su Yuntao to death on the spot and then run away with his son.

However, on the big day of Spirit awakening, was it really a bit too much that he didn’t go?

Forget it, anyway, that matter was already in the past.

Little San was precocious, so he should be fine. At most, he wouldn’t be close to him in the future.

That's good too. He wouldn't have to step into the World of Spirit Masters and could live a peaceful life as an ordinary person.

Old Jack, with eyes full of distress, thought Tang San still held hope for Tang Hao, but Tang Hao's silence made him unable to hold back, and he cursed, "Tang Hao, you're just a good-for-nothing! Why aren't you speaking? Say something!"

At least say something, even if it's a lie, to make Little San happy.

Tang San was just a child after all!

Tang Hao clenched his fists, but said nothing, ignoring Old Jack's suggestive gaze.

"Let me tell you, Tang San's Spirit is Blue Silver Grass, but his spirit power is level six!" Old Jack gestured the number "six" with his fingers. "Master Su said that Little San can at least become a Spirit Emperor! If he works hard, he can even become a Spirit Saint!"

"Innate level six?"

Hearing this innate spirit power level, Tang Hao was stunned. After he secretly saw Tang San awaken the Blue Silver Grass Spirit, he left directly and didn't pay attention to the spirit power level.

Level six?

Isn't that too low?

He was the prodigy of the Clear Sky Sect, with innate spirit power of level nine. Ah Yin was a Ten-thousand year soul beast who had taken human form. How could their son's innate spirit power only be level six?

At the very least, it should be level seven!

However, looking at Tang San's emaciated body, Tang Hao seemed to realize something crucial and thought to himself, "No sufficient food, so malnutrition, leading to low innate spirit power? I remember when I was six

years old, my father would also prepare medicinal baths for me and my elder brother, almost once a day. Even if I couldn't bear it, I would be pressed down. And Little San..."

"Tang Hao!"

Old Jack saw Tang Hao staring blankly and cursed, "Are you listening to me?"

"I said, don't be so loud, I'm not dead," Tang Hao's tone sank. He was a little displeased because Old Jack had interrupted his brain, which had just started to work.

"I plan to let him go to Nuoding City to study," Old Jack felt that Tang Hao was beyond help, but he couldn't let Tang San suffer. He was still young and had an unknown future. He couldn't follow this drunkard father, otherwise, who knew what kind of terrible person he would grow up to be?

"No!"

Tang Hao refused outright, "Blue Silver Grass can cultivate nothing! It's a complete waste of time. It's better to stay and cook for me. Yes, he can't go to school, otherwise, who will cook for me in the future?"

"Unreasonable! You are simply unreasonable!" Old Jack cursed loudly, "Do you know what it means to keep Little San tied to your side? Master Su thinks very highly of Little San! Even if he can't go too high in Spirit Master cultivation in the future, as long as he becomes a Spirit Master, he will be respected and can live better than ordinary people."

Tang Hao became a little agitated: "What's the use of becoming a Spirit Master? Isn't it still..."

He wanted to say something, but stopped abruptly in front of Old Jack.

Seeing that Tang Hao had a story, Old Jack frowned, but since the other party didn't want to talk, he couldn't pry. He just said, "Tang Hao, your life

is already over, but Little San is still young. You have no right to decide for him.”

Taking a deep breath, Old Jack looked at Tang San and asked expectantly, “Little San, as long as you speak, even if I have to risk my life, I will send you to Nuoding City.”

Tang San looked up at Tang Hao and said, “I want to become a Spirit Master.”

“I disagree,” Tang Hao’s face was like that of a Nine Nether Demon God. Although he didn’t release his spirit power, the oppressive feeling was extremely strong, making even Old Jack feel a chill. “What use is level six spirit power?”

“What if I insist on going?” Tang San looked directly at Tang Hao.

“You!”

Tang Hao was furious.

Dare to defy him?

No matter what his shortcomings were, he was still the father. How could a son dare to oppose his father?

It was simply rebellious!

But Tang San was not interested in this father-son dynamic. While a ruler should be a ruler and a subject a subject, and a father a father and a son a son, if a father didn't act like a father, then the son didn't need to be filial.

Born but not raised, hair cut and returned!

Although Tang Hao didn't completely neglect him, there wasn't much affection between them. Tang San felt that he could repay him later!

When that slap was about to fall, Old Jack stood in front of Tang San, hugging him, and cursed, “Tang Hao, are you even a man? You’re going to

hit a child?”

“Old Jack, this has nothing to do with you. Can’t I discipline my son?”
Tang Hao cursed.

“I’m interfering today!” Old Jack stood firm for once, “Tang San grew up under my watch, just like my grandson. Since he’s my grandson, why can’t I interfere?”

Tang Hao’s chest heaved violently. He glared at Tang San for a while before saying, “Alright, I agree to let you go to Notting Academy to study, but there’s a condition: you are not allowed to say that you are my, Tang Hao’s, son in the future!”

5: It is suspected that there are other time travellers.

“Tang Hao!”

Old Jack’s finger trembled with rage, “Just because Little San didn’t listen to you, you want to sever your father-son relationship with him?”

“How can you be a father like that?”

“He started learning to do chores at two, slowly mastering them, from unfamiliar to proficient, and then taking care of your daily life... At three, he started collecting firewood, and at four, he began helping you move smaller pieces of raw iron. I saw all of this with my own eyes, and everyone in the village saw it too. Is your conscience made of stone? Doesn’t it hurt?”

Tang Hao ignored Old Jack’s earnest advice and said to Tang San, “Just this one thing, if you agree, you can go. Otherwise, don’t go.”

“You! You... are simply unworthy of being a father!” Old Jack was furious. He had never imagined a father could be so unprincipled. Could it be that Tang San wasn’t his biological son at all, but the son of an enemy? And he came to Saint Spirit Village just to torment Tang San?

But if there was an enemy, why not go find that enemy?

What did Little San have to do with it?

Old Jack finally understood. That Tang Hao guy was just tormenting Little San, but being an old fox, he knew that if Tang Hao couldn’t let go, he was only tormenting himself.

“Think it over carefully.” After Tang Hao finished speaking, he returned to the blacksmith shop.

Helpless, Tang San could only send Old Jack home first.

Why was it like this?

Never mind, this was good too. At least on the surface, Tang Hao had no relation to him anymore.

“Good child, go back and try to persuade Tang Hao. I guess he was just speaking in anger.” After Old Jack returned home, he drank a bowl of water and calmed down a bit. He said to Tang San, “If Tang Hao really doesn’t want you anymore, just come live at Grandpa’s house. Grandpa’s house is big.”

“En, I will listen to Grandpa Jack. I also really like the kind Grandpa Jack.” Tang San’s words were not insincere; he truly felt that way.

On one side was a father who started taking care of his daily life at the age of two, a lazy, unmotivated drunkard who could barely utter a word or two. On the other side was a kind and amiable old man who had looked after him well for five years and often made things convenient for him.

Did he even need to choose?

When Tang San returned to the blacksmith shop, Tang Hao just happened to walk in from outside, holding a lead box. His face was terrifyingly gloomy, as if he was about to devour someone.

“What happened?” Tang San couldn’t help but ask.

Tang Hao tried to calm his breathing.

Three minutes later, he calmed down, placed the iron box on the table, opened it, revealing a Spirit Bone emitting a blue-gold light.

This was a 100,000-year-level Blue Silver Emperor Right Leg Bone!

Tang San's pupils constricted.

Why?

"Don't recognize it? You read the Spirit Hall's books for nothing." Tang Hao suppressed his anger. "This is a Spirit Bone. Absorb it, quickly!"

Make him absorb it now?

What happened?

Could it be!

Tang San thought of a possibility:

Something happened to the Blue Silver Emperor.

In the original work, the Blue Silver Emperor was planted by Tang Hao in a cave behind a waterfall, and the Spirit Bone seemed to be there too.

That place had little sunlight but plenty of water. Tang Hao planted the Blue Silver Emperor there, most likely fearing that others would mistake it for ordinary Blue Silver Grass and pick it.

From Tang San's observations over the years, people in Saint Spirit Village, especially farmers, liked to pick a stalk of Blue Silver Grass and hold it in their mouths when resting in the shade.

Because the sap of the Blue Silver Grass had a slight sweetness.

If something happened to the Blue Silver Emperor now, then it could only mean it happened recently.

So, was it other transmigrators?

Tang San thought of this possibility.

"Why are you spacing out? You're usually so smart, why are you so slow now? Absorb it quickly, don't waste time." Tang Hao said impatiently, "The

process of absorbing a Spirit Bone will not cause any pain, so there's no need to worry. Place it on your right leg and circulate your spirit power."

Coming back to his senses, Tang San picked up the Spirit Bone, placed it on his right leg, and circulated his spirit power, discovering that the spirit power actively entered the Blue Silver Emperor Right Leg Bone.

Then, that blue-gold bone slowly merged into his right leg.

In just thirty minutes, Tang San finished absorbing it. Circulating Mysterious Heaven Skill, he found that his spirit power could no longer increase. Clearly, he had reached Level 10, likely even more, but without a spirit ring, the excess spirit power was suppressed, making it difficult to determine his exact spirit power level.

However, even though this Blue Silver Emperor Right Leg Bone shared the same origin as his Spirit, Blue Silver Grass, it did not cause his Spirit to transform into the Blue Silver Emperor; it remained that vibrant Blue Silver Grass.

Why was this happening?

Based on the original work's descriptions of Spirit Bones being absorbed by Spirit Masters, Tang San had a small theory.

That was that Spirits and Spirit Bones were two different things.

When a Spirit obtained a spirit ring, unless it was a special circumstance, the Spirit Ability would always be related to the Spirit, or rather, it was an extension of the Spirit's own abilities.

However, after a Spirit Bone was absorbed by a Spirit Master, the Spirit Bone skill had no direct connection to the Spirit; instead, it was a skill possessed by the Spirit Beast itself.

In short, when a Spirit Master absorbed a Spirit Bone, it was equivalent to grafting a part of the Spirit Beast's own skills, and it was very likely the most fundamental abilities of the Spirit Beast itself.

Looking at it this way, the 100,000-year Blue Silver Emperor Right Leg Bone being unable to awaken his Blue Silver Emperor seemed to be within reason.

However, Tang San felt that after absorbing this Spirit Bone, the spirit power consumed during absorption was continuously recovering. This should be the Spirit Bone skill: Spring Wind Blows and Life Returns.

However, the name “Spring Wind Blows and Life Returns” was a bit long and might make people suspect it was padding. So, it was changed to another name: Endless Life.

“Finished absorbing it? Then promise me one more thing.” Tang Hao said in a deep voice, “Don’t let others discover you have a Spirit Bone. If you can’t continue on the great path of a Spirit Master in the future, then return to Saint Spirit Village, become a blacksmith, and when you’re about to die of old age, find a deserted place, dig your own grave, and bury yourself.”

Tang San’s head was full of black lines.

Dig a pit and bury himself?

As expected of Tang Erchui, his thought process was incomparable to others!

After Tang Hao finished his instructions, he didn’t care whether Tang San agreed or not, and walked directly out of the house, towards the hillside where Tang San often collected firewood, disappearing into the moonlight.

“He really left?”

The next day, Tang San simply tidied up the kitchenware, tableware, and bedding in the house, then went to Old Jack’s house.

“That Tang Hao fellow, he really left?” Old Jack helped tidy Tang San’s luggage and sighed, “He’s truly a man without any sense of responsibility. What a pity, the village has lost a blacksmith. From now on, villagers will have to go to Nuoding City to repair their farm tools.”

“Grandpa, don’t worry, I’ve already learned blacksmithing. I can help the villagers repair their farm tools.”

During this year of Mysterious Heaven Skill cultivation, Tang San’s strength had also increased significantly; he could now lift a forging hammer. Plus, he had just absorbed a 100,000-year Spirit Bone yesterday, so his strength had increased even more.

His craftsmanship wasn’t necessarily excellent, but Tang San felt he had no problem simply repairing farm tools for the villagers.

“You? Haha!”

Old Jack laughed heartily, only thinking Tang San was joking and trying to amuse him. “You’re so young, you’re not much taller than a forging hammer, are you?”

“As the saying goes: one cannot judge a book by its cover, nor measure the sea with a dipper.”

“Oh? That’s a cultured saying, I learned something.” Old Jack laughed.

Seeing that Old Jack didn’t believe him, Tang San naturally had to prove it. He pulled on his sleeve, returned to the blacksmith shop home, and began to light the fire and pump the bellows.

His slender, bamboo-like figure, wielding a forging hammer larger than himself, used leverage to strike, dancing like a demon god in the wind.

In a short while, a piece of refined iron was forged.

“Little San, you have so much strength?” Old Jack was incredibly surprised.

“For blacksmithing, it’s just barely enough.” Tang San smiled shyly, put down the forging hammer, and looked at the iron block he had hammered very flat, thinking: “The sudden surge in strength indeed requires a period of adaptation. Fortunately, there are still three months until school starts, so I have plenty of time to train and properly control my physical strength.”

Thus, during the day, Tang San practiced the Disorder Splitting Wind Hammer Method in the blacksmith shop using Tang Hao's leftover iron blocks. At night, he rested at Old Jack's house. For the remaining time, he cultivated Mysterious Heaven Skill, Mysterious Jade Hand, Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track, Controlling Crane Catching Dragon, and other绝学 from the Mysterious Heaven Treasure Record. When he had free time, he would collect firewood for Old Jack.

As for the cultivation of Purple Demon Eye, this only needed to be cultivated at specific times, so it didn't take up much time.

In the blink of an eye, three months had passed.

Tang San's body now had simple muscle lines and had become much sturdier. At this moment, he was packing his bedding and clothes, preparing to report to Nuoding City.

Originally, Tang San wanted to go alone, but Old Jack insisted on sending him, saying that he was only six years old and it wasn't safe to travel alone... even though he had gone to the Spirit Hall Branch in Nuoding City with Su Yuntao to read books before and had walked back by himself afterwards.

"We've arrived in Nuoding City."

Half a day later, Old Jack turned back and showed a kind smile to Tang San, who was cultivating in the back of the carriage. "Nuoding City isn't too far from our Saint Spirit Village. It takes half a day by ox cart."

Tang San opened his eyes and looked up to see a thick city wall, over ten meters high, with the three large characters "Nuoding City" on the city gate.

"Familiar city, your King! Is back!" Tang San was a bit chuunibyou in his heart, "From this moment on, I will become the master of this World!"

After his chuunibyou moment, Tang San said, "Grandpa Jack, let's go to Nuoding City. Tao Ge said that once we enter the city, we should find him first. After all, city people look down on us country folk. Notting Academy

is a Spirit Master Academy, and the people there might not even let us in if they see how... simple we are dressed.”

“Alright, Grandmaster Su is a good person.” Old Jack also knew that it was difficult for villagers to get around in the city and they needed someone familiar to guide them. However, after entering the city, the ox cart stopped at the post station next to the city gate.

Unless you were a noble, carriages and ox carts were not allowed to carry people inside.

Tang San and Old Jack walked to the Spirit Hall.

The guards at the entrance smiled when they saw Tang San: “Xiao Tang, you haven’t been here in a while. If Master Su hadn’t said that you awakened a Spirit with spirit power, we would have thought you were kidnapped by human traffickers.”

“Wasn’t I working hard for my Spirit awakening?” Tang San laughed, then introduced Old Jack to the guard, “This is my Grandpa, the village chief of Saint Spirit Village. Can he come in and take a look with me?”

“In principle, no, but you are an exception. Go on in.” The guard smiled.

6: Register at Notting College

“Thank you, Uncle Lin. I’ll bring you tea next time.”

After apologizing to the guard, Tang San pulled Old Jack’s hand and headed into the Spirit Hall Branch in Nuoding City.

In the past, Old Jack had never been to a place like this.

Although he had been to Nuoding City many times, he had always only looked at the tall buildings of the Spirit Hall from the outside; this was his first time entering.

At this moment, Old Jack was like Grandma Liu visiting the Grand View Garden, looking left and right, carefully examining the furnishings inside the Spirit Hall, exclaiming in wonder. He was curious about everything here, but looking at the shiny displays, he didn't dare to touch them, fearing he might break them and not be able to afford the compensation, so his movements were quite cautious.

“Grandpa, it’s your first time entering a real Spirit Hall. Is there anything you want to say? How does it compare to the stone house in our village?” Although Tang San didn’t come here often, he was considered an old regular, and he asked Old Jack about his feelings.

“It can’t compare, it can’t compare. How did you put it? Oh, magnificent, that’s the word.” Old Jack smacked his lips, with a strong sense of longing, and then said, “This is my first time entering a place like this. It’s truly beautiful. If only our village’s Spirit Hall could be this bright in the future, it would be great. The children would surely have a better life.”

“Don’t worry, Grandpa, there will be a chance in the future,” Tang San said with a smile.

Just as the grandfather and grandson were chatting, Su Yuntao walked out from a passage on one side of the hall. Seeing the two, his eyes lit up, and he waved to them, saying, “Little San, you’re finally here. With Notting Academy starting, I knew you’d be back. I’ve been timing my visits here these past few days, and I just happen to be free, no work.”

“Tao Ge, you’ve really gone to a lot of trouble,” Tang San said, feeling a bit embarrassed.

“You kid, you’re just too serious. What trouble? I also graduated from Notting Academy. I’ll go with you later, it’ll be like visiting my alma mater, though there probably aren’t any teachers I know there anymore.” Su Yuntao laughed heartily, scratching his head, his gaze falling on Old Jack. “Old Village Chief, is this your first time truly coming here? What do you think? If you have time in the future, you can come often. I, Su Yuntao, have some connections here.”

“I wouldn’t dare trouble Master Su. I just came to see with Little San today,” Old Jack said, somewhat flustered, but a smile appeared on his face. He knew this respect from Su Yuntao was due to Tang San, but he still felt an irrepressible joy deep down.

Old Jack and Su Yuntao didn’t chat for long before a woman in a short skirt, holding a stack of documents, walked out from a nearby passage.

That was none other than Su Yuntao’s girlfriend: Sisi.

“Little San, long time no see. Why haven’t you been coming over lately?” Seeing Tang San, Sisi’s eyes lit up. She walked over with a smile, raised her hand, and pinched Tang San’s round face. “So cute.”

Do girls like to pinch children’s faces?

A somewhat helpless Tang San wanted to resist, but at this moment, he could only put on a slightly disgusted face, which made Su Yuntao and Old Jack burst into laughter.

“Since you’re here, do you want to go visit Master Ma Xiunuo?” Su Yuntao asked. “He’s been thinking about you, this smart child, and your Blue Silver Tea a lot lately.”

“Since I’m here, it wouldn’t be right not to visit. Coincidentally, I also brought Blue Silver Tea, but my grandpa...” Tang San looked at Old Jack.

“This is Spirit Hall, nothing will happen,” Su Yuntao said, looking at Sisi. Sisi then pulled Old Jack to a nearby back garden to chat, serving him some tea and snacks, and talking about everyday things.

Seeing this, Tang San breathed a sigh of relief. The other people here didn’t know Old Jack, but now with Sister Sisi accompanying him, it was safer. Perhaps he could also get to know the Spirit Hall personnel here.

The two walked through the main hall and entered a passage. On the walls on both sides hung portraits, which were the past branch masters of this Spirit Hall.

They arrived at a door.

“Knock, knock, knock!”

Su Yuntao knocked on the door.

“Come in.”

A serious voice came from inside the room.

Su Yuntao turned the doorknob and opened the door.

The furnishings in the room were very simple: a desk, a bookshelf, and a green plant by the window, simple yet fresh.

On the chair behind the desk sat an old man whose face was covered in wrinkles. He was holding a quill pen and signing a document, his gaze quite serious, but overall he looked very energetic.

This person was Ma Xiunuo.

“It’s Xiao Tang.”

Compared to Su Yuntao and others calling him “Little San,” Ma Xiunuo called him “Xiao Tang,” which was a bit more formal.

At this moment, the serious expression on Ma Xiunuo’s face softened, his furrowed brows relaxing, as if a weathered rock full of crevices had grown moss, causing the tense hearts of others to also relax slightly.

Poor Su Yuntao, standing beside Tang San, greeted Ma Xiunuo, but he merely nodded.

Meeting every day couldn’t compare to Tang San, whom he hadn’t seen in a long time.

“Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, how have you been lately?” Tang San greeted him, apologizing for not having visited for a long time, and handed him a small jar.

“This is?” Ma Xiunuo asked curiously.

“Dried Blue Silver Grass,” Tang San said with a smile. “Tao Ge said you’ve been missing my Blue Silver Tea.”

The so-called Blue Silver Tea was actually Tang San selecting tender Blue Silver Grass leaves, drying them, and then stir-frying them dry in a pot thirty-six times. When brewed into tea, the dried Blue Silver Grass would have a unique clear taste, with a hint of sweetness on the palate, but a different flavor in the aftertaste, and it even had a refreshing effect.

In Tang San’s opinion, this stuff was equivalent to coffee without side effects, or a stimulant.

“Then I’ll accept it, Grandpa.” Ma Xiunuo gave Su Yuntao a chiding look, then opened the lid with a joyful smile. A faint fragrance wafted out, not strong, but it made his somewhat tired body relax. “If it weren’t for your discovery, Xiao Tang, no one in the World would know that Blue Silver Grass has such a use.”

Dried and stir-fried Blue Silver Grass leaves could actually refresh one's mind!

If Tang San hadn't discovered it, who would know?

After putting away the dried Blue Silver Grass, Ma Xiunuo asked Tang San why he didn't join Spirit Hall: "Xiao Tang, Spirit Hall Academy is very good, much better than Notting Academy. Are you really not going? Although your Spirit is only Blue Silver Grass, your innate spirit power of six has the qualification to go there. As long as you say the word, I can write a letter of recommendation and personally send you over."

"Thank you for your kindness, Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, but I won't be joining for now."

Tang San shook his head. If there was a reason, it was still a matter of identity. If he dared to go, Tang Hao would dare to deal with him.

However, facing Ma Xiunuo, he gave a similar reason to what he had told Su Yuntao, only more specific:

"You know, I want to research Spirit cultivation theories. Although Spirit Hall has the most data in the World, you also know that I am just a six-year-old child, and my Spirit is only Blue Silver Grass. The teachers at Wuhun Academy are Spirit Masters, at least Spirit King level, right? Would they believe a child's words?"

"They would only think that my weed Spirit wants to challenge their authority... Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, you also know that my ideas are wild, perhaps most of them are impractical, but to make breakthroughs in Spirit research, what's needed are these wild ideas."

"Spirit Masters respect strength. As a commoner Spirit Master, I have no power or influence there. If I'm bullied, I can't resist, and to resist, my personality would have to change..."

"At least, I don't want to be changed by the Wuhun Academy's educational environment into someone I don't even recognize. I don't like fighting; I

like reading and studying.”

Ma Xiunuo sighed, “It seems I was overthinking. You must have thought a lot in the three months before school started, right? In the past, the environment of Wuhun Academy was quite good, but in the past six years, many small families have joined Spirit Hall. Their children attend Wuhun Academy and indeed look down on talented commoner children.”

“It’s good to study at Notting Academy; you can have more freedom. But you must be down-to-earth and not aim too high, as that won’t do you any good.”

“Don’t worry, Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, don’t you know my temper? Even if I publish a theory, I’ll first find existing evidence or experiment on myself. I won’t just publish it casually,” Tang San said with a smile.

After reminiscing with Master Ma Xiunuo for a while, Tang San planned to go to Notting Academy.

“Alright, there’ll be plenty of time to chat later. Su Yuntao, you send Xiao Tang to Notting Academy,” Ma Xiunuo said with a smile.

“No problem, I’m free today anyway.”

Su Yuntao sent Tang San and Old Jack to Notting Academy.

Notting Academy was quite large, similar to a high school in his previous life.

Should he say, as expected of a Spirit Master Academy?

The doorman, seeing Su Yuntao, immediately opened the door without questioning, not even asking Tang San to show his Spirit certificate. The doorman’s face was full of smiles, as if Su Yuntao were the master here.

Is this what a Spirit Master is like?

Ordinary people simply dared not resist.

Tang San gained a deeper understanding of the status of Spirit Masters.

“Little San, you must study hard. Grandpa is going back now.” Old Jack handed Tang San a small bag containing five silver coins. “This is your pocket money from Grandpa, not much, but buy some good food at the academy. You’re still growing. I’ll come pick you up when this semester ends.”

“Thank you, Grandpa.” Tang San accepted the bag, a warmth surging in his heart, his eyes moist.

After watching Old Jack’s figure disappear from sight, Tang San said to Su Yuntao, “Tao Ge, just tell me where the Dean’s office is, and I’ll go myself. After all, people always have to be independent.”

“Then I’ll be going. When you need to hunt for a spirit ring, just come find me at Spirit Hall.” Su Yuntao pointed Tang San in the direction of the Dean’s office, gave a few simple instructions, and left Notting Academy.

After Su Yuntao left, the doorman cautiously asked, “Little brother, is Master Su Yuntao a distant relative of yours?”

Tang San shrugged, not directly answering: “I call him Tao Ge, what do you think our relationship is?”

The doorman was a bit awkward but still kindly reminded, “Hurry and report! It’s almost noon, and the teachers at the Dean’s office might be going to eat. There’s still an hour and a half of rest at noon. If you’re late, you won’t be able to go to the dormitory.”

“Thank you.”

Tang San was somewhat impressed by this doorman. He thanked him, slung his luggage over his back, and quickly ran towards the Dean’s office.

The teacher receiving new students took the Spirit certificate from Tang San’s hand and said in surprise, “You are Tang San?”

“Yes, I am. Does the teacher know me?” Tang San guessed that perhaps Ma Xiunuo or Su Yuntao had been to Notting Academy and explained his situation.

“I know. Su Yuntao came to see the principal and explained your situation. However, since you are a work-study student, the school cannot let you enroll for free. You will just be responsible for organizing the library from now on. We know you like to read.”

The teacher filled out Tang San’s information, then gave him a school uniform, and then took out a brand new set of bedding. “But we’ve prepared bedding for you, so you’ll be warmer when you sleep at night.”

“Thank you, teacher.” Tang San took the quilt and thanked the teacher.

Leaving the Dean’s office, Tang San hadn’t walked far when he encountered a somewhat disheveled middle-aged man.

Looking at the man’s unkempt hair, scruffy beard, and plain long gown, Tang San guessed his identity—

Yu Xiaogang.

It was true that Spirit Hall recruited commoner Spirit Masters, but a commoner Spirit Master who wasn’t innately full spirit power and truly had no power or influence wouldn’t receive much attention there.

If someone said Bibi Dong was a commoner, or the Golden Generation were commoners...

How should he put it? In this World where Spirits are inherited through bloodlines, could ordinary commoners possess things like Death Spider Emperor, Soul Eating Spider Emperor, Moon Blade, Charming Fox, or Flame Lord?

Or were they to believe, wishfully, that these were mutations?

One could say their families had declined and were then discovered and absorbed by Spirit Hall, but it could absolutely not be said that they

themselves were commoners.

7: Wild soft-bone rabbits appear

“What’s your name? A new work-study student?” Seeing Tang San carrying a large bundle and holding new bedding, the middle-aged man was a little curious—Notting Academy wouldn’t issue new bedding to students. Was he related to a teacher in the academy?

“My name is Tang San, and I am indeed a new work-study student.” Although he recognized the other party and didn’t want to answer, he shouldn’t know the person in front of him at this moment. Regardless of whether it was hypocritical or not, the necessary politeness still had to be shown.

“Spirit proof? Let me see it?” The middle-aged man’s tone was stiff, but it revealed an unquestionable authority.

What’s there to be so arrogant about?

Tang San cursed inwardly, but he first placed the bedding he was holding on a relatively clean stone brick before slowly taking out the Spirit proof from his pocket.

“A Blue Silver Grass with innate six-level spirit power.” The middle-aged man frowned slightly. He had some understanding of the Blue Silver Grass, and none had innate spirit power exceeding three levels.

Innate six-level?

This child’s Blue Silver Grass must have mutated.

As a Martial Soul Theory Master, Yu Xiaogang needed a child whose Spirit appeared to be trash on the surface but whose actual talent was extremely strong, in order to prove himself.

The Blue Silver Grass indeed met his criteria for choosing a disciple.

But was six levels too low?

Innate spirit power represented future cultivation potential. Six levels, even if everything went smoothly in the future, at most, would only lead to a Spirit Saint.

A Spirit Saint wasn't enough; a Titled Douluo was required. If this child was innate seven-level, Yu Xiaogang could be persistent for once, but unfortunately... should he wait for the next one?

How much longer would that take?

Should he take him in?

Tang San didn't care what the other party was thinking and asked, "Teacher, can you return the proof to me? I need to go to the dormitory."

"Here."

Yu Xiaogang was somewhat displeased that Tang San had interrupted his thoughts, but he didn't curse aloud.

Although he was proud, he wouldn't get angry with a six-year-old child. He thought to himself, "No, innate six-level doesn't meet my selection criteria. It's unlikely he'll be able to show his skills in the future All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament. Moreover, his patience is a bit poor, so his future cultivation speed will definitely be very slow."

Seeing Yu Xiaogang shake his head and sigh as he left, Tang San also breathed a sigh of relief.

Fortunately, Yu Xiaogang left. Otherwise, if the other party tried to trick him, as a child, it would be difficult to refuse. After all, the more he exposed, the more interested the other party would become.

If he refused, this Yu Xiaogang wouldn't be like those in fan fiction, raging in incompetence.

After all, he must have known that people had been speaking ill of him behind his back all these years, but he had endured it for so long. His mind was too deep to go crazy because of someone's rejection or mockery.

Furthermore, Yu Xiaogang was good friends with the dean of Notting Academy.

And himself?

He hadn't even met the dean.

His talent, innate six-level, was good on the surface, comparable to most students in this academy, but he didn't believe the dean would offend Yu Xiaogang for him.

Even if Tao Ge came to speak well of him...

It was still the same old saying: no matter what, Yu Xiaogang was Yu Yuanzhen's son, and he hadn't been expelled from the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan yet!

If Yu Xiaogang put aside his pride and went back to the clan to complain, the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan would not spare anyone.

As for pride?

As long as one is strong enough, that is justice.

This was not only true for Tang San in the original work, but also for the various major powers, the difference being only a matter of the pot calling the kettle black.

Although those familiar with Yu Xiaogang knew that his self-esteem was extremely strong and he would never return to the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan.

But what if?

No one dared to gamble.

This was also why he was the laughingstock of the Spirit Master's world, yet no one dared to mock him to his face, only daring to speak ill of him behind his back.

His status was there. No matter how much dissatisfaction others had in their hearts, speaking about it behind his back was fine, but doing it to his face was equivalent to mocking the entire Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan.

Members of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan could mock Yu Xiaogang to his face, but others could not.

Those who dared to do so basically had no emotional intelligence.

His thoughts returned, and Tang San had already arrived at the entrance of Dormitory Seven.

“A new work-study student?” Standing at the entrance of Dormitory Seven was a child about 1.6 meters tall, with a sturdy build, bruises on his hands and feet, and a square face that looked a bit simple and honest.

“That’s right, I’m from Saint Spirit Village, my name is Tang San, and from now on, we’ll be roommates.” Tang San introduced himself, then walked past the boy, found an empty bed in the dormitory, put down his bedding, and began to tidy up.

“Let’s fight.”

The boy said, “This is the tradition of Dormitory Seven. The strongest one becomes the boss of Dormitory Seven.”

“How about no? My Spirit is just Blue Silver Grass, it has no combat power.” Tang San released his Spirit, and a stalk of Blue Silver Grass emerged from his palm.

“These days, even Blue Silver Grass can be cultivated?” The boy scratched his head, somewhat puzzled, but he didn't ask about Tang San's innate spirit power. He said to Tang San, “In that case, I won't fight you either, lest others say I'm bullying you. But you'll have to listen to me from now on,

because I'm the boss of Dormitory Seven, the strongest one. Of course, don't think being the boss is glorious; it's to stand up to those noble students. They look down on us common work-study students. Oh, by the way, my name is Wang Sheng, and my Spirit is a tiger.”

Indeed, this point was the same as in the original work: work-study students had no human rights.

Of course, Tang San didn't expect the rulers under this semi-feudal, semi-slave system to have any humanitarian thoughts.

However, as a new student, he still needed to pretend not to understand and ask, “Do the academy's teachers allow them to bully us?”

“They don't care. In fact, I've been here for five years, and I feel that the teachers even vaguely encourage this behavior, but they can't cause deaths or cripple students.” Wang Sheng shook his head, “Don't be afraid. As the boss, I will naturally protect my younger brothers. But when we have group fights, you must also charge forward; you can't be afraid.”

“I will take action.” Tang San, however, was thinking about Wang Sheng's conjecture—

Encouraging noble students to bully work-study students?

It should be encouraging competition.

From this perspective, Notting Academy and Shrek seemed to be no different, except for the severity of the “competition” and Shrek's lower bottom line... Or perhaps, all academies on the continent were the same?

Perhaps, after all, the various Spirit Master's departments seemed to serve war.

At this moment, a tender childish voice at the entrance of Dormitory Seven interrupted Tang San's thoughts, carrying a hint of shyness: “Excuse me, is this Dormitory Seven?”

Tang San looked over. Standing at the entrance of Dormitory Seven was a little girl in a pink dress, with a scorpion braid tied behind her head that almost reached the ground.

Her face was exquisite; she didn't look like a commoner.

Tang San thought to himself, "A fated encounter, the protagonist's accessory and temper detonator has arrived!"

"Yes, this is Dormitory Seven." Wang Sheng was the second to recover, walking up to Xiao Wu, his face slightly flushed, and said, "Hello, my name is Wang Sheng, and I'm the boss here. According to the tradition of Dormitory Seven, we must have a fight. Whoever wins becomes the boss. Of course, you can also surrender."

A child with budding romance, this one in front of him was a wild Ten-thousand year soul beast that had transformed into human form. You couldn't handle her.

Tang San secretly shook his head.

However, if he wanted to participate in the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament, he couldn't bring this wild Soft Bones Rabbit. Besides causing him trouble, she would be of no other use.

"Fight?"

Xiao Wu's shyness instantly vanished. She flexed her wrists, her eyes gleaming, "Then let's go. I, Xiao Wu, am determined to be the boss of Dormitory Seven!"

"Wang Sheng, Spirit, Tiger!" Wang Sheng roared, his Spirit possessed him, a "King" character appeared on his forehead, and his fingernails became sharp.

"Hehe, big tabby cat."

However, Wang Sheng only heard a light, bell-like laugh before he found Xiao Wu already in front of him. With a somersault, her legs clamped his

head, and then she flung him out.

Wang Sheng was instantly defeated!

Everyone in Dormitory Seven was dumbfounded, including Tang San.

However, unlike the others who were shocked by Wang Sheng's instant defeat, Tang San noticed Xiao Wu's exertion of force.

The action of throwing Wang Sheng out was to use her waist as a bow, accumulating potential energy, and then using Wang Sheng as an arrow to “shoot” him out. The use of force was extremely subtle.

Compared to the waist techniques required for wielding the Disorder Splitting Wind Hammer Method, it was no less impressive.

Tang San was certain that this was Xiao Wu's First Soul Skill: Waist Bow.

It's just that he didn't see her Spirit possession, nor did he see her spirit ring. Obviously, it was just mimicking the action, not using a spirit ring skill, otherwise Wang Sheng wouldn't have been simply thrown out.

“You’re really amazing! Hiss~ It hurts so much!”

Wang Sheng crawled up from the corner, feeling a burning sensation on his back. He grimaced in pain and developed a fear of Xiao Wu. “The position of boss of Dormitory Seven is yours.”

“Hehe, sorry about that just now. I didn’t expect you to be so weak.”

“.....” Wang Sheng was speechless.

And after Xiao Wu became the boss of Dormitory Seven, she issued her first command: “From now on, everyone must call me Xiao Wu Jie!”

“Yes!”

In the dormitory, everyone agreed, except for the silent, transparent Tang San.

Xiao Wu didn't pay attention to the plain-looking Tang San. She scanned the dormitory, saw that everyone had bedding, and pondered the bedding issue.

The other children in Dormitory Seven eagerly offered their old, worn-out bedding, but Xiao Wu didn't like it. Finally, her gaze fell on the simply dressed Tang San and the set of bedding on his bed.

“What’s your name?” Xiao Wu walked up to him, hands on her hips, displaying the authority of a boss.

“Tang San.”

“Little San, can we make a deal? Can I borrow your bedding?” As the boss, Xiao Wu felt she needed to act like one and couldn't just snatch it, especially from a six-year-old child's belongings.

Although the Spirit Beast's world operated on the law of the jungle, she wasn't sure if that applied to human society, so Xiao Wu thought it better to be more subtle.

However, if Tang San gave it to her himself, there would be no problem.

“You were able to defeat Wang Sheng, so you should have already obtained a spirit ring and become a Spirit Master, right?” Tang San did not wish to “share a bed” with Xiao Wu and decided to show her a clear path. “Spirit Hall gives out gold coins to Spirit Masters. A Spirit Master receives one gold coin per month. With money, you can buy bedding.”

One gold coin could be exchanged for ten silver coins, and one silver coin could be exchanged for one hundred bronze coins.

A set of bedding only cost three bronze coins.

“Spirit coins?” As a Ten-thousand year soul beast who had just transformed, Xiao Wu was very mature in some aspects, but very naive in others, even ignorant of things like currency.

In human society, buying anything required money, but she didn't know how to obtain it. Now that Tang San had pointed her in a direction, she immediately ran out.

“Xiao Wu Jie is already a Spirit Master?” Wang Sheng mumbled, then said to the others, “From now on, Dormitory Seven will listen to Xiao Wu Jie.”

“Yes, Boss Wang Sheng!”

Clearly, the original work-study students of Dormitory Seven were more loyal to Wang Sheng than to Xiao Wu, who had just become the new boss.

“Wang Sheng, where is the dining hall?” Tang San felt a little hungry and planned to go eat.

“It’s the building directly opposite Dormitory Seven.” Wang Sheng pointed to a two-story building about a hundred meters away. “The new boss just took office, it's not good to go alone. Let’s wait for her to come back, and we’ll go together. As the former boss, I’ll treat everyone to a meal. The food on the first floor is quite cheap and filling!”

“Oh.”

Tang San also didn't want to be so unsociable and decided to wait a bit.

Ten minutes later, Xiao Wu returned carrying a new set of bedding, still pink.

Afterward, at Wang Sheng’s suggestion, Xiao Wu agreed to go to the dining hall for a meal. The group could be considered “mighty” and quite a spectacle...

...

“Is Little San’s personality a bit timid?”

Late at night, Tang Hao came to the window of Nuoding City, looking at the sleeping Tang San, his brows deeply furrowed. “And that girl, could this be fate?”

“Forget it, anyway, with Little San’s talent, the chance of breaking through to Titled Douluo in the future is slim. When he graduates from Nuoding City, they will definitely go their separate ways. I’ll just kill her and keep her Spirit Bone.”

“Now, I need to do one thing, and that is to find the thief who stole Ah Yin!”

The original work didn't specify whether Xiao Wu's First spirit ring was condensed before Tang San went hunting for Spirit or after. It only appeared after Tang San revealed his hundred-year spirit ring.

Considering she was a Ten-thousand year soul beast in human form, the probability of her condensing it after transformation was higher, otherwise she would have no self-preservation ability.

8: Notting first course

Coming out of the cafeteria, Tang San rubbed his round belly and thought, "The first floor offers all-you-can-eat, which is indeed good, but to develop my body quickly, I still need to eat something better."

He had five silver coins, equivalent to five hundred bronze coins; it was enough to fill his stomach, but not enough to eat well.

To strengthen his physique, he had to earn money.

Ways to earn money...

Blacksmithing?

This was indeed a path, but he couldn't waste too much time here; he needed to research which Spirit Beast his Blue Silver Grass Spirit's first spirit ring should be obtained from.

Regarding Yu Xiaogang's theory: a plant Spirit using a spirit ring from an animal Spirit Beast?

Tang San felt it was nonsense.

A Spirit was not a real thing, but a product between energy and matter.

Similarly, his Blue Silver Grass Spirit was not a real Blue Silver Grass plant; as long as its attributes matched Blue Silver Grass, a spirit ring from an animal Spirit Beast could naturally be attached.

For example, his Blue Silver Grass had extremely strong Life force, and the Life force of an animal Spirit Beast like the Emerald Swan was also

terrifyingly strong; could Blue Silver Grass not absorb the spirit ring of such a Spirit Beast?

Therefore, in Tang San's view, if one did not focus on bloodline evolution, as long as the attributes were compatible, any spirit ring produced by any Spirit Beast could be added to the Spirit.

Otherwise, would his Clear Sky Hammer Spirit have to find a 'Hammer Spirit Beast'?

To determine his target, Tang San went to Spirit Hall, preparing to find information for research.

Ma Xiunuo saw Tang San arrive and, while happy, was also a little strange: "Xiao Tang, have you encountered any trouble? Why are you here again?"

"My spirit power has cultivated to level ten, and I'm preparing to find information to research which Spirit Beast my Blue Silver Grass should choose." Tang San's words greatly shocked Grandmaster Ma Xiunuo.

Level ten!

Cultivating so fast?

In three months, he improved one level each month, plus this month of schooling, a total of four levels. Tang San's Blue Silver Grass actually cultivated so fast?

Was he dreaming?

Or was Tang San one of The Fallen?

No!

The Fallen were violent in nature; even ordinary people could tell something was wrong. The Tang San in front of him had clear eyes and was definitely not one of those bastards who gave up being human for the sake of improving their spirit power.

Moreover, the small village of Saint Spirit Village had no access to the meditation methods to become one of The Fallen.

But how did Tang San cultivate?

Whether as Tang San's elder or the Hall Master of this Nuoding branch hall, he, Ma Xiunuo, had to ask clearly to prevent Tang San from going astray.

"It might be because my Blue Silver Grass mutated. After all, ordinary Blue Silver Grass couldn't possibly have six levels of spirit power."

The matters of the hundred-thousand-year Blue Silver Emperor Right Leg Bone and Mysterious Heaven Skill absolutely could not be revealed; he could only attribute the cultivation speed to Spirit mutation.

After all, his Blue Silver Grass was already extraordinary.

However, this was not enough; he needed to find another reason.

"Also, I've read the books in Spirit Hall; there's a saying about simulated cultivation environments. Blue Silver Grass is everywhere. When I was in Saint Spirit Village, I put Blue Silver Grass under my mattress, and my yard was also full of Blue Silver Grass."

Ma Xiunuo believed him and laughed, "Spirit mutation, plus a simulated cultivation environment everywhere, Blue Silver Grass, in this regard, actually has an advantage over other Spirits... Good, I, your grandfather, will decide to give you the backyard. You can also stay and live here from now on."

"Grandfather Ma Xiunuo, I..."

"I know you don't want to take advantage for free." Ma Xiunuo interrupted Tang San, his expression serious, "So, this is rented to you. The rent will be to help clean this Spirit Hall. From now on, I won't call anyone else to clean. Can you do that?"

"Yes." Tang San understood that this was Ma Xiunuo's convenience for him, so he agreed. Refusing at this point would not make Ma Xiunuo

happy.

"Besides this, there's one more thing."

"What is it? If I can, I will definitely help." Tang San said without hesitation.

"You little rascal." Ma Xiunuo laughed heartily, "It's definitely something within your power. I hope that if you want to publish articles in the future, please consider our Spirit Hall's 'Wuhun News' first."

"Of course."

In the future, if he wanted to publish theories, he would naturally choose the most authoritative 'Wuhun News'.

To be more practical, it was because he currently only knew Ma Xiunuo; he had no connections to submit to 'Tian Dou News' or 'Star Luo News'.

However, when he first learned that there were newspapers on Douluo Continent, Tang San found it quite surprising.

In such a backward society, how could the existence of newspapers not be strange?

However, Tang San didn't think much of it; the existence of newspapers would be beneficial for the spread of his reputation.

Finally, Ma Xiunuo said, "There's one more thing. The knowledge and theories you acquire in the future, those openly published by Spirit Hall, you can spread freely, it's fine. If you want to spread theories you created yourself, that's also fine. But those not openly published by Spirit Hall, you must never spread them. Remember?"

"I remember."

Tang San nodded heavily.

Precious Spirit cultivation knowledge was priceless treasures, capable of turning a small family into a large Sect, so naturally, it couldn't be easily spread. That was the foundation of a force's standing.

Afterward, Tang San took advantage of the still-light evening to go to the Spirit Hall backyard to organize miscellaneous items, preparing to start his research tonight to determine his first spirit ring choice...

The next day.

In the early morning, the dawn light broke the silence of the night.

Tang San hurried over; after all, he still needed to be present for the first class, and he also needed to get to know his classmates and the Mohen Teacher, leaving an impression.

He met Xiao Wu on the way; she had some impression of Tang San, so she followed along.

Tang San didn't return last night, and Xiao Wu found it strange, but she didn't say much.

However, after arriving at the classroom, among the new students, she only knew Tang San. Unable to sit still, she started making conversation: "I didn't expect us to be assigned to the same class, how lucky! What's your Spirit? What level of spirit power? Mine is a rabbit, Soft Bones Rabbit, the very cute kind of Xiao Bai, and I'm innately full spirit power, you know."

"Six levels of innate spirit power Blue Silver Grass." Tang San was concise.

"Blue Silver Grass? Six levels of spirit power, is that considered high talent?" Xiao Wu wanted to confirm the average innate spirit power of human Spirit Masters, so she wouldn't be too high-profile.

Fortunately, she met Tang San; if it were another child, they wouldn't be able to answer at all.

"It can be said to be excellent, surpassing seventy percent of Spirit Masters." On the Continent, those with innate spirit power exceeding five

levels were considered exceptionally gifted and could attract recruitment from some major powers.

"Wow! That amazing? Then what kind of talent is innate full spirit power?" Xiao Wu felt that her sudden mention of innate full spirit power made her a bit too noticeable.

"Innate full spirit power talent can be described as monstrous." Tang San's words had a double meaning.

In the original work, Xiao Wu was the one with the best cultivation talent; she could eat, drink, and sleep, and her spirit power would automatically increase, requiring no effort in cultivation.

"Is my talent that high? Haha, as expected of me!" Xiao Wu was praised and immediately became smug, nodding repeatedly, looking at Tang San with an 'educable' gaze, thinking this junior was very good at flattery.

However, as she shook her head, her scorpion tail braid swayed, and almost no boy could resist the urge to tug it.

Tang San finally resisted.

But the other boys were truly little boys.

Then—

Bang!

Xiao Wu, as if by reflex, suddenly turned around, kicked over the table behind her, and stared unpleasantly at the boy who had tugged her braid: "What the hell are you doing?"

Tang San: "???"

An old hand, not to be provoked.

"I didn't do it on purpose, please forgive me!" The boy was startled and immediately apologized.

"Hmph!"

As the boy helped set up the desk, a young man in a black robe walked in, holding a black-covered book in his hand.

The young man came to the podium, put down the book, turned around and wrote "Mo Hen" on the blackboard, then introduced himself to Tang San and the others: "Hello everyone, from now on, I will be your homeroom teacher. My name is Mo Hen, my Spirit is a long spear, twenty-seven levels of spirit power, and I am an attack system Battle Spirit Master."

"Now, everyone, please introduce yourselves one by one and get to know each other. After all, for the next six years, barring any accidents, you will all be in the same class. I hope the students in the class can get along harmoniously."

"Starting with the girl sitting in the front row."

Mo Hen finished speaking and his gaze fell on Xiao Wu, pointing a finger at her.

And Xiao Wu jumped up directly and said, "My name is Xiao Wu, the 'Wu' from dancing. My Spirit is Soft Bones Rabbit. You can call me Xiao Wu Jie. I am already a one-ring Spirit Master, level thirteen."

After speaking, Xiao Wu very high-profilely manifested her Spirit. The yellow spirit ring floating up and down greatly surprised all the students in the class.

Low-key?

Her personality couldn't do it.

And the other students didn't expect that someone would become a Spirit Master right after enrolling!

Speaking of which, the graduation standard for the junior academy was to become a Spirit Master, which meant having one spirit ring. She should be able to apply for graduation directly, right?

Mo Hen's eyes narrowed, and he thought, "Six years old, a hundred-year spirit ring. Can a commoner really possess this? Could she be the young lady of some big family coming out to experience Life? This carefree personality doesn't seem like something a commoner could raise. Work-study students are mostly cautious. Forget it, I'd better speak to her more gently in the future."

After labeling this long-braided girl as "not to be provoked" in his mind, Mo Hen motioned for Xiao Wu to put away her Spirit and said to the boy sitting next to her, "Next."

"My name is Tang San, from Saint Spirit Village. My Spirit is Blue Silver Grass, but it might have mutated, possessing six levels of spirit power. In the three months before school started, I diligently cultivated, and my spirit power has already reached level ten. So, I hope after class, I can ask Mochen Teacher for leave to hunt Spirit Beasts in Hunting Spirit Forest."

Tang San's neither humble nor overbearing attitude made Mo Hen's eyes light up.

This was a genius among commoners!

Although he didn't know what Blue Silver Grass could cultivate into, with this cultivation speed alone, he would definitely be a powerful Spirit Master in the future.

Don't think that because the main characters in the original work had high innate spirit power, there were many innate spirit power possessors above level five in the Douluo Continent during the Douluo I era. In those large Sects, there were many members who were Spirit Ancestor and below. Spirit King was already considered mid-to-high level.

9: Do you want to kill the other person?

"Hello everyone, my name is Wang Wu..."

"Hello everyone, my name is Kun Liu..."

In just about a minute, all the students in the class had finished their introductions. After all, only a minority could become Spirit Masters, and there were only fifteen people in the entire class.

Mo Hen wrote down everyone's names, closed the roll call book on the podium, and said, "Alright, next, we'll arrange this semester's courses."

"Seven days a week, five days of classes, two days of rest. Classes are basically in the morning. In the afternoon, you have to clean the school, but I suggest that if you have free time after cleaning, you should cultivate more."

"Alright, that's the basic situation."

"Now, let's begin your first lesson: literacy."

The fifteen students in the class were all work-study students, mostly from small villages and hamlets near Nuoding City. Most of them barely recognized any characters and needed basic education.

The work-study students born in Nuoding City were literate, but that group of work-study students was in another class.

When the academy divided classes, even if they were all work-study students, they were separated into urban and rural groups.

Tang San had previously asked Wang Sheng, and the work-study students in Dorms Seven, Eight, and Nine were all from villages near Nuoding City. The work-study students in Dorms Six, Five, and Four were all native-born Nuoding City residents. The remaining Dorms Three, Two, and One were for the children of Nuoding City's various nobles, and also included a portion of official students whose families could afford the tuition.

Nine dorms, three tiers, one could say they were clearly distinct.

In the class Tang San was in, besides him and Xiao Wu from Dorm Seven, the other thirteen were from Dorms Eight and Nine.

They were illiterate and couldn't even understand meditation methods, so they had to take it slow.

Speaking of meditation methods, Tang San had also read the Spirit Hall meditation method that Su Yuntao gave him. It was described very simply: close your eyes and meditate, sense the Spirit, communicate with it, and control the Spirit to absorb the energy between heaven and earth, making it flow within the body and slowly convert into spirit power.

In this process, the Spirit occupied the dominant position.

That is to say, for most people's meditation cultivation to improve spirit power, it was the Spirit that helped the Spirit Master draw in the energy of heaven and earth and convert it into spirit power, rather than the Spirit Master being able to draw in the energy of heaven and earth through meditation alone.

He could imagine that if other forces could think of letting children who hadn't awakened their Spirit meditate, they probably all failed, with no one successfully cultivating.

Tang San estimated that even with more advanced meditation methods, Spirit Masters in this World would still need to use their Spirit to absorb the energy between heaven and earth, rather than their own bodies, or rather, primarily rely on their Spirit.

After all, in the original work, Yu Xiaogang provided a very simple method for spirit power circulation, but the martial arts Tang San didn't think much of it.

Cultivating spirit power through the circulation of cultivation techniques was still a rather illusory fantasy in this era.

It was also for this reason that in this era, the innate spirit power talent of the Spirit was extremely important. This perhaps represented whether the Spirit Master could better communicate with their Spirit, and represented the Spirit Master's efficiency in refining the energy of heaven and earth.

However, the people of this World were also fortunate, because having a Spirit meant having infinite possibilities.

It was just that, from the perspective of ordinary people at the bottom, the existence of Spirits was also a misfortune, because they had no chance to resist those powerful Spirit Masters.

The disputes between continents, in the final analysis, were all struggles between Spirit Masters.

Even in the spirit tool era ten thousand years later, the primary beneficiaries of spirit tools were still Spirit Masters.

This was perhaps a common problem in all Worlds with extraordinary power.

However, compared to those fantasy Worlds that casually destroyed heaven and earth, the common people of this World were not without a chance to resist; it just took a longer time.

Back to the main topic, Tang San felt that meditation methods could also be studied, after all, they were based on the Spirit.

Although he had Mysterious Heaven Skill, which could help him draw in the energy of heaven and earth without awakening a Spirit, and could be

said to be an peerless divine force in this World, this was after all the World of Spirits, so perhaps they could be combined.

Although Mysterious Heaven Skill could already allow him to reach the peak of this World, meditation methods were also the crystallization of wisdom in this World and should not be looked down upon.

Dedicated to becoming a researcher, arrogance is not advisable...

...

"Tang San, do you need a teacher's help to hunt Spirit Beasts?" After class, Mo Hen called out to Tang San, who had taken half a month's long leave, and kindly asked, "The academy's teachers can help students hunt their First spirit ring for free."

"Thank you, Mohen Teacher, but I have already found two Grandmasters from Spirit Hall and have also determined the type of Spirit Beast to hunt." Tang San politely declined Mo Hen's kind offer.

"Is it Su Yuntao? That guy was in the same year as me, just in a different class." Mo Hen smiled, his gaze catching Yu Xiaogang walking past the window. His expression became somewhat serious as he warned, "We have a 'Grandmaster' in our academy whose reputation isn't very good. Don't go near him. If he takes a liking to you and wants to take you as his disciple, just refuse him directly."

"Thank you for the reminder, Mohen Teacher, but I heard that he is friends with the dean. If I refuse directly, won't he complain?" Tang San wanted to confirm the consequences of refusing.

"Just refuse directly, don't say anything extra, and it'll be fine." Mo Hen said, "Although his 'Grandmaster' title is a joke, he has a strong sense of self-esteem and won't turn hostile just because a child refuses him. For so many years, he couldn't possibly not know what we say about him behind his back, but he's endured it all... Honestly, he's quite an oddball."

Bidding farewell to Mo Hen and leaving the office, Xiao Wu suddenly stopped Tang San. She had been waiting outside the whole time and asked, "You're not also innately full spirit power, are you? How do you cultivate so fast?"

"Perhaps it's because my affinity with the Blue Silver Grass Spirit is relatively high." Tang San smiled, "Besides, according to the information I found, the probability of a Soft Bones Rabbit having innate full spirit power is still a first for the Continent. I'm also very surprised."

Xiao Wu's expression changed, but she immediately reacted, realizing that the guy in front of her was a child and couldn't possibly guess her identity. She said, "That's not necessarily true. Maybe previous Soft Bones Rabbit Spirits with innate full spirit power just weren't recorded?"

"That's possible." Tang San recalled that Xiao Wu's mother seemed to have also taken human form, so he nodded, then looked at the braid behind Xiao Wu's head. "However, I still think it's more likely that you're not a normal person. After all, whose normal six-year-old child has hair that long?"

Xiao Wu gritted her teeth, feeling that Tang San was personally attacking her, but she really couldn't refute his words.

"So—"

Tang San drew out his words.

"So what?" Xiao Wu felt as if Tang San had seen through her.

"So, you might have hypertrichosis." Tang San made up a story, "I know Su Yuntao. He's from Spirit Hall and knows the environment of Nuoding City very well. He must know where to buy hair removal cream here to suppress your excessive hair growth."

Xiao Wu was stunned, then took a deep breath and uttered one word:

"Scram!"

"Alright, see you in half a month." Tang San was about to walk past Xiao Wu when she grabbed him again.

"Is there anything else?"

"Yes, do you have research on Spirit cultivation?" Xiao Wu asked.

"Yes, you've asked the right person." Tang San raised his hand and made a gesture as if adjusting non-existent glasses on his nose, which made Xiao Wu quite speechless, but his eyes at this moment were extremely bright, like stars in the sky, very dazzling.

"Then what?"

Xiao Wu saw that Tang San had answered one sentence and then just looked at her without speaking. She wondered if she had misjudged him; his eyes were so brilliant just now, perhaps there were just tears in his eyes, making them seem... sparkly?

"You have to tell me what you want to ask before I can answer, don't you?" Tang San rolled his eyes, "Also, can you let go now?"

"Tell me, what kind of Spirit Beast should I choose for my second spirit ring?" Xiao Wu released Tang San's arm. Her eyes darted around, wanting to test if Tang San had any real knowledge.

"Listening Wind Rabbit."

Tang San stated the name of a Spirit Beast.

"Why?"

Xiao Wu was puzzled. "I want a Spirit Ability that can confuse people, like Charm. After all, opponents I encounter in the future might not foolishly stand still and let me use attack Spirit Abilities."

"That sounds very reasonable, but I don't recommend it." Tang San said.

"Why?" Xiao Wu didn't understand.

"What is your self-positioning? Or rather, what type of Spirit Master do you want to become in the future?" Tang San didn't answer directly, but instead kept her in suspense and asked her a question in return.

Currently, on the Douluo Continent, there were seven types of Spirit Masters: attack system, agility-attack system, control system, defense system, Healing System, support system, and food system.

Xiao Wu had heard of these, so she answered without hesitation: "attack system."

"attack system? Your First Soul Skill, from your fight with Wang Sheng, I can roughly understand, it should be related to the waist..."

"That's right, my First Soul Skill is Waist Bow."

"Don't interrupt me." Tang San was a little displeased, and Xiao Wu seemed to be startled, closing her mouth but still pouting, "Why are you so serious?"

Tang San ignored Xiao Wu's chatter and continued to ask, "Waist Bow, does a Soft Bones Rabbit Spirit Beast have a waist?"

"Don't insult rabbits!" Xiao Wu's face flushed with shame and anger. "Where does a Soft Bones Rabbit not have a waist? It's just a bit fat! No, its fur is a bit fluffy!"

"What you said makes a lot of sense, but the Soft Bones Rabbit's waist is indeed very fat, unlike ordinary rabbits. Spirit Beast rabbits and ordinary wild rabbits can truly be said to be two different species. Honestly, I don't even know what Spirit Beast you hunted to get your First Soul Skill." Tang San complained, but in his heart, he had another idea:

Waist Bow, this Spirit Ability, is very likely adapted to Xiao Wu's body after her human transformation. After all, Beast Spirit possession cannot completely change the human body's skeletal structure.

For example, Su Yuntao, after Spirit possession, wasn't he also a werewolf?

And after Xiao Wu's Spirit possession, she only grew two rabbit ears on her head and a round, ball-shaped rabbit tail behind her waist. Other parts didn't seem to change much.

However, Soft Bones Rabbits definitely don't have a Waist Bow skill; at most, it's a leg kick.

In the original work, Xiao Wu did indeed have a self-created Spirit Ability called "Rabbit Kicks Eagle."

But why not use that skill as a spirit ring skill and choose a Waist Bow instead?

Alright, even if it barely makes sense, in the original work, besides Waist Bow, what about the later Charm, Teleportation, Paragon Golden Body, Soft Bones Lock, Eight-Stage Drop, and Doppelganger? Which of those are skills a Soft Bones Rabbit could have?

Let's not even talk about Charm. Let's just assume Xiao Wu wants to control enemies, but if their mental force is stronger than hers, she won't be able to control them and might even suffer a backlash.

Teleportation and Paragon Golden Body might be talents born from ten-thousand-year-level Soft Bones Rabbits. This is just Tang San's guess, after all, in the soul beast encyclopedia, the number of thousand-year-level Soft Bones Rabbits is scarce, and there are no related records for ten-thousand-year ones.

Even if a ten-thousand-year Soft Bones Rabbit could have such skills, they would be used for escape.

Combat?

Heh.

They are all escape skills, so why be an attack system?

Just the Teleportation skill alone is suitable for an agility-attack system.

Moreover, attack system Spirit Masters also need a certain degree of defense. Xiao Wu's defense is just a Paragon Golden Body, and she cannot move when using Paragon Golden Body.

It's purely a life-saving skill.

As for the later Soft Bones Lock, please forgive Tang San's lack of imagination; he can't understand how an un-transformed Soft Bones Rabbit could use its four limbs to lock down other ten-thousand-year Spirit Beasts.

Therefore, there is only one possibility, and that is that Xiao Wu self-condensed her spirit ring, and she could choose what the Spirit Ability would be.

"Anyway, my First Soul Skill is Waist Bow, and it just happened to drop from a Soft Bones Rabbit." Xiao Wu snorted. Didn't the spirit ring she condensed herself just drop from a Soft Bones Rabbit?

"Tell me, why Listening Wind Rabbit? I think the Charm skill is actually pretty good. I can control the enemy, and then with one Waist Bow, I can throw them out. If the direction is towards the ground, I can even make the opponent more severely injured."

"That makes a lot of sense, but since you're going for the attack system, why would you add a control skill for yourself?" Tang San retorted, "Your Charm, if someone's mental force level is high, it shouldn't have much effect, right? Think carefully, when you reach the Titled Douluo level, will you still use the Charm skill?"

"A Titled Douluo using Charm, and then using Waist Bow, that scene is just too beautiful! I can't even imagine it! Are you trying to make the opponent die of pleasure?"

10: I do not provide free services

Xiao Wu, a Ten-thousand year soul beast who had taken human form, was mature in some aspects, but after spending a day or two in human society, she also developed a sense of shame. She spat, “How can your thoughts be so impure? What will you be like when you grow up?”

“Are you and I any different? Other six-year-old girls wouldn't understand the meaning of those two sentences I just said.” Tang San stared at her with wide eyes, making her extremely uncomfortable.

“Ahem, let's skip this topic. We are still children, we should be purer.”

Tang San coughed, avoiding their intense gaze.

“What do you mean? You said it first,” Xiao Wu mumbled.

“Different Spirits have different advantages and disadvantages. The Soft Bones Rabbit Spirit is not suitable for the attack system; it's best suited for the agility-attack system,” Tang San said, pretending not to hear her, and continued to talk about the Spirit Master path Xiao Wu should take.

“Why must it be the agility-attack system?” Compared to speed, she preferred strength. After all, before transforming, her speed was already not slow, and after transforming, she wanted to experience the method of using fists to overwhelm people, like Da Ming and Er Ming.

“When cultivating a Spirit, one needs to leverage strengths and avoid weaknesses, developing and strengthening the Spirit's advantages. As for weaknesses, the focus should be on compensating for them, but not specifically strengthening them, as that would only make a Spirit Master mediocre,” Tang San said seriously. “The Soft Bones Rabbit, and all other

types of rabbits, are best at escaping... cough, speed. They are good at speed, or rather—”

“Running.”

“And flexible running!”

Xiao Wu gnashed her teeth, very displeased with Tang San's use of the word “escaping,” but she still listened patiently.

Cautiously glancing at Xiao Wu, who had clenched her fists, Tang San's forehead broke out in a cold sweat, but he continued, “Ordinary wild rabbits run extremely fast and are incredibly flexible, almost capable of making 90-degree turns. This is an advantage that other animals cannot compare to. The Soft Bones Rabbit is even a Spirit Beast, so this advantage is even greater.”

“You're not utilizing this advantage; instead, you want to add a Charm Spirit Ability. It feels like you just came up with it on a whim, without properly considering your future.”

“Waist Bow can enhance your waist strength. As a First Soul Skill, it's actually quite good, because the human body needs to use the strength of the waist for all movements, especially running. Fast and prolonged running requires a good waist, otherwise you can't run very fast or very far.”

“You should know that adding a spirit ring can strengthen a Spirit Master's physical qualities, especially for Spirit Masters with a Beast Spirit. This strengthening is even more evident. What kind of strengthening can Charm bring you?”

“The only thing I can think of is mental force, but how much mental force can a spirit ring that brings the Charm Spirit Ability enhance?”

“According to your spirit ring plan, with Waist Bow as your First Soul Skill and Charm as your Second Soul Skill, then your Third Soul Skill must be one that helps you quickly approach enemies. After all, as your spirit power increases, the opponents you encounter will become stronger and stronger.

If your mental force is weak, you can only succeed by getting close to the enemy at short range.”

“But then, another problem arises: what if you can't Charm the enemy, or the enemy reacts instantly?”

“You'll be in danger.”

“Therefore, for your Fourth Soul Ring, you need to add a defensive skill. Otherwise, if your Waist Bow doesn't work, are you going to attack with your fists? If the opponent is a squishy target, it's fine, but what if they're a tough, strong guy? Then you must find a skill that can save your Life, one that allows you to gain a Life-saving skill when your attack misses and Teleportation or similar Spirit Abilities are not off cooldown.”

It could be said that Xiao Wu's first four Spirit Abilities in the original work were all about patching up deficiencies.

Attack: Waist Bow.

Control: Charm.

Speed: Teleportation.

Defense: Paragon Golden Body.

Wasn't it just like a step-by-step reading machine?

Highlighting whatever wasn't bright.

Looking at it this way, it was balanced, seemingly quite good.

But in reality, she knew a bit of everything, but none of it well, unable to form a perfect system.

After listening to Tang San's analysis, Xiao Wu was instantly amazed. She really seemed to have thought that way, it was just—

“Is there a problem with these types of Spirit Abilities? I think they're pretty good.”

“Big sister, every spirit ring of a Spirit is an evolution of the Spirit itself. You're messing around like this; you're practically gambling with your future!”

Tang San was exasperated, but he also understood that trying to make a rabbit that had lived in the Star Dou Great Forest for a hundred thousand years understand Spirit cultivation was like playing a lute to a cow.

Indeed, a Ten-thousand year soul beast is, after all, a Spirit Beast. Perhaps in terms of instinct, they are much stronger than humans, but their understanding of themselves is probably not as good as humans, who can constantly explore, categorize, and summarize various things around them.

This is the wisdom of humanity!

And Spirit Beasts are all intellectually disabled, relying on their natural talent. Even after living for a hundred thousand years, in Tang San's eyes, if they hadn't experienced the baptism of human society, their eyes would still reveal clear foolishness.

“Oh? Is that so?”

“Ordinary civilian Spirit Masters certainly wouldn't know these things, but I feel like you're not a civilian; you're a brain-dead girl who ran away from some big family.” Tang San didn't hold back his sarcasm.

Xiao Wu's face flushed with anger. She resisted the urge to beat him up and asked, “Then tell me, what kind of Spirit Ability can a Listening Wind Rabbit bring me? Will it increase speed?”

“Nonsense. The most commendable things about rabbits, besides their fur, are their speed. Any rabbit's spirit ring can more or less increase your speed. But I want you to choose a Listening Wind Rabbit not for its speed, but for its reaction speed. According to the existing case files in Spirit Hall, the

Listening Wind Rabbit can grant rabbit-type Spirit Masters a Spirit Ability: Listening to the Wind.”

Tang San's eyes gleamed. “Do you know why the Listening Wind Rabbit is named ‘Listening Wind’?”

Without waiting for Xiao Wu to answer, Tang San provided the answer: “Because this Spirit Beast can perceive the flow of wind, thereby predicting danger in advance and thus escaping quickly.”

“It can be said that the perception of this Listening Wind Rabbit is extremely keen. Even if you want to enhance mental force, it's far more effective than Charm. Moreover, with this Spirit Ability, I speculate that you might be able to foresee the future and predict how the enemy will act in advance.”

“This way, you can also save a defensive skill.”

“After all, if you can already predict the enemy's movements and you still rush forward, it only proves you're too stupid. And if you predict it but can't avoid the enemy's attack, it proves the enemy's strength is far superior to yours, and a defensive Spirit Ability won't change your fate of being killed. Just lie down and accept it.”

Xiao Wu gnashed her teeth. Although what Tang San said made a lot of sense, why was it so irritating?

Out of ten sentences, three were sarcastic.

Where had she ever received such a lecture?

Tang San realized he might have said too much, letting out emotions he shouldn't have, which went against the demeanor of a scholar. So he coughed twice, softened his tone, and began to explain the origin of the Listening to the Wind Spirit Ability.

“I read about Listening to the Wind in a Spirit Master biography from Spirit Hall titled 'Legend of the Wind Rabbit Hunter.' The author's Spirit was a

Listening Wind Rabbit, and their First Soul Ring came from a Listening Wind Rabbit. The Spirit Ability effect it brought them was the ability to perceive wind fluctuations and then form a three-second future image in their mind.”

“This effect made the Spirit Master feel that this Spirit Ability gave Life to the wind around him, and it conveyed future images to him.”

“Therefore, this Spirit Ability was also given a poetic name: Listening to the Wind, listening to the song of the wind, becoming a favorite of the wind.”

“However, in my eyes, this Spirit Ability primarily strengthens the Spirit Master's mental force and brain. The human brain inherently possesses infinite imagination. Under the effect of the Spirit Ability, perceiving information transmitted by air vibrations and automatically calculating it into a three-second future image in the mind doesn't seem surprising.”

Even on Earth, without extraordinary powers, a small portion of human brains are particularly developed, capable of predicting future scenarios based on existing information.

What's more, in this fantasy World with spirit power, spirit rings, and Spirit Abilities?

Xiao Wu nodded, then suddenly realized: “It sounds good, but is reaction speed also within the scope of the agility-attack system?”

“Naturally. Your Spirit is the Soft Bones Rabbit, and your speed is inherently very fast. As your spirit power increases, your speed will also strengthen, it just won't be as astonishing as a specific ‘acceleration Spirit Ability.’ Correspondingly, reaction speed is more important. After all, humans aren't real rabbits; if your speed is too fast, you might not be able to stop in time. As for acceleration-type Spirit Abilities, once your spirit power is high, choosing a higher-year Spirit Beast is much stronger than a low-year one. I estimate that after you grow up, no one's speed will be able to surpass yours, except for a few Spirit Masters who specialize in speed.”

Speaking of Spirit Masters who specialized in speed, Tang San thought of the Speed Clan. Their Swift Swallow Spirit's skills were all focused on speed, not suitable for combat, but excellent for reconnaissance.

Unfortunately, neither the Clear Sky Sect, which hadn't abandoned them, nor other forces, saw the reconnaissance role of the Speed Clan in war.

No, it should be said that they saw it, but didn't value it.

Xiao Wu puffed out her cheeks: "Didn't you say rabbits can turn at ninety degrees?"

"They can, but that's a rabbit; you are human. The reason I chose the Listening Wind Rabbit for you is also because the ability of the Listening to the Wind Spirit Ability can increase with the improvement of spirit power level, making it an ability that can be used for a lifetime." Some support system Spirit Abilities can evolve with the Spirit Master. The most typical example is the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda's amplification-type Spirit Abilities. The spirit ring simply cannot limit the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's amplification percentage from increasing with the Spirit Master's spirit power.

For most other Spirit Masters, amplification-type skills are basically fixed. At the Spirit Master level, they can amplify by fifty percent, and at the Titled Douluo level, they can still only amplify by fifty percent.

Amplification-type Spirit Abilities that can improve along with the Spirit Master are very rare.

Otherwise, Spirit Hall could completely cultivate forces similar to the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, and the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda Spirit would not be recognized as the strongest support system Spirit on the continent.

"Makes sense." Xiao Wu decided that her Second Soul Ring would be the Listening to the Wind skill. She was a Soft Bones Rabbit, and the Listening Wind Rabbit was a close relative. With her Ten-thousand year soul beast

origin, she could completely trace back to the ancestors of all rabbit types and then obtain a similar skill.

“Then what should I choose for my Third Soul Ring?” Xiao Wu asked next.

“That's paid content. I don't provide free services. You need to pay one hundred gold coins.” Tang San seemed to have fallen into a money pit.

“Providing you with the Second Soul Skill option was already a favor because you're my classmate. You've made a huge profit.”

Amplification-type Spirit Abilities: Not all Spirit Masters' amplification-type Spirit Abilities can increase with level. For example, Yu Tianheng's Spirit Ability: Thunder's Fury, is a self-amplification type, increasing attack by one hundred percent and spirit power by fifty percent.

If this amplification-type Spirit Ability could increase with the spirit power level, by the time he reached Titled Douluo, his overall attack would increase by over one hundred ninety percent, and his spirit power by over one hundred forty percent. Then his Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon would be even more formidable than the Seraphim.

Therefore, in the setting of this book, ordinary amplification-type Spirit Abilities start with a relatively large amplification, over fifty percent, but will not increase further. The amplification is fixed.

However, a small number of amplification-type Spirit Abilities can increase with the improvement of spirit power.

For example: the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda's Spirit Abilities,

11: The choice of the first soul ring

Money?

None!

Xiao Wu, without money, left in a huff.

Watching her scorpion braid sway, Tang San could tell she was very angry, but what did that have to do with him?

Xiao Wu, a 100,000-year-old transformed Spirit Beast, had a somewhat carefree personality; although she was self-taught in matters of adulthood, she was still very naive when it came to dealing with people.

However, one thing Tang San could confirm was that he didn't like being a pedophile, nor did he like being the one subjected to it; for now, being ordinary friends was enough.

As for their relationship deepening in the future, if Xiao Wu hadn't resolved the issue of her Spirit Beast aura, he would absolutely not let her participate in the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament.

It's just that, speaking of 100,000-year-old transformed Spirit Beasts, why do they have to be in a human societal environment to cultivate quickly?

By the way, are transformed Spirit Beasts really Spirit Beasts?

From his current interactions with Xiao Wu, her body and bones were completely indistinguishable from a human's, and her internal organs were probably the same; could she truly still be called a Spirit Beast?

After thinking for a while, Tang San had no concept, so he decided to put this question aside for now, as he was currently unable to access the essence of "transformation."

Arriving at the Spirit Hall's entrance, Tang San greeted the two guards and walked in, as they were old acquaintances.

He walked through the main hall and took the left passage to the backyard.

Tang San was preparing to confirm whether his Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul bloodline was still there.

Back then, Tang Hao's reaction, that gloomy, man-eating expression, made it impossible for him not to overthink.

This World might contain other transmigrators besides him, and they might have already gained the upper hand, taking away the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul seedling.

What was the purpose?

Based on Tang San's experience with fanfiction, there were only two reasons.

First: coveting the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul's body.

Second: coveting the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul's bloodline, which could also be categorized under the first.

What would happen if his Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul bloodline was gone?

With Mysterious Heaven Skill, Tang San estimated that the cultivation speed of spirit power wouldn't be greatly affected, as the original Tang San relied on Mysterious Heaven Skill to improve his spirit power, rather than meditating by absorbing the energy of heaven and earth through his Spirit.

As long as he didn't die, becoming a Titled Douluo was only a matter of time; it would just take a bit longer.

And choosing a Spirit Beast that perfectly matched the Blue Silver Grass's attributes could also allow his Blue Silver Grass to evolve step by step.

However, the above was the worst-case scenario.

Tang San estimated that his Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul bloodline wouldn't be废掉.

This World also talks about cells.

Bloodline, perhaps, is not genes; this body of his was formed by the combination of half single-stranded gene chains from Tang Hao and the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul.

To abolish the half he inherited from the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul would be billions of times harder than killing him, because according to Tang San's idea, it would first require changing half of the genetic material in every single cell throughout his body.

If it were that kind of World-destroying fantasy World, Tang San naturally wouldn't think this way, but this Douluo World is a planet, full name: Douluo Star, revolving around the sun, and perhaps thousands, tens of thousands, or hundreds of millions of light-years away, this grand universe might also contain another Earth.

As for the uniqueness of the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul...

Tang San estimated that this wasn't a setting but a cognitive issue; after all, a frog at the bottom of a well cannot see the vastness of the sky, and the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul cannot imagine that beyond the sea there exists another continent called "Sun Moon," where there is also a Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul.

Furthermore, the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul and the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul plant might not be two separate entities; perhaps the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul can exist in multiple forms as a Spirit, since the resurrected Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul in the original work

had completely transformed and was no longer a Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul Spirit Beast, making many possibilities...

...

Shaking off distracting thoughts, Tang San began his test.

The method was simple: approach ordinary Blue Silver Grass.

Tang San observed closely and found that other Blue Silver Grass would slightly "nod" towards his Blue Silver Grass Spirit, meaning their leaves would slightly bend towards his Spirit.

If he didn't look carefully, he really wouldn't have noticed.

"It seems my Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul bloodline wasn't abolished. Most likely, my previous guess was correct: the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul bloodline exists in every cell within my body, forming a part of my genetic expression as a person, unlike the Golden Dragon King bloodline of that cheap son in Douluo Dalu 3, which was forcibly implanted."

Tang San breathed a sigh of relief, then began to ponder, "A small probability is that I guessed wrong, and the other transmigrators in my hypothesis haven't succeeded yet, or they only covet the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul's body."

"Since that's the case, then let me confirm again which Spirit Beast I should choose for my first spirit ring."

The best choice, naturally, would be to go directly to the Blue Silver Forest, find the Blue Silver King, and have him help awaken the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul and condense the first spirit ring.

Unfortunately, the Blue Silver Forest cannot be found.

On the current map of the Continent, the location of the Blue Silver Forest is not marked, presumably because it has not yet been explored by humans; it is an unknown adventure land.

Moreover, at six years old, he couldn't possibly travel far; that would be no different from seeking death. He couldn't possibly assume that because he knew Tang Hao was secretly watching, he could boldly go to such wild Hunting Spirit Forests, could he?

Besides, whether Tang Hao was still watching him at this time was also a question.

Wife and child, that bastard Tang Hao would definitely choose the former.

Therefore, he could only settle for the next best thing: find a spirit ring that could enhance the characteristics of the Blue Silver Grass.

And how to clearly define the advantages and disadvantages of Blue Silver Grass?

Naturally, by drawing a six-dimensional diagram.

This point, a novel he read in his previous Life, "Ultimate Conduction Tyrannosaurus Stands Above Douluo Continent," gave him inspiration.

Although the six-dimensional diagram was simple and not perfect, it could clearly show the characteristics of a Spirit.

This was also a new theory Tang San wanted to publish on the Douluo Continent in the more distant future, to make it easier for every Spirit Master to find their strengths.

By organizing various Spirit data from the Noding Spirit Hall Branch, Tang San simply categorized Spirit characteristics into Strength, Speed, Defense, Endurance, Energy, and Special, making them clear at a glance.

Strength: 0, Blue Silver Grass has no destructive power.

Speed: 1, Blue Silver Grass cannot move at all, but its generation speed is relatively fast, barely earning it a score of 1.

Defense: 0, Blue Silver Grass, without spirit rings for enhancement, can be easily torn by anyone.

Endurance: 5, Endurance represents recovery speed, and this is the only strong point of Blue Silver Grass; maintaining the Spirit consumes very little spirit power, so its durability is excellent.

Energy: 0, Blue Silver Grass does not possess any energy that can be released.

Special: 3, Possesses extremely strong Life force, can enhance one's perception abilities, and can subtly sense the Life energy transmitted from other Blue Silver Grass.

In the six-dimensional diagram, each item is worth five points, with a maximum of thirty. Blue Silver Grass only scored nine.

Low!

As expected of a useless Spirit.

Except for endurance, it was useless.

"The current situation is very clear. The Blue Silver Grass has two advantages: low spirit power consumption and extremely strong Life force." Tang San stroked his tender chin, feigning a mature expression, "As for the other Spirit..."

Now was not the time for testing; Heaven knew if Tang Hao was secretly watching, so it was better to be cautious and focus on the Blue Silver Grass for now.

However, even without testing, Tang San could roughly estimate that the Clear Sky Hammer's strength would definitely be 5. Speed, including attack speed, could be 2, because swinging a hammer isn't as fast as swinging a knife;

In terms of defense, the hammer is quite hard, but it's not as large as a shield. Although it can be enlarged by injecting spirit power, that's sacrificing one for the other and not objective, so it can only be 3;

Endurance: It consumes a lot of spirit power. With Tang San's current ten levels of spirit power, it can't last more than half an hour, so it's only 1;

In terms of energy, the Clear Sky Hammer comes with a unique energy that, when guided by spirit power, can cause objects to shatter into pieces, perhaps earning a 4;

Special: 0. It hasn't been tested, but perhaps the previous energy could also be included here, but since no specific tests have been conducted, it will not be counted for now.

But even with a rough estimate, the Clear Sky Hammer, without a single spirit ring added, still scored 14 points.

If it were truly tested, it would be at least fifteen or higher; in this World, it truly lives up to the name "Clear Sky."

After testing the advantages and disadvantages of the Blue Silver Grass Spirit, Tang San went to the study, opened a book, and his gaze fell upon a picture depicting a plant Spirit Beast that grew like a fishing net:

Thousand Root Banyan!

The Thousand Root Banyan, this plant-type Spirit Beast, has a very special growth method: its seeds attach to other trees. After the seeds germinate, the roots grow first, continuously differentiating downwards along the host tree until they completely wrap around the tree trunk. Then the roots penetrate the soil and continue to spread, forming a net-like root system that covers the entire forest, slowly strangling other plants, severing their roots, and seizing all their nutrients.

Legend has it that the Thousand Root Banyan doesn't sprout from a single seed, but rather the roots of multiple seeds connect to form a root network, drawing strength from the earth to grow.

Even old Thousand Root Banyans can form a forest from a single tree, covering hundreds of miles.

And this Spirit Beast has no mobility and does not develop intelligence, but once it grows to ten thousand years or more, no one will hunt it.

Because the roots of the Thousand Root Banyan are extremely hard, like metal and stone, and incredibly tough. Moreover, the Thousand Root Banyan has no main root; all its net-like roots must be cut to truly kill it, making it very troublesome.

Not many Spirit Masters are willing to contend with a tree that is both hard and troublesome.

They are not lumberjacks!

According to the records of the Nuo Ding City Spirit Hall Branch, it has been over five hundred years since any Spirit Master chose this plant Spirit Beast as a spirit ring, because it is simply too troublesome to deal with.

Five hundred years ago, Spirit Masters harvested the Thousand Root Banyan to obtain spirit rings, mainly to enhance the hardness of their Spirits. However, Tang San noticed the Thousand Root Banyan's massive root system, capable of deep penetration into the earth and even covering thousands of miles.

A plant Spirit, without roots, how can it be considered complete?

Moreover, the Thousand Root Banyan's Life force is extremely tenacious; at the seed stage, its roots need to survive for several days without direct contact with water. Once grown, it can draw power from the earth to nourish its branches and leaves, forming a lush canopy. This would definitely make his Blue Silver Grass even more vibrant.

After choosing the Spirit Beast, Tang San found Ma Xiunuo and Su Yuntao.

"Xiao Tang, why are you so excited? Have you already decided which Spirit Beast to choose?" Ma Xiunuo's expression became serious, "Tell me about it, so I can consider it?"

"Thousand Root Banyan."

"Thousand Root Banyan? That's a very strong Life force Spirit Beast. I remember there's one near Nuoding City's Hunting Spirit Forest, about five hundred years old; its age is a bit high."

Su Yuntao thought for a while, recalling where the Thousand Root Banyan was, "Do you want to switch? The age is too high. Other Hunting Spirit Forests might have suitable ones, but Master Ma Xiunuo and I cannot leave the Nuoding City area too far, as that would be dereliction of duty."

Due to their identities, he and Ma Xiunuo could not leave Nuoding City and its surrounding villages.

"Just this one. I am confident I can absorb it."

Tang San made up his mind, "Regarding the absorption age limit for spirit rings, based on the information I've seen at the Spirit Hall, the spirit ring age limit that Spirit Masters can absorb has been continuously increasing. I believe I can withstand a five-hundred-year spirit ring. I am willing to personally test this theory."

"Of course, even if I succeed, others cannot directly imitate it. They must make an initial judgment based on various factors such as their Spirit type, physical fitness, and whether the Spirit Beast's attributes match their Spirit's attributes."

12: The Soul Hunt Begins: Things to Note

In small cities like Nuoding City, the main responsibility of Spirit Hall is to help city residents awaken their Spirits, and to form a team with the City Lord's Mansion patrol to jointly patrol and prevent Spirit Masters from fighting in the streets.

As the Branch Master, Ma Xiunuo usually only needs to organize documents, record Spirit Master levels, and distribute gold coins, which is relatively leisurely.

Su Yuntao, needless to say, besides being busy for a month each year helping various villages awaken their Spirits, the rest of the time he just patrols with the patrol team.

Work for half a month, rest for half a month.

It must be said that Spirit Hall's job is quite good.

Since both of them were free, they naturally planned to accompany Tang San to hunt Spirits to pass the time.

In addition, Sisi also followed along.

It wasn't that she was also on vacation, but rather that her cultivation had reached level twenty, and she also needed a spirit ring. She took a leave of absence and, hearing that Tang San was also going to hunt Spirit Beasts, decided to go together.

Ma Xiunuo took Tang San onto the carriage, while Su Yuntao and Sisi took turns driving.

The Hunting Spirit Forest is not far from Nuoding City, but it still takes most of a day, requiring them to take turns to ensure their physical strength.

"Xiao Tang, I want to tell you that when hunting Spirits in the future, you must choose a reliable Spirit hunting team, such as those with a good reputation. It's best not to choose unknown teams. Also, different Hunting Spirit Forests have different environments and different Spirit Beasts. You must talk to the locals more. Some specific medicines and Spirit hunting equipment are only available in the small towns on the outskirts of the corresponding Hunting Spirit Forest environments," Ma Xiunuo, who was very fond of Tang San, explained various precautions for Spirit hunting.

Although Tang San had already memorized these things when reading books, he still listened carefully to Ma Xiunuo's instructions.

On this Douluo Continent, there are many Hunting Spirit Forests, not just the few that appeared in the original work.

The most famous Hunting Spirit Forests are the Star Dou Great Forest, Sunset Forest, Storm Grand Canyon, and Devil's Grand Canyon. As for other Spirit Beast hunting grounds, either their scope is smaller, or the number of Spirit Beasts is sparse, or they have not yet been fully explored by human Spirit Masters.

For example, the Extreme North Land.

This place has not been fully explored, and its exact size is unknown.

To be honest, this is what a real World should be like. Spirit Beasts have different attributes, some can breathe fire, some can control ice, and they must live in an environment that makes them comfortable.

The natural environment and the types of creatures influence each other. Spirit Beasts are also a type of creature, just possessing extraordinary power.

Therefore, under normal circumstances, fire-attributed Spirit Beasts will not appear in the Extreme North Land. Similarly, water-attributed Spirit Beasts

will not appear in scorching Desert areas.

In addition to these wild Hunting Spirit Forests, there are also Hunting Spirit Forests jointly controlled by the Two Great Empires and Spirit Hall.

It is rumored that these Hunting Spirit Forests were once wild Spirit Beast forests, no smaller in scale than the Sunset Forest. However, with human development, deforestation, and road construction, their area gradually shrank, and the powerful Spirit Beasts within them migrated to the Star Dou, Sunset, or other suitable Spirit Beast gathering places.

Nowadays, in such Hunting Spirit Forests, ten-year and hundred-year Spirit Beasts are common, but thousand-year Spirit Beasts are extremely rare.

The reason?

Besides the slow cultivation speed of Spirit Beasts, more importantly, Spirit Hall sends people to inspect, capture, or even kill thousand-year Spirit Beasts every three to five years to prevent them from escaping the forest and attacking nearby villages or destroying farmland.

However, for thousand-year-level plant Spirit Beasts, Spirit Hall is a bit more lenient, as most plant Spirit Beasts cannot move until they reach the ten-thousand-year level.

As for thousand-year animal Spirit Beasts, if they can be captured, Spirit Hall will try their best to capture them, as Spirit Hall has also realized that the number of Spirit Beasts is decreasing.

If one day Spirit Beasts become extinct, Spirit Masters will no longer be able to cultivate, and this profession will no longer be so noble.

Unfortunately, no one has yet found such a method, and in fact, no one has even thought about this matter, only instinctively realizing that Spirit Beasts are precious resources.

Half a day later, the carriage arrived at the Hunting Spirit Forest.

This forest is called Notting Forest.

Nuoding City can have a junior academy precisely because there is such a Hunting Spirit Forest not far from Nuoding City. If there were no Spirit Beast forests, there would be no cities nearby.

It can be said that the major forces on the Douluo Continent are established based on forests rich in Spirit Beast resources, as most Spirit Masters do not particularly like the adventurous lifestyle of wandering the World.

Outside Notting Forest, there is a small town, quite prosperous, with a bustling atmosphere comparable to Nuoding City during a market day.

Most of the residents here are Spirit Masters, but none are higher than a two-ring Spirit Grandmaster. The number of ordinary people is also considerable, but there are more strong and healthy individuals. Two or three of them together can be equivalent to a one-ring Spirit Master.

If a Spirit Master is of the support system, Healing System, or food system, and has no hidden abilities, such ordinary strong men can even fight one-on-one.

According to Ma Xiunuo, the number of Spirit Masters and Spirit Grandmasters who died at the hands of ordinary people is also considerable, several hundred every year, and in one year, the number even approached a thousand.

However, when a Spirit Master's spirit power reaches level thirty, becoming a Spirit Elder, the number of Spirit Masters dying at the hands of ordinary people drops sharply. In the past decade, on average, there are only about three per year.

This is normal. When they are Spirit Masters or Spirit Grandmasters, their spirit power is still low. After using a Spirit Ability once or twice, or eight or nine times, their spirit power is exhausted. At that time, strong ordinary people surrounding them may well win.

But after reaching the Spirit Elder level, the quality and quantity of spirit power both improve, and the body also begins to benefit from the

nourishment of spirit power, gradually strengthening. It becomes difficult for ordinary people to kill a Spirit Elder, unless they sacrifice many lives.

"Little San, what do you think of this place? Is it a bit unfamiliar for your first time?" Su Yuntao asked.

"I'm indeed not used to this kind of bustle, but this place is truly prosperous. Spirit Beasts are the greatest resource in this World," Tang San sighed.

"Most of the Spirit Masters here live off the Hunting Spirit Forest, and the nearby villages and cities were also gradually established because of the prosperity here."

"That's right. Although places without Spirit Beasts are very safe, places without Hunting Spirit Forests must be very backward, without large cities or Spirit Master academies. Although Spirit Hall also sends people to those places to help awaken Spirits, those children with cultivation talent who are unwilling to follow Spirit Hall basically cannot attend a junior Spirit Master academy," Ma Xiunuo said, as if recalling past memories, also sighing.

Tang San nodded.

In his previous life on Earth, even in peaceful times, there were still impoverished mountain areas where most children could only stay in the mountains their entire lives and could not go to school.

The Douluo Continent, needless to say, has even more impoverished areas. Who knows how many children with cultivation talent, but not high talent (innate spirit power one or two levels), are unable to become Spirit Masters and change their fate because they cannot leave the mountains.

It's not that they are not allowed to go to school, but that they do not have the conditions to leave their impoverished hometowns.

For children with only one or two levels of innate spirit power, the Spirit Masters sent by Spirit Hall to awaken Spirits will not usually invite them unless there is a family connection. They will only issue a certificate, giving them the opportunity to study at a junior academy.

Spirit Hall accepts all Spirit Masters, but at the very least, they must be a Spirit Master.

Failing that, if their innate spirit power is a bit higher, say level three, and they have hope of becoming a Spirit Elder, they might be specially recruited and could then make a living at the local Spirit Hall.

Training children with one or two levels of innate spirit power is not as effective as finding strong, healthy ordinary people without spirit power, training them slightly, equipping them with weapons, and putting them in armor. The role they play on the battlefield is not smaller than that of Spirit Masters.

At least these ordinary people accept their fate, and their obedience is definitely stronger than those who aspire to become Spirit Masters but only have one or two levels of talent.

"Also, the higher your chances of seeing Spirit Masters will be when you go to bigger cities in the future," Ma Xiunuo changed the subject and continued, describing the places Tang San would go in the future...

Although he wanted to deny it, the saying "birds of a feather flock together" was indeed true.

Just like in a small village like Saint Spirit Village, ordinary people could only see the Spirit Master sent by Spirit Hall to help awaken Spirits when the children in the village awakened their Spirits each year.

As for him, with innate spirit power, he entered the World of Spirit Masters and could see Spirit Masters every day: Ma Xiunuo, Su Yuntao, Sisi, and various teachers, directors, and the dean of Notting Academy... well, the dean was not seen often.

Afterward, the four of them briefly purchased some insect repellent powder and then entered the Hunting Spirit Forest.

The guarding knights were Spirit Hall members, and moreover, Ma Xiunuo's subordinates, so they naturally dared not ask him for a warrant and

let them pass directly.

Privilege, as long as one is within the system, is ubiquitous.

"What kind of Spirit Beast do you plan to choose for your Second spirit ring, Sister Sisi?" Tang San walked on the ground of the Hunting Spirit Forest, noticing that there weren't many fallen leaves and branches, and asked about Sisi's spirit ring choice.

As Su Yuntao's girlfriend, planning a spirit ring for her could be considered repaying Su Yuntao's "kindness of recognition."

Furthermore, he had also received a lot of help from Spirit Hall, and Sisi was also a member of Spirit Hall. Helping each other was not a problem.

"Yes, Sisi, tell us your choice and let Little San see if it's suitable? If not, change it, he's very smart," Su Yuntao echoed, then used himself as an example, "Just like my Second Soul Skill, it allows me to contend with Spirit Grandmasters close to level thirty."

Sisi was a little moved, and finally decided to trust Tang San, saying, "Little San, my Spirit is a ribbon, it has no attacking ability. For my First Soul Skill, I chose a Datura Snake close to ninety years old, which gave my Spirit the ability of Binding, and even some toxins that can paralyze enemies. Following this line of thought, for my Second spirit ring, I want to broaden the range of Binding, finding a Spirit Beast that can lengthen my ribbon or make it divide... What do you think of my idea?"

Binding?

Tang San couldn't help but feel a little dazed.

He had thought that by not becoming Yu Xiaogang's disciple, he would stay away from the Datura Snake, but he didn't expect to "meet" it again in such a way. It truly was fate.

This was also why Tang San hadn't asked Sisi about her Spirit Ability when he was reading in Spirit Hall, otherwise he wouldn't have been so surprised.

"Sister Sisi, that ninety-year-old Datura Snake, besides giving you a Binding Spirit Ability, also increased the toughness of your Spirit, right?" Tang San asked.

"That's right. My ribbon Spirit was originally very brittle and would break with a tug, but after adding the Datura Snake's spirit ring, it gained considerable toughness," Sisi nodded. "But the most important point is still the Binding Spirit Ability."

"Sister Sisi, what I'm about to say might not sound good, but isn't it a bit wasteful to exchange a spirit ring slot for a Binding Spirit Ability?"

To make his argument more convincing, Tang San continued, "An ordinary person, practicing with a rope for a few years, can also lasso others."

"A ribbon Spirit can indeed be used for tying and Binding, but the First spirit ring should primarily enhance the ribbon's advantages, rather than aiming for the Binding Spirit Ability."

"Although Spirits are not real objects, they have similarities to real objects. May I ask, Sister Sisi, what are the characteristics of a ribbon?"

Sisi thought for a moment and said, "Light and soft."

"Exactly, light and soft. Let me ask you another question: if a ribbon is suspended in the air and someone tries to cut it with a sword, what will happen?" Tang San affirmed these two characteristics of the ribbon and continued to ask.

"The ribbon will be cut in two?" Sisi was a little unsure, as she had never seen that scenario.

"Perhaps I didn't provide the premise for my question. The person wielding the sword is an ordinary person, the sword is not a Spirit, nor a divine weapon, just the most ordinary weapon."

13: A soul ring suitable for Sisi

Hearing the stack of prerequisites, Sisi was stunned, wanting to say that the ribbon would still break, but she was afraid of saying the wrong thing and being laughed at.

So, she turned to look at Su Yuntao.

"Uh... I don't know either." Although Su Yuntao had been working harder recently, he wasn't sure if a normal sword could cut the ribbon.

However, he leaned towards it being able to be cut.

After all, when Sisi used her ribbon to bind him, his wolf claws, which were like sharp blades, could easily cut Sisi's ribbon and then pounce towards Sisi... Cough cough! Now was not the time to think about those R-rated scenes.

Finally, the well-informed Ma Xiunuo gave the answer, saying, "If it's as Xiao Tang said, then the sword won't be able to cut the ribbon; instead, the ribbon will bind the sword... So that's it, is this the meaning of 'light and soft'? Sisi, the Datura Snake really isn't very suitable for your ribbon."

"Indeed, Grandpa Ma Xiunuo has experienced more. As the saying goes: 'An old person in the family is like a treasure.' It's true; he's rich in all sorts of experience." Tang San smiled.

"Cough, I just lived long and saw a lot." Ma Xiunuo coughed dryly, hiding his joy at being praised.

"Sister Sisi, do you know now? You chose the wrong first spirit ring; the Datura Snake is not suitable."

Tang San asserted, "The Datura Snake doesn't provide much of a boost to your Spirit; the ribbon is still very fragile. As for the poison, that bit of paralyzing effect basically has no impact on a Spirit Master, right?"

"Yes."

Sisi nodded, admitting it, but she subtly glanced at Su Yuntao.

This small action could fool Ma Xiunuo, but it couldn't escape Tang San's eyes—so, Sisi's Spirit Ability was just for playing 'Binding play' with Su Yuntao?

Is she that open-minded?

It's no different from modern society in his previous World.

He truly underestimated the boyfriend-girlfriend relationships on Douluo Continent.

Putting aside distracting thoughts, Tang San continued, "To be honest, the Binding ability is actually quite good and is also a means of attack, but the Datura Snake should not have been chosen."

"You should choose silkworm-type Spirit Beasts that can spin silk."

"Silk is light and soft, perfectly fitting your Spirit. Moreover, silkworm-type Spirit Beasts, except for the Ice Silkworm in the Extreme North Land which hasn't been found to spin silk and metamorphose into a moth, all silkworm-type Spirit Beasts living in other environments can spin silk. Furthermore, silkworms of different attributes can also give your Spirit different attribute bonuses, as your Spirit has no special attributes."

"Regarding attributes, the Datura Snake brought poison to your Spirit, but it only has a paralyzing effect."

"The Datura Snake's poison, even when newly born, one drop can poison hundreds of adults. Yet, after you hunted a ninety-year-old Datura Snake and its poison was inherited by your Spirit, it only brought you the ability to paralyze... This means your Spirit is trying its best to reject the poison. For

future spirit ring choices, unless absolutely necessary, you must never choose a poisonous Spirit Beast, otherwise..."

Tang San didn't speak the latter half of the sentence, but Sisi, Su Yuntao, and Ma Xiunuo all realized the seriousness of the problem: if Sisi added more poisonous spirit rings to her Spirit, her Spirit might not be able to bear it.

"After absorbing a spirit ring, the characteristics of the Spirit Beast will be inherited by the Spirit, giving rise to abilities of that kind, which are Spirit Abilities. However, some characteristics of Spirit Beasts are not suitable for the Spirit."

"And the Spirit is one with us humans, or rather, it is a part of us, a peculiar organ, a transcendent organ that exists between matter and energy."

Tang San explained his understanding and definition of Spirit, "How can you be so casual with a part of your own body? Like poison, who would inject poison into their own body organs?"

"Even if some Spirits are naturally poisonous, the Spirit's own capacity to bear poison also has limits."

"Furthermore, what can bear the poison is the Spirit, not the human body."

"Spirits of different qualities have different limits for bearing poison. Sister Sisi, your ribbon obviously isn't suitable for bearing too much poison."

"If you don't believe me, I can give an example. The author of the biography 'The Poison King's Chronicle,' the Poison King, had a poisonous frog Spirit, which was naturally poisonous. He absorbed only poisonous spirit rings, and they were all from toads and poisonous frogs. But do you know why this book is called 'The Poison King's Chronicle'?"

Sisi asked tremblingly, "Why?"

"Because after he became a Spirit King, he was poisoned by his own Spirit's backlash and died. When his wife found him, his entire body had already

rotted away, leaving no bones."

Tang San sighed with emotion, "The final description in 'The Poison King's Chronicle' was recorded by the Poison King's wife, who decided to make it public to help future generations avoid this pitfall. However, most Spirit Masters don't seem to like reading much."

"Cough, getting back to the topic, even a poisonous frog Spirit couldn't bear poisonous spirit rings produced by similar Spirit Beasts, and Sister Sisi's Spirit has nothing to do with poison at all..."

Sisi's face turned pale, and her body trembled as she asked, "Will I also experience a Spirit backlash from poison and end up with no bones left? Just thinking about it is terrifying."

"Sisi, it should be fine. It's just a paralyzing effect, and it's not even a Spirit Ability, so it's definitely fine." Su Yuntao comforted her, but it had little effect. He could only look at Tang San for help.

"There's no need to be afraid. As I said, every Spirit has a limit to its tolerance for poison. As long as that limit isn't reached, there won't be a problem. The prerequisite is that in the future, when you choose spirit rings, do not choose poisonous Spirit Beasts." Tang San gave his answer, which reassured Sisi. "Moreover, poison, to some extent, is also a medicine. As long as the dosage is adjusted well, it can have very good therapeutic or auxiliary effects."

"Just like Sister Sisi's paralysis, when used on severely injured Spirit Masters, it can alleviate their pain, allow them to relax, be less agitated, and make treatment easier."

Ma Xiunuo pondered, "Is poison also a medicine?"

"Yes, after all, drinking too much water can also cause death by bloating." Tang San gave the simplest example, "Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, water can also kill people, so is water poisonous too?"

"A novel idea." Ma Xiunuo finally understood Tang San's wild thoughts from that day, and then he spoke a word, "Dosage. After all, while medicine can cure illnesses, taking medicine when not sick can also cause harm to the human body. In severe cases, it can even kill people."

"That's the truth."

Tang San laughed, "It's just that the amount of some medicines the human body can tolerate is very small; perhaps one drop could cause death. But if that one drop is subdivided, subdivided, and further subdivided, if a human inhales that tiny amount, subdivided a dozen times, perhaps they'll be fine, or perhaps they'll recover in a moment."

"Just like the paralyzing effect Sister Sisi carries after absorbing the Datura Snake, perhaps that's the Datura Snake's venom diluted to a point where the human body can detoxify it through its own immunity... its recovery ability."

At this point, Ma Xiunuo was completely awed by Tang San's talent.

Next, Tang San analyzed suitable second spirit ring choices for Sisi, mainly insect-type Spirit Beasts that could spin silk, with silkworms being the majority.

"However, compared to silkworms, there's a Spirit Beast even more suitable for you: the Cloud Bird."

"This type of Spirit Beast has feathers as light as silk, which can float with the wind, traveling a thousand li in a day. If Sister Sisi absorbs this type of Spirit Beast's spirit ring, she will most likely make her ribbon lighter, and might even gain a flying Spirit Ability, though it probably isn't conventional flight, but rather requires reliance on air currents, meaning wind."

Ribbons and streamers were the first impressions that came to Tang San's mind, reminiscent of the fairies he had seen in various murals and beautiful pictures in his previous World.

If Sisi absorbed a Cloud Bird's spirit ring, she would most likely inherit the ability to utilize streamers and float with the wind.

"Cloud Bird? That's good, I want that one."

Flight?

This was a rare Spirit Ability.

Even bird-type Spirit Masters, to possess a flying Spirit Ability, either had to wait for their spirit power to increase or attach a spirit ring that could grant flight in advance.

Therefore, Sisi was very fond of the Cloud Bird.

"For the second spirit ring, Sister Sisi probably won't have the chance."
Tang San shook his head, "Currently, the best choice is a silkworm-type."

"Why?" Sisi was puzzled. In Tang San's words, wasn't it like picking up sesame seeds and throwing away watermelons?

"Cloud Birds reside in the Storm Grand Canyon." Tang San revealed a fact that made Sisi despair.

The Storm Grand Canyon was a gathering place for wild Spirit Beasts, and it was even rumored that Ten-thousand year soul beasts existed there. Spirit Masters who wanted to hunt Spirit Beasts there would need at least a Spirit Ancestor to lead the team.

"Haha, Sister Sisi, look on the bright side. If you can't get a Cloud Bird for your second spirit ring, you can prepare for it in your third spirit ring," Tang San said. "Hunting Spirit Beasts doesn't necessarily require going yourself; buying them is also an option."

In the small town outside Notting Forest, there were similar services where Spirit Hunting teams would capture live Spirit Beasts requested by customers.

Therefore, there must be similar Spirit Hunting teams in other places as well.

However, the employment fees for such Spirit Hunting teams were very high.

After all, Spirit Beasts were very difficult to catch.

There were also benefits: if a Spirit Beast dropped a Spirit Bone, it could avoid bloodshed, as Spirit Masters who bought live Spirit Beasts would basically take them home to absorb, not in front of the Spirit Hunting team.

It's just that the drop rate for Spirit Bones is extremely low, so this benefit is almost never enjoyed.

However, Tang San estimated that Sisi wouldn't be able to encounter a Cloud Bird in the future.

After all, with Sisi's current talent, reaching the Spirit King level in her lifetime would be considered top-tier.

And the Cloud Bird, this type of Spirit Beast, lived in dependence on the rumored Ten-thousand year soul beast in the Storm Grand Canyon, similar to the symbiotic relationship between rhinos and oxpeckers that Tang San saw in the Animal World in his previous life.

Although the Spirit Beast Encyclopedia in the Nuoding City Spirit Hall did not explicitly state what type of Ten-thousand year soul beast it was, Tang San could already guess that Spirit Beasts were actually not much different from ordinary animals, except for possessing supernatural powers and gradually developing intelligence comparable to humans after their cultivation reached ten thousand years.

Therefore, if Sisi didn't have a powerful team, or connections with higher-ups in the Spirit Hall, she would never be able to obtain a Cloud Bird's spirit ring.

The reason Tang San said that was to give Sisi hope, to make her persevere longer on the path of a Spirit Master, at least to be stronger and have a greater chance of protecting herself.

Regarding his friends, if possible, Tang San would always try to change them in his own way.

14: The helplessness of civilian soul masters

“Then, which type of Banyan Silkworm Spirit Beast should I choose?” Sisi wasn’t the impractical type; although she admired wealth, she could also accept reality. If she couldn’t get something, she’d choose an alternative and make do. “Besides the Ice Silkworm you mentioned, most Banyan Silkworms like to eat mulberry leaves, and Notting Forest doesn’t seem to have many mulberry trees.”

“Sister Sisi, you don’t have to worry about that, because we’re going that way anyway,” Tang San said with a smile.

Why did Tang San say that?

It all started with the plant Spirit Beast he needed, the Thousand Root Banyan.

The Thousand Root Banyan, a plant Spirit Beast, has a very lush canopy with emerald green leaves that almost all insect Spirit Beasts consume, and its sap can even help insect Spirit Beasts grow.

Of course, it’s only effective for herbivorous insect Spirit Beasts.

If the sap of the Thousand Root Banyan could increase a Spirit Master’s cultivation, then even if this plant Spirit Beast was difficult to cut down, Spirit Masters would cut it to extinction.

When a Thousand Root Banyan grows to the ten-thousand-year level, it becomes an entire forest, a beautiful home for insect Spirit Beasts.

However, the Thousand Root Banyan, before it grows, also needs protection.

After all, its leaves are very delicious to insect Spirit Beasts, and its sap can even increase their cultivation.

Insect Spirit Beasts do not possess human wisdom.

The previously mentioned human Spirit Masters cutting the Thousand Root Banyan to extinction was merely a hypothetical extreme case where [the sap is effective for spirit power enhancement]. In reality, humans would regularly harvest it, and Spirit Hall would very likely send people to guard plant Spirit Beasts like the Thousand Root Banyan, which do not develop intelligence.

But insect Spirit Beasts are different; they only have an instinct for growth. Before reaching ten thousand years of cultivation, their intelligence is not high. When they encounter something beneficial to themselves, they will devour it immediately, regardless of whether it has fully grown.

If that were the only case, then the extinction of the Thousand Root Banyan would not be surprising.

But in fact, the Thousand Root Banyan has not gone extinct.

After learning about the Thousand Root Banyan, Tang San couldn't help but praise the wonder and beauty of the natural World.

The Thousand Root Banyan has not gone extinct because, before it grows to the thousand-year mark, it is guarded by a carnivorous Banyan Silkworm Spirit Beast named "Banyan Silkworm."

The "Spirit Compendium" does not record how the Banyan Silkworm appeared on the Thousand Root Banyan, but every Thousand Root Banyan discovered that is under a thousand years old has a Banyan Silkworm.

Tang San had a guess about this: when the Thousand Root Banyan was still in seed form, the Banyan Moth, the adult form of the Banyan Silkworm

Spirit Beast, would search for Thousand Root Banyan seeds all over the World and lay its eggs on them, growing alongside the Thousand Root Banyan.

The Banyan Silkworm is a carnivorous Banyan Silkworm Spirit Beast and does not eat plants, while the Thousand Root Banyan, before it grows, cannot withstand the gnawing of other insect Spirit Beasts.

The two coexist, each taking what they need.

Listening to Tang San's introduction to the symbiotic relationship between the Thousand Root Banyan and the Banyan Silkworm, Su Yuntao, Ma Xiunuo, and the others were also greatly enlightened, marveling at the unique ecology among Spirit Beasts.

Ma Xiunuo, however, asked a question: "Why is it 'under a thousand years'?"

Tang San replied, "The 'Spirit Compendium' doesn't give a specific explanation, it just says that Banyan Silkworms over a thousand years old, if not hunted, still exist, but they no longer completely eliminate other insects that come to eat leaves or gnaw on sap. I have two more plausible conjectures about this—"

Su Yuntao asked curiously, "What conjectures?"

"First, the Banyan Silkworm doesn't have the ability to completely eliminate other insect Spirit Beasts, because a thousand-year-cultivation Thousand Root Banyan's roots already extend nearly a thousand meters underground, and the trunk above covers an area of nearly a hundred meters."

Tang San spoke eloquently, with a commanding air.

"With such a scale, a thousand-year-level Banyan Silkworm simply cannot manage it."

“A thousand-year-level Thousand Root Banyan will no longer lose Life force due to such a small amount of sap. Those herbivorous insect Spirit Beasts that come to suck sap will also attract other carnivorous insects and animal Spirit Beasts, already forming a complete ecosystem.”

“Frankly speaking, a thousand-year-level Thousand Root Banyan is a small Spirit Beast forest.”

Ma Xiunuo nodded: “That should be it. In the northern part of the Heaven Dou Empire, there is a Spirit Beast forest entirely composed of Thousand Root Banyan. No Spirit Master can determine whether those crisscrossing, interconnected Thousand Root Banyan are one plant or multiple plants... In fact, let alone ten thousand years, even at a thousand years, no Spirit Master would hunt this type of plant Spirit Beast. Besides the difficulty of hunting, it’s because it’s equivalent to destroying a Spirit Beast forest. No Empire would allow a Spirit Master to do that, and Spirit Hall absolutely forbids it.”

One Hunting Spirit Forest, one plant Spirit Beast.

Even if the Spirit Masters of Douluo Continent didn’t understand the principle of “sustainable development,” they would know what to choose by common sense.

“And the second conjecture is that the Banyan Silkworm has reached maturity and is about to undergo metamorphosis into a moth, with no time to bother with other insect Spirit Beasts.”

“However, the first possibility is more likely.”

During their discussion, the four had already passed through a large forest area and, guided by the map, found the location of the Thousand Root Banyan.

The nearly towering tree standing before Tang San was the Thousand Root Banyan.

The terrain here was also different from other parts of Notting Forest. Centered around this Thousand Root Banyan, within a thirty-meter radius,

no grass grew, and the area was covered with a spiderweb-like network of Thousand Root Banyan roots.

These roots were not just on the surface; they were rooted even deeper underground.

Legend has it that even a Titled Douluo, known for his strength, cannot uproot a hundred-year-level Thousand Root Banyan, because it is connected to the earth. To uproot a Thousand Root Banyan, one would need the power to lift the entire Douluo Continent.

Although this legend contains elements of exaggeration, the point about a Titled Douluo being unable to uproot a Thousand Root Banyan might be true.

A Titled Douluo has a thousand ways to destroy a Thousand Root Banyan, but uprooting one can still be described as “a mayfly trying to shake a tree.”

Destructive power and strength are, one could say, two different matters.

“Is this the Thousand Root Banyan? It’s truly magnificent!”

Su Yuntao couldn’t help but exclaim.

Even though it was only a little over five hundred years old, the trunk of this Thousand Root Banyan had a diameter exceeding ten meters!

However, unlike ordinary trees, the trunk of the Thousand Root Banyan was not round or oval; it was hollow inside, intertwining with itself like an irregularly stretched fishing net, with both sides enclosing and forming a twisted ring.

Its trunk was very clean, with no extra branches or leaves, only a large canopy at the top, whose coverage was comparable to the range of the roots on the ground.

From the branches at the top, there were dense, downward-growing, sprawling root tendrils. Some had already touched the ground and rooted,

becoming hard, while others still hung in mid-air, swaying gently with the wind, very supple.

Hardness and softness in one, truly unique.

This was how the Thousand Root Banyan expanded: its roots grew downwards from the branches of its crown towards the ground.

Ordinary trees can be roughly divided into canopy, trunk, and roots, but the Thousand Root Banyan, a plant Spirit Beast, actually has no trunk at all, only roots and a canopy.

In fact, it could even be considered a unique type of grass that looks like a tree.

Rustle!

The leaves on the canopy trembled, and a large greenish-blue insect, almost the size of a human head, emerged. Its head was black, and it had two mandibles below, twitching as if warning Tang San and the others.

“A Banyan Silkworm! I didn’t expect it to come out so quickly. I thought we’d have to cut down the tree first for it to appear. From its appearance, it probably considers us intruders,” Tang San said, surprised, pleased, and pointing a finger at Sister Sisi. “We’re lucky. We can take it down first, and then we’ll cut the tree.”

“Its attack method is to spit silk threads, which can branch out. I even think that if it had human intelligence, it could weave them into something like a spiderweb.”

“Is it poisonous?” Su Yuntao, in his Lone Wolf Spirit Master form, transformed into a werewolf, and was more concerned about whether this thing was poisonous. Sisi’s Second Soul Skill couldn’t be poisonous.

“Don’t worry, a Spirit has a tolerance limit for poison, and besides, I’m the one who pointed it out to Sister Sisi first, so why would I choose a poisonous spirit ring for her?” Tang San indicated the age of this Banyan

Silkworm, “After absorbing this Banyan Silkworm’s spirit power, I estimate Sister Sisi’s strength will receive a qualitative improvement. The Banyan Silkworm’s silk and the ribbon’s silk can be said to complement each other perfectly.”

“Over four hundred years, isn’t that a bit too high for its age?” Su Yuntao was a little worried about whether his girlfriend could handle a four-hundred-year spirit ring. “Why don’t we find another one?”

“No, this one will do.” Sisi was unwilling to give up. “Isn’t the limit for the Second spirit ring around seven hundred years? This is only a little over four hundred years. Do you think I can’t handle it? Don’t underestimate me; when we were having our PC battle, you were the first one to run out of stamina!”

Su Yuntao: “.....”

“Ahem! Watch your language, there are children present,” Ma Xiunuo couldn’t stand it anymore and reminded them.

Su Yuntao was a bit embarrassed, but still didn’t want Sisi to take risks, so he returned to the main topic, saying, “That Grandmaster’s theory can’t be trusted. He’s just a joke.”

In front of Yu Xiaogang, these words naturally couldn’t be said, but now, they could speak freely.

Ma Xiunuo also nodded repeatedly.

“Isn’t your second ring also four hundred years?” Sisi snorted, “If you can do it, why can’t I? Besides, Little San said that my compatibility with this Banyan Silkworm is extremely high.”

“Alright then.”

Su Yuntao no longer tried to dissuade her. His First spirit ring lit up, and he leaped towards the Banyan Silkworm.

First Soul Skill: Hungry Wolf Pounces on Food!

He had, of course, named it himself.

spirit ring: White.

Clearly, it was the retired teacher from Notting Academy who had taken the once young him to hunt.

Even Xiao Chenyu, the City Lord's son, only had a white spirit ring, let alone Su Yuntao?

And the effect of the Spirit Ability was quite useless; it simply allowed Su Yuntao to run on all fours like a real wolf in his Spirit attached state, pouncing on his prey.

If he didn't know this was a Spirit Ability effect, Tang San would have thought Su Yuntao was playing dog *play.

In Tang San's view, wasting a spirit ring slot just to gain an attack method that could be achieved even without a spirit ring skill was truly a bit "luxurious."

The helplessness of commoner Spirit Masters was precisely this.

Their First spirit rings were mostly obtained while studying at a junior Spirit Master academy, led by their teachers to hunt.

However, teachers at junior Spirit Master academies basically just capture and stun a Spirit Beast that they feel has similar characteristics to a student's Spirit, to save trouble.

They would not consider every aspect for the students.

After all, hunting Spirit Beasts was not easy, and if they didn't encounter a suitable Spirit Beast for a long time, the patience of the team leader would wear thin. Plus, the students weren't truly apprenticed, so naturally, they wouldn't put too much effort in.

Yu Xiaogang's optimal spirit ring age limit was probably compiled from the highest age limits that different Spirit Masters in history were recorded to

be able to absorb at different ranks.

However, the physical constitutions of people cannot be generalized.

15: The ribbon has weaving marks

After using his First Soul Skill, Su Yuntao's movements were much sharper and faster than before, and his Spirit Grandmaster-level spirit power added to his ferocity.

He leaped up, like a hungry wolf pouncing on its prey, and in the blink of an eye, he had jumped beneath the Thousand Root Banyan's canopy.

He raised his hand.

He swung a claw towards the Banyan Silkworm.

“Ch!”

However, the Banyan Silkworm lived up to its name as the guardian of the Thousand Root Banyan; its reaction speed was astonishingly fast. It instantly spat out a silk thread, wrapping around Su Yuntao's arm, and the silk thread continuously branched out, spreading and Binding along his arm towards his body. It also had a sticky quality, making it very difficult to break free.

“This really isn’t some spider disguised as a silkworm? This silk thread is much more powerful than Sisi’s.” Su Yuntao noticed the sticky silk thread spreading from his arm to his body. Startled, he quickly activated his second Spirit Ability.

Su Yuntao's second spirit ring was planned by Tang San.

Logically, for a Spirit Master whose Spirit is a wolf, the chosen Spirit Beast should also be a wolf-type, matching their own Spirit, which would likely increase their bloodline power.

However, the Spirit Beast Tang San chose for him was not a wolf-type, not even a canid, but a feline.

The Saber-toothed Cat!

First, the Lone Wolf Spirit is not a true wolf; it exists between matter and energy. In Tang San's conception, it is part of the human body's extraordinary organs.

Adding a spirit ring and gaining a Spirit Ability is like adding a skill to an empty skill slot.

It's just that spirit rings produced by different Spirit Beasts have a compatibility with the Spirit.

Otherwise, Tool Spirit Masters would only be able to find spirit rings from ancient artifacts.

Indeed, hunting Spirit Beasts of the same species as a Beast Spirit, or close relatives, can enhance bloodline power. From the perspective of continuing and expanding a family, this is a good choice.

But one point to note is that commoner Spirit Masters like Su Yuntao cannot do that.

Large and small families with powerful Beast Spirits can do so because they can eliminate most other unstable factors, and the family can protect its descendants as they grow. But Su Yuntao is just a commoner; even if he joined Spirit Hall, due to his own talent, he would not be valued by the higher-ups of Spirit Hall. It's impossible for them to deliberately help him hunt powerful wolf-type Spirit Beasts with strong bloodlines for the sake of one Spirit Master or Spirit Grandmaster.

Building a family from scratch is the most difficult step.

And for the first generation of a family, commoners, the first thing to consider is not bloodline inheritance or Spirit evolution, but power.

If he wants to establish his own family and legacy, then he can only become strong first, then after one or two generations of accumulation, form a small family. Only from the third generation onwards can they slowly experiment to find which wolf-type Spirit Beasts are most suitable for his Lone Wolf Spirit.

This process would take at least a hundred years.

Su Yuntao can wait a hundred years, but he is the “first generation.” He doesn't have that many options. Born a commoner, he can only temporarily set aside the factor of enhancing bloodline when choosing a spirit ring. His main goal is to gain powerful offensive capabilities, strengthening his Spirit while increasing special attacks.

This is both for self-protection and to have the power to fight criminals and even The Fallen during law enforcement.

As mentioned before, although Su Yuntao's job was leisurely, besides helping people in villages near Nuoding City awaken their Spirits, he also needed to take shifts with the patrol team.

And during patrols, it was inevitable to encounter some trouble.

This requires power, not bloodline.

For Spirits with weak bloodlines, a slight increase in bloodline does not significantly improve combat power.

For a not-so-powerful Beast Spirit like the Lone Wolf, unless a high-level wolf Spirit Beast is found, the bloodline improvement is limited, far less effective than a powerful offensive Spirit Ability.

In Su Yuntao's environment and social class, the choice was simply a matter of cost-effectiveness.

The most famous characteristic of the Saber-toothed Cat Spirit Beast is its claws, which are about ten centimeters long. Even a hundred-forged steel blade can be cut by its sharp claws.

After Su Yuntao obtained the Saber-toothed Cat's spirit ring, his physical attributes increased less, but his waist flexibility improved by more than one level.

Regarding this, Sisi had the most say.

Ahem!

Getting back to the point, besides improving Su Yuntao's agility, the Saber-toothed Cat spirit ring more importantly gave him another pair of claws.

Vajra Wolf Claw!

When using this second Spirit Ability, the wolf claws on Su Yuntao's ten fingers disappeared. He clenched his fists, and three sharp blades, like peculiar daggers, emerged between his four fingers, excluding his thumb.

Their sharpness could easily cut through armor that could withstand a full-strength blow from a Level 30 Spirit Master. If applied to flesh and blood, it could be said that unless it was a defense-type Spirit Master, even a Spirit King could have their defenses broken by these sharp claws—though a Spirit King wouldn't just stand there foolishly.

Moreover, Su Yuntao could also use this Spirit Ability to condense all his spirit power onto the six wolf claws, firing them out as energy blades with an attack range exceeding twenty meters, though their power would weaken with distance.

If within ten meters, a Spirit Elder hit by it would have a nine out of ten chance of dying... excluding those Spirit Elders with powerful Spirits.

However, if he used his full power, Su Yuntao would exhaust all his spirit power with this move.

If this move failed to kill the enemy, then he would be the one killed.

But Su Yuntao was very happy, because he had never expected his second spirit ring to possess such a powerful offensive Spirit Ability, and the attack

method was truly very cool, much more elegant than his First Soul Skill: Hungry Wolf Pounces on Prey.

However, because this move consumed a lot of spirit power, Su Yuntao basically wouldn't use it. He relied on the Vajra Wolf Claw to enhance his combat power. After all, with such a pair of Vajra Wolf Claws that could cut through iron like mud, his armor-piercing ability increased by at least five times.

At this moment, Su Yuntao used the Vajra Wolf Claw, cut off the Banyan Silkworm's silk thread, landed back on the ground, and brushed off the silkworm silk from his body.

“It’s really sticky.”

“Sisi!”

He turned and called out to Sisi.

“First Soul Skill: Binding!”

Sisi naturally knew Su Yuntao's thoughts and immediately released her Spirit, activating her First Soul Skill.

In an instant, the white ribbon in her hand truly moved like a slithering python, wrapping around the Banyan Silkworm on the tree canopy. In just a moment, the slowly moving Banyan Silkworm was caught, bound, and twisting incessantly.

“Got it!”

A pull.

A tug.

The Banyan Silkworm fell to the ground, no longer moving.

“The Banyan Silkworm might be playing dead,” Tang San reminded.

“Watch me!” Su Yuntao leaped up, jumped in front of the Banyan Silkworm, and plunged his Vajra Wolf Claw into the Banyan Silkworm's body, pinning it to the ground.

Now, whether it was playing dead or not, it could no longer break free.

“Sisi, hurry up, this bug is quite strong.” Su Yuntao used one hand to pin the Banyan Silkworm with his steel claw and the other to press down on its violently struggling body, turning to call out to Sisi.

Sisi immediately ran over, took out the short knife she carried, and stabbed it into the Banyan Silkworm's head, cutting off the entire black part of its head.

Following that, a yellow spirit ring appeared.

“Phew~”

Sisi let out a sigh of relief, put away her short knife, and began to adjust her state.

Absorbing a spirit ring, for a Spirit Master, is also a challenge. It must be done in the most perfect state to increase the success rate of absorption.

After adjusting her state, Sisi released her Spirit, using her spirit power to guide the spirit ring, causing it to encircle her ribbon Spirit.

The moment the spirit ring enveloped her Spirit, Sisi's body trembled, and her complexion visibly paled. Su Yuntao, Ma Xiunuo, and Tang San couldn't help but worry for her.

And this also made Tang San feel a bit guilty.

According to his thoughts, an adult, regardless of their physique, should be able to withstand a hundred-year spirit ring, let alone a second ring.

But now, Sisi was absorbing a four-hundred-year spirit ring, and before this, she had almost no significant consumption, yet her performance showed immense pressure.

Was it that the Banyan Silkworm was incompatible with the Ribbon Spirit?

That's impossible.

Otherwise, Tool Spirits would be incompatible with any Spirit Beast.

Then there was only one reason left: for ordinary commoner Spirit Masters, even a second spirit ring, enduring a lifespan of around four hundred years, was still relatively difficult.

“Yes, ordinary commoner Spirit Masters are different from those large and small families. They didn't have medicinal baths in their youth, their Spirits were inferior, and they were often bullied by noble students in the elementary academy. It's estimated that they accumulated many hidden injuries back then, so their physiques naturally can't compare to those of family scions, or those with powerful Spirits, or those whose Spirits mutated in a superior direction.”

Tang San frowned tightly, immediately understanding why most commoner Spirit Masters' first spirit rings were white.

It wasn't just because the teachers at the elementary academy hunted them for convenience; more importantly, most commoner Spirit Masters' physical qualities couldn't compare to those of family scions.

Absorbing a hundred-year spirit ring as their first might pose a Life-threatening danger to them!

Ten minutes later, Sisi's complexion regained its rosiness. It seemed she had pulled through.

This also made Su Yuntao breathe a sigh of relief, thanking Tang San: “Little San, thanks to you, otherwise Sisi would have missed such a suitable four-hundred-year spirit ring.”

Tang San, however, shook his head: “I should be the one apologizing. For Sisi, this spirit ring almost caused her to fail absorption. I didn't expect a four-hundred-year spirit ring to put so much pressure on Sister Sisi...”

“No need to blame yourself.” Ma Xiunuo patted Tang San's head, chuckling, “spirit ring absorption is inherently an adventure. Every year, many Spirit Masters fail to absorb spirit rings, thereby losing the chance to become a Spirit Master... Sisi's situation is already quite good.”

What Ma Xiunuo said was indeed true.

Every time a Spirit Master absorbs a spirit ring, it is not only a breakthrough in their cultivation bottleneck but also a challenge to themselves.

If their willpower is insufficient, they won't have the opportunity to continue on.

And the consequences of absorption failure, at best, are a decrease in spirit power, preventing further breakthroughs; at worst, it's bursting and dying.

For Spirit Masters, cultivation is not always smooth sailing.

Half an hour later, Sisi finally finished absorbing, opening her eyes, filled with joy.

“Sisi, you succeeded! What's your second Spirit Ability? Tell me quickly!” Seeing this, Su Yuntao understood that Sisi must have obtained a very suitable Spirit Ability for her, and he was happy about it.

“My second spirit ring has made my Spirit tougher.” Sisi released her Spirit. The ribbon seemed no different from before, but Tang San, with his Purple Demon Eye vision, was the first to notice the difference in the ribbon.

If the previous ribbon was just a smooth white strip of cloth, now, the surface of her Spirit had weaving marks.

In short, before absorbing the Banyan Silkworm's spirit ring, Sisi's ribbon was a smooth strip of cloth with no marks on it, but now, it had details, like a work of art from a weaving Grandmaster.

16: Sisi's soul skill: Silk pupation

“Is there any difference?”

Although the details of the ribbon Spirit were richer, with traces of weaving, the ribbon itself was still very smooth, and Su Yuntao's eyesight couldn't detect any difference.

Of course, even Sisi would find it difficult to detect with just her naked eye, as the traces were too minute.

She could sense it because the ribbon was her Spirit.

Ma Xiunuo, wearing a pair of reading glasses, was the second to notice the weaving marks: “Your Spirit is indeed different from before; it has weaving marks on it, making it look more like a real ribbon.”

“It's this change! I feel my ribbon is more flexible and not so easily torn,” Sisi said, looking at Su Yuntao. “How about we have a match? See how much stronger I've become.”

“Okay, I'll also see how much stronger you've become after acquiring your Second Soul Skill, Sisi.” Su Yuntao was eager to see his girlfriend's progress. However, he still believed he was stronger. “I'll go easy on you.”

After all, his spirit power had reached rank twenty-four!

And Sisi had just obtained her Second spirit ring, so her spirit power was at most rank twenty-one.

From the perspective of Spirit Master restraint, a control system restrains an attack system, but his spirit power was three ranks higher than Sisi's, and he could fight beyond his rank, so Sisi definitely couldn't control him.

Moreover, Sisi was a woman, and her strength was inherently less than his.

If he didn't go easy on her, he might have to spend money coaxing her for a while afterward.

The two did not exchange names and ranks like in a typical Spirit Duel; after all, they were a couple and knew each other well, so there was no need for such formalities, and besides, this wasn't a formal Spirit Duel arena.

As a gentleman, Su Yuntao naturally wouldn't launch a strong attack first.

Moreover, Sisi was his girlfriend; if he attacked first just to win, he probably wouldn't be able to climb into Sisi's bed tonight.

“Hehe, then I’ll make the first move.” A hint of cunning flashed in Sisi’s eyes as she released her First Soul Skill, Binding, and the white ribbon attacked Su Yuntao.

Su Yuntao was already familiar with Sisi’s Binding Spirit Ability and began to dodge, but he found that Sisi’s First Soul Skill was much more flexible, truly like a white long snake, winding and entangling.

Coupled with the ribbon’s lightness, it made it difficult for Su Yuntao to judge the turning points of the Binding.

Therefore, Su Yuntao planned to use his wolf claws to grab the ribbon and tear it apart, as Sisi’s ribbon was not as tough as rope or chains.

However, the moment he gripped the ribbon, Su Yuntao was extremely surprised.

In the past, he wouldn’t need much strength to tear Sisi’s ribbon, but now, he needed to use spirit power to tear it, and even then, the spirit power consumption exceeded thirty percent of his total.

Su Yuntao knew that Sisi’s ribbon Spirit consumed little spirit power; she could probably cast her First Soul Skill about ten times with her rank twenty-one spirit power.

If each time he was entangled, it consumed thirty percent of his spirit power, then Sisi only needed to do it four times, and his spirit power would be completely depleted.

However, Su Yuntao believed that he was currently going easy on his girlfriend.

After all, in a real battle, he wouldn't give Sisi a chance to use her Spirit Ability; he would directly rush forward and strike with a claw, ensuring a decisive victory.

In fact, as long as the opponent was confirmed to be an enemy, he would try his best not to give them any chance to release their Spirit.

At a moment concerning one's own life, how could one hope for the enemy to adhere to martial ethics?

If he could eliminate the opponent with one move, he would absolutely not use a second!

“Sisi, it’s time to show me your Second Soul Skill, isn’t it?” Su Yuntao tore Sisi’s First Soul Skill apart, consuming a bit too much spirit power, but he still smoothed his bangs, showing his ease.

“Since that’s the case, then I’ll show you my Second Soul Skill.”

“Silkworm Cocoon Transformation!”

Instantly, ten ribbons emerged from Sisi’s hand and wrapped around Su Yuntao.

“Second Soul Skill: Vajra Wolf Claw!”

Su Yuntao had already consumed nearly thirty percent of his spirit power with the First Soul Skill. With ten ribbons in this Second Soul Skill, Su Yuntao naturally didn't dare to be careless and immediately released his Second Soul Skill.

However, the indestructible Vajra Wolf Claw was foiled this time.

The wolf claw swung at the ribbons as if swinging at air, as if the ribbons didn't exist at all.

But when the ribbons touched his skin, Su Yuntao could clearly feel the smoothness of the ribbons.

“Indeed, Sisi’s ribbon Spirit has evolved under the augmentation of the Banyan Silkworm spirit ring, becoming lighter and smoother. This inherits the characteristics of the Banyan Silkworm’s silk.”

“Tao Ge’s Vajra Wolf Claw is incredibly sharp, but it can’t cut through air, so naturally, it can’t cut through ribbons that can float freely in the air.”

“This might be another interpretation of using softness to overcome hardness...”

Tang San smiled, happy that Sisi had obtained a Spirit Ability that was extremely suitable for her. However, his gaze then fell upon the ribbon fragments on the ground.

Those were the remaining ribbon fragments after Sisi’s First Soul Skill was torn apart by Su Yuntao.

Logically, Spirits and Spirit Abilities are not physical entities; once released, they dissipate into nothingness.

But the ribbon fragments of Sisi’s First Soul Skill were still scattered on the ground...

At this moment, Su Yuntao was already entangled by ten ribbons, just like he was entangled by the Banyan Silkworm’s silk before, bound tightly.

Only this time, he couldn’t easily break free with his Vajra Wolf Claw.

“No, I must use spirit power.” Su Yuntao felt that if this continued, he would completely lose face. He injected spirit power into his Vajra Wolf Claw.

Rip!

Immediately, the ribbons on his body were shattered.

But this also consumed a large amount of his spirit power.

“Hoo~hoo~ Sisi, your Second Soul Skill is really good. It takes a lot of spirit power to break free. It seems to have inherited the stickiness of the Banyan Silkworm silk,” Su Yuntao said, panting, giving Sisi a thumbs-up.

“My Second Soul Skill isn’t finished yet, take this!” Sisi covered her mouth with a laugh, her right hand pointing, condensing nearly half of her spirit power, and shouted, “Rise for this old lady!”

In an instant, all those ribbon fragments floated up, reconnected with each other, and transformed into something akin to a tornado, continuously wrapping around Su Yuntao.

Su Yuntao, whose spirit power was almost depleted, had no power to resist and was tied into a zongzi by Sisi’s ribbons.

According to Sisi, it was a cocoon.

“Sisi, the effect of your Second Soul Skill is so good? You can even re-control the ribbon fragments to wrap around enemies? Is it true that the thicker your spirit power, the larger the range?” Ma Xiunuo couldn’t help but ask. If this Spirit Ability was used well, it would be much easier to deal with a large number of resisting individuals during future law enforcement.

“I think so, but that last move consumed nearly half of my spirit power. The more fragments there are, the more troublesome it is to control. My head feels a little dizzy now,” Sisi said, rubbing her temples, her face a bit tired.

At this moment, as Sisi relaxed and withdrew her Spirit, Su Yuntao also regained his freedom, but his expression was a little helpless: “Well, now I’m no match for you, Sisi. You mustn’t abandon me because of this. I’m already yours.”

Facing Su Yuntao’s antics, Sisi helplessly said, “There are children here, be careful.”

“Cough cough!” Tang San coughed twice, pretending not to understand, and said seriously, “Tao Ge, don’t worry, Sisi won’t abandon you. And dare you say you didn’t go easy? If it were a life-and-death battle, Sisi probably wouldn’t even have a chance to release her Spirit... However, to be honest, if Sisi’s spirit power were higher, even if you could win, it would be very difficult. After all, Sisi’s Spirit is very soft, and if it continues to develop in the future, you might not even be able to cut it.”

“Xiao Tang is right. Everyone’s Spirit has its own characteristics. By leveraging their respective strengths, they can become powerful Spirit Masters,” Ma Xiunuo also gave an objective evaluation. “In the future, when you two are together and cooperate, you will surely gain some fame in Nuoding City. Sisi is good at control, and you are good at attack. With more cooperation, even a Spirit Ancestor might not be able to do anything to you two.”

Ma Xiunuo said this not only to encourage the two but also to play matchmaker for Su Yuntao and Sisi.

Who said that the combined use of their Spirits could achieve a better destructive effect?

In the future, when he retired or was transferred to another city by his superiors, these two would be the signboard of the Noding Spirit Hall Branch.

Su Yuntao said, “Haha, it seems that in terms of attack power, I am still superior.”

Sisi snorted charmingly, “Hmph! Without my control, you might not be able to hit your opponent in future battles.”

The next period was dedicated to helping Tang San hunt the plant Spirit Beast he needed—the Thousand Root Banyan.

Tang San took off the satchel on his back, revealing a lead box inside. This was the lead box that once held the hundred-thousand-year Blue Silver Emperor Right Leg Bone.

However, Tang San now used it to store tools.

Opening it, four large saws were arranged inside.

“Oh my goodness, are we really going to be lumberjacks?” Su Yuntao’s eyes widened, and his eyelids twitched.

“No choice. Who told the Thousand Root Banyan to be a tree? Only by cutting it down can I obtain the spirit ring I need,” Tang San said, taking out the saws and handing them to Ma Xiunuo, Su Yuntao, and Sisi respectively.

“I think you’ve overlooked something,” Su Yuntao’s eyes flickered, wanting to be lazy. “Only the spirit ring from a Spirit Beast killed by oneself can be absorbed by oneself. If we all chop wood together, and a spirit ring appears at the end, whose would it be? Wouldn’t that be a waste?”

“The Thousand Root Banyan is very special. Only when all the roots exposed above ground are cut down will a spirit ring appear.”

“So, Tao Ge, don’t even think about being lazy. Just leave the last root for me.”

Tang San said something that Tao Ge couldn't refute.

“Also, the trunk of this Thousand Root Banyan is an excellent carving material for some sculptors, but most of them are not Spirit Masters and cannot come to the Hunting Spirit Forest. We can sell it then and split the money evenly.”

17: Tang San's first spirit ring

In a blink of an eye, three days and three nights passed.

Tang San sawed off the last root of the Thousand Root Banyan, exhaled a cloudy breath, and thought to himself, “This Thousand Root Banyan is truly tough. It took four of us—one Spirit Ancestor, two Spirit Grandmasters, and me, a level ten quasi-Spirit Master—this long to deal with this Thousand Root Banyan... I really don’t know how a thousand-year-old Thousand Root Banyan should be cut down; perhaps it can only be burned.”

“Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, I’ve troubled you all. I really didn’t expect cutting down this Thousand Root Banyan to be so troublesome,” Tang San said gratefully. If he had come alone, he didn’t know how long it would have taken him to saw down this five-hundred-year-old Thousand Root Banyan.

It’s important to know that the longer the delay during the Spirit hunting process, the more unexpected events can occur.

Other Spirit hunting teams, other Spirit Beasts...

Just thinking about it made Tang San’s scalp tingle.

Indeed, Spirit hunting requires a team. Going alone, unless one is a protagonist with a cheat or possesses immense strength, one can only rely on the elusive luck for success in Spirit hunting.

“What are you talking about? Why be so polite?” Ma Xiunuo laughed heartily. “It’s just that I don’t have a granddaughter, otherwise I would definitely arrange a child betrothal with you... Adjust your state and absorb the spirit ring. A five-hundred-year spirit ring—I might just witness the birth of a miracle.”

“Mm.”

Tang San sat cross-legged, with his five hearts facing the sky, and cultivated Mysterious Heaven Skill for a while. Once he felt his state was optimal, he injected spirit power into his Blue Silver Grass, allowing the spirit power to circulate within it.

And that five-hundred-year spirit ring, as if sensing the circulation of spirit power on the Blue Silver Grass, slowly moved towards Tang San.

“Thousand Root Banyan, my first spirit ring, come! Lead me to truly begin my path as a Spirit Master!”

The moment the yellow spirit ring enveloped the Blue Silver Grass, Tang San immediately felt a powerful vitality inject into his body, along with an extremely vast energy flowing in, instantly breaking through his level ten bottleneck.

“This is the process of absorbing a spirit ring; it feels like my whole body is on fire! But it’s very warm, as if I’m sensing endless Life force erupting within me... My theory is correct, Thousand Root Banyan...”

Tang San thought to himself, then quickly circulated Mysterious Heaven Skill, rapidly refining the energy and Life force from the spirit ring, truly integrating the Thousand Root Banyan into a part of his own Blue Silver Grass...

...

Ma Xiunuo and the others were very nervous.

After all, this was a five-hundred-year spirit ring!

Could Tang San successfully absorb it?

However, three minutes later, Ma Xiunuo knew that their worries were unnecessary, because Tang San, aside from a slight tremor in the first three minutes, calmed down afterwards, and even his originally somewhat thin body became well-proportioned.

But what surprised Ma Xiunuo the most was that Tang San's short hair began to grow at a visible speed, reaching his shoulders before stopping, and even the tips showed a bluish-silver hue.

But what surprised the three of them most was that Tang San's face became slightly more refined.

Previously, Tang San's appearance was ordinary; regardless of his personality, if he were thrown into a group of children, a non-acquaintance wouldn't be able to pick him out at all.

But now, the roundness of his face made him much better looking.

He couldn't be called handsome, as he was still a six-year-old child, but in a crowd, he would be noticed at a glance. Ma Xiunuo even estimated that when Tang San grew up, he would definitely be quite handsome and would charm many young women.

The main reason was that he had a unique aura about him that made people feel refreshed and at ease.

Sisi's eyes widened, and she opened her mouth, her face full of disbelief, as she asked Ma Xiunuo, "Is this the benefit of absorbing an over-limit spirit ring? It can actually change one's appearance!"

Su Yuntao also didn't understand: "Spirit can affect the human body. Every time we absorb a spirit ring, our body will be strengthened by the spirit ring's energy, but this is the first time I've seen absorbing a spirit ring change one's appearance. It's truly strange, but—"

"He looks much better; even if he doesn't become a powerful Spirit Master in the future, he can still rely on his looks to make a living."

"What are you thinking about?" Ma Xiunuo chided, then thought for a moment and came up with what he considered a more reasonable explanation, saying, "Some Spirit mutations can have a great impact on the human body. Xiao Tang's situation should be due to his Blue Silver Grass mutating."

“Blue Silver Grass itself is very weak; even if it mutates, it won’t be strong. His situation might be that this five-hundred-year Thousand Root Banyan spirit ring is truly very suitable, causing the energy from the Blue Silver Grass’s mutation to spread throughout his body, giving him a transformative change.”

“I suppose you’ve all learned about some of Xiao Tang’s Spirit theories, haven’t you?”

“He once said that every time a spirit ring is added to a Spirit, it’s an evolution of the Spirit. So, I speculate that Xiao Tang adding the Thousand Root Banyan spirit ring to his Blue Silver Grass was probably to evolve his presumably mutated Blue Silver Grass. Spirit Ability might not be his primary goal.”

“After all, only when a Spirit evolves and becomes advanced can the speed of spirit power cultivation accelerate.”

“But I guess he probably didn’t expect that one spirit ring could change his appearance.”

Ma Xiunuo’s view was agreed upon by Su Yuntao and Sisi.

Sisi even speculated, “Tao Ge’s Lone Wolf Spirit has the Vajra Wolf Claw, and my Spirit has weaving patterns. Is that also a kind of evolution?”

Ma Xiunuo nodded: “Certainly. Sisi, you just obtained a spirit ring, so you might not be too clear, but Su Yuntao, your cultivation speed is slightly faster than other Spirit Grandmasters. Even if it’s just a tiny bit, it is indeed an enhancement. Other guys with the same talent as you are currently hovering around level twenty-one or twenty-two in spirit power, while you have reached level twenty-four. With more effort, you might even break through to level twenty-five this year.”

“With your previous talents, I estimated that Spirit Ancestor would be your limit.”

“But now, it seems that the Spirit King realm is not impossible to reach in your lifetime.”

Spirit King?

Su Yuntao and Sisi looked at each other, both with expressions of disbelief.

They knew their own talents.

Spirit Ancestor was already a luxury!

But Ma Xiunuo actually said they now had a chance to reach the Spirit King level?

Was this not a joke?

If not, could it be that Tang San choosing their second spirit ring changed their Spirit talent?

This was truly—

Exciting!

“It’s just a possibility,” Ma Xiunuo said, seeing the two of them excited, then changed the subject. “When you reach level thirty later, don’t choose your third spirit ring carelessly, otherwise it will be difficult to even reach Spirit Ancestor. Ask Xiao Tang more; his advice will be enough for you to benefit for Life.”

Only then did Su Yuntao and Sisi realize Tang San’s power.

Ma Xiunuo also hoped to see this, his goal being to foster good relations between Su Yuntao, Sisi, and Tang San.

Although his actions seemed quite utilitarian and self-serving, couldn’t friendship be forged through interaction?

An hour later.

Tang San finally finished absorbing the spirit ring. Opening his eyes, he felt comfortable all over, and his spirit power fluctuations unconsciously emanated outwards.

Ma Xiunuo was greatly shocked: “Xiao Tang, what level is your spirit power? So profound? It feels close to a Spirit Grandmaster!”

“Level seventeen,” Tang San reported a number. When the internal energy cultivated by Mysterious Heaven Skill converted into spirit power, it had a strong energy fluctuation. If he didn’t deliberately restrain it, it would be difficult to hide from other powerful Spirit Masters.

Although he had Mysterious Heaven Skill and should be able to conceal it, he would be dealing with Ma Xiunuo and others in the future, so it was better to tell the truth.

As for the reason, it was easy to find...

However, these seven levels of spirit power were not all brought by the Thousand Root Banyan.

In Saint Spirit Village, Tang Hao had given him the Blue Silver Emperor Right Leg Bone.

After absorbing it, not only did his physique greatly increase, but his spirit power also directly reached level ten, with some leftover. It was just that without a spirit ring, it was suppressed and he couldn’t perceive the exact level.

Now that he had obtained the Thousand Root Banyan spirit ring, the accumulated spirit power released, increasing his spirit power by a total of five levels, while the remaining two levels were brought by the five-hundred-year Thousand Root Banyan spirit ring.

After all, it was a five-hundred-year spirit ring, with abundant energy. After Tang San refined it, it also greatly increased his spirit power.

However, a single hundred-thousand-year Spirit Bone only increased Tang San's spirit power by five levels, and that was at the Spirit Grandmaster level, which was indeed a bit scarce.

Although as a Spirit Master cultivates, the higher the level, the more spirit power is required for each level, the energy carried by a hundred-thousand-year Spirit Bone should be sufficient to support spirit power at the Spirit Grandmaster level.

Tang San estimated that if the Blue Silver Emperor Right Leg Bone had been absorbed by him immediately after it dropped, it could have taken him directly to level twenty!

The reason it only increased by five levels now was because the energy on the Spirit Bone had dissipated over time.

Although a Spirit Bone will not decrease in grade due to energy dissipation, the extra energy attached to the Spirit Bone that can be directly used by a Spirit Master to increase spirit power levels will likely gradually dissipate over time.

Just like when a Spirit Bone is absorbed by a Spirit Master for the first time, it can increase the Spirit Master's spirit power level. But if this absorbed Spirit Bone is then absorbed by another Spirit Master, it can only enhance the Spirit Master's physical strength.

This is because after a Spirit Bone is absorbed by a Spirit Master for the first time, the attached extra energy has already been absorbed by the previous Spirit Master. Therefore, the second Spirit Master who absorbs it naturally cannot use this already absorbed Spirit Bone to increase their spirit power level.

Tang Hao was a rough man and probably didn't understand these things. Although he knew how to prevent a Spirit Bone from emitting spirit power fluctuations—by storing the Spirit Bone in a lead box, which can block the spirit power fluctuations emitted by the Spirit Bone—the energy attached to the Spirit Bone might not necessarily be preserved by a lead box.

While lead boxes can block the spirit power fluctuations emitted by Spirit Bones, lead, as a metal, is highly unlikely to block the dissipation of the Spirit Bone's energy. Moreover, lead is a toxin for most carbon-based Life forms.

Even Blue Silver Grass will not grow in soil containing high concentrations of lead ore.

However, for Tang San, six years old and level seventeen was already enough. In less than a year, he could reach level twenty and hunt for his second spirit ring.

This was also one of the reasons Tang San told Ma Xiunuo and the others the truth; otherwise, his spirit power increase would be too fast.

Spirit Bone setting in this book: when newly dropped from a Spirit Beast and absorbed, it can increase spirit power.

If dropped a second time, it only improves physical quality, not spirit power.

If a newly dropped Spirit Bone is not absorbed immediately, the energy capable of increasing spirit power will slowly dissipate over time, but it will not change the Spirit Bone's age—

Revision: 2023.7.25

“Chen guai” (嗔怪, pinyin: chēn guài) is a Chinese word meaning to blame. Its original meaning is to get angry or be upset. “Chen guai” also refers to strong blame.

Reply to the person who called me an elementary school student.

Is there any problem with my use of “chen guai”?

Su Yuntao said something close to an adult topic next to a six-year-old child. Ma Xiunuo chided (strongly blamed) him. For an elder to a junior, is there anything wrong with that?

Besides, if you really want to quibble over words and read something nutritious, you should read literary masterpieces.

Listen~

Good boy~ [o(*^@^*)o]

Uninstall the Qidian app, pick up the Four Great Classical Novels. If you understand and master these four books, it will be enough to benefit you for Life.

18: Tang San's first soul skill

“Seventeen!”

Ma Xiunuo’s voice trembled, his face filled with shock, “Is the effect of a five-hundred-year spirit ring this strong? Or is it that your Spirit mutated too much? It completely defies logic!”

“Perhaps Thousand Root Banyan is truly a perfect match for my Spirit. During the absorption process, I felt that all the energy within the spirit ring was refined by me, and even actively integrated into my Blue Silver Grass,” Tang San began to mislead... oh no, to explain, after all, this wasn't entirely a lie, “Therefore, my Blue Silver Grass evolved... Moreover, during the process of absorbing the spirit ring, I felt a continuous stream of energy from the World pouring into my body until it reached a saturated state.”

“The spirit ring and Spirit are extremely compatible, with almost zero repulsion; the Spirit evolved during the absorption of the spirit ring, causing the energy of the World to converge towards your body.” After Tang San’s explanation, Ma Xiunuo finally regained his composure and began to consider such a possibility—and seeing Tang San’s transformed appearance, he couldn't help but believe it.

After all, which child, after absorbing a spirit ring, could even change their appearance?

It must have been the drawing of the World’s energy to transform the body.

“Little San, I don’t even know what to say. At this rate, you’ll probably become a Spirit Grandmaster in less than a year, won’t you?” Su Yuntao wished his Lone Wolf Spirit could also mutate, “In this World, nobles rely

on inheritance, commoners rely on mutation; otherwise, it's hard to make a name for oneself.”

However, Su Yuntao didn't feel any jealousy.

When the gap is too great, only admiration arises.

Moreover, Tang San's Spirit awakening was assisted by him, so he should call him Tao Ge.

Hehehe!

When Tang San becomes famous on the Douluo Continent in the future, his status as a Spirit Grandmaster will give him something to boast about —“Even a Titled Douluo has to call me Tao Ge!”

Unlike Su Yuntao's fantasies about the future, Sisi was much more practical, concerned about Tang San's Spirit Ability: “Little San, what is your Spirit Ability? Tell us, what will the Blue Silver Grass's First Soul Skill be?”

Tang San released his Blue Silver Grass Spirit.

Immediately, a Blue Silver Grass taller than before emerged from his right palm. Its leaves were more lush than before, and the veins on them displayed a hint of silver.

Just by releasing his Spirit, a surge of Life aura emanated, and Su Yuntao and Sisi felt their cells become more active.

And the elderly Ma Xiunuo even felt his entire body had become nine years younger, his bones much sturdier.

“What a rich Life force aura, Xiao Tang, you're not planning to become a Healing System Spirit Master, are you?” When Ma Xiunuo was young, he had seen Healing System Spirits. The methods of those Healing Spirit Masters mainly involved releasing substances similar to Life force, like water or light.

But none were as concentrated as the Life force from Tang San's Blue Silver Grass.

He hadn't even unleashed a Spirit Ability yet, and the Life force emanating from it was already so rich. What if he unleashed a Spirit Ability?

However, the Blue Silver Grass Spirit doesn't seem to have the ability to project energy externally, and Thousand Root Banyan doesn't have such an ability either.

"The most prominent feature of Blue Silver Grass is its Life force. I naturally want to enhance the Life force attribute of Blue Silver Grass, but to call it a Healing System is not entirely accurate; I'm going for a support system." Tang San nodded, "Of course, because of the tenacious Life force of Blue Silver Grass, plus the Thousand Root Banyan spirit ring making up for the flaws in my Spirit, I'm not entirely unable to go the control system route."

"However, I feel that the seven major categories into which Spirit Masters are currently divided on the Continent are a bit rough; they could actually be more finely classified."

"For example, in support, some Spirit Masters add Healing Spirit Abilities or amplification Spirit Abilities to their Spirits, so they can't be entirely called Healing System... *cough*, this is getting off-topic. It relates to a theory I'll be publishing later, so please allow me to keep you in suspense for now..."

"Next, I will demonstrate my First Soul Skill: Endless Recovery."

Su Yuntao asked, "How do we test it?"

"Tao Ge, use your Second Soul Skill on this empty space and completely deplete your spirit power," Tang San instructed.

"Okay."

Su Yuntao's Spirit attached to him, his second spirit ring lit up, and six sharp Vajra Wolf Claws grew from his fists. All his spirit power condensed onto them, causing energy-like claw blades over a meter long to appear on his ten-centimeter-long wolf claws.

“Go!”

With a powerful flick, six energy blades shot out, carving six grooves about five meters deep into the ground.

After using this Spirit Ability, Su Yuntao's legs trembled, and he collapsed directly onto the ground, looking utterly listless.

Sisi quickly went to help him up.

At this moment, Tang San also used his First Soul Skill. A leaf grew from the Blue Silver Grass in his hand, wrapped around Su Yuntao's body, and injected a stream of energy.

Instantly, Su Yuntao's complexion visibly reddened, and his spirit power recovered by half. He could stand up on his own, and even his stamina was restored.

“Incredible! My stamina has recovered, and even my spirit power has recovered by nearly half, and —” Su Yuntao was utterly astonished, and he felt his spirit power continuously recovering. He estimated that it wouldn't be long before his spirit power would be fully restored. “Little San, does this Spirit Ability of yours consume a lot of your spirit power?”

“Not much. If I don't consider my own spirit power recovery, I can use it over fifty times,” Tang San said, “However, this Spirit Ability can also recover me, but it can't be used infinitely, as physical strength also requires energy consumption, and this energy ultimately cannot replace food.”

It can only be said, it's more enduring!

Moreover, the Blue Silver Grass also inherited the toughness of Thousand Root Banyan!

“So, in actuality, you can use this Spirit Ability until you faint from hunger?” Ma Xiunuo felt his worldview being refreshed, even having the illusion of seeing a ghost.

Tang San’s First Soul Skill could recover others and also recover himself, and the number of uses was definitely over fifty.

It could even be called a divine ability!

If Tang San could, in the future, split off multiple Blue Silver Grass leaves at once to recover multiple people simultaneously, even the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda wouldn’t be able to compare!

“Xiao Tang, how many people can you recover simultaneously right now?” Ma Xiunuo asked.

“Thanks to the extremely numerous branches of the Thousand Root Banyan’s crown, my Spirit inherited this characteristic. As long as spirit power is sufficient, the number of Blue Silver Grass leaves that can be split off can be infinite.”

“However, due to me currently only being at seventeen, in an extreme state —”

As Tang San spoke, he activated his spirit power, and the Blue Silver Grass in his hand split into hundreds and thousands of long, thin leaves, densely packed, making Ma Xiunuo’s scalp tingle.

With just this one Spirit Ability, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda was already left in the dust.

Of course, there were also drawbacks.

That is, the Blue Silver Grass needs to wrap around a person to perform recovery. If there are too many, they might entangle together, creating a self-defeating situation.

In this regard, it's not as convenient as the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda, whose amplification shines in the form of light and is difficult to

interrupt.

“This is indeed a divine support ability. Theoretically, you can assist thousands of people simultaneously, but where does that vast energy come from?” Unlike Ma Xiunuo and Su Yuntao’s shock at Tang San’s Spirit Ability, Sisi thought of a question she couldn’t figure out, which also caused Ma Xiunuo and Su Yuntao to be stunned.

Oh, right!

Could a seventeen-level spirit power be considered vast?

Su Yuntao was a Spirit Grandmaster after all. Could the recovered energy be generated out of thin air?

If so, the value of this skill would rise another level.

Su Yuntao’s spirit power was level twenty-four. After his spirit power fully recovered, Tang San looked as if he hadn’t consumed any at all, meaning the only significant consumption was when he had just split off hundreds and thousands of Blue Silver leaves.

Yet, this Spirit Ability could even work on himself, causing his spirit power to immediately recover.

“This is the characteristic of my First Soul Skill: it doesn’t require me to fully consume my own spirit power.”

Tang San explained, “After casting this Spirit Ability, my Spirit can continuously draw a certain energy from the earth. Through my Spirit and spirit ring, it undergoes a certain transformation and is then transmitted into your bodies, helping you recover.”

“Simply put, my Spirit Ability is like a factory that processes earth energy. Because of the Blue Silver Grass’s characteristic of extremely low spirit power consumption, once this Spirit Ability is used, the power of the earth can be converted into energy to help you recover.”

Su Yuntao's mind was full of questions, and he asked sheepishly, "Can you explain it in simpler terms? I don't quite understand. Can you use a simple analogy?"

Tang San sighed and said, "You know about spirit tools like Spirit guide lights, right?"

"I know that. I have one at home; it's for lighting, very convenient," Su Yuntao nodded.

"Spirit guide lights, although they are spirit tools and their manufacturing method hasn't been lost, unlike storage soul tools, ordinary people without spirit power can also use them. You just press the switch," Tang San said, "So, how does an ordinary person without spirit power make a Spirit guide light turn on?"

Su Yuntao still didn't understand, but he tentatively asked, "Because you pressed the switch?"

"Although you answered correctly, you probably don't know the specific principle," Tang San decided to explain in more detail, saying, "There are three factors that allow a Spirit guide light to turn on. First, the Spirit guide light has a device that can store spirit power—that's the energy source; it can make the bulb glow because the internal structure of the Spirit guide light has already been set up, so inputting spirit power makes it glow."

"And when an ordinary person makes the Spirit guide light glow, they just press that button, which is the switch."

"Don't you think this is similar to how Spirit Masters use spirit rings to unleash Spirit Abilities?"

— — — — —

Digression:

spirit tools, spirit rings, Spirit Masters.

There should be a connection between the three. In fact, the reason spirit tools were researched, I personally estimate, is that people from the Douluo Continent in the past studied the principles behind Spirit Masters using spirit rings, thus summarized corresponding attribute routes, and then applied them to artifacts.

However, during the Douluo Continent's first era, the manufacturing methods for most spirit tools were lost, with only the daily Life ones remaining.

The reason for the loss is unknown, possibly due to Divinity at play, or perhaps the rejection by native Spirit Masters of the Douluo Continent, as Spirit Masters on the Douluo Continent tend to reject offensive spirit tools, feeling that they are not their own power.

19: Reasons not to join

Tang San's explanation was very easy to understand.

Su Yuntao understood.

Sisi also understood.

Ma Xiunuo was even more astonished.

This explanation was equivalent to reinterpreting the essence of how soul masters use soul rings!

"When a soul master uses a soul skill from a soul ring, they need to actively 'press' the 'button' that is the soul ring, and then the corresponding skill can be released. The soul master doesn't need to think about it; at most, they just need to make the corresponding movements and recite the corresponding soul chant, and the soul skill can be released because the soul ring has already set how the soul power should flow internally."

Tang San's eyes flickered with thought. "The energy required to release a soul skill is soul power, which comes from the soul master themselves. It's like nobles using soul guide lamps; they press the switch, but the energy comes from the soul power storage device."

"When the energy runs out, the lamp stops shining. Applied to a soul master, it means their soul power is depleted, and they can no longer release soul skills or maintain them."

"My First Soul Skill is the same principle. Subjectively, in my mental will, I press the 'button' that is the soul ring, but I have an advantage over other soul masters: I have an external energy source."

"The ground."

"The consumption of Blue Silver Grass is very small, and my own soul power is also very low. But because the energy source I use to restore Tao Ge comes from the ground, the consumption of using this soul skill is equivalent to an ordinary person pressing a soul guide lamp switch. They press it once, and it doesn't take much effort. When I use this soul skill, it also doesn't take much soul power, and because my Blue Silver Grass instinctively recovers itself, the recovery is even faster than the consumption."

Ma Xiunuo, Su Yuntao, and Sisi were all shocked.

What kind of terrifying ability was this?

The entire Douluo Continent is your "soul power storage device"?

Are you the son of the ground?

After a long while, Ma Xiunuo finally asked, "So, as long as you stand on the ground, you won't run out of soul power?"

"Theoretically, yes." Tang San nodded. "Even a Title Douluo, my First Soul Skill can fully restore their soul power. After all, the soul power of a Title Douluo compared to the energy of the entire Douluo Continent is like a drop of water compared to the water volume of the entire ocean, a drop in the bucket."

"However, at my current soul power level, restoring a Title Douluo is a bit inefficient. It would probably take one or two months to fully replenish a Title Douluo whose soul power is depleted, and during that time, they couldn't eat, drink, or relieve themselves..."

"But fortunately, the recovery efficiency of this soul skill of mine can increase as my soul power level increases. It's not a fixed recovery skill."

Hearing that Tang San's soul skill recovery efficiency could increase with his soul power level, Ma Xiunuo felt that Tang San's Blue Silver Grass was

a support-type martial soul comparable to the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda.

Currently, on the Douluo Continent, only the amplification soul skills of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda can definitely increase the amplification percentage as soul power increases. Other martial souls rarely have support-type soul skills whose efficiency can increase with soul power.

Even the Nine Hearted Sea棠, although every soul skill is healing, the healing efficiency is fixed. It's just that the efficiency of a later healing soul skill is higher than the efficiency of the previous one.

Next, Tang San spent a little time asking Su Yuntao and Sisi to test his First Soul Skill.

In addition to restoring soul power, Tang San's First Soul Skill also had effects on healing external and internal injuries. Su Yuntao had the right to speak on this, saying that he had suffered internal injuries in his waist and would feel sore when twisting it, but now it was gone, he felt relaxed all over, and even his soul power felt more active.

In addition, the blisters he had gotten on his palms from sawing the tree earlier had also disappeared.

"Xiao San, the recovery effect of your soul skill is very comprehensive. It can recover soul power, injuries, and internal injuries, and it can also inject Life force. It's estimated that it can also make some illnesses, and even poisoning, feel better." Su Yuntao already couldn't imagine how much Tang San could earn if he became a doctor in the future. It would probably be more than his annual salary in a month.

However, Tang San himself had no interest in being a doctor.

"My First Soul Skill also has flaws. We also briefly tested it just now. Tao Ge, when you carried me on your back, there was a distance from the ground, and the energy transmitted from the ground was less. The higher the distance from the ground, the worse the effect of absorbing the power of the ground, and then I would need to consume my own soul power, which is

not enough for me." Tang San stated the disadvantage of this soul skill. "I just don't know if standing on stone bricks or stone roads in the future will have an impact..."

Su Yuntao was speechless. "Even eagles soaring in the sky need to land and rest; they can't fly forever. I don't know how many people envy and hate your soul skill."

Tang San looked at Su Yuntao in surprise, with a look of disbelief.

"Why are you looking at me like that? Is there something on my face?" Su Yuntao raised his hand and touched his face, not feeling any foreign objects.

"No, there's no dirt. I just didn't expect that Tao Ge, you also have a poetic side and can say such things?" Tang San teased. "When we first met, if you wrote a love letter, you would only straightforwardly write 'I love...'
Wuwu!"

Seeing Sisi turn her head, Su Yuntao immediately covered Tang San's mouth and said, "I am a Grand Soul Master, with outstanding literary talent."

Was there any necessary connection between a Grand Soul Master and outstanding literary talent?

As far as he knew, many soul masters in the Notting City Spirit Hall only knew how to read.

However, after pulling away Su Yuntao's hand covering his mouth, Tang San didn't expose him further, only saying, "Tao Ge, since you are so talented in literature, why don't you recite a poem for us to hear?"

Su Yuntao: "... Is this not exposing him? I've really learned something!

However, he had indeed been reading some poetry recently, the purpose being to recite it to Sisi after they got married, which would definitely move her greatly.

But he still had no clue at the moment, and he couldn't say it now.

If Ma Xiunuo heard about it, how awkward would he be?

After leaving Notting Forest, Ma Xiunuo spoke to the Spirit Hall guards outside the forest about the Thousand Root Banyan. That tree was too big and required help to transport it to Notting City.

A five-hundred-year-old Thousand Root Banyan would likely be sought after by many sculpting masters, with a starting bid of at least five hundred golden soul coins.

The corpse of the Banyan Silkworm was taken by the four to a restaurant in the nearby small town, where they had the chef cook it and shared it among themselves.

Banyan Silkworm was edible, tasted good, and could even invigorate blood and energy.

If Tang San hadn't reminded them, Ma Xiunuo and the others wouldn't have bothered with the Banyan Silkworm's corpse.

After eating a meal of Banyan Silkworm meat, Sisi's soul power reached level twenty-two.

The Banyan Silkworm's meat naturally could not increase soul power, but the Banyan Silkworm's soul ring was very suitable for Sisi, and there was little wasted energy in it, bringing her close to reaching level twenty-two already.

And after consuming the Banyan Silkworm meat, her blood and energy were invigorated, and her soul power circulated faster, thus naturally breaking through the bottleneck and entering level twenty-two.

After returning to Notting City, Ma Xiunuo re-processed Tang San's soul master certificate.

"To avoid attracting attention from others, don't say your soul power is seventeen. If someone asks, say thirteen, okay? As long as you control it a bit, no one at Notting Academy will notice your actual level." Although

there were no experts at Notting Academy, it was always better to be careful.

A lower level would also be less likely to attract attention.

More importantly, there was a "Master" at Notting Academy. If Tang San were led astray by him, or even tricked, it would not be good.

Although he believed that with Tang San's intelligence, he wouldn't be easily tricked.

But if possible, it was better not to attract the attention of that waste and joke of the soul master world.

"Don't worry, Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, I understand the principle that the tallest tree in the forest is the first to be felled by the wind." After Tang San finished speaking, he also pleaded with Ma Xiunuo about one thing.

"However, Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, about my situation, could the report to the upper levels of the Spirit Hall be delayed?"

"Why? Do you think the high-level Spirit Hall will notice you and study you?" Ma Xiunuo thought he was worried about those trivial matters.

"Indeed, there are some ill-intentioned people in the Spirit Hall, but don't worry, I won't report it level by level. I will go directly to Spirit Hall City and convey the message to the Pope."

"You know, Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, I want to research martial souls, but I don't want to be constrained by the theories of the Spirit Hall. I will go to Spirit Hall City, but not now. I need to cultivate my own independent thinking to be able to innovate continuously."

Tang San still used the excuse of researching martial soul theory to not join the Spirit Hall. "Recently, I have researched a theory on how soul masters can determine their own positioning. At that time, Grandpa Ma Xiunuo can report it along with my information. I think with the Pope's benevolence, she should be able to understand my idea."

If the healing efficiency of the Nine Hearted Sea棠 could also increase with soul power level, it would be too heaven-defying, and bringing the dead back to Life would not be an exaggeration.

But there was no such performance in the original work, so in this book, the setting is that the healing efficiency of the Nine Hearted Sea棠 is fixed. The healing efficiency of the first soul ring is fifty percent, and for each subsequent soul ring, the efficiency increases by ten percent compared to the previous one. Even so, by the time of Title Douluo, it is still very heaven-defying and worthy of the name Nine Hearted Sea棠.

20: Return to Notting College

“Alright, Grandpa will agree to your terms.”

Ma Xiunuo understood Tang San; this was a child with an extreme thirst for knowledge. If he wanted to achieve something in Spirit research, he would definitely go to Spirit City in the future, where the most Spirit data and Spirit Master books on the entire Douluo Continent were stored.

Now, he probably knew that because he came from a small village, there was a gap between him and the students from Spirit City, so he wanted to wait until his strength truly improved and he had the right to speak before making a move.

“Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, thank you for your understanding,” Tang San said, thanking Ma Xiunuo and bidding him farewell, preparing to return to Notting Academy.

Just after the school year began and he attended one class, he followed Ma Xiunuo and others to Notting Forest to hunt for a spirit ring.

Now that he had obtained a spirit ring, he naturally had to go back and see.

Otherwise, the people at the academy would probably have forgotten about him, a new student.

“Stop, Notting Academy, no unauthorized personnel are allowed inside.”

The doorman stopped Tang San.

The reason was simple: Tang San’s appearance had changed, so the doorman naturally didn’t recognize him. Moreover, he wasn’t wearing the

Notting Academy uniform but rather loose, brown-and-green “wilderness gear” for hunting Spirits.

“I am a student of Notting Academy. I just returned from hunting a spirit ring and haven’t had time to change my clothes,” Tang San said.

“Spirit Master?” The doorman was a bit reserved but still asked, “But, I couldn’t possibly not recognize a child like you. I’m familiar with all the students in the school. You... I haven’t seen you before.”

“I know Tao Ge. The first time I came to the academy, we even chatted for a few sentences,” Tang San reminded him.

“Tao Ge? Wait, are you Grandmaster Su Yuntao’s distant relative?” The doorman still thought Tang San was Su Yuntao’s relative, looking surprised. “How did your appearance change?”

“Spirit mutation affected my appearance.” Tang San released his Spirit, and the Blue Silver Grass with silver veins grew from his palm. The yellow spirit ring immediately made the doorman respectful. “You’ve already become a Spirit Master!”

“So-so. My cultivation talent is not bad, and Tao Ge and Grandmaster Ma Xiunuo took me to hunt for the spirit ring,” Tang San smiled, chatted with the doorman for a few moments, and then headed towards the academy’s academic affairs building.

Su Director of the academic affairs office saw Tang San and felt a little familiar, asking doubtfully, “Little friend, are you here to report? The academy’s enrollment has ended... Never mind, show me your Spirit proof, and I’ll arrange your enrollment. There aren’t many new students this year, and dormitory Nine isn’t full yet.”

“Su Director, we’ve only been apart for a few days, don’t you recognize me?” Tang San took out the new Spirit proof Ma Xiunuo had given him. “I am Tang San.”

“Tang San? Tang San!” Su Director was shocked. After learning that Tang San had already obtained a spirit ring, and that his appearance had changed after obtaining the spirit ring, he was greatly surprised. “You obtained a spirit ring? You returned so quickly? Didn’t you ask for half a month’s leave? Also, what’s with your appearance? Can adding a spirit ring also beautify you? Hmm~ Looking at you now, you don’t seem like you’re from a commoner background, but rather a young master from some family.”

“It should be the effect of Spirit mutation, causing a certain degree of change to the physical body.” Facing Su Director’s barrage of questions, Tang San only picked what he could answer. “I came this time to inform the teachers that I have returned from hunting Spirits and can attend classes normally.”

“As expected of a studious child. If other students took leave to hunt Spirits, even if they obtained a spirit ring early, they would probably wait until their leave was over before returning.” Su Director then confirmed that the Tang San in front of him was the same Tang San who had reported earlier, with the same easygoing tone and the same studious attitude.

This was definitely not some hidden noble young master.

He was just a good child whose Spirit mutation was a bit beyond common sense. The key was that he wasn't arrogant or conceited, which was very pleasing.

“As a primary student, once you become a Spirit Master, you can apply for graduation. You are also literate, do you want to apply for graduation?”

“No, I am far from mature. I haven’t even fully familiarized myself with the academy. Graduating suddenly feels a bit strange just thinking about it... Besides, I haven’t even visited the academy’s library yet; there are more books there than at Spirit Hall... Before, I grew wildly, but now, I must build a foundation, lest I be laughed at by others in the future,” Tang San said with a smile.

“Haha, you’re already a Spirit Master, who would dare to laugh at you to your face?”

Su Director laughed heartily, quite satisfied with Tang San's maturity. Of course, the higher Tang San's level when he graduated from Notting Academy as a genius, the greater Notting Academy's reputation would be, and it might even attract children from other small cities to study there.

More importantly, Tang San was a student in Mo Hen Teacher's class, and Mo Hen was under his supervision as the director of instruction. With such a genius emerging, he could also get a promotion and a raise.

Just thinking about it made him feel delightful.

"However, you're right. You're only six years old, too young. You really need to settle down."

"Then I'll be going... Oh, one more thing, Su Director, please tell Mo Hen Teacher about my return, so he won't be surprised by my changes," Tang San remembered something and said to Su Director.

"No problem."

Leaving the academic affairs office, Tang San went to dormitory Seven.

He learned from his roommates that during the three or four days he was on leave, Xiao Wu had already become the boss of Notting Academy. Without Tang San's help, she could still defeat Xiao Chenyu and others.

However, in Tang San's opinion, with Xiao Wu's strength, she could only bully the weak.

At this moment, Xiao Wu was leading Wang Sheng and others, eating the packed food from the second floor.

The source of the money was naturally not the gold coin that Spirit Hall had given Xiao Wu.

Xiao Wu had no concrete concept of money, and it was probably spent long ago, or even swindled by some merchants in Nuoding City.

From Wang Sheng and others?

Even more impossible.

Children from small villages and towns, and even scholarship students, were lucky to afford food; the second floor was completely out of their reach.

Therefore, there was only one possibility:

“Tributes” collected from the noble students in the academy.

“Little San, you’re back?” Xiao Wu saw Tang San, whose appearance had changed slightly. She was a bit confused but still recognized him. As a Ten-thousand year soul beast, she had her own method of discernment.

“He’s actually Tang San? I thought he was a new student who arrived a few days late at Notting Academy and went to the wrong dormitory... But does one change so much after obtaining a spirit ring? It’s much better than the effect of those nobles applying cucumbers. No wonder everyone wants to become a Spirit Master.” Wang Sheng was surprised by Tang San’s change in appearance and couldn’t help but look forward to becoming handsome after obtaining his own spirit ring in the future.

The others were more or less the same.

Tang San knew that Wang Sheng’s thoughts would be in vain.

His appearance could change because he himself had half the bloodline, or rather, genes, of the Blue Silver Emperor, inherited from the Blue Silver Emperor who had transformed into human form.

After obtaining the Thousand Root Banyan spirit ring, it most likely stimulated his Blue Silver Emperor’s appearance genes, causing a part of them to be activated and expressed as dominant traits.

And this also fully confirmed Tang San’s previous guess: the so-called bloodline was no different from genes.

The Blue Silver Emperor bloodline was not like Tang Wulin’s Golden Dragon King core, which was forcibly sealed within his body, but rather a

genetic material that existed in every cell throughout his entire body.

Abolishing his bloodline would be thousands of times harder than killing him.

If it were truly possible to abolish half of his Blue Silver Emperor bloodline, then his entire body would rot and die, because that would be equivalent to destroying the genetic material in every cell throughout his body, preventing the cells from dividing autonomously anymore.

Although he didn't know if Spirit inheritance on this Douluo Continent relied on genes, this Douluo was a planet that revolved around the sun, so the various physical rules should not be too different from Earth.

At least, from what he observed, Tang Hao looked very ordinary and did not become handsome because he became a Titled Douluo; other Spirit Masters, from what he had observed so far, whether it was Su Yuntao or Sisi, would not have their appearance greatly altered just because their spirit rings were very suitable for their Spirits.

The reason was actually very simple: a Spirit, although it exists within the human body, is very stable. In most cases, it will not affect a person's appearance. At most, it will make the body stronger and more flexible after absorbing a spirit ring. As for appearance, unless the Spirit mutation affects the external gene expression of the physical body, there will be no obvious changes.

But Tang San could, because he himself had half of the Blue Silver Emperor's bloodline, though Tang San preferred to call it a genetic factor. It was precisely because of the existence of this genetic factor that his appearance could undergo a significant change due to a single spirit ring.

Because the genetic factor was already destined.

A dragon gives birth to a dragon, a phoenix gives birth to a phoenix, and a mouse is born to dig holes.

This fantasy World, in fact, was not that fantastical; many places still followed scientific principles.

For example, Oscar in the original work, who could replicate Spirits like the Blue Silver Emperor and the Clear Sky Hammer through Tang San's blood, probably had his Spirit Ability help him analyze the genetic factors representing the Blue Silver Emperor and the Clear Sky Hammer from Tang San's blood.

Mirror Beast, on the other hand, was a peculiar Spirit Beast...

Wang Sheng came back to his senses and asked Tang San, "Tang San, you actually obtained a spirit ring? Didn't you say your Spirit was Blue Silver Grass? How did your spirit power increase so quickly? Could it be that, like Xiao Wu Jie, you also have innate full spirit power?"

"It's just innate level six Blue Silver Grass, it might have just mutated." Tang San shook his head, "Also, I have unique insights into the cultivation of the Blue Silver Grass Spirit."

Xiao Wu dropped the dried carrot in her hand and came to Tang San, saying, "Little San, should we have a fight and see who is the strongest in Nuoding!"

"If you win, I'll give you the title of Nuoding's boss, how about it?"

"I am a support system Spirit Master, my combat power isn't strong." Tang San didn't refuse, after all, he also wanted to test his own strength, and Xiao Wu was a good opponent, but—

"I need some time to prepare and thoroughly research my First Soul Skill before sparring with you. After all, you became a Spirit Master before me, so you must be a bit more flexible in using Spirit Abilities."

When Xiao Wu heard that Tang San chose to be a support system Spirit Master, she was a bit disappointed, but then she heard the latter part of his meaning: he wanted to fight her?

Aren't support system all weaklings?

"You're a support system, and you still want to fight me?" Xiao Wu put her hands on her hips. "I thought you'd refuse... But, Xiao Wu Jie will accompany you."

"By the way, what is your First Soul Skill?"

"Endless Recovery, a recovery-type Spirit Ability that allows me to restore someone to their peak condition just by standing on the ground, but it's not as effective against poisoning or severe illnesses." Tang San slowly spoke, releasing his Spirit. The yellow hundred-year spirit ring shocked Wang Sheng and the others in dormitory Seven.

"Hundred-year spirit ring!"

21: Tang San's deception analysis

After activating his Spirit Ability, Tang San's Blue Silver Grass split into more than ten leaves, coiling around the waists of all the children in Dormitory Seven, including Xiao Wu.

Instantly, Xiao Wu, Wang Sheng, and the others felt a surge of power flow into their bodies from the Blue Silver Grass, making them feel incredibly comfortable, and their scrapes and bruises disappeared.

“What a powerful Spirit Ability, it even healed all our injuries.” Wang Sheng rolled up his sleeves, looked at his perfectly intact arm, and couldn't help but admire Tang San.

It wasn't just because Tang San had already become a Spirit Master; it was more because Tang San possessed a healing Spirit Ability. If they got injured in the future, they could ask him for help.

“It's barely usable.” Tang San also had a point of dissatisfaction with this Spirit Ability: the earth power it absorbed couldn't be refined into spirit power for his own use.

If he could use it for cultivation, Tang San guaranteed that by the time he graduated from Notting Academy, he would be a Titled Douluo.

Unfortunately, he couldn't exploit this loophole.

“How long do you need to familiarize yourself with your Spirit Ability?” Xiao Wu asked, “I remember you've never called me Xiao Wu Jie before. If I win, you have to call me Xiao Wu Jie.”

“Then what if I win?” Tang San revealed a meaningful smile that made Xiao Wu's scalp tingle a bit, but she didn't seem to dislike it in her heart.

There was a very pleasant scent emanating from him, reminding her of her favorite food from the past.

“If you win, you’ll be the boss of Dormitory Seven and the boss of Notting Academy.” Although Tang San had changed after obtaining his first spirit ring and possessed an aura she liked, Xiao Wu wasn’t stupid; she wouldn’t use herself as a stake.

“I’m not interested in being the boss of Dormitory Seven or Notting Academy.” Tang San shook his head, then looked at Xiao Wu with a serious expression, “I want a promise from you.”

“A promise? What kind of promise?” Xiao Wu was curious.

“Looking at your situation, you’re definitely different from us true scholarship students.”

In front of everyone in Dormitory Seven, Tang San, using terms Wang Sheng and the others could understand, speculated about Xiao Wu’s situation: “Although I’m not very familiar with you, looking at your personality, your smooth skin, your initial lack of concept about currency, and your first spirit ring being a hundred-year one, it’s clear you’re a little princess who ran away from a big family to experience life here.”

Xiao Wu chuckled and said, “You guessed wrong, I’m not a rich girl. Besides, if a hundred-year spirit ring can prove it, aren’t you the same?”

“Not the same.” Tang San maintained his dissenting opinion, “My Spirit is Blue Silver Grass, it just mutated, and when I first came to Dormitory Seven, my skin was as dark as Wang Sheng’s, and my body was very thin. You know this too. My current change is only because I absorbed my first spirit ring, causing my Spirit to mutate.”

Wang Sheng and the others nodded in agreement; they had seen Tang San arrive at Dormitory Seven, and his condition was exactly as he described: thin, dark-skinned, with short, not-so-smooth hair.

But now, he had completely transformed.

“Moreover, my home is in Saint Spirit Village. When everyone has a holiday, if you have time, you can go and see it. My grandfather is the village chief of Saint Spirit Village.” Tang San continued, “I can’t hide this. My achievements today are also because before my Spirit awakened, I was on good terms with Su Yuntao of Spirit Hall. I went to Spirit Hall to read various books, research theories, and thus made myself stronger.”

Wang Sheng looked at Tang San with admiration.

Compared to a rich girl like Xiao Wu who came here to experience life, Tang San’s background was clearly more likely to gain the approval and aspiration of Wang Sheng and the others.

Xiao Wu saw her little brother being persuaded by Tang San’s few words, snorted, and said, “Anyway, I’m not from a noble background.”

But her behavior was completely unlike someone from a commoner background.

Although Wang Sheng and the others weren’t smart, they weren’t stupid either. A child from a commoner background, even if their Spirit mutated and they had innate full spirit power, would never have such a personality.

They hadn’t thought deeply before, but now that Tang San reminded them, they immediately understood what had felt off a few days ago.

However, as long as Xiao Wu was still in Dormitory Seven and a scholarship student, then she was their boss. After all, Xiao Wu was indeed a qualified boss, but her personality was a bit erratic. If she suddenly left in the future, what would the scholarship students do?

“Alright, whether you are or not, give me a clear answer.” Tang San smiled, “If my research on Spirits has deeper insights in the future and I need powerful individuals, you’ll have your family cooperate with me.”

“I already said, I’m not.” Xiao Wu was helpless, but still said, “By the way, even if I really were, since I ran away, no one is controlling me, which means I’m not important in my family.”

“That’s not necessarily true. Perhaps your family elders are secretly watching you right now, preventing you from being bullied.”

Tang San speculated based on what he should seemingly know.

“Anyway, if I were from a big family or nobility, and after my Spirit awakened, I still had innate full spirit power, if I suddenly ran away, someone in the family would definitely be secretly protecting me.”

“After all, this is innate full spirit power. As long as you don’t die, and your spirit ring choices aren’t too reckless, becoming a Titled Douluo is only a matter of time.”

“What kind of family would be so careless as to let you wander around alone?”

“When I went to hunt Spirit Beasts, you became the boss of all the students at Notting Academy, defeating those nobles. But with their arrogance, even if you’re stronger, how could they truly submit to you? According to normal logic, they would definitely ask their families to send people to investigate your background, and afterwards come to cause you trouble, either to subdue you or suppress you. If you were too stubborn, they might directly make you disappear from the world.”

Xiao Wu shivered.

Although Tang San’s guess about her identity was wrong, if she really were a commoner Spirit Master, she might indeed have been retaliated against after defeating Xiao Chenyu.

“But they didn’t retaliate against me, did they?” Xiao Wu was still stubborn, “People aren’t that evil, are they?”

“People certainly aren’t that evil, but they’re not as kind as you think either. The reason they didn’t come looking for you is precisely because you have a hundred-year spirit ring. According to the speculation of these minor nobles, you must have a family behind you that they can’t afford to offend,

because it's almost impossible for a commoner Spirit Master's first spirit ring to be a hundred-year one."

Tang San said exasperatedly, "Just like me, I have a connection with Su Yuntao of Spirit Hall. This hundred-year spirit ring was also obtained with the help of him and Ma Xiunuo."

Xiao Wu realized that her arrival in human society was indeed a bit abrupt, but fortunately, her first spirit ring was a hundred-year one, and others couldn't trace her exact origins, imagining her to be the daughter of a large family... This was good too; it was fine for others to misunderstand, and she could be safer.

Furthermore, Da Ming and Er Ming are Ten-thousand year soul beasts. Converting that, her family effectively had two Titled Douluo. So wasn't her identity exactly "from a big family"?

"Okay, I agree to your condition. Three days from now, we'll have a showdown on the Notting Academy training ground." Xiao Wu lifted her chin, looking down at Tang San.

Girls develop a bit faster than boys, so Xiao Wu was about three to five centimeters taller than Tang San.

22: Thirteenth level one-ring soul master

Over the next three days, Tang San requested a long leave from Mohen Teacher, essentially skipping classes to immerse himself in the library.

He read various books related to Spirits and Spirit Beasts, while also testing his spirit power and his First Soul Skill.

Among these, the most important discovery was another use for his First Soul Skill.

When he pressed his Blue Silver Grass Spirit onto the ground of the training field, he found that the base of the Blue Silver Grass Spirit grew dense roots, similar to the Thousand Root Banyan, anchoring themselves into the earth.

The coverage extended twenty meters in radius around him, and the roots penetrated over twenty meters deep.

Moreover, with the manipulation of his spirit power, Blue Silver Grass sprouts could grow throughout the covered area, forming a Blue Silver Grassland, and each Blue Silver Grass was an extension of his Spirit, capable of being controlled and extending long, slender leaves.

Coupled with the toughness provided by the Thousand Root Banyan, it was not easily cut by ordinary weapons like swords, and with the almost infinite energy supply from the power of the earth, each leaf could extend over ten meters.

Although Tang San's Spirit Ability was still Endless Recovery, once this Blue Silver Grassland was formed, the Blue Silver Grass could, under his control, become a control system Spirit.

Imagine, his Blue Silver Grass Spirit has low consumption, large numbers, long leaves, and the strength of the Thousand Root Banyan, allowing him to control it.

Even a Spirit Elder who falls into it would probably find it difficult to break free.

Isn't that just a living target?

Tang San was very satisfied with this.

This Spirit Ability, derived from Endless Recovery, was also named Endless Grassland by Tang San.

Because once activated, the energy to maintain this Spirit Ability can be directly drawn from the earth, without consuming his own spirit power; as long as the main root of his Blue Silver Grass Spirit, which is rooted underground, is not destroyed, then his Blue Silver Grass will be inexhaustible.

However, controlling all the Blue Silver Grass leaves within a twenty-meter radius is currently difficult for Tang San; he can only use them for binding in a general way, but cannot precisely control each individual leaf.

Because the quantity is simply too large.

“It seems I need to strengthen my Purple Demon Eye training to enhance my mental force, but this skill has limited daily practice time, only a short period in the morning, so I can only take it slowly,” Tang San added two plans, “Also, the control of spirit power needs to be very precise.

Can I draw inspiration from stepping on trees and climbing water in Naruto?”

For a moment, Tang San thought of many things.

However, when he retracted his Spirit, he found that many Blue Silver Grass seedlings had grown on the training field, very thin, only slightly thicker than a strand of hair.

But they were real Blue Silver Grass.

“Could it be that the Life force that dissipated when I used my Spirit Ability affected the Blue Silver Grass seeds scattered across this training field, causing them to sprout?”

Tang San felt that his guess was correct; after all, after obtaining his First spirit ring, he could draw upon the power of the earth, and his Life force was frighteningly strong, so some dissipation could indeed cause Blue Silver Grass seeds to sprout.

“However, all the Blue Silver Grass on this training field has sprouted; I hope the work-study students of Notting Academy won't blame me for increasing their workload.”

Time came to the day of the agreed battle.

Today happened to be a weekend, so there were no classes at the academy.

Some noble students were not at school, having returned home, but the work-study students all lived at the academy, and meditation cultivation was relatively boring, so they naturally flocked to watch the spectacle.

Su Director, Mo Hen, and the Dean of the academy also came to join the fun.

Yu Xiaogang also came to watch; although fights between children were not particularly interesting, he might discover some good talents.

However, he stood in a relatively secluded spot outside the crowd.

He knew his reputation at this academy wasn't very good, and those children were the most outspoken, so it was better for him to watch from afar.

“Little San, don't say I didn't warn you, Xiao Wu Jie won't go easy.”

Xiao Wu's Spirit possessed her, rabbit ears grew on her head, and a round, fluffy rabbit tail grew behind her waist.

A yellow spirit ring emerged, astonishing the work-study students.

The Dean said, “Is that the girl with innate full spirit power this year?”

Mo Hen nodded, “Yes, but whether she truly comes from a commoner background remains to be debated.”

Su Director also said, “Indeed, it's impossible for a commoner with a Soft Bones Rabbit Spirit to have full spirit power, let alone a hundred-year spirit ring as her First spirit ring.

Looking at the depth of its color, it's probably over three hundred years.”

Such a spirit ring configuration, and it's her First spirit ring—how could this be a commoner?

Yu Xiaogang's eyes lit up.

He stroked the stubble on his chin, a surge of joy in his heart: “Looking at this girl's figure, she's not old.

I didn't see her last year, so she should be a new student this year, meaning she's only six years old.”

“Six years old, a hundred-year spirit ring.”

“Most likely, she has innate full spirit power; at worst, she's at level nine, qualified to be my Yu Xiaogang's disciple.”

And while Yu Xiaogang was contemplating how to persuade Xiao Wu to become his disciple, Tang San released his Spirit; a Blue Silver Grass with silver veins grew from his palm, and a spirit ring, deeper in color than Xiao Wu's yellow, encircled his body.

“His Spirit is indeed Blue Silver Grass.”

Notting Dean looked at Tang San with interest, “Is that Tang San?

His appearance and demeanor don't seem like he's from a commoner background.”

Su Director said, “He really is a commoner, born in Saint Spirit Village.

The village chief there is his grandfather; otherwise, why would his Spirit be Blue Silver Grass?

Moreover, before he obtained his spirit ring, his appearance wasn't like this; he looked ordinary, thin, dark-skinned, except for the light in his eyes.”

Mo Hen said, “His Spirit must have mutated.

After all, ordinary Blue Silver Grass, even with spirit power, would at most be half a level, but he has six levels.”

On the other side, Yu Xiaogang's eyes widened when he saw Tang San's yellow spirit ring, and he was deeply shocked: “The color of that hundred-year spirit ring definitely exceeds five hundred years!”

“But how is this possible?”

“The spirit ring age limit that the First spirit ring can withstand is absolutely four hundred and twenty-three years; it cannot be higher.

My theory cannot be wrong!”

“But the depth of this spirit ring's color...”

Facts speak louder than words; Yu Xiaogang had to believe that Tang San's spirit ring was definitely over five hundred years, after all, as someone from the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, he was confident in judging the age of the first three spirit rings.

“This child is good, and he looks a bit familiar.

Is his Spirit Blue Silver Grass?

It seems he's the one I saw at the entrance of the academic affairs office back then; he's changed a lot.

Is it a mutation that occurred after obtaining a spirit ring?”

“Can a Spirit's mutation affect a person's appearance?”

At this moment, Yu Xiaogang thought of many things, but one thing Yu Xiaogang had already grasped was to find a way to take Tang San as his disciple.

There are no useless Spirits, only useless Spirit Masters.

Isn't such a talented child the best subject to prove himself?

As long as he grows up in the future, he will not be a clown, but a true Martial Soul Theory Master! Adored by all!

On the training field of Notting Academy, Xiao Wu said, “Xiao Wu, Spirit Soft Bones Rabbit, a level thirteen, one-ring Spirit Master.”

Tang San straightened up, neither humble nor arrogant, and smiled slightly: “Tang San, Spirit Blue Silver Grass, a level thirteen, one-ring Spirit Master.”

23: Tang San and Xiao Wu's first battle

On the field, Xiao Wu felt that she was an attack system, or at the very least, an agility-attack system, as Tang San had analyzed for her. Tang San himself claimed to be a support system, so it was only right for him to let the other party attack first.

She also wanted to see how a support system would attack.

"Little San, come on, Xiao Wu Jie will give you a chance."

"Alright."

Tang San nodded, clenching his right fist, the Blue Silver Grass in his hand wrapping around his fist like a bandage.

Tang San did not refuse Xiao Wu's request, because although he possessed the five绝学 of the Mysterious Heaven Treasure Record, he could not use them while Yu Xiaogang was hiding and watching.

Secondly, he had no combat experience. When hunting Spirit Beasts, Su Yuntao and Sisi were the ones who dealt with the Banyan Silkworm, and he was protected by Ma Xiunuo.

When it was his turn to obtain a spirit ring, he was basically just cutting down trees, still without combat experience.

Although he estimated that Xiao Wu also had little experience fighting humans, with her Ten-thousand year soul beast talent and the rabbit's innate kicking ability, she might be able to cause him trouble.

At least, the only area where he surpassed the other party was his spirit power.

Although the spirit power he reported was thirteen, the actual situation was seventeen.

Thirteen was merely a disguise to prevent others from paying too much attention to him.

Watching Tang San run quickly towards her, Xiao Wu was somewhat disdainful and directly punched Tang San.

Tang San was quick-witted, ducking his head to dodge the punch, then raising his hand to grab Xiao Wu's shoulder... He had originally wanted to choke her, but considering this was just a spar, it was best not to use any underhanded tricks if possible.

"Huh?"

Xiao Wu's eyes widened in surprise, then she took a step back and leaned backward, performing a backflip, clamping Tang San's armpits with her legs.

A yellow spirit ring glowed, and Xiao Wu's First Soul Skill, Waist Bow, activated.

Tang San only felt the strength of the legs that kicked his armpits suddenly increase, actually lifting his entire body.

However, Tang San also clamped Xiao Wu's ankles tightly to prevent himself from being thrown off.

But the result of this was that after Xiao Wu completed a backflip, Tang San's back was slammed hard onto the ground.

Thud!

The sound was clear and crisp.

Although Xiao Wu did not use her full strength, an ordinary person would likely suffer broken bones or even be bedridden for several months if they were thrown like that.

However, Tang San protected his body with spirit power, so apart from a little pain, there was no damage.

"Hehe, Little San, you lost," Xiao Wu said with a giggle.

"Not yet." Tang San released his hands that were gripping Xiao Wu's ankles, sat up, and slammed the Blue Silver Grass in his hand into the ground. Then, he quickly distanced himself from Xiao Wu.

Xiao Wu put one hand on her hip, looked at the lively Tang San, and nodded, "Your body is very sturdy, it looks like a good sandbag."

"Thank you for the compliment, but I'm not very good at fighting," Tang San said with a smile, raising his right hand. Within a twenty-meter radius, a large patch of Blue Silver Grass grew, countless leaves coiling towards Xiao Wu like vines.

"What?" Xiao Wu was startled and quickly jumped, wanting to leave this area, but she couldn't fly, and Blue Silver Grass had grown within a twenty-meter radius. Each plant's leaves could extend about ten meters and were extremely tough. Xiao Wu casually punched, but punching soft grass was not very effective.

Rabbits feed on grass, but grass also has a resilience that rabbits cannot match. What's more, Tang San's Blue Silver Grass had been strengthened by the Thousand Root Banyan, so how could it be easily torn apart?

Furthermore, due to the characteristics of the Thousand Root Banyan, the temperature required to ignite his Blue Silver Grass was also relatively high. Although it wasn't fire-immune, it couldn't be burned by ordinary fire.

Moreover, he had just rooted the Blue Silver Grass underground. Without removing the roots that were more than twenty meters deep underground, it would be impossible to burn all of this Blue Silver Grass.

Besides, Xiao Wu's Soft Bones Rabbit Spirit had no fire abilities at all.

Xiao Wu struggled continuously, indeed tearing off some Blue Silver Grass. After all, no matter how tough his Blue Silver Grass was, his Spirit Ability itself was not Binding, and Tang San's control over so many Blue Silver Grass leaves was insufficient.

However, the advantage was the large number of leaves, and the energy required to maintain this field came from the earth. Tang San himself only needed to consume the spirit power to control the Blue Silver Grass leaves.

But his First Soul Skill was Endless Recovery, and the spirit power consumed was not as fast as the recovery.

A man's strength lies in his endurance.

Three minutes later, Xiao Wu had been bound into a large zongzi by the Blue Silver Grass, with only her face not yet surrounded by the Blue Silver Grass. This was intentionally controlled by Tang San to prevent her from suffocating.

"It seems I won," Tang San said with a chuckle.

"You won, alright? Let me go!" Xiao Wu's face flushed red. Being defeated by someone in front of everyone, didn't her Xiao Wu Jie need face?

Tang San put away the Blue Silver Grass, and the Endless Grassland dissipated, leaving only a few strands of Blue Silver Grass on the ground.

"Didn't you say you were a support system Spirit Master?" Xiao Wu's expression was displeased. "You lied! You're clearly a control system! So many Blue Silver Grass leaves, they made me unable to move! Also, when you approached me just now, it was to trap me in your Spirit Ability, wasn't it?"

"First of all, I am indeed a support system Spirit Master, it's just that my first spirit ring is excellent, and I've developed other uses for it."

Tang San's First Soul Skill lit up again, and a Blue Silver Grass leaf wrapped around Xiao Wu's waist, helping her recover spirit power and the scrapes caused by being bound by the Blue Silver Grass just now.

"You see, the effect of my Spirit Ability is recovery, replenishing your injuries and consumed spirit power."

"As for fighting you with martial arts just now, I mainly wanted to practice my hand-to-hand combat skills. Honestly, I have countless ways of fighting in my mind, but when it comes to actual combat, it's a bit different from what I imagined. I was thrown down in an instant, but my body is quite sturdy, and my Spirit Ability can allow me to recover."

Xiao Wu's expression softened a little, and she said, "Alright, since you won, then Xiao Wu Jie won't go back on her word. I agree to your condition."

"Let's not talk about that for now. However, we can spar often in the future. I need to gain more combat experience, after all, hand-to-hand combat skills are also quite important, and I need to make up for it. And in our battles, you can gradually get used to the abilities of a control system Spirit Master, avoiding situations where you can only surrender when you encounter a control system Spirit Master in the future." Tang San extended his hand to Xiao Wu.

"That's right, I really can't be caught." Xiao Wu looked thoughtful, and also extended her hand, high-fiving Tang San, then suddenly laughed, "From now on, you don't have to call me Xiao Wu Jie. Anyway, you've never called me that. Just call me Xiao Wu. I'll call you Little San, how about that?"

Tang San shook his head: "I can call you Xiao Wu, but you can't call me Little San."

"Why?"

"Because I'm biased," Tang San blurted out, then coughed and said seriously, "Because I'm more mature, not a child."

Xiao Wu: "..."

It is said that before listing, there are more updates, but no recommendations.

So, before listing, about four thousand daily.

Author every

24: Secret talk, Xiao Wu returns to his heart

Seeing Tang San and Xiao Wu grow closer due to a competition, Su Director sighed, "Genius always attracts genius. It seems our Notting Academy is about to become famous among junior Spirit Master academies."

The Notting Academy Headmaster also smiled, "Indeed. Once they graduate, our Notting Academy might be able to launch a promotional campaign, expanding the academy's facilities and increasing enrollment."

The school leaders left, chatting and laughing.

The work-study students also dispersed, as the excitement was over, and they naturally had to do what they were supposed to do. Work-study students weren't rich people.

Moreover, anyone with eyes could see that Xiao Wu clearly wanted to discuss something with Tang San. Rushing over at this time wouldn't that be asking for trouble?

Children from impoverished backgrounds have self-respect, but they can also read the room and won't do things beyond their capabilities.

"If I don't call you Little San, what should I call you?" Xiao Wu blinked, feeling that she had to take advantage of this, otherwise she would feel uncomfortable. Who told this little boy in front of her to make Xiao Wu Jie lose face?

"Just call me by my name, no special address is needed," Tang San thought for a moment and said, "By the way, what's your full name? You're not actually surnamed 'Xiao', are you? That would be truly unique."

Xiao Wu snorted, "My surname is Xiao."

"Alright, then I'll take advantage of that," Tang San smiled.

"You're so annoying," Xiao Wu gritted her teeth, but still decided to follow Tang San to see what he usually did. Besides, being around such a genius would reduce the chances of her being noticed by powerful humans.

Furthermore, Tang San wasn't as annoying as she claimed.

"Is a Listening Wind Rabbit really more suitable for my Second spirit ring choice?" Xiao Wu asked about her future Second spirit ring choice.

"Of course. After all, if a rabbit doesn't follow the agility-attack system and goes for the attack system, it would truly be a waste of the rabbit's inherent talent," Tang San affirmed his idea.

"Why can't a rabbit be an attack system?" Xiao Wu still preferred the attack system, as her favorite thing was fighting, and the attack system clearly seemed to be the most powerful Spirit Master for fighting.

"I didn't say it couldn't. A Spirit isn't a true physical animal or object after all," Tang San corrected, "It's just not suitable. Given your personality, you're a bit erratic. If you don't change, no one will genuinely choose you as a teammate, and without protection, you'll face many difficulties in your early development."

"Oh, I almost forgot, you're a rich girl who ran away from home, with a big family behind you. You don't need to care about these things."

"Just pretend I didn't say anything."

Xiao Wu ground her teeth, making a clattering sound, but after taking a deep breath, she asked in confusion, "Can't we be friends?"

"Don't be too naive," Tang San looked into Xiao Wu's eyes, "The premise of friendship is mutual understanding. At least, I don't think you understand me very well."

"Don't speak too soon. We're going to be desk mates for six years, you know," Xiao Wu said with a giggle.

"That's not certain. After all, I'll be applying to Mohen Teacher later to study independently in the library, and you... I attended your first class, and you haven't even learned all 500 common characters yet."

Tang San mocked without reservation, "Aside from cultivation talent, you're useless. Even if others befriend you, it's probably just for your talent. There's nothing wrong with that, after all, good talent is capital."

"But you seem a bit naive. You might get sold and even help count the money for the seller."

Xiao Wu retorted, "Am I that stupid?"

"No. After all, there's an idiom called 'a cunning rabbit has three burrows,' and rabbits do have their clever moments. But cleverness doesn't equate to wisdom, and petty cleverness can sometimes lead to very serious consequences." Tang San's bright eyes made Xiao Wu's scalp tingle, as if everything about her had been seen through by him.

"What kind of Spirit Beast did your First spirit ring come from?" Xiao Wu changed the subject.

"Thousand Root Banyan."

"What's that?" Xiao Wu looked bewildered, having no idea what kind of Spirit Beast this was.

"A type of banyan tree. Even after ten thousand years, it won't develop any intelligence, but one tree can form a forest. This is also why I was able to develop the Endless Grassland from my First Soul Skill."

Tang San didn't hide anything, "However, its main effect on me is recovery. The most prominent characteristic of my Blue Silver Grass is its tenacious Life force. According to my judgment, once I reach the Titled Douluo level, I might even be able to achieve the resurrection effect of bringing the dead back to Life and mending bones."

"Resurrection!"

Xiao Wu was startled, thinking of something, and excitedly asked, "Can you really resurrect others?"

"It's not certain yet, but it should be possible."

Tang San knew what Xiao Wu was thinking but didn't speak too definitively, instead giving her a glimmer of hope.

"After all, the Blue Silver Grass plant has incredibly tenacious Life force. Even if it's burned by fire, it can grow back. And my Blue Silver Grass Spirit follows the path of Life. My First Soul Skill can fully restore a person's condition. I don't even know what level I can reach in the future."

"Sometimes, I'm truly afraid of my own talent."

Xiao Wu was speechless, her earlier excitement somewhat diminished, simply because this guy in front of her was even more erratic than her.

"Why were you so excited when I mentioned resurrection? Do you need me to help you resurrect someone in the future?" Tang San asked enticingly.

"Um, my mother..." Xiao Wu hesitated, then asked, "If there's no corpse left, can they still be resurrected?"

"What is a person composed of?"

Without waiting for Xiao Wu to answer, Tang San continued, "Flesh, soul, and at most a Spirit. Just these three. If your mother doesn't even have a corpse, then does her soul still exist?"

Flesh, soul?

Xiao Wu thought of something and mused, "My mother was hunted, and her corpse was taken away. I only kept some fur that my mother shed, and collected some bloodstains afterward. As for her soul, it exists within the spirit ring and Spirit Bone. As long as I find the person who hunted my mother, I should be able to get it back, but the premise is that I must be stronger than that person!"

Thinking of this, Xiao Wu suddenly had the motivation to cultivate diligently, but she still asked, "If the corpse is gone, but there's blood or something preserved, can they be resurrected?"

"Yes. Have you heard of cloning?" Tang San asked.

"Never heard of it. What is that?" Xiao Wu asked, puzzled and curious.

"It's a technique for replicating Life. I've read widely and seen a theory that inside every cell of a living organism, there are bloodline factors representing that organism. As long as one cell remains in the world, and someone can analyze and replicate its bloodline information, with sufficient technology and energy, that organism can be fully replicated."

Tang San said calmly, "This is a forbidden art of Life, but I will walk the path of Life in the future, so I will inevitably encounter it. You can try to believe me, but don't fully believe me, because I'm not even sure how far I can go."

"I believe you," Xiao Wu said, "After all, no one else would lecture me so much like a nagging mother."

Tang San: "..."

25: Yu Xiaogang wants to take on a disciple

When Tang San and Xiao Wu arrived at the entrance of Notting Academy, Yu Xiaogang, known as the Grandmaster, happened to walk in from outside the academy gate, encountering them by chance.

Compared to the first time Tang San saw him looking unkempt, Yu Xiaogang had tidied himself up, changed into clean clothes, cut his hair short, and shaved off the stubble on his cheeks, though he still had some on his chin. His eyes were full of light, and he looked much more energetic than before.

"Hello, Teacher."

Tang San greeted him politely.

"Just now, I watched your fight on the training ground. It was very exciting. You both are very talented, but talent isn't enough. You need a qualified teacher to lead you forward."

Yu Xiaogang's intention in saying this was clear: he wanted to take them as disciples.

"Indeed, for most people, a guide is needed, but I am different," Tang San smiled. "Teacher, I have heard much about your reputation at school."

Yu Xiaogang sighed and said, "It's all empty fame."

Isn't this a bit shameless?

Tang San's mouth twitched slightly, and he thought to himself, 'If an ordinary person who didn't know the truth heard this, they would think you truly are a Martial Soul Theory Master.'

Xiao Wu quietly asked, "Little San, who is he?"

Tang San glanced at her and said, "Grandmaster Yu Xiaogang. Didn't Wang Sheng tell you about him?"

"Oh, it's him, that good-for-nothing." Xiao Wu suddenly understood. In fact, she had seen Yu Xiaogang a few times when she went to the cafeteria, but she hadn't paid much attention.

But looking at the current situation, this person wants to take her and Tang San as disciples?

This won't do!

Tang San's mouth twitched, and he thought, 'This one is even more important!'

Yu Xiaogang being a good-for-nothing is true, but don't say it to his face. After all, he is a friend of the Notting Academy's dean, and also the son of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan's patriarch.

Even if you don't know these things, you should understand some human relations, right?

ε = (o ` *)))) Alas!

So tired.

As a Ten-thousand year soul beast who has taken human form, Xiao Wu still has much to learn in the future.

Yu Xiaogang's smile slightly receded when he heard the words "good-for-nothing," but he maintained it, as he needed these two to achieve success and fame.

"Actually, that's just a misunderstanding the outside World has of me." Yu Xiaogang sighed. "I wonder if you've seen the Ten Great Theories of Spirit Cultivation? Those were published by me."

Given that the two already knew his reputation was bad, Yu Xiaogang couldn't use the 'play hard to get' tactic. He could only use another method to 'boil the frog slowly,' subtly influencing their thoughts.

Unfortunately, Tang San is a modern transmigrator and doesn't fall for his tricks.

No actual benefits, just relying on words to deceive?

Then don't blame him for just quietly watching you "show off," applauding afterward, and then continuing with his own life.

Of course, Tang San won't completely believe the original work. After all, this is a real World, and this Yu Xiaogang might actually have some real ability?

Although the probability of this situation is very slim, what if?

"I've seen them." Tang San nodded. "They were published fifteen years ago. When I first saw them, I was amazed."

"Oh?" Yu Xiaogang's smile became more natural. "You know something about them?"

"Yes, I think the parts of those ten theories that are correct are almost common knowledge in the Spirit Master's world, while the problematic parts are very problematic, even feeling a bit foolish."

Tang San said this, glanced at Yu Xiaogang, whose face was a bit pale, and immediately changed the subject, "Of course, those were published by Grandmaster you fifteen years ago, and times are progressing. In fifteen years, an infant born into an ordinary family would have already married and had children. It's normal for them to be outdated."

These words already gave Yu Xiaogang a bit of face, but his pale face remained unchanged.

Tang San no longer held onto that "what if" chance.

He was just a child, at least outwardly only six years old. For an adult to show such an ugly expression to a child proved that his mind was not broad.

A theoretical Grandmaster with a small mind could only be a joke, nothing else.

"What you said makes some sense." Yu Xiaogang took a deep breath, deciding not to argue with a child, and inwardly told himself: 'Children's words are innocent.'

"Grandmaster, if you have nothing else, Xiao Wu and I will leave." Tang San didn't want to get involved with Yu Xiaogang anymore, to avoid trouble.

"Are you willing to take me as your teacher?" Yu Xiaogang decided not to wait any longer and got straight to the point, as he didn't know if he could afford to wait another fifteen years.

Xiao Wu was about to speak but was stopped by Tang San, who only asked, "Although my Spirit is just a mutated Blue Silver Grass, I have innate level six spirit power. In the future, I will at least be a Spirit Emperor, and Grandmaster you are only a Spirit Grandmaster."

"Of course, I don't judge a person's talent by their spirit power level. It's just that you need to give me and Xiao Wu a reason to believe in you."

"Especially Xiao Wu, she has innate full spirit power and extraordinary talent. Even if she doesn't know what Spirit Beast to choose for each spirit ring in the future, as long as she only looks for rabbit-type Spirit Beasts, it won't have too much adverse effect on her Spirit. As long as she doesn't die, becoming a Titled Douluo is only a matter of time."

"The only problem we two will encounter in the future is that before we grow up, we need strong individuals to protect us, as there are many dangers in the World, and the strength of a strong individual must at least be that of a Spirit Saint."

Yu Xiaogang's face grew increasingly ugly.

He knew that Tang San was right, his own strength was too poor to protect them.

Although he was born into the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan and was the son of the patriarch, his innate spirit power was only half a level, unable to break through level thirty, and he almost married his cousin Liu Erlong... What face did he have to go back to his clan?

Moreover, if he did go to his clan, then even if these two could grow up, would it be his, Yu Xiaogang's, credit?

No!

It would be the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan's credit!

He wanted to prove to his clan that he was not a good-for-nothing, so it was impossible for him to ask his clan for cultivation resources or protection.

"I have a good friend who is currently a Spirit Saint and has opened a Shrek Academy. We are often in contact." Yu Xiaogang stated his asset.

"Then may I ask you to introduce me, so I can take your friend as my teacher?" Tang San asked.

.....

Seeing Yu Xiaogang fall silent, Tang San didn't mock him with words like "It seems the friendship between you and your friend isn't very strong." Instead, he directly took Xiao Wu's hand and left.

Xiao Wu wanted to make a face at Yu Xiaogang, but Tang San forcibly pulled her away, saying, "Don't do meaningless things. His self-esteem is

very strong, and who knows what he might do."

Xiao Wu said disdainfully, "Why are you such a coward?"

"This isn't cowardice, it's just not actively causing trouble," Tang San retorted. "Aside from a few harmless taunts, did he really affect us?"

"Not really." Xiao Wu thought about it. Anyway, she wouldn't take him as her teacher, so she said so.

"Dealing with people is also a kind of cultivation. Only thinking of provoking others and then solving it with fists will make your brain stupid. You're already very stupid; you can't get any stupider, or I won't know how to teach you." Tang San looked at Xiao Wu for a while before saying slowly.

Regarding the cloning part, if Xiao Wu knew, she knew. Would she casually tell others that Tang San might be able to revive her mother in the future? Or would she casually promote the concept of cloning?

When it comes to resurrection, it's impossible to be that foolish.

At least, Xiao Wu shouldn't be that foolish, right?

If the original work is considered that foolish, then this book is a fanfiction, and the setting is not.

Moreover, the author believes that the personality of Xiao Wu in the original work was basically spoiled - leaving aside her Spirit Beast period, once she entered human society, and with Tang San of the Tang Sect providing almost meticulous protection, her personality would certainly not change much.

As for other transmigrators knowing that Tang San is also a modern transmigrator...

It can only be said that any transmigrator who has read the original work, upon learning that Tang San's actions are different from the original, would guess whether he is from the Tang Sect. Is there even a need to disguise it?

It's simply not very possible to conceal it.

Unless Tang San truly became Yu Xiaogang's disciple and disguised himself... then this book would be no different from those fanfiction novels about showing off and slapping faces.

Personally, I think it would be more awkward.

Although this book also involves showing off and slapping faces, it's at least not as stiff.

Perhaps it's because I can't write 'cool' novels.

So, no big deal.

Finally—

Unified reply.

—Why a unified reply here?

The one-click binding function for mobile numbers on the APP cannot bind, possibly because the mobile number is bound to a secondary account. Replies can only be done in the backend, but too many people asked, so I'm giving a unified reply here.

26: Martial spirit attribute test

“Strength!”

“I need strength!”

Yu Xiaogang watched Tang San and Xiao Wu’s retreating figures, clenching his fists and gritting his teeth, “Without strength, I can’t even take on excellent disciples. But if I had strength, why would I need disciples?”

For Yu Xiaogang, this was a vicious cycle.

It wasn’t until Tang San and Xiao Wu’s figures disappeared from sight that Yu Xiaogang unclenched his fists, sighed helplessly, and returned to the independent courtyard the Nuoding City Dean had assigned him.

“No, I have to try again to make Tang San and Xiao Wu my disciples. When they come back, I’ll go find them and demonstrate my Spirit theory knowledge.”

Yu Xiaogang didn’t want to give up. “That Tang San, he seems interested in Spirit research. Xiao Wu will most likely listen to him. So, if I use his Spirit Ability as an entry point, explaining which Spirit Beast he hunted and what Spirit Ability he gained, maybe I can convince them.”

“I also watched their previous sparring match. Although that Spirit Ability had healing capabilities, with so many Blue Silver Grass leaves, the main skill must be control.”

“Therefore, it must be some kind of plant Spirit Beast with many branching tendrils, capturing prey by Binding, and it’s also a carnivorous plant.”

“Healing is just an auxiliary effect.”

With this thought, Yu Xiaogang disdained to ask the students and teachers in the academy. Instead, he directly searched through vine-type plant Spirit Beasts, analyzing their characteristics to deduce which plant Spirit Beast Tang San's First Soul Skill truly came from.

Besides that, there was Xiao Wu's Spirit Ability, Waist Bow.

Yu Xiaogang found it difficult to deduce which Spirit Beast this Spirit Ability came from, as there were no rabbit-type Spirit Beasts that focused on using their waists for power.

However, Yu Xiaogang did determine a direction: cat-type, tiger-type, leopard-type, and other Spirit Beasts with good waist strength. As for why Xiao Wu got the Waist Bow Spirit Ability, it was most likely because this type of Spirit Beast was completely unrelated to rabbits, so she only got this one physical skill.

"Indeed, I am the Grandmaster. Xiao Wu and Tang San can only become stronger under my guidance. Otherwise, why would Xiao Wu's First Soul Skill be so useless? Without me, even if they could become Titled Douluo, they would be the weakest Titled Douluo."

The more Yu Xiaogang analyzed, the more confident he felt.

"And Tang San, he actually chose a vine-type plant Spirit Beast. Those Blue Silver Grass leaves are numerous and tough, but their Binding ability is too weak. He should have chosen snake-type Spirit Beasts; their Binding ability is strong, and they must be venomous snake-type Spirit Beasts, which can make the Spirit venomous and limit enemies to a greater extent... But that spirit ring definitely exceeded five hundred years. How did he absorb it? Is it easier to absorb if they are both plant-type? Note for later."

While Yu Xiaogang was hypnotizing himself, Tang San took Xiao Wu to the Spirit Hall to see Ma Xiunuo, explaining that he would bring her along for Spirit research in the future.

"Xiao Tang, getting a girlfriend so young?" Ma Xiunuo knew Xiao Wu, as Tang San had reminded her to come and process her Spirit Master

certificate on the first day of school.

Tang San said, “Just a classmate.”

Xiao Wu said, “He’s right, we’re just classmates. At most, we’re friends who fought.”

Ma Xiunuo, however, showed an auntie-like smile and waved his hand, saying, “Alright, go to the backyard. Anyway, it’s already rented to you. The rent is to help organize the sundries and books here.”

“Thank you, Grandpa Ma Xiunuo.” Tang San took Xiao Wu to the backyard.

The backyard wasn’t large. Besides a study, a bedroom, and a toilet, there was a relatively clean open space. Nearby was a small pond, and close to the wall, there was a date tree with a trunk fifty centimeters in diameter. Ma Xiunuo said it was a hundred years old, but it was just an ordinary date tree, not a plant Spirit Beast.

The conditions for a Spirit Beast to be born are quite strict. A blade of grass or a dog living for ten years doesn't automatically make it a ten-year Spirit Beast.

Just like Blue Silver Grass, it’s everywhere. If you break it off or even pull it out by the roots, will a spirit ring appear?

No.

Otherwise, the sanitation workers in Nuoding City, who clear weeds every day, would all be getting spirit rings, and the whole city would be filled with white spirit rings flying everywhere.

“What are we doing here?” Xiao Wu asked.

“Testing Spirit and spirit power,” Tang San said. “Not with a crystal ball, but testing the nature of the spirit power.”

After speaking, Tang San condensed his spirit power in his right hand and pressed it onto the ground.

In a moment, some Blue Silver Grass sprouts grew from where his palm was pressed.

“See, this is the nature of my spirit power. It has a Life attribute and can make Blue Silver Grass grow quickly.”

This was also a characteristic Tang San discovered. In the past, the spirit power cultivated by Mysterious Heaven Skill was neutral and peaceful, without any attributes. But after cultivating the Blue Silver Grass Spirit, his spirit power gained the nature of Life. Its destructive power was less than that of attack system Spirit Masters’ spirit power, but with spirit power that had a Life characteristic, even without using a Spirit Ability, this spirit power could slowly heal injuries.

It could be said that as long as Tang San didn't deliberately seek death, his body wouldn't suffer from hidden injuries with his spirit power having this nature.

“I’ll try too.” Xiao Wu became interested, condensed her spirit power in her palm, and pressed it onto the ground.

Crack!

Because she pressed a bit too hard, the ground cracked, but no sprouts emerged from the ground.

“It seems your spirit power has greater destructive power, but no special attributes. It can only be considered average,” Tang San observed the crack for a while before giving his evaluation.

Subsequently, Tang San conducted a series of tests on Xiao Wu’s Soft Bones Rabbit Spirit. According to the previously defined six-dimensional chart, Xiao Wu’s Soft Bones Rabbit attributes after obtaining her First Soul Skill were as follows:

Strength: 3. Soft Bones Rabbit is not known for strength, but the First Soul Skill slightly enhanced it.

Speed: 4. Rabbits are very fast and extremely flexible, but their punching and kicking frequency is poor, so they don't get a perfect score.

Defense: 2. The body is soft, and defense is not strong. It is not recommended to directly withstand others' attacks.

Energy: 0. The Spirit itself does not come with energy-emitting skills.

Endurance: 3. As a rabbit, endurance is decent, and spirit power quality is also good, so it's roughly in the middle to upper range.

Special: 0. No special energy or attributes.

Total Score: 12

Xiao Wu looked at her Spirit's attributes and asked curiously, "What's the total score?"

"Currently set at 30." Tang San then gave his own Blue Silver Grass attributes after obtaining his First Soul Skill.

Strength: 2. The Spirit itself is not characterized by strength, but after absorbing the Thousand Root Banyan spirit ring, its toughness is good. Multiple Blue Silver Grass strands intertwined can be used as a whip.

Speed: 3. Although it still doesn't move, its growth is extremely fast. While control isn't precise, its swinging frequency is relatively fast, which can be considered attack speed.

Defense: 4. Thousand Root Banyan greatly enhanced the toughness of the Blue Silver Grass leaves. If gathered into a ball to wrap oneself, it can withstand attacks from an attack system Spirit Master (Su Yuntao) for nearly half an hour.

Energy: 0. After obtaining the First Soul Skill, it still doesn't have energy-releasing skills.

Endurance: 5. Endless Life, already at the peak, perhaps able to break through the set limit of 5.

Special: 5. Life energy is even more vigorous.

Total Score: 19

The first round of recommendations will be at midnight.

It might also be the last round.

After all, it's a new author and a new book, so failing is normal.

27: Conversation with Xiao Wu

"Seven points higher than me, you didn't deliberately add a few points, did you?" Xiao Wu looked at Tang San's Blue Silver Grass Spirit report, her face full of suspicion.

"I've already been very objective."

Tang San rolled his eyes, "Just like the Life energy that comes with my Blue Silver Grass, it can already break through the number 5 I set, otherwise it would be even higher."

Xiao Wu also knew that Blue Silver Grass had strong vitality. She pointed to the 'Energy' row: "Why is your Blue Silver Grass's energy zero? Isn't your First Soul Skill a comprehensive recovery for people?"

"This is the Spirit's state without counting the spirit ring Spirit Ability," Tang San explained. "If we were to count Spirit Abilities, the workload would be too great, something we can't figure out clearly right now. Therefore, it's better to keep it simple."

"So that's how it is."

Xiao Wu suddenly understood. "If we figure out the advantages of our Spirits, we can look for specific Spirit Beasts when acquiring spirit rings in the future, right?"

"Exactly."

Tang San looked at Xiao Wu with an appreciative gaze. "You're not just someone who only knows how to play after all."

"Hmph, if I used my brain, you wouldn't be able to catch up," Xiao Wu proudly curled her lips, very happy with Tang San's praise, and signaled with her eyes for Tang San to praise her more.

Unfortunately, Tang San ignored her and continued, "There are many schools of thought for Spirit Master cultivation, but currently, the Spirit Master's world can be divided into two major factions."

Xiao Wu asked, "Which two?"

Tang San replied, "The balanced style and the extreme style, also known as the ultimate style."

"Is there a difference?"

"You can tell from the names. Balanced means making every spirit ring's Spirit Ability different, covering all bases, diversifying the Spirit's abilities; while extreme style and ultimate style mean maximizing a single characteristic of the Spirit."

Tang San explained in more detail, "The characteristic of the balanced style is being proficient in everything, yet sparse in everything. If the Spirit is not strong, in the future, it can only rely on spirit power and a few powerful attack system Spirit Abilities as its main means. Currently, over ninety percent of the Spirit Masters on the Douluo Continent follow the balanced style, including two of the Upper Three Sects, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School and the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan."

"Upper Three Sects?" Xiao Wu interrupted.

"I'll talk about that later."

Tang San continued to speak about the characteristics of the ultimate style, "As for the extreme style, it's about constantly enhancing the outstanding characteristics of the Spirit. Just like my Blue Silver Grass, which has strong vitality, when I choose spirit rings, I will look for Spirit Beasts with powerful vitality, both plants and animals are fine, as long as their vitality is particularly outstanding. After all, the Blue Silver Grass Spirit is not a true

Blue Silver Grass. When choosing spirit rings, as long as the attributes match, there won't be any conflict. However, if there are suitable plant Spirit Beasts, I won't choose animal types."

"However, as you can see, an auxiliary system extreme style like mine can also achieve what a control system can do by manipulating the Blue Silver Grass's leaves. I can even weave the Blue Silver Grass's leaves into a whip and become an attack system Spirit Master with a medium to long-range attack."

"Therefore, the so-called balanced style and extreme style are just general directions for Spirit cultivation. It mainly depends on personal performance and usage. If you really compare them, in terms of individual strength, each has its own advantages and disadvantages."

Xiao Wu asked, "What about the ultimate style? Is it really just another name for the extreme style?"

Through their brief interaction, Xiao Wu realized that Tang San was a relatively meticulous person. If it were just another name, he wouldn't have singled it out.

"Yes," Tang San nodded, "But I singled it out because among extreme style Spirit Masters, there is a particularly special type. That is, when they add spirit rings to their Spirit, they will all choose Spirit Beasts of the same major category, and the Spirit Ability is also the same, maximizing that single advantage of the Spirit."

"For example, the Needle Tailed Swift Spirit of the Speed Clan. When they choose spirit rings, they will all choose swift-type Spirit Beasts like Needle Tailed Swift, Wind Swift, and Great Swift of Rapid Travel, which are not aggressive but extremely fast. And the Spirit Ability they obtain is only one: acceleration."

"You can imagine, if someone among them could become a Titled Douluo, with all nine spirit rings being acceleration, how fast they could be."

Xiao Wu thought for a moment, then tentatively asked, "Faster than an ordinary Titled Douluo?"

Tang San shook his head: "Currently, the Speed Clan's clan leader is a Spirit Douluo. According to the information in a book describing Spirit fun from the Spirit Hall, he can fly from the extreme south to the extreme north of the Douluo Continent within seven days. While an ordinary Titled Douluo below level ninety-five would need three months to cross that distance, even if they used all their strength."

"Although this data is recorded in a miscellaneous book and its authenticity is uncertain, no one on the Continent has refuted it, which at least proves that the Speed Clan's clan leader's speed is truly incredibly fast, already surpassing a Titled Douluo."

"If the Speed Clan had a Titled Douluo-level powerhouse, give him a small knife, and with his speed, he could assassinate any Spirit Master below level ninety-five."

Xiao Wu exclaimed, "Then isn't he invincible?"

"How could he be invincible? I already said he's from the Speed Clan. He has a large group of family members to manage. If he dared to commit assassination, the Spirit Hall would dare to destroy them."

Tang San rolled his eyes, "After all, the Speed Clan was once an affiliated Sect of the Clear Sky Sect, and the Clear Sky Sect offended the Spirit Hall and is currently in a state of seclusion. The Spirit Hall has been suppressing these four Sects for a while, even wanting to subjugate them. If they can't subjugate them, they'll destroy them. They just haven't found an excuse yet."

"Young lady living in a greenhouse, do you think the Continent is very peaceful?"

Xiao Wu's face turned red, she just said, "I'm not a young lady!"

"Yes, yes, yes, you're not..." Tang San went along with her words, but there was still half a sentence left unsaid: you're just a cheerful, optimistic big white rabbit well-protected by the Sky Azure Bull Python and the Titan Giant Ape.

"Hmph!"

Xiao Wu was somewhat annoyed by Tang San's perfunctory attitude, but ultimately, she just snorted coldly.

"Next, I'll give you a make-up lesson and talk about the forces on the Douluo Continent, lest you offend someone in the future, get taught a lesson, and come crying back to me for help." Tang San prepared to talk about the forces on the Continent to give Xiao Wu an idea, lest she know nothing and be like an easily deceived simpleton.

"Will you save me?" Xiao Wu asked hopefully, her big eyes sparkling like rubies, but Tang San didn't fall for that.

"It depends on what price you can offer," Tang San was very pragmatic.

"How can you be like this, so greedy for money?" Xiao Wu sulked, turning her head away, but still glancing at Tang San to see if he would come and coax her.

"After all, my family is relatively poor, and I'm currently just your classmate. It's already good that I can help you analyze the pros and cons of your Spirit."

Tang San spread his hands, "If someone helps you for free, then you need to be careful. I don't deny that there are great philanthropists in the World, but I believe it's more likely that ordinary people fear your identity as a Spirit Master and have no choice but to help, while Spirit Masters stronger than you and high-ranking nobles are interested in your body or talent, but ultimately they are interested in your body. After all, you are female, and they will most likely overtly or covertly make you bear children for them."

Xiao Wu thought of that terrifying future, and her body trembled three times: "How can people be so bad?"

"Sorry, most people aren't bad; it's just that you're too naive, so naive that you don't seem like a spoiled and willful young lady raised by the powerful, but rather like someone who walked out of a carefree deep mountain forest."

Spirit Hall actually values its reputation greatly. In the original work, the destruction of the two great Sects was actually done by surprise and sneak attack.

If they were to be annihilated head-on, the two great Sects indeed wouldn't be as strong in terms of hard power, but the casualties wouldn't be as severe.

Even if they couldn't win, most of them could still escape.

After all, Spirit Hall also has an Elder Palace, or rather, the Hall of Offerings, and Bibi Dong cannot command the Titled Douluo there...

Before Bibi Dong truly became ill, if she wanted to openly deal with others, she also needed to find a justifiable reason.

In this World, the strong are respected, but not entirely so before becoming a god.

(The above is a relatively objective analysis.)

28: So what are you trying to do?

“What did you say? What deep mountains and old forests?”

Xiao Wu’s heart skipped a beat, and she almost rushed out the door, but she held back and feigned ignorance.

“It’s just a metaphor.”

Tang San walked to the edge of the pond, his back to Xiao Wu.

“Phew~”

Xiao Wu secretly breathed a sigh of relief and also walked to the edge of the pond, asking, “What are you looking at the pond for? The fish inside are so big.”

There were a few carp in the pond, which caught Xiao Wu’s attention.

“Have you ever thought about walking on water?” Tang San suddenly asked.

“Walking on water? That’s impossible, I don’t have such a Spirit Ability.” Xiao Wu shook her head like a rattle, her scorpion braid behind her head swishing back and forth, making Tang San almost unable to resist pulling it.

“This is to train our ability to control spirit power.”

Tang San looked at the jujube tree nearby, condensed spirit power at his feet, and rushed towards it, then ran up the tree trunk.

He only ran five meters high before falling down.

And his footprints were left on the tree trunk.

“This is my idea: condense spirit power at the soles of your feet and run along the tree until one day I can use spirit power to stick to the tree trunk without falling down. That will mean my precision in controlling spirit power has reached an extremely strong level.”

After Tang San stood firm, he explained to Xiao Wu, “And after that, it’s the next stage: walking on water, and even running on flowing water.”

“If we can reach that level, it means our control over spirit power has reached an extraordinary realm. We can rely on spirit power to walk, run on the surface of anything, and even hang upside down from the ceiling.”

Xiao Wu looked incredulous, because she felt that according to Tang San’s explanation, it really seemed possible to do such things by relying on spirit power.

Is this what humans are like?

So smart!

“Did you think of this?” Xiao Wu couldn’t help but ask.

“No.” Tang San said, “I’ve seen people do this, but I don’t know the specific method, so I can only imitate it. But it’s very beneficial for strengthening our spirit power control.”

Xiao Wu couldn’t tell if he was telling the truth, but she decided to believe him and started trying to climb the tree with her feet, but she fell down after not even running a meter.

“Ouch!”

Xiao Wu, covering her bottom, grimaced as she got up and said to Tang San, “You should put a cushion underneath.”

“That won’t do. With a cushion, you’ll think about being lazy, and isn’t your First Soul Skill Waist Bow? Before you fall, you can use similar

methods to twist your waist to land steadily on the ground. It's also a form of training for your own Spirit Ability." Tang San refuted Xiao Wu's suggestion and offered his own advice.

"Alright, alright, you're the boss, but why do I have to listen to you, really." Xiao Wu grumbled, but she continued practicing, and Tang San also practiced climbing the same jujube tree.

A tree trunk with a diameter of fifty centimeters was enough for two people to practice from two different directions.

Just like that, they practiced for a whole morning.

Tang San reached the highest, only able to run to seven meters, while Xiao Wu hovered at two or three meters.

"So tired." Xiao Wu complained, "But this thing really requires high control of spirit power. If there's too much spirit power, the bark gets crushed. If there's too little, it won't stick."

"For beginners, it is indeed a bit difficult. Even I will probably need some time before I can walk upright on things like trees." Tang San realized that spirit power and chakra were not the same thing. Chakra, in its setting, is a collection of spiritual energy and cellular energy, which can be seen as the combination of essence and spirit among the three treasures of essence, qi, and spirit. It comes entirely from oneself, so it should be easier to control.

spirit power, on the other hand, can be seen as the "qi" among the three treasures of essence, qi, and spirit. It is refined by absorbing the energy of heaven and earth from the outside World, so it is indeed a bit more troublesome to control.

Just like him, with methods like Controlling Crane Catching Dragon, his control over spirit power is stronger than most Spirit Masters, yet his progress is still so slow, let alone other Spirit Masters.

However, his ability to run seven meters proves that this method is very effective for precise control of spirit power. If he can achieve what he

envisioned, perhaps he will truly master the extraordinary power of spirit power. At that time, any self-created Spirit Ability that relies on spirit power will be at his fingertips.

“Let’s go eat. You’re treating, after all, I’m being your test subject.” Xiao Wu rubbed her somewhat deflated stomach and said to Tang San, “Exercising with spirit power is truly luxurious, and I get hungry faster.”

“Alright, I’ll treat.”

Tang San smiled wryly, and with Xiao Wu’s reminder, he remembered that he needed to find a way to earn money, otherwise he wouldn’t be able to afford the expenses of research and cultivation.

Also, he needed to find a blacksmith shop to forge iron.

It wasn’t that he wanted to become a Divine Craftsman or anything, after all, he had no memory of Hidden Weapons at all. As for handcrafted hot weapons... forgive him, he didn’t understand the principles, and even if he did, he couldn’t make them by hand.

The main reason was that Disorder Splitting Wind Hammer Method is a hammer method that uses leverage, and through vibration, it can also exercise the tendons and bones of the whole body, thereby strengthening the physique.

More importantly, if he could master the more fundamental ability: vibration, through the Disorder Splitting Wind Hammer Method, then his future could be said to be boundless.

Leaving the backyard, Tang San took Xiao Wu to find Ma Xiunuo and said, “Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, we’re going to have lunch. Would you like to join us?”

“No, as the hall master of the sub-hall, I have to report the city’s crime situation to the higher-level Spirit Hall every month. Tomorrow is the time to submit the report, so I need to quickly organize it.”

Ma Xiunuo shook his head, then remembered something, called Tang San over, and handed him a bulging brown small bag, saying, “Xiao Tang, that Thousand Root Banyan was sent to the auction house in Nuoding City for auction. The starting price was five hundred gold coins, and it was finally bought by a master sculptor for two thousand gold coins.”

“I know you won’t take advantage, but in spirit hunting, the Spirit Beast hunted belongs to the Spirit Master who obtains the spirit ring, and those who help hunt receive a corresponding share based on their effort.”

“Therefore, I took eight hundred, Su Yuntao and Sisi each took three hundred, and the remaining six hundred is yours.”

Tang San took the small bag and said, “Thank you, Grandpa Ma Xiunuo.”

“No need to be so polite, this is what you deserve. If you hadn’t said that this Thousand Root Banyan was valuable to sculptors, we wouldn’t have known this thing was so valuable.” Ma Xiunuo said with emotion, “Who would have thought that a tree could be so valuable, even higher than my monthly salary.”

After a few casual chats with Ma Xiunuo, Tang San didn’t disturb Ma Xiunuo’s busy work, only saying that he would help bring food when they returned, and then left Spirit Hall with Xiao Wu.

“You got six hundred gold coins. It would take me six hundred months to get that from Spirit Hall.” Xiao Wu said naively, “You’re a rich person!”

“Although I have money, please rest assured, except for occasionally treating, I will definitely not lend it to you to waste.” Tang San cut off Xiao Wu’s crooked thoughts, “This is all needed for research and cultivation.”

“So stingy.” Xiao Wu’s eyes were resentful, pouting, truly like a little girl, “And why cultivate so hard?”

Regarding other transmigrators.

Three words: information asymmetry.

It's not about other transmigrators knowing Tang San is one of them. That's irrelevant. The protagonist of this book has such a personality, he can't pretend, so if he's discovered, he's discovered.

Information asymmetry refers to the fact that other transmigrators are wary of Tang Hao's strength and don't know whether Tang Hao is actually with Tang San at this time.

To catch the rabbit, Tang Hao is an obstacle they cannot bypass.

Daring to steal the Blue Silver Emperor doesn't mean they can defeat Tang Hao. If they could defeat him, they wouldn't need to steal. After all, given the usual behavior of most fan-fiction protagonists, wouldn't directly robbing him be a greater and better blow to Tang Hao?

...Perhaps they just stumbled upon the location of the Blue Silver Emperor (this is a spoiler of the outline). After all, the Spirit Bone is still there, which already indicates that the other party couldn't find where the Spirit Bone was hidden and couldn't break through the cave wall, meaning their strength isn't strong.

Also, I have been describing Tang San's perspective on life, emphasizing that this is a real World, which is also a foreshadowing...

Other transmigrators will not be extremely powerful. At least in the early and mid-stages, there will definitely not be transmigrators with systems. Writing that kind would definitely cause a huge collapse. Does the author also have to give Tang San a system? That would be too stiff.

29: The power of Douluo Continent

“If you don’t work hard, and you encounter danger, no one will save you. Even if I form a deep friendship with you later and come to save you, you’d still have to hold on until I got there, wouldn’t you?”

Tang San gave Xiao Wu a reason she couldn’t refute.

But Xiao Wu suddenly giggled and said, “It seems you’re still captivated by my cute appearance.”

“Everyone appreciates beauty. Unless there’s something wrong with their mind, no one can ignore something cute,” Tang San lectured. “But don’t think I’ll always protect you. If you’re not strong enough and you die, at most I’ll put some fruit in front of your cenotaph during holidays as an offering.”

“Hmph!” Xiao Wu snorted again, “You’re so sharp-tongued.”

Tang San was noncommittal.

At least, he had clearly explained the stakes to Xiao Wu.

And Xiao Wu did listen a little.

A Ten-thousand year soul beast that has taken human form is like a blank slate. Even if it has truly lived for ten thousand years, in the unchanging environment of the Star Dou Great Forest, even if it develops intelligence, how much knowledge can it gain?

Upon arriving in human society, they initially retain the habits of a Spirit Beast, but then slowly interact with humans, developing a personality based on who they meet.

Xiao Wu is indeed a genius among geniuses; she learns very quickly. As long as she is willing to learn, which means using her brain... it's probably the same for most Ten-thousand year soul beasts that have taken human form.

However, changing the habits of a Spirit Beast that has lived for ten thousand years takes time.

On the way to the restaurant, Xiao Wu suddenly asked, "Oh, right, you still haven't told me about the Upper Three Sects. Before, I was just focused on practicing climbing trees."

Tang San said, "The forces on the Douluo Continent can be called One Hall, Two Great Empires, Upper Three Sects, and Lower Four Sects."

"The One Hall is the Spirit Hall. It has branch halls in every city on the Douluo Continent, and even in villages. However, the Spirit Hall in villages is just a stone house, with no Spirit Hall official. The village chief is responsible for arranging cleaning and repairs every month."

"This is an organization similar to a religious faith. All members are Spirit Masters, and it recruits Spirit Masters from across the continent, even providing gold coins to every Spirit Master."

"A Spirit Master receives one per month; a Spirit Grandmaster, ten per month; a Spirit Elder, one hundred per month."

Xiao Wu exclaimed, "Is Spirit Hall a good organization?"

"Initially, when it was first established, perhaps it was. But after thousands of years of development, that's not necessarily the case. After all, when a large force develops for a long time, there will always be internal corruption," Tang San said objectively. "However, Spirit Hall's basic guarantee for common Spirit Masters is quite good. Regardless of what interests are involved, at least we benefit from it, right?"

Xiao Wu nodded and asked, "If a Spirit Elder gets one hundred per month, does a Spirit Ancestor get one thousand?"

Tang San glanced at Xiao Wu and shook his head: “Zero.”

“Huh?”

Xiao Wu was puzzled, “Why don’t they give it out anymore?”

“When an ordinary person awakens their Spirit, if they can cultivate to a Spirit Ancestor, they’ll be at least twenty years old. At twenty, they’re already adults and need to be self-reliant. Do they still expect to keep getting freebies?” Tang San rolled his eyes. “Spirit Hall cultivates Spirit Masters, it’s not a charity. If you want to keep getting money, you can only join Spirit Hall.”

“Also, if a Spirit Master is forty years old or older and hasn’t reached Spirit Ancestor, Spirit Hall will also stop providing subsidies.”

“After all, they’re forty years old, in middle age, and their bodies are starting to decline. If they don’t have a heaven-defying opportunity, they definitely won’t be able to break through again. Are they supposed to provide for these people in their old age?”

Xiao Wu nodded repeatedly, feeling that Tang San’s words made a lot of sense, and she developed a slight fondness for Spirit Hall.

“Next are the Two Great Empires, Heaven Dou and Star Luo. Currently, there are only these two Empires on the continent. Other duchies, kingdoms, independent cities, and so on, are mostly subordinates of these Two Great Empires. The Heaven Dou Empire has more kingdoms and duchies within its borders.”

Tang San paused, then continued.

“The Heaven Dou imperial family’s Spirit is a swan. According to existing records, if they haven’t been altered or intentionally concealed, then no Titled Douluo has appeared within their imperial family. Their governance primarily relies on enfeoffing nobles, allowing the nobles of various kingdoms and duchies to govern themselves, thereby achieving balance.”

“The Star Luo Empire’s imperial family’s inherited Spirit is the White Tiger. The local customs within its borders are fierce. If the records in the books are accurate, and no major changes have occurred in the Star Luo Empire over the years, then when you go there, you can often witness brawls.”

“However, it is also because of this atmosphere that the competition within the imperial family is extremely fierce, similar to raising poisonous insects. Only the strongest can become emperor, and those who fail the competition have only one fate: death. And successive Star Luo emperors, even if they haven’t met the conditions for competition, are basically Spirit Douluo or Titled Douluo level existences.”

“The Upper Three Sects are the Clear Sky Sect, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, and the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan.”

“Among them, the Clear Sky Sect’s ancestral Spirit is the Clear Sky Hammer. I heard it mutated from a forging hammer and follows an extreme flow, where all Spirit Abilities gained from spirit rings are related to strength, but not the kind of Spirit Ability that only increases strength; it’s not an ultimate flow. However, this Sect offended Spirit Hall and had its backbone broken. It is currently sealed, and it is very difficult for outsiders to see Clear Sky Sect disciples.”

“Next is the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School. Their Spirit, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda, is a support system Spirit and follows a balanced flow, or rather, they can only follow a balanced flow.”

Xiao Wu asked in confusion, “Why?”

“The Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda Spirit has seven layers and can only add seven spirit rings. Aside from the Martial Soul True Body, the first six Spirit Abilities are all amplifications: strength, speed, defense, attribute, spirit power, and attack. No matter which Spirit Beast they hunt, the Spirit Ability they obtain will only be one of these six types. Spirit Masters with this Spirit can adjust the order of amplification according to their desired situation.”

Tang San sighed, “This is also the peculiarity of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda Spirit. Because the amplification is too powerful, they can only cultivate to level seventy-nine. Without special circumstances, it’s simply impossible for them to reach the Spirit Douluo level.”

“However, because of its powerful amplification ability, which has a great effect even on Titled Douluo, many Titled Douluo give face to the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.”

“Their Sect has a very large industry, selling various luxury goods and living-type spirit tools. They follow a high-end route, which ordinary people cannot afford.”

At this point, Tang San paused, thinking about how to describe the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan.

“Finally, the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, although it bears the title of one of the Upper Three Sects, in my opinion, it is more like a family.”

“Their Spirit is the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon, a true dragon species. The requirements for bloodline are much higher than the other two. For marriage and alliances, their selection of a partner requires them to be dragon-related, at least having some connection to dragons. Otherwise, they will face strong opposition from the family’s high-ranking members... If they truly love a partner whose Spirit is not a dragon species, they can only do so secretly, not openly.”

“Otherwise, if a bad precedent is set, and people in the family see it and do the same, the bloodline of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Spirit might be diluted or lead to impure descendants.”

This was also based on Tang San’s reasonable inference from fragments of information about the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon he saw in the Spirit Hall’s library—to ensure the stable inheritance of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Spirit.

Perhaps the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan didn’t understand genetics, but after thousands of years of experience, they still summarized some

principles and conclusions.

This is also why Liu Erlong, despite her good talent, could only be an illegitimate daughter. Her father, Yu Luomian, didn't give her the surname "Yu," and it's even possible he never took her back to the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan.

After all, the age difference between Yu Xiaogang and Liu Erlong should not be large, at least not more than ten years, otherwise, the two of them would not have been able to form the Golden Triangle with Flender.

The conditions for the Star Luo Empire's imperial succession cannot be competitive—

It's impossible for two "Hell White Tigers" to be born in every generation.

Martial Soul Fusion is not possible with just any White Tiger Spirit and Hell Civet Spirit. Otherwise, Martial Soul Fusion Skills wouldn't be so rare. If the Zhu Family and Dai Family had many children and cultivated them all, it would be enough to dominate the entire Douluo Continent within two or three hundred years, and Spirit Hall wouldn't be able to suppress them.

(Not referencing the Evil Eye Holy King setting from the comic)

30: Perseverance Yu Xiaogang

Speaking of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, Tang San thought of Yu Xiaogang again.

This guy's personality likely developed this way because the gap between his expectations and reality was too wide the moment his Spirit awakened, plus he was the Sect Master's son, and the clan members started having opinions about him.

Before his Spirit awakened, as the Sect Master's son, he could be said to be the chosen one of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan; even when young, he must have been instilled with a lot of ideas about the glory of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, and his personality must have been very proud.

After his Spirit awakened, it was one thing for the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon to mutate into a detached Spirit, but his innate spirit power was only half a rank.

This disparity must have made him feel inferior.

Self-respect and inferiority, these two emotions intertwined, shaped Yu Xiaogang's current personality, coupled with emotional setbacks... Speaking of this, Tang San had to complain about one thing, which was the messy affairs of the Douluo Continent in the original work, all caused by Yu Xiaogang's two relationships.

However, Yu Xiaogang was indeed irresponsible.

Leaving aside the Bibi Dong emotional line for now, regarding the Liu Erlong line, Yu Xiaogang was told that Liu Erlong was his cousin, and he

couldn't accept it at first, so he ran away, which was actually understandable.

After all, any normal person, on their wedding day, would have their mind explode and be unable to accept it if their biological uncle suddenly told them that the bride they were about to marry was his illegitimate daughter.

Choosing to escape immediately was actually not a problem, it's human nature and understandable.

But Yu Xiaogang hid for so many years and never sent a reply; isn't that a bit too much? Could it be that he still hasn't accepted the fact? That's a bit too cowardly.

Thinking of this, Tang San reined in his wandering thoughts and continued to Xiao Wu, "And the Lower Four Sects are the Elephant Armored Academy, Sacred Dragon Sect, Star Crown Sect, and White Tiger Sect."

"The Elephant Armored Academy's Spirit is the Diamond Mammoth, possessing formidable defense and great strength; the Sacred Dragon Sect's Spirit is a sub-dragon, the White Armored Earth Dragon; the Star Crown Sect's Spirit is the Star Crown, said to be able to condense the power of stars for cultivation; and the White Tiger Sect is the Sect of the Star Luo Empire's imperial family, to prevent the White Tiger lineage from dying out, because the Star Luo imperial family is so reckless, if they go too far and something unexpected happens, the White Tiger's inheritance would be severed."

"The Upper Three Sects all have Titled Douluo; while among the Lower Four Sects, the strongest are Spirit Douluo."

Xiao Wu remembered carefully and thought to herself, "Before fighting in the future, I must first ask about the opponent's background, otherwise if I beat the grandson and the grandfather comes, whether it's a Spirit Douluo or a Titled Douluo, I'll be finished."

After explaining all this, Tang San and Xiao Wu had already arrived at a small restaurant in Nuoding City.

“You order, but don't waste food,” Tang San said.

“Don't worry, I'm famous at Notting Academy for cherishing food,” Xiao Wu guaranteed, patting her flat chest, and conveniently coiled her scorpion braid into her lap.

The scorpion braid was too long; when she sat down, it would drag on the ground.

Tang San frowned and said, “Your hair is too long, and you don't have any long-range attack capabilities; close combat is actually a big disadvantage.”

If it were a formal Spirit Battle, this wouldn't matter, as there are rules in competitions that certain body parts cannot be attacked, nor can hair be pulled or eyes gouged out.

But if they encountered robbers or evil The Fallen while hunting for Spirits, they wouldn't care about martial ethics; they would use whatever worked best.

According to the Spirit Hall's book, “Continental Travelogue,” Tang San knew that many commoner Spirit Masters were ambushed and killed by ordinary people while traveling.

Although Spirit Masters are more powerful than ordinary people, they are still flesh and blood; if they are caught off guard by an ordinary person at close range, and something like a handful of quicklime is suddenly thrown, a Spirit Master might not react in time.

In Tang San's view, if Xiao Wu's long braid couldn't be turned into an advantage, it was a burden, and it would be better to cut it.

“I won't cut it,” Xiao Wu said, cautiously covering her scorpion braid, afraid that Tang San would secretly cut it, “My mother used to comb my hair often; these are beautiful memories.”

“Alright, I'll try to make your hair an advantage.”

Tang San no longer mentioned cutting her hair, and regarding the application of this scorpion braid, he thought of an anime he had watched in his previous life that depicted the daily life of assassins; the female protagonist in it was similar to Xiao Wu, having a scorpion braid, but its end was tied with a spearhead, which could be used as a short sword and was very flexible to use.

Speaking of which, if a short sword were really tied to her hair, could it be considered a hair ornament and not a weapon?

This was a question worth pondering.

However, the right of interpretation would certainly lie with the competition organizers.

At this moment, Xiao Wu had already ordered the dishes, and the waiter quickly brought them up; most were vegetarian, but there were also meats, such as chicken and mutton.

After finishing their meal, Xiao Wu planned to return to Notting Academy and asked Tang San, “Are you going back?”

“Yes, I need to ask Mohen Teacher for a long leave,” Tang San nodded, “Also, regarding some theories, I need to look up some information in the school library; you should come along too, it will be good for you.”

“No, thanks? Just seeing those words makes my head ache, let alone those thick books,” Xiao Wu complained, rolling her eyes, trying to think of an excuse.

“Then suit yourself; anyway, you haven't even recognized all the common characters yet, so just come to my place for training every day, and I'll check your progress,” Tang San didn't intend to force Xiao Wu to study; he knew that forcing someone to read would absolutely not lead to learning, “Oh, and don't tell Wang Sheng and the others about the tree-climbing method.”

Xiao Wu was puzzled, “Why? Are you worried they'll learn it?”

“I'm just afraid someone will follow the clues and find me,” Tang San said, “They don't even have ten ranks of spirit power; after climbing three or four times, their spirit power will be almost depleted, and they'll probably give up afterward. Besides, this is also a self-created Spirit Ability of mine.”

“Do you know the value of a self-created Spirit Ability? A powerful self-created Spirit Ability cannot be compared to a hundred-thousand-year Spirit Bone.”

“I don't want to be sought out by Spirit Douluo and Titled Douluo from various clans and forced to join this place or that place before I've even fully developed; the feeling of being powerless is not pleasant.”

“And our training at Spirit Hall is also more secretive.”

Hearing “Spirit Douluo” and “Titled Douluo,” Xiao Wu immediately agreed and promised not to tell Wang Sheng and the others.

Compared to Tang San, Xiao Wu actually had even fewer options.

The two returned to Notting Academy and found that Yu Xiaogang was still standing at the entrance; seeing them return, he immediately walked quickly towards them, his face full of confidence.

Xiao Wu was somewhat disgusted by him, “Is this person stupid? Standing outside the gate for so long.”

Tang San said, “He definitely wasn't standing there the whole time; he probably thought we would come back to school for lunch. After all, we're work-study students and don't have much money, so he, not wanting to give up on taking us as disciples, must have eaten earlier and waited at the entrance.”

At this moment, Yu Xiaogang also walked up to the two and said, “Xiao Wu, Tang San, are you really unwilling to take me as your teacher?”

“Unwilling,” Xiao Wu said with a look of disdain, still the same as before, with little emotional intelligence, “You can't escort our growth, so what's

the point of taking you as our teacher?”

Yu Xiaogang took a deep breath, suppressed the anger in his heart, and said kindly, “But I am a theoretical Grandmaster; I can help you choose better spirit rings and allow you to obtain the best Spirit Abilities.”

The Lower Four Sects truly only have Spirit Douluo; Hu Yan Zhen and the Sect Master of the Sacred Dragon Sect in the original work only broke through to Titled Douluo after joining Spirit Hall, especially Hu Yan Zhen, who was only level ninety before the decisive battle and hadn't even obtained his ninth spirit ring before being stabbed to death by a fish spear.

31: Yu Xiaogang's error analysis

“Help us choose spirit rings?” Xiao Wu was surprised, “Do you also have this ability?”

Yu Xiaogang became smug: “Regarding my understanding of Spirit Beasts, I have at least ninety-five percent or more of the Spirit Beast data on the continent, and I can definitely help you choose better spirit rings.”

Tang San knew that the only thing Yu Xiaogang could offer was data on Spirit Beasts.

However, he was certain that Yu Xiaogang's understanding of these Spirit Beasts was limited to what was written in books, and he wouldn't deduce any hidden characteristics from those records.

To put it bluntly, it was just rote memorization.

No wonder ever since he published the Ten Theories of Spirit Cultivation, Yu Xiaogang had never published any theoretical knowledge again. It turned out his mind was entirely focused on memorizing the written information of those Spirit Beasts.

“Is that so? Then tell me, what kind of Spirit Beast did my First spirit ring come from?” Xiao Wu saw Tang San glance at her as if he knew something, so she asked Yu Xiaogang.

Yu Xiaogang finally managed to squeeze out a smile and said, “Your First Soul Skill, I saw it when you fought Tang San on the training ground. It's a body technique, and it should be called Waist Bow, right?”

“Hmph, what's there to be proud of? Anyone can see that,” Xiao Wu said disdainfully.

“Your Spirit is Soft Bones Rabbit, but among rabbit-type Spirit Beasts, none are known for their waist strength. Therefore, your First spirit ring must have come from a cat-type, leopard-type, tiger-type, or other Spirit Beast with strong waist power,” Yu Xiaogang said to himself, “Actually, you chose the wrong First spirit ring. Looking at your fighting style, you want to become an attack system Spirit Master. Then you should have chosen a Great Ape known for its strength; that would definitely improve your punching.”

Xiao Wu narrowed her eyes.

How should she put it?

Besides seeing that she wanted to become an attack system Spirit Master, everything else he said was wrong. As for the Waist Bow Spirit Ability, it was completely developed according to her own ideas and had nothing to do with cat-type, leopard-type, or tiger-type Spirit Beasts.

Moreover, as a hundred-thousand-year transformed Soft Bones Rabbit, how could she choose a skill from a non-rabbit type?

Waist Bow was the most suitable Spirit Ability for her after she transformed into human form.

Although Tang San had also said that her First spirit ring wasn't entirely suitable, he also said it enhanced her waist strength, which counted as an improvement in physical fitness and reaction ability.

But this Yu Xiaogang directly said she chose wrong and should have chosen a Great Ape.

Was this really not nonsense?

She didn't want to become a muscular rabbit; that would be too ugly.

And Yu Xiaogang seemed not to notice Xiao Wu's gaze, continuing, “However, according to my research, the Soft Bones Rabbit Spirit Beast is at the bottom of animal-type Spirit Beasts, on the same level as a bamboo

rat, just a bit larger in size. This kind of Beast Spirit, generally speaking, will not exceed three levels of spirit power. Like the Blue Silver Grass, it is a 廢 Spirit.”

Xiao Wu cursed: “You are the 廢 Spirit! Your whole family are 廢 Spirits!”

Yu Xiaogang was hit where it hurt, but he still endured it and appeased her, “Don’t be angry yet. I’m just giving an example. I know you are definitely not a 廢 Spirit. Then, if Soft Bones Rabbit has innate full spirit power, there’s another possibility: you must have another powerful Spirit. You are a twin spirits, aren’t you?”

“I twin your mother’s X!”

“F*** your mother’s X!”

Xiao Wu spewed out countless vulgarities, and for a moment, even Tang San, who was beside her, was stunned.

It was well-known that a Soft Bones Rabbit staying in the core area of the Star Dou Great Forest could not have such a rich vocabulary. Although she had been a bit talkative before, it was still acceptable, but now... So, what did you learn from classmates like Wang Sheng?

Yu Xiaogang was also dumbfounded; he couldn’t quite react.

How could a girl be so... fiery?

Had he fallen behind the times?

No!

Yu Xiaogang came to his senses, observing Xiao Wu’s genuine anger. Could he have guessed wrong? Was she not a twin spirits, but a mutated case like Tang San?

Preconceived notions led him to believe that Tang San’s Blue Silver Grass had mutated, and coupled with Tang San’s Spirit proof showing only six

levels of innate spirit power, Yu Xiaogang did not believe Tang San was a twin spirits.

But Xiao Wu wasn't?

That was careless.

Yu Xiaogang was a bit annoyed. Given the current situation, he could only start with Tang San.

"Tang San, let me guess your First spirit ring's Spirit Ability. It should be something like Binding, right?"

Yu Xiaogang regained his confidence. Soft Bones Rabbit was a Beast Spirit, and he might have guessed wrong, but he would never mistake a plant Spirit like Blue Silver Grass. "You must have chosen a vine-type Spirit Beast, right? Unfortunately, you chose wrong. If you had chosen a snake-type, especially a poisonous snake-type, you could have obtained a very strong Binding Spirit Ability, and the snake's poison could also be inherited, giving you greater lethality against enemies."

"You're all wrong," Tang San shook his head. "My First spirit ring came from a Thousand Root Banyan, not a vine. The Spirit Ability it brought isn't Binding, but a recovery type. I am a support system Spirit Master."

"This is impossible!"

Yu Xiaogang's eyes widened. "I know the Thousand Root Banyan Spirit Beast. Although its trunk is like a network, it's very hard and it's impossible for Blue Silver Grass to evolve to that extent! And since it's a Thousand Root Banyan, how could it give you the ability to Bind? That kind of plant Spirit Beast doesn't even move! You must be lying to me, right?"

How could a plant-type Spirit Beast like the Thousand Root Banyan, which had no characteristics other than being hard, bring a recovery-type skill?

It was impossible!

“No, Grandmaster, my First spirit ring truly came from the Thousand Root Banyan. If you don’t believe me, you can go to Notting Forest and see for yourself. The five-hundred-year-old Thousand Root Banyan there has already been cut down.”

Tang San’s tone was calm. “If you still don’t believe me, you can go to Spirit Hall and ask Grandmaster Ma Xiunuo. I invited him, Grandmaster Su Yuntao, and Miss Sisi to help me hunt the Spirit Beast. They can all testify. Moreover, I really am a support system Spirit Master, it’s just that I can do some things that only control system Spirit Masters can do.”

“If you still don’t believe me, then Grandmaster, have you ever seen other Spirit Masters with the Blue Silver Grass Spirit absorb a Thousand Root Banyan spirit ring?”

Yu Xiaogang froze.

He truly hadn't seen it, and for his research on the Blue Silver Grass Spirit, he had never personally sought out Spirit Masters with the Blue Silver Grass Spirit, but instead directly recorded the data from Spirit Hall.

How could he have the energy to personally find hundreds of people with the Blue Silver Grass Spirit?

“It seems you haven’t,” Tang San showed a look of disappointment. “As a six-year-old student, I shouldn’t say this, but, Grandmaster, I still advise you to be more down-to-earth. Don’t think about finding a genius to prove yourself; that only shows the genius’s extraordinary talent, not that you taught them well.”

“What do you know? I hold the truth of Spirit cultivation in my hands!” Yu Xiaogang, disregarding that Tang San was just a six-year-old child, became a bit frantic.

“I truly don’t know anything, but I understand one thing: truth is never held by a few people. It is only truth when it is recognized by the world. If it is not made public, it is merely a means.”

Tang San looked directly at Yu Xiaogang, “Means, similar to the advanced meditation methods of various great families, or self-created Spirit Abilities, I’ve seen them in books, but not in reality. Therefore, I believe such things would naturally not be easily made public, as they are advantages for oneself and one’s family. But for theoretical knowledge of Spirit cultivation, if you think what you hold is truth, then please prove it with yourself first.”

“Among your ten theories, isn’t there one: ‘There are no 废 Spirits, only 废 Spirit Masters’?”

“Honestly, I think so many people on the continent mock you, perhaps because of this very line, because for a Spirit Grandmaster like you to say such a thing, it’s truly a bit... comical. Everyone thinks you’re mocking yourself.”

32: Half a month passes by in a hurry

“That’s all I have to say. I hope Grandmaster, you can heed the advice of an ordinary student like me.”

After speaking, Tang San politely added, “Well then, Xiao Wu and I will enter the Academy first. We are still quite busy, so we’ll see you next time, Grandmaster Yu.”

Even though Tang San was perfectly courteous, how could Yu Xiaogang not hear the mockery and sarcasm in the final phrase “Grandmaster Yu”?

What’s more, Xiao Wu even turned back and made a mocking face at him.

This time, Tang San did not stop her.

Watching Tang San and Xiao Wu’s retreating figures as they entered Notting Academy, Yu Xiaogang gritted his teeth: “Good, two brats, how dare they mock me! Utterly nonsensical!”

But no matter how much anger he felt, Yu Xiaogang could only suppress it. If he were to go to the Notting Dean and have these two geniuses expelled because of this, he would probably become famous again.

“Just you wait!”

Yu Xiaogang prepared to leave Notting Academy and seek refuge with his former good friend, Flender.

Over the years, although he had hidden here, he had exchanged letters with Flender and learned that his friend had established Shrek Academy, which

only accepted monsters.

So, he would go there.

Flender had told him that there were three genius students in the Academy: one was the Star Luo Crown Prince of the Star Luo Empire, one was a lucky Spirit mutation child whose Spirit was the Evil Fire Phoenix, and another was a food system Spirit Master with a Sausage Spirit and innate full spirit power.

He couldn't accept the Star Luo Crown Prince; the family competition in the Star Luo Empire was too fierce, and if he wasn't careful, he would get dragged into it. The child with the Evil Fire Phoenix Spirit had already been taken as a personal disciple by Flender, so it was impossible for him to take him over. That left only the food system Spirit Master with a Sausage Spirit and innate full spirit power.

This child was about seven or eight years old, only one or two years older than Tang San and Xiao Wu, which was perfect for him to become his personal disciple.

“Tang San, since you want to become a support system Spirit Master, then I will also cultivate a support Spirit Master, and even let his Sausage possess powerful combat abilities!”

Yu Xiaogang understood that with Tang San's current talent, he would definitely participate in the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament in the future. At that time, his personal disciple, a food system Spirit Master whose Spirit was a Sausage, would be able to unleash powerful offensive abilities. He believed it would definitely be able to slap Tang San and Xiao Wu's faces hard.

These two truly infuriated him.

Coupled with the humiliation he had suffered over the years, being provoked by Tang San ignited it completely, burning fiercely, unable to be extinguished.

In short, he just got carried away for a moment...

So, Yu Xiaogang returned to his private courtyard, packed up his research materials, put them all into his storage soul tool, leaving nothing behind, and then went to find the Notting Dean to resign.

At least, he had lived with this friend for so many years and needed to say goodbye; he couldn't just leave without a word.

That would be too impolite.

He still had a little bit of face.

Seeing Yu Xiaogang's insistence on leaving, the Notting Dean tried to persuade him for a sentence or two, exchanged a few pleasantries, and then granted his wish, seeing him off from the Academy.

Notting Academy was not solely run by him as the Dean; he had to consider the attitudes of other teachers. Moreover, Yu Xiaogang had been decadent all these years, never giving a single public lecture at the school, which was indeed a bit unfair.

Now that he was leaving, he secretly breathed a sigh of relief.

Thus, Yu Xiaogang left Nuoding City, just as few people knew exactly when he arrived, and when he left, few people knew exactly when he departed.

When the teachers of Notting Academy learned of this matter, they merely sighed a few times and didn't say much sarcastic remarks. After all, the person had already left, and saying anything would be meaningless.

Their past gossiping behind his back initially hoped that Yu Xiaogang would feel shame and then become brave. He was at least a Spirit Grandmaster; he could teach the students in the Academy and give a few lessons, right?

Who knew, he remained silent.

Now that he was gone, they didn't have much thought to discuss anything, at most chatting a few sentences after dinner.

After all, they each had their own work and lives, and didn't have that much time to mock a guy who was almost fifty and still a Spirit Grandmaster...

On the other side.

Tang San found Mo Hen's office and asked him for leave, hoping to arrange his own time for the next six years.

"Tang San, do you want to stay at Notting Academy for six years?" Mo Hen asked curiously, "It's not that the teachers want to rush you away quickly, but we're afraid of wasting your talent. I estimate that at the latest, in your fourth year, you'll be able to obtain your second spirit ring. At that time, we really won't be able to teach you anymore."

"Don't worry, Mohen Teacher, I have arrangements for my own cultivation," Tang San was a little touched by Mo Hen's sense of responsibility, so he advised Mohen Teacher not to worry about him. "Moreover, I also have research on Spirit cultivation. Recently, I've been preparing to publish my own insights on Spirit research in the Wuhun News."

"Oh? Tang San, do you also have research on Spirit?" Mo Hen was surprised, "What is it about?"

"It's a secret," Tang San kept them in suspense. "You'll see it when the Wuhun News is published later, Mohen Teacher."

"Alright, then I look forward to your article," Mo Hen stroked Tang San's head. He liked this child more and more. Although he was mature for his age, he also had the liveliness appropriate for his age, which was truly remarkable.

After leaving the office, Tang San went to the library to organize the content he wanted to publish.

Considering that he was only six years old this year, some more advanced speculative theories absolutely could not be released. Therefore, he could only pick some trivial things. After all, being one step ahead was genius; being many steps ahead was madness.

Tang San felt that if he wanted to be “mad,” he would at least have to become a Titled Douluo first.

In a blink of an eye, half a month passed quietly.

Tang San’s daily life was also regular. Besides cultivating Mysterious Heaven Skill, Purple Demon Eye, Mysterious Jade Hand, Controlling Crane Catching Dragon, and Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track, he also trained his control over spirit power by climbing trees, and tried to integrate the faint mental force developed from cultivating Purple Demon Eye with his own blood qi and spirit power.

As for the remaining time, besides finding a blacksmith shop to forge iron and train his physique with the Rampaging Wind Technique, comprehending the patterns of vibration, he was constantly shuttling between the Spirit Hall’s library and Notting Academy’s library.

In addition, he occasionally chatted with Wang Sheng and others.

After Wang Sheng learned of Tang San’s daily schedule, he realized how hardworking Tang San truly was—every day was fully packed, with almost no free time except for sleeping, eating, and going to the restroom.

Therefore, he, who yearned to become a Spirit Master, also actively joined Tang San’s small group.

He also knew that there was a gap between his Spirit talent and that of Tang San, Xiao Wu, and others, so he couldn’t stay forever. Moreover, he was already in his sixth year and would graduate next year, so he needed to find a way out for himself.

However, being able to spend more time with Tang San, he could also learn more useful things.

“Wang Sheng, you’ll graduate next year, right?” Tang San asked about Wang Sheng’s graduation during mealtime.

“Yes, Third Brother, my spirit power has already reached rank nine. I estimate that before the New Year, I can break through to rank ten. Among Notting Academy, my talent is considered good,” Wang Sheng said.

Tang San understood this. For most commoner Spirit Masters, being able to cultivate their spirit power to rank ten by the age of twelve, possessing a spirit ring, and becoming a Spirit Master was already very good.

If one could become a Spirit Grandmaster before the age of twelve, even if only rank twenty-one, they would be a rare genius.

At least in this Douluo Continent era, it was so.

“Alright, you’ve helped me a lot in the past half month. When you reach rank ten, I’ll take you to hunt Spirit Beast. I’ll pick a hundred-year spirit ring for you.”

These days, Tang San had seen Wang Sheng’s efforts, and he had indeed helped a lot. Taking him to hunt Spirit Beast would be a way to repay him.

“Thank you, Third Brother.” Wang Sheng was overjoyed.

As a commoner, even if he reached rank ten, being alone, without power or influence, he simply couldn’t get the permit to enter the Hunting Spirit Forest. He could only ask a teacher from the Academy to lead him.

The Academy’s teachers would lead students to hunt Spirit Beast after they reached rank ten, but the teachers in the Academy would most likely only arrange a white ten-year spirit ring for him.

But now, Tang San actually promised to find him a hundred-year Spirit Beast. How could he not be happy?

Moreover, Tang San also had extensive research on Spirit cultivation. His first spirit ring was chosen by himself, and the Spirit Ability: Endless Recovery, had extremely powerful effects. It clearly seemed like a

recovery-type support system Spirit Ability, but he could use it to achieve effects that even control system couldn't compare to; it was simply divine.

Presumably, he would also help him find a Spirit Beast suitable for his tiger Spirit.

Yu Xiaogang offline.

Wang Sheng online.

33: Re-planning the seven major departments

After receiving Tang San's promise, Wang Sheng spent almost all his remaining time cultivating his spirit power, persevering no matter how monotonous meditation became.

Unlike the cultivation described in the novels Tang San read in his previous Life, which depicted a blissful experience, meditation cultivation is an extremely monotonous process.

To put it simply, meditation is closing one's eyes and sensing the Spirit within one's body. Essentially, it's a process of self-hypnosis, focusing one's attention on the Spirit inside to make it operate and absorb the energy of the world.

In the Spirit Master's world, the higher the innate spirit power upon Spirit awakening, the better the cultivation talent.

However, based on the meditation methods for cultivating Spirits, Tang San felt that the level of innate spirit power represented the efficiency of the Spirit's reaction to one's own mental force.

From level one to ten, the higher the innate spirit power of a Spirit, the quicker its response to a human's mental force.

Taking the release and retraction of a Spirit as an example, if an awakened Spirit cannot be measured for innate spirit power, its release and retraction require a certain amount of time. However, if an awakened Spirit has innate spirit power, its release and retraction are much easier.

Although after proficiency, a Spirit can be released and retracted instantly, there was indeed a time difference in the release and retraction of the Spirit at the moment of initial awakening.

From this perspective, the amount of innate spirit power in a Spirit represents the degree of affinity between the Spirit and its awakener.

Just like the farmers in various villages, they always hoped to awaken a powerful Spirit, rather than a hoe, sickle, hammer, or pots and pans.

The more one desires to rise by relying on a good Spirit, the lower the affinity between one's own thoughts and these ordinary Spirits.

This can also be explained by looking at those ultimate Spirits.

After all, aren't Spirits like the Clear Sky Hammer, Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda, and Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon considered ultimate?

However, even when awakening the same Spirit, the innate spirit power each person possesses is different.

This cannot be simply explained by a phrase like "different Spirit quality."

Even though the bloodlines of members of these families are almost identical, and people of the same generation receive almost the same treatment, why do they have varying levels of innate spirit power when awakening the same Spirit?

Excluding special cases of mutation, the reason is very likely:

There is a compatibility between the Spirit and each person's personality, or to put it more mystically, their mind. The Spirit has a degree of compatibility with each person's mind.

This wasn't Tang San's baseless imagination. After all, the cultivation system of the Douluo Continent looked like a large-scale real online game, and the assessment of inheritors by the Divinities in the God Realm rewarded affinity. Only by reaching one hundred percent could one become a Divinity.

For Tang San, who had read "Douluo Continent" in his previous Life, isn't something like a Spirit quite similar to the existence of a "Divinity"?

Of course, the above are merely Tang San's conjectures. Such things are absolutely not something he can publish now. After all, if he dared to write down the term "affinity," Bibi Dong of the Spirit Hall would truly send people to find him, or even come herself, to see if he had received the inheritance of some Divinity or found relevant information.

In the blink of an eye, another half a month passed, and Tang San finally completed his first research theory on Spirits and Spirit Masters. Its main content discussed the Spirit Master's self-positioning— It is well known that Spirit Masters are divided into seven major categories based on the characteristics of their Spirits: attack system, agility-attack system, control system, defense system, Healing System, support system, and food system.

However, in reality, this division is somewhat too broad.

For example, among attack system Spirit Masters, some can perform long-range energy attacks, either carpet bombing or single-target long-range, while others cannot unleash any energy attacks and can only use their fists and feet.

A single attack system can be divided into long-range attack, mid-range attack, and close-range attack. Assigning different attack system Spirit Masters with different Spirits to deal with different enemies can yield different effects.

As for agility-attack system, it can also be broadly divided into two categories: one where the Spirit is offensive, and another where the Spirit cannot unleash any attack-type Spirit Ability and only pursues speed.

Especially the latter category is not suitable for rule-based competitions like Spirit duels. However, speed is power. As long as the speed of this type of Spirit Master is so fast that others cannot see them, or rather, cannot react, then the enemy's Life is in the control of this type of Spirit Master. With just a poisoned dagger, they can become the strongest assassins—Note: This type of Spirit Master is suitable for solo combat. If there is a large group of

family members, it is best not to think about assassination, as it will likely lead to revenge killings and the complete annihilation of the entire family.

However, if there is a large group of family members, then the best positioning for this type of Spirit Master is to become a scout, because if their speed is so fast that enemies cannot see, perceive, or react to them, then the intelligence of hostile forces will be entirely in the hands of this type of family—Note: Unfortunately, it seems no one has thought of this point.

control system includes physical control and energy control. Spirits have different attributes, and the methods of control are also not entirely the same...

Tang San elaborately provided more detailed classifications for the seven existing systems, even consolidating the Healing System and food system into the support system.

In his view, there was no need to create separate categories just because a Spirit's primary function was healing or whether it could be eaten. After all, weren't their functions all about support?

For instance, if food produced by a food system Spirit Master could be used to treat illnesses and heal injuries, would he be considered a food system, a Healing System, or both?

To glorify such Spirit Masters in this way seemed a bit too absurd.

If someone had a wild imagination, a Healing Spirit could potentially be used for control. For example, if a Spirit Ability could heal wounds and make them close quickly, it would certainly accelerate cell division at the wound site. If used on a healthy person, could it accelerate their aging and thereby weaken their physical strength?

Could this Healing System Spirit Master be categorized under the control system or even the attack system?

At least, according to Tang San's own Blue Silver Grass tests, this was the case. However, when Blue Silver Grass restored others' conditions, it also infused Life force.

Other Healing Spirits couldn't do this; they consumed their own spirit power when using Spirit Abilities, unlike him who could draw power from the earth.

Writing nearly two hundred thousand characters, Tang San compiled an entire book, referencing numerous cases from past Spirit Master Grand Competitions, and annotating which session and which match provided sufficient persuasiveness.

He even extracted many cases from Spirit Master autobiographies collected by the Spirit Hall to corroborate the beneficial effects of detailed Spirit Master positioning on the entire team.

When Tang San bound dozens of pages into a book and handed it to Grandmaster Ma Xiunuo, his eyes nearly bulged out: "Xiao Tang, isn't this a bit much?"

"The Grandmaster who published the Spirit research paper, including those ten theories, was only about a thousand characters. You could publish a book with this."

Tang San said, "I'm not that Grandmaster, who only imagined things and had no basis for his arguments. After stating my own views, I added a large amount of existing evidence, which can be found in the Spirit Hall and publicly accessible libraries. I also cited the sources, so everyone can go and look up those existing books."

Ma Xiunuo was puzzled: "Isn't this a bit too pedantic?"

"This is the minimum respect for those who summarized before us. I want to be famous, but I cannot deny the efforts of my predecessors. Their collected achievements should be known to others," Tang San said very seriously. "This is not my sole achievement. It is precisely because of the efforts of my predecessors that I was able to save a lot of time. To be frank,

regarding these, I am merely an analyzer, a categorizer, a summarizer, enabling others to better understand their own positioning."

Hearing Tang San say this, Ma Xiunuo couldn't help but feel a surge of respect, feeling that he hadn't misjudged him. This Tang San was a hundred, even a thousand times stronger than that Yu Xiaogang.

That fellow incorporated universally recognized common sense of the continent into his theories, and then added a few theories with absolutely no widespread cases, which was simply a joke.

While Tang San claimed to be merely a summarizer in his theories, Ma Xiunuo knew the value of the content just by reading the first page.

This was a more detailed classification of Spirit Master types!

Moreover, it contained a large number of documented cases, which was much more substantial than the ten dry theories of that so-called Grandmaster Yu Xiaogang, wasn't it?

The affinity between Spirit and person...

It's a foreshadowing.

34: Help Wang Sheng hunt the soul beast

After Ma Xiunuo sent Tang San away from Spirit Hall, he meticulously reviewed the report Tang San had written, becoming increasingly alarmed and awestruck with each passing moment.

He hadn't expected that a mere article defining Spirit Masters would contain so many case studies, and what's more, he could even use the annotations within to find corresponding data for verification.

"Xiao Tang is truly incredible. To be able to complete such a massive undertaking, he will definitely become a top-tier Martial Soul Theory Master in the future," Ma Xiunuo exclaimed in admiration. He immediately packaged the thesis and began writing a letter to the Supreme Pontiff, describing Tang San's situation.

Normally, Ma Xiunuo, as the head of a branch hall at the lowest level of Spirit Hall, would not be authorized to send letters directly to Spirit City; he would need to apply level by level.

However, in extremely serious matters, a lower-level Spirit Hall Master could bypass the intermediate layers and report directly to the Supreme Pontiff.

This was a rule set by the first Supreme Pontiff when Spirit Hall was established, its purpose being to prevent mid-level Spirit Hall personnel from obstructing reports from the lower levels.

After all, if problems arose at the lower levels, wouldn't that imply that the upper-level personnel were not doing their jobs?

If such matters reached even higher levels, those at the upper levels would certainly be punished.

Ma Xiunuo's decision to report directly was also out of concern that upper-level personnel, upon seeing Tang San's exceptional talent, might intercept him first and then force Tang San to join Spirit Hall.

Genius always comes with a certain pride.

If coercion can be avoided, it absolutely should be.

Tang San already had a good impression of Spirit Hall. If the upper-level personnel of Spirit Hall were to come and coerce or entice Tang San—Ma Xiunuo, who knew Tang San's outwardly gentle but inwardly resolute character, could already imagine how Tang San would retaliate against those who had forced him once he grew up, possibly even blaming the entire Spirit Hall.

It's not surprising that Ma Xiunuo thought this way, as currently, there are frictions between various major forces on the continent, with each even desiring the other's destruction.

Therefore, when writing the letter, Ma Xiunuo specifically highlighted Tang San's importance, adamantly hoping that Spirit Hall would not resort to coercive methods.

He didn't trust the Spirit Hall Master of Nuoding City's upper level, but he absolutely trusted the high-ranking officials in Spirit City. After all, the Supreme Pontiff was a Titled Douluo with a broad mind, and presumably possessed a love and appreciation for talent.

Just as Ma Xiunuo was writing furiously, describing Tang San's excellence, the protagonist of his letter had already taken Wang Sheng, who had cultivated to level ten, to Notting Forest.

As an aside, Xiao Wu also came along.

Arriving at the town on the outskirts of Notting Forest, Tang San explained various Spirit hunting matters to Wang Sheng, just as Grandmaster Ma Xiunuo had explained them to him.

"I remember, Third Brother," Wang Sheng listened very carefully, as this concerned his ability to hunt Spirits independently in the future.

"By the way, Wang Sheng, after you obtain a spirit ring, you'll be a true Spirit Master. What do you want to do then?" Tang San showed the pass he had obtained from Grandmaster Ma Xiunuo to the knights guarding the forest entrance, then led Wang Sheng and Xiao Wu into Notting Forest, inquiring about Wang Sheng's future plans.

"Me?" Wang Sheng thought for a moment and said, "I'll be a free Spirit Master."

"Oh? Not joining Spirit Hall?" Tang San asked curiously.

"I've thought about it, but I'm not sure," Wang Sheng replied vaguely.

Tang San nodded, not pressing further.

For commoners, information is scarce, and the elementary academy, to some extent, also serves as a form of protection for students, keeping them unaware of the general external situation.

The academy teachers' life guidance primarily revolved around the theme of "as long as you become a Spirit Master, you will be above others," supplemented by some basic moral education and the like.

After entering the forest, Tang San led the way, Xiao Wu observed their surroundings from the rear, and Wang Sheng stayed in the middle, protected by the two of them.

"Third Brother, Xiao Wu Jie, I can help too," Wang Sheng, a twelve-year-old boy, felt a bit flushed being protected by two six-year-olds.

"Hmm, pay attention to both sides. Although this is a Spirit Beast forest guarded by humans, the Spirit Beasts inside aren't domesticated. It's always

right to be vigilant," Tang San didn't contradict Wang Sheng, instead letting him do what he was capable of.

"No problem, Third Brother," Wang Sheng said excitedly.

"Shh~"

Tang San turned around and slowly said, "In the Hunting Spirit Forest, try to speak less. Our footsteps on the dry branches and fallen leaves already create noise. If we speak too loudly, we might scare away the Spirit Beasts."

"Got it, Third Brother," Wang Sheng lowered his voice.

Half an hour later, guided by Tang San, Wang Sheng and Xiao Wu found a black and yellow striped tiger, three meters long, snoring under a large tree, with a half-eaten deer-like Spirit Beast in front of it.

"This is it, King Tiger, nearly two hundred years old," Tang San said to Wang Sheng, "Your Spirit is a tiger, so it's of the same kind. Absorbing its spirit ring will put less pressure on you. Secondly, before Xiao Wu became the boss of Nuoding, you often fought with Xiao Chenyu and other young noble children, so your body is stronger than average, and you should be able to withstand a hundred-year spirit ring."

Wang Sheng immediately nodded. Even if he couldn't bear it, he had to; this was a hundred-year spirit ring!

Miss this village, and you'll miss this shop!

"The King Tiger, with yellow fur and black stripes, its most important characteristic is possessing a King Tiger's Heart," Tang San began to describe the King Tiger's features, "Once the King Tiger's Heart is activated, the King Tiger's strength can be temporarily boosted by one fold, and it's the kind that comprehensively enhances all stats. Furthermore, a few King Tigers can even unleash Blood Qi through their King Tiger's Heart."

"Blood Qi?" Xiao Wu heard this term for the first time and was a little curious.

"That's the name I gave it," Tang San explained, "According to the <soul beast encyclopedia>, among King Tigers, there are those with exceptional talent who can, through their King Tiger's Heart, erupt with red airflow like smoke. Not only can this double their own strength, but it also has a blocking effect against others' Spirit Ability attacks."

"I just don't know if this one has it. If not, Wang Sheng, you don't need to be disappointed. After you obtain its spirit ring, at the very least, you can gain a Spirit Ability that comprehensively enhances your physical qualities and attributes."

Wang Sheng said, "It doesn't matter. If it were in the past, I would be very satisfied to obtain a spirit ring close to a hundred years."

"While it's sleeping, I'll go ahead and bind it. Xiao Wu, you're responsible for attacking. Wang Sheng, you just wait to deliver the final blow, because even an ordinary tiger is not something a level ten Spirit Master can hunt. Before you truly become a Spirit Master, you're completely defenseless," Tang San instructed the two.

Wang Sheng also knew that his combat power was no match for a real tiger, let alone the Spirit Beast in front of him. Going up might just get in the way, so he agreed, simply taking out the dagger he had already prepared.

Tang San placed his hand on the ground, and the roots of the Endless Grassland had already rooted themselves deep within the earth. As the roots spread beneath the snoring King Tiger, countless Blue Silver Grass suddenly sprouted from the ground, coiling around the King Tiger.

"Roar!"

Sensing its body being bound, the King Tiger immediately awoke from its slumber, roaring loudly and beginning to struggle.

35: Tiger King Qi and blood changes

Wang Sheng's struggles were quite violent, tearing off many Blue Silver Grass leaves, but Tang San's Blue Silver Grass was rooted in the earth, able to continuously draw energy from the earth, endlessly regenerating.

Moreover, with Blue Silver Grass surrounding Wang Sheng, it was only a matter of time before he was completely bound.

Xiao Wu also rushed out at this time, using the one to two-meter-high Blue Silver Grass leaves to obscure her figure, quickly arriving behind Wang Sheng and kicking his lower body.

The crotch kick was very effective.

"Roar!"

Wang Sheng roared again, but this time, the sound carried a hint of misery, and his tiger eyes were bloodshot.

Clearly, this attack made him extremely uncomfortable.

Wang Sheng couldn't help but clench his legs, his Heart trembling, and asked Tang San beside him, "Third Brother, isn't this a bit too much?"

"There's no other way, Xiao Wu's fists can't kill a tiger, so she can only attack the Spirit Beast's weak points," Tang San explained. "Wang Sheng, when you graduate, remember that even in the Spirit Arena, you must protect your vital parts. Although the Spirit Arena has rules against using underhanded methods, there are many loopholes in those rules that others can exploit."

"Understood." Wang Sheng nodded, indicating that he had remembered and also realized the dangers of the true Spirit Master's world.

After one strike, Xiao Wu immediately retreated, while Wang Sheng, in pain, erupted, tearing apart all the Blue Silver Grass that Tang San had bound him with in an instant.

But the broken Blue Silver Grass immediately grew back, re-binding Wang Sheng's limbs, and even, under Tang San's control, caused him to tumble.

Xiao Wu, meanwhile, used the cover of the Blue Silver Grass again, circled behind Wang Sheng, and delivered another kick.

Xiao Wu had no fondness or sympathy for carnivorous Spirit Beasts like tigers.

"Roar!"

Wang Sheng's cries were even more miserable than the last time.

After seven or eight such back-and-forths, Wang Sheng had exhausted all his strength, but for safety's sake, Tang San still bound him into a large zongzi, wrapping him nine layers deep, exposing only two nostrils and his neck below.

"Wang Sheng, hurry, otherwise it might be strangled to death by my Blue Silver Grass," Tang San urgently reminded Wang Sheng.

"Okay!"

Wang Sheng immediately ran to Wang Sheng and plunged a dagger into Wang Sheng's neck.

Splash!

Red blood stained the Blue Silver Grass, and Wang Sheng began his final struggle. Wrapped in nine layers of Blue Silver Grass, wisps of red blood qi emerged from him.

Unfortunately, with an opening in his neck, using his Heart of the Tiger King at this moment would only accelerate blood flow, causing more blood to pour out of his body, leading to a quicker death.

Sure enough, three minutes later, Wang Sheng stopped moving.

Tang San withdrew the Endless Grassland, leaving only Wang Sheng lying in a pool of blood. Above his body, a yellow spirit ring emerged.

Xiao Wu frowned, but there was little regret. After all, a rabbit certainly couldn't empathize with a tiger, though she felt a slight sense of sorrow, like a rabbit feeling for a dying fox.

"After a spirit ring appears, if it's not absorbed within an hour, it will dissipate. Wang Sheng, this is your first time hunting a Spirit Beast, so you're a bit excited. Adjust yourself first, calm your mind; you have plenty of time."

Tang San patted Wang Sheng, who was愣ing in place, unsure what to do, and smiled slightly, "At the moment Wang Sheng died, blood qi emerged from his body. I can confirm that this Wang Sheng could activate the power of blood qi through his Heart of the Tiger King. If you absorb this spirit ring, it might evolve your Spirit and also grant you a powerful Spirit Ability that I've named 'Tiger King's Blood Qi Transformation.'"

"Mm!"

Wang Sheng immediately began meditating, adjusting his state, and then, at Tang San's signal, used spirit power to guide the spirit ring and place it on his body.

In an instant, Wang Sheng's body trembled, and large beads of sweat seeped from his forehead.

Clearly, for a commoner Spirit Master like Wang Sheng, even with a compatible Spirit and spirit ring, and strong physical素质, a nearly two-hundred-year-old spirit ring was still a bit too much pressure. However, the

commotion was smaller than when Sisi absorbed her spirit ring, so he would likely be able to withstand it.

As expected, two minutes later, Wang Sheng's complexion was no longer so pale, and an hour later, he had finished absorbing the spirit ring.

"Roar!"

Wang Sheng opened his eyes, his Spirit possessed him, black纹路 appeared on his body, the 'Wang' character on his head also turned black, and the yellow spirit ring encircling him suddenly lit up.

"Tiger King's Blood Qi Transformation!"

Wang Sheng roared, his whole body erupting with blood qi, as if red flames ignited all over him, his aura soaring. He punched a tree beside him, as thick as a person.

Boom!

In an instant, nearly half of the tree's trunk was shattered, and it swayed precariously.

It was foreseeable that if this punch landed on a person, they would either die or be crippled.

However, after delivering this punch, the blood qi on Wang Sheng dissipated, and his face turned pale. It was only under the effect of Tang San's Spirit Ability: Endless Recovery, that he recovered significantly.

"Not bad, Wang Sheng, you really did gain the 'Tiger King's Blood Qi Transformation' Spirit Ability. However, your blood qi is relatively low. In the future, exercise more, eat better food, build up your blood qi, and combined with your own spirit power, this skill will become even stronger," Tang San encouraged. "Moreover, in my estimation, the blood qi of the Tiger King's Blood Qi Transformation can be condensed and preserved. You can try to condense the blood qi in your Heart, or in your dantian... No,

don't try it yourself. After we return, once I've thoroughly researched it, I'll slowly tell you how to do it."

"Thank you, Third Brother."

Wang Sheng was extremely grateful. After obtaining the Tiger King's Blood Qi Transformation Spirit Ability, he felt as if his Spirit had evolved, becoming more effortless to control. With the Spirit Ability's enhancement, he felt he could defeat ten of his former selves... If he had chosen an ordinary white spirit ring, he probably wouldn't have gained anything more than an extra Spirit Ability.

Afterward, Tang San and Wang Sheng together carried Wang Sheng to the stream, drained the blood, and then took his body, leaving Notting Forest.

The body of this Wang Sheng was sold by the three of them to a restaurant in the small town outside Notting Forest, earning one hundred gold coins. The three divided the spoils according to their efforts: Tang San and Xiao Wu each received forty gold coins, and Wang Sheng received twenty.

Wang Sheng originally didn't want any, after all, these two had helped him hunt his spirit ring, but Tang San insisted, saying he needed to nourish his body more in the future.

Wang Sheng was very grateful for this and swore in his Heart that if Third Brother and Xiao Wu ever needed anything in the future, he would rush to support them immediately.

Upon returning to Nuoding City, Tang San immediately examined Wang Sheng, confirming the state of his Beast Spirit, and discovered that his Spirit had indeed mutated after absorbing Wang Sheng's spirit ring.

However, what surprised Tang San most was that when Wang Sheng used his "Tiger King's Blood Qi Transformation," the state of blood qi activation allowed him to perceive how the blood qi flowed.

That is to say, as long as he imitated it, he could also activate the power of blood qi, though the effect might not be as powerful as Wang Sheng's First

Soul Skill.

But what Tang San cared about wasn't the power of the Spirit Ability, but that he had found a method to cultivate the power of blood qi!

As long as he could perfect this ability within the next six years, his blood qi would continuously grow stronger, thereby strengthening his physical body!

Rabbits should act like this in the early stages: play it safe, run through the grass, strike the enemy's weak point with one blow, and then retreat quickly.

Rabbits and grass are a perfect match.

The stealthy playstyle!

It's just that formal Spirit Arena battles don't allow attacking weak points.

36: go home on holiday

After discovering the potential for cultivating Blood Qi, Tang San added another research topic, often having Wang Sheng come over for study. During this process, Wang Sheng also learned some small tricks for using Blood Qi, greatly increasing his strength. With his eleventh-level spirit power, he was actually able to contend with Xiao Wu, who had cultivated to the sixteenth level, for a period of time.

From thirty seconds to three minutes.

Although the progress seemed small, Xiao Wu found it increasingly difficult.

This gave Xiao Wu a sense of frustration and made her wonder: Am I really not suited for the attack system?

Wang Sheng, this guy is only at the eleventh level, but in a head-on confrontation, the current Xiao Wu cannot immediately defeat him or achieve an instant kill. Her Spirit's talent has already proven that even if she is a Ten-thousand year soul beast in human form, she is not as strong as those carnivorous Beast Spirits with powerful physical strength.

Soft Bones Rabbit is too weak in terms of physical enhancement!

"I told you, it's not suitable for you to walk the attack system path. You can only win by overwhelming your opponent. If you encounter a Spirit Master at the same level as you, even if their spirit power is a few levels lower than yours, but their Spirit is stronger than your Soft Bones Rabbit and they know some combat techniques, you will struggle greatly," Tang San said. "Choosing the attack system path, isn't that a waste of your inherent talent?"

"Let me think about it. Anyway, I still have some time before reaching level twenty." Xiao Wu decided to give it some serious thought. "By the way, what level is your spirit power?"

"Twenty."

"Cultivating so fast?" Xiao Wu was shocked, feeling that her own cultivation speed, despite having innate full spirit power, was far inferior to this guy who only had innate sixth-level spirit power.

"After all, my Spirit is Blue Silver Grass, and Blue Silver Grass is everywhere. There are plenty of mimetic environments."

Tang San said calmly, "Moreover, although innate spirit power represents a Spirit Master's cultivation potential and speed, in my opinion, so-called innate spirit power, in a sense, also represents the affinity between a person and their Spirit. It's like the friendship between people; as long as you understand your Spirit and can truly merge your divine soul with your Spirit, reaching one hundred percent affinity, your cultivation speed will inevitably increase."

"During the process of cultivating spirit power, I have also been continuously understanding Blue Silver Grass, so my cultivation speed naturally increased."

"And, I have a method for circulating spirit power."

Among the major Sects, the meditation methods for cultivating spirit power actually involve meridians, allowing the spirit power generated through meditation to form a certain circulation circuit within the body.

It's just that compared to cultivation methods like Mysterious Heaven Skill, which can absorb world energy without needing a Spirit, they are far inferior, but they are still faster than pure meditation cultivation.

"A cultivation method for circulating spirit power? Can you teach me?" Xiao Wu asked excitedly.

"Not now." Tang San refused.

"What, how stingy." Xiao Wu pouted.

"If I were truly stingy, I wouldn't have told you." Tang San shrugged, "This proves that I at least trust you a little."

"Hmph, that's what makes you annoying... Why do you always speak such blunt truths? Can't you just humor me a little?" Xiao Wu's temper had changed quite a bit over this semester, but she was still a bit pampered.

"Then I'm truly sorry, I've never known how to humor girls." Tang San stated, humor girls? Impossible in this life, besides, he didn't want Xiao Wu to rely on him for everything.

Even if he and Xiao Wu truly ended up together in the future, that love could only be mutual, not one-sided.

"Big straight man, you won't be able to marry a wife in the future," Xiao Wu muttered.

"That's not necessarily true. I'm so smart, and I'm a Spirit Master. As long as I want to indulge, there are plenty of pretty girls willing to climb into my bed." Tang San said something that made Xiao Wu feel a bit stung.

"Pah, scumbag." Xiao Wu looked at Tang San with the eyes of someone looking at a scumbag. Seeing his indifferent expression, she felt like she was punching cotton, with nowhere to exert her strength.

"I'm going to Spirit Hall to do some research, want to come along?" Tang San extended an invitation.

"Together." Xiao Wu gritted her teeth, "This time, I must climb the tree faster than you."

"Mm, then work hard."

Tang San's perfunctory attitude made Xiao Wu even more exasperated, but ultimately, she was helpless.

Wang Sheng also went to Spirit Hall with them, accompanying them for training.

However, to Tang San's surprise, Wang Sheng and Su Yuntao had a good relationship. Perhaps because they both had Beast Spirits, they found it easier to bond. Moreover, under Su Yuntao's influence, Wang Sheng decided to join Spirit Hall, hoping that in the future he could cultivate using Spirit Hall's resources while also maintaining order in Nuoding City and apprehending various lawbreakers.

The only pity was that Wang Sheng only became a one-ring Spirit Master at twelve years old. Although with Tang San's help, his First spirit ring was a hundred-year one, and he obtained a powerful Spirit Ability, his talent was indeed a bit lacking, disqualifying him from being recommended to Wuhun Academy for further study.

Wang Sheng didn't mind this; in fact, he didn't even plan to go to a intermediate Spirit Master Academy, as he wasn't interested in Spirit knowledge. As for hunting Spirit Beasts in the future... after joining Spirit Hall, he could ask his colleagues for help, which would surely be much better than the teachers at the academy?

As for how to find a suitable Spirit Beast for himself, Wang Sheng said that Third Brother would stay in Nuoding City for at least six years, and he was often called over for research, so a simple question would get him the answer.

In his opinion, Third Brother was much more responsible than the teachers at the academy.

In a flash, another month passed.

This semester at Notting Academy had also ended, and students were packing their bags, preparing to go home for the New Year.

Tang San was also packing, preparing to return to Saint Spirit Village early to avoid Old Jack, who was getting on in years, coming to pick him up.

"Tang San, why don't I come to your house?" Xiao Wu saw everyone in Dormitory Seven packing, walked over to Tang San, and suggested.

"The young lady doesn't want to go home? It seems she really ran away." Tang San said teasingly.

Xiao Wu's cheeks puffed up in anger, and she said, "I told you, I'm not a young lady."

"Yes, yes, you're not. But let's be clear first, I'm a poor boy. Although my grandfather is the village chief of a small village, there's no exotic delicacies at home to entertain you. If you can't get used to the food then, don't say I didn't warn you in advance." Tang San finished packing his luggage, looked at Xiao Wu, and said calmly.

"Hmph, I eat everything except rabbits." Xiao Wu declared that she wasn't picky, after all, she used to only eat grass.

Tang San smiled and said nothing more, only to Wang Sheng: "Wang Sheng, after you go home, don't casually try to control the flow of Blood Qi within your body on your own, or you might injure yourself, and I won't know where your home is."

"Haha, don't worry, Third Brother, I know I'm not smart. Without you here, I definitely won't mess around."

In this month, Tang San, based on Wang Sheng's First Soul Skill, Tiger King's Blood Qi Transformation, had researched a crude method of circulating Blood Qi, but Wang Sheng could only attempt to circulate it when Tang San was supervising him.

Afterward, Tang San bid farewell to the other students in Dormitory Seven one by one, then left the dormitory gate with Xiao Wu, following the small city path outside Notting Academy.

This journey, of course, was on foot.

Xiao Wu didn't mind, after all, she had walked all the way from Star Dou Great Forest to attend Notting Academy. What was this little distance to her?

"Tang San, you're level twenty, aren't you thinking of immediately going to hunt for a spirit ring?" Xiao Wu asked, "Could it be that you're waiting for me?"

"No."

Tang San motioned Xiao Wu not to be narcissistic.

"After all, my cultivation speed is a bit too fast. It's not a good thing if others notice."

"Also, I plan to strengthen my physique a bit, so I can find a thousand-year Spirit Beast for my Second spirit ring."

Thousand years?

Xiao Wu was startled, "Can't the Second spirit ring only withstand a hundred years?"

The good thing about this book is one point: no level suppression.

37: About the role of whale glue

“Actually, according to the records in Spirit Hall’s library, the optimal spirit ring configuration has always been changing,” Tang San explained to Xiao Wu. “Initially, the optimal spirit ring configuration was white, white, white, yellow, yellow, yellow, purple, purple, black.”

“What kind of trash spirit ring configuration is that?” Xiao Wu’s mouth fell open. She couldn’t believe that such a configuration could even produce a Titled Douluo. Was he kidding?

“Whether it’s true or not, I’m not sure. After all, this was described in a book in Spirit Hall’s collection as the optimal spirit ring configuration for human Spirit Masters ten thousand years ago.”

Tang San continued, “Then, I found other books available in Nuoding City and discovered that over the past ten thousand years, the optimal spirit ring configuration has constantly changed. Black has increased, and white has decreased. It wasn’t until three hundred years ago that the optimal spirit ring configuration became yellow, yellow, purple, purple, black, black, black, black, black.”

“Then, two hundred years later, which is the era we are in, because a Spirit Master obtained a red Ten-thousand year spirit ring as their ninth spirit ring, the optimal configuration changed again to yellow, yellow, purple, purple, black, black, black, black, red.”

“Of course, most people don’t like to read and still think the optimal configuration is two yellow, two purple, and five black.”

Hearing about the red spirit ring, Xiao Wu’s expression was a bit downcast, but she quickly adjusted her mindset and asked, “So, human physical

quality has been continuously strengthening over the past ten thousand years?”

“There is indeed such a possibility, but I think a greater possibility is that humans ten thousand years ago might not have dared to try absorbing spirit rings of higher cultivation years.”

Tang San offered a more reasonable explanation, “The book ‘Legend of the Spirit Master’ records a short story: a six-year-old child, with the help of an elder, hunted a Ten-thousand year Spirit Beast and began to absorb it, then instantly exploded and died.”

“Although this is just a short story, I believe that perhaps ten thousand years ago, or even earlier, humans simply didn’t know how to judge what year-limit spirit ring they could absorb. They could only use countless lives to slowly try out what stage to absorb what kind of spirit ring was safest.”

“This is also where Spirit Beasts can never compare to humans.”

“Humans dare to take risks. Even if they know it might lead to death, some are willing to go forward, paving the way for those who follow. As for Spirit Beasts, although Ten-thousand year Spirit Beasts possess intelligence, they don’t use that intelligence to think. Even the legendary Ten-thousand year Spirit Beasts, who possess intelligence comparable to ordinary humans, probably most of them wouldn’t think about leaving their suitable habitats.”

Xiao Wu retorted, “Ten-thousand year Spirit Beasts can be very smart, okay?”

“Indeed, I don’t deny it. After all, it’s recorded in books that some Ten-thousand year Spirit Beasts choose to transform into human form, but most of them were hunted down by humans,” Tang San said, stating a fact that seemed like a horror story to Xiao Wu. “After all, Ten-thousand year spirit rings and Spirit Bones are highly sought after by Spirit Masters. Furthermore, these transformed Ten-thousand year Spirit Beasts, because they retain their habits from when they were Spirit Beasts, even after

transforming into human form, those habits are very difficult to change in a short period.”

“Ordinary people can’t tell, and weak Spirit Masters can hardly detect it, but Spirit Masters above Spirit Douluo begin to involve mental force and can immediately distinguish the aura of transformed Spirit Beasts. It’s a characteristic completely different from humans.”

“What specific characteristic it is, I’m not sure...”

“It is said that a Ten-thousand year transformed Spirit Beast can only truly become human after reaching the Spirit Saint realm... I speculate that this is not only related to the Ten-thousand year cultivation origin carried by the Spirit Beast itself, but more importantly, if a transformed Spirit Beast can cultivate to the Spirit Saint level within human society, it at least proves that she has become accustomed to her human identity and believes herself to be human, no longer a Spirit Beast.”

“According to my idea, if a transformed Spirit Beast can genuinely believe herself to be a human and not a Spirit Beast from the bottom of her heart before reaching Spirit Saint, then even if the Spirit Beast’s origin still exists, a Spirit Douluo wouldn’t be able to detect it, and even some Titled Douluo who don’t focus on mental force might find it difficult to detect.”

Xiao Wu pondered Tang San’s words. Judging by her current situation, she found it seemed to be true.

She hadn't seen other transformed Spirit Beasts besides her mother, so she couldn't compare. But recently, spending more time with Tang San, her mind had become more active, she had learned some ways of dealing with people, and she had become accustomed to human Life. She found that a faint white halo gradually surrounded her Ten-thousand year origin, which could conceal some of her Spirit Beast aura.

At first, she didn’t pay attention, but now that she thought about it, a transformed Spirit Beast could only walk the human path to the end, which was considered a betrayal of the Spirit Beast race.

Therefore, Xiao Wu's expression was a bit heavy, but she quickly brightened up again, thinking, "Why am I thinking so much? Anyway, in the core area of the Star Dou Great Forest, there are Da Ming and Er Ming, and they still listen to me. I'm still the big sister of the Star Dou Great Forest!"

Then, Xiao Wu asked again, "Tang San, you said you didn't want to get a spirit ring too quickly to avoid attracting attention, but isn't a thousand-year spirit ring still attention-grabbing?"

"It is attention-grabbing, but I know a method to improve physical quality. When I release it, it can divert most people's attention," Tang San said calmly. "Compared to spirit rings, the speed of spirit power cultivation is what draws the most attention."

"A method to improve physical quality?" Xiao Wu asked, "How do you improve it?"

"Whale glue. This is a type of fat from whales. Currently, no one on the Douluo Continent knows its function... No, perhaps someone does."

Thinking of Tang Hao's gloomy face back then, Tang San considered the existence of other transmigrators, but even if they knew, they wouldn't publish it. So, if he published it, he would be the first discoverer—

Besides, what's the point of one person becoming strong? It's truly fulfilling to get everyone strong together and then defeat them.

Inside Tang San's chest, there was also the heart of a berserker. "Among other people, within those great Sects, perhaps someone could discover it, but they would hide it and not make it public."

Xiao Wu asked, "What is the function of whale glue?"

"Most people believe it's an aphrodisiac that can help improve marital happiness."

Tang San said, “However, I spent one silver coin to buy a small piece for blood and qi research and found that it can slightly strengthen physical quality and blood and qi. Therefore, whale glue can enhance a Spirit Master’s physical quality and allow Spirit Masters to withstand spirit rings of higher cultivation years.”

Xiao Wu was puzzled, “Why would you release such a good thing?”

“First, it’s to find a suitable reason for my second spirit ring being a thousand-year one; second, only whale glue produced by Ten-thousand year whale Spirit Beasts can allow a Spirit Master to 100% withstand a thousand-year level for their second spirit ring.” (Note: dosage and quality must be considered)

Tang San gave two reasons. “Especially the second point: Ten-thousand year level whale glue is almost non-existent on the market because in the eyes of the world, this stuff is just an aphrodisiac. No one would hunt Ten-thousand year whale Spirit Beasts just for such an aphrodisiac. Even if a Sea Spirit Master needs a whale spirit ring, after hunting, at most they would cut off some meat; it’s impossible to bring the entire carcass back.”

“Because current navigation technology on the Douluo Continent is not advanced, the development of the whaling industry is almost nil.”

“Let alone whale Spirit Beasts, even ordinary whales, which are wild animals, basically live in deep-sea areas. That’s a restricted area for Spirit Masters. Even a Titled Douluo-level Sea Spirit Master wouldn’t dare say they could capture a Ten-thousand year whale Spirit Beast.”

“The whale glue currently on the market is basically from Sea Spirit Masters in coastal areas who hunted whale Spirit Beasts, obtained their spirit rings, and then cut some fat from the whale’s massive carcass to bring back to the Douluo Continent and circulate on the market.”

Releasing the function of whale glue would actually not have too much impact on the Spirit Master’s world; at most, it would cause various forces to start massively acquiring the whale glue remaining on the market.

As for hunting whale Spirit Beasts in the deep sea?

Again, in this era, only Titled Douluo are qualified to go into the deep sea, and even then, it's only a qualification. Without developed whaling technology, a Titled Douluo might even get lost in the sea trying to hunt whale Spirit Beasts.

According to Tang San's speculation, given the development of various forces on the Douluo Continent, if there were no transmigrators to help cheat, it would take at least a hundred years to massively acquire whale Spirit Beasts. It would be more convenient to acquire whale glue from the market.

However, Tang San could already foresee that after he released the function of whale glue in the future, ordinary hundred-year level whale glue would likely be sold at exorbitant prices.

Seeing other fanfiction say that whale glue is effective even for Titled Douluo, and that spreading this information is a plot hole.

But upon closer thought, how many of the new generation Shrek Seven Devils in Douluo Dalu 2 had thousand-year second spirit rings?

This chapter mainly explains in detail:

During the Douluo Dalu 1 era, the maritime industry was underdeveloped, and the whaling industry was nonexistent. The deep sea, apart from specific shipping routes, was a restricted area—there were countless Sea Spirit Beasts, and their cultivation years were relatively high. The original setting states there were hundreds to thousands of Ten-thousand year Spirit Beasts.

Therefore, hunting whales was extremely difficult. The whale glue remaining on the Douluo Continent was mainly from Sea Spirit Masters hunting for spirit rings; otherwise, it was unlikely they would specifically hunt for an aphrodisiac. There are many substitutes for aphrodisiacs, and hunting whales in Douluo Dalu 1 (and Douluo Dalu 2, where the maritime industry is also underdeveloped) was not cost-effective.

My personal guess is that some Sea Spirit Beasts who are extremely devout in their belief in the Sea God, such as the Devil Spirit Great White Shark King, can most likely avoid heavenly tribulations.

Also, Sea God Island should be relatively close to the Douluo Continent.

38: Xiao Wu became a younger sister

Upon returning to Saint Spirit Village, Tang San immediately spotted farmers returning home from weeding their fields. He approached them, greeting, “Uncle Wang, it’s been a while, how have you been?”

“You are... Little San?” Uncle Wang stared at Tang San for a long moment before finally recognizing him, his face filled with excitement. “How did you change so much? I almost didn’t recognize you.”

“Haha, mainly because I’ve already obtained a spirit ring and become a Spirit Master. My Spirit underwent a mutation, which affected my appearance,” Tang San explained. “Is Grandpa Jack in the village?”

“Yes, he’s at home. He even said he was going to pick you up in a couple of days,” Uncle Wang replied immediately, his attitude becoming somewhat respectful after learning that Tang San had become a Spirit Master.

“Then I’ll go find Grandpa first.”

After a brief chat with Uncle Wang, easing his nervous demeanor, Tang San took Xiao Wu to the village chief’s house.

“Grandpa, I’m back!”

“Little San is back!”

Old Jack immediately opened the door and came out. Seeing Tang San, he noticed his changed appearance but still recognized him, instantly overjoyed. “You child, didn’t I say I’d come pick you up? Why did you come back by yourself? Did you take a carriage?”

“No, I walked, for exercise,” Tang San said, releasing his Spirit. A yellow spirit ring appeared, bringing tears to Old Jack’s eyes: “Our village finally has another Spirit Master!”

After a while, Old Jack wiped away his tears and his gaze fell upon Xiao Wu, who was beside Tang San. He asked, “Little San, this is?”

Could it be that Little San brought a little girl back to be his wife?

“Grandpa, let me introduce you. This is Xiao Wu. She’s my age and also a Spirit Master. Since she’s an orphan, she plans to stay at our house,” Tang San explained the situation.

“Hello, Grandpa Jack,” Xiao Wu greeted obediently, which greatly pleased Old Jack. “Good, both of you are good children, come inside quickly.”

After Tang San entered the house, he put down his packages and took out many small pieces of furniture he had bought, arranging them in the house. He also gave Old Jack a bag of gold coins.

Old Jack counted them and found there were twenty, which immediately startled him. He pulled Tang San aside and asked worriedly, “Little San, we can’t do anything like stealing chickens or dogs.”

Tang San couldn’t help but laugh, saying, “Grandpa, don’t worry, it wasn’t stolen, nor was it robbed. I saved it up.”

Then, Tang San recounted how he, Su Yuntao, and Ma Xiunuo went to hunt a Spirit Beast, then sold the Thousand Root Banyan and shared the gold coins.

“That’s good,” Old Jack finally breathed a sigh of relief, handing the bag back to Tang San. “You’re still growing, keep it to buy some good food for yourself and Xiao Wu. This old man doesn’t need so much.”

“No, Grandpa, you keep it. I have enough for myself,” Tang San tucked the bag into Old Jack’s arms. “Grandpa, you’re getting old. From now on, when managing the fields, you can hire the young strong people from the village

to work, making it easier for you. After I became a Spirit Master, I'll earn a lot of money in the future, so this little bit isn't much. It's just that my Spirit research consumed some, otherwise, I could have brought you even more."

"More? Grandpa is this old, what do I need so much money for?" Seeing Tang San's persistence, Old Jack stopped refusing, but still told Tang San not to bring so much in the future, as he might not even spend one gold coin in a year.

In the evening.

Old Jack killed a chicken and a sheep, ensuring Tang San and Xiao Wu ate their fill.

Old Jack's cooking was indeed excellent. Xiao Wu ate with oil dripping from her mouth. Although she was a rabbit, she ate meat without any hesitation.

This also confirmed one of Tang San's conjectures: that after a Ten-thousand year soul beast takes human form, its body becomes human, allowing it to eat foods it couldn't before, and its sense of taste is no different from a human's.

The reason why spirit rings and Spirit Bones still exist after a Ten-thousand year soul beast is hunted is likely because the inherent power of its Ten-thousand year cultivation remains within its body and has not yet been fully adapted to by its human form.

That is, after a Ten-thousand year soul beast takes human form, it is already human. The difference between being mature or not is only whether the inherent Ten-thousand year cultivation within its body has been completely absorbed by its human form.

If viewed from this perspective, if there is a method that can extract the inherent Ten-thousand year cultivation without harming the Life of the human-form Spirit Beast, would that human-form Spirit Beast truly become an ordinary human?

This is a question worth considering.

If so, then from a racial standpoint, human-form Spirit Beasts can no longer be considered Spirit Beasts.

At the dinner table, Xiao Wu ate heartily, and her address to Old Jack became more affectionate; she directly called him Grandpa, and Old Jack also accepted Xiao Wu as his granddaughter.

Tang San's eye twitched, because Old Jack gave him a meaningful look, which made him realize that Old Jack clearly wanted Xiao Wu as a granddaughter-in-law, and was trying to find a way to bring him and Xiao Wu closer.

"Little San, from now on, you are Xiao Wu's older brother. You must take good care of her," Old Jack said earnestly.

"Grandpa, don't worry, I will definitely help Xiao Wu become a powerful Spirit Master," Tang San said, glancing at Xiao Wu, implying that Xiao Wu needed to grow on her own, and he wouldn't spoil her.

Even if she were truly his sister, the best way to show affection would be to teach her independence and cultivate a strong heart, rather than constantly protecting her.

That would be no different from carrying a burden.

Old Jack didn't catch the hidden meaning in Tang San's words, only assuming Tang San was still young and didn't understand matters between men and women, so he didn't say much more. But Xiao Wu understood, though she didn't explicitly say so, only smiling at Tang San and saying, "I'm your younger sister, so you have to be nicer to me from now on."

"Don't worry, I'll 'look after' my sister even more," Tang San returned the smile, making Xiao Wu shiver involuntarily. But she still puffed out her chest and said, "Hmph, I'll definitely be able to endure it."

The next day, Tang San informed Old Jack and went to the blacksmith shop to repair farm tools for the villagers. He also recruited some children who were a year or two older than him, or of the same age, to go to the mountains to collect firewood, paying them three bronze coins a day.

The children were all very happy, and they also became curious about Tang San's identity as a Spirit Master.

Tang San was not stingy, telling them stories of Spirit Master adventures he had read in books, and even personally releasing his Spirit and using his Spirit Ability to restore their stamina and heal their old injuries.

Instantly, the villagers all began to respect Tang San.

Xiao Wu, on the other hand, was much wilder. She led another group of younger children to play in the fields, catching grasshoppers, frogs, digging wild vegetables, and fishing for crayfish—whatever was fun, they did, becoming more like human children.

During this holiday, apart from not conducting Spirit research, Tang San's Life was as usual: cultivating the techniques and skills from the Mysterious Heaven Treasure Record, training his physique with the Disorder Splitting Wind Hammer Method, and then researching the method of blood and qi circulation, and the frequency of vibration, combining both with the Disorder Splitting Wind Hammer Method to achieve better body tempering effects.

Before the New Year, a fifteen-year-old youth from the village approached Tang San, hoping to learn blacksmithing from him.

Tang San agreed.

After all, he had become a Spirit Master, and for the next six years, most of his time would be spent in Nuoding City. If farm tools in the village broke, they would indeed need a blacksmith to help repair them.

However, Tang San would not teach the Rampaging Wind Technique now, as it belonged to the Clear Sky Sect. If others learned it and Tang Hao found

out, it would certainly bring unnecessary trouble to them.

The female lead is officially confirmed.

The scenes in Saint Spirit Village will be reduced or concluded.

39: The choice of the second soul ring (1)

After the New Year, Tang San and Xiao Wu stayed in Saint Spirit Village for seven or eight days before bidding farewell to Old Jack and preparing to return to Nuoding City.

Old Jack saw Tang San and Xiao Wu off at the village entrance, and the village children also followed, hoping that Tang San and Xiao Wu would play with them and tell them stories again in the future.

After returning to Nuoding City, Tang San and Xiao Wu reported to the academy, then went to Spirit Hall, resuming their usual training.

Wang Sheng, however, submitted an application for early graduation to Notting Academy, preparing to join Spirit Hall and start from a grassroots patrol member, working his way up steadily.

The graduation requirements for a junior academy are very simple: possessing a spirit ring and becoming a Spirit Master allows one to apply for graduation, and the academy's teachers will not insist on retaining them.

“Wang Sheng, when you're not working, don't forget to come here to have your Spirit and body checked, and to train your First Soul Skill. If I truly research a genuine blood and qi cultivation method, it will be beneficial to you,” Tang San said to Wang Sheng, who was about to go out for his first patrol mission.

“Is there any command from Brother San that I dare not follow?” Wang Sheng clasped his hands in a feigned manner, “I’d come even if I had to take leave.”

“That’s not necessary, just come when you have time.” Tang San smiled, patting his shoulder, “Go on, don’t be late for your first patrol mission.”

“Mm.”

Wang Sheng nodded and, led by Su Yuntao, headed to Spirit Hall’s patrol team.

Tang San also informed Ma Xiunuo about reaching level twenty, preparing to hunt Spirit Beasts.

“Level twenty?” Ma Xiunuo was surprised, “Seven years old, level twenty, Xiao Tang, you are a true genius, unprecedented, and perhaps unmatched in the future.”

“Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, I just cultivate a bit faster in the early stages. As a Spirit Master’s level increases, the more spirit power is required for each level, so future improvements will be slower,” Tang San said humbly.

“This time, do you need Grandpa to accompany you?” Ma Xiunuo was used to Tang San’s humility and asked about the Spirit hunt.

“No need, Grandpa Ma Xiunuo. As you know, I usually spar with Tao Ge and Sisi, and my strength is decent. I can easily handle a hundred-year Spirit Beast,” Tang San laughed, “Moreover, for this Spirit hunt, I also want to prove another one of my theories, and then I can write my second theory.”

“Speaking of theories, I’ve already sent your previous theory to Spirit City, and it’s expected to be published in the Wuhun News around February this year,” Ma Xiunuo said, referring to Tang San’s previous theoretical book on the precise analysis of Spirit Master classification and positioning. “You might think it’s a bit late, but Spirit City receives a large number of external Spirit theory reports almost every year, all written by Spirit Masters whose spirit power levels can no longer be improved but who want to gain fame. The staff there need time to distinguish which theories are viable and which are not, which takes a lot of time.”

“I understand, Grandpa Ma Xiunuo.”

Tang San believed that his paper would definitely be recognized and published in the Wuhun News.

Afterward, Tang San spent three days preparing for the Spirit hunt, shouldering a large pack, and getting ready to head to Barak Forest to hunt a suitable Spirit Beast for him.

Barak Forest is also a Hunting Spirit Forest, located within the Balak Kingdom. Unlike other Hunting Spirit Forests, this forest has very few animal Spirit Beasts; it is mostly plant Spirit Beasts.

Moreover, within the Balak Kingdom, there are more people whose Spirit is a plant, and there is also an Advanced Soul Master Academy: Plant Academy.

Besides that, the most famous is Barak Academy.

However, Tang San had no interest in either Plant Academy or Barak Academy; at most, he considered them as alternative academies for the future All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament.

And upon learning that Tang San was going on a Spirit hunt, Xiao Wu also prepared to join in the fun.

During the holidays, Xiao Wu not only played but also diligently cultivated her spirit power, reaching level eighteen, and she should be able to reach level twenty before the end of the first year.

“It seems that when you cultivate diligently, your spirit power increases quite quickly. You truly live up to being a born full spirit power user,” Tang San praised.

“Even if it’s fast, it’s still two levels lower than yours,” Xiao Wu snorted, following Tang San onto the carriage bound for the Balak Kingdom, “Are you going to hunt plant-type Spirit Beasts?”

“Yes, primarily to enhance the Life attribute of my Spirit, secondarily to make my Blue Silver Grass more resilient, and thirdly, to allow my Blue Silver Grass to gain a better amplification skill that can comprehensively boost a Spirit Master’s attack, defense, speed, attributes, and so on,” Tang San had these basic requirements for his Second Soul Ring.

“Amplification skill? You want one Spirit Ability to surpass the amplification capabilities of Seven Treasure Glazed Tile’s three or four spirit rings?” Xiao Wu was surprised. Having spent a long time with Tang San, she also understood some Spirit Abilities’ capabilities.

Among them, there is a very rare type of amplification Spirit Ability that can grow by percentage, increasing the amplification percentage as the Spirit Master’s cultivation level rises, but without increasing the spirit power consumption.

This is the terrifying aspect of this type of amplification skill, and it is also why the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda Spirit can only cultivate to the Spirit Saint level, yet Spirit Masters with this Spirit can establish a Sect and develop into one of the Upper Three Sects.

Other offensive and defensive Spirit Abilities can only increase their power by increasing the amount of spirit power input.

“There’s nothing that can’t be done,” Tang San said, “My Blue Silver Grass Spirit cannot release energy, but as a plant, how do you think amplification Spirit Abilities should be used?”

Xiao Wu knew Tang San was testing her, so she racked her brain, thought for a while, and extended a finger, saying, “I know! It can be eaten!”

As a rabbit, thinking of eating grass is a very normal situation.

Therefore, Tang San didn't expect Xiao Wu to answer completely correctly, but this answer was close.

“Not entirely correct.”

Tang San chuckled, “Although Blue Silver Grass can indeed be eaten, it doesn’t taste very good. It’s more suitable for brewing tea... Think again, what parts of a plant can be eaten?”

“Edible parts?” Xiao Wu thought for a moment and said, “I’ve eaten carrots and sweet potatoes in the academy cafeteria; you said those were plant roots and stems, so roots can be eaten. Then, green leaves can be eaten, but looking at your expression, you probably won’t be eating Blue Silver Grass leaves, so that only leaves fruit.”

“It’s fruit, right?”

Tang San nodded and said, “That’s right, it is indeed fruit. Blue Silver Grass also flowers and bears fruit, but the flowers and fruits are very small, smaller than sesame seeds. If you don’t pay attention, you won’t see them at all. And precisely because the seeds are small, they can grow anywhere as long as there is moisture, a suitable temperature, and a place to take root.”

“My requirements for my Second Soul Ring, besides strengthening its original characteristics, are to enable my Blue Silver Grass to produce seeds. The method of amplifying Spirit Masters is to have them inhale those invisible seeds, thereby initiating the amplification.”

“This form is much more concealed than the amplification of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda.”

“The amplification of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda, or rather, most Spirit Abilities that can amplify Spirit Masters, are performed in the form of light, meaning the Spirit emits a beam of light that shines on the Spirit Master. This is too obvious; as long as the enemy isn’t blind, they will understand that the opponent has been amplified.”

“But if I can amplify my companions with invisible seeds, wouldn’t that make the enemy wonder why we suddenly became stronger?”

Serving the plot: Plant Academy is set in the Balak Kingdom.

Of course, it can also be said that there is more than one Plant Academy.

After all, there were over a hundred advanced academies in the original work, but only a few were mentioned by name, so adding more is not a problem.

40: The choice of the second soul ring (2)

“It really seems that way.” Xiao Wu was amazed, then asked, “But the Blue Silver Grass seeds are very light, right? Wouldn’t they just scatter with a gust of wind?”

“Indeed, but if the enemies can’t see the Blue Silver Grass seeds, how would they think to use wind to blow them away?” Tang San said proudly, “This secret, as long as you don’t tell and I don’t mention it, others won’t know. Even if the other party knows, it’s useless. Have you forgotten my Endless Grassland?”

“Oh, Endless Grassland!”

Xiao Wu suddenly understood. Tang San’s Endless Grassland could draw power from the earth. If his second Spirit Ability was combined with the Endless Grassland, the seeds could be continuously supplied, while enemies couldn’t draw power from the earth to replenish their spirit power, making it impossible for them to keep blowing wind.

However, Xiao Wu thought of another question: “Since that’s the case, why use seeds? Wouldn’t it be better in the form of a floral scent?”

In Xiao Wu’s mind, wasn’t flower pollen more concealed?

“You just said floral scent. Others’ noses aren’t out of order; they’d immediately know what method I’m using to amplify.” Tang San rolled his eyes, “Moreover, pollen is too light and more easily blown away. More importantly, Blue Silver Grass, this plant, doesn’t bloom, or rather, it doesn’t produce the kind of flowers we recognize.”

“Indeed, I’ve never seen Blue Silver Grass that blooms... So how does Blue Silver Grass produce seeds?” Xiao Wu became curious.

“When Blue Silver Grass reaches its breeding season, tiny protrusions, which are even smaller flowers than Blue Silver Grass seeds, will grow in the veins of its leaves.”

Tang San raised his arm and pointed for Xiao Wu to see, “They are even finer than the hairs on our bodies, like tiny绒毛. When the wind blows, they pollinate each other, completing flowering and fruiting within a day. The speed is very fast, and according to my calculations, an ordinary Blue Silver Grass can produce millions of Blue Silver Grass seeds at once.”

“Goodness, millions!” Xiao Wu’s mouth dropped open in disbelief.

“That’s right, the quantity is that massive,” Tang San said. “Every breath we take, we might inhale countless Blue Silver Grass seeds and exhale countless Blue Silver Grass seeds.”

Xiao Wu was getting goosebumps: “Isn’t that a bit too disgusting?”

Tang San smiled, pointing at the light peeking through the carriage’s cracks, and said, “Look closely at this light. What’s inside?”

Xiao Wu focused her gaze and found that the tiny beam of light was filled with countless small particles, constantly moving, seemingly endless.

“Could these be the Blue Silver Grass seeds?”

“I can only say that a small portion of them are Blue Silver Grass seeds,” Tang San said. “Most of them are tiny particles invisible to the naked eye, dust. Every breath we take, we inhale this dust, but not all of it goes into our lungs. After all, the nose hairs and mucus in our noses are used to block larger particles from entering the body.”

After realizing this truth, Xiao Wu was stunned for a moment, then asked, “So, if nose boogers are black, it’s because too much dust has accumulated?”

“Hmm~ that is indeed part of the reason.” Tang San nodded, “Therefore, you also don’t need to worry about the seeds germinating in your body after inhaling Blue Silver Grass seeds. Without a suitable environment, the seeds will lose their vitality.”

At this, Xiao Wu finally relaxed, then asked about another matter: “Didn’t you say there’s a difference between the Blue Silver Grass Spirit and actual Blue Silver Grass? Why not choose to have your Spirit produce larger flowers?”

“There is indeed a difference, but I don’t want my Spirit to be so conspicuous.” Tang San shook his head, “It’s still the same thing, if my Blue Silver Grass had such a huge flower, anyone could tell that my Spirit Ability was related to flowers, floral scent, pollen, and so on.”

“So, which plant Spirit Beast are you going to choose?”

As a Soft Bones Rabbit, Xiao Wu would feel sympathy for cute Spirit Beasts, but plant Spirit Beasts were her delicious food before she transformed into human form, so she didn’t feel any pity.

“Wood Spirit Mushroom.”

Tang San uttered these three words.

Wood Spirit Mushroom, in reality, cannot be considered a plant Spirit Beast, nor an animal Spirit Beast, but rather a fungus.

This type of Spirit Beast grows on other plant Spirit Beasts, forming a symbiotic relationship with them, possessing vast Life energy. Its attack method is to release spores, comprehensively enhancing the abilities of the plant Spirit Beast it Parasites.

The spores of this Wood Spirit Mushroom also have a great effect on Spirit Beasts and humans. Long-term consumption can slowly improve physical fitness, but it is very addictive and difficult to quit.

Therefore, this Wood Spirit Mushroom is listed as a type of poison by Spirit Hall, and where it exists, besides a plant Spirit Beast with which it forms a symbiosis, there are usually animal Spirit Beasts guarding its surroundings.

“It makes people addicted?” Xiao Wu was a little wary.

“Don’t worry, I bought some Wood Spirit Mushroom spores from a pharmacy in Nuoding City and researched them. The so-called addiction is actually caused by a substance in the seeds that can stimulate cells to become lazy and diseased, thereby leading to nervous excitement... I can’t produce this substance by absorbing the Wood Spirit Mushroom spirit ring, after all, my Spirit is Blue Silver Grass.” Tang San gestured for Xiao Wu to relax.

Eight days later, Tang San and Xiao Wu finally arrived in the Balak Kingdom, and then spent another five days, traversing through most of the cities within the Balak Kingdom, before finally reaching the Balak Hunting Spirit Forest.

During this time, Tang San also visited the local Spirit Hall, presented Ma Xiunuo’s letter, and only then obtained the Spirit Hall pass to enter the Barak Forest.

The Barak Forest is much larger than the Notting Forest, and various ten-year and hundred-year plant Spirit Beasts, as well as many insect-type Spirit Beasts, can be seen everywhere.

Plant Spirit Beasts below ten thousand years old are basically unable to move, and the insect Spirit Beasts here generally ignore Spirit Masters. When Spirit Masters touch these insect Spirit Masters, they generally do not retaliate, but quickly hide or flee.

“It seems that most of the Spirit Beasts in this forest have already adapted to the presence of human Spirit Masters. Plant Spirit Beasts don’t move and can’t effectively resist, while insect Spirit Beasts are harder to develop intelligence than vertebrate Spirit Beasts, and their habits are no different from ordinary insects.” Tang San mused, “It seems that our hunt for the Wood Spirit Mushroom this time will be relatively easier.”

Xiao Wu, however, didn't listen to this sentence. Instead, she picked up a palm-sized seven-spotted ladybug and played with it joyfully, as if remembering her days as a Spirit Beast.

Tang San didn't mind. Following the map he bought from the Hunting Spirit Town outside the Barak Forest, he led Xiao Wu towards where the Wood Spirit Mushroom grew.

“Hmm?”

Upon reaching their destination, Tang San saw the human-head-sized Wood Spirit Mushroom, like jade, but what surprised him wasn't this Wood Spirit Mushroom, but the plant Spirit Beast it was symbiotic with.

This was a Demon Eye Magic Tree!

Moreover, an eye had already grown on its trunk, proving that it had reached a thousand years of cultivation.

However, why did this Demon Eye Magic Tree look so lifeless, without any vitality?

In addition, on that Wood Spirit Mushroom, there was a finger-thick emerald green snake, with nine fingernail-sized emerald green scales on its back.

That was a Nine-Section Emerald!

This book's setting is that Blue Silver Grass is a gymnosperm.

41: The Choice of the Second Soul Ring (Complete Three)

Chapter 41: Choosing the Second spirit ring (Part 3 - End)

The Nine-Section Emerald is the pinnacle among Bamboo Leaf Green Snakes. Its body has nine extremely hard scales, making it difficult for sharp blades to harm. Furthermore, its venom is incredibly potent; it is rumored that even a Titled Douluo, if bitten and lacking knowledge of toxicology or pharmacology, would turn into a pool of pus within two hours.

Tang San never expected to see one in this place. In the novel "Douluo Continent" he read in his previous Life, it seemed only Dugu Bo had raised one.

However, the Nine-Section Emerald Snake is described as an exotic beast in the "soul beast encyclopedia" and does not drop a spirit ring upon death. Therefore, no one would provoke such an extremely dangerous venomous snake.

This was probably why the Wood Spirit Mushroom could grow to be a thousand years old in this forest.

But Tang San sensed spirit power fluctuations from the Nine-Section Emerald Snake, indicating it had clearly become a Spirit Beast.

"What kind of snake is that? It's so short, and its tail is red, looking like a scorpion's stinger," Xiao Wu quietly asked.

"Nine-Section Emerald, a highly venomous snake. It's an exotic species; normally, it shouldn't be able to become a Spirit Beast," Tang San frowned slightly. "This one has probably been lying on the Wood Spirit Mushroom for a long time, affected by its spores, causing a mutation and beginning to transform into a Spirit Beast."

"Only transforming into a Spirit Beast? Isn't that very weak?" Xiao Wu relaxed.

"Strength cannot be judged solely by spirit power fluctuations. The venom of this snake can poison a Titled Douluo!" Tang San's eyes were grave. He hadn't inherited the detoxification-related memories from Tang San of the Tang Sect. If he were bitten, would the strong Life force provided by his First Soul Skill allow his body's immune system to overcome the toxin?

Therefore, to be safe, they had to deal with the Nine-Section Emerald first.

So, Tang San released a Blue Silver Grass field, wrapping himself and Xiao Wu in two layers of Blue Silver Grass. Except for their noses and eyes, everything else was covered, making them look like two moving mummies.

Xiao Wu was speechless: "Do we need to be this cautious?"

"I can't detoxify, so it's better to be careful and avoid getting bitten," Tang San said, controlling his spirit power to make countless Blue Silver Grass leaves emerge from the ground, binding the Demon Eye Magic Tree, the Wood Spirit Mushroom, and the Nine-Section Emerald.

The Nine-Section Emerald Snake sensed danger and instantly coiled into a ball. Its nine scales formed a peculiar ring that rotated rapidly, and it leaped away from the Wood Spirit Mushroom.

However, the direction of its leap was exactly where Tang San and Xiao Wu were hiding in the bushes.

"We've been discovered?" As Tang San's thoughts raced, purple light flashed in his eyes for a moment. Seeing the Nine-Section Emerald's figure clearly, he immediately released a Blue Silver Grass, binding the Nine-

Section Emerald, which couldn't dodge in mid-air, into a Blue Silver ball, with only its snake head exposed.

Tang San picked it up and said, "Although it's transforming into a Spirit Beast, it's not truly a Spirit Beast yet. But its body is very tough, its speed is fast, and its movements are concealed. If it weren't for my keen eyes... As for why it discovered us, snakes don't seem to hunt with their eyes, but rather by sensing the body heat of animals."

Xiao Wu walked over, looking at the Nine-Section Emerald in Tang San's hand, and said, puzzled, "It doesn't look that formidable."

Tang San squeezed the Blue Silver ball and brought the Nine-Section Emerald's mouth close to the ladybug in her hand.

The Nine-Section Emerald immediately opened its mouth and bit the ladybug.

Instantly, the ladybug had no time to struggle before it went silent. Its shell even visibly deflated at a speed visible to the naked eye, scaring Xiao Wu into immediately dropping it.

Splat!

The insect fell to the ground, instantly shattered into pieces, and then turned into a puddle of pus.

"Did you see that? The venom of this Nine-Section Emerald is incredibly potent. If we were bitten, neither of us could withstand it," Tang San tied the Blue Silver ball to a nearby tree trunk and had Xiao Wu watch it.

"Why keep something like this? Just kill it," Xiao Wu, having witnessed the Nine-Section Emerald's venom, was very scared, fearing she might be bitten, and suggested killing the snake directly.

To her surprise, the Nine-Section Emerald seemed to understand Xiao Wu's words and even showed a wronged expression, as if pleading with them not to kill it.

"It understands us? It's that smart?" Xiao Wu was astonished.

"The reason it's called an exotic beast is because it's different from Spirit Beasts. Even if it hasn't fully transformed into a Spirit Beast, it possesses intelligence comparable to a Ten-thousand year soul beast and can perceive the thoughts of other creatures," Tang San examined the Nine-Section Emerald for a while, speculating on its condition. "Originally, I planned to kill it directly, but now, I have a new idea."

"You're not thinking of raising it, are you?" Xiao Wu trembled, a little scared.

"Exactly. The Nine-Section Emerald can be tamed. If we can raise it, then we'll have an extra means of self-preservation in the future. Used unexpectedly, it can play a huge role," Tang San stroked his chin.

"Moreover, it should have absorbed the spores and Life force of the Wood Spirit Mushroom to begin transforming into a Spirit Beast. My Blue Silver Grass has no shortage of Life force, which I can provide to it. In the future, it can naturally be tamed."

Tang San didn't know how Dugu Bo tamed his Nine-Section Emerald, but he was confident that he could use his Spirit to make this little fellow his own.

Thinking of this, Tang San used Endless Recovery on the bound Nine-Section Emerald.

In an instant, the Nine-Section Emerald showed a comfortable expression, its eyes very agile, capable of making various human-like expressions.

When Tang San stopped the Endless Recovery Spirit Ability, the Nine-Section Emerald suddenly widened its eyes, staring straight at Tang San, as if displeased that he had stopped.

"If you listen to me in the future, I'll provide you with Life energy, how about it?" Tang San asked the Nine-Section Emerald.

The Nine-Section Emerald looked at Tang San for a while, then nodded its head up and down, indicating agreement.

"Whoa, its intelligence is very high. It shouldn't just be able to perceive our thoughts, but actually understand human speech... This is much more impressive than a Ten-thousand year soul beast," Tang San hinted, praising the Nine-Section Emerald.

And the Nine-Section Emerald also seemed very happy, nodding contentedly.

"What? How could this little snake be more impressive than a Ten-thousand year soul beast? It can't even speak," Xiao Wu scoffed at the Nine-Section Emerald, incidentally proving her identity as a Ten-thousand year soul beast.

Hiss!

The Nine-Section Emerald stared at Xiao Wu, flicking its tongue, as if saying: I am indeed more impressive than you, Ten-thousand year soul beast.

Xiao Wu didn't understand the exotic beast's language, as it wasn't a Spirit Beast yet, but she could sense that this little green snake was mocking her. She immediately laughed in anger: "A mere snake dares to mock Xiao Wu Jie? Just wait until I get back, I'll stew you!"

The Nine-Section Emerald turned its head away, not looking at Xiao Wu, as if it couldn't be bothered with this stupid rabbit.

Tang San ignored their "bickering," simply telling Xiao Wu to keep an eye on the snake to prevent it from escaping. He then walked over to the Demon Eye Magic Tree and the Wood Spirit Mushroom, which were bound by Blue Silver Grass.

Upon closer inspection, Tang San discovered that the stem of the Wood Spirit Mushroom was covered with patterns similar to the "Demon Eye" of the Demon Eye Magic Tree.

Was this Wood Spirit Mushroom devouring the essence of the Demon Eye Magic Tree?

Nine-Section Emerald image, referencing the comic, currently looking for image...

42: Second soul skill: positive and negative buffs

Is the Wood Spirit Mushroom devouring the Demon Eye Magic Tree's essence?

Tang San looked back at the Nine-Section Emerald that was bound, and thought to himself, “The Nine-Section Emerald is devouring the Wood Spirit Mushroom's Life force, and to survive, the Wood Spirit Mushroom is forced to start devouring the Demon Eye Magic Tree's essence, causing the Wood Spirit Mushroom to take on the characteristics of the Demon Eye Magic Tree.”

“As a result, this Wood Spirit Mushroom should have mutated into a Wood Spirit Demon Mushroom.”

“In terms of Spirit Abilities, it should still give my Blue Silver Grass the ability to release seeds, but will the effect still be an amplification?”

“The Demon Eye Magic Tree, a plant-type Spirit Beast, also has extremely tenacious Life force, but its most important feature is that Demon Eye, which can make Spirit Masters and other Spirit Beasts fall into an illusion. If I inherit this ability, then my Second Soul Skill's effect, logically, should be able to reduce the opponent's mental force, or directly reverse the Wood Spirit Mushroom's effect, a negative buff?”

After pondering for a while, Tang San decided to absorb this Wood Spirit Demon Mushroom's spirit ring after all. After all, being able to weaken an opponent is also a good Spirit Ability.

He could consider a positive buff for the Third Soul Ring.

For his Blue Silver Grass, strengthening Life force was the most crucial, and the Wood Spirit Demon Mushroom could absorb the Demon Eye Magic Tree's Life essence, which would definitely increase the First Soul Skill's efficiency in absorbing the power of the earth.

Thus, Tang San plucked the Wood Spirit Demon Mushroom from the Demon Eye Magic Tree's trunk.

Once a Wood Spirit Mushroom, a type of Spirit Beast, leaves its symbiotic plant Spirit Beast, it will die; even if it mutates into a Wood Spirit Demon Mushroom, it cannot avoid this.

Looking at the purple spirit ring, Tang San took a deep breath, sat down cross-legged, adjusted his state, and then pulled it over, thinking to himself, "Come on, my second spirit ring."

When the purple spirit ring enveloped the Blue Silver Grass, Tang San felt a surge of immense energy extending from the Blue Silver Grass into his body, as if it would explode his entire physique.

Tang San immediately circulated Mysterious Heaven Skill, controlling the chaotic energy, Binding it with spirit power, and slowly refining it.

Xiao Wu saw Tang San's expanded muscles return to their original appearance, breathed a sigh of relief, and complained, "Seriously, do you have to be so adventurous? You made me worry... Eh, Big Brother Tang San's hair seems to have grown longer again, and the blue-silver parts are more numerous. His facial features also seem softer."

"Could it be that every time he absorbs a spirit ring, he'll become more handsome? If I couldn't sense the Spirit Beast aura on him, this guy would look even more like a Spirit Beast than I do."

Two hours later, Tang San finally finished absorbing the spirit ring and opened his eyes. His originally black pupils showed a hint of silver, giving him a more elegant (false) demeanor?

“Twenty-second level spirit power, not bad.” Tang San sensed the state of his spirit power, his face showing joy. Then he looked at Xiao Wu, who was staring blankly at him, waved his hand in front of her, and smiled, “What? Are you mesmerized by my handsome face?”

Xiao Wu's face flushed, she spat, and huffed, “Conceited. I would never be mesmerized by you.”

“Hehe.”

Tang San chuckled twice and didn't continue to tease Xiao Wu. Instead, he began to explain the changes that had occurred in his Blue Silver Grass after absorbing the Second Soul Ring.

“My Blue Silver Grass has become more luxuriant, with more silver patterns on it, and its Life force is even more vigorous.”

After speaking, Tang San demonstrated Endless Grassland. The roots of the Blue Silver Grass burrowed deeper and wider, covering an area of nearly fifty meters in radius and fifty meters in depth, and the efficiency of absorbing the power of the earth was higher.

In addition, when using the Spirit Ability Endless Recovery, being bound by Blue Silver Grass was no longer a prerequisite. As long as one was within the Endless Grassland, they could recover at all times.

Moreover, thanks to the evolution brought by absorbing the Second Soul Ring, Tang San could mark teammates, allowing only teammates to enjoy the recovery effect, while enemies could only be bound by the Blue Silver Grass in the Endless Grassland.

Xiao Wu felt the effect of Tang San's First Soul Skill, feeling comfortable all over. After realizing it, she asked, “What is your Second Soul Skill?”

“The effect of my Second Soul Ring's Spirit Ability exceeded my expectations. It can both buff our side and debuff the enemy. I call it: Positive and Negative Buff.” Tang San didn't keep her in suspense, “Do you want to try it?”

Xiao Wu nodded, “Come on, but what does 'buff' mean?”

“It means enhancement.”

After Tang San explained, he first used the effect of the positive buff.

Xiao Wu carefully observed the Blue Silver Grass field, finding that besides being blown by the wind, there was no change. Just as she was about to ask, she found herself becoming excited, as if she had endless strength, especially her spirit power. She felt the amplification was most obvious, increasing by more than twenty percent.

Subsequently, at Tang San's request, Xiao Wu ran, and her speed was also twenty percent faster than usual.

Then came the test of strength, which was hitting a tree. The damage caused was also five times stronger than before, proving that attack was also enhanced, but the pain was reduced by twenty percent.

Xiao Wu's Spirit had no special energy, so she could only judge that Tang San's positive buff could amplify spirit power, speed, strength, defense, and attack by more than twenty percent.

As for attribute amplification, Tang San personally tested it, and the Life force of his Blue Silver Grass Spirit increased by twenty-two percent.

Therefore, his single positive buff achieved all the amplification abilities of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda Spirit's first six spirit rings.

What is called defying the heavens?

This is it.

However, compared to the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda's amplification method, the Blue Silver Grass's positive buff is achieved by Spirit Masters inhaling invisible Blue Silver Grass seeds. If the wind is strong, the effect will be reduced, as he currently cannot control the trajectory of the seeds produced by Blue Silver Grass floating in the air with his mental force.

The only thing he could do was to mark teammates with spirit power, allowing only teammates to enjoy the amplification effect.

Next, Tang San used the negative buff. Xiao Wu immediately felt mentally sluggish, and all her abilities were reduced by more than twenty percent.

After Tang San retracted the Endless Grassland, Xiao Wu was still under the effect of the negative buff, and it wasn't until half an hour later that she returned to normal.

“You just watched me stay under the negative buff effect?” Xiao Wu's eyes showed resentment.

“No choice, I had to test the duration of the negative buff.” Tang San chuckled dryly, handed her a water bottle, feeling a bit embarrassed, “This negative buff is useless to me, but the positive buff is useful to me.”

Xiao Wu took the water bottle, drank some water, and said, “Your second Spirit Ability is very powerful. It buffs our side and weakens the enemy. When your spirit power is higher in the future, the percentage of amplification and weakening can both increase. Won't the enemies be played to death by us?”

“I just tried it, and this Spirit Ability actually has drawbacks. I need to set up the Endless Grassland first to achieve the best effect, and besides being affected by strong winds, the positive buff and negative buff cannot be used simultaneously. Also, I need to mark teammates with spirit power first to allow them to receive the positive buff's amplification and avoid being affected by the negative buff.” Tang San explained the drawbacks of this Spirit Ability.

“Isn't this already very strong?”

Xiao Wu complained, “Even if we don't get amplified, the opponent being weakened is very beneficial to us. When you become a Titled Douluo, all of the enemy's attributes will be weakened by ninety percent, directly making them commit suicide.”

43: God of Wrath: Austin Griffin

Chapter 43: God of Heavenly Condemnation: Austin Griffin

Although Tang San listed these shortcomings, he was quite satisfied with this Spirit Ability in his heart, and the positive and negative buff seeds could be retained.

This was also a characteristic of Blue Silver Grass seeds: tenacious vitality.

As long as the environment wasn't extreme, the positive and negative buff seeds created by the Second Soul Skill could last for nearly three months.

This was a way to make money!

Afterward, Tang San walked up to the Nine-Section Emerald, released it, held it in his palm, and injected spirit power rich in Life force into it, making it show an extremely enjoyable expression.

“From now on, you’ll follow me.”

Tang San felt that this Nine-Section Emerald was easier to subdue than he had imagined, so he tied his lengthened hair into a ponytail and then used the Nine-Section Emerald as a hair tie to bind his hair.

The Nine-Section Emerald was indeed intelligent. Realizing what its master wanted to do, it coiled its body into a circle, securing the ponytail.

“Don’t I look better?” Tang San asked Xiao Wu.

“Go on with your vanity.” Xiao Wu’s face flushed, and she turned her head, touching her own hair tie. Suddenly, she also wanted such a beautiful emerald hair tie.

Tang San smiled, picked up the Wood Spirit Demon Mushroom, and said, “Wood Spirit Mushroom is non-toxic and edible. It tastes delicious. It’s perfect to take back and make soup to nourish the body.”

“But didn’t this Wood Spirit Mushroom mutate?” Xiao Wu was a little worried.

“It mutated, but its essence is still Wood Spirit Mushroom. It has immense Life force and won’t be poisonous.” Tang San tore off a small piece of the mushroom flesh and held it behind his head. The Nine-Section Emerald swallowed it in one gulp, even sticking out its small red tongue, as if it wanted more.

The Nine-Section Emerald was a toxin, but it wouldn't specifically consume poisonous food itself.

Xiao Wu then nodded, believing that the Wood Spirit Demon Mushroom could be eaten.

On their way out of Barak Forest, Tang San and Xiao Wu encountered a Spirit hunting team. They were dressed lavishly, numbering twenty to thirty people. Judging by their spirit power fluctuations, they were all Spirit Ancestors or above. The leader was even a Spirit Saint.

Tang San recognized them as a Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School team by the pagoda-shaped emblem on their chests!

In the center of this team were two children, a boy and a girl, likely around the same age as Tang San, about six or seven years old.

“Stop.” The boy saw Tang San and Xiao Wu, and his gaze fell on Xiao Wu, as if he recognized her. He then stopped the leading Spirit Saint. “Young Master, do you have any instructions?”

“Have those two come over.” The boy pointed at Tang San and Xiao Wu, his attitude arrogant.

“Yes.”

The Spirit Saint sent someone to go and bring Tang San and Xiao Wu over.

“Who are these guys?” Xiao Wu whispered as she walked.

“People from the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School. That boy and girl are probably here to hunt for Spirits.” Tang San quietly whispered back, “Later, don’t say anything. These nobles always look down on commoners. To avoid trouble, I’ll handle it.”

“Okay.” Xiao Wu also understood. They had nearly thirty people, the weakest being Spirit Ancestors, and the strongest, whose spirit power fluctuations emanated, had reached the Spirit Saint level. If a conflict broke out, both of them would be finished.

When Tang San and Xiao Wu arrived before the boy and girl, the boy asked in a frivolous, casual manner, “What are your names? What are you doing here?”

“Respected Young Master, my name is Tang San, and she is my younger sister, Tang Wu. We naturally came to Barak Forest to hunt Spirit Beasts.” Tang San bowed in salute.

“Hypocrite.”

The boy sneered, speaking bluntly to the girl beside him, “Rongrong, look how hypocritical this person is? He’s clearly unhappy, but he insists on pretending to be respectful.”

Rongrong?

The little princess of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, Ning Rongrong?

Tang San didn't get angry because of the boy's mockery. Instead, he became concerned about the identity of this “Rongrong.” If she really was Ning Fengzhi’s daughter, given Ning Fengzhi’s doting on his daughter, then she should have been accompanied by Sword Douluo or Bone Douluo for Spirit hunting, not a team led by a Spirit Saint.

Did this boy, who was possibly a transmigrator, change something, or was there an issue within the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School?

As for being hidden in the shadows...

Impossible!

If Ning Rongrong were eleven or twelve, they might secretly watch her to give her some experience, but Ning Rongrong was only six now. With how doting those two were towards Ning Rongrong, how could they not accompany her?

Therefore, neither Sword Douluo nor Bone Douluo were present.

The girl called Rongrong by the boy rolled her eyes and said with a giggle, "I actually think he's better looking than you."

The boy's face instantly fell, and his gaze towards Tang San was filled with hostility. In his heart, he was frantically complaining: "At this age, Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor shouldn't have awakened yet, right? Is this what they call 'ordinary'? Damn it, I'll teach this hypocritical, double-standard bastard a lesson!"

"Isn't this the Hunting Spirit Forest? How did it become the Barak Forest?" The boy walked up to Tang San and asked coldly.

Is this person an idiot?

Or, after transmigrating, in the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's education, after learning to read and showing cultivation talent, did he focus solely on cultivating spirit power and never read any extracurricular books?

Tang San's expression became strange, and Xiao Wu beside him stifled a laugh.

The Spirit Saint couldn't stand it anymore and reminded him, "Young Master, this Hunting Spirit Forest is located within Barak territory. It is indeed called Barak Forest."

The boy's expression was a little unsightly. He said to Tang San, "You and your sister are both six or seven years old. How could two children come to hunt Spirit Beasts? You must have brought your sister to sneak into this forest, right?"

Tang San took out the Spirit Hall token and said, "The Spirit Hall permitted it."

The boy said with a chuckle, "Don't try to scare me with the Spirit Hall. I wasn't raised to be scared."

"Respected Young Master, your age should be similar to mine, right?" Tang San's tone was calm, suddenly stating a fact.

The Spirit Saint, nearly thirty Spirit Ancestors, and Rongrong nearby all had strange expressions—this sounded respectful on the surface, but secretly, how did it sound like mockery?

However, the Spirit Saint did not speak. After all, this Young Master was quite overbearing and self-righteous, and his reputation within the Sect was not very good. He was only highly regarded by the Sect Master because of his innate full spirit power.

But they were actually quite unconvinced by this kid... Now that someone was speaking impeccably, it wouldn't hurt to deflate his arrogance a little.

"Giggle!"

Rongrong, however, burst out laughing. "Mu Tian, this handsome young man is mocking you, aren't you going to teach him a lesson?"

With this temper and personality, Tang San was now ninety percent certain that the girl named "Rongrong" was Ning Rongrong, and not some other person with the same name.

Tang San had already labeled her in his heart, and his gaze towards Mu Tian was filled with a hint of pity: Reality isn't a novel. Ning Rongrong, this

spoiled little princess, the more you fawn over her, the less you'll win her over. Moreover, this kid's brain doesn't seem to be working very well.

Provoked by Ning Rongrong, Mu Tian indeed lost his temper. Pointing at Tang San's nose, he said, "Do you dare to compete with me?"

"I don't dare."

Just as Mu Tian was about to mock him, he heard Tang San continue, "If I accidentally injure the esteemed Young Master, my sister and I are from a poor family and can't afford to compensate."

Ning Rongrong took out a Spirit card and giggled, "I'll decide. You don't need to compensate. If you defeat him, I'll give you a thousand, no, ten thousand gold coins!"

"Respected Young Lady, in big families, it's usually the men who make decisions. Can you make the decision?" Tang San bowed to Ning Rongrong, also to truly confirm her identity.

Ninety percent wasn't enough.

He needed one hundred percent!

"Hmph!" Ning Rongrong snorted, "I am the daughter of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's Sect Master, Ning Rongrong. The Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School will be inherited by me in the future, so of course I can make the decision!"

Tang San, whose mind was now settled, could tell that even though Mu Tian's talent was good, he was not worth mentioning in Ning Rongrong's eyes—perhaps because she was still young.

In Ning Rongrong's current perception, her father was only a Spirit Saint, but wasn't he still able to make her Grandpa Sword and Grandpa Bone obey him?

What if he had innate full spirit power?

Even if he grew to become a Titled Douluo in the future, he would still have to listen to her, Ning Rongrong!

“So it’s the little princess of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School. I’ve heard so much about you, and seeing you in person is even better than hearing. It’s truly a once-in-a-lifetime fortune.” Tang San flattered her.

“Giggle!”

Ning Rongrong laughed, “Mu Tian was right, you are hypocritical.”

“But, respected Young Lady, you smiled, which proves that my hypocrisy pleased you, didn’t it?” Tang San smiled slightly, openly admitting his hypocrisy.

This display actually made the surrounding Spirit Saints and Spirit Ancestors look at him with new eyes.

But was this sincerity? Or hypocrisy?

“You’re really interesting.” Ning Rongrong was a little slow to react. After thinking for a while, she said, “You did make me happy. How about this, if you defeat Mu Tian, I’ll add another ten thousand gold coins, for a total of twenty thousand.”

“Thank you for your generosity, Young Lady. However, before the battle, I have a question. May I ask you to answer it? If it’s offensive, you don’t have to answer.” Tang San showed a puzzled expression.

“Hmm? What question? Ask away. As long as I can say it, I won’t hide it.” Ning Rongrong motioned for Tang San to speak.

“Do you and Mu Tian have a grudge? Why do you want me to defeat him?” Tang San showed curiosity. “Of course, if it involves secrets between nobles, please just pretend you didn’t hear it.”

“It’s no secret. This kid has been pestering me, it’s very annoying.” Ning Rongrong said, “If you can teach him a lesson, I’d naturally be very happy.”

“Oh, so it’s a toad wanting to eat swan meat.”

Tang San shed his previous humility, staring at Mu Tian, and sneered, "Your surname is Mu, so you're likely not a direct descendant of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School. You were probably only specially looked after by the Sect Master of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School because of your high innate spirit power, but instead of thinking about serving the Sect, you want to pursue the Sect Master's daughter. That's truly going too far."

"Today, I will, on behalf of this respected little princess, teach you a lesson, you ungrateful fellow, to make you recognize yourself and understand the true meaning of humility."

The Spirit Saint leading the team: "....."

Nearly thirty Spirit Ancestors: "....."

Ning Rongrong: "....."

Xiao Wu: "....."

Everyone, including Mu Tian, felt as if countless alpacas were stampeding in their hearts:

The change in attitude was too fast, wasn't it?

Also, for some reason, when this commoner child said such things, except for Mu Tian, they didn't find it annoying. Especially the Spirit Saint leading the team, whose mind worked the fastest, recalling Tang San's expression when he first saw him, and was the first to react—

Tang San's eyes had never changed; they were calm and profound. And from the very beginning, he had been probing the identities of Mu Tian and Ning Rongrong, confirming that Ning Rongrong was the one in charge, and then constantly trying to ascertain the relationship between Ning Rongrong and Mu Tian. Finally, after realizing that Mu Tian was merely Ning Rongrong's suitor, he completely changed his demeanor and began to morally condemn Mu Tian.

One has to admit, this kid is a talent!

Although Mu Tian had innate full spirit power and the Sect Master had thoughts of bringing him and Ning Rongrong together, if Ning Rongrong didn't like him, he wouldn't force it.

Sword Douluo and Bone Douluo, the two Titled Douluo, did not become Elders of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School by marrying female members of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

"Good! I'll see what you've got!"

Mu Tian was so angry he laughed. He raised both hands, and spirit power surged. A black lizard jumped out from his body. It looked a bit ugly, with red patterns on its head, and a trace of flame spewing from its mouth, indicating it was fire-attributed.

There was also a prominent bulge on the side of its head.

Tang San's eyes narrowed. He didn't pay attention to the yellow spirit ring, but instead asked Mu Tian, "An detached Beast Spirit? An Earth Fire Lizard?"

"That's right, my Spirit, Bright Moon, is detached, just like your teacher Yu Xiaogang's, but my Bright Moon is much more powerful than that pig." Mu Tian became proud and boasted, "I can become a God naturally!"

Ning Rongrong was speechless: "Here he goes again, this guy. Just because his innate spirit power is one level higher than mine, he claims he can become a God. He's truly delusional."

Tang San ignored Ning Rongrong and instead confirmed that Mu Tian was a transmigrator, as only a transmigrator would know about the matter of "becoming Yu Xiaogang's disciple."

Unfortunately, he was not the original Tang San.

Moreover, this person was a big mouth.

However, why was it that as fellow transmigrators, his Spirit only inherited the bloodlines of his body's parents, while Mu Tian's Spirit was Austin Griffin, the God of Heavenly Condemnation from "god seal throne"?

This was one of the twin children of the Creator God in the worldview setting of god seal throne, representing destruction and devastation.

However, the eyes of this Spirit were extremely nimble, clearly possessing its own intelligence. So, if the ninth head, Austin Griffin, representing destruction, were to appear, would it backlash against Mu Tian?

This Spirit was not easy to get along with. Moreover, after Bright Moon appeared, it did not show much closeness to Mu Tian; instead, it kept staring at him.

Could it be that his compatibility with this Spirit was higher?

Wait!

If his Clear Sky Hammer possessed the special ability of "destruction," then even if the ninth head of the Nine-Headed Chimera, Austin Griffin, hadn't grown out yet, it should have some sensation of his Clear Sky Hammer.

Could it be that it wants to devour the Clear Sky Hammer Spirit?

If that were truly the case, it would be to cripple him, and given his current strength as a Spirit Grandmaster, if one of his Spirits were gone, the backlash would directly kill him, wouldn't it?

Tang San's eyes slightly narrowed with seriousness. He decided to kill him, and even afterwards, he would kill everyone from this Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School group, including Ning Rongrong!

If he were to find a hypocritical reason, it would be that if this Bright Moon were to grow, it would surely destroy the entire continent, causing widespread suffering. Tang San didn't believe that this simple-minded Mu Tian could control Austin Griffin.

But the main reason was that the current Mu Tian's hostility towards him was too great, and he already had killing intent towards him. Perhaps he was thinking of letting Bright Moon accidentally kill him in the subsequent competition.

Again and again.

He was not someone to be bullied.

Since he wanted to kill him, then he shouldn't blame him for being selfish this once. Anyway, he wasn't a good person either.

This Mu Tian's spirit power was level fifteen.

And after he killed Mu Tian, both emotionally and logically, the people from this Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School would not let him and Xiao Wu go, so they too must be dealt with.

If he had encountered this team before, Tang San would have had no way to deal with so many people, but now, his Second Soul Skill's debuff worked on Spirit Masters of all levels.

However, with only a twenty-two percent reduction, he could at most only make himself and Xiao Wu die a little later.

But!

Who told him he possessed the Nine-Section Emerald?

The Nine-Section Emerald was small and incredibly fast. If he hadn't had the Purple Demon Eye at the time, he wouldn't have been able to see it clearly at all.

And other Spirit Masters of this era only began to come into contact with mental force when they reached the Spirit Douluo level.

Thus, the first person the Nine-Section Emerald would bite would be that Spirit Saint. With just one bite, that Spirit Saint would die without a burial place.

The remaining twenty Spirit Ancestors, after being weakened by twenty-two percent by the debuff, should be able to be stalled for a period of time by the Endless Grassland, allowing the Nine-Section Emerald to deal with them.

If it really came down to it, he could also threaten them with Ning Rongrong.

And as long as all these people died from the Nine-Section Emerald's poison, their bodies would inevitably be gone, and no matter how angry the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School was, they wouldn't be able to pin it on him and Xiao Wu, two six or seven-year-old children.

"Mu Tian, seven years old, Spirit: Bright Moon, attack system."

While Tang San was still thinking about how to more easily deal with this large group of people, Mu Tian had already spoken, "Fifteen-level one-ring Battle Spirit Master."

Tang San took a deep breath, composed himself, gazed at Mu Tian, and slowly said, "Tang San, Spirit: Blue Silver Grass, support system, twenty-two-level Spirit Grandmaster."

Ning Rongrong was shocked: "Blue Silver Grass? Can this Spirit also cultivate?"

Tang San released his Spirit. A stalk of Blue Silver Grass with silver veins emerged from his right palm, and two spirit rings, one yellow and one purple, circled around him.

Everyone except Xiao Wu widened their eyes.

"A thousand-year Second Soul Ring!"

Tang San ignored everyone's shock, only looking at Mu Tian and slowly saying, "You guessed wrong. My teacher is not Yu Xiaogang, but myself."

Mu Tian secretly gritted his teeth, thinking: Could it be that Tang San didn't become Yu Xiaogang's disciple because of my transmigration? Is this

butterfly effect a bit too outrageous?

Could it be that without that useless Grandmaster interfering with Tang San, this double-standard dog could actually be so strong?

"Respected Spirit Saint sir, can the battle begin now?" Tang San looked at the leading Spirit Saint, confirming his distance from him, and thinking about how he could get the Nine-Section Emerald to quickly dart onto the opponent if the worst situation truly occurred later.

"I will be the referee for this match." The Spirit Saint stepped forward, telling the other Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School disciples to retreat twenty meters away, leaving Tang San and Mu Tian with a battle space about ten meters long and seven or eight meters wide.

In his opinion, two six-year-old children, even if Tang San was already a Spirit Grandmaster, wouldn't cause too much commotion. This amount of space was enough.

Tang San scanned the distance and thought: Twenty meters? It doesn't exceed the range of my Blue Silver Grass's First Soul Skill after evolution. And this distance, using Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track, is enough for me to retreat further with Xiao Wu.

"Bright Moon, go!"

Mu Tian gave the command, but strangely, Bright Moon completely ignored Mu Tian's order, merely yawning as if it suddenly lost its Spirit.

Tang San: ".....Do you want some time to communicate with your Spirit?"

Mu Tian's face darkened, and he roared, "Bright Moon, don't throw a tantrum now! When we get back, I'll give you fire-attributed Spirit Beast meat to eat."

Hearing this, Bright Moon perked up. Its body suddenly expanded, reaching three meters in length, looking almost like an Earth Dragon. It roared at Tang San and then charged over.

Tang San immediately slammed his Blue Silver Grass into the ground, and he himself leaped up, landing on Bright Moon's back.

Bright Moon's head immediately rotated one hundred and eighty degrees, spewing a scorching flame at him.

Tang San immediately dodged, using the Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track footwork, not confronting this behemoth head-on. He dodged the flames, its claws, and its tail, while also testing Bright Moon's strength.

The more he interacted, the more Tang San was startled—this guy truly lived up to its name as the God of Heavenly Condemnation. Even with only one fire-attributed head, it could unleash power comparable to an ordinary Spirit Grandmaster.

But this was a competition between Spirit Masters, not a battle between humans and "Pokémon." Tang San had no need to contend with this thick-skinned Bright Moon, which was no different from a real Spirit Beast. Therefore, his gaze swept over to Mu Tian's body...

The first transmigrator appears, with a golden finger, the God of Heavenly Condemnation, Austin Griffin.

44: But I just have a good martial spirit.

After dodging Bright Moon's grab, Tang San quickly ran towards Mu Tian, his figure like Gui Mei. In the blink of an eye, he arrived in front of him, clenching his fist, which turned white as jade and emitted a faint chill.

Mysterious Jade Hand was a technique developed by Tang Sect to prevent its disciples from being poisoned, but after using it, the defense of one's hands was greatly enhanced, making it quite effective for offense as well.

Mu Tian naturally couldn't react to Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track, but seeing that fist, he didn't panic. Instead, he flashed a flamboyant, wicked smile.

“Not dodging?”

Tang San was vigilant, but he still punched out.

No matter what, he had to test it out. Even if he was seriously injured, with his First Soul Skill, he could recover quickly.

Bang!

The punch landed, but it stopped three inches from Mu Tian's nose, unable to advance another millimeter.

After failing to land a hit, Tang San immediately retreated, as Bright Moon from behind had already caught up, forcing him to continue entangling with it.

But Tang San was pondering Mu Tian's ability: "Can't break through his defense? What's the reason for this? It seems there's an invisible force protecting his entire body."

Mu Tian laughed sinisterly and said, "Don't think about attacking me directly. After I release my Spirit, there will be a connection between Bright Moon and me. I can borrow its defense. If you can't break its defense, you can't harm me. You should just keep fighting Bright Moon. Oh, and a reminder, the spirit power Bright Moon needs for its actions can be maintained by absorbing energy from the World itself. As long as I don't specifically use Spirit Abilities, there won't be no consumption."

Tang San's heart sank, and he became even more wary of Bright Moon.

Able to absorb energy from the World on its own, without requiring Mu Tian to meditate—is this really a Spirit, and not a truly independent Life form?

Most likely the latter, and Mu Tian is perhaps just a host chosen by Austin Griffin after he arrived in this World, with the purpose of allowing himself to grow better.

While his thoughts raced, Tang San continued to dodge Bright Moon's attacks, and through the Blue Silver Grass Spirit he had previously pressed into the ground, after it had fully rooted, he unleashed Endless Grassland.

Instantly, countless Blue Silver Grasses burst from the ground, Binding towards Bright Moon, wrapping around its limbs and neck.

However, Bright Moon was incredibly strong and immediately broke many of the Blue Silver Grasses. But Tang San's Blue Silver Grass was inexhaustible; even Bright Moon, before truly growing into the God of Heavenly Condemnation, could not contend with the power of the entire continent.

His Blue Silver Grass could draw an endless stream of power from the earth!

“Roar!”

Bright Moon opened its mouth and spat fire, burning away more than half of the Blue Silver Grass in the area. But it could only burn the surface stems and leaves; it was helpless against the roots buried deep underground.

And as long as the roots remained, the Blue Silver Grass could not be completely burned away.

“Although Blue Silver Grass is a weed, growing on the earth, it can also contend with Bright Moon.” Tang San's Second Spirit Ability lit up, purple light shining. The regrowing Blue Silver Grass continued to entwine around Bright Moon, and countless invisible seeds emerged from beneath its leaves, heading towards Bright Moon's and Mu Tian's nostrils and mouths.

No matter how well protected they were, they still needed to breathe, right?

The negative buff seeds were inhaled by Bright Moon and Mu Tian, instantly causing both of them to become lethargic, with all their attributes reduced by more than twenty percent.

“What kind of Spirit Ability is this?” Mu Tian felt his spirit power decrease and his Spirit grow weak, and he couldn't help but become nervous.

Tang San didn't explain, only watching as Bright Moon, despite all its attributes being reduced by over twenty percent, still struggled and broke free from the Blue Silver Grass. He couldn't help but marvel at the opponent's powerful physical body.

“As expected of the God of Heavenly Condemnation, stronger than the Blue Silver Emperor. It seems I still need to shatter this Spirit-state Bright Moon first.”

Having made his decision, Tang San, while Bright Moon's attention was on the Blue Silver Grass, once again used Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track and performed a slide, reaching beneath Bright Moon's body.

Under the cover of the Blue Silver Grass, Tang San clenched his left hand. The Clear Sky Hammer was about to emerge, but Tang San didn't fully release it. Instead, he clenched it tightly in his fist, and using Mysterious Jade Hand, he condensed most of his spirit power into it, punching Bright Moon's belly.

Spirits are different from Spirit Beasts; they don't have the characteristic of a "weaker belly." But Tang San found that Bright Moon was different; it was more like a living creature.

When he had used Blue Silver Grass to bind it before, its abdomen was noticeably softer.

Therefore, Tang San decided to trust his judgment.

Indeed, this punch, carrying most of Tang San's spirit power and a hint of the Clear Sky Hammer's nature, actually sent the three-meter-tall Bright Moon flying three to four meters, causing it to instantly dissipate from the pain.

"Pfft!"

With the Spirit dissipated, Mu Tian's face instantly turned pale, blood spilled from the corner of his mouth, and he swayed, collapsing to the ground.

"The victor has been decided!"

Seeing this, the Spirit Saint immediately stepped forward to intervene.

At this moment, Tang San also lost the best opportunity to kill Mu Tian, but he raised his left fist, pondering a question: The moment he hit Bright Moon, a strange energy injected into his right fist, merging into the Clear Sky Hammer... If his previous hypothesis was correct, then Austin Griffin abandoned Mu Tian and chose to parasitize his Clear Sky Hammer?

In Tang San's plan, Blue Silver Grass would embody Life, and the Clear Sky Hammer would embody destruction. It would indeed be a perfect

match for the God of Heavenly Condemnation, representing destruction, to reside within the Clear Sky Hammer. The only issue was that Austin Griffin would be difficult to tame.

However, if the God of Heavenly Condemnation entered the Clear Sky Hammer, would Mu Tian still possess the detached Bright Moon Spirit?

“Thank you for the match.” Tang San cupped his fists, also abandoning his previous plan to annihilate this entire Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School team. After all, that plan wasn't very reliable.

Nine-Section Emerald could indeed poison a Spirit Saint, but Tang San wasn't confident he could dodge their final strike before death, and even if he took it, he couldn't guarantee he'd have a breath left.

Moreover, now that Austin Griffin seemed to have chosen him, Mu Tian was no longer a threat.

“You're really amazing!”

Ning Rongrong didn't pay any attention to the defeated Mu Tian. Instead, she walked towards Tang San and handed him two Spirit cards. “I, Ning Rongrong, keep my word. You won, so these twenty thousand gold coins are yours.”

“Thank you for your generosity, Young Miss.” Tang San took the two Spirit cards and thanked Ning Rongrong.

“Mm~” Ning Rongrong happily narrowed her eyes. “I like hearing that.”

“Tang San, you just wait! I'll definitely defeat you in the future!” Mu Tian had already stood up, wiping the blood from the corner of his mouth, glaring fiercely at Tang San and uttering the grand words of a defeated dog.

Tang San raised an eyebrow, watched him for a while, his eyes gradually becoming indifferent. Borrowing Shi Hao's famous quote, he quietly said, “Those surpassed by me are never regarded as opponents. I will give you time to catch up to me, until you can no longer see me in the distance.”

Hiss—

That Spirit Saint took a sharp breath, thinking to himself:

How confident is this Tang San!

However, he truly possesses the capital for such confidence!

Mu Tian's detached Beast Spirit was incredibly powerful, even comparable to a Spirit Elder within the Sect, while Tang San's Spirit was merely Blue Silver Grass, widely recognized as a trash Spirit on the continent. Yet, he was able to cultivate to the Spirit Grandmaster stage at the age of six or seven, and his Second spirit ring was even a thousand-year one!

How much effort must that have taken?

Humble in demeanor, yet possessing his own arrogance and confidence—only such a talent can truly reach the pinnacle of Spirit Masters.

Mu Tian?

He just has a good Spirit, that's all!

Shi Hao:

45: Mu Tian: Isn't this a double standard?

“You!”

Mu Tian pointed at Tang San, his finger trembling, his whole body shaking with rage, almost going mad: “I will definitely kill you!”

Tang San confirmed two points:

Firstly, the other party most likely hadn't read "Perfect World" and didn't understand too many internet memes. So far, he hadn't figured out Tang San's specific situation. It was possible he thought Tang San was so strong because of a butterfly effect caused by his transmigration... Slow to react and easily angered, such Dragon King-type transmigrators are the easiest to deal with, as long as they don't have system-like cheats.

Secondly, given his lively appearance, his Spirit was probably still intact, and he didn't have much of an impression of Mu Tian himself... So, was Austin Griffin truly only residing within the detached Earth Fire Lizard Spirit? Did he see a better candidate, test them slightly, and then directly abandon the original host, choosing Tang San instead?

Could the Life aura of the Blue Silver Grass better conceal the aura of destruction?

“Mu Tian, shut up!”

Ning Rongrong had just been shocked by Tang San's words. Moreover, Tang San was already cute and handsome, possessing a Life aura that made

people want to get close to him. Her young heart was impacted like never before, making her feel that this was a true genius.

More importantly, everything Tang San said, whether flattering her or mocking Mu Tian, made her feel very comfortable.

“If you lost, you lost. Why do you always want to kill the other person? Is that how my father and Bone Douluo taught you?” Ning Rongrong reprimanded Mu Tian, ignoring his gloomy expression. She turned to Tang San and smiled, “Tang San, would you be willing to come to my Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School?”

The leading Spirit Saint was startled. He glanced at the “little devil” Ning Rongrong and sighed inwardly: “As expected of the little princess of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School. Even if she loves to play, and most people in the Sect avoid her, her vision is still extremely unique. If Tang San can be brought into the Sect, what is Mu Tian? With that temper, if it weren’t for his good Spirit talent, who would bother with him?”

“It’s just, is Tang San really a commoner?”

“That movement technique, that ability to turn his hands jade-colored, should be a self-created Spirit Ability. This shouldn’t be something a child of this age could create, right?”

Tang San showed a slightly apologetic expression: “I apologize, Your Royal Highness, little princess of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School. I am merely a commoner, how dare I aspire to join the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School? If I could just become friends with Your Royal Highness, I, a commoner, would be very content.”

“Hehe! Little princess? I like that title! Okay, then we are friends!” Ning Rongrong laughed joyfully, taking out a token with a carving of a Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda on it. “Here, this is a token from my Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School. From now on, we are friends. Hold this, and you can get a 30% discount on purchases at any of our Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School’s businesses.”

“Thank you, Rongrong.” Tang San took the token and proactively took Ning Rongrong’s hand, shaking it.

Ning Rongrong was a bit slow to react but didn’t feel there was any problem. She just asked: “You called me ‘Miss’ before, then ‘Your Royal Highness, little princess,’ and now ‘Rongrong.’ You change so quickly.”

Tang San said earnestly: “Initially, you were a noble of high status, and I was a commoner, so naturally, I had to show respect and call you ‘Miss.’ Just now, you kept your promise and gave me the promised 20,000 gold coins, which made me respect you from the bottom of my heart, so I called you ‘little princess.’ And now, we are friends. Between friends, the address should naturally be more intimate, just as you call me Tang San, and I call you Rongrong.”

“Smooth talker.” Ning Rongrong huffed playfully, “But I like it.”

Seeing Ning Rongrong’s good impression of Tang San, Mu Tian became anxious and said: “How can you be friends with such a hypocritical person? And he’s just a commoner! Our statuses are completely different!”

Ning Rongrong’s expression changed, and she was about to scold him, but Tang San moved away from Ning Rongrong, subtly walked to Xiao Wu’s side, and bowed with her to Ning Rongrong, saying: “Miss Rongrong, it seems my commoner status still creates a huge gap between us. I appreciate your kindness, but I won’t stay here and be an eyesore.”

After speaking, Tang San didn’t wait for Ning Rongrong to react. He directly carried Xiao Wu on his back, used Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track, and quickly ran off. Among everyone present, including the Spirit Saint, no one reacted in time.

It was simply too sudden!

Leaving just like that!

“Wait, Tang San, I didn’t mean that!” Ning Rongrong called out to Tang San’s receding back, but Tang San seemed not to hear. His figure was like a

ghost, disappearing into the forest in just a few blinks of an eye.

“Darn it!”

Ning Rongrong stamped her foot in anger, glared at Mu Tian, and cursed: “It’s all your fault, you jerk! You made me lose a friend!”

“Rongrong, that Tang San is really not a good person. Look at how he addresses you—Miss, Princess, Rongrong—isn’t that being very two-faced?” Mu Tian anxiously explained, speaking ill of Tang San.

“How is that two-faced? I think his explanation is perfectly fine. On the contrary, you, after losing one match, immediately clamor to kill the other person. That’s so... what was it again?” Ning Rongrong looked at the leading Spirit Saint.

The Spirit Saint glanced at the pale-faced Mu Tian and said word by word: “Narrow-minded, small-hearted.”

Don’t blame him for saying this. If Mu Tian’s personality doesn’t change in the future, even if his talent isn’t bad, the Sect Master won’t reuse him. Therefore, he had nothing to worry about and only hoped that Mu Tian could change in the future.

“That’s right, narrow-minded, small-hearted.” Ning Rongrong completely disregarded Mu Tian’s almost ashen face, repeated it, and then cleverly used what Tang San had said: “And don’t even think about a toad trying to eat swan meat. Your Spirit is so ugly, how could you be worthy of me?”

Mu Tian gritted his teeth, clenching his fists, but finally said: “Tang San can absorb a thousand-year spirit ring for his second spirit ring, and so can I! My Bright Moon Spirit is very powerful!”

Ning Rongrong scoffed, saying disdainfully: “Isn’t it just having a good Spirit? What’s there to be proud of? Tang San’s Spirit is Blue Silver Grass, and didn’t he still scatter your Earth Fire Lizard?”

“He’s a Spirit Grandmaster, his spirit power is higher than mine.” Mu Tian’s face was flushed as he gave an excuse.

“He’s about our age, yet he was able to break through to Spirit Grandmaster with such a weak Blue Silver Grass, and his second spirit ring is even a thousand-year one. Can you compare?” Ning Rongrong scorned Mu Tian, but then her eyes darted, and she changed the subject, saying to the Spirit Saint, “Forget it, I don’t want to talk about this anymore, Uncle. Let’s hurry and hunt Spirit Beasts. I still haven’t found my first spirit ring.”

“Alright, Young Miss.”

The Spirit Saint smiled, bowed slightly to Ning Rongrong, and prepared to continue their journey.

Although Ning Rongrong held a noble position within the Sect and often played pranks on Sect disciples, she also knew the proper boundaries and wouldn't truly abuse her status as the Sect Master’s daughter to act recklessly towards disciples. Moreover, when she needed something, she would first act spoiled and say nice things, only resorting to using her status if absolutely necessary.

This was why she could make everyone in the entire Sect fear her; otherwise, it wouldn’t be fear, but hatred.

Mu Tian still wanted to say something, but Ning Rongrong directly told him to shut up and calm down.

Helpless, Mu Tian could only close his mouth, but in his heart, he harbored hatred for Tang San, thinking: “Just you wait, Tang San. I will surpass you. With Bright Moon, my second spirit ring will definitely also be a thousand-year one. When I absorbed the four-hundred-year first spirit ring, I felt no pressure at all. Bright Moon is the God of Heavenly Condemnation!”

Mu Tian even suspected that even if his first spirit ring were ten thousand years, Bright Moon could bear it; it was just that Ning Fengzhi and Bone Douluo wouldn’t let him act recklessly...

...

After Tang San carried Xiao Wu out of Ning Rongrong and the others' sight, he didn't sense anyone tracking them, so he breathed a sigh of relief and put Xiao Wu down.

Xiao Wu, however, seemed to be seeing Tang San for the first time: "You really make me look at you in a new light."

"As commoners, facing nobles is like treading on thin ice; one needs to observe their words and expressions. But once you understand their general personality and show your own confidence, then you can gain mutual respect." Tang San said calmly, "In this era, this is our way of dealing with people as commoners. If we merely displayed strength, it could lead to more serious conflicts."

Xiao Wu pondered: "Is it that troublesome?"

"It's good to use your brain more, after all, most stupid people are basically dead." Tang San rolled his eyes.

The first transmigrator's cheat was lost...

46: buy white jade belt

Following Tang San, Xiao Wu learned many principles of dealing with people, and thus took his teachings to heart.

Afterward, the two walked out of the Barak Forest.

Tang San took Xiao Wu to a restaurant and had the chef cook the Wood Spirit Demon Mushroom for them to eat together before preparing to return to Nuoding City.

Passing by the outskirts of Soto City, Tang San lifted the carriage curtain and saw Shrek Academy recruiting students, but he did not get down to join the fun; he only told the coachman to enter the city.

Soto City was larger than Nuoding City and had shops selling spirit tools.

Tang San decided to buy two storage soul tools.

Tang San had an idea to research spirit tools, but twenty thousand gold coins were not enough to buy many; he could only buy storage soul tools first, to avoid the hassle of carrying large bags every time he hunted Spirit Beasts in the future.

Seven Treasure Pavilion.

Tang San looked at the branch opened by the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School in Soto City and walked in with Xiao Wu.

Although it was just a branch, it was much grander than other shops selling everyday spirit tools; the floor was made of reflective marble, and the counters were transparent glass, displaying various everyday spirit tools.

Honestly, sometimes Tang San did not understand what level of production technology the Douluo Continent had reached.

If you say it was backward, they could make transparent glass and even use it as counters.

But if you say it was advanced, Tang San had discovered along his journey that most people still traveled by carriage and relied on messengers to spread news.

Therefore, Tang San guessed that the ability to produce glass was most likely because the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School had spirit tools capable of making glass.

However, it was not necessarily true that all spirit tool production methods had been lost on the Douluo Continent.

After all, weren't everyday spirit tools being sold?

Most likely, everyday spirit tools did not require high-grade materials, and their spirit tool patterns were simple, making them easy to replicate, but no one bothered to ponder the specific principles, such as why replicating the spirit tool patterns in that way allowed spirit tool lamps to glow under the effect of spirit power, or spirit tool fans to rotate and blow air under the effect of spirit power.

To make a comparison, it was like the concrete Tang San knew in his previous life: cement powder, sand, stones, and water mixed in specific proportions could be used as building materials, but why did it have to be those specific proportions, and what was the exact principle?

In the modern society of his previous life, no one had figured that out yet.

They just used it if it worked.

People on the Continent who made everyday spirit tools probably had similar thoughts: who cares about the principle of the spirit tool patterns, if replicating them works, then just use them.

Xiao Wu looked at the various spirit tools, completely unaware of their functions, but Tang San could guess some, as the shapes of these spirit tools resembled some electrical appliances from his previous life.

Perhaps, for the human body structure, products invented to make things easier for people have a certain similarity in appearance, and it is only due to different environments that the power sources differ.

"Two young guests, what would you like to buy?" The smiling attendant walked over and introduced to Tang San and Xiao Wu, "We have all kinds of everyday spirit tools here, at affordable prices; I'm sure you'll be satisfied."

Although Tang San and Xiao Wu were dressed in relatively simple clothes, their appearances were definitely handsome and beautiful, certainly not children from ordinary families.

Especially the girl, with such long hair, yet so clean and smooth; commoners' children would not spend time on hair care.

Therefore, these two must be young masters and young ladies from wealthy families, just disguised as commoners' children.

Unfortunately, they were too naive; their appearance alone would not make people mistake them for ordinary people.

"Hello, I would like to buy two storage soul tools, priced under twenty thousand gold coins; do you have anything suitable?" Tang San asked.

"Yes." The attendant was already certain that the two were not commoners' children, as commoners could not produce gold coins, especially a sum like twenty thousand. "Please wait at the rest table nearby, young guests. We will bring suitable storage soul tools for you to choose from shortly. You may also enjoy the snacks and drinks on the nearby counter for free."

"Thank you for your trouble." Tang San replied politely and walked to the rest table with Xiao Wu, while Xiao Wu was not at all polite, directly grabbing a large pile of pastries, cookies, and other sweets from the counter,

and also taking two cups to pour two glasses of orange-yellow orange juice from a device similar to a water dispenser.

"Here." Xiao Wu handed one cup to Tang San, then munched on pastries and sipped juice, her cheeks puffed out, clearly enjoying herself.

When the attendant came over with three sets of storage soul tools, seeing a large pile of sweets on the table, she began to doubt if she had guessed wrong just now.

After all, Xiao Wu's eating habits really resembled those of a commoner's child who came to freeload on free snacks and juice.

"Let me introduce them to you." The attendant secretly adjusted her mindset and smiled. "The first set is called the Storage Ring. Both rings have a white gem, with a half-cubic meter storage space inside. Each ring costs five thousand gold coins, totaling ten thousand gold coins."

"The second set is called the Glazed Tile Wristguard. It can be worn on the wrist. Its gems, one red and one blue, each have one cubic meter of space. Each costs nine thousand gold coins, totaling eighteen thousand."

"The last set is the white jade belt. Each belt has four transparent gems, each with a half-cubic meter space, totaling two cubic meters. Originally, this set, according to the value of storage soul tools, would cost twenty thousand per belt, but each gem on the belt can only hold half a cubic meter, which affects its value, so the total is twenty thousand."

Tang San thought for a moment and chose the last set: the white jade belt.

The Glazed Tile Wristguard was actually not bad, but Tang San felt that the white jade belt was more suitable for him, as it had four gems, allowing for four categories, so he wouldn't have to put daily necessities, food, money, Spirit Beast corpses, etc., into the same space.

It was just that each gem only had half a cubic meter, which was indeed a bit small, but for him, it was enough for now; he could buy a spirit tool with a larger storage space later when he earned more money.

"I'll take the last set." Tang San took out the two soul cards he had obtained from Ning Rongrong and also displayed the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's token.

He could get a thirty percent discount.

The attendant saw the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's token, confirmed its authenticity, and without asking how Tang San had obtained it, swiped the card and returned the two cards to Tang San: "Two young guests, these two white jade belts are yours."

Tang San took the box, handed one belt to Xiao Wu, and then placed all his personal belongings into the four spaces, immediately feeling light.

Xiao Wu also tied the belt around her waist and experimented with the storage function using the snacks on the table, having a great time; the only thing that made the attendant's eye twitch was that the snacks she put into the belt were never taken out.

Was she taking too much advantage?

Although the snacks were indeed free.

47: Brother Tao is getting married

After Tang San tested the storage capacity of the white jade belt, he spent the remaining six hundred gold coins to buy seven or eight daily Life spirit tools.

Compared to storage soul tools, daily Life spirit tools were much cheaper, mostly ranging from fifty gold coins to two hundred gold coins; only those ancient daily Life spirit tools, being antiques, would have their prices rise above one thousand gold coins.

However, even daily Life spirit tools were unaffordable for ordinary commoners, as their prices were calculated in gold coins, which commoners could not afford.

After leaving Soto City, Tang San and Xiao Wu found the carriage parked at the city's inn and continued their journey, finally arriving in Soto City seven days later.

After sending Xiao Wu off to train, Tang San immediately began testing his Spirit after obtaining his Second spirit ring.

Strength: 2. After absorbing the Wood Spirit Demon Mushroom, his strength increased slightly, but the change was not significant.

Speed: 4. He could control it more flexibly.

Defense: 4. His toughness improved.

Energy: 0. He still had no means of releasing energy attacks.

Endurance: 5. His recovery ability was extremely strong; perhaps it could break through "5."

Special: 5. His Life energy was even more vigorous.

Total Score: 20.

Compared to when he obtained his First spirit ring, the Blue Silver Grass's six-dimensional chart reached 20, especially in endurance and special; if Tang San had not set the maximum score at 5, it could have been much higher.

"Not bad. The Blue Silver Grass's situation, in terms of endurance and special, might be able to break through the values I set, which I'll call 'Limit Break.'" Tang San put away the Blue Silver Grass, looked at his left hand, entered the study from the backyard, pulled the curtains, locked the door, and then released the Clear Sky Hammer.

Compared to the initial Clear Sky Hammer, Tang San did not find much difference. The only distinction was that a simple, beautiful Chimera pattern appeared on the hammerhead, but currently, it only had two heads. The colors of its eyes were red and gold, respectively, and the Clear Sky Hammer also inherently possessed the abilities of fire and light.

"Indeed, Austin Griffin is definitely not as simple as Mu Tian's Spirit. Possessing his own will, upon sensing me, a better host, he injected something similar to his origin into my Clear Sky Hammer, abandoning Mu Tian."

"It just turned into two heads?"

"It seems to evolve with my individual spirit power."

Tang San, deep in thought, put away the Clear Sky Hammer and mused, "Austin Griffin, since you voluntarily came into my Clear Sky Hammer, then you are a part of my Spirit. You, who are not yet fully grown, have not reached divine-level power. I will truly subdue you in the future and make you serve me."

Putting away the Clear Sky Hammer and pulling back the curtains, Tang San saw that Xiao Wu had finished her tree-climbing practice and was

instead cultivating her spirit power. He couldn't help but nod, "She's much stronger than the character in the original work who only knew how to eat and sleep. It seems I've changed some things."

Just like Su Yuntao, who was merely a tool for the protagonist's Spirit awakening in the original work and eventually broke up with Sisi, now, under his influence, he and Sisi have truly gotten together. It's just unknown when they will actually marry.

And Wang Sheng, the original work never mentioned what happened to him after graduation, but now, with his help, he obtained a spirit ring extremely suitable for him and joined Spirit Hall, starting as a patrol member and gradually beginning his Spirit Master cultivation path.

Perhaps none of it was perfect, but Tang San felt that he had changed their destinies, and his own destiny as well.

So what if Austin Griffin represents the God of Heavenly Condemnation, who embodies destruction?

He could still change him!

Regardless of whether he could succeed in the end, he clearly knew that he must have that kind of confidence; otherwise, if he was timid and hesitant, he would truly only be able to wait for Austin Griffin to awaken and seize his initiative, controlling everything about him.

The next day, as Tang San was writing a thesis on the evolution of optimal spirit ring configuration and the factors affecting the spirit ring year limit that a Spirit Master could withstand, Su Yuntao found him.

"Little San, it's been a while since we last met. I heard you hunted a Spirit Beast and obtained your Second spirit ring?" Su Yuntao exclaimed, "I'm so envious! When I was seven, I was just a Spirit Scholar, and my spirit power had only cultivated to a little over level four."

"Just by luck."

Tang San stopped writing and smiled, "Tao Ge, you didn't just come to ask me about this, did you? Or are you saying you want to spar with me?"

"Of course not sparring." Su Yuntao quickly waved his hand. When Tang San developed the Endless Grassland from his First Soul Skill, Su Yuntao realized that unless he used the full power of his Second Soul Skill, he couldn't break free at all.

Tang San was already so powerful during his Spirit Master period; now that Tang San had become a Spirit Grandmaster, he would definitely lose even more miserably, so it was better not to embarrass himself.

Sometimes, Su Yuntao wondered, was Tang San really a support system Spirit Master?

He was clearly more powerful than an average control system Spirit Master.

Even the Endless Grassland skill alone was comparable to a Spirit Ancestor's Fourth Spirit Ability, provided that Tang San's Blue Silver Grass became tougher and his control more precise.

Su Yuntao believed that with Tang San's excellence, he would definitely reach that level in the future.

"I came this time mainly to give you an invitation." Su Yuntao stated his purpose, "Sisi and I are engaged, and the wedding is on the third of next month. You must come to my house then."

"Congratulations!" Tang San congratulated, beaming with joy, "I'll definitely be there and prepare a gift for you, but don't expect too much, you know, I don't have much money."

"Isn't that being too polite?" Su Yuntao waved his hand casually, "You call me Tao Ge, so what gift do you need to send? Just your presence is enough. Also, you can bring your little girlfriend along."

Tang San coughed, saying, "Not a girlfriend, at most a younger sister."

"Good brother, obedient sister." Su Yuntao's face showed a hint of mischief, "Even if she's a sister now, she'll be a little girlfriend in the future."

Tang San rolled his eyes, too lazy to continue explaining, and asked, "Is there anything else?"

"Alright, don't be angry, I was just joking." Su Yuntao laughed heartily, "The other thing is, when you came back, Ma Xiunuo went out to handle some matters, so no one could help you with the Spirit Grandmaster test. He's back today, and he asked me to come tell you."

"No problem." Tang San nodded, "Also, on the third of next month, I will definitely bring Xiao Wu over. If you don't entertain me well then, be careful when you reach level thirty, I won't help you choose which Spirit Beast to hunt."

"I've saved a lot of money over the years, I'll definitely entertain you well." Su Yuntao patted his chest, guaranteeing, and after chatting with Tang San for a while longer, he went to accompany Sisi to prepare for the wedding.

After all, it was his big marriage event, and preparing a month in advance was perfectly fine.

Tang San, however, was pondering what gift to give. After all, Tao Ge had helped him a lot in the early stages; if he truly just showed up empty-handed, he would look down on himself.

In god seal throne, Bright Moon's second head was initially dark-attributed, and only transformed into light-attributed after the blood pact with Dragon Hao Chen.

This book will directly adopt the light attribute, setting the rebirth of this Austin Griffin to inherit some elemental legacies from his 'previous Life.'

By the way, for Austin Griffin, besides the final head representing destruction, any other head, regardless of attribute, should actually be fine, right?

48: The theory finally reached Bibi Dong's hands

Spirit Hall City.

Bibi Dong received a theoretical report on Soul Master positioning delivered from the Wuhun News Agency.

"So thick?"

Looking at the dozens of pages, roughly two hundred thousand words of theory in her hand, Bibi Dong's brows furrowed slightly.

The theories delivered to her in the past were at most a little over ten thousand words; this one was peculiar, unexpectedly reaching over two hundred thousand words, and since it could be submitted from below, it must possess something unique.

Therefore, Bibi Dong decided to spend some time to see what content was written inside.

As the Pope, aside from cultivation and handling some internal affairs, she was basically free and had plenty of time.

After reading for an hour, Bibi Dong's eyes gradually became serious, realizing that the person who wrote this theory truly had great insight, and the cases cited could all be found in Spirit Hall's collection of books, with evidence and basis, clear logic, and extremely accurate analysis, to the point where even she couldn't find any faults.

"This is a genius whose talent is comparable to Xiao Gang's," Bibi Dong thought to herself, developing a slight fondness for the person who wrote

this theory, and the positioning of Soul Masters analyzed within it was very precise; perhaps before this year's All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament begins, she could have the red-robed Elders within the Hall make reasonable arrangements for Spirit Hall's teams.

Also, is the greatest use of the Agility System reconnaissance?

Why did no one think of it before?

Is it because Soul Masters focus too much on strength?

I need to make a note of this point.

Bibi Dong thought of the Min Zhi Clan, one of the four affiliated clans abandoned by the Haotian Sect; the direction of cultivation for this clan is extreme speed, and although their clan leader is merely a Soul Douluo, in terms of speed, even she, a Super Douluo, wouldn't dare say she could catch up.

This clan is currently living quite miserably, struggling financially; if Spirit Hall were to send people to provide assistance, would it be possible to win them over?

In the future, war will definitely erupt, and with such a remarkably fast Min Zhi Clan serving as scouts, wouldn't it be even more capable of completing Spirit Hall's plan to unify the Continent?

As for Spirit Hall having previously taken out its anger towards the Haotian Sect on the Min Zhi Clan... Bibi Dong pondered whether she could blame the issue on the previous Pope to shift the conflict.

"Tang San?" Seeing the signature on this theory, Bibi Dong murmured, unable to recall any Martial Soul researcher by that name, and asked the Wuhun News Agency manager who submitted the theory, "Where does this theory come from?"

"Reporting to the Pope, it comes from Notting City, and the Hall Master of the Notting City Branch Hall, Ma Xiunuo, also reported a file on the author,

stating it needed to be personally opened by the Pope."

Bibi Dong raised her hand, and the letter flew to her fingertips.

After opening it, she began to read.

"Tang San, born in Holy Soul Village, the adopted grandson of Village Chief Jack, Martial Soul Blue Silver Grass, a mutation occurred, innate Soul Power level six, in places with Blue Silver Grass, cultivation speed is comparable to innate full Soul Power, three months after awakening his Martial Soul, he had already reached level ten, with the help of Spirit Hall, he hunted a Thousand Root Banyan of around five hundred years, obtaining a Soul Skill: Endless Recovery..."

Reading this, Bibi Dong's expression lifted, and she smiled, "Interesting, a mutated Blue Silver Grass Martial Soul, his first Soul Ring was absorbed beyond his level, reaching five hundred years, but he became a support system Soul Master?"

Continuing to read, she saw the letter stated: "After obtaining the Soul Ring, Tang San's Soul Power directly reached level seventeen, and his Martial Soul mutated again, even affecting his physical body."

Followed by two portraits of Tang San, one before obtaining the Soul Ring, looking ordinary, and the other, with a round face, looking much cuter.

"Martial Soul mutation affecting the physical body, it should be a beneficial mutation, but seventeen levels of Soul Power... Isn't this a bit outrageous?"

Bibi Dong knew that Martial Soul mutations could indeed affect the physical body, and some Martial Soul mutations could even permanently affect the human body, such as Catwoman or Dragon Girl, but such cases were extremely rare, and once such mutated individuals appeared, they would be taken by various nobles.

But what she was more concerned about was the increase in Soul Power.

This was truly a bit exaggerated.

Could a five-hundred-year Soul Ring increase Soul Power this much? Or was it that during the process of absorbing the Soul Ring and the Martial Soul mutating again, it led to the infusion of heaven and earth energy?

Such an opportunity is rarely encountered in a hundred years.

"According to Tang San himself, the Thousand Root Banyan's Soul Ring is extremely suitable for his mutated Blue Silver Grass, and absorbing it posed no difficulty whatsoever, with almost no energy wasted, and he also felt external energy entering his body, most likely a very rare situation: heaven and earth energy infusion."

Bibi Dong confirmed her guess and continued reading, learning the reason why Tang San did not want to join Spirit Hall; mainly, he was worried that receiving guidance from the Martial Soul Academy would limit his thinking, and he planned to make more imaginative conjectures and use himself as an experiment before he grew up.

For this, Ma Xiunuo vouched for Tang San and recounted how Tang San chose the most suitable second Soul Rings for Su Yuntao and Sisi, causing their Martial Souls to undergo slight evolution and acquire the Soul Skills most suitable for them.

"He is a good child, and he has a good impression of Spirit Hall, to the extent that even I might not be able to teach him."

Bibi Dong had already realized Tang San's intelligence, finding it hard to believe this was a six or seven-year-old child.

So, should I have Chrysanthemum Douluo or Ghost Douluo bring him directly to Spirit Hall City?

After much thought, Bibi Dong ultimately abandoned this idea, as she also knew that the guidance at the Martial Soul Academy was much stricter than other academies, and with Tang San's talent, he might point out many issues with the teaching teachers; the teachers at the Martial Soul Academy, the weakest of whom are Soul Elders, are quite arrogant and would never believe that a Soul Master could correct their mistakes.

They would never admit that they could be surpassed by a seven-year-old child.

At that time, Tang San would likely not be favored by the teachers, and without the corresponding authority or someone to vouch for him, it would be impossible to freely read Spirit Hall's books.

And she couldn't just give Tang San authority and vouch for him simply because of this detailed theory, otherwise, the Soul Masters who worked hard for Spirit Hall would feel psychologically imbalanced.

Therefore, Bibi Dong dismissed the idea of bringing Tang San to Spirit Hall City, and at the same time, she wanted to see how far that child could grow based on his own strength.

If he later became ordinary, it would save trouble.

However, this theory is indeed very useful and should be given a corresponding reward.

Thus, Bibi Dong sent the theory on Soul Master positioning and Tang San's information to several Title Douluo within the Hall, as well as Hu Liena, Xie Yue, Yan, and others she had cultivated, for them to read.

"This is simply unbelievable!"

"Is he really only seven years old?"

"Ma Xiunuo should have forced him to join Spirit Hall!"

"Pope, I think we can send someone to bring Tang San to Spirit Hall City for cultivation; although he is a support system, his cultivation speed is no worse than innate full Soul Power."

Bibi Dong listened to the statements from below and said, "I plan to give Tang San the opportunity for free development. Now, tell me, what is the value of this theory?"

49: Wuhun Palace is very generous.

Ultimately, Tang San's detailed theoretical analysis of Spirit Master positioning was discussed by everyone and determined to be worth a reward of 100,000 gold coins.

In addition, Bibi Dong, considering that Tang San was a commoner and couldn't afford a storage soul tool, also gave him a storage soul tool in the form of a wristband, adorned with three pale blue gems.

Each gem had five cubic meters of space, totaling fifteen cubic meters.

According to the basic market price of storage soul tools, one cubic meter costs 10,000 gold coins, so this storage wristband was worth at least 150,000 gold coins.

Considering it was a wristband with certain protective functions, its price would only be higher.

However, Bibi Dong didn't care, as this theory, if published, would cause a huge stir in the Spirit Master's world.

Nevertheless, this theory could not be published immediately; it had to wait until after this year's All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament.

The analysis in the theory needed to be experimented with by Spirit Hall first.

In reality, even without experimentation, Bibi Dong had already envisioned Spirit Hall applying this theory to Spirit Master positioning, leading to more rational team compositions and greatly enhanced combat effectiveness.

If possible, she wouldn't want to disclose this theory at all.

But others on the continent weren't fools; they could observe the Spirit Hall Team's personnel arrangements through the Spirit Master Tournament and make changes accordingly.

Given this, it was better to be generous and release it after this year's Spirit Master Tournament, demonstrating Spirit Hall's sincerity and attracting more Spirit Masters to join Spirit Hall.

However, Spirit Hall also needed to recruit talented individuals and families who were previously overlooked; as long as they were one step ahead of the Empires, great families, and Sects, Spirit Hall would have a huge advantage!

...

In Nuoding City, Tang San didn't know what arrangements Bibi Dong had made for his theory.

Instead, he went to Ma Xiunuo to test his spirit power.

“Twenty-second level!”

Ma Xiunuo immediately knew that Tang San had once again absorbed a spirit ring beyond his level.

However, compared to the seven-level increase in spirit power after obtaining his first spirit ring, this time it only increased by two levels, which made him feel much more normal.

“Xiao Tang, which Spirit Beast did you choose for your second spirit ring? How many years old was it?”

Tang San didn't hide it and released his spirit ring; that touch of purple made Ma Xiunuo's mouth drop open: “Thousand... thousand-year spirit ring! A thousand-year second spirit ring, how is that possible?!”

Regarding Ma Xiunuo's excitement, Tang San motioned for him to calm down, saying, "Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, I know you're excited, but please don't be so agitated yet."

Let me explain slowly.

I've recently been researching the optimal spirit ring combinations from ancient times to the present, and I discovered that the age limit a person can withstand for a spirit ring is closely related to their physical quality, spirit power quality, mental force, and compatibility with their Spirit.

I used myself as an experiment to confirm this."

After Ma Xiunuo calmed down, he remained silent for a while before saying, "You're being too risky."

What if you failed?

Also, I was wondering why you took so long to hunt a Spirit Beast this time; it turns out you didn't go to Notting Forest at all."

Tang San said, "I went to Barak Forest; only there can you find thousand-year Wood Spirit Mushrooms."

"Phew~ Thankfully it was Barak Forest."

If you had gone to Star Dou Great Forest, I probably wouldn't have seen you again."

Ma Xiunuo let out a sigh of relief, then scrutinized Tang San, "But with your current strength, you can probably venture into the outer reaches of Star Dou Great Forest now."

I really don't know what to say... your talent is excessively extraordinary."

"Hehe, I'm still far from that."

Tang San chuckled twice, then told Ma Xiunuo about the effects of his second Spirit Ability, but he didn't mention how it manifested.

“Positive and negative buffs? That truly is a terrifying Spirit Ability.

Strengthening allies and weakening enemies.

Compared to you, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda Spirit is practically thrown into a ditch by your Blue Silver Grass.”

Ma Xiunuo sighed, “Alright, you go busy yourself.

I will submit your information along with the theory you research next time.”

“Thank you, Grandpa Ma Xiunuo.

However, speaking of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda, I met people from the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School after my Spirit hunt ended.”

Tang San decided to cause trouble for Mu Tian.

He wasn't generous enough to let go of someone who inexplicably sought trouble with him!

“You met people from the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School? They forced you to join the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, didn't they?”

Ma Xiunuo broke out in a cold sweat, “You didn't join, did you?”

“No, I refused and ran away.”

Tang San said, “They were probably hunting for the daughter of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's Sect Master.

But there was also a boy around my age named Mu Tian.

His Spirit is an Earth Fire Lizard, a detached Beast Spirit.

His spirit power has already reached level fifteen or above, and his detached Beast Spirit's combat power is extremely strong, almost comparable to a Spirit Elder.

Moreover, as long as that Beast Spirit isn't defeated, no attack can harm Mu Tian.”

“Comparable to a Spirit Elder! And the main body has absolute defense when the Beast Spirit isn't defeated?!”

Ma Xiunuo realized the seriousness of the problem.

The relationship between Spirit Hall and the other Sects on the continent was not harmonious.

The emergence of such a genius in the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School would certainly warrant close attention.

“Xiao Tang, this information of yours is very important.”

Ma Xiunuo understood that Tang San said this because he had been annoyed by Mu Tian, but Spirit Hall indeed did not want Sects like the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School to grow stronger.

Tang San's information could be said to have thoroughly uncovered the hidden genius of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School for Spirit Hall.

“No, I just don't like him, that's all.

He saw me as a commoner and ordered me around, not knowing how to write the word ‘respect’ at all.”

Tang San sighed, “So, after learning about the friction between Spirit Hall and the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, I hoped that the higher-ups of Spirit Hall could cause him some trouble.”

“You, you're just too honest; you don't need to tell me all this, Grandpa.”

Ma Xiunuo laughed, but a warmth also welled up in his heart, which meant Tang San trusted him.

So he gave him some advice, “In the future, when you encounter those nobles and Sect disciples, try to stay away and don't interact with them.

They might appear friendly on the surface, but deep down, they look down on us commoner Spirit Masters.

Even if they show you a kind attitude, it's only because they see your value and want you to join them, to work for them for life, and never be allowed to leave.”

“I know.”

Tang San nodded vigorously, and he also knew that Spirit Hall treated commoner Spirit Masters similarly, but it was more lenient compared to those Sects and great families.

Spirit Hall could even secure gold coin subsidies for commoner Spirit Masters' early cultivation expenses from the Two Great Empires.

This alone was hundreds, even thousands of times better than those great Sects and great families.

Moreover, Spirit Hall members, upon reaching a certain age, could apply for retirement if they no longer wished to continue, and Spirit Hall would provide a certain gold coin subsidy to these retired individuals who left Spirit Hall each month.

In a fantasy World with extraordinary power, all forces, whether good or bad, are relative.

Their essence is actually the same—it's all about forming factions, just that some methods are gentle and some are forceful.

However, for now, Tang San still had a very good impression of Spirit Hall, as long as Bibi Dong wasn't truly insane...

...

Three days later, Tang San received the theoretical reward sent from Spirit City: 100,000 gold coins, plus a storage wristband with fifteen cubic meters of space.

“100,000 gold coins and a fifteen-cubic-meter storage wristband.

Spirit Hall is quite generous, after all.”

50: Analysis of the soul master's self-positioning

With the end of March, this year's All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament has also concluded, with Spirit Hall once again claiming the championship.

However, unlike previous times when Spirit Hall dominated with one or two Spirit Kings, this time the Spirit Hall Team, the champions, did not have a single Spirit King; they were all Spirit Ancestors who won by relying on teamwork.

For example, in their match against the Sacred Dragon Sect, who made it to the finals this year, the Spirit Hall Team replaced all their members with substitutes possessing flying abilities, exhausting the spirit power of the Sacred Dragon Sect's disciples.

Although it was somewhat underhanded, it was very effective.

After all, the Spirit of the Sacred Dragon Sect was the White Armored Earth Dragon, whose defense was second only to the Elephant Armored Academy, but it could not fly at all.

Furthermore, within the Spirit Hall Team, there was a Spirit Master whose Spirit Ability was released in the form of a mist, similar to a hallucinogen... This made it impossible for the Sacred Dragon Sect's disciples to resist it head-on.

In the Spirit Master Tournament, no abilities other than Spirit could be used, and drugs were strictly prohibited.

Among the Sacred Dragon Sect Team, not a single person's Spirit Ability could dispel the effects of this mist.

Thus, in this final, the Sacred Dragon Sect lost very vexingly, yet they could not fault the other side. After all, who told the Spirit Masters of the Spirit Hall Team that they all had flying skills, and some even had Spirit with mind-altering Spirit Ability?

This was actually a drawback of having a singular Spirit; as long as a weakness was found, targeted countermeasures could be implemented.

It's just a pity that in the past, Spirit Masters in the Spirit Master's world seemed to prefer head-on confrontations, showcasing their strength, and never considered that switching to a Spirit Master with a different ability could achieve unexpected results within the rules.

And when the Sects and families on the continent began to analyze Spirit Hall's tactics, Spirit Hall directly published Tang San's theory, baffling all the major Sects who were still researching Spirit Hall's tactics.

They were still trying every means to research, and Spirit Hall just released it directly. What trick were they playing?

But despite their doubts, these people still purchased a copy of the Wuhun News and found that this issue of the Wuhun News was much thicker than usual, and various miscellaneous articles were temporarily suspended, with the space used for the content of the "analysis of the self-positioning of soul masters" theory.

attack system, agility-attack system, defense system, support system, control system, Healing System, food system. The author of this theory provided a more detailed classification of these seven types of Spirit Masters.

attack system was mainly divided into melee crowd control attack and ranged output attack; agility-attack system was mainly divided into assassination interference and full-field reconnaissance; defense was

divided into physical defense and energy defense; control was divided into indirect control and direct control.

As for the remaining support system, Healing System, and food system, the author directly combined these three into the support system, feeling that forcibly dividing them into two systems based on whether the Spirit could heal or be eaten was overly complex, as weren't the abilities of Spirit Masters in these two systems all supportive?

If a food system Spirit Master's Spirit Ability could be used for healing, then was he considered a food system or a Healing System?

In reality, such questions had been raised before, but no one paid attention, and now, someone organized and summarized them, and it was recognized by Spirit Hall and released across the entire continent.

It could be said that the author of this theory: Tang San, became famous throughout the continent.

However, Spirit Hall only indicated an author's name and did not include a portrait, nor did they clarify the author's age, causing the major powers to be unclear about who this Tang San was.

But according to their respective internal discussions, this Tang San must be a theoretical Grandmaster who has been immersed in Spirit research for many years, and his age must be over fifty.

"Bone Douluo, who do you think this Tang San is?"

Inside the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, Ning Fengzhi placed the Wuhun News in his hand on the table, "The analysis is so precise, allowing most Spirit Masters to more accurately determine what type of Spirit Master they are based on the characteristics of their Spirit and the effects of their Spirit Ability, and what role they can play in team battles. It can be said that it has solved the problem of many commoner Spirit Masters being unclear about their own positioning, and it also points out what kind of spirit ring they should choose... The future All-Continent Advanced Soul Master

Academy Elite Tournament will truly be a fierce competition, with everyone showcasing their unique abilities."

Bone Douluo picked up the newspaper, glanced at it a few times, and then put it down. He was not interested in these dense texts but still commented, "This person is at least more capable than that Grandmaster, and he has marked a large number of cases, and he is also very honest, not attributing all the so-called theories to himself. He even said that he is just a lucky person standing on the shoulders of his predecessors, a summarizer."

Sword Douluo picked up the newspaper, read it, and nodded frequently, "Indeed, this Tang San is at least a humble person, and very meticulous. His descriptions of various cases are also extremely objective, and even for his own conjectures, he has marked 'unverified, proceed with caution' to prevent people from blindly following."

"Dad, what are you looking at?" Ning Rongrong returned from hunting for a spirit ring, ran into the living room, and jumped onto Ning Fengzhi's lap, her gaze, however, darting towards the newspaper in Sword Douluo's hand.

"Rongrong is back." Ning Fengzhi stroked her head and said with a smile, "This is your first time hunting for a spirit ring without your father and your two grandfathers accompanying you. Did you encounter any danger?"

Originally, Ning Fengzhi had planned to accompany Ning Rongrong to hunt for a spirit ring, but at that time, an uninvited guest arrived at the Clear Sky Sect: Clear Sky Douluo Tang Hao.

He came to question whether anyone from the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School had stolen his belongings.

To avoid a potential battle that could lead to the destruction of Sect buildings and injury to Sect disciples, he sent Ning Rongrong and other talented Sect disciples away. Ning Rongrong had just cultivated to level ten, so he arranged for a Spirit Saint and twenty-nine Spirit Ancestors to help her hunt for a spirit ring, and also had Mu Tian accompany them to foster a closer relationship between the two.

Unfortunately, Rongrong had no interest in Mu Tian.

However, fortunately, Clear Sky Douluo was reasonable and left after not finding the lost item...

At this moment, Mu Tian also walked into the living room and respectfully bowed to Ning Fengzhi, Sword Douluo, and Ghost Douluo.

"Mu Tian, who injured you?" Bone Douluo's Spirit was the Bone Dragon, and Mu Tian's Spirit was the "Earth Fire Lizard," which had similarities, so Mu Tian was taken as his disciple.

But now, his disciple was pale, and his spirit power was somewhat chaotic.

Who was so bold as to dare offend their Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School?

"Grandpa Bone, he was looking for trouble and challenged someone, and lost." Ning Rongrong didn't wait for Mu Tian to speak and interjected first, "And he was defeated by a handsome young man."

Ning Fengzhi was curious, "Oh? Who is that handsome young man? Did Rongrong invite him to visit the Sect?"

"Rongrong invited him, but, hmph! Because he was born a commoner, Mu Tian lost and was very unconvinced, even speaking ill of him and saying he wanted to kill him." Ning Rongrong finished speaking and roughly recounted the events, but through her description, it was mostly praise for Tang San and disgust for Mu Tian.

Bone Douluo's expression was strange, and he coughed, looking at Mu Tian, "So what if you lost? What's the big deal? Next time you meet him, just win it back. You need to be more open-minded."

"I..." Mu Tian wanted to explain something, to say that Tang San was the son of Clear Sky Douluo, but considering the relationship between the Upper Three Sects, if he said it, Ning Fengzhi might invest in him early,

and he absolutely did not want Tang San to receive funding from the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

From his perspective at this moment, due to the butterfly effect caused by his transmigration, Tang San did not become Yu Xiaogang's disciple, his talent was even more terrifying, and his outwardly hypocritical demeanor was even more sickening. If he also obtained a large amount of gold coin by selling Hidden Weapons, wouldn't he be able to purchase even more cultivation resources?

Perhaps he would truly be suppressed by him before becoming a Titled Douluo.

Therefore, he absolutely could not say it!

51: Reactions from various companies (Part 1)

"Sect Master, Tang San's spirit power is higher than mine, and I've always had smooth sailing in the Sect, so after one defeat, my mentality became a bit unbalanced," Mu Tian took a deep breath, explaining why he lost his composure back then.

"Hmph, hypocrite," Ning Rongrong cursed at Mu Tian, just as Mu Tian had cursed Tang San for being a hypocrite.

Ning Fengzhi ignored Ning Rongrong's chattering and exchanged glances with Bone Douluo, then asked Ning Rongrong, "Rongrong, the child your age you met is named Tang San."

"Yes, he's called Tang San, and he's about the same age as me and that guy Mu Tian. His Spirit is Blue Silver Grass, but he's already a Spirit Grandmaster, and his second spirit ring is a thousand-year level," Ning Rongrong showed admiration, then narrowed her eyes at Mu Tian, "He's much more amazing than a certain narrow-minded fellow."

"A thousand years? Rongrong, did you see it wrong?" Bone Douluo was the first to disbelieve. How could anyone absorb a thousand-year spirit ring for their second spirit ring?

"Grandpa Bone, I'm not lying," Ning Rongrong pouted, a little angry at Bone Douluo's distrust. "I'm not colorblind; I can tell the difference between purple and yellow, can't I? Besides, Mu Tian saw it too, everyone who went with me saw it."

Ning Fengzhi, Sword Douluo, and Bone Douluo's gazes turned to Mu Tian.

"Yes, that person's second spirit ring was indeed a thousand-year one," Mu Tian could only bite the bullet and answer truthfully.

"Mu Tian, you were indeed a bit agitated back then," Bone Douluo snorted coldly. "Go down and heal your injuries, and while you're at it, copy the Sect's rules a hundred times."

"Teacher, I—"

"Hmm?"

Bone Douluo's eyes narrowed, scaring Mu Tian into saying nothing. He respectfully affirmed, then quickly retreated.

Sword Douluo shook his head and said, "This kid Mu Tian has an active mind, but he's too unrealistic and unwilling to learn. Relying on his innate full spirit power and that mutated Earth Fire Lizard Spirit, he acts a bit overbearing. Many disciples in the Sect have opinions about him. Old Bone, don't just focus on teaching him how to cultivate his Spirit and improve his spirit power; how he conducts himself is also very important. He also came from a small village, a commoner by birth, yet he looks down on other commoners who are more outstanding than him. This attitude is very problematic."

"I know, didn't I just tell him to copy the Sect rules?" Bone Douluo said helplessly. "His Spirit is definitely not as simple as an Earth Fire Lizard; otherwise, it would be suppressed by my Bone Dragon. But in reality, it seems my Bone Dragon Spirit is suppressed, as if it fears his Spirit. Even when he doesn't release his Spirit, it's the same—however, when I saw him just now, my Spirit didn't have that usual trembling feeling, perhaps because he was injured."

Ning Fengzhi, however, didn't take it to heart. He then told Ning Rongrong to go play and asked the two, "Do you think the Tang San that Rongrong met could be the Tang San who wrote this theory?"

Sword Douluo said, "That shouldn't be possible, right? The two can't be the same person. Spirit Master cultivation takes time. If he's truly a commoner,

where would he get the time to research the classification of Spirit Masters?"

Bone Douluo said, "I agree with Old Sword's statement."

Ning Fengzhi also thought so; it was just a whim to connect the two. He sighed, "It's a pity Rongrong didn't ask how that child absorbed a thousand-year level spirit ring for his second, nor did she ask where that child lived. The Heaven Dou Empire is vast, and there are many small cities. It's impossible to find him through just a name unless he's willing to reveal his second spirit ring."

Sword Douluo thought for a while and suggested, "Perhaps we can investigate the Spirit Fighting Arenas in various large cities. Someone who can defeat Mu Tian must be a battle Spirit Master, and if he wants to become famous, he'll definitely go to a Spirit fight."

"Makes sense."

Ning Fengzhi nodded. "However, for us, there's still one more thing to do, and that's to send invitations to the four single-attribute affiliated clans of the former Clear Sky Sect. According to this theory, these four clans each have their own abilities: the Strength Clan is known for its power, and many clan members are excellent blacksmiths; the Defense Clan has astonishing defensive capabilities; the Breaking Clan's Spirit is the Soul Breaking Spear, a weapon of war; and the Speed Clan, with its unparalleled speed, makes the best scouts."

At this point, Ning Fengzhi's gaze became solemn.

"I didn't realize it before, but enlightened by this theory, I now understand the ambition of the original Clear Sky Sect, or more precisely, the Clear Sky Sect when that super Douluo Tang Chen was still alive: the Strength Clan could forge weapons and provide logistical support; the Defense Clan was skilled in construction and had strong defenses, capable of being shock troops in war; and the Breaking Clan, wasn't their Spirit a weapon of war?"

"Spear-type Spirits are most suitable for use on the battlefield."

"And the Speed Clan, with speed unmatched in the world, aren't they the best scouts?"

Bone Douluo immediately shivered, realizing a possibility: "Could it be that the Clear Sky Sect initially gathered members of these four clans to conquer the world?"

"Right, before the Clear Sky Sect sealed itself off, it supported the Star Luo Empire. And if the Star Luo Empire hadn't been constrained by Spirit Hall, it would have already marched on the Heaven Dou Empire and launched a war."

"Whether it is or not, it's not important now," Ning Fengzhi said faintly, looking at the Wuhun News in his hand. "At least, no one in the current Clear Sky Sect can think of these things, they've even abandoned them."

"That's right, we can gather these four clans."

Bone Douluo was pleasantly surprised. "With our financial resources, we can definitely ensure that these four clans don't have to live so hard. Moreover, the Clear Sky Sect abandoned them, practically using them to vent Spirit Hall's anger, so they must have considerable resentment towards the Clear Sky Sect."

"If we go to gather them, will they join?" Sword Douluo was not so optimistic. "Spirit Hall isn't stupid; they can also realize the role of the four clans. They've definitely extended an olive branch to the four clans first. Even if there's enmity between them, Spirit Hall can completely blame the Clear Sky Sect for the wrongdoings, and even hand over the Spirit Hall members who killed the four clan members to the four clans for punishment, especially since the value of the four clans has greatly increased now."

"We have to try," Ning Fengzhi said. "At least, they have a blood feud with Spirit Hall, and the older generation is very stubborn. They will trust us, who are also one of the Upper Three Sects, more."

"The Clear Sky Sect is sealed off. Even if they get this Wuhun News, it's unlikely they'll send anyone out. Spirit Hall must be watching them, we just need to be careful about Tang Yuehua." Sword Douluo nodded and began his own analysis. "Secondly, there's the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, but they've always revered the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon bloodline and only believe their own bloodline is the strongest, so they're unlikely to get involved. But we still need to consider it; we can't conflict with them."

Meanwhile.

Within the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, the Sect Master Yu Yuanzhen, after seeing this theory, was pensive but didn't pay much attention to it. After all, his Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan relied on the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Spirit to dominate one side, and it would be difficult to change the entire clan's system all at once—Yu Yuanzhen felt that perhaps Jade Tianheng could try to change it in the future, as he had joined the Tian Dou Royal Academy and should be able to experience a different perspective from the clan.

However, looking at the newspaper again, Yu Yuanzhen became inexplicably angry and cursed, "If my good-for-nothing son had this kind of foundation, how could he be ridiculed?"

52: Reactions from various companies (Part 2)

The clan grounds of the Speed Clan.

Clan Leader Bai He looked at the Wuhun News in his hand, overjoyed to the point of tears: "It seems the hard times for our Speed Clan are about to end. With the capabilities of our Speed Clan, the Clear Sky Sect will surely realize our value and invite us back. When that happens, I'll finally be able to hold my head high."

Although Bai He resented the Clear Sky Sect for abandoning their Speed Clan, if they could return to the Clear Sky Sect, he would do so without a second thought, absolutely returning to the Clear Sky Sect's embrace.

There was no other reason than the fact that he was related to the Clear Sky Sect's former Sect Master; his own Elder sister was the wife of the former Clear Sky Sect Sect Master.

He believed that once the Clear Sky Sect realized the importance of the Speed Clan, they would definitely take them back.

Even though the Clear Sky Sect was currently sealed off, it was only publicly declared that they would not be active outside and would not participate in continental disputes. They could still go out to procure supplies, and when they reached a bottleneck in cultivation, they could also go out to hunt Spirit Beasts.

Spirit Hall would not interfere with any of this; they had to be given some breathing room, otherwise, those Elders of the Clear Sky Sect would definitely fight to the death.

Therefore, Bai He was not worried that the people of the Clear Sky Sect would not get this Wuhun News. Even if the people of the Clear Sky Sect who went out to procure supplies and hunt Spirit Beasts did not pay attention to outside information, Tang Yuehua had opened a Moon Pavilion in Heaven Dou City. She would definitely transmit this Wuhun News to the Clear Sky Sect.

It wouldn't be long before they sent someone to find him.

Bai He felt that he would definitely agree, after all, their clan had been living a very hard life, and they often needed to receive assistance from the other three clans, which made them feel quite uncomfortable.

If they returned to the Clear Sky Sect, even if they had to passively follow along with the sealing of the Sect, with his familial relationship to the former Sect Master, they should be able to live a better life. Moreover, they were natural scouts and did not need to be like the Clear Sky Sect, unable to move around extensively in the outside world. They could completely bring intelligence from various forces to Clear Sky.

They were useful!

However, there is always a gap between ideas and reality.

Half a month passed, and not even a shadow of anyone from the Clear Sky Sect was seen. Instead, people from Spirit Hall, Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon, and the Lower Four Sects frequently came to offer condolences, and their attitudes were excellent.

Among them, the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan only came once, while the other Sects and Spirit Hall came every two or three days, often bringing gifts, which made him feel a bit embarrassed.

Especially Spirit Hall, they even sent over the Spirit Hall personnel who had killed the most members of their Speed Clan, saying that he could deal with them as he pleased, and clarified that those past events had nothing to do with the current Supreme Pontiff of Spirit Hall, but were done by the subordinates of the previous Supreme Pontiff.

Bai He actually knew this point, but he still harbored resentment. However, since Spirit Hall was so sincere, he couldn't refuse to give them face. Furthermore, the younger generation had not experienced what their older generation had, and he also needed to secure a retreat for the entire clan.

"Damned Clear Sky Sect, half a month has passed, they must have received the Wuhun News, yet they haven't come. Have they really had their backbone shattered?"

Bai He sighed, realizing that the Clear Sky Sect might be beyond saving. If he waited any longer, other forces might become impatient. After all, this Wuhun News was a double-edged sword; it highlighted the advantages of their Speed Clan, but also made other Sects realize their dangerousness.

If they couldn't be subdued, they would definitely try to eliminate them to prevent them from defecting to others. The longer the delay, the more dangerous their Speed Clan would become.

Compared to the other three clans, the reconnaissance role their Speed Clan could play in war was the most crucial.

Finally, Bai He, who could not wait for the Clear Sky Sect to arrive, gathered everyone in the clan, explained the seriousness of the situation, and had everyone vote on which force to choose.

The final result was the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

The Lower Four Sects did not have Titled Douluo. Even though the White Tiger Sect was backed by the Star Luo Empire's imperial family, they were openly two separate entities and could not be confused.

As for Spirit Hall, apart from the new generation of juniors, none of the older people chose them. Even though Spirit Hall had sent over the people who had killed their members, that hatred had not been forgotten, and they could not accept it for a while.

Among the Upper Three Sects, the Clear Sky Sect had not even sent anyone, losing the trust of all members of the Speed Clan; the Blue

Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan only came once, and the pride of this clan was no less than that of the Clear Sky Sect. If they went there, they might not receive much important use.

So, there was only one choice: the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

Whether the Sect Master of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School was an old fox or not, at least on the surface, he was flawless and a good old man. Just this point alone was enough to show the sincerity of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

Moreover, the two Titled Douluo of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School were both outsiders, and their Spirits were not the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda. Bai He and the members of the Speed Clan believed that they would certainly be treated well...

The Strength Clan and the Defense Clan scoffed at the Wuhun News's theories. Furthermore, these two clans suffered the least damage in that incident, and their clan grounds were located within large cities, so they were not worried about various forces secretly targeting them. Therefore, they continued to live their own lives.

The Breaking Clan was hesitant, but ultimately chose to remain independent. After all, although their Soul Breaking Spear could be of great use on the battlefield, there were other clans with Tool Spirits similar to theirs, so they would not face too much threat.

Inside the Clear Sky Sect.

Tang Yuehua did indeed send the Wuhun News to the Sect, hoping that they would pay attention to the four clans.

Unfortunately, the Elders of the Clear Sky Sect did not take it seriously, thinking that these things were merely superficial. Moreover, with the Clear Sky Sect's pride, how could they admit that their act of kicking out the four clans was wrong?

The Clear Sky Sect could not be wrong!

Therefore, this theory, in the eyes of the Clear Sky Sect's Elders, was Spirit Hall's mockery of the Clear Sky Sect, and the author's name was Tang San, with the surname Tang.

In the eyes of these proud and somewhat prejudiced people, the mockery within it was even stronger.

It was practically slapping them in the face with this newspaper!

The current Sect Master of the Clear Sky Sect, Tang Xiao, did find this theory to have unique insights, but he also felt that it was Spirit Hall's mockery of their Clear Sky Sect.

There was nothing he could do. Although he was more open-minded than the other Elders, he had, after all, grown up in the Clear Sky Sect, an environment that strived to cultivate a proud character in its disciples, so he couldn't avoid it...

Heaven Dou Empire, Heaven Dou City.

Inside the Moon Pavilion, Tang Yuehua paused her teaching for a day and secretly met with a man in a black robe.

"Brother Hao, you finally came to see me?"

Looking at Tang Hao's aged face, Tang Yuehua hugged him, tears flowing from her eyes, "How did you become like this? Where did the Clear Sky Douluo of yesteryear go?"

"Ah Yin died, and my heart died too." Tang Hao showed no reaction. After Tang Yuehua released him, he slowly sat down and stated his purpose, "Someone stole the Blue Silver Emperor seedling left by Ah Yin. I hope you can help me keep an eye out for any rising stars recently, with strength at least at the Spirit Emperor level."

In Tang Hao's mind, only Spirit Masters above the Spirit Emperor level could leap to that cave entrance with their strength. He had never

considered that ordinary people could also reach that place by relying on tools like ropes...

Tang Yuehua sighed and said, "Okay, I'll help you, but are you going to continue like this? What about your son?"

"I've severed my father-son relationship with him."

"What?" Tang Yuehua's hand trembled as she poured tea, and she quickly put down the teacup. "How could you be so heartless? By my reckoning, he's only seven, right?"

"His Spirit is Blue Silver Grass, inheriting from Ah Yin. The Sect will not recognize anyone who doesn't have the Clear Sky Hammer, or a mutated Clear Sky Hammer, as a true member of the Sect." Tang Hao stated a fact, "He is currently attending a junior academy in a small city. For six years, I don't need to worry; I can look for Ah Yin. After six years, if he can't graduate smoothly, he will return to the small village where I once lived in seclusion. The storms of the Spirit Master's world won't reach there."

Tang Yuehua opened her mouth, wanting to say something, but ultimately nothing came out. Finally, she let out a sigh: "What a fated child. What's his name? You don't need to tell me his exact whereabouts. Once I know his name, I'll find him myself. As his aunt, I should at least go visit him."

"Tang San," Tang Hao said.

"Tang San?" Tang Yuehua was startled. She took out the Wuhun News, pointed to the signature below the line "analysis of the self-positioning of soul masters," and asked, "It couldn't be the same person as the author of this theory, could it?"

Tang Hao picked up the newspaper, looked at the content, and recalled seeing Tang San secretly analyze which Spirit Beast Su Yuntao should choose for his second spirit ring. He found that the writing style was not much different from what Tang San had said back then.

"It shouldn't be possible. I must have guessed wrong. It's probably a namesake. Little San is only seven years old..."

"It's him."

Tang Hao's two words interrupted Tang Yuehua's smile. "This is indeed my son's way of speaking. Written as an article, I also recognize it. He has aspired to become a Spirit Master since he was a child. Even before awakening his Spirit, he communicated with the local Spirit Master of Spirit Hall and borrowed various books for self-study and research."

Tang Yuehua exclaimed, "Little San is so talented? This theory of his has been recognized by most Spirit Masters on the continent!"

"So what? His Spirit isn't the Clear Sky Hammer." Tang Hao casually tossed the Wuhun News onto the table, feeling that without the Clear Sky Hammer, no matter how Tang San cultivated, it would be nothing special. He could only become a Martial Soul Theory Master in the future.

Since he had severed his father-son relationship with him, no one would associate him with his father, Tang Hao, in the future, so he could live a peaceful life.

"But he has great insight. This theory can allow Spirit Masters to determine their own positioning based on their Spirit characteristics and Spirit Ability types, and even enable various Sects to recruit corresponding talents with direction." Tang Yuehua was probably the only one in the Clear Sky Sect who could see Tang San's value. "Perhaps he can lead the Clear Sky Sect to become powerful again."

Tang Hao shook his head: "Forget it. What's the use of these things?"

In his eyes, these were all empty, far inferior to an excellent and practical Clear Sky Hammer Spirit.

Seeing Tang Hao growing a bit impatient, Tang Yuehua closed her mouth and said, "I can't persuade you, but Little San has clearly fallen into the eyes of Spirit Hall."

"That doesn't matter. His Spirit is Blue Silver Grass, unrelated to the Clear Sky Sect," Tang Hao said indifferently. "It's the people around him who need attention..."

Tang Hao thought of the Ten-thousand year soul beast that had taken human form, which he had seen before leaving Nuoding City, and felt that it was a problem. However, if he could live in seclusion with Little San in Saint Spirit Village, it wouldn't be bad.

53: Cheap and affordable whale glue

Tang San wasn't bothered by the fact that he had become famous.

Although the Wuhun News was already widespread, besides Ma Xiunuo, Su Yuntao, Sisi, Wang Sheng, and Xiao Wu, only the principal, Su Director, Mo Hen, and others at Notting Academy knew that he was that Tang San.

As for others, even if they stood in front of him, they wouldn't believe he was the author who wrote "analysis of the self-positioning of soul masters"; they would just assume he was a child with the same name.

How many people on Douluo Continent were named Tang San?

Tang San wasn't sure, but the number definitely exceeded a thousand; the probability of him being found was possible, but not high.

As for whether Tang Hao would find him, Tang San stated that a guy like Tang Hammer, who was strong-limbed and simple-minded, would only believe in the Clear Sky Hammer's awesomeness and disregard any theories he researched—the pride cultivated by the Clear Sky Sect blinded Tang Hao's vision, even though Tang Hao was currently in a state of "melancholy"...

"Regarding the spirit ring year limit that a Spirit Master can withstand, from the First spirit ring to the Second spirit ring, it's already written in great detail, and the effect of whale jelly is also included, which should allow me to openly use my Second Spirit Skill in the future." Tang San tidied up the theories he had written; they were a full centimeter thick, enough to publish a book, rather than just be published in the Wuhun News.

That was obviously not appropriate.

Tang San also realized this was a problem and decided to write a more concise theoretical report for publication in the Wuhun News, while the rest would be used to publish a book... No, two books.

In the future, every time he advanced a major rank, he could write a book about how a Spirit Master at that stage should determine how many years their spirit ring could withstand and how to enable themselves to absorb higher-year spirit rings.

"In that case, regarding the best spirit ring combination, I can only mention the evolution of the best spirit rings from ancient times to the present, clarifying that the year limit for human Spirit Masters to absorb spirit rings has actually been increasing, and then point out the effects of thousand-year whale jelly and ten thousand year whale jelly."

Thinking of this, Tang San felt that he should really buy some whale jelly to study it in detail, to make his theories more convincing, rather than relying on the settings of novels he read in his previous life.

Researchers must be down-to-earth!

So, Tang San went to a pharmacy in Nuoding City and asked the shopkeeper if he had whale jelly for sale.

The pharmacy shopkeeper was a kind old man who was a bit confused to see a child asking for whale jelly: "Little friend, you want to buy whale jelly? For your adult at home?"

"Yes." Tang San didn't want to explain too much, so he went along with the shopkeeper's misunderstanding, saying, "I heard this stuff can temporarily increase a person's strength."

"Hmm~ That seems to be not entirely wrong." The shopkeeper's expression was strange, but thinking that the person in front of him was a child, he stopped there and didn't talk nonsense, instead taking out two boxes of whale jelly and saying, "I have ordinary whale jelly here, which is produced

by ordinary whales, and then there's the whale jelly from a thousand-year Spirit Beast."

"You have thousand-year level whale jelly?" Tang San was surprised. He didn't expect a small shop in Nuoding City to have thousand-year level whale jelly, though the piece taken out was a bit small, only the size of his fist.

"Yes, but not much. Currently, there's only this one piece in the pharmacy. After all, whales live in the deep sea, and even for those Spirit Masters who want to hunt them, it's very difficult," the shopkeeper explained. "I guess there isn't much thousand-year whale jelly on the entire continent, but most of it can't be sold. However, small pharmacies like mine have some, more or less."

"Why?" Tang San wondered, "Isn't whale jelly an aphrodisiac? Don't nobles covet it?"

"Uh... so you know." The shopkeeper was a bit speechless but still explained, "The effect of thousand-year whale jelly is quite strong. If the person taking it is not a Spirit Master, they will be excited to death. And for Spirit Masters... to put it bluntly, unless they genuinely have a problem in that area, no Spirit Master would buy this kind of thing; they'd be laughed at by other Spirit Masters."

"I see." Tang San nodded and then asked, "Do you have ten thousand year level whale jelly here?"

The shopkeeper's eyes instantly became wary, and he asked, "Where did you hear that?"

"There really is!" Tang San hadn't expected that such a small pharmacy in Nuoding City actually had ten thousand year whale jelly. Could it be that his previous guess was wrong, and there was still a lot of ten thousand year level whale jelly on the continent in this era?

"There is, indeed, but don't think that ten thousand year level whale jelly is common on the continent. I dare say, counting them piece by piece, without

comparing their sizes, the number definitely doesn't exceed the fingers and toes of both hands and feet, and basically, they are all bought by some nobles for collection," the shopkeeper said cautiously. "At ten thousand years, everything on a Spirit Beast is a treasure. Even if ten thousand year level whale jelly can still only be an aphrodisiac, it also has collection value. It's just that no one dares to eat it, and ten thousand year level whale jelly is as hard as ore; some sculptors buy it for practice."

"Shopkeeper, do you sell your ten thousand year whale jelly?" Tang San asked.

"No, I'm going to keep it as a family heirloom..."

"What about the price of the whale jelly?"

"For the ordinary kind, one silver coin for one jin; for the thousand-year level, one gold coin for half a liang."

"Then how did you acquire the ten thousand year whale jelly?"

"When I was young, I saved a Spirit Master. He didn't have money at the time, so he gave me that head-sized ten thousand year whale jelly." The shopkeeper saw that Tang San really wanted it, gritted his teeth, and said, "My son is getting married soon, but he needs a thousand gold coins for the bride price, and my son also wants to move out of here, which means buying a new house in the city. If you can come up with five thousand gold coins, I'll sell it to you."

The ten thousand year whale jelly in this shopkeeper's hand was head-sized?

Tang San was startled, then calmed down and asked, "If I buy it, can you give me some thousand-year whale jelly?"

"At most, I can give you this thousand-year piece in front of you, plus ten jin of ordinary whale jelly," the shopkeeper said, feeling a bit pained.

"Okay, I agree." Tang San wiped the wrist guard on his left hand and took out a Spirit card.

"Spirit Master..."

The shopkeeper immediately became respectful and hurried to the back room, taking out a box slightly larger than a human head, opening it to reveal the dark, lumpy ten thousand year whale jelly inside.

It was indeed head-sized.

Tang San's mood brightened.

After paying, he put the ten thousand year whale jelly, the fist-sized thousand-year whale jelly, and ten jin of ordinary whale jelly into the gem of his left-hand storage wrist guard, then bid farewell to the shopkeeper and quickly headed towards Spirit Hall.

"What incredible luck! For five thousand gold coins, I bought a head-sized piece of ten thousand year whale jelly, a fist-sized piece of thousand-year whale jelly, and ten jin of ordinary whale jelly."

Upon returning to the study in the backyard of Spirit Hall, Tang San immediately took out all three types of whale jelly and observed them carefully.

Softening the ordinary whale jelly with spirit power, its fishy smell dissipated, and it became soft.

Tang San tore off a piece the size of a fingernail, put it in his mouth, and swallowed it. He immediately felt his whole body warm up, but the strengthening effect on his body was almost negligible.

Perhaps the ordinary whale jelly had no effect on him, or perhaps ordinary whale jelly simply had no body-strengthening effect.

Next, he used a small knife to cut off a fingernail-sized piece of the thousand-year level whale jelly, softened it with spirit power. Its brown color faded, turning into an orange-yellow, like honey.

Tang San quickly swallowed it and found it completely different from ordinary whale jelly. It was very smooth going down, but the taste wasn't very good; it had a fishy smell.

After swallowing it, he circulated his spirit power and immediately felt a surge of blood qi rush to his heart, circulating through his body, as if his entire body had heated up.

Tang San immediately circulated the simple blood qi circulation method he had created by studying Wang Sheng's First Soul Skill, "Tiger King's Blood Qi Transformation," to maximize the strengthening of his physique with this energy.

Thirty seconds later, the heat dissipated, and Tang San felt his body strengthen a tiny bit.

"thousand-year whale jelly has an effect on me, but the effect is extremely slight, barely better than nothing." Tang San's gaze turned to the head-sized ten thousand year whale jelly. He cut off a small piece with a knife, and just as he was about to try it, he found that the inside of this head-sized whale jelly was actually other substances... Could he have been scammed by that shopkeeper?

No, whale jelly is basically a solid piece, and that shopkeeper was just an ordinary person; there's no way he could have melted it with spirit power and then attached it to other objects.

Besides, whale jelly, if it's over a thousand years old, cannot be boiled in hot water.

Could it be that...

Thinking of a possibility, Tang San immediately used Mysterious Jade Hand, holding the small knife, and carefully scraped off the hard ten thousand year whale jelly, finally revealing a dark blue, transparent spherical pearl.

"whale pearl! The inner core of a ten thousand year level whale Spirit Beast!" Tang San was incredibly excited. Although he didn't know how long this thing had been stored or how much energy had been lost from within, as the inner core of a ten thousand year Spirit Beast, it must contain extremely vast energy. If he could digest it, it would definitely be of great benefit.

It's just, how should he use it?

The inner core of a Spirit Beast, also known as a Spirit Core, perhaps he could observe it to see if he could also condense a Spirit Core in the future.

For a Spirit Master, the greatest benefit of a Spirit Core is that it allows the Spirit Master's spirit power to recover faster and with higher quality.

In this era, Spirit Cores had not yet appeared, but there should be prototypes, such as Dugu Bo's poison pill.

Tang San strongly suppressed the urge to immediately research this whale pearl, put it into his white jade belt, and then began to study the strengthening effect of ten thousand year whale jelly on the body.

After taking the ten thousand year whale jelly softened with spirit power, Tang San found that his physical quality had improved very significantly; just a small piece increased it by nearly one level.

Subsequently, he continued to take it, and after taking nearly half, he found that his physical quality could no longer improve. He figured it had reached the limit for his current age group.

Gathering the remaining ten thousand year whale jelly fragments, Tang San found that there was only about a fist-sized amount left, and he couldn't help but laugh: "I knew why that shopkeeper was so quick to sell it for five thousand gold coins. It's a ten thousand year level whale jelly, and such a large piece should be worth at least ten thousand. He probably already discovered that there were other things inside this ten thousand year whale jelly and thought it might be worthless, so he felt bad about scamming me."

At this moment, the Nine-Section Emerald, which Tang San used as a hair tie, jumped from the back of Tang San's head onto the desk, pointed its tail at the ten thousand year whale jelly, and then pointed at its mouth.

"Want to eat? Here."

Tang San picked up a fingernail-sized piece of ten thousand year whale jelly and fed it to the Nine-Section Emerald. It swallowed it in one gulp, narrowed its eyes contentedly, and then jumped back to the back of his head, re-tying Tang San's hair into a ponytail.

Tang San didn't mind and continued to research the effects of whale jelly, experimenting with it in various ways to see if there were any other more suitable ways to consume it.

"By the way, it seems like I'm missing hundred-year whale jelly?"

Tang San thought of this question and immediately ran to that pharmacy again. The shopkeeper, upon learning that Tang San wasn't there to return goods, breathed a sigh of relief and replied, "Whales all live in the deep sea. Spirit Masters only hunt for spirit rings when they are at least at the Fourth spirit ring, and they will only choose thousand-year ones. Hundred-year whale jelly is even rarer than ten thousand-year ones."

"So that's the reason." Tang San hadn't expected that the rarity of hundred-year whale jelly was due to demand.

However, it made sense when he thought about it. Whale Spirit Beasts all lived in the deep sea. Even if one's Spirit was a whale, it would be impossible to hunt in the deep sea for the First spirit ring; there were too many unsafe factors.

After thanking the shopkeeper, Tang San spent another three hundred gold coins to buy all the thousand-year whale jelly in the pharmacy before returning to the backyard of Spirit Hall.

At this moment, Xiao Wu was just practicing climbing a tree.

54: Su Yuntao's wedding (Part 1)

“Xiao Wu, come here, I have something delicious for you to eat.”

Tang San waved at Xiao Wu, signaling her to come over.

Xiao Wu walked up to him, rolled her eyes, and said, “I’m not a child… what is it?”

“And you say you’re not a child?”

Tang San smiled, took out a fist-sized piece of thousand-year whale jelly, and handed it over, saying, “This is thousand-year grade whale jelly. Eat it, it can improve your physical fitness.”

Xiao Wu took it, squeezed it, and asked in confusion, “How do I eat this thing? Do I boil it in soup? It feels a bit hard when I pinch it. Or do I just lick it directly?”

“Infuse spirit power, soften it, and then eat it. However, the taste might not be very good, you can add some sugar.” Tang San informed her of the eating method and suggested adding some condiments according to her taste. “I’ve tried it, and personally, brown sugar is the best, followed by white granulated sugar, and finally honey.”

Xiao Wu stared blankly at Tang San for a while, not understanding why he could experiment with three different ways to eat whale jelly.

So, which one should she add?

“Can I add chili?” Xiao Wu asked.

“Yes, do you like spicy food?” Tang San asked.

Xiao Wu shook her head and said, “That’s not it. It’s just that since this thing can increase physical fitness, will mixing it with condiments and eating it really not cause problems?”

“No, I’ve tried it. Besides, most of the salty condiments on the market are mineral salts and won’t affect the whale jelly’s body-strengthening properties,” Tang San said. “After all, to put it simply, whale jelly is just whale fat. It’s just that the whale jelly of whale Spirit Beasts contains a certain energy that can cause slight changes in its microscopic structure under the action of spirit power, but essentially, it’s still a relatively unique fat.”

Xiao Wu nodded, took out a plate from her white jade belt, placed the whale jelly block on it, and then, following Tang San’s instructions, infused spirit power. She found that the thousand-year whale jelly actually softened, and its color changed from brown to orange-yellow, looking crystal clear, no different from honey.

Xiao Wu dipped a little with her finger and put it in her mouth. Her pretty little face immediately twisted, and she stuck out her tongue, saying in disgust, “It tastes so bad! No wonder you said to add sugar, honey, and other condiments.”

Taking out a jar of brown sugar from her white jade belt, Xiao Wu sprinkled some on, dipped a little again, and put it in her mouth. She only felt that the fishy smell was lessened, and then she added a large handful of brown sugar.

After she swallowed all the whale jelly, she felt her body warm up. She immediately concentrated and began to meditate, only waking up an hour later.

“How do you feel?” Tang San had not been idle during this hour either. He was practicing tree climbing skills on the jujube tree, strengthening his control over spirit power. Seeing Xiao Wu wake up, he asked.

Xiao Wu clenched her fists, threw a casual punch, making a “pop” sound, and then jumped, saying, “I feel like my body is stronger than before. If I

reached level twenty now, I should be able to withstand a spirit ring of about eight hundred years.”

“Eight hundred years? Not bad.” Tang San took out another fist-sized piece of ten thousand year whale jelly and handed it over, saying, “This is ten thousand year whale jelly. Its effect is better than thousand-year whale jelly, but don’t eat it today. Wait a few days, after all, if you supplement too much, you won’t be able to digest it.”

Xiao Wu accepted it, then began to practice tree climbing with Tang San. However, it seemed that because her body had become stronger, her control actually decreased.

But Xiao Wu quickly adapted, and in a short while, she reached her original level.

Tang San also taught Xiao Wu the spirit power circulation route of Controlling Crane Catching Dragon to strengthen her control over spirit power.

“How could you! You had such a good method, but you didn’t teach it to me before!” Xiao Wu puffed out her cheeks, looking very cute in her angry state.

“We weren’t familiar with each other before,” Tang San said as a matter of course. “And I had to observe you for a while, lest you learn half-heartedly.”

“Anyway, whatever you say makes sense.” Xiao Wu didn’t ask how Controlling Crane Catching Dragon came about. She just turned her head, walked to an open space nearby, and began practicing Controlling Crane Catching Dragon with jujube tree leaves. After a period of time, she indeed found that her control over spirit power had made great progress.

If controlling spirit power before was like gripping an uneven stone with her hand, where a little force would hurt her hand and make her want to throw it away, then after learning Controlling Crane Catching Dragon, the

edges of that stone were smoothed, becoming sleek and rounded, making her love it.

After learning it, Xiao Wu's control over spirit power became very strong, almost catching up to Tang San.

This also made Tang San truly understand the talent of a Ten-thousand year soul beast in human form: as long as they were willing to use their brains and abandon their former habits as Spirit Beasts, they could truly be called geniuses among geniuses.

Moreover, Tang San's previous conjecture that the strength of innate spirit power represented the affinity between the Spirit and the person could also be confirmed by Ten-thousand year transformed Spirit Beasts, as this type all possessed innate full spirit power.

Of course, Tang San would not be so arbitrary. After all, Ten-thousand year Spirit Beasts possessed a vast cultivation origin, and perhaps they could achieve something similar to Mysterious Heaven Skill.

In the blink of an eye, a month had passed.

Tang San's theory, "analysis of the self-positioning of soul masters", had spread widely across the continent. Many Spirit Masters, based on their Spirit characteristics and Spirit Ability capabilities, clarified what kind of Spirit Master they were and their future cultivation direction. They no longer simply hunted any Spirit Beast that looked similar to their Spirit or had the same attribute when adding a spirit ring.

After all, most commoner Spirit Masters needed to strengthen their own advantages, rather than relying on Spirit Beasts to enhance their bloodline, because commoner Spirit Masters did not have strong protectors before they grew up. All risks in cultivation had to be borne by themselves.

Therefore, even though Tang San mentioned in his theory that the bloodline of Beast Spirit could be enhanced by spirit rings of the same type of Spirit Beast, the vast majority of commoner Spirit Masters would not do so, because they had no choice.

However, in reality, most commoner Spirit Masters didn't care about bloodlines anyway. After all, for them, a powerful Spirit Ability was far more practical than any bloodline enhancement.

Tang San didn't pay much attention to this. Currently, he had changed into new clothes, preparing to take Xiao Wu to Spirit Hall to attend a wedding.

As a member of Spirit Hall, Su Yuntao had always been diligent in his work, so he was allowed to apply to hold his wedding within Spirit Hall. Ma Xiunuo naturally agreed and even offered to officiate.

The two set off from Notting Academy and arrived at Spirit Hall. A floral arch had already been set up at the entrance, and the hall inside was decorated festively, filled with various flowers, tables, and pastries.

Besides the available colleagues from Nuo Ding City Spirit Hall Branch, the guests included nobles of Nuoding City, as well as the dean of Notting Academy, Su Director, Mohen Teacher, and other teachers.

Tang San and Xiao Wu went over to greet Mohen Teacher and the others, then found an empty seat.

After a while, Ma Xiunuo, dressed in formal attire, walked to the center of the hall, cleared his throat, signaled for quiet, and said, "Please welcome the bride and groom!"

"Clap, clap, clap!"

The Spirit Hall members standing on both sides of the seats applauded, and Su Yuntao and Sisi, holding hands, walked together from outside the hall into the hall amidst the warm applause, finally arriving in front of Ma Xiunuo.

55: Su Yuntao's wedding (Part 2)

“Great Angel God above, under divine witness, from today onwards, you two shall become one family.”

Ma Xiunuo’s voice rose, and he first looked at Su Yuntao: “Groom, do you take Miss Sisi to be your wife? Whether in poverty or wealth, health or sickness, do you promise to be devoted wholeheartedly?”

“I do.” Su Yuntao answered without hesitation, gazing at Sisi with deep affection.

“Bride, do you take Mr. Su Yuntao to be your husband? Whether strong or weak, brave or cowardly, do you promise to be loyal and faithful?” Ma Xiunuo looked at Sisi.

“I do.”

Sisi also had no hesitation, and without even waiting for Ma Xiunuo to announce the next part of the ceremony, the two directly kissed.

Ma Xiunuo: “...These young people nowadays are truly passionate.”

Afterwards, the two exchanged rings, and then Ma Xiunuo “threw” them out of Spirit Hall. After all, this was the sacred Spirit Hall; it was already daring enough to hold a wedding here. Were they planning to have their wedding night here too?

If they wanted to hold a banquet, they should go home and do it!

Most of the nobles in Nuoding City gave their gifts and left, as they weren’t very familiar with Su Yuntao; a small number went to Su Yuntao’s house to

drink some wedding wine and try to build connections; the rest were mostly relatives and friends of Su Yuntao and Sisi.

After three rounds of drinks, Su Yuntao was a little drunk. He told Sisi to go back to their room first, while he found Tang San and pulled him into the courtyard to talk: “Thank you, Tang San. If it weren’t for you, I wouldn’t have been able to win Sisi over.”

“Don’t say that, Tao Ge. I didn’t help you win Sisi over; it was clearly you who attracted Sisi,” Tang San said, taking out an exquisite small box from his storage wristband and handing it to Su Yuntao: “Here, this is my gift to you two.”

“I told you, there’s no need for a gift,” Su Yuntao pouted, but still took it and opened it. Inside was a piece of black whale jelly.

“Uh... my ability in that regard is actually very good, I don’t need this thing.” After Su Yuntao saw what it was, he sobered up quite a bit, his eyelids twitching. He suspected that Tang San might have heard rumors from Wang Sheng—that kid, he knew he couldn’t keep a secret, he shouldn’t have talked to him about adult topics, which led to this misunderstanding now...

“This is a piece of thousand-year whale jelly mixed with some ten thousand year whale jelly.”

“It seems even more contemptuous.” Su Yuntao naturally knew the aphrodisiac effect of whale jelly, and also how expensive ten thousand year whale jelly was, but he really had no problems in that area... Could it be that he had appeared to have kidney deficiency in front of Tang San recently?

Even if he had, it was only because he had been busy with wedding preparations in addition to work this past month, making him a bit tired.

“Whale jelly has other uses. When the time comes, you and Sister Sisi can soften this piece of thousand-year whale jelly mixed with ten thousand year whale jelly with your spirit power, then divide and swallow it. This can

strengthen your physique,” Tang San said. “After one night, I estimate your physical qualities can reach close to the Spirit Ancestor level.”

“Spirit Ancestor level physical quality!” Su Yuntao was startled, incredulous, “Really?”

“It’s hard to say exactly what level it will reach, but it should be comparable to the elderly Grandpa Ma Xiunuo.” Tang San thought for a moment, using Ma Xiunuo as a comparison. “Oh, and a reminder, Tao Ge, buy more thousand-year whale jelly the next day. This stuff is going to become astronomically expensive later on.”

“Little San, I’ll listen to you. If you ever need anything in the future, just tell me. I’ll go through fire and water for you,” Su Yuntao said very seriously.

“There’s no need for that, we’re all friends,” Tang San smiled, unconcerned. “Besides, I just want to see if the effect is better when a man and woman take whale jelly together and do that kind of thing.”

Su Yuntao laughed heartily: “Haha, so you’re using me as an experiment!”

“There definitely won’t be any danger, after all, I’ve already tested the effects of whale jelly myself, and it can indeed greatly improve physical qualities. It’s just that considering whale jelly itself can be an aphrodisiac, I wanted to see if the effect would be better when consumed by a couple for dual cultivation. Even if it doesn’t work, the whale jelly will at most waste some of its medicinal power, and the improvement to your physical qualities will still be very significant,” Tang San said solemnly. “This is for the sake of the vast number of Spirit Master couples on the continent.”

“Why don’t you use it yourself?” Su Yuntao asked.

“I’m only seven years old! If I were fully developed, where would it be your turn?” Tang San said as a matter of course.

“Alright, I believe you. Anyway, this stuff also has an aphrodisiac effect, so even if it doesn’t work, it can still add to the fun between Sisi and me.” Su

Yuntao laughed heartily, chatted with Tang San about some future plans, and then eagerly entered the room to enjoy the thousand-year whale jelly with a bit of ten thousand year whale jelly added to it, with Sisi.

Tang San had no intention of staying to watch. He pulled Xiao Wu, who had eaten and drunk her fill, back to the backyard of Spirit Hall.

Xiao Wu usually stayed with Tang San, even living there, except when she went to Nuoxing Academy to inspect and prevent noble students from bullying work-study students.

However, as a trade-off, she also needed to help clean Spirit Hall and organize various sundries.

This was Tang San's requirement. He didn't want Xiao Wu to be treated as Old Jack's granddaughter and, after officially becoming his adopted sister, naturally enjoy the benefits and convenience he provided.

Self-reliance was key.

The next day.

Su Yuntao brought Sisi to find Tang San to thank him, because his and Sisi's physical qualities had indeed improved, and the effect was very good.

When Ma Xiunuo learned of this, he arm-wrestled Su Yuntao without using spirit power and found that Su Yuntao's strength was actually three-tenths greater than his own.

One must know, he was a Spirit Ancestor!

Although he was old now, his physical body, under the constant blessing of spirit power, was still stronger than that of an ordinary Spirit Elder. But now, his pure physical strength was inferior to Su Yuntao, who was still a Spirit Grandmaster.

"Little San, what's going on?" Ma Xiunuo asked.

“This is why I was able to withstand a thousand-year spirit ring for my second spirit ring,” Tang San explained the reason why he could withstand a thousand-year spirit ring for his second ring.

“This is truly a major discovery!” Ma Xiunuo was shocked, then asked, “Is this also the theory you’re going to publish later?”

“Naturally, after all, my thousand-year second ring is too dazzling. I need to explain the reason to the world, otherwise, I can only openly use my second Spirit Ability after I become a true powerhouse in the future.”

Tang San took out the written theories on the ancient and modern evolution of spirit ring matching and the factors affecting the Spirit Master’s ability to withstand spirit ring age limits from his white jade belt, and then took out a thumb-sized piece of ten thousand year whale jelly, handing it to Ma Xiunuo.

“Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, I’ve already written the paper, and as for the ten thousand year whale jelly, this is all I have left to give. Could you please help send it to Spirit City? It will be convenient for the Spirit Masters there to conduct experiments.”

Ma Xiunuo sighed: “If this article is published, you will single-handedly drive up the price of whale jelly. Those nobles will hate you to death.”

Su Yuntao and Sisi immediately exchanged glances and requested a month’s leave from Ma Xiunuo, saying they were going on their honeymoon. However, Ma Xiunuo and Tang San both could tell that the two absolutely wanted to take advantage of the fact that Tang San’s theory hadn’t been sent out yet, to visit nearby cities and extensively purchase thousand-year whale jelly.

Moreover, the two actually had plenty of time, because even if Ma Xiunuo sent the letter, it would take one or two months to reach Spirit City, and even after it arrived, the personnel there wouldn’t immediately read it.

56: Innate soul power and affinity

A month passed in the blink of an eye.

Su Yuntao and Sisi also returned from their honeymoon, bringing back nearly a hundred jin of thousand-year whale jelly, which they secretly stored in the basement of their home.

Upon learning of this, Ma Xiunuo bought some for his descendants at a suitable price.

When Tang San wanted to buy some, Su Yuntao gave it to him for free, saying that if Tang San hadn't told them about the use of whale jelly, they wouldn't have gained such a huge advantage.

Moreover, Su Yuntao also said that Ma Xiunuo had bought one kilogram from him, and he had already broken even.

It was foreseeable that just these nearly hundred jin of whale jelly would be enough to ensure Su Yuntao and Sisi a life of comfort in the future.

However, neither of them planned to retire from Spirit Hall, as they were both still young.

Su Yuntao even hoped to become the Hall Master of Nuoding City's Spirit Hall after Ma Xiunuo retired, so he needed to accumulate experience and diligently cultivate, striving to reach level thirty before he turned thirty.

After all, by thirty, one is already entering middle age, and it becomes difficult to further strengthen one's physical constitution; after forty, the body begins to age, so generally speaking, if there isn't some heaven-defying opportunity to change one's fate, if one doesn't break through to

level thirty before thirty, they won't be able to break through for the rest of their lives.

Therefore, in his spare time, Su Yuntao often brought Sisi to Tang San to cooperate with all his research.

And the results were significant.

With Tang San's help, both of their spirit power cultivation speeds increased significantly.

Furthermore, Tang San also used their cultivation methods to verify whether a Spirit's innate spirit power represented the Spirit's affinity with the person themselves.

Tang San had Su Yuntao raise a large number of dogs and had him care for them, even having him cultivate among the dogs after they became familiar with him.

As expected, Su Yuntao's speed of cultivating spirit power increased.

But after leaving the dog pack, Su Yuntao's cultivation speed decreased again.

Mimetic cultivation environments might allow a Spirit Master to increase their understanding of their Spirit, thereby increasing cultivation speed, but this understanding is only temporary; deep down, it does not truly strengthen the connection with one's own Spirit.

For Su Yuntao, cultivating among wolves would actually be best, but unfortunately, wolves are difficult to domesticate, and Tang San would not let Su Yuntao take that risk.

And what about Sisi?

Tang San first had her cultivate while wrapped in silk ribbons, and found that her spirit power cultivation speed did indeed improve, but compared to Su Yuntao, the improvement was very small, almost negligible.

Was it because Su Yuntao had a Beast Spirit, while Sisi had a Tool Spirit?

Tang San didn't think so.

Although Beast Spirits and Tool Spirits are different, the disparity shouldn't be so great.

So, next, Tang San had Sisi buy a weaving machine and learn to weave silk ribbons, to deepen her understanding of silk ribbons.

Half a month later, Sisi meditated in an environment without any silk ribbons, and her cultivation speed actually increased, although it was only comparable to Su Yuntao's cultivation speed among the dogs, this was a permanent improvement.

Although it would still be affected by external environments, this improvement was indeed permanent.

Sisi also expressed her feelings, which was that she seemed to understand her Spirit better, somewhat different from before; she couldn't quite articulate the specifics, but she had unique insights into weaving silk ribbons.

However, perhaps because Sisi's understanding of silk ribbon weaving was insufficient, for a period afterward, no matter how Sisi wove with the loom, she could not further increase her Spirit's cultivation speed.

Tang San had no solution for this, as his Spirit was not a silk ribbon, but he did offer Sisi advice: that she shouldn't only think about weaving silk ribbons, but could try using silk ribbons to create other things, such as handkerchiefs, clothes, and so on.

And Tang San's gains were also significant: he understood why mimetic cultivation environments provided a bonus to a Spirit Master's cultivation—besides the fact that the corresponding environment contained more suitable natural energy for the growth of the respective Spirit attribute, more importantly, the Spirit Master could deepen their understanding of their Spirit.

However, it seemed that most Spirit Masters in the World currently did not 'communicate' with their Spirits, and did not know how to deepen their understanding of each other; instead, they unilaterally believed that cultivating in a specific environment could increase cultivation speed, entirely attributing it to the mimetic environment, rather than their own understanding of their Spirit.

From this, Tang San had another conjecture: that those existences with innate spirit power below level nine who could become Titled Douluo all possessed a unique ability to understand their Spirits.

"Now I can confirm my hypothesis. Different types of Spirits have varying qualities, which affect innate spirit power, but among Spirits of the same type, the quality difference is not significant. After all, it's the same bloodline; there's no reason for such a large difference. Most likely, it's due to insufficient affinity between humans themselves and their Spirits," Tang San said excitedly. "After all, Spirits are inherited through bloodline; it's not like a person can directly possess whatever Spirit they want, unless it's a mutation, or a long-term evolution, or perhaps..."

Tang San thought of Mu Tian, the transmigrator; his Spirit was the Nine-Headed Chimera, which was the God of Heavenly Condemnation.

Spirits, besides bloodline inheritance, can also be bestowed.

As long as one reaches the God level.

However, this theory requires more people to verify, and even if it could be published, Tang San felt that before he reached a certain level of strength, it could only be spread on a small scale among his own people...

...

In the blink of an eye, another month passed.

The Notting Academy's holiday was approaching, so Tang San brought Xiao Wu back to Saint Spirit Village in advance, bought many gifts for Old Jack, and helped with the summer harvest.

Afterward, Tang San decided to go with Su Yuntao to nearby villages to help awaken Spirits.

His purpose, naturally, was to research various different Spirits, and if possible, to start from a young age and cultivate his own core group.

Compared to those exceptionally talented geniuses, Tang San trusted these commoners, who shared his social class, more.

Although, from a bloodline perspective, half of Tang San's bloodline factors came from the Clear Sky Clan, which was by no means commoner, in his eyes, the distinction between commoner and noble lay in one's own social class, not just bloodline.

Indeed, in this World, a strong bloodline made it easier to become a noble.

"Little San, are you really going to help me awaken Spirits in the villages near Nuoding City? This is a very arduous task," Su Yuntao asked.

"Of course, reading ten thousand books is not as good as traveling ten thousand miles. I realized that I haven't even familiarized myself with the towns and villages near Nuoding City, which is truly unacceptable. Therefore, I want to start with small things," Tang San nodded. "Moreover, Tao Ge, my spirit power has already reached level twenty-four."

"I really envy you! My spirit power is only level twenty-six right now; you're about to surpass me. You'll definitely become a powerful Titled Douluo in the future," Su Yuntao said with a smile. "In the future, I hope to be able to tell my children: 'Even a Titled Douluo calls me Tao Ge.'"

Tang San: O(∩_∩)O Haha~

The two prepared briefly and set off, but unlike usual, Su Yuntao was also leading fifteen puppies. After discovering that cultivating among the dogs was faster, Su Yuntao now brought this group of dogs with him wherever he went.

Well—

Except for trivial matters like going to the restroom, bathing, or intimate exchanges between husband and wife.

"Where's your little girlfriend?" Su Yuntao asked about Xiao Wu. "Isn't she always inseparable from you?"

"What little girlfriend? Not yet." Tang San denied, then said, "She's cultivated to level twenty and has gone to hunt for a spirit ring. I hope she'll listen to my advice."

57: Xiaowu goes home (Part 1)

“She’s going to hunt a Spirit Beast by herself?” Su Yuntao was surprised. “You’re not going with her?”

“Do you think she’s really a commoner?” Tang San retorted. “You saw her personality at the beginning; she was a bit willful and overbearing. Ordinary commoner families can’t raise a child with that kind of temperament.”

Su Yuntao was silent for a moment, then sighed and said, “It seems it won’t be easy for you to win her over.”

Tang San: “???”

“However, I believe that with Little San’s talent, you can definitely win her over. After all, you are a true Spirit research Grandmaster, experimenting on yourself, absorbing a thousand-year spirit ring beyond your level, unlike that joke.”

Su Yuntao patted Tang San’s shoulder in encouragement. “If you get married in the future, you must invite me to your wedding feast. By then, you might already be a Titled Douluo. For me, a Spirit Grandmaster, to attend would certainly be a great honor.”

Tang San was speechless: “If you really attend my wedding, your cultivation definitely won’t be just that of a Spirit Grandmaster.”

“Haha, you’re right, but with your cultivation speed, by then, I’ll probably only be a Spirit Elder at most,” Su Yuntao said, making a cold joke.

Amidst their discussion, they arrived at the first village: Zonghun Village.

As the name suggests, this village was named because a Spirit Ancestor once appeared here.

It must be said that the villagers near Nuoding City were quite simple in naming their villages.

On the other side.

Xiao Wu went to the Star Dou Great Forest. After entering the edge area, she began to call out to the Titan Giant Ape.

Soon, a colossal creature over twenty meters tall pushed aside the bushes and appeared before Xiao Wu, but it didn't reach out its hand immediately; instead, it showed a puzzled expression.

Although Xiao Wu had taken human form, in the past, her Spirit Beast aura was very obvious, and it could distinguish it at a glance. Spirit Beasts also used this method to confirm their species and identity.

But now, Xiao Wu's Spirit Beast aura seemed to be flickering, as if it was barely there. If there wasn't even a tiny bit left that he could perceive, the Titan Giant Ape would have thought this was a human who looked similar to Xiao Wu.

"Xiao Wu Jie?"

"Hmm? Don't you recognize me?" Xiao Wu put her hands on her hips, a bit displeased. "You haven't forgotten me, your big sister, after such a short time apart, have you?"

"No." The Titan Giant Ape quickly shook his head, extended his hand, and gently placed Xiao Wu on his shoulder. Then, he headed towards the core area of the Star Dou Great Forest and asked, "Xiao Wu Jie, are you back this time to obtain a spirit ring?"

"Yes." Xiao Wu nodded. "Take me to the lake. I want Da Ming to take me to the center of the lake. The Life aura there is the strongest, and I want to condense a thousand-year spirit ring."

The Titan Giant Ape didn't know if a Spirit Master could withstand a thousand-year level for their second spirit ring, but he slowed down and said, "Um, Xiao Wu Jie, we can't go to the Life Lake. Da Ming was also driven out of the lake and can no longer stay inside. Da Ming and I can only get close when we drink water; normally, we can only move around the edges."

"Hmm?" Xiao Wu was confused. "Did Ten-thousand year soul beasts from other places attack? Are you and Da Ming no match for them? Was our home just snatched away?"

"How should I put this?" The Titan Giant Ape was a bit uneasy. "Actually, we were latecomers. There is an extremely powerful Spirit Beast overlord sleeping beneath the Life Lake, and recently, he let Beast God and the others come out."

"Beast God?" Xiao Wu was puzzled.

"He is from the Black Dragon clan, a Golden-eyed Black Dragon, with a cultivation level close to nine hundred thousand years." The Titan Giant Ape's eyes showed a hint of fear. "I am a unique variant among Spirit Beasts; I can rival a Ten-thousand year soul beast in a hundred years, but after a hundred thousand years, the gap widens. I can only say that if he doesn't use his spirit power, my strength is greater than his."

Xiao Wu trembled all over: "Close to nine hundred thousand years? How is that possible? My mother said that after a hundred thousand years, Spirit Beasts can only live for a thousand years, otherwise they will be struck dead by lightning."

"That's right, under normal circumstances, that is indeed the case. That is the Heavenly Tribulation for Spirit Beasts. But as long as you pass it, you can break through a hundred thousand years and accumulate two hundred thousand years of cultivation. By analogy, in theory, if we pass nine Heavenly Tribulations, we Spirit Beasts can become a million-year Spirit Beast, equivalent to the legend among human Spirit Masters: a God."

A trace of longing appeared in the Titan Giant Ape's eyes.

“Auntie chose to take human form back then because she was already close to undergoing her tribulation and knew she couldn’t survive it, so she could only choose to take human form.”

“The Heavenly Tribulation does not affect humans.”

“Most Spirit Beasts, even if they cultivate to a hundred thousand years, find it difficult to withstand the Heavenly Tribulation. Therefore, quite a few hundred thousand-year Spirit Beasts are actually struck dead by lightning.”

Xiao Wu learned these secrets, remained silent for a long while, and then asked, “So, when you two weren’t around and my mother was hunted, that Black Dragon didn’t help?”

Although she knew those fierce beasts weren’t obligated to help, Xiao Wu still felt a bit angry.

“Xiao Wu Jie, this...”

The Titan Giant Ape didn’t know what to say, afraid of making Xiao Wu sad, but seeing Xiao Wu staring intently at him, he still spoke the reason.

“Beast God Di Tian doesn’t care for hundred thousand-year Spirit Beasts who take human form, because that’s equivalent to betraying Spirit Beasts. After all, the Heavenly Tribulation only targets Spirit Beasts, and a hundred thousand-year Spirit Beast in human form, essentially, even if they haven’t entered their mature phase, are human, merely possessing the original essence of a hundred thousand-year Spirit Beast within them.”

“Actually, if Di Tian hadn’t sensed the powerful bloodline of Da Ming and me back then, and if he and the other hundred thousand-year plus Spirit Beasts hadn’t been busy with another matter, he would never have allowed Auntie to bring you to live by the Life Lake.”

“After all, in their eyes, you who have taken human form, besides being considered semi-traitors to the Spirit Beast race, are weaker. Your hundred thousand-year essence can’t compare to theirs. Even if you reach ninety-

ninth rank, you can only live for a thousand years. They might just take a nap, and you'd already be dead of old age."

"And our outing that time was also because we received an order from Di Tian to help capture a tonic that would greatly benefit Spirit Beasts."

Xiao Wu asked, "What kind of tonic is so important?"

"A lucky one among the Ice Silkworm race living in the Extreme North Land found a large amount of ten-thousand-year Mysterious Ice Marrow. By eating, drinking, and sleeping, it reached nine hundred ninety thousand years of cultivation, but it has no attack capability. Although it possesses vast energy and mental force, it doesn't know how to use them very well," the Titan Giant Ape explained. "Da Ming and I are actually guarding the perimeter of the Life Lake, waiting for other Spirit Beasts to finish absorbing it before it's our turn."

"Oh, you actually thought of hogging it all!" Xiao Wu was even more indignant. Her own younger brothers were keeping so many secrets from her, their big sister!

"This... we didn't dare tell you about Di Tian and the others. If we dared to mention it, it wouldn't even be Da Ming and my turn in the future," the Titan Giant Ape said, a bit wronged.

"Forget it, just find a safe place. I'm not going to the Life Lake. Let them use that place for now. When I get stronger later, I'll take it back... You just need to help guard it later."

Xiao Wu had already realized that, having chosen to take human form, she was no longer the same as Spirit Beasts. If she went to the core area, Di Tian would definitely not welcome her, so it was better not to meet him.

But just then, there was a commotion not far away. A large python with a bull's head found the Titan Giant Ape and Xiao Wu and said, "Xiao Wu Jie, Er Ming..."

58: Xiaowu goes home (Part 2)

“Da Ming, why are you here too?” Xiao Wu asked, puzzled.

“Di Tian wants to see you.”

The Sky Azure Bull Python said, “The Three-Eyed Golden Lion sensed that your fate is connected to the Star Dou Great Forest, and it even concerns the Life and death of all fierce Spirit Beasts.”

“It can’t be that serious, can it?”

Xiao Wu trembled slightly. She was just a small Soft Bones Rabbit. Even if she exaggerated, she could only call herself a Soft Bones Jade Rabbit. How could it concern the Life and death of all fierce Spirit Beasts?

“Don’t worry, Xiao Wu Jie, if Di Tian dares to harm you, Er Ming and I will risk our lives to get you out of the Star Dou Great Forest.”

The Sky Azure Bull Python comforted her, “Although we only have a hundred thousand years of cultivation, we are both rare species, stronger than the Three-Headed Red Demon Mastiff or the Dark Gold Terrorclaw Bear. We should be able to hold Di Tian back for a short while.”

The Titan Giant Ape also chimed in, “That’s right, Xiao Wu, we will protect you.”

“Can I not go?” Xiao Wu was a little scared.

“I’m afraid not. The Three-Eyed Golden Lion’s luck is connected to the Star Dou Great Forest. If you even think of leaving, she can sense it, and then all the fierce Spirit Beasts will come to catch you,” the Sky Azure Bull Python said. “Since you can leave the Star Dou Great Forest relatively

safely, there's no need to run away. I don't think Di Tian will make things difficult for you."

"Alright." Xiao Wu agreed, but she thought to herself, "Damn Di Tian, when I grow up, I'll show you how powerful Xiao Wu Jie is."

On the way to the Life Lake, Xiao Wu asked, "What is the Three-Eyed Golden Lion? Is it also a Spirit Beast over a hundred thousand years old?"

"She is a dragon species with Golden Dragon bloodline, looks similar to a lion, has three eyes, and can sense the luck of the Star Dou Great Forest, but her cultivation is only around a thousand years," the Sky Azure Bull Python introduced.

"What? A thousand years?" Xiao Wu found it hard to believe.

"It is a thousand years, but the Three-Eyed Golden Lion possesses wisdom comparable to humans from birth, which none of us can match. Moreover, she represents the luck power of the Star Dou Great Forest. Therefore, any Spirit Beast that encounters her can only flee. Even a ten-thousand-year-level Spirit Beast cannot attack her, or they will be captured and killed by Di Tian and other fierce Spirit Beasts and given to the Three-Eyed Golden Lion to consume."

The Sky Azure Bull Python sighed, "However, it's not that there are no Spirit Beasts who dare not lay a hand on the Three-Eyed Golden Lion. For example, that thousand-year-level Dark Demonic Evil God Tiger that escaped from me and Er Ming's grasp in the Star Dou Great Forest – there's no Spirit Beast in the world it doesn't dare to devour, as long as it has the ability. We estimate that even the sleeping Spirit Beast Lord, it would dare to directly devour."

"I estimate that it won't be long before it can accumulate nearly ten thousand years of cultivation in other Spirit Beast forests. That is a true menace."

Xiao Wu naturally knew about the Dark Demonic Evil God Tiger; it was a Spirit Beast that specialized in devouring.

Although other Spirit Beasts could also gain cultivation by preying on other Spirit Beasts, digestion took time, and if the prey's attribute differed from their own, digestion was even more troublesome.

But the Dark Demonic Evil God Tiger was different. It was rumored to be descended from an Evil God. Any Spirit Beast it swallowed, regardless of attribute, could be quickly digested and absorbed, with an efficiency far beyond what other Spirit Beasts could match.

The Sky Azure Bull Python and the Titan Giant Ape were very fast. In a short while, they arrived at the core area of the Star Dou Great Forest.

Di Tian and the other fierce Spirit Beasts were already waiting there.

Aside from the nearly sky-obscuring black dragon shadow, Xiao Wu also saw a giant bear with sharp claws, a swan like jade, a large red dog with three heads, a purple demonic dragon slightly smaller than the black dragon, and a very cute-looking golden lion dog.

This lion dog was not large, only two meters long, but its claws were sharp, indicating it was not to be trifled with. Moreover, it had a third eye on its forehead, which looked extremely mystical.

Besides these, Xiao Wu also saw two humanoid figures. She didn't know what species they were; one had green hair, and the other looked neither male nor female, but judging by their aura, they were both Spirit Beasts.

Xiao Wu could sense an extremely strong Spirit Beast aura from both of them.

However, among fierce Spirit Beasts, were there also those who chose to take human form?

"Is it her?" The great bear spoke, its voice extremely loud.

"It's her." The Three-Eyed Golden Lion spoke human words, her voice soft and sweet, like a cute little girl. "She carries a strong power of fate, but it

doesn't belong to her; she has only been touched by it, as if she has connected with the Child of Fortune of this era."

Child of Fortune?

Xiao Wu heard this term for the first time. Recalling what Da Ming had said earlier, her mind quickly raced:

"The Child of Fortune should be related to Third Brother."

"Although his Spirit is only Blue Silver Grass, he is exceptionally talented and can even create his own Spirit Abilities."

"Moreover, I am now his younger sister. Although he often teases me, he actually cares about me a lot and has helped me grow so much... If something happened to me, if I died at the hands of these fierce Spirit Beasts, with Third Brother's personality, he would definitely choose to seek revenge. He is broad-minded and willing to share his theories and achievements, but he also clearly distinguishes between kindness and enmity. He repays kindness and will not hold back from seeking justice for himself and those around him when wronged."

At this moment, Xiao Wu seemed to understand everything clearly. Only Tang San truly cared about her. Even if he had selfish motives, he would never harm her, and he even made things clear from the beginning.

As for these fierce Spirit Beasts before her...

Tang San was right; they dared not take risks and could only hide in this forest, "admiring themselves." It was only a matter of time before humans found them, developed targeted strategies, and hunted them down.

"Soft Bones Rabbit, I hope you approach that Child of Fortune and bring him to the Star Dou Great Forest." Di Tian's enormous dragon head lowered, his cold golden eyes reflecting Xiao Wu's trembling body, his tone allowing no dissent.

“I don’t know who the Child of Fortune is.” Xiao Wu bit the bullet, thinking to herself, “I must not bring Tang San to this place. I’ve transformed into a human, and these fierce Spirit Beasts don’t consider me one of their own at all.”

“Just bring the person you believe it is. We have plenty of time.” After Di Tian finished speaking, his entire body erupted in black light, and his massive form disappeared, transforming into a human figure over two meters tall, though his expression remained cold.

“This is!”

Xiao Wu was confused. Had Di Tian also transformed?

At this moment, the Emerald Swan beside him also transformed into a human, a beautiful woman in a green dress, who smiled at Xiao Wu and said, “After enduring a heavenly tribulation, one can continue cultivating and freely transform between human and beast forms, and cultivation will not be restricted by the human form, though the human body is slightly weaker than the original beast body.”

Xiao Wu lowered her head, not daring to look at Bi Ji.

Although this woman exuded a strong Life aura that made her feel comfortable, in Xiao Wu’s eyes, this was definitely some kind of bewitchment, and she absolutely could not trust it.

“Condense your spirit ring, then bring the Child of Fortune back.” Di Tian gestured for the Sky Azure Bull Python to take Xiao Wu to the center of the Life Lake.

“Yes, Beast God.” The Sky Azure Bull Python and the Titan Giant Ape exchanged glances, both relieved of their heavy hearts.

At least, Xiao Wu would not be killed by Di Tian.

Watching Xiao Wu sit on the Sky Azure Bull Python’s head, condensing her spirit ring, Di Tian asked the Three-Eyed Golden Lion, “Can she really

succeed?”

59: Today's kids are so precocious

“The fate of the Child of Fortune is only connected to her; whether she can bring him back is an unknown,” the Three-Eyed Golden Lion yawned.

“However, recently, as I observed the fortune of the Douluo Continent, I discovered many supernovas. Some are hidden, some have already established power, but none are as stable as the one she has encountered.”

“Stable?” Ditian asked, puzzled.

“Other supernovas have immense fortune, but it's like smoke, only appearing formidable, as if a gust of wind could scatter it. But the Child of Fortune that Soft Bones Rabbit has encountered, his fortune is different from others. Although it also has that smoky form like others, internally, he has also generated his own fortune, solid as a rock.”

The Three-Eyed Golden Lion spoke, a look of doubt appearing in its eyes.

“If the smoky fortune is a gift from the entire Douluo Continent, and once a supernova fails to meet the requirements, it will dissipate and descend upon others, then a large part of the Child of Fortune's power, the one Soft Bones Rabbit has encountered, is self-condensed and cannot be taken by others. To make him lose this fortune, one can only kill him, or... let me take a look, think of a way.”

Mid-sentence, the Three-Eyed Golden Lion communicated with the power of destiny, and soon opened its eyes, though looking somewhat fatigued.

“How is it?” Ditian asked hurriedly.

“Besides killing him, there's another way to make him lose the fortune he condensed, and that is to make him lose his memory, or turn him into an

idiot,” the Three-Eyed Golden Lion scratched its ear with a hind leg, stating this method.

“Amnesia?” Ditian thought of something and speculated, “Could it be that this fortune is wisdom! That’s right, just like us Spirit Beasts, we are powerful and can rule other Spirit Beasts, but human wisdom is far beyond what Spirit Beasts can compare to. If an extremely intelligent person appears, he can still rule the entire human race.”

“Wisdom, knowledge; courage, strength.” Bi Ji looked at Xiao Wu and sighed softly, “Humans are truly a blessed race. Why do the gods favor them?”

No fierce beasts could answer this question; they silently understood, only hoping that Xiao Wu could bring the Child of Fortune to the Star Dou Great Forest in the future.

At that time, whether it was direct killing or some other purpose, the initiative could be controlled by them, the Spirit Beasts.

And Xiao Wu’s second spirit ring also gradually condensed, revealing an enchanting purple...

...

Dihun Village.

Leaving Zonghun Village and passing through Wanghun Village, Tang San followed Su Yuntao to this village where a Spirit Emperor had once appeared.

The Spirit awakening ceremony was still conducted by Su Yuntao, but compared to before, with Tang San by his side, there was no need to worry about spirit power consumption.

It could be said that Su Yuntao, apart from having to take care of those fifteen dogs, was much more relaxed than usual.

Among the Spirit awakeners in this village, there was a girl who showed spirit power, innate level three, and her Spirit was a bow.

She was an orphan in the village. Her father was a hunter, and when the girl was three years old, he went to Nuoding City to sell his prey. He had an argument with a minor noble, had his leg broken, and later died from excessive blood loss.

In the village, she grew up eating from various households until she was six years old, but being an orphan, not many children her age were willing to play with her, so she had a somewhat solitary personality.

Su Yuntao asked the girl's name: "What is your name? I will issue you a certificate, and then you can go to Notting Academy as a work-study student and become a Spirit Master in the future."

"Guang Ling," the girl said timidly, stating her name, but her gaze remained fixed on Tang San, because this older brother was truly very handsome, even prettier than the boys in the village.

"Alright, Guang Ling."

Su Yuntao recorded the name and handed her the Spirit certificate, saying, "If you become a Spirit Master in the future, you can join Spirit Hall! You can travel to various villages and see different scenery, just like us."

Spirit Hall was not a charitable organization that sought no returns; it did not accept just anyone. Those with innate spirit power below level four were generally not actively recruited, as innate spirit power largely represented a Spirit Master's cultivation speed and potential. Below level four, there was a high probability of being unable to break through to Spirit Ancestor.

With such talent, Spirit Hall would not actively ask them to join, but rather wait until they obtained a spirit ring and became a true Spirit Master. Only after registering with Spirit Hall would a formal invitation be issued.

After all, once one became a Spirit Master and their strength improved, with a little training, even if their Spirit was not suited for combat, as long as their spirit power reached level ten or above, wearing armor and wielding a spear, they could still unleash combat power far stronger than ordinary people.

Therefore, Su Yuntao did not directly ask Guang Ling to join Spirit Hall, but rather suggested she go to Spirit Hall after becoming a Spirit Master.

After all, there were many Spirit awakeners with innate spirit power at level three and below on the Continent. If every Spirit Hall member who helped villages awaken Spirits recruited them into Spirit Hall, even if they conquered the Two Great Empires, they wouldn't be able to provide that many cultivation resources.

The subsidies for Spirit Masters, Spirit Grandmasters, and Spirit Ancestors from Spirit Hall were also dug out from the Two Great Empires. Spirit Hall itself could not provide initial cultivation subsidies for all Spirit Masters on the Continent.

They didn't have that much money.

"Can I become a Spirit Master?" Guang Ling asked cautiously.

"Of course, you can. Your Spirit has innate spirit power of level three; you will definitely become a Spirit Master," Su Yuntao smiled and said, "When Notting Academy starts, you can go and report. Your talent is much better than most civilian Spirit Masters. I have visited many villages, and most children with spirit power only have innate spirit power of one or two levels, some even only half a level. You have three levels!"

Tang San said, "Are you interested in coming with me?"

Su Yuntao was startled and asked, "Little San, are you interested in her?"

"Don't say ambiguous things, okay?" Tang San said irritably, "Her talent should be more than this. I asked the villagers; her father's Spirit was also a bow, but it was a wooden bow without innate spirit power. However, her

Spirit is an Iron Bow, with innate spirit power of level three. Her Spirit has clearly undergone a mutation. If she obtains a suitable spirit ring, it will definitely allow her Spirit to transform.”

Moreover, Tang San felt that her Spirit being able to grant her three levels of innate spirit power subtly corresponded to his “affinity between human and Spirit” theory.

“So that’s how it is,” Su Yuntao nodded and said to Guang Ling, “Guang Ling, are you willing to follow this older brother who is one year older than you? He is already a Spirit Grandmaster and a Martial Soul Theory Master; he can guide you in your Spirit cultivation.”

“Okay.”

Guang Ling agreed. After all, she was an orphan and didn’t know what to do staying in the village. It was better to leave with this handsome older brother in front of her.

“My name is Tang San,” Tang San extended his hand to Guang Ling. “Are you willing to study Spirit knowledge with me in the future? After all, I am only your guide; your future still needs to be grasped by yourself.”

Guang Ling extended her small hand, grasped Tang San’s palm, and nodded vigorously, saying, “I am willing.”

Su Yuntao secretly sighed: Children nowadays are really precocious. It’s just that when Xiao Wu returns, Tang San will be in a Shura field, hehehe.

60: Tang San, I'm back!

Over the next few days, Tang San took Guang Ling with him to other villages, following Su Yuntao to help awaken Spirits.

Along the way, as Tang San initiated conversations, Guang Ling's voice grew a bit louder, no longer muffled as it was when she stayed in the village, though she remained relatively introverted.

During this period, Tang San also studied Guang Ling's Spirit, the Iron Bow. Its length was similar to Guang Ling's height, making it a relatively large bow, and Guang Ling herself knew how to use it.

The reason was simple: Guang Ling's father was a hunter. Although he passed away when she was three, children from impoverished families tend to mature early.

According to Guang Ling, after her father's death, she practiced drawing and shooting arrows every day. Her father had left a stiff bow and some arrows at home.

However, Guang Ling stated that until she was six, before her Spirit awakening, she couldn't fully draw the bow her father left behind; she could only pull it back a little.

In Tang San's view, this was normal. After all, it would be strange for a six-year-old girl to be able to draw a real bow.

But she could draw her Spirit bow.

Honestly, for Guang Ling's Spirit to mutate from a wooden bow to an Iron Bow, her innate spirit power couldn't possibly have instantly reached level

three. Instead, like other children whose Spirits had slightly mutated, she would only have half a level or one level.

After all, according to Su Yuntao, he had previously awakened children whose Spirits were Iron Swords or Iron Knives, but their spirit power was either zero, half a level, or one level, rarely exceeding two levels.

Yet, Guang Ling's Iron Bow Spirit was level three.

Level three represents the potential to at least become a Spirit Elder. In the Spirit Master's world, reaching Spirit Elder status is a watershed that determines whether a Spirit Master can continue cultivating and become a true powerhouse in the future.

Why could an Iron Bow Spirit have innate spirit power of level three?

Based on Tang San's previous speculation that innate spirit power represents the affinity between a person and their Spirit, then Guang Ling, who had been exposed to bows and arrows since she was three, might not be able to articulate the specific relationship between bows and arrows, but she certainly had a strong understanding of both, which consequently increased her connection with her Spirit.

Tang San was quite confident that his speculation was correct. By encountering more commoner Spirit Masters in the future, he could gather more real-life examples.

The amount of innate spirit power in a Spirit not only indicates the quality of the Spirit but also the compatibility between the Spirit and the awakeness.

High-quality Spirits, such as the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon, Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda, and Clear Sky Hammer, will definitely possess innate spirit power, at least level three or above, unless an uncontrollable mutation occurs. The specific amount above level three is determined by various factors such as the awakeness's physical fitness, mental state, and personality, but most crucially, it is determined by whether the Spirit Master themselves is compatible with the Spirit.

As for low-quality Spirits, like pots, pans, and hoes, they can actually also awaken spirit power. However, ordinary people always dream of becoming a Spirit Master, so they certainly don't want to awaken Spirits that appear useless in combat.

And although Spirits exist within the human body, they also possess a certain spirituality. Yu Xiaogang's Luo San Pao is the best proof of this—if you don't want me, then I don't want to bother with you; mutual dislike.

Perhaps this statement is a bit severe and exaggerated, but the principle remains the same.

It was only because Luo San Pao was a mutated Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon that its Spirit quality was undoubtedly not low; otherwise, Yu Xiaogang wouldn't even have half a level of innate spirit power.

"Spirits are truly wondrous. In the future, there will even be a cigar Spirit, which proves that Spirits can respond to human thoughts and change accordingly."

Tang San thought of the cigar Spirit in "peerless tang sect" and became even more certain of his conjecture. "However, this theory must exclude various external factors such as Immortal Herbs, mutations, divine force, and environment. Moreover, it's not something I can publish at my current stage."

Over the next half month, Tang San, Guang Ling, and Su Yuntao visited eight more villages and discovered two more children with innate spirit power.

One had a Sick Spirit with half a level of spirit power; the other had a Hoe Spirit, but its handle had changed from wood to iron, similar to Guang Ling's situation, yet his innate spirit power was also only half a level.

Although there's a significant difference between a hoe and a bow, setting aside the distinction between farming tools and weapons, there's no difference in material.

Moreover, according to the villagers, this child had been going to the fields with his father since he was three, using a small hoe to help weed and dig in the fields.

This further increased the accuracy of Tang San's speculation.

If another Spirit appears next, which is a bow that mutated from a wooden bow to an Iron Bow, but its innate spirit power is zero or only half a level, then Tang San can be more than ninety percent certain that the innate spirit power of a Spirit is absolutely in some currently immeasurable direct proportional relationship with the awakens's understanding and affinity for the Spirit.

"Anyway, there are still five years. In the villages near Nuoding City, there are many ordinary people whose Spirits are bows. Collecting this data will also serve as a form of evidence." Tang San felt that his future was brighter than ever before...

...

Upon returning to Nuoding City, Tang San immediately took Guang Ling to Notting Academy to report. The dean readily agreed, as Tang San was the face of Notting Academy and held that much influence.

Subsequently, Tang San took Guang Ling to Dorm Seven to arrange her accommodation.

During her work-study period, Guang Ling still needed to interact more with her peers.

However, in the room in the backyard of Spirit Hall, Tang San also arranged a bed for Guang Ling, placed next to Xiao Wu's. Both were girls, so they could sleep together.

After arranging accommodation, Tang San began testing Guang Ling's Spirit.

Strength: 1. Even without shooting arrows, the Iron Bow itself could be used as a weapon in combat.

Defense: 1. The Iron Bow's material is iron, which is relatively hard; limited to that.

Speed: 2. Primarily refers to attack speed. According to Guang Ling's test, she can quickly draw the bowstring, indicating fast speed.

Endurance: 2. Although Guang Ling's spirit power is only level three, the Iron Bow consumes relatively little spirit power. She can continuously hold the Iron Bow for thirty minutes without using spirit power to condense arrows.

Energy: 2. spirit power can be used to condense and release arrows, which is an energy-release Spirit Ability inherent to the Iron Bow. However, with Guang Ling's current spirit power, she can only release it once (Note: Before Spirit Elder, if one's own spirit power is insufficient, real arrows can be used to substitute for condensed spirit power, or a combination of both, to reduce spirit power consumption.)

Special: 0. The Spirit itself does not possess any special properties. The spirit power arrows shot out are merely condensed spirit power and carry no attributes (Note: After obtaining a spirit ring, they may take on the attributes of the Spirit Beast itself.)

Total Score: 8.

Guang Ling's Iron Bow Spirit's basic attributes were not very high, but its attack speed, endurance, and energy were decent, especially when combined with Tang San's First Soul Skill, which resolved Guang Ling's spirit power deficiency.

"These are the basic characteristics of your Spirit. Before you cultivate to level ten, study with me. You tell me which Spirit Beast to choose for your First spirit ring. This is also a test I'm giving you."

Tang San said, "If you don't satisfy me, I won't abandon you, but I hope even more that you can forge your own path in the future, rather than relying on me."

"A teacher always hopes that their students can surpass them, understand?"

Guang Ling nodded vigorously: "I will definitely not let down teacher's expectations and will study diligently."

Just then, the back door was kicked open, and a familiar voice rang out, as boisterous as ever:

"Tang San, I'm back!"

Suddenly discovered that the second season of Wushan Wuxing has been updated today!

Then why write novels!

Time to binge-watch!

61: The flow route of soul power inside the soul ring

“If you’re back, you’re back. There’s no need to shout so loudly; I’m not deaf.”

Tang San assessed Xiao Wu, then asked, “Which Spirit Beast did your second spirit ring come from?”

“A Listening Wind Rabbit, and the Spirit Ability is Listening to the Wind.”

Xiao Wu had followed Tang San’s suggestion and condensed the Listening to the Wind Spirit Ability.

After obtaining this spirit ring, Xiao Wu found Tang San’s words to be very true; her speed increased after her Spirit possessed her, especially her reaction speed, which could even rival a Listening Wind Rabbit of the same thousand-year cultivation.

And this was only the passive effect brought by the spirit ring.

Furthermore, the Listening to the Wind Spirit Ability significantly enhanced her mental force, greatly increasing her perceptive abilities, even allowing her to predict the future three seconds ahead.

Of course, this ability to predict the future was only possible when using the Spirit Ability; under normal circumstances, Xiao Wu could only perceive fluctuations in the air.

“Good, let’s practice.”

Tang San executed Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track, and he and Xiao Wu began to run around the courtyard.

Tang San's movements were like Gui Mei, elusive and unpredictable. Xiao Wu's speed was even faster than Tang San's, and she was extremely flexible and light, yet she couldn't even touch the edge of Tang San's clothes.

The Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track movement technique is actually suited for skirmishes and guerrilla tactics; it's not very suitable for direct speed contests.

But for dealing with Xiao Wu at this moment, it was more than enough.

“Not bad.”

Tang San stopped his footwork, signaling Xiao Wu to stop as well. “Your speed has increased quite a bit, and with Listening to the Wind enhancing your perceptive abilities, you can absolutely become a close-combat assassination-type agility-attack system Spirit Master, or an interference-type agility-attack system Spirit Master. Moreover, rabbits' ears are quite sensitive; they can perceive any disturbance, and in the future, when your spirit power is higher, you can also become a reconnaissance-type agility-attack system Spirit Master.”

“Hmph hmph, Xiao Wu Jie, I am naturally that outstanding.” Xiao Wu proudly raised her head, her gaze falling upon the dumbfounded Guang Ling. “Who is this little sister?”

“My new student.”

Tang San introduced, “Guang Ling, Spirit Iron Bow, innate spirit power level three. Her existence gives me definite hope for a certain conjecture I once had.”

Xiao Wu looked suspicious: “Why do I feel like you're abducting a child?”

Before Tang San could speak, Guang Ling glared at Xiao Wu and said, “I willingly became Big Brother's student; he didn't abduct me.”

“Tsk tsk.”

Xiao Wu looked Guang Ling over a few times and said, “I was just joking; there’s no need to be so overreactive.”

“Overreactive?” Guang Ling was intrigued by the new term.

“A term Tang San coined; it means taking things too seriously.” Xiao Wu casually explained, “From now on, stick with Xiao Wu Jie. I’ll take you to beat up the noble children at Notting Academy. I’m telling you, hitting them is really satisfying.”

Guang Ling: “.....”

“Cough cough, it’s better not to involve Guang Ling in such matters. Wasting too much time on hitting people isn’t a good thing.” Tang San coughed twice, changing the subject. “Show me your spirit rings; I want to take a look.”

Xiao Wu obediently activated her Spirit possession, and two spirit rings, one yellow and one purple, circled around her, appearing quite mystical. This also made Guang Ling realize that the sister, who was only one year older than her, had already become a Spirit Grandmaster.

However, Guang Ling had not yet begun her Spirit Master cultivation and did not know how astonishing it was to reach the Spirit Grandmaster level at seven years old, with a thousand-year second spirit ring.

Therefore, she wasn’t particularly shocked; she was more curious about the yellow and purple spirit rings.

“A thousand-year second ring, the color is a bit lighter than mine, probably just entering the thousand-year level... not bad. The ten thousand year whale jelly I gave you wasn’t wasted.”

Tang San’s evaluation was very objective, but for some reason, Xiao Wu heard a hint of mockery in his tone and immediately got angry: “Anyway, the spirit ring I can bear right now is a thousand years, which is just right.”

“Let’s test the foundation of your Spirit to see if the values have changed.”
Tang San began to test Xiao Wu.

Strength: 4. Her mental force has strengthened, and her control over her strength is more perfect, allowing her to exert her Waist Bow more powerfully.

Speed: 4. When running, she can rival a thousand-year Listening Wind Rabbit.

Defense: 3. Her inherent defensive power has not increased much.

Endurance: 4. Soft Bones Rabbit consumes little spirit power.

Energy: 0. No external energy release.

Special: 2. Soft Bones Rabbit has gained the ability to perceive wind.

Total score: 17.

Xiao Wu looked at the analysis report of her Spirit state, nodded with satisfaction, and said, “As expected of me, I’m so strong. But I’m still a bit weaker than you.”

“For a Soft Bones Rabbit to reach your level is already very good.” Tang San put away the test report and said unceremoniously, “To be honest, for a Soft Bones Rabbit, which is at the bottom of the Spirit Beast food chain, to reach your level, I have to praise you for your exceptional talent.”

Xiao Wu pouted, ignoring Tang San’s teasing, and asked, “What should I choose for my third spirit ring?”

“I haven’t conducted a more detailed test on your current state yet. For a period of time after this, I need to study it thoroughly, as I have an idea.” Tang San extended a finger.

Xiao Wu asked, “What idea? Don’t keep me in suspense, tell me quickly.”

“A Spirit Master can obtain nine spirit rings. Theoretically, a Titled Douluo, excluding Martial Soul True Body and Spirit Bone, can obtain at least nine Spirit Abilities.”

Tang San slowly explained his idea.

“According to the information I’ve currently found in the Spirit Hall’s library and Notting Academy’s library, a small number of aristocratic Spirit Masters have already considered the combination of Spirit Abilities.”

“That is, Spirit Abilities from different spirit rings can be combined to form a synergy, or to progress gradually in their effects.”

“For this, the Spirit Master’s world has even developed a technique: spirit ring fusion.”

“As the name suggests, it’s about fusing spirit rings to unleash stronger power. However, the conditions for spirit ring fusion are extremely strict. Besides requirements for the Spirit Master’s physical body and mental force, the attributes of the spirit rings need to be consistent, and the skills of different spirit rings need to be close or complementary; otherwise, spirit ring fusion is simply impossible to achieve.”

As far as Tang San’s memories from his previous life knew, there was only one representative figure who had achieved spirit ring fusion: Huo Wu of Blazing Academy.

Currently, Tang San naturally couldn’t go to Blazing Academy to find Huo Wu, and others wouldn’t give him face, especially since he wanted to lie low for a while longer. Therefore, cases of spirit ring fusion could only be sought from historical records.

However, the results were minimal.

But Tang San understood one thing: the reason Spirit Masters can use Spirit Abilities simply by injecting spirit power after obtaining a spirit ring is because the spirit ring already has the spirit power circulation route inscribed within it.

The way most Spirit Masters use Spirit Abilities is like an ordinary person turning on a soul tool lamp: they just need to press the corresponding button (perform the corresponding action, Spirit incantation), and the device storing spirit power within the soul tool lamp will cause the spirit power to flow along the inscribed patterns (the Spirit Master's spirit power is injected into the spirit ring), and the lamp lights up (the Spirit Master releases the Spirit Ability).

This process, though slow to describe, actually doesn't take much time to operate.

After all, how much time does it take to turn on a lamp and press a button?

In short, the reason spirit rings allow Spirit Masters to release Spirit Abilities is because the spirit rings have already set up the spirit power circulation routes, saving the Spirit Master a great deal of effort.

And the spirit ring fusion skill, in Tang San's view, is connected to the spirit power circulation routes within the spirit rings.

62: Ring fusion requirements: complementary soul skills

“Indeed, inside the spirit ring, there are pre-set spirit power circulation routes, much like soul-guiding lamps, which save Spirit Masters a lot of time. Otherwise, those dense, intricate circulation patterns would be impossible for a Spirit Master to manage.”

Xiao Wu knew that there were spirit power circulation routes within the spirit ring, but these routes were extremely complex. Even for the simplest Waist Bow Spirit Ability, there were tens of thousands of spirit power circulation routes, involving many detailed aspects of spirit power circulation. If humans had to do it themselves—

If it were merely imitating actions, a rough approximation could be made, but the more detailed aspects were beyond human capability; in fact, the human body simply didn't have that many spirit power circulation circuits.

However, not being able to do it now doesn't mean it can't be done after becoming a Titled Douluo.

Titled Douluo's mental force is extremely powerful!

“So, as long as the spirit power circulation patterns inside the spirit ring are similar, or rather, identical, then spirit ring fusion is possible?” Xiao Wu asked.

“Not necessarily.”

Tang San shook his head, “If it were really that simple, wouldn't all Spirit Masters who pursue extreme paths be able to perform spirit ring fusion? We

also need to consider whether the spirit ring itself can withstand the energy after fusion.”

“spirit rings produced by the same Spirit Beast, with the same Spirit Ability and identical internal spirit power circulation patterns, might not be able to fuse; in fact, I think they might even repel each other.”

Xiao Wu was puzzled: “Why? spirit rings from the same Spirit Beast, with the same Spirit Ability, why would they repel each other?”

“The book ‘The Legend of Huoyang’ describes a case where a Spirit King named Huoyang, when cultivating spirit ring fusion, had his five spirit rings explode directly after merging, and Huoyang himself was annihilated by the impact of that energy, leaving no remains.”

Tang San recounted a case, “Huoyang’s Spirit was fire, a pure elemental Spirit. His five spirit rings all came from a Spirit Beast called the Firebird, and their Spirit Ability was Flame Sublimation, a Spirit Ability that could continuously purify flames.”

“This Huoyang was exceptionally talented. By continuously purifying his flames through his Spirit Ability, even without any offensive Spirit Abilities, the mere temperature of his flames was enough to make a Spirit Saint dare not approach him.”

“To pursue an even higher temperature, he chose to cultivate spirit ring fusion. He believed that since all five of his spirit rings came from the same Spirit Beast and had the same Spirit Ability, he would definitely succeed.”

“However, from the beginning of his cultivation, he encountered trouble. He found that while the attributes between the five spirit rings could merge, upon getting close, extremely severe repulsion occurred, making fusion difficult. Huoyang merely thought his control was insufficient, so he spent five years training his spirit power control.”

“Five years later, he succeeded. He could forcibly suppress the five spirit rings together with his spirit power, but the repulsion reaction became even greater. However, seeing that the five spirit rings were closer than last time,

he felt that his path was not wrong. So, he spent another five years training his spirit power control, and then made one last attempt—”

“It exploded with a bang.”

Xiao Wu was speechless: “What kind of ghost story is this?”

Tang San said seriously: “This is not a ghost story, but a real case. When Huoyang was cultivating, his family members recorded his situation. After Huoyang's failure, his family listed spirit ring fusion as a forbidden art and left a rule that future generations cultivating spirit ring fusion must have consistent spirit ring attributes, at least not conflicting, but absolutely cannot allow spirit rings with the same Spirit Ability to fuse with each other.”

“This is also why I speculate that the spirit power circulation patterns within the spirit ring are the key to successful spirit ring fusion.”

“It's like a jigsaw puzzle; only when the pieces are placed in the correct positions relative to each other can there be no conflict, and they can exist better, or even perfectly, within the same space.”

“A complete jigsaw puzzle does not need two identical puzzle pieces.”

“To use a more vivid analogy, it's like magnets: like poles repel, opposite poles attract.”

Xiao Wu understood and inferred: “So, the Spirit Abilities we choose in the future must be complementary to each other, right?”

“Exactly. Take my Blue Silver Grass, for example. The First Soul Skill is Endless Recovery, which essentially involves rooting into the earth and drawing energy from it for transformation; while the second Spirit Ability, positive and negative BUffs, setting aside the seed effect, can be released using the energy transformed from the First Soul Skill's absorption of earth power. They complement each other.”

Tang San was pleased that Xiao Wu was willing to think, “This way, even if we can't successfully cultivate the spirit ring fusion skill, we can still make our Spirit Abilities complement each other, thereby producing stronger effects. We won't have a situation where each Spirit Ability has only one function, with no direct connection to each other, or even conflicts.”

“Every time a spirit ring is obtained, it strengthens the Spirit. Similarly, if carefully considered, it can also make the Spirit Ability puzzle more complete.”

“From my own situation, if there are no other factors that can strengthen me in the future, then as long as my cultivation reaches Spirit Saint, putting aside Martial Soul True Body, if my first six Spirit Abilities can perfectly combine, then I have over ninety-five percent confidence in fighting any Titled Douluo below ninety-five levels, and a chance to win.”

Xiao Wu's mouth dropped open. She wanted to say Tang San was joking, but then she remembered that Tang San's First Soul Skill, Endless Recovery, could continuously draw energy from the earth to replenish himself, and his second Spirit Ability, positive and negative buff, could weaken enemies. Although he was afraid of wind, with Endless Grassland providing energy, he could continuously release it.

Furthermore, Tang San had self-created Spirit Abilities, was now practicing his control over spirit power, and had ways to enhance his physical strength.

For a Spirit Saint to fight a Titled Douluo, Xiao Wu felt that this didn't seem to be a problem. She even felt that Tang San could contend with a Titled Douluo once he reached the Spirit Emperor level.

This was truly...

Too cool!

Xiao Wu felt that if she followed Tang San's arrangements, she might even be able to rival a Titled Douluo when she reached Spirit Saint. At that time, she would definitely teach fierce beasts like Di Tian a good lesson and let them know who the real boss of the Star Dou Great Forest was!

Jie jie jie!

Beast God Di Tian?

In the future, I'll make you crawl and call me Xiao Wu Jie!

“Hey, hey, hey, what are you thinking about? You're drooling.”

Tang San somewhat disdainfully woke Xiao Wu from her sweet dream, handed her a handkerchief, “Wipe it, then go practice climbing trees.”

“Got it, so nagging.” Xiao Wu made a face and walked to the jujube tree, which had many footprints on it. Thump, thump, thump, she began her practice, almost like disturbing the peace.

Now, she no longer needed to run for momentum as she did at first; she could walk directly upright, showing great progress, but she still fell down sometimes.

Tang San stroked Guang Ling's head and said, “When you reach level ten and get your first spirit ring, you'll also need to do this kind of training. Your spirit power is too little right now.”

“Okay, I'll follow Brother's arrangements.” Guang Ling nodded vigorously. Although she was taken as a student by Tang San, she didn't want to call him 'teacher' and preferred 'Brother'.

Tang San didn't mind this, only thinking that his charm was great—

63: The Whale Glue Controversy (Part 1)

Spirit City.

Supreme Pontiff Palace.

Bibi Dong once again received the theories and information about Tang San sent by Ma Xiunuo from the Nuo Ding City Spirit Hall Branch.

This time, the content Tang San wrote was much less, only twenty thousand words. The content described the changes in the optimal spirit ring combination from ancient times to the present, and the factors that determine the maximum spirit ring year limit a Spirit Master can withstand.

"Ten thousand years ago, was the optimal spirit ring combination really white, white, white, yellow, yellow, yellow, purple, purple, black?"

Upon seeing this, Bibi Dong became curious and immediately had someone bring over the historical records of Spirit Masters from ten thousand years ago. She found that the records for Titled Douluo from that era indeed showed three white, three yellow, two purple, and one black spirit rings.

Then, as the recorded years approached the present, the number of black spirit rings increased, while white and yellow decreased. Until today, the optimal spirit ring combination is two yellow, two purple, and five black, or the last one being red.

It can be said that today's optimal spirit ring combination was tested by past Spirit Masters with their lives, and it wasn't like this from the beginning.

Bibi Dong felt a bit shocked, as she hadn't completely gone mad yet; her rationality still existed.

How could someone who manages such a vast Spirit Hall and is revered by thousands be a complete lunatic?

"It seems I really need to go look at the Spirit Hall's archives. As the Supreme Pontiff, to not even know such a secret, what was I doing when I was young..."

Bibi Dong muttered to herself, recalling something, her expression changed, and she immediately cut herself off, focusing all her attention on the latter half of Tang San's theory this time: the factors determining the maximum spirit ring year limit a Spirit Master can withstand.

"Physical strength, mental force, quality of spirit power, and whether the spirit ring of the Spirit Beast aligns with the Spirit Master's Spirit..."

Seeing this, Bibi Dong realized that Tang San was truly a rigorous theoretical Grandmaster. Regarding the spirit ring year limit a Spirit Master can withstand, he not only considered physical strength, mental force, and spirit power, but also the issue of attribute conflict between the Spirit Beast and the Spirit.

First, he refuted the continent's recognized optimal spirit ring combination, using evidence preserved in the Spirit Hall to prove that the spirit ring absorption year limit has actually been increasing. Then, he explained that because each Spirit Master's situation is different, the spirit ring year limit they can withstand at each stage also varies, requiring selection based on their individual circumstances, rather than blindly believing the continent's recognized optimal spirit ring combination.

For this point, Bibi Dong didn't even need Tang San to write case studies in the text. Anyone who had been in the Spirit Master's world for three years would have heard of Spirit Masters failing to absorb spirit rings, resulting in their Spirit being crippled, physical disability, or even exploding to death.

"Excellent, truly excellent. If this theory is published, it can make Spirit Masters on the continent less impulsive when choosing spirit rings, allowing them to consider their own situations and greatly reduce casualties among common Spirit Masters." Bibi Dong was very satisfied and felt a great deal of goodwill towards Tang San.

After all, besides Wuhun News, there were also Tian Dou News and Star Luo News on the continent, but Tang San chose to submit to Wuhun News, clearly showing great goodwill towards the Spirit Hall.

Publishing this theory through Wuhun News could completely make the vast majority of common Spirit Masters on the continent who had not joined the Spirit Hall feel good about the Spirit Hall.

If so, why would the Spirit Hall not unify?

And the people she needed to deal with, besides those Empires and Sects, were only the Elder Palace forces, especially Qian Daoliu. Bibi Dong was certain he knew about his son's actions.

Next, Bibi Dong saw the method Tang San proposed after his theory to enhance a Spirit Master's physical quality.

Whale jelly!

Bibi Dong poured out a piece of ten thousand year whale jelly the size of a fingernail from the envelope. Following the instructions, she infused spirit power into it in a specific way to soften it.

Instantly, the dark whale jelly became translucent and inviting, like honey.

Bibi Dong put it into her mouth and frowned, as the whale jelly didn't taste good, but she quickly noticed the effect of the ten thousand year whale jelly: "It truly has a miraculous effect on strengthening the body."

Although it wasn't of much use to a powerful individual like her, for people like Hu Liena, it was an excellent tonic. It might even allow them to

withstand a spirit ring approaching the ten thousand year level for their fourth spirit ring.

Why approaching ten thousand years?

Because Bibi Dong knew that after a Spirit Beast reached ten thousand years, there would be residual soul in its spirit ring. If a Spirit Master wasn't careful, their soul could be severely damaged.

She wouldn't let her direct disciples take that risk. For their fourth spirit ring, hunting a Spirit Beast approaching ten thousand years would suffice.

However, there was a problem before her now: should she release the news that [whale jelly can enhance a Spirit Master's physical strength]?

Whales, even if not Spirit Beasts, live in deep sea areas. Even a Titled Douluo trying to capture a non-Spirit Beast whale would face extreme danger.

The ocean is a forbidden zone for land Spirit Masters. Even Sea Spirit Masters can hardly claim to conquer the sea; most of them rule in coastal areas.

Those pirates only act arrogantly on specific routes and don't even dare to pass through sea areas with a large number of Sea Spirit Beasts.

In other words, even if this matter was announced, all current forces on the continent could only try to acquire whale jelly from various pharmacies and collectors, rather than personally going into the ocean to capture whale Spirit Beasts.

Also, this method was tested and discovered by Tang San. He must have told Ma Xiunuo and others, so this matter would spread sooner or later. And when the Spirit Hall collected large amounts of whale jelly, those Sects would definitely know. They might not guess what the Spirit Hall was collecting whale jelly for, but they would certainly follow suit.

Since that was the case, it was better to openly publicize it.

Bibi Dong made her decision. The Spirit Hall had an advantage that those Sects didn't: Spirit Hall Branches existed in every city on the Douluo Continent.

"Someone!"

Bibi Dong summoned Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo, saying, "Please inform everyone to have all Spirit Hall Branches collect hundred-year, thousand-year, and ten thousand year whale jelly from their respective cities and transport it to Spirit City."

"Yes, Your Holiness Supreme Pontiff."

The two Douluo bowed respectfully and then withdrew.

Next, Bibi Dong called the manager of Wuhun News and instructed him to publish Tang San's theory in Wuhun News, saying, "In the future, if you receive any theories from Tang San, send them to me immediately."

"As you command, Supreme Pontiff." The manager of Wuhun News took Tang San's theory and withdrew, while Bibi Dong then called a red-robed Elder and told him to reward Ma Xiunuo of Nuoding City...

...

"Why is the Spirit Hall collecting large amounts of whale jelly?"

Three days later, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School was the first to notice the Spirit Hall's actions. After all, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School had many businesses, with shops selling luxury goods and spirit tools in various large cities of Heaven Dou and Star Luo, making their information channels the most well-informed.

Moreover, the Speed Clan had already accepted their Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's favor and chose to join the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, making information gathering and transmission even more convenient and fast.

"Ning Fengzhi!"

Sword Douluo, holding the latest issue of Wuhun News, found Ning Fengzhi and said, "The reason the Spirit Hall is collecting whale jelly has been found. That stuff, when softened with spirit power, can enhance a Spirit Master's physical quality, thereby increasing the year limit of the spirit ring they can withstand!"

Ning Fengzhi was startled and immediately took the newspaper, found the words "Tang San," and read the theory he wrote. Especially when he saw the description of how to consume whale jelly and its effects, he couldn't help but exclaim: "It's Tang San again! Enhancing a Spirit Master's physical quality... Could the Tang San Rongrong met really be the same person as this Tang San?"

"Incredible, truly incredible!"

"Oh, right, whale jelly!"

Remembering this crucial information, Ning Fengzhi immediately said to Sword Douluo: "Uncle Sword, go inform the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's businesses in various places to acquire whale jelly. Also, notify Uncle Bone; he's faster and might be able to get ten thousand year whale jelly from some large pharmacies."

"Rongrong has innate spirit power of rank nine, but her Spirit is still the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda. If her second spirit ring can absorb a thousand-year one, and her third and fourth spirit rings also absorb beyond their normal limits, perhaps the greater energy contained in the spirit rings can cause the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda to transform!"

"Even if not, it can make Rongrong's physique stronger, greatly increasing her safety if she encounters unavoidable danger in the future."

Sword Douluo realized the importance of this matter and immediately went to inform the Sect disciples to contact the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's businesses in various places. And after Bone Douluo learned about it, he directly put aside his teaching of Mu Tian and headed to the largest pharmacy within the Heaven Dou Empire.

After Mu Tian learned about the effects of whale jelly, he slapped his head and cursed, "Damn it, I clearly knew the effects of whale jelly, but I didn't expect someone else to get ahead of me."

"Tang San, that guy truly lives up to his name as the Child of Destiny. Without that Yu Xiaogang guy leading him astray, he actually discovered the effects of whale jelly in advance... No, when the time comes, I must ask Bone Douluo for a piece of ten thousand year whale jelly."

Afterward, Mu Tian released his Spirit, Bright Moon. But for some reason, Bright Moon's eyes became much duller. Although the bulge grew larger as Mu Tian's spirit power increased, he always felt a sense of unease in his heart.

"It should be a misconception. Bright Moon is clearly more obedient than usual. I must be overthinking it."

Mu Tian comforted himself in this way, ordering Bright Moon to begin cultivating spirit power, while he himself sat back and enjoyed the benefits, lying on the lawn, feeling the slow increase of spirit power within his body.

"I don't know if it's a misconception, but I always feel that the increase in spirit power is much slower than usual. Did Bright Moon become disheartened and decadent after being defeated?"

"You're the God of Heavenly Condemnation, put in some effort!"

...

Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan.

After Yu Yuanzhen learned about the effects of whale jelly, he immediately sent people to buy it, but it was already too late.

Needless to say, other Sects and clans couldn't buy any at all. Most of the whale jelly had already been acquired by the Spirit Hall, and a small portion was taken by the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, who reacted the fastest.

The other forces couldn't even get a share.

So, these forces turned their attention to ordinary whale jelly and found that whale jelly from ordinary whales also had an effect, but they might need to eat over a hundred catties to slightly improve their physical quality.

Moreover, these hundred catties of ordinary whale jelly couldn't be eaten all at once, otherwise, there would be no effect on improving physical quality, and they would die from overeating first.

And after the effects of whale jelly became known to everyone on the continent, many theoretical Grandmasters who studied Spirits began to imitate, writing about fish jelly, shark jelly, and other marine creature jellies, which could also enhance a Spirit Master's physical quality.

There was also a group of theoretical Grandmasters who turned their attention to land Spirit Beasts, claiming that various parts of Spirit Beasts could enhance a Spirit Master's physical strength and even accelerate spirit power cultivation speed, exaggerating their claims to a miraculous degree.

The director of the Wuhun News Agency looked at the theories submitted by various Spirit research Grandmasters from below, and he had a headache. He told his subordinates to burn all those garbage documents.

Grandmaster Tang San's theory was based on actual evidence, it was real, credible, and feasible. Others' theories were imitations, and one theory even directly copied Tang San's paper, then changed a few nouns, replaced the names in Tang San's examples, and finally replaced "whale jelly" with "ox pizzle" for enhancing physical strength.

Damn it, whale jelly can be an aphrodisiac, and with certain usage, it can enhance a Spirit Master's physical strength; ox pizzle also has a slight aphrodisiac effect, so it can also enhance physical strength, right?

Now this director realized that among theoretical Grandmasters, there were truly many talents.

At least describe it in your own writing style!

64: Whale Gum Controversy (Part 2)

As the effects of the whale jelly spread, the entire Douluo Continent was swept up in a whale jelly craze for a time. Countless people began to covet whale jelly, even resorting to counterfeiting it.

Many people bought “whale jelly” made from mutton fat, and after consuming it, not only did their physical constitution not improve, but they also suffered from diarrhea.

The major powers, however, collected quite a bit of whale jelly, but the thousand-year whale jelly was the most abundant, with almost no ten-thousand-year whale jelly, and not a trace of hundred-year whale jelly could be found.

After all, whales live in the deep sea. The ocean is a forbidden zone for humans on the continent. Currently, the Sea Spirit Masters and ships of coastal cities can only explore and hunt in shallow sea areas.

This is a matter of demand.

With such rich resources on the continent, humans haven’t even fully explored them, so how could they spare any thought for the ocean?

Most of the whale jelly currently on the market is obtained by powerful Sea Spirit Masters from coastal cities through hunting. They have to venture into the deep sea to hunt whale Spirit Beasts, and at least thousand-year level ones, otherwise, few people would risk going to the deep sea for a hundred-year level whale Spirit Beast.

However, that was in the past.

Now that Tang San has announced the effects of whale jelly, many Sea Spirit Masters will surely venture into the deep sea for profit.

But that has nothing to do with Tang San.

He has already enjoyed the benefits of whale jelly and was even lucky enough to obtain a whale pearl.

As for whether this news will enhance the combat power of Spirit Masters across the entire continent, Tang San doesn't care. Perhaps, he actually looks forward to a future where the Spirit Master's world flourishes.

After all, he also needs inspiration, and one person's inspiration is always limited, even if he is a transmigrator from modern times.

As for whether someone will surpass him, Tang San is not worried. There are already many people in this World who have surpassed him, those Titled Douluo whose spirit power is higher than his and who have more Spirit Abilities than him.

Giving up all his identities in the Clear Sky Sect and not acknowledging his ancestors in the future, then he is just a commoner genius, and his reputation has soared because of these two Wuhun News.

Just for this point alone, most of the Spirit Masters on the continent who benefit from this must thank him.

As for other transmigrators besides him, Tang San speculates that there might be more than just Mu Tian, but their cheats shouldn't be too powerful, otherwise, it wouldn't have been his turn to be born.

Just like Mu Tian, his cheat was the God of Heavenly Condemnation, Austin Griffin, representing destruction. After being defeated by him, its origin even came into his Clear Sky Hammer.

As for other transmigrators, Tang San is not sure how many there are, but they are probably not very powerful, otherwise, they would just sweep

through directly. Would they need to steal Blue Silver Emperor saplings?

Therefore, Tang San doesn't mind if those transmigrators also benefit from the papers he published. He even hopes to attract them out this way, to see how many there are, and incidentally, to devise countermeasures.

After all, the reputation of the “Tang San” identity isn't very good. These transmigrators all want to step on his head to rise, only “ancient” transmigrators would want to fawn over him.

The whale jelly commotion indeed attracted the attention of many transmigrators, but most of them remained hidden, secretly cursing Tang San for being inhumane. It was bad enough that he discovered whale jelly could enhance physical constitution, but to actually publish it was simply foolish.

However, one or two transmigrators realized that Tang San might have, due to certain butterfly effects, already fortunately consumed whale jelly, and even absorbed a spirit ring beyond the limit. To avoid being noticed by all the powers on the continent, he chose a strategy for self-preservation—after all, at this time, Tang San was still just a commoner from Saint Spirit Village, without power or influence. He had to divert the attention of the major powers elsewhere, not on himself. He was currently just a talented child whose Spirit was Blue Silver Grass, but who had some research into Spirit cultivation.

This portion of transmigrators who realized the reason had already transmigrated for some time and had a more genuine understanding of the entire Douluo Continent.

Therefore, this part of the transmigrators didn't cause trouble, they just lived their own lives.

As for changing the Douluo Continent?

They could speak eloquently online, but when it came to actual implementation, they fell short. The people of this World are not as brainless as those in novels; they just prefer to use their fists in most

situations. Once they truly realize that their brains can solve problems better and more perfectly, they will absolutely not use their fists.

After all, no matter which power it is, they do not want their victory to come at a heavy cost, especially in this World where Spirit requires bloodline inheritance.

Heaven Dou City, Moon Pavilion.

Tang Yuehua also learned the contents of the latest Wuhun News and realized the effects of whale jelly, but it was too late to acquire it now. At any pharmacy, she found that all the whale jelly had been sold out, even the ordinary whale jelly was gone.

To place an order, she would have to wait ten years.

And Spirit Hall has now also begun recruiting Sea Spirit Masters from coastal areas, hoping to train a Spirit Master army capable of fighting at sea to explore ocean resources.

Tang San's announcement of the whale jelly's effects also made all the Spirit Masters on the continent realize the importance of ocean resources.

The ocean, that is a World even vaster than the land, how many undiscovered Sea Spirit Beasts and minerals exist within it is an unknown.

Although with Spirit Hall's current power, it would take more than ten years to train a Sea Spirit Master exploration team, it would still be enough for Spirit Hall to surpass other powers by a large margin.

The Heaven Dou Empire and Star Luo Empire will certainly have corresponding plans and preparations, but in terms of Spirit Masters, they definitely cannot compare to Spirit Hall.

“Little San, you've aided the enemy.”

Tang Yuehua sighed, and couldn't help but feel some resentment towards Tang Hao.

Such a good child, if he doesn't bring him, let her bring him. Even if those major powers knew he was also from the Clear Sky Sect, with Blue Silver Grass as his Spirit, others wouldn't care too much.

Now, Little San has been exposed to Spirit Hall since childhood, and has a good impression of Spirit Hall. In the future, he might even help Spirit Hall deal with the Clear Sky Sect.

“Alas~”

“Teacher Tang, why the sigh?”

At this moment, a blond young man approached Tang Yuehua, smiling, with dignified and very elegant manners.

“Qinghe, I'm sighing because I can't buy whale jelly. After all, I want to try if I can strengthen my body through whale jelly, and thus cultivate to rank ten spirit power.” Tang Yuehua remained composed and immediately came up with a reason.

Tang Yuehua's Spirit is the Noble Ring, mutated from the Clear Sky Hammer, and comes with a Domain, but her innate spirit power is extremely low, as if all her innate spirit power was used to mutate her Spirit and produce the Noble Domain.

“What's so difficult about that? I was fortunate enough to buy ten catties of thousand-year whale jelly, and I can give half to Teacher and help Teacher consume it.” Xue Qinghe studied music and calligraphy here at the Moon Pavilion, so calling Tang Yuehua “Teacher” was perfectly acceptable. And she also knew that Tang Yuehua secretly disliked her Clear Sky Hammer mutating into the Noble Ring.

Those born in the Clear Sky Sect, regardless of gender, are raised with a sense of pride before their Spirit awakens.

How could Tang Yuehua possibly like her awakened Spirit being the Noble Ring?

She couldn't dislike it enough.

It's just a pity that she herself had no choice and couldn't control what mutation her Spirit would undergo.

However, Xue Qinghe understood that this woman was extremely skilled at disguise.

65: The second time traveler appears

“Then I thank Crown Prince for your kindness.”

Tang Yuehua also returned a smile.

Towards Xue Qinghe, Tang Yuehua maintained a friendly attitude; after all, this person had means, and in the future, it was highly probable that he would be the next Emperor of the Heaven Dou Empire, so naturally, she had to pay some attention.

“Teacher Tang, what do you think of this Tang San?” Xue Qinghe asked about Tang San.

“A tree that stands out in the forest, unaware of the vastness of the world, only wishing for fame, not worth worrying about.”

Tang Yuehua belittled Tang San, but in reality, she did not want Xue Qinghe to shift his attention to Tang San. “Heaven Dou Empire is founded on its people. Crown Prince, you don’t need to pay too much attention to these. Although Spirit Masters are powerful, they cannot decide the outcome of a war. Eighty percent of the Heaven Dou army are ordinary people, but if they are well-trained and form battle formations, they can still render Spirit Masters helpless.”

“Those Spirit Masters only know how to fight individually, at most in small groups of seven. If the numbers are too high, they will fall into disarray.”

“And powerful Titled Douluo, unless the Two Great Empires on the Continent engage in full-scale war, will not easily make a move. They are

all pursuing breakthroughs to higher realms.”

Xue Qinghe sighed, “As expected of Teacher Tang. Though a woman, you can see the Continent’s situation so clearly. I still have much to learn from you.”

Tang Yuehua suddenly realized she had said a bit too much, but she did not immediately change her expression. Instead, she smiled charmingly, “Crown Prince, you flatter me. I just have a few small insights. Compared to Crown Prince’s trusted aides, I am far inferior; these are merely a woman’s humble opinions.”

“Teacher Tang is being too modest.”

Xue Qinghe smiled, chatted with Tang Yuehua for a while, practiced music and instruments for a bit, then left the Moon Pavilion and returned to her palace, where she summoned a twelve-year-old boy.

“Wang Chen, do you have any regrets?” Xue Qinghe looked at the handsome young man in front of her and asked this question, “Whale glue can enhance physical strength, and you were the first to discover it. However, you told me it was a secret and could not be publicized. But then someone else discovered it and announced it through Wuhun News, and Spirit Hall gained even greater benefits from it, while your reputation was snatched away by that Tang San.”

The young man named Wang Chen’s face was somewhat gloomy. Finally, he sighed and said, “Young Master, it was my oversight. However, Tang San’s actions allowed everyone to benefit, and also brought advantages to the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School and the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan. He will absolutely not be loyal to Spirit Hall.”

“Moreover, he was able to write theories like ‘Spirit Master’s Self-Analysis and Positioning,’ allowing Spirit Masters on the Continent to more accurately analyze their advantages. He must have a quick mind.”

“Such a person will definitely not submit to Spirit Hall, nor will he submit to you, Young Master.”

Xue Qinghe's smile faded, and she asked, "So?"

"So, I suggest killing him directly to prevent future troubles." Wang Chen's eyes revealed a hint of killing intent. After all, Tang San's actions had already exceeded his expectations. Whether due to a butterfly effect or some other reason, to avoid uncertainty, he would not be like those idiotic fan fiction characters who don't kill when they can, just to drag out the plot.

If he could, he would have wanted to kill Tang San while he was still young.

However, calculating the time, when Tang San was born, he was only six years old and had just awakened his Spirit. He couldn't do anything. Although he was discovered by Xue Qinghe and brought into the imperial palace due to his innate full spirit power, he usually couldn't see Xue Qinghe. Instead, he was taught by a Spirit King along with other talented children Xue Qinghe had brought back.

He had also wanted to propose hypothetical suggestions, but was refuted by that Spirit King and reported to Xue Qinghe, saying that he, with his innate full spirit power, was extremely unruly, relying on his talent.

Xue Qinghe did not speak up for him. Instead, she made him change into old commoner clothes, smeared him with dirt, and threw him into Heaven Dou City, telling him: "If you can survive three days in Heaven Dou City with nothing, then I can choose to believe you."

The truth was, with nothing, he couldn't survive three days in Heaven Dou City. Although some people would pity a dirty six-year-old beggar and give him some food, no one would listen to his "nonsense," and his age also prevented him from finding any work.

The city people were all well-dressed and bright, disliking him, a country bumpkin from a small common village, even though he was just a child.

Finally, he didn't even last a day before finding his way back to the outskirts of Xue Qinghe's palace, hoping to gain Xue Qinghe's forgiveness. But Xue Qinghe still left him out for two more days before letting him in.

From then on, he understood that Xue Qinghe (Qian Renxue) and he were not of the same class. Whether in status or talent (the other party was innate level 20), he had no area where he could compare to her.

Innate full spirit power, this talent was indeed top-notch, but Xue Qinghe would not give him preferential treatment because of it. After all, with her innate level 20, she had the right to look down on all Spirit Masters on the Continent.

From then on, Wang Chen no longer acted impulsively. Instead, he accepted the Spirit King's teachings. Relying on his innate full spirit power, he cultivated faster than others. At the age of nine, he broke through to level 20 and "accidentally" discovered the use of whale glue, which he told Xue Qinghe, gradually getting closer to her and becoming useful to her.

However, after learning about the use of whale glue, Xue Qinghe did not transmit it to Spirit Hall. Wang Chen guessed that she probably wanted to prove herself to Bibi Dong after gaining control of the Heaven Dou Empire, and then publicize the use of whale glue.

Therefore, she only collected small amounts. If she collected on a large scale, others would notice. After all, other forces on the Continent were not fools. If Xue Qinghe purchased it three or four times, it could be said that she might have a problem in that area, but if she purchased it more than ten times, and in large quantities each time, anyone would guess whether Xue Qinghe had discovered other uses for whale glue.

At least, Ning Fengzhi, who was ostensibly Xue Qinghe's teacher, would definitely notice this behavior. And on the Douluo Continent, while the relationship between master and disciple was not of the "once a teacher, always a father" type, once one became a disciple, although the disciple could have their own secrets and the teacher would not pry, if the teacher asked, the disciple should answer as much as possible.

"Kill him?"

Xue Qinghe looked at Wang Chen for a while and said faintly, "Your mind is a bit narrow."

Wang Chen's face darkened, but he still insisted, "His actions might disrupt your plans. It's best to eliminate uncertain factors, even sending a Titled Douluo."

He didn't mention that Tang San was the son of Clear Sky Douluo, because Xue Qinghe's mind was actually very meticulous.

He, Wang Chen, had almost never left Heaven Dou City except for the small village where he was born, and had never been to other places. If he revealed Tang San's background, then the question would arise: how did he know?

A genius could have their own secrets, but Xue Qinghe (Qian Renxue)'s personality was actually very domineering, liking to control everything. Even for geniuses from other forces, she would secretly send people to gather their detailed information.

And he, Wang Chen, a genius who grew up under her nose, actually knew a secret she didn't?

Would Qian Renxue still trust him?

After reading the original novel, it was found that Qian Renxue's purpose in coming to Heaven Dou to impersonate the Crown Prince was mainly to prove herself to Bibi Dong; this was her starting point.

From this perspective, it seems understandable why she suddenly gave up after being defeated by Tang San in the original novel. Because in this era with supernatural powers, limited by external concepts and thoughts, and considering her childhood environment, it's not difficult to understand the kind of personality she developed in the original novel.

After all, she lacked love:

Paternal love, she was born without; maternal love, cold violence; grandfather's love for his granddaughter was mostly hoping for her to become a god.

Plus, she herself was an extremely arrogant Spirit Master.

Then she was defeated, and her mentality immediately collapsed.

Furthermore, having impersonated Xue Qinghe since childhood, it would be strange if her mind were normal.

[Readers who have read the original novel “Douluo Continent” should know that, according to the logic within the story, the behavioral logic of most characters in it actually makes sense.]

66: Tang San, you must be mine!

“Is that so?” Xue Qinghe’s tone was slightly mocking. “Are you sure it’s not because he became the first person to discover the use of whale jelly, and you, who discovered it earlier, are simply jealous?”

Over the past six years, Xue Qinghe had come to understand Wang Chen’s temperament. Although he appeared obedient on the surface, he possessed an inexplicable arrogance, as if he looked down on everyone.

A normal commoner child, especially one from a small village, would never be like this. Instead, they would be cautious and meticulous, even if they had innate full spirit power, they wouldn’t be so arrogant.

Moreover, Wang Chen was extremely envious, almost never allowing other children his age to contradict him. If another child excelled in any area, he would resort to any means to surpass them, thereby demonstrating his value in front of her. His motives were very strong.

Just like her disguise as Xue Qinghe.

But this did not allow her to empathize with Wang Chen, and she even maintained a barely perceptible vigilance towards him.

Even bad people prefer to have good people around them.

However—

This was also one of the reasons she allowed Wang Chen to stay by her side. He showed her a hint of a familiar shadow, and at least on the surface, he had been “tamed” by her; he was very obedient and useful.

Even if he had different ideas and expressed them, once she gave an order, he would never offer any further contradiction.

Seeing Wang Chen fall silent, Xue Qinghe said, “You may go. Cultivate well. Your spirit power is already at twenty-seventh rank. Strive to break through to thirtieth rank before you are thirteen. Since the use of whale jelly is now known to everyone, you should aim to withstand a three-thousand-year spirit ring for your third spirit ring. Is that alright?”

“Young Master, could you bestow a ten thousand year whale jelly? I wish to try enduring a ten thousand year spirit ring for my third spirit ring,” Wang Chen respectfully asked.

“The value of whale jelly has been publicized. ten thousand year whale jelly has a slight effect even on Titled Douluo below ninety-fifth rank. You are merely someone with innate full spirit power and have not accomplished anything. What right do you have to enjoy it?” Xue Qinghe asked a question Wang Chen currently could not answer. “Also, didn’t you say that after consuming a thousand-year whale jelly, your second spirit ring could withstand a thousand-year level?”

“But what was the result?”

“You failed to absorb it. If my Angel Spirit wasn’t a divine Spirit, forcefully severing your connection with that thousand-year spirit ring, you would have been annihilated. It’s already fortunate that you can continue cultivating and even find a spirit ring close to nine hundred years.”

Compared to Wang Chen “accidentally” discovering the use of whale jelly, Xue Qinghe trusted Tang San more. After all, his research on whale jelly was thorough. Apart from hundred-year whale jelly, which he couldn't find and thus didn't mention much, he provided an approximate range for the effects of thousand-year whale jelly, ten thousand year whale jelly, and ordinary whale jelly, as well as how much to consume for a certain degree of improvement to the human body.

Unlike Wang Chen, who merely stated that whale jelly could improve physical fitness and then nothing else—how many grams to consume, how

much it could improve, whether the effect was the same for people of different ages, and so on.

Wang Chen couldn't explain these things, but Tang San provided approximate results, proving that after discovering the use of whale jelly, he didn't immediately become overly excited. Instead, he diligently researched the effects of different whale jellies, different dosages, and different methods of use on Spirit Masters of different age groups.

Although the final data results were still somewhat abstract and the range not entirely accurate, they could at least help later researchers better judge how much they improved after consuming whale jelly.

This could also provide great help for future research.

Hearing Qian Renxue say this, Wang Chen remained silent, realizing that in Qian Renxue's eyes, he wasn't actually that important. Perhaps in her mind, he, with his innate full spirit power, would at most become a Titled Douluo in the future, and she, backed by Spirit Hall, would have all of Spirit Hall's Titled Douluo at her disposal once she became a god.

For a genius like him, other major powers might try their best to win him over, but for Qian Renxue, a mere Titled Douluo was not worth losing too much face. Spirit Hall had more than ten Titled Douluo, and one more in the future would merely be icing on the cake.

Moreover, he had already caught Qian Renxue's eye, and he couldn't betray her unless absolutely necessary, or he would have to live anonymously.

After Wang Chen left, a middle-aged man appeared behind Xue Qinghe, handing her a letter and saying, "This is news about Tang San from the High Priest of Spirit City. His innate spirit power is only rank six, and his Spirit is Blue Silver Grass, but his first spirit ring was absorbed beyond his rank, a five-hundred-year Thousand Root Banyan. At that time, he should not have consumed whale jelly. As for his second spirit ring, it should be an over-limit spirit ring he absorbed after consuming whale jelly. According to the intelligence from the Branch Master of Nuoding City, it is a thousand-

year level. If that Branch Master did not misjudge the depth of the color, then that spirit ring is very likely close to two thousand years.”

Xue Qinghe’s pupils contracted sharply, and she sighed, “Seven years old, a thousand-year second spirit ring, and it’s even close to two thousand years. A mere Blue Silver Grass Spirit is even more dazzling than my Angel Spirit. Truly remarkable. Is there a way to win over such a talent?”

The middle-aged man shook his head. “The Supreme Pontiff did not forcibly order him to be brought into Spirit City. And according to Ma Xiunuo, he said that the child has many ideas and does not want to be constrained by Spirit Hall’s education, thereby becoming ordinary.”

“This situation is a bit like Wang Chen at first.” Xue Qinghe thought of Wang Chen, then shook her head. “Still not the same. If there’s something good, Wang Chen will hide it first. Even if it’s proven effective, he won’t publish it. His magnanimity is not as broad as Tang San’s.”

“Young Master, there’s one more thing,” the middle-aged man continued. “Our spy planted in the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School has news. The child with the detached Spirit from the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School had a confrontation with Tang San when helping Ning Rongrong hunt for a spirit ring. He lost, and that Tang San even said a very arrogant remark to Mu Tian.”

“What did he say?” Xue Qinghe became curious.

“Those who lose to me are never considered my opponents. I give you time to catch up, until you can no longer see me in the distance,” the middle-aged man said with a somewhat strange expression.

Xue Qinghe’s eyes lit up upon hearing this. Looking at the portrait of Tang San from the intelligence from Spirit Hall, she imagined a young man full of vigor, saying such words to a defeated opponent, how unrestrained he must be.

On the continent, commoner Spirit Masters who encounter and defeat opponents in the wild usually try their best to eliminate them to avoid future

trouble.

But Tang San could actually say such words, which showed his confidence!

She couldn't help but want to meet him.

“Young Master, I think he might just be boasting, or perhaps stalling for time, as there were other Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School members present at the time,” the middle-aged man reminded.

“Brave and resourceful, even better.” When Xue Qinghe had a first impression of Tang San and was prejudiced in his favor, she could find suitable reasons to explain away others' criticisms. Moreover, facing nearly thirty Spirit Masters from the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, being able to show no respect to Mu Tian and then say such words afterwards, wasn't that also a kind of humor and arrogance?

In Xue Qinghe's view, after defeating Mu Tian, Tang San could still chat and laugh under the gaze of the other Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School members. Wasn't that even more precious?

Such a talent, only by winning him over would there be a sense of accomplishment!

Tang San!

“You will definitely be mine!”

For extremely talented individuals, Qian Renxue, being a genius herself, would instinctively develop a fondness, especially since someone who lacks love often has an empty heart.

67: Yu Xiaogang's disdain

The Douluo Continent was in turmoil due to Grandmaster Tang San's two papers and the effects of whale jelly.

Shrek Academy.

Yu Xiaogang meticulously examined the two theories published by Tang San, his brows furrowed, and he secretly resented Tang San—

The cases in these two theories all had detailed sources, which everyone could verify in the public libraries open to the Spirit Hall.

Conversely, the theories Yu Xiaogang had previously published were much cruder, especially the source of the optimal spirit ring matching years he had published; Tang San had even pointed out that the maximum spirit ring absorption years for each stage of a Spirit Master, as published by him, were merely the highest years absorbed by certain Spirit Masters in corresponding stages throughout history, and this point was clearly documented in relevant books.

Now, his title of Grandmaster was mocked by even more people.

They said that he had never researched it at all, merely copied the highest absorption years for Spirit Masters at each stage throughout history, without considering whether the Spirit Masters who absorbed these year-limit spirit rings were the same, whether their physical qualities differed, or whether their Spirit attributes matched the spirit rings, and so on.

Although he hadn't considered all these issues, he had at least considered physical strength.

However, he did not connect the author of the theory with that Tang San from Nuoding City.

“Xiaogang, what do you think about whale jelly?” Flender found Yu Xiaogang. “Although we don’t have much money, this can improve the children’s physical qualities. Should we buy some? I have some connections with the pharmacy owner in Soto City; he should be able to save some thousand-year whale jelly.”

“No,” Yu Xiaogang shook his head. “Although medicine can assist Spirit Masters in cultivation, it should only be used in medicinal baths. I do not approve of ingesting it.”

“The children carrying stones and running around Soto City can not only strengthen their physical qualities but also enhance their willpower. Isn’t this much better than just pursuing whale jelly?”

“As for physical issues, I have the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan’s medicinal bath formula, and it is already in use. Haven’t you seen its effects? The children’s bodies have strengthened considerably over the past month.”

“Although the effect is not as immediate as whale jelly, I believe this method is more reliable.”

“More importantly, even if your pharmacy friend saves you some thousand-year whale jelly, it’s not going to be free, is it? Even with a discount, we can’t afford it.”

The last point resonated with Flender.

His Shrek Academy indeed had no money, and Yu Xiaogang spent the academy’s money daily to purchase medicinal bath ingredients. Now, at most, they could afford ten grams of thousand-year whale jelly.

Ten grams, what’s the use of buying that?

“Xiaogang, the academy doesn’t have much money left. We need to find new sources of income. Do you have any good ideas?” Flender asked. “In another year or two, we might not even be able to afford the medicinal baths.”

“Let me think,” Yu Xiaogang said. “Flender, try to recruit more excellent students. As long as we can persist until the children win the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament, Shrek Academy can grow stronger.”

“Xiaogang, I wish I could, but our Shrek doesn’t even have the qualifications to participate,” Flender said with a troubled expression. Running an academy wasn’t just for teaching students, but also for gaining fame, and the best way to gain fame was to participate in the Spirit Master Tournament.

However, the teachers at their academy all had more or less some grievances with the Spirit Hall, and they were accustomed to freedom and didn't want to be involved with any faction. Therefore, they couldn't even apply for formal teaching qualifications.

To be honest, this Shrek Academy, though called an academy, was more like a “high-end” tutoring class in cooperation with nearby villages.

“I will find a way later, just hold on a bit longer,” Yu Xiaogang encouraged Flender, but inwardly, he was thinking about how to make Flender abandon the Shrek name and join other formal academies for a “borrowing a chicken to lay eggs” plan.

With the strength of Flender, Zhao Wuji, and others, joining other academies would surely grant them autonomous teaching rights, and they could also utilize the resources of those formal academies to arrange better cultivation plans for the children...

Whether it was the actions of other forces on the continent or the plans of Shrek and others, all of this currently had nothing to do with Tang San. It was just that when he went to the Nuoding City pharmacy to buy medicine

again, the old shopkeeper's face was as unpleasant as if he had eaten excrement.

Who told him to sell such a large piece of ten thousand year whale jelly for so little?

That was absolutely a bargain sale!

Even if there were impurities inside, the peeled-off outer skin, when kneaded together, was still the size of two adult fists.

That was ten thousand year whale jelly!

Now, one gram could sell for ten thousand gold coins, and it was priceless on the market. He had suffered a huge loss.

"Boss, do you have any more whale jelly?" Tang San asked the old shopkeeper.

"No, after Grandmaster Tang San's theory was published, I regretted it immensely," the old shopkeeper said with a bitter face. "Even my ordinary whale jelly has been snatched up. I don't know where to get more in the future. In the past, no one bought this stuff. Who would have thought it would be in such high demand now? No, it should be that the supply has been cut off. If you want whale jelly, you can only go to coastal cities to see if there are any Sea Spirit Masters who are about to go out to hunt whale Spirit Beasts. Otherwise, you won't be able to buy any at all."

"Alright, give me some dried black fungus," Tang San said.

"Okay, there's plenty of this. How much do you want?" the old shopkeeper asked.

"One jin is fine," Tang San said.

"Alright." The old shopkeeper weighed out one jin, put it in a bag, and pushed it in front of Tang San. "Although dried black fungus is abundant, drying it takes time and cost. Five bronze coins per jin."

Tang San gave five bronze coins and returned to the Spirit Hall with the dried black fungus.

It wasn't that Tang San wanted to eat black fungus, but Guang Ling would feel nauseous when taking whale jelly. For the human tongue, its taste was indeed not very good.

And as for whale jelly with added sugar, Xiao Wu thought it was fine, but Guang Ling—

Sugar, Guang Ling liked; whale jelly, Guang Ling could barely accept and swallow; but when the two were combined, he almost threw up... Although he eventually swallowed it, his twisted expression made one think Tang San was bullying a little girl.

Therefore, Tang San decided to try black fungus.

After soaking and washing the black fungus, Tang San softened the whale jelly, wrapped it with black fungus, made it into fingernail-sized pieces, and handed them to Guang Ling: "Try it. At worst, you can swallow it directly. Black fungus is quite smooth."

This method was actually similar to various capsule-type medicines in Tang San's previous life. Some powdered medicines, if a person's taste buds couldn't accept them and they couldn't swallow them, would be wrapped in a starch outer shell that could be decomposed by stomach acid, making it convenient for people to swallow them directly.

Tang San didn't know how to make starch shells, so he could only use other things as substitutes, and black fungus was a good choice.

Guang Ling took it, swallowed the whale jelly wrapped in black fungus directly, and said, "Brother, I feel much better this way, it just doesn't have much taste."

"That's good," Tang San nodded.

After a while, the black fungus was decomposed in Guang Ling's stomach, and the thousand-year whale jelly took effect, causing Guang Ling's entire body to turn red, but it dissipated quickly.

After all, that thousand-year whale jelly was only fingernail-sized, and its medicinal effect was not strong.

Guang Ling was only six years old; one small piece a day was enough, as he was originally bone-thin, not much different from Tang San in the past, and even a bit weaker.

This kind of tonic is not suitable for taking too much at once; it needs to be taken slowly.

68: Xiao Wu's Three-Knife Style Plan

“It seems being wrapped in black fungus also has an effect.”

Tang San pondered, then began to teach Guang Ling to read, so that he could learn common characters before Notting Academy started.

Afterward, he helped Xiao Wu test her physical fitness after obtaining her second spirit ring, discovering that a Ten-thousand year soul beast transforming into human form would still be affected by the spirit ring's enhancement, causing her Soft Bones Rabbit Spirit to change.

This also confirmed a previous conjecture of Tang San's: a Ten-thousand year soul beast that transforms into human form is essentially a human, no longer a Spirit Beast.

From their physical form, transformed Spirit Beasts have a human-like appearance, and even their various organs are no different from a human's.

From the perspective of their Spirit, because they were Spirit Beasts before transforming into humans, their Spirit's compatibility with their human body is naturally one hundred percent (although this cannot be fully confirmed, Tang San felt that based on existing cases, excluding mutant cases, there were no major problems), and although spirit rings can be condensed according to their Ten-thousand year cultivation, and Spirit Abilities can evolve automatically according to their own ideas, the Spirit itself also needs to change to a certain extent due to the enhancement of Spirit Abilities.

The self-condensed spirit ring year limit of a Ten-thousand year transformed Spirit Beast might be the most suitable, but the Spirit Ability is not necessarily so.

What if they lived for so many years?

They spent most of their lives in primeval forests, at most having a corresponding understanding of the various Spirit Beasts in their living environment; besides that, there were no other advantages.

It can be said that a newly transformed Ten-thousand year soul beast is a human with a corresponding understanding of the Spirit Beast types they are familiar with, and with the original Ten-thousand year cultivation.

Setting aside that Ten-thousand year origin, they are just an ordinary human child with a slightly eccentric personality.

“Now that the test is complete, the Listening to the Wind Spirit Ability mainly strengthens my mental force, allowing me to perceive air vibrations, making my five senses more acute, and my control over spirit power more precise.” Xiao Wu explained her advantages, “According to your classification, I am now a close-combat assassination-type agility-attack system Spirit Master, but currently I only have one attack-type Spirit Ability, Waist Bow. If the enemy has strong defense, I can at most only interfere.”

“That's true, so, while practicing control over spirit power, you also need to practice other things.” Tang San said, taking out three short knives from his white jade belt. Two were iron, and the other was wooden, with no handle.

“I'm going to practice with knives?” Xiao Wu picked up the two short knives in surprise, waving them a few times casually. “They feel quite handy, but what's with this wooden knife without a handle?”

“That's right, you're so fast, it would be a pity not to practice skills like short knives or daggers. After all, except for the Spirit Master Tournament where you can't use abilities other than your Spirit, at other times, there aren't so many rules.”

Tang San spoke eloquently, saying, “However, the reason I chose short knives for you instead of daggers is because daggers are too short, while short knives are longer, allowing you to also have a certain degree of close-combat ability.”

“As for this wooden knife without a handle, I hope you can master the Three Swords Style.”

“Three Swords Style?” Xiao Wu was confused. “I don't have three hands.”

“You have a third hand.” Tang San pointed at Xiao Wu's hair. “Don't you not want to cut your hair short? Such long hair, in a formal competition, opponents won't use dirty tricks like grabbing hair, but when you travel the continent and wander the jianghu, when you encounter enemies with ill intentions towards you, there won't be so many rules.”

“But your braid is similar to a whip, and can be utilized.”

“However, just using it as a whip is relatively dangerous, after all, this is hair, connected to your scalp. If someone grabs it, you'll be in trouble, and compared to a normal whip, your hair is too short.”

“Therefore, by tying a knife to the end of your hair and swinging it, you can unleash its power, and if you can find the right technique, you might be able to achieve unexpected results.”

Xiao Wu's eyes lit up. She immediately picked up the wooden knife without a handle, threaded her hair through the hole at the back of the knife, and swung it a few times. The wooden knife hit her head, making her cry out in pain.

“This is also why I chose to use a wooden knife for your hair first.”

Tang San released Blue Silver Grass to help Xiao Wu recover, treating the red mark on her head. “If you used an iron knife, you might have injured yourself at first.”

Xiao Wu took out a mirror from her white jade belt, looked at herself, and seeing that her face was not disfigured, she breathed a sigh of relief and said, “Swinging with hair is really difficult. And these two short knives in my hands, do you know any knife techniques?”

“No, but in the end, it's just three words: fast, ruthless, accurate.”

Tang San spoke his thoughts, “The two knives I made for you have flat blades with no curvature. They are not considered swords only because their tips are beveled, not symmetrical like swords.”

“This design makes them convenient for stabbing. Your speed among Spirit Grandmasters is already fast enough. As long as you find the opponent's weak point and hit it with one strike, you can finish them off.”

“However, you don't seem to have even killed a chicken, so the 'ruthless' part needs practice.”

Xiao Wu nodded repeatedly: “Fast, ruthless, accurate, are these three enough?”

“Not enough. In the future, you should ask Teacher Zhang at Notting Academy for more guidance. Her Spirit is a short knife, and she is very experienced in this. Tang San said, “At that time, if you give her some gifts, she will teach you. Besides that, regarding the use of a knife with your hair, you can ask Teacher Li for advice. His Spirit is a whip, so at least in terms of swinging, he can help you understand the techniques involved.”

“A whip? Got it.” Xiao Wu knew that the whip as a weapon was actually very powerful; a gentle flick could cause immense pain if the tip struck someone.

This is actually the whip effect.

That is, when swinging a whip, the force, or rather the applied energy, moves forward in the form of a solitary wave, appearing as a constantly moving arc on the whip.

When the energy is transmitted to the end of the whip, this arc wave is incomplete, and the mass is reduced.

But because of energy conservation, when swinging the whip, the closer this arc wave gets to the end, the faster it becomes, even reaching the level of a sonic boom.

If Xiao Wu could control her scorpion tail braid well, she could instantly kill a Spirit King with one unexpected strike.

Of course, the so-called instant kill would only happen if the Spirit King foolishly stayed put; otherwise, Xiao Wu, who had just entered the Spirit Grandmaster stage, could only be killed by a Spirit King's punch, with no other possibility.

“And for your third spirit ring in the future, I think you must have thought about where to strengthen your body, right?” Tang San asked with a half-smile, “It can make your scorpion tail braid your advantage in the future, not a disadvantage.”

“I know, strengthen my neck, right?” Xiao Wu said proudly, “After all, swinging my hair requires the strength of my head and neck.”

Tang San was a little helpless and said, “Close, but still a bit foolish.”

69: Xiao Wu's third soul ring plan

“Hmph, then tell me, what should I strengthen for my third spirit ring?”
Xiao Wu huffed, provoking him.

“Naturally, it's your bones, especially your spine.”

Tang San explained the reason, “While muscles are important for the body's power, bones are actually more crucial. They are the key to supporting the entire body's muscles and internal organs.”

“And the Soft Bones Rabbit, named for its soft bones, has extremely strong bone flexibility.”

“But you are only a Spirit with Soft Bones Rabbit, not a true Soft Bones Rabbit. Although you might be affected by your Spirit, making your bones more flexible than an ordinary person's, that's all there is to it. An average person, if they train from a young age, can also achieve the same flexibility as you.”

“In combat, strong body flexibility is a good thing, but if you want to control your Scorpion Tail Braid better, you need even better flexibility. At the same time, your bones also need to be tough and not easily broken.”

Xiao Wu seemed to be deep in thought. After she transformed into human form, her bone flexibility was indeed not as good as when she was a Spirit Beast. Even a hundred-year Soft Bones Rabbit, her flexibility could not compare.

Sure enough, this point once again proved Tang San's conjecture: after a Spirit Beast transforms into human form, it is already a human, just with an additional hundred thousand years of cultivation origin compared to an ordinary human.

“Then, which Spirit Beast should I choose?” Xiao Wu asked.

“There are three Spirit Beasts for you to choose from.”

Tang San extended three fingers and slowly listed the Spirit Beasts suitable for Xiao Wu’s third spirit ring.

“The first one is called the Rouge Soft Tendon Python.”

“This type of python is non-venomous, and its hunting method is to coil around its prey with its body. A hundred-year-level Rouge Soft Tendon Python can coil and crush the bones of a thousand-year-level Unicorn Deer. This alone proves that the Rouge Soft Tendon Python’s bones are extremely tough and its flexibility is extremely strong. In addition, its muscles are also very tight, which can strengthen all the muscles in your body.”

“However, the reason the Rouge Soft Tendon Python has the name ‘Rouge’ is because it has an escape skill. When it finds itself unable to defeat other Spirit Beasts or Spirit Masters, it sheds a layer of skin and leaves it behind, while its main body drills into the ground to escape. The shed skin shatters upon touch, feeling powdery, and is used by many nobles as a cosmetic.”

“Therefore, hunting this type of Spirit Beast will definitely strengthen your bones and muscles with its spirit ring. However, the Spirit Ability will most likely be to create an illusion of yourself using spirit power, a Rouge Illusion. After all, your Soft Bones Rabbit Spirit can hardly inherit its coiling and crushing ability; the difference is a bit too large. But for strengthening bones and muscles, it’s a good choice.”

The first Spirit Beast Tang San suggested was for Xiao Wu to give up the advantage of a Spirit Ability and instead choose to strengthen her bones and muscles, thereby increasing her control over her hair.

It was just that Xiao Wu didn’t like it very much.

Not to mention whether her hundred-thousand-year Soft Bones Rabbit origin could condense a Rouge Soft Tendon Python Spirit Ability, just the

effect of this Spirit Ability made Xiao Wu speechless.

What would a Soft Bones Rabbit like her want with a Rouge Illusion?

Also, hadn't Tang San said before that every skill of a spirit ring was very important and needed to be coordinated? She didn't want such a useless skill that didn't match her Waist Bow and Listening to the Wind at all. It felt even less reliable than Teleportation or Paragon Golden Body.

"I don't want the Rouge Soft Tendon Python. I want a rabbit type," Xiao Wu stated her demand. After all, only with a rabbit type could her hundred-thousand-year Soft Bones Rabbit origin trace back to its roots and condense a suitable Spirit Ability for herself.

"Don't worry, the next two are both rabbits," Tang San said, "The second one is the Devil Rabbit."

"Devil Rabbit!"

Xiao Wu naturally knew the Devil Rabbit. It was a rabbit with even softer bones than the Soft Bones Rabbit. Its running speed was also very fast, and it had only one attack method: it could twist its neck 720 degrees, or two full rotations.

If it were just that, the Devil Rabbit would not be given the name "Devil."

Unlike other rabbits, this type of Spirit Beast was not a herbivore but a carnivore. Its teeth were sharp, but its appearance was actually very cute, used for camouflage. Its hunting method was also very simple: it would wait for predators to mistake it as prey, then suddenly twist its head backward, startling the predator, and immediately pounce to bite the predator's neck, completing the transformation from prey to predator.

Although from the structure of the Devil Rabbit's neck, it was indeed very suitable for her, Xiao Wu still felt that this Spirit Beast should not be a rabbit; it just had the appearance of a rabbit.

After all, what rabbit eats meat?

Tang San said, “Besides the enhancements to your spine and body that the Devil Rabbit can bring, there are two Spirit Abilities it can provide. The first is Head Twist Kill, which allows your head to rotate 720 degrees after your Spirit Possession. For other Spirit Masters, this Spirit Ability is almost useless except for scaring people, but for you, with your Scorpion Tail Braid, it’s a perfect match.”

Xiao Wu immediately retorted, “Tell me about the next Spirit Beast. This one is too strange; I don’t want it at all.”

“I haven’t even told you about another possible skill the Devil Rabbit can give you. Its four limbs can rotate 360 degrees without dead angles. When it runs, it can create a blur, like a wheel.”

“No, tell me about the next one.” Xiao Wu swore she would never choose the Devil Rabbit. She had personally expelled this creature from the rabbit family; it was too bizarre, truly deserving of the name “Devil” given to it by humans.

“Alright.”

Tang San was a little disappointed. He still wanted to see what kind of scene it would be when Xiao Wu used the Devil Rabbit’s Spirit Ability after condensing it; that would definitely be interesting. “The last Spirit Beast is called the Dragon Rabbit.”

Xiao Wu frowned and asked, “Dragon Rabbit? What kind of Spirit Beast is that? How come I’ve never heard of it?”

“The soul beast encyclopedia states that this is a rabbit with true dragon bloodline. Its tendons and bones are as strong as a true dragon species, and it is even more outstanding in terms of flexibility. Its speed is comparable to a Spirit Beast known for its speed, like the Needle Tailed Swift, and it can even briefly walk on air.”

Tang San provided information about the Dragon Rabbit, “There’s one thing I really want to complain about: the dragon bloodline is very strange, seemingly able to interbreed with any Spirit Beast to produce offspring with

dragon bloodline. Even plant-type Spirit Beasts, when nourished by dragon blood, will exhibit some dragon characteristics... This creature can no longer be described as just strange.”

Tang San actually wanted to research the dragon race quite a bit.

Unfortunately, at present, he couldn't possibly explore those dragon-type Spirit Beasts, nor could he even come into contact with owners of dragon-type Spirits.

“Indeed, the dragon bloodline is very strange.” Xiao Wu nodded, suspecting that Da Ming, whom she had raised, was a hybrid with true dragon bloodline.

After all, what kind of python has a bull’s head?

She hadn’t thought much of it before, but after living among humans for a while and adapting to human lifestyles and thought patterns, she found the image of the Sky Azure Bull Python a bit bizarre.

“Where can I find Dragon Rabbits?” Xiao Wu intended to ask for clarification, but deep down, she didn’t care where this Spirit Beast lived. As long as it was a rabbit type, even with true dragon bloodline, she could use her hundred-thousand-year cultivation origin to trace its roots, find information about the Dragon Rabbit, and condense a Dragon Rabbit spirit ring for herself.

In this book’s setting, powerful bloodlines like dragons, phoenixes, and Qilin have extremely strong erosive properties. Special cases like Wolftaken also work, capable of infiltrating the genetic material of other species.

Other Spirit Beasts without these bloodlines cannot reproduce offspring with each other.

Unless they transform into humans.

【This point of reproductive isolation, even in another World, must exist in most cases. If there were no reproductive isolation, it would be more

terrifying than a biochemical crisis!】

70: Another storage wristband

“It’s already extinct,” Tang San said. “The soul beast encyclopedia records it that way, stating that the Dragon Rabbit, a Spirit Beast with true dragon bloodline, was highly sought after by many Spirit Masters with dragon-type Spirits, and it disappeared ten thousand years ago.”

“Then why are you even talking about it?” Xiao Wu, though capable of tracing its origins and condensing a Dragon Rabbit’s spirit ring with her hundred-thousand-year cultivation, couldn’t help but roll her eyes.

“That’s just what the soul beast encyclopedia records. Whether Dragon Rabbits still exist in the World is unknown, after all, the entire Douluo Continent hasn’t been fully explored by humans yet.” Tang San shrugged. “Since your Spirit is Soft Bones Rabbit, and you have innate full spirit power, your family must have information about Dragon Rabbits, right? Go find it yourself.”

Xiao Wu stared at Tang San for a long time, suspecting that he might have already guessed her true identity. Otherwise, given his meticulous nature, he wouldn’t be so nonchalant.

“What Spirit Ability can the Dragon Rabbit give me?” Xiao Wu shook her head, dispelling that thought from her mind, and then asked.

“The most important characteristic of the Dragon Rabbit is the dragon vein on its body, which is actually its spine,” Tang San slowly explained. “The Dragon Rabbit looks no different from an ordinary rabbit, and its spine doesn’t appear different from an ordinary rabbit’s. However, when its bloodline is activated, a peculiar force of vital energy spreads from its spine to its other bones, causing symmetrical golden dragon patterns to appear on its body, and it unleashes a skill called True Spirit Bone.”

“This skill can greatly strengthen and vitalize all of the Dragon Rabbit’s bones, making them as hard as steel when rigid and as flexible as ox tendons when soft. It can be said to be a perfect blend of rigidity and flexibility, as if all its bones have come alive and gained sentience.”

“Therefore, this skill is called True Spirit Bone, and the character ‘True’ signifies that a Spirit Master possessing this Spirit Ability can also comprehensively and without side effects enhance their own strength, just like unleashing their Martial Soul True Body.”

“Of course, it’s only similar, as it only involves the bones.”

“Thus, some people also call the True Spirit Bone skill the Rigid-Flexible Spirit Bone, naming it according to the characteristics of this Spirit Ability.”

True Spirit Bone?

Rigid-Flexible Spirit Bone?

Xiao Wu felt that the former name sounded better and was more concise.

But, Dragon Rabbit?

Spirit Ability: True Spirit Bone, it doesn’t conflict with her Waist Bow and Listening to the Wind, and to a certain extent, True Spirit Bone can even enhance these two skills.

After all, Waist Bow requires the strength of the waist, which naturally involves the spine; Listening to the Wind enhances the perception of the brain and five senses, especially the ears, which is related to the skull.

She was determined to get this spirit ring!

However, she was only level twenty-one now. The time needed to break through to level thirty would be longer than before, as the amount of spirit power required for each level increase for a Spirit Master was more than the previous level.

At the Titled Douluo level, each level's advancement, besides requiring the body and mental force to meet the demands and having unique insights and understandings of one's own Spirit, also required double the spirit power of the previous level.

Xiao Wu estimated it would take about two years, reaching level thirty before she turned nine or nearly ten. Tang San, who started cultivating to level twenty before her, would likely reach level thirty at eight, but probably closer to nine.

No, she had to cultivate even harder and not be outdone by him.

Xiao Wu secretly vowed, returned to her room, lay on her bed, and began meditating to absorb the energy of the World, refining it into spirit power to improve her cultivation.

In a blink of an eye, three months passed quickly.

The storm over whale glue on the Continent had gradually subsided. Most of the whale glue on the market had been completely plundered by various major powers. Whale glue was no longer available in apothecaries, and people from major powers who wanted whale glue mostly had to try their luck at various auction houses.

The remaining few were contemplating how to hunt and kill whale Spirit Beasts in the deep sea.

Although whale glue was enticing, the dangers of the deep sea also deterred a large number of Spirit Masters who wanted to explore. Currently, only Spirit Hall, Heaven Dou Empire, and Star Luo Empire had allocated some manpower and resources to establish ocean exploration teams.

However, perfecting and truly beginning to explore the ocean was not something that could be accomplished overnight.

During these three months, Guang Ling had learned the common characters of the Douluo Continent, and even understood the general classification of Spirits, and her spirit power had also increased by two levels.

Three months, two levels of spirit power increase, sounds quite fast, but if you factor in the amount of whale glue she consumed daily, it was much slower. Her cultivation speed could be said to be only slightly faster than Wang Sheng's.

However, Guang Ling was not without advantages. When she used her Spirit to shoot arrows, she was very accurate. Within seven meters, she could hit whatever she aimed at, but beyond seven meters, her accuracy began to decrease.

Don't think seven meters is too short; for a six-year-old girl, it was already very good.

Moreover, when using a regular bow, Guang Ling's current strength was also enough to draw the bowstring. After all, she had consumed whale glue for three months, and her physique had gradually improved.

As for what system of Spirit Master Guang Ling would become in the future, Tang San hoped she would become a long-range attack system type, as her Spirit had already determined her primary attack method.

However, every archer shouldn't just be powerful at long range; close combat skills were also necessary, at least to protect oneself when others got close.

Just like Zeqi in the second season of Fog Hill of Five Elements, that was truly impressive.

While Tang San had Guang Ling practice Spirit Abilities and archery, he also had her spar with him and Xiao Wu in hand-to-hand combat, even allowing her to use her Spirit Bow as a weapon.

For Guang Ling, with too little spirit power and too weak strength, any advantage she had should naturally be utilized without restriction, otherwise, it would be too unfair to her, even if Tang San and Xiao Wu did not use their Spirits and suppressed their spirit power.

In addition, Su Yuntao, Sisi, Wang Sheng, and other Spirit Hall personnel, when free, would also be called over by Tang San to be sparring partners for the three of them.

And Tang San would not let them be sparring partners for nothing.

If someone needed to hunt a spirit ring, he would guide them on which Spirit Beast was more suitable.

If someone didn't understand how to use a Spirit Ability they had already obtained, he would tell them when to use it and how to better control the amount of spirit power injected when using it.

If they lacked nothing, he would directly hire them with money.

And so on. Tang San would never take advantage of them without offering anything in return, but would repay them with suitable compensation for what each of them needed.

And with the start of Notting Academy, the remuneration Spirit Hall had promised him for his theories on the evolution of ancient and modern spirit rings and the factors affecting a Spirit Master's ability to withstand spirit rings was issued.

It was still one hundred thousand gold coins, plus a storage soul tool.

The spirit tool was still a wristguard, looking like it was part of the same set as the one he wore on his left hand, but Tang San gave it to Guang Ling.

"Thank you, big brother." Guang Ling put the wristguard on her right wrist, injected spirit power, and the storage wristguard shrunk to fit her skin, becoming the right size for Guang Ling. "It's the same style as big brother's left wrist!"

71: Guangling goes to school and whether the plant martial spirit is a weapon martial spirit

Your spirit power is only at level five. Just get familiar with it; don't use it carelessly, or your spirit power will quickly be depleted.

Tang San and Xiao Wu accompanied Guang Ling into Notting Academy and instructed, "When you're at school, make more friends with children your age. Don't think that just because your spirit power is higher and your strength is greater than theirs, you can bully them, unless they provoke you first."

"We are poor people. We don't cause trouble, but we shouldn't be afraid of trouble either. If someone really comes looking for trouble, hit them back."

Poor people?

Xiao Wu Jie, who was beside them, was full of questions. What poor family had over a hundred thousand gold coins?

But Xiao Wu Jie didn't say much and also said, "Don't worry, if you can't win, just tell Xiao Wu Jie, and I will definitely help you hit them back."

"Thank you, Brother, Xiao Wu Jie."

Guang Ling was very touched.

Accompanied by the two, Guang Ling entered the school gate and found that the gatekeeper also greeted Tang San and Xiao Wu, apparently recognizing these two students who had already become Spirit Masters.

However, no one in the school actually knew that Tang San and Xiao Wu had already become Spirit Grandmasters, and that their second spirit ring was even at the thousand-year level.

Wang Sheng?

He had already graduated and was no longer a student at Notting Academy.

After accompanying Guang Ling to watch the opening ceremony, Xiao Wu looked at Tang San, who had a nostalgic expression, and asked speechlessly, "We clearly don't need to come and watch the opening ceremony. It's so boring. Why do you look so interested?"

"That's my lost youth."

Tang San showed a sighing expression, leaving Xiao Wu full of questions, not knowing what kind of madness he was having again—Brother San was good in every way, except that sometimes he would say strange things.

"Guang Ling, from now on, except for weekends, you will live in the academy's work-study student dormitory. Interact more with others. If you only stay with me, Xiao Wu, and Ma Xiunuo, it will give you the illusion that Spirit Masters are all very cute and kind, and your personality won't grow."

Tang San instructed, "Besides cultivating and studying, also write a diary every day to record your daily gains and feelings."

"Who writes a diary if they're a normal person?" Xiao Wu pouted, blurting it out directly.

"See, if you don't write a diary, you'll be like Xiao Wu, speaking without thinking."

Tang San used Xiao Wu as a negative example to educate, "Although what she said sounds a bit reasonable, in reality, it's just an excuse for laziness. When she encounters problems in cultivation, she can only ask me for guidance and doesn't think much for herself; she's a bit笨."

"You're the stupid one!" Xiao Wu roared, "I'm very smart. I have an external brain, so why should I think for myself?"

"Yes, you have me as your external brain. Maybe in the future, if I sell you, you'll even have to help me count the money."

Tang San threatened.

"You wouldn't really sell me, would you?"

"What do you think?"

"Hmph, you wouldn't bear to, and besides, I'll tell Grandpa Jack."

"Oh dear! If you dare to tell on me today, you'll dare to hit people tomorrow, and the day after tomorrow, you'll dare to kick me out of Grandpa's house. It's truly terrifying. I must find a way to sell you!" Tang San said exaggeratedly.

"You're asking for death!"

Xiao Wu punched him, and Tang San dodged, not using Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track, but rather observing Xiao Wu's punching movements and responding in advance.

The Blue Silver Grass's perception of air fluctuations was also very keen.

After experimenting with Xiao Wu's second Spirit Ability, Listening to the Wind, Tang San also gained some understanding, mimicking the principle of this Spirit Ability, hoping to apply it to Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track in the future.

Guang Ling watched Tang San and Xiao Wu play-fighting, with envy in his eyes, but he also knew that his spirit power was currently low, and he was not yet worthy of truly joining in. He secretly vowed in his heart: "Brother, I will definitely become the one who stands by your side."

Tang San noticed Guang Ling's gaze gradually firming, and he also stopped joking with Xiao Wu, saying to her, "Keep it up! I look forward to your

performance this semester."

"Mm."

Guang Ling nodded forcefully and, under the gaze of Tang San and Xiao Wu, walked into the teaching building to begin her first class.

"Have you decided what Spirit Beast to choose for Guang Ling's first spirit ring?"

Xiao Wu also became serious at this moment, no longer joking with Tang San. After all, over the past three months, she had seen Guang Ling's efforts and had a considerable fondness for her, and she also liked this cute little sister.

"Compared to your Soft Bones Rabbit and my Blue Silver Grass, which are Beast Spirits, her Spirit is a Tool Spirit, offering more choices. But specifically, I still need to research it. Moreover, I have expectations for her; I hope that after she reaches level ten, she can propose her own ideas for her first spirit ring."

Tang San stroked his chin, his eyes filled with anticipation, "If she can choose the Spirit Beast that suits her, she will truly become a strong person."

"Is your Blue Silver Grass a Beast Spirit?" Xiao Wu's focus was clearly not on the latter half of the sentence.

"Spirit Beasts are divided into animals and plants. Why, when it comes to Spirits, should plants like Blue Silver Grass be categorized as Tool Spirits?"

Tang San retorted, "You can't just consider plants as tools simply because they are held in the hand like sickles, hammers, iron swords, or bows, can you?"

"This judgment is actually not very rigorous. It should be called a plant-type Beast Spirit, rather than simply and crudely categorizing it as a Tool Spirit just because a plant Spirit is held in the hand like a Tool Spirit."

Xiao Wu nodded: "But, plant Spirits, like Tool Spirits, appear in the right hand."

"Which hand do you use to hold chopsticks and eat?" Tang San looked at Xiao Wu as if she were an idiot.

"My right hand? What's wrong?" Xiao Wu could feel the mockery in Tang San's eyes, but she endured it, perhaps because she was used to it. Who told her she wasn't as smart as him?

"Because most people are right-handed, so Tool Spirits also appear in the right hand. A small number of people have them appear in the left hand because they are left-handed and are used to using their left hand."

Tang San explained, "Last time I went with Tao Ge to help awaken Spirits, I saw three left-handers. They were all left-handed, and their Spirits also appeared in their left hand... Humans can sense Spirits, and similarly, Spirits can sense humans, making it convenient for humans to use them."

"So?" Xiao Wu Jie raised an eyebrow.

"Therefore, what you just said has absolutely no causal relationship with whether a plant Spirit is a Tool Spirit."

Tang San said, "If you calculate it that way, then that Mu Tian we saw before, when he released his Spirit, it was also after he made a movement with his right hand that the peculiar detached Spirit jumped out from him. Wouldn't that Earth Fire Lizard also be a Tool Spirit then?"

Xiao Wu suddenly realized: "So that's how it is. So, is this your next Spirit theory worth one hundred thousand gold coins that you're going to publish?"

"No, I'm just telling you a little bit. And if I were to publish it, this one would be worth less, probably only about ten thousand gold coins. After all, categorizing plant Spirits into Beast Spirits doesn't affect other plant-type Spirit Masters on the continent much. At most, they would just know they've been reclassified from Tool Spirit Masters to Beast Spirit Masters,

plant-type. It doesn't significantly impact their lives or cultivation, as they mostly only choose plant Spirit Beasts when hunting Spirit Beasts."

72: Tang San's third soul ring pre-selection: Sun Moon Grass

Speaking of hunting Spirit Beasts, have you thought about what kind of Spirit Beast you want to hunt for your Third spirit ring?

Xiao Wu grew curious, holding up two fingers. "Your First Soul Skill is Endless Recovery, capable of drawing power from the earth to fully restore your and your teammates' status; your Second Soul Skill is positive and negative buffs, which can comprehensively strengthen you and your teammates, and also comprehensively weaken the enemy."

"Both of these Soul Skills are incredibly powerful, though they each have their flaws: they can't leave the ground and are easily dispersed by wind. But compared to the effects of these two Soul Skills, these two drawbacks are negligible, as there are relatively few Spirit Masters who can fly."

"Could it be that you hope your Third spirit ring will grant you a flying-type Soul Skill?"

Flying?

The Ten-thousand year Blue Silver Emperor Right Leg Bone already possesses this ability, so why would he need another Soul Skill for flight?

Tang San shook his head, denying Xiao Wu's guess. He said, "Have you forgotten what I told you about spirit ring fusion before? I hope all my Soul Skills can complement each other, and the overlap in the spirit power circulation routes within each spirit ring shouldn't be too high."

"Just like the Soul Skills I chose for you, Listening to the Wind and the True Spirit Bone you'll choose when you reach level 30—their attributes won't conflict, and their Soul Skill effects are different, allowing for a relatively perfect combination."

"It will be of great help when cultivating spirit ring fusion in the future."

In Tang San's view, spirit ring fusion was far more potent than the Clear Sky Sect's Ring Explosion.

Ring Explosion was about detonating a spirit ring to unleash a momentary burst of power—though brilliant, it was fleeting and unsustainable.

But what about spirit ring fusion?

In Tang San's opinion, the technicality of spirit ring fusion was much higher than Ring Explosion. If it could be perfectly executed, it would undoubtedly allow a Spirit Master to unleash even more powerful and stable strength.

If Ring Explosion was likened to nuclear fission, then spirit ring fusion was nuclear fusion, and controllable nuclear fusion at that.

"How exactly does one cultivate spirit ring fusion?" Xiao Wu asked.

"I don't know."

Tang San shook his head. "The books don't explain how to fuse spirit rings, but it's definitely not just about controlling two spirit rings to move closer. It might involve the circulation of spirit power and other factors. I need to try it slowly—but don't mess around yourself. If it explodes, I can't revive you right now; I'd only be able to loot your corpse with tears."

"Don't underestimate me!" Xiao Wu was a little displeased, ignoring what "loot your corpse with tears" meant, and then asked, "Oh, right, you still haven't said what Spirit Beast you're choosing for your Third spirit ring."

"I'm still following the Life path; that won't change."

Tang San said, "My First spirit ring allowed Blue Silver Grass to absorb the power of the earth. My Second spirit ring allowed Blue Silver Grass to bear seeds. So, for my Third spirit ring, I hope my Blue Silver Grass can gain the ability to draw power from the sun."

"Or, to put it more fundamentally, the ability to grow by absorbing light."

"After all, plants inherently possess the characteristic of absorbing light to grow. Adding this to my Blue Silver Grass Spirit might not be impossible, and it could also increase the heat resistance of my Blue Silver Grass."

"With such requirements, a suitable plant-type Spirit Beast for my Third spirit ring would be quite difficult to find, but there are some animal-type Spirit Beasts that are quite suitable."

"For example, the Solar Lion. This Spirit Beast has an organ on its forehead, similar to a ruby, that can draw sunlight and convert it into immense Life force. It can also emit a crimson ray with extremely powerful penetrative force. A thousand-year-level Solar Lion can use this ray to pierce through a Spirit Saint's defenses."

"However, if I were to acquire this spirit ring, besides allowing my Blue Silver Grass to gain the ability to absorb sunlight, the Soul Skill would most likely be attack-oriented."

"I already have enough methods; there's no need to add another offensive one."

"Moreover, the Solar Lion, this type of Spirit Beast, exists in the Green Shade Grassland, located inland and near the sea in the Star Luo Empire. Although Nuoding City is not far from the Star Luo Empire, it is quite a distance from the Green Shade Grassland. Calculating our current speed, even if we were to travel non-stop without food, drink, or rest, it would still take more than half a year to reach there."

Xiao Wu was shocked: "That far?"

"Of course, did you think Douluo Continent was small?"

Tang San retorted, then changed the subject, "However, the unexplored areas are indeed much vaster compared to the parts that humans have already discovered and where cities and villages have been established."

"As for a suitable Spirit Beast for me, there's a plant-type Spirit Beast called Sun Moon Grass in a Desert near the edge of the Sunset Forest."

"Sun Moon Grass?" Xiao Wu had never heard of it. Living in the Star Dou Great Forest for so long, she had no knowledge of this plant-type Spirit Beast, and her face was full of confusion.

"This is a plant-type Spirit Beast that only survives in Desert oases. It absorbs sunlight during the day and moonlight at night, thereby storing the foundation to advance to ten-thousand years."

Tang San slowly revealed the unique qualities of the Sun Moon Grass. "The Sun Moon Grass Spirit Beast has a skill called Energy Storage, which allows it to retain absorbed energy within its body, forming a Sun Moon Pearl."

"The Soul Skill I need is this Sun Moon Pearl that can store energy. Otherwise, every time I'd have to first set up an Endless Grassland to draw power from the earth, which is too troublesome."

"When our spirit power is low, this isn't obvious, but once we become a Spirit Ancestor, the time needed for this preparation will become prominent."

It could be said that Tang San's primary goal in choosing the Sun Moon Grass was precisely for this Energy Storage Soul Skill.

According to the currently available information on Spirit Masters who have absorbed the Sun Moon Grass spirit ring, those Spirit Masters, depending on the names of their respective Spirits, named their skills things like Lion Soul Storage, Lone Wolf Soul Retention, Green Vine Energy Accumulation, and so on. However, the core skill is only one: storing energy.

Tang San believed that after his Blue Silver Grass acquired the Sun Moon Grass spirit ring, the Energy Storage skill it gained would certainly be more effective than those of other Spirits. After all, his Blue Silver Grass was merely the surface; its essence was the Blue Silver Emperor, the monarch among plant-type Spirit Beasts.

"An energy storage skill from Sun Moon Grass?"

Xiao Wu mused, "Indeed, this way, your Spirit can not only draw power from the earth but also from the sun and moon, and store all that energy for future use—speaking of which, do I need an energy storage skill?"

"You? No need." Tang San shook his head. "Haven't you noticed that all the Soul Skills I've provided for you are body-related? Speed still increases automatically with the rise in spirit power. What you need isn't an energy storage Soul Skill, but skills that enhance physical ability. As for the spirit ring's enhancement to your Spirit and physical body, for now, passively accepting it is fine. As long as it aligns with your Spirit, it can achieve maximum reinforcement."

For Xiao Wu, Tang San hoped to cultivate her into an extremely fast close-combat master. After all, those long legs, that scorpion tail whip, and that flexible waist—not utilizing martial arts would be a disservice to her Soft Bones Rabbit talent.

As for the Soft Bones Rabbit's other talents—the Teleportation, Paragon Golden Body, and other abilities demonstrated in the original work—they likely hinted at a slight spatial talent.

But there was no need to occupy one or two Soul Skill slots just for this tiny bit of spatial talent—just as Tang San had told Xiao Wu before, abilities like Teleportation and Paragon Golden Body could only be used for escape or for 'mowing grass.' Against someone stronger than her, Xiao Wu simply couldn't win.

In the original work, at the grand finale, Xiao Wu possessed three Ten-thousand year spirit rings, but she struggled greatly against Titled Douluo of the same realm, unable to achieve an overwhelming victory. She still had to

rely on the Peacock Plume to severely injure enemies, and her only truly effective Soul Skills were Soft Bones Lock and (Explosive Kill) Eight-Stage Drop.

Therefore, it would be better to abandon that minuscule spatial talent and specialize in speed and martial arts.

When she later became a Titled Douluo, her speed would undoubtedly be as swift as wind and as fast as lightning. Coupled with a powerful physique, exquisite blade techniques, and precise control over spirit power, she might even be able to tear through space.

Furthermore, if Xiao Wu truly possessed spatial talent, wouldn't it be better for her to condense this talent into a Domain-like innate skill once her spirit power was high enough? Wouldn't that be much more appealing?

Why place it on a spirit ring's Soul Skill?

That would be a terrible waste.

Tang San believed that with the cultivation essence of a Ten-thousand year Spirit Beast, Xiao Wu would most likely awaken a certain Domain during the Spirit Saint stage. If he were to subtly guide her then, she would undoubtedly progress towards condensing a spatial Domain—

73: Blacksmithing, Thousand Forgings, Master Craftsman

Tang San had many plans for the future, but currently, his main direction was cultivating the techniques from the Xuan Tian Treasure Record, training his control over Soul Power, strengthening his physique with the Chaotic Cloak Hammer Technique, striving to grasp the laws of vibration, and researching Martial Soul cultivation theory.

As for the other transmigrators in this World, Tang San no longer cared.

A simple analysis would lead to the following conclusions:

If they transmigrated early but didn't cause trouble, could it be said that they lacked the ability to cause trouble? Or perhaps, they were afraid of disrupting the so-called plot and were timid?

Regardless of the above situations, this type of transmigrator was not to be feared.

Secondly, there were those who transmigrated around the same time as him, such as Mu Tian. If they didn't have too strong a cheat and only relied on their imagination without considering the actual situation, wanting to surpass him, they might as well go to bed early.

"I'm going to train my control over Soul Power. What are your plans later? Going to the blacksmith's to forge?" Xiao Wu asked.

"Yes, physical training is very important." Tang San nodded, "I've researched some deeper principles behind Wang Sheng's Tiger King's Blood Qi Transformation and came up with a better method for circulating blood

qi. I want to try combining it with the Chaotic Cloak Hammer Technique to see if it will have a better body refining effect."

"Also, I want to try making Soul Guidance Devices. This thing might be one of the futures of this World..."

Parting ways with Xiao Wu at the entrance of the Spirit Hall, Tang San arrived at the blacksmith shop in Notting City. It was located in the south of Notting City, near the city wall, with a ditch nearby.

The blacksmith shop was set up here because there were fewer people, and the houses weren't built together. If a fire broke out, it wouldn't spread to other houses quickly, and the nearby ditch made it convenient to get Water.

Generally, these private small blacksmith shops were built far from the city center, for no special reason other than for safety.

"Tang San, you're here."

The Boss of the blacksmith shop was a kind middle-aged man, shirtless, with a muscular physique. Although he wasn't a Soul Master, just his strong muscles were very imposing.

In terms of strength, this Boss was even stronger than an ordinary Soul Master, of course, excluding Soul Masters whose Martial Souls were large animals.

"Boss Li, how's business recently?" Tang San asked.

"Just so-so, but the kitchenware and short weapons you forge are very popular among commoners, commoner Soul Masters, and even some nobles and soldiers from the Spirit Hall come to buy swords and the like." Boss Li said with a chuckle, "Speaking of which, Tang San, you are a Soul Master, you won't be forging all the time, right?"

"No." Tang San spoke the truth, laughing, "I forge mainly to train my body. After all, being a Soul Master also requires a strong physique. Haven't thousand-year whale jelly been hyped up to sky-high prices recently?"

Commoner Soul Masters like me can't afford it, so I can only forge to train my body."

"That's true. I heard that the Master who researches Martial Soul cultivation theory is also called Tang San, the same name as you." Boss Li laughed heartily and personally started the fire for Tang San's furnace.

"Just the same name."

Tang San shook his head and laughed, "If it were really me, why would I need to come here to forge? I would have long since taken the Golden Soul Coins issued by the Spirit Hall to buy thousand-year whale jelly to eat."

"Indeed, but I heard that the thousand-year whale jelly in other cities has already been snatched up. You can't buy it even if you have the money." Boss Li laughed heartily, occasionally telling jokes with Tang San and the other blacksmith apprentices to pass the boring time while forging.

During the forging process, Tang San used the Chaotic Cloak Hammer Technique, borrowing strength to strike, and at the same time circulated his blood qi, wanting to combine the two. He found that his consumption was very fast.

What was consumed was not Soul Power, but physical strength.

But after eating his fill, his physical strength did increase slightly, and his strength also increased a little.

Combining blood qi circulation with the Chaotic Cloak Hammer Technique obviously had an effect, but Tang San knew that this was just the initial effect. The true method of blood qi circulation was still far from complete.

Tang San couldn't help but think of the standing meditation he had seen in short videos in his previous life and felt he could imitate it, but the specific methods, the unique breathing techniques used in that standing meditation, and the muscle movements of the whole body while standing, needed to be experimented with one by one by himself.

However, fortunately, Wang Sheng's First Soul Skill was the Tiger King's Blood Qi Transformation. When using this Soul Skill, Wang Sheng's own breathing frequency would also change. Tang San could record this and slowly modify it into the most suitable method for himself.

After perfecting it, Tang San estimated that he could create a cultivation technique that cultivates the physical body by circulating blood qi, which could be passed on to Xiao Wu and Guang Ling.

However, everyone's physique is different, and their Martial Souls are different. Even if they obtained it, they would probably need to modify it according to their own situations to make it more suitable for them.

In Tang San's opinion, a true divine cultivation manual should allow people, after understanding it, to adjust it according to their own situations when cultivating.

After all, everyone's physical condition is different. Even if the locations of the meridians are similar, there are still some differences.

Can you say that the meridians of a six-year-old child are in the exact same location as those of an adult?

Ding ding ding!

In the process of circulating blood qi and training the Chaotic Cloak Hammer Technique, Tang San seemed to find a trace of the law of vibration. His whole body moved, and the forging hammer in his hand struck the iron block. The impurities within were gradually forged out.

Finally, that red-hot iron block, under Tang San's continuous hammering, actually emitted a trace of silver Light.

Boss Li and the other blacksmiths noticed this scene and all showed incredible expressions, looking at the iron block forged by Tang San in shock.

"This is the legendary Thousand Refinements!"

Boss Li opened his mouth wide and muttered, "The Thousand Refinements that, according to legend, only a God-tier blacksmith can achieve!"

The God-tier blacksmiths of this era are far from comparable to the God-tier blacksmiths in dragon king legend. If we were to make a comparison, the God-tier blacksmiths of this era are only equivalent to a Level 4 Forging Master in dragon king legend.

Perhaps the God-tier blacksmiths of this era also have the ability to perform Spirit Forging, Fusion Forging, and other abilities, but before the emergence of Dou Kai, the status of blacksmiths was not high, and they didn't think about further exploring forging techniques. Even Lou Gao, the God-tier blacksmith of Gengxin City, stopped at Thousand Refinements.

However, in the original work, Lou Gao threw himself into the furnace and forged the Pear Blossom Storm Needle. That work should be considered Fusion Forging, or even Soul Forging.

And Tang San himself did not plan to become a blacksmith. As he said, forging was only to find the laws of vibration and train his body.

The extra gain was understanding the various metal materials in this World, so as to research Soul Guidance Devices in the future, reproduce Soul Guidance Devices, and then industrialize and popularize them.

As for forging techniques, this certainly cannot be lost. It can take the high-end route. After all, forging techniques that reach the Heavenly Forging level can create weapons comparable to divine artifacts.

"Whew~"

Tang San stopped, took out food from his storage wristband, and devoured it, but he chewed thoroughly before swallowing, recovering his physical strength.

Thousand Refinements, for him currently, was also quite strenuous.

The shelf testimonial will not be a separate chapter, it will be written here. Anyway, people who don't subscribe won't see it.

It was only on Wednesday that the editor sent a message, but because I've been relatively busy recently, I didn't notice it until yesterday when I noticed the message from the backend asking to discuss the shelving matter with the great editor.

Regarding the update guarantee, I will try to update twice a day, and try to finish the book without a 烂尾 (rànwěi - literally 'rotten tail', meaning a rushed or unsatisfactory ending).

Today is Sunday, I have more free time, I will try to update ten thousand characters. That's it.

74: Do you want it to be so real?

“Tang San, you’re amazing! Thousand Refinements can only be forged by a Divine Craftsman. This metal can already be used to make the legendary armor that can withstand a Spirit Saint’s attack.”

Boss Li couldn’t stop exclaiming, then regretfully added, “It’s just too small, only about half a hand in size.”

“Just good luck.” Tang San, having recovered, smiled and said, “Boss Li, before, I used the discarded scrap iron from the blacksmith shop to make a lot of tools. I guess I took advantage, so I’ll give you this piece of Thousand Refinements iron as payment.”

“How can that be?” Boss Li quickly shook his head. “Those scrap irons were useless anyway. You taking them to make tools is a form of recycling. But this Thousand Refinements iron is a treasure! In Gengxin City, it could sell for at least ten thousand gold coins or more. Besides, the weapons and cleavers you usually forge are more popular with customers, and I’ve earned quite a bit.”

“Boss Li, there’s no need to decline. One thing is one thing; I don’t want to take advantage of you,” Tang San insisted.

“Alright.” Seeing this, Boss Li accepted the piece of Thousand Refinements iron and said to Tang San, “If you ever need anything, just tell me. Although we aren’t Spirit Masters, there are many people in my blacksmith shop, and everyone has a lot of strength. Even if it’s a Spirit Master, if we take our forging hammers and some lime powder, we might not lose.”

Tang San was dumbfounded, but he accepted the good intentions of Boss Li and the others.

After Boss Li obtained this piece of Thousand Refinements iron, he prepared to personally grind it into a dagger, making it his masterpiece for life.

Tang San had gained a lot of insight today and planned to go back early. Boss Li also agreed, as Tang San's forging efficiency was unmatched by others; he could come whenever he wanted.

"Boss, I want to forge a weapon."

Just then, a young man arrived outside the blacksmith shop. He was wearing a white tight-fitting suit, looking extremely neat, but the material was not ordinary cotton and linen used by common people, but silk spun by some kind of silkworm Spirit Beast.

This person was either rich or noble.

Not only Tang San, but Boss Li also noticed him and quickly walked over, a smile plastered on his face: "What weapon does the guest wish to forge?"

"My Spirit is a spear, and I want to forge a long spear exactly like my Spirit." The young man released his Spirit, which was indeed a long spear, entirely silver, with a rather large spearhead, almost like a short sword, and a dragon pattern on it. "This is my Spirit, the Dragon Patterned Spear."

Boss Li's expression suddenly became troubled, and he said, "Guest, we cannot forge it."

"Hmm?"

The young man was stunned. He glanced at Tang San and asked, "Can't he forge it? I saw from afar earlier that you seemed excited because he forged a good piece of iron. Can't you use that iron?"

"It's not a technical reason." Boss Li said with a bitter smile, "If the guest merely wants us to forge a long spear exactly like your Spirit, everyone here can forge it individually. However, we cannot forge it."

“Why?” The young man frowned. “Since it’s not a technical reason, why can’t you forge it?”

“It’s simple. Long weapons like spears are not something we common folk can forge casually.”

Boss Li explained the reason, “Spirit Hall, the Heaven Dou Empire, and even the Star Luo Empire all have regulations for blacksmith shops like ours. Swords and sabers are fine, but long-handled weapons like long spears, halberds, and long sabers, except for staffs, cannot be forged. These are weapons of war. If we forge them privately, we will be considered as plotting rebellion or having connections with rebels.”

“For someone like you, whose Spirit is a spear, inherited from your parents, the Three Great Empires cannot control that. But long spear-type weapons are very strictly controlled.”

“Perhaps you, guest, just came from a large family, so you don’t know about these situations.”

The young man was a little dumbfounded.

His name was Yang Long, and he indeed came from a certain family, specifically the Breaking Clan. His Dragon Patterned Spear Spirit mutated from the Soul Breaking Spear. He had innate spirit power of rank eight, and at fifteen years old, his cultivation had reached rank thirty-five.

In addition, he had another identity: a transmigrator who knew the plot of the Douluo Continent.

Originally, Yang Long wanted to persuade Yang Wudi to join Spirit Hall, and then—he was almost beaten to a pulp by Yang Wudi. The other members of the Breaking Clan, even the younger generation, were quite impatient. Influenced by the older generation, they didn’t even consider Spirit Hall.

Helpless, he could only think of developing the clan in other directions.

Then, he discovered that this World was much larger than he had imagined

Initially, Yang Long planned: to have Yang Wudi lead the clan to Sunset Forest to find the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well, seize the Immortal Herbs, and then... there was no “then.”

The first step couldn't even be carried out.

Sunset Forest was much larger than he imagined, with a diameter of at least a thousand kilometers. Even a Titled Douluo could not explore the entire forest region.

The first time he told Yang Wudi that there might be treasures deep within Sunset Forest, Yang Wudi didn't react at all... At first, he thought Yang Wudi might not believe a child's words, but later he understood that everyone knew there were unexplored areas deep within Sunset Forest, possibly containing unknown treasures.

But what good was knowing?

Without Titled Douluo-level strength, venturing into the deeper regions of Sunset Forest was a big problem, and the Soul Breaking Spear of the Breaking Clan, being a long weapon, was not suitable for use in the forest at all.

Although there was a saying that “the longer the weapon, the stronger it is,” Yang Wudi told him:

Read more books. Long weapons are best used on the battlefield. If your weapon is longer than the enemy's, you can stab the enemy first. But in a one-on-one fight, there are many more factors to consider, especially in a forest. A long spear can only use the most basic moves, like thrusting. Other moves like sweeping or parrying are difficult to execute in an environment with many trees.

And destroying trees requires extra spirit power.

In a Spirit Beast forest, a Spirit Master must conserve stamina and spirit power as much as possible, avoiding unnecessary waste.

Afterward, Yang Long suggested befriending Dugu Bo, but Yang Wudi stated that he was accustomed to freedom and did not want to get involved with the Heaven Dou Empire.

Dugu Bo was an honored guest of the Heaven Dou Empire, openly siding with the Heaven Dou Empire. If the Breaking Clan befriended him, would they also have to side with the Heaven Dou Empire?

Anyway, other factions would think so.

And Spirit Hall was just looking for an excuse to deal with and subdue their Breaking Clan!

Later, Yang Long gave up thinking and began to cultivate step by step. Reaching rank thirty-five at fifteen years old was already very fast, not even worse than someone with innate full spirit power.

However, Yang Long was not satisfied and prepared to seek other opportunities.

For example: Tang San's Mysterious Heaven Skill.

Although Tang San did not give Mysterious Heaven Skill to anyone in Douluo Dalu, Yang Long felt that he might not necessarily fail to obtain it, after all, Tang San cared deeply for Xiao Wu.

Therefore, he traveled over mountains and through long journeys, spending more than half a year, and finally found Nuoding City... He swore that anyone who said the Douluo Continent was small again, he would argue with them fiercely.

Along the way, besides purchasing supplies, he also heard about the Wuhun News, which published Spirit Hall's new positioning for Spirit Masters and theoretical knowledge such as the function of whale glue, but he was not in the mood to pay attention to any of it.

After all, traveling was too tiring, and he had no energy to read newspapers.

It wasn't until he arrived in Nuoding City that he felt a bit more energetic and planned to find a blacksmith shop to see if he could meet Tang San, and incidentally pay him to provide a service.

But, long spears couldn't be forged?

This damned feudal society, did it have to be so realistic?

Although this was another World, the number of Spirit Masters was not large, so restricted weapons should exist.

75: Forge a spear? no!

“Are you sure it won’t work?”

Yang Long asked in a deep voice. He wanted to forge a Dragon Patterned Spear similar to his Spirit. It wasn't specifically to have Tang San serve him, but rather he wondered if he could merge his Spirit with a real spear, thereby increasing the quality of his Spirit.

As a transmigrator, he naturally knew about battle armor. Although there wasn't even a shadow of it in this World, he felt that he could use his Spirit to refine a real spear, improve the quality of his Spirit, and then store it within his body.

If Tang San knew of this idea, he would only say it was a pipe dream.

A Spirit is a Spirit, and metal is metal. Battle armor could be stored within the body because the metal used to forge it had to be at least Spirit refined, possessing a negligible spark of sentience, and containing corresponding Spirit guiding patterns that could circulate spirit power and form a connected Spirit guiding pattern.

Alternatively, it could be directly nurtured by divine force to become a semi-divine artifact.

At the very least, it had to be a four-word battle armor.

Forging a spear with ordinary Hundred Refinements or Thousand Refinements metal, without closed Spirit guiding patterns inscribed on it, Yang Long would simply not succeed.

However, this method, of merging a Spirit with a real weapon for use, would likely increase a Spirit Master's understanding of their Spirit and

improve their cultivation speed.

After all, this could be considered a type of mimetic cultivation environment, just an extremely special one.

Tang San was currently capable of Thousand Refinements, but Yang Long couldn't afford the price. Thousand Refinements iron was one price, but a spear forged from Thousand Refinements iron was another price entirely.

Not to mention, a spear was also contraband.

“It really won’t work, customer.”

Boss Li looked a bit helpless. “I hear from your accent, customer, that you’re not from around here. You must have seen many Spirit Masters and commoners. Besides those in Spirit Hall, the Heaven Dou Empire, the Star Luo Empire’s knight orders and soldiers, and those whose Spirit is a spear, who else carries a spear?”

“Perhaps there are blacksmith shops that would forge it for you, as long as the price is right... but our blacksmith shop cannot. I have so many apprentices here, and I need to be responsible for them.”

Yang Long was silent for a moment, then asked, “Are there other blacksmith shops here?”

“No, Nuoding City only has mine.”

Boss Li said, “Customer, I suggest you forge weapons like daggers or short knives. They are very effective for hunting Spirit beasts and self-defense. A spear is indeed a bit difficult to wield in the forest.”

“Then forget it.” Yang Long shook his head and looked at Tang San. “This one looks young, but he should be the best blacksmith here, right? What’s your name? Can you privately forge a spear for me?”

“His name is Tang San. He’s a student at Notting Academy, and he’s the best at forging here, not an apprentice. But customer, a spear really cannot be made.” Boss Li introduced Tang San, and also reminded Tang San not to

be foolish and forge contraband for money, lest he be arrested by Spirit Hall or the City Lord's Mansion afterwards, which would be difficult to get out of.

Yang Long ignored Boss Li and stared intently at Tang San.

"Another one." Tang San sighed inwardly and said, "I don't take private jobs. This is also a taboo in every industry. It seems, sir, that you don't have much experience in dealing with people. Even if you want me to forge it, you'd have to wait until I leave, and then come to me privately, wouldn't you? Asking me like this, even if I could forge it, I can't now. Otherwise, if you commit a crime, others will be the first to implicate me."

Hearing Tang San say this, Boss Li breathed a sigh of relief, and the other apprentices also brightened up.

Yang Long's mouth twitched. He didn't know what to say, and could only say, "My Spirit is a Dragon Patterned Spear. It shouldn't matter if I hold a real spear, right?"

"It does matter. Maintaining a Spirit requires spirit power, while a real spear can exist indefinitely, and anyone can use it." Tang San shook his head. "Their natures are different. Moreover, if you accidentally lose the spear and someone picks it up, I'll still be implicated in the end."

"No, that won't happen. If you forge it to be heavier, over a hundred jin, others won't be able to use it. My strength is quite considerable." Yang Long had been receiving medicinal baths since childhood, making him quite strong.

"A hundred jin, and even more?" Tang San shook his head. "I have to say, customer, you really have no concept of weight. Even if you have a thousand jin of strength, the most suitable weight for a weapon you can wield for a long time is around ten jin. The weight should even decrease, and at most, it shouldn't exceed twenty jin."

"Otherwise, what's the use if you can only lift it?"

“If it’s for training your lifting ability, dumbbells are better.”

The implication was that this was a real World, not a game. Even if you had a thousand jin of strength, you couldn’t use a thousand jin heavy weapon.

Even the Tang San in the original novel, his Sea God Trident only weighed one hundred and eight jin in his hands, but the power it exerted externally was the effect of a hundred and eight thousand jin of weight.

If a person with a thousand jin of strength could wield a thousand jin heavy weapon with impressive ferocity, then they would have to consider if they were living in a dream woven by others.

“If you insist on me forging a spear, and its weight must be over a hundred jin, then even if the customer has a thousand jin of strength, this spear would not be for combat, but for training. I think the heaviest weight suitable for the customer would be around fifty jin.”

Tang San continued, “After all, a thousand jin of strength can only be in an explosive state, not a normal state, right?”

Yang Long had nothing to say. After all, Tang San’s analysis was indeed logical and well-reasoned. Moreover, his own strength hadn’t reached a thousand jin. Without the enhancement of spirit power, he could only lift objects weighing nearly nine hundred jin, and had not yet reached the true physical strength of a thousand jin.

If he really carried a hundred jin heavy spear, it might indeed become a burden, just as Tang San analyzed.

Although weighted training was effective, if the degree wasn’t managed well, undetectable internal injuries might be left behind, which would be more trouble than it was worth.

Within his clan, with Yang Wudi watching, there were no problems, but outside, he couldn’t control his internal condition and couldn’t detect if any hidden injuries were left behind.

“Alright, I want a fifty-jin spear. Can you forge it?” Yang Long decided to listen to the “protagonist’s” advice.

“No, didn’t I say before? A spear is contraband.” Tang San shook his head.

“Even the kind I use for practice, you can’t forge?” Yang Long felt Tang San was playing with him, and his tone became a bit heavy.

“That kind is acceptable, as we need to consider the commoner children whose Spirit is a spear.” Tang San’s tone shifted. “However, the customer must first register with Spirit Hall, and then go to the Nuoding City Lord’s Mansion to register with the City Lord, obtaining joint permission from both parties, which means getting two stamps on your Spirit certificate.”

Yang Long was dumbfounded: “That troublesome? Can commoner Spirit Masters whose Spirit is a spear get the stamps?”

“The Spirit Hall stamp can be obtained, but the City Lord’s Mansion stamp is not guaranteed. It requires gifts, and for commoner children, they simply cannot meet the City Lord.” Tang San sighed. “However, with the Spirit Hall stamp, commoner children can use wooden spears, which is sufficient for them while they are still attending junior Spirit Master academies. And if they can become Spirit Masters before graduation, then their talent is acceptable, and the City Lord will no longer make things difficult for them.”

Yang Long: “...”

76: Theory published again: Diversification of battlefields

After telling Yang Long all this, Tang San didn't wait for his response. He said goodbye to Boss Li, then turned and left. He didn't have much time to chat with him.

It wasn't until Tang San's figure disappeared down the street that Yang Long reacted and asked Boss Li, "Where is Spirit Hall? And where is the City Lord's Mansion?"

"Guest, Spirit Hall is in the center of Nuoding City, near Notting Academy, and the City Lord's Mansion is near the east of the city, where it's most prosperous," Boss Li said respectfully.

Yang Long left after hearing this.

On the other side, after Tang San returned to Spirit Hall, he walked directly to the backyard and saw Xiao Wu practicing. He said, "An uninvited guest has arrived in Nuoding City. Be careful when you go out."

"An uninvited guest?" Xiao Wu stopped practicing climbing trees and asked curiously, "What does he look like?"

"He's a bit more handsome than average, with short hair, wearing a white close-fitting outfit, but the material is very good, indicating he's from a prominent family," Tang San said. "He might come to Spirit Hall later. I'll take you out to see him."

"Oh~"

Xiao Wu noted down these characteristics.

Xiao Wu had no good feelings towards prominent families. Besides the possibility that powerful individuals might notice her identity, more importantly, through her understanding of the noble students at Notting Academy, Xiao Wu felt that the more prominent the noble family, the more absurd they were.

It was a very simple way of thinking, but in Tang San's view, in this era, having such thoughts was a powerful tool for self-protection, preventing one from being deceived.

When Yang Long arrived at Spirit Hall and saw Tang San and Xiao Wu, he was a little surprised, but he still walked over and said, "Little brother Tang San, you're also at Spirit Hall?"

"Yes, is the guest really here for Spirit Hall's stamp?" Tang San nodded first, then asked, "Given your status, you must be a Spirit Master, right? Why come to this small Nuoding City?"

Yang Long's gaze involuntarily fell on Xiao Wu. Although he immediately looked away, Xiao Wu, who had been warned by Tang San, noticed it, and her eyes immediately narrowed slightly: "That glance just now was definitely not because I'm cute."

"Cough!" Yang Long pretended to cough and said, "Of course, it's to strengthen my power. Traveling the continent and undertaking adventures are the best ways to temper oneself."

Adventure? Travel?

Does he not even know the basic common sense that long weapons like this cannot be forged?

Tang San secretly complained, then smiled and said, "Adventure? That's indeed good. I want to explore overseas in the future."

"Hmm, that's a good idea." Yang Long replied perfunctorily, then asked, "Are you two also Spirit Masters?"

"Yes," Tang San nodded, "We are both Spirit Grandmasters."

Spirit Grandmasters already?

Yang Long was startled, secretly marveling at the power of Mysterious Heaven Skill and the extraordinary talent of a 100,000-year human-form Spirit Beast.

If this weren't Spirit Hall, he would have directly captured Xiao Wu and threatened Tang San to hand over Mysterious Heaven Skill.

As for Tang Hao, Yang Long wasn't worried. According to his understanding, although that guy would watch Tang San, he would at most follow him during Spirit hunting. In daily life, he would definitely not constantly stare; most of his time should be spent guarding that Blue Silver Emperor.

After chatting with Yang Long for a moment or two, Tang San took Xiao Wu and left Spirit Hall.

"That's him? Sure enough, he's a wolf in sheep's clothing." Xiao Wu felt that the other party was not good news because she felt greed in that person's eyes, most likely wanting to abduct her.

"His Spirit is the Dragon Patterned Spear. I'm not sure what his abilities are, but he's definitely a close-combat control-type attack system Spirit Master. Although a spear Spirit can also be thrown, giving it some ranged ability, his spirit power shouldn't be strong, not exceeding Spirit Ancestor, and the throwing distance won't exceed a hundred meters."

Tang San analyzed Yang Long's situation for Xiao Wu, "Moreover, his Spirit Ability must be attack-oriented."

"Why?" Xiao Wu was puzzled.

"For Spirit Masters with spear-type Spirits adding spirit rings, there's only one main purpose: to make their penetration stronger," Tang San said. "So they must all be offensive Spirit Abilities. Also, his Dragon Patterned Spear

has a dragon pattern on it. I estimate that when he hunts Spirit Beasts, he will also choose Spirit Beasts with dragon bloodline."

On the continent, there was no special saying about this.

However, for a transmigrator, if their awakened Spirit has a dragon pattern, they would definitely guess whether their Spirit is related to true dragons, and then nine out of ten times, they would choose Spirit Beasts with dragon bloodline.

And the Spirit Abilities provided by dragon-type Spirit Beasts to Spirit Masters, except for Spirits like the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda that can only produce specific Spirit Abilities, for other Spirits absorbing dragon-type Spirit Beasts, the greatest possibility is to obtain an attack-oriented Spirit Ability, followed by enhancement-type. control system and support system Spirit Abilities are generally impossible to produce from Spirit Beasts with dragon bloodline.

Of course, some attack system skills can also achieve control, such as shattering the entire ground with one punch, changing the environment, creating smoke, obstructing the enemy's vision, and hindering the enemy's movement.

This was another classification.

"Between a spear Spirit and my scorpion tail braid, which one is more powerful?" Xiao Wu pulled the braid behind her to the front, swinging the wooden short knife tied to its end.

"Each has its advantages. A weapon like a spear is most suitable for the battlefield, while yours is suitable for one-on-one combat. However, when you have more spirit power later and become more flexible, if the wooden short knife is replaced with a Thousand Refinements short sword that can cut on both sides, it can unleash even greater power," Tang San evaluated objectively.

"It seems that I, Xiao Wu Jie, am invincible in a one-on-one fight." Xiao Wu became smug.

"That's not necessarily true. In a one-on-one fight, others don't necessarily have to fight you in an arena. Outside the arena, others might gang up on you, and all sorts of dirty tricks might be used. You must always be careful," Tang San warned.

"Hmph, anyway, they're no match for me."

Xiao Wu was full of confidence.

In the blink of an eye, half a month passed.

Tang San published another article, mainly by analyzing the confrontations between various academies in past Spirit Master competitions, criticizing how the competition venues limited the power of some Spirit Masters while strengthening the power of others.

Among them, Tang San specifically pointed out the limitations of the Spirit Master competition venue and the Spirit Fighting Arena on agility-attack system Spirit Masters. Such a small venue prevented both reconnaissance-type agility-attack system and assassination-interference-type agility-attack system from fully utilizing their greatest advantages.

Therefore, Tang San suggested to Spirit Hall that for large-scale Spirit Master competitions, multiple competition venues could be created, and then a draw by spinning a wheel or drawing lots could determine which venue the two sides would fight in.

In this way, all types of Spirit Masters could encounter battle venues suitable for their performance, and also have to act in venues unfavorable to their Spirit's combat style.

This would be fairer to all types of Spirit Masters.

Moreover, this would also allow Spirits to gain more combat experience in other environments, so that whether they go hunting Spirits in corresponding natural environments or travel the continent for adventures in the future, they can cultivate some experience in surviving in these extreme environments in advance.

77: You think it's expensive, I still think it's expensive

Spirit City.

The supervisor of the Wuhun News Agency received Tang San's letter, immediately went to the Supreme Pontiff Palace, and handed the letter to Bibi Dong.

Watching Tang San describe the influence of environment on Spirit Master combat power in his theory, Bibi Dong nodded slightly; she knew how much environmental factors could boost a Spirit Master's strength.

Ordinary fighting arenas were paved with bare stones and slabs, and were quite small. Even if they were around a hundred meters long and wide, they still greatly restricted agility-attack system Spirit Masters.

If the competition venues were diversified, creating battlefields like Desert, swamps, forests, grasslands, and rivers, it could increase the entertainment value of the competition to a certain extent.

At the same time, diversified environmental venues could also make it easier for organizers to see if participating Spirit Masters could reasonably apply their abilities.

In the eyes of Bibi Dong and other Titled Douluo, whether a Spirit Ability was powerful or not was actually irrelevant; the competition was about the quantity and quality of spirit power. Out of nine Spirit Abilities, basically only the few powerful ones would be used, while the others would largely be ignored.

However, for non-Titled Douluo, being able to reasonably apply different Spirit Abilities in different environments was crucial.

Bibi Dong had already thought that if the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament were to introduce diverse venues in the future, Spirit Masters would surely focus on training and adapting in multiple environments during their daily practice.

In the future, Spirit Hall would save a lot of training effort when recruiting Spirit Masters.

“Truly remarkable.” Bibi Dong instructed the supervisor of the Wuhun News Agency to print it in tomorrow’s Wuhun News, then called Chrysanthemum Douluo and said, “Tang San has great talent. I want to bring him here, but I’m worried his talent might be wasted by the rigid teaching of Wuhun Academy. Yet, as long as he doesn’t join Spirit Hall, I feel uneasy, always sensing that something unexpected might happen.”

Chrysanthemum Douluo understood, bowed, and said, “Supreme Pontiff, Tang San’s Spirit is a mutated Blue Silver Grass, a plant Spirit. My Spirit is Strange Velvet Sky Chrysanthemum, also a plant Spirit. How about I go and take him as my disciple?”

“Do you think you are capable of teaching him?” Bibi Dong retorted, “With a genius’s arrogance, he will not acknowledge someone whose knowledge is inferior to his, even if you are a Titled Douluo.”

Chrysanthemum Douluo’s breathing hitched, but he did not refute. After all, Tang San’s genius was evident to all. Not to mention his recent theories on the optimal combination and evolution of ancient and modern spirit rings, the multiple factors affecting a Spirit Master’s spirit ring absorption, and the function of whale glue, his earliest published theory on Spirit Master self-analysis and positioning had already quietly changed the lives of a large portion of Spirit Masters on the continent.

In terms of strength, even if Tang San’s second spirit ring was a thousand-year one, he was still just a Spirit Grandmaster.

But in terms of influence on the entire continent's Spirit Masters, even the current Supreme Pontiff couldn't catch up—after all, the Supreme Pontiff basically never leaves Spirit City, and others' perception of her is limited to knowing that such a person exists.

Currently, among the Spirit Master community, the vast majority of people are grateful for Tang San's theories, which have changed their destinies, especially agility-attack system Spirit Masters, who have received unprecedented attention.

In the past, agility-attack system Spirit Masters lacked offensive power and seemed to be just making up the numbers in Spirit battles. In most cases, they only delivered the finishing blow when attack system and control system Spirit Masters were about to defeat the enemy, a rather awkward position.

But now, Tang San has discovered new uses for the agility-attack system: interference, assassination, and reconnaissance. The first two, agility-attack system Spirit Masters also accomplished, but no one had accurately defined them. The latter directly elevated the agility-attack system's position, incidentally raising the status of the Speed Clan on the continent significantly.

It could be said that Tang San has almost become the object of reverence for over ninety percent of the agility-attack system Spirit Masters on the continent, and because Spirit Hall has not released Tang San's information, they even believe that Tang San is also an agility-attack system Spirit Master.

After all, no one would have thought he was a support system, and a support system Spirit Master whose Spirit was Blue Silver Grass at that.

However, there were also people on the continent who opposed Tang San's theories.

For example: Healing System Spirit Masters and food system Spirit Masters. Because Tang San categorized these two into the support system,

making them two subcategories of the support system, it made these two types of Spirit Masters very unhappy.

They could originally occupy two distinct categories with prominent reputations, but now, they were all lumped into the support system.

Recalling the recent news about the Spirit Master's world, Chrysanthemum Douluo couldn't help but sigh, thinking, "I truly am not qualified to teach such a disciple."

"My intention is for you to send someone to protect Tang San." Bibi Dong said, "Who do you think is suitable?"

"Ling Yuan."

Chrysanthemum Douluo thought for a moment and spoke a name.

"She is a Level 78 Spirit Saint, her Spirit is Wind Chime Bird, and her speed is second only to the Needle Tailed Swift of the Speed Clan. Moreover, she is only thirty years old now, with a chance to break through to the Titled Douluo level before fifty, though she is a bit reckless and aggressive."

"Sending her to protect Tang San will正好 temper her personality and allow her to cultivate her character for a period."

Bibi Dong pondered for a moment, then nodded and said, "She does have that kind of personality, a bit impetuous. Let her go, it will just make her more patient, and then she can become a qualified reconnaissance-type agility-attack system Spirit Master."

The order was given.

Chrysanthemum Douluo told Ling Yuan about this, and even if Ling Yuan didn't want to go, she couldn't refuse...

...

At the same time.

Nuoding City.

Tang San accepted Yang Long's order and prepared to forge a Dragon Patterned Spear exactly like his Spirit for him.

"Regarding forging techniques, how well can you forge the long spear?" Yang Long didn't understand forging much. Although he had watched "dragon king legend" in his previous life, he had skipped parts and only remembered Hundred Refinements and Thousand Refinements.

"I can perform Thousand Refinements," Tang San thought for a moment and replied truthfully.

"Good, then Thousand Refinements it is."

Yang Long naturally hoped that the Dragon Patterned Spear he had forged would be the best.

"Then the customer needs to pay more." Tang San said very directly, "The five hundred gold coin deposit you paid is not enough."

Yang Long frowned: "How much deposit is needed?"

Tang San was also impolite: "According to the market price for Thousand Refinements weapons, one piece costs at least 120,000 gold coins. What you want is a long spear, which is a long weapon and more expensive, requiring about 220,000 gold coins. The customer needs to pay at least 110,000 gold coins as a deposit."

"Aren't you robbing me?" Yang Long was furious. 110,000 gold coins, and that's just the deposit, with a final price of 220,000. Was he a fool?

The entire Breaking Clan didn't have that much money.

"Customer, don't get agitated. This is the market price for finished Thousand Refinements weapons. Those are divine weapons. This is already a discounted price."

Tang San motioned for the other party to calm down, “If you don’t believe me, just find a blacksmith shop in any city and ask; it’s all this price. Thousand Refinements metal isn’t expensive, but Thousand Refinements weapons are expensive. Those are weapons that only Divine Craftsman from Gengxin City can forge, not to mention that the customer wants the entire Dragon Patterned Spear to be Thousand Refinements.”

“If you think it’s expensive, I think it’s expensive too.”

Yang Long gritted his teeth in anger, really wanting to stab Tang San in the stomach with a watermelon knife. He tried hard to calm down and asked, “What’s the cheapest price?”

“If the customer is willing to provide the metal himself, then it can be cheaper by ten thousand gold coins.”

Tang San revealed a smile like a shrewd merchant.

“After all, you know I need to make money, and the blacksmith shop I work at also needs income. After deducting costs, we need to earn at least about fifty percent. Otherwise, spending so much time and effort to forge such a Thousand Refinements weapon, only to sell it for a price slightly higher than the cost, it would be better to forge more tools like kitchen knives, scissors, and saws, at least those can be sold for three to ten times their cost price.”

78: When you come out to hang out, you need to talk about your power and background.

Yang Long pondered repeatedly, then asked, "I can't afford the Thousand Refinements one; I didn't bring enough money. How much is the Hundred Refinements one?"

"One hundred thousand, and the customer needs to pay fifty thousand gold coins as a deposit," Tang San said without hesitation.

"Are you really not trying to scam me?" Yang Long released his Spirit, the Dragon Patterned Spear, and three spirit rings—two yellow and one purple—appeared. The fluctuation of his spirit power attracted the attention of Boss Li and the apprentices in the blacksmith shop.

People on the street immediately scattered upon seeing this, but many secretly peeked over, and some even ran to find Spirit Hall personnel.

"What's wrong, customer? Did Tang San offend you in some way?"

Boss Li forced a smile, his body trembling slightly.

If the young man in front of him were just a Spirit Master, he wouldn't be afraid; he could gather his apprentices and kick him out.

But the other party was a Spirit Elder and even had a thousand-year spirit ring.

He truly couldn't afford to offend him.

"Hmph! This blacksmith is ripping me off! He said a Thousand Refinements Dragon Patterned Spear costs over two hundred thousand gold coins, and a Hundred Refinements one costs one hundred thousand. Isn't that just robbery?" Yang Long pointed at Tang San's nose and cursed.

"This... Actually, this price is quite fair." Boss Li glanced at Tang San, who shrugged helplessly. He knew that Hundred Refinements and Thousand Refinements indeed commanded those prices, and Tang San wasn't being exorbitant.

Yang Long was enraged and was about to teach this blacksmith shop owner, who was clearly siding with Tang San, a lesson. However, neat footsteps approached from not far away. Spirit Hall patrol knights, dressed in Western-style armor and holding long spears, arrived. There were seventeen of them in total.

Among them, the youngest was only twelve years old—it was Wang Sheng.

And the leader was none other than Su Yuntao.

"Fighting is forbidden in the city! Quickly retract your Spirit and spirit rings, or we will consider you disturbing the order of Nuoding City, and our Spirit Hall has the right to apprehend you!" Su Yuntao shouted.

"Hmph! Spirit Hall!"

Yang Long retracted his spirit rings, snorted coldly, and said, "Someone is extorting money, aren't you going to do anything about it?"

"Our Spirit Hall does not handle civil disputes. You should go find an official under the City Lord," Su Yuntao said sternly. "However, since you are a Spirit Master, we can take a moment to hear your side. Also, the owner of the blacksmith shop, you can also explain the situation."

"It's like this, Master Su..." Boss Li recounted the entire incident, and Tang San and the other apprentices all corroborated his story.

Su Yuntao was also surprised by the price of Thousand Refinements weapons, but he believed Tang San wouldn't scam people in such matters, nor would the blacksmith shop owner. After all, if they truly did that, the blacksmith shop wouldn't be able to stay open. Once the news spread, no one would come there to buy kitchenware, farm tools, or unrestricted weapons anymore.

Moreover, even if Tang San genuinely intended to scam him, he would still firmly stand with Tang San. After all, he wasn't familiar with Yang Long, and Yang Long's attitude was overly arrogant... Could a noble just be unreasonable?

"I understand the situation now. Thousand Refinements weapons are indeed this price. Little San and the blacksmith shop owner did not scam you," Su Yuntao said. "Don't think that just because you're a noble, you can force others to lower their prices."

"I am not a noble," Yang Long retorted.

"Ordinary people can't afford clothes made of such fine fabric, and even if a Spirit mutates, it's unlikely to become that powerful." Although Spirit mutation was indeed possible, Su Yuntao felt he was in the right. And speaking of which, he changed the subject, saying, "I don't care whether you're a noble or not. In any case, you cannot fight on the street within Nuoding City."

Yang Long was fuming internally, but facing the fourteen Spirit Grandmasters and Spirit Masters led by Su Yuntao, he truly didn't dare to make a move.

He believed he wasn't incapable of winning, but he was afraid of offending Spirit Hall.

Tang San said, "Customer, do you still want a long spear? An ordinary all-iron long spear is much cheaper, only one hundred gold coins."

"No, return my deposit." Yang Long had lost his mood and extended his palm towards Boss Li.

Tang San pushed the deposit towards Boss Li, who hastily returned the five hundred gold coins to Yang Long. He absolutely dared not accept such business... He had never seen such an unreasonable Spirit Master.

"Customer," Tang San called out to Yang Long.

"What else?"

Yang Long asked impatiently, "Did I delay your work, and now you want me to compensate you?"

"No, that's not it. I just wanted to give you a kind reminder." Tang San showed a sincere expression. "Traveling on the continent, strength alone is not enough; you also need to make more friends."

However, Yang Long only felt that Tang San (the little scoundrel) was mocking him: You have strength? What good is strength?! When you're out in the world, you need connections and influence. What circles do you run in?

Immediately, anger welled up in him, but he still didn't dare to make a move. He could only say, "A dragon does not dwell with snakes."

"Tao Ge, this guy is so arrogant," Wang Sheng whispered to Su Yuntao, feeling extremely disgusted by Yang Long, even with a hint of aversion.

After all, before Tang San and Xiao Wu joined Notting Academy, he had been terribly bullied by noble children like Xiao Chenyu. He had no good feelings towards guys like Yang Long.

A dragon does not dwell with snakes?

If he had the guts, he wouldn't run; he'd fight them directly.

"Such a person must come from a prominent family; it's best not to provoke them," Su Yuntao shook his head at Wang Sheng. "However, if they truly provoke us, don't be afraid. We have Spirit Hall behind us. As Little San would say, even a mighty dragon can't suppress a local snake, let alone he's at most a land dragon."

Wang Sheng was puzzled: "What's a land dragon?"

Su Yuntao said, "An earthworm."

As Tang San watched the other party's retreating back, he thought to himself, "A dragon does not dwell with snakes? That's why true dragons have become an endangered species on the Douluo Continent, with very few pure bloodlines. Only the hybrids have survived."

"Thanks, Tao Ge, Wang Sheng," Tang San greeted Su Yuntao and Wang Sheng.

"Brother San, just ignore people like that in the future. They rely on their prominent family background to throw their weight around, and even though they're rich, they're still so petty," Wang Sheng spat in the direction Yang Long had left, muttering curses.

"Little San, don't say that. This is our duty," Su Yuntao said with a smile. "Alright, Wang Sheng, let's continue patrolling. Someone has gone missing near the west of the city recently, so we need to pay attention."

"Brother San, talk to you next time."

Wang Sheng bid farewell to Tang San and went with Su Yuntao and the others towards the west of the city.

Boss Li asked, "Tang San, do you know Master Su?"

"Tao Ge was the one who helped me awaken my Spirit back then," Tang San said with a smile. "And Wang Sheng, like me, is also a work-study student at Notting Academy, but he's already applied for early graduation."

"So that's how it is." Boss Li suddenly understood, then smiled and said, "You're absolutely right; it's good to make more friends. When you encounter problems in the future, it will be easier to solve them."

"More friends, more paths. I think that in life, one needs to have many friends and few enemies; that's the best way," Tang San said, expressing his true feelings. "If you have too many enemies, life becomes too tiring."

79: Xiao Wu's first kill battle

After Yang Long left the blacksmith shop, he walked to the vicinity of Nuoding City, cursing Tang San and the people from Spirit Hall for colluding.

“Those guys from Spirit Hall are truly foolish; they actually dare to trust Tang San. In the future, Spirit Hall will be overthrown by him, and you commoners will never have a chance to rise!”

Amidst his curses, Yang Long arrived at Notting Academy and saw Xiao Wu coming out with a little girl. He didn't think much of it, just quietly followed them.

Having stayed in Nuoding City for several days, Yang Long had already figured out the situation here and felt it was time to act. He planned to capture Xiao Wu to threaten Tang San into handing over the Mysterious Heaven Skill.

Even if Tang Hao discovered him in the end, Yang Long felt it didn't matter. After all, he was from the Breaking Clan and could likely negotiate with him.

Xiao Wu was about to take Guang Ling shopping. Not long after they started walking, she sensed someone following them, so she told Guang Ling to go to Spirit Hall first, while she headed alone towards the outskirts of Nuoding City.

Yang Long followed Xiao Wu, circling the streets and alleys of Nuoding City several times. Finally, he realized Xiao Wu was heading out of Nuoding City, and immediately understood he had been discovered. As Xiao Wu entered a small grove, he revealed himself.

“Little sister, do you still remember me?”

Yang Long jumped in front of Xiao Wu, showing a lewd smile like a perverted uncle trying to trick a child. He put his hands on his hips and asked with a chuckle.

“I don’t remember, who are you?” Xiao Wu took a step back, scrutinizing Yang Long. In her heart, she naturally hadn’t forgotten this person Tang San had specifically mentioned to her.

He’s really not a good person!

“My name is Yang Long.” Yang Long introduced himself, “You’d best listen to me; you can avoid some suffering. If we really fight, you’re no match for me.”

“How do you know who will win without fighting?” Xiao Wu made a wary expression, but in reality, she was already prepared to release her Spirit at any moment.

“Your Spirit is Soft Bones Rabbit, your First Soul Skill is Waist Bow, and your Second Soul Ability is Teleportation, right?” Yang Long smiled confidently, “Of course, this is just your superficial information. In reality, I know your deeper secret: you are a Ten-thousand year soul beast that has taken human form, right?”

Xiao Wu’s eyes narrowed, and she tentatively asked, “Are you a Titled Douluo?”

“Of course not, but I have my own way of discerning your identity.” Yang Long was extremely smug, relying on his “information asymmetry.” “Let me tell you, Tang San is not a good person. He looks gentle and refined, but he’s actually very hypocritical. Do you want to follow me?”

“Is that so? How come I didn’t know Tang San was gentle and refined?”

Xiao Wu had spent a long time with Tang San and understood him well. He loved to study Spirit theory and could explain various principles for even

ordinary things. He often mocked her, so he was far from gentle, but she knew that was Tang San's way of caring for her.

After calming down and thinking, Xiao Wu came to a conclusion: the person in front of her didn't understand Tang San at all, nor did he understand her. Her Second Soul Ability was not Teleportation at all.

"Also, you're the second person to call Brother San hypocritical."

The second?

Before Yang Long could react, Xiao Wu manifested her Spirit, and two spirit rings, one yellow and one purple, appeared. She instantly shot out, kicking towards Yang Long.

"So fast!"

Yang Long saw her spirit rings, his pupils constricted, and he hastily released his Dragon Patterned Spear, holding it horizontally across his chest to block.

After Xiao Wu's kick struck the shaft of the Dragon Patterned Spear, she whipped her head, and her scorpion braid behind her attacked Yang Long's eyes. Unexpectedly, the wooden short knife pierced Yang Long's right eye.

"Ah!"

In pain, Yang Long suddenly exerted force, swinging the Dragon Patterned Spear. Xiao Wu, using the force of the spear's swing, leaped a distance away from Yang Long, leaning against a tree as thick as a person, staring at Yang Long.

Yang Long's right eye was not blinded by the wooden knife at the end of Xiao Wu's scorpion braid—Xiao Wu had not yet mastered hair-whipping to perfection, so her aim wasn't that accurate. Secondly, the object tied to the end of her hair was a wooden short knife, unsharpened and quite blunt.

But even so, that blow struck Yang Long's right eye, causing it to swell up, and even a trace of blood flowed from the corner of his eye.

If he didn't get treatment quickly, he might really go blind.

"Bastard, bitch, how dare you blind my eye." Yang Long held the Dragon Patterned Spear in one hand and covered his right eye with the other, glaring at Xiao Wu with his remaining left eye, gritting his teeth.

"Heh heh." Xiao Wu sneered, "I don't know how you discovered my identity, but you dared to come and find me without fully investigating me, wanting to control me, and possibly even threaten Brother San with me."

"How are you so smart?" Yang Long held his Dragon Patterned Spear, thrusting it directly at Xiao Wu's head.

Xiao Wu seemed to have sensed it in advance, dodging preemptively. Her figure weaved through the bushes, making Yang Long, who couldn't see with one eye, feel dizzy.

In this grove, his Dragon Patterned Spear Spirit was difficult to utilize. He could only chop vertically, thrust, and sweep within a limited range, hindered by the trees.

What also puzzled him was that every time he thrust at Xiao Wu, she seemed to be able to anticipate his attack direction in advance, thus dodging a step ahead.

He simply couldn't keep up with that speed and flexibility.

"First Soul Skill! Dragon Exits Like a Spear!"

Yang Long roared, holding the spear with both hands. His spirit power condensed on the spearhead, forming a dragon shape made of spirit power. He predicted where Xiao Wu would appear next and thrust out in advance.

Whoosh!

The dragon-shaped energy shot out with Yang Long's thrusting motion, penetrating a large tree and heading straight for Xiao Wu's next landing spot.

It was foreseeable that if Xiao Wu took that step, she would be hit by this attack.

However, Xiao Wu anticipated Yang Long's anticipation, stopping her forward step abruptly. While dodging the attack, she also rushed towards Yang Long, who was still in his thrusting motion.

This happened in an instant.

Xiao Wu had already arrived in front of Yang Long, who hadn't yet recovered from his thrusting motion. She braced herself with both hands on the ground, her First Soul Ring lit up, and Waist Bow activated.

Immediately, Xiao Wu arched her waist, straightened, and fiercely kicked Yang Long in the chest, sending him flying backward to hit a tree.

“Pfft!”

Yang Long spat blood, and his chest had two indented footprints. His ribs were broken and had pierced his internal organs.

Waist Bow is a skill where one uses their body as a bow, clamping the enemy's neck with both legs and flinging them away. However, it's not strictly necessary to clamp the enemy's head or neck; using the force of the body straightening to kick the enemy away is also a method of attack.

“You... ”

Yang Long's eyes bulged. He couldn't understand why Xiao Wu had countered and killed him, especially since he was a Spirit Elder and she was merely a Spirit Grandmaster.

However, Yang Long forgot that Xiao Wu, capable of bearing a thousand-year spirit ring, had physical qualities no worse than, and even superior to, a Spirit Elder.

Secondly, Xiao Wu frequently sparred with Tang San and members of Spirit Hall, gaining an understanding of various Spirits, especially spear Spirits.

Even if Spirit Masters from Spirit Hall didn't have a spear Spirit, they would still use one; it was standard for Spirit Hall personnel.

Furthermore, the battleground was this grove, where the trees were as thick as a person. Even a Spirit Elder would be restricted. Yang Long could break one, two, or three trees with his Dragon Patterned Spear, but he couldn't break the entire grove, and his Spirit Elder-level spirit power didn't support that extent.

In such an environment, Xiao Wu's Soft Bones Rabbit Spirit could achieve its maximum potential.

Of course, the most crucial point was that Yang Long underestimated her from the start. He was injured in his right eye by the wooden short knife at the end of Xiao Wu's scorpion braid, impairing his vision, and his anger also caused him to lose some of his rationality.

80: The fallen are haunted and the time travelers are killed

Yang Long knelt on the ground, his damaged internal organs and broken ribs unable to support him. The Dragon Patterned Spear in his hand gradually dissipated, returning to his body.

With his body severely injured, Yang Long couldn't possibly use spirit power to stop the bleeding.

spirit power carries the nature of the Spirit. His Spirit was the Dragon Patterned Spear, which mutated from the Soul Breaking Spear, and thus had no Healing System attribute. Using spirit power would only worsen his injuries.

“As expected of a beast... you are... you are cruel,” Yang Long gritted his teeth, glaring at Xiao Wu, cursing viciously.

“When it comes to cruelty, I can’t compare to you humans.” Xiao Wu was angry, but she still didn’t deliver a killing blow to Yang Long. “This time, I’ll spare you, and I don’t care how you knew my identity, but if you dare to tell anyone, I will absolutely not hold back next time.”

In reality, Xiao Wu knew that if Yang Long died, her secret would remain safe, but she couldn't bring herself to kill him.

Killing someone, for a little girl who was one hundred thousand years old (though she might not have truly cultivated for one hundred thousand years), was still too cruel...

Yang Long watched Xiao Wu's retreating figure and cursed under his breath, "She spared me? If I don't get timely treatment, I'll definitely die. I must find a Healing System Spirit Master."

After Xiao Wu's figure disappeared, Yang Long took out a white jade bottle from his storage soul tool, poured out a pill, and swallowed it. His complexion gradually improved.

Besides possessing the Soul Breaking Spear Spirit, the Breaking Clan was also exceptional in medicinal research, naturally possessing some healing medicines.

Just as he stood up, a blood-colored short sword pierced through Yang Long's chest.

Strangely, this blood-colored short sword was still absorbing Yang Long's blood, spirit power, and even his soul.

"Ugh... This is... an Evil Soul Master?!"

Yang Long's face was filled with horror. He wanted to resist, but after being pierced by the short sword, his entire body seemed to be fixed in place, only able to tremble slightly, completely unable to exert any force.

"Evil Soul Master?" An aged voice sounded from behind him, revealing a face full of wrinkles. "Hehe, aren't people like us called The Fallen? However, the title Evil Soul Master is indeed good. I'll take it, hehe!"

Accompanied by the eerie and terrifying laughter, Yang Long's flesh withered at a visible speed, and he finally lost his Life with a look of regret.

The desiccated corpse of Yang Long was kicked away by The Fallen behind him. He examined the red short sword in his hand, which was almost as thick as a palm and thirty centimeters long, revealing a satisfied expression: "Humans are indeed the best supplements, especially since this person was even a Spirit Elder. It's an even greater tonic; it actually raised my spirit power from level twenty-eight directly to level thirty... Last time, I was almost discovered by Spirit Hall. I can take revenge for that grudge after I

obtain my third spirit ring... No, it's better to be cautious. I'll wait until I become stronger."

The white-haired Fallen took the storage soul tool from Yang Long's body and hung it on his waist: "As expected of a rich young master, he even has such a precious item as a storage soul tool. But now it's mine. Next, I'll go hunt Spirit Beasts and then continue to let my Spirit seize others' cultivation."

Two and a half days later.

Yang Long's desiccated corpse was discovered by villagers from a nearby village in the forest.

The Lord of Noting City and Ma Xiunuo of Spirit Hall immediately sent people to investigate together, and it was ultimately confirmed by Spirit Hall: this was done by The Fallen.

"The Fallen!"

The Lord of Noting City was shocked. Looking at Yang Long's desiccated corpse, he had to admit it, after all, this person had asked him for a seal for a long spear just a few days ago.

Who would have thought he would die like this?

"Judging by the wounds on his body, it should be the criminal currently being pursued by our Spirit Hall, Blood Sword Norman."

Ma Xiunuo's expression was extremely solemn. "He is over sixty years old and a level twenty-eight Spirit Grandmaster. Due to jealousy, he embarked on the path of plundering others' cultivation."

"Such people usually obtain something extremely dangerous, or a secret technique, and cannot restrain their greed, causing them to fall and sink into desire, ultimately leading to twisted thoughts that are almost impossible to change."

“We suspect that the recent disappearances in the west of the city are also related to him.”

The Lord of Noting City said, “If there’s anything you need my help with, you can tell me immediately. Don’t be polite; I will definitely cooperate.”

The Fallen were a very dangerous group of people, known for consuming human blood, plundering spirit power, and even rumored to be able to devour others’ souls, making them extremely bizarre and evil.

In the past, Nuoding City might have contended with Ma Xiunuo for control over this matter, but now, he wanted to avoid it at all costs.

The Fallen were all lunatics; none of them had normal thinking and would not compromise for profit, or rather, would not compromise for the benefits normal people could offer.

Therefore, it was better to let Spirit Hall handle it.

“Lord City Lord, please rest assured. It is our Spirit Hall’s duty to pursue The Fallen. We will definitely find a way to apprehend Blood Sword Norman.”

Ma Xiunuo assured the Lord of Noting City. After escorting him back to the Lord’s Mansion, he immediately summoned Su Yuntao, Sisi, and other Spirit Grandmaster-level members, forming three temporary Spirit Grandmaster-level teams to conduct a search in the vicinity.

Unfortunately, they found nothing.

Being able to evade Spirit Hall’s search, Blood Sword Norman clearly possessed a certain level of anti-tracking ability.

It was a day later when Tang San learned of Yang Long’s death from Su Yuntao, and he was a bit surprised: “Yang Long died, killed by The Fallen?”

Su Yuntao nodded: “That’s right. I was at the scene. His body was completely dry, without a single drop of blood... The Fallen are even more

detestable than those corrupt nobles. Nobles are still human; The Fallen aren't even human anymore."

"Has Yang Long's family not come looking for him here?" Tang San asked.

"Not yet." Su Yuntao shook his head. "Spirit Masters born into such large families usually awaken their Spirits within the family. When they travel, at most they just register at any Spirit Hall branch, and their names might not even be their real names. Therefore, it's difficult to contact his specific family."

"If the Spirit has unique characteristics, like those from the Upper Three Sects or Lower Four Sects, it's easier to trace. His Spirit is the Dragon Patterned Spear, which is quite rare, and it could also have mutated from an ordinary long spear. And there are many families on the continent whose Spirits are long-spear types."

Tang San understood. In short, it was four words: untraceable.

However, Tang San guessed that the name "Yang Long" should be his real name, and the surname "Yang" likely came from the Breaking Clan. Unfortunately, the Breaking Clan was in decline now, and they didn't have the energy to secretly protect such a genius, otherwise Yang Long wouldn't have been killed by The Fallen.

This also made Tang San realize that transmigrators were not invincible.

See?

One died.

However, Blood Sword Norman was said to be only level twenty-eight, and Yang Long was at least a Spirit Elder. Even if he was limited by the environment, was there something wrong that he could be ambushed and killed?

Then, after hearing about this, Xiao Wu found Tang San and told him about Yang Long tracking her, being led by her into the small forest, and finally

being defeated by her.

During this, Xiao Wu concealed the fact that Yang Long had explicitly identified her as a Ten-thousand year soul beast.

“I wondered why he was so easily ambushed by a Spirit Grandmaster, and a sixty-year-old one at that. So, you had already severely injured him.” Tang San was speechless and also realized that Xiao Wu’s current strength was no longer what it used to be, incomparable to the “protagonist anger trigger” from the original story.

“You won’t blame me, will you?” Xiao Wu blinked her watery eyes, trying to gain Tang San’s sympathy.

“No.” Tang San shook his head. “Just don’t tell anyone about this. Although that guy had ill intentions, if people find out it’s related to you, there will still be a lot of trouble.”

81: "Xiaorou's Fantasy Adventure"

Recently, due to the appearance of The Fallen, Nuoding City became panicked, and Tang San also returned to Saint Spirit Village once, giving Old Jack a few instructions, leaving some protective gear and weapons for self-defense, staying for nearly half a month, and only returning to Nuoding City after confirming that everything was fine.

Blood Sword Norman had not reappeared, seemingly vanishing after killing Yang Long.

In the original work, this Evil Soul Master did not appear at all. Tang San found it difficult to judge, but he estimated that if this World progressed as in the original work, Blood Sword Norman would most likely be arrested by the Spirit Hall in Nuoding City.

But now, Blood Sword Norman has killed a transmigrator and disappeared without a trace, possibly stirring up trouble in the near future.

However, this had nothing to do with Tang San.

When he returned to the Spirit Hall in Nuoding City, Ma Xiunuo called him in because the Spirit Hall Pope feared he would die unexpectedly during his growth, so she dispatched a Spirit Saint to protect him.

Ling Yuan, a Spirit Saint who never appeared in the original work.

However, in the anime, this person seemed to be a quickly-disposed-of minor character, or was she a Titled Douluo?

"Are you Tang San?" Ling Yuan saw Tang San, holding a portrait of Tang San before he absorbed his first spirit ring, comparing it. Her eyebrows

raised slightly, her thin lips moved, and there was a hint of curiosity in her eyes.

"It's me," Tang San nodded. "At that time, I was still very thin."

Ling Yuan looked at the figure in the painting, as thin as a bamboo pole, and remained silent for a while before saying, "...Indeed, very thin."

Regarding Ling Yuan's inability to understand his joke, Tang San pursed his lips lightly and said, "It's alright, it's just that my Spirit mutated too much, causing me to become more and more handsome."

Ling Yuan put away Tang San's portrait and said, "The Supreme Pontiff ordered me to protect you, but don't expect me to always be by your side. Except for hunting Spirit Beasts, I won't interfere with anything else."

"Understood." Tang San also didn't want a Spirit Saint constantly following him. After all, he had many secrets, and this woman clearly wouldn't do research for him.

Therefore, a brief introduction was enough.

Seeing that Tang San was easy to talk to, Ling Yuan didn't waste any more words and left the office directly, not even greeting Ma Xiunuo.

The strong always have privileges.

Ma Xiunuo didn't mind. Instead, he said to Tang San, "Xiao Tang, His Holiness the Supreme Pontiff values you greatly. Don't disappoint His Holiness the Supreme Pontiff's expectations."

"I'll try. After all, seeing a Spirit Saint in Nuoding City makes me feel a bit overwhelmed."

After chatting with Ma Xiunuo for a while, Tang San also left Ma Xiunuo's office. He didn't see Ling Yuan in the corridor or the hall outside the door, and he didn't mind.

However, Tang San's perception was good. By concentrating, he could detect the situation within a hundred meters radius centered on himself, and he found that Ling Yuan was standing on top of the Spirit Hall building, as if overlooking the entire Nuoding City.

"Spirit Saint, Spirit Wind Chime Bird, wind attribute, agile figure, indeed not easy to be discovered."

Tang San thought to himself, "However, the Wind Chime Bird Spirit Beast's attack power isn't very strong, so she should be an agility-attack system Spirit Master. According to my classification, she's a reconnaissance-type agility-attack system Spirit Master. But she's already a Spirit Saint, so it's highly probable that, besides Martial Soul True Body, her other six Spirit Abilities are all attack-oriented. It's less probable that one or two have reconnaissance capabilities, but it's unlikely she would specifically choose accelerating Spirit Abilities, and most of her Spirit Abilities should have wind attributes."

Regarding the choice of spirit rings, even for Spirit Hall, Spirit Masters could only rely on past experience to choose types with the same attribute as their Spirit, rather than meticulously selecting them.

Except for the Titled Douluo above ninety-fifth level in the Hall of Offerings, most of Bibi Dong's faction of Titled Douluo cultivated to the Spirit Douluo (ninety-level) or Titled Douluo level themselves before choosing to join Spirit Hall, rather than being recruited and trained by Spirit Hall from a young age.

At least, according to the description in the original work, Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo were like this, choosing to join Spirit Hall for status and honor.

"This is good too. With a Spirit Saint-level bodyguard on the surface, I can be bolder when doing some things. However, I can't be too bold, otherwise, this favor will be difficult to repay."

Tang San pondered the pros and cons, arriving at the backyard of Spirit Hall and beginning his usual cultivation life: cultivating spirit power, practicing

control over spirit power, researching Spirit theory, and blacksmithing.

Besides Xiao Wu accompanying him, Guang Ling also came to cultivate and study with him every day after school, doing simple physical exercises and learning various theoretical knowledge from Spirit Hall under Tang San's guidance.

Xiao Wu remained the same, not very interested in Spirit theory, but quite interested in human living habits.

For this, in his free time, Tang San taught her to write novels, recording her past life experiences and publishing them.

Xiao Wu thought about it, found it feasible, and actually wrote a novel: "The Girl Who Walked Out of the Great Forest," which mainly described a little girl born in a small town on the edge of an unknown Spirit Beast forest who awakened a congenital full spirit power Soft Bones Rabbit, then walked out of the backward and poor countryside, step by step into the big city, starting a new adventurous journey.

After reading it, Tang San felt that before the age of six, it was quite good, very real, refreshing, with a kind of primitive wild beauty. But after the age of seven, it was hard to describe, completely imitating the existing romance plots on the market, even the male protagonist was named "Xiao Tang," and the second female lead was named "Xiao Guang"...

What exactly are you implying?

"What do you think?" Xiao Wu's face flushed, but her large pink eyes revealed strong anticipation.

"I think it will flop."

Tang San shook his head, "You might as well set the character in the book as a Spirit Master who understands Spirit Beasts very well. The main plot would be to understand the various Spirit Beasts living in the Star Dou Great Forest, and you would be the Spirit Master who records their living habits, reproduction methods, and even their joys and sorrows."

"However, the Spirit needs to be changed. Set it as a mutated Spirit that can help you understand Spirit Beasts. Just think of anything, it's just a setting, no need to take it seriously."

Xiao Wu pondered, then nodded: "That's a great idea. Then I'll set the protagonist's Spirit as a Soft Bones Rabbit that mutated to understand Spirit Beast speech."

A month later, Xiao Wu's first novel related to Star Dou Great Forest Spirit Beasts, "Xiao Rou's Fantastic Adventure," was completed and released in Nuoding City.

This was naturally for Tang San's safety, to prevent Xiao Wu's identity from being discovered by interested parties in the upper echelons of Spirit Hall. Moreover, Ma Xiunuo also did not want to submit "Xiao Rou's Fantastic Adventure" written by Xiao Wu to the higher-ups.

Because the content of the book looked like a girl's fantasy, and even some descriptions of Spirit Beast habits had significant differences from those recorded in the "soul beast encyclopedia."

In other words, in Ma Xiunuo's opinion, the error rate was relatively high. It could be used as an ordinary children's book, but if reported to the higher-ups, he would probably be laughed at by his colleagues.

Therefore, this book could only be sold in a bookstore in Nuoding City.

However, this book was unexpectedly popular with some children without spirit power, and even most of the students at Notting Academy quite liked this novel.

After all, their talents were limited. Most might graduate without even raising their spirit power to level ten, or might never breakthrough to Spirit Elder in their lifetime. This children's book allowed them to learn about all sorts of magical Spirit Beasts, satisfying their fantasies about magical Spirit Beasts...

82: In a blink of an eye, a semester has passed

"To actually say my novel is children's literature, Ma Xiunuo is really lacking in vision."

Although "Xiao Wu's Fantastic Adventure" sold well, with a three-seven split with Notting Bookstore, Xiao Wu would receive nearly twenty gold coins every month from now on, but she still had quite a bit of criticism for Ma Xiunuo's "lack of vision."

"Don't be angry, haven't you earned money?" Tang San took out the original manuscript Xiao Wu wrote from his storage wristband and carefully flipped through it.

People from Spirit Hall might think that Xiao Wu's descriptions of the Spirit Beast habits in the Star Dou Great Forest differed from recorded accounts and were her own imaginings, but Tang San wouldn't think so.

At the very least, a Soft Bones Rabbit who had lived in the Star Dou Great Forest for a hundred thousand years definitely knew more about Spirit Beasts than anyone else on the Douluo Continent.

"That's true, with about twenty gold coins each month, plus the ten gold coins Spirit Hall will issue every month after becoming a Spirit Grandmaster, I'll have thirty gold coins a month, enough to buy a lot of good things."

Xiao Wu was someone who couldn't hold onto money; every month, the remuneration she received would be spent within half a month, mostly on various beautiful clothes.

Therefore, Tang San never went shopping with Xiao Wu.

And when Xiao Wu was short on money, at most she would eat with Tang San; in other aspects, she wouldn't ask Tang San, because she knew Tang San's research was very expensive.

Especially since Tang San had recently started researching spirit tools, dismantling many daily-use spirit tools, and then using the gold coins obtained from theory to purchase daily-use spirit tools in larger cities.

For Tang San, spirit tools were the future of Spirit Masters.

Or rather, the spirit tool patterns inscribed within spirit tools were the true future of Spirit Masters.

And while Tang San was researching spirit tools, Guang Ling had also sought him out once, telling him not to focus on such daily-use spirit tools. Tang San readily agreed verbally, but in reality, he continued to do as he pleased.

In his opinion, being able to thoroughly research the basic principles of spirit tool patterns was far more important than spirit rings; he even had a conjecture that these spirit tool patterns evolved from the spirit power flow routes within spirit rings, and were the result of the ancient people's research on spirit rings from who knows how many years ago.

Even for daily-use spirit tools that Spirit Masters did not value, the spirit tool patterns within them, in Tang San's eyes, were the great wisdom crystallization of the ancestors on the Douluo Continent, and their value was even more precious than a hundred-thousand-year spirit ring or Spirit Bone.

Furthermore, these spirit tool patterns were highly likely to be close to the extraordinary essence of this World.

If he could research them thoroughly, what would a god even be?

Seeing this, Guang Ling did not try to persuade him further; after all, she was only responsible for protecting Tang San's safety, and what he wanted to research had nothing to do with her, so she didn't need to be too concerned.

In the blink of an eye, another semester passed.

Tang San's spirit power increased to twenty-sixth rank; the speed of spirit power cultivation during the Spirit Grandmaster period was not as fast as during the Spirit Master period, but this speed was still comparable to innate full spirit power.

Xiao Wu's spirit power reached twenty-fifth rank.

After all, she didn't have as many things to do as Tang San; besides going to Notting Academy to show off her authority as the big sister and prevent noble students from bullying work-study students, she would write novels before going to bed every day. The rest of the time, she basically spent cultivating spirit power, practicing climbing trees, learning how to use short knives, and controlling the scorpion braid behind her head.

And what about Tang San?

He also had to research Spirit theory, research blood qi vibration, forge iron at the blacksmith shop, research spirit tools, research the effects of existing medicines on the market, and research some peculiar metals.

To be able to cultivate to twenty-sixth rank in one semester was extremely fast.

In addition to this, Guang Ling's spirit power increase was also extremely impressive; within one semester, she increased from third rank to eighth rank, a speed that didn't seem like someone with only three ranks of innate spirit power.

But if the thousand-year whale jelly she consumed this semester was taken into account, this spirit power increase speed was not surprising.

Although the greatest effect of whale jelly was to improve physical fitness, it also contained a certain amount of energy, which could slightly increase a Spirit Master's spirit power.

Of course, it required consuming a large amount.

However, Guang Ling's increased spirit power cultivation speed should not only be due to this; her own understanding of bows and arrows also increased through continuous practice.

This coincided with Tang San's idea: as long as one's understanding of their Spirit increased, it could strengthen the affinity between the Spirit Master and their Spirit, thereby increasing the Spirit's cultivation speed.

However, this method is not yet very apparent in the current Guang Ling; after all, she has the bonus from the whale jelly, and for a theory to be proven, the factors need to be singular. Guang Ling has a few too many external factors, and for true substantiation in the future, other factors need to be excluded.

Coincidentally, the remaining thousand-year whale jelly in Tang San's hands has almost been consumed over this semester. Next semester, he can observe Guang Ling's cultivation speed to further prove his theory.

Besides spirit power, Tang San also found a slight knack for cultivating blood qi. With Wang Sheng, whose First Soul Skill was Tiger King's Blood Qi Transformation, assisting in experiments, the experiments were naturally extremely convenient.

And this cultivation method for blood qi, after combining with Mysterious Jade Hand, produced a peculiar change, actually causing the bones in his hands to take on a trace of a white jade-like color.

Tang San had used a small knife to cut open the skin on his finger and saw with his own eyes that the color of one of his pinky finger bones was different from his other finger bones, like silver jade.

In the past, Mysterious Jade Hand only involved condensing spirit power onto the hands, making the skin appear like white jade. But now, it actually transformed his fingers into silver jade, and it was a constant state, not requiring the use of Mysterious Jade Hand.

Tang San didn't know if this would affect his physical development, but it was obvious that it had no effect on the circulation of spirit power; in fact, the strength of his right pinky finger was greater than that of his other four fingers.

This made Tang San realize that combining blood qi with spirit power and condensing it onto the bones was beneficial to himself. Therefore, he decided that after all the hand bones in both hands solidified into silver jade, he would try to use the method of cultivating Mysterious Jade Hand to temper all the bones in his body, which might produce unexpected and peculiar effects.

And Wang Sheng also benefited from this process, being taught by Tang San how to cultivate by using spirit power to stimulate blood qi without applying a Spirit Ability.

However, Wang Sheng's perception was limited, and his control over spirit power was also very poor, only able to manifest in an explosive mode. Therefore, Tang San suggested that he try to gather spirit power and blood qi onto his five claws.

Although his Spirit was a tiger, he couldn't use Martial Soul True Body before reaching Spirit Saint. He couldn't possibly really tear at enemies with his mouth, could he?

He could only use his claws.

Moreover, with Wang Sheng's talent, whether he could become a Spirit Saint in the future was still an unknown, as Tang San couldn't always be his babysitter and could only plan his general future development.

In Tang San's view, as long as Wang Sheng could make good use of his First Soul Skill and immerse himself in the path of blood qi for many years,

he might not be unable to leave his own legend on the Continent in the future.

83: Mu Tian's tragic experience

While Tang San and Xiao Wu were packing their things, preparing to return to Saint Spirit Village for the New Year, Spirit Hall contacted the high-ranking officials of the Heaven Dou Empire and Star Luo Empire to launch a reform of the venues for the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament.

Tang San's suggestions for the tournament venues were adopted by Bibi Dong and even received recognition from over eighty percent of Soul Masters across the entire Continent.

After all, everyone hoped that in future competitions, they would be able to fight on a suitable venue to enhance their combat power and achieve better results.

The Soul Masters who opposed it were afraid that they might choose an unsuitable battlefield during the competition, which would greatly reduce their combat power.

For example, if a person whose Spirit was a plant chose a Desert venue, then, apart from cold-resistant plants like cacti and Tumbleweed, other plant Soul Masters would certainly find it difficult to display their strength.

However, the major powers thought this was a good idea, as it would allow them to see other advantages of Soul Masters besides their inherent strength.

In reality, for the major powers on the Douluo Continent, the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament was a large-scale talent show, or rather, a job fair.

One learns martial arts and literary skills to serve the imperial family.

This also applied on the Douluo Continent.

Talents from various academies showcased their abilities in the tournament to gain recognition across the Continent, then were recruited by major powers, enjoying status, wealth, honor, and power.

If the major powers were likened to large companies, then the participating individuals were job seekers, and only a very small number of Soul Masters would not consider joining a certain power after the tournament.

And the major powers, who were the recruiters, also needed to assess the abilities of the job seekers.

Previously, they only determined a job seeker's ability by victory or defeat, but now that they thought about it, merely relying on victory or defeat might not select the most outstanding talents, after all, the management of a nation and the development of a Sect were not simply about having the biggest fist.

If the venues for the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament were diversified in the future, it would demonstrate whether the talents cultivated by various academies could flexibly apply their abilities according to different environments.

Even if some Soul Masters would never go into an environment unfavorable to their Spirit in their entire lives, it could still let them understand the vastness of the World, and even be more composed when dealing with opponents whose Spirit Abilities countered their own.

As for the creation of the venues, it was actually simple: Deserts, barren lands, grasslands, swamps, and forests were relatively easy; new final venues could be opened up, and then corresponding materials transported over and adjusted. However, ice and snow, storms, rivers, volcanoes, and so on were a bit difficult, possibly requiring Soul Masters with corresponding attributes to maintain them outside the venue, or using relevant spirit tools.

However, the major powers all thought it was acceptable; a small number held opposing views, but the minority obeyed the majority, rendering their

opposing opinions invalid.

Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

After Ning Fengzhi returned from Spirit City, he explained this matter to his disciples and also issued an order to construct corresponding battle environments to train the Soul Masters within the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

Upon learning this news, Mu Tian secretly thought, “Is this a Pokémon battle?”

Now, he suspected that Tang San was not someone who had transmigrated from a martial arts World, but rather, like him, came from modern society, and was also a Pokémon enthusiast.

“Forget it, it has nothing to do with me. Anyway, my Bright Moon will be able to have multiple attributes in the future, adapting to any venue.” Mu Tian didn't think too deeply, found Bone Douluo, and informed him that he had cultivated to level twenty and could go hunt Spirit Beasts.

“Eight years old, level twenty, truly a born full spirit power.” Bone Douluo was quite satisfied with Mu Tian's cultivation speed, “Let's go, I'll take you to Sunset Forest to hunt a Spirit Beast. Have you decided what attribute of Spirit Beast you want?”

“I've decided, I want the light attribute,” Mu Tian said.

“Light? Isn't your Earth Fire Lizard a fire attribute?” Bone Douluo frowned, thinking Mu Tian was being reckless, “Although light and fire are similar, they are not the same. It's better to choose a fire attribute one.”

“My Spirit has multiple attributes. As long as I obtain a spirit ring of the corresponding attribute, I can acquire it; I can feel it,” Mu Tian stated with conviction.

Bone Douluo was somewhat suspicious.

Although a Spirit could indeed inherit attributes it did not originally possess from Spirit Beasts of different attributes, if the Spirit itself inherently possessed a certain attribute, it was still better to enhance that attribute, otherwise it might become broad but not refined.

Moreover, he had never heard of a Soul Master being able to sense the attribute of their Spirit; it was only observed after the Spirit's ability was used.

“Alright, your Spirit is a bit peculiar, so I'll choose to believe you this once. How old of a spirit ring do you want?” Bone Douluo asked, “As for ten thousand year whale jelly, although the Sect found a piece, don't even think about it; that's for the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's little princess. As for a thousand-year one, you've eaten quite a bit, so you should be able to withstand a thousand-year spirit ring, right?”

“Even ten thousand years is fine,” Mu Tian said confidently.

“Two thousand years at most.” Bone Douluo ignored Mu Tian's mysterious confidence.

“Teacher, I really can withstand a ten-thousand-year spirit ring. My Spirit is very powerful.” Mu Tian felt that his Spirit was the God of Heavenly Condemnation, so a mere ten thousand years would definitely be bearable.

Even if a ten-thousand-year spirit ring had the spiritual residue of a Spirit Beast, how could that bit of Spirit compare to Austin Griffin?

There was definitely no problem.

“If you insist, then go hunt a ten-thousand-year Spirit Beast yourself. Otherwise, listen to me, two thousand years at most. In fact, I think with your current physique, you can at most withstand around fifteen hundred years, similar to my situation when I was level thirty.” Bone Douluo would not listen to an eight-year-old child's nonsense.

Ten thousand years?

He wouldn't even know how to write the character for 'death'!

Helpless, Mu Tian could only agree.

Finally, Bone Douluo took Mu Tian to Sunset Forest and found a sixteen-hundred-year-old light-attribute Spirit Beast for Mu Tian to hunt and absorb.

Two thousand years, Bone Douluo still felt it was too dangerous and couldn't take that risk.

Mu Tian had no choice but to hunt this light-attribute Spirit Beast, release Bright Moon, and begin absorbing this spirit ring.

However, as soon as this spirit ring settled into Bright Moon, Mu Tian felt the pain transmitted from Bright Moon's body. His entire body trembled violently, swelling up and constantly bleeding, which was extremely terrifying.

“Mu Tian!”

Bone Douluo could only fret anxiously at this moment; the absorption of a spirit ring could not be interrupted, otherwise, it would result in death or severe injury, and if the Spirit was affected, cultivation for the rest of one's life would be hopeless.

“I shouldn't have listened to him; I should have just found a Spirit Beast that had just entered its thousandth year.”

Amidst Bone Douluo's regret, three days quietly passed, and Mu Tian finally endured it, but his entire body was bleeding profusely, and his muscles were shriveled, as if he could perish at any moment.

Bone Douluo fed him some water and checked his physical condition, sighing, “It's a miracle you're alive. I told you not to take risks, but you insisted on being impulsive, and even ten thousand years? You almost lost your life just absorbing a sixteen-hundred-year spirit ring.”

After bringing Mu Tian back to the Sect for treatment by a healing Soul Master, it took Mu Tian nearly a month to recover halfway.

And his Bright Moon did indeed change from one head to two, but the second head was still fire-attribute. However, when using his second Spirit Ability, he could dye the flames with a layer of white halo, capable of melting even metal and stone into liquid.

Bone Douluo thought this Spirit Ability was pretty good and matched the power of a thousand-year spirit ring, but Mu Tian had a look of disbelief: “It should clearly be a light attribute, why is it still a fire attribute?”

84: Bone Douluo's distrust

Fire attribute is actually quite powerful, Mu Tian knew this, but it shouldn't be fire attribute, it should be light attribute. Could Bright Moon really just be an Earth Fire Lizard?

But clearly, at the moment of Spirit awakening, a voice echoed in his mind: Bright Moon is the God of Heavenly Condemnation: Austin Griffin!

But why isn't it light?

"Calm down, Mu Tian. Bright Moon might be influenced by the Douluo Continent. Don't the Spirit Abilities have light? It must be this way. The God of Heavenly Condemnation's most powerful aspect is its ninth head, representing the true body of destruction. Other attributes shouldn't be important... Yes, it must be this way. The most important is the destruction attribute. In Bright Moon's设定, he has been reborn many times, and the attribute of each head should change according to different encounters."

Mu Tian found a reason for himself, calming down, feeling that he had guessed the truth. "I should be relatively close to fire, so besides the ninth head, Bright Moon's other eight heads will also be fire attribute. And when flames become powerful, they can also destroy the World, like the abnormal flames in Battle Through the Heavens."

"Mu Tian, if you're not satisfied with this Spirit Ability, it doesn't matter. You can just choose to hunt fire attribute Spirit Beasts in the future." Bone Douluo didn't know the brainstorming happening in Mu Tian's mind. He thought it didn't align with his expectations and that Mu Tian disliked it, so he comforted him, "After you become a Titled Douluo, your first three Spirit Abilities will basically not be used. Even at the Spirit Saint stage, after a Spirit Master gains their Martial Soul True Body, their strength

greatly increases, and the first three Spirit Abilities won't be frequently used in actual combat."

"Don't worry, Teacher, I know." Mu Tian nodded in agreement. After all, this was a recognized fact on the Douluo Continent—below Spirit Emperor, Spirit Abilities are very important. Each additional Spirit Ability means an extra attack capability. But once a Spirit Saint unleashes their Martial Soul True Body, the skills of Spirit Masters below Spirit Emperor basically cannot cause much damage to a Spirit Saint.

The saying "more Spirits, more bones, a burst of skill power" refers to Spirit Masters at or below the Spirit Emperor level, but it does not apply to powerhouses at or above the Spirit Saint, Spirit Douluo, or Titled Douluo levels.

After releasing their Spirit, they mostly rely on rich combat experience to fight. They only use two or three extremely powerful Spirit Abilities, and the others are basically not used.

However, some special Spirits are exceptions, such as the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda's amplification-type skills. Each skill can improve as the Spirit Master's spirit power level increases, and the spirit ring's age limit seems unable to restrict the Spirit Ability's growth.

It's as if the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda comes with those amplification Spirit Abilities, but it's limited by the Douluo Continent's rule that one needs spirit rings to level up and gain Spirit Abilities, making it difficult to display them without absorbing spirit rings...

...

"Since you know, strengthen your training. If you want to absorb a third spirit ring beyond your level, you can only rely on yourself. thousand-year whale jelly needs to be given priority to the direct disciples of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School to increase their physical fitness and enhance their self-preservation ability. As for ten-thousand-year whale jelly, it's rare on the market and cannot be collected."

Bone Douluo reminded, "Don't blame the Sect for cutting off your supply of thousand-year whale jelly. After all, you were so badly injured after absorbing a sixteen-hundred-year spirit ring that the Sect Master's opinion of you has somewhat decreased... You'd best change that personality too."

"Understood." Mu Tian lowered his head, his eyes gloomy, but Bone Douluo still heard the defiance in his tone and said, "Think about it carefully. Innate full spirit power is excellent, but the Sect cultivates you hoping that you can stand on your own, not that you'll rely on your talent to bully others."

"This World is not a place where you can do whatever you want just because you're strong."

"You'd best learn from Tang San."

Hearing that name, Mu Tian suddenly looked up and said with disgust, "But he's really hypocritical; he's a villain."

"Is he? Someone who changed the lives of Spirit Masters across the continent, allowing them to better analyze their own positions, summarized the best spirit ring evolution from ancient times to the present, analyzed various factors affecting a Spirit Master's ability to withstand spirit ring age limits, and even publicized a method to improve physical strength—would such a person be a villain?" Bone Douluo's eyes became serious. He felt that he might need to pay close attention to Mu Tian's personality.

He's too envious!

Is it so hard to admit someone else's excellence?

"He must have researched better theories but only publicized these. Isn't that selfish?" Mu Tian stubbornly slandered Tang San.

"Let's not even talk about whether he's researched it or not. Even if he has, if he only uses it for himself, what's the problem? Do you expect him to give all his wealth to others?" Bone Douluo now suspected that Mu Tian's intelligence was also a bit problematic, to be able to say such things.

"Also, we understood the circumstances of your and Rongrong's first meeting with Tang San, and we don't think he's hypocritical at all. Born a commoner, to have his ability to read people and situations, and not hide his arrogance, able to bend and stretch—he will certainly achieve great things in the future."

"Born a commoner, his Spirit is Blue Silver Grass, and his innate spirit power is level six, yet he was able to reach Spirit Grandmaster earlier than you, with a thousand-year two-ring. He hunted it himself. Although he claims to be a support system, he was able to defeat you, an attack system."

"Although the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School stipulates that direct disciples within the Sect can only find Battle Spirit Masters as their partners, a child like Tang San, a 'support system' who can even defeat a Battle Spirit Master like you, the Sect is not unable to make an exception."

"Moreover, Rongrong has a very good impression of Tang San. If the Douluo Continent wasn't so vast, and Spirit Hall didn't hide his identity so well, and there were too many people named Tang San, we would have directly invited him to the Sect to honor him."

Mu Tian understood that Bone Douluo was trying to provoke him, but hearing Bone Douluo praise the other party, he couldn't help but feel angry.

He was clearly a hypocritical, double-standard piece of trash, yet in Bone Douluo's mouth, he was so excellent, it was simply having eyes but failing to see.

Even if that Tang San also transmigrated from modern times, how could he compare to himself?

His Spirit was the God of Heavenly Condemnation!

Blue Silver Emperor and Clear Sky Hammer were nothing!

"Work hard on your cultivation. Strive to make the Sect Master change his opinion of you in the time to come." Bone Douluo glanced at Mu Tian's clenched fists and knew he hadn't listened at all. He sighed and said, "Don't

think that Sword Douluo and I are usually careless and impulsive. We two are not reckless, otherwise, we wouldn't have been able to cultivate to Titled Douluo."

"The Sect needs strong individuals to hold down the fort, but this strong individual absolutely cannot be a brute. Otherwise, even a Titled Douluo's usefulness wouldn't be as great as a Spirit Douluo's."

"Oh, speaking of Spirit Douluo, the battle Spirit Masters at the Spirit Douluo level in the Sect, after consuming a large amount of whale jelly, their spirit power increase speed has also accelerated a little. It is estimated that within thirty years, the Sect will have two more Titled Douluo."

Mu Tian said, "I can become a Titled Douluo at twenty."

Bone Douluo glanced at him and said, "Be more realistic. I'll set a goal for you: forty-three years old. After all, the youngest known Titled Douluo on the continent is Tang Hao, who achieved the Titled position at forty-four. You have innate full spirit power, which is a bit stronger than him, but you need a lot of time to change your habit of having high aspirations but low abilities."

Mu Tian: "....."

85: Guang Ling's first soul ring pre-selection

Another year passed, and Tang San, now eight years old, bid farewell to Old Jack, bringing Xiao Wu and Guang Ling with him.

Guang Ling had also spent the past year at Old Jack's home, becoming his granddaughter, and Old Jack had even initially given Tang San a thumbs-up.

Upon returning to Nuoding City, Guang Ling asked her teacher for a leave of absence, preparing to go hunting Spirit Beasts with Tang San and Xiao Wu to obtain her First spirit ring.

During the break, Guang Ling had also diligently cultivated, finally reaching level ten spirit power when she was seven years old.

"During these days, you've learned a lot of Spirit cultivation knowledge from me and seen many Spirit Beast profiles. Do you know which Spirit Beast to choose for your First spirit ring and what Spirit Ability to gain?"

Tang San wanted to test Guang Ling's knowledge. If she passed, Tang San was willing to give her a great gift that could accelerate her spirit power cultivation, which would be equivalent to truly becoming a "true disciple."

"Brother San, my Spirit is a bow, a Tool Spirit. If it were anyone else, they would definitely choose a Spirit Ability that grants offensive power for their First spirit ring."

Guang Ling, after a semester of study, had become much more cheerful, and her voice was a bit louder. "But every time a Spirit absorbs a spirit ring,

it's a kind of evolution for the Spirit. Beast Spirits are like this, and Tool Spirits should also be like this."

"I hope my Spirit can evolve."

"But Tool Spirits are different from Beast Spirits. Beast Spirits can find corresponding Spirit Beasts to understand, but Tool Spirits cannot. The direction is harder to find. Most people strengthen them based on the characteristics of various tools."

"For example, for knives and swords, they choose in the direction of sharpness."

"But in reality, if you only look for purely offensive Spirit Abilities, it's difficult to greatly strengthen the Spirit... Brother San, you said this is because most people are commoner Spirit Masters, and offensive ability is the priority. But I have you, Brother San, and during my time at Notting Academy, my safety can be guaranteed, so I don't need to immediately choose an offensive Spirit Ability."

Tang San nodded.

Being able to factor in the advantages of having him as a teacher proved that Guang Ling was good at thinking and was a malleable talent.

"So, you want to strengthen your Spirit bow first?"

"That's right."

Guang Ling took out a document from the storage wristguard on her right hand, handed it to Tang San, and slowly said, "My First spirit ring choice: Iron Tooth Fish."

The Iron Tooth Fish, despite having the word "fish" in its name, is not actually a fish. It merely resembles a fish in shape and does not live in rivers or oceans but rather in the Desert.

This Spirit Beast can swim through the sand sea like a fish, hence it is named "fish." It feeds on plant roots and insects in the Desert and also

devours metal minerals hidden beneath the sand sea, refining a set of Iron Teeth capable of biting through metal.

Legend has it that the Iron Tooth Fish is a dragon species, but it abandoned its transformation into a dragon, sacrificing a powerful future for the propagation of its species.

The number of Iron Tooth Fish is extremely vast, and the strongest in their group are only at the thousand-year level.

Ten-thousand-year Iron Tooth Fish do not appear because thousand-year-level Iron Tooth Fish become heavy due to their mouths, which have refined countless metal minerals, making them less agile than when they were hundred-year or ten-year old.

Therefore, at the thousand-year level, Iron Tooth Fish no longer forage independently but begin to expend their cultivation to lay eggs.

This is a parthenogenetic Spirit Beast.

Spirit Masters who hunt this type of Spirit Beast, if they have a Beast Spirit, will basically gain a good set of teeth after their Spirit Possession, named: Iron Tooth Bite, capable of biting through metal and stone... Most Beast Spirit Masters would not choose this Spirit Beast because the attack method is too ungraceful, and most of them cannot become Spirit Saints.

Why mention Spirit Saints?

Because Beast Spirit Masters, after breaking through to Spirit Saint, can unleash their Martial Soul True Body. Most Beast Martial Soul True Bodies resemble Spirit Beasts, and their size is directly proportional to the amount and quality of their spirit power.

If the Iron Tooth Bite Spirit Ability is used in the Martial Soul True Body state, its power would be immense.

According to a case in "Martial Soul True Body Combat Records" at the Nuo Ding City Spirit Hall Branch, a Spirit Master whose Spirit was a

leopard, when using his Martial Soul True Body, actually broke through the Martial Soul True Body of a Diamond Mammoth Spirit Master who was also a Spirit Saint.

As for Tool Spirit Masters who hunt Iron Tooth Fish, the Spirit Abilities they gain vary widely depending on their respective Tool Spirits, but it is certain that these Spirits will acquire metallic characteristics, becoming harder.

According to Tang San's guess, the essence of this Iron Tooth Fish should be its ability to digest metal minerals and inject them into its Iron Teeth, rather than just the surface Iron Teeth.

If Guang Ling chose the Iron Tooth Fish's spirit ring, there was a chance to acquire this ability, but a Spirit is not a real object, so it's impossible to truly incorporate metal into it.

If Tang San thoroughly understood the patterns within spirit tools, it might be possible, but for now, even if Guang Ling obtained the essential ability of the Iron Tooth Fish, the effect might not be that great.

In other words, the future is promising.

"Have you thought it through? Choosing the Iron Tooth Fish?" Tang San closed the document, handed it back to Guang Ling, and confirmed one last time.

"Mm." Guang Ling nodded vigorously. "The only suitable Spirit Beast I can find that can strengthen my Iron Bow is this Iron Tooth Fish. Other Spirit Beasts with metallic properties are all at the thousand-year or ten-thousand-year level and are very dangerous. Plus, I feel my First spirit ring cannot withstand a thousand-year one. To be safe, a hundred-year one is enough."

"That's good. Thousand-year-level Iron Tooth Fish mostly hide deep underground in the Desert. My Blue Silver Grass might not be effective in the Desert." Tang San stroked his chin, feeling that Guang Ling's analysis was quite good, and her First Soul Skill indeed didn't need to be extremely powerful. She was qualified to become a "true disciple."

The only problem was that this Spirit hunt might take a while, as Iron Tooth Fish only exist in the Infinite Desert, which is far from Nuoding City.

Just the journey itself would take about a month.

However, Tang San decided to go because his choice for his Third spirit ring, Sun Moon Grass, also grows in the oases of the Infinite Desert... Perhaps he could ask Notting Academy and Spirit Hall for a half-year leave. He could also cultivate on the way, striving to reach level thirty.

Anyway, having Ling Yuan, a Spirit Saint, as a bodyguard was a good thing to utilize.

When Ling Yuan learned about this, he immediately objected: "The Desert isn't good for a girl's skin. Can't we go to a regular Hunting Spirit Forest?"

"At worst, the Star Dou Great Forest is fine. The outer perimeter is relatively safe, and there are more types of Spirit Beasts."

Tang San shook his head: "There are many types of Spirit Beasts in the Star Dou Great Forest, but some special Spirit Beasts only live in specific environments. My Third spirit ring also needs to be obtained in the Infinite Desert."

Ling Yuan was startled: "You've broken through to level thirty?"

"No, but during the time I was on vacation back in Saint Spirit Village, I wasn't idle. My spirit power increased by another level, reaching twenty-seven. For the remaining three levels, if I don't do anything else for half a year and focus on cultivating my spirit power, I should be able to break through to level thirty." Tang San calculated his spirit power breakthrough speed as he spoke.

86: infinite desert

Despite her reluctance and unwillingness, Ling Yuan still couldn't change Tang San's mind. She could only follow along with a dark expression, though she mostly remained hidden in the shadows, not joining the trio of Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling.

Going to the Infinite Desert, they naturally couldn't go empty-handed. Tang San took Xiao Wu and Guang Ling to buy a large amount of dry food, water, and changes of clothes.

Among these, water was the most important item; the more, the better.

Xiao Wu asked, "Aren't we buying sun-protective clothing?"

"Nuoding City doesn't have such things. Only towns closer to the Desert sell them," Tang San explained to Xiao Wu as he packed the purchased dry food and water bottles into his storage wristband. "After all, this area around Nuoding City, even in midsummer, isn't too hot. Even the delicate noble girls only carry a parasol."

After packing their luggage, Tang San took the two girls to the inn on the outskirts of Nuoding City, hired a carriage, and set off for the Infinite Desert.

Half a month later.

Tang San and his companions finally arrived at the outer reaches of the Infinite Desert.

This wasn't the true Infinite Desert, but merely its outer wasteland.

The coachman wiped the sweat from his forehead and said, "I can only take you this far. It's too dangerous inside. It's not a place for ordinary people like me."

"Thank you, old sir." Tang San paid the fare, and he, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling disembarked from the carriage, watching the coachman drive away, raising a thick cloud of dust like smoke.

"It's so hot." Xiao Wu immediately took out her water bottle from her white jade belt, took a sip, then looked up, shielding her eyes. "The sun here is so dazzling. I don't like it at all."

"No one likes living here except for the locals who have lived here for years. Even the locals, if they had a choice, probably wouldn't live near here." Tang San saw Guang Ling take out a fan and fan himself, so he released his Blue Silver Grass and wove a sun hat for him.

"I want one too." Xiao Wu, seeing the sun hat woven from Blue Silver Grass, also extended her hand to Tang San.

"Here."

Tang San also made one for Xiao Wu. "However, without its roots connected to the ground, my Blue Silver Grass can only last for about an hour before it dissipates. But the good news is, in this area, my Endless Recovery skill can still be used. The Desert is also part of the earth."

The trio walked and rested, finally arriving at a town by nightfall.

Shashuo Town.

That was the name of this small town.

Compared to the square houses of Nuoding City, the buildings here were lower and most of their roofs were round.

Tang San found a general store and bought three windbreakers and three pairs of goggles.

Next, Tang San bought three sets of cotton quilts, three tents, and an introductory book about the Infinite Desert, then headed towards the Infinite Desert.

"Brother San, why are we buying cotton quilts?" Guang Ling asked curiously. "It's so hot in the Desert, do we still need to cover ourselves with cotton quilts?"

"The temperature difference in the Desert is huge. It's so hot during the day that people sweat profusely, and so cold at night that people shiver," Tang San said, grabbing a handful of sand and letting it fall through his fingers. "The sand is very fine and doesn't stick together at all. Its ability to store heat is not strong, in fact, it's very poor, so it will be quite cold at night."

"Is it really that exaggerated?" Xiao Wu didn't believe him.

"Haven't you noticed that it's much cooler now than it was just a moment ago? If we were in Nuoding City, even in summer, it would be very stuffy at night, but here in the Desert, it's getting cold." Tang San couldn't help but quicken his pace, urging the two to keep up. They had to find a waypoint and set up tents to conserve their energy before night fully fell.

Although his First Soul Skill, Endless Recovery, could also restore physical strength, energy is conserved. The energy converted from the power of the earth cannot entirely replace food.

Finally, as the moon rose, Tang San finally saw the waypoint in the distance. He quickly ran over with Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, took out the tents, and began setting them up.

It was the first time for all three of them to set up a tent, which wasted a lot of time, but they still managed to light a bonfire before night fully fell.

"This waypoint is too simple, isn't it?" Xiao Wu looked at the huge rock, over twenty meters high, behind the tent, unable to believe that this was the so-called stronghold.

She had thought there would be buildings like inns in this place.

"In the Desert, water resources are scarce, so it's impossible to have so many inns." Tang San took out the Infinite Desert introductory book and pointed to the arrow symbol on the large stone. "When going deep into the Desert, remember not to get lost. Even a compass can easily lead you astray. These large stones are landmarks, making it easier for lost people to find their bearings again."

"Achoo~ Which way does this arrow point?" Xiao Wu sneezed, pulling her cotton quilt tighter around her, and asked, "With just one mark like this, how can one tell which is which?"

"It just points in a general direction. As long as you follow the direction of the arrow, you will definitely encounter similar strongholds. It's better than inexperienced people wandering aimlessly in the Desert."

Tang San looked at the introductory book and found that the drawings of these large stones were a bit abstract, but he could roughly distinguish them. "Next, I'll talk about the situation in the Infinite Desert."

"The Infinite Desert is divided into four regions. The first region is the town we passed through earlier, on the outskirts. There are many such towns there, known as the Sand Citizen Zone. This is where humans gather near the Desert. Spirit Hall does not count this area as part of the Infinite Desert, but the locals themselves consider their living area to be part of the Infinite Desert."

"The second region is the Outer Zone, which is the area we just entered. Around the entire Outer Zone, there are thousands of similar large stone markers and strongholds, left by previous Spirit Masters to help later comers determine direction. There are arrows on all sides, but the arrow indicating deeper into the Infinite Desert is the largest one. So, if you want to leave the Infinite Desert, just find one of these strongholds, identify the largest arrow, and walk in the opposite direction."

Xiao Wu wondered, "But there's only one arrow on this stone?"

Tang San was speechless. "A stone isn't a billboard; it's a three-dimensional shape. The marker stones at strongholds in the Outer Zone, although they

look rugged to us now, can generally be seen as a cube. Most of these types of markers and strongholds in the Desert are polygonal cubes."

Guang Ling asked, "Then why don't they just build directional signposts?"

"It's simple. Sandstorms often occur in the Desert. Erecting signposts is not as stable as these giant rocks," Tang San explained. "And the second region is the Inner Zone. Ten-thousand year soul beasts often appear there, and they are all quite large. Strongholds like those in the Outer Zone are almost nonexistent. To find your way, you can only remember the direction you entered and pray to the heavens that your compass doesn't break."

"And the last region is the Core Zone. There are many rumors about it: oases, desolate lands, hidden places of Ten-thousand year soul beasts, and so on, but no one has truly entered it."

87: Oasis encounter

"Why has no one ever entered it?" Xiao Wu asked. "Is the Ten-thousand year soul beast inside very strong?"

"There might not even be a Ten-thousand year soul beast; after all, that's just a local guess." Tang San shook his head, looking at the description in the introduction book. "The library at Nuoding City's Spirit Hall Branch has no related records. The introduction book says that outside the core area, there's a layer of violent sandstorms. Even a Titled Douluo who ventures in rashly will be reduced to dust."

"However, it's said that every hundred years, the storm stops. If a Spirit Master is lucky enough to enter it and come out alive, they can gain immense benefits."

"What benefits?" Xiao Wu blinked, very interested.

"Spirit evolution and spirit power enhancement."

Tang San stated these two contents recorded in the introduction book.

"However, it only opens every hundred years, making it highly uncertain. Moreover, only Titled Douluo level existences can enter the core area, so we shouldn't even think about it."

Tang San thought that it should be the inheritance place of a certain Divinity, but it wasn't something they could touch now. After all, gods need faith, and if they were tricked, it would be troublesome.

Just like Sea God Island, in many fan fiction novels, it's a leveling spot. But if those fan fiction protagonists don't have overpowered cheats or can't get an assessment above the red level, even if they complete the assessment and gain benefits, they can never leave that island for the rest of their lives.

Did they really think the benefits of a god were so easy to obtain?

In the original work, Tang San could leave with his companions because he had gained the Sea God's approval and was the Sea God's successor, so he naturally didn't have to follow the rules.

For the next period, Tang San and Xiao Wu took turns on night watch, while Guang Ling only needed to rest.

"Are we really going to stay in this place for about half a year?"

After Guang Ling fell asleep, Xiao Wu woke up the resting Tang San.
"Until we cultivate to level 30 and get a spirit ring?"

"Of course. Iron Tooth Fish are in the inner region, and the Sun Moon Grass I need is also in an oasis in the inner region. I don't want to come to this Desert again later."

Anyone who has been to an environment like the Desert once would not want to come again.

"Also, your spirit power cultivation speed is not slower than mine. For these six months, put some pressure on yourself and strive to reach level 30."

"However, Dragon Rabbit won't appear in a Desert environment, so you'll have to find a way with your family later."

Xiao Wu pouted, wrapped herself in the blanket, and returned to her tent, falling asleep in a short while.

"It's not my turn to stand guard yet." Tang San was a little speechless, suspecting that Xiao Wu just wanted to be lazy, but he had no evidence, so he could only stand guard for the first half of the night...

...

The next day.

The sun rose from the east. The three of them simply washed up and then began to move towards the next outpost, going deeper into the Desert.

"Brother San, look!"

During their journey, Guang Ling saw a group of Spirit Beasts with long necks, covered in yellow fur, and with one or two protrusions on their backs, like mountains.

Their bodies were quite large, over seven meters long, and including their necks, they were six meters tall, looking very peculiar.

"What kind of Spirit Beast is this?" Xiao Wu was greatly surprised. She had never seen such peculiar Spirit Beasts in the Star Dou Great Forest, especially the ones with two protrusions, which looked as if they were meant for riding.

"These are Peak Camel Beasts." Looking at the Spirit Beasts that resembled camels, Tang San introduced, "They are gentle in nature, herbivorous, and are a type of pack Spirit Beast. As long as you don't provoke them, you won't be attacked."

"When a Peak Camel Beast drops a spirit ring and it's absorbed by a Spirit Master, they can only gain two Spirit Abilities. The first is Drought Resistance, which, as the name suggests, allows one to go without water for a long time, but it consumes spirit power. The second Spirit Ability is Water Storage, which is to store water within the body. However, people living in the Desert are already short on water, and this Spirit Ability can only store water within the body and is very difficult to release, as humans do not have organs like camel humps."

"Both Spirit Abilities are very useless. Spirit Masters throughout history have summarized the uselessness of the spirit rings dropped by these Spirit Beasts through their personal experiences."

Xiao Wu asked, "So, no one hunts them?"

"No, some Spirit Masters do hunt them, because the meat in their humps is very good." Tang San shook his head. "Humans pursue delicious food. However, they haven't gone extinct because their reproductive ability is quite good; they can give birth to about three to five offspring per litter. Plus, humans can't enter here on a large scale to hunt, otherwise this Spirit Beast would already be extinct."

After speaking, Tang San tried to approach the Peak Camel Beasts. When they saw Tang San, they ignored him and just walked straight ahead, as if he were a rock.

So, Tang San jumped onto the back of one of the Peak Camel Beasts to see how it would react.

However, this Peak Camel Beast just looked back at Tang San once, then turned its head back and continued to follow its herd.

Tang San said to the surprised Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, "You two come up too. Peak Camel Beasts don't get angry at creatures sitting on them, as long as they don't attack."

"Looking at their direction of travel, they're also heading towards the inner region. It's a good chance to hitch a ride, and it's faster than us traveling on our own."

Xiao Wu pulled Guang Ling and jumped onto the back of a Peak Camel Beast, finding that it indeed only glanced at them before continuing forward, completely ignoring them.

Xiao Wu was speechless: "Are these Spirit Beasts so dull?"

Tang San shook his head: "Not dull, just that their sensitive points haven't been touched yet. Otherwise, they would go berserk."

As the Peak Camel Beasts moved forward, Tang San and the others only took two days to reach the inner region, and the Peak Camel Beasts also found an oasis.

"How strange, how did they find the oasis?" Xiao Wu brought Guang Ling down from the Peak Camel Beast and went with Tang San to collect water by the lake, watching other Peak Camel Beast herds also walk over from the bushes. Even on the backs of those Peak Camel Beasts, there were Spirit Masters dressed similarly to the three of them.

"Every creature has its own abilities. This Desert is very unfamiliar to us, but for the Peak Camel Beasts living here, it might be a home they are most familiar with." Tang San looked at the two strangers walking towards them, quickly explained to Xiao Wu, and then became alert.

Although there aren't that many bad people in the world, it's always good to be careful.

"Young friends, did you also follow the Peak Camel Beasts to this oasis?" Both were women, one older and one younger. They wore windbreakers and goggles. The older one spoke; she looked about fifty years old and had a kind face.

"Yes." Tang San responded. "We are here to hunt Spirit Beasts. May I ask if you two are also here in the Infinite Desert to obtain spirit rings?"

88: Shiranui Mai sister

“That’s right, we are also here to hunt Spirit Beasts to obtain the third spirit ring for my granddaughter.” The middle-aged woman turned to look at the teenage girl beside her, a hint of doting in her eyes. “My granddaughter is fourteen this year, and her spirit power has already reached level twenty-nine.”

The Infinite Desert is vast and boundless. Spirit Masters who come here to search for spirit rings usually arrive early, when they are at level twenty-eight or twenty-nine, hoping to find a suitable Spirit Beast once their spirit power reaches level thirty.

After all, finding a Spirit Beast suitable for one's Spirit in the Desert is not an easy task; the environment here is much harsher than that of the Star Dou Great Forest.

Almost no Spirit Master is willing to stay in such a place for one or two months after reaching the required level just to find a suitable Spirit Beast; they all arrive in advance.

When the middle-aged woman saw Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and the others were still children, yet dared to come to the Desert, she thought they might be commoner children and came over to take a look.

Unexpectedly, the other party was also here to hunt Spirit Beasts.

Most Spirit Masters who come to this Desert to hunt Spirit Beasts possess fire-type Spirits, followed by Spirit Masters with plant-type Spirits. After all, none of the plant-type Spirit Beasts that can survive in the Desert are simple beings; they all possess relatively powerful skills.

These three children are so young, probably around seven or eight years old. They must have already cultivated to level ten, which makes them excellent geniuses. Perhaps they could be recruited into her family.

“This elder sister is so amazing,” Guang Ling praised. “She’s already level twenty-nine.”

“Hmph, I am naturally a genius,” the teenage girl was very pleased, raising her thumb to her nose and saying, “What are your names? My name is Huo Wu, my Spirit is Fire Phoenix. According to the current Spirit Master classification, I am a long-range output attack system Spirit Master.”

Huo Wu?

A student from Blazing Academy.

Tang San’s expression remained unchanged as he introduced himself: “My name is Tang San, my Spirit is Blue Silver Grass, a support system Spirit Master. I can provide simple healing and amplification, and also physically control opponents. My abilities are quite comprehensive.”

Xiao Wu said, “My name is Xiao Wu, my Spirit is Soft Bones Rabbit, an assassination and interference agility-attack system Spirit Master. But my strength is not small, and I can also exert the attack power of a close-combat crowd control attack system Spirit Master.”

Guang Ling said, “My name is Guang Ling, my Spirit is Iron Bow. I haven’t obtained a spirit ring yet, but based on the characteristics of my Spirit, I should be a long-range output attack system in the future. However, I should also be able to use the bow as a close-combat weapon.”

Huo Wu shook her head: “Blue Silver Grass, Soft Bones Rabbit, Iron Bow. From a waste Spirit to a sub-waste Spirit, then to an ordinary Spirit. It seems you have no potential.”

“My granddaughter has been spoiled by me, please don’t mind her.” The middle-aged woman, however, noticed something Huo Wu didn’t: Tang San

and Xiao Wu stated their Spirit Master types, proving that both of them had already become Spirit Masters.

Moreover, the name Tang San is the same as that Martial Soul Theory Master who almost changed the Spirit Masters' perception of themselves on the Continent with his Martial Soul Theory.

Although the middle-aged woman didn't believe that Grandmaster Tang San and the one in front of her were the same person, what if?

After all, even a universally recognized waste Spirit like Blue Silver Grass can be cultivated, so perhaps this young Xiao Tang San really is that theory Grandmaster.

Even if not, it's good to befriend him.

Furthermore, the belts and wristguards on the three of them were extraordinary; they should be storage soul tools.

Poor people cannot afford them.

"What Spirit Beasts are the three of you here to hunt? If possible, this old woman can help, as Huo Wu still needs some time to break through to level thirty." The middle-aged woman decided to build a good relationship.

"Thank you for your kindness, but it's not necessary. We might not be going the same way. This time, we are out to obtain spirit rings for me and Guang Ling," Tang San said. "Guang Ling is exactly level ten and needs an Iron Tooth Fish to enhance the strength of her Spirit; as for me, I need to obtain a Sun Moon Grass that is close to seven thousand years old."

"Seven thousand years!" The middle-aged woman was greatly startled, then reacted and asked, "May I ask Mr. Tang's age? Has he contracted dwarfism?"

"Eight years old, spirit power twenty-seventh level, almost twenty-eighth. Taking advantage of bringing Guang Ling to this Infinite Desert this time, I plan to stay here for about half a year to directly obtain my third spirit

ring,” Tang San briefly explained his situation. “By the way, the whale glue that can enhance a Spirit Master’s physical constitution was published by me.”

“You are that Grandmaster Tang San!” The middle-aged woman was incredulous, and Huo Wu beside her also opened her mouth wide, unable to believe that the person in front of her was that Tang San.

“It’s me, no fake.” After confirming that the two people in front of him were Huo Wu and Huo Wu’s grandmother, and sensing their goodwill, Tang San felt that revealing his identity was not a problem.

At worst, there was still a Spirit Kite secretly protecting them, ensuring that the three of them would not be harmed.

“Do you have any proof?” the middle-aged woman asked tentatively.

Tang San released his Blue Silver Grass, and two spirit rings, one yellow and one purple, emerged. Xiao Wu also followed suit, with her Soft Bones Rabbit possessing her, and the spirit ring colors encircling her were also one yellow and one purple.

“This is... incredible.”

The middle-aged woman was greatly shocked.

Although the matter of whale glue being able to enhance physical constitution had spread, currently, no one in the Spirit World has been able to achieve a thousand-year second spirit ring.

And now, there were two.

It was confirmed: this eight-year-old Tang San was that Martial Soul Theory Master.

“May I know your name, elder sister?” Tang San asked.

“This old woman is Fire Phoenix,” the middle-aged woman introduced herself. “Grandmaster Tang San truly is a hero from a young age. To have a

ten-thousand-year second spirit ring, perhaps there will be many to follow in the future, but you are definitely unprecedented.”

Unprecedented?

Not necessarily.

The current Spirit Hall Pope, Bibi Dong, has a thousand-year second spirit ring. Her Death Spider Emperor’s spirit ring color configuration is yellow, purple, purple, purple, black, black, black, black, red.

However, even Bibi Dong didn’t dare to absorb a ten-thousand-year spirit ring for her fourth spirit ring. The soul shock involved is very difficult for mental force below Spirit King to withstand.

It’s just that Tang San felt he had a chance, after all, he was a transmigrator, his soul was stronger than ordinary people, and he had Purple Demon Eye, a method of eye cultivation that could enhance mental force.

Xiao Wu could also do it, after all, her first seven spirit rings could be condensed by herself, so there was no soul shock to speak of, as long as her body could withstand the pressure of a ten-thousand-year spirit ring.

As for Guang Ling... one could only say there was hope in the future, but the risk was relatively high. It would depend on her own choices at that time.

“Senior Fire Phoenix, you flatter me. I merely stumbled upon a method to improve physical constitution,” Tang San said modestly, then asked about Huo Wu’s spirit ring choices, “I wonder which Spirit Beast Sister Huo Wu plans to choose? Meeting is fate, perhaps I can offer some suggestions.”

Setting for this book:

Huo Wu is six years older than Tang San, fourteen years old. Tang San is currently eight. The Continental Elite Tournament is six years later, at which time Tang San will be around fourteen, and Huo Wu will be exactly twenty, making it a round number.

Another complaint: Douluo fanfictions seem to rarely consider the soul shock issue of ten-thousand-year spirit rings, as if whale glue could directly enhance mental force strength.

To absorb a ten-thousand-year spirit ring, one's own mental force also needs to reach a certain standard. Otherwise, with Bibi Dong's first Spirit's second ring being a thousand-year level, her fourth spirit ring could completely be ten-thousand-year, but her fourth spirit ring is still a thousand-year level.

89: Martial soul fusion skills?

Huo Feng realized that this might be Huo Wu's opportunity and quickly said, "For Huo Wu's third spirit ring, I plan to choose an extremely powerful long-range output Spirit Ability for her: Blazing Sun. Therefore, the Spirit Beast chosen is the Flame Lion, which lives in the inner regions of this Infinite Desert."

"Unlike other lion-type Spirit Beasts living on grasslands, the Flame Lion only exists in extremely hot Deserts. Its mane is constantly burning with flames. In addition to attacking with claws, sharp teeth, and mouths like ordinary lion-type Spirit Beasts, it can also condense a ball of flames and make it explode, which is extremely powerful."

Tang San described the characteristics of the Flame Lion, "And the Blazing Sun Spirit Ability is to condense flames, causing the flame temperature to continuously rise and transform into a fireball similar to the sun."

"Exactly, that's right."

Huo Feng nodded, "Huo Wu's First Soul Skill is Repelling Fire Ring, which is a defensive control Spirit Ability that can repel enemies and inflict burning damage. Her Second Spirit Ability, Flame Ascension, is a comprehensive self-buffing Spirit Ability that can double all of her attributes, but it only lasts for ten minutes. After ten minutes, her spirit power will be exhausted, and her entire body will be weak for a whole day, so Huo Wu doesn't use this Spirit Ability often."

"Based on the above situation, for Huo Wu's third spirit ring, I want to choose a Spirit Ability with stronger attack power."

Defense, enhancement, and then choosing attack for the third spirit ring, and it's a long-range output type? Although she can condense spirit power and convert it into fireballs to shoot out, isn't it a bit bad if she doesn't have a single long-range attack Spirit Ability (☺_☺)?

Tang San thought for a while and said, "Sister Huo Wu, may I ask if you could release your Spirit so I can observe it?"

Tang San had no concept of what this Fire Phoenix Spirit actually looked like. As for the details of the original work, the transmigrated Tang San didn't seem to have any special memories.

After all, who would remember an entire novel?

It's not like memorizing a textbook during elementary and middle school.

Therefore, he needed to see what this thing actually was.

However, Tang San also had some guesses. Most likely, it wasn't pure fire element, otherwise it wouldn't be called Fire Phoenix.

"Okay, but after that, we'll have a match." Huo Wu knew Tang San's strength, but she was proud and still wanted to compete with Tang San, otherwise she wouldn't truly be convinced.

"Alright."

Tang San agreed.

Huo Wu released her Spirit, and a blurry shadow appeared behind Huo Wu, almost humanoid, surrounded by flame-like energy. If one didn't look closely, it was really hard to tell what it was.

"May I ask what your family's inherited Spirit is? Or, to be more direct, what are your parents' Spirits?" Tang San was silent for a moment, then asked this question.

"My father's Spirit is Fire Dragon, and my mother's is Fire Cloud." Huo Wu answered without hesitation, "My brother inherited my father's Fire Dragon

Spirit, and mine, I guess, is a variation of Fire Cloud?"

"Has anyone ever had a Spirit like yours before?" Tang San asked again.

"This..." Huo Wu looked at Huo Feng.

"No, the name Fire Phoenix was given because it looks like a human shadow and has fire elements. We named it ourselves." Huo Feng shook her head, a hint of worry in her eyes, "Is there something wrong with this Spirit?"

"Generally speaking, a Spirit can also affect a person's personality. If a Spirit is fire-attributed, a Spirit Master's personality will usually be more irritable, and only when they get older will their temper soften a bit."

Tang San slowly explained what he knew, "But if the Spirit is purely a fire element, meaning the Spirit does not appear in an attached form, it will not have much impact on the Spirit Master's personality."

"Sister Huo Wu's Spirit is Fire Phoenix, and it doesn't appear in an attached form. Logically, her temper should be more peaceful, but from my observation during this short time, it doesn't seem to be the case."

Huo Feng knew that what Tang San said was true. Huo Wu's temper had been irritable since she was young, and it only got better as she grew up and learned some manners... Could there be some special change involved?

Or was there a problem with the Spirit's mutation?

"Is there something wrong with my Spirit? Explain it clearly!" Huo Wu's tone became a little heavy.

"Hmph!"

Guang Ling didn't care if Huo Wu was like this because of her Spirit's influence; anyone who dared to scold her teacher like that was definitely a bad woman.

Tang San patted Guang Ling, signaling her not to get agitated, then said to Huo Wu and Huo Feng, "I once saw a similar case in a book called 'Abnormal Spirits'."

"That was a Spirit Master from three hundred years ago whose Spirit was similar to Sister Huo Wu's, in the form of a shadow, but its attribute was ice. However, that Spirit Master later discovered that the true essence of her Spirit was water."

Water and ice in matter are merely changes of the same substance at different temperatures, but in the classification of extraordinary elements, water and ice have similarities but are classified as two different types.

"So, for her fifth spirit ring, she found a Spirit Beast with an extremely strong water attribute origin. After absorbing the spirit ring, her Spirit revealed its true form."

"That was a Spirit as beautiful as an elf."

Huo Wu frowned and asked, "What do you mean?"

"Your Spirit might not just be Fire Phoenix; it probably hasn't truly displayed its proper form. You need to find the true hidden attribute of your Spirit and find a matching spirit ring to make it present its true form."

Tang San looked at the burning, illusory shadow behind Huo Wu, "In my conception, this type of Spirit is even more powerful than pure elemental Spirits, even comparable to the Angel lineage of Spirit Hall."

"The Angel Spirit is humanoid, equivalent to another self. And this type of humanoid shadow Spirit with elemental energy, isn't it also equivalent to another self?"

"You should truly reveal your other self."

Huo Wu's breathing became rapid.

Her Spirit was comparable to the Angel lineage of Spirit Hall?

Huo Feng also couldn't help but ask, "Then, what is the true attribute of Huo Wu's Spirit?"

"What attribute is related to fire?" Tang San asked.

"Light." Huo Feng immediately thought of an attribute and blurted out, "Could it be that the true attribute of Fire Phoenix is light?"

"This needs to be tested." Tang San released his Blue Silver Grass and said to Huo Wu, "You control your Fire Phoenix Spirit to approach my Blue Silver Grass."

Huo Wu did as told.

When the Fire Phoenix approached the Blue Silver Grass, Tang San felt the pulsation of his Spirit and had a confirmation in his heart.

The Blue Silver Grass is not true Blue Silver Grass, but it also has the plant characteristics of true Blue Silver Grass, which loves light. Therefore, Tang San could feel a sense of joy transmitted to him by his Spirit.

Spirits also possess their own spirituality.

Huo Wu, however, frowned, because her Spirit also gave her a peculiar feeling, as if it had been touched.

"What's wrong, Huo Wu?" Huo Feng saw Huo Wu's expression was a bit strange, even much more peaceful, and asked curiously.

"Grandma, is the connection between the two Spirits a sign of a Martial Soul Fusion Skill?" Huo Wu looked at Tang San strangely, thinking to herself: Could it be that this kid and I are going to get married in the future? Hmm~ he'll definitely be a handsome guy in the future, and he's also a Martial Soul Theory Master, but he must be stronger than me.

"Martial Soul Fusion Skill?!" Huo Feng was overjoyed. Didn't this mean that Tang San and Huo Wu were a match made in heaven? And their ages weren't too far apart, only a six-year difference.

90: Screening soul beasts for Huowu

“I can now confirm that Huo Wu’s Spirit has the light attribute,” Tang San said. “As for the Martial Soul Fusion Skill, there’s only a slight sense of it, after all, my Blue Silver Grass is quite special. However, compared to other people’s Martial Soul Fusion Skills, the fusion between our two Spirits will be easier.”

When it came to Martial Soul Fusion Skill, the two most famous ones Tang San could think of were the Star Luo Empire’s Hell White Tiger and the Spirit Hall’s Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo’s Duality Severance Domain.

The Hell White Tiger cannot be fused by every owner of a White Tiger Spirit and a Hell Civet Spirit; there needs to be a slight sense of connection between them.

As for Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo’s Martial Soul Fusion Skill, it’s more like fusing to create a Domain-type ability, rather than two Spirits fusing into a new Spirit form.

For the former, there needs to be a connection between them. For the latter, Tang San estimated that they need to be in perfect sync, and their attributes must complement each other under a certain balance.

Of course, interference from powers above the god level must also be excluded, otherwise, the Martial Soul Fusion of the male and female protagonists in “peerless tang sect” would make no logical sense whatsoever.

Hammers, butterflies, spiritual eyes, scorpions—what kind of connection is there between these four Spirits?

Their attributes are vastly different; it would be strange if they could complement each other!

If one insisted on a connection, a spiritual eye could be placed on a butterfly's wings, as some butterfly wings have eye-like patterns.

“Since it's confirmed to be light-attributed, let's have a fight and see who's stronger.” Huo Wu was eager to try; she didn't mention the Martial Soul Fusion Skill, only wanting to see who was stronger between her and Tang San.

“Don't be rude!”

Fire Phoenix immediately stopped Huo Wu. She didn't want her potential son-in-law to be taught a lesson by her granddaughter, and this Grandmaster already had two little beauties by his side. If Huo Wu made a move, she might truly lose any chance.

There was a Martial Soul Fusion Skill between the two of them!

Even if they weren't together in the future, if something happened and a seed was left, Huo Wu and the Huo Family would benefit greatly!

Huo Wu absolutely could not be allowed to act recklessly.

Fire Phoenix thought a lot in an instant, then asked, “Then, Grandmaster Tang San, which Spirit Beast would be better for Huo Wu's third spirit ring?”

“Solar Lion,” Tang San said. “This Spirit Beast can absorb the power of the sun to improve its cultivation. It will certainly awaken the true form of Sister Huo Wu's Spirit. Even if not, it can allow the Fire Phoenix to grow by absorbing the power of light. One day, it will completely transform, and at that time, her First Soul Skill and Second Soul Skill will also change with the final awakening of her Spirit.”

“This Spirit Beast exists in the Green Shade Grassland of the Star Luo Empire, which is a bit far.” Fire Phoenix frowned, feeling it would take too much time.

“If you want to hunt a suitable Spirit Beast in this Infinite Desert, there is actually another option.” Tang San paused here, then said, “It just depends on whether you have that good luck.”

Fire Phoenix quickly asked, “What kind of Spirit Beast?”

“A variation of the Flame Lion, the Blazing Sun Lion King.”

Tang San revealed the name of this Spirit Beast: “This Spirit Beast doesn’t evolve simply by a Flame Lion growing to a certain age. Instead, it’s when a female Flame Lion, during pregnancy, consumes a rare mineral called Sunstone, causing the Flame Lion fetus to mutate into a Blazing Sun Lion King. This Spirit Beast is born with the power of the sun and the power of flames. Sister Huo Wu’s Spirit happens to possess both of these elements, making it perfectly suitable. Even the Solar Lion isn’t as suitable as this Blazing Sun Lion King.”

Fire Phoenix had never heard of this Spirit Beast, but she was willing to believe Tang San wouldn’t deceive her about such a matter, and there was indeed a Sunstone mine in this Infinite Desert.

If a pregnant female Flame Lion consumed Sunstone, it might indeed mutate into a Blazing Sun Lion King.

“Does the Blazing Sun Lion King also live among Flame Lion prides?” Fire Phoenix asked.

“Unlike those male Flame Lions that lead large prides of lionesses, the Blazing Sun Lion King is a natural solar ruler. If it grows up, it will certainly become the king of all Flame Lions. A pride can only be led by one male lion, at most three; any more, and conflicts will break out. If a Blazing Sun Lion King grows up, its solitary nature will lead it to kill all male lions and gather all lionesses, leaving only itself.”

Tang San sighed faintly, feeling that this Spirit Beast had a similar uniqueness to the Blue Silver Emperor, where only one exists. He then continued, “Therefore, no male Flame Lion can tolerate a Blazing Sun Lion King appearing in their pride. Once one appears, it will be bitten to death. Only a small number of lucky ones have the chance to escape the pride, live independently, and strive to grow up in the future to become the king of all Flame Lions.”

“According to legend, when a Blazing Sun Lion King reaches the thousand-year mark, it will definitely drop a Spirit Bone, and it’s an external Spirit Bone whose value is second only to a hundred-thousand-year Spirit Bone. It can evolve with the Spirit Master’s spirit power increase, and even after the Spirit Master fully absorbs it, it will not drop even if the Spirit Master is killed, but will perish with the Spirit Master.”

Fire Phoenix’s breathing hitched, and she trembled: “Grandmaster Tang San, is what you’re saying true? A Blazing Sun Lion King of a thousand years or more will definitely drop an external Spirit Bone?”

“At least that’s what’s recorded in the book ‘Where Are the Wonderful Spirit Beasts’ that I read.” Tang San wasn’t sure if a Blazing Sun Lion King of a thousand years or more would definitely drop an external Spirit Bone, but he knew that the book also contained another piece of information: there were once Spirit Masters who captured pregnant female Flame Lions and forcibly fed them Sunstone, hoping the lionesses would give birth to a Blazing Sun Lion King, but in the end, they still gave birth to Flame Lions.

Therefore, Tang San guessed that Sunstone might not be the key to the birth of a Blazing Sun Lion King, but merely a necessary factor. The remaining factors were unknown.

Fire Phoenix was somewhat disappointed, but not overly so. Even if they couldn’t find a Blazing Sun Lion King, they could later go to the Green Shade Grassland in the Star Luo Empire to hunt a Solar Lion, which could still allow Huo Wu’s Spirit to reveal its true form.

Thus, the group temporarily settled down in this oasis.

And Huo Wu still wanted to fight Tang San.

Tang San agreed.

“Huo Wu, Level 29 long-range output attack system Battle Spirit Master, please advise.”

Huo Wu threw off her windbreaker and took off her goggles, tossing her reddish-brown hair to reveal her bronze skin, looking quite valiant.

Tang San released his Blue Silver Grass Spirit and slowly said, “Tang San, Level 28 all-rounder support Spirit Master, please advise.”

The battle was about to begin.

Huo Wu was the first to charge towards Tang San.

Tang San easily dodged, raised his hand to press on the ground, allowing his Blue Silver Grass to take root, and then maneuvered around Huo Wu.

It must be said that Huo Wu easily got carried away in battle.

She claimed to be a long-range output Spirit Master, but she fought like a close-range control type. Her first two Spirit Abilities, Repulsion Fire Ring and Flame Ascent, one used to push enemies away, and the other to enhance her own combat power.

What kind of long-range output was that?

She didn’t have a single long-range offensive ability.

She was a definite control attack system!

Or perhaps, the so-called long-range offensive type was just something said to mislead others?

However, if Huo Wu’s third Spirit Ability were to choose the Solar Lion or Blazing Sun Lion King, it seemed she could gain a powerful output-type Spirit Ability.

Tang San dodged while secretly complaining, and then, once his Blue Silver Grass had fully rooted, he immediately used Endless Grassland. Countless Blue Silver Grass leaves coiled towards Huo Wu.

Huo Wu's flames were indeed incredibly hot, but once the Endless Grassland formed and rooted underground, as long as the roots weren't burned, the Blue Silver Grass would be inexhaustible, and Huo Wu's spirit power would only be depleted....

91: Three categories of martial soul fusion skills

“I lost.”

After emerging from the Blue Silver Grass, Huo Wu’s face was very unsightly. Her flames could easily burn Tang San’s Blue Silver Grass, but the grass grew so fast that she couldn’t burn it all away.

This fighting style was quite shameless.

Tang San smiled and said, “It’s normal. After all, my Blue Silver Grass can take root in the earth. Unless you burn all the roots underground, you can’t completely burn my Blue Silver Grass.”

Wildfires can’t be completely extinguished; they grow again with the spring breeze.

In reality, even if it were completely burned, Tang San could set it up again. After all, Blue Silver Grass consumed very little spirit power, and as long as it took root in the earth, it could draw power from the earth, so his own consumption wasn’t great.

Moreover, he hadn’t even used his Second Soul Skill. Otherwise, with Huo Wu’s full attribute reduced by more than twenty percent, how could she be his opponent?

“As expected of the Grandmaster of Spirit cultivation theory, not only has he changed the positioning of Spirit Masters in the Spirit Master’s world, but he can also make the Blue Silver Grass Spirit display such powerful effects.” Huo Feng watched as Huo Wu’s spirit power was restored by Tang

San's First Soul Skill, sighing with emotion. She was increasingly satisfied with this son-in-law and wanted to abduct him home.

"I am merely standing on the shoulders of my predecessors and making deductions. After all, the attributes of some Spirit Beasts are not necessarily what they appear to be." Tang San humbly replied, then proudly cocked his nose and said, "However, I am indeed very powerful myself."

Huo Wu was speechless, but she developed a good impression of Tang San: "I don't know whether to call you humble or arrogant, but you look quite to my liking."

Afterward, the group fetched water, preparing to rest for a while in the oasis before setting off again to find suitable Spirit Beasts.

Although the two sides had become familiar, they did not camp together, maintaining a certain distance.

Xiao Wu walked over, glanced at Huo Wu not far away, and asked, "Why did you tell Huo Wu about the Spirit Beast suitable for her?"

"Our age is a factor here. If that Huo Feng were to forcibly make us join her family, it would be troublesome. It's better to display our identity to create some deterrence and then give them some impractical benefits. As long as they are not too overbearing, there won't be too much conflict between us," Tang San said. "If we can avoid troubling Ling Yuan, we will."

"Also, the Huo Family is not a small family, and there must be Spirit Beast data that is not available on the market within their family. If they really find the Blazing Sun Lion King, and Huo Wu's Spirit reveals its true form, then it will be easier for me to trade some data with them."

"Moreover, their family possesses the secret method of spirit ring fusion. If Huo Wu truly succeeds, I might be able to find a way to trade for it and study it in the future."

Xiao Wu hadn't expected Tang San to have thought so much and her mind spun a bit. She asked, "What about your Martial Soul Fusion Skill with

her?”

“Martial Soul Fusion Skill, this kind of thing, in my conception, isn’t actually about fusing simply because there’s a mutual sense. It also requires cultivating tacit understanding, and the latter point is the most crucial.”

Tang San thought for a moment and said indifferently, “However, I have never truly seen a Martial Soul Fusion Skill. Everything can only be speculated based on existing cases in Spirit Hall. Perhaps, theoretically, as long as two people are in sync and their spirit power can initially fuse, then no matter what their Spirits are, they can fuse. But if their personalities are too different, even if there is a sense, fusing will be troublesome.”

“The sense between my Blue Silver Grass and Huo Wu’s Fire Phoenix is actually just the Blue Silver Grass sensing the hidden light attribute on her body, which caused a slight reaction. To fuse, it would probably take more than ten years.”

“I have no interest in wasting my other research for a Martial Soul Fusion Skill.”

Xiao Wu secretly breathed a sigh of relief and said, “Speaking of which, my Soft Bones Rabbit Spirit eats Blue Silver Grass. Can we fuse?”

Tang San gave Xiao Wu a knowing look: “Yes, but it will probably require a very long period of cultivating tacit understanding, and to achieve true Martial Soul Fusion, I might have to master the aspect of Life force to a higher degree. After all, Spirits have their own sentience. No Spirit will refuse the nourishment of Life force. Even a death attribute, when a balance point is found with its opposing Life attribute, can fuse with it.”

Speaking of Martial Soul Fusion Skill, Tang San felt that it could actually be divided into three categories: spirit power fusion, Spirit Ability fusion, and Spirit fusion.

In the original work, the protagonist group’s Seven-in-One Martial Soul Fusion Skill was spirit power fusion, where everyone’s spirit power was concentrated on the protagonist, allowing him to use the Clear Sky Avatar.

To put it plainly, it was about concentrating the spirit power of others onto a powerful Spirit, allowing it to display immense power.

How spirit power fuses is currently unknown.

But Tang San was certain that different Spirits had different spirit power attributes. Just like his Blue Silver Grass, his previous internal energy was neutral and peaceful, without any attributes. After the Blue Silver Grass awakened and gained a spirit ring, it gained the Life attribute.

Therefore, this kind of fusion likely requires a high-quality Spirit that can forcibly erase the attributes in other people's spirit power, otherwise, it would be very difficult to fuse successfully.

The Clear Sky Hammer happened to fit the above situation.

As for Spirit Ability fusion, this was much simpler. If two people had the same Spirit Ability, they could release it together, allowing the attacks to converge and increase their power.

This was the simplest type.

Secondly, there was the fusion of Spirit Abilities with different attributes, which required continuous experimentation. Some attributes counteracted each other, while others complemented each other, varying greatly.

Among them, the most representative should be Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo.

Tang San believed this was a strong example of Spirit Ability fusion, using the attributes of two great Spirits to create a Two Extremes Static Domain.

The key was the word "Domain," proving that this was definitely not a conventional Martial Soul Fusion. It was merely a skill similar to a Domain formed by the fusion of two opposing attributes.

And finally, Spirit fusion, the most representative being the Hell White Tiger of the Star Luo Empire. There was nothing much to say; it was simply the fusion of two different Spirits, giving birth to an entirely new form.

Throughout history, among the three types of fusion, spirit power fusion was the least common, followed by Spirit fusion, with Spirit Ability fusion being the most common.

However, most Spirit Masters on the continent would not include those less powerful fused Spirit Abilities in the category of Martial Soul Fusion Skills... This was actually imprecise. One shouldn't dismiss them as Spirit Ability fusions just because their combined power is weak, should they?

This point should definitely not be judged solely by the power of the fused Spirit Ability.

“Next, I’ll talk about where the Iron Tooth Fish appear. Then we can head to those places.”

Then, Tang San began to elaborate on the specific information for finding the Iron Tooth Fish: “They generally appear in groups, they are gregarious creatures, and they frequent quicksand areas. A hundred-year Iron Tooth Fish will have reddish-brown iron teeth, and two horizontal tusks will grow from its upper jaw, curving outwards. From the front, they are extremely sharp, like it’s holding two daggers...”

92: Guang Ling's first soul skill: Red Gold Breath

Leaving the oasis, Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling advanced towards the quicksand area, facing the rolling hot wind.

The Peak Camel Beasts would not go to the quicksand area, so the few people naturally couldn't hitch a ride anymore and could only walk step by step in the Desert.

Huo Feng and Huo Wu also followed behind.

The Blazing Sun Lion King generally lived alone. To find it, they couldn't go to the territory where Flame Lions lived. Therefore, the two could only follow Tang San and the others, preparing to try their luck.

After all, the Blazing Sun Lion King lived independently outside. To grow, it would inevitably hunt other Spirit Beasts. Iron Tooth Fish appeared in the quicksand area and even often napped beside the quicksand, which was likely one of the easiest foods for the Blazing Sun Lion King to catch.

Climbing onto a sand dune piled up like a hill, Tang San stopped and looked at the flowing "river area" five hundred meters away.

Unlike the yellow sand under their feet, that quicksand was white and reflected light, which was a bit dazzling. It was unknown where it came from or where it went.

This quicksand was different from what he had imagined.

In his impression from his previous life, quicksand looked no different from ordinary yellow sand on the surface, but if a person or animal accidentally

stepped in, they would be trapped and unable to get out.

However, the quicksand in front of him was actually flowing, like a river.

However, Tang San did notice many small black dots moving along the edge of the quicksand. They should be Iron Tooth Fish.

Thus, the few people quickened their pace.

When they reached within thirty meters of the quicksand, Tang San could hear the sound of the quicksand flowing, a rustling sound, very faint, so much so that even he, a Spirit Grandmaster, almost couldn't hear it.

Huo Feng said, "This is the River of Quicksand. Legend has it that a very powerful Ten-thousand year soul beast is sleeping deep underground in the Infinite Desert. Every breath it takes causes the quicksand to flow."

"That's possible." Tang San saw that the sand in the River of Quicksand was actually no different from the surrounding sand, except for its white color, which was probably because it had just emerged from deeper underground.

In this peculiar World, it was not impossible for the quicksand to be caused by the breathing of a powerful Ten-thousand year soul beast, with each breath being a cycle.

Then, Tang San began to scan the Iron Tooth Fish basking by the quicksand. Finally, he identified an Iron Tooth Fish about fifty centimeters long, and without a sound, he used Endless Grassland, extending the roots of the Blue Silver Grass beneath it. Then, leaves suddenly grew, Binding the Iron Tooth Fish and sending it to Guang Ling's side.

However, an Iron Tooth Fish of about five hundred years, after leaving the sand, was like a fish out of water. No matter how much it struggled, it was useless.

Tang San said, "Kill it. This is your First spirit ring, five hundred years. Although you've eaten a lot of whale jelly, each piece was only the size of a fingernail, so it's better to be cautious."

"Okay."

Guang Ling took out a dagger from her storage wristguard and stabbed it into the Iron Tooth Fish's eye. With a strong twist, she destroyed the Iron Tooth Fish's already small brain.

Seeing a yellow spirit ring rise, Guang Ling sat down cross-legged and circulated the Mysterious Heaven Skill cultivation method Tang San had taught her, drawing the spirit ring over and attaching it to her Tool Spirit, the Iron Bow.

Compared to the scenes of Sisi and Wang Sheng absorbing spirit rings that Tang San had seen before, Guang Ling only frowned at the beginning, then calmed down and absorbed it quietly.

In less than an hour, Guang Ling finished absorbing it, with a look of surprise.

Releasing her Spirit, the Iron Bow was wrapped in crimson patterns. The grip part of the bow was indented a short distance, and the protrusions at both ends became sharp. The overall appearance was like a strange double-edged blade.

It was clear that Guang Ling's Spirit had been affected by the Iron Tooth Fish's two horizontally growing iron teeth, truly gaining the ability for close combat.

However, this was just a change in the Spirit's form. The actual Spirit Ability was still unclear, but Tang San estimated that it would definitely give the Iron Bow a golden-iron aura.

"Third Brother, look."

Guang Ling drew the bowstring, and a sharp arrow condensed from her Spirit Ability. Unlike before she obtained the spirit ring, a wisp of silver light appeared at the arrowhead, carrying a hint of sharpness.

Tang San had already judged that its penetrative power was definitely stronger than before.

More importantly, this was just Guang Ling condensing it with her spirit power. She hadn't used her First Soul Skill itself.

Then, the First spirit ring flashed, and the blades on the bow body flowed with crimson light, condensing into two energy-shaped curved knives that adhered to the condensed spirit power arrow.

Whoosh!

Guang Ling released the bowstring, and the sharp arrow shot out, flying nearly sixty meters in an instant. Moreover, the two blades on it were extremely sharp, cutting ten man-sized cacti beside the River of Quicksand in half.

"A long-range output type Spirit Ability, and those two energy-shaped blades are very sharp. Although I haven't tested it specifically, it should be able to break through the defense of a Spirit Elder level, as long as that Spirit Elder is not a defense type." Tang San analyzed it simply, then commented, and then asked, "Can this Spirit Ability only be used after you condense the arrow?"

"No."

Guang Ling shook her head and drew the bowstring again, but this time she didn't use spirit power to condense the arrow, but directly used the Spirit Ability.

And this time, the Spirit Ability only condensed two energy-shaped blades. The range was still around sixty meters, but the power was much weaker, only cutting open five cacti with a diameter similar to a human head, nearly half as much, but it was still much stronger than ordinary hundred-year Spirit Abilities.

Tang San didn't care too much about this. He was more concerned about the change in the Iron Bow's form brought by the Iron Tooth Fish's spirit ring,

which made it not only usable as a bow but also as a close-combat weapon.

This was the biggest gain.

"What is your First Spirit Ability called?" Tang San asked.

"Crimson Gold Aura."

Guang Ling thought for a while and came up with this name. "This spirit ring has made my Spirit stronger. My spirit power has the sharp characteristic of the Iron Tooth Fish. When I use the Spirit Ability, the two blades are red. More importantly, every time I use the Spirit Ability, the red patterns that appear on my Spirit flow, as if they can absorb some kind of peculiar energy from the air to strengthen it, and it's a permanent strengthening... Although the feedback to me is very, very low, I know it's there."

Tang San smiled.

He knew that Guang Ling's Spirit had inherited the Iron Tooth Fish's ability to absorb metal and evolve. Applied to the Spirit, it was the ability to absorb elements from the World, although the effect was extremely weak, perhaps only able to absorb corresponding metal-based energy, but it already had the possibility for the Spirit to continuously evolve.

"Excellent, Crimson Gold Aura, a Spirit Ability that can benefit you for life and even give you a chance to catch up with those high-quality Tool Spirits." Tang San praised, "In that case, your Spirit should also have a brand new name, called Sun Chasing Bow. I hope the arrows your Spirit shoots can chase the sun and surpass it."

"Sun Chasing Bow?" Guang Ling held her Spirit, her heart couldn't help but firm up, and said, "Okay, I'll listen to Third Brother, it's called Sun Chasing Bow."

93: The Lion King

Just as the three were rejoicing, a beast roar came from afar.

Everyone looked over, only to see a majestic lion appear not far away: a body over four meters long, nearly two meters tall, with reddish-brown fur, but its lion's mane was a brilliant golden color.

It was the color of the sun.

Moreover, the lion's mane was not just around its neck; it also grew on its back, extending all the way to its tail, which was extremely mystical.

"Could this be the Blazing Sun Lion King!"

Huo Feng looked at this lion, which greatly resembled a Flame Lion but had a golden lion's mane, her eyes shining brightly, her aura surging, and she couldn't help but ask Tang San.

"Yes."

Tang San also saw such a majestic lion for the first time, "The books record that the Blazing Sun Lion King has a mane as brilliant as the sun; that is the mark of the Blazing Sun Lion King."

"Good!"

Huo Feng released her spirit rings, two yellow, two purple, and two black. The oppressive feeling brought by her Spirit Emperor-level spirit power caused the Blazing Sun Lion King to turn and run.

But how could the Blazing Sun Lion King's speed compare to a Spirit Emperor's?

Moreover, Huo Feng's Spirit is the Blazing Fire Bird, which is a Phoenix species, and her flying speed was much faster than the Blazing Sun Lion King's running speed.

Seeing that it couldn't outrun her, the Blazing Sun Lion King stopped running, turned to meet the attack, its entire golden mane dancing like flames, its aura suddenly surging, and dozens of energy spheres, like golden suns, appeared around its body.

What was surprising was that these energy spheres were not blasted out, but instead released light rays from different angles, making it impossible for Huo Feng to evade.

Left with no choice, Huo Feng could only use her Fourth Spirit Ability to form a spherical protective shield, blocking the dozens of golden light rays.

However, the penetrating power of those light rays was extremely strong; even a Spirit Emperor-level strength found it difficult to withstand.

Seeing that her grandmother was somewhat disheveled, Huo Wu immediately asked Tang San, "What level Spirit Beast is that Blazing Sun Lion King? My grandmother can't even take it down immediately?"

Tang San said, "Records of the Blazing Sun Lion King in books are actually very scarce, but two points can be made clear: firstly, this Blazing Sun Lion King's cultivation does not exceed two thousand years, because a two-thousand-year-old Blazing Sun Lion King will have sun-like patterns on its forehead, and this one only has slight imprints; secondly, according to existing records, the Blazing Sun Lion King is extremely powerful. A ten-year-old can contend with a thousand-year-old, a hundred-year-old can fight a ten-thousand-year-old, and a thousand-year-old can contend with Spirit Beasts of fifty thousand years or more."

"This is a super Spirit Beast comparable to the Titan Giant Ape."

"Therefore, according to the records, once a Blazing Sun Lion King is discovered, Spirit Masters with corresponding attributes, even a ninety-

level quasi-Titled Douluo, will seek its spirit ring, even if the Blazing Sun Lion King is only a thousand-year Spirit Beast."

Huo Wu became worried: "A thousand-year-old can contend with Spirit Beasts of fifty thousand years or more? Then isn't my grandmother in great danger?"

"Although the books record it that way, it's unknown whether a Blazing Sun Lion King that has just reached one thousand years of cultivation can contend with Spirit Beasts of fifty thousand years or more, or if it needs to be nine thousand nine hundred ninety-nine years of cultivation to contend with Spirit Beasts of fifty thousand years or more. It's an unknown. A single description cannot precisely define it."

Tang San shook his head, "It's difficult for a Spirit Douluo to hunt a fifty-thousand-year-old Spirit Beast, and your grandmother is a Spirit Emperor, yet she can contend with this thousand-year-level Blazing Sun Lion King, even gaining the upper hand. This indicates that the latter scenario is more likely; the Blazing Sun Lion King's cultivation might need to reach five thousand years before it can fight Spirit Beasts of fifty thousand years or more."

Indeed, as time passed, the Blazing Sun Lion King's aura gradually became unstable, and it was finally beaten by Huo Feng, its four limbs broken, and dragged before Huo Wu.

"It truly lives up to its name as the Blazing Sun Lion King; it's even harder to deal with than an ordinary twenty-thousand-year Spirit Beast."

Huo Feng panted heavily, and as soon as she finished speaking, she told Huo Wu to kill this Blazing Sun Lion King.

Huo Wu took out a dagger and plunged it into the Blazing Sun Lion King's throat. After its final struggles ceased, a purple spirit ring emerged from its body.

Xiao Wu turned her head away, not daring to look.

When Guang Ling hunted the Iron Tooth Fish, she didn't react much, as that thing was a bit ugly, but this Blazing Sun Lion King looked much prettier.

Although a rabbit cannot empathize with a lion, she still felt a bit of sympathy, but it was merely the sadness of a fox seeing a rabbit die.

Huo Wu released her Spirit and began to absorb the spirit ring.

In the past few days, her cultivation had also reached level thirty, allowing her to absorb a spirit ring.

Roar!

The moment the purple spirit ring enveloped her, Huo Wu's Spirit began to burn, the crimson flames gradually turning golden, even completely engulfing Huo Wu herself, forming a giant golden fireball.

"What's going on?" Huo Feng worried about Huo Wu's safety, "No one has ever experienced such a situation when absorbing a spirit ring."

"Don't worry, Senior Huo Feng, this should be the process of the Spirit's evolution," Tang San comforted her, "Although the Blazing Sun Lion King is a super Spirit Beast, it is ultimately only a little over a thousand years old, and its attribute matches Sister Huo Wu's Fire Shadow, making absorption easier. Besides, I imagine Sister Huo Wu must have also consumed thousand-year-level Whale Gel, right?"

"That's true."

Huo Feng also felt a little relieved. After the usage and value of Whale Gel were publicized, the Huo Family naturally began to collect it vigorously, but unfortunately, it was already too late.

She estimated that there wouldn't be as many people with thousand-year second rings in the future, as Whale Gel was originally scarce on the market, and most of it had already been acquired by Spirit Hall.

As for hunting whales in the deep sea... even a Titled Douluo wouldn't dare to claim a hundred percent guarantee.

In a flash, four hours passed.

It was already dark, and Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Huo Feng, and the others could only set up tents nearby, preparing to spend the night.

As for Guang Ling's specific test, since Huo Feng was present at the moment, it was not convenient to proceed immediately. They could only wait until he broke through to level thirty and obtained the Sun Moon Grass's spirit ring, then return to conduct more precise measurements.

The next day, nine in the morning.

Huo Wu had just finished absorbing the spirit ring. The golden fireball dissipated, revealing the girl's perfect naked body.

At this moment, Huo Wu's entire body was as smooth as jade, all her clothes had been burned away in the flames, and her reddish-brown hair had completely turned crimson, flowing down to cover her private parts.

"Where are my clothes? No, where is my storage soul tool?" Huo Wu stood up, immediately felt a chill all over her body, and quickly squatted down, covering her vital areas.

Huo Feng immediately took out clothes from her storage soul tool and handed them to Huo Wu to put on, then looked back at Tang San, who had turned away, and said, "Don't be shy; he's only eight years old, a child."

"Grandma, do you even believe what you're saying?" Huo Wu quickly put on her pants and long-sleeved shirt, looking at her grandmother speechlessly, and then said to Tang San, "Alright, I'm dressed."

Tang San looked at Huo Wu, who seemed to have undergone a complete transformation, and asked, "How is it? Has your Spirit undergone an evolution?"

Huo Wu was also curious about her Spirit, so she released it—

A figure appeared, looking almost identical to Huo Wu's face, with a body that was also a spitting image, but with a unique sun-like pattern on her

chest, emitting crimson flames that covered her perfect delicate body.

More importantly, her reddish-gold hair danced like flames, as if she were a goddess controlling the sun...

For the specific image, refer to the manga version of Huo Wu's Spirit image.

94: Fire Dance Spirit: Sun Goddess

“Is this the true form of my Spirit?”

Looking at the other “self” with closed eyes and a serene face, Huo Wu was utterly shocked. “I’m actually this beautiful.”

Tang San: “.....”

Xiao Wu: “So narcissistic.”

Guang Ling was silent, just like Tang San, but in his heart, he was wondering if he could also evolve his Spirit by obtaining a similar spirit ring.

“Huo Wu, what’s your Third Soul Skill? Is it Blazing Sun Lion King’s ability to fire multiple long-range light attacks?” Huo Feng knew Huo Wu had gained a great benefit, but she was still more concerned about the Spirit Ability’s effect.

“My Third Soul Skill indeed inherited that skill, and I’ll still name it Fire Dance Bright Sun.” As Huo Wu spoke, her purple spirit ring lit up, and the Spirit appeared behind Huo Wu. With Huo Wu, it raised both hands, and a golden halo enveloped the Spirit’s outstretched hands. A golden energy, accompanied by flames, condensed in its palms, with a diameter of one meter.

In an instant, this beam of light shot out, traversed a thousand meters, and struck a sand dune, immediately tearing open a hole in it.

After one strike, Huo Wu also retracted her Spirit, her face slightly pale: “This attack of mine has a very long range and great power. I estimate that even a Spirit King wouldn’t be able to withstand it head-on, but it consumes

a lot of spirit power, almost 50% of my spirit power. However, I can also control the power of the light to be lower, or even fire multiple beams, but I don't have such strong mental force for precise control."

"Also, without releasing my Spirit, I should still be able to use this move, but the power will be weaker."

After speaking, Huo Wu raised her hand again without releasing her Spirit. This time, the halo was much smaller, and the condensed light ball was also smaller, only the size of a human head. The range was only five hundred meters, and the power was also much weaker.

However, compared to ordinary Spirit Elder and Spirit Ancestor, it was still extremely powerful.

Furthermore, Huo Wu discovered that after her Spirit revealed its true form, her First Soul Skill and Second Soul Skill also significantly strengthened, and even underwent some slight changes.

The First Soul Skill was originally Repelling Fire Ring, which formed a fire ring around the waist that then expanded outwards, pushing away enemies close to her.

The current effect is similar, but when used, the red flames turn golden and flow at an extremely fast speed, carrying extremely high temperature and cutting ability.

Huo Feng experimented, and this First Soul Skill could at least break through the defense of a Spirit Master below Level 48.

More importantly, as long as Huo Wu had enough spirit power, this skill could be maintained indefinitely, though it would consume more spirit power when expanding.

It would be difficult to get close to Huo Wu for melee combat in the future.

Therefore, Huo Wu also renamed this First Soul Skill to Sun Star Ring.

The Second Soul Skill, Flame Ascent, was a Spirit Ability that boosted one's own strength but had strong side effects. Its effect remained unchanged, but the side effects were reduced, only requiring spirit power consumption to use.

This Spirit Ability was renamed Sun Ascent by Huo Wu.

“Indeed, apart from special Spirits like the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda, other Spirits can transform their spirit rings into the form most suitable for themselves.” Tang San mused thoughtfully, then prepared to bid farewell to Huo Wu, Huo Feng, and the others. After all, he hadn't cultivated to Level 30 yet and still needed to stay in this Desert for about half a year.

However, Huo Feng didn't want to take Huo Wu away just like that and said, “Grandmaster Tang San, if it weren't for you, my Huo Wu's talent wouldn't have been truly unleashed. She might have become ordinary in the future. We naturally must repay you.”

“Senior Huo Feng, you jest. We didn't exert any effort in hunting the Spirit Beast.”

“But if you hadn't reminded me, this old woman wouldn't have known about the Blazing Sun Lion King. Even if I had encountered this Blazing Sun Lion King, I would have thought it was a ten-thousand-year Spirit Beast due to its powerful combat strength, thus making Huo Wu miss out.” Huo Feng was determined to stay, wanting Huo Wu to interact more with Tang San.

Huo Wu also said, “Tang San, I'm not a woman who doesn't repay kindness. I'll help you hunt Spirit Beasts before returning... Also, I feel that after my Spirit revealed its true form, my sensing of you seems even clearer.”

Seeing this, Tang San didn't say anything more, tacitly accepting their presence.

During this period, Huo Feng also had many exchanges with Tang San, assuring him that in the future, she would provide him with various Spirit Beast data and Spirit Master biographies collected by her family for his research.

“Senior Huo Feng, I heard that the Huo Family has a spirit ring fusion secret technique. Is that true?” Tang San asked.

Huo Feng nodded: “It is indeed true. If Mr. Tang San wants it, I can give it to you right now.”

“Uh... isn’t that a bit too casual?” Tang San was a bit incredulous. He had expected to exchange some items, but he didn’t expect the other party to just give it away.

Was it to repay him for choosing the best spirit ring for Huo Wu?

Huo Feng smiled and explained the reason: “The spirit ring fusion secret technique was not created by my Huo Family ancestors. It was created three thousand years ago by an astonishingly talented Spirit Master. He made the secret technique public, and at that time, almost every Spirit Master had a copy.”

“However, very few Spirit Masters succeeded in cultivating it, and many even suffered qi deviation during the cultivation process.”

“This once made the Spirit Masters of that time suspect whether the Spirit Master who spread the secret method wanted to destroy the entire Spirit Master community... but then some people did succeed in cultivating it.”

“One of those families is the Huo Family, where Huo Wu and I belong.”

“The spirit ring fusion secret technique, in the current Douluo Continent, is actually possessed by Spirit Hall, the Two Great Empires, the Upper Three Sects, the Lower Four Sects, and various academies qualified to participate in the Spirit Master Grand Competition. It’s just that commoner Spirit Masters don’t have access to it. And this secret method is very difficult to

cultivate, wasting one's cultivation time. Most Spirit Masters won't waste time cultivating this thankless ability."

Now Tang San understood.

The spirit ring fusion secret technique was possessed by all major Sects, families, and other forces that were well-known, but it was not highly valued because it was too difficult to cultivate, had too high a failure rate, and wasted time that could be used for cultivating spirit power.

For most Spirit Masters with insufficient talent, the cost-effectiveness was too low.

Therefore, no one was willing to spend time specifically researching the further possibilities of spirit ring fusion.

Huo Wu suddenly said, "I am cultivating spirit ring fusion. I can achieve a brief close-range contact between my First Soul Ring and Second Soul Ring. I might succeed in cultivating it in the future. I just don't know if I can continue cultivating this spirit ring fusion skill after my Spirit changed."

Huo Feng said reproachfully, "That spirit ring fusion skill is so dangerous. If you can't continue cultivating it, I think it's better for your future. You can just spend most of your time on spirit power cultivation and honing your combat experience."

Huo Feng was actually very opposed to Huo Wu cultivating spirit ring fusion. Although the power of this skill after successful cultivation was great, it wasted too much time. It was not as practical and cost-effective as cultivating spirit power to raise one's level and participating in soul duels to gain combat experience.

Huo Wu dared not retort, but she would not easily give up on something she had decided on.

spirit ring fusion, she must cultivate it!

Update time · Revised: 20:31 / 32

Found it better to send two chapters together.

95: The practice method of ring fusion

After obtaining the spirit ring fusion secret technique from Huo Wu, Tang San immediately flipped through it and found that the method recorded in the secret technique was very simple, even crude. It involved condensing spirit power within the spirit rings, sensing the flow of energy between the various spirit rings, controlling the spirit rings to overlap, and connecting the energy between them.

Then, it instructs to increase the input of spirit power, allowing the spirit power energy between the spirit rings to merge, thereby achieving the fusion effect between the spirit rings.

When Tang San saw the introduction, he was utterly bewildered—

No wonder the failure rate and death rate for cultivating spirit ring fusion were so high.

The first few steps were fine, but what was up with directly increasing the input of spirit power after connecting the energy and spirit power between different spirit rings?

Are they really not afraid of conflicts between the spirit power circulation routes?

If the spirit power circulation channels within a spirit ring are compared to an electrical circuit, then spirit ring fusion is like integrating multiple circuits into one. If that's the case, how could it be so simple to just connect the spirit power circulation routes between them?

Moreover, the spirit power circulation patterns within a spirit ring are not simple series and parallel circuits like in a basic light bulb experiment; they are more akin to the complex series connections on a chip.

Spirit Masters don't even understand basic circuit theory. To put it more subtly, they don't even know how many meridians are in their own bodies or how their own spirit power circulates, yet they dare to challenge the fusion of spirit power circulation routes within a spirit ring...

Tang San could only say that their courage was commendable and worthy of respect.

But he dared not imitate it—

In such a situation, to dare to practice without understanding anything, it would be strange if it didn't 'short-circuit'.

Even if someone succeeded, it was accidental, and they couldn't summarize any more useful experience. It didn't involve the spirit power circulation within the spirit ring at all, only stating that the spirit rings' inherent attributes should be similar and the Spirit Abilities should not be the same.

There are many Spirit Masters in such situations.

But how many successfully cultivate it?

Without summarizing more useful experience, even if they didn't want to spread it to other families, they wouldn't be able to allow their own people to cultivate effectively, right?

Returning the spirit ring fusion secret technique to Huo Wu, Tang San fell into deep thought.

Huo Wu asked, "Don't you want this secret technique anymore?"

"Thank you, Senior. I've already memorized it. Moreover, this spirit ring fusion secret technique only confirmed my previous conjectures about the spirit ring fusion secret technique; it's not even as profound as my own imaginings."

Tang San sighed, "Before, I didn't understand why spirit ring fusion was so rare. Now that I've seen this secret technique, I finally understand. The Spirit Masters who succeeded in cultivating spirit ring fusion in the past succeeded purely by luck. They themselves didn't know how they succeeded. Otherwise, there would be a family that could systematically fuse their own spirit rings, instead of only having one Spirit Master succeed every few decades."

Huo Wu blinked and asked, "Can you make people successfully cultivate spirit ring fusion?"

"Yes, but mental force needs to reach a certain level, capable of finely perceiving the circulation routes of spirit power within the spirit ring. This is just the basic requirement."

Tang San pondered for a moment, then nodded.

"Most Spirit Masters don't bother to perceive the spirit power circulation routes inside the spirit ring; they just inject spirit power and let the spirit ring do the rest, not caring about anything else."

"Once they get used to convenience, their thinking becomes rigid..."

"Cough, off-topic. Back to the main point: regarding mental force, currently, the Spirit Master's world doesn't have a specialized measurement method. In fact, most Spirit Masters don't even have this concept. Only powerhouses above Spirit Douluo begin to pay attention to it."

"The execution of spirit ring fusion requires too many prerequisites, but few Spirit Masters on the continent can meet these prerequisites."

"Therefore, when I say 'can', it merely means it's possible for me to help myself in the future, as well as Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, who have been influenced by me, achieve spirit ring fusion. As for others, they will only be able to try it themselves after I thoroughly research the fundamentals of spirit ring fusion and publish related theories."

"Most likely, it won't work, because they don't have a brain like mine, nor do they possess extraordinary mental force."

Huo Wu chuckled, finding Tang San quite humorous and a bit narcissistic, yet not in an annoying way.

Tang San, however, stated that he was speaking the truth, and also, was Huo Wu's sense of humor a bit too low?

During their journey, Tang San and the others encountered a group of peak camel beasts again, so they hitched a ride and arrived at another oasis.

This oasis was much larger than the one they had stayed in before, looking like a primeval jungle. However, there were still traces of human passage among the shrubs.

"This oasis is called Hope Oasis."

Huo Wu had clearly been here before, and she slowly said, "Deep within the oasis, there is a ruin. It is said that five thousand years ago, there was a small kingdom here that ignored external disputes, and people could live peacefully here."

"Later, the people here met Spirit Masters who came from the outside to explore. They heard about the wonders of the outside world and followed the Spirit Masters out. Over time, the population here dwindled, and it became desolate."

"Legend has it that the towns on the outskirts of the Infinite Desert were built by people who came from here, and the people there are descendants of those who left Hope Oasis."

At this point, Huo Wu pondered for a moment and said, "This oasis has been visited by many Spirit Masters. Nowadays, the Spirit Hunting teams living in the Infinite Desert travel and reside among these oases, acting as guides for those who come here to hunt Spirit Beasts."

"If there happens to be a local Spirit Hunting team staying here, we can ask them to be our guides. They are the ones most familiar with this part of the Infinite Desert."

Xiao Wu asked, puzzled, "Are the Spirit Hunting teams in the Infinite Desert all very strong? This is the inner zone; there should be many ten-thousand-year Spirit Beasts, right?"

Huo Wu shook her head, "Not strong. Their strength levels range from Spirit Elder to Spirit King. As for ten-thousand-year Spirit Beasts, although there are many in the inner zone of the Infinite Desert, most are active at night. During the day, the most common Spirit Beasts you'll see are these peak camel beasts. After that, there are some plant Spirit Beasts: spiky cacti, firefly cacti, and the like."

"The reason Spirit Hunting teams can operate here is because the greatest challenge in this Desert is not ten-thousand-year Spirit Beasts, but the heat. In reality, as long as one is experienced, can remember the map of the entire Desert, and can find their way back after getting lost, avoiding areas where dangerous Spirit Beasts frequent, theoretically, an ordinary person could also traverse the entire Infinite Desert."

"But that's only theoretically. In reality, even a Titled Douluo might not be able to traverse the entire Desert."

Xiao Wu sighed, "This place is really different from the Star Dou Great Forest."

"Of course, it's different. The Star Dou Great Forest is where the most types of Spirit Beasts are found. On land, to determine if a place has many Spirit Beasts, you can generally judge by the variety and quantity of plant species."

Tang San followed Huo Wu into the oasis, gesturing to Xiao Wu and Guang Ling behind him, signaling for them to catch up. "The more plants there are, the more Spirit Beasts there are. The more types of plants there are, the more types of Spirit Beasts there are."

"This is a natural law."

Explaining biodiversity would be a bit troublesome, but summarizing it into an observable and understandable rule for Xiao Wu and Guang Ling to remember was enough.

After all, although these two were influenced by him, explaining the content of "man and nature" was a big project, so it was enough for them to just have a slight concept.

96: Sister, but not close

After going about three hundred meters into Hope Oasis, Tang San and the others, along with Fire Phoenix and Huo Wu, arrived at the edge of a ruin.

The ancient buildings were all made of stacked stones, covered in various vines, but seven or eight rooms were relatively clean. Upon inspection, some clothes and quilts could still be seen inside.

Presumably, these were left behind by the Spirit Hunting Teams living in the Infinite Desert. They migrated and roamed between various oases, serving as guides for Spirit Masters who came to hunt Spirit Beasts in this Desert, in exchange for living supplies.

However, Tang San and the others arrived at an inopportune time; no Spirit Hunting Teams were staying here during this period.

But Tang San was not disappointed; after all, his spirit power had not yet reached level thirty, so he could stay here for a while. Secondly, Spirit Beasts like Sun Moon Grass only grew in oases with significant day-night temperature differences, so he could search slowly. If he didn't find any, he would then look for the next oasis.

So, the group found a few abandoned stone houses covered in vines, tidied them up, and prepared to settle down for a few days.

Surviving in the wilderness was not an easy task for Spirit Masters, but it was a different story if they had a house, brought living spirit tools, and cleared out an open space for activities.

With Tang San's help, all five of them cleared out a small stone house. After cleaning it, they found it to be quite cool inside.

Huo Wu held the spirit tool fan that Tang San lent to her and her grandmother and asked, "You even bring these things when you go out hunting Spirit Beasts?"

Most people who go out to hunt Spirit Beasts basically just want to find a suitable Spirit Beast quickly and then return.

But Tang San, on the other hand, brought living spirit tools directly. One might even think he was moving here to live.

However, this oasis was much cooler than the Desert outside. Aside from being sparsely populated, it was a good place for reclusive living... as long as one could endure the loneliness.

"I'm still two levels away from level thirty, and I'll definitely be staying in this Desert for some time, so naturally, I need to make my life a bit better."

Tang San said as a matter of course, "Moreover, I'm also researching spirit tools. The methods for making these living spirit tools haven't been lost, but there are only a few types, and no one has delved into researching their spirit tool patterns. I think if I can analyze their principles, it might truly change the Douluo Continent."

"You're really amazing," Huo Wu didn't know what to say.

"Don't you think the spirit tool patterns within spirit tools are quite similar to the spirit power circulation paths in spirit rings? They're just greatly simplified."

Tang San asked with a smile, "I have a premonition that as long as I can thoroughly research the spirit tool patterns, it will be greatly beneficial for practicing spirit ring fusion, and perhaps even other lost spirit tool crafting methods can be re-deduced."

Huo Wu had practiced spirit ring fusion, so she naturally noticed the spirit power circulation routes inside the spirit ring and knew that what Tang San said was true. But how much time would it take to thoroughly research spirit tool patterns?

It was even more troublesome than cultivating spirit ring fusion. Wasn't Tang San afraid of delaying his cultivation time?

"Someone always needs to research it," Tang San smiled. "Besides, my cultivation speed isn't slow."

With Mysterious Heaven Skill, how could his cultivation speed be slow?

"Alright, well, you're knowledgeable, so you're right," Huo Wu felt that she couldn't compare to Tang San in terms of intelligence, but perhaps not in terms of combat power. "After you obtain your third spirit ring, shall we have another fight?"

"Sure."

Tang San agreed. Although Huo Wu's temperament had softened somewhat after her Spirit revealed its true form, she still carried a bit of belligerence.

If he didn't agree, she would probably pester him until he did.

However, if they were to fight, they could actually do so now. Even though Huo Wu's Spirit had evolved from Fire Shadow to Sun Goddess, she still couldn't burn through the ground and couldn't destroy the roots of the Endless Grassland.

At that time, by controlling her limbs and hindering the use of her Spirit Ability, he could naturally win easily.

And in battle, Tang San only needed to focus on dodging her attacks.

It's just that if they competed now, Huo Wu might lose confidence due to repeated failures. It was better to wait until he obtained his third spirit ring.

"By the way, Blazing Sun Lion King will definitely drop a Spirit Bone, and it's an external Spirit Bone. What kind of Spirit Bone is it? What are its uses?" Tang San brought up this matter. He was extremely curious about external Spirit Bones that could evolve with the Spirit Master and wanted to get to the bottom of it.

Huo Wu did not conceal it. She activated her spirit power, and a golden lion's mane appeared around her neck, and her back was also covered in a golden lion's mane, burning like flames, as if she was wearing a peculiar cloak.

"A fur-type external Spirit Bone? I'm learning something new," Tang San looked amazed. He originally thought external Spirit Bones like Eight Spider Lances, palm (claw) bones, and eyes were already very peculiar, but he didn't expect there to be fur-type ones.

"I call it the Blazing Sun Feather Robe. I'm not entirely clear about its offensive abilities, but when I use it, I feel twice as strong as before. It should be that all my attributes have increased," Huo Wu said proudly. "Moreover, it can absorb the sun's light, increasing the speed of my spirit power cultivation."

"Can it absorb moonlight?" Tang San asked.

"It doesn't seem like it, it can only absorb sunlight... Speaking of which, it's called Blazing Sun Lion King, so it must only absorb sunlight, right? Why would you think it can absorb moonlight?" Xiao Wu was puzzled. Tang San, as a Martial Soul Theory Master, shouldn't ask such a low-quality question, should he?

"Actually, the moon doesn't emit light; that's reflected sunlight, just like light shining on a mirror and being reflected," Tang San explained. "However, based on the effect of your external Spirit Bone now, the sunlight reflected by the moon is not only much weaker, but it also seems to have lost some kind of peculiar energy... But some plants can absorb moonlight, perhaps some things are missing, and at the same time, some things are added."

Huo Wu didn't understand, only assuming that Tang San had thought of something her mind couldn't comprehend. She then asked about other things: "Your relationship with those two little girls isn't just simple friendship, is it?"

"Indeed, it's not," Tang San saw Huo Wu looking a bit nervous and nodded in admission. "Guang Ling is my disciple; her innate spirit power is only level three."

"Level three? I asked her, she's only seven years old, and she's improved seven levels in one year?" Huo Wu's mouth formed an "O" shape.

"There are no useless Spirits, only useless Spirit Masters," Tang San said. "Although I wasn't the first to say this, I am the most qualified to say it."

"Indeed, you with Blue Silver Grass, and she with an ordinary Iron Bow, have both reached heights that are difficult for ordinary people to achieve," Huo Wu nodded in strong agreement.

"Ahem, just a heads-up, Guang Ling's Spirit is truly ordinary. My Blue Silver Grass and Xiao Wu's Soft Bones Rabbit are special cases," Tang San corrected. "They cannot be considered truly useless Spirits."

"Mutation?" Huo Wu was curious.

Tang San didn't answer, but in Huo Wu's eyes, that was an implicit admission. Only a Spirit mutation could allow Blue Silver Grass and Soft Bones Rabbit to cultivate so quickly.

However, Tang San truly had great insights into Martial Soul Theory, as Guang Ling was the best evidence.

"By the way, you still haven't said what Xiao Wu's relationship with you is?" Huo Wu realized that Tang San might be changing the subject and quickly corrected him.

"Sister."

"Whew~"

"But not by blood."

"Eh~ Eh?"

97: Cactus, Fairy Hairpin, Sun and Moon Pearl

"What did Huo Wu just tell you?"

Xiao Wu Jie saw Huo Wu walk out of Tang San's stone house and immediately ran in, asking with some anxiety, "She didn't ask you to be her boyfriend, did she?"

"What are you thinking?" Tang San was speechless. "I'm only eight years old. Even if I had the heart, I don't have the strength."

Xiao Wu put her hands on her hips, pouting, "Hmph! Men!"

"Please call me a boy, or a male student. I haven't lost my innocence yet, so I can't be considered a man." Tang San understood that Xiao Wu's jealousy had subsided, but he still put on a serious face, as if it were a very serious matter.

"Come on, I found a patch of cacti with delicious fruits on them to the north of this oasis. Let's go pick them together." Xiao Wu ignored Tang San's antics, took his hand, ran out of the stone house, and, bringing Guang Ling with them, ran towards the north of Hope Oasis.

Huo Wu saw that scene and snorted, "They didn't even bring me along? By the way, where are they going?"

"Huo Wu, come inside. Grandma will check your body and see how much stronger you've become." Fire Phoenix walked out of the tidied stone house and waved to Huo Wu.

"Okay, Grandma."

Huo Wu entered the stone house, allowing Fire Phoenix Grandma to check (touch) and examine (explore) her body without shyness. After all, such situations had occurred many times before and were not worth mentioning...

...

Tang San arrived at the outskirts of the cactus patch, looking at the dense cacti, some of which were Spirit Beasts. He showed a suspicious look in his small eyes and asked, "You're not afraid of getting pricked, so you want me to pick the cactus fruit, are you?"

The cactus fruit also has thorns on its exterior. Ripe fruits are yellow or red, and the pulp inside is purplish-red.

In terms of taste, Tang San thought it was not as good as dragon fruit.

Xiao Wu's face flushed, and she said, "I wasn't talking about cactus fruit, but another kind of fruit. It's not here. Follow me."

After speaking, Xiao Wu led the way, with Tang San and Guang Ling following. It took them nearly five minutes, passing through bushes, to arrive in front of a thirty-meter-tall cactus.

This cactus was cylindrical, equally wide from top to bottom, with two branching stems growing from its middle, looking like a person raising their arms.

And the fruit Xiao Wu spoke of grew at a height of ten meters from the top of this cactus, a dense patch of white, like peeled grapes, yet crystal clear.

At the bottom of the fruit, there was also a round black spot, just like... human eyeballs.

"This cactus is a plant Spirit Beast. Although it grows tall, it actually only has thirty years of cultivation. It cannot move at all. If it reaches a hundred years, it can launch the thorns on its body as weapons." Tang San stroked his smooth chin. "And those fruits on top should not be produced by this cactus. They are a parasitic plant called Immortal Hairpin."

Immortal Hairpin was not introduced in the Spirit Great Encyclopedia because it is not a Spirit Beast, but an ordinary plant, only possessing the ability to Parasite.

Tang San knew about it because he had seen it on CCTV-1 in his previous Life.

This plant, through bird droppings, is left on the cactus, then red roots emerge, piercing into the cactus to absorb its nutrients and grow. Once mature and fruiting, it attracts birds to eat it, but the birds' digestive systems cannot digest the seeds.

Thus, it cycles endlessly, Life perpetuating Life.

Unexpectedly, this plant also exists on Douluo Continent, and it even Parasite on a cactus Spirit Beast, absorbing its nutrients.

I wonder if this Immortal Hairpin will mutate into a plant Spirit Beast because it has absorbed the nutrients of the cactus Spirit Beast?

Most likely not.

After all, the growth cycle of parasitic plants like Immortal Hairpin is extremely short. Their purpose is to flower and bear fruit; this is how they perpetuate their Life.

Xiao Wu tilted her head: "Immortal Hairpin? Why is it called that? Never mind, I don't care. I feel that fruit is delicious. Can you help pick some?"

Tang San nodded, released his Blue Grass, and it wound its way up the cactus, pulling down all the Immortal Hairpin fruits at the top.

The three of them picked them up from the ground and found that most of them had already been gnawed on by birds, bees, and other insects. Only a small portion was intact; upon counting, there were only thirty-nine.

Tang San picked one up and put it in his mouth. After tasting it carefully, he found the taste sweet. He spit out the seeds and swallowed the pulp,

realizing a surge of energy flowed into his mind, making his mental force slightly clearer.

"It can even enhance mental force! But only a little bit." Tang San handed the remaining thirty-eight fruits to Xiao Wu and Guang Ling. "The taste is decent, good as a snack."

Xiao Wu ate one and felt the taste was indeed very good, the pulp was quite refreshing. She put fifteen into her white jade belt, and let Guang Ling keep the rest to eat slowly.

"Thank you, Third Brother, Xiao Wu Jie." Guang Ling thanked them, knowing he needed to improve his mental force to hone his eyesight.

Afterward, the three of them strolled around the vicinity and arrived at a lake. Behind a nearby stone, a green plant, seven meters tall, grew, with seven transparent, emerald-like leaves. At its center was a peculiar round bead, like glazed glass, shimmering with golden and silver light.

"Third Brother, is that the Sun Moon Grass?" Xiao Wu pointed at the peculiar large grass and asked.

"That's right, it's the Sun Moon Grass."

Tang San didn't expect to see Sun Moon Grass here and became excited. "Sun Moon Grass grows one leaf every thousand years. This one has seven leaves, proving it has seven thousand years of cultivation. And the fruit on top is the Sun Moon Pearl, the fruit of this plant Spirit Beast that absorbs the power of Sun Moon radiance. It is speculated that consuming it can enhance mental force."

"But unfortunately, it only works if consumed while the Sun Moon Grass is alive. Once the Sun Moon Grass dies, or this bead is picked prematurely, the Sun Moon radiance within it will dissipate in an instant."

"Therefore, no one has ever consumed this Sun Moon Pearl."

Xiao Wu was curious: "Since no one has ever consumed it, how do they know it can enhance mental force?"

Tang San said: "Because plant Spirit Masters who absorbed the Sun Moon Grass spirit ring in the past would all experience a certain increase in mental force. Coupled with the fact that this bead is the fruit of the Sun Moon Grass, and after the Sun Moon radiance within it dissipates, the fruit can be eaten, many Spirit Masters speculate that if someone could consume it before the Sun Moon Grass dies, it could enhance mental force."

"But no one has ever managed to do it. After all, plant Spirit Beasts are different from animal Spirit Beasts; their Life force is tenacious. Below ten thousand years, it's impossible to accurately judge how much vitality they have left after being attacked, and thus impossible to bring them to a Spirit Master who needs to absorb a spirit ring while they are on their last breath, like animal Spirit Beasts."

"Therefore, when Spirit Masters hunt plant-type Spirit Beasts, it's usually other Spirit Masters who think the plant looks like it's about to die, and then they let the person who needs to absorb that spirit ring use a Spirit Ability attack or hack at it with a machete. Otherwise, it's very likely that this spirit ring will be wasted, because a Spirit Master cannot absorb a spirit ring unless they personally kill the Spirit Beast."

Regarding mental force—

Every normal Spirit Master possesses it.

Based on the situation in the Douluo I era, a Spirit Master had to at least reach Spirit King to have some slight perception, using it to resist soul shock when absorbing the fifth spirit ring... It was only at the Spirit Douluo level that Spirit Masters paid attention to it, but they couldn't apply it flexibly. Or rather, in the Douluo I era, unless a Spirit Master had a Spirit Ability that specifically used mental force, they basically only used it to enhance their mental will, or to cooperate with the use of Spirit Abilities—to release Spirit Abilities more perfectly, with precise control, similar to that.

At least in the original Douluo I novel, apart from the protagonist Tang San, no Spirit Douluo showed single mental force application. (Note: Bibi Dong has mental-type skills, but those are Spirit Abilities, not like Purple Demon Eye, which is a method that can be used for cultivation; it's most likely a mode of converting spirit power into mental force)

In addition, some owners of mental-type Spirits, such as Shi Nian's Fading Dream and Huo Yuhao's Spiritual Eye, could access specific applications of mental force earlier.

Aside: [The comment section is a mess, I don't even dare to look at it anymore, my mindset is a bit broken, should I open up commenting permissions?]

98: Jade Bones: Jade Hands and Jade Feet

Looking at the Sun Moon Grass in front of him, Tang San did not act rashly, but noted down the location, waiting until his spirit power level reached Spirit Elder before coming back to hunt it... or rather, to cut it down.

After returning to the ruins, Tang San told Huo Feng and Huo Wu that he had found a suitable Sun Moon Grass, and that they didn't need to bother anymore and could go back first.

However, Huo Feng insisted on staying, hoping that Huo Wu could learn more from Tang San, and also stated that other Spirit Masters might come to this Hope Oasis to hunt Sun Moon Grass, and if a conflict arose, she could help.

Seeing this, Tang San did not try to dissuade her, as having a Spirit Emperor bodyguard openly and a Spirit Saint level guardian secretly was indeed more secure.

In a flash, two months passed.

During this period, Tang San focused on cultivating spirit power and constantly improving his Qi and blood cultivation method, combining it with Mysterious Jade Hand to temper the bones in his hands.

The effect was also obvious: the bones in his hands had already turned a silvery-jade color, and even without using Mysterious Jade Hand, their defense was astonishingly high. Once Mysterious Jade Hand was activated, his hands would not only turn a white jade color but also emit a bloody aura, greatly increasing their power.

Mysterious Jade Hand is a Tang Sect unique skill. Tang San, not being his previous self, was ultimately not born into the Tang Sect and was unclear what this hand-training method was actually used for. However, for a sect that specialized in poisons and Hidden Weapons, the primary purpose of such a hand-training method was probably only one: to prevent inner disciples from getting injured while practicing poisons or making Hidden Weapons.

It had defensive capabilities, but its main function should still be to prevent toxins from entering the hands.

But now, after the bones in his hands had all transformed into Jade Bone, Tang San felt his physical strength greatly increased, even able to use a bit of Qi and blood force. Moreover, Jade Bone could strengthen as his spirit power cultivation improved, and in the future, it might even develop divine force.

“Next, I need to transform all the bones in my body into Jade Bone. Perhaps I can gain great benefits,” Tang San mused to himself. “Speaking of which, does this count as self-condensed Spirit Bone?”

Thinking of this, Tang San felt that after he experimented with it himself and found no problems, he would let Xiao Wu try this cultivation method to see what she would say.

After all, as a Ten-thousand year soul beast, even if she didn't know how Spirit Bone formed, she should understand some things.

“Tang San, my spirit power has reached level twenty-eight. What level are you?” Xiao Wu came over and asked.

“Level twenty-nine,” Tang San replied. “I found that after successfully cultivating the self-created Spirit Ability in my hands, my absorption rate of natural energy has accelerated.”

This was the benefit brought by Jade Bone, which could accelerate his absorption and conversion efficiency of natural energy.

In addition, his control over spirit power was also greatly enhanced.

At least, the current Tang San could already walk vertically on walls and trees with his feet.

“Cultivating so fast? Are you innately full spirit power, or am I innately full spirit power?” Xiao Wu was a bit unsettled. She had cultivated so hard, yet she still couldn't compare to Brother San. Was her talent as a Ten-thousand year soul beast in human form fake?

“Don't say that. If it weren't for my unique spirit power cultivation method, I couldn't catch up to a genius like you,” Tang San praised Xiao Wu briefly, then said, “I'm about to break through to level thirty. For the next month, let's move to the vicinity of that Sun Moon Grass and set up tents, just in case.”

“No problem.”

Xiao Wu immediately took Guang Ling and began to pack their luggage. Huo Feng and Huo Wu also followed, guarding the Sun Moon Grass.

Tang San discovered that cultivating next to the Sun Moon Grass significantly increased his spirit power cultivation speed, and even the speed of cultivating Jade Bone accelerated.

“Is it because the Sun Moon Grass can absorb the light of the sun and moon?”

Tang San speculated, but without knowing the specific reason, he dared not jump to conclusions. However, this was indeed an opportunity, and perhaps he could use it to condense the bones in his feet into Jade Bone as well.

Why choose the feet?

Firstly, the feet stand on the ground and are as important as the hands, and it can also increase his control over his feet.

Secondly, the feet are most similar to the hands, so changing Mysterious Jade Hand to Mysterious Jade Foot would be easier. For other parts of the

skeleton, he would need to be more careful, as some important meridian details would require him to slowly adjust, change, and experiment in the future.

In a blink of an eye, another two months passed. With the help of the sun and moon light attracted by the Sun Moon Grass, Tang San's foot bones also formed Jade Bone, and his spirit power also increased to level thirty.

Xiao Wu's spirit power reached level twenty-nine, and she was even about to break through to level thirty. Compared to Tang San, she spent most of her time on spirit power cultivation and did not need to condense Jade Bone, so her cultivation speed was naturally a bit faster than Tang San's.

“Tang San, you’ve reached level thirty, right? Hurry and pull out this Sun Moon Grass!” Huo Wu said eagerly. “After you absorb it, let’s have a fight and see who’s stronger. In these four months, my spirit power has also increased by one level, reaching level thirty-two.”

Once the spirit power level reaches the Spirit Elder rank, the promotion speed slows down because the amount of spirit power required for each level accumulation is more than before. For example, Huo Wu, who possesses a powerful Spirit like the Sun Goddess, only increased her spirit power by one level in four months.

Of course, this was also because she had been training her hand and foot skills under Huo Feng's guidance during these days and had not put all her energy into spirit power cultivation.

“Okay.”

Tang San agreed, casting Endless Grassland to control all the leaves of the Sun Moon Grass, consuming its spirit power.

The Sun Moon Grass has offensive capabilities. The Sun Moon Orb at its top can emit the light of the sun and moon, confusing the Spirit Master's eyes and disturbing their mental force, thereby creating an illusion, producing what the Spirit Master most wants to see, attracting the Spirit Master to approach, and then using its leaves to cut the Spirit Master.

Although the leaves of the Sun Moon Grass look relatively broad and beautiful, their edges are actually very sharp, even capable of cutting through rock.

However, Spirit Masters who hunt this type of Spirit Beast will not obtain the cutting Spirit Ability or illusion Spirit Ability from the Sun Moon Grass; they only get one: energy storage.

This is the fundamental ability of the Sun Moon Grass!

Just as Tang San was about to pluck the Sun Moon Orb from the top of the Sun Moon Grass, a group of people burst out from the nearby bushes and shouted at Tang San, “Stop!”

Tang San stopped his hand and looked at those people.

There were seven people in total, male and female, old and young, but their identities could not be judged from their clothing, as everyone who came to this Infinite Desert would change into clothes suitable for blocking sandstorms and wear goggles.

Moreover, even Spirit Masters, if they stayed in the Infinite Desert for a period of time, their originally smooth and delicate skin would become dark and rough, making it impossible to tell their previous specific identities.

Therefore, in this Infinite Desert, the probability of conflict between Spirit Masters is smaller than in the Star Dou Great Forest.

Besides the harsh environment here requiring energy conservation, more importantly, everyone wore similar clothes, making it impossible to judge each other's approximate identities.

“Young man, could you please give us this Sun Moon Grass?” The leading elder stepped forward, glanced at Tang San, and then his gaze fell on Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Huo Wu, and Huo Feng before he spoke.

Although it was a question, his tone was a statement, revealing an undeniable authority.

“Is this the true Spirit Master's world?”

A classic Spirit Beast snatching plot replayed, but slightly different...

99: I'm eight years old, one year older than you

“Is this the true Spirit Master's world?”

It was Tang San's first time personally encountering a conflict between Spirit Masters vying for the same Spirit Beast, and he was even the protagonist. Should he say he truly lived up to being the “protagonist”?

“Your Excellency, we discovered this place first and have been waiting for four months. Is it really appropriate to just give way?” Huo Feng, accompanied by Huo Wu, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling, stepped forward, releasing two yellow, two purple, and two black spirit rings. The aura of a Spirit Emperor pressed down on the other party.

“Hmph!”

That elder also released his spirit rings, six of them, revealing that he was also a Spirit Emperor.

However, his first spirit ring was white, his fifth was purple, and only his sixth was black.

While the color of spirit rings doesn't entirely represent strength, true victory depends on various factors such as environment, Spirit, and fighting will. But at least on the surface, Huo Feng's aura had the upper hand.

“Although you discovered this place first, my Star Crown Sect disciples also need this Sun Moon Grass spirit ring. Please make way,” the elder said in a deep voice.

As for his confidence?

It was because they were from the Star Crown Sect.

The other six also released their spirit rings: two Spirit Ancestors, three Spirit Elders, and one Spirit Master.

Among them, one Spirit Elder's spirit power fluctuation reached level forty, likely the one who needed to acquire a spirit ring, while the one-ring Spirit Master looked to be only six to eight years old, but his gaze lingered on Xiao Wu for quite some time.

“Hmph!”

Huo Wu released her Spirit, and the Sun Goddess appeared. The peculiar humanoid Spirit surprised the elder and his group.

Xiao Wu also released her Spirit and spirit rings, and her two spirit rings, one yellow and one purple, moved them even more.

Although Guang Ling's spirit power was low, she still released her Sun Chasing Bow, drawing the bowstring and condensing a spirit power arrow, aiming it at the elder, but her gaze was fixed on the one-ring child.

Tang San had told her that merely aiming at an opponent makes it easy for them to predict who you're attacking and the trajectory of your arrow, so it's important to be unpredictable.

Therefore, her true target was actually the one-ring Spirit Master whose Spirit was Star Crown, the six or seven-year-old child, not the six-ring Spirit Emperor.

As the atmosphere grew tense, Tang San also released his Spirit and spirit rings. His one yellow and one purple spirit rings greatly shocked the Star Crown Sect elder.

That was Blue Silver Grass?!

Could this Spirit also cultivate to the Spirit Grandmaster level, and even be on the verge of acquiring a third spirit ring?

“Senior, may I ask your name? I am Tang San,” Tang San introduced himself.

“Tang San? You are that Martial Soul Theory Master?” the elder asked tentatively.

“It is I,” Tang San nodded in affirmation. “I have now reached level thirty and need a spirit ring. Furthermore, we discovered this Sun Moon Grass first. Could Senior please find another one?”

The elder pondered for a moment, then shook his head, saying, “No, Sun Moon Grass is rare. My nephew here is currently level forty, and having consumed thousand-year whale jelly, his physique has been strengthened, allowing him to withstand a spirit ring with over seven thousand years of cultivation. Searching again, I don't know how much time we would waste in this Infinite Desert.”

“Therefore, I ask Grandmaster Tang San to yield and find another one elsewhere. My Star Crown Sect is willing to offer three thousand gold coins as compensation.”

Three thousand?

Was he trying to brush them off like beggars?

Although Sun Moon Grass provides only a single skill to a Spirit Master, this type of plant Spirit Beast is relatively rare. A seven-thousand-year-old Sun Moon Grass is worth at least thirty thousand gold coins!

After all, this grass itself also has a certain enhancing effect on mental force.

Tang San's eyes grew slightly cold as he said, “There should always be a first-come, first-served order, shouldn't there?”

“I called you Grandmaster, but don't actually think too highly of yourself.”

The elder also became impolite. Although Tang San's theories had indeed benefited many Spirit Masters on the continent, for the great Sects on the

continent, especially the Lower Four Sects, they didn't take it too seriously. This was because by the time they started collecting the whale jelly that could directly strengthen their Sects, there was already very little left on the market.

Moreover, the theories Tang San had currently published were not very important to Sects with family inheritances like theirs, as these things couldn't change their family's circumstances in a short time.

Therefore, those who admired Tang San were basically commoner Spirit Masters, followed by insightful individuals within large families, such as Huo Feng.

And an elder like this one from the Star Crown Sect, for instance, held Tang San in disdain.

Aside from being older and having more difficulty changing their views, more importantly, they felt that Tang San was just lucky and had fortuitously discovered the correct use of whale jelly.

“I am not thinking too highly of myself; I am simply speaking reason. We did indeed discover this Sun Moon Grass first, and I have the right not to yield it to you,” Tang San also said impolitely. “Furthermore, you Sect disciples should be very clear about the importance Spirit Hall, which recruits commoner Spirit Masters as its foundation, places on me. As long as I join Spirit Hall, a large number of commoner Spirit Masters might no longer hesitate. Then, if I propose to the Supreme Pontiff to destroy the Star Crown Sect, do you think the Supreme Pontiff would agree?”

The elder's aura pressed down on Tang San, and he shouted, “Are you threatening us?!”

Huo Feng's aura met his, blocking the elder, and she scoffed, “Attacking an eight-year-old child, is this the magnanimity of the Lower Four Sects? No wonder after so many years, your Star Crown Sect has never produced a Titled Douluo.”

“I am worth that much.” Towards those with a volatile temper, who are unreasonable, and only want to overpower others with force, Tang San also wouldn't waste words. He threatened them nakedly, “A mere Lower Four Sect, exchanged for me, who can make eighty, even ninety percent or more of the commoner Spirit Masters on the continent loyal to Spirit Hall—that's a very cost-effective price.”

Killing intent flashed in the elder's eyes; he wished he could just kill Tang San, but Huo Feng's presence made him wary. After all, although he could hold her off, he might not be able to defeat her, because he was older. Once he lost, this woman would definitely take out her anger on the six people he brought.

“Star Elder, don't be angry.” The young man from the Star Crown Sect stepped forward to comfort him, then looked at Tang San and reprimanded him, “Tang San, you don't need to borrow influence. Since you want this spirit ring, then follow the rules of the Spirit Master's world and have a match with my cousin. If you win, this Sun Moon Grass will be yours.”

“What a glib-tongued little brat.”

Huo Feng sneered, “Is this the new generation cultivated by the Lower Four Sects? Not only are they ignorant of right and wrong, but they also want a level thirty quasi-Spirit Elder to compete with a level forty quasi-Spirit Ancestor. How absurd.”

“You have no right to issue a challenge!”

“We also have every reason to refuse the challenge!”

The child, however, showed neither humility nor arrogance: “The Spirit Master's world has always respected strength, hasn't it? I don't think this senior is Tang San's elder, are they?”

“Indeed not,” Tang San spoke first. “We merely met them during a Spirit hunt and are traveling together. This matter has nothing to do with them.”

“Tang San, what do you mean, 'nothing to do'?” Huo Wu was displeased.
“When I become powerful later, and become a Titled Douluo, I will definitely destroy the Star Crown Sect to avenge you.”

“I appreciate the sentiment, but I hope Sister Huo Wu won't be so reckless with her words in the future. Haven't you seen the elder's face opposite turn red with anger? It's like a monkey's backside.” Tang San made a small joke, then asked the child who looked about his age, “How old are you this year?”

“Seven,” the child replied.

“I'm eight, one year older than you.”

“.....”

100: Infinite Desert Core Area: Golden Ancient Tree

“I’m eight years old, one year older than you.”

“...”

The child was a bit speechless. He suddenly felt that the Tang San in front of him was different from the one in his impression, and his thoughts were a bit scattered.

Moreover, he was also curious why Tang San came to the Infinite Desert, became a Martial Soul Theory Master, and even reached level 30 at the age of eight.

When he turns twelve, will he become a Spirit Ancestor?

Also, among Tang San’s Blue Silver Grass spirit rings, besides the second spirit ring from the Ghost Vine, the others aren’t from plant-type Spirit Beasts, are they?

Could it be that this Tang San, for some reason, didn’t apprentice under Yu Xiaogang, so he started researching Martial Soul theory on his own and grew wildly?

Or—

Is he the same kind as me?

“What’s your name?”

Tang San didn't care what the other party was thinking and continued to ask.

"Xu Xing."

The child spoke, "Actually, I also understand some Martial Soul theory."

"Oh?" Tang San showed an interested expression. "Then tell me, what kind of Spirit Beast's spirit ring is suitable for my Blue Silver Grass's third spirit ring? If you can tell me, this Sun Moon Grass isn't impossible to give to you, as long as you can offer a price that satisfies me."

Xu Xing coughed a few times, putting on a mature demeanor, thought for a moment, and prepared to test him, saying, "It's well known that Blue Silver Grass cannot possess innate full spirit power. Therefore, your Spirit is definitely not ordinary Blue Silver Grass."

"That's not right." Tang San also confirmed his guess: this guy in front of him was the same kind of person as the deceased Yang Long. "I want to ask, how do you know that my Blue Silver Grass has innate full spirit power?"

"It's simple, ordinary Blue Silver Grass couldn't cultivate that quickly." Xu Xing said confidently, "So, your Spirit is definitely not ordinary Blue Silver Grass."

"You guessed wrong. I don't have innate full spirit power, only level six. As for the Blue Silver Grass Spirit not being ordinary, I think anyone can see that." Tang San showed disappointment. "I thought you had some brilliant insight."

Seeing Tang San look down on him, Xu Xing felt an inexplicable anger rise within him and said, "For your third spirit ring, you should choose a thousand-year-level Heavenly Star Vine."

"Tell me why." Tang San motioned for him to continue.

“If your Blue Silver Grass wants to have offensive capabilities, it must be a control system, right? Don’t deny it, you’re currently using Blue Silver Grass to bind this Sun Moon Grass.”

Xu Xing became confident. “And the Heavenly Star Vine is a plant-type Spirit Beast. Its attack methods are also Binding and strangulation, and it’s extremely tough. It can definitely enhance the strength of your Blue Silver Grass. Not to mention, the Heavenly Star Vine can absorb the power of the stars and has tenacious Life, making it perfectly suited for your Blue Silver Grass.”

In reality, Xu Xing didn’t want to suggest the Heavenly Star Vine, but this Tang San in front of him hadn’t joined Yu Xiaogang and was even researching Martial Soul theory, and might even be... Before he could fully confirm the other party’s true identity, if he spoke carelessly, it might backfire.

“Then do you know what the Heavenly Star Vine’s so-called absorption of star power specifically refers to?” Tang San asked indifferently.

“This...”

Xu Xing was dumbfounded. How would he know?

He hadn't even read the "soul beast encyclopedia"; he only knew the names of Spirit Beasts from novels he read in his previous Life and from listening to the hunting stories told by people in the Sect.

“The Heavenly Star Vine cannot absorb the power of the stars. The silvery-white spots on its body, like stars, are merely the Heavenly Star Vine’s luminous organs, used to attract insects at night, then capture, devour, and digest them.”

Tang San explained, “Even for Spirit Beasts, every organ on their body has a corresponding function. The starlight on the Heavenly Star Vine is used to capture insects, and even some Spirit Beasts.”

“As for why it’s called Heavenly Star, it’s naturally because those light spots look like stars in the sky.”

“If the Heavenly Star Vine could truly absorb the power of the stars, then it would be the king of the plant World, similar to a lion king in a pride, capable of fighting above its rank, a thousand-year challenging a ten-thousand-year.”

“However, according to existing records, although the Heavenly Star Vine, a plant Spirit Beast, has strong Binding ability, even at the thousand-year level, it can be defeated by three or more Spirit Grandmasters working together. This type of plant Spirit Beast can only absorb a slight amount of starlight.”

Xu Xing's face was flushed, not knowing what to say.

Tang San continued, “Of course, I might be wrong, and past records might also be wrong. Perhaps you can choose the Heavenly Star Vine for your second spirit ring. After all, your Spirit is Star Crown, capable of cultivating with the help of star power. Who knows, perhaps the ‘theory’ you’ve summarized is correct.”

The elder saw Xu Xing unable to speak and shouted at Tang San, “You, a Martial Soul Grandmaster, why are you arguing with a child?”

“I’m only one year older than him.” Tang San once again reminded everyone present of his age. “I thought I met a kindred Spirit who was also interested in theoretical research, a genius prodigy in theory like myself. I didn’t expect him to be no different from others, perhaps having heard some rumors and daring to give others advice directly, truly not fearing to harm others and be retaliated against... Oh, right, as one of the Lower Four Sects, you certainly aren’t afraid of others retaliating.”

Listening to Tang San’s mockery, the elder’s expression turned grim. How could someone from their Lower Four Sects ever suffer such indignity?

“If you want to kill me, you can do it now. But I can’t guarantee that the Star Crown Sect won’t be erased from the World.” Tang San smiled and

spread his arms as if to calmly accept death, but his gaze towards Xu Xing was filled with a deep meaning.

The elder was a bit uncertain and surprised, not knowing what confidence Tang San truly had.

But Xu Xing knew.

Even if this Tang San's destiny was different from the original novel he had read in his previous Life, Tang Hao, that fellow, must still be hiding in the dark. If Star Elder dared to make a move, that madman would definitely appear and wipe them all out.

That guy, besides Tang San, had almost no scruples.

Although Xu Xing was mistaken, there was indeed a strong individual hidden in the shadows, though only a Spirit Saint. However, with Fire Phoenix's cooperation, she had the ability to kill a Spirit Emperor.

The remaining six people, two Spirit Ancestors, three Spirit Elders, and finally Xu Xing, a Spirit Master, were not to be feared by Tang San. The Endless Grassland and the positive and negative buffs could greatly control and weaken them.

As for how to quickly kill them?

There was a Nine-Section Emerald coiled behind his head.

If he had an advantage, he naturally had to use it.

Therefore, Tang San was not afraid of the Star Crown Sect members in front of him, because even if Fire Phoenix didn't intervene, he was confident in cooperating with the hidden Ling Yan to wipe out all seven of them.

"Star Elder, forget it. Why don't we just give him this Sun Moon Grass?" Xu Xing was a little scared. He also realized at this point that Tang San was so fearless, most likely because he knew Tang Hao's identity. If he thought about it further, this Tang San was definitely not the original Tang San who

jumped off the cliff from the Tang Sect. There was a 99.999% chance that he was the same as himself.

The same kind.

He really was the same kind.

Facing such a kindred Spirit, it was best not to interact with him before he fully developed.

“Please mind your words. What do you mean by ‘give’?” Tang San sneered, “Your attitude should be more sincere, like this: [Sorry for disturbing you, we will leave immediately, we were wrong just now]. Could it be that the dignified Lower Four Sects don’t even have basic manners?”

To be honest, Tang San felt that this person was quite outrageous... But on second thought, if Japan could implement such an anti-human, anti-Earth outrageous plan as dumping nuclear contaminated water into the ocean, then compared to that, Xu Xing’s words were just slightly shameless.

Xu Xing was speechless.

Although they were in the wrong first, his heart was also ignited with anger by Tang San’s pushing his luck, but at this moment, he could only swallow his pride.

Star Elder cursed loudly, “What kind of damn Martial Soul Theory Master? I’m taking this Sun Moon Grass!”

The atmosphere became tense again.

“I can’t pretend I didn’t hear that. My Huo Family won’t agree.” Fire Phoenix stepped forward.

“So it’s the family behind Blazing Academy.” The elder now understood Fire Phoenix’s identity, and his expression immediately darkened, but he refused to show weakness.

The Heaven Dou Empire and the Star Luo Empire were already rival nations. The Star Crown Sect was in Star Luo, and Blazing Academy was in Heaven Dou, so they were naturally in an adversarial relationship.

It's just that in recent years, Spirit Hall has developed too quickly, and the Two Great Empires have been suppressed to the point of being breathless, focusing their energy on Spirit Hall, so the conflicts between the two sides have decreased, but there are still clashes.

Xu Xing felt that the plot was completely out of control. Tang San was actually involved with Blazing Academy, and there were also many girls around Tang San. Was he going to follow a harem route?

Tang San said, "Is that really necessary?"

The elder's eyes were sharp: "At least, we have more people. Also, old woman of the Huo Family, can you guarantee that you are definitely my match? Our number of Spirit Masters and their ranks are higher than yours."

Fire Phoenix stared intently at the elder of the Star Crown Sect, not saying a word, but her aura grew increasingly heavy.

Just as Tang San was about to call Ling Yan out, the ground suddenly trembled, and the nearby lake water began to churn, finally forming a vortex that continuously descended, creating a whirlpool.

"What's happening?" Fire Phoenix stabilized herself and pulled Tang San and the others behind her.

The Star Crown Sect and the others also became vigilant.

After a while, the tremor stopped, and the lake water disappeared, leaving behind a pit about sixty meters deep. At its bottom was a huge cave entrance, leading to an unknown place.

"This is!"

The elder of the Star Crown Sect seemed to have thought of something and immediately said to the others, "Let's go in!"

With that, the elder picked up Xu Xing and, along with the other five, jumped into the pit and entered the cave entrance, disappearing in the blink of an eye.

"Senior Fire Phoenix, do you know where that cave leads?" Tang San asked curiously.

"I've heard a rumor."

Fire Phoenix frowned and explained to everyone, "In the core region of the Infinite Desert, there is a great treasure. However, the outer area is blocked by thick sandstorms, making it difficult even for a Titled Douluo to pass through. It only dissipates once every hundred years. As long as one can come out alive from inside, they can gain great benefits."

"Counting the time, it's almost a hundred years. Perhaps it's today?"

Huo Wu was a little excited: "Could this cave be the passage to the core region?"

"It's rumored that in the Infinite Desert, there are indeed some places that can directly lead to the core region, but no one knows their exact location." Fire Phoenix looked at the cave entrance at the bottom of the large pit, lost in thought. "Perhaps the Star Crown Sect knows more. After all, they are one of the Lower Four Sects, and their Spirit has the ability to sense treasures."

"So, this cave might really lead to the core region of the Infinite Desert, but the core region shouldn't be too dangerous, right?" Xiao Wu asked tentatively, "After all, that old man brought a child."

"Perhaps." Fire Phoenix also wanted to investigate, but she was unsure whether to go.

“Senior, after the core region opens every hundred years, how long does it last?” Tang San asked.

“According to my Huo Family’s records, the core region of the Infinite Desert has opened five times. The duration is uncertain, ranging from a month at longest to half a day at shortest.” Fire Phoenix said, “But the passage to the core region is very difficult to find because it opens in a different place each time. And if one goes directly from the surface of the Infinite Desert to the core region, even if the outer sandstorms and tornadoes disappear, there are countless Spirit Beasts of ten thousand years and above outside, making it very difficult even for a Titled Douluo to break through.”

“According to my Huo Family’s records, three hundred years ago, Spirit Hall once organized twenty Titled Douluo, over a hundred Spirit Douluo, and over a thousand Spirit Saint and Spirit Emperor level Spirit Masters to go to the core region, wanting to kill all the ten-thousand-year Spirit Beasts there and control the core region.”

“But they failed.”

The specific reason is unknown, but records show that only three Titled Douluo escaped, while everyone else was completely wiped out. Since then, Spirit Hall has never again sent large-scale forces to forcibly enter the core area. When the core area opens, they only send people to the outer and inner zones to look for possible passages leading to the core area.”

“All of us here speculate that forcibly breaking in from the outside might not only encounter dangers from Spirit Beasts, but also from things within the core area of the Infinite Desert.”

After understanding the general situation, Tang San decided to explore, but he still needed to absorb the spirit ring from the Sun Moon Grass first.

Walking up to the Sun Moon Grass, he plucked the Sun Moon Pearl. The entire Sun Moon Grass withered, and a deep purple spirit ring emerged from it. Guided by Tang San, it slowly settled onto his Blue Silver Grass.

As the spirit ring was absorbed, Tang San's face became even more refined, and his hair grew longer, with more blue-silver parts.

The Nine-Section Emerald, which served as a hair tie, also absorbed the Life aura emanating from Tang San and the sun and moon light from the Sun Moon Grass's halo. Golden and silver patterns appeared on its emerald-like scales, forming a golden sun and a silver crescent moon. On the nine scales, the golden sun and silver moon were arranged alternately, and there was even a tendency for a tenth scale to grow.

"There's a small snake on Tang San's head!" Huo Wu exclaimed.

"That's Tang San's pet," Xiao Wu never called him Brother San in front of him, still being quite tsundere at the moment. "It's called Nine-Section Emerald. It possesses potent venom. It's said that if a Titled Douluo is bitten, they will turn into pus within an hour and a quarter."

Huo Wu didn't believe it: "That's fake, right? Such a small snake, that powerful?"

"Huo Wu, there are indeed some poisons in the World that even Titled Douluo cannot cure," Fire Phoenix said. "Therefore, when we travel outside, we must always be careful."

In fact, Fire Phoenix was also glad that she was on good terms with Tang San, unlike those arrogant people from the Star Crown Sect.

Presumably, if this Nine-Section Emerald could truly poison a Titled Douluo to death, then poisoning a Spirit Emperor would be effortless. The seven people from the Star Crown Sect would probably have truly died by Tang San's hand.

No wonder he dared to come to this Infinite Desert at such a young age; it turns out he had such confidence.

Half an hour later, Tang San finished absorbing the spirit ring. The Nine-Section Emerald ultimately did not fully grow its tenth scale and once again served as a hair tie, Binding Tang San's hair.

“Brother San, was the spirit ring absorption smooth?” Guang Ling was incredibly excited, as if Tang San’s successful spirit ring absorption made her happier than her own spirit power breakthrough.

“Very smooth. My spirit power reached level thirty-two. The seven-thousand-year spirit ring brought me a lot of spirit power.” Tang San now also perceived how much spirit power was required for each level of Spirit Elder, and he thought to himself: No wonder in the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament, breaking through to the Spirit Ancestor level before twenty-five is considered a genius.

And being able to reach the Spirit King level before twenty-five is a genius among geniuses.

Tang San estimated that at his current spirit power increase rate, he would only be able to reach level forty around the age of twelve.

“Tang San, should we go down and investigate?” Huo Wu had already discussed it with Fire Phoenix and decided to go down and take a look together. After all, the core area of the Infinite Desert had opened; not going in to see it would be a disservice to their trip to the Infinite Desert.

Spirit Masters, after all, are always full of adventurous Spirit.

“I had the same intention.”

Tang San nodded slightly, looking at Xiao Wu and Guang Ling.

Xiao Wu: “I definitely want to go in.”

Guang Ling: “Me too.”

Tang San agreed, releasing his Blue Silver Grass to bind around the waists of Fire Phoenix, Huo Wu, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling. He said, “My Blue Silver Grass is extremely tough. If everyone is tied together and we encounter danger or get lost, we can follow the grass leaves to find each other again.”

Subsequently, the five people jumped into the large pit and arrived at the cave entrance.

Tang San took out a glowing spirit tool, which looked similar to a flashlight, but the inside was profoundly dark, with no bottom visible. However, at a depth of ten meters, some thick waterweeds grew, showing signs of being grasped. It was estimated that the seven people from the Star Crown Sect relied on these waterweeds to climb down.

Fire Phoenix's Spirit was a Blazing Bird, capable of flight, and she could carry Guang Ling and Xiao Wu, one in each hand; Huo Wu's Spirit, after transforming into the Sun Goddess, had been suspended, allowing her to descend. Tang San, meanwhile, climbed down by gripping the waterweeds.

Although he possessed a hundred-thousand-year Blue Silver Emperor Right Leg Bone with flight abilities, he had no desire to use a hundred-thousand-year Spirit Bone to test a Spirit Emperor.

Even if this Spirit Emperor held his published theories in high regard.

After descending nearly a hundred meters, the three finally reached the bottom.

Ahead was a semi-circular passage about twenty meters high, showing strong signs of artificial construction. The ground was paved with smooth stone slabs, but it was very damp, with some white waterweeds growing in the crevices, and many small fish and shrimp hopping around.

Embedded in the walls and ceiling of the passage were some glowing crystals, similar to glowing spirit tools.

Tang San turned off his glowing spirit tool, released his Spirit, and rooted it to investigate for mechanisms inside the passage.

After absorbing his third spirit ring, the rooting range of Tang San's Blue Silver Grass reached two hundred meters in length, width, and depth. If he only controlled the roots to grow in one direction, with the roots spreading only on the surface, the length could reach nearly two thousand meters.

“The length of this passage exceeds two kilometers.” Tang San retracted his Spirit and reported the situation. “There are no mechanisms, at least not on the path itself. The walls on both sides are uncertain.”

“Good, let’s go forward then.” Fire Phoenix, carrying Guang Ling, ran quickly. Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Huo Wu followed closely behind.

After running two thousand meters, Tang San detected again. Proceeding in this manner, the group ran for nearly fifty kilometers until they reached the end, where there was no path ahead.

Looking up, the area above was pitch black, but nearby there was a ladder leading upwards, made of a very hard, dark silver material.

“Could this be Deep Sea Sinking Silver?”

Tang San secretly speculated. Although he worked in a blacksmith shop in Nuoding City, the small Nuoding City could not access rare metals like Sinking Silver, so he could not be certain.

However, Tang San did not speculate too much and began to climb upwards.

After climbing nearly a hundred meters, they finally reached the top.

There was light above, but it was shimmering.

It turned out that above them was a suspended lake, with many fish swimming within it. The light was shining through the lake water, illuminating the bottom.

“We’re under the lake!” Huo Wu reached out to touch it and found she could pass through. It was indeed water, but how was this water suspended above their heads?

“It seems we have to pass through this lake.” Tang San released his Blue Silver Grass Spirit, forming a giant Blue Silver ball. He had Xiao Wu, Huo Wu, Guang Ling, and Fire Phoenix enter it, then at the last moment, he pushed, sending the Blue Silver ball into the water.

Immediately, a huge buoyancy carried the Blue Silver ball upwards.

Tang San told the four to stay close to the edge of the Blue Silver ball and not move, to avoid losing balance.

Huo Wu exclaimed in admiration: “Blue Silver Grass can be used like this! But the bottom is clearly empty, why isn’t the water coming in?”

“Because there’s air inside the Blue Silver ball,” Tang San said concisely. “Air is also a substance. Because I bound the Blue Silver Grass so tightly that it’s airtight, water cannot enter.”

“Then why not seal the bottom as well?” Huo Wu asked curiously.

“To make it easier to maintain balance,” Tang San replied. “If the bottom were also sealed, it would truly just be a sphere, and we wouldn’t be able to control its balance. We’d likely tumble during the ascent.”

Five minutes later, propelled by buoyancy, the Blue Silver ball finally reached the surface of the lake.

At Tang San’s signal, everyone tilted to one side, causing the Blue Silver ball to flip over and become a Blue Silver boat.

Tang San also used his spirit power to control the Blue Silver Grass to weave again, and in a short while, the Blue Silver ball truly became a small boat.

This was the effect of enhanced control!

Looking around, behind them was an oasis forest, and ahead, three thousand meters across the lake, was a small island. On it grew a towering tree, almost reaching the sky, clearly visible even from their distance of three thousand meters.

“What a huge tree!” Xiao Wu couldn’t help but exclaim.

“I can feel a rich Life force.” Tang San’s Blue Silver Grass primarily cultivated Life force, so his perception of Life force was naturally

extremely sensitive. “This should be the legendary Tree of Life: the Golden Ancient Tree.”

Fire Phoenix did not recognize the Golden Ancient Tree, but she could feel her spirit power becoming active here, greatly increasing her spirit power cultivation speed: “Does this tree have any special significance?”

“This tree is said to be a representation of the Douluo Continent’s planar consciousness. Its primary function is only one: to gather Heaven and Earth energy and purify it.”

Tang San described the Golden Ancient Tree’s power, “It can be said that this one tree can provide the optimal cultivation environment for over ninety percent of the different types of Spirits on the Continent.”

“Furthermore, even ordinary people with zero innate spirit power in their Spirit, if they live under this Golden Ancient Tree for extended periods, can acquire spirit power and begin cultivating.”

Fire Phoenix’s mouth hung open, a little at a loss.

Huo Wu blurted out: “Doesn’t that mean that as long as one obtains this Golden Ancient Tree, any family can become the strongest family in the World?”

“If they are content with the status quo, and the Spirit Master’s World doesn’t develop, and a certain family obtains this tree and remains undiscovered, then yes, it’s possible.” Tang San acknowledged Huo Wu’s statement, but listed a bunch of preconditions, then continued, “However, Senior Fire Phoenix once said that Spirit Hall sent twenty Titled Douluo in the past, and they all returned defeated. Clearly, there’s some taboo.”

Subsequently, the group began to row, preparing to go and take a look at that small island.

The five intended to row to shore.

Although Fire Phoenix could fly, the core area of the Infinite Desert was open, and perhaps other people had come to this Desert, so they needed to conserve spirit power.

Upon reaching the shore, everyone disembarked from the Blue Silver boat and stepped onto the soft, golden sand.

Looking up, they could see the vast canopy, almost covering the entire small island, and the tree trunk itself was over a hundred meters in diameter, golden throughout, as if cast from gold, yet without the dazzling brilliance of gold.

Beneath the tree canopy, there was a continuous expanse of ruins, most of them dilapidated, but everyone could feel an ancient aura.

Through the moss- and vine-covered broken walls and crumbling ruins, Tang San could perceive the former glory of this place.

“It’s truly too shocking; there’s actually such a ruin here!” Huo Wu murmured, then waved her fists. “Tang San, do you think there are any ancient treasures left behind in these buildings?”

“Doesn’t this place open once every hundred years? Even if there were, they’ve probably already been taken by someone.” Tang San didn’t hold out much hope for finding ancient treasures, but he did have some expectations for rare treasures of Heaven and Earth that might have been born relying on this Golden Ancient Tree.

Perhaps he wouldn’t recognize them, but as long as they looked flamboyant, he would pick them, and then he could slowly study them after returning.

Fire Phoenix led the way, Tang San brought up the rear, Xiao Wu and Huo Wu guarded the sides, and Guang Ling walked in the middle. The group proceeded towards the Golden Ancient Tree.

As they got closer to the Golden Ancient Tree, the richer the Life force Tang San felt. Even his Blue Silver Grass Spirit began to actively absorb the

dense Life force, starting to reveal golden veins.

Xiao Wu and the others also felt very comfortable, feeling that cultivating in this place yielded twice the results with half the effort.

When they arrived two hundred meters in front of the Golden Ancient Tree, everyone discovered that there was actually a door on the Golden Ancient Tree, and on the trunk, there were also stairs, windows, and balconies.

This was actually a treehouse!

A treehouse with a diameter of over a hundred meters and a height of nearly a thousand meters!

“It’s truly incredible. In ancient times, could humans here build rooms on such a large tree? And still keep this tree alive?”

Xiao Wu murmured, unsure if it was shock, or fear, or perhaps seeing hope.

Fire Phoenix came back to her senses and sighed, “Just this one tree, if people lived in it, it could accommodate the population of a small city, couldn’t it?”

Just then, a figure sped towards the Golden Ancient Tree, attempting to enter through a window on its trunk.

But before he could get close, a crimson light shot out from below, piercing through his chest and striking him down.

The flying Spirit Master was a Spirit Saint, yet he was instantly killed!

Fire Phoenix quickly looked down.

Around the Golden Ancient Tree, there was a circle of monsters, each averaging about twenty meters in height, with bodies cast from gray-brown steel, yet capable of movement.

The attack just now was launched from the eyes of one of them.

Tang San also noticed them, but his heart was the most surprised among the five people present, because these monsters were like Gundams, or rather, giant mechs.

It seemed there was also an intelligent AI or something similar.

"If this Golden Ancient Tree is the one from peerless tang sect, then the original Tang San, after becoming a god, should have discovered this place, destroyed all these mechs, forced his way in, and transplanted this Golden Ancient Tree to Shrek Academy."

Tang San saw some people standing beneath the mechs, and the mechs did not attack them, so he mused, "These mechs might be guardians, and for those who enter, they might pose some tests. But if one tries to force their way into the Golden Ancient Tree, they will be mercilessly eliminated by the mechs."

"If what Fire Phoenix said about Spirit Hall conquering this place is true, then the strength of these mechs cannot be underestimated; they can crush Titled Douluo."

Fire Phoenix was somewhat terrified and asked Tang San, "Should we approach?"

"Let's approach, Senior Fire Phoenix. As long as we don't force our way in, we shouldn't be attacked," Tang San said, pointing to the people standing beneath the mechs.

Upon hearing this, Fire Phoenix also calmed down and decided to lead Tang San and the others forward to take a look.

Upon reaching the mechs, Tang San truly realized how massive they were; standing before such a giant humanoid existence, he felt like an ant.

"You really came too," the old man from the Star Crown Sect snorted upon seeing Fire Phoenix and the others approach, then looked at Tang San, "Has that Sun Moon Grass been absorbed by you?"

"Seven thousand years, but it was a piece of cake," Tang San smiled faintly, "It's just that when you all leave later, you'll need to find another Sun Moon Grass."

"Hmph!"

The old man snorted, then said, "How about we cooperate?"

"I'd like to hear the details," Tang San looked at the old man.

"Inside this ancient tree, there are a large number of storage soul tools, and even offensive spirit tools, but entering it is not simple; it requires passing trials," the old man revealed some of the information he knew, pointing to a mech, "That is, defeating monsters similar to this one."

"That's absolutely impossible!" Fire Phoenix frowned tightly, "These monsters can instantly kill a Spirit Saint; their strength is at least Titled Douluo level. How could we possibly defeat them?"

How could monsters with Titled Douluo level strength be defeated by them even if they teamed up?

Dream on!

Moreover, there wasn't just one of these monsters here, but enough to encircle the entire Golden Ancient Tree.

"Don't get agitated, I'm not looking for scapegoats," the old man said, "There are two ways to pass the trials to enter. The first is what I mentioned: defeating monsters similar to this one. Once a challenge is initiated, these monsters will transform into beings identical to us, based on our respective strengths. As long as we win, we can enter and take one spirit tool. Afterward, we can even attempt higher-level challenges; if successful, we can take an additional one."

"That's good," Fire Phoenix relaxed slightly.

"Is the challenge one-on-one?" Tang San asked.

"Yes," the old man nodded.

"Then, what is the premise of our cooperation?" Tang San narrowed his eyes.

Fire Phoenix also realized the problem—since the battle was one-on-one, how could they cooperate? Were these people just trying to make them test the waters?

"Although it's one-on-one, these monsters are very powerful, and we can hardly defeat them. But once we surrender, they will immediately stop attacking. Then, if we challenge them again before they are replaced, they will restart, and then we will have a chance to win," the old man said.

"Relay battle."

Tang San understood.

These mechs likely had devices for scanning a Spirit Master's physical attributes and detecting spirit power, spirit rings, and Spirit Bones. Once a challenge was initiated, they would release a robot-like entity with strength almost identical to the Spirit Master's own.

Because the robot's calculations were extremely precise, every movement was more standard than a Spirit Master's, and every skill could be used to perfection, making it very difficult for Spirit Masters to win.

However, a robot's energy was limited. If a Spirit Master fought halfway, depleted its spirit power, then surrendered, letting the next person go, then before this robot was recalled, it would continue to be depleted, thus leading to victory... This should be a program bug, or perhaps, merely to conserve energy?

"As expected of a Martial Soul Theory Master, so intelligent."

The old man smiled, "We also have three more Spirit Hunting Teams here, from the Defense Clan, the Sacred Dragon Sect, and a group of rogue Spirit Masters led by a Spirit Ancestor."

Tang San nodded, saying nothing more. Even if the Defense Clan was once one of the Clear Sky Sect's four affiliated clans, it had nothing to do with him now, didn't it?

There were three people from the Defense Clan, led by a middle-aged man.

The Sacred Dragon Sect's leader was an old man, who looked quite imposing, and he brought four people.

As for the remaining rogue Spirit Master team, their Spirit Ancestor leader was completely covered, making his face impossible to discern. Tang San could sense a strong murderous aura, and his five teammates also exuded killing intent; they certainly didn't look like ordinary rogue Spirit Masters.

However, altogether, only twenty-six people had arrived here.

"Then, what's the second way to enter?" Tang San wanted to understand the second method of entry.

"The second method is to answer the questionnaire given by this monster. If you answer one question correctly, you can go in and take one item. But I advise you not to choose this method, because the questions they give are simply not something a Spirit Master can answer, even if you are a Martial Soul Theory Master. Once you answer incorrectly, you must accept punishment," the old man said sternly, "There is only one punishment: fighting a monster of equivalent strength, but you cannot surrender, otherwise you will be instantly killed by these powerful monsters."

"Understood."

Tang San looked at the mechs and noticed the number "15" on their chests. He asked, "What does that mean?"

"That's the opening time of this place. 15 means there are fifteen days of opening time," the old man said, "Once the time reaches zero, everyone must leave here, otherwise these monsters will attack us indiscriminately."

Having explained everything that needed to be explained, the old man from the Star Crown Sect said, "How about it? Grandmaster Tang San, Fire Phoenix, do you want to cooperate?"

Fire Phoenix looked at Tang San. Tang San thought for a moment and said, "Alright."

"That's good," a smile appeared on the old man's face, "Having a Martial Soul Theory Master like you to arrange our tactics will be more reasonable, won't it?"

"Let me observe the situation first," Tang San did not refute, but he also did not agree. After all, he still needed to confirm the specific format of a one-on-one battle.

"Grandmaster Tang San is now a Spirit Elder. You go first. If you can't win, just surrender," the old man shook his head, "We have the most Spirit Elders here, so we can take turns."

"We had a grudge before, and I can't confirm if the information you're providing is true or false. If it's false, and a monster that can instantly kill a Spirit Saint appears... I only have one Life," Tang San stared directly at the old man. Seeing that his expression didn't change, he continued, "Otherwise, let Xu Xing go first. Isn't he just a Spirit Master? After he surrenders, I'll let Guang Ling go."

The old man was silent for a while, then shook his head, "No, Xu Xing is too weak. He's just a Spirit Master; he can't fight at all."

"In that case..." Tang San took out a small transparent glass bottle from his storage soul tool, which contained a emerald-green liquid. He shook it a few times in front of everyone and said, "This is a poison I formulated. Only I can cure it in this World. Senior, drink it as a guarantee, how about it?"

The old man's expression changed, and he immediately refused.

Poisons were something even Titled Douluo dreaded, let alone him?

"Then, Senior, how can we trust your words?" Tang San put away the Nine-Section Emerald's poison and chuckled. He had no good feelings for someone who wanted to snatch his spirit ring and harbored killing intent towards him, "After all, you tried to snatch the Spirit Beast we guarded for four months as soon as you arrived."

"I actually don't trust the Star Crown Sect much either," the leader of the Defense Clan spoke, siding with Tang San. After all, the "analysis of the self-positioning of soul masters" had also benefited their Defense Clan somewhat. Many Spirit Master teams would seek out the younger generation of their Defense Clan to form groups when hunting Spirit Beasts or engaging in Spirit Duels, making their lives a bit better.

"Niu Gang, you!" Star Elder's expression changed.

"I feel the same way. Since you, Old Star, proposed it, then naturally you should experiment first," Bai Luo, the leader of the Sacred Dragon Sect, also spoke fairly.

Among the rogue Spirit Master team with the heavy murderous aura, no one spoke; they just watched silently.

"Alright, then we'll go first," Star Elder snorted, and said to the Spirit Elder, "Xu Lin, you go first."

"Yes, Star Elder."

Xu Lin, whose spirit power had just reached level thirty, released his Star Crown Spirit, with two yellow spirit rings circling his body. Then he shouted at the twenty-meter-tall mech in front of him, "I want to challenge the trial!"

【Challenge initiated!】

A mechanical voice emanated from the mech, then the mech raised its hand and pressed it to the ground. A hundred-meter-long and wide arena rose from the ground, about fifty centimeters high.

【Now announcing challenge rules:】

【One, any means can be used during the challenge.】

【Two, surrender, or falling out of the arena, will be considered a challenge failure.】

【Three, as long as one remains on the arena, whether conscious or unconscious, the challenge is not over.】

【Four, spectators are not allowed to give vocal hints, otherwise both the challenger and the hint-giver will be annihilated. (Note: To prevent malicious use of this rule to perish with the challenger, the challenger can apply for a higher-level challenge; if successful, they survive.)】

【Now, please state your name, challenger!】

Xu Lin took a deep breath and said, "Xu Lin, direct disciple of the Star Crown Sect, Spirit: Star Crown, Level 30 long-range elemental control system Spirit Master."

As Xu Lin's words fell, the twenty-meter-tall mech's eyes projected a beam of light that scanned over Xu Lin's body. Then, its knee opened, and a mass composed of countless metal cubes fell out, splitting and reassembling on the arena to form a figure identical to Xu Lin, even the face, only with a silvery-white metallic sheen all over its body.

Tang San examined this peculiar robot and thought to himself, "The spirit power fluctuations it emits are almost identical to Xu Lin's. It should be some extremely advanced spirit tool... an ancient relic, quite high in technological content."

A shocking event happened today: Japan released nuclear-contaminated water into the ocean.

The Japanese government is simply anti-human!

101: You can only fight a war of attrition, but I

Chapter 101: You can only fight wars of attrition, but I...

Xu Lin, seeing the ‘person’ opposite him who looked almost identical to him but shimmered with a metallic luster, was a bit nervous but still made the first move, releasing his First Soul Skill.

A yellow spirit ring flickered, and from within the Star Crown, a chain seemingly formed of starlight appeared, coiling towards the humanoid spirit tool mecha.

But unexpectedly, the humanoid spirit tool mecha directly jumped to the side, dodging the Binding of the starlight chain, then quickly ran towards Xu Lin, clenching its fist, aiming only for Xu Lin’s face.

Born in the Star Crown Sect, Xu Lin naturally wouldn't foolishly stand still and immediately jumped away.

But then, something astonishing happened—

From the humanoid spirit tool mecha’s hands, a starlight chain also emerged, looking exactly like the one Xu Lin released, only without a Spirit.

Tang San’s Purple Demon Eye clearly saw countless patterns outlined on the opponent’s hands before the starlight chains emerged.

“This is the ability of these metal people; they can mimic all our Spirit Abilities,” Star Elder, referring to these humanoid spirit tool mechas as

metal people, sighed, “I’m also seeing this for the first time; it’s truly an eye-opener.”

On the arena, Xu Lin was directly bound by the humanoid spirit tool mecha, unable to move, watching as the opponent ran towards him, one hand clenched into a fist, its metallic luster glinting in the sunlight; if it struck, it would surely smash his head!

This scared him so much that he hurriedly shouted, “I surrender!”

As soon as his voice fell, the humanoid spirit tool mecha stopped moving, as if it had frozen.

Xu Lin quickly ran off the arena.

Then, another Spirit Elder from the Star Crown Sect entered the arena and shouted at the humanoid spirit tool mecha, which was turning into countless blocks and about to return into the giant spirit tool mecha, “I want to challenge.”

Sure enough, the humanoid spirit tool mecha that was about to return reformed, but this time it transformed into the appearance of the Spirit Elder who had just entered.

“How is it? Wasn’t what I said true?” Star Elder also secretly breathed a sigh of relief, as this generation of theirs was also the first to come to this place.

Past records within the Sect might not be useful, so they wanted Tang San and others to test it first, but in the end, it still had to be done by their own Star Crown Sect.

Tang San didn’t answer, just quietly watched the Spirit Elder fight the humanoid spirit tool mecha.

The Spirit Elder was basically dodging, preventing himself from clashing head-on with the humanoid spirit tool mecha, fighting a war of attrition, with the goal of depleting the opponent’s internal energy.

And the humanoid spirit tool mecha should have heavy firepower weapons, but probably because it was a challenge, all its abilities were related to the challenger; if the challenger didn't have heavy firepower output capabilities, the humanoid spirit tool mecha wouldn't use such abilities.

After all, this was a challenge, not a slaughter, otherwise, there would be no fairness to speak of.

Finally, this Spirit Elder still surrendered, but the humanoid spirit tool mecha's energy should have been largely depleted as well.

The people of the Star Crown Sect took turns, fighting five times, before finally depleting the energy of this first humanoid spirit tool mecha, winning the first battle.

And after the humanoid spirit tool mecha was defeated, it turned into a pile of blocks and was reabsorbed into the giant spirit tool mecha.

“Winner, Xu Lin, may enter the First Soul Tool Storage Room in the trunk of the Golden Ancient Tree to select a Tier 1 spirit tool, or enter the Star Cultivation Space among the one hundred and eight cultivation spaces beneath the roots of the Golden Ancient Tree to cultivate for one hour. Please make your choice.”

“There's also a cultivation space inside?” Xu Lin was deeply shocked and looked at the elder, “Star Elder, how should I choose?”

“Take the spirit tool. According to the records within the Sect, although the cultivation space can speed up cultivation, you haven't even obtained your Third spirit ring yet, so cultivating isn't very meaningful now,” Star Elder immediately made the choice for Xu Lin, “And spirit tools are different; their value is extraordinary, and some even include offensive spirit tools.”

Xu Lin nodded and said to the giant spirit tool mecha, “I choose a Tier 1 spirit tool.”

The giant spirit tool mecha raised its hand, opened its palm, and dropped a bracelet, which automatically fastened onto Xu Lin's hand, and gave a

prompt: “Pass has been issued! Please, the winner, enter the relevant storage room on the first level inside the trunk of the Golden Ancient Tree for selection! Selection time must not exceed half an hour! Only one item may be selected! If there is any violation, the self-destruct patterns within the pass will activate!”

Everyone heard the prompt, and a chill ran down their spines; Xu Lin was even trembling with fear, but he still seized the time and ran towards the opened gate on the Golden Ancient Tree.

As soon as Xu Lin’s figure disappeared, the leading Spirit Ancestor of the Free Spirit Master Group suddenly spoke, “I want to challenge.”

“No challenge may be initiated before the winner has selected and emerged with their reward.”

“This is too much of a waste of time,” the Spirit Ancestor was impatient, but the giant spirit tool mecha completely ignored him.

“It seems that in fifteen days, even with our continuous challenges, we might not be able to retrieve more than ten spirit tools from inside,” Niu Gang of the Defense Clan frowned.

Forcing their way in was not an option; they would be instantly killed.

And waiting wasted too much time.

Moreover, their Spirit Masters would also consume spirit power, and it wasn’t easy to recover.

More importantly, compared to the steel bodies of those humanoid spirit tool mechas, their Spirit Masters were ultimately made of flesh and blood, making it difficult to clash head-on.

Bai Luo of the Sacred Dragon Sect also nodded in agreement, “Indeed, it’s too time-consuming.”

Star Elder ignored them and looked at Tang San: “Grandmaster Tang San, what did you discern from the battle just now?”

Tang San said, “These giant spirit tool mechas and humanoid spirit tool mechas are all spirit tools. The ancient civilization that created them had extremely high research in spirit tools, even capable of mimicking Spirit Ability effects with spirit tool patterns.”

“In this situation, with challenges still being one-on-one, I don’t think there’s an issue with these spirit tool mechas, but rather a program setting caused by insufficient energy, or perhaps, a compromise.”

“Perhaps within the program settings of these spirit tool mechas, there is a simple logical thinking ability, an auxiliary AI.”

The people of the Star Crown Sect: “???”

The four people of the Defense Clan: “...”

The five people of the Sacred Dragon Sect: “...”

Fire Phoenix also couldn’t understand what Tang San was saying.

She could understand every word individually, but when they were strung together into a sentence, why couldn’t she understand?

Also, what was AI?

Xu Xing was now certain, one hundred percent!

This Tang San was definitely not the one from the original novel; at least he was from the same era as himself... Besides his decent innate spirit power, how was he supposed to fight without any other cheats?

“What do you mean?” Star Elder frowned, hoping Tang San could explain more clearly.

“It means that most people can only fight wars of attrition, as you said before,” Tang San’s gaze was calm, “However, I want to try their questionnaire exam.”

Regarding spirit tools, when Tang San was in Nuoding City, he had disassembled many daily-use spirit tools and had some research into their spirit tool patterns.

Although he didn't know the specific functions and principles, he had simply summarized some uses for the common spirit tool patterns within those daily-use spirit tools.

To put it plainly, he didn't know the specific principles, but he could make do with them.

According to the giant spirit tool mecha's prompt, the language was no different from the common language of the current Douluo Continent, so the written language difference shouldn't be too great either.

Therefore, he might be able to learn something through the questionnaire.

All the saved drafts were sent yesterday...

102: Get the first question right

Twenty minutes later, Xu Lin emerged from the Golden Ancient Tree, holding a circular disc about thirty centimeters in diameter. It was adorned with ancient patterns and sprinkled with silver starlight.

"Star Elder, I've chosen this spirit tool, the Star Compass," Xu Lin said excitedly. "According to the introduction, this is a supportive spirit tool. As long as it's placed on the ground and spirit power is injected, it can draw starlight to assist Spirit Masters who are sensitive to the stars in their cultivation. It even has some auxiliary effects for Spirit Kings, within a radius of twenty meters centered on the Star Compass."

"Mm, not bad."

Star Elder took the Star Compass and put it into his storage soul tool, a satisfied expression on his face.

Compared to offensive spirit tools, this kind of supportive effect was much better.

This item was equivalent to a mobile simulated environment, a treasure that could increase the cultivation speed of the younger generation in the Sect.

Seeing that the Star Crown Sect had gained an advantage, the others also couldn't sit still and began to challenge. The final spoils of war would be distributed based on the contribution of the four forces.

However, the humanoid spirit tool mechs were indeed difficult to defeat. In the past five days, apart from the Star Crown Sect's initial fortunate experiment, where they defeated a humanoid spirit tool mech in five attempts, over the subsequent ten days, the four teams working together only managed to acquire five spirit tools in total. Four of them were storage

soul tools, one for each of the four teams, with storage spaces all exceeding ten cubic meters.

For most Spirit Masters, they trusted their Spirit and Spirit Abilities more. Offensive spirit tools were far less practical for them than storage soul tools.

Only the elder from the Star Crown Sect seemed to care more about them.

During these ten days, Tang San did not participate in any one-on-one challenges. Instead, he constantly observed the different spirit tool patterns constructed on the humanoid spirit tool mechs' bodies when they fought different Spirit Masters, summarizing the principles behind their Spirit Ability releases.

Although the fundamental reasons remained unclear, their external performance was actually similar, even identical, to the operation of daily-use spirit tools, just incredibly more complex.

Tang San had indeed summarized some of the effects that different constructions of spirit tool patterns would create over these ten days.

But it was only some, just enough to be taken out individually. How to combine them was a huge problem, and Tang San felt his brain was almost insufficient.

"It seems I'll need to recruit more people interested in spirit tool research in the future," Tang San said, rubbing his temples, deeply realizing the meaning of 'one person's wisdom is limited.'

However, Tang San discovered that Guang Ling was very interested in the spirit tool pattern compositions he had summarized, even more so than in Spirit research.

"As expected of my disciple."

Tang San thought with a touch of narcissism, then began his first challenge.

As he stepped onto the arena, everyone else paid attention, wanting to see just how powerful this Martial Soul Theory Master truly was.

But Tang San's actions were beyond their expectations.

"I want to undertake a questionnaire challenge."

As soon as he spoke, golden light emanated from the eyes of the giant spirit tool mech, constructing a virtual, high-tech, sci-fi-like image in front of Tang San.

[Questionnaire Challenge Activated!]

[Rules are as follows:]

[1. During the process of answering questions, you may seek help from outside personnel, but there are only three opportunities.]

[2. Answer one question correctly, and you may take one Level 1 spirit tool, or cultivate in the cultivation space for one hour; answer incorrectly, and you must accept a one-on-one challenge, with no surrender allowed.]

[3. There are a total of one hundred questions. The answerer may stop immediately after answering correctly to claim their reward, but if they choose to continue the challenge and answer incorrectly, all rewards will be forfeited, and they will still need to accept the punishment.]

[4. Ten Level 1 spirit tools can be exchanged for one Level 2 spirit tool. spirit tools have a total of nine levels, and so on.]

[5. If all one hundred questions are answered correctly, the answerer will become the successor of the Golden Civilization, and all spirit tool mechs will obey the successor's commands.]

Everyone saw the rules for answering, especially the fifth one, which made everyone's breathing quicken.

Become the successor of the Golden Civilization? Command all the spirit tool mechs here?

Wouldn't that make them invincible?

The specific combat power of these mechs was unknown, but previously a Spirit Saint tried to force his way in and was instantly killed. And the giant mech only slightly raised its head, its eyes emitting rays of light.

At least Titled Douluo level!

And there were thousands of these giant spirit tool mechs here!

[Please answer the first question!]

After the rules were announced, twelve naturally formed spirit tool patterns appeared on the screen in front of Tang San. They were connected head to tail, resembling Mobius strips of different shapes.

This left everyone else bewildered, not knowing what these things were.

[spirit tool patterns have twelve basic spirit tool composition patterns. All spirit tools can operate by relying on the mutual combination of these twelve spirit tool patterns. Please state what elemental attribute each of these twelve basic spirit tool patterns represents.]

Niu Gang blurted out, "Who could possibly know that?"

Star Elder sneered, "That's why I said no one can answer correctly. Even if this Tang San is a Martial Soul Theory Master, he definitely doesn't know what those spirit tool patterns represent."

Bai Luo of the Sacred Dragon Sect clasped his hands to his chest, shaking his head and sighing, "If these twelve spirit tool patterns had colors, one could make a guess, as different attribute spirit power has different colors. But these twelve spirit tool patterns are all gray, which makes it difficult to guess."

Tang San recalled the patterns of daily-use spirit tools he had disassembled and examined, identifying seven of them: light, wind, lightning, water, earth, fire, and ice.

Among daily-use spirit tools, there were luminous spirit tool lamps, spirit tool fans for blowing air, spirit tool lighters for ignition, spirit tool freezers, etc., so Tang San could naturally find the corresponding attributes.

For the remaining five, Tang San could only rely on his own observation to judge and guess.

For example, light and dark are opposite elements. The spirit tool pattern for light has already been found, so the spirit tool pattern corresponding to the dark element should be similar in shape to the light element's spirit tool pattern, but opposite.

He wasn't sure if this was truly the case, but Tang San could only make such a judgment at the moment.

Then, based on his previous conjecture that spirit tool patterns have a certain connection with the spirit power circulation channels inside spirit rings, he found the next similar pattern according to his Blue Silver Grass Spirit's spirit rings, labeling it with the Life attribute. Then, based on its pattern's appearance, he found the corresponding death attribute.

As for the last two spirit tool patterns, one was the purest Mobius strip, without any superfluous shapes, which Tang San labeled as 'space.'

The last remaining one was also a Mobius strip, but it was vertical and looked somewhat more ethereal than the other eleven spirit tool patterns.

Tang San hesitated for a moment, but ultimately chose "time" as the answer.

After all, if space existed, then time must also exist, and time only has meaning when attached to space. It was even debatable whether time truly existed in reality.

[Congratulations, answerer! Correct answer!]

"He actually got it right!"

"How is this possible?"

"He must be cheating!"

Star Elder, Niu Gang, Bai Luo, and others were incredulous. Fire Phoenix, however, asked Xiao Wu, "Has Tang San ever researched spirit tools?"

"Yes, he bought quite a few daily-use spirit tools." Xiao Wu first glanced at the Star Crown Sect, Defense Clan, Sacred Dragon Sect, and that commoner Spirit hunting team, confirming that they weren't paying attention, before quietly revealing some unimportant information.

103: Control the Golden Ancient Tree

“Do you wish to continue the challenge?”

Facing the question from the giant spirit tool mecha, Tang San refused.

For the first question, he had mostly guessed, and his ability to answer correctly was due to his past summaries and deductions, with the rest being pure luck.

For the second question, who knew how difficult it would be? It was better to know his limits.

The giant spirit tool mecha raised its hand, its palm opening to reveal a silver bracelet that landed on Tang San's wrist.

Tang San fiddled with the pass for a moment, finding it extremely tough. He decided not to research it immediately and instead quickly ran into the Golden Ancient Tree's main entrance.

Inside the ancient tree, the first floor was quite spacious, opening into a vast hall that was not dim but rather bright, yet not dazzling.

However, the light source did not come from the outside sun; it seemed to be some kind of elemental power.

“What a peculiar Life.”

Tang San didn't have time to marvel at the ancient tree's wonders. Following the bracelet's prompt, he entered the left passage and arrived at the room containing storage soul tools.

Across from the room, there was a staircase leading to the next floor. However, the staircase entrance was equipped with a gate-like detection device, which should be able to sense the pass. If one didn't have permission, it would likely explode.

“Logically, if I carve a hole and bypass it, I can avoid detection. But the Golden Ancient Tree is too hard. Within half an hour, whether I can even carve a small hole in its wall is a big problem.” Tang San gave up on his impractical idea and entered the room storing spirit tools.

He looked at the rows of shelves, filled with various strange spirit tools, and above the shelves hung clear classifications: Spatial, Attack, Auxiliary, and Defense.

There were only these four main categories.

However, when Tang San walked into the Attack category, he found that Attack was further divided into Physical and Energy forms, and Energy attacks were further divided into Melee and Ranged.

Each category could be subdivided.

“The Golden Civilization must have been built around this Golden Ancient Tree. It seems to have developed very powerfully, but why did it disappear?”

Tang San thought of gods who needed the power of faith, musing over it, but quickly dismissed the idea.

Without truly investigating, idle speculation would only waste time, and gods were too far removed from his current self.

Subsequently, Tang San left the Attack category and went to the Auxiliary category, hoping to find a spirit tool that could assist his research.

The cultivation of Jade Bone, the improvement of spirit power, the spirit power circulation patterns within the spirit ring, the formation of Spirit Bone, and the research of spirit tools all required more detailed observation.

For Tang San, a Tier 1 spirit tool, whether for defense or attack, was not very useful. But Auxiliary spirit tools were different; if they could help him observe more meticulously, his future research could progress more smoothly.

Twenty minutes later, Tang San found the Auxiliary spirit tool he wanted: a detection pair of glasses.

This pair of glasses could assist a Spirit Master in observing the spirit power circulation routes and vital energy strength within the human body.

That's right, in addition to spirit power, these glasses could also observe a Spirit Master's vital energy strength, thereby judging the strength of internal organs.

According to the description, this spirit tool could be considered a Tier 3 spirit tool, but because its observation method had issues and its practicality was poor, causing the user's attention to become unfocused, it was rated as a Tier 1 spirit tool.

Tang San took it off, put it on, and injected spirit power, finding that it indeed made one's attention unfocused.

Although the observation effect was very good, without the assistance of intelligent AI, an ordinary Spirit Master's brain simply couldn't process the information.

Imagine a Spirit Master using these detection glasses to see other Spirit Masters' spirit power circulation routes and heat maps; the first thing they would feel is dizziness.

In a Life-or-death battle, this could be a fatal situation.

However, for Tang San, who possessed the Purple Demon Eye, these detection glasses could perfectly assist him in his research.

“There are ten minutes left. Should I give it a try?”

Tang San's thoughts stirred, and he released his Blue Silver Grass Spirit. The aura of Life resonated with the Golden Ancient Tree, and countless Life energy converged towards his Blue Silver Grass.

For Tang San's Blue Silver Grass, even without going to the cultivation space at the tree's roots, it could cultivate quickly.

While time hadn't run out, Tang San pressed his Blue Silver Grass to the ground, controlling it to take root. He found that rooting within the Golden Ancient Tree was much easier than outside. In fact, the Blue Silver Grass's roots, without Tang San's control, directly spread throughout the entire trunk and roots of the Golden Ancient Tree, perfectly integrating with it.

Is this Parasite?

As soon as this thought arose, Tang San found that his mental force seemed to be amplified, allowing him to perceive everything within this Golden Ancient Tree. The Blue Silver Grass's roots were not absorbing the Golden Ancient Tree's energy, but rather merging with it, forming another type of Life energy cycle.

During this process, all the veins on the Blue Silver Grass turned golden, and Tang San also gained immense benefits. His Blue Silver Emperor bloodline fully awakened, and his hair turned silver-blue.

In the original work, Tang San's hair color was dark blue, but perhaps because he had initially allowed his Blue Silver Grass to absorb powerful plant spirit rings, coupled with the Golden Ancient Tree not being the Blue Silver Emperor, Tang San's Blue Silver Grass showed a slight abnormality in its external hair color after awakening.

In addition, Tang San's spirit power also increased by two levels, reaching Tier 33.

However, for Tang San, the greatest gain was not his Spirit transforming into the Blue Silver Emperor, nor the increase in spirit power, but rather, by relying on the Blue Silver Emperor's control, he touched the core inside the

Golden Ancient Tree—a golden, masterless combination of consciousness and energy.

“Can I refine it?”

Tang San wanted to refine it. If he did, this Golden Ancient Tree would truly belong to him.

The ancient Golden Civilization likely never controlled this Golden Ancient Tree, only building various floors and opening various spaces within its body.

Only powerful plant emperors like the Blue Silver Emperor could truly communicate with the Golden Ancient Tree.

But how should he refine it?

Just as Tang San was pondering this question, the core seemed to sense his thoughts and directly followed the Blue Silver Grass’s roots into Tang San’s mental sea.

In an instant, Tang San fainted. When he opened his eyes again, he found himself in a chaotic space, as if in the starry sky, with no sense of up, down, left, right, front, or back, yet without a feeling of weightlessness, which was very peculiar.

“This should be my mental space.” Tang San guessed, then discovered a golden spherical core floating before him, immediately realizing it was the Golden Ancient Tree’s core.

He raised his hand to touch it, and the core smoothly entered his soul body, circulating throughout his body, finally emerging from his glabella.

“What is going on?”

Tang San was bewildered, but when he extended his hand, the Golden Ancient Tree’s core landed in his palm, seemingly controllable at will. Looking closely, within this core, there was a phantom of a Golden Ancient

Tree, and a human figure almost identical to himself sat cross-legged beneath the tree, able to resonate with him.

“Was it refined by me?”

Tang San was a little dumbfounded.

He had thought refining it would be difficult, but unexpectedly, it had voluntarily entered his body, willing to be controlled by him.

“Well, that saves trouble.” Tang San woke up, and the Golden Ancient Tree’s core, which he had refined in his mind, also returned to the Golden Ancient Tree.

At this moment, Tang San felt as if he had merged with the Golden Ancient Tree. Even if he left this place, he could still enjoy the purest natural energy that the Golden Ancient Tree transmitted to him.

Moreover, these natural energies also contained the Golden Ancient Tree’s Life force, which could strengthen his vital energy.

This was equivalent to having an extra cultivation cheat!

Tang San was ecstatic, but now was not the time to be happy, as time was almost up. If he left too late, the bracelet might explode.

When Tang San walked out of the Golden Ancient Tree, Fire Phoenix and the others were startled, because Tang San’s appearance had changed a bit again, and his hair had turned silver-blue.

“Tang San?” Huo Wu was dumbfounded, unable to understand why Tang San had become even more handsome after just one trip inside?

“It’s me.”

Tang San nodded to Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and the others, pushed up the glasses on his nose, and smiled, “The Golden Ancient Tree has powerful Life force. My Blue Silver Grass underwent a transformation, or rather, an evolution, which also caused some slight changes to my appearance.”

Xiao Wu shook her hair and snorted, "Your Blue Silver Grass is really strange. Every time you get a spirit ring, it makes you more handsome. Everyone else must be dying of envy."

"It's natural," Tang San shrugged. "It's genetically determined; it just changed from recessive to dominant under the stimulation of Life force."

"You're speaking in riddles again," Xiao Wu pouted.

But Xu Xing from the Star Crown Sect once again confirmed his guess about Tang San's identity, and his heart couldn't help but waver, doubting whether he could defeat such an enhanced version of Tang San in the future...

"What spirit tool did you get?" Xiao Wu asked about the spirit tool, her gaze falling on the glasses Tang San was wearing, which only had a black-gold frame on the lower half. "It couldn't be just these glasses you're wearing, could it?"

"That's right," Tang San nodded. "Compared to those spatial, attack, or defense spirit tools, I prefer auxiliary spirit tools, as they can help me with my research better."

"What are its specific uses?" Xiao Wu pressed.

"Here, try it," Tang San took off the detection glasses and handed them to Xiao Wu.

Xiao Wu put them on and injected spirit power, and she saw countless spirit power flowing through Tang San's body, as well as a large area of red, while the bones in his hands and feet were the color of silver jade.

In less than three minutes, Xiao Wu took them off, returned the detection glasses to Tang San, and rubbed her temples, saying, "It really isn't something we ordinary Spirit Masters can use. It makes my eyes a bit dizzy."

Tang San took the detection glasses. Seeing Guang Ling, Huo Wu, and Fire Phoenix curious, he also let them try them. Except for Fire Phoenix, a Spirit Emperor, who could barely adapt to the large number of dense color blocks on the lenses, Huo Wu and Guang Ling found it difficult to adapt. Guang Ling even felt like vomiting.

The Spirit Masters from the Star Crown Sect, Sacred Dragon Sect, Defense Clan, and the commoner Spirit hunting group also generally determined that the storage soul tool Tang San took out had no attack or defense capabilities, only storage functionality.

"What's our plan next?" Xiao Wu asked.

"There are only five days left, and we must leave one day in advance, so that leaves only four days," Tang San said without hesitation. "Therefore, for the remaining time, we don't need to challenge for spirit tools. We should use it for cultivation and to improve our combat experience."

"Cultivating under the Golden Ancient Tree, with the blessing of rich Life force and purified world energy, one day of cultivation here is equivalent to ten days outside. We must make good use of it."

Fire Phoenix also felt the same. She had already obtained a storage soul tool with a storage space of twenty cubic meters, making her trip worthwhile. There was no need to take further risks.

Thus, Fire Phoenix led Tang San, Huo Wu, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Star Elder to end their cooperation and went to another giant spirit tool mecha to begin cultivating and challenging.

Star Elder did not stop them. He continued to cooperate with the Defense Clan, Sacred Dragon Sect, and the commoner Spirit hunting group, striving to obtain a few more storage soul tools with larger storage spaces before the time limit expired.

In a blink of an eye, four days passed quickly. Tang San's spirit power was still at level thirty-three, but he had already accumulated enough spirit power for this level and could break through to level thirty-four at any time.

Xiao Wu's spirit power had also reached level thirty, but she couldn't condense a spirit ring here due to too many people, yet she continued to cultivate.

Huo Wu's spirit power reached level thirty-two, and she was close to level thirty-three.

Fire Phoenix's progress wasn't much, as she was already a Spirit Emperor, and the spirit power required for each level increase was incomparable to a Spirit Elder's one-level increase.

The greatest progress was made by Guang Ling. With the blessing of Mysterious Heaven Skill, and given that she was just a Spirit Master, her spirit power increase speed was astonishing—in fourteen days, her spirit power reached level sixteen.

Fire Phoenix saw everyone's progress and her gaze towards the Golden Ancient Tree was filled with greed, but she ultimately could only sigh helplessly: "The value of this Golden Ancient Tree is immeasurable. If I could stay here long-term, I might have a chance to break through to Titled Douluo before I turn seventy."

"Unfortunately, this place only opens once every hundred years, and the open period is so short. If we stay, we will be annihilated by these giant spirit tool mechas."

"It's such a pity."

Huo Wu woke up from her cultivation, stretched, and said, "Grandma, you should be content. Others don't have such an opportunity as us, and I feel that under the nourishment of the Golden Ancient Tree's Life energy, my physique has also strengthened a little. Maybe in the future, I can fight above my level."

At this point, Huo Wu stared intently at Tang San and said, "Before we leave, let's have a fight."

"Okay."

Tang San agreed.

Fire Phoenix acted as the referee.

After both sides released their Spirit and spirit rings, neither used a Spirit Ability first, but instead engaged in a head-on clash with their fist and foot techniques.

Huo Wu's fists were enveloped in fiery light, full of power.

Tang San's hands turned into cold jade, emitting wisps of cold air, seemingly opposite to Huo Wu's attribute. The spirit power fluctuations caused by their collision created crackling sounds in the air.

"What Spirit Ability is this?" Huo Wu retreated seven or eight steps, shaking her palm. "So hard."

"A self-created Spirit Ability, but only a part of it is my own creation," Tang San explained with a smile.

"That's really impressive, to be able to create your own Spirit Ability," Huo Wu conceded, then used her Spirit Ability, and the Sun rose, boosting her combat power.

Meanwhile, during his previous clash with Huo Wu, Tang San had already rooted his Blue Silver Emperor underground. In an instant, he created the Endless Grassland. Under Tang San's control, countless Blue Silver Grass continuously wrapped around Huo Wu.

Even though Huo Wu's flames were extremely hot, under the Blue Silver Emperor's Binding, she still found it difficult to break free. Coupled with Tang San's second Spirit Ability's positive and negative buffs, which directly reduced Huo Wu's all-attributes by thirty-three percent, Huo Wu had no power to resist whatsoever.

The ability to draw power from the earth to fight was simply too unfair.

After learning the specific effects of Tang San's First Soul Skill, Huo Wu cried foul, saying he cheated.

"You can't blame me. The Blue Silver Grass absorbs on its own; I can't control it. To turn it off, I can only retract the Blue Silver Grass. You can't possibly ask me not to use my Spirit and First Soul Skill, can you?" Tang San shook his head and said with a chuckle.

"Alright, I lost," Huo Wu said somewhat dejectedly and faintly. "Previously, I could burn your Blue Silver Grass, but now that your Blue Silver Grass's veins have turned golden, its resistance to flames is higher, and it's also tougher. Although it's not impossible to tear or burn, it requires more strength and higher temperatures. Even a Spirit King would probably find it difficult to tear."

"Just good luck. My Blue Silver Grass can absorb more Life energy," Tang San didn't overly discourage Huo Wu. "I also consumed a lot of spirit power myself."

"Tch, no need to comfort me. I, Huo Wu, am not a sore loser," Huo Wu put one hand on her hip, then looked at Xiao Wu and said, "Xiao Wu, how about we have a fight?"

"No problem." Xiao Wu had long been eager to fight Huo Wu and see how formidable this "Sun Goddess" truly was.

Neither used a Spirit Ability. Xiao Wu was faster and had more fluid control over her spirit power, which put Huo Wu at a disadvantage. Especially since Xiao Wu had learned the trick of whipping her braid, even though the short sword at the end of the braid was removed, reducing its lethality, she could still catch Huo Wu off guard and make her lose balance.

The two fought for nearly thirty minutes, with no clear winner.

Although Huo Wu had more spirit power than Xiao Wu, Xiao Wu was fast and skilled at dodging, seemingly knowing where Huo Wu's every attack would land, allowing her to anticipate in advance.

This was the enhancement Xiao Wu gained after obtaining her second spirit ring. Even without using a Spirit Ability, she could still perceive Huo Wu's attack patterns.

It could be said that, aside from lacking a super-strong offensive method, Xiao Wu was currently a perfectly qualified assassination and interference-type agility-attack system Spirit Master. Moreover, Xiao Wu's strength was considerable, allowing her to do some things that only certain close-combat crowd control-type Spirit Masters could achieve.

However, her primary method was still to harass enemies with speed, thereby finding opportunities for a fatal blow.

Xiao Wu originally didn't like being an agility-attack system, but as she delved deeper, Xiao Wu actually grew to like this combat style—hitting and running, making enemies furious and unable to catch up. It was simply too exciting.

104: It seems that I am no longer a soul beast!

Chapter 104: I Don't Seem to Be a Spirit Beast Anymore... Yay!

Xiao Wu and Huo Wu's battle ultimately ended in Huo Wu's victory.

The reason was simple: Huo Wu had more spirit power.

In fact, for a Spirit Master like Huo Wu to only be able to defeat Xiao Wu by relying on a slight advantage in spirit power already proved the strength of an interference and assassination-type Spirit Master like Xiao Wu.

It also proved one point: no matter how powerful an attack, if it can't hit the target, it's useless.

Of course, that excludes attacks with area-of-effect coverage, or those capable of exploding a star in a single strike.

"agility-attack system Spirit Masters are truly annoying, especially after your theories were published," Huo Wu grumbled. Although she won, she wasn't in a good mood at all.

She, a Spirit Elder, fighting a level 30 Spirit Elder, actually had to rely on having slightly more spirit power to win. There was no sense of accomplishment whatsoever.

"You can't blame me for that," Tang San shook his head. "There's always a mutual restraint between Spirit Masters of different systems. Xiao Wu has been trained by me. For you, a Spirit Elder, to achieve this result is already very good."

Xiao Wu, having been trained by Tang San, was no longer the "explosion trigger" from the original work. She possessed extraordinary combat abilities, coupled with quick reaction speed. Even without a prominent offensive Spirit Ability, she could still rely on her own advantages to contend with, and even compete against, most Spirit Ancestors on the Douluo Continent.

For Huo Wu to achieve victory with her Sun Goddess Spirit and level 32 spirit power was already very impressive.

Afterward, the five packed their luggage and headed out of the small island, preparing to leave the core area of the Infinite Desert.

Tang San used Blue Silver Emperor to build a Blue Silver boat and brought everyone to the center of the circular lake. After confirming the location of the underwater cave entrance, he wrapped the Blue Silver boat into a giant Blue Silver sphere, but with two layers. He then filled the outer layer with water and began to submerge.

Splash!

After breaking through the cave entrance, the space below became empty. Tang San immediately retracted his Blue Silver Emperor, while Fire Phoenix manifested her Spirit, bringing Tang San and the others safely to the ground.

Huo Wu looked around and said, "This doesn't seem to be the passage we came from."

"There are multiple passages leading to the core area of the Infinite Desert, so it's not surprising," Fire Phoenix said. "As long as we confirm that the direction we came from didn't have a major issue when we leave, then leaving through another passage won't lead us astray in the general direction."

The five ran forward, and after about a day of running, they still hadn't exited the passage.

Rumble!

Sensing the roar from behind him, Tang San realized that the time for the core area to be open had ended. The water was descending again, and if they didn't get out quickly, everyone would likely be crushed into pulp.

"It seems we can't just run out. Our speed definitely can't match the speed of the water flow," Tang San immediately released his Blue Silver Emperor, weaving a large sphere that could envelop all five of them. Then, he secured himself and the other four inside the Blue Silver sphere, saying, "With this Blue Silver sphere, we can withstand the impact of the water flow and even be carried out by the water. It might just be a bit bumpy..."

Before the word "bumpy" could be uttered, the Blue Silver sphere was shaken by the water flow, tumbling continuously. Even Fire Phoenix, a Spirit Emperor, felt her internal organs being churned.

Guang Ling, Xiao Wu, and Huo Wu all fainted directly.

Ten minutes later, Tang San and Fire Phoenix, the only two conscious people, sensed that the Blue Silver sphere's area had stabilized. Tang San immediately controlled the Blue Silver Emperor to open.

Ugh~

Stimulated by the fresh air, Xiao Wu and the others woke up, but their faces were pale. They leaned over the edge of the boat Tang San was weaving and began to vomit.

After a while, everyone recovered some color.

Xiao Wu said, "It was exciting, but I definitely don't want to experience it again."

Huo Wu nodded frantically: "I think so too. I hate water and ice the most."

Everyone rested for a while, regained some energy, and began to paddle towards the shore of the lake.

"This isn't Hope Oasis," Fire Phoenix observed the green plants by the lake and the yellowish-black rock formations, slowly saying, "We've arrived at the outer area of the Infinite Desert. I didn't expect the outer area to also have a passage leading to the core area. No wonder we ran for nearly a day and still didn't reach the end."

While everyone sighed, they also felt a wave of lingering fear.

If not for the protection of the Blue Silver Grass created by Tang San, they would have been utterly annihilated by the impact of the undercurrent.

"Grandma, how will those people from the Star Crown Sect leave?" Huo Wu asked, full of curiosity.

"I don't know how the Defense Clan, the Sacred Dragon Sect, or that commoner Spirit hunting group will leave, but the Star Crown Sect has more information about the core area than we do, so they must have some preparations," Fire Phoenix shook her head, then said, "No need to worry about them. The Star Crown Sect and our Huo Family are not on the same path to begin with. If they die, all the better."

After landing ashore, seeing that night had fallen, everyone decided to rest for the night.

The next day.

Tang San and the others, along with Fire Phoenix and Huo Wu, found a town in the outer area and confirmed their location, all breathing a sigh of relief.

"Tang San, are you really not coming with us to Blazing Academy?" Huo Wu seemed a little reluctant. "Although Blazing Academy only recruits fire-attribute Spirit Masters, geniuses like you aren't entirely without exception."

"No, I have my own plans. This experience has given me a lot of insights, and I need time to digest them," Tang San smiled and refused.

In the future, he definitely had to join a high-level Spirit Master academy. After all, there would be more books and information there.

The three most suitable options were Heaven Dou Royal Academy, Star Luo Royal Academy, and Spirit Hall Academy.

Star Luo Royal Academy was out of the question; it was too far, and the local customs were too fierce, definitely not suitable for his research.

Spirit Hall Academy, without a doubt, held the most books and information on the entire continent, but considering his identity, and his own strength not yet reaching the level where he could crush Clear Sky Douluo, he couldn't choose it.

That left only Heaven Dou Royal Academy.

Although it was an aristocratic academy, with students who were all imperial relatives and grand nobles, it also had special admissions for commoners. As long as one had excellent talent and gained the recognition of the Three Education Committee, they could enter and study there.

Of course, Heaven Dou Royal Academy was only a backup option. If his strength could rival Tang Hao, going directly to Wuhun Academy wasn't impossible, especially since Tang Hao had severed their father-son relationship, hadn't he?

"Then, after you graduate from the junior academy, you must come to Heaven Dou City. I'll show you around and introduce you to some high-level Spirit Master academies that suit you," Huo Wu was a bit disappointed, but her personality was straightforward, so she didn't dwell on sadness and quickly cheered up.

After leaving the town in the outer area of the Infinite Desert, the two groups parted ways.

In the carriage, Xiao Wu asked, "Tang San, what ability did your third spirit ring bring to your Spirit? And what Spirit Ability did it grant you?"

"As I expected, the Sun Moon Grass granted my Spirit the ability to absorb the light of the sun and moon, and also—"

Mid-sentence, Tang San opened his right hand, and a Blue Silver Emperor emerged from it. Nine long, golden-veined leaves unfurled, revealing a bead resembling the Sun Moon Grass. Within it, the sun and moon seemed to rotate, appearing incredibly mystical.

"Is that the bead that can store energy?" Xiao Wu asked.

"Exactly. My Blue Silver Grass inherited the Sun Moon Grass's ability to store energy, giving birth to this bead. I call it the Bright Pearl. It can store the essence of the sun and moon, and also the power of the earth," Tang San explained. "More importantly, this ability has a bonus effect on my second Spirit Ability, allowing me to use both positive and negative buff seeds simultaneously."

Saying this, Tang San activated his second Spirit Ability.

As the purple spirit ring shimmered, a trace of sun and moon light emerged from the Bright Pearl within the Blue Silver Emperor. Combined with the dust-like tiny seeds of the Blue Silver Grass, they condensed into two peculiar rings.

One was golden, with ten light-stream-like patterns around it; the other was silver, wide on one side and narrow on the other, like a crescent moon with its ends connected.

"The golden one is the positive buff circle, and the silver one is the negative buff circle. Once used on a Spirit Master I've marked, they will remain active until the enhancement or weakening stops," Tang San said. "This way, the wind can't blow them away, because they contain the light of the sun and moon. How can wind blow away light?"

"Of course, after the Endless Grassland is formed, the seeds created by this positive and negative buff Spirit Ability will still float freely and won't all concentrate into these two rings."

"In short, these two rings essentially provide a more accurate marker when I use the positive and negative buff Spirit Ability, and allow me to weaken the enemy while simultaneously enhancing our side."

Xiao Wu was amazed and then asked, "What about the Spirit Ability? Is it just energy storage?"

Tang San's third spirit ring lit up, and the surrounding light seemed to gather, condensing above the Blue Silver Emperor, forming a golden and silver interwoven ring.

The golden and silver colors flowed upon it, as if containing some kind of profound charm. Staring at it for too long would cause one to become entranced.

Xiao Wu came back to her senses and asked, "Is this ring your third Spirit Ability?"

"That's right." Tang San nodded, "When I use my third Spirit Ability, my Spirit will condense a Sun Moon Ring, drawing on the power of light to continuously strengthen my Spirit, and even passively strengthen my body along with it."

"Although the efficiency isn't high, it definitely exists."

"I call it Photosynthetic Respiration."

"This is an auxiliary cultivation Spirit Ability that can be used by myself or applied to others. Based on spirit power consumption, if used on others, it only lasts for about an hour, but the duration should increase as my cultivation improves."

Xiao Wu's mouth dropped open: "It can even be used on others? That's too outrageous!"

It was indeed outrageous.

But considering that Blue Silver Grass had evolved into Blue Silver Emperor, and with the help of the Golden Ancient Tree, this ability was not

outrageous at all.

Furthermore, if Endless Grassland was set up before activating the third Spirit Ability, the duration could be even longer.

Next, Xiao Wu and Guang Ling began to test the effects of Photosynthetic Respiration, discovering that during cultivation, the speed of spirit power improvement indeed increased significantly, with an efficiency of 1.3 times the usual.

However, Tang San judged that the cultivation speed of Spirits with different attributes might vary under the effect of his Photosynthetic Respiration, but the difference could largely be ignored.

If the Spirit attribute was dark, Tang San estimated that his Photosynthetic Respiration would not only fail to increase cultivation speed but might also lead to a decrease in cultivation speed.

“However, this skill requires the light of the sun and moon; it cannot be used just because there is enough spirit power.” Tang San stated the drawback of this Spirit Ability, “With the accumulated sun and moon light now, combined with external sun and moon light, I can only create about twelve Photosynthetic Respiration Rings per day.”

“That’s enough.” Xiao Wu rolled her eyes, “Don’t you know that spirit power cultivation cannot be done all day? Most people cultivate for two hours, and their bodies can’t take it anymore.”

spirit power cultivation was actually a tedious task, and cultivating for too long could harm the body.

Tang San understood that this was because most Spirit Masters’ bodies were too weak, their meridians fragile, and meditation required concentrating most of their mental force, which was very tiring.

In a way, this also tested a Spirit Master’s self-control.

If one couldn't endure boredom and loneliness, how could one gain true power and become a truly strong-willed Spirit Master?

In the blink of an eye, half a month quietly passed.

Upon returning to Nuoding City, Xiao Wu immediately requested a leave of absence from Tang San and the teachers of Notting Academy, preparing to obtain her third spirit ring...

...

Star Dou Great Forest, core area.

By the clear lake.

Xiao Wu, led by Da Ming and Er Ming, returned here again and met Di Tian.

"Did you not bring him back?"

Di Tian's tone was deep, showing no discernible emotion, but it carried a strong sense of oppression that made Xiao Wu a little breathless.

"He and I went to the Infinite Desert. His third spirit ring could only be found there. There was no way I could force him to come." Xiao Wu gave her reason, but in her heart, she cursed Di Tian a hundred times, thinking that once she became strong, she would teach this dark and foolish dragon a good lesson and make him understand who was the big sister of the Star Dou Great Forest!

"His third spirit ring came from that Spirit Beast?" Di Tian continued to ask.

"Sun Moon Grass."

"That indeed only grows in Desert environments." Di Tian nodded, then asked, "Your physique seems to have strengthened a bit, and it carries a peculiar Life aura... Where in the Infinite Desert did you and that person go?"

“The core area.” Xiao Wu knew that the matter of the Infinite Desert’s core area might not be hidden from Di Tian and the others, so she told the truth, “We saw the Golden Ancient Tree.”

“Golden Ancient Tree!”

Di Tian was surprised, then frowned deeply, saying, “The Golden Ancient Tree is the most precious plant; it is not a plant Spirit Beast, but it can purify the energy of heaven and earth, and can even be said to be the embodiment of the plane’s will. For you and him to see it, you clearly have great luck, but you actually didn’t die?”

Bi Ji asked in confusion: “Why do you say that?”

“I once traveled the entire World, and I went to the Infinite Desert. Its core area is covered by an extremely powerful layer of storms and dust. Even I found it difficult to break through.”

Di Tian recounted his early travels across the Douluo Continent, “One hundred thousand years ago, I once tried to forcibly enter, but after barely breaking through, what awaited me were thousands of steel monsters. They had no Life aura, but they were extremely powerful, capable of unleashing attacks comparable to ultimate elements, with extremely strong penetrative power.”

“Under that barrage of thousands of attacks, I nearly died and then slept for ten thousand years before recovering.”

Bi Ji also thought of something and realized: “No wonder you fell into a deep sleep as soon as you returned one hundred thousand years ago. Zi Ji and I all thought you had encountered some terrible enemy.”

Xiao Wu was startled, thinking: Are those giant soul-guided mechs that powerful?

“Tell me, how did you and he get in safely?” Di Tian asked, “And how did you withstand the attacks of those terrifying steel monsters?”

“It happened like this...” Xiao Wu explained how the Infinite Desert’s core area dissipated once every hundred years, feeling even more disdain for these fierce beasts in her heart.

What if their cultivation was nearly nine hundred thousand years?

After being beaten once, didn’t they just run back into the forest and never think of going out again?

But humans had summarized the pattern that the sandstorm dissipated every hundred years!

[Third Brother put it more politely... Spirit Beasts are just that stupid. Fortunately, I’ve already taken human form, so I’m not that stupid anymore.]

Xiao Wu felt a little smug, then said: “Lord Beast God, I’ve returned this time to condense my spirit ring.”

“Go.”

“Alrighty.”

Xiao Wu skipped to Da Ming’s shoulder and was carried by him to the center of the lake, where she began to condense her third spirit ring.

“Di Tian, the core area of the Infinite Desert actually has a Golden Ancient Tree. That’s a Tree of Life. Why don’t we go there, bring it back, and plant it next to the Life Lake? Perhaps our Lord can recover faster.” Xiong Jun rubbed his fists, stating his opinion.

“We can’t get in, and even if we did, it would be difficult to resist those steel monsters. Let’s wait until the next hundred years to see.” Di Tian had suffered a severe injury once and was still traumatized by it.

“That’s true, it’s only a hundred years.” Xiong Jun was not brainless; he knew that a monster that could severely injure Di Tian one hundred thousand years ago would definitely not be easy for him either, and he might even be killed.

At this time, Xiao Wu also used her hundred-thousand-year cultivation essence to search for information on the Dragon Rabbit, condensing her third spirit ring, a spirit ring of nearly six thousand years.

“Hmm?”

Di Tian suddenly sensed a dragon bloodline aura appearing on Xiao Wu, and he frowned slightly: “Which type of rabbit Spirit Beast did you use to condense your third spirit ring?”

“An extinct type of rabbit Spirit Beast, the Dragon Rabbit. It suits me very well and gave me a skill called True Spirit Bone.” Xiao Wu answered truthfully.

“True Spirit Bone, Dragon Rabbit...” Di Tian’s gaze softened considerably, “That was a peculiar Spirit Beast. It didn’t aim to become a dragon, but rather wanted to condense all of its dragon bloodline onto its spine, aiming to rival dragons as a rabbit, and thus surpass dragons. And it succeeded, but unfortunately, they also went extinct.”

Xiao Wu was speechless.

Then, Di Tian continued: “However, the Soft Bones Rabbit clan is one of the descendant branches left by the Dragon Rabbit. When the Soft Bones Rabbit reaches a certain cultivation age, it can use abilities like Golden Body, which are evolutions of the Dragon Rabbit’s True Spirit Bone ability. You actually traced back the origin and made True Spirit Bone reappear.”

“According to legend, the last one of the Dragon Rabbit clan, after reaching a hundred thousand years of cultivation, relied on its True Spirit Bone to withstand the heavenly tribulation, directly dispersing the heavenly tribulation that targeted our fierce beasts.”

“But in his True Spirit Bone state, his aura greatly increased, almost directly reaching three hundred thousand years. After dispersing the heavenly tribulation, he directly attracted the next heavenly tribulation, and then he was destroyed by the heavenly tribulation, with not even a Spirit Bone left.”

Xiao Wu: "..."

What a terrifying horror story!

However, I don't seem to be a Spirit Beast anymore...

Yay!

"Oh, right, I'll teach you a method to hide the aura of a hundred-thousand-year Spirit Beast." Di Tian was silent for a moment, then said, "It will be safer in the human World as well."

"Is it difficult?"

"Not difficult. In fact, you've already touched upon it yourself. It's about using human aura..."

105: Golden Ancient Tree Dagger

Infinite Desert.

Outskirts.

Ling Yuan landed in a town in a sorry state to rest, muttering, “That Tang San, he actually left me behind. Although I was only hiding in the dark, there was no need to treat me as if I didn’t exist, right? It forced me to fly all the way from the core area to here... Damn it, don’t let me get a chance.”

The more Ling Yuan thought about it, the angrier she got, but she eventually calmed down. She found the local Spirit Hall, wrote a letter, reported the recent events, and had the local Spirit Hall Branch Master send it to Spirit City. She then headed towards Nuoding City...

...

Nuoding City.

Spirit Hall's backyard.

Tang San returned and rested for three days, only to be sought out by Ling Yuan. Without a word, she directly pulled down his pants and gave him a good beating.

Tang San's face was flushed crimson as he shouted, “What are you doing?! Is this how you protect me? Also, men and women should not touch each other intimately. What part of me did you pinch?!”

Ling Yuan had her fill, feeling refreshed and with all her aggression dissipated. She said contentedly, “Naturally, it’s for your protection, to

confirm your resistance to beatings.”

Tang San was speechless. He could only glare fiercely at Ling Yuan, then slowly and deliberately pulled up his pants. Guang Ling, who had been covering his eyes with his fingers spread wide, finally lowered his hands, his face flushed crimson.

“I’m leaving, no need to see me off.” Ling Yuan put her hands on her hips and swaggered out of the courtyard.

“Who wants to see you off?”

Tang San was speechless. Why were all the women he met so overly familiar?

“Third Brother, shall we continue our test?” Guang Ling brought up the serious matter.

“Continue.” The redness on Tang San’s face faded as he began testing Guang Ling’s First Soul Skill.

How far can the arrows shot by the Sun Chasing Bow travel without any obstructions?

What is the penetration ability against different obstacles?

How much does the Crimson Gold Aura enhance the Sun Chasing Bow?

All these data needed to be roughly tested to allow Guang Ling’s Spirit to be utilized to its fullest potential in the future.

And the data for the Sun Chasing Bow also changed after obtaining the First Soul Ring:

Strength: 2. A sharp blade appeared on the bow body, allowing it to be used as a weapon.

Defense: 2. It became tougher, but could not be used as a purely defensive weapon.

Speed: 4. Attack speed increased.

Stamina: 3. Drawing the string consumed physical strength and spirit power.

Energy: 3. Capable of condensing and releasing arrow energy.

Special: 2. It gained a sharp special property.

Total Score: 16.

Overall, all aspects were relatively balanced, with attack speed, energy, and stamina being more prominent. These could be further strengthened in the future. As for the special aspect, the “sharp” special property could be further increased, or spirit rings with fire attributes could be added later to further temper the Sun Chasing Bow.

However, the most valuable thing to study on the Sun Chasing Bow was the crimson pattern left on the bow body after absorbing the Iron Tooth Fish spirit ring.

When Guang Ling used his Spirit Ability, this crimson pattern would glow, and Tang San could sense energy pouring into it from the void. If thoroughly researched, it might be one of the precursors to spirit tool patterns.

And after checking Guang Ling's specific data, Xiao Wu pushed the door open and said, “I’m back!”

“You’re back, you’re back, but why push the door so hard?” Tang San was startled, his gaze a little resentful.

“I was just excited.”

Xiao Wu bounced over to Tang San and said, “My Third Soul Ring is the Dragon Rabbit you mentioned. It’s six thousand years old, and the Spirit Ability is True Spirit Bone.”

“After using this Spirit Ability, all my bones feel alive, just as you said, combining rigidity and flexibility. And my speed is incredibly fast. When running at full speed, I can even step nine times consecutively in the air.”

“Moreover, my defense has also increased.”

Tang San’s eyes lit up. He called Xiao Wu over and began to test her.

“Good, very good.” After finishing Xiao Wu’s test, Tang San said with a smile, “The True Spirit Bone skill is truly very suitable for you. It can even greatly increase your defense when used, and it’s not the kind where you stand still. It should be able to withstand at least a full-power attack from a Spirit King level.”

“Hahaha, Xiao Wu Jie is just that amazing!” Xiao Wu proudly lifted her head and laughed heartily.

“Don’t get cocky, you’re still far from invincible,” Tang San retorted, “If you encounter a control system enemy stronger than you, who can manipulate multiple Blue Silver Grass like me, you might still be defeated in a solo fight.”

“Hmph, you’re not a control system.” Xiao Wu’s words just slipped out, and she immediately realized Tang San wasn’t a control system. Her face instantly flushed crimson, and she said, “Hmph, Xiao Wu Jie is still very powerful, and besides, aren’t I practicing how to use short knives and whips?”

“Just reminding you not to be arrogant.” Tang San laughed, “However, speaking of which, your family is truly impressive. They can even find a Spirit Beast like the Dragon Rabbit, which is recorded as extinct in the soul beast encyclopedia. That’s truly amazing.”

Xiao Wu gave an awkward smile and said, “Good luck, I found one in the Star Dou Great Forest.”

“Tsk, this is an extinct species, you know. Finding one and not thinking of capturing it for breeding, but instead directly killing it, what a waste.”

Tang San sighed, making Xiao Wu puff out her cheeks and huff, “It’s dead anyway.”

“Alright, I won’t tease you anymore.”

Tang San took out a short sword, golden throughout, with no hilt, but a round hole at the end.

“What is this?” Xiao Wu felt this wooden short sword looked somewhat familiar.

“After entering the Golden Ancient Tree, besides taking the detection glasses, I also took a small piece of wood made from the Golden Ancient Tree from those shelves.”

Tang San smiled and said, “The Golden Civilization relics stipulated that only one spirit tool could be taken, but it didn’t say that wooden boards couldn’t be taken. So I took a piece from the shelf and carved it into the shape of a short sword.”

“The material of the Golden Ancient Tree is very special; it can conduct spirit power. This short sword actually possesses vitality. If nurtured with spirit power for many years, it has the potential to become a divine artifact.”

However, to nurture it into a divine artifact, the number before the unit of 'years' would probably be in the tens of thousands or hundreds of thousands.

Xiao Wu took it, tied it to the end of her scorpion braid, and swung it. She found that after using spirit power, she could control it much more freely. She said, “It’s very good. By the way, how did you know it could be nurtured into a divine artifact?”

“I guessed.” Tang San spread his hands and said bluntly, “After all, I can feel the vitality within it, and it can resonate with a Spirit Master’s spirit power. I figured that after carving it into a weapon, if you wear it constantly, you should be able to imbue it with spirit power and let it slowly grow.”

Xiao Wu pouted, “You’re so blunt, saying you just guessed. A dog’s mouth can’t spit out ivory.”

“Then give it back to me?”

“No way.” Xiao Wu jumped back, “A gift given is like water poured out, how can it be taken back?”

Tang San sighed, “The idioms and sentences you learned from me are certainly being used vividly.”

106: Two years have passed by in a hurry

In the blink of an eye, two years had passed.

Tang San was now ten years old, and his spirit power had reached level thirty-seven.

However, compared to his cultivation, what was more striking was Tang San's height; he had already reached 1.7 meters, close to 1.8 meters, far exceeding what a ten-year-old should be.

Coupled with his silver-blue hair and the black-gold half-rimmed glasses he wore, he could already be considered a handsome young man.

Over the past two years, Tang San had continuously published papers, mainly focusing on a more detailed analysis of the Spirit Master's positioning, and secondly, reclassifying Spirits.

Originally, the Douluo Continent's Spirits only included Tool Spirit and Beast Spirit. Tang San re-organized them, adding Element Spirit, Food Spirit, and Physical Martial Soul on top of the original categories.

Element Spirit, as the name suggests, meant the Spirit was simply water, fire, and the like. These were ultimate Spirits and could not be simply categorized as Tool Spirit or Beast Spirit.

Secondly, there was Food Spirit, but this did not include edible plants. Instead, it referred to foods that could be made in reality, such as Sausage and steamed buns.

Lastly, there was Physical Martial Soul, meaning the Spirit was a part of one's own body.

This type of Spirit actually existed in this era. Over the past two years, Tang San often helped awaken Spirits with Su Yuntao and saw a child whose Spirit was hair.

Afterward, Tang San leveraged his connection with Fire Phoenix and the Huo Family to request some information about Physical Martial Soul from them.

The Huo Family had also seen Physical Martial Soul, though rarely. The last one was a hundred years ago, and the Spirit was the left hand.

Therefore, Tang San's research progress on this type of Spirit was relatively small.

However, after this theory was published, it caused quite a stir on the continent. It wasn't because Element Spirit, Food Spirit, and Physical Martial Soul were added beyond Tool Spirit and Beast Spirit.

Although these types of Spirits were rare, they weren't non-existent. Many adventurous Spirit Masters had seen strange and bizarre Spirits during their travels across the continent, so it was not surprising.

What surprised them was that plant Spirits within Tool Spirit were actually categorized into Beast Spirit.

Furthermore, Tang San even stated that plant-type Spirits could not be entirely used as tools because plant Spirits were inherently more fragile than various tools and were not meant to be used as weapons.

Vines could be used as whips, but at the same level, they could never compare to a real whip manufactured by humans.

Similarly, Spirit Masters with plant Spirits, when acquiring spirit rings, should maximize the unique characteristics of their plant Spirit while

maintaining attack power, rather than blindly increasing its offensive capabilities, which could lead to irreversible mutations.

Initially, most Spirit Masters with plant Spirits did not accept this, but gradually, some families with plant Spirits came forward to affirm it, leading to the theory's recognition.

“Students, today, I will explain the environmental conditions of different Spirit Beast forests. You must remember that when you go to the corresponding Hunting Spirit Forest in the future, you must prepare all kinds of tools and medicines in advance.”

In a spacious classroom, a young man with silver-blue hair stood on the podium, explaining the different Spirit Beast gathering places on the continent to all the students of Notting Academy.

That's right, this person was Tang San.

Although he himself was still a student and had not graduated from Notting Academy, the Dean of Notting Academy, Su Director, and others knew that he was the renowned Martial Soul Theory Master on the continent, and at only ten years old, he had already broken through to Spirit Elder, making it only a matter of time before he became a Titled Douluo.

Therefore, when Tang San said he wanted to teach the students, the Dean of Notting Academy immediately agreed.

And this teaching lasted for over a year.

Although Tang San did not explain knowledge about spirit power cultivation to the students, he provided unique and essential explanations for each Spirit, enabling students to recognize their strengths and weaknesses, and pointing out that they should leverage their Spirit's advantages and compensate for its disadvantages.

How to compensate?

He also gave two methods.

The first was to rely on teammates, forming deep friendships with each other and progressing together.

The second was to find a spirit ring that could compensate for the Spirit's shortcomings. After absorbing it, one could gradually make up for it, but Tang San himself did not highly recommend this.

After all, if the compatibility between the spirit ring and the Spirit was too poor, even if the Spirit's shortcomings were compensated, the obtained Spirit Ability would be rather useless.

Besides these two, there were other methods, such as self-created Spirit Ability, Immortal Herb, and so on.

However, these things were beyond the reach of the work-study students and minor noble children in Nuoding City, so Tang San did not mention them, lest they start unrealistic fantasies.

After a public lecture, amidst the students' applause, Tang San was surrounded by a group of twelve-year-old girls, and it took him a while to break free.

Then, he was surrounded by three or five female teachers from the academy. Tang San, after much persuasion, finally broke free and found Su Director and Mo Hen.

“Teacher Tang, you are really popular with girls,” Su Director said enviously.

“Please, Su Director, don't call me Teacher Tang. I'm still a ten-year-old child,” Tang San said with a helpless smile.

“Let's go, let's eat together.”

Mo Hen invited Tang San.

“Okay.”

Tang San nodded in agreement, and the three went to the second floor of the cafeteria together.

During the meal, Su Director asked, “Tang San, what level has your spirit power cultivation reached?”

“Thirty-seven.”

“Hiss~ Higher than mine.” Su Director sighed, “I really envy you. You might become a Titled Douluo in the future.”

“Su Director, you are now level thirty-five, and you will also be able to break through to Spirit Saint in the future,” Tang San said with a smile.

“Spirit Saint? I don’t even dare to dream of Spirit King.” Su Director shook his head, “I am already middle-aged, my physical strength is declining, and breaking through each level is very difficult.”

“Me too, pretty much,” Mo Hen echoed, “In the future, if my son can be a bit more promising than me, I’ll be content.”

“Speaking of which, Mo Hen, your son was just born last year, right?”

“Yes, Su Director’s daughter is three years old. How about we arrange a child marriage?”

“As the saying goes, ‘a woman three years older brings golden bricks.’ I agree to this marriage,” Su Director readily agreed, a genuine smile on his face. “By the way, where did that saying come from?”

Tang San lowered his head and ate his meal, deeply understanding the principle of “no talking during meals.”

After the meal.

Tang San bid farewell to Su Director and Mo Hen and headed towards Spirit Hall.

At the entrance of the hall, Tang San greeted the two guards and walked inside, finding that Ma Xiunuo was not there. So he went to the backyard and found Xiao Wu practicing her whip-lashing.

Two years had passed, and Xiao Wu had also grown, her height approaching Tang San's at 1.7 meters.

Unfortunately, Tang San could no longer see her long legs, because Xiao Wu was wearing a pair of loose bell-bottom pants.

“You're back? Were you tangled up by those little girls from the academy?” Xiao Wu said casually, “Your clothes are all messy.”

Tang San ㄗ()ㄗ: “No choice, I’m too handsome.”

“Vain.”

Xiao Wu was speechless, then got to the point, saying, “My spirit power has reached level thirty-six, and I can control my spirit power well enough to walk on walls as if on flat ground.”

“What about hanging on the ceiling?” Tang San asked.

“Not yet.”

Xiao Wu shook her head, “That’s too difficult. Being vertical to the wall and vertical to the ceiling don’t consume the same amount of spirit power. At least, I can’t do it before reaching Spirit Ancestor level spirit power.”

spirit power was, after all, not chakra; it couldn't be truly manipulated freely.

Tang San had long anticipated this. Even he himself would need to expend a lot of spirit power to walk upside down on the ceiling.

“Then forget it, let’s start practicing walking on water,” Tang San decided to begin the next stage of spirit power control. “Tree climbing can no longer train our spirit power control.”

“Are we really going to walk on water?” Xiao Wu said anxiously, “Last time I tried, I fell completely into the water and became a drowned chicken—no, a drowned rabbit.”

Actually, Xiao Wu could stand on the water's surface.

Using her third Spirit Ability, True Spirit Bone, Xiao Wu's strength was comprehensively boosted. Her speed was so fast that she could continuously take nine steps in the air, so she could naturally run on the water's surface.

But that situation was not the same as standing on the water's surface.

That was with a speed bonus!

“We can take it slow.” Tang San took out some wooden planks, some thick and some thin, from his white jade belt and placed them in the small pond in the backyard.

“Taking it slow” meant first standing on such wooden planks to stabilize oneself, then continuously changing the thickness of the planks to gradually strengthen one's control, eventually being able to stand on the water's surface.

Xiao Wu found it interesting and gave it a try.

Then—

Splash!

Xiao Wu became a drowned chicken.

Looking at the soaked Xiao Wu, Tang San tilted his head and asked somewhat speechlessly, “By the way, why didn't you change your clothes first? Didn't I prepare a swimsuit for you?”

“Bastard, pervert! How could I possibly wear clothes like that?” Xiao Wu thought of the clothes that only covered her chest and lower body, spat, and looked at Tang San with eyes that saw him as scum.

“Relax, without an invitation, Tao Ge and the others won't come in here,” Tang San motioned for Xiao Wu not to be so agitated.

By the way, would a Ten-thousand year soul beast that had taken human form still care about being naked?

Before taking human form, weren't they all without clothes?

Or, having come to human society and being influenced by him, had she also developed a sense of shame?

“Also, only I can see you here, you don't need to be so nervous.”

“Go away, you have no sense of boundaries at all.”

Xiao Wu was utterly speechless, but in the end, she still went to her room to change into a swimsuit and began practicing walking on water. However, seeing Tang San staring at her, her face flushed, and she roared, “What are you looking at? Haven't you seen such a white rabbit before?”

“I really haven't.”

Tang San said without thinking, then realized something. Before Xiao Wu could get angry, he returned to his study and began organizing other theories he intended to publish.

“Tang San, just you wait, Xiao Wu Jie will definitely make you regret this in the future!”

Xiao Wu snorted coldly, stepping onto the thick wooden board laid on the water, and then—

Splash!

She fell into the water again.

And Tang San, hearing the splashing sound outside the window, couldn't help but shake his head and say, “It's not easy to truly walk on water, but watching a well-figured woman dive is also a kind of enjoyment.”

“Go away!”

107: Guang Ling's second soul ring: Golden Yang Breath

At night.

Guang Ling returned from hunting Spirit Beasts.

At nine years old, she had broken through to rank twenty. In order to safely absorb a thousand-year-level spirit ring as her second spirit ring, she did not immediately hunt Spirit Beasts after reaching rank twenty. Instead, she spent over half a year training her body.

“Third Brother.”

Guang Ling immediately sought out Tang San to share her joy, but found Xiao Wu putting on clothes in the courtyard. She instantly became confused: “Xiao Wu, what are you doing?”

“Practicing treading water to further control my spirit power,” Xiao Wu explained. “It’s a method Tang San came up with, similar to climbing trees, but much more difficult.”

“So that’s it.” Guang Ling suddenly understood. She was also practicing spirit power control, but she was still in the tree-climbing stage, far from the rapid progress of Tang San and Xiao Wu.

“What Spirit Beast did you hunt for your second spirit ring?” Xiao Wu finished dressing, tying her golden tree short sword to her hair, and asked about Guang Ling’s spirit ring. “When you left, you kept it a secret from Tang San and me. Can you tell us now?”

“Of course.”

Guang Ling summoned her Sun Chasing Bow. Its appearance, compared to when she applied her First Soul Skill, hadn't changed much; it was just slightly larger. The patterns on the bowstring were more numerous, and the blades on both sides were more exaggerated, even having golden-red feather-like patterns along the edges.

“My second spirit ring came from a Golden Sun Eagle, over one thousand one hundred years old. This is a bird-type Spirit Beast that lives in the Green Shade Grassland. It has extremely strong vision, capable of seeing things one kilometer away.”

Xiao Wu asked: “So, you gained the Golden Sun Eagle’s vision?”

“No.”

Guang Ling shook her head. “Although my vision has indeed increased, it’s still very far from the Golden Sun Eagle’s vision. This proves that for Tool Spirits, after acquiring a spirit ring, more of the energy is inherited by the Spirit itself and not reflected in the physical body. This is also why, under normal circumstances, Beast Spirit Spirit Masters have stronger physical bodies.”

Xiao Wu said in disbelief: “You’re experimenting with your own future?”

“Of course not.” Guang Ling shook her head again. “The Golden Sun Eagle is a Spirit Beast that can gnaw on iron and stone, proving its ability to digest them. Therefore, it can strengthen my Spirit.”

“Also, the Golden Sun Eagle possesses the rare light attribute.”

“Third Brother once said that light’s temperature is hotter than fire’s. So, I chose the Golden Sun Eagle as my second spirit ring precisely to give my Spirit the light attribute.”

“Furthermore, light is extremely fast. If the arrows I shoot could reach the speed of light, then even a Titled Douluo, once targeted by me, wouldn’t be able to dodge, because their reaction would absolutely, absolutely not exceed light.”

Xiao Wu was deeply shocked and quickly asked: “So, after you use your Second Soul Skill, the arrows you shoot can already reach the speed of light?”

“No.”

Guang Ling shook her head. “Still too far off, but the speed has increased significantly. Even a Spirit Saint would have difficulty reacting.”

Why Spirit Saint?

Because the person who accompanied Guang Ling to hunt Spirit Beasts was Ling Yuan, who was invited by Tang San to repay the favor of him spanking him in the past.

“The Spirit Ability’s effect can cause damage to a Spirit Saint?” Xiao Wu exclaimed.

“Uh... how should I put this? If a Spirit Saint doesn’t use spirit power for defense, stands still, and I aim for their eyes, yes.” Guang Ling listed a whole bunch of preconditions.

“According to you, even a Titled Douluo could be killed by you.” Xiao Wu was a bit speechless. “After all, no matter how strong a Titled Douluo is, their eyes can’t be as hard as iron, and their brain is even more fragile.”

“That’s true, but with the light attribute, my attack power has increased quite a bit.” Guang Ling continued, “The Spirit Ability brought to me by my second spirit ring, which I named Golden Sun Aura, has an effect similar to Crimson Gold Aura. Each time I use the Spirit Ability, it can slightly enhance my Sun Chasing Bow. The attack effect is to condense a light arrow, shoot it out, and then, under the control of my spirit power, it explodes, transforming into countless light feather arrows. It’s a long-range output skill with a large area.”

This was an area-of-effect group attack skill, not suitable for testing in the courtyard. Xiao Wu also hesitated to see its effect, only saying: “That being said, it’s a pretty good skill. In the future, when we encounter enemies, I’ll

be responsible for holding them back, Tang San will seize the opportunity to control them with Endless Grassland, and then you'll finish them off in one wave. Perfect."

At this moment, Tang San came out of the study. Seeing Guang Ling, he asked: "You're back? What kind of changes did your second spirit ring bring to your Spirit? What's the Spirit Ability?"

Guang Ling repeated what she had told Xiao Wu earlier, and then asked: "Third Brother, what do you think of my Second Soul Skill?"

"Very good. It's a long-range area-of-effect output skill, and it imbues your spirit power with the light attribute. This is excellent." Tang San hadn't expected Guang Ling to choose the Golden Sun Eagle. According to his thoughts, Guang Ling should have chosen a fire bird to add the fire attribute to her Spirit, thereby tempering her Spirit... According to his research, Spirit and spirit power influence each other. As long as Guang Ling persevered, she would certainly be able to advance her Spirit.

As for the Golden Sun Eagle...

It wasn't that Tang San hadn't thought of it, but rather that this Spirit Beast lived in the Green Shade Grassland, within the Star Luo Empire's territory. Because the journey was too far, Tang San had initially ruled it out, overlooking the factor of Ling Yuan's full-speed flight.

However, inheriting the Golden Sun Eagle's light attribute was also a good choice. Light is stronger than fire and has a better tempering effect on the Spirit. Moreover, like the Iron Tooth Fish, the Golden Sun Eagle also has the ability to digest metal, which could make the Sun Chasing Bow even more powerful.

"We'll talk about the Spirit inspection tomorrow. Let's go eat." Tang San told Guang Ling to put away her Spirit, preparing to conduct a more detailed test on Guang Ling's Spirit tomorrow...

...

After dinner.

The three returned to the Spirit Hall backyard. Tang San also returned to his room, pondering whether he should buy a new house.

As their spirit power increased, their strength also grew. For him and Xiao Wu, it was fine, but for someone like Guang Ling, a long-range output attack system Spirit Master, her First Soul Skill already had great offensive capabilities, and her Second Soul Skill was an area-of-effect group attack. This small courtyard was simply not enough for her to mess around in.

“That’s it. I’ll buy a house near the edge of Nuoding City. Outside, there are plenty of woods and open spaces, enough for Guang Ling to practice, and there’s also a small river, which my and Xiao Wu can use to practice treading water,” Tang San thought. “More importantly, it’s very close to the blacksmith shop where I work as a blacksmith.”

“For the remaining two years, besides diligently improving my spirit power, I’ll focus on researching those twelve soul guide patterns: Water, Fire, Earth, Ice, Wind, Thunder, Light, Dark, Life, death, Time, Space.”

“These twelve basic soul guide patterns will be my true foundation for establishing myself in this World!”

Early the next morning.

After cultivating his Purple Demon Eye, Tang San found Ma Xiunuo and said: “Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, thank you for your trouble these past few years. I’m planning to buy a house in Nuoding City soon and move out of here.”

“What’s wrong?” Ma Xiunuo was startled and quickly asked: “Did anyone say anything bad about you?”

“No, it’s just that I feel it’s not good to continue living here... The main reason is that as our spirit power levels increase, the backyard is a bit small. Therefore, I want to buy a house near the outskirts of Nuoding City to make it convenient to test outside the city.” Tang San scratched his head and finally explained the reason.

“I see.”

Ma Xiunuo suddenly understood. He was also aware of the speed at which Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling’s spirit power was increasing. If they continued to live here, testing their Spirits and experimenting with Spirit Abilities would indeed be inconvenient.

“It’s alright, striving to improve yourself is the most important thing.”

Seeing Ma Xiunuo’s reluctance, Tang San smiled and said: “Don’t worry, Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, for the next two years, I’ll still come here often to visit you. After all, I’ll need to come and look for some information, won’t I?”

“Haha, you little rascal.” Ma Xiunuo stroked his beard and smiled, saying: “Since you want to buy a house in Nuoding City, why don’t you buy mine?”

Tang San was puzzled: “Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, if you sell your house to me, where will you live? Will you just live in this Spirit Hall? Your family wouldn’t agree, would they?”

“This is thanks to you.” Ma Xiunuo beamed.

Tang San: “???”

“Because I discovered a genius like you, and your Spirit theoretical research has indeed brought about changes on the Continent, His Holiness the Supreme Pontiff is preparing to transfer me to the Spirit Hall in Heaven Dou City.” Ma Xiunuo recounted the whole story.

“To be the Branch Master of the Heaven Dou City Branch?” Tang San asked jokingly.

“How is that possible?” Ma Xiunuo was a bit helpless. “How could I, a Spirit Ancestor, be a Branch Master? I’m just going to be a letter manager at the Spirit Hall in Heaven Dou City.”

“That’s a good position, with nine thousand gold coins a month. In a few days, I’m going to take my family to Heaven Dou City... It’s just that I might not see you anymore.”

Tang San smiled and said: “That’s not necessarily true, Grandpa Ma Xiunuo. Maybe I’ll go to Heaven Dou City too... Speaking of which, if you leave, who will be the next Branch Master of the Nuo Ding City Spirit Hall Branch?”

“Su Yuntao.”

Ma Xiunuo answered without hesitation and explained to Tang San the procedures for selecting the next Branch Master in a small city like Nuoding City’s Spirit Hall.

“His qualifications are already sufficient. For a Branch Master in a small city like Nuoding City, the previous Branch Master can select based on the qualifications of the personnel under him. After the new Branch Master takes office, I’ll draft a document, and he and I will sign and put our handprints on it, then send it to the higher-level Spirit Hall, and that’s it.”

Tang San was also happy for Su Yuntao, saying: “Tao Ge has been ‘coveting’ your position for a long time. In a few days, he’ll get his wish.”

“Hmph! It’s only because he’s been diligent all these years, and because of you, he’s gained many benefits. His Second Soul Skill is very strong, and he’s also eaten a lot of whale glue, so his overall strength can rival a high-level Spirit Elder. Otherwise, how would it be his turn?” Ma Xiunuo snorted, “However, once he takes office and I hand over all the affairs to him, he’ll understand the weight of a Branch Master’s responsibility.”

108: Matthew Nuo was promoted, and Tang San developed the Jade Bone

Three days later.

After Ma Xiunuo passed on the position of branch master of Nuoding City to Su Yuntao, he bid farewell to everyone and, accompanied by his son, daughter-in-law, and grandson, boarded a carriage bound for Heaven Dou City.

"Goodbye, Grandpa Ma Xiunuo!"

Tang San, with Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, stood outside Nuoding City, waving at the departing carriage. Only after it disappeared from view did he turn to Su Yuntao and ask, "Tao Ge, you've finally gotten what you wished for. Are you happy?"

"Happy, of course I'm happy."

Su Yuntao puffed out his chest, "I never thought I, Su Yuntao, would have a day when I became a Spirit Hall branch master. This is all thanks to you, Little San."

"I merely offered an opinion on your second spirit ring choice, it's nothing significant." Tang San didn't take credit; instead, he inquired about another matter, "Was that The Fallen, Blood Sword Norman, caught?"

"No."

At the mention of Blood Sword Norman, Su Yuntao's expression turned serious. "Recently, there haven't been any more missing persons in Nuoding City, including the surrounding area. I estimate he's fled to another city or a remote town."

The Fallen are Spirit Masters who have lost their humanity, using the flesh and spirit power of others as their primary means of increasing their cultivation. Their thoughts are abnormal and extremely depraved.

Although their thought process is different from ordinary people, that doesn't mean The Fallen are stupid. They usually don't stay in one place for too long to avoid being caught by Spirit Hall.

"Is that so?"

As Tang San breathed a sigh of relief, a hint of solemnity also appeared in his eyes.

The relief was because he didn't have to worry about Blood Sword Norman targeting Old Jack; the solemnity was because there existed a place in this World where a large number of The Fallen gathered—Slaughter City.

That place was a paradise for The Fallen.

Spirit Hall would imprison a large number of The Fallen there, creating the illusion that it was a paradise for them, thereby attracting The Fallen from the outside World.

One could say it was an unsupervised, peculiar prison.

However—

An unsupervised prison, was it still a prison?

Tang San felt that when spirit tool technology developed on this continent in the future, they must find a way to manage Slaughter City and implement professional oversight.

But, Slaughter City was the inheritance ground of the Asura God. Would this act offend the Asura God of the God Realm?

Although the God Realm was not allowed to descend to the lower World, those rules were set by the members of the God Realm Committee themselves, not some World rule. The Asura God, as an enforcer of the God Realm and one of the Five Great God-Kings, if he wanted to descend, he had plenty of reasons to persuade the other four God-Kings and two enforcers.

After all, the Asura God's strength was evident. For the stability of the God Realm, the other four God-Kings and two enforcers would not be too difficult, at most saying, "This shall not be a precedent."

Therefore, to manage Slaughter City, the future Asura God was unavoidable.

Thinking this far, Tang San shook his head, secretly mocking himself: "Seriously, I'm only a Spirit Elder now, why am I thinking about gods and such?"

With that in mind, Tang San bid farewell to Su Yuntao and headed to the house Ma Xiunuo had sold him.

Ma Xiunuo's home in Nuoding City could be considered a small manor, covering over two hundred square meters. Besides a three-story European-style villa, it also had a garden and a training ground.

Tang San spent fifty thousand gold coin to buy it.

"Are we going to live here from now on?" Xiao Wu looked at the three-story villa, her eyes sparkling like stars. "It's so beautiful."

"Indeed."

Tang San was filled with emotion. In his previous Life, he had to exhaust himself and work tirelessly every day for a house and a car, but in this World, he actually had his own small manor.

Fate plays tricks on people.

It was exactly like this.

Subsequently, Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling began to move their luggage inside. The three of them each chose a room and began to tidy and organize it.

It wasn't until noon that the three of them finished cleaning up.

After eating, Tang San began to conduct a detailed test for Guang Ling. After obtaining a thousand-year spirit ring, Guang Ling's data was as follows:

Strength: 4. Enhanced by the thousand-year Golden Sun Eagle, it became stronger.

Defense: 3. The bow body became harder, but it was not suitable for defense.

Speed: 5. Attack speed remained unchanged, but with light attribute, shooting speed was faster.

Energy: 4. The energy for shooting arrows was much more sufficient.

Endurance: 4. Increased due to increased spirit power.

Special: 4. The arrows condensed by Spirit Ability carried the light attribute and had armor-piercing properties.

Total score: 24.

"From the current situation, Guang Ling, after adding two spirit rings to your Spirit, all your attributes are tending towards balance, but the path of a long-range attack system remains unchanged. This is where the advantage of your two Spirit Ability lies. However, the Sun Chasing Bow's bow body has sharp blades on both sides, which can also be used as a peculiar close-combat weapon. Its sharpness is excellent, and you can also pursue a close-combat control attack system path."

Tang San customized Guang Ling's future plan: "Mainly long-range output, supplemented by close-combat control, and even armor penetration. This is the path you will take from now on."

"I understand, Third Brother, but can I research spirit tools?" Guang Ling thought for a moment, then asked what was on his mind, "I feel I can research spirit tools through the patterns on my bow body."

"spirit tools? Are you interested in spirit tools?" Tang San rubbed his chin, thought for a while, then nodded in agreement, saying, "Alright, no problem. I will teach you all the knowledge about spirit tools I've researched so far within the next two years, but you mustn't slack off in your cultivation either."

"Don't worry, Third Brother, I won't." Guang Ling nodded vigorously, "After all, our research into spirit tools is only in its preliminary stages. Our own strength is the foundation."

"It's good that you know."

Tang San pushed up his glasses and said to Guang Ling and Xiao Wu, "In the past two years, I've come up with another self-created Spirit Ability that can strengthen the toughness and flexibility of all your bones."

With that, Tang San handed the improved Jade Bone Technique to Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, and personally used his spirit power to help them circulate it three to five times, allowing them to remember how to use spirit power to drive the body's qi and blood, thereby refining all the bones.

"How does this method feel a bit familiar?" Xiao Wu frowned slightly, thinking of something, and asked in surprise, "You combined the spirit power circulation method of my True Spirit Bone Spirit Ability?"

"Exactly."

Tang San nodded, "I originally had a method for practice. By a strange coincidence, combining it with qi and blood, I refined the bones of my hands into jade, and found that they could strengthen as my spirit power

increased. So, I thought about cultivating all the bones in my body into Jade Bone, but I didn't know how to deal with so many bones in the human body... Fortunately, your True Spirit Bone gave me inspiration: cultivate the spine, after all, human blood is produced from there, it can be said to be the source of the body's qi and blood power."

"Starting with the spinal column as the center, begin cultivation, then continuously flush all the bones in the body, including the skull."

"After two years of continuous attempts, I finally refined this perfect Jade Bone cultivation method."

Speaking of this, Tang San recalled his adventurous actions over the past two years, and a cold sweat couldn't help but seep from his forehead: "Honestly, if it weren't for my Blue Silver Grass providing me with an endless supply of Life force, I really wouldn't dare to try."

Xiao Wu was shocked.

This Jade Bone Technique, which allowed people to cultivate Jade Bone that could strengthen with the increase of spirit power, wasn't it the same as the legendary external Spirit Bone?

Except for not having Spirit Ability, it was a unique method that allowed a Spirit Master to condense a set of hundred-thousand-year Spirit Bone himself!

And it was two hundred and six pieces! It was the most suitable "Spirit Bone" for human Spirit Masters themselves!

"You succeeded in cultivating it?" Xiao Wu asked incredulously.

"Of course, otherwise how could I let you practice?" Tang San retorted, then changed the subject, "However, I haven't refined all two hundred and six bones into Jade Bone. That requires a large amount of qi, blood, and spirit power. According to the current cultivation speed, if there are no other opportunities, it's estimated that I'd need to reach the Spirit Saint level to fully complete the cultivation."

"As for you, because this is your first time encountering this cultivation method, it might take longer. I estimate you might need to reach the Spirit Douluo level."

"However, cultivating all the bones into Jade Bone has great benefits. The first point is to enhance physical fitness and increase the age limit for us to absorb spirit ring."

"Second, it allows us to come into contact with mental force earlier."

"Controlling spirit power to circulate qi and blood and temper the bones keeps our minds constantly focused. Doing so for a long time during cultivation can greatly enhance our mental force."

"The third point is my premonition: if we can transform all our bones into Jade Bone, our Life will undergo a qualitative change."

"Of course, I'm not sure what exactly will happen, but I'm certain it will be entirely beneficial."

"Furthermore, after the Jade Bone cultivation is complete, I have other ideas: to temper our internal organs and brain using similar methods, and then, from the inside out, strengthen our muscles and skin."

Generally speaking, body refining methods are from the outside in, but this is a real World. If one practices external skills first, it will definitely make the outer skin and muscles rough, and only the muscles and meridians will become strong, while the internal organs and bones will remain as fragile as before, making the entire body unable to bear the burden.

Therefore, according to Tang San's research, true superior body refining methods are from the inside out.

The skeleton is the foundation for a person to stand upright, so it naturally needs to be trained first, followed by the internal organs, then the brain, and finally, the muscles, fat, skin, and so on.

Overall, it's starting with the difficult and then the easy.

After all, when refining Jade Bone, spirit power and qi and blood will also circulate through the internal organs, brain, muscles, and skin, causing these organs to be passively strengthened.

However, if only muscles are tempered, then even if the muscles become stronger, the bones remain brittle. It's possible that with a slight exertion of force, the bones might shatter before others are even defeated.

"How do we increase our qi and blood? Is gold coin enough?" Xiao Wu knew that refining qi and blood power required a large amount of food, eating nutritious food.

Although Tang San was not short of money now, good tonics were hard to buy. ten thousand year whale jelly was no longer available on the market, and even if it was, it would be snatched up immediately, never reaching them.

Xiao Wu even thought that the next time she needed to obtain her fourth spirit ring, she would go back and ask Di Tian to help prepare some edible Spirit Beast meat. Di Tian and the other fierce beasts must also have some Spirit Beast they disliked, right?

"Follow me."

Tang San turned around, waved his hand behind him, and led the two girls to the bathroom.

Tang San took out a translucent, deep blue pearl the size of a human head from his white jade belt, placed it in the bathtub, poured in hot water, and then infused spirit power.

Immediately, the pearl in the bathtub began to spin, emitting a peculiar clear fragrance, and the hot water in the bathtub turned from white to red.

This shade of red was not like the red of blood, but rather as clear as a ruby.

"This is a whale pearl from a ten thousand year whale Spirit Beast, bought along with the ten thousand year whale jelly," Tang San explained. "At that

time, ten thousand year whale jelly was as cheap as cabbage... Ahem, I'm getting off track. At that time, I didn't know how to use this thing. Finally, while taking a bath, I took it out and injected spirit power from Mysterious Jade Hand. It actually drew out the internal blood qi energy, and this energy could be refined and absorbed by Spirit Masters."

"However, most of the blood qi energy in this pearl has already been absorbed by me. The remaining bit is a drop in the bucket for me, so I'll let you two use it."

After speaking, Tang San took out another bathtub, filled it with hot water, put in a whale pearl, and activated it with Mysterious Jade Hand, turning the water red.

"Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, give it a try. The effect should be good."

After Tang San finished speaking, he scooped out the whale pearl and walked out.

Xiao Wu and Guang Ling exchanged glances, unafraid, took off their clothes, and climbed into the bathtubs.

The first sensation was heat.

The second sensation was exhilaration.

Then, the two looked at each other and, following the Jade Bone Technique cultivation method that Tang San had previously taught them, circulated their respective spirit power, drew the qi and blood within their bodies, absorbed the blood qi energy from the bathwater, and began to strengthen their spinal columns...

An hour later.

Xiao Wu was the first to emerge. Because her third Spirit Ability was True Spirit Bone, her absorption was very fast, and the effect was extremely strong. Xiao Wu felt her spinal column become even tougher, surpassing its previous state.

While Guang Ling was still absorbing, Xiao Wu found Tang San, saw him studying the whale pearl, and asked, "Are you still researching its other uses?"

"Exactly. whale pearl, a pearl from a ten thousand year whale Spirit Beast. Spirit Beast can condense them, and humans should also be able to condense corresponding qi and blood cores, spirit power cores, or even mental force cores."

Tang San expressed his thoughts, "Although such cores probably won't directly increase cultivation, they can most likely accelerate the recovery speed of spirit power, mental force, qi and blood, and so on."

Xiao Wu thought for a moment and said, "Actually, my mother told me how to condense a core with spirit power, and that core also has a corresponding name, called a Spirit Core. It just has requirements for the quality of spirit power. I wouldn't have considered it before..."

"Spirit Core?"

Tang San seemed lost in thought.

"Yes, Spirit Core." Xiao Wu secretly glanced at the pondering Tang San, carefully chose her words, and slowly said, "It is said to be an ancient method that has been lost in the Spirit Master's world."

Lost?

It was never lost, alright!

Tang San secretly complained, after all, according to the original timeline, the Spirit Core would only be discovered and condensed ten thousand years later, and gradually mastered by Spirit Masters.

But Tang San didn't expose her and instead asked, "So, you have it?"

"Of course!"

Spirit Beast have inner cores, whale pearls, elixir pearls, and other energy cores. This might be the original source of the Spirit Core.

As for the Ten headed Fierce Yang Serpent, the original novel seemed to set it as a demonic beast, but in this World of Douluo, as long as it's a non-human extraordinary creature, it seems to drop a spirit ring after death. The reason it didn't drop one in the original novel, or there was no related manifestation, might be because it was in Slaughter City, where spirit ring could not manifest.

In short, in this book's setting, Xiao Wu knows about the Spirit Core.

And, to put it plainly, the Spirit Core does not increase cultivation; it only has two basic functions: first, to increase the quality of spirit power, and second, to improve the recovery effect, meaning it lasts longer; however, this book wants to try something new.

109: Tang San's views on time travelers and Haotian Sect

After obtaining the method to condense a Spirit Core from Xiao Wu, Tang San began to research it and found that he was currently unable to do so, because this thing required at least Titled Douluo-level spirit power to condense.

However, Tang San did not give up; even if his spirit power was insufficient, he could still imitate and familiarize himself with the specific spirit power routes.

In Tang San's opinion, the Spirit Core was an essential item for Spirit Master cultivation.

In the three eras of Douluo, in the first Douluo era, there was no such thing as a Spirit Core, and very few broke through to Titled Douluo; even if they were lucky enough to break through, most Titled Douluo found it difficult to break through to level ninety-five.

Currently, most of the Titled Douluo above level ninety-five on the Douluo Continent are related to Divinity: the Angel God of Spirit Hall, the Sea God of Sea God Island, and the Asura God of Slaughter City.

Of course, there were also exceptionally talented individuals, such as Tang Chen of the Clear Sky Sect, who was an existence who broke through to level ninety-nine without relying on divine "grace."

Unfortunately, he is currently lost in Slaughter City, so we won't discuss him for now.

By the time of peerless tang sect, the Spirit Core appeared; condensing the first Spirit Core allowed one to break through to Titled Douluo, and condensing the second Spirit Core, as long as one didn't die or encounter any mishaps, would inevitably lead to a breakthrough to Limit Douluo, which is reaching level ninety-nine spirit power.

By the time of dragon king legend, Spirit Masters could even begin to condense Spirit Cores at the Spirit Saint level.

Although Tang San only knew these settings, he had largely forgotten the specific plot, and had not even read dragon king legend, only heard some things... but considering his current situation in this World, his above conjectures were most likely not too far-fetched.

In the first Douluo era, the number of Titled Douluo was not large; in addition to talent issues, it was more because Spirit Masters had not deeply researched spirit power and mental force, and did not understand the condensation of Spirit Cores, leading to many talented individuals wasting a lot of time.

However, through the comparison of the quantity and quality of Spirit Masters in the three eras, combined with some research on the specific method of Spirit Core condensation, Tang San sighed with emotion:

In this era where the Spirit Core had not yet been discovered, how exceptionally talented were those who could become Titled Douluo, or even break through to level ninety-five and above, without relying on divine trials or similar blessings.

"One must not underestimate any Spirit Master of this Douluo Continent."

Tang San felt respect in his heart and continued to research the Spirit Core condensation method—even if he couldn't use it, if he met Dugu Bo in the future, he might be able to trade with him for the Immortal Herb from the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well, provided that it hadn't been discovered by other transmigrators yet.

Thinking of transmigrators, Tang San currently had four confirmed individuals.

The first was the person who stole the Blue Silver Emperor; this was a guess based on Tang Hao's expression at the time, not fully confirmed.

The second was Mu Tian of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, whose Spirit was Bright Moon, but Austin Griffin had already taken residence within his Clear Sky Hammer; if his nature remained unchanged in the future, he would not be a threat.

The third was Yang Long, from the Breaking Clan, who had ideas about Xiao Wu and also about him, the "protagonist," but he didn't expect Xiao Wu to be strengthened by him, got severely beaten, was ambushed by The Fallen Blood Sword Norman, and became the first transmigrator to die.

The fourth was Xu Xing, from the Star Luo Empire, a direct disciple of the Star Crown Sect, who most likely also had innate full spirit power, without any system-like cheats.

"I wonder how many other transmigrators are hidden on this Douluo Continent; it seems anyone can transmigrate."

Tang San secretly complained, "But you without a golden finger, who don't bother to research the existing information of this World, only want to attack me, this unconventional 'protagonist,' relying on innate full spirit power and the brain-holes from novels you've read in your previous life— isn't that a bit too presumptuous?"

When fellow countrymen meet, tears well up in their eyes.

This situation would naturally be excellent, and Tang San also hoped that these transmigrators could become his helpers, but unfortunately, the ones he had encountered so far were far more excessive than the "Tang San" in the original work, even actively seeking trouble, making normal communication impossible.

Therefore, Tang San gave up that idea and decided to cultivate his own talents.

As for other transmigrators, Tang San's attitude was only one: you cross your single-plank bridge, I walk my broad road; if you dare to inexplicably cause trouble for me, or slander me with unfounded accusations, then don't blame him for ending their journey of transmigration to another World.

Of course, to kill them, he didn't necessarily have to do it himself.

Like that Yang Long, a dignified transmigrator, dying at the hands of a Fallen—is it tragic?

Tragic.

But also deserved.

Since they transmigrated, this is a real World, and the people here are not fools; when fighting in an irregular setting, they won't talk about martial ethics—winning is the way.

After considering his countermeasures against other transmigrators, Tang San took out paper and pen and began to write a new Spirit theory, mainly describing the necessity of diverse Spirit Master competition venues.

As for Spirit cultivation.

Tang San needed to maintain his persona.

In Nuoding City, he couldn't access more information; although the theories he had thought of had been realized on himself, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling, the sample size was too small to publish them irresponsibly.

Otherwise, the major forces on the Douluo Continent would definitely intensify their search for him.

Publishing theories related to the All-Continent Advanced Academy Elite Competition, allowing Spirit Masters to more clearly understand their

positioning and more reasonably form teams, made the major forces sigh with admiration for such a talent.

Publishing the evolution of optimal spirit ring matching and the factors affecting the Spirit Master's tolerance for spirit ring years could only be said to show his skill in discovery and summarization; the same was true for the new Spirit classification theory he later published.

But if he published his Spirit cultivation theory—

Oh-ho!

Spirit Hall would directly try to snatch him!

Tang Hao, that irresponsible cheap father, was a Sect slave; in the original work, he had a strong sense of belonging to the Clear Sky Sect and would definitely try everything possible to make him a direct descendant of the Clear Sky Sect.

Although the Clear Sky Sect was in decline, a lean camel is still bigger than a horse, and it could withstand Tang San's extravagance, but Tang San would not go to the Clear Sky Sect, nor would he acknowledge any ancestors or return to any Sect.

He was a modern transmigrator, without so many formalities.

Moreover, in Tang San's opinion, the people of the Clear Sky Sect were all insane; although he hadn't been there yet and had no right to speak, with his vivid memory of the Douluo First era plot, he truly had no good impression of the Clear Sky Sect's ridiculous "pride."

Although he was also proud, he was also easygoing; if he made a mistake, he wouldn't refuse to admit it, but the Clear Sky Sect's "pride" had only one meaning: I am right!

Tang San truly couldn't appreciate it.

According to Tang San's previous conjecture, the theory that [innate spirit power represents the affinity between the Spirit and the person], the Clear

Sky Sect's actions were most likely to enhance the affinity between the Spirit and the person.

However, the Nuo Ding City Spirit Hall Branch's records stated that the Clear Sky Hammer of the Clear Sky Sect was originally a forging hammer, and the members of the Clear Sky Sect were only a forging family a thousand years ago; it was only later that the forging hammer evolved into a war hammer.

Too much pride is arrogance.

Therefore, Tang San would not acknowledge the Clear Sky Sect...

...

"Knock, knock, knock!"

Outside the study, an urgent knocking sound rang out.

"Come in."

Xiao Wu walked in and said, "There's a woman outside looking for you; she says she's your aunt. She's veiled and dressed simply, but her skin, how do you say it in your words? Oh, right, skin like congealed jade. She clearly isn't an ordinary commoner."

"Aunt?"

110: Tang Yuehua's visit

“Aunt?”

Tang San was surprised. In his current identity, he only had one aunt: Tang Yuehua, the Tang Xuanzhu of Moon Pavilion in Heaven Dou City.

How did she find her way to Nuoding City?

Could it be based on the name “Tang San”?

That’s not right!

After the Supreme Pontiff war, Tang Hao took him to Saint Spirit Village. Tang Yuehua shouldn't know that he is Tang Hao's son.

Then, there are only two possibilities.

First, Tang Hao sought out Tang Yuehua during this period, told her some of his circumstances, and Tang Yuehua followed the clues to find him here.

Second, Tang Yuehua had never met Tang Hao, but realizing he was a talented individual, she began searching for information about him. Eventually, Tang Hao discovered her and reluctantly informed her of the relevant situation.

The two possibilities differ only in whether “Tang Hao was proactive.”

Tang San rose and left the study with Xiao Wu, heading to the living room on the first floor. He saw the woman who claimed to be his aunt. As Xiao Wu had said, she was dressed simply, but she had fair skin, a beautiful face, and an elegant posture while serving tea. She didn't look like a commoner at all.

“You claim to be my aunt?”

Tang San wasn't particularly fond of uninvited guests, even if the other party was truly Tang Yuehua, a blood relative.

“My arrival might seem abrupt to you.” The woman stood up, looking at Tang San's face. She noticed his features closely resembled his second brother's wife, and a hint of nostalgia flickered in her eyes. She then introduced herself, “My name is Tang Yuehua. I am Tang Hao's younger sister, and indeed, I am your aunt.”

Tang San had already expected this, so he wasn't surprised. Instead, he waved his hand, signaling Xiao Wu to take Guang Ling to the courtyard for training. Then, he personally poured tea for Tang Yuehua and asked, “Do you have any proof?”

“Uh...”

Tang Yuehua was a bit flustered, then smiled and said, “These years, you must have suffered a lot and been deceived by many people, right? I can't provide proof, and besides, other than my name, I can't tell you my identity. Otherwise, you might be in danger.”

“If you hadn't come, I would be safer, Tang Xuanzhu, the Tang Xuanzhu of Moon Pavilion in Heaven Dou City.” Tang San stopped playing coy and revealed Tang Yuehua's true identity. “Clear Sky Douluo Tang Hao's younger sister. My father, who disowned me, is also named Tang Hao and is a tall, burly man. Isn't that a coincidence?”

Tang Yuehua opened her mouth, asking with surprise and uncertainty, “You know Father's identity?”

“You must have read my theories, right?” Tang San asked.

“Yes.”

Tang Yuehua nodded, unsure why Tang San was asking this.

“Then you should know that I’m good at analysis.” Tang San poured himself a cup of tea and slowly savored it. “Is it difficult to deduce that Tang Hao is Clear Sky Douluo? Regardless of Spirit, among commoners, even blacksmiths, it’s impossible to be that tall and strong.”

“You’re so smart, Little San, but don’t blame your father. He was also considering your safety.” Tang Yuehua looked bitter. “This is all Spirit Hall’s fault.”

“Is that so? I actually think Spirit Hall is quite good, much better than those Sects and the Two Great Empires. They even provide subsidies to commoner Spirit Masters,” Tang San said indifferently.

“The money Spirit Hall distributes comes from the Two Great Empires; Spirit Hall itself doesn’t engage in production.” Tang Yuehua frowned, speaking ill of Spirit Hall.

“How should I put it? If there were no Spirit Hall, the Two Great Empires wouldn’t give money to commoner Spirit Masters. Although the money from the Two Great Empires comes from exploiting commoners born without spirit power, Spirit Hall is an indirect exploiter, but at least it’s used for the people.”

Tang San saw things more clearly. “But the Two Great Empires... I haven’t been to Star Luo, so I’m not clear on the specifics, but within the Heaven Dou Empire, there are multiple kingdoms and duchies. And the city lords within these countries have autonomy; they can enact their own customized laws... You’ve probably heard of the absurd things many nobles have done, right?”

“Do you think they would willingly distribute money to commoner Spirit Masters?”

Before Tang Yuehua could speak, Tang San answered first.

“Yes, but they would make commoner Spirit Masters toil like cattle and become their tools.”

“And Spirit Hall?”

At this point, Tang San paused, picked up his teacup, and took another sip, saying, “At least it gives commoner Spirit Masters a sense of dignity. It’s a subsidy, not charity.”

Tang Yuehua was speechless, but she still didn't want Tang San to have a good impression of Spirit Hall, so she decided to bring up his mother's matter: “Don’t you want to know how your mother died?”

“How she died?” Tang San’s gaze was calm.

“Spirit Hall.”

Tang Yuehua was a little afraid of Tang San’s calm reaction, but she still trembled as she uttered those three words.

“Who in Spirit Hall?”

“The former Supreme Pontiff.”

“Is the former Supreme Pontiff dead?”

“Dead.”

“Then why are you bringing this up?”

Tang Yuehua lost her composure and couldn't help but ask, “Don’t you care about your mother’s death at all? Spirit Hall is your enemy!”

“Please don’t exaggerate the situation, Tang Xuanzhu.” Tang San’s expression was indifferent. “First, I’ve never even met my mother. Regardless of the reason, she didn’t raise me; that’s a fact. I have no feelings for her beyond the grace of birth, so don’t use this to criticize me.”

“Secondly, Spirit Hall’s former Supreme Pontiff, Qian Xunji, is already dead. The direct enemy is gone, so there’s no need to continue this vendetta. Even if we pursue it further, at most we’d only settle scores with those who followed Qian Xunji to cause trouble at the time.”

“Spirit Hall, to a commoner like me, is not an object of hatred, nor am I qualified to hate it. I hope you won’t impose the grievances of the Clear Sky Sect’s generation onto me.”

Tang Yuehua looked shocked, not understanding how Tang San could say such things: “Even if you haven’t awakened the Clear Sky Hammer Spirit, half of your body carries the Clear Sky Sect’s bloodline!”

“I certainly don’t deny that, but if I was born and not raised, what direct connection do I have with the Clear Sky Sect?” Tang San retorted, “As far as I know, the Clear Sky Sect kicked out the Four Single-Attribute Clans back then. Without the Clear Sky Hammer Spirit, they wouldn’t consider me a direct disciple either.”

“Just like you—”

“Rumor has it that your Spirit is the Ruyi Ring, a variation of the Clear Sky Hammer, and you possess a natural Domain named ‘Noble,’ but you can never break through rank nine... So, you went out into the world, became the Tang Xuanzhu of Moon Pavilion, delivering intelligence, supplies, and money to the Clear Sky Sect. Did they ever say ‘thank you’?”

“They probably think it’s your rightful contribution to the Clear Sky Sect.”

“It’s only because you’re the Clear Sky Sect Master’s sister that they show you some respect. If you had a different identity, you’d see how those people within the Sect would treat you.”

Tang Yuehua was stunned.

What shocked her wasn’t Tang San’s speculation about the Hao Tian Disciples’ attitude towards her, but that he knew she was secretly sending supplies and intelligence to the Clear Sky Sect.

“Is it strange?”

Tang San raised an eyebrow. “Your identity, aside from those who don’t know what the Upper Three Sects are, is well known among the high-

ranking officials of various major powers, if not to everyone. I even suspect they know the routes you use to send supplies to the Clear Sky Sect, and they just haven't interfered. You wouldn't think they're all brain-dead, would you?"

"Or perhaps you've spent too much time with the Heaven Dou nobles, and your mind has become rigid?"

Tang Yuehua froze.

"Spirit Hall also knows, after all, throughout the entire continent, wherever there are villages under the jurisdiction of the Two Great Empires, excluding those villages and towns built near major Sects, there are branch halls established."

Tang San continued, whether his analysis was true or false, it was striking at Tang Yuehua's confidence. "If Spirit Hall wants information, can you hide it? Not to mention your Moon Pavilion is built in a prosperous metropolis like Heaven Dou City; anyone could be a spy."

"Since Spirit Hall knows, why don't they interfere?" Tang Yuehua asked. "Doesn't Spirit Hall want to destroy the Clear Sky Sect?"

"It's simple, they're afraid of a lose-lose situation." Tang San said, "Spirit Hall has the ability to destroy the Clear Sky Sect, but they need to consider other powers on the continent. Moreover, not all of Spirit Hall's Titled Douluo can be deployed."

In the original work, Sea God Island's High Priest Bo Saixi and the seven Guardian Douluo only guarded the Divinity inheritance grounds. Normally, they were not allowed to leave, not even to leave Sea God Island.

The Hall of Offerings, which guards the Angel God's inheritance grounds, was likely the same.

After all, based on their performance in the original work, the Guardian Douluo of the Hall of Offerings only appeared during the final battle at the end of the story. At other times, they never left.

And Qian Daoliu, the High Priest of the Angel God, in the original work, besides a battle with Tang Chen and Bo Saixi before he truly became the High Priest, and perhaps traveling the continent together, never left the Hall of Offerings until his sacrifice, which initiated the final Angel God inheritance.

With these Elders of the Hall of Offerings not deployed, it would not be easy for Bibi Dong to take down the Clear Sky Sect.

“Indeed, Spirit Hall’s Titled Douluo cannot all be deployed, otherwise the rear would be vulnerable.” Tang Yuehua calmed down, and her gaze towards Tang San grew brighter. “Little San, why don’t you come with me to Moon Pavilion? I can teach you noble etiquette.”

“No.”

Tang San flatly refused. “Nobles, what makes them noble? Etiquette? I’m already hypocritical and double-standard enough; there’s no need to gloss over anything else.”

Tang Yuehua: “...You child, how can you speak of yourself like that?”

“If you’ve come to persuade me, then please leave. I have no connection to the Clear Sky Sect, nor to Tang Hao; he has already severed our father-son relationship.” Tang San didn’t want to say anything more, merely emphasizing again that he was now alone in terms of blood ties. “So, you are not my aunt either, and I am merely a commoner with a bit of research into Martial Soul Theory, whose talent is not worth mentioning.”

“Little San, I...”

“If you’re worried about my life, then there’s no need to trouble yourself. I’ve already used my own abilities to buy a small estate here in Nuoding City. Although a kind grandfather sold it to me at a cheap price, I’m not short on money.”

Tang San watched Tang Yuehua take out a Spirit card from her storage soul tool at her waist, but he refused her kind offer. “If you’re visiting me as a

Martial Soul Theory Master, I welcome you. But if you intend to pressure me with your seniority, then please think twice, because I am not a good person.”

“.....”

Speaking of which, Spirit Hall faces significant problems in unifying the continent. Its economy relies on the Two Great Empires. Once it declares independence, the Two Great Empires will surely cut off its funding. The smaller nations won't be able to supply it, and its collapse would only be a matter of time. Spirit Hall's own economic foundation is far from sufficient to support its establishment as a nation, cut off from the Two Great Empires' supply.

Spirit Hall certainly has many Spirit Masters, but correspondingly, it consumes even more resources.

In short, if Spirit Hall's grassroots economic foundation is not strengthened, it cannot conquer the world. Even if it does, it will inevitably be unable to manage it well after a hundred years, and may even fall apart.

Why emphasize a hundred years?

Because after becoming a Divinity, one can only stay in the lower realm for about a hundred years (original setting), otherwise they must remain hidden, like Lie Yan in 'God of Wine', or Tang Hao and the Blue Silver Emperor in the original 'Douluo Continent'. Furthermore, the author likely assumes that after becoming a Divinity, one cannot extensively interfere with human affairs, otherwise the playful Divinities in the God Realm would be looking for excuses to come down and fool around.

As for Tang San in 'Douluo Dalu II' and subsequent series, it can only be said that he has already become one of the rule-makers.

111: Analyze Ruyihuan for Tang Yuehua

Tang Yuehua took a deep breath, slowly exhaled, and asked, "Alright then, I want to ask, do I have any hope of breaking through to level ten?"

As a Clear Sky Sect disciple, Tang Yuehua's heart was also incomparably proud, but the mutation of her Clear Sky Hammer Spirit, which prevented her from ever breaking through level nine, had always been a source of heartache.

All Clear Sky children have the heart of a Battle Spirit Master!

However, Tang Yuehua also knew that talent was innate and she couldn't change it. Saying this now was just to spend more time with Little San and get closer to him.

"Can you release your Spirit for me to see?" Tang San was a little curious about the Ruyi Ring, which had mutated from the Clear Sky Hammer and came with an innate Domain, as it didn't look like a waste Spirit at all.

Tang Yuehua nodded, raised her right hand, and released a ring with peculiar patterns on it. In the center was a clear, diamond-like jewel, which looked very strange.

"This is my Spirit, the Ruyi Ring, which comes with an innate Domain, the Noble Domain, capable of making one's mind stable."

Tang San asked Tang Yuehua to activate the Domain.

Tang Yuehua complied.

A white light emanated from the crystal gem in the center of the Ruyi Ring, spreading out like ripples, covering a radius of nearly ten meters.

Tang San looked around and didn't notice any change in the surrounding environment, but his heart calmed down, as if all worries and restlessness had disappeared.

"It is indeed an innate Domain that can keep one's mind peaceful. Thinking within this Domain leads to an explosion of inspiration."

Noble Domain?

No!

This is the Mind Domain!

Its purpose is not to make nobles appear more elegant and dignified, but to keep one's mind peaceful, in the most harmonious state.

In this state, learning anything is very fast.

Tang Yuehua actually treated it as an ability to help noble disciples train and maintain their graceful demeanor, which was simply a waste of a precious resource!

"My Noble Domain is my only commendable aspect." A hint of pride flickered across Tang Yuehua's brows, followed by a touch of anticipation, "Do you have a way to help me break through to level ten?"

"Domain-type Spirit Abilities are very rare, and I haven't studied them, but based on the information I currently have, even a Titled Douluo might not possess a Domain-type Spirit Ability."

Tang San adjusted his detection glasses and said indifferently, "Your Ruyi Ring Spirit comes with an innate Domain, so its quality must be extremely high. It's definitely not a malignant mutation."

"Not a malignant mutation?"

Tang Yuehua didn't believe it. If it wasn't a malignant mutation, how could her spirit power not break through to level ten?

But what Tang San said also made sense. An innate awakened Spirit with a Domain, even if the Domain was pitifully weak, was definitely not comparable to those low-quality Spirits.

But—

Why couldn't she break through to level ten?

"Yes, it's not." Tang San nodded. "Ruyi Ring, did you name it yourself?"

"Yes, because when I first awakened my Spirit, I found that I could control the crystal gem in the center to transform into various shapes, completely in line with my thoughts, but it had no offensive capabilities, and could only change up to the size of a fist, which was useless." Tang Yuehua said, "Is there a problem?"

"The central gem can freely transform according to your thoughts, and the Domain's ability can calm one's mind." A glint flashed in Tang San's eyes. "Confirmed, your Spirit is related to the mind... It's hard to imagine that the Clear Sky Hammer could mutate into such a powerful Spirit. Did one of your parents have a Spirit like crystal, with innate mental Spirit Abilities?"

"Yes." Tang Yuehua was surprised. She was not born of the same mother as Tang Hao and Tang Xiao. "How did you know?"

"Spirit inheritance generally favors the stronger side, and there are many situations for mutation, including external environmental factors and internal Spirit factors. When the quality of two Spirits is similar, twin spirits may appear, or the two Spirits may fuse."

Tang San explained the Spirit mutation situations he had researched in recent years. "You are the latter. It should be that two Spirits merged into one, otherwise a hammer could never mutate into a ring."

"Secondly, according to my theory, the amount of innate spirit power awakened is related to the quality of the Spirit, and also to the compatibility between the Spirit and the awakener's own personality."

"If the personality matches the Spirit, and the mind is connected to the Spirit, then the probability of having innate spirit power will be very high. Conversely, if the awakener's own compatibility with the Spirit is low, then the probability of awakening innate spirit power is slim."

"Spirits have their own spirituality. They exist within our bodies and are controlled by us, but if we dislike them, or even reject them, then they will also reject us. This is a mutual process. Those who can break through to Titled Douluo basically have a deep understanding of their own Spirit."

"Tang Xuanzhu, have you truly understood your own Spirit?"

Tang Yuehua's heart trembled, recalling the past—

Before awakening her Spirit, she, like other disciples in the Sect, received the Clear Sky Sect's education, cultivating a sense of pride. The Elders in the Sect said that the more proud one was, the higher the probability of innate spirit power after awakening the Clear Sky Hammer.

Therefore, the disciples in the Sect were all extremely proud.

After she awakened the Ruyi Ring Spirit, she instinctively disliked this Spirit. It wasn't until she was twelve that she gradually recovered. With the Sect's resources, she opened a noble etiquette training center in Heaven Dou City, using the Ruyi Ring's innate Domain to attract a group of nobles who came to learn etiquette.

But that wasn't accepting the Spirit; it was her desire to prove to the Clear Sky Sect that even if she awakened a waste Spirit, she could still contribute to the Sect.

That pride in her heart had never been put down!

But now, according to her nephew, the biggest reason she couldn't break through to level ten was that she was incompatible with the Ruyi Ring?

"Tang Xuanzhu is a smart person; I imagine she already understands."

Tang San said, "Although my theory is far from complete and hasn't been published yet, based on my years of investigation into Spirit Masters of Spirit Hall and commoners, whether the awakener's personality and Spirit have a tacit understanding indeed affects the level of innate spirit power awakened."

"It's not very apparent with low-quality Spirits, but with high-quality Spirits, like the Clear Sky Hammer, Tang Xuanzhu also knows that every direct disciple of the Clear Sky Sect awakens the Clear Sky Hammer, but even twins don't necessarily have the same innate spirit power. This cannot simply be attributed to the quality of the Spirit."

"Otherwise, if they are clearly twins with the same bloodline, but their innate spirit power is different... it can only be related to personality, or more fundamentally, the mind."

Tang Yuehua trembled all over, looking at the Ruyi Ring in her hand, unable to believe it.

"Your Ruyi Ring comes with a Domain. In my opinion, it is comparable to Spirit Hall's Seraphim Spirit; it is a super Spirit." Tang San continued, "However, its main purpose is not for attack. The 'pride' you were taught about the Clear Sky Sect in your youth, that pride in your heart, goes against its spirituality."

Tang Yuehua's eyes trembled as she said, "No, I have already let go of the Clear Sky Sect's pride. I opened the Moon Pavilion, in my own way..."

"You haven't."

Tang San interrupted Tang Yuehua, who was eager to explain, "You just wanted to prove to the Clear Sky Sect that you are not useless and can help the Clear Sky Sect in other ways, that's all."

"Who are the guests of the Moon Pavilion?"

"Princes and nobles, or powerful Spirit Masters, but not a single commoner."

"If I'm not mistaken, with you being a woman, teaching those nobles and Spirit Masters, even powerful Spirit Masters have to bow to you and show respect when they see you. You must feel very satisfied inside, right?"

"How can this be considered letting go of pride?"

Tang Yuehua trembled, at a loss.

According to Tang San, was she the one dragging down her awakened super Spirit?

"Actually, there's another corroborating example on the Douluo Continent, another Martial Soul Theory Master besides me, Yu Xiaogang." Tang San, seeing Tang Yuehua's uncertainty, cited an example.

"Yu Xiaogang? What kind of Martial Soul Theory Master is he? The correct parts of his published theories are common sense that no one had summarized before; the rest are his own conjectures, with no evidence to prove his theories work." Tang Yuehua dismissed Yu Xiaogang, seeing him as nothing more than a clown.

"Putting aside Yu Xiaogang himself, his Spirit is an external Beast Spirit called Luo San Pao, which possesses its own spirituality. This can be simply proven: Spirits have their own simple thoughts."

Tang San didn't belittle Yu Xiaogang. Although he looked down on him, he kept it to himself. There was no direct conflict of interest with him, so there was no need to verbally belittle others to show off himself; that was too low.

"And Yu Xiaogang was once one of the Golden Triangle, Tang Xuanzhu should know, right?"

Tang Yuehua nodded slightly: "I heard that Yu Xiaogang, Liu Erlong, and Flender have a Martial Soul Fusion Skill, the Golden Sacred Dragon, which is extremely powerful. I collected information; that trinity Martial Soul Fusion Skill uses Luo San Pao as the main body, Liu Erlong provides spirit power, and Flender provides flight..."

At this point, Tang Yuehua froze.

The main body was Luo San Pao, not the powerful Liu Erlong, nor Flender.

"It seems Tang Xuanzhu has understood. Yu Xiaogang's Spirit, in its true form, is the Golden Sacred Dragon. The so-called Trinity Martial Soul Fusion Skill is merely Liu Erlong's spirit power and Flender's flight power allowing Luo San Pao to temporarily revert to its original form."

Tang San clarified the relationship, then asked, "Then, why did the mighty Golden Sacred Dragon, even when freshly awakened, only have half a level of innate spirit power?"

"Was it dragged down by Yu Xiaogang's talent?" Tang Yuehua asked tentatively.

"Talent? On this Douluo Continent, isn't so-called talent just referring to the strength of one's Spirit?" Tang San scoffed, as if extremely disdainful of such a judgment. "A mighty Golden Sacred Dragon, even if it were a pig, could take it flying. But the fact is, the Golden Sacred Dragon degenerated into Luo San Pao."

"I don't know what Yu Xiaogang's personality was like before he awakened his Spirit, but at that time, as the Sect Master's son of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon, he lacked no resources, and his physique was stronger than that of ordinary young disciples from small families. You say he lacked talent?"

"It can only be that his own compatibility with the Golden Sacred Dragon was low, even close to zero."

Tang San's remarks made Tang Yuehua's expression change erratically.

Originally, she only intended to get closer to Tang San and ask about her Spirit. She didn't expect Tang San to actually provide a solution, and what's more, there was already a precedent before her.

"Then what should I do?" Tang Yuehua pressed, she would rather give up the operation of the Moon Pavilion if it meant becoming a Spirit Master.

"Truly let go of that arrogance."

"How to let go?"

"Give up the operation of the Moon Pavilion, be an ordinary person for a period of time, don't live for the honor of the Clear Sky Sect, and ask yourself what you truly want." Tang San offered his advice, "You have to give to gain. However, I observe that Tang Xuanzhu probably won't be able to abandon years of operation to test a theory of mine that hasn't been proven yet."

Tang San had given her the choice.

What Tang Yuehua would do in the future had nothing to do with him, but he hoped that Tang Yuehua could change and live her own life, instead of living for the Clear Sky Sect.

However, given Tang Yuehua's age, could she change?

"I need some time to consider."

After a long while, Tang Yuehua finally came back to her senses.

"I'll see you out."

Facing Tang San's polite gesture of seeing her off, Tang Yuehua sighed and left the manor with Tang San, walking until they reached the inn outside Nuoding City, where Tang San turned back.

"Second Brother, why did you cut ties with Little San? Alas—" Watching Tang San's back disappear around the corner, Tang Yuehua sighed

mournfully, unable to help but blame Tang Hao, who had disappeared to who knows where, finally turning into a long sigh...

..."The Ruyi Ring, if I had that Spirit, it would save me a lot of research time."

Tang San, back at the manor, thought to himself, "Tang Yuehua most likely won't give up everything she has now. She doesn't have the courage to start over, but—"

"Do I?"

Tang San asked himself, if he gave up everything he had now, could he rise again?

"Tang San, what are you spacing out for?" Xiao Wu walked over. "Is that woman really your aunt?"

"Genetically speaking, yes, but my father cut off our father-son relationship, so she can't really be called my aunt." Tang San thought for a moment and told her truthfully, after all, there was nothing to hide, and these two would inevitably find out later.

"I see. Why did your father abandon you?" Xiao Wu asked sympathetically.

"Who knows? Maybe because his brain doesn't work very well." Tang San's tone was a bit nonchalant, then he immediately changed the subject, "Two years is enough time for our cultivation to reach level forty. Have you thought about what you want for your fourth spirit ring?"

"I'm an agility-attack system, focusing on speed, but my first three Spirit Abilities are all body-enhancing: Waist Bow, strengthening the waist; Listening to the Wind, strengthening the brain and five senses; True Spirit Bone, mainly strengthening the spine, assisting the limbs."

Xiao Wu hadn't just been cultivating these days; she had also made significant progress in understanding the matching of Spirits and spirit

rings. "And my fourth Spirit Ability should mainly strengthen my legs, or my arms, right?"

112: see with eyes

“Not bad, you’ve learned a lot these past few days,” Tang San praised Xiao Wu Jie. “My suggestion is to strengthen your legs. After all, your arms already have things to practice with, which are the two short knives, plus the short sword made of golden wood at the end of your scorpion braid. That’s enough for you to train and strengthen yourself, or you can choose a Spirit Ability that can strengthen your arms for your fifth spirit ring.”

“Indeed, almost all of my current Spirit Abilities have nothing to do with speed. For my fourth spirit ring, I really need to find a spirit ring that can strengthen my legs, increase my speed, and also enhance my kicking skills. It can perfectly complement my First Soul Skill, Waist Bow, and my third Spirit Ability, True Spirit Bone.”

Xiao Wu listened to Tang San’s simple analysis and agreed wholeheartedly, but what kind of spirit ring should she choose?

“For your fourth spirit ring, you can choose a Dragon Rabbit with scales,” Tang San offered his suggestion.

“Dragon Rabbit with scales?” Xiao Wu’s eyebrows raised slightly. “It sounds like another type of rabbit with dragon bloodline?”

“That’s right. It’s rumored that this Spirit Beast indeed has a dragon bloodline. I’ve also said that the Dragon race, as a Spirit Beast species, is very strange; they can almost bear offspring with any other species.”

Tang San was also somewhat helpless about the strangeness of the dragon bloodline. He didn’t know whether to say that the dragon bloodline was strongly aggressive or extremely unstable, capable of mutating into all sorts of bizarre things.

Setting aside these distracting thoughts, Tang San continued, “The Dragon Rabbit with scales, like the Dragon Rabbit, is also a Spirit Beast rumored to be extinct, and it’s a branch within the Dragon Rabbit family. According to legend, they concentrated the dragon bloodline in their two large thighs, causing four golden scales, shaped like dragon scales, to grow on their knees and ankles, which grant them extreme speed.”

“And extreme speed also means needing powerful mental force to control. The Dragon Rabbit with scales also possesses considerable mental force, but in records, it seems no one has obtained Spirit Abilities related to mental force; they are all about increasing speed.”

“But you are different.”

“The Dragon Rabbit with scales and the Dragon Rabbit are close relatives. Perhaps it can slightly enhance your mental force and strengthen your control ability... Your third spirit ring is a Dragon Rabbit, so obtaining a Dragon Rabbit with scales spirit ring might allow your Spirit to undergo an evolution, becoming even more powerful.”

Can a Ten-thousand year soul beast that has taken human form evolve its Spirit further?

Based on the current strengthening of Xiao Wu’s Spirit, Tang San could definitively say, yes, it can.

Tang San speculated that perhaps for a Ten-thousand year soul beast that has taken human form, after their body transforms into a human body and their original form becomes the Spirit, the first few spirit rings can be condensed by themselves. They might even be able to find corresponding spirit rings from their own kind through their ten-thousand year cultivation origin, allowing their own Spirit to undergo an evolution beyond its original form.

This was the true method of evolution for a Ten-thousand year soul beast that has taken human form.

But unfortunately, Ten-thousand year soul beasts that have taken human form are influenced by their past lives; when condensing spirit rings and choosing Spirit Abilities, they only choose skills they once possessed.

Such Spirit Abilities might be most suitable for their original form's survival method, but when a Ten-thousand year soul beast takes human form and enters human society, this so-called "most suitable" needs to be questioned.

This is a result of habitual thinking caused by years of influence from their living environment.

However, under Tang San's suggestions, Xiao Wu changed step by step, becoming stronger.

Tang San was actually quite proud of this.

"I understand." Xiao Wu decided that her fourth spirit ring would be a ten-thousand year level Dragon Rabbit with scales.

For ten-thousand year spirit rings, even if other humans' bodies could withstand it, insufficient mental force would still lead to absorption failure. But Xiao Wu Jie was different; her spirit rings were condensed by tracing back to her ten-thousand year cultivation origin. She didn't have to worry about mental shock or soul impact during spirit ring absorption at all.

At least, she didn't have to worry about her own first seven spirit rings.

"Oh, right, my seventh spirit ring can only be a Soft Bones Rabbit," Xiao Wu Jie suddenly said to Tang San, having thought of something. "So, how should I choose my fifth and sixth spirit rings in the future?"

"Is that so?" Tang San didn't ask Xiao Wu why her seventh spirit ring could only be a Soft Bones Rabbit. Instead, he pondered for a moment and said, "That's fine, after all, the seventh spirit ring generally only provides one Spirit Ability: Martial Soul True Body."

“That’s true.” Xiao Wu gave a dry laugh, not daring to say that her seventh spirit ring would definitely be a ten-thousand year spirit ring with two Spirit Abilities, as it wasn’t the right time yet.

As for her identity as a Ten-thousand year soul beast that had taken human form, Xiao Wu felt that Tang San knew, and she even felt that Tang San also felt that she felt he knew.

He had obtained a method to conceal Spirit Beast aura from Di Tian, which could deceive others and even other Titled Douluo, but it absolutely couldn’t deceive this Martial Soul Theory Master in front of her.

He didn’t speak, and she didn’t dare to speak.

Although this was fine, she always felt there was some estrangement between them.

“Um, actually, I have a secret.” Xiao Wu thought for a moment and decided it was better to be clear beforehand.

“Hmm, I do too,” Tang San responded. “If you have a secret, you don’t have to tell me. Everyone has privacy.”

“No, I must say.” Xiao Wu took a deep breath and pulled Tang San into the study, leaving Guang Ling alone to imagine: Is Xiao Wu Jie going to confess to Brother San?

Bang!

Inside the study, Xiao Wu closed the door, taking deep breaths, her modestly sized chest rising and falling slightly. Then she looked at Tang San and said, word by word, “Actually, I’m not human.”

“You are human,” Tang San said.

“No, I am a Ten-thousand year soul beast that has taken human form.” Xiao Wu shook her head, stating her true identity, staring directly at Tang San.

“So—” Tang San stroked his chin, drawing out the sound, “You’re ten thousand years old?”

Xiao Wu’s face flushed, and she suddenly felt that Tang San was becoming unreliable: “No, a Ten-thousand year soul beast simply means my cultivation has reached ten thousand years; it doesn’t necessarily mean I’ve actually lived for ten thousand years. In some unique environments, Spirit Beasts’ cultivation speed can accelerate. Before, I lived in the core area of the Star Dou Great Forest, and cultivating there, my cultivation level increased very quickly. In terms of age, I’m only about sixty thousand years old.”

“Oh~ Still very old. Should I call you Great-Grandma?” Tang San blinked, asking with a serious expression.

“I’m not joking!” Xiao Wu’s eyes were serious. “Will you expose me?”

“You’re already considered my grandfather’s granddaughter, how could I expose you?” Tang San shrugged slightly, smiling faintly. “Actually, I had already suspected it. After all, even Spirit Hall couldn’t guarantee finding a Dragon Rabbit, yet you found one... So there’s only one possibility: the Dragon Rabbit’s spirit ring was condensed by yourself, and also the method of condensing a soul core. I estimate even Spirit Hall doesn’t have that kind of thing.”

Xiao Wu felt a bit dejected: “Was I that obvious?”

“I can only say that your personality isn’t what a commoner should have. Others would probably think you’re a runaway young lady from a wealthy family or something,” Tang San nodded slightly. “Initially, that’s what I thought, but later I found that you completely lacked the etiquette a young lady from a prominent family should have. Even a spoiled princess would have a superficial demeanor (like Ning Rongrong), but you don’t. You’re completely like an untamed tomboy.”

Xiao Wu’s face flushed with embarrassment, and she spat, “Who describes people like that?”

“Sorry, my mistake.” Tang San’s apology was very insincere, but Xiao Wu wasn’t angry, because in her opinion, this was how siblings interacted; there was no need for such formality.

“So, now that I’ve revealed my identity, what do you think of my Spirit Beast human-form identity?”

113: The confession between Tang San and Xiao Wu

“With my eyes, of course.”

Tang San replied.

“I’m not kidding!” Xiao Wu emphasized again, feeling like she might have been overthinking things, and that her Third Brother hadn’t noticed she was a Ten-thousand year soul beast in human form, and had just been playing along.

“I’m not kidding either.” Tang San’s eyes were filled with seriousness. “You have a human body. Besides being more delicate and beautiful than ordinary people, and having better innate talent, you are no different from a human, whether it’s your external skin or internal organs.”

“If there is a difference, it might be that you possess the Ten-thousand year cultivation origin, allowing you to automatically condense a spirit ring.”

“To be honest, regarding self-condensing spirit rings, I’d really like to try it, but I don’t know the method, nor do I have that vast Ten-thousand year cultivation origin as an energy source.”

Xiao Wu snorted, “So you only think about research?”

“It’s just a habit.” Tang San coughed and said, “You can just tell me about it in the future. After all, if I research a method that allows Spirit Masters to condense their own spirit rings, Spirit Masters won’t need to rely too much on Spirit Beasts to obtain spirit rings.”

“Is that what you think?” Xiao Wu was surprised, feeling that she hadn’t misjudged him. She had thought he would say something about her becoming his backup spirit ring or something similar.

“Yes, I feel that relying too much on Spirit Beasts is not a good thing for Spirit Masters.” Tang San looked at Xiao Wu. “Also, a Ten-thousand year soul beast in human form like you is almost indistinguishable from a human... In fact, for you, I even have a guess: that in a more ancient period, humans might have also been a type of Spirit Beast.”

“After all, the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, the White Tiger Clan, and other inheritors of ancestral Beast Spirits also speak of Dragon Clan bloodline, White Tiger bloodline, and so on... I feel that their earliest ancestors might have also been Ten-thousand year soul beasts in human form. Otherwise, it’s impossible to explain why they have so-called bloodline power. This shouldn’t be something humans possess; if they do, it should only be human bloodline.”

Xiao Wu was shocked, “Is that so?”

“It’s just a guess, and there’s no substantial evidence yet. After all, I can’t get in touch with members of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, can I?” Tang San said helplessly. “Wang Sheng’s Spirit is a tiger, and his First Soul Skill is also good, but I didn’t detect any bloodline power. Perhaps it’s because he’s a bit weak and cannot serve as a reference.”

“But my guess shouldn’t be too far off, after all, some people’s Spirit is a part of their body.”

“I have a premonition that those with Physical Martial Souls are the true, unique Spirits belonging to humans themselves. Others, whether Beast Spirits or Tool Spirits, should have been bestowed upon humans in the beginning, either actively or passively.”

“However, for this guess to be confirmed, a large amount of data, on-site surveys, and even archaeological work are needed. I wouldn’t dare to casually publish it now; that would only invite ridicule.”

Despite his words, Xiao Wu believed Tang San; this guess was likely close to the truth.

Leaving aside Tool Spirits for now, Spirit Masters with Beast Spirits, more or less, emphasize bloodline power. This absolutely cannot be explained by a simple phenomenon, not even a theory, like “gaining bloodline power while obtaining a spirit ring by hunting a Spirit Beast of the same kind as one’s Spirit.”

“Alright, let’s stop talking about Spirit Beasts for now. Next, I’ll talk about my own identity.”

Tang San was also ready to confess. “Although I come from Saint Spirit Village, I also have a corresponding identity. My father, who has severed ties with me, is named Tang Hao, and he is Clear Sky Douluo.”

“A Titled Douluo.” Xiao Wu was a little shocked, but she didn’t care, as he was already able to conceal his Spirit Beast aura.

“Although he’s a Titled Douluo, he’s already decadent, and I’ve never enjoyed a single day of noble treatment. Therefore, I’ve never considered myself a noble.” Tang San continued, “So, don’t think that a Titled Douluo will protect you. He has already voluntarily severed ties with me, and I even feel like he’s on the verge of going crazy, capable of erupting at any moment. In the future, we might even clash.”

“Father and son killing each other?” Xiao Wu shivered, recalling a little story she had heard.

“It’s not that serious.”

Tang San shook his head, “It’s just that our paths are different, so we can’t work together.”

“Is human society that complicated?” Xiao Wu’s little brain was having trouble processing it.

“Because humans have no enemies, they can only fight among themselves. But Spirit Beasts... Don’t tell me you used to have sympathy for all Spirit Beasts.” Tang San stared intently at Xiao Wu.

“No, I have a better impression of Spirit Beasts that look docile. For other Spirit Beasts, if those with lower cultivation years were killed by Spirit Masters, I would feel a sense of sorrow like the death of a rabbit and the sadness of a fox. But for those that are ugly and murderous, I have absolutely no good feelings.” Xiao Wu shook her head like a rattle-drum.

“See, don’t you also have subjective likes and dislikes?” Tang San smiled. “Spirit Beasts and humans are no different; it’s just that living in their respective environments for so long has made their thoughts a bit simpler.”

“Hmph, I’m very smart now!” Xiao Wu had learned a lot during her years with Tang San and knew that the “simple” Tang San spoke of actually had another meaning: “stupid.”

Before leaving the Star Dou Great Forest, she could be said to be stupid, but now, she was immeasurably smarter than those fierce beasts in the Star Dou Great Forest.

Seeing Xiao Wu’s proud expression, Tang San couldn’t help but smile and ask, “I will definitely participate in the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament. That is the best opportunity to become famous in this era, and it is the cornerstone for me to truly enter the public eye and have a greater influence on the entire continent.”

“Your Ten-thousand year cultivation origin can be seen through by a Titled Douluo, and even a Spirit Douluo, by concentrating, can perceive it. So, my suggestion is that you return to Star Dou first...”

“No.” Xiao Wu interrupted Tang San directly. “I won’t be discovered now. I have a way to hide my aura. Even a super Douluo won’t be able to find me.”

She had a way to hide her aura?

Tang San sized up Xiao Wu, recalling peerless tang sect, dragon king legend, and Ultimate Douluo. He hadn't finished the first one, and hadn't even read the latter two, but he knew some of their content. The Three-Eyed Golden Lion and Devil Spirit Great White Shark, both Spirit Beasts in human form, couldn't be detected by Titled Douluo.

Not to mention that Shrek Academy in peerless tang sect, out of consideration for Sea God's wife being a Ten-thousand year soul beast in human form, turned a blind eye to such transformed Spirit Beasts.

In Shrek of peerless tang sect, there was even a Spirit Master whose seventh spirit ring reached Ten-thousand years!

And that wasn't the protagonist, Huo Yuhao!

So, how did that person, with a cultivation of level seventy, a quasi-Spirit Saint, hunt a Ten-thousand year soul beast? Most likely, they killed a wild Ten-thousand year soul beast in human form that wasn't of the Di Tian lineage.

So—

Had Xiao Wu already come into contact with Di Tian?

Had he come out at this time?

Wasn't he with the other fierce beasts, either absorbing or guarding the Heaven Dream Iceworm, which had nearly a million years of cultivation?

114: Someone from the broken clan comes

“You don’t believe me, do you?” Xiao Wu saw Tang San in a daze, thinking about something, and was a little unhappy. “I can really hide my aura and identity in front of a Titled Douluo now.”

“I believe you.”

Tang San said with a smile, “How could I not believe my lovely Xiao Wu.”

“Hmph, your tone clearly agrees with me, but I like it.” Xiao Wu raised her head, turned, and left the study. “Then I’m going to train.”

“Given Xiao Wu’s situation, has Di Tian already appeared? Is it because of me, or is there a Transmigrator causing trouble?” Tang San pondered silently, unable to figure it out. He finally decided to proceed with his plan, slowly develop, and then participate in the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament to gain fame, further expand his influence, and then slowly change the entire Douluo Continent!

If he were to state a reason, besides becoming stronger, it was that he deeply missed the various convenient technological products of the modern era.

Movies, mobile phones, computers...

Only after losing them did he learn to cherish them.

Therefore, he hoped to transform this World into what he desired through his own efforts, nothing more...

...

Practicing the techniques from the Mysterious Heaven Treasure Record, practicing spirit power control, forging iron at the blacksmith shop, cultivating the Jade Bone Technique, writing and publishing theories, researching the basics of spirit tools, teaching Guang Ling theoretical knowledge about spirit tools and Spirits, checking Xiao Wu and Guang Ling's training progress, and working as a temporary teacher in Nuoding City, teaching theoretical knowledge to work-study students and noble children.

For the past half year, Tang San's life had been filled with these activities, with every day fully scheduled.

However, on this day, people from the Breaking Clan came looking for Yang Long's information from Su Yuntao, the current Hall Master of the Noding Spirit Hall Branch, and learned that Yang Long had been killed by Blood Sword Norman.

"What? You said Yang Long was killed by The Fallen?"

The person from the Breaking Clan, a Spirit King with spirit power reaching level fifty-two, was furious upon hearing that Yang Long had been killed. With his Spirit King-level Spirit pressure, he made Su Yuntao, whose cultivation had recently reached the Spirit Elder level, unable to resist.

"Your Excellency, please do not be presumptuous in the Spirit Hall. We are also looking for Blood Sword Norman and have contacted the Spirit Hall Branches in nearby cities."

Su Yuntao realized that he could not defeat the opponent physically, so he spoke in a conciliatory tone instead of resorting to force.

Although this was a Spirit Hall Branch, it could not withstand the destruction of a Spirit King.

The Spirit King of the Breaking Clan also did not dare to truly attack. After all, their Breaking Clan had refused the Spirit Hall's invitation two years

ago. If they were to cause trouble again now, the Spirit Hall would dare to directly exterminate them under the guise of “revenge.”

“What is the Spirit Hall doing? How could they let Yang Long be killed by The Fallen!”

But the Spirit King remained relentless.

Yang Long’s cultivation speed was comparable to innate full spirit power, and if he didn’t die, he would definitely break through to Titled Douluo in the future.

He couldn’t swallow this anger!

The Spirit Hall must provide some compensation!

“Your Excellency, please do not insult the Spirit Hall.” Su Yuntao’s face was as cold as frost. Previously, he could have attributed the Spirit King’s anger to his grief over the loss of his family’s genius and his Spirit King strength, so he had apologized and felt that being scolded a few times was acceptable.

But now, this person was directly insulting the Spirit Hall, and he could no longer act like a coward.

Moreover, their Spirit Hall was not Yang Long’s nanny, so why should they protect him?

It was simply unreasonable!

“What? You dare to make a move?” The Spirit King sneered, mocking Su Yuntao, who was only a Spirit Elder. He secretly wished that Su Yuntao would make a move.

He also understood that he was being unreasonable now, but he held hatred towards the Spirit Hall, and as long as Su Yuntao attacked first, he would have a reason to “retaliate.”

If the matter escalated, the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon and the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School would never stand idly by.

At the very least, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School would help.

After all, the Speed Clan, which had an excellent relationship with their Breaking Clan, had joined the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School. The Speed Clan had already escaped poverty and would definitely help their Breaking Clan.

It was just that the Strength Clan was a little “concerned” about the Speed Clan’s actions...

“You!”

Su Yuntao was indignant, but he truly didn’t dare to strike. Because he was only a Spirit Elder, if he were beaten to death, the Spirit Hall’s higher-ups might avenge him out of consideration for Little San, but he didn’t want to die.

Although he knew that Tang San was secretly protected by a Spirit Saint, who was also a high-ranking member of the Spirit Hall, that Guang Ling was not always here and was often nowhere to be seen.

In fact, at this time, Guang Ling also happened not to be at the Noding Spirit Hall Branch.

“What ‘you’? You dog of the Spirit Hall!” The Spirit King’s words were very offensive.

“This gentleman, please do not speak nonsense.”

Tang San walked in from the hall entrance and said to the Spirit King, “If you have a grudge against the Spirit Hall, you can go directly to your corresponding enemy. There’s no need to show off your might here, as that only shows your weakness and incompetence.”

“Who are you?”

The Spirit King turned around and saw Tang San, who was already over 1.7 meters tall. He frowned, feeling that the other party was not very old.

“A student and teacher of Notting Academy, Tang San.” Tang San introduced himself, “May I know your name, Your Excellency?”

“Tang San? Heh, the same name as that Martial Soul Theory Master.” The Spirit King sneered, “I am a Spirit Master of the Breaking Clan, named Yang Wei, a level fifty-two close-combat armor-breaking attack system Spirit Master. My Spirit is the Soul Breaking Spear!”

“Kid, what instructions do you have?”

Tang San’s eyes narrowed slightly: “Breaking Clan? I don’t have any instructions, I just hope you admit your mistake, and apologize to the Hall Master of this Branch.”

Yang Long had been dead for so long, and the Breaking Clan only just came looking. It seems the Four Single-Attribute Clans have truly declined.

Indeed, among these four clans, the one that best preserved its vitality was the Strength Clan, but it only had one Spirit Douluo, Tai Tan, and then the next strongest was his son, Tai Nuo, a Spirit King. There were no Spirit Emperors or Spirit Saints, indicating two generational gaps in the family members’ strength.

The Breaking Clan was probably similar, or even worse off than the Strength Clan. This Spirit King might be the second strongest person in the clan besides Yang Wudi.

“Why should I?”

Yang Wei sneered, clearly also treating Tang San as a dog of the Spirit Hall. “I haven’t even accused you of colluding with The Fallen and killing Yang Long yet.”

“Please do not slander others with groundless accusations.”

At once, Tang San had no good feelings for Yang Wei, and even developed a slight grievance against the Breaking Clan as a whole.

In the original work, Yang Wudi's strength was not bad, and his character was straightforward, so Tang San naturally had some good feelings for him. But now, seeing a member of the Breaking Clan, their attitude was truly terrible.

This wasn't straightforwardness, but a complete lack of emotional intelligence!

No wonder they lived so miserably in the original work!

"I had forgotten, the protagonist in the original work was able to gain Yang Wudi's recognition based on his strength, not because Yang Wudi was easy to talk to. As for that 'Fragrant Qiluo Immortal Product' at the end, from a personal subjective perspective, it might indeed have been desired by Yang Wudi, but it was probably also to give himself a way out. After all, a dignified Spirit Douluo being defeated by a Spirit Emperor always needs some face..."

Tang San realized the key in his heart: "The Clear Sky Sect's former four single-attribute affiliated families all possessed a 'pride' similar to that of the Clear Sky Sect. Only the Speed Clan was slightly better, because their Needle Tailed Swift hadn't developed offensive capabilities, making them a head shorter than the other three clans..."

Yang Wei saw that Tang San didn't answer and said, "If you want me to apologize, you can. Defeat me. The Spirit Master's World has always respected strength, not mere words."

"Good!"

Tang San also didn't intend to waste any more words and readily agreed, "Dare you come with me to the central square of Nuoding City? Spirit Masters are allowed to settle personal grievances there."

"Why wouldn't I dare?"

Yang Wei strode out of the Spirit Hall and headed towards the central square of Nuoding City. “If you don’t come, I’ll spread the word that the Spirit Hall of this small city is afraid of me! Hahahaha!”

Su Yuntao’s face was bitter and indignant, but it ultimately turned into a sigh. He said, “Little San, he’s a Spirit King, and you’re only a Spirit Elder. Even if your spirit power is close to the Spirit Ancestor level, it’s impossible to defeat him.”

“Don’t worry, Tao Ge, I can handle a mere Spirit King.” Tang San’s eyes gleamed with fighting Spirit, burning like flames. “The strong challenge the stronger!”

115: Tang San VS Yang Wei

Su Yuntao was no longer tending to his duties at this time; he personally led a team of people to the central plaza of Nuoding City.

This action naturally attracted the attention of the city's nobles and common folk, who gathered around, ready to watch the excitement.

"What happened?"

"It seems like a Spirit Master is going to settle a personal grudge."

"It even alarmed the Director."

"I saw that middle-aged Spirit Master seemingly come out of Spirit Hall; perhaps there was some conflict."

On the field.

Yang Wei looked at the young Tang San and said, "Do you want me to let you use one hand, little brat?"

"No need, you'd best go all out, otherwise, you'll lose miserably." Tang San refused Yang Wei's "kindness."

"It's Tang San!"

Among the crowd, a student from Notting Academy cried out in surprise.

"Did Grandmaster Tang San and that ugly-looking Spirit Master have a grudge?"

"Go, Grandmaster Tang San!"

Hearing these voices, Yang Wei snorted and said, "You really are a student from this small city's academy. You're at most a Spirit Grandmaster, right? How dare you challenge me? Who gave you the courage?"

"I just want to see where the gap between me and a Spirit King lies. Also, if I win, you need to apologize to the current Director of Spirit Hall." Tang San stared into Yang Wei's eyes, his words clear and forceful.

"Good!"

Yang Wei's expression turned serious, and he released his Spirit. A long spear appeared in his hand, followed by five spirit rings: two yellow, two purple, and one black, which was the optimal combination!

"Yang Wei, Breaking Clan, Spirit Soul Breaking Spear, a level fifty-two close-combat armor-breaking attack system Spirit Master!"

Tang San released his Blue Silver Grass, and three spirit rings appeared: one yellow and two purple: "Tang San, a commoner Spirit Master, Spirit Blue Silver Grass, a level thirty-eight all-around support system Spirit Master."

"The second spirit ring is actually a thousand-year level!"

"Grandmaster Tang San actually has two thousand-year spirit rings! That's truly amazing!"

"I heard Su Director from Notting Academy say that Grandmaster Tang San is the Grandmaster Tang San who published the "analysis of the self-positioning of soul masters" and changed how Spirit Masters on the continent viewed their own positioning."

"Yes! It's him! He even bought a large piece of ten thousand year whale jelly from my pharmacy!"

Yang Wei stared intently at Tang San and asked, "Are you really that Martial Soul Theory Master?"

"The benevolent see benevolence, and the wise see wisdom." Tang San said faintly.

The implication was that whether others believed it or not had nothing to do with him.

"Good!"

Yang Wei laughed loudly, "Let me see what level you've brought the Blue Silver Grass to."

Su Yuntao voluntarily acted as the referee and said, "Battle start!"

As soon as he finished speaking, Yang Wei took the initiative. Holding the Soul Breaking Spear, he crossed a distance of over fifty meters in barely two blinks of an eye, arriving in front of Tang San.

The long spear in his hand thrust out, like a python spitting its tongue, aiming directly at Tang San's abdomen, intending to kill him.

Yang Wei had already determined that this young Tang San was definitely that Martial Soul Theory Master Tang San, and from the current situation, he also had a good impression of Spirit Hall.

Therefore, he absolutely could not let him live!

This was a place to settle grudges. If he struck to kill, the Spirit Hall personnel in this small place would have no valid reason to trouble him afterward!

Although he didn't use a Spirit Ability for this attack, he used about seventy percent of his strength, plus spirit power enhancement. An ordinary Spirit Ancestor wouldn't be able to react.

And the facts were exactly as Yang Wei expected. His Soul Breaking Spear pierced through Tang San, but before he could rejoice, he became puzzled

Why did he not feel the resistance of the spearhead piercing into a human body?

Upon closer inspection, the Tang San in front of him had already dissipated like Gui Mei.

"Afterimage?!"

Yang Wei was startled. He couldn't imagine how a Blue Silver Grass Spirit could provide Tang San with such speed, but there was no time to think now. He could only immediately turn around to prevent Tang San from ambushing him from behind.

However, at this moment, Tang San had already set up the Endless Grassland. Countless Blue Silver Grass grew from the ground and, under his control, wrapped and bound themselves around Yang Wei.

"Damn it!"

Yang Wei's limbs, neck, and the Soul Breaking Spear in his hand were all entangled by the Blue Silver Grass. Although Yang Wudi struggled free from many, the Blue Silver Grass was inexhaustible and constantly bound him.

The current Blue Silver Grass had already upgraded to Blue Silver Emperor, and its leaves were strengthened by Thousand Root Banyan, Wood Spirit Demon Mushroom, and Sun Moon Grass, especially the Sun Moon Grass. Its leaves were as sharp as precious swords, which also made the sides of his Blue Silver Emperor leaves incredibly sharp.

The more Yang Wei struggled, the more wounds appeared on his body, and protecting himself with spirit power would also consume a large amount of spirit power.

"Second Spirit Ability: Positive and Negative Buff."

The purple thousand-year spirit ring lit up. Under Tang San's control, two peculiar rings, one gold and one silver, appeared. The golden one was like

the sun, and the silver one resembled a crescent moon.

The golden sun ring, a positive buff, floated behind Tang San's head, increasing all his attributes by thirty-eight percent; while the silver moon ring was thrown towards Yang Wei.

Yang Wei naturally didn't want to be affected by the silver negative buff and tried to dodge.

But Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor was incredibly tough, greatly restricting the movements of him, a Spirit King. Secondly, the most important part of the negative buff ring was the negative buff seeds within it, not the silver ring's appearance. That was merely a means of attraction and restraint for the positive and negative buff seeds after Tang San obtained his third spirit ring.

"Damn it! I absolutely cannot be trapped!" Yang Wei suddenly exerted force with both arms, breaking free from the Blue Silver Emperor leaves, and swept towards the silver negative buff ring.

However, the Soul Breaking Spear did not break apart the negative buff ring; it still moved towards his head.

"What? It can't be broken?"

Yang Wei was greatly alarmed. He tried to resist in other ways but found that after being trapped by the negative buff, all his attributes had decreased by about thirty-eight percent.

"This is a move to lower the enemy's attributes!"

Yang Wei was somewhat terrified. Watching Tang San's aura strengthen, he immediately realized that the purpose of these two rings was to boost his own side's full attributes and lower the enemy's full attributes. Moreover, looking at the opponent's spirit power level and combining it with the effect of his own attributes being lowered, the magnitude of this skill's enhancement and reduction would increase as his own spirit power level increased.

"What a terrifying support system Spirit Ability!"

Yang Wei's heart trembled, "Just this second Spirit Ability alone is enough to rival the first six Spirit Abilities of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda... He truly lives up to his name as a Martial Soul Theory Master. Although he's a support system, he can achieve the effects of a control system, even making it difficult for me, a Spirit King, to break free."

However, one thing puzzled Yang Wei: where did Tang San get so much spirit power?

Setting up such a large area of Blue Silver Grass would consume a lot of spirit power, right?

At this moment, Tang San's next round of attacks began.

He performed Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track, using the Endless Grassland to conceal his figure and approach Yang Wei.

Although Yang Wei could determine Tang San's position by the trembling of the grass, this Endless Grassland was created by Tang San, who could completely control all the Blue Silver Grass to sway, causing Yang Wei to lose his judgment.

"Hmph!"

Yang Wei grunted, a trace of blood overflowing from his mouth. He suddenly swept the Soul Breaking Spear backward, but it hit nothing. Moreover, the Blue Silver Emperor leaves entangled the Soul Breaking Spear, making it difficult to retract.

"Damn it, fight me head-on if you dare!"

"Why would I use my weakness to attack your strength?" Tang San's voice came from all directions, making it impossible for Yang Wei to distinguish where Tang San was. What followed were punches from Tang San hitting various parts of his body, leaving him quite bruised.

"Bastard, why is this kid's strength so great? Is whale jelly really that powerful?" Yang Wei cursed inwardly, but the next moment, a white fist appeared before his eyes, hitting his throat...

116: Notting graduate

When the Endless Grassland dissipated, some real tender Blue Silver Grass grew on the ground, and Yang Wei lay on the ground, his head covered in bumps and his body full of injuries, looking extremely miserable.

Su Yuntao immediately stepped forward to check Yang Wei's injuries: "If he died, it would be troublesome..."

However, after Su Yuntao's examination, he found that Yang Wei had only superficial injuries, at most a few broken ribs, which was not serious for a Spirit King's physique.

With the help of two Spirit Hall healing Spirit Masters in their teens, Yang Wei woke up, refused the help of the Spirit Hall Spirit Masters, and said to Tang San, "I lost."

"Apologize to Tao Ge... cough! Apologize to Su Yuntao, the Hall Master of the Nuo Ding City Spirit Hall Branch." Tang San coughed, changed his words, and made his phrasing a bit more formal.

Yang Wei's expression was uncertain, and combined with his swollen, bruised face, a hint of absurdity was revealed in his ferocity, making him look extremely bizarre.

Finally, he still said to Su Yuntao, "I'm sorry, I was a bit too agitated before, because I care too much about Yang Long; he is a genius of our Clan..."

"Let's just drop this matter."

Su Yuntao was inwardly ecstatic; an apology from a Spirit King was something he had never dared to imagine before, but he couldn't show schadenfreude on the surface. His tone was calm, "Alright, if we have any

news of Blood Sword Norman, we will definitely pass it on to your Breaking Clan."

Yang Wei nodded, scanned the surrounding crowd of onlookers, and felt too ashamed to stay any longer. He quickly left the center of Nuoding Plaza and headed out of Nuoding City.

It seemed he would never come to Nuoding City again in this lifetime.

"Little San, thanks to you." Su Yuntao put his arm around Tang San's shoulder. "Let's go, we're going to eat."

"Then should I call Xiao Wu and Guang Ling to come along? Otherwise, I'll have to cook for them when I get back." Tang San discussed.

"Who are you and I? Just call the two younger siblings to come along." Su Yuntao laughed heartily, not caring.

Tang San almost choked on his saliva: "What younger siblings?"

"Haha, no, no, I misspoke." Su Yuntao blinked, looking somewhat lewd, as if saying: You young people sure know how to have fun, with both a younger sister and a disciple.

Tang San was helpless and could only shrug. ...

After dinner, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Tang San left Su Yuntao's home together and went to Notting Academy.

Tang San had a public lecture, while Xiao Wu and Guang Ling were auditors.

"Brother San, did you really defeat a Spirit King?" After Xiao Wu was open and honest with Tang San, she directly called him Brother San in front of him. "Was it Yang Long's relative?"

"Yes, but my victory was mainly due to the advantage of my Spirit and Spirit Abilities. If I were to defeat a Spirit King without using my Spirit, it would take quite some time." Tang San said objectively, "This is also

because my skills countered him, preventing him from even using his Spirit Abilities."

"If you have an advantage, you should naturally use it, it's no big deal." Xiao Wu, however, was nonchalant. "Speaking of which, since you hit him, won't he tell his family when he goes back, and then an even stronger person will come?"

"Hitting the younger and then the older coming is indeed very common." Tang San thought of the protagonist's conflict with Tai Long in the original work, and then Tai Long's father Tai Nuo, and Tai Nuo's father Tai Tan arriving in sequence. He felt that it was not impossible for Yang Wudi to come to this Nuoding City after learning about this matter.

However, Nuoding City is quite far from the Breaking Clan's territory, unlike Blue Tyrant Academy and the Strength Clan's territory, which are both in Heaven Dou City. Even if Yang Wudi really wanted to rush over, it would take one or two months.

If he didn't come within these one or two months, it would prove that Yang Wei kept this defeat to himself and didn't tell Yang Wudi, as it would be very embarrassing for a Spirit King to lose to a Spirit Elder.

This possibility is quite high.

After all, the Breaking Clan's Spirit is the Soul Breaking Spear, and their pride is not much different from that of the Clear Sky Sect, stronger than the other three Clans. Yang Wei losing to a Spirit Elder would certainly not be publicized within the Clan, otherwise, those clansmen would probably mock him in secret.

For the strong, face is very important.

Of course, if Yang Wudi really came, Tang San also had a way to deal with it. After all, he now had some reputation. If he made an agreement similar to a three-year or five-year pact with such a proud person, the other party would most likely abide by it. At least, as long as he didn't go into those out-of-the-way "alleys," they wouldn't be able to secretly harm him.

If Yang Wudi was unreasonable, then he would tell Tao Ge, take Xiao Wu to graduate early, and go to a big city. Anyway, Yang Wudi wouldn't dare to truly attack the Spirit Hall here...

In a blink of an eye, two more months passed.

No one from the Breaking Clan came again, and Tang San knew that Yang Wei had concealed the fact of his defeat. He couldn't help but shake his head: "It seems my influence as a Spirit Grandmaster is still not enough."

"However, this also corroborates one point: for those large families and Sects, the theories I currently publish do not have much effect on them. Only those commoner Spirit Masters respect me more... However, commoner Spirit Masters account for over seventy percent of the total number of Spirit Masters on the entire continent, and their support is enough for me."

As time passed, Tang San and Xiao Wu were both twelve years old. Having graduated from Notting Academy, the two were preparing to leave Nuoding City and go to a larger city.

Guang Ling also graduated a year early to follow Tang San, as her cultivation had reached Spirit Elder, which would allow her to graduate directly from some less famous advanced academies.

The Dean of Notting Academy held a farewell ceremony for the three, and Tang San also left a large amount of elementary teaching policies and materials at Notting Academy, as a repayment for the care he received from the Notting Dean, Su Director, Mohen Teacher, and others over the years.

"Wang Sheng, twenty levels, not bad." Tang San found Wang Sheng and advised him on the selection of his second and third spirit rings.

"Brother San, thank you."

Wang Sheng was deeply moved. He knew his own talent; if it weren't for Tang San helping him choose his first spirit ring, he wouldn't have cultivated so quickly.

For commoner Spirit Masters, being able to break through to level twenty by the age of eighteen was already considered a genius.

"No need to thank me. You usually helped me a lot too, which greatly accelerated my research on blood and qi." Tang San patted Wang Sheng's shoulder and passed on the cultivation method simplified from the Jade Bone Technique to Wang Sheng, instructing him, "This is a simplified cultivation method I researched based on my own body tempering cultivation, called: Blood and Bone Tempering. It can make your bones stronger."

"Don't blame me for not passing on my body tempering method to you. The cultivation of this method requires a certain degree of control over spirit power, and if it were exposed, you wouldn't be able to keep it safe."

Wang Sheng laughed: "Brother San, don't worry, I know my own capabilities. In fact, I don't even want this Blood and Bone Tempering."

How could a commoner Spirit Master like him dare to want such a self-created Spirit Ability that could strengthen physical fitness?

That would be a disaster!

"Take it, it's fine. You've joined Spirit Hall now, so you can handle this much. I've also prepared a copy for Tao Ge and Sisi sister."

After Tang San handed the Blood and Bone Tempering method to Wang Sheng, he left Spirit Hall and returned to Saint Spirit Village with Xiao Wu and Guang Ling.

After all, they would be leaving here soon, and perhaps wouldn't visit often, so they needed to say goodbye to Old Jack.

Actually, Tang San had hoped that Old Jack would move to Nuoding City, but unfortunately, Old Jack disagreed. He had an attachment to Saint Spirit Village and did not want to live in Nuoding City.

Finally, Tang San compromised a bit, suggesting that Old Jack live in a small manor in Nuoding City during the winter, as it would be warmer there than in the village.

Only then did Old Jack agree...

117: Tumbleweed nine-death resurrection grass

death Gobi.

This is a Spirit Beast gathering place located outside the Storm Grand Canyon. The environment is similar to a Desert, but there are more rocks, and sand is relatively rare.

Tang San and Xiao Wu had already reached level 40 for some time, using it to temper their bodies, hoping to be able to withstand a higher year spirit ring.

During this period, Xiao Wu returned to the Star Dou Great Forest once and obtained a Ten-thousand year fourth spirit ring, which strengthened her legs. After Spirit possession, a layer of white hair, like dragon scales, appeared on her legs, which felt very soft to the touch.

Her fourth Spirit Ability was a kicking ability. By circulating spirit power to the white scales, she could greatly strengthen her legs and unleash Electric Light, whose power could penetrate ten centimeters of thick steel.

Moreover, it carried a hint of electric arc, which had stronger destructive power on biological cells. It could both paralyze enemies in battle and stimulate her own thighs with the electric arc to increase cell activity, killing two birds with one stone.

Xiao Wu named this Spirit Ability: Electric Light Flash.

As the name suggests, it was a flash of electric light, so fast that the human eye could not even notice it. By the time it was noticed, she had already

struck.

After obtaining her fourth Spirit Ability, Xiao Wu sparred with Tang San. When Tang San did not use the Endless Grassland, Xiao Wu could already gain some advantages.

As for Guang Ling's third spirit ring, it came from a five-thousand-year-old Lightning Spider, a spider-type Spirit Beast with lightning attributes that could consume magnetic gold and iron minerals.

This Spirit Beast gave her a Spirit Ability that, after shooting an arrow, could split and connect with each other using the power of lightning, forming an electric net.

Similar to Crimson Gold Aura and Golden Sun Aura, Guang Ling named her third Spirit Ability Lightning Aura. Each time it was used, the power of lightning would temper her Spirit.

Now, Guang Ling's Sun Chasing Bow already has two attributes: light and lightning, and one characteristic: upgrade, meaning that each time a Spirit Ability is used, the Sun Chasing Bow will be passively tempered, continuously improving its quality.

If the Crimson Gold Aura brought by the first spirit ring is included, it also has the "gold" attribute.

"Third Brother, do you have to find your fourth spirit ring in this barren place?"

Although the death Gobi was not as hot as the Infinite Desert, it was still relatively dry, and Xiao Wu couldn't stand it. "Are there no plant Spirit Beasts you need in the Star Dou Great Forest, or the Sunset Forest, those Hunting Spirit Forests with lush vegetation?"

"Yes, but because the vegetation is too lush, it's harder to find." Tang San shook his head. "Especially the Sunset Forest, there's a treasure land there, and some plants inside are more suitable for my spirit ring, but now is not

the time to approach it, and I don't know if there will be a chance to approach it again in the future."

"There's a treasure land in the Sunset Forest?" Xiao Wu's eyes lit up. "How about after you find a suitable plant Spirit Beast, we go to the Sunset Forest to search for treasure before the major advanced academies start recruiting? Don't worry, with me here, I guarantee your safety."

As a Ten-thousand year Spirit Beast in human form, Xiao Wu possessed the original power of a Ten-thousand year cultivation. She could release the aura of a Ten-thousand year Spirit Beast, and Spirit Beasts of the Ten-thousand year and Thousand-year levels would definitely be scared away after sensing it.

This was Xiao Wu's confidence.

However, Tang San stated that not all Ten-thousand year Spirit Beasts would be scared away. Some unusual Spirit Beasts, such as the Man Faced Demon Spider, would not be scared away and would instead take risks.

"Forget it, there's a Titled Douluo in that place, it's not suitable for us to have a conflict." Tang San shook his head, leading Xiao Wu and Guang Ling to a Gobi beach.

Looking around, there were many round grass clumps in front. When the wind blew, they rolled around, appearing very light.

"What kind of grass is this?" Xiao Wu curiously picked up a clump, examined it for a moment, and asked Tang San beside her.

"Tumbleweed. As the name suggests, it rolls when the wind blows."

Tang San took the dry Tumbleweed from Xiao Wu's hand and threw it on the ground, letting it roll with the wind. "Don't think this grass looks dead; it's actually still alive. As long as there's water, it will take root, regain vitality, then blossom and bear fruit, spreading seeds. When it gets dry, the green branches and leaves will wither and shrink into a ball."

"This kind of grass is only suitable for growing in such Gobi and semi-arid grasslands. In other environments, there is no space for them to grow, because this grass can be eaten, equivalent to a wild vegetable. If it grew in Saint Spirit Village, it would probably be dug up by our villagers there."

"And the plant Spirit Beast I'm looking for is this Tumbleweed."

Xiao Wu pondered and asked, "So, this Tumbleweed has very tenacious Life, which is good for your Blue Silver Grass's Life cultivation."

"That's the idea." Tang San said, "Moreover, Tumbleweed has another name, called Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb. As long as it's not completely burned to ashes, it won't truly die. According to legend, a Ten-thousand year level Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb, also known as Saint Spirit Grass, can manifest the soul."

"That powerful?" Xiao Wu exclaimed.

"So, it's a legend." Tang San shook his head. "The soul beast encyclopedia doesn't record detailed information either. If my luck is bad, finding the Ten-thousand year level Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb I'm looking for this time will take a considerable amount of time."

The three entered the Gobi beach and began searching for a Ten-thousand year level Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb.

"Can we handle a Ten-thousand year plant Spirit Beast?" Xiao Wu worried about this question.

"Yes."

Tang San said, "A Ten-thousand year level Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb has no attack power. Its only powerful aspect is its concealment ability. Perhaps among these ordinary Tumbleweeds, there is a Ten-thousand year level Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb. This is considered a relatively 'friendly' plant Spirit Beast to humans."

Looking at the Tumbleweeds all around, Tang San used his Purple Demon Eye to investigate the anomalies among these Tumbleweeds, and at the same time, he explained to Xiao Wu and Guang Ling: "The reason I chose the Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb as my fourth spirit ring is to enhance my mental control ability. Nine Deaths Revival represents both the Tumbleweed's vitality and its immense mental force."

"I hope that after my Blue Silver Emperor absorbs this Spirit Beast's spirit ring, it can be controlled better, thereby strengthening the Endless Grassland."

"As for the Spirit Ability, the Nuo Ding City Spirit Hall Branch's records only mention one Spirit Master who obtained a Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb's spirit ring and gained a Spirit Ability named 'Feigned death,' which allowed him to enter a deep sleep, with almost imperceptible breathing, even evading the perception of a Titled Douluo."

"And that Spirit Master's Spirit was not a plant, it was a white wolf... I think you've guessed it, that was a commoner Spirit Master who didn't understand any Spirit theory at all."

A white wolf, a Beast Spirit, hunting a plant Spirit Beast, and an unrelated Tumbleweed at that.

Could they understand Spirit cultivation theory?

However, even so, the Hundred-year level Tumbleweed gave that Spirit Master a skill that could be said to be Life-saving.

And Tang San's Spirit is the Blue Silver Emperor, which, like the Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb, is a plant and both possess strong Life. Coupled with his research on the Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb and his understanding of its essence, he believed he had a chance to obtain a Spirit Ability that touched a trace of the essence of Life through this opportunity.

118: Enter Tiandou City

After searching for a long time, Tang San still hadn't found a ten-thousand-year-old Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb, so he stopped, thought for a moment, released his Blue Silver Emperor, and cast Endless Grassland.

In the original work, a ten-thousand-year-old Blue Silver King could communicate with the protagonist and possessed wisdom no less than that of a Ten-thousand year soul beast. Does this mean that plant Spirit Beasts, even if they haven't reached ten thousand years and can't move, can possess wisdom usually only gained by ordinary Spirit Beasts after reaching one hundred thousand years?

If Blue Silver Grass is like that, then Tumbleweed might be too.

Under the spread of the Blue Silver Emperor, Tang San's mental force connected with the Blue Silver Emperor, sensing all the Tumbleweeds present, and finally discovered a dry Tumbleweed with its Life force deeply restrained.

That was the ten-thousand-year-old Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb!

Tang San opened his eyes, pulled it over with his Blue Silver Grass, and infused it with Life force.

Immediately, the dry Tumbleweed began to grow again, its stiff, curled branches and leaves stretched out, becoming soft, revealing leaves like green jade, and at its center, there was a white fruit that was very soft to the touch.

“Greetings, esteemed Plant Emperor.”

When Tang San touched it, a girl-like voice echoed in his mind, clearly the ten-thousand-year-old Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb greeting him.

“San Ge, what’s wrong?” Xiao Wu Jie asked curiously when she saw Tang San愣.

“It’s nothing, I just confirmed a guess, which is that plant Spirit Beasts gain the wisdom of a Ten-thousand year soul beast when they reach ten thousand years of cultivation, they just can’t speak human language,” Tang San explained with a smile. “However, you can’t understand what this Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb is saying. I can only clearly understand what she wants to convey because of my Blue Silver Emperor.”

“It has human-like wisdom at ten thousand years?” Xiao Wu Jie was stunned and started to ponder something, but she herself didn't feel any pity for plant Spirit Beasts, as plant Spirit Beasts were once her food.

“Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb, I need your spirit ring, I’m sorry.” Tang San conveyed his thoughts; it wasn’t about right or wrong, just that he needed it to break through his current realm, nothing more.

“It is my honor to be sacrificed to the Blue Silver Emperor, but in the future, can you plant my seeds?” The Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb proposed its condition, “I don’t want to live in this environment anymore; I hope to grow in fertile soil.”

“Okay, I promise,” Tang San conveyed this message.

Immediately, the Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb floated up, its emerald green branches and leaves began to wither, and all its Life force condensed into a black seed and a spirit ring as black as ink.

“Is this a sacrifice?!”

Xiao Wu Jie was shocked and couldn’t imagine that a ten-thousand-year-old plant Spirit Beast could sacrifice itself... Compared to animal Spirit Beasts, plant Spirit Beasts cannot move before ten thousand years, but they possess an advantage that animal Spirit Beasts do not: at ten thousand years, they

possess wisdom comparable to humans and can master the method of sacrifice.

This is truly extraordinary!

Tang San sat down cross-legged and absorbed the Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb's spirit ring, finishing in just ten minutes.

Without the mental will interference of the Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb, with his own strong physique, and the extremely high compatibility of the spirit ring with his Blue Silver Emperor, it would be difficult for Tang San to fail the absorption.

"San Ge, what Spirit Ability did you get?" Xiao Wu Jie asked impatiently.

"Nine Deaths Revival," Tang San named his Fourth Soul Skill. "A Spirit Ability that allows me to be reborn. Once activated, it can allow me to be reborn after death, but my spirit power will need to be cultivated anew, as this is equivalent to a new Life."

Xiao Wu Jie asked anxiously, "Does it only work on yourself?"

"No, it can work on others too, but for others, that person needs to have died first," Tang San said. "The pearl at the center of my Blue Silver Emperor can now store the souls of others. Even for those who have already died, as long as their soul information still exists and they still have flesh and bones, I can use my First Soul Skill, Endless Recovery, to provide a massive amount of energy and perfectly revive them. However, the higher their strength in Life, the longer it will take."

"If it's a Titled Douluo, I would need to maintain the Spirit Ability for about three years without eating or drinking."

"Like the First Soul Skill and the Third Soul Skill, it's still a matter of efficiency."

This Spirit Ability is incredibly powerful!

But it's not something Tang San can use yet; he still can't achieve inedia, and the power of the earth and the light of the sun and moon cannot directly become the energy source for his personal Life activities.

But a hint of excited tears still welled up in Xiao Wu Jie's eyes.

Efficiency?

When San Ge's spirit power increases in the future, the efficiency will improve.

The hope of Mother's revival...

It's there.

All that's left is for San Ge's cultivation to improve, and for him to find her Mother's soul and Spirit Bone, and it will be possible.

"Xiao Wu Jie, why are you crying?"

Guang Ling noticed Xiao Wu Jie's expression. Not knowing that Xiao Wu Jie was a Ten-thousand year soul beast in human form, he handed her a handkerchief, "Did something sad come to mind?"

"Thank you." Xiao Wu Jie didn't explain, she just took the handkerchief and wiped her tears.

Seeing this, Guang Ling didn't ask further, knowing that Xiao Wu Jie might be hoping for San Ge to help revive some relative in the future.

Honestly, she wanted to too.

However, her father's bones have probably long since rotted away, so there's no chance of him being revived...

...

One month later.

One man and two women arrived at Heaven Dou City.

Before even entering Heaven Dou City, the three discovered that the road leading to Heaven Dou City had become extremely wide. The thick bluestones, in Tang San's mental force perception, were buried at least one meter deep underground.

Looking at the city walls of Heaven Dou City, their height was about one hundred meters, far more magnificent than Nuoding City.

"Is this Heaven Dou City? It's so big!"

When Guang Ling followed Tang San and Xiao Wu Jie on their soul hunting trip, she had seen cities along the way, but she had never seen such majestic city walls.

The three large characters above the city gate, "Heaven Dou City," seemed to be cast in gold, truly luxurious.

The three entered the city, and what met their eyes was a wide street, lined on both sides with stalls selling various goods. To the left and right, there were also passages, extending in all directions.

Tang San could already imagine the prosperity of this city.

"San Ge, look, there are so many spirit tools for daily Life here." Guang Ling's attention was on the various daily spirit tools. The words on the shop signs were a form of advertisement, emitting a soft glow to attract attention.

"This is Heaven Dou City, the capital of the Heaven Dou Empire, one of the most prosperous cities on the entire continent, so naturally there are many Life-related spirit tools." Tang San was also slightly awed by the prosperity here, truly understanding how vast the gap between rich and poor could be, but he still pretended to be composed, trying to keep his tone calm.

"Long time no see, Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling."

Just then, a familiar voice came. Huo Wu, tall and with long legs no less than Xiao Wu Jie's, waved to the three and jogged over, "I received your

letter, calculated the time, and have been loitering... oh no, waiting around the east gate of Heaven Dou recently. Sure enough, I met you.”

“Come on, I’ll take you on a tour of Heaven Dou City.”

Tang San smiled, “Then I’ll trouble you, Miss Huo Wu.”

“No need to be so polite, just call me Xiao Wu... never mind, that’s the same name as your sworn sister. Just call me Huo Wu, or Sister Huo Wu.” Huo Wu thought for a moment and changed her words, “It’s just a name, it’s no big deal.”

“Okay, Huo Wu,” Tang San said.

“Oh my, you’re not even calling me ‘Sister’ anymore, you’ve really grown up, Big Sister is very sad, you know,” Huo Wu put on a self-pitying expression, her face long, and said mournfully.

Tang San: “...”

119: Don't you want to introduce it?

Huo Wu didn't take Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and the others to Blazing Academy; instead, she went to the Huo Family's manor.

Compared to the manor Tang San bought from Ma Xiunuo in Nuoding City, this place was much larger, equivalent to seven or eight football fields.

“It’s really wealthy,” Xiao Wu scanned the buildings within the manor, unable to help but exclaim.

“Not that wealthy.”

Huo Wu proudly lifted her head, “Guess how much a manor like this costs?”

Xiao Wu said, “Brother San’s small manor in Nuoding City cost 50,000 gold coins from Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, and that was a discounted price. This place is... more than ten times larger, so it probably costs a million, right?”

Huo Wu shook her head and said, “Guess again.”

Guang Ling said, “Two million?”

“Guess again.”

“Ten million?” Tang San spoke up.

“That’s right.”

Huo Wu nodded, “When my Huo Family bought this manor in Heaven Dou City, it cost 11.2 million. If you want to buy a manor like this in Heaven Dou City, your family assets need to be at least over 50 million. Otherwise, if you buy such a large place, you can’t possibly manage it yourselves, can you?”

Tang San sighed, “Indeed, if you buy such a large manor, renovations would also cost a lot of money, not to mention hiring people to clean and maintain it, which would incur significant expenses.”

“That’s well said, but you don’t need to hire people. You can just buy slaves and servants once. The large and small auction houses in Heaven Dou City have various slave auctions, and there’s even a street specifically for buying and selling slaves.” Huo Wu corrected Tang San’s “mistake.”

“Slaves...”

Tang San pondered, thinking to himself, “I almost forgot, in this Douluo Continent, there is slave trading. Employers control the lives and deaths of slaves; slaves and servants have no human rights.”

Then, Huo Wu took Tang San and the others on a tour of the entire manor and called for the butler to help arrange a small courtyard for them to rest.

“You all can stay here; don’t be polite.” Huo Wu patted the snowy white skin exposed on her chest and said boldly.

“Then we’ll trouble you.”

Tang San agreed, “Once we find a suitable academy, we’ll move into the dormitory.”

“Do you have to be so serious?” Huo Wu wrapped her arm around Tang San’s neck, “Is there something I, your elder sister, haven’t done well in hosting?”

“No, it’s just a bit uncomfortable staying at someone else’s home.” Tang San felt the softness, a bit distracted, but still held his ground.

“Hmph, she’s only a little older than me.” Xiao Wu pulled Tang San out of Huo Wu’s embrace, a little displeased.

“Heh!”

Huo Wu chuckled and waved goodbye, “It’s getting dark; you all should rest first. Servants will bring up the food and drinks. Tomorrow, I’ll take you to visit the advanced academies in Heaven Dou City that I approve of.”

After the three entered the small courtyard, they found that this house was more luxurious than the manor house in Nuoding City. The floors inside reflected light, there were crystal chandeliers overhead, and all sorts of furniture and decorations were spotless.

In the living room, there were also more than a dozen maids, smiling, who, under the guidance of the butler, bowed to Tang San, calling out, “Young Master, Young Miss.”

This kind of formality made Tang San extremely uncomfortable.

Xiao Wu and Guang Ling were also a bit unable to accept it.

Especially during meals, those maids stood by, always ready to step forward and help, even intending to help with feeding.

When they woke up the next day, the maids even tried to help them get dressed, but Tang San refused, sighing, “Is this the life of a noble? If people receive long-term service from servants, their thoughts might also degenerate; it truly tests one’s heart.”

After the three had breakfast, Huo Wu came over and asked, “How was your rest yesterday?”

“It was alright, but I’m a bit unaccustomed to such meticulous care—no, extremely unaccustomed.” Tang San sighed, “I’m afraid I can’t get used to the noble life.”

Huo Wu laughed and said, “I knew someone like you, who likes to do everything themselves, would be unaccustomed. But you have to learn to

get used to it; this is fundamental to becoming a noble. Manors in Heaven Dou City also require nobles to be eligible to purchase them. If you're not a noble, who knows how many connections you'd need to pull."

Tang San shook his head, not wanting to dwell on the topic, and instead asked, "Can you take us to see the academies in Heaven Dou City? By the way, have you spread word of my arrival?"

"Of course not. I just wanted to say, my family wouldn't allow it anyway!" Huo Wu pouted, "As for today's arrangements, I'll take you to visit Blazing Academy, Tianshui Academy, Thunder Academy, Shenfeng Academy, Blue Tyrant Academy, and Heaven Dou Royal Academy separately."

"Doesn't Tianshui Academy only accept females? And only those with ice and water attributes?" Tang San was a bit puzzled, "Can males also enter?"

"Didn't I say? It's just to look around."

Huo Wu said with a chuckle, "Although Tianshui Academy only recruits female students, it doesn't exclude other talented males from visiting. After all, those young women from Tianshui are quite flirtatious."

Tang San (☹_☹): "Uh..."

Huo Wu continued, "Don't think that just because Tianshui is an all-girls academy, all the girls are pure. As far as I know, the leading figures of this generation at Tianshui Academy, Shui Bing'er and Shui Yue'er, have had quite a few boyfriends, and then dumped them for various reasons."

Tang San: "... " It seems that on the Douluo Continent, people are quite open about matters between men and women, as long as it's not forced.

Xiao Wu snorted, "Corrupt and decadent nobles!"

Huo Wu's mouth twitched, and she said, "Little Sister Xiao Wu, don't include me in that scolding; I'm different."

“That’s true, your temper is so fiery, no one would like you.” Xiao Wu displayed her sharp tongue, momentarily leaving Huo Wu speechless.

“Let’s go, let’s go for a stroll.” Tang San, seeing Huo Wu about to erupt, immediately changed the subject, “Huo Wu, don’t bother with Xiao Wu; sometimes she’s just a bit pure.”

“Don’t worry, I’m very tolerant of Little Sister Xiao Wu.” Huo Wu glanced at Xiao Wu, who looked angry as if her candy had been snatched away, and suddenly found her quite adorable, then hooked her arm around Tang San’s left shoulder.

“Hateful!”

Xiao Wu’s face tightened (" > 卐 <), then she ran to Tang San’s right side, grabbed his right arm, and made a face at Huo Wu.

“So cute, Little Sister Xiao Wu.” Huo Wu blinked, unfazed.

Guang Ling: “...”

“Huo Wu!”

Just then, two figures approached from not far away. They both looked like young men. One of them had reddish-brown hair, almost the same color as Huo Wu’s before her Spirit transformation.

“Brother, and Feng Xiaotian, why are you here?”

The other person was none other than Feng Xiaotian from Shenfeng Academy. At this moment, he was like a statue, the flirtatious smile on his lips frozen in place.

Huo Wushuang said, “It was Feng Xiaotian who insisted on coming, and I had no choice but to bring him in. I also wanted to see the friends you brought back yesterday. Aren’t you going to introduce us?”

120: Feng Xiaotian's challenge

“This is Tang San, a friend I met when I was hunting for my third spirit ring.” Huo Wu released her hand from Tang San’s left shoulder and introduced him to the others, “This is Tang Wu, Tang San’s god-sister, and this is Guang Ling, Tang San’s little follower.”

Xiao Wu: “What do you mean god-sister?”

Guang Ling: “What do you mean little follower?”

Huo Wu chuckled, ignoring their complaints, and then introduced to Tang San, “This strong man is my older brother, my biological brother. His Spirit is Fire Dragon, and he’s already level thirty-nine. He’ll probably break through to level forty and become a Spirit Ancestor next year.”

“And this one, his name is Feng Xiaotian. His Spirit is Twin-Headed Gale Demon Wolf. He’s already a Spirit Ancestor, but his spirit power is only level forty-two. He’s recently started researching a self-created Spirit Ability, preparing to show off his might in the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament two years from now.”

Self-created Spirit Ability?

That’s a waste of time.

However, once one’s cultivation reaches Spirit Ancestor, the speed of spirit power improvement slows down. Feng Xiaotian can’t reach Spirit King level within two years, so researching a powerful self-created Spirit Ability within these two years, striving for a good result, or even winning the championship in the tournament two years later, the prize obtained would be far better than using these two years to improve spirit power.

Moreover, Feng Xiaotian had innate full spirit power, and his cultivation speed was very fast, catching up to the Shrek Seven Devils in the original work.

Honestly, if the Shrek Seven Devils in the original work hadn't been given a boost by Tang San with Immortal Herbs, besides Tang San himself and Xiao Wu, who was a Ten-thousand year soul beast in human form, the other five couldn't compare.

No wonder he wasted cultivation time to create his own Spirit Ability in the original work.

His talent was there.

Willful.

“You are Tang San?” Feng Xiaotian had naturally heard of the Martial Soul Theory Master’s reputation over the past six years, but he couldn’t believe the person in front of him was him. “How old are you this year?”

“Twelve,” Tang San said.

“Phew~ It seems like it’s just a namesake then.” Feng Xiaotian breathed a sigh of relief, then became serious. “Kid, let me tell you, stay away from Huo Wu, otherwise—”

Slap!

Before he could finish speaking, Feng Xiaotian was kicked seven or eight meters away by Huo Wu.

“Feng Xiaotian, what are you doing? Tang San and the others are my friends, and besides, I don’t like people weaker than me.”

Huo Wu released her Spirit, and the Sun Goddess appeared. Two yellow and two purple spirit rings emerged, showing she had already become a Spirit Ancestor. Moreover, the purple of her fourth spirit ring was extremely deep, revealing a hint of black, clearly indicating that the Spirit Beast that contributed this spirit ring was close to the ten thousand year level.

“My goodness, Huo Wu, you’ve gotten stronger again.” Feng Xiaotian got up, patting the dust off his body, and his mouth twitched. “Your spirit power must have reached level forty-four, right?”

“Of course. By the time the next Spirit Master Tournament starts in two years, if I cultivate diligently, I might become a Spirit King.” Ever since Huo Wu’s Spirit revealed the brilliance of the Sun Goddess, her cultivation speed had increased linearly, even faster than Feng Xiaotian, who had innate full spirit power. “You can only look up to me!”

Feng Xiaotian gave a bitter smile. Understanding Huo Wu’s temper, he knew that if he couldn’t defeat her, she would never give him a chance. But what was going on with that Tang San?

Could it be because he was handsome?

His own looks weren’t bad either.

Or did Huo Wu like those soft-skinned guys?

Huo Wushuang coughed, interrupting the two, and asked, “Sister, where are you taking this Tang San and these two young girls?”

“They are exceptionally talented and want to join an Advanced Spirit Master Academy. I’m taking them to visit academies in Heaven Dou City,” Huo Wu explained. “They are all geniuses.”

“Geniuses?”

Feng Xiaotian’s eyes lit up. He ran to Tang San’s side and asked, “Little brother, at twelve years old, for Huo Wu to call you a genius, your spirit power must have reached level twenty-five or above, right? Do you want to consider my Shenfeng Academy? Even if your Spirit doesn’t have wind attribute, it doesn’t matter. We are not as strict as Tianshui... *cough cough*, Thunder Academy.”

Huo Wu narrowed her eyes: “Feng Xiaotian, don’t try to abduct people. They have their own right to choose.”

Feng Xiaotian laughed awkwardly and said, “I’m just recruiting students... By the way, little brother, what are your Spirits, and what specific levels? When you reach level thirty, I can apply to the dean and personally take you to the Star Dou Great Forest to hunt Spirit Beasts, after all, I have some connection with him.”

Some connection?

My dean father, right?

A strange thought popped into Tang San’s mind, and he replied, “There’s no need for help hunting Spirit Beasts. My fifth spirit ring must be at least fifty thousand years old.”

“Fifty thousand years?” Feng Xiaotian was startled, then reacted, “Wait, fifth spirit ring?”

“Uh-huh.”

Xiao Wu’s Spirit possessed her, displaying one yellow, two purple, and one black spirit ring. Especially the last ten thousand year spirit ring, it made Feng Xiaotian and Huo Wushuang’s mouths drop open. “My Third Brother and I are Spirit Ancestors! Guang Ling has also reached Spirit Elder level! Spirit Grandmaster? Aren’t you looking down on us too much?”

Twelve years old, Spirit Ancestor!

This!

What kind of monster is this?!

Feng Xiaotian and Huo Wushuang looked at each other, disbelieving, but Xiao Wu’s four spirit rings forced them to believe.

Tang San also didn’t stop Xiao Wu. After all, their strength levels and spirit ring configurations would be exposed sooner or later. In such a big city, they couldn’t hide for long.

However, Tang San had already thought of a reason: he had accidentally bought a human-head-sized ten thousand year whale jelly, and there was evidence. The pharmacy owner at Nuoding Pharmacy in Nuoding City was the best witness.

“May I ask, little brother Tang San, what is your Spirit?” Feng Xiaotian asked.

“Blue Silver Grass.”

Tang San released his Spirit, and a Blue Silver Emperor emerged from his hand, with twelve long, strip-like leaves and a crystal-clear bead at its center.

To Feng Xiaotian and Huo Wushuang, this was clearly a mutated variety.

However, what moved them even more was the spirit ring combination of one yellow, two purple, and one black, consistent with Xiao Wu’s, which was simply indescribable.

“It really is Blue Silver Grass, it just looks a bit mutated. I’m afraid only a mutated Blue Silver Grass could cultivate this quickly.” Huo Wushuang gave his assessment.

“No, if it were merely mutated, it couldn’t cultivate this quickly.”

Feng Xiaotian reined in his smile, his expression somewhat serious, and even a hint of solemnity appeared in his eyes. “You are that Martial Soul Theory Master, Tang San, who changed the status of most commoner Spirit Masters on the continent!”

Tang San smiled: “Can you not tell anyone?”

Feng Xiaotian laughed: “I didn’t expect that the rumored Martial Soul Theory Master would actually be just a twelve-year-old boy. It’s truly astonishing. However, to seal our mouths, just saying it won’t do.”

“How about a fight with me?”

Listening to Feng Xiaotian's suggestion, Tang San felt helpless: "Why do people in the Spirit Master's world all like to fight and kill... Alright, if I win, unless I agree, you are not allowed to reveal my identity, okay?"

"Please rest assured, 'little' Grandmaster Tang San, who am I, Feng Xiaotian? In Heaven Dou City, who doesn't know I'm the most trustworthy?"

Feng Xiaotian laughed heartily, his Spirit possessed him, and his appearance became similar to Su Yuntao's Spirit possession state, only his build was more imposing, and the wolf fur on his body was blue-gray.

"Feng Xiaotian, Spirit, Twin-Headed Gale Demon Wolf, level forty-two, primarily a close-combat crowd control attack system, can also be a armor-breaking system, and a secondary long-range output attack system."

121: Feng Xiaotian VS Tang San

(Part 1)

“Feng Xiaotian, what are you doing?”

Huo Wu spoke first, “This isn’t the place for a fight.”

“My apologies, Huo Wu, I was being rash. I just wanted to test the abilities of this Martial Soul Theory Master,” Feng Xiaotian immediately put on a smiling face, trying to appease Huo Wu, afraid of displeasing her.

“Third Brother, this Feng Xiaotian looks a bit like Tao Ge,” Xiao Wu whispered into Tang San’s ear, “Is it true that all Spirit Masters whose Spirits are wolves have such personalities?”

“Spirits do indeed affect a person’s personality. Wolves are close relatives of dogs; in fact, dogs were domesticated from wolves,” Tang San replied in a low voice.

Feng Xiaotian’s ears were sharp, and he naturally heard the whispers between Tang San and Xiao Wu. He was a bit angry but didn’t know what to say. After all, Tang San hadn’t explicitly mentioned him, and his voice wasn’t loud. Huo Wu, Huo Wushuang, and the others hadn’t heard it. Moreover, what Tang San said seemed to be true. In front of Huo Wu, his mother, and other girls, his personality really wasn’t like a wolf’s, unable to be assertive. Instead, it was more like a dog, quite willing to obey their reasonable commands.

However, he was certain that this was absolutely not because his Twin-Headed Gale Demon Wolf Spirit was a close relative of dogs, but because of his respect for women!

“Since you want to battle, then come to my place,” Huo Wu lectured Feng Xiaotian, also wanting to see what progress Tang San had made over the years.

“No problem, whatever Xiao Wu says, goes,” Feng Xiaotian was beaming, thinking that Huo Wu might just be treating Tang San as a younger brother, and in reality, she was still considering his—Feng Xiaotian’s—face and feelings. He felt delighted.

Subsequently, Tang San and the others followed Huo Wu and her group for nearly three minutes before arriving at Huo Wu’s residence.

This was a more luxurious courtyard than where Tang San and the others were staying. The main house had five stories, and there were four or five smaller buildings, two or three stories high, beside it. According to Huo Wu herself, those were the residences of the servants who usually attended to her diet and daily life.

“Wow~ Huo Wu, you’re really rich,” Even though she was at odds with Huo Wu, Xiao Wu couldn’t help but marvel at the Huo Family’s wealth at this moment.

“It’s alright, just barely enough to establish ourselves in Heaven Dou City,” Huo Wu tilted her chin up thirty degrees, her lips curled into a smile, as happy as if she had eaten honey. Her words were quite Versailles-like.

Arriving at the backyard of the house, an open space nearly a hundred meters long and wide came into everyone’s view.

“Let’s do it here. My brother and I used to practice here often,” Huo Wu pointed to the open space ahead, speaking indifferently.

“Yes, Huo Wu, those times, they really make me nostalgic,” Huo Wushuang sighed, as if childhood memories were welling up in his eyes.

“That’s right, Brother, you were always being beaten by me.”

Huo Wu unceremoniously exposed her older brother's shortcomings in front of Tang San and the others.

Huo Wushuang's face flushed. Catching Feng Xiaotian's playful gaze, he snorted coldly and said, "I was letting my younger sister..."

Seeing Huo Wu turn her head and flex her wrists, he immediately changed his tune, "...Of course, the current me is no longer a match for you, my younger sister. Who told your Spirit to change from Fiery Shadow to the Sun Goddess?"

"Tsk, you say that as if you could have beaten me before my Spirit revealed its true form," Huo Wu scoffed, deciding not to bother with this silly older brother. She turned to Tang San and said, "Tang San, let me see what progress you've made over the years. And Feng Xiaotian, if you win, I can give you a chance to pursue me."

Feng Xiaotian's eyes lit up, while Tang San immediately raised his hand and said, "Can I surrender? After all, I'm a good person. As long as you don't annoy me, I prefer to help others achieve their goals."

"My benefactor!"

Feng Xiaotian grabbed Tang San's shoulders, giving him a big bear hug, tears streaming down his face, "As expected of the Martial Soul Theory Master! My admiration for you is like the Heaven Dou Star River, endless and surging..."

"Slap!"

Feng Xiaotian was kicked away by Huo Wu, who said, "Stop messing around. You're already an adult, yet still so childish."

Immediately after, Huo Wu stared at Tang San and said coldly, "If you dare to surrender, then pay for last night's room."

"I still have some family assets, I can afford..."

"One hundred thousand gold coins."

“Although my family assets are quite substantial, I cannot waste them like that. I still need to take care of Xiao Wu and Guang Ling’s food and daily necessities,” Tang San immediately changed his tune, his earnest and serious demeanor completely different from his previous composure and leisure.

Huo Wu: “...” Speaking of which, Tang San is so poor, can I support him?

Feng Xiaotian walked to the center of the arena and introduced himself again: “Feng Xiaotian, Spirit: Twin-Headed Gale Demon Wolf, forty-second rank, close-combat control-type attack system, can also serve as armor-piercing, and can also be used for long-range output.”

Tang San said: “Tang San, Spirit Blue Silver Grass, forty-first rank, all-around support system Spirit Master. My Spirit can amplify, can heal, and if you don’t mind the taste, you can also eat it. However, this ‘all-around’ has another meaning, which is to say, I know a little bit of everything.”

Huo Wu shouted: “As the referee, with both sides’ Spirits released, I now announce, the battle begins!”

As the clear words fell, Feng Xiaotian let out a long howl, like a Demon Wolf, rapidly pouncing on Tang San, his sharp claws aiming for Tang San’s face.

Before even touching, Tang San already sensed the sharpness of these wolf claws, and they also carried a slight friction sound.

That was wind element!

When attacking, Feng Xiaotian didn’t just simply use spirit power; he also transformed spirit power into wind element, condensing it at his claws.

“One truly cannot underestimate the geniuses of this World.”

Tang San thought to himself, his figure flickered, leaving a phantom in his original spot, while his true body circled behind Feng Xiaotian.

“Afterimage?”

Feng Xiaotian froze, sensing the wind behind him, he leaped upwards, instantly dodging Tang San's punch from behind, then performed a three-hundred-and-sixty-degree flip in the air, kicking towards Tang San's back.

But Tang San seemed to have eyes on his back, twisting his body to face Feng Xiaotian head-on, and also raised his leg to kick.

Bang!

Their Right Legs collided, their respective spirit power clashing, producing a gust of wind that spread in all directions, which even Huo Wu and the others, over fifty meters away, could feel.

“What magnificent spirit power!” Huo Wushuang's eyes narrowed, “I thought that if Blue Silver Grass could cultivate so quickly, the quality of its spirit power wouldn't be high, but I didn't expect it to be so profound.”

“Hmph hmph, if the quality of his spirit power wasn't high, how could he bear a ten-thousand-year spirit ring?” Xiao Wu said proudly.

“Third Brother is the best,” Guang Ling echoed.

On the field, Feng Xiaotian was kicked back seven or eight meters, and after landing, he retreated another two or three steps before stabilizing himself, while Tang San only retreated two steps.

Different Spirits cultivate spirit power with different properties.

For example, Tang San, currently primarily cultivating Blue Silver Emperor, follows the Life path. The spirit power he cultivates contains Life aura; its destructive power cannot be compared to the spirit power cultivated by other Spirits.

Conversely, Feng Xiaotian, whose Spirit is the Twin-Headed Gale Demon Wolf, also possesses wind attributes, making his destructive power astonishing.

But why did Feng Xiaotian come out on the losing end just now?

Mainly because Tang San's spirit power was more profound. Mysterious Heaven Skill is a divine skill secret manual that no meditation method in this World can compare to.

Secondly, Tang San possessed the Jade Bone Technique, and had absorbed a hundred-thousand-year Blue Silver Right Leg Bone, making his physical body far beyond what Feng Xiaotian could match.

Just now, Tang San hadn't even used sixty percent of his strength.

“Holy cow! Your foot is so hard?!”

After Feng Xiaotian stabilized himself, he felt a slight numbness in his Right Leg Bone, as if he had just kicked a solid iron block, “You didn't put an iron plate or something in your shoe, did you?”

122: Feng Xiaotian VS Tang San

(Part 2)

“I didn’t,” Tang San shook his head slightly, “Besides, you’ll soon find that it’s not just my feet that are hard; other parts aren’t soft either.”

“Hmm, I’m pretty much the same,” Feng Xiaotian stubbornly replied as his first yellow spirit ring lit up.

Instantly, Feng Xiaotian’s body expanded by a circle, and his overall strength increased by nearly fifty percent.

Huo Wu introduced to Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, “That’s Feng Xiaotian’s First Soul Skill, Demonic Wolf Berserk, a self-buffing skill that can increase all attributes by fifty percent.

However, the amplification percentage cannot increase with the improvement of spirit power; it’s a fixed amplification skill.”

Immediately after, Feng Xiaotian’s second spirit ring lit up.

An invisible wind surrounded his body, making him look like a Demon God of Wind, and his shoulder-length hair floated up.

“This is Feng Xiaotian’s Second Soul Skill, Gale Shield, which converts spirit power into wind attribute and rapidly rotates it around his body for all-around protection,” Huo Wu continued to explain.

“He told me that the self-created Spirit Ability he wants to create is based on the inspiration from the wind element rotation of this Second Soul Skill.”

At this moment, Feng Xiaotian, with two layers of buffs—enhancement and defense—had a change in his demeanor.

His gentle eyes were gone, replaced by an extremely sharp gaze as he looked at Tang San: “Tang San, why don’t you concede? Right now, all my attributes are comprehensively enhanced, and my defense is invincible.”

Tang San: “.....Don’t speak too soon.”

“Hmph!” Feng Xiaotian snorted, and in the blink of an eye, he attacked Tang San again.

But Tang San still didn’t use a Spirit Ability; instead, his hands turned to Jade, constantly clashing with Feng Xiaotian in physical combat, even subtly gaining the upper hand.

“This is impossible!” After being pushed back more than ten meters by Tang San’s palm print on his chest, Feng Xiaotian felt a tightness in his chest and looked at Tang San in shock: “Why is your body so powerful?”

“How should I put it? The correct way to consume ten thousand year whale jelly seems to have been published by me, right?” Tang San smiled slightly, revealing one of the reasons for his powerful physique.

Tang San hadn’t consumed much ten thousand year whale jelly; most of it was given to Xiao Wu and Guang Ling.

His own powerful physique was obtained by researching the Disorder Splitting Wind Hammer Method, the power of vibration, blood circulation, True Spirit Bone, and other elements, leading to the Creation of the Jade Bone Technique and subsequent cultivation.

“So that’s it!” Feng Xiaotian truly believed him, because before the effects of the whale jelly were published, who would have thought that after softening it with spirit power in a specific way, it could be a treasure medicine that enhances a Spirit Master’s physique?

Now, whale jelly is priceless; even if you want to buy it, you don't know where to purchase it.

Feng Xiaotian believed it, but Huo Wu didn't believe that Tang San was suppressing Feng Xiaotian solely by virtue of his powerful physique.

If it were merely a powerful physique, it wouldn't be so effortless and comfortable.

The movement techniques and hand techniques Tang San used were rare self-created Spirit Abilities, extremely exquisite.

She firmly believed that they were Tang San's own Creation.

The reason? With Tang San's wisdom, was it difficult to create self-created Spirit Abilities?

"Next, I'm going to use my self-created Spirit Ability.

The power of this move is very strong, and I haven't fully mastered it yet," Feng Xiaotian's eyes became serious, "It's several times more powerful than my third and fourth offensive Spirit Abilities."

"Come on," Tang San gestured for Feng Xiaotian to prepare, indicating he wouldn't interfere, as this was a sparring match, not a fight to the death.

"You're not even using a Spirit Ability?" Feng Xiaotian felt that Tang San was looking down on him.

"Well, I'm a support system, and my Spirit Abilities are all support-type," Tang San "spoke truthfully," showing his Jade-like palm to Feng Xiaotian, "As for being versatile, when I fight you, I currently rely mainly on self-created Spirit Abilities.

I can fight, endure, and run; it's just that my long-range output methods are a bit lacking, but I'm also trying to compensate with spirit power."

This was true, as Tang San, while at Notting Academy, also practiced using spirit power to condense moves similar to the Rasengan, but he lacked wind

attributes, preventing the spirit power Rasengan from being thrown too far, making it more suitable for close combat.

However, Tang San felt that once his spirit power increased, his mental force strengthened, and his control improved, he could unleash the Endless Grassland and have those Blue Silver Emperor leaves condense into numerous Rasengans.

That visual style!

It was too beautiful; he couldn't even imagine it!

"I see." Feng Xiaotian believed him again, and his whole body began to rotate, with countless wind blades condensing around him, almost forming a tornado dozens of meters high.

Tang San narrowed his eyes, using his Purple Demon Eye to observe Feng Xiaotian rotating within the tornado, as well as the eighteen almost transparent wind blades revolving around him, each nearly two meters long and half a meter wide.

It was imaginable what terrifying consequences such an attack would have if it landed on flesh and blood.

The only drawback might be the somewhat long preparation time.

According to Tang San's judgment, Feng Xiaotian used the power of wind element rotation for this move.

Those eighteen wind blades could be attached to his arms for close combat, or they could be used as long-range attacks, shot out, and because they rotated, each one would be stronger and faster than the last.

However, Tang San clearly saw the pain on Feng Xiaotian's face, indicating that he still couldn't control this move, so he most likely wouldn't dare to engage in close combat with him, opting for long-range output instead.

Whoosh!

Instantly, a wind blade shot towards Tang San, but it missed, hitting the wall a hundred meters away, piercing through it for a distance before dissipating.

“Very strong, but if it can’t hit, it’s useless,” Tang San raised his hands, adopting a posture similar to Tai Chi, both arms turning to Jade.

“Twin-Headed Gale Demon Wolf Eighteen Consecutive Slashes!” Feng Xiaotian shouted, continuing to spin, launching the remaining seventeen wind blades at Tang San one by one.

Purple light flickered in Tang San’s eyes as he clearly saw the trajectory of each wind blade.

His Jade arms constantly moved left and right, colliding, blocking each wind blade aside.

Using strength to counter strength, four ounces to move a thousand pounds.

This was Controlling Crane Catching Dragon.

Just like that, Tang San, amidst the wind blades, was like a divine being, his arms moving continuously, pushing away the wind blades.

After even blocking the sixth wind blade, Tang San began to try to “grab” the wind blades, his hands rapidly circling in front of his chest.

A spirit power energy ball the size of a human head condensed, and the wind blades shot by Feng Xiaotian were almost absorbed by it.

This was the spirit power Rasengan!

Tang San used the wind blades shot by Feng Xiaotian, in a rotating manner, to gather and condense the remaining twelve wind blades into the Rasengan.

“Wind Attribute · spirit power Rasengan Shuriken!” Tang San threw the Rasengan towards Feng Xiaotian and shouted, “Get down!”

Feng Xiaotian watched the spirit power Rasengan Shuriken rapidly flying towards him, his pupils shrinking.

Upon hearing Tang San's warning, he instantly dropped to the ground.

Whoosh— The spirit power Rasengan Shuriken flew over Feng Xiaotian's head, the intense friction sound it created with the air made his scalp tingle, and he was shocked: "This is also a self-created Spirit Ability?

And it can even utilize others' attacks? However, I also saw Tang San's movements just now; that way of drawing circles and rotating his hands is truly exquisite."

Boom!

At this moment, Feng Xiaotian sensed a huge vibration and a gust of wind from behind him.

When he looked back, his entire person was stunned.....

Regarding typos, the previous VIP chapters were locked and couldn't be modified, requiring contact with the editor... it's very troublesome.

In the future, I will try to check two or three times before publishing.

By the way, why doesn't the backend of Qidian have a program that actively reminds me of typos during the writing process?

123: Visiting major colleges in Tiandou (Part 1)

The person's head-sized Rasengan suddenly expanded a hundred meters behind him, rotating at high speed, reaching a diameter of over fifty meters.

"What is that?"

Feng Xiaotian stared blankly at the expanding spiral sphere, utterly horrified, "Wind attribute spirit power can be used like that?"

Wind attribute spirit power was clearly his specialty, yet he had never imagined its power could be so immense, affecting such a wide range.

That high-speed rotating energy sphere, even a Spirit King, no, a Spirit Emperor—even a Spirit Emperor would likely suffer severe damage, or even death.

This was truly a self-created Spirit Ability!

"Your self-created Spirit Ability, I think it's very good, utilizing the power of rotation, but my suggestion is, it's best not to let your entire body rotate."

After the wind attribute spirit power spiral shuriken dissipated, leaving a large pit about a dozen meters deep, Tang San offered his advice, "Although a Spirit Master's physique is different from ordinary people, rotating so many times will always make one a bit dizzy, and it will reduce the hit rate. Actually, I actively caught more than half of the wind blades you attacked me with."

"So that's how it is." Feng Xiaotian was a bit dejected, but immediately got up, laughed heartily, "However, this is only because I met a genius like you."

If it were anyone else, they definitely wouldn't be able to block this move of mine."

Despite saying so, Feng Xiaotian had actually taken Tang San's advice to heart, even pondering how to learn Tang San's method of utilizing "rotation."

"Feng Xiaotian, I gave you a chance, but you're useless," Huo Wu said with a chuckle.

"Huo Wu..." The smile on Feng Xiaotian's face abruptly froze, as if it had solidified.

"Brother, I understand you."

Huo Wushuang walked up to Feng Xiaotian, patted his shoulder, and comforted him, "Don't be sad. Come on, brother, I'll take you to Tiandou Bar to relax."

After the dazed Feng Xiaotian was led away by Huo Wushuang, Huo Wu pouted and said to Tang San, "Let's go, I'll take you to visit the six major academies in Heaven Dou City."

Tang San glanced at Feng Xiaotian, who was leaving with Huo Wushuang. His back looked a bit lonely, but he shouldn't be the kind of person to sink into depression from this.

Self-created Spirit Ability, utilizing the power of rotation, controlling wind elements.

This was the future of the Twin-Headed Gale Demon Wolf.

Just now, he had already made it clear that a genius like Feng Xiaotian would surely comprehend something, and thus become stronger in two years.

As for the reason for doing so?

Besides maintaining the persona of a Martial Soul Theory Master, more importantly, Tang San felt that if he were the only one to dominate the competition two years later, it would be too boring.

Combat always needs challenges.

Moreover, ideas need to collide to spark other inspirations.

Blazing Academy.

This was Huo Wu's second home, so it naturally became the first choice for Huo Wu to lead Tang San and the others to visit.

The buildings here were basically red or gold, and a hint of dryness permeated the air. Ordinary people coming here would inevitably find it hard to adapt.

However, for Spirit Masters with fire-attribute Spirits, such an environment could accelerate the cultivation of spirit power and improve their mood.

From this, Tang San could also see that for advanced Spirit Master academies, simulated cultivation environments had already been integrated into daily campus life.

However, one thing made Tang San quite curious: the new students at this academy didn't seem very familiar with Huo Wu; only a portion of the older students were enthusiastic towards Huo Wu.

"You don't study at the academy run by your own family?" Tang San asked tentatively.

"You can't hide anything from me." Huo Wu flicked her fiery red ponytail and smiled sweetly, "But where I study, I'll keep it a secret for now."

"I probably already guessed." Tang San nodded, "Heaven Dou Royal Academy, right?"

"How did you know?" Huo Wu was curious.

"It's simple. You, a Spirit Master with fire and light attribute Spirits, wouldn't go to the other three major Four Element Academies. Blue Tyrant Academy, from its name, you know it has some connection with the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, perhaps a branch academy of Thunder Academy or something."

Tang San analyzed based on what he knew, "But Heaven Dou Royal Academy is different. It's willing to accept any genius student from the Four Element Academies. Perhaps there are political factors involved, but your talent is indeed enough to enter it."

"Although the analysis isn't entirely correct, it's not far off." Huo Wu sighed, "Blue Tyrant Academy is indeed related to the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, but it's not a branch of Thunder Academy. I'm not very clear on the specifics, I just heard that the dean of Blue Tyrant Academy is the illegitimate daughter of a prominent figure in the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan."

Yu Luomian's illegitimate daughter.

Tang San knew this, but others likely didn't, as family scandals shouldn't be publicized. Otherwise, the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan wouldn't be able to silence all of Heaven Dou City.

After visiting Blazing Academy, Huo Wu then took Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling to Tianshui Academy.

It must be said that the quantity and quality of beauties at Tianshui Academy were indeed good. Many girls, seeing a handsome young man like Tang San, came over to tease him, being very bold.

Xiao Wu had a lot of opinions about this, feeling that the girls here were too bold, even "presumptuous." Even she hadn't pinched Brother San's cheek yet!

"I told you, the girls here are all very flirtatious," Huo Wu said, raising her head and scoffing.

"I've seen it." Tang San wasn't very comfortable here and asked Huo Wu to quickly take them to the next one.

The next one was Thunder Academy.

Unfortunately, Thunder Academy was an academy founded by the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, and the guards were also Spirit Masters, who wouldn't let them in. Huo Wu was a bit embarrassed: "Last time, a friend of mine seemed to have taken me in."

Next, it was Shenfeng Academy, and Feng Xiaotian personally came to greet them: "Unexpected? Surprised?"

"As expected." Tang San extended his hand and formally shook hands with Feng Xiaotian.

Under Feng Xiaotian's guidance, the group toured the entire Shenfeng Academy. Except for certain restricted areas, Feng Xiaotian introduced all other areas in great detail, even explaining the types of flowers, plants, and trees in the roadside flowerbeds, and when they were planted, and so on.

It must be said that in terms of "meticulousness," Feng Xiaotian was also a comedic talent.

Unfortunately, Tang San did not plan to stay here.

After all, to obtain the most Spirit and Spirit Beast data, Heaven Dou Royal Academy was the best choice.

Although that academy ostensibly only recruited nobles, it would also specially recruit commoner Spirit Masters with extremely outstanding talent.

"Are you really not staying at Shenfeng Academy?" Feng Xiaotian tried to persuade Tang San to stay.

"No, talking with Brother Feng is enjoyable, but if we meet too often, I'm afraid I'll get impatient," Tang San politely refused.

"That's truly heartbreaking. Am I that annoying?" Feng Xiaotian was speechless. Wasn't he just a bit talkative? Was he really that unwelcome?

However, in Tang San's eyes, was Feng Xiaotian just a bit talkative?

He was simply inexhaustible!

If Feng Xiaotian wasn't born with full spirit power, and likely had a kinship with the higher-ups of Shenfeng Academy, plus his strength was also great, just from walking this path, Tang San could probably tell from the expressions of the academy students along the way that they really wanted to beat Feng Xiaotian up and then shut his mouth.

Storm Devil Wolf?

Could it be a close relative of a husky?!

And with two heads!

124: Visiting major colleges in Tiandou (Part 2)

After leaving Shenfeng Academy, Huo Wu took them to Blue Tyrant Academy, the only academy in Heaven Dou City that vigorously recruited civilian Spirit Masters.

Although it recruited civilian students, it did not exclude noble students; after all, located in a place like Heaven Dou City where every inch of land is precious, maintaining the academy's livelihood required a large amount of money.

The relationship between the dean of Blue Tyrant Academy and the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan seemed not very good, so naturally, it couldn't get funding from the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan on the surface, and could only find ways to increase its income.

The gatekeeper of Blue Tyrant Academy recognized Huo Wu, chatted with her for a few sentences, and then let them in.

Seeing this scene, Tang San secretly sighed, "Indeed, no matter where you are, connections need to be handled well; it can save a lot of trouble."

Blue Tyrant Academy was quite large, similar to the Four Elemental Academies, but its style wasn't very distinct, and its general environment was similar to Notting Academy.

Tang San could understand this; after all, Liu Erlong was currently in a period of decline and didn't have much energy to manage the entire academy, so most of the time, other teachers in the academy were probably managing it.

And Liu Erlong?

In most cases, she was probably just a "high-level thug"; if someone came to challenge or cause trouble for the academy, she would take action and beat them up.

Honestly, it's only because this World has extraordinary power, and it can barely be said that strength is respected; otherwise, with Liu Erlong's personality and methods, could she be a dean?

However, Liu Erlong also paid attention to the academy's talented students, and for the Spirit Master Grand Competition, she kept several students whose strength had already reached graduation standards, such as Jing Ling, Huang Yuan, Jiang Zhu, and Tai Long.

After all, the Spirit Master Grand Competition was a "job-seeking reality show"; regardless of whether the students in the academy could win the championship, as long as they performed well, they could be selected by various major forces on the continent, then become nobles, and then promote the academy, expand its reputation, recruit more students, allowing the academy to continuously grow and give back to the academy.

In addition, Tang San had previously put forward a theory, or rather, a suggestion: to diversify the Spirit Fighting Arena to reflect the different values of different Spirit Masters, which led to many previously underestimated Spirit Masters being given important positions.

This also made many Spirit Masters revere Tang San even more.

"The students of Blue Tyrant Academy are much weaker than those of other academies."

Tang San's perception was keen; feeling the spirit power fluctuations emanating from the students he met along the way, he shook his head, "Although if I reveal my identity, I can establish myself in this academy where over eighty percent of the students are commoners, and even be sought after by the students, Liu Erlong is a love-struck fool, and dealing with her is very troublesome."

"Secondly, Yu Xiaogang might also come to this place, and with Liu Erlong's almost pathological love for Yu Xiaogang, she definitely won't side with me. I don't want to be bound by him."

"More importantly, the Spirit data preserved in such an academy must be far less than that in Heaven Dou Royal Academy."

After following Huo Wu and generally touring Blue Tyrant Academy, Tang San and the others went to their last stop: Heaven Dou Royal Academy!

At this time, Heaven Dou Royal Academy had not yet begun a new round of recruitment, but Huo Wu was a student of Heaven Dou Royal Academy, so she could naturally enter, and directly brought Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling into the inner courtyard.

Heaven Dou Royal Academy was built within a mountain forest, but unlike wild mountain forests, the trees in this mountain forest had been trimmed, and there were no weeds on the ground, making it extremely flat.

"As expected of a Royal Academy, they are truly wealthy, directly renovating a mountain forest," Tang San looked at the surrounding environment and couldn't help but sigh.

"That's natural; otherwise, how could it be called 'Royal'?"

Huo Wu walked and introduced Tang San to the various cultivation environments of Heaven Dou Royal Academy, "There are various simulated cultivation environments here, suitable for most Spirit Masters on the continent, but—"

At this point, Huo Wu paused, looking at the three to five groups of nobles not far away, a hint of disgust appearing in her eyes, "Most of the students here are children of princes and nobles; although their Spirits are not bad and their cultivation talent is also good due to their ancestors, the comfortable environment makes them not work very hard, and most of them are dissolute youths."

Tang San found this understandable.

After all, cultivating spirit power is an extremely boring process; these children are born into noble families, possess countless resources, and can enjoy the best treatment from a young age, without having to work hard like civilian Spirit Masters.

Perhaps in the eyes of this type of dissolute youth, the purpose of civilian Spirit Masters working hard to cultivate is nothing more than to gain wealth, status, and beauty, and those born into nobility already possess these things, so why bother cultivating hard? Their only goal in cultivating might only be to gain spiritual satisfaction, that is: to perform well in the Spirit Master Grand Competition and be adored by thousands.

When material conditions are met, then spiritual satisfaction needs to be enjoyed; it's human nature.

Only—

This World is not peaceful.

Power must exist; truth can only be truth within the scope that power can reach, otherwise, it will only be rough paper, too hard even to wipe one's butt.

Ten minutes later, Huo Wu led Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling up a hillside, where there was a church-like building.

According to Huo Wu, that was the office of the Heaven Dou Royal Academy's Three Education Committee.

"Heaven Dou Royal Academy has Three Education Committee, all of whom are Spirit Douluo level: Meng Shenji, Spirit Black Demon, level eighty-five, a mental control system Spirit Master, who can also serve as a long-range output attack system Spirit Master; Zhi Lin, Spirit Sky Green Vine, level eighty-three, physical control system; Bai Baoshan, Spirit Sky Star Furnace, a physical and energy dual-defense type Spirit Master."

Listening to Huo Wu's introduction, Tang San was more interested in the name "Meng Shenji" and asked, "What kind of Spirit is a Black Demon?"

"Uh... it's just a humanoid black shadow, it feels similar to my previous Fire Shadow, but Education Committee Meng Shenji's Spirit attribute is mental, with a bit of dark attribute," Huo Wu recounted what she knew, "You said, Education Committee Meng Shenji's Spirit, couldn't it be the same situation as mine?"

"Possibly, but he is already a Spirit Douluo, so it's estimated that the Black Demon Spirit has already taken shape and cannot be changed by spirit rings, unless he reaches level ninety in the future and absorbs a ten-thousand year spirit ring of the dark attribute," Tang San stated his guess, "Or, he obtains some heavenly treasures, and after consuming them, allows his Spirit to reveal its true form."

"Ten-thousand year soul beast? And it needs to be of the dark attribute? It seems Education Committee Meng Shenji has no chance."

At this moment, Huo Wu had already arrived at the main door and went forward to knock.

Thump thump thump!

"Come in."

An old voice came from inside the door.

"Education Committee, it's me."

Huo Wu opened the door and smiled at the three old men who were sitting in the hall organizing documents.

"It's Xiao Wu."

Meng Shenji's face showed a smile. For a genius like Huo Wu, Meng Shenji was very fond; not to mention that the Huo Family sending her here represented a closer cooperation between the Huo Family and Heaven Dou, the girl in front of him was an absolute genius!

Huo Wu could also be referred to as Xiao Wu by acquaintances, but for distinction, it's better to write her as Huo Wu from now on.

125: Enrolled in Tiandou Royal Academy

“Is there anything, Xiao Wu?” Meng Shenji asked curiously.

“Dream Commissioner, I’ve brought three friends to enroll,” Huo Wu said straightforwardly, “I mentioned it to the Commissioners before.”

Initially, when Huo Wu joined the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team, Meng Shenji and the other Commissioners were a hundred percent in agreement, but when they heard she was going to bring in three commoner Spirit Masters in the future, they were a bit hesitant.

No matter what, Heaven Dou Royal Academy was a noble academy. Although it did specially recruit talented commoner students, in their eyes, the three commoner Spirit Masters Huo Wu was bringing were clearly not geniuses.

Otherwise, there would be no need to use back channels.

The Three Education Committee knew the situation within the academy, but they couldn't interfere too much. After all, those were noble scions, backed by duchies, kingdoms, and even Tiandou Royal descendants. If the three of them interfered too much, they might offend those people.

It was not a good thing for ordinary commoner students to come here; if they were bullied, they could only endure it. Could Huo Wu really help them for a lifetime?

“Huo Wu, are your three friends waiting outside now? Let them come in; we’ll examine them,” Meng Shenji decided to give Huo Wu some face. If

their talent was outstanding, it wasn't impossible to let them stay, but if their strength was poor, then they shouldn't blame him for being heartless.

“Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, come in,” Huo Wu called out to the door.

“Tang San?”

Meng Shenji was startled and exchanged glances with Zhi Lin and Bai Baoshan, their expressions subtly changing.

“It should be a namesake.”

“It couldn't be that Grandmaster with unique insights.”

At this moment, Tang San, accompanied by Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, entered the hall.

“These three don't look like ordinary commoners; it's just that their clothes are a bit simple...” Meng Shenji exchanged glances with the two others, suspecting whether the three in front of them were scions of some prominent family, intentionally disguised as commoners for experience.

But most families on the Continent wouldn't do that. After all, Spirit is inherited through bloodlines; whether you are a commoner or not, once your Spirit is released, it can be immediately known.

Unless the Spirit mutated, or inherited a Spirit not from a prominent family's ancestry, only then might others not recognize it.

“Hello, Three Education Committee.” On the way, Tang San learned the etiquette for meeting the Commissioners from Huo Wu. He placed his right hand across his chest and bowed slightly, showing respect to Spirit Douluo-level powerhouses.

Xiao Wu and Guang Ling stood on either side of Tang San, mimicking his actions.

Meng Shenji nodded slightly and asked, “State your names, ages, Spirits, and ranks.”

“Tang San, twelve years old, Spirit Blue Silver Grass, forty-first rank all-around support system.”

“Tang Wu, twelve years old, Spirit Soft Bones Rabbit, forty-first rank, primarily an assassination-type agility-attack system, can assist in reconnaissance, and can also serve as a close-combat crowd control type attack system.”

“Guang Ling, eleven years old, Spirit Sun Chasing Bow, thirty-second rank, primarily long-range output, an attack system, can also engage in close-combat crowd control, or armor-piercing.”

Listening to the three report their ages and ranks, Meng Shenji and the other two were shocked: “You are only eleven or twelve years old?”

“Absolutely genuine.” Tang San nodded, releasing his Blue Silver Emperor. The yellow, purple, purple, and black spirit rings made the Three Education Committee exclaim: “The second spirit ring is a thousand years old!” “The fourth ring is ten thousand years old!” “Truly a Spirit Ancestor!”

Xiao Wu and Guang Ling also released their Spirits and spirit rings, all with thousand-year second spirit rings, and Xiao Wu’s fourth spirit ring was also ten thousand years old.

“This, this... It’s incredible!” Meng Shenji was somewhat incoherent, but his heart was overjoyed. If such geniuses joined Heaven Dou Royal Academy, wouldn’t the championship of the next All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament be in their grasp?

Even if it didn't work out next time, it would definitely work out the time after that!

Given the ages of these children, they could perfectly participate in the next next tournament. Perhaps by then, they would be Spirit King or Spirit Emperor!

Heaven Dou Royal Academy, known as the Heaven Dou Empire’s top academy, actually relied on the successive Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team

to reach the finals in the competitions.

In terms of the average quality of students, it might even be inferior to the Blue Tyrant Academy within Heaven Dou City.

Therefore, the Three Education Committee had always hoped that Heaven Dou Royal Academy could win a championship in the competition, thereby rectifying the name of Heaven Dou Royal Academy—if they couldn't manage those noble students, then they could only approach it from another angle, which was to pursue an elite path.

However, Meng Shenji still needed to confirm whether Tang San and the others were indeed twelve years old.

“Come here, I’ll feel your bones.” Meng Shenji’s attitude became amiable.

Tang San stepped forward, lifted his clothes, and said, “Dream Commissioner, I’ve practiced a self-created Spirit Ability, so my hands and feet aren’t suitable. Please feel my sternum.”

“Alright.” Meng Shenji was puzzled but still placed his hand on Tang San’s ribs, nodded, and said, “His bone age is indeed only twelve, but it is extremely tough, comparable to a Spirit Saint.”

After saying this, Meng Shenji himself was startled, and the two Spirit Douluo beside him couldn't help but feel Tang San all over, exclaiming in admiration.

“What a strong physique!”

“Ample vital energy!”

“The bones in his hands, legs, spine, and other places indeed cannot reveal his bone age. Did he really practice a special self-created Spirit Ability?”

After the examination, the Three Education Committee became even more enthusiastic towards Tang San, as they had some guesses about this Tang San’s identity: “You are that Martial Soul Theory Master, aren’t you?”

“I dare not conceal it, student indeed is.” Tang San admitted, then pleaded, “However, I hope the Commissioners will not publicize it.”

“Naturally, naturally.” Meng Shenji laughed heartily and presented a golden token with the characters “Heaven Dou” engraved on it. “From now on, you can freely enter and exit the Heaven Dou Royal Library.”

“Thank you, Three Education Committee.”

Tang San happily accepted the token, which meant he had gained the approval of the Three Education Committee. Then, he added, “Xiao Wu and Guang Ling have also practiced self-created Spirit Ability.”

“Is that so?” Meng Shenji was momentarily stunned. He looked at the already somewhat developed Xiao Wu and Guang Ling. It was indeed inconvenient to examine them, so he decided not to check the bone age of the two girls. He trusted Tang San’s character.

“Dream Commissioner, I...”

Just then, a clear voice came from the side. A handsome, golden-haired man walked from a nearby passage, about to ask Meng Shenji something, when he suddenly noticed Tang San, and his words abruptly stopped.

“This is His Royal Highness, the Crown Prince of the Heaven Dou Empire, Xue Qinghe.” Meng Shenji, Zhi Lin, and Bai Baoshan stood up and walked to Xue Qinghe, introducing his identity to Tang San and the others. Then he introduced them to Xue Qinghe, “Your Royal Highness, these three are newly joined students of the academy. They are only twelve years old, but they have already become Spirit Elder and Spirit Ancestor. Moreover, the fourth spirit ring of Tang San and Xiao Wu is even ten thousand years old.”

“Ten thousand years?” Xue Qinghe showed a surprised expression, pondered for a moment, as if he had thought of something, and asked, “Could it be that you are that Martial Soul Theory Master, Tang San?”

“Precisely, Your Royal Highness.” Tang San did not wish to interact with Xue Qinghe at this moment, but since they had already met, he could only

respond. Otherwise, it would make others think he was arrogant due to his talent.

126: Conversation with Xue Qinghe

The Crown Prince of the Heaven Dou Empire, Xue Qinghe, is no longer the original Xue Qinghe.

At this point, Tang San could confirm it.

The reason was simple: the moment he met this Crown Prince, his Spirit, Blue Silver Emperor, felt a warmth, as if it had come alive.

That was an induction similar to Martial Soul Fusion.

Blue Silver Emperor is of the Life attribute, and Seraphim is a divine Spirit with the Light attribute; they can complement each other.

This induction was much stronger than the one between him and Huo Wu.

This was also why Tang San was certain that the original Xue Qinghe had been replaced.

So, how should he deal with this next?

If he, with Blue Silver Emperor, could sense that sacred light, then Qian Renxue, with Seraphim, could absolutely sense her Spirit vibrating.

“I originally thought Grandmaster Tang San was an old man dedicated to Spirit research, but I never expected him to still be a child,” Xue Qinghe smiled slightly, then corrected himself, “No, I should say, a brilliant young talent.”

“Crown Prince, you flatter me. I am merely good at observation and summarization,” Tang San replied, a smile also on his face, showing both respect and an unyielding demeanor.

That vigorous Life aura made Xue Qinghe忍不住 want to get closer, and a few good feelings arose in her heart: “Dream Commissioner, you haven’t arranged accommodation for them yet, have you?”

“Yes, I was just about to arrange it.” Dream Commissioner slapped her head, remembering something, and said to Xue Qinghe, “Crown Prince, we still have important matters to attend to. May I ask you to arrange accommodation for these three?”

This was naturally to create an opportunity for Xue Qinghe to gather talents.

The Three Education Committee of Heaven Dou Royal Academy were all close to the gentle and refined Xue Qinghe, and hoped she would become the next Emperor of the Heaven Dou Empire. Now that Tang San had arrived, and the Crown Prince also happened to be here and intended to win over Tang San, the three of them naturally created an opportunity for the future Tian Dou Emperor.

“The three of you, and Miss Huo Wu, please follow me,” Xue Qinghe’s attitude was gentle, without the profligate air of other nobles in the Academy, making people feel good about her.

Tang San also had to sigh; the Xue Qinghe played by Qian Renxue was indeed approachable. Any normal person would not feel any ill will towards her like this.

In fact, Tang San and she really had no direct conflict.

“Here are the student dormitories of Heaven Dou Royal Academy.”

Xue Qinghe pointed to the three independent small buildings in front of them. Their scale was larger than what Tang San and the others had been

arranged at the Huo Family yesterday, and there were training grounds in front and back of each house.

“Of course, not all students can enjoy such accommodation. Only geniuses have this privilege.”

“Other students in the Academy, such as those noble children, generally share a house with two or three people, but most of them have houses outside Heaven Dou City and do not live in the Academy.”

This also avoided too much conflict between the main combat team members of the Tian Dou Emperor and those noble children who did not work hard on cultivation.

After all, most of the students in this Academy were nobles, and being young and reckless, their intelligence was mostly below normal people, extremely arrogant, and relying on their family background, they dared to provoke anyone.

After arranging accommodation for Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling, Xue Qinghe pulled Tang San aside alone and said, “Grandmaster Tang San, did you sense it before?”

“I sensed it,” Tang San understood that Xue Qinghe was testing him. “Does the Crown Prince’s Spirit have the Light attribute? My Blue Silver Grass is mutated and is more sensitive to the Light attribute.”

“Our Xue Family’s Spirits are all swans, and my swan does indeed have a bit of the Light attribute,” Xue Qinghe described her Spirit’s situation.

A swan Spirit with a trace of the Light attribute?

This was probably one of the reasons why Qian Renxue chose to impersonate Xue Qinghe.

“The Light attribute is an excellent talent,” Tang San thought about other things in his mind, but praised Xue Qinghe with his mouth, “The Crown Prince must also be a very powerful Spirit Master.”

“No,” Xue Qinghe sighed, “Being a member of the Royal Family, there isn’t much time for cultivation. Heaven Dou is different from Star Luo; for ambitious nobles, many things require personal effort. I am twenty years old now, and I am only a Spirit Elder.”

Pretend!

Keep pretending!

Tang San thought this in his heart, but on the surface, he remained calm and said, “Crown Prince, to be able to find time to cultivate amidst your busy schedule and reach the Spirit Elder level, you are absolutely gifted.”

“There’s no need to be so polite, Grandmaster Tang San,” Xue Qinghe smiled. “Calling me Crown Prince feels a bit distant. I am a few years older than you, and we hit it off immediately. How about you call me Big Brother?”

“Okay, Big Brother, no problem, Big Brother,” Tang San immediately changed his address.

“Uh...”

Xue Qinghe found Tang San’s quick change of address a bit hard to accept for a moment. She thought Tang San would be polite for a few sentences, but she didn’t expect him to agree directly and even start calling her Big Brother.

“Since I call the Crown Prince Big Brother, then Big Brother also doesn’t need to call me Grandmaster; it’s too formal. Just call me Tang San,” Tang San continued.

Silence.

Still silence.

“Does Big Brother think your little brother is a bit of a sycophant?” Tang San asked.

“Uh...” Xue Qinghe felt that Tang San had said everything she wanted to say and didn’t know what to say.

“I was born a commoner and was afraid of poverty. If there’s an opportunity, I naturally have to seize it. Only by doing so can I continuously use stepping stones to climb upwards,” Tang San smiled. “Since the Crown Prince gives me such an opportunity, how can I not seize it? Even if it’s just a superficial brotherhood, it’s enough to be praised when spoken of.”

“Brother Tang, you truly are a wonderful person,” a glint flashed in Xue Qinghe’s eyes, and she suddenly realized that her personality seemed to be perfectly grasped by him.

From just now until now, Tang San seemed to have figured out her personality, knowing that she wouldn’t get angry because of this, and also knowing that she knew that he knew that she wouldn’t get angry because of this.

That’s right, she wasn’t angry; on the contrary, she had an even better impression of Tang San.

It wasn’t just because of the induction between their Spirits; more importantly, Tang San didn’t hide from her and showed her what kind of person he was.

Just this point alone greatly increased Xue Qinghe’s good impression of Tang San.

“I wouldn’t dare to be called a wonderful person; I’m just speaking the truth,” Tang San smiled, changing back his address. “Isn’t the Crown Prince also a wonderful person?”

This was a double entendre.

However, Xue Qinghe obviously didn’t hear the meaning in Tang San’s words and thought Tang San found her interesting as well, so she said, “As a Crown Prince, sometimes a little humor is indeed needed to relieve stress.”

“No, I wasn’t talking about that, but about you, Crown Prince. After all, beautiful appearances are a dime a dozen, but interesting souls are one in ten thousand,” Tang San smiled. “Crown Prince, you are truly unique.”

“Consider it a compliment,” Xue Qinghe was delighted in her heart and thought, “Interesting souls are one in ten thousand? Truly worthy of being Tang San, to be able to say such words.”

Although the superficial etiquette was a bit lacking, it wasn’t important. If Tang San were constrained by superficial noble etiquette, she would look down on him.

Now—

This person, Tang San, she, Xue Qinghe, was determined to have him!

127: Wang Chen's challenge

After talking with Xue Qinghe for about an hour, an uninvited guest arrived, interrupting their discussion on “humor” and “fun.”

“Your Royal Highness, Crown Prince.”

A young man, roughly eighteen years old, walked up to them, glanced at Tang San, and carried a hint of hostility.

This person was Wang Chen.

With his innate full spirit power, he was naturally arranged by Xue Qinghe into Heaven Dou Royal Academy, and even joined the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team, becoming the captain of those noble team members.

After all, he was Xue Qinghe's person, part of the Crown Prince's faction, so even if he wanted to join the Heaven Dou Royal First Team, he couldn't.

This was because the members of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team, Yu Tianheng, Dugu Yan, Ye Lingling, Shi Mo, Shi Mo, Yu Feng, Oslo, and others, all came from prominent families, especially Yu Tianheng, who was a member of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan.

Although the forces behind them were close to the Heaven Dou Empire, they ultimately did not fully obey the Heaven Dou Empire, unlike the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team, which was completely tied to the Heaven Dou Empire.

“Is there something you need?” Xue Qinghe looked at Wang Chen, her tone slightly cold towards this fellow who had interrupted her interest, but considering Tang San was beside her, her attitude was still gentle.

“Your Royal Highness, Crown Prince, as your guard, I naturally need to protect your safety and prevent unscrupulous people from deceiving your trust.” Wang Chen’s gaze fell on Tang San.

“Presumptuous!” Xue Qinghe shouted, “How could there be unscrupulous people in this Heaven Dou Royal Academy?”

“Your Royal Highness, Crown Prince, I...”

“Hmm?” Xue Qinghe’s voice deepened, suddenly feeling that this Wang Chen was a bit like an untamed wolf cub.

“My apologies, I was too aggressive.” Wang Chen immediately realized that the current Qian Renxue was Xue Qinghe, the Crown Prince of the Heaven Dou Empire, and he, as a guard, could not offer suggestions as freely as he could when facing Qian Renxue.

If word of this got out, his identity as a “guard” would be criticized by others, and Xue Qinghe herself would be found an opportunity to be attacked by Prince Xue Xing and others for not strictly disciplining her subordinates.

“Since that’s the case, then you may leave.” Xue Qinghe planned to “educate” Wang Chen properly later.

“Your Royal Highness, Crown Prince, your subordinate wishes to request something from you.” Wang Chen bowed deeply, showing full respect, but he did not want to leave just yet. Instead, he looked at Tang San and said, “I wish to have a battle with this young talent to see if he is worthy of becoming your friend, Your Royal Highness, Crown Prince.”

“Wang Chen, I told you, retreat.” Xue Qinghe’s tone became heavier, feeling that perhaps she had been too lenient with Wang Chen recently, which was why this fellow dared to push his luck.

“Your Royal Highness, Crown Prince, it seems this one has a strong opinion of me.” Tang San calmly changed his address back to “Your Royal Highness, Crown Prince,” his sharp eyes scrutinizing Wang Chen. He had

some guesses about the other party's identity and couldn't help but chuckle, "Perhaps, for this senior, guarding by your side is an honor, and he doesn't wish for anyone else to get close to you."

Tang San could understand such a mentality. After all, most transmigrators who came to the Douluo Continent were brainlessly trying to whitewash Qian Renxue, Bibi Dong, and the like, treating them as their personal property and not allowing other male characters to approach.

However, reality was not a novel; things would not develop as these transmigrators imagined. Everyone in this World had flesh and blood, and their own thoughts.

If you have the ability, just go after it. Why compete with him?

"He's just a guard, insignificant." Xue Qinghe paid no mind to Tang San's praise of Wang Chen, even thinking that this Wang Chen fellow was very disobedient.

Hearing Xue Qinghe's evaluation of him, Wang Chen lowered his head and blamed everything on Tang San, thinking it was the protagonist's halo at work, causing Xue Qinghe to "lose her intelligence."

Therefore, he had to defeat Tang San to make Xue Qinghe look at him with new eyes.

"Brother Tang, please don't be offended. I haven't disciplined him well. His name is Wang Chen, and he has innate full spirit power. I picked him up and raised him in the palace since he was young. He doesn't have much strength, but he's developed a bad temper." Xue Qinghe said.

"It's fine. As the guard of His Royal Highness, Crown Prince, protecting the Crown Prince's safety is his responsibility. Being wary of a stranger like me is a very normal thing." Tang San's gaze was calm and clear as water, yet it revealed a faint sadness, as if lamenting that he was, after all, just a commoner, and calling His Royal Highness, Crown Prince, a brother was merely a luxury.

“Brother Tang, you...”

Seeing Tang San’s expression, Xue Qinghe felt her heart suddenly clench, extremely uncomfortable. She wanted to comfort him but didn’t know what to say. All the noble etiquette she had learned seemed so pale and powerless at this moment.

They had been talking so happily just now, but everything changed after Wang Chen arrived!

It was all this scoundrel’s fault!

For a moment, Xue Qinghe blamed everything on Wang Chen!

If things had continued according to her plan, her relationship with Tang San would surely have grown closer, and in the future, Tang San would become her helper. But now, it had all been ruined by this idiot Wang Chen!

Your Royal Highness, Crown Prince?

How solemn that address was, how... jarring!

“It’s fine, Your Royal Highness, Crown Prince. Perhaps, I’m a bit tired from my long journey here.” Tang San intended to take his leave.

“Tang San, are you going to avoid the battle?” Wang Chen gritted his teeth, deciding to be even more presumptuous. Anyway, Qian Renxue probably wouldn’t kill him for this, but if he missed this opportunity, he wouldn’t know how to find an excuse to defeat Tang San in front of Qian Renxue.

Only by defeating Tang San in front of Qian Renxue could he lower Tang San’s value in her eyes and raise his own status in her eyes.

“Wang Chen, I told you, retreat!” Xue Qinghe’s tone became heavier again, even wanting to directly kill this jealous Wang Chen.

She didn’t care about a mere innate full spirit power!

But there was only one Tang San in this World; it was unknown how long it would take for the next “Tang San” to appear.

“Your Royal Highness, Crown Prince, I just want to test whether this legendary theory Grandmaster is as formidable as the legends say.” Wang Chen insisted, “This is how Spirit Masters recognize each other.”

“In the Spirit Master’s World, strength is indeed respected.” Tang San nodded, “However, I am a support system Spirit Master. Although, according to my classification, I am an all-round support system, my main specialty is not combat, but helping others with recovery and healing.”

“However, if Senior Wang Chen truly wishes to instruct me, then I, your junior, will listen attentively.”

With these words, Tang San first showed weakness, saying he was a support system, thus, even if the opponent won, there would be no glory in it. Secondly, he was subtly poisoning Xue Qinghe’s mind—he had already said he was a support system, yet this Wang Chen still insisted on challenging him; even if he won, Xue Qinghe wouldn’t care too much about him.

As for other transmigrators, Tang San always adhered to the principle of “I don’t offend others unless they offend me.” But if they came looking for trouble for no reason, then they shouldn’t blame him for using every available resource, including people, to deal with those brainless fools who had nothing better to do.

Since they had transmigrated to this World with extraordinary power, instead of focusing on cultivation, they considered how to stir up trouble, and they didn’t even have a powerful golden finger. In that case, they shouldn’t blame him for turning the journey of these transmigrators into a disaster.

This World does not revolve around you!

Unable to achieve great things in the peaceful real World, they transmigrated, didn’t cherish the chance to live again, and still wanted to

cause trouble, thinking the World revolved around them?

Dream on!

128: Wang Chen was defeated and punished

Seeing Tang San accept Wang Chen's challenge, Xue Qinghe sighed, then stared coldly at Wang Chen and said, "If you lose, your related cultivation resources will be reduced by two-thirds."

Upon hearing this, Wang Chen's heart sank.

Halving cultivation resources meant that he would not receive any whale glue for his subsequent cultivation, and even some medicines for physical training would be reduced.

"Also, if you win, your cultivation resources will still be reduced by half, simply because you disobeyed my orders and offended Grandmaster Tang San," Xue Qinghe continued.

This made Wang Chen's expression even more unsightly.

So, whether he lost or won, he would offend Qian Renxue and have to accept the corresponding punishment?

What's so great about this kid?

Isn't he just a little handsome?

Just a pretty boy!

"I am willing to accept the punishment." Wang Chen tried his best to calm his emotions and said in a deep voice, then looked at Tang San, "Tang San, as your senior, I need to teach you something: without strength, don't casually cling to nobles. You don't have that ability!"

What if the other party wasn't the original one?

Who told him to transmigrate as Tang San?

He deserved it!

"I am Wang Chen, the personal guard of the Crown Prince. I am a Level 39 close-combat control-type attack system Spirit Master. My Spirit is death Scythe, specifically for cutting weeds."

Upon hearing the words "weeds," a cold sneer appeared on Tang San's lips.

Mockery?

Are you even qualified?

Also—

A scythe cannot cut roots buried deep underground.

"My name is Tang San. Thanks to the people of the continent, I have the title 'Grandmaster'. My Spirit is Blue Silver Grass, Level 41, an all-around support system Spirit Master." Tang San released his Blue Silver Emperor. The crystal-clear Blue Silver Emperor emerged from his hand, like a naturally carved work of art. At its core, a pearl-like fruit grew, with golden and silver colors flowing within, extremely peculiar.

As soon as the Blue Silver Emperor appeared, the surrounding plants immediately trembled slightly, as if welcoming their plant emperor, especially the Blue Silver Grass, which grew rapidly.

"Crown Prince, may I ask you to be the referee?" Tang San looked at Xue Qinghe.

"No problem." Xue Qinghe returned a smile, "You can start now."

As soon as the words fell, Wang Chen, holding a scythe imbued with the aura of death, slashed towards Tang San. At the same time, Wang Chen's third spirit ring lit up.

In an instant, black aura emanated from the scythe, adhering to the blade and rubbing against the air, producing a hissing sound.

This Third Soul Skill carried poison!

It could even corrode the air!

However, Tang San neither dodged nor avoided. He used the Blue Silver Emperor to bind his left hand and steadily grasped the handle of the scythe.

At this moment, the blade of the death Scythe was only one centimeter away from Tang San's head, but no matter how much Wang Chen exerted force or spirit power, he could not advance another inch.

"This is impossible! Even if you are a Spirit Ancestor, you didn't use a Spirit Ability, so your strength shouldn't be so much higher than mine!" Wang Chen was shocked, his tone filled with disbelief.

"So, do you think my title of Martial Soul Theory Master was self-proclaimed?" Tang San clenched his right fist, stepped forward, transferred power to his waist, then to his shoulder and arm, and then slammed it into Wang Chen's abdomen.

Bang!

The vital energy force penetrated Wang Chen's back, tearing through his clothes and even sending Wang Chen flying over twenty meters before he finally stopped.

However, at this moment, Wang Chen only felt his spirit power completely 紊乱, and his internal organs churned.

"Pfft—"

A sweetness rose in his throat, and Wang Chen could no longer hold it in, spitting out a mouthful of fresh blood. He knelt on the ground, unable to get up again.

One move!

With just one move, Tang San defeated Wang Chen, and he didn't even use a Spirit Ability!

Xue Qinghe knew Wang Chen's strength very well, but now, he couldn't even withstand one punch from Tang San, which truly shocked him. One must know that although Wang Chen was only Level 39, he could contend with high-level Spirit Ancestors!

However, he lost to Tang San, and was even instantly defeated with one move.

"Brother Tang, you must have suffered a lot to gain such strength, right?" Xue Qinghe stepped forward to show concern for Tang San, completely ignoring Wang Chen, who was spitting blood and couldn't even crawl.

"Just lucky." Tang San shook his head, walked to Wang Chen's side, and the Blue Silver Grass appeared in his hand. He activated his First Soul Skill, Endless Recovery, to heal Wang Chen's injuries.

This gave Xue Qinghe an impression: kind and generous.

Wang Chen had been provoking him just now, but after defeating him, he could put aside past grievances and help him recover. Wasn't that magnanimous?

However, Tang San didn't fully heal Wang Chen. He only stopped releasing his Spirit Ability when he saw that Wang Chen could stand up, and then said to Xue Qinghe, "Crown Prince, please just call me Tang San from now on. Let's just treat what I said before as a joke. After all, I am just a commoner, a weed on the ground, unable to approach the brilliance of a Crown Prince."

"Brother Tang, I'm not..."

"Crown Prince, this student is a bit tired, so I will withdraw first." Tang San sighed slightly, then turned around, leaving Xue Qinghe with only a

desolate back.

Tang... Xue Qinghe wanted to follow, but didn't know how to explain. Should he say that Wang Chen was looking for trouble on his own, and it had nothing to do with her as the Crown Prince? That she, as the Crown Prince, didn't intend to test him?

Moreover, as the Crown Prince, she needed to consider her status and couldn't chase after him.

The more Xue Qinghe thought about it, the angrier she became. She couldn't help but clench her fists, her spirit power surging. She slammed a palm towards Wang Chen, who was bowing to her.

"Cough!"

This angry strike, Xue Qinghe held nothing back. The spirit power, far exceeding the Spirit Elder level, directly nullified Tang San's treatment of him, and even worsened his injuries. If he wasn't treated promptly, it might even affect his cultivation talent.

"Who allowed you to act on your own and challenge Tang San?" Xue Qinghe's face was as cold as frost. If there hadn't been anyone nearby, others would have seen the Heaven Dou Crown Prince in a fit of rage.

"Crown Prince, I just..."

"Slap!"

Xue Qinghe slapped the other party's face through the air, even breaking three of his teeth, and said, "As a guard, how dare you talk back?"

Looking at the enraged Xue Qinghe, Wang Chen was scared, worried that the other party might accidentally kill him in a fit of rage. He immediately forced himself to get up, knelt on the ground, and dared not look up.

Seeing this, Xue Qinghe's anger subsided a little, and she said, "From now on, your cultivation resources will be reduced by four-fifths. As long as my relationship with Tang San doesn't improve, your treatment will not be

restored. Also, if you dare to trouble Tang San again, I don't mind crippling you."

"But I have Innate Full spirit power." Wang Chen suddenly looked up, extremely unwilling.

"And then? Besides Innate Full spirit power, what else do you have?" Xue Qinghe questioned, "Spirit Hall has no shortage of talented individuals. Among the current Golden Generation, which one can you compare to?"

"Put away your petty thoughts. Don't think that just because you have some talent, you can be arrogant."

"Also, don't harbor any fantasies about me. You are not worthy."

After speaking, Xue Qinghe left the place on her own, pondering how to mend her relationship with Tang San...

Nuoding City.

A figure in a black robe arrived at the entrance of Notting Academy, inquiring about Tang San...

129: Tang Hao's surprise

“Tang San has already left Nuoding City?” Tang Hao returned, calculating the time, intending to kill Xiao Wu, take her Spirit Bone, and then secretly give it to Tang San, considering it his last bit of fatherly affection.

However, he didn't expect the gate guard to say that Tang San had already left?

And he was with Xiao Wu and another girl named Guang Ling... playing so wild? A threesome?

“That’s right, Tang San is the pride of Notting Academy. I heard he went to hunt for his fourth spirit ring, and after that, he’s going to report to a senior academy.” The gate guard sighed, then looked at the tall, bearded man in front of him, “Who are you?”

“Fourth spirit ring?” Tang Hao was startled and questioned, “Are you telling the truth?”

“Why wouldn’t I be?” The gate guard said loudly, “All the teachers in the school know. If you go ask in the city, people will also know. Tang San was already at level forty when he left the school.”

“Level forty, twelve years old.” Tang Hao couldn’t understand why Tang San’s cultivation speed was so fast. Did his research on Spirit truly have extremely unique insights?

If his cultivation continued at this speed, he might even surpass him and become the youngest Titled Douluo on the continent.

It’s just, why is his Spirit Blue Silver Grass?

How great would it be if he had inherited the Clear Sky Hammer!

“Which senior academy is he going to?” Tang Hao continued to ask.

“How would I know that?” The gate guard scratched his head, “The teachers in the school don’t know either, only that he’s taking two little girlfriends to Heaven Dou City. That’s the Imperial City, a place I’ll never be able to go in my life... By the way, who exactly are you? Why are you asking so many questions?”

Tang Hao said nothing, turned his head, and left.

“What a strange person.” The gate guard’s expression was peculiar, but he didn’t think much of it, simply continued to lie on the reclining chair, beginning a new day of slacking off...

...

Heaven Dou Royal Academy.

Ling Yuan, sent by Bibi Dong, found Tang San and said, “My protection mission can almost be considered complete. With your current strength, there’s no need to worry about anyone coming to cause you trouble, especially since this is Heaven Dou Royal Academy.

My spirit power has also reached level eighty. I need to hunt a Spirit Beast. For a period after that, I will be staying at the Spirit Hall branch in Heaven Dou City. If you have anything, just come find me there.”

“Thank you for your care during this time, Sister Ling Yuan.” Tang San took out a piece of data from his storage wristband and handed it over.

“This is?” Ling Yuan took it, opened it, and found information on three types of Spirit Beasts.

“References for Sister Ling Yuan’s eighth spirit ring, all Spirit Beasts over fifty thousand years old, a total of three.” Tang San said, “The first type, Wind God Wyvern, lives in the Storm Grand Canyon. While enhancing the essence of your Wind Chime Bird, it can also give you an extremely

powerful offensive Spirit Ability, Wind God Transformation. Based on my estimation, with this Spirit Ability, you will have the chance to contend with a Titled Douluo.”

“The second type, named Sky Wind Eagle, is commonly found in the Green Shade Grassland within the Star Luo Empire. It can also enhance the wind attribute essence of your Spirit, and most likely provide you with a single-target penetrating wind attribute Spirit Ability. This can give you a long-range output Spirit Ability. With your Spirit Douluo level spirit power, non-defense type Titled Douluo below level ninety-five would find it difficult to withstand.”

“The third type is the Bell Sound Wind Bat. This type of Spirit Beast lives in cave-like environments in the Star Dou Great Forest, and there are also some in the Sunset Forest area.”

“The reason for choosing this is because Sister Ling Yuan’s speed is indeed very fast, but her mental reaction seems a bit slow. With the enhancement of the Bell Sound Wind Bat, it can improve your control over yourself and your perception of wind. The effect is similar to the second Spirit Ability I chose for Xiao Wu: Listening to the Wind.”

“However, how you specifically choose is still up to you, Sister Ling Yuan.”

Looking at the information on the three Spirit Beasts in her hand, Ling Yuan was a bit conflicted: “I want all of them, what do you think I should do?”

“Don’t be too greedy. After all, you can’t hunt a Ten-thousand year soul beast that suits you.” Tang San spread his hands, indicating that he had no other way, “Moreover, just finding a Ten-thousand year soul beast might take you several years. When you get old later and your spirit power cultivation speed decreases, the chance of reaching the Titled Douluo realm will become slim.”

In spirit power cultivation, the higher the level, the slower the progression.

If the body ages first, it becomes even more difficult to improve.

Therefore, for most Spirit Masters, there aren't many choices. Once their cultivation reaches a bottleneck, they must immediately go hunt a spirit ring.

The higher the level, the less time they can afford to waste.

“Understood.” Ling Yuan put away the information and asked, “By the way, my Spirit is the Wind Chime Bird. Isn’t the Wind Chime Bird Spirit Beast more suitable for me?”

“It is indeed suitable, but according to the information I found in the 'soul beast encyclopedia', the Wind Chime Bird Spirit Beast is already on the verge of extinction. The last time one was discovered was about a hundred years ago, and its age was only nine thousand years.” Tang San said, “Although that nine-thousand-year-old Wind Chime Bird wasn’t explicitly stated to have been hunted, even if it’s still alive and exceptionally talented, it could only accumulate a thousand years of cultivation in a hundred years, reaching ten thousand years. It would only be newly entered into the ten-thousand-year realm. Does Sister Ling Yuan hope her eighth spirit ring is just a newly entered ten-thousand-year spirit ring?”

“Perhaps there are other Wind Chime Birds in places unexplored by humans.”

Newly entered ten thousand years?

That would be too ridiculous.

Ling Yuan thought about her eighth spirit ring being newly entered ten thousand years and knew she would definitely be ridiculed by other Spirit Douluo.

And unexplored areas were not places she, a Spirit Douluo, could seek out.

It’s just, among the Wind God Wyvern, Sky Wind Eagle, and Bell Sound Wind Bat, which one should she choose to be her eighth spirit ring? Every single one of them was very suitable for her...

...

After Ling Yuan left, Huo Wu finally asked, “Was that someone from Spirit Hall?”

“Yes, after all, with me being such a Martial Soul Theory Master, it’s quite normal for Spirit Hall to fear my premature demise and send someone to protect me in secret, isn’t it?” Tang San said with a smile.

Protection?

It’s surveillance, right?

Huo Wu, who was thinking with the greatest malice, reminded Tang San, “My grandmother told me to be careful of Spirit Hall. They don’t have good intentions; they are trying to win over all Spirit Masters on the continent.”

“Isn’t every major power doing this?” Tang San retorted, “It’s just that Spirit Hall does it the biggest, best, and most effectively, so you all are just jealous.”

“Can you even talk properly?” Huo Wu was speechless. “Forget it, anyway, those are political issues for the big figures, and they don’t have much to do with people like us. Come on, I’ll take you to meet the Heaven Dou Royal First Team. That’s a powerful team, and the Vice Captain is from the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan.”

“You three also need to join them.”

Tang San was surprised: “A member of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan is only the Vice Captain? The Captain wouldn’t be you, would it?”

Huo Wu proudly curled her lips and said, “That’s right! Don’t you see who I am? I am Huo Wu, and I’ve already become a Spirit Ancestor.”

“The Vice Captain isn’t a Spirit Ancestor yet?”

“He is, but he’s not as powerful as me. My Spirit, in terms of quality, has already surpassed that so-called Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon!”

130: Bibi Dong's views on the Star Luo Empire

Spirit Hall.

Bibi Dong, seated on the Supreme Pontiff's chair, received news from Ling Yuan about Tang San joining Heaven Dou Royal Academy.

She frowned slightly, thinking, "Heaven Dou Royal Academy, huh? That's fine, she's there..."

"Your Holiness, should we bring Tang San back? Letting him stay at Heaven Dou Royal Academy might lead to unforeseen complications."

Chrysanthemum Douluo had also learned that Tang San had reached Spirit Ancestor.

As a fellow owner of a Plant Spirit, and with Tang San proving the worth of Plant Spirits by reclassifying them from Tool Spirits into the Beast Spirit – Plant Spirit subcategory, Chrysanthemum Douluo felt a strong affinity for Tang San, whom he had never truly met.

Therefore, allowing him to remain at Heaven Dou Royal Academy might cause his heart to lean towards Heaven Dou.

"No matter, Heaven Dou Royal Academy is her territory.

The three Spirit Douluo instructors there also lean towards the Heaven Dou Crown Prince... Since she wants to prove herself to me, let's see what she can do."

Bibi Dong put down the report in her hand and brought up another matter: “Regarding the diversification of Spirit Arena facilities, it has already been implemented, adding Desert, forest, river, grassland, and other terrains.

For this Spirit Master Tournament, can we persuade the Two Great Empires' competition zones to also add some new arena types?”

“It should be possible.

This also benefits the high-ranking officials of the Two Great Empires, and after the theories were published, the academies in both empires have been trying to make changes.”

Chrysanthemum Douluo pondered for a moment and gave a positive response.

Diversifying the tournament venues was indeed troublesome at first, but after implementation, it better showcased the Spirit Masters' ability to adapt, and the feedback received has been positive.

Although the Two Great Empires took the opportunity to recruit a group of talents, the biggest beneficiary was still Spirit Hall; after the last tournament, quite a few Spirit Masters chose to join Spirit Hall.

Arena diversification was initially proposed and published by Tang San in his theories, but Spirit Hall also put in a lot of effort to implement it.

This effort was visible to all Spirit Masters across the continent.

“Then go ahead and do it.

Also, our main venue in Spirit City needs to be expanded.

We can try to integrate Desert, grassland, forest, river, ice and snow, and volcanoes into one venue.”

Bibi Dong's idea was somewhat fantastical.

“This... integrating all terrains into one venue, the final arena would probably need to be over five hundred meters in length and width.

Isn't the scope a bit too large?”

Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo exchanged glances, a little surprised by Bibi Dong's wild idea.

“This scope would almost occupy the entire Spirit Arena in Spirit City.”

“Then expand it.

Aren't there plenty of empty spaces in front of the Supreme Pontiff Palace?”

Bibi Dong summoned a Spirit Douluo and gave him the instructions.

“I hope to see a perfect competition venue in two years!”

“Yes, Your Esteemed Holiness.”

The Spirit Douluo bowed and accepted Bibi Dong's command, then went to implement it.

Afterward, Bibi Dong inquired about another matter: “Ghost Douluo, how is the royal competition in Star Luo Empire progressing?”

“Dai Weisi and Zhu Zhuyun are firmly in the lead, while Dai Mubai, after fleeing Star Luo Empire in his youth, has been staying in a Spirit Master academy in Soto City that lacks proper advanced academy certification, indulging in women and alcohol.”

Ghost Douluo reported the collected information, speaking slowly, “However, Zhu Family's second daughter, Zhu Zhuqing, seems unable to bear her elder sister's oppression and has run away.

It appears she is going to find Dai Mubai.

Zhu Zhuyun has not obstructed this much, or rather, she publicly sent people to assassinate her but secretly protected her entry into Heaven Dou

Empire.”

“The two sisters still have a good relationship, but the Zhu Family's second daughter values power quite a lot.”

Bibi Dong sneered, “As a direct descendant of the Zhu Family, if she didn't go to find that useless Prince Dai Mubai, she would still have a way out.

Now that she has gone to find him and intends to contend with the other branch of the family, it truly is a dead end.”

The Zhu Family was a vassal of the Dai Family.

The Dai Family's royal succession was brutal, and any failed prince was destined for death, but the failed prince's fiancée might not necessarily die.

The royal family was not monogamous, so if Zhu Zhuyun harbored old affections, she might give her younger sister a chance.

But now, Zhu Zhuqing had run off to find that useless prince, hoping to contend for the position of empress, so Zhu Zhuyun, who equally valued power, would absolutely not spare her.

Why was Bibi Dong so certain that Zhu Zhuqing pursued power?

The reason was simple.

If she didn't pursue power, she could have stayed home and cultivated peacefully; the family would not have lacked cultivation resources for her.

Once she displayed her cultivation talent and her strength improved, after the Zhu Family and Dai Family saw her strength, she might not have been unable to dissolve her engagement with Dai Mubai and become the new head of the Zhu Family.

At that time, would her elder sister Zhu Zhuyun still make things difficult for her younger sister?

One becoming empress, the other becoming the new head of the Zhu Family, what conflict of interest would there be?

However, Zhu Zhuqing chose the worst path—going to find Dai Mubai, preparing to fight to the death with Dai Weisi and her elder sister.

One could only say it was utterly foolish.

At least, that's how Bibi Dong viewed Zhu Zhuqing.

However, Bibi Dong also understood that born into such a fiercely competitive, even cruel, environment, any individual would more or less have an extremely strong pursuit of power; otherwise, they wouldn't be a “normal person” of Star Luo Empire.

“Your Holiness, in that Spirit Master academy where Dai Mubai is staying, which lacks proper procedures, there are Spirit Masters who have offended Spirit Hall hiding there as teachers.

Should we issue an order to apprehend them?”

Chrysanthemum Douluo brought up the matter of Shrek Academy.

“Spirit Masters of what realm?”

“Spirit Saint, Spirit Emperor.”

“No wonder Dai Mubai would go there.

It seems he also has the idea of recruiting high-level Spirit Masters to become his own aid...”

Bibi Dong pondered for a moment, then said, “No need to bother.

Let's see what kind of waves that useless prince can stir up.

His main targets are Dai Weisi and the others, so it's good to let them fight amongst themselves.”

“Yes.”

Ghost Douluo took out another document and said, “This autumn, the Two Great Empires have once again experienced large-scale drought victims... Within Heaven Dou Empire, there are many duchies and kingdoms, all with autonomous power, and they did not report to the Heaven Dou Royal Family.

Instead, they prevented the disaster victims from entering the cities, blocking them outside.

In Star Luo Empire, it is even more ruthless; if disaster victims dare to approach, they are directly shot to prevent them from clashing with nobles.”

“Is that so?

It seems the Two Great Empires are becoming increasingly corrupt.”

Bibi Dong's tone was cool, showing no emotion, and she continued, “Inform the current emperors of the Two Great Empires about this matter and let them handle it.

If they cannot solve it, then let them pay, and our Spirit Hall will solve it.”

To rule the continent, one needed not only military might but also the hearts of the people.

Informing the emperors of the Two Great Empires was giving them face, lest they later speak ill of Spirit Hall.

“Oh, and this matter, publish it in the Wuhun News, and write it in detail.”

“Understood.”

The theories published by Tang San in recent years were highly sought after by common Spirit Masters, making Bibi Dong realize the undeniable importance of public opinion.

Even if the Two Great Empires wanted to slander Spirit Hall then, it wouldn't be so easy to succeed, as Spirit Hall's actions were evident to the entire continent.

131: The youngest soul emperor on the mainland

In the original work, Yu Tianheng at this time should have been only around level thirty-nine, but unexpectedly, he has now become a Spirit Ancestor.

Tang San guessed that it was because he had provided the correct method for consuming Whale Glue.

Whale Glue's primary effect is to enhance physical constitution, and it does have a slight, though negligible, effect on spirit power improvement.

However, with a stronger body, the speed of absorbing natural energy also increases, and the speed of cultivating spirit power naturally follows suit, so it is not surprising that Yu Tianheng reached Spirit Ancestor.

However, Tang San could already imagine that when the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament begins two years later, Spirit Kings will no longer be rare, and even the three from Spirit Hall will likely be extremely close to Spirit Emperors, or even have reached Spirit Emperor.

Nevertheless, only then will it be challenging!

Swan Lake.

This is an artificial lake within Heaven Dou Royal Academy, with clear water, and many noble students are boating on the lake in swan-shaped vessels.

By the lakeside, there is an open space where many diligent students are cultivating, exercising, or sparring in martial arts, forming a stark contrast

with those students boating on the lake.

"Captain!" A black-haired young man, upon seeing Huo Wu, immediately approached with some people, a smile on his face.

"Looking at your spirit power fluctuations just now, you're almost at level forty-two, aren't you?" Huo Wu looked the young man up and down, teasing, "Not bad, you're about to catch up to me."

"I can't compare to you, Captain." The young man laughed heartily and looked at the one male and two females beside Huo Wu, asking curiously, "Are these three from your family, Captain? Or are they new friends you've made? Or new classmates from the academy? The academy shouldn't be recruiting yet, should it?"

"Why so many questions?" Huo Wu waved her hand somewhat impatiently, "These three are my friends and new students at the academy; I went to the teaching committee to get them in through the back door."

"However, don't underestimate them because of that."

Saying that, Huo Wu pointed at Tang San and Xiao Wu: "These two are only twelve years old, from commoner backgrounds, but their strength has already reached Spirit Ancestor."

"This—"

Then, Huo Wu moved her finger to Guang Ling, "Eleven years old, already a level thirty-three Spirit Elder."

"An eleven-year-old Spirit Elder! A twelve-year-old Spirit Ancestor!" Yu Tianheng was greatly astonished, and his teammates beside him were also dumbfounded, not quite believing it.

"Captain, you're not joking, are you?"

"A twelve-year-old Spirit Ancestor, how is that possible?"

"We're seventeen or eighteen, and we're only Spirit Elders."

"Cough cough!" Huo Wu coughed twice and shouted, "Silence! I'm not lying to you; they will be official members of our Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team in the future."

A Spirit Master team, under normal circumstances, consists of seven people, but among the seven main members, substitutes are also needed, and ideally, each member should have a substitute.

Therefore, a truly complete battle team needs at least fourteen people.

Currently, the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team's first squad does not have enough substitutes.

However, with the talent of Tang San and the others, they naturally wouldn't be substitutes, and among Yu Tianheng and the others, no one wanted to be a substitute either.

Therefore, Yu Tianheng and the others' gazes towards Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling became somewhat unfriendly.

"What kind of look is that?" Huo Wu chuckled, "It looks exactly like the expression you had before I beat you into submission. Also, there isn't much difference between substitutes and official members; everyone will have a chance to shine in the tournament."

"The Captain is right." Yu Tianheng was the first to agree, realizing, "Ever since Grandmaster Tang San's theory was published, the last Spirit Master tournament not only introduced new types of venues, but the cooperation between Spirit Masters also became more diverse. The Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team of the previous tournament was able to reach the finals precisely because they studied the roles and combinations of different Spirit Masters."

"On behalf of everyone else, I welcome your joining."

"May I ask your names?"

Tang San smiled faintly: "Hello, Vice Captain, my name is Tang San."

"Tang San?" Yu Tianheng was startled, then laughed, "That name isn't good; that's the name of the Spirit Grandmaster, and also my idol. My uncle is also a theoretical Grandmaster... Never mind him, I suggest you change your name, or your title. Many small family Spirit Masters in Heaven Dou City worship Grandmaster Tang San; if you use that name, others might beat you up."

The name Tang San, though not a household name, was well-known; anyone in a large city with a gathering of Spirit Masters would have heard of it.

Therefore, the appearance of this name would indeed cause some commotion.

But Tang San didn't care.

"I'm quite resilient."

Listening to Tang San's serious remark, Yu Tianheng was speechless, feeling that the seemingly serious young man in front of him sometimes showed a hint of humor.

"Pfft!" Huo Wu covered her mouth, "Alright, now that you've all met each other, I'll take you to meet our leader."

Speak of the devil, and he shall appear.

"Huo Wu, who are you bringing to see me?"

The person hadn't arrived, but his voice was already heard.

In the distance, a handsome man slowly approached, smiling, examining Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling, with a hint of amusement on his face.

This person was Qin Ming, the youngest Spirit Emperor in the history of the continent, whose Spirit was Blazing Fire Wolf.

When Huo Wu first joined the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team, Qin Ming learned that Huo Wu wanted to bring three people into the Heaven Dou

Royal Battle Team.

He asked Huo Wu who those three were and what their Spirits were.

Huo Wu did not say, only uttering the word "secret."

Now, with these three standing before him, he found them somewhat inscrutable.

Although the three were well-developed and their height was already at an adult level, Qin Ming could guess from their faces that they were not old, probably only eleven or twelve. Students of this age would usually attend intermediate Spirit Master academies, not advanced academies.

Yet now, they had come to Heaven Dou Royal Academy.

Clearly, these people were all geniuses, perhaps even having reached level twenty-five or higher.

"Teacher Qin Ming, let me introduce you. These three are my friends, Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling. They are all geniuses among geniuses; the weakest among them is also a Spirit Elder." Huo Wu introduced them again, greatly astonishing Qin Ming.

Even the weakest is a Spirit Elder?

Could it be that among these three, there's a Spirit Ancestor?!

A twelve-year-old Spirit Ancestor!

Wait a minute?

Tang San!

With sharp eyes, Qin Ming's gaze fell on the only male among the three, and he said, "You are Tang San?"

Tang San nodded: "My name is Tang San."

Qin Ming was slightly stunned. Same name? No! A Spirit Master capable of joining Heaven Dou Royal Academy, with talent and diligent cultivation, wouldn't be one of those noble scions who couldn't understand what he was asking.

Therefore, he did not deny being that Grandmaster.

132: Three VS Eight (1)

“Come with me.”

To confirm whether he was really Grandmaster Tang San, a Spirit Battle would reveal the truth.

So, Qin Ming said, “Welcome, all three of you, to Heaven Dou Royal Academy. My name is Qin Ming, and I am the leader of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team’s first squad, and also their teacher.”

“Huo Wu wants to bring you into the first squad, but without strength, it won't work. How about a practice match with my students?”

Even if this Tang San was not that Tang San, this Spirit Battle would reveal his true strength.

In his opinion, among the three people in front of him, the Spirit Ancestor could only be this Tang San.

“No problem, Teacher Qin Ming.” Tang San understood that this was the Spirit Master's world's way of greeting. Whether it was a mule or a horse, take it out for a walk, have a fight, and all problems could be solved, at least in most cases, more than half could be resolved.

“Good, then come with me.” Qin Ming was a pragmatic person, leading everyone present to Heaven Dou Royal Academy’s professional training ground.

The area was two hundred meters long and wide, a relatively common sports field.

“Let’s have a match right here.” Qin Ming asked Tang San, “One-on-one, or two-on-two?”

“Three-on-seven.” Tang San’s words were astonishing.

“What? This is not a joke.” Qin Ming was startled, then rejected Tang San’s idea.

“Indeed, it might not be fair, so how about three-on-eight? Huo Wu can join in too.” Tang San pondered for a moment, suggesting that Huo Wu also participate.

“You... ” Qin Ming didn’t know what to say.

It’s good for young people to be confident, but three-on-eight, even if all three of you are Spirit Ancestors, it’s impossible to defeat the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team he brought out.

Not to mention, Huo Wu’s strength is already comparable to a high-level Spirit King. Even he, a Spirit Emperor, would need a lot of time to defeat Huo Wu alone.

“Teacher Qin Ming, I think Tang San’s suggestion is fine. I also want to see what level Tang San’s strength has reached over these years.” Huo Wu spoke up, stepping onto the stage, and said to Yu Tianheng and the others, “Why are you still standing there? Get onto the field. Tang San isn’t that easy to deal with. The first time I met him, I lost to him.”

Hearing Huo Wu say this, Yu Tianheng and the others also became interested and immediately entered the arena.

Qin Ming, on the other hand, looked at Tang San and the others with a thoughtful expression, stroking his chin, and secretly thought, “Huo Wu takes this Tang San so seriously; it seems very likely that he really is that Tang San. But can three people really defeat eight?”

Thinking of this, Qin Ming suddenly felt a little anticipation and said to Tang San, “Since you insist, then I will grant your wish. However, if the

situation is not right, I will stop it immediately.”

“Then I’ll trouble Teacher Qin Ming to be the referee.”

Tang San led Xiao Wu and Guang Ling onto the field.

“Tang San, let me see how much you’ve improved over the past few years.”
Huo Wu’s lips curved upwards. The Sun Goddess instantly appeared behind her, with two yellow and two purple spirit rings encircling the Sun Goddess like a Sun Star Ring. Her face was serene and elegant, and a sacred, scorching radiance emanated from her body.

Her radiant appearance was as if she were the center of the World.

Huo Wu and Yu Tianheng, both attack system, stood at the very front of the team; Dugu Yan and Yu Feng stood on either side of the team; Ye Lingling stood towards the back of the team, with Shi Mo and Shi Mo responsible for protecting her; the remaining Oslo stood in front of Ye Lingling.

As for Tang San’s side, since there were only three people, their formation was much simpler—Tang San stood at the back, with Xiao Wu and Guang Ling on either side, in front of Tang San.

At this moment, both sides had already released their Spirit or Spirit possession, and their spirit rings were also displayed.

Tang San and Xiao Wu’s four spirit rings were extremely dazzling, especially the thousand-year second spirit ring and the ten-thousand-year fourth spirit ring, which shocked Yu Tianheng, Qin Ming, and the others.

“A thousand-year second spirit ring!”

“A ten-thousand-year fourth spirit ring!”

The effect of Whale Glue was already known throughout the continent.

Yet, even so, Spirit Masters with a thousand-year second ring were still extremely rare, almost as rare as phoenix feathers and qilin horns, only appearing in the next generation of Spirit Masters.

And a ten-thousand-year fourth ring...

This was simply a miracle.

Their family elders had told them that even if their bodies could withstand a ten-thousand-year spirit ring, they should not take that risk with the fourth spirit ring. As they were not yet mature, they would find it difficult to cope with the pain of their brains feeling as if they were about to explode.

People from great families would never let their talented family disciples take unnecessary risks. They were not commoner Spirit Masters; there was no need to gamble the lives of their talented disciples on a possibility with a success rate of less than fifty percent.

The family's heritage and resources were enough for them to benefit for Life.

However, Tang San and Xiao Wu in front of them had actually successfully absorbed a ten-thousand-year spirit ring!

This was incredible!

"The battle begins!" Qin Ming saw that both sides had taken their positions, especially looking at Tang San and Xiao Wu's ten-thousand-year fourth ring, he secretly nodded, feeling a slight confirmation of his previous guess.

As Qin Ming's words fell, Tang San immediately cast Endless Grassland. In an instant, the entire field was covered with dense Blue Silver Emperor.

"Our vision is blocked!" Yu Tianheng was startled, not expecting Tang San's Spirit to have such an effect, covering the entire field and obscuring their vision.

"He can cast it instantly. It seems Tang San has grown a lot." Huo Wu, however, became excited. Her first spirit ring lit up, and the Sun Star Ring expanded forward.

In just an instant, all the Blue Silver Emperor within eighty meters was cut down.

However, the Blue Silver Emperor could not be ignited.

“His Blue Silver Grass is even tougher now. If I want to ignite it, I need to raise the temperature, but I can’t do that.” Huo Wu knew that Tang San’s Blue Silver Grass had extremely strong Life force and could not be completely burned. Moreover, once it really started burning, among their eight people, except for herself and Yu Feng, everyone else would be trapped in a sea of fire.

The Sun Goddess was not afraid of fire, and Yu Feng’s Spirit was a Wind Chime Bird, which could fly.

As for the others, including Yu Tianheng, facing a burning sea of fire, they could only envelop themselves with spirit power to resist it.

Therefore, Huo Wu could absolutely not release flames over a large area; that would only put herself and her team in a passive position.

So, what to do?

“Yu Feng, fly up and take a look.” Yu Tianheng shouted to Yu Feng.

“No problem.”

“Wait!”

However, Huo Wu, who was still thinking of a countermeasure, was a step too slow. Yu Feng had already flown into the air.

Whoosh!

Immediately, a spirit power condensed arrow instantly brushed past Yu Feng, cutting open his chest.

In that instant, if Yu Feng’s eyes hadn’t noticed the spirit power arrow and he hadn’t abruptly adjusted his body, he would have been hit by that arrow.

Realizing the seriousness of the problem, Yu Feng, after noting the direction from which the arrow came, immediately descended, asking Ye Lingling for

healing, and said, “I saw the direction the arrow came from. It’s to our front left, hiss~”

Saying that, Yu Feng clutched his chest and said, “That arrow just now shouldn’t have been a Spirit Ability; it was just condensed spirit power. That Spirit Elder named Guang Ling, his spirit power should have light and lightning attributes. Its penetration and destructive power are pretty good. At least, it’s very difficult for me, a Spirit Elder, to defend against it. If I encounter her arrows again, I can only dodge.”

“Or get close, otherwise it’ll be very troublesome.”

133: Three VS Eight (2)

“Not bad, although a bit reckless, you still managed to get some information,” Huo Wu said, constantly vigilant of the increasingly lush Blue Silver Emperor around her, encouraging Yu Feng. She then continued, “However, from what I know of Tang San, in such a situation, Guang Ling would never stay in one place. This kind of terrain he created is most suitable for their movement.”

“That’s right, with this kind of terrain, we can only be passive; we can’t even see where their true bodies are,” Yu Tianheng said in a deep voice. “It’s a pity none of us have a detection ability.”

Dugu Yan’s Spirit is Bi Lin Snake, which is highly poisonous, but it’s ineffective against a plant as tenacious as the Blue Silver Emperor. Moreover, Dugu Yan didn't dare to use it.

After all, if the poison spread, Yu Tianheng and the others would also be affected.

Such a competition doesn't allow for antidotes.

Although Ye Lingling, who possesses the Nine Hearted Sea 棠 Spirit, can heal any injury, she cannot cure poison. While a strong Life force can resist poison, the experience is truly unpleasant.

This is also a disadvantage for their Heaven Dou Royal First Team.

Meanwhile, Tang San, relying on his perception of the Blue Silver Emperor, had already detected the precise positions of Huo Wu and the others.

Although Tang San’s mental force could not yet be projected outwards to sense Huo Wu and the others, by leveraging the Blue Silver Emperor’s

oneness with him, the Blue Silver Emperor's leaves and roots burrowed beneath could transmit their subtle vibrations to him, revealing exactly where Huo Wu and the others stood and how they moved.

So, how did Tang San transmit information to Xiao Wu and Guang Ling?

Naturally, he created a set of secret signals.

Within the Endless Grassland, Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor leaves would bend in a certain direction, guiding Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, allowing them to pinpoint the location of Huo Wu and the others.

As for why they didn't use spoken language to transmit information?

Creating the Endless Grassland was precisely to block the enemy's vision, wasn't it? If they shouted loudly, wouldn't that just let the enemy pinpoint their location?

In a formal Spirit competition, it wouldn't matter, as there would be a massive audience and the noise would already be very chaotic.

But now, there was only one spectator: Qin Ming, and as a referee, he had to be fair and impartial, making it impossible for him to give warnings to Huo Wu or Yu Tianheng.

At this moment, Guang Ling was moving in the direction indicated by the bending Blue Silver Emperor. With the Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track steps, her speed was extremely fast. After running for a distance, the surrounding Blue Silver Emperor suddenly bound her waist, preventing her from moving further.

This meant she couldn't advance further, or she would be discovered.

Then, three Blue Silver Emperor leaves straightened towards the sky at a sixty-five-degree angle, meaning Guang Ling needed to use a Spirit Ability in that direction, specifically her Third Soul Skill.

Guang Ling aimed the Sun Chasing Bow at the sixty-five-degree sky, drawing the bowstring like a full moon. Her third spirit ring lit up,

condensing an arrow shimmering with lightning.

Sizzle!

As the lightning arrow was shot, it split into more than a dozen arrows in the air, connected by lightning power, forming an electric spider web with a diameter exceeding thirty meters, falling towards the location of Huo Wu and the others.

“Attack!” As a member of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, Yu Tianheng was extremely sensitive to lightning power and instantly detected the lightning arrow web about to fall on them.

And the alerted group immediately scattered.

But Ye Lingling’s speed was slower, and Shi Mo and Shi Mo were suddenly bound by the Blue Silver Emperor, making it difficult to break free.

Twelve lightning arrows instantly covered Ye Lingling, Shi Mo, and Shi Mo. The blue lightning power instantly invaded their bodies, making their hair stand on end.

“Ah~”

“Ah!”

“Ah——”

The three cried out, startling Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and the others who had scattered. But when they tried to rescue them, the surrounding Blue Silver Emperor moved, coiling around them.

Oslo, an agility-attack system Spirit Master, and Dugu Yan, a control system Spirit Master, were bound first, finding it difficult to break free from the Blue Silver Emperor’s Binding.

Yu Feng flew up, observing the entire arena and constantly vigilant for hidden arrows, but he found nothing.

The Blue Silver Emperor also obscured the figures of Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling.

As long as they didn't move, Yu Feng would have difficulty detecting them. Moreover, Tang San could also control the Blue Silver Emperor leaves of the Endless Grassland to perform irregular movements, confusing Yu Feng's vision.

"Damn it!"

"Wrath of Thunder!"

Accompanied by blue lightning, Yu Tianheng unleashed his Third Soul Skill, Wrath of Thunder, which increased his attack by one hundred percent and his spirit power by fifty percent.

This was an amplification type skill, but its amplification ability was fixed and could not increase its amplification percentage with the improvement of spirit power level, unlike the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda and Blue Silver Emperor's amplification Spirit Abilities.

"First Soul Skill, Thunder Dragon Claw!"

After boosting his own attack and spirit power, Yu Tianheng used his First Soul Skill. His hands transformed into dragon claws, cutting through the surrounding Blue Silver Emperor as easily as slicing melons and vegetables.

However, the Blue Silver Emperor's Life force is extremely powerful, and it can draw power from the earth. Yu Tianheng's chopping speed was not as fast as the Blue Silver Emperor's growth.

Nevertheless, the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Spirit truly lives up to its reputation as a top-tier Beast Spirit, being able to easily tear apart even the Blue Silver Emperor.

Unfortunately, the Blue Silver Emperor's Life force is extremely tenacious.

“Don’t waste spirit power casually!” Huo Wu’s voice came from afar, startling Yu Tianheng, who thought, “No, why is Captain’s voice so faint? How far apart have we really been separated? Was that last attack just to separate us, so they could defeat us one by one?”

It must be said that Yu Tianheng’s reaction was very quick.

However, at this moment, they had already been separated. Yu Tianheng didn’t even know which way to go now; the Blue Silver Emperor had shaped this area into a maze.

At this time, Xiao Wu quickly moved through the Blue Silver Emperor bushes, throwing Ye Lingling, who was trembling all over from the electric shock, out of the arena.

As for Shi Mo and Shi Mo, they specialized in physical defense, and their bodies were relatively tough, enduring the lightning power of Guang Ling’s thunderous aura. However, their entire bodies were numb, preventing them from exerting powerful combat strength.

With the Binding and assistance of the Blue Silver Emperor, Xiao Wu used Waist Bow to kick them out of the arena, disqualifying them from the competition.

Qin Ming helped the three of them up and used his spirit power to soothe the lightning power within Ye Lingling, saying, “Recover yourself and Shi Mo and Shi Mo.”

“Yes.” Ye Lingling’s hair was still standing on end, but she had no time to tidy it up. She could only use her Spirit Ability to heal herself and the Shi Mo brothers.

And during this time, Oslo and Dugu Yan were also taken out of the arena by Xiao Wu.

In just a few minutes, only Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and Yu Feng remained from the Heaven Dou Royal First Team.

“Is that Tang San really a support system Spirit Master?” Oslo was incredibly shocked. “Blue Silver Grass covering the entire arena? Is that the spirit power a Spirit Ancestor should have?”

“Also, those Blue Silver Grass are extremely tough; I had a hard time tearing them apart.”

“Is this really not a control system?”

Dugu Yan thought for a moment, then asked Qin Ming, “Teacher Qin Ming, is Tang San that Martial Soul Theory Master?”

134: Three VS Eight (3)

What? Tang San is that Martial Soul Theory Master? Oslo was shocked, and the others also looked at Qin Ming, hoping he could give them a definitive answer.

"I can't be certain, but it should be. Although the Spirit Hall hasn't revealed the true appearance of that Theory Master, various major forces have actually found some clues. It's said that his theories were sent from a small city to Spirit City, and then published," Qin Ming recounted some of the inside information he knew. "Therefore, I speculate that the Theory Master is likely a commoner devoted to Spirit research."

"When I met Tang San and learned he was a Spirit Ancestor, I already had some suspicions. This Spirit battle was also to test whether he truly was."

"And apparently, he is!"

As he spoke, Qin Ming's eyes glowed with a hint of admiration and disbelief: "It's hard to imagine that a twelve-year-old child, whose Spirit is Blue Silver Grass, could grow to such a level. He truly lives up to being the Martial Soul Theory Master!"

Ye Lingling, Oslo, and the others exchanged glances, their faces also filled with disbelief.

Is this Tang San the same as that Tang San?

What a god their captain brought back!

At this moment, above the arena.

Yufeng, due to continuous flight and having to dodge the spirit power arrows shot by Guang Ling, needed to concentrate intensely, consuming a lot of spirit power. He was finally shot through the abdomen by Guang Ling's arrow and fell out of the arena.

Ye Lingling quickly went over to heal him.

"Damn it!"

At this point, Huo Wu also realized that only she and Yu Tianheng were left in the arena, so she no longer held back and unleashed her Sun Star Ring at maximum power!

The golden flames, constantly rotating and cutting, spread across the entire arena, instantly severing all the Blue Silver Emperor.

Yu Tianheng was startled and quickly ducked, dodging this indiscriminate attack. A cold sweat seeped from his forehead: "The captain has gone berserk."

On the other side, Guang Ling and Xiao Wu, either crouching or jumping, also dodged the attack.

Only Tang San, whose hands had turned jade-like, used the Controlling Crane Catching Dragon method to twist off the section of the Sun Star Ring energy flow closest to him, confirming its power.

And after a section of the Sun Star Ring broke, the remaining circle also seemed to be affected, exploding entirely, raising rolling heat waves that ignited the recently regrown Blue Silver Emperor nearby.

"I see you." Huo Wu saw Tang San, her lips curving into a smile. Her second Spirit Ability, Sun Ascension, activated, enhancing all her attributes. Then, her fourth spirit ring lit up.

Roar!

In an instant, a golden flame rose from Huo Wu's feet, enveloping her and the Sun Goddess. The scorching temperature even melted the nearby

ground.

"Fourth Spirit Ability: Fire Sun Armor!"

Amidst the somewhat chuunibyou shout, within the golden fire mass, the Sun Goddess slowly merged into Huo Wu's body, becoming one, presenting the typical Beast Spirit possession state.

Whoosh!

A scorching storm swept across the arena, instantly igniting the growing Blue Silver Emperor.

Tang San frowned slightly, actively condensing Blue Silver Emperor to pull Xiao Wu and Guang Ling to safety. He watched Huo Wu at this moment—her golden-red hair, like the sun, floated freely. She wore a golden-red battle skirt, black gloves on her hands, and two crimson-gold gems on her back.

At this moment, Huo Wu seemed no longer mortal, but a true god, the Sun Goddess.

"The captain actually used that kind of power!" Oslo was shocked. "In that state, the captain can even make a Spirit King back down."

Ye Lingling said: "The captain actually prefers to fight alone. In team battles, she still has to consider whether we will be affected by her."

"Good power." Tang San praised. "Even a Spirit Emperor probably wouldn't dare to clash head-on with you in this state. However, your opponent is not me."

"Your opponent is me!" Xiao Wu stood in front of Tang San, her third Spirit Ability, True Spirit Bone, activated. In her Spirit possession state, golden patterns appeared on her body, and white spiritual flames emanated from her, actually matching Huo Wu's aura for a moment.

Zzzzt!

In an instant, Xiao Wu's fourth Spirit Ability, Electric Light Flash, activated. She moved like lightning, arriving in front of Huo Wu. Her Waist Bow skill instantly activated, using her body as a bow, she exerted force and kicked towards Huo Wu's chest!

Huo Wu had no time to dodge. She immediately crossed her arms in front of her chest, blocking the kick.

Bang!

However, the speed and power were beyond expectation.

Xiao Wu's speed under the enhancement of her fourth Spirit Ability was extremely fast, and the accumulated inertial force was not comparable to spatial traversal Spirit Ability like Teleportation. Moreover, she had used Waist Bow, making her power even stronger.

This kick actually sent Huo Wu flying nearly thirty meters away.

"What powerful strength!" Huo Wu felt her hands go numb. The look in her eyes as she gazed at Xiao Wu became more serious.

When they last met, Xiao Wu was just an assassination-type agility-attack system. But now, not only is her speed extremely fast, her strength is also terrifyingly powerful.

The moment their sides touched, Huo Wu had already sensed that Xiao Wu's physical strength was stronger than hers, about four or five times stronger. If she didn't use fire element attacks and only relied on martial arts, she probably wouldn't win.

And Tang San was not doing nothing at this moment. He slightly raised his hand, and his second spirit ring lit up. A golden sun-shaped halo condensed and was thrown behind Xiao Wu's head.

Instantly, Xiao Wu's all-attribute increase by forty-one percent, and her aura even showed a tendency to overwhelm Huo Wu.

"Tang San really is a support system!" Oslo's eyes widened. "Adding a ring like the sun to the captain, and her aura can increase so much?"

Qin Ming, being a Spirit Emperor, saw more and said: "It's not just aura; this buff should be an all-attribute buff."

"All-attribute? Doesn't that mean Tang San's single skill is comparable to the first six Spirit Abilities of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School?" Dugu Yan immediately thought of one of the Upper Three Sects, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, which was as famous as her boyfriend's family.

"There should still be some difference." Qin Ming watched for a while and shook his head. "Perhaps, Tang San's Spirit Ability is a bit troublesome to use, requiring him to condense a ring first, unlike the convenience of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda."

Little did they know, Tang San's second Spirit Ability didn't require condensing such a ring at all. This sun-shaped ring was merely a more precise marking he made for his second Spirit Ability after obtaining his third spirit ring.

The essence of the positive and negative buffs was still the invisible, dust-like seeds produced by the Blue Silver Emperor.

Under the enhancement of the positive buff ring, Xiao Wu felt her overall strength greatly improved, and she engaged in a head-on contest with Huo Wu.

Huo Wu condensed fire and light elements in her hands, while Xiao Wu's hands were also covered with a layer of Blue Silver Emperor leaves, forming gloves that fit her palms. She even had Blue Silver Emperor wrapped around her body to prevent it from being scorched by Huo Wu's flames.

With this protection, Xiao Wu attacked with greater ease. Coupled with her faster speed than Huo Wu and Listening to the Wind helping her predict

Huo Wu's attacks, Xiao Wu could attack Huo Wu, but Huo Wu couldn't even touch Xiao Wu's body.

On the other side.

Yu Tianheng sought out Tang San, wanting to deal with this support system.

However—

Slap!

Jade-like hands interlocked with dragon claws, blocking the blue lightning power, preventing it from causing any damage to Tang San.

"What?!"

A support system clashing head-on with him, an attack system?

"Although I am a support system, I am an all-rounder. In terms of combat power, even without a Spirit, I can defeat a Spirit Ancestor." Tang San wrestled with Yu Tianheng, using his powerful physique to press Yu Tianheng firmly to the ground. He then flipped him over, held down his neck, and asked, "You've lost. Do you surrender?"

Unwilling!

But he couldn't resist that power. Continuing would only make him more pathetic, so he could only admit defeat and then left the arena.

135: Three VS Eight (Four)

"Captain, why did you concede?" Shi Mo asked curiously after Yu Tianheng left the stage. "You weren't completely without the power to resist, were you?"

"I had the power to resist, but this is just a spar. There's no need to fight to the death." Yu Tianheng's expression shifted slightly. "Tang San must have a trump card. He is definitely not an ordinary Spirit Master. I suspect he is that Martial Soul Theory Master."

At these words, Yu Tianheng didn't hear his companions' exclamations. He asked, "What's wrong with you all? Don't you believe our judgment?"

"No, we had already guessed it. Teacher Qin Ming was the first to guess," Dugu Yan said.

"Is that so? It seems we lost fairly!" Yu Tianheng sighed, looking at Huo Wu, the only one remaining on the field. "If it were a one-on-one challenge, the captain might win, but one against three, it's completely impossible, not to mention that the girl with the long scorpion braid could even go head-to-head with the captain."

To be honest, the few people present, including Qin Ming, found it hard to imagine why a Soft Bones Rabbit Spirit would have such strong offensive power.

However, Tang San is a Grandmaster of Spirit, capable of cultivating his Blue Silver Grass to such strength, so he naturally could also transform a Soft Bones Rabbit into a battle Spirit Master excelling in both agility and brute force.

"I'm not fighting anymore!"

At this moment, the battle on the field stopped. Huo Wu voluntarily ceased fighting and withdrew her Spirit. "Even a rabbit like you can beat me so badly. Tang San must be even more formidable. It seems I still need to work harder."

Clap, clap, clap!

Applause erupted.

Qin Ming walked over with Yu Tianheng and the others, saying, "Welcome to our team, Grandmaster Tang San."

"You don't need to call me Grandmaster, just call me Tang San, Teacher Qin Ming." Tang San waved his hand casually. "After all, I don't want to be famous, nor do I want to be forced to join any particular force."

Once his identity was exposed, the major powers would surely compete for him, and he would inevitably lose his freedom.

Although quite a few people knew his identity now, those present were all young talents, currently bound by family 'interests' and 'management,' and he still trusted them for the time being.

As for two years later, when the competition began and his wings were fully grown, he would no longer need to worry about those petty individuals.

"Naturally, we won't spread it outside," Qin Ming guaranteed, and Yu Tianheng and the others also swore not to reveal Tang San's true identity to outsiders.

After a Spirit battle, the relationship between both sides became much closer.

Especially Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, who struck up conversations with Dugu Yan and Ye Lingling, as if girls had endless topics to talk about.

However, Yu Feng was quite afraid of Guang Ling, as he had been shot through the stomach with an arrow before. Although he received treatment

from Ye Lingling, Ye Lingling had been paralyzed earlier and her spirit power hadn't recovered, so his stomach still hurt.

Seeing his condition, Tang San used his First Soul Skill, wrapping a Blue Silver Emperor around Yu Feng to help him recover from his injuries and spirit power.

"Are you really a support system?" Yu Feng sensed his wound healing rapidly and his stamina and spirit power recovering. He couldn't help but look at Tang San. "Is this the effect of your First Soul Skill?"

"That's right, this is the effect of my First Soul Skill, Endless Recovery. It can restore injuries, stamina, and spirit power, but it cannot detoxify. However, it can transmit Life force, which has a certain effect on alleviating toxins. Its recovery efficiency will increase as my spirit power level increases," Tang San explained the effect of his First Soul Skill, leaving the others amazed.

"Does your Blue Silver Grass primarily cultivate Life force?" Ye Lingling had actually noticed a slight connection between her Nine Hearted Sea棠 Spirit and Tang San's Blue Silver Grass the first time she saw him. That surging Life force was something her Nine Hearted Sea棠 lacked.

"That's right." Tang San nodded. "My Blue Silver Grass primarily cultivates Life. The reason it can perform control system abilities is most likely because my Blue Silver Grass is a mutated species, coupled with absorbing multiple spirit rings across ranks, making it extremely tough and controllable by me. Naturally, it can do things that only a control system can do."

"As for your Nine Hearted Sea棠 Spirit, I've also heard that no matter what type of spirit ring is added, it will only produce one Spirit Ability: healing. This is comparable to the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School. The first six Spirit Abilities of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda Spirit are also fixed, only their order changes depending on the type of spirit ring added."

"If there were more Nine Hearted Sea棠 Spirits, it might become a great Sect comparable to the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School."

In Tang San's view, owners of the Nine Hearted Sea棠 Spirit were not suited to be battle Spirit Masters, but rather doctors.

If there were more of them, it could indeed become a great Sect comparable to the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

Moreover, there wasn't much competition between the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda and the Nine Hearted Sea棠, as the Nine Hearted Sea棠 only had one Spirit Ability: healing.

Unfortunately, the Nine Hearted Sea棠 Spirit is very peculiar; only two can exist at the same time. Only when one dies will the next Nine Hearted Sea棠 Spirit owner appear.

Tang San actually hoped to explore the essence of this strange phenomenon to see what was going on, but now was definitely not the time.

"Alas, who knew my family's Nine Hearted Sea棠 Spirit was so strange, only two can exist at the same time?" Ye Lingling was also a bit puzzled by this point. She asked her family, but they didn't know either. "Tang San, do you know the reason?"

"I haven't researched it, so I don't know. If I have the chance in the future, I can help you research it." Tang San smiled. "I don't have that ability right now."

Ye Lingling did not show a disappointed expression. After all, over the years, she hadn't explored why her family's ancestral Spirit could only appear as two at a time.

Her question just now was subconscious, and she didn't expect Tang San to immediately state the reason.

It would be strange if Tang San could say it.

Seeing Tang San and the others so naturally integrate into the Heaven Dou Royal First Team, a smile appeared on Qin Ming's face. He said, "Let's go, I'll take you all to the Heaven Dou Great Hotel for a meal to celebrate the addition of three new members to our team."

"Long live Teacher Qin Ming!" Shi Mo and Shi Mo, the two brothers, cheered.

Heaven Dou Great Hotel.

That was a hotel specifically for nobles. A meal, even the cheapest kind, would cost nearly three thousand gold coins.

The members of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team, excluding Tang San and the others who had just joined, could all be said to come from prominent families. But even so, they couldn't possibly eat at the Heaven Dou Great Hotel every day. They didn't have that much pocket money, nor could they ask their families for pocket money just for a meal; they wouldn't want to lose face.

"Alright, don't be so excited. I still have something to tell you all." Qin Ming calmed everyone down. "Tomorrow, two new students will be coming to the academy. Emperor Xue Ye and Prince Xue Xing will both be present, and you all must attend as well."

Regarding Ning Fengzhi's saying: He who gains the Grandmaster gains the world.

A more reasonable explanation is that in the original work, Ning Fengzhi valued Tang San and understood his character quite thoroughly: blindly loyal, holding a grudge against Spirit Hall, but not wanting to be bound by the imperial family. Therefore, he offered advice to Emperor Xue Ye, suggesting he start with Yu Xiaogang, after all—

Who "Yu Xiaogang" was wasn't important; what was important was Tang San.

136: The arrival of Ning Rongrong

“Another gathering?”

“I really don’t want to go.”

For Huo Wu and the others, attending noble banquets was actually quite troublesome; they simply couldn’t stand the rules.

But as students of Heaven Dou Royal Academy, and excellent ones at that, they had to attend, otherwise people would think they were arrogant.

Although this World also valued strength, their strength had clearly not reached the point where they could refuse invitations, not to mention that Emperor Xue Ye and Prince Xue Xing would be present, so the new students joining Heaven Dou Royal Academy tomorrow would surely have extremely noble statuses.

“Alright, don’t say such things. Interacting with those noble children is also a form of training for your social skills,” Qin Ming said with a smile, “If you build good relationships with those nobles, you will gain great convenience when traveling in other parts of the Heaven Dou Empire in the future.”

The martial World isn't just about fighting and killing; it's also about human relationships and social etiquette.

Involuntarily, Tang San thought of that phrase, and it applied equally well to this Douluo Continent...

...

The next afternoon.

The entire Heaven Dou Royal Academy became lively.

All the noble children in the Academy were dressed appropriately and went to the open square filled with tables and flowers. At such times, the nobles also restrained themselves a bit.

Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling also changed into formal attire and followed Huo Wu and the others to this place.

“It’s really lively here.” Xiao Wu looked at the students and nobles chatting with each other, picked up a pastry from a nearby table, and started munching on it directly.

Her actions completely lacked the demeanor a noble should have.

When the nearby noble students saw this, they secretly chuckled and then moved away from Xiao Wu and the others.

“Hmph~” Xiao Wu didn't care, continuing to eat her pastry, ignoring the stares of those people. Instead, she glared back fiercely, quite unruly.

Tang San smiled and didn't stop her. As long as Xiao Wu didn't curse or snatch other people's things indiscriminately, it wasn't a big deal.

To be honest, Tang San himself didn't know how to talk to the nobles here. After all, they didn't have common topics. If he initiated a conversation, others might not be interested in Spirit cultivation at all.

So, Tang San also joined Xiao Wu and Guang Ling in the ranks of eating pastries and drinking beverages. And it must be said, as expected of Royal specialities, the taste was truly excellent.

“Why do you only know how to eat pastries?” Huo Wu perfunctorily dismissed Xue Beng, who was trying to flirt with her, and walked up to Tang San, holding a transparent glass cup with a purplish-red liquid inside.

After sniffing it, Tang San concluded it was a type of wine.

“No common topics, better not to talk.” Tang San swallowed the cake-like dessert in his mouth, scanned the surroundings, and couldn't help but shake his head, “As a Martial Soul Theory Master, being a bit reclusive, you should be able to understand.”

“Those people all have lecherous eyes; I don't like them.” Xiao Wu's reason was very simple.

“They're too noisy.” Guang Ling also gave her excuse. Having received Tang San's true teachings, she also preferred to study quietly and had no interest at all in the small talk and discussions of the upper class. She felt that she and they were people from two completely different Worlds and could not discuss anything together.

In fact, she felt that holding such a grand banquet just to welcome two new students was a waste of both time and money.

Wouldn't it be better if the expenses here were used in various impoverished villages to help them build larger settlements, or even cities?

What was the point of such a welcoming ceremony?

Half an hour later, the main guests finally arrived.

A middle-aged man wearing splendid robes and a crown appeared, accompanied by another middle-aged man with a rather gloomy gaze, and then, a familiar face: Xue Qinghe.

Following that, Xue Beng, who had been chatting with Huo Wu earlier, was also called over and followed beside the gloomy-eyed middle-aged man.

Emperor Xue Ye, Prince Xue Xing, Xue Qinghe, Xue Beng.

Tang San had recognized all of them, then looked at the four people walking towards them.

One had an elegant and gentle demeanor; the other was over thirty but energetic, with sharp eyes, like a treasured Sword piercing the sky, its sharpness fully revealed.

Based on the two girls accompanying them, one was playful and cute, and Tang San felt she looked somewhat familiar, so he guessed who she was:

The little princess of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, Ning Rongrong.

As for the two men, the one with the elegant demeanor must be Ning Fengzhi, and the other was Sword Douluo.

No wonder Emperor Xue Ye and Prince Xue Xing came in person; it turned out Ning Rongrong was joining Heaven Dou Royal Academy.

Ning Rongrong, who was very likely to become the next Sect Master of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, deserved such solemn treatment!

However, Tang San was a little surprised that Ning Rongrong hadn't run off to Shrek Academy due to her mischievousness.

Also, who was the other little girl?

Where did Mu Tian, with his overbearing temper, go?

This doubt didn't last long, because after Ning Fengzhi and Emperor Xue Ye exchanged pleasantries, he began to introduce the two who were joining Heaven Dou Royal Academy to everyone.

The first, naturally, was Ning Rongrong.

The second, surprisingly, was Bai Chenxiang!

“Speed Clan...” Tang San narrowed his eyes, stroking his chin, and thought to himself, “Why would Bai Chenxiang be with people from the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School? Wait, is it because of the theories I published that the major powers on the Continent have started vying for the four single-attribute clans that were once affiliated with the Clear Sky Sect?”

“It seems I’ve caused quite a change.”

“However, none of this matters. Minor changes in power won’t have any serious impact on the Continent’s overall structure. By then, no matter which power unifies the Continent, it will be beneficial to me.”

At this moment, Tang San had already realized the changes he, as a transmigrator, had caused, but he himself didn’t care, because he understood that as his wings gradually matured, the number of people who could threaten him would become fewer and fewer.

Other transmigrators?

Hmph!

A bunch of petty individuals hiding in the dark, not even daring to greatly disrupt the “plot,” fearing that unpredictable things might happen. How could such timid people be worthy of being his enemies?

After Ning Fengzhi finished introducing Ning Rongrong and Bai Chenxiang, he let them go make friends, while Emperor Xue Ye walked to a high platform and began lecturing everyone about the future of the Empire, the future of Spirit Masters, and the future of nobles...

...

Many people listened attentively on the surface, but in reality, they were whispering and didn't take Emperor Xue Ye's impassioned declaration to heart.

“Tang San?” Ning Rongrong immediately noticed Xiao Wu's scorpion braid; this feature was very distinct. So, the boy next to Xiao Wu was naturally the humorous Tang San from back then.

Ning Rongrong's actions also attracted the attention of other students and nobles.

“Long time no see, Your Royal Highness, the little princess of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.” Tang San bowed slightly.

“It really is you. Compared to back then, you’re even more handsome.” Ning Rongrong circled Tang San, blinked her eyes, and said with a playful smile, “I didn’t expect you to actually come to Heaven Dou Royal Academy.”

“Oh? Your Royal Highness knew I was coming?” Tang San’s tone revealed a hint of curiosity.

“Of course...”

137: The quirky Ning Rongrong

Chapter 137: The Witty Ning Rongrong

"Of course, my father, Grandpa Sword, and Grandpa Bone analyzed it together and said that if you want to obtain more historical records and information from predecessors, the most likely place to come is Heaven Dou Royal Academy," Ning Rongrong whispered.

Tang San also understood why Ning Rongrong came to Heaven Dou Royal Academy.

It turned out she didn't just not want to sneak out; rather, her father had given her a strict order.

"What about Mu Tian?" Tang San asked, "With his talent, is he not coming to Heaven Dou Royal Academy?"

Tang San still remembered Mu Tian; he had reported his situation to Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, so Spirit Hall's people should have noticed him, right? Did they not secretly cause trouble?

That's right, if Spirit Hall had caused trouble, the Speed Clan wouldn't have been able to join the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

It seems that the current Bibi Dong isn't crazy enough to drag the entire continent down with her; it's estimated that rationality still holds the upper hand.

"Him?" Ning Rongrong snorted, "He's always been so arrogant. He almost died absorbing his second spirit ring, which was a thousand-year one... He heard you might be at Heaven Dou Royal Academy, so he didn't come.

Instead, he went to Soto City, to Shrek Academy, saying he wanted to recruit some talents for the Sect."

Talents?

It's probably Oscar and Ma Hongjun. Dai Mubai and Zhu Zhuqing are from the Star Luo Empire, so it's impossible for them to join the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School... Or maybe not. In the original work, Dai Mubai and Zhu Zhuqing followed the protagonist group to Heaven Dou Royal Academy and didn't raise any objections. It's not impossible that they intended to use the Heaven Dou Empire's power against Dai Weisi and Zhu Zhuyun.

Thinking of this, Tang San immediately cut off this thought. How those few people from Shrek fared had nothing to do with him. Without the Immortal Herb cheat, apart from Oscar, who was a genius with innate full spirit power and had a chance to cultivate to Titled Douluo, the others were not worth fearing, especially Ma Hongjun. If that evil fire wasn't handled well, at most he'd reach Spirit Saint, then be "consumed by desire," unable to achieve Nirvana and rebirth, only turning to ashes.

"By the way, I'm already level 31, and both my second and third spirit rings are thousand-year level, you know." Ning Rongrong reported her strength level. "What level are you? You should have reached Spirit Elder, right?"

"Spirit Ancestor, level 41," Tang San said, "My fourth spirit ring is ten-thousand-year."

"Ten-thou..."

Bai Chenxiang, who was beside them, was about to exclaim but was covered by Ning Rongrong's hand, who said, "Xiangxiang, quiet down."

"Sorry, Sister Rongrong." Bai Chenxiang realized her lapse in composure and immediately apologized. Moreover, her temper was not as willful as in the original work; instead, it was somewhat gentle.

It was probably because she followed the Speed Clan in joining the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School and was treated with courtesy by Ning Fengzhi, who hoped she could manage Ning Rongrong's spoiled princess temper.

However, Bai Chenxiang's age in the original work should have been a bit younger than the protagonist group, but now she was already twelve years old. It seemed the original series could truly only be used as a reference.

"Tang San, you can withstand a ten-thousand-year level at your fourth spirit ring?" Ning Rongrong asked quietly, "My father said that a ten-thousand-year spirit ring is different from a thousand-year one. It's not just about having a strong enough body and suitable spirit ring and Spirit attributes. When absorbing it, the brain will vibrate, and the chance of failure is very high."

"I know, that's mental vibration, also soul vibration. When Spirit Beasts reach the ten-thousand-year level, their wisdom gradually approaches that of humans. When Spirit Masters kill them, their spiritual resentment will remain in the spirit ring. Generally speaking, before Spirit King, one cannot withstand it," Tang San said, speaking of his area of expertise. "However, as long as one's mental force is strong, a ten-thousand-year spirit ring is not impossible to withstand before the first four rings."

"You are that special case with strong mental force." Ning Rongrong suddenly understood. "But how can your mental force be so strong?"

"It's a secret." Tang San smiled slightly.

"You can't tell me?" Ning Rongrong wanted to get to the bottom of it.

"Just like your Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School has the Heart Separation Control method, which is not passed on externally," Tang San gave an example.

"Oh~" Ning Rongrong drew out the sound, "Secrets are for exchange, but the Heart Separation Control method cannot be exchanged. My father wouldn't agree."

Tang San was a bit curious about the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's Heart Separation Control method, but it didn't matter much if he couldn't get it. After all, during his time at Notting Academy, he also practiced multi-tasking; otherwise, he wouldn't have been able to control the Blue Silver Emperor in the Endless Grassland.

Moreover, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's Heart Separation Control method, in terms of its demonstrated effect, was only to allow the direct disciples of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School to use multiple Spirit Abilities simultaneously.

Tang San could also achieve this by practicing climbing trees, walking on water, and other exercises to strengthen his spirit power control, thereby learning how to use multiple spirit ring skills simultaneously.

Tang San even felt that the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's Heart Separation Control method might not be as profound as his own self-developed "multi-tasking."

"Let me introduce you, this is my disciple, Guang Ling." Tang San pulled Guang Ling in front of him.

"Hello, Guang Ling." Ning Rongrong greeted Guang Ling and pinched her round cheek. "So cute."

Guang Ling's face reddened. She had never encountered such a situation before.

At this moment, Emperor Xue Ye finally stopped his speech. Seeing Xue Beng yawning and bored beside him, he sighed inwardly, then coughed twice and said to Xue Qinghe, "Qinghe, let's go, accompany me to stroll outside the Academy. My body is getting worse and worse. When you succeed me, there are some things you need to pay attention to."

"Yes, Imperial Father." Xue Qinghe respectfully supported Emperor Xue Ye's arm and accompanied him out of the lively venue...

...

"My senior brother is truly filial, just a bit boring." Ning Rongrong noticed that scene and pouted. "But he's much better than that guy Xue Beng. They're both Uncle Xue Ye's sons, how can there be such a big difference?"

Tang San didn't offer any opinions, only thought to himself.

Qian Renxue's plan of replacing the Crown Prince was, to be honest, not particularly clever. In his previous life's history, there were similar records, and compared to them, Xue Qinghe was still too naive.

For these ruling classes, their methods couldn't be honorable. Tang San also didn't want to stand on moral high ground to criticize anything. However, if he had to choose, he wouldn't take sides, only focus on research, cultivation, and spirit tools.

Therefore, Tang San didn't care who unified the entire continent.

Whichever force could make the continent more stable, he would support that one.

From the current perspective, Spirit Hall was better.

And currently, Spirit Hall had not openly displayed its ambition to unify the continent, so the Two Great Empires were only instinctively wary of Spirit Hall.

After the banquet, Xue Qinghe found Tang San and apologized for the previous events, giving Tang San a token, saying it was the Crown Prince's token. In Heaven Dou City, all who saw it were to treat it as if they saw the Crown Prince himself.

Thus, Tang San and Xue Qinghe's relationship became closer again, which made Wang Chen's expression beside him extremely ugly, but he couldn't say anything.

"My senior brother's bodyguard seems to have an opinion of you." After Xue Qinghe left, Ning Rongrong watched his retreating figure for a while, then her eyes darted around, and she giggled, "Does he think you're too

close to the Crown Prince and he doesn't like it? I heard that some people in the royal family have bad conduct."

Tang San: "... You truly don't act like a young lady who has received a "noble education."

138: Ning Fengzhi's views on Tang San

Rongrong, it seems you've made a good friend.

At this moment, a magnetic voice rang out as Ning Fengzhi approached with Sword Douluo, looking at Tang San, "May I ask, young brother, what is your name and where are you from?"

For a young man who could instantly engage his precious daughter in conversation, Ning Fengzhi naturally wanted to understand clearly, so as not to be deceived.

"School Master Ning, hello, my name is Tang San."

"Tang San?"

Ning Fengzhi was startled, and seeing Ning Rongrong wink at him, he immediately realized he had hit the jackpot.

Ever since Tang San's theories emerged, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School had been searching for traces of "Tang San," even arranging many people to investigate in the Spirit fighting arenas of major cities.

Unfortunately, many people named "Tang San" were found, but they were either of low strength or completely ignorant of Spirit theory.

Therefore, Ning Fengzhi placed the greatest possibility of "Tang San" on the Tang San whom Ning Rongrong had met, and arranged for Ning Rongrong to come to Heaven Dou Royal Academy.

Even if he was wrong, Ning Rongrong staying at Heaven Dou Royal Academy for a period would help her temper her personality, as there were many imperial relatives, young ladies, and young masters here.

With Rongrong's character, she wouldn't go astray.

"A young talent, truly extraordinary." Ning Fengzhi sized up Tang San, seeing that his appearance was proper and he showed no timidity facing him, a Sect Master, and couldn't help but praise him.

"School Master Ning, you flatter me. I am just an ordinary Spirit Master, only better at observation and summarization," Tang San said humbly.

"Haha, I was too abrupt." Ning Fengzhi realized that Tang San's identity as a "Martial Soul Theory Master" had not been fully exposed under the Heaven Dou Imperial family's nose; otherwise, he wouldn't be talking to him here, but meeting him in the Heaven Dou Imperial Palace.

However, now that he had met Tang San, there would be plenty of opportunities to interact in the future, so there was no need to rush.

Thinking of this, Ning Fengzhi let Ning Rongrong stay and chat with Tang San and the others for a while longer, while he and Sword Douluo left first...

...

"Uncle Sword, what do you think of that Tang San?" On the way back to the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, Ning Fengzhi asked Sword Douluo for his opinion on Tang San.

"From what appears on the surface, he's not very accustomed to interactions among nobles. He seems like someone deeply engrossed in research. However, Ning Rongrong chatted very happily with him earlier, so he probably has his own little humor, or perhaps he possesses a quality that makes people feel close to him, full of vitality, making people unable to help but want to approach him." Sword Douluo thought for a moment and

gave his opinion, "Moreover, his spirit power is extremely restrained; even I find it difficult to detect."

Ning Fengzhi had actually noticed the points Sword Douluo mentioned, and then asked, "Uncle Sword, what strength do you think he has reached?"

"Close to a Spirit Ancestor, or even possibly a Spirit Ancestor," Sword Douluo said, "The possibility of him being a Spirit Ancestor is greater."

"Oh? Why?"

"I can see that he inwardly desires freedom and doesn't want to be restrained, but due to reality, he has to make certain compromises. However, such a person is arrogant at heart, so they must reach a certain level of strength. A Spirit Ancestor is already a mid-level Spirit Master." The more Sword Douluo analyzed, the more certain he became of his conjecture, and the more shocked his eyes became, "A twelve-year-old Spirit Ancestor, truly worthy of being a Martial Soul Theory Master! Starting research at six or seven years old, he's simply a prodigy!"

"Who was the last Martial Soul Theory Master again?"

"The Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan produced a huge joke."

Regarding Yu Xiaogang, Ning Fengzhi did not directly mock him like Sword Douluo, even though it was just the two of them at the moment.

After all, he possessed high moral cultivation; even if it was just on the surface, as long as he maintained it for life, no one could fault him.

Secondly, although Yu Xiaogang was unremarkable, he did have some capabilities. His unclear connections with the current Supreme Pontiff, and almost marrying his own cousin... in a sense, he was quite an oddity.

More importantly, Yu Xiaogang recorded most of the Spirit Beast data within Spirit Hall. Just based on this point, he himself could be called a living "soul beast encyclopedia."

Of course, that was all.

This was Ning Fengzhi's view of Yu Xiaogang, and what Ning Fengzhi said in the original work about 'he who gains the Grandmaster gains the world' actually meant 'he who gains Tang San gains the world.'

In the original work, Ning Fengzhi most likely saw that Tang San himself was accustomed to freedom but was relatively foolishly loyal and highly trusted Yu Xiaogang. Therefore, to help the Heaven Dou Empire win over Tang San, he chose to start with Yu Xiaogang. Later, in the original work, after that Tang San was conferred the title of Blue Hao King, he also developed some thoughts about power...

This is not to be mentioned for now.

For those in power, as long as it benefits them, even a waste can be promoted as a heaven-sent genius who is simply unappreciated.

Everything is for profit!

And now, Ning Fengzhi was contemplating how to win over Tang San.

"Uncle Sword, do you think Rongrong will fall for Tang San if she spends more time with him?" Ning Fengzhi asked.

"There's a very high possibility." Sword Douluo was silent for a moment, then sighed, "When she was in the Sect, Rongrong collected every issue of Wuhun News and memorized all of Tang San's theories by heart. Although it might have been to tease Mu Tian, this is enough to prove that Tang San left a very good impression on Rongrong during their past experience."

"It's just... isn't this a bit unfair to Mu Tian?"

"Rongrong and he can be considered childhood sweethearts, right?"

Childhood sweethearts?

One can only say they grew up in the same place.

"Not really. Rongrong doesn't like Mu Tian at all. Besides, how have we, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, ever wronged Mu Tian? All sorts of

cultivation resources, living supplies... one could say that even if he went to Spirit Hall, he wouldn't receive so much. And we even gave him whale glue to consume; we treated him well."

Ning Fengzhi said in a deep voice, "If he feels we have mistreated him, or even betrayed the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, just because Rongrong doesn't like him and we don't try to get them together, then we simply misjudged him."

"He's too self-important, thinking that just because he has innate full spirit power, we should spoil him."

"When absorbing his second spirit ring, he even told Uncle Bone he wanted a ten-thousand-year one directly, but he almost failed to absorb even a sixteen-hundred-year spirit ring."

"Also, I gave him a chance to come to Heaven Dou Royal Academy with Rongrong this time, but he refused and insisted on going to Shrek Academy."

Ning Fengzhi also knew about Shrek Academy, a "country academy" without formal teaching qualifications. Its only commendable aspects were those few Spirit Saints and Spirit Emperors.

As for Shrek Academy's teaching methods, Ning Fengzhi hadn't specifically investigated and was unclear, but over the years, only one Qin Ming was worth mentioning. As for the other students, he didn't know if they had graduated or gone elsewhere; in any case, they had completely disappeared.

"Shrek Academy, that academy doesn't even have proper dormitories, but that Flender has some ability and a small connection with the local Spirit Hall's Hall Master. Every year, he can trick a large number of students into going there. Maybe Mu Tian can really find some talented commoner children there." Sword Douluo, however, had a thoughtful expression.

Flender himself should have some connection with the local Spirit Hall in Soto City; otherwise, with such publicity, it's impossible that no one would intervene.

As for why the local Spirit Hall didn't report it?

Aside from Bibi Dong knowing and not caring, or perhaps to cause internal strife in Star Luo, everything else could be summed up in one sentence: The emperor is far away, and there are countless instances of subordinates feigning compliance.

139: Rebirth of the Blue Silver Emperor

Within Balak Kingdom.

Soto City.

Mu Tian arrived here and found the spirit tool shop run by Flender. He spent three thousand gold coins to buy a piece of yellow crystal with impurities.

"That crystal slab, the protagonist's fortuitous encounter, is mine now." Mu Tian was very excited. Although he paid a bit more money, he was thrilled because after this crystal slab was broken, it contained natural Hidden Weapons called Dragon Beard Needle. Normally, they were small round balls, but when spirit power was injected, they would transform into needles as fine as hair.

However, when he smashed open the crystal slab, he found the small golden beads scattered, moving so fast that some even flew out the window, or fell into cracks... He couldn't stop them in time. When he finally collected them, he counted and found only fifteen.

Immediately, Mu Tian's face darkened.

Although the Dragon Beard Needle was a natural Hidden Weapons, collecting it was extremely difficult, and Mu Tian realized that he didn't know how to throw the hair-thin Dragon Beard Needle at all.

Hidden Weapons looked cool, but if one didn't have the corresponding techniques, even if spirit power was injected into them, they could only be

thrown with brute force, resulting in a terrifyingly low hit rate.

Realizing that the Dragon Beard Needle was not a particularly useful weapon for him, Mu Tian felt a bit disappointed, but he still put the fifteen small beads into his storage soul tool. Then, he went to the hotel counter to check out, preparing to go to Rose Hotel to befriend Dai Mubai.

"Now, I am walking Tang San's path," Mu Tian muttered to himself. "Tang San is also a transmigrator, and looking at the current situation, he doesn't seem to be taking the path of Shrek Academy. So, I will take his place, walk his path, befriend Dai Mubai, subdue Oscar and Ma Hongjun, and then win over Zhu Zhuqing."

Mentioning Zhu Zhuqing, Mu Tian recalled the comic and anime images of Zhu Zhuqing he had seen in his previous life, and secretly cursed himself for being foolish.

Why pursue the little demoness Ning Rongrong?

Could his small body endure that princess's temper?

Wouldn't pursuing Zhu Zhuqing be better?

She was the true loli with big breasts, a cute girl with a large chest! Plus, that aloof personality, it's like ice and fire, isn't it?

When he arrived at the outskirts of Shrek Academy, he already saw a group of people queuing, some even accompanied by their parents.

Ahead of him was a blue-haired girl, petite and exquisite, like a fairy in the forest, exuding a natural aura.

A faint fragrance wafted into Mu Tian's nostrils, making him feel refreshed. He couldn't help but proactively greet the girl in front: "Hello, are you also here to participate in the Shrek Academy assessment?"

The blue-haired girl with hair draped over her shoulders turned around, her beautiful face almost making Mu Tian愣: "That's right. I heard that only

monsters are recruited here. I think, with my twelve years old and thirty-first level strength, I should be able to enroll."

"Thirty-first level? That's amazing, I'm also thirty-first level. Wait!" Mu Tian suddenly realized that at this time, Shrek Academy shouldn't have anyone who was Spirit Elder level right upon enrollment. Could the person in front of him be a transmigrator?

"Odd changes, even doesn't?" Mu Tian prepared to test her.

"Huh?"

"You don't know? Then, Heavenly King covers Earth Tiger?"

"Is this some new slang, or a secret code?" The blue-haired girl was a little curious.

"No, no, just pretend I'm crazy..." Mu Tian gave an awkward laugh, then changed the subject, "What's your name? My name is Mu Tian."

"My name is Lan Yinzi."

The blue-haired girl spoke her name.

"Lan Yinzi, what a beautiful name."

"Hehe." Lan Yinzi could feel Mu Tian's awkwardness and chuckled twice, turning away and no longer talking to him. But the smiling face, however, darkened, and she thought to herself: A transmigrator?

Lan Yinzi had her own secret: she was not human, but a Ten-thousand year soul beast that had taken human form, and it was her second time doing so, though this second time was somewhat peculiar.

Her true form was the Blue Silver Emperor, who had once taken human form as Ah Yin, married Tang Hao, and bore a son. However, she was later forced to sacrifice herself to her husband, her essence condensing into a seed.

Her despondent husband planted her in a misty cave. Later, someone uprooted her, who had regrown, and swallowed her.

However, she was a Ten-thousand year soul beast reborn after all. Even though her ten-thousand year cultivation was gone, a trace of her mental force still existed.

If the person who pulled her out had directly burned her body, then she would have died. No matter how strong the mental force, without a vessel, it would be useless and could only dissipate.

But who told that person to swallow her?

Thus, relying on that trace of her Ten-thousand year soul beast mental force, she gradually took over the Spirit of the person who swallowed her body. It was also fortunate that the person's Spirit was Blue Silver Grass, otherwise it would have been truly difficult to succeed.

As the Blue Silver Emperor, she had a connection to all Blue Silver Grass, including Spirits.

Therefore, after taking over that person's Blue Silver Grass Spirit, she began to constantly erode the other party's mind, and then spent six years to complete the final possession.

When she regained consciousness, she realized that the body she had taken was surprisingly just a little girl's body, but this girl's mental force was not bad, and she also had many novel knowledge that she didn't know.

Among them was the Douluo Series.

After organizing those memories, the Blue Silver Emperor gave herself a new name, Lan Yinzi, to conceal her identity.

She had read the Douluo Series. As for her son, Tang San, she didn't know how to treat him. From a soul perspective, he might not be her biological son, but physically, by blood, he was indeed her son.

Moreover, in the five Douluo Series, Tang San treated her very well, resurrecting her and reuniting her with Tang Hao. Even after becoming a Sea God in the future, he helped her achieve the will of the Douluo Continent, and even the majestic Silver Dragon King, one of the split bodies of the Dragon God, would have to call her grandmother in the distant future.

Besides the five Douluo Series, Lan Yinzi also saw many fanfiction contents of Douluo from the transmigrator she possessed. The protagonists in them basically all climbed to power by stepping on her son, verbally denigrating how hypocritical Tang San was, but in reality, what they did was an exaggeration, to say the least.

Even if Tang San was a transmigrator, he at least took responsibility for his physical parents, but what about those transmigrators?

They were basically there for chasing girls. Having a harem was one thing; a strong person could have multiple women, which was normal, but their values were more outrageous than the last.

There's no need to compare who's worse, right?

Tang San is a transmigrator, and you transmigrators are just awakening your past life memories, reincarnating, right?

She would rather believe that Tang San also awakened his past life memories!

Her own self in these fanfics was also described as an idiot, with no ability to think for herself. Some even had "herself" being deluded by transmigrators and wanting to kill Tang San to avenge her biological son.

That's even more idiotic.

She was a Ten-thousand year soul beast that had taken human form!

She herself did not have human morals. For offspring, as long as the bloodline was consistent, the state of the soul and Spirit actually didn't

matter much.

And there were also claims that Tang Hao deliberately did that back then, revealing her identity to Spirit Hall, with the purpose of forcing her to sacrifice... Although that was indeed a huge coincidence, how could Tang Hao, with his brain, think of so much?

He was a brute!

A guy who swung his hammer at the slightest disagreement, could he come up with such a plan?

She would rather believe it was Tang Hao's father who came up with it!

It was precisely because of this that she fell in love with him back then, and not the more stable-minded Tang Xiao.

However, Lan Yinzi understood that after she took over this transmigrator's body, she was also affected by his memories, and developed a bit of "rejection" towards Tang San...

The Blue Silver Emperor possessed someone, but the conditions for possession were quite strict: the quality of one's mental force could not be poor (according to the original work's description, the resurrected Blue Silver Emperor possessed all memories from before her sacrifice and after sprouting, so it's highly likely that the quality of her mental force was not weak; it's just that before being transplanted to the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well, her cultivation was insufficient, leading to a small quantity of mental force, making it difficult to utilize, or perhaps she simply didn't know more ways to use mental force, only relying on instinct to sense her kind...

Looking at Heaven Dream Iceworm, who is also a Spirit attribute Spirit Beast, with such strong mental force yet doing so poorly, the Blue Silver Emperor certainly wouldn't be much better), and the Spirit of the possessed person must be the same as the original body, at least of the same type.

Ordinary Ten-thousand year soul beasts cannot replicate this.

Perhaps fierce beasts could—

For example, the Deep Sea Demon Whale King, nearly a million years old, intended to possess Tang San during his final Sea God trial, but it was done under the nose of the former Sea God Poseidon, so it failed.

140: Lan Yinzi's decision

Because of the influence of the transmigrator's memories, Lan Yinzi's feelings for Tang Hao were slightly diluted, and at the same time, she didn't know how to face Tang San.

But she had to face it eventually. As for whether to start a new Life with a new identity, Lan Yinzi stated that she couldn't possibly forget those past memories; she couldn't do it.

Reality wasn't the wishful thinking found in those fanfiction novels; she was a living Life, with her own wisdom and emotions, her own joys, angers, sorrows, and delights.

How could she be like those "selves" in fanfiction, believing a transmigrator's bluffs so easily?

Even if she believed it, the memory would still be there. She wasn't one of those fallen noblewomen who could completely let go and find a new reliance just because her husband died or cheated on her.

If she truly had such a personality, what normal man would dare to truly marry her?

Being played with, abandoned, and finally meeting a tragic end was the basic fate of such heartless, unfeeling women who could easily shift their affections.

However, at this moment, she still harbored some resentment towards Tang Hao. After all, even if Tang San was truly a soul possessor and displayed a maturity unlike children his age, he was still their flesh and blood in terms of lineage. How could he be treated that way?

Therefore, Lan Yinzi didn't immediately go to him. Instead, she chose to come to Soto City, found Shrek Academy, and prepared to meet Tang San as a fellow student to see if this "son" was truly the original.

After this soul possession, Lan Yinzi's mental force had grown considerably. She couldn't do anything about other Spirits, but as a fellow Blue Silver Emperor, she could definitely check the state of his soul through his Spirit.

If the soul matched the appearance, then he was her biological son, just that there truly was reincarnation in this world, and her son was merely fortunate enough to awaken his past Life memories.

If the soul didn't match the appearance, then it was soul possession.

If it was the second situation, the kind Lan Yinzi felt she had no right to blame the other party for anything, as the other party probably didn't know either, and hadn't she also undergone soul possession?

At most, she wouldn't seek out Tang Hao, who harbored thoughts of revenge. She would simply find a place to live in seclusion, far from the conflicts of the continent.

As for searching for the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well in Sunset Forest... Lan Yinzi held no hope, as there was a Titled Douluo guarding it, and she had no way.

In most fanfictions, transmigrators often blamed Tang San for stealing Dugu Bo's Immortal Herb, but if Tang San was truly her son, Lan Yinzi felt Tang San hadn't done anything wrong.

A mother always stands by her son, regardless of right or wrong.

Were those Immortal Herbs planted by Dugu Bo?

No!

They grew naturally!

It was just that Dugu Bo discovered them first, and he had no idea what those Immortal Herbs were for. Afterwards, when Dugu Bo found the Immortal Herbs gone, he didn't dwell on the matter with Tang San much.

Moreover, seeds were left behind.

Furthermore, that scoundrel Dugu Bo initially wanted to kill Tang San to silence him. Afterwards, Tang San didn't scheme to kill him and even helped him detoxify, even though it wasn't a permanent cure. But Lan Yinzi felt Tang San was already quite kind.

If it were her, Dugu Bo would definitely not survive!

Having cultivated for so many years before transforming, and not being the type like Xiao Wu who was well-protected by Da Ming and Er Ming, she wasn't so naive.

Moreover, in those fanfictions, Tang San's companions, upon learning that the Immortal Herbs were stolen by Tang San, all accused Tang San of being inhumane... Regarding this point, Lan Yinzi stated that if Tang San truly became so hypocritical, it would definitely be learned from these "companions."

Each and every one of them, after their Spirits evolved, their physiques strengthened, their flaws disappeared, and their cultivation speed increased, gained benefits. Then, when it was exposed that the Immortal Herbs Tang San gave them were taken from Dugu Bo, they immediately turned their backs and denied him?

If they're so capable, spit out the Immortal Herbs they ate!

Or just abolish the cultivation they gained and the Spirits that evolved!

Dai Mubai, Zhu Zhuqing, and Ning Rongrong have powerful backing and are not to be trifled with, but who is behind Ma Hongjun and Oscar? How dare those two turn against Tang San?

In terms of hypocrisy, Tang San's "good companions" are his true teachers!

Thinking of this, Lan Yinzi took a deep breath, shook off the strange thoughts in her mind, and secretly thought, "The transmigrator's memories are affecting me a bit too much. It must be that those fanfictions have influenced me too deeply. Most of them are for the sake of forced blackening, and this predecessor even specifically liked to read that kind... Damn it! It completely disregards normal behavioral logic!"

Finally, it was her turn to step forward for the test.

"Extend your right hand." Li Yusong examined Lan Yinzi's bone age and nodded, "Twelve years old, just right. Release your Spirit and spirit ring."

As soon as he finished speaking, an exquisite Blue Silver Grass appeared in Lan Yinzi's hand, and three spirit rings, two yellow and one purple, emerged on her hand.

"Spirit Elder!" Li Yusong's eyes lit up, and his attitude became enthusiastic. He said, "Please wait aside for a moment. Once the seniors inside come out, I'll arrange for you to go in."

After Lan Yinzi came Mu Tian, whose detached variant Beast Spirit, the Three-Headed Hellfire Lizard, surprised Li Yusong even more. More importantly, Mu Tian's second spirit ring was at the thousand-year level.

"Which family are you from? Tell me truthfully, or you won't be allowed in." Li Yusong's face showed no sign of pleasant surprise; instead, it was extremely serious.

Shrek Academy was small and couldn't withstand the troubles caused by disciples of large families.

Someone like Dai Mubai was fine; Star Luo's influence couldn't reach Heaven Dou. But if this person in front of him was a disciple of a large family, and something happened, Shrek would have a hard time explaining it to the power behind him.

"I'm from the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, here for experience." Mu Tian thought for a moment before revealing his identity.

"An outer disciple of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School?" Li Yusong finally breathed a sigh of relief and said, "Wait aside."

Mu Tian walked over to Lan Yinzi and asked curiously, "Is your Spirit Blue Silver Grass?"

"Yes." Lan Yinzi smiled slightly, "Are you surprised that my Spirit is Blue Silver Grass, that I can cultivate, and that I've even reached the Spirit Elder level?"

"No, I know another guy whose Spirit is also Blue Silver Grass, and he's very powerful." Mu Tian now had some guesses about Lan Yinzi's identity. He thought she might also be a transmigrator, but not a modern one like herself, probably similar to Tang San... the Tang San from the original work, from ancient society or something.

"Oh? Who is it?" Lan Yinzi was puzzled. The only person whose Blue Silver Grass Spirit could achieve something remarkable was someone with the Blue Silver Emperor bloodline. Others had no such possibility.

"Tang San, the Martial Soul Theory Master." Mu Tian's tone revealed a hint of hatred.

"You know Tang San?" Lan Yinzi asked.

"Of course, he's most likely at Heaven Dou Royal Academy now. I don't like him, so I prepared to come here." Mu Tian briefly explained his situation.

Heaven Dou Royal Academy?

Could it be that Tang San isn't coming to Shrek Academy?

Is it because of the butterfly effect, or is it the work of other transmigrators?

After Lan Yinzi successfully possessed the body after six years, she didn't inquire about outside news. She rushed directly to Soto City just to confirm Tang San's identity.

Now someone tells her that Tang San isn't at Shrek?

Then—

Lan Yinzi walked over to Li Yusong and asked, "Is there a student named Tang San in the academy?"

"Tang San? That Martial Soul Theory Master? We don't have him in the academy." Li Yusong finished checking someone's bone age and shook his head, "But we do have a Martial Soul Theory Master in our academy, a friend of the dean's."

At this point, Li Yusong's expression was a little strange, as if he wasn't too fond of the Grandmaster in the academy.

"Then I won't join your academy." With that, Lan Yinzi turned and left—if Tang San wasn't there, why would she join this academy that misled its students?

She'd go straight to Heaven Dou City!

141: Arrival of Lan Yinzi

Half a month later, Heaven Dou Royal Academy began its official enrollment, and Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, and Bai Chenxiang were all considered early admissions.

During this time, besides basic cultivation, Tang San spent his time immersed in the Heaven Dou Royal library, absorbing a vast amount of information to enrich himself.

Besides his diligent research, Guang Ling was also conducting research; her enthusiasm for spirit tools even surpassed Tang San's.

Of course, Xiao Wu primarily focused on cultivation, and in her free time, she would write children's books, preparing to become a great author.

At the Heaven Dou Royal Academy's opening ceremony, Tang San noticed a blue-haired girl and was a little surprised to sense the aura of the Blue Silver Emperor from her.

Honestly, ever since he awakened the Blue Silver Emperor in the Golden Ancient Tree, Tang San had gained the ability to sense other Blue Silver Emperors. By concentrating, he could vaguely perceive the general direction of a Blue Silver Emperor.

However, he didn't go looking for one.

After all, he had finally gained freedom, so there was no need to find himself a mother.

If that “mother” was also misled by other transmigrators and instinctively hostile towards him, then it wouldn't be impossible for a scene of “filial

son, benevolent mother” to play out. After all, she hadn't raised him for a single day, so he felt nothing.

Moreover, he was inherently a more easygoing utilitarian.

However, while he could sense the Blue Silver Emperor, the Blue Silver Emperor could not sense him. After all, his Blue Silver Emperor Spirit had the aura of the Golden Ancient Tree, and with his deliberate concealment, an ordinary Blue Silver Emperor could not perceive the existence of his Spirit.

It's just, shouldn't the Blue Silver Emperor be unique?

Wait.

The uniqueness of the Blue Silver Emperor only applies within the Blue Silver Grass plant species. Can a Spirit truly be counted among the Blue Silver Grass ethnic group?

Also, in the original work, there were two owners of the Blue Silver Emperor Spirit: the protagonist and his mother. Both could exist simultaneously.

From this, it can be seen that the Blue Silver Emperor Spirit, which relies on bloodline inheritance, should not be unique.

Furthermore, the so-called uniqueness of the Blue Silver Emperor only applies to the Douluo Continent. Can the Blue Silver Emperor sense Blue Silver Grass on the Sun Moon Continent?

Certainly not.

If it could, how would the Blue Silver Emperor appear on the Sun Moon Continent?

The so-called uniqueness, in Tang San's view, is similar to a pride having a lion king or an ant colony having a queen—a unique leader born within a group form. It's not that mysterious; it's just that the Blue Silver Emperor's scope is larger, encompassing the entire Douluo Continent.

But the Blue Silver Emperor of the Douluo Continent should not be able to sense the Blue Silver Grass on the Sun Moon Continent, as it doesn't possess such strong mental force or such a mysterious bloodline sense.

Tang San himself could attest to this: his Blue Silver Emperor awakened under the vitality of the Golden Ancient Tree, yet he couldn't even sense where the Sun Moon Continent was.

Therefore, as long as it's outside the Blue Silver Emperor's sensory range, a Blue Silver Emperor can still be born in areas outside that range.

This was the only situation Tang San could guess; otherwise, the uniqueness of the Blue Silver Emperor would be too extraordinary, even more so than the Life God of the God Realm.

"Third Brother, why are you looking at that blue-haired girl?" Xiao Wu noticed Tang San's gaze and asked with a hint of jealousy, "After coming to Heaven Dou Royal Academy, the number of beautiful girls has increased sharply. Are you enchanted?"

"No, it's just..." Tang San pondered for a moment and asked, "Did you figure out that girl's identity?"

"What? Isn't she just a Spirit Elder?" Xiao Wu was confused, not understanding why Tang San asked this. Did that girl have some hidden identity?

Tang San narrowed his eyes slightly.

Couldn't she tell that the other party was a Ten-thousand year soul beast in human form?

Could it be that the Blue Silver Emperor also had a method to conceal a Ten-thousand year soul beast in human form?

No, even if they did, Ten-thousand year soul beasts in human form should be able to sense each other and understand each other's Ten-thousand year cultivation origin better, right?

Wait!

It's not yet confirmed whether that girl is Ah Yin, or if, after Ah Yin's death, another Blue Silver King advanced to become the Blue Silver Emperor.

At this thought, Tang San cut off the ideas in his mind, thinking to himself: As long as the other party doesn't conflict with him, there's no need for him to dig for answers.

At least, the other party couldn't sense his Blue Silver Emperor!

"Later, after the opening ceremony, I need to go to Spirit Hall in Heaven Dou City to see Grandfather Ma Xiunuo. Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, do you want to come along?" Tang San glanced at the three head instructors who were still speaking endlessly at the front and quietly asked the two girls.

"Of course," Xiao Wu immediately agreed. "Perfect, classes don't officially start until tomorrow, so we can go sightseeing in Heaven Dou City today."

"Won't one day be enough to see everything?" Guang Ling also wanted to see Ma Xiunuo, whom she hadn't seen in a while, but she wasn't keen on Xiao Wu's idea of exploring all of Heaven Dou City in one day.

Just the Heaven Dou Royal Academy itself felt larger than the entire Nuoding City.

"What's the big deal? We can just visit food shops and clothing stores." Besides writing children's books, Xiao Wu was only interested in delicious food and beautiful clothes.

And speaking of clothing, Tang San suddenly thought of cheongsams with their oriental characteristics. This type of clothing didn't exist on the Douluo Continent. If he opened a cheongsam shop, he should be able to earn a lot from noblewomen.

However, he shouldn't do this himself; it would be too time-consuming. Perhaps he could cooperate with someone.

Coincidentally, Ning Rongrong had a good impression of him, and Ning Fengzhi also intended to befriend him. When the time came, he would explain it, and they could all make money together. With the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's promotional methods, he would provide the designs and receive a portion of the profits afterward. This should be enough to cover most of his daily expenses, and even the financial costs of cultivation and research.

Ning Fengzhi would surely give him, a Martial Soul Theory Master, face, right?

After the opening ceremony, Tang San and the others were called over by Huo Wu to the Tiandou Royal First Team.

In the class, Yu Tianheng and the others were already waiting. The blue-haired girl was also there, secretly observing him.

Tang San didn't pay attention to this. He simply brought Xiao Wu and Guang Ling to greet Yu Tianheng and the others, then found three seats side-by-side.

"Hello everyone, I am Qin Ming, a sixty-second-level attack system Spirit Master. My main focus is close-range crowd control, supplemented by long-range output. I can also act as an assassination-type agility-attack system. I'm relatively versatile, but my primary role is close-range crowd control." Qin Ming walked from outside the classroom to the podium, first introducing himself, then began to discuss the course arrangements.

"Our Royal First Team is different from other classes in the academy because you are all geniuses. You don't need to attend those teachers' courses. Most of your time can be arranged freely, as long as you meet the standards in the monthly assessments and perfectly complete the training I arrange, that will be enough."

"Also, don't think that just because you've joined the Royal First Team, you can rest easy. If you perform poorly or slack off in the training I arrange, you will be kicked out of the Royal First Team."

"Finally, one more thing: you can often read Grandmaster Tang San's theories; they are beneficial for tactical arrangements."

At this point, Qin Ming even glanced at Tang San and said, "Of course, our class also has a new student named Tang San. Please do not confuse that Grandmaster with our new classmate."

As soon as he said this, most of the students in the class rolled their eyes, as this Tang San was that Tang San. Who was he trying to fool?

Oh, right, the new blue-haired girl didn't seem to know.

"Although I know most of the classmates in this class, to accommodate the four new students, everyone, please introduce yourselves." Qin Ming looked at Huo Wu, signaling the leader of the Tiandou Royal First Team to introduce herself...

142: member of royal class

Hello everyone, my name is Huo Wu, my Spirit is Sun Goddess, I am a long-range output attack system Spirit Master, and I can also perform close-range crowd control.” Huo Wu stood up and introduced herself generously.

“My name is Yu Tianheng, born into the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, my Spirit is the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon, a close-range crowd control and armor-breaking attack system.”

“My name is Dugu Yan, my Spirit is Bi Lin Snake, I am an elemental control system Spirit Master, my main control method is poison, and I can also act as an assassination-type agility-attack system.”

“My name is Yu Feng, my Spirit is Wind Chime Bird…….”

“…….”

“Hello everyone, my name is Tang San, I am an all-around support system Spirit Master, and I hope we can all get along well in the future.” Tang San introduced himself, which caught Lan Yinzi’s attention, “Also, I hope to become the Captain of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team, and I will provide some help with everyone’s training arrangements in the future.”

Qin Ming’s eyes lit up at Tang San’s sharp display, and the others also had their own thoughts, but ultimately no one objected. After all, in the Spirit battle three days ago, Tang San had led Xiao Wu and Guang Ling to defeat all eight members of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team.

Moreover, Yu Tianheng and the others all knew Tang San’s true identity and had no objections.

“I object!” Ning Rongrong raised her hand to speak, “I want to be the Captain too, and in the future, you all have to be my little...呜呜~”

Before she could finish speaking, Ning Rongrong’s mouth was covered by Bai Chenxiang, who stood beside her. Bai Chenxiang apologized, saying, “Everyone, please don’t mind, Rongrong is a bit excited.”

The Sect Master’s daughter of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School?

A bit difficult to handle.

Qin Ming felt that he might, probably, perhaps need to put in some effort in the future.

After Tang San finished his self-introduction, it was Xiao Wu’s and Guang Ling’s turn, followed by Lan Yinzi: “Hello everyone, my name is Lan Yinzi, I was born a commoner, my Spirit is the same as Tang San’s, also Blue Silver Grass. I am a close-range crowd control and armor-breaking attack system, supplemented by a physical control system.”

On the way to Heaven Dou City, Lan Yinzi also learned about the theories Tang San had published and had a more accurate analysis of her own situation.

But one thing made Lan Yinzi curious—

Why would her son study Spirit theory?

attack system?

Tang San’s surprised expression changed, but he immediately returned to calm, thinking to himself: “In the original work, Tang San’s fifth spirit ring was condensed with the help of the Blue Silver King, and the Spirit Ability he obtained was Blue Silver Overlord Spear. This should be inherited from the previous Blue Silver Emperor, and Blue Silver Overlord Spear is a single-target penetrating attack system Spirit Ability……”

“If this Lan Yinzi is the reincarnation of Ah Yin, then it’s no wonder she fell in love with Tang Hao. It turns out that the transformed Blue Silver Emperor has the heart of an attack system!”

“Moreover, thinking carefully, it’s not surprising that the Blue Silver Emperor doesn’t focus on Life. Perhaps for the transformed Ah Yin, her Spirit is still the Blue Silver Emperor, a top-tier Spirit, and her vitality is already strong enough that she doesn’t need to increase it further. Or perhaps, she didn’t think about continuing to increase her vitality. After all, the Blue Silver Emperor is the pinnacle, so it’s better to add some offensive Spirit Abilities for herself, especially since the first seven spirit rings are condensed from her own Ten-thousand year soul beast cultivation origin and will not cause any conflicts.”

Blue Silver Grass, another Blue Silver Grass!

And Lan Yinzi’s situation was somewhat incredible to others. They never expected that this girl’s Spirit would be the same as Tang San’s, also Blue Silver Grass, and that she would actually be an attack system.

Can a Spirit like Blue Silver Grass really be an attack system?

“Third Brother, her Spirit is also Blue Silver Grass, and she’s even an attack system.” Xiao Wu suddenly understood why Tang San had noticed her at the opening ceremony. It turned out their Spirits were the same.

“No, ordinary Blue Silver Grass absolutely cannot be an attack system, it’s too inefficient. Her Spirit should be like mine, mutated.” Tang San shook his head and replied softly, “I can even feel that her Blue Silver Grass is not ordinary; it’s the King of Blue Silver Grass.”

“What is that? Blue Silver King, or Blue Silver Emperor?” Xiao Wu had lived in the Star Dou Great Forest for many years and didn’t recognize the Blue Silver Emperor, nor could she believe that a common plant like Blue Silver Grass, which wasn’t even a plant Spirit Beast, could produce a so-called King or Emperor.

“Perhaps so. My Blue Silver Grass, under the continuous effect of four spirit rings, might just be the Blue Silver Emperor. I can change its name.” Tang San smiled.

“Hmph, you’re just showing off.” Xiao Wu snorted lightly.

At this point, all the students had finished their introductions. Qin Ming left directly, saying he was going to arrange training, and that they should decide on the Captain position among themselves and report it to him later.

“You want to take my Captain position as soon as you arrive?” Huo Wu immediately walked up to Tang San, questioning him, but she was smiling broadly, not at all angry.

“There’s no choice. It’s impossible for you to be the Captain and then have other members listen to me, a regular member, right?” Tang San spread his hands and said with a smile, “If you don’t mind, then I don’t care.”

“I really can’t do anything with you...” Huo Wu laughed, “Alright, from today onwards, you’ll be our Captain, and I’ll be the Vice Captain. Yu Tianheng, you’ll also remain a Vice Captain, one Captain and two Vice Captains.”

The others had no objections. Even if Ning Rongrong did, she was stopped by Bai Chenxiang, who didn’t want this little devil to cause any trouble later.

The Sect Master of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School had arranged for her to study with Ning Rongrong, not only because he cared about their Speed Clan but also because he hoped she would keep an eye on Ning Rongrong in the academy to prevent her from going too far.

Among the people here, only Lan Yinzi had no background, but being able to get into Heaven Dou Royal Academy based on talent was certainly extraordinary.

“Since everyone agrees, it’s settled then.” Tang San smiled, then asked, “How are Teacher Qin Ming’s class schedules usually planned?”

“Generally, he takes us to the various Great Spirit Arenas in Heaven Dou City for training, and sometimes we even go to the Star Luo Empire for exchanges.” Yu Tianheng said without hesitation, “After all, we ‘old timers’ are from large families and great Sects, and we all have our own most suitable cultivation methods, so Teacher Qin Ming can’t interfere too much.”

“Therefore, besides cultivating on our own, we usually follow Teacher Qin Ming for practical combat. This is also the best way to improve combat experience.”

“Practical combat?”

Tang San nodded slightly. This indeed could train students’ practical combat abilities and mental fortitude. After all, some people were extremely unsuited to grand spectacles with thousands of eyes on them. Participating in more Spirit battles could cultivate a calm mindset in times of crisis, and most Great Spirit Arenas were different from formal Spirit Master competitions; various methods could be used, and weapons were also allowed.

Some Spirit battle teams, in order to win, would even secretly attack parts of the body that were forbidden by the Great Spirit Arena rules, truly going to any lengths.

And most people who emerged victorious from the Great Spirit Arena, it’s hard to say if they are truly strong, but their hearts must be ruthless and tough, accustomed to Life and death.

“In that case, I won’t make too many arrangements in this regard. However, three days from now, let’s gather on the Heaven Dou Royal Academy’s training ground to practice and get used to each other.”

143: Lan Yinzi's confirmation

Regarding Tang San's arrangements, Huo Wu and the others had no objections. After all, they also wanted to see what kind of training this legendary Martial Soul Theory Master could bring them.

Afterward, Tang San planned to take Xiao Wu and Guang Ling to the Spirit Hall in Heaven Dou City to visit Ma Xiunuo, and prepared to write a letter to send back to Notting City to Old Jack, to let him know they were safe.

Only—

"Little... Captain Tang San, can I take a look at your martial soul, the Blue Silver Grass?" Lan Yinzi stopped Tang San, releasing her Blue Silver Grass martial soul, its leaf veins were golden, it was the Blue Silver Emperor.

Seeing this, Tang San also released his Blue Silver Emperor. Compared with Lan Yinzi's Blue Silver Emperor, Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor had twelve leaves, crystal clear, like a beautiful work of art, and there was a round bead in the center, which was extraordinary.

Lan Yinzi's Blue Silver Emperor only had nine leaves, and it was not as dazzling as Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor.

The moment she saw Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor, Lan Yinzi felt the aura of blood and controlled her Blue Silver Emperor to come into contact with Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor.

As the Blue Silver Emperor, she could obtain corresponding information from her own kind, so as to observe everything the other party had experienced.

In the same way, other Blue Silver Emperors also have this ability, but Lan Yinzi is sure that Tang San doesn't know how to do it, so only she can observe the experience of this Tang San in front of her.

In an instant, Lan Yinzi's spiritual power "saw" Tang San's experience—
Precocious in childhood, learning to cook and wash clothes.

Lan Yinzi didn't care about this. Most children from poor families are like this. Tang San's performance is normal.

Until the age of five, Lan Yinzi didn't see Tang San cultivating the Mystic Heaven Skill as described in *Douluo Continent*. He looked like an ordinary precocious child.

Then, at the age of five, a trace of confusion appeared on Tang San's face, and he began to cultivate the Mystic Heaven Skill. Tang Hao didn't care, thinking that Tang San was cultivating the meditation method he had obtained from Su Yuntao.

Seeing this, Lan Yinzi was sure that Tang San was really her son, not a body possession, but a reincarnation, but he only awakened the memory of his previous Life.

But it seems that he has not fully awakened, only the memory of cultivating the skill.

"Fortunately, Tang San is really my son, but he has the skill of his previous Life, that is my son's opportunity." Lan Yinzi continued to look down—

At the age of six, martial soul awakening, Blue Silver Grass, but his left hand was tightly clenched, with innate soul power of level six.

"Twin martial souls? Innate level six?" Lan Yinzi's face changed, and she blamed Tang Hao a little, "If it weren't for malnutrition, how could it only be innate level six?"

After that, Tang Hao gave Tang San the Blue Silver Emperor Right Leg Bone she left behind to absorb, and then severed the father-son relationship

with Tang San.

Lan Yinzi felt heartache and resentment for this.

At least, one point in those fanfictions is correct, Tang Hao is too loyal to the Sect, not a responsible father.

Then, Tang San went to Notting Academy, met Xiao Wu, studied theory, rejected Yu Xiaogang, and planned the path of Life for his Blue Silver Grass martial soul...

...

The picture suddenly stopped.

Because Tang San took back the Blue Silver Emperor.

"What's wrong with you? You look a little... sad?" Tang San didn't know how to describe the expression Lan Yinzi showed. Sadness, anger, relief, and love appeared in turn, making her look a little... weird.

"It's nothing, it's just that I have a feeling for your martial soul, it seems like there is a Martial Soul Fusion Skill." Lan Yinzi made an excuse, showing a sincere smile, but a strange look appeared in her eyes.

"Is that so? Are you here for this?" Tang San didn't know what Lan Yinzi's purpose was, but he still rejected the idea of Martial Soul Fusion, "Martial Soul Fusion Skill, I have studied it, under normal circumstances, it is divided into three categories: soul power fusion, soul skill fusion, and Martial Soul Fusion. Especially Martial Soul Fusion, after the two are fused, some emotions will arise."

"Before I have thoroughly researched it, I will not try it with anyone. I don't want my emotions to be affected by the martial soul. Although the martial soul is a part of us, what I want to do is to understand the martial soul, control the martial soul, instead of being affected by the martial soul and controlled by the martial soul."

"After all, besides you, Huo Wu and Crown Prince Snow Clear River also have feelings for my martial soul."

Listening to Tang San's analysis, Lan Yinzi also realized that Martial Soul Fusion would indeed lead to emotional connections between the two. If she really performed Martial Soul Fusion with Tang San, what would happen?

Although she is now a reborn body possession, in terms of body, she is not Tang San's mother, but in terms of soul, she is. If she falls in love with her son, what would that be?

Thinking of this, Lan Yinzi had another idea: What's wrong with a mother loving her son?

Besides, among soul beasts, many clan kings marry their offspring, without any human ethical constraints. She is not a human...

...

Pa!

Lan Yinzi suddenly slapped herself, woke up, and thought to herself: "It must be the memory of this body that is affecting me. This guy has too many little yellow books in his head."

"? ? ?"

Tang San was full of question marks at Lan Yinzi's sudden slap.

No, he didn't agree, so she hurt herself?

Could this guy have something wrong with him?

"Are you okay?" Xiao Wu and Guang Ling were also taken aback and asked with concern.

"It's okay, there was a mosquito just now." Lan Yinzi made a clumsy excuse, and then left in a hurry.

"Third Brother, what's wrong with her?" Guang Ling pointed to his head, "Could there be something wrong here?"

"I don't know, but it may have something to do with me." Before, Tang San also sensed Lan Yinzi's exploration, so he instantly took back the Blue Silver Emperor. The other party may have confirmed something through his Blue Silver Emperor.

So, she is really the Blue Silver Emperor?

But why does Xiao Wu think she is a human?

Also, if it is true, when did she transform back into human form? Why did the person who took her away let her out?

Taking a deep breath, Tang San dispelled distracting thoughts and thought to himself: "No matter what the purpose is, if you dare to threaten me, then don't blame me for being ruthless."

Afterwards, Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling walked out of Heaven Dou Royal Academy, asked passers-by for directions to the Spirit Hall, and strolled all the way there.

During this period, Xiao Wu bought a lot of delicious snacks and beautiful clothes, Guang Ling bought several kinds of soul guidance device for daily Life, and Tang San purchased a lot of books.

"Is this the Spirit Hall of Heaven Dou City? It's so big!" Xiao Wu couldn't help but exclaim, looking at the Spirit Hall building, which was about fifty meters high.

"Let's go, let's go in and have a look."

Tang San walked to the door and was stopped by the guards: "No idlers are allowed to enter the Spirit Hall!"

"This is our martial soul certificate. We are looking for Ma Xiunuo. I heard that he is in charge of letters here." Tang San handed over his martial soul certificate.

"Ma Xiunuo?" One of the guards took the certificate, checked it, returned it to Tang San, and routinely asked the reason, "What are you looking for him for?"

"A visit. We come from the same small town as him," Tang San said.

"Go in, the letter office is on the fifth floor."

"Thank you."

144: First Battle with Titled Douluo (Part 1)

The Spirit Hall in Heaven Dou City was much more spacious inside than the Spirit Hall in Nuoding City. Tang San and the others searched for a long time before finding the stairs leading to the next floor.

After finding Ma Xiunuo's office, Tang San raised his hand and knocked on the door.

"Knock, knock, knock!"

"Come in!"

A familiar voice sounded from inside the door.

Twisting the doorknob, the door opened, and Tang San saw the familiar figure: "Long time no see, Grandpa Ma Xiunuo."

"Tang San!"

Ma Xiunuo immediately stood up, put down the papers in his hand, pulled Tang San to the tea table nearby, and poured tea for the three of them.

"You've come to Heaven Dou City? Which academy did you choose?"

"Heaven Dou Royal Academy."

"This is the Heaven Dou Empire's top academy. With your talent, you can naturally get in, but the students inside are nobles. They look down on you, don't they?"

Ma Xiunuo was clear about the teaching environment of Heaven Dou Royal Academy; it was second only to Wuhun Academy, but the students inside were not so good, mostly纨绔子弟.

It could be said that Heaven Dou Royal Academy was able to become the Heaven Dou Empire's top academy, besides being founded by the imperial family, having a good cultivation environment, and abundant resources, it was also due to the contributions of the Tiandou Royal Battle Team throughout the generations.

Commoner geniuses did not have an easy time there; those noble children were not easy to get along with.

Of course, if one could thrive there, even if they didn't join any faction after graduation, they could still do well on the continent.

It could be said that for commoner Spirit Masters who joined Heaven Dou Royal Academy, it was also an opportunity to build various connections, but it might be very difficult at first.

“Not really. After all, I joined the Tiandou Royal Battle Team, so I don't need to have too much contact with those noble children,” Tang San explained his situation.

“Tiandou Royal Battle Team? That's very good then. They are all genius Spirit Masters, and their tempers are much better than other noble students. They are more respectful of genius commoner Spirit Masters like you,” Ma Xiunuo, who still didn't know that Tang San had become the captain of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team, sighed, “I imagine you will definitely participate in the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament in two years, right?”

“At that time, you must achieve a good result.”

Xiao Wu asked curiously, “Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, didn't you always hope we would join Wuhun Academy?”

“I did hope so, but these days, I’ve also considered that Wuhun Academy truly isn’t suitable for you,” Ma Xiunuo sighed. “Since the tournament began, except for the first five champions who were rotated among the Three Great Empires, all subsequent tournament champions have been monopolized by Spirit Hall.”

“And I understand Xiao Tang. If you want to make a name for yourself, you cannot join Wuhun Academy. Otherwise, even if you win the championship, others will only attribute it to Spirit Hall’s efforts.”

All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament.

It was well-known that since the fifth tournament, the championship had been monopolized by Spirit Hall.

It could be said that winning the championship by joining Wuhun Academy was two different things from winning the championship by joining another academy.

For the former, the world would not only consider you exceptionally talented but, more importantly, credit Spirit Hall’s efforts, believing that with Spirit Hall’s training and analysis, you were able to defeat other academies. For the latter, if you were not trained by Spirit Hall but still defeated Spirit Hall’s battle team, it would further showcase your talent and ingenuity, earning you attention across the continent.

“Grandpa Ma Xiunuo understands me best,” Tang San chuckled.

“Haha, I also only recently came to Heaven Dou City and learned about the situation here, so I analyzed some insignificant things,” Ma Xiunuo took a sip of tea and asked Tang San about his fourth spirit ring. “I heard from Su Yuntao’s letter that after you graduated from Notting Academy, you had already reached forty levels. Have you obtained a spirit ring?”

“I have, in the death Gobi,” Tang San nodded. “The Spirit Ability effect is not in combat support, nor is it healing amplification, but rather related to the essence of Life... The specific effect is inconvenient to disclose, otherwise, I would be targeted by many people.”

The Spirit Ability of Nine Deaths Revival could resurrect the dead.

If this news got out, he would never have peace again.

“Then I won’t ask. After all, a Spirit Ability is a personal secret. If others thoroughly research it, it becomes easier to target,” Ma Xiunuo didn’t mind.

Over the next hour, Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling chatted with Ma Xiunuo about some everyday things, then prepared to take their leave.

However, as soon as they left Spirit Hall, Tang San suddenly noticed a mental force fall upon him. He told Xiao Wu and Guang Ling to go back first, while he pursued that mental force...

...

Ten kilometers outside Heaven Dou City.

Two figures stopped, one in front of the other.

“Senior, you led me out. May I ask why?” Tang San looked at the tall figure cloaked in black, instantly recognizing that it was Tang Hao, but still pretended not to know him.

“I heard that Heaven Dou Royal Academy produced a genius whose Spirit is Blue Silver Grass, so I wanted to test your abilities,” Tang Hao deliberately lowered his voice and turned his head, but his face was covered by a black mask, revealing only two eyeholes.

Testing?

It seemed his rapid increase in spirit power had caught Tang Hao’s attention.

“Isn’t Senior being a bit too overbearing?” Tang San said in a deep voice.

“If you say so, then it is,” Tang Hao released his Clear Sky Hammer, and nine spirit rings—two yellow, two purple, four black, and one red—appeared. The powerful aura caused Tang San’s heart to sink slightly.

For real!?

Seeing Tang Hao's utterly unyielding attitude, determined to bully the younger, Tang San could only grit his teeth and release his Spirit. The colors of his four spirit rings—one yellow, two purple, one black—clearly caused Tang Hao's eyes to subtly shift.

“Two thousand-year rings, and a ten-thousand-year fourth ring. Truly extraordinary,” Tang Hao laughed heartily, a hint of frankness in his voice. “Make your move. I won't use Spirit Ability.”

Tang San took a deep breath, controlling his four spirit rings to undergo spirit ring fusion.

To contend with a Titled Douluo, even if the opponent didn't use Spirit Ability, he had to go all out, otherwise, he would lose very badly.

Moreover, Tang San also wanted to test how big the gap was between himself and a Titled Douluo now.

“spirit ring fusion?”

Watching Tang San's movements, a hint of disdain appeared in Tang Hao's eyes, feeling that this method was far inferior to the Clear Sky Sect's Ring Explosion, but he did not stop him, merely watching Tang San prepare.

Under Tang San's control, the four spirit rings moved closer to each other, and peculiar patterns appeared on their surfaces—the trajectories of the Spirit Ability's operation.

Boom!

The first spirit ring and the second spirit ring aligned and rotated, with a portion of their internal patterns interlocking.

From the outside, it looked like the first yellow spirit ring was embedded within the inner circle of the second purple spirit ring, with plant-like patterns appearing on it and rotating in opposite directions.

“It doesn’t seem to be ordinary spirit ring fusion. Has Little San improved it? And what are those patterns on the spirit rings?” Tang Hao was a bit confused but didn’t speak to ask, because at this moment, Tang San’s spirit power fluctuation had already reached level fifty!

145: First Battle with Titled Douluo (Part 2)

Chapter 145: First Battle Against a Titled Douluo (Part 2)

Tang San had naturally been researching the spirit ring fusion method during his time at Notting Academy, but this was his first time using it in actual combat.

Tang San was quite surprised that his strength could be comparable to a Spirit King by fusing two spirit rings, but now was not the time to research this. He had to embed and fuse the remaining two spirit rings to achieve his strongest form.

When patterns appeared on the third spirit ring and connected to the periphery of the second spirit ring, Tang San's spirit power fluctuation reached level sixty. His Blue Silver Emperor Spirit also coiled around Tang San's limbs, becoming crystal clear, like knee and arm guards of an armor.

And when the fourth ten-thousand-year spirit ring embedded with the periphery of the third spirit ring, Tang San's entire body emitted a blue-gold light, and a faint, illusory battle armor appeared on his body. His powerful spirit power even reached level eighty, directly catching up to a Spirit Douluo!

The four embedded and fused spirit rings rotated in alternating clockwise and counter-clockwise directions, condensing the energy of heaven and earth, continuously transmitting it into Tang San's body.

“Chirp!”

The unique spirit ring, formed by the embedding and fusion of four spirit rings, floated behind Tang San, emitting a peculiar clear sound. Six blue-gold energy-like Blue Silver Emperor leaves extended from both sides, swaying freely, appearing sacred and grand.

At this moment, Tang Hao's gaze was extremely solemn—

To what extent had this kid improved that trash method of spirit ring fusion?!

From Spirit Ancestor to Spirit Douluo?

It was simply like a joke!

“Senior, this is my ultimate move, spirit ring fusion, but I've slightly improved it and researched the essence of spirit ring fusion,” Tang San explained his current state. “And my Blue Silver Grass, after successful spirit ring fusion, attaches to my body in the form of armor. I call it the Martial Soul True Body Armor.”

The Martial Soul True Body Armor, this ability, did not exist in the original Douluo novel but was a setting in the comic plot. However, under Tang San's research, this interlocking spirit ring fusion method could use the Blue Silver Emperor as a medium to condense massive amounts of energy and achieve armor transformation.

This was Tang San's true confidence!

Although this was the first true experiment and took a bit more preparation time, it would certainly be possible to reduce the preparation time with continuous practice in the future, even achieving instant activation.

In the state of Martial Soul True Body Armor, Tang San's strength had already reached the Spirit Douluo level. He could use his four Spirit Abilities with ease and combine them freely, utilizing them as he wished.

“Hahahaha!”

Tang Hao looked up and laughed, pointing the hammerhead of his Clear Sky Hammer at Tang San, saying, “Truly remarkable! To be able to possess Spirit Douluo-level strength with only a four-ring Spirit Ancestor cultivation. If you were to obtain a fifth spirit ring and then use this spirit ring fusion, wouldn't you be able to reach the Titled Douluo level?”

“Possibly.” Tang San did not act humble, as he felt that his improved spirit ring fusion method had already touched upon the essence of spirit power and spirit rings.

After all, before gunpowder was improved, no one could have imagined it would have such powerful destructive force.

“You're truly not humble at all. However, aren't you afraid that I'm just stalling for time? This state of yours can't last long, can it?” Tang Hao's tone revealed a hint of coldness. “Do you think I'm easy to talk to and won't kill you?”

This son was a bit naive. He needed a good education.

“No need for Senior to worry. I seem to be able to maintain this state for quite some time.” Tang San was not exaggerating; it was indeed true.

In the state of Martial Soul True Body Armor, he could directly draw the power of the earth from the ground and the essence of the sun and moon from light. As long as he wasn't severely injured, this state could continue until his physical strength was exhausted.

In his current state, it could probably last for about four hours.

“Hmph!”

Tang Hao snorted coldly, throwing a punch. The condensed spirit power vibrated the air, heading straight for Tang San's face.

However, Tang San did not dodge, merely releasing a spirit power fluctuation to construct a layer of spirit power defense around himself, which blocked Tang Hao's punch.

“Not bad.” Tang Hao was a little surprised. That punch just now had condensed spirit power equivalent to a Spirit King. An ordinary Spirit Douluo taking it head-on would have to retreat a few steps.

But Tang San actually blocked it with spirit power, and judging by his nonchalant expression, it seemed to have cost him little effort.

Incredible!

Even if Tang San's Spirit was only Blue Silver Grass, and the destructive power of the spirit power he cultivated was not strong, with such profound spirit power augmentation, learning some powerful self-created Spirit Abilities could still make him a powerful Battle Spirit Master.

“It's impolite not to reciprocate!”

“Senior, this junior is about to make a move!”

As soon as his voice fell, Tang Hao found that Tang San's figure seemed to have disappeared.

“So fast!”

Upon closer inspection, he discovered eight figures of Tang San, like clones.

However, Tang Hao knew that these were definitely not clone-type Spirit Abilities, but rather Tang San's incredible speed combined with his unique footwork, which caused eight illusory figures to appear before him.

There was only one true body.

Realizing this, Tang Hao did not intend to search for the true body, as he was not skilled in mental force abilities, and—

Bang!

Tang Hao held the Clear Sky Hammer and swung it forcefully towards the ground. An invisible ripple spread for a thousand meters around, with him

at the center. The ground cracked in layers like a spiderweb, blasting out countless碎石.

After sensing the ground tremor, Tang San immediately stopped his Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track steps, leaped up, and came behind Tang Hao, striking a punch towards his back neck.

Bang!

However, Tang Hao swung the Clear Sky Hammer backward, immediately blocking the punch.

But after this blow, Tang Hao stumbled forward seven or eight steps before stopping himself, a little surprised and somewhat relieved: “What powerful fist strength! Possessing such fist strength proves that your physical body is also very strong. It seems you pay great attention to training your physique.”

It seemed that Little San hadn't neglected his Rampaging Wind Technique training over the past six years.

“Rise!”

However, Tang San did not listen to Tang Hao's nonsense. He raised his hand and waved, and countless Blue Silver Emperor emerged from beneath Tang Hao's feet, tightly Binding him. Before he could break free, the second Spirit Ability, positive and negative buff, was unleashed, adding a Golden Sun Ring positive buff to himself and imposing a Silver Moon Ring negative buff on Tang Hao.

When Tang Hao unleashed his spirit power and tore apart the Blue Silver Emperor that enveloped him, he found a silver ring around his neck. All of his attributes had been reduced by eighty percent, leaving him greatly shocked: “Amplification-type Spirit Ability? No, it's a reduction-type Spirit Ability, a negative weakening?”

Even with all of a Titled Douluo's attributes reduced by eighty percent, he was still at the Titled Douluo level of strength.

After all, the higher the spirit power level, the more spirit power is required for each level. It's impossible for a Titled Douluo's spirit power to drop to a mere dozen levels after all attributes are reduced by eighty percent.

In other words, if Tang Hao's spirit power was originally level ninety-five, after being reduced by eighty percent, it would only be level ninety-three or ninety-four. If his internal injuries were still unhealed, it would only be level ninety-one or ninety-two.

However, after Titled Douluo, each level of spirit power is vastly different. Tang Hao, whose spirit power had been reduced by one or two levels, now frowned deeply, as his internal injuries showed signs of being difficult to suppress...

146: Completely sever ties

After Tang San weakened Tang Hao, a circle of blue-silver light erupted from his entire body, and a vast aura of Life burst forth, covering an area of thousands of meters. Countless Blue Silver Grass began to sprout from the ground.

"A Domain-like skill!" Tang Hao's eyes flashed with brilliance as he exclaimed in shock, "It's extremely similar to Ah Yin's Blue Silver Domain, but it's different. It possesses an extremely strong aura of Life. Even I, staying here, feel as if the hidden injuries within my body are slowly recovering."

Swish swish swish!

In an instant, countless Blue Silver Emperor blades, as thin as sword edges, shot out from the ground towards Tang Hao.

After Tang San's Blue Silver Grass obtained the Sun Moon Grass's Third Soul Ring, it gained the same sharpness as the Sun Moon Grass's leaves. Now, under the enhancement of his eighty-level spirit power and Domain, it formed an endless sword array.

Facing the continuous, endless Blue Silver Emperor sword leaves, Tang Hao roared, using the Disorder Splitting Wind Hammer Method to constantly block the Blue Silver Emperor sword leaves stabbing at him. At the same time, he was accumulating power, preparing to use his strongest force to directly shatter this pseudo-Domain environment.

Because within this Domain, he could no longer see Tang San, which put him in a very passive position. He had to take necessary action.

Tang San was naturally familiar with the Disorder Splitting Wind Hammer Method and dared not let Tang Hao complete his power accumulation. He immediately stopped attacking Tang Hao and instead gathered all his strength into his fist.

"Hmm?"

Tang Hao, who was accumulating power for the Rampaging Wind Technique and also wanted to teach his son the true Rampaging Wind Technique, noticed the extreme destructive aura emanating from Tang San's left fist and couldn't help but be stunned.

Destructive aura?

Could the Blue Silver Emperor also walk the path of destruction?

This was naturally not the Blue Silver Emperor's ability, but the power of Austin Griffin, who was residing within the Clear Sky Hammer.

As Tang San's spirit power, blood energy, and mental force increased, he gradually became able to utilize the destructive aura emitted by Austin Griffin.

However, at this moment, he needed to find an excuse for himself: "The extreme of Life is death, and death is decay! Senior, my Blue Silver Grass is ultimately not good at attack, so I created this Spirit Ability, which evolves Life into Creation, and the prerequisite for Creation is destruction and death!"

"Its name is:"

"World Creation and Destruction!"

As soon as his voice fell, Tang San's fist had already struck out. The entire Domain shattered. Tang Hao seemed to be stunned, then bit the tip of his tongue hard. His Clear Sky Hammer collided, and the Seventh Soul Skill, Clear Sky Avatar, was activated, transforming the Clear Sky Hammer into a

small mountain-sized object, which smashed towards the energy bursting from Tang San's fist.

He had already lost; he had used his Seventh Soul Skill, Clear Sky Avatar.

But if he didn't use it, Tang Hao felt he would die. His body could not withstand this blow. The power in that destructive fist light seemed truly capable of collapsing the entire World!

Boom!

The two collided, creating an invisible shockwave. Centered on the two of them, the ground within a thousand meters collapsed and cracked, and the range continued to extend outwards.

"Cough!" A trace of fresh blood overflowed from the corner of Tang Hao's mouth. He looked in disbelief as the destructive fist light pushed his Clear Sky Avatar away, even causing a subtle crack to appear on the Clear Sky Hammer.

Could it be that the reason Tang San's Spirit was Blue Silver Grass was because Ah Yin's Blue Silver Emperor was of higher quality than the Clear Sky Hammer?

"spirit ring!"

"Shatter!"

He couldn't understand it, but Tang Hao didn't dare to think about such chaotic things at this moment. He directly shattered the first two spirit rings of the Clear Sky Hammer, injecting the immense energy from the instant explosion of the spirit rings into the Clear Sky Hammer.

But even so, it was only on par with Tang San's World Creation and Destruction.

Boom!

Tang Hao gritted his teeth again and shattered the third spirit ring, finally breaking Tang San's attack.

After Tang San used this move, the Martial Soul True Body Armor on his body also directly shattered and dispersed. His Spirit Douluo-level spirit power fluctuation directly dropped to Spirit Ancestor, or even lower, and he knelt on the ground.

However, Tang San did not lose consciousness. He still had a trace of spirit power left in his body and immediately activated his First Soul Skill: Endless Recovery. The Blue Silver Emperor continuously drew the power of the earth from the ground, recovering Tang San's external injuries, internal injuries, spirit power, and even mental force.

Seeing this, Tang Hao didn't make another move. Instead, he put away his Clear Sky Hammer and slowly walked towards Tang San, saying, "Not bad, worthy of being the son of I, Clear Sky Douluo."

"I'm not your son, Senior Tang Hao." Tang San stopped panting and slowly looked at the other party.

"You recognized me from the start?" Tang Hao took off the mask from his face, frowned slightly, and asked in confusion, "Why didn't you say so earlier?"

"Didn't you already cut ties with me?" Tang San's tone was calm, without a trace of emotion. "Since I was old enough to understand, I never knew what paternal love was. Old Jack was my true family."

"And you came to find me, probably because you learned of my fast cultivation speed and wanted to rekindle our father-son affection, right?"

Hearing Tang San's heartless words, a surge of nameless anger rose in Tang Hao's heart. But remembering that he had indeed not taken much care of his son in the past, and that Old Jack had helped him care for his son in most cases, a sense of sorrow inexplicably arose in his heart.

However, he was unwilling. He had finally seen hope for revenge against Spirit Hall, so how could he let it slip away?

"Do you know? There was a reason for my past 颓废. With your intelligence, you should have guessed it, right? It's related to Spirit Hall." Tang Hao's eyes held hatred. "Your mother was killed by people from Spirit Hall!"

"I know, no need to say more. Tang Yuehua from Moon Pavilion in Heaven Dou City once came to Nuoding City to find me." Tang San was very rational. "The former Supreme Pontiff is already dead. Personal grievances don't need to be elevated to the entire force. You received education from the Clear Sky Sect and have grievances with Spirit Hall, but please don't impose these grievances on me."

"I haven't eaten a grain of rice from the Clear Sky Sect, nor have I drunk a drop of water from the Clear Sky Sect."

"How could you? How dare you?" Tang Hao cared deeply about the Clear Sky Sect. Hearing Tang San's "treasonous" words, his eyes were bloodshot, as if he would explode at any moment!

"Believe it or not, I'll kill Old Jack?"

Facing Tang San, who was impervious to reason, Tang Hao was enraged to the extreme and used this as a threat.

"As you wish. However, if anything happens to Old Jack, please kill me as well. Otherwise, I will exterminate the entire Clear Sky Sect family."

Nameless anger also rose in Tang San's heart and burned fiercely, but he knew that he absolutely could not show any flaw in front of Tang Hao at this moment, otherwise, if he were controlled, he would truly find it difficult to be free. "I mean what I say, and I do what I say!"

"You!" Tang Hao burst out with a powerful aura, causing Tang San's bones to crackle, but Tang San did not lower his head, staring at Tang Hao with sharp eyes. "Perhaps, I am somewhat like you. When our closest people are

threatened, we all think of exterminating the other party's entire family. Therefore, please don't make me as cowardly as you are."

Tang Hao's heart trembled. For a moment, he didn't know how to refute.

Cowardly?

Yes, he was a cowardly wimp, always hiding, not daring to return to the Sect to confess his sins, not daring to actively challenge the high-ranking officials of Spirit Hall.

"Endless Recovery."

Taking advantage of Tang Hao's distraction, Tang San used his First Soul Skill on Tang Hao, recovering his hidden injuries, and said, "The most severe part of your injuries, I will help you recover. After that, you can recuperate yourself. If you truly still have that ridiculous pride, then don't place your expectations on me."

"From the day you severed our father-son relationship, I no longer acknowledge you."

"As for that hundred-thousand-year Spirit Bone, it should have been left to me by my mother, and it has little to do with you. If you want it back, I will find something of corresponding value to return to you in the future."

147: Accept Austin Griffin

Having said that, Tang San stopped healing Tang Hao, and walked past him without looking back, heading towards Heaven Dou City.

Watching Tang San's departing figure, Tang Hao wanted to grab him, but only stretched out his hand, not daring to actually catch up.

"Was I wrong?"

After receiving Tang San's Endless Recovery treatment just now, Tang Hao felt that most of the hidden injuries in his body had healed. Although he had not fully recovered, he could recuperate from the remaining injuries for a period of time.

While surprised that Tang San's First Soul Skill could heal him, he was also annoyed by his attitude.

As Haotian Douluo, he was sorry to the Sect and was a coward; as a husband, he was unable to save his wife, and now the Blue Silver Emperor sapling left behind by his wife was still missing, making him a useless person; as a father, he had never taken care of his son, nor did he know what his son was thinking, making him an even bigger bastard.

For a time, Tang Hao thought a lot, but in the end, he still didn't catch up with his son, but he also walked in the direction of Heaven Dou City.

At least, he needed to heal his injuries, and without money, he could only rely on his sister first.

On the other side.

After Tang San returned to Heaven Dou City, he covered his chest, coughed twice, and cursed inwardly: "What a bastard, he actually used the Ring Burst, he really doesn't worry that I will die."

The power of the Soul Ring Explosion at that moment was indeed extremely astonishing, and Tang San was not feeling well either. If it weren't for the powerful Destruction power of Austin Griffin, who resided in his Haotian Hammer, he might have been beaten to ashes.

"Fortunately, my First Soul Skill is Endless Recovery, otherwise, this injury would have required at least ten days to half a month of lying down." Exhaling a mouthful of turbid air, Tang San walked while running the Mystic Heaven Skill, trying to recover the injuries in his body, heading towards Heaven Dou Royal Academy.

"Third Brother, what's wrong?" When Xiao Wu saw Tang San return, she immediately noticed something was wrong with him, and hurriedly ran forward to ask with concern, "You're injured."

Tang San's strength was obvious to all, who could hurt him?

Soul King?

Impossible, even a Strong attack system Soul King would find it difficult to cause such embarrassing injuries to Tang San.

"Third Brother, who is it?" Guang Ling's eyes were sharp. He would never forgive anyone who dared to hurt her teacher.

"Don't worry, I'm fine. It's just that my clothes were damaged in the battle." Tang San signaled the two girls not to be nervous. "The guy who lured me out before was a Title Douluo who wanted to test my strength."

Title Douluo!

Xiao Wu was shocked, but then calmed down, because she already had a way to conceal the aura of a Soul Beast, and the other party could not possibly discover her.

However, this Heaven Dou City was truly a place of hidden dragons and crouching tigers, actually harboring a Title Douluo.

If she hadn't asked Di Tian for a method to hide her aura, and if she didn't already have a lot of "human aura" on her body, she might have been discovered as soon as she came to a big city like Heaven Dou City.

Involuntarily, Xiao Wu also rejoiced that she had gone to a small city at the beginning. If she had come directly to a big city like Heaven Dou City, she probably wouldn't have survived the second day.

"Third Brother, don't worry, when we become Title Douluo in the future, we will go back and regain face." Guang Ling comforted.

"It doesn't matter." Tang San shook his head, "I have a blood relationship with that Title Douluo, this is what I owe him."

"Could it be your dad?" Xiao Wu knew that Tang San's father was Haotian Douluo, after all, the two had already told each other their secrets and were the closest.

"Yes, but we broke off our father-son relationship a long time ago. Now, he's coming to find me, probably because he has seen my talent." Tang San said in a deep voice.

"How can there be such a father?" Xiao Wu felt injustice for Tang San.

"That's right, he doesn't look like a father at all." Guang Ling echoed.

"At least, he raised this body for a few years."

Tang San shook his head and changed the subject, saying: "Don't worry about me, in the future, we will build our own home."

"Our own home?" Xiao Wu and Guang Ling looked at each other, their faces turning red.

"Don't overthink it."

Realizing that the two girls were thinking too much, Tang San reminded them, "Now, improving our strength is the key. Only by becoming Soul Douluo and Title Douluo can we truly have a say."

"Yes!" X2

Back in the dormitory, Tang San entered the bathroom, ready to take a shower.

Under the rinsing of hot water, Tang San felt refreshed all over, then raised his left hand, released the Haotian Hammer Martial Soul, and on the face of its hammer head, the pattern of Austin Griffin had grown four heads, possessing four attributes: Fire, Light, Wind, and Water.

Obviously, as Tang San's Soul Power increased, it was also evolving.

Looking at the pattern of Austin Griffin on the Haotian Hammer, Tang San injected Soul Power into the Haotian Hammer.

Buzz——

Suddenly, the Haotian Hammer trembled, detached from Tang San's hand, and deformed, turning into a four-headed Chimera with a length of over six meters.

Different from Mu Tian's Earth Fire Lizard, this one was covered in metal-like armor, with patterns like the Haotian Hammer on it.

In the past, Tang San had always been afraid to truly touch Austin Griffin, but now, he realized that he must have more trump cards.

Since Austin Griffin resided in his Haotian Hammer, then it must be used by him!

Why fear one's own power?

"As expected of the legendary God of Heavenly Condemnation, it has stained my Haotian Hammer and used it as a carrier, transforming from a weapon into a beast." Tang San raised his hand, and the four heads took the

initiative to come over, rubbing against Tang San's body, as if they liked him very much.

"The head that truly represents Destruction has not yet been born, then, I will give you a name, Nine Haos, what do you think?"

"Woo!"

The four heads were very happy and liked the name very much.

"Then, I will give each of your heads a name. According to your respective attributes, they will be called Heavenly Fire, Heavenly Light, Heavenly Wind, and Heavenly Water. After all, you were reborn with my Haotian Hammer as a carrier. Overall, I will take the word 'Hao', and for individual heads, I will take the word 'Heaven', and then combine it with your respective attributes, simple and clear." Tang San touched the four heads respectively, and gave each of the Nine Haos' heads a name.

Nine Haos was very happy, and with a wail, it lay on Tang San's body, and its huge body began to melt, turning into a set of violet-black battle armor, attached to Tang San's body surface.

This set of armor was generally black, but it had purple patterns on it, and there seemed to be endless energy flowing inside.

Feeling the blessing brought by this set of armor, Tang San was a little unbelievable: "It actually directly made me reach the Soul Douluo level!"

However, Tang San also noticed that his Soul Power was flowing extremely fast. In this state, he could only last for about twenty minutes at most.

"It seems that this state cannot last long."

"Give this set of armor a name, it will be called violet-gold jiu hao battle armor!"

Nine Haos also seemed to be excited about this name, causing the violet-gold jiu hao battle armor to tremble slightly.

148: Tang San's teachings

Chapter 148 Tang San's Teachings

The violet-gold jiu hao battle armor transformed back into the Clear Sky Hammer and was put into Tang San's left hand.

"With this power, at least until Austin Griffin truly awakens, I fear no opponent of the Spirit Douluo level, even a Titled Douluo..."

Mentioning Titled Douluo, Tang San raised his hand and touched the "hair tie" behind his head, "...With Nine-Section Emerald, as long as the Titled Douluo hasn't studied poison, I can kill them."

At this moment, Tang San was incredibly confident.

After washing up, Tang San went to the study to begin his research on spirit tools, and Guang Ling followed along, while Xiao Wu diligently cultivated to enhance her strength and also wrote novels.

In a blink of an eye, three days passed swiftly.

On the training ground in the southern part of Heaven Dou Royal Academy, Tang San began to instruct Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and others on spirit power control.

"spirit power control?" Yu Feng was puzzled, "What's the use of learning this?"

"Of course, it's useful."

Tang San condensed a bit of spirit power on his index finger and poked it at a stone on the ground.

Crack!

Tang San's finger sank inch by inch into the stone, and when he pulled his finger out, there was a finger-sized hole in the stone.

"Can you do it?"

"Let me try."

Shi Mo was the first to step forward, imitating Tang San, condensing spirit power on his index finger, and thrusting it fiercely at the stone.

Bang!

The stone cracked!

"My power is greater than yours."

Shi Mo was a little proud.

"No, your force was dispersed."

Yu Tianheng compared the two stones and had already realized the importance of spirit power control that Tang San spoke of. "Shi Mo, although it looks like the destructive effect you caused is stronger, in reality, if you and Tang San use the same spirit power condensed on your index finger to attack someone, you might severely injure them, while Tang San could directly cause death."

"Why?" Shi Mo was puzzled.

"It's a simple principle. Your power is too dispersed; when it hits a person, it will be borne by other organs of the human body. Tang San's attack, however, can focus on a single point, directly shattering the attacked location, thereby collapsing the entire human body."

Yu Tianheng, who was born into the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, immediately recognized the importance of spirit power control.

When he was in the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, Yu Tianheng was also taught to train his control over spirit power, but it was mainly used for injecting spirit power into Spirit Abilities, to achieve the maximum effect of a Spirit Ability with the least amount of spirit power.

But now, Tang San had shown them another use of extreme spirit power control—that one finger strike could already be considered a self-created Spirit Ability!

Yu Tianheng couldn't even imagine if Shi Mo and Shi Mo's defenses could withstand it if Tang San condensed even more spirit power on his index finger.

"How do we train spirit power control? By poking stones?"

Yu Feng was eager to try. As an agility-attack system reconnaissance and assassination type, if he could learn this move in the future, with his flying speed, he estimated he could even break the defense of a Spirit King.

"No, it's climbing trees."

Tang San decided to teach them the tree-climbing method, of course, Controlling Crane Catching Dragon would not be taught, after all, this large group of people did not have a close enough relationship with him to be taught his ultimate techniques.

"Climbing trees? What kind of training is that?" Huo Wu asked in confusion, "You're not trying to fool us, are you?"

"The tree climbing I'm talking about isn't using hands and feet, or directly jumping around on branches."

Tang San smiled and said to Xiao Wu, "Xiao Wu, demonstrate it for them."

"No problem."

Xiao Wu walked to a tree as tall as a person, placed her feet on the tree, and actually walked up it perpendicular to the trunk, even hanging upside down from a branch.

That wasn't hooking her instep onto the branch, but actually stepping solidly on the underside of the branch.

"How amazing!"

"How did she do that?"

"Is this spirit power control?"

Everyone looked at Tang San.

"This is tree climbing."

Tang San said, "By condensing spirit power at the soles of your feet and adhering to objects, you can walk on anything. This greatly exercises one's control over spirit power. Theoretically speaking, if one's control over spirit power reaches a masterful realm, then one can imitate and learn all Spirit Abilities in the World."

"After all, Spirit Abilities are merely spirit power released through spirit rings and specific spirit power circulation routes within the body. As long as one's control over spirit power reaches its peak and one can observe the spirit power's circulation routes, then naturally, one can imitate all Spirit Abilities in the World. It's just that the effectiveness of the imitated Spirit Abilities will vary due to differences in spirit power attributes caused by individual Spirits."

Huo Wu's face was full of disbelief: "So, if someone has very strong control over spirit power, they can theoretically learn all Spirit Abilities, as long as they know the spirit power circulation method when the Spirit Ability is released?"

"That's the idea."

Tang San nodded, "Among them, body technique Spirit Abilities are the easiest to imitate, as the human body's structure is largely similar. Other Spirit Abilities, those that require specific Spirits to be cast, are the most difficult to imitate, so it's only theoretical."

"However, imitating Spirit Abilities and such is too far off for you and for me. The main focus is still on strengthening your spirit power control. As long as you can reach Xiao Wu's level, then one part of spirit power can be used as ten, reducing unnecessary waste during combat."

"If you can walk on trees like this, then you can also move freely on various walls and ceilings."

At this moment, Xiao Wu jumped down from the tree and landed steadily.

Tree climbing was a piece of cake for Xiao Wu now; she still couldn't walk on water and needed to place wooden planks on the water surface.

Of course, Tang San couldn't truly walk on water at this time either, but his control over spirit power was stronger than Xiao Wu's, so he could run on the water surface without the aid of tools.

"After climbing trees, there's also walking on water?"

Huo Wu's eyes widened as she listened to Xiao Wu's explanation, "Walking on the water surface? Isn't that too exaggerated?"

"Not at all exaggerated. Water is also a substance, and it's a flowing substance. If one day we can walk freely on the water surface, then that truly counts as exquisite control over spirit power."

Tang San took out a few wooden planks from his storage wristband, walked to the lakeside, threw the planks into the water, and then leaped onto the planks.

The planks sank a short distance, causing Tang San's soles to touch the lake water, making it look as if his entire body was standing on the water surface.

"Currently, I need to rely on wooden planks to walk on water. There's still some distance to go before I can truly walk on the water surface, let alone on surfaces like rivers and oceans."

Tang San explained his situation to them.

"Let me try."

Yu Feng eyed a wooden plank, jumped onto it, and then—

Splash!

He became a drenched bird.

"For you, it's better to learn tree climbing first."

Looking at the completely soaked Yu Feng, Tang San was a bit speechless,
"You have to eat your food one bite at a time, don't you?"

149: Training, refuting Qin Ming

When Yu Feng, who had changed his clothes, rushed back, Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and others were already practicing climbing trees.

"The Vice Captains are really working hard," Yu Feng sighed, joining the practice.

Meanwhile, Tang San was sparring with Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, training their combat skills and honing his own physical techniques.

"Climbing trees is really tiring."

Ning Rongrong stopped and asked Bai Chenxiang, who was beside her, "Xiangxiang, let's take a break."

"Alright, Rongrong." As Ning Rongrong's follower, Bai Chenxiang naturally didn't want to appear less capable than Ning Rongrong. She could only stop and watch Tang San spar with Xiao Wu, saying, "Tang San and Xiao Wu are truly amazing; their speed is incredibly fast."

At this moment, Tang San and Xiao Wu were clashing, their speeds so fast that they could create afterimages.

All-around support system...

Attack, defense, speed, support, control—Tang San lacked none of them. Bai Chenxiang finally understood the meaning of the word "all-around."

"They are indeed very powerful. As expected of the people this young lady values," Ning Rongrong said, her eyes gleaming with admiration, even though she couldn't clearly see Tang San and Xiao Wu's movements.

As the little princess of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, her character was forged in an environment where "the strong are revered." However, being Ning Fengzhi's daughter and greatly pampered, she had a bit more willfulness and capriciousness.

In the original work, even after experiencing Shrek's "domestication," her true demonic nature never truly disappeared; it was merely hidden deep within her heart, ready to emerge given the opportunity.

After all, in the peerless tang sect, in the Qiankun Asking Love Valley, she was quite willful.

"You say, how can I make Tang San my subordinate?" Ning Rongrong asked.

"Um... Although we've only known Tang San for a few days, I can tell that he won't yield to power or authority. His respectful address to you, Rongrong, feels more like superficial politeness," Bai Chenxiang thought for a moment and said truthfully, "Making him a subordinate is probably impossible, but perhaps he could become the son-in-law of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School."

"What nonsense are you talking about? You want me to seduce him?" Ning Rongrong stood up, hands on her hips, her face flushed with anger, "Am I that kind of person?"

"Sorry..."

"However, that's actually a good idea."

Bai Chenxiang: "..."

She truly is a little devil; she acts on whatever thought comes to mind.

"Let's continue training for now," Bai Chenxiang suggested. "Tang San is currently sparring with Xiao Wu, so he won't have time to pay attention to you."

"You're right. Although this method of climbing trees is simple, it's very beneficial for spirit power control. Compared to our Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's Heart Separation Control, each has its strengths." Ning Rongrong nodded, considering whether she should find time to go home and talk to her father about teaching Heart Separation Control to Tang San. After all, taking someone else's training method for free didn't seem right.

Although Ning Rongrong was willful and capricious, she could distinguish right from wrong on major issues.

The others also had similar thoughts, feeling they could offer some family resources to Tang San as a form of repayment.

When Qin Ming found them, he witnessed a comical scene: Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling were undergoing normal training, while Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and others were repeatedly charging and stepping against walls or trees, leaving many footprints on the trunks and walls.

"What are you doing?" Qin Ming couldn't help but ask. After all, the behavior of Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and the others was somewhat... incomprehensible to him.

"Teacher Qin Ming." Huo Wu was the first to stop and explain the spirit power control training method Tang San had taught them. "This method is very effective."

Climbing trees?

Stepping on water?

As expected of Grandmaster Tang San, to be able to devise such a method for training spirit power control is truly remarkable.

Such a method might even be effective for a Spirit Emperor like him.

"Everyone, stop for a moment." Qin Ming called a halt to the training, asking them to come over as he had something to say. "I've arranged the next training plan. I will take you to various Great Spirit Arenas for

practical combat training, which will be key to improving your combat abilities."

Qin Ming, having graduated from Shrek, highly advocated Shrek Academy's teaching model, believing that practical combat was the most crucial aspect for improving combat power.

This was indeed true.

But that was for ordinary civilian Spirit Masters. For people from prominent families and large Sects like Huo Wu and Yu Tianheng, did they lack practical combat experience?

They definitely didn't!

When elders in their families sparred with them, even if they held back, the improvement in combat experience was surely greater than what they'd gain from participating in the Great Spirit Arena?

Going to Great Spirit Arenas in various places, the only purpose would probably be to broaden their horizons, understand the environment of other cities, and learn about the survival methods of other Spirit Masters struggling on the "subsistence line."

Honestly, for teenagers, exposing them too early to the darkness of the Great Spirit Arena was not a good thing.

Moreover, Tang San didn't want to waste too much time on fighting. That would be a complete waste of Life, far less valuable than running with Guang Ling in the Tiandou Royal Library Academy to study Spirit cultivation and spirit tools.

Therefore—

"Teacher Qin Ming, I think there's no need to waste too much time on Spirit combat," Tang San was the first to object. "Just like the tree-climbing method I taught Huo Wu and the others earlier, strengthening their control

over spirit power, its effect on improving strength is far greater than Spirit combat."

"If we really need to participate in Spirit combat to gain practical experience, doing so six months before the start of the All-Continent Advanced Academy Elite Tournament will suffice."

Regarding Tang San's rebuttal, Qin Ming's expression darkened slightly. Although he, having come from Shrek, held the philosophy of "those who dare not cause trouble are mediocre," if someone provoked him, he wouldn't be so gentle.

It seemed they were only meant to provoke others!

Even if the person in front of him was the Martial Soul Theory Master.

Perhaps Tang San said this only to gain more time to read books in the library and research theories, but Qin Ming felt that he also had something to teach Tang San—practical combat was the best way to put theory into practice!

"Um, I think what Tang San said makes sense." Huo Wu was the first to speak, siding with Tang San. Although Teacher Qin Ming treated them well, she was still more willing to trust Tang San.

For no other reason than Tang San could discern the true form of her Spirit and, using a single spirit ring, transformed her Fire Shadow into the Sun Goddess, truly giving her the qualifications to contend with those top-tier Spirits.

Qin Ming, on the other hand, didn't know much about Spirits, and his previous training methods, whether weighted running or participating in Spirit combat, were quite monotonous.

"I also think strengthening our spirit power control is most important." Yu Tianheng also expressed his opinion. Practical combat training could be done anytime; he could even ask people from his family to help, and that effect would be much more efficient than participating in Spirit combat.

In the past, he wouldn't have dared to say it, as a student needed to maintain respect for their teacher. But now, with a better training method available, he naturally couldn't waste time on other things.

150: Qin Ming's plan and the relationship with the Qibao Glazed Sect

"It seems I was overthinking it. You, as the captain, have already won over the others."

Qin Ming sighed.

Coming from Shrek Academy, he believed that practical combat was the most important, but after spending some time at Tiandou Royal Academy, he had also learned to read people.

With all the members of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team convinced by Tang San, Qin Ming naturally had nothing to say, but he still wanted to insist: "However, practical combat is indeed very important.

We can skip other soul battle arenas, but there are two places we absolutely must go."

"May I ask which two?" Tang San asked.

"The first is Star Luo Royal Academy," Qin Ming said.

"That is the royal noble academy of the Star Luo Empire, and they have a Star Luo Team.

As the Heaven Dou Royal Team, we must meet them.

This is also necessary exchange."

Tang San had no objection to this.

Under the influence of the Spirit Hall, although the conflicts between the Two Great Empires had not decreased and friction rarely occurred, they still maintained a stance of opposition.

Therefore, every year, the Star Luo Royal Team and the Heaven Dou Royal Team would hold a friendly match.

Either the Star Luo Royal Team would come to Tiandou Royal Academy, or the Heaven Dou Royal Team would go to Star Luo Royal Academy.

"And the second place is Soto City within the Barak Kingdom," Qin Ming said, a hint of nostalgia in his eyes as he mentioned it.

"That's where my teacher graduated.

You guys have to give my teacher some face, right?"

"Naturally," Tang San agreed.

Soto City, where Shrek Academy was located.

Qin Ming, who graduated from Shrek Academy, had a different kind of nostalgia and emotion for Shrek Academy, and was even extremely loyal to it.

In the original work, he could give up his teacher position at Tiandou Royal Academy and leave with Shrek Academy...

Tang San suspected whether Shrek Academy's education was some kind of pyramid scheme-like brainwashing.

After all, how could a normal person have such deep feelings for an academy many years after graduating?

It would be good enough if a normal person could go back to visit their alma mater and teachers when they had free time.

Just like Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and others, although they were students of Tiandou Royal Academy, Tang San was sure that after graduation, they would definitely not have much affection for this academy.

At most, they would have a little teacher-student relationship with Qin Ming and the Three Education Committee.

Academies like Heavenly Water Academy, God Wind, Blazing Fire, and Thunder were fine.

Most of the students there would join the forces behind the Four Elemental Academies after graduation, becoming affiliates.

But what did Shrek Academy have?

Perhaps all it had was pyramid scheme-like brainwashing education, or rather, domestication.

Otherwise, in the original work, how could Qin Ming give up his future and leave with Shrek Academy?

Even if you have feelings for Flander, Zhao Wuji, and others, it doesn't prevent you from working at Tiandou Royal Academy, right?

Why did you have to resign and wander with Shrek Academy and the others?

If they hadn't been lucky enough to find Blue Tyrant Academy, the entire Shrek Academy in the original work would have fallen apart, or been directly taken in by the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

If Qin Ming hadn't left, he could have still taken the salary from Tiandou Royal Academy and provided financial support to Shrek Academy.

Why did he have to leave directly?

Was the honor of Shrek Academy that important?

It was somewhat unreasonable.

Such an academy should be abolished!

"Then, let's get ready.

We will depart the day after tomorrow."

Qin Ming smiled.

"We'll go to Soto City first, and then to the Star Luo Empire.

I need to write a letter of visit today and have someone send it to Star Luo Royal Academy."

Visiting Star Luo Royal Academy was not just a matter of going directly.

A letter of exchange needed to be written and submitted first, otherwise it would be considered a provocation, and it would be bad if it caused conflict between the two countries.

After Qin Ming left, Tang San stopped everyone's practice and instead told everyone to go back and prepare their luggage for the long journey.

"Rongrong, wait a moment.

I have something to discuss with you."

Tang San called out to Ning Rongrong, and Bai Chenxiang, who was beside her, also stopped.

"What is it?

Did you fall in love with me?

I can give you a chance to pursue me."

Ning Rongrong giggled, blinking her watery big eyes, her expression ambiguous.

Hearing Ning Rongrong say this, Xiao Wu snorted:

"You're not as beautiful as I am."

"What did you say?" Ning Rongrong narrowed her eyes.

"How am I not beautiful?"

"Your legs aren't as long as mine, and your chest isn't as big as mine," Xiao Wu said very bluntly.

"What's not as big as yours?"

"I'm just wearing looser clothes!" Ning Rongrong was not having it and retorted.

The two girls stared at each other, then snorted coldly and turned their heads away.

"..." Tang San was silent for a while, then said, "I'm talking about business, not romance."

Ning Rongrong, I wonder if your Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School does clothing business?"

Reaching the Soul Elder level required more cultivation resources, and research also required a lot of money.

More importantly, studying at Tiandou Royal Academy required tuition, which was ten thousand golden soul coins per semester.

For three people, that was thirty thousand.

Spending money like water naturally required increasing income.

Cutting expenses?

Impossible.

That would only slow down the cultivation and research progress of the three of them.

"So you want to cooperate with our Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School," Ning Rongrong was speechless, even wondering if she was not attractive enough.

"Clothing business, our Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School naturally does it.

Do you have any clothing designs?"

"Yes."

Tang San took out a finished qipao from his white jade belt.

The fabric was red, with golden patterns on the edges, and the skirt hem at the bottom was longer, covering the knees.

Ning Rongrong's eyes lit up as she took the qipao.

She put it on and found that it fit snugly on the upper body, was loose on the lower body, and had slits at the thighs, allowing for unrestricted movement.

The sharp Ning Rongrong immediately realized that if the slits at the thighs were closed, it would restrict movement, but to others, the woman wearing this female attire would appear dignified.

If the white skirt on the lower body was shorter, and the side slits were pulled up a bit, wouldn't it be... suggestive clothing?

Suddenly, Ning Rongrong felt that Tang San was not so serious anymore.

"This dress is good," Ning Rongrong took off the qipao.

"How do you want to cooperate?"

"I will provide the design drafts, and everything else will be done by your Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

We will sign a contract at that time, and all profits will be divided three-seven."

Tang San stated his cooperation method.

"I get thirty percent, and your Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School gets seventy percent."

"Contract?" A novel term.

Ning Rongrong heard of such a cooperation method for the first time.

In the past, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School would either purchase a large quantity of an item or directly buy the production method, never resorting to so-called profit sharing.

Tang San was the first to dare to cooperate with the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School in this way.

Moreover, just by providing a drawing, he wanted the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School to give him thirty percent of the profits from selling the qipao.

Wasn't that a bit of a lion's roar?

"Ideas are very important.

You know, if I didn't provide this idea, you wouldn't even think of making this money.

I have the idea, and you have the economic foundation.

It's a win-win cooperation."

Tang San began to persuade.

"Also, we can establish copyright and design logos to prevent others from counterfeiting and pirating."

"Copyright?" "Logos?"

Ning Rongrong heard two new terms again, but being as intelligent as she was, she immediately guessed the general meaning.

"That is to say, only our Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School can produce it, and if others, or forces, dare to imitate it, we can go find trouble with them?"

"Of course, intellectual property is very important.

If everyone only knows how to imitate, no one will think about innovating.

Of course, there are always loopholes that people can exploit in this."

Tang San said with a smile.

"After all, I have also exploited quite a few loopholes, cough cough, but that's off-topic..."

"I need to go back and discuss this with my father."

This matter was somewhat beyond Ning Rongrong's thinking range.

She couldn't make a decision on her own and needed to ask Ning Fengzhi for help.

"Naturally so.

Moreover, you can also talk to Sect Master Ning about establishing a chamber of commerce, clarifying copyrights, and so on..."

If Ning Rongrong had agreed immediately, Tang San would have had concerns.

Now that she took the initiative to go back and discuss it with Ning Fengzhi, it was even better.

He believed that with Ning Fengzhi's magnanimity, he wouldn't do something as shady as keeping the qipao design copyright...

...

Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

The moment Ning Fengzhi saw the red qipao placed on the table, he knew that this type of clothing would definitely be popular among noble women.

With a little packaging, it could generate considerable profits.

"Rongrong, did Tang San design this qipao?"

Sword Douluo was the first to speak, his expression a little strange.

"If the material is a bit thinner and the bottom is a bit shorter, it won't be very proper."

"Look at what you're saying," Bone Douluo snorted with a laugh.

"What's wrong with a shorter or thinner dress?"

It's all about interest.

I actually think this dress is quite good."

"Cough cough, both of you, Rongrong is still here."

Ning Fengzhi coughed twice, signaling the two Title Douluo to be careful with their words.

Even though Rongrong was already aware of the matters between men and women, as elders, they still needed to maintain the necessary dignity.

Picking up the qipao, Ning Fengzhi carefully examined it and said:
"Rongrong, how does Tang San want to cooperate?"

Is he responsible for production, acting as the manufacturer and producer, while we are responsible for selling it?"

"No, he has taken out the design drawings."

Ning Rongrong shook her head and took out a qipao production manual from her storage soul tool, handing it to Ning Fengzhi.

"It seems our Master is very short on money," Ning Fengzhi had also recently investigated Tang San's identity and found that he came from Holy Soul Village, the grandson of the local village chief, and his family was not wealthy.

And martial soul cultivation and research both required a lot of money.

Ning Fengzhi was not surprised that Tang San would do this, after all, a genius like Tang San couldn't waste time on making clothes.

"It's not what Dad thought.

Tang San said that he would give us the drawings, and he wants to take thirty percent of the profits we get from selling the qipao, calling it profit sharing."

Before Ning Fengzhi could be surprised, Ning Rongrong continued: "Also, he said that we can establish a chamber of commerce and set up copyrights to prevent others from counterfeiting."

Listening to Ning Rongrong's narration, Ning Fengzhi pondered for a moment and said: "He really is a talent.

Copyrights, why didn't I think of that?

Others who counterfeit will have to pay a certain price."

"Even--"

We can prey on the weak!

Small vendors and peddlers don't matter, there's no profit, but for large businesses and firms, if we accuse them of counterfeiting, we can definitely gain a lot of money.

Moreover, this wouldn't be blamed on their Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

Firstly, their Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School is one of the Upper Three Sects and has the strength, so others naturally can't afford to provoke them.

Secondly, counterfeiting the products of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School is inherently wrong for the counterfeiters.

Their Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School is just seeking justice.

Wonderful!

Tang San is truly a great talent!

Cough, no, Tang San's idea shouldn't be these, but as the Sect Master of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School and a businessman who has studied the way of business for many years, he would unconsciously think deeply in this direction.

"Rongrong, I agree to the thirty percent Tang San mentioned."

Ning Fengzhi took out paper and pen and began to write the cooperation and profit sharing contract, signing his name.

"After you return to school, give it to Tang San.

If he agrees, just sign his name."

"No problem."

Ning Rongrong took the contract with a smile, put it into her storage soul tool, and skipped to her room to pack her luggage.

"Fengzhi, is thirty percent a bit too much?" Sword Douluo asked.

"Let alone thirty percent, if possible, I would be willing to give seventy percent," Ning Fengzhi said lightly, looking at the qipao on the table.

"If Tang San were to do business, he could definitely become as rich as a nation, but his ambition is not here, and he knows that without strength, he cannot keep the money he earns.

Cooperating with our Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School is likely because he values our reputation."

"If it were others, giving one percent would be too much, but for Tang San, giving seventy percent would still be too little, let alone just thirty percent?"

"The wisdom in his mind cannot be taken away by anyone.

It's better to do him a favor and make friends with him.

Why not?"

Was he valuing the thirty percent profit?

No!

He was valuing Tang San as a person!

"I can't figure out this kind of thing," Bone Douluo was not interested in these matters and asked about another thing.

"Rongrong said that Qin Ming wants to take them to Soto City for soul battles and to Star Luo Royal Academy for exchange."

"Star Luo Royal Academy is no big deal.

Although they are competitive there, they have a sense of propriety, so Rongrong should be fine."

"But Soto City's soul battles are not necessarily safe."

Under the suppression of the Spirit Hall, the Two Great Empires had not had large-scale wars for a long time.

The Fallen on the continent had also almost disappeared from the surface.

Even though their Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School did not get along well with the Spirit Hall, they had to admit the Spirit Hall's achievements in this regard.

However, this did not mean that the continent was at peace.

There were still fallen on the continent, but they rarely walked on the surface.

There were also some soul masters who liked to kill, which was also an unstable factor, especially in the soul battle arenas.

Some soul master teams participating in soul battles had only one goal, and that was to kill.

It should be known that accidental deaths in the soul battle arenas were common.

How could he, as a grandfather, feel at ease with Rongrong participating in soul battles?

"Without experiencing wind and rain, how can you see the rainbow?" Ning Fengzhi said.

"This is also a valuable experience for Rongrong.

Moreover, Rongrong is an amplifying support system soul master, and will definitely not participate in one-on-one battles... However, just in case, it is better to send two Soul Saints to protect her in secret."

When outstanding direct disciples of the Upper Three Sects and Lower Four Sects went out, there would naturally be corresponding Sect members protecting them in secret.

As for other forces, they didn't have the capital to do so even if they wanted to.

For example, the Po Zhi Clan - Yang Long had innate full soul power, but his clan had declined.

When he went out, there were no strong individuals protecting him in secret.

When something happened, it took a long time before a Soul King came looking for him.

At the same time, at Tiandou Royal Academy, Xue Beng brought a group of noble younger brothers and found Tang San...

151: I have something else to do, so I won't bother you.

As a tyrant of Heaven Dou Royal Academy, Xue Beng's纨绔 (profligacy) was well-known.

Generally speaking, he wouldn't provoke people he couldn't afford to offend, such as Yu Tianheng and Huo Wu; the former was from the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Family, and the latter had a fiery temper and would immediately resort to action, without considering his identity.

纨绔 was merely his disguise; he couldn't possibly be a true idiot.

Therefore, upon meeting these two, Xue Beng would only lower his head or fawn over them to greet them.

However, the four commoner soul masters who had newly joined the Heaven Dou Royal First Team were relatively easier to bully.

Commoner soul masters were always cautious and timid, and as long as he kept being deliberately annoying, he would surely be able to exclude them from Heaven Dou Royal Academy, hoping to vex his good elder brother.

The competition within the imperial family was extremely fierce; in recent years, the princes of the Heaven Dou imperial family had successively died in accidents, and it was only with the help of Prince Xue Xing that Xue Beng, by feigning profligacy, managed to keep his life.

But in Tang San's view, it wasn't that Qian Renxue didn't know about this point, she just had other considerations.

To put it most plainly, if all of Emperor Xue Ye's sons died, leaving only Xue Qinghe, anyone would find it suspicious, and even without substantive evidence, they would make wild guesses.

And once one looks for the process based on the result, clues become relatively easier to discover.

Besides this, Prince Xue Xing had befriended a Title Douluo who could currently protect him and Xue Beng, preventing Xue Qinghe from taking action.

Poison Douluo was quite skilled in the study of poisons; although he didn't recognize the Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs) in the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well, he was well-versed in common pharmacology.

He could sense toxins.

This was also the reason Prince Xue Xing was still alive today; otherwise, the first person Xue Qinghe would eliminate would be this prince.

After all, Heaven Dou Empire was different from Star Luo Empire; after the Emperor died, the Emperor's siblings also had a chance to ascend to the throne.

If possible, why wouldn't Xue Qinghe want to eliminate him?

However, for Xue Qinghe, or rather Qian Renxue, between seizing power in Heaven Dou and proving her worth to Bibi Dong, the latter was the priority.

Therefore, Qian Renxue felt that she needed to minimize seeking help in terms of strength from Spirit Hall as much as possible, only then could she prove herself to Bibi Dong.

From this perspective, Qian Renxue was merely a woman who grew up in an environment of cold violence from her mother and yearned for maternal love.

It must be said, environment shapes people.

"Are you spacing out?"

Seeing that Tang San seemed to be thinking about other things, his eyes unfocused, completely ignoring his words, Xue Beng's face sank.

Although his profligate nature was a disguise, he was still a prince; a mere commoner actually ignored his words, letting them go in one ear and out the other, quite bold!

"Sorry, I was thinking about some other things just now."

Tang San's attention returned to Xue Beng in front of him, "May I ask why Prince Xue Beng has come here?"

"Hmph!"

Xue Beng's mood worsened, because Tang San asking this meant he hadn't heard a single word he said earlier, "I heard a few commoner soul masters have joined the Heaven Dou Royal First Team, so I came to take a look and see what abilities you have?"

Facing Xue Beng's arrogant attitude, Tang San didn't get angry, but instead said, "Please wait a moment."

After speaking, he led Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, who wanted to beat Xue Beng up, to the courtyard where Dugu Yan was.

"Tang San, is there something?"

Dugu Yan opened the door and was a bit confused to see it was Tang San.

"I want to confirm two things; your Grandpa is Poison Douluo, right?"

"Right."

"Poison Douluo is Prince Xue Xing's honored guest or something, right?"

"That's correct."

Dugu Yan didn't understand why Tang San was asking these two questions, "What's wrong?"

"Xue Beng came to trouble me, so, I hope you can help me, your Captain.

Although we could fight back, Xue Beng's identity is there, and as commoners, if we really fought back, it would be very troublesome."

In short, he hoped Dugu Yan would step forward.

In Tang San's view, constantly thinking of solving problems with fists would only make one's mind duller and duller, and before achieving power, this would attract countless troubles.

"That Xue Beng who doesn't have an ounce of princely bearing?"

Dugu Yan sneered, "To dare provoke the Captain, truly lacking in foresight.

Let's go! See how I teach him a lesson!"

When Xue Beng saw Tang San and the others return with Dugu Yan, he immediately realized that his trip might be in vain.

After all, the reason he could be so arrogant, besides his "纨绔" disguise, was partly due to Prince Xue Xing's honored guest, Poison Douluo.

But now, Dugu Yan had actually come!

Then Poison Douluo wouldn't intervene.

These new commoner soul masters joining the Heaven Dou Royal First Team must be exceptionally gifted, and the Three Education Committee would surely care about them greatly.

And without Poison Douluo supporting him, his uncle would be unable to argue with the Three Education Committee.

If this matter reached his father, his father's impression of him would become even lower.

For him, the person Dugu Yan was far more effective than the Crown Prince token Xue Qinghe gave Tang San.

But, was he just going to watch Xue Qinghe gather all the excellent geniuses?

He was truly unwilling!

Also, this Tang San, who shared the same name as that Martial Soul Theory Master, actually used his brain instead of immediately resorting to action at the slightest disagreement, and even found Dugu Yan...

This proved that he had researched him, Prince Xue Xing, and Poison Douluo, and even understood that his ability to be so "arrogant" was entirely due to Poison Douluo's strength.

And Poison Douluo was extremely doting on his granddaughter.

Therefore, he directly sought out Dugu Yan.

Was such meticulous thinking something a commoner soul master should possess?

If such a talent were recruited by his good brother, would he still have a chance to seize the throne?

Furthermore, having offended him this time, he might very well borrow Xue Qinghe's power to retaliate against him afterward!

In an instant, Xue Beng thought of many things, and cold sweat couldn't help but appear on his forehead.

He gave a forced smile to Dugu Yan, "Sister Dugu, it's been a while, how have you been recently?"

"Quite well.

What, I heard from my Captain that you wanted to trouble him?"

Dugu Yan's attitude was still polite; even if she disliked Xue Beng, Prince Xue Xing had saved her Grandpa's life, so she still needed to put on a superficial act.

"Captain?"

Xue Beng was startled, not expecting that this Tang San would replace Huo Wu and become the Captain as soon as he arrived.

Could he be even stronger than Huo Wu?

He clearly heard his Martial Soul was just Blue Silver Grass, and he was a support system...

Wait!

Could it be that this Tang San was that Martial Soul Theory Master?

A Blue Silver Grass Martial Soul, able to replace Huo Wu as Captain, his own strength must have reached at least the Soul Elder level, and the other party was only twelve years old...

It couldn't be wrong!

Absolutely couldn't be wrong!

Although Spirit Hall had hidden the identity of that Martial Soul Theory Master extremely well, without revealing any information, this one was definitely that Martial Soul Theory Master.

Damn it, he actually offended him!

"I still have things to do, so I won't bother you anymore.

I'll be leaving first."

Xue Beng's face was awkward.

After saying this, he hurriedly left with his subordinates, deeply afraid that Dugu Yan would trouble him.

152: Suggestions for Dugu Yan: Pearl Snake Grass

“嘁~ Is this a Prince? He's too funny, right?”

Looking at Xue Beng's somewhat dishevelled figure, Xiao Wu showed disdain.

A Prince?

Just this?

He's far worse than that Xue Qinghe.

"I heard my Grandpa say that his current appearance is actually a disguise," Dugu Yan said honestly, "However, I can't tell at all."

"The struggle within the Imperial Family is full of deception, but if you pretend to be a pig to eat a tiger for too long, you might really turn into a pig." Tang San wasn't very impressed with Xue Beng's disguise.

After all, the premise of pretending to be a pig to eat a tiger is that you must have the ability or power to "eat the tiger" yourself, otherwise, it's purely brain damage.

In the original work, if Qian Renxue hadn't exposed herself, Xue Beng would have had no chance of taking the throne.

However, in Tang San's opinion, even if Qian Renxue exposed herself, she could have continued her disguise. After all, with the Heaven Dou Empire's previous Emperor critically ill, a Prince capable of great responsibility was needed to inherit.

It is well known that Xue Beng is a dissolute person. Even if it's a disguise, not many people know he's pretending. If he suddenly claimed to be brilliant, the first reaction of others would definitely be disbelief.

Secondly, even if Qian Renxue was exposed in front of the main characters and others in the original work, she didn't actually need to give up. Even if the Tang Sect announced she was fake, how many people would believe it?

Anyway, the common people at the bottom wouldn't care who became Emperor. As long as Qian Renxue implemented some beneficial policies after taking the throne, she could win the people's hearts.

Although this is a Soul Master's World, the number of Soul Masters compared to the vast number of non-Soul Master citizens is less than a drop in the ocean.

But why did Qian Renxue give up directly?

In Tang San's opinion, Qian Renxue was simply too arrogant. With innate twenty-level Soul Power, she actually lost to someone younger than her. Her mentality was a bit unbalanced, and she wanted to save face, so she gave up all her previous efforts and prepared to achieve the Angel God position to win back fairly and squarely.

Considering that Soul Masters and Martial Souls influence each other, Tang San estimated that the Angel Martial Soul, to some extent, also made Qian Renxue develop a "stubborn pride" similar to that of the Clear Sky Sect.

"The Imperial Family's struggle is indeed cruel. My Grandpa told me not to get too deeply involved with people from the Imperial Family." Dugu Yan agreed deeply with Tang San's assessment, "So, I found a member of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Family to be my boyfriend."

"You and Yu Tianheng are boyfriend and girlfriend?" Xiao Wu asked in surprise.

"Of course. Didn't you see how close Tianheng and I were during training?" Dugu Yan said matter-of-factly.

"But, I heard Third Brother say that the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Family has very high requirements for female spouses. The Martial Soul needs to have a direct or indirect connection with the Dragon Clan," Xiao Wu couldn't help but say.

"Female spouses or whatever..." Dugu Yan looked at Tang San speechlessly, feeling that such vocabulary could only come from someone like him who focuses on Martial Soul research, "Although my Martial Soul is Bi Lin Snake, it also has a chance to evolve into a dragon."

"Oh~" Xiao Wu stopped talking.

"Thank you for your help," Tang San thanked her, "I wonder if you're close to reaching level forty? I can give you some advice on your fourth Soul Ring."

"I'm currently level thirty-five. I might reach level forty in about two years," Dugu Yan considered her cultivation progress and gave an approximate time, "Can I absorb a ten-thousand-year level for my fourth Soul Ring? My Grandpa finds some Whale Jelly for me to consume every so often. Over the years, my physical quality should be able to withstand it, right?"

"Based on your current physical quality, I estimate you can only withstand around eight thousand years. Even in two years, it will likely be difficult to withstand ten thousand years. More importantly, absorbing a ten-thousand-year Soul Ring requires a certain level of Spiritual Power. If you have a head Soul Bone, perhaps you could succeed, but if not, there's basically no possibility of successful absorption," Tang San had Dugu Yan raise her hand, squeezed her palm, confirmed her physical condition, and told her the truth.

"So, you and Xiao Wu both have a head Soul Bone?" Dugu Yan asked in shock, "Such good luck? Hunting a Soul Beast drops a Soul Bone?"

"No, the key I mentioned is Spiritual Power, not a head Soul Bone that can strengthen Spiritual Power," Tang San chuckled, "How to strengthen Spiritual Power? It's very simple: read more books, record the knowledge

from the books, apply it flexibly, and constantly think, keeping your brain active. As long as you can do these things, your Spiritual Power will naturally strengthen."

Tang San offered a method to enhance Spiritual Power, but unfortunately—

"Forget it, I can't read those books."

As soon as she heard she needed to read, Dugu Yan felt a headache coming on, "What kind of Soul Beast does the fourth Soul Ring suitable for me come from?"

"Zhu She Grass," Tang San named a plant Martial Soul.

"A plant Soul Beast?" Dugu Yan frowned tightly. Her Martial Soul was Bi Lin Snake, a poisonous snake. It was one thing not to choose a snake-type Soul Beast for her, but to choose a plant Soul Beast?

Although the name included the word "snake," indicating it was likely related to snakes, it was still a plant Soul Beast.

However, this Zhu She Grass might have some unexpected effect, and coupled with the fact that Tang San was a Martial Soul Theory Master, Dugu Yan calmed down and asked, "Can Zhu She Grass give me any powerful attack ability?"

"Not attack."

"Defense?"

"Not defense."

"Control?"

"Not control."

"Then what is it?" Dugu Yan became curious, "Can you stop being so mysterious, Captain?"

"An auxiliary cultivation-type Soul Skill that will very likely save your life."

Tang San revealed the effect that Zhu She Grass could bring to Dugu Yan, "Zhu She Grass is a parasitic plant. Its seeds emit an aura that attracts snake-type Soul Beasts to swallow them, and then the seeds take root on the snake's inner gallbladder, starting to spread roots throughout the entire snake body, lignifying it."

"This plant Soul Beast can condense snake venom into a pearl-like fruit, thereby attracting other poisonous snake-type Soul Beasts and then killing them to absorb their toxins."

Dugu Yan pondered, "Can it condense various types of snake venom? That sounds good, but I don't seem to need this Soul Skill. My Bi Lin Snake Martial Soul itself carries toxins, and this toxin can command other snake venoms."

"No, you are actually already affected by your Martial Soul's toxin," Tang San shook his head, "There is a limit to the Martial Soul's capacity for toxins. The autobiography 'The King of Poisons' is an example. You haven't been affected yet only because your current Soul Power level is not high and it's not visible. Once your Soul Power is high, I estimate that problems will start to show when you reach level fifty."

"Because I am not a doctor and haven't seen real cases of poisoning, I'm not sure about the specific poisoning symptoms, but I think even if you can suppress the toxicity with Soul Power, certain parts of your body will feel uncomfortable."

"And the ability of Zhu She Grass should be able to help you grow a poison pearl condensed from Soul Power within your body, helping you consolidate all the Martial Soul's toxins into it, thereby preventing the toxins from affecting your body anymore."

153: Dugubo's attention

The toxin inherent in the martial soul affects the physical body?

If my soul power is high, I'll be poisoned?

After returning to the dorm, Dugu Yan thought long and hard. She felt Tang San's theory was somewhat fantastical, but he had explained it so logically that for a moment, she wasn't so sure.

Thus, Dugu Yan returned to the manor that Poison Douluo had bought in Heaven Dou City and told Dugu Bo, who happened to be back in Heaven Dou City, about the martial soul poison and the Zhu She Grass that Tang San had informed her about.

"Tang San? That Martial Soul Theory Master? He's in your class? Only twelve years old?" After listening, Dugu Bo's expression was extremely surprised. He hadn't expected that Tang San would understand the martial soul poison.

Although Yan Yan said that Tang San didn't understand poison and had only determined the harm of the martial soul poison to soul masters based on a book called 'Legend of the Poison King,' Dugu Bo knew that the martial soul poison truly existed. He himself was poisoned, and if he hadn't found a treasure land that could suppress the poison, he wouldn't have been able to become a Title Douluo, let alone break through to Soul Douluo.

But now, someone was telling him through Yan Yan that by wasting one soul ring slot and finding a soul skill that could condense a poison bead, he could solve the ancestral martial soul poison of his family.

Isn't this too ridiculous?

Doesn't this mean that generations of his ancestors have been walking in the wrong direction?

However, if that Tang San is truly a Martial Soul Theory Master, could what he said be true?

Uncertain, Dugu Bo began to look through materials, searching for detailed information on the plant soul beast called Zhu She Grass. He didn't find any cases of snake-type soul masters absorbing its soul ring, but this soul beast indeed possessed a bead fruit that could absorb and condense snake venom. If this ability could truly be inherited by Dugu Yan, perhaps it could really prevent his granddaughter from dying prematurely in the future due to the martial soul poison.

"Grandpa, do you think there's a problem?" Dugu Yan asked somewhat nervously.

"Theoretically speaking, there's no problem." Dugu Bo thought for a while and decided to tell her the flaw of the Bi Lin Snake. "Grandpa truly is poisoned. If it weren't for the Soul Power of the Title Douluo level suppressing it, I might have already perished. Your father couldn't suppress the poison and thus died, and your mother was affected by your father's poison."

Upon learning the truth of her parents' deaths, Dugu Yan was extremely shocked: "The Bi Lin Snake's poison will harm itself? Then Grandpa, you won't..."

"Don't worry." Dugu Bo was somewhat relieved. "I am already a Title Douluo, and the poison no longer affects me."

This statement contradicted what he had said before, clearly a lie Dugu Bo told to comfort Dugu Yan, but Dugu Yan believed it and asked: "So, should my fourth soul ring absorb the soul ring produced by this Zhu She Grass?"

"Not so fast." Dugu Bo shook his head. "You still need one or two years to cultivate to level forty. I need to go talk to Tang San... However, aren't you

leaving for the Star Luo Empire for the exchange tomorrow? Let's talk about it after you return from the exchange."

"Alright, Grandpa."

Under Dugu Bo's persuasion, Dugu Yan calmed down, but she trusted Tang San even more. After all, he had seen the harm of the Bi Lin Snake's venom at a glance, and the solution he provided, even her grandpa said was theoretically possible.

Perhaps this theory that Tang San spoke of hadn't been proven, but Dugu Yan felt she could give it a try.

Life is always more important than a soul skill.

The next day.

Outside Heaven Dou Royal Academy, the Three Education Committee members were cautioning Teacher Qin Ming to be careful on the road.

"Please rest assured, Three Education Committee members. This trip will definitely not tarnish the reputation of Heaven Dou Royal Academy." Qin Ming placed one hand across his chest, bowed to the Three Education Committee members, and then led the members of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team onto the carriage.

Royal carriages were different from ordinary carriages; they were extremely stable. Even when traveling on uneven roads, no vibration could be felt inside the carriage.

"The royal carriages are custom-made by the Li Zhi Clan. Their forging craftsmanship is excellent, second only to Lou Gao in Gengxin City of the Star Luo Empire. Their clan leader, Titan, is also a Divine Craftsman." Qin Ming introduced the manufacturer of the Heaven Dou Royal carriages and the situation of Titan himself to Tang San and the others.

The journey was relatively boring, so Qin Ming was also finding topics to make the trip less tedious.

"Speaking of Titan, that guy was once beaten up by my Bone Grandpa." Ning Rongrong's first words killed the conversation, and Qin Ming didn't know how to continue.

"Why did he beat him up?" Xiao Wu, however, became interested. "I heard Third Brother say that the Li Zhi Clan and the Min Zhi Clan are hereditary friends. The Min Zhi Clan has now joined the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School. The relationship between the Li Zhi Clan and the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School shouldn't be that bad, right?"

At this moment, Bai Chenxiang, a member of the Min Zhi Clan inside the carriage, looked slightly embarrassed and said: "Well, actually, our four clans were originally affiliated with the Clear Sky Sect, but after the Clear Sky Sect closed its doors, it abandoned our four clans, and we had a miserable time... Until that Master's theory was published, our Min Zhi Clan received attention from various major forces on the continent."

"Originally, my grandpa, who is the clan leader of the Min Zhi Clan, hoped that the Clear Sky Sect could reaccept them, at least send someone over, but unfortunately, there wasn't even a ghost's shadow."

"Therefore, my grandpa chose to join the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School... Who knew that the clan leader of the Li Zhi Clan was extremely foolishly loyal to that Clear Sky Douluo of the Clear Sky Sect? He went to the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School to question my grandpa, even cursing him, and was finally taught a lesson by Senior Bone Douluo."

Huo Wu said: "The Li Zhi Clan, my Huo Family has also heard of them. Their disciples are not interested in the Clear Sky Sect; it's just Titan who is relatively foolishly loyal."

Any force likes loyal people, but it's very uncomfortable when this loyal person is loyal to someone else.

"Cough!" Qin Ming coughed, reminding them, "Titan is a Soul Douluo after all. Let's not comment on him. We should maintain due respect for the strong."

Immediately, the voices inside the carriage quieted down.

Tang San closed his eyes to rest and cultivate his Soul Power. Xiao Wu and Guang Ling also sat cross-legged, cultivating Soul Power.

Seeing this, Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and the others also began to close their eyes and meditate.

In a blink of an eye, seven days passed quickly, and the carriage arrived at Soto City.

Because the horses pulling the carriage were excellent Dragon Scale Horses, one of the very few hundred-year Soul Beasts that could be tamed by humans, the traveling speed was much faster than when Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and the others had traveled to Heaven Dou City.

"This is Soto City. Teacher graduated from an obscure academy in this small place." Qin Ming showed a nostalgic expression, his tone revealing a great deal of emotion. "I wonder how Dean Flander has been doing recently. I hope he is still healthy."

"Teacher Qin Ming, why don't we go take a look at that Shrek Academy?"

Along the way, Qin Ming had talked a lot about Shrek, and the members of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team had developed some interest in this academy they had never even heard of.

An academy that only accepts monsters, how could they not be interested?

After all, they were geniuses among geniuses. Could there be students in Shrek Academy who were more monstrous than them?

It was worth going to see.

154: Shrek Academy

"No rush," Qin Ming said with a smile. "Our main purpose for coming out this time is training, specifically to participate in a few Spirit fights at the Soto City Great Spirit Arena. As for Shrek Academy, I do want to take you there, but that academy's scale and environment can't compare to Heaven Dou Royal Academy, and it doesn't have many students. If I were to take you all there, Dean Flender might think I've grown arrogant and am bringing you to cause trouble."

"However, when you participate in Spirit fights at the Great Spirit Arena, you might just run into students from Shrek."

Hearing Qin Ming say this, among the group, everyone except Tang San and Lan Yinzi, including Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, developed a strong interest in Shrek.

Arriving at the Great Spirit Arena in Soto City, from the outside, it looked like a building similar to a Roman coliseum, oval-shaped.

Stepping inside, the interior was quite spacious, with Spirit-guided lights overhead emitting soft light, illuminating the entire hall.

As the leader of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team, Qin Ming naturally didn't need to register like others. Instead, he directly found the manager of this Great Spirit Arena, chatted for a bit, and then processed the participation certificates for Tang San and the others, allowing them to freely form two-person teams to participate in the double-team Spirit fights.

As for the seven-person group competition, Qin Ming looked at the teams here at the Great Spirit Arena and found that they were basically Spirit

Elder teams. The teams with Spirit Ancestors happened to be absent, reportedly having gone to the Star Dou Great Forest to hunt Spirits.

This is troublesome.

The other teams here in Soto City aren't strong enough to put pressure on the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team.

As for waiting for that team with multiple Spirit Ancestors to return...

There isn't time for that.

The main purpose of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team's trip this time is to have an exchange with Star Luo Royal Academy. Coming to Soto City was due to his personal reasons, plus it was on the way.

But he can distinguish between public and private matters. If this Great Spirit Arena cannot provide pressure for the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team, then coming here to participate in the seven-person group Spirit fight is a waste of time.

Therefore, Qin Ming plans to have Tang San and the others participate in a few double matches, letting those who haven't become Spirit Ancestors form teams to strengthen their coordination, and then, after he visits Flender, he will set off directly for Star Luo Royal Academy.

"Alright everyone, I've already registered you. You can go participate in the matches now." Qin Ming held the participation badges and handed them to everyone.

After receiving the badges, Tang San asked, "Spirit Ancestors are rare here. Isn't it a bit like bullying for us Spirit Ancestors to participate?"

It wasn't just Tang San; Xiao Wu, Huo Wu, and Yu Tianheng also felt that participating in this kind of Spirit fight wasn't very interesting.

"Don't underestimate the Spirit Elders here. Participating here allows the use of any weapon, medicine, or even poison. This place isn't a regular

Great Spirit Arena; deaths are common occurrences." Qin Ming's expression was extremely serious. "Don't treat Spirit fights lightly."

Tang San didn't argue further. Instead, he was the first to enter, participating in the double match with Xiao Wu.

Their opponents were also a man and a woman.

The man's Spirit was a spider, with spirit power level thirty-nine.

The woman's Spirit was a centipede, with spirit power level thirty-eight.

Both of their strengths were extremely close to Spirit Ancestor level.

But for Tang San, opponents like these could be defeated without even using his Spirit.

Therefore, Tang San and Xiao Wu won this match very easily. The moment the fight began, the two Spirit Elders, who were close to the Spirit Ancestor level, were kicked out of the arena by Xiao Wu.

"Very weak."

After returning to the lounge, Xiao Wu said to the others, "I didn't even use my Spirit, and they couldn't react."

"Spirit Masters from small places can't compare to us at all." Yu Feng forgot that Tang San and the others were from a small place and laughed heartily.

"Ahem, those two were actually quite strong, it's just that Xiao Wu is too powerful." Yu Tianheng coughed, signaling Yu Feng to restrain himself a bit, and began to evaluate objectively, "Centipedes and spiders are both poisonous insects. Coupled with their strength close to the Spirit Ancestor level, even I couldn't instantly kill them easily. It would take at least seven or eight moves."

This wasn't Yu Tianheng being humble.

Although his Spirit is the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon, capable of suppressing other Beast Spirits, his spirit power is only level forty-one, not significantly different from those two.

Therefore, if he were to spar with them, it would probably also take a few moves.

It can only be said that Xiao Wu is too strong.

However, Xiao Wu being able to instantly kill those two also had the element of catching them off guard. After all, the opponents were already adults, while Tang San and Xiao Wu were at most fast-developing teenagers.

"Tianheng is right. If I were to deal with those two guys, I might not necessarily win." Dugu Yan supported her boyfriend's statement.

Moreover, her words weren't belittling herself. The power of her Spirit, the Bi Lin Snake, lies in poison. The opponents' Spirits also had poison, so their resistance to poison would definitely not be bad.

Next, the brothers Shi Mo and Shi Mo went up.

Their opponents were also a pair of twins, but their Spirits were hammers.

The two also won easily.

However, after Lan Yinzi and Ye Lingling teamed up and went on stage, their opponents had some strength.

Both of them wore masks, covering the upper half of their faces, but their aura was very powerful.

"That person is Mu Tian!"

Ning Rongrong recognized Mu Tian at a glance, mainly because the three-headed Earth Fire Lizard was truly eye-catching; it was impossible not to recognize it.

"That guy with his nose in the air?" Xiao Wu recalled a past Spirit hunting experience. "I didn't expect him to come to Soto City. I was wondering why he wasn't with you when I was at Heaven Dou Royal Academy."

"Don't associate me with him." Ning Rongrong immediately retorted. "He just joined the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School; we don't have any close relationship."

"Why would someone from the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School be in Soto City?" Huo Wu asked strangely. "Rongrong, could he be your secret guardian?"

For a large Sect like the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, having someone secretly guarding isn't strange, is it?

"Have you ever seen a guardian who could be found so easily by someone being guarded like me?" Ning Rongrong said, somewhat speechless. "He didn't want to come to Heaven Dou Royal Academy and then wanted to join Shrek... Teacher Qin Ming, that's probably the Shrek Academy you mentioned."

Hearing this, Qin Ming's eyes lit up, and he asked, "Oh? It seems this young man from your Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School has excellent judgment."

For Qin Ming, Shrek was a belief, and if someone recognized Shrek, it would certainly earn his favor.

"Then let's take a good look at how Shrek students fight."

"I believe those two students from Shrek can definitely bring you a lot of insights and allow you to learn quite a bit."

Learn quite a bit?

Not necessarily.

Tang San looked at Mu Tian and thought to himself, "Without Austin Griffin, what kind of realm can you reach?"

155: One-day tour of Shrek Academy (Part 1)

“You are Lan Yinzi?”

Mu Tian, wearing a mask that covered the upper half of his face, saw a familiar face and tentatively asked.

“Who are you?” Lan Yinzi raised her willow-like eyebrows, completely not recognizing Mu Tian.

“Uh...” Mu Tian felt a bit awkward. They had clearly met and chatted a few times before the Shrek Academy entrance. It must be because of the mask that she didn't recognize him. “I'm Mu Tian, we met at the Shrek Academy admissions office.”

This time, Lan Yinzi finally had some recollection: “So it's you...”

This transmigrator.

Lan Yinzi didn't say the second half of the sentence out loud.

“You know him?” The tall man beside Mu Tian was curious.

“Yes, Dai Mubai, that blue-haired woman also participated in the Shrek Academy admissions before, but then she suddenly left, saying she needed to find Tang San...” At this point, Mu Tian also calmed down and stopped abruptly.

Dai Mubai, however, didn't notice Mu Tian's voice getting quieter. Instead, he waved at Lan Yinzi and Ye Lingling: “Two beauties, after the fight, how about we go for a drink together?”

During the admissions process, after Lan Yinzi left, Zhu Zhuqing came and joined Shrek Academy, becoming the only female student in the academy.

However, without Xiao Wu and Ning Rongrong accompanying her, Zhu Zhuqing's tolerance for Dai Mubai was extremely low.

It's not that in the original novel Zhu Zhuqing chose to forgive Dai Mubai because of Xiao Wu and Ning Rongrong's company. In the current situation where she was the only female student in the academy, she had no friends of the same sex to communicate with and felt overly lonely.

In the Zhu family, she could chat with maids and the like, but at Shrek, she could only talk to the village aunties... there was simply nothing to talk about.

People who are aloof and reclusive don't necessarily like being alone.

For the first few days, Dai Mubai would still go to greet her, but Zhu Zhuqing had a frosty face and completely ignored him.

So, Dai Mubai argued with her a few times, saying things like “I'm not even looking for other women, what more do you want?” and “Can't you forgive me?”

Thus, their relationship worsened.

Oscar and Ma Hongjun in the academy dared not interfere.

Mu Tian, on the other hand, wanted to take advantage of the situation, and then—

Dai Mubai beat Mu Tian up, and at that time, perhaps to anger Dai Mubai, Zhu Zhuqing handed Mu Tian a cup of water.

So, Dai Mubai, having had enough, didn't bother Zhu Zhuqing much anymore and continued his pursuit of women. After all, facing a block of ice was nowhere near as wonderful as facing a flock of beauties.

However, Dai Mubai also knew that Zhu Zhuqing wouldn't really give up on him; she just felt he was not living up to expectations, otherwise, she wouldn't have come to this remote and desolate place like Shrek.

But what could he do?

Davis was older than him, and he couldn't defeat him at all. Otherwise, why would he run to this poor and remote ghost place?

It's just that he still held a glimmer of hope and absolutely didn't want to die until he reached the point of despair.

He needed Zhu Zhuqing's Martial Soul Fusion in the future to have a slight chance of defeating his good elder brother Davis. Therefore, when he went out, he would basically avoid Zhu Zhuqing, and when he returned to Shrek, he would also make sure to clean himself up.

The superficial actions still had to be done well...

This time, in the two-person soul battle, Zhu Zhuqing was not present, so Dai Mubai's dissolute nature was revealed again.

“Busy.” Lan Yinzi frowned tightly, realizing that Dai Mubai was indeed as described in the novel, very lustful. Although he had the potential to turn over a new leaf, it was difficult to develop a good impression of him.

Fortunately, her child didn't go to Shrek, and she didn't stay at Shrek either.

To say that the son in the original novel was not influenced by Shrek, Lan Yinzi didn't believe it at all. She even felt that her son becoming so outrageous was definitely Shrek's fault.

Anyway, it wouldn't be her son who was wrong.

It could be said that the domineering Blue Silver Emperor would never side with someone else's child!

“Haha, quite the temper, I like it.” Dai Mubai didn't mind, having been rejected many times and gotten used to it. But as long as he displayed his

hard power, the other party would definitely throw themselves into his arms.

Conquering female soul masters was actually very simple: just defeat them.

In this World, the vast majority of female soul masters have a psychology of admiring the strong.

On the stands.

Tang San explained to the others what Lan Yinzi, Dai Mubai, and Mu Tian were talking about, and said to Qin Ming: “Teacher, are they really students of Shrek? Why do I feel like they're more like thugs or something.”

“Cough, in any academy, there are always some poor students.” Qin Ming was a bit embarrassed, but immediately labeled Dai Mubai as a “poor student.” “He doesn't represent the entire Shrek.”

Yu Tianheng nodded, feeling that it made sense, and then asked: “Tang San, how do you know what they are saying? There are so many spectators here, the sound is noisy, and even two or three meters away, you can't hear what each other is saying.”

“I learned a bit of lip-reading. By observing their lip movements, I can roughly understand the content of the conversation,” Tang San said. “After the match ends, we can confirm with Lan Yinzi and Ye Lingling.”

[Battle begins!]

At this moment, the referee shouted loudly.

“First Soul Skill, Lan Yin Seed!”

Lan Yinzi let out a soft cry, raised her hands and pressed them onto the ground. Countless Lan Yin Seeds emerged from her hands.

Looking down from above, it was as if a pool of blue liquid emerged from her hands, looking extremely bizarre.

However, Tang San noticed that both of Lan Yinzi's hands were wrapped in Blue Silver Grass, or rather, Blue Silver Emperor. The seeds were produced from the leaves.

“White Tiger Body Protection Shield!”

Dai Mubai's first soul ring lit up, and a layer of white light appeared on his body, which could increase his attack and also provide him with a certain degree of defense.

This blue “liquid” was truly a bit strange, so it was better to be careful.

Mu Tian, on the other hand, had his Three-Headed Hellfire Lizard spray flames, clearing out a vacuum zone for himself, but the flames also burned Dai Mubai not far away.

“Bastard, get away from me!” Dai Mubai had no good feelings for Mu Tian, who dared to flirt with his fiancée. If it weren't for this match requiring two soul grandmasters to team up and not needing registration, he wouldn't have bothered to team up with Mu Tian.

After cursing, Dai Mubai rushed towards Lan Yinzi, using the defense of the White Tiger Body Protection Shield to block the Lan Yin Seeds.

However, quite a few seeds still adhered to the surface of the White Tiger Body Protection Shield.

“These ghost things are absorbing my soul power!” Dai Mubai noticed that the light of the White Tiger Body Protection Shield dimmed, and his heart hardened, deciding to finish the fight quickly.

The purple soul ring flickered, and the third soul skill, White Tiger Vajra Transformation, was unleashed.

Instantly, the aura on Dai Mubai's body doubled. His muscles swelled, black tiger patterns appeared on his skin, and his red and blue heterochromatic eyes were even more dazzling.

White Tiger Vajra Transformation was a self-buffing soul skill that Dai Mubai obtained after getting the Vajra Tiger's soul ring. In this state, Dai Mubai's attack, defense, and strength could all increase by one hundred percent, which was double his original stats, lasting for half an hour.

This buffing soul skill could not be improved with the increase in soul power level; it could only increase his three attributes by one hundred percent.

“Take this!”

With his strength, defense, and attack all doubled, Dai Mubai endured the absorption of his soul power by the Lan Yin Seeds and continued to charge towards Lan Yinzi.

For the first time, he felt that the competition arena was a bit too big.

Facing a strong attack system soul master, Lan Yinzi naturally wouldn't resist head-on, but instead dodged.

Ye Lingling, on the other hand, stood at the edge of the competition arena.

This was Lan Yinzi's reasoning—the two opponents were both beast martial soul masters, and their abilities were basically close-range. Although they might have some long-range attack soul skills, they were only soul grandmasters, so they shouldn't have skills that could lock onto a person.

Therefore, standing at the edge of the arena would give her more reaction time against the opponent's long-range attacks, making it easier to dodge.

If someone wanted to attack her at close range, even if she couldn't defeat them, she would have a chance to take the opponent down with her, or even create an opportunity for Lan Yinzi.

As a healing support system soul master, Ye Lingling's martial soul had no offensive capabilities, and this was not a seven-person team match, so there were no extra people to protect her.

Therefore, she could only act as bait.

Dai Mubai and Mu Tian also saw Ye Lingling's idea, so neither of them attacked proactively. After all, in a soul battle, approaching the edge of the arena also required immense courage.

However, Ye Lingling didn't just stand at the edge of the arena waiting at ease. Instead, she took out wine and a tinderbox from her soul guidance device.

The Soul Fighting Arena was different from the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament; it allowed the use of other methods besides martial soul abilities, as long as one didn't attack the opponent's weaker parts...

...

“Little girl, if you have the guts, don't run!”

Lan Yinzi's movement technique was extremely nimble, like a gust of wind, always one step faster than Dai Mubai's claws, which made him a bit impatient.

“Third Brother, that movement, it's quite similar to my Listening to the Wind,” Xiao Wu walked to Tang San's side and whispered, “It's like she's predicting the White Tiger's swing motion in advance.”

“It does look a bit similar, but it's not, although it is somewhat related to wind.”

In Tang San's opinion, this should be Lan Yinzi's instinct as the Blue Silver Emperor.

The Blue Silver Emperor, when the wind blows, can sway freely and sense the airflow. Dai Mubai's movements were so large that the air movement caused by them must be considerable.

Although it couldn't be seen with the naked eye, Lan Yinzi should be extremely sensitive to this.

This ability could be learned and then used to improve the Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track.

Just at this moment, the second hundred-year soul ring on Lan Yinzi's body flickered, and the second soul skill was activated.

Instantly, those Lan Yin Seeds began to sprout and connect with each other, forming an impenetrable large net that restricted Dai Mubai's movement capabilities.

And that Mu Tian had his Earth Fire Lizard continuously spray fire, the blazing flames burning the Blue Silver Emperor leaves covering towards him and Hao Yue.

“This is my second soul skill: Blue Silver Net.” Lan Yinzi retreated to Ye Lingling's side and said to the struggling Dai Mubai and the fire-setting Mu Tian, “I won't use my third soul skill, you would die, but seeing how you are, you don't seem to want to surrender, so—”

Receiving a look from Lan Yinzi, Ye Lingling sprinkled the wine towards Mu Tian and Dai Mubai.

“Is this wine?” Dai Mubai reacted immediately, his eyes trembling as he looked at Mu Tian.

“Roar!”

In an instant, Mu Tian's flames ignited the wine, causing more than half of the arena to burn.

“Ah!” Mu Tian himself was scalded by the flames and screamed miserably.

Although his Three-Headed Hellfire Lizard could spray fire, he himself was not fireproof, and the flames produced by the wine burning due to high temperature were not the kind of fire element converted from soul power. The two could not be entirely confused.

Therefore, Mu Tian himself could not be immune to this kind of flame.

“We surrender!” Dai Mubai saw the flames spreading towards him and immediately shouted his surrender, and in the spectator stands, a middle-aged man wearing glasses immediately went down and, with powerful soul power, raised a strong wind, extinguishing the flames.

That person was none other than the Four-Eyed Cat Eye Flander.

After rescuing the two students, he found that Dai Mubai only had some skin burns and was not in serious danger; Mu Tian, however, was slightly more serious, with some hair burned off, but also not in serious danger, it was just that the parts that were burned by fire might not grow hair in the future.

“Where are you students from? Your attacks are so vicious?” Flander questioned Lan Yinzi and Ye Lingling, and a soul saint level soul pressure went towards the two girls.

Taking action against two girls would be losing face, but Flander felt he was seeking justice for his two students, so there was nothing wrong.

Shrek Academy was simply protective of its own.

Of course, he didn't actually intend to fight; he just wanted to scare the two girls. After all, his own academy's students were bullied terribly, almost disfigured. If he, as the Dean, didn't show anything, wouldn't he lose a lot of face?

These two girls were so powerful, they must have someone behind them. As long as they revealed who, he, Flander, would have a way to back down.

"Dean Flander!"

Qin Ming jumped down from the spectator stand, walked calmly in front of the two girls, and smiled at Flander, saying, "Long time no see, how have you been lately?"

"You are Qin Ming!" Flander saw Qin Ming, instantly found a way out, and beamed with joy, "Good kid, I was wondering whose students these two

girls were. I didn't expect them to be taught by you, truly inheriting the essence of our Shrek, brave and strategic, with boundless futures."

Dai Mubai: "....." Dean, where are your morals?

When Mu Tian saw Qin Ming, he thought of something and immediately scanned the audience seats, spotting a girl with a scorpion tail braid, and standing beside her, Tang San, who waved his hand at him from a distance.

"Let's go down and catch up, Dean Flander, it's crowded here." Qin Ming suggested.

"That's true, it's not good to be a spectacle." Flander laughed heartily, slung his arm around Qin Ming's shoulder, and walked off the field, "Come to my place. Although it's small and poor, there are few people, it's quiet, and the environment has a natural fragrance and simplicity."

"Perfect, the other students I lead also want to see Shrek Academy." The nostalgia in Qin Ming's eyes deepened, "I also haven't been back to Shrek Academy to visit for quite some time."

"What else can it be? Just like that? In recent years, funding has decreased even more." Flander sighed, "To ensure the students have good health, I've even lost my retirement money. Currently, there are only five students in the academy, possibly the last batch of students at Shrek Academy. In the future, Shrek Academy might cease to exist, and I and the other teachers can only find teaching jobs at an advanced academy... I'm truly unwilling."

"Dean, would you like to come to Heaven Dou Royal Academy? I am a teacher there and the leader of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team. If I introduce you to the Three Education Committee, they will definitely welcome you." Qin Ming extended an invitation, "Furthermore, I have brought a group of extremely outstanding students, including two monsters among monsters. At twelve years old, they have already reached the Soul Elder realm."

"Those are truly monsters!" Flander's eyes widened, "Could you introduce them?"

"Their specific identities are difficult for me to disclose. I've been given a death order by the Three Education Committee. If I dare to reveal it, even if I join Spirit Hall, those Three Education Committee won't let me go." Qin Ming didn't explicitly say, "However, they are also in the delegation going to Star Luo Empire this time. By their appearance, you will be able to recognize them, one male and one female."

"Heh, still playing coy with me. But I also understand your difficulties. Working under others always involves some lack of freedom." Flander didn't press for details. After all, he only liked freedom and not being restrained; it wasn't that he didn't understand social etiquette. He wouldn't ask about secrets he shouldn't ask about, lest he invite trouble.

Although Shrek wasn't afraid of causing trouble, some people and powers were truly not to be provoked.

However, regarding a twelve-year-old Soul Elder, Flander genuinely felt that the World was changing too fast, even to the point of being incomprehensible.

You couldn't even call this a monster anymore!

It was a prodigy!

"I'll head back to Shrek first. Have the teachers and students at the academy prepare a welcome ceremony. You can just bring the people from Heaven Dou Royal Academy over." After Flander finished speaking, without waiting for Qin Ming to refuse, he took Dai Mubai and Mu Tian and left first.

"Dean Flander is still so carefree. But, being carefree can't feed you."

Qin Ming truly wanted to help the teachers and students of Shrek Academy, but Dean Flander had strong pride and wouldn't join other academies. He really didn't know what to do...

...

"Dai, Mu Tian, call Hongjun and the others over. I'll go find Xiao Gang, Lu Qibin, and the others." After Flander brought Dai Mubai and Mu Tian back to Shrek Academy, he instructed the two, "An outstanding disciple who graduated from the academy has made something of himself and can even lead the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team. Now that he's bringing his students over to visit, we can't lose face."

"Dean, we're quite run-down here. Wouldn't it be embarrassing if those royal descendants saw it?" Mu Tian didn't want Tang San and the others to come and retorted.

"I believe the students Qin Ming teaches aren't those kind of pampered scions," Flander said, "Could it be that you were defeated and so are afraid to face their excellence?"

"My doing this is also to motivate you, to let you know that there's always someone better out there."

"Otherwise, do you think I, as the Dean, would be willing for a successful student to bring the students he taught to see the decline of our Shrek?"

Left with no choice, Mu Tian could only go call Ma Hongjun and Oscar, while Dai Mubai went to call Zhu Zhuqing...

"Flander, what is it?" Yu Xiaogang was interrupted from his research and was a little impatient, "Oscar has already reached level thirty. I'm currently planning his third soul ring."

"Relax, Xiao Gang. An outstanding student who graduated from the academy is returning, bringing students from Heaven Dou Royal Academy. I hope our children can interact with them." Flander stated his purpose, "The children's talents are all good. After they graduate and go their separate ways, having contact with those people and leaving an impression will open up more opportunities in the future."

"Shrek still has a student working at Heaven Dou Royal Academy?" A glint of light flickered in Yu Xiaogang's eyes, as if he had grasped hope, "Can we

ask him to sponsor us? No, perhaps, we can merge into Heaven Dou Royal Academy."

"Do we really have to do that?" Over the past few years, Yu Xiaogang had done a lot of ideological counseling for Flander, so hearing Yu Xiaogang say this, Flander wasn't particularly agitated.

In fact, he had also considered it.

Although Shrek Academy was his life's work, the conditions were too poor, the food wasn't good, and there was no simulated training environment. Even his personal disciple, Ma Hongjun, whose martial soul had flaws, could only rely on places like brothels to resolve them.

"This is necessary. Our conditions are too poor to allow the children to grow effectively, not to mention that our academy has gained two more talented students." Yu Xiaogang's expression was serious, "Also, you wouldn't not know the identities of Dai Mubai and Zhu Zhuqing, would you? White Tiger, Nether Cat, those are descendants of the Star Luo Empire's imperial family!"

"Why you recruited Dai Mubai back then, I don't care, but now that Zhu Zhuqing has come over to the Heaven Dou Empire's side, if they want to survive, they can only rely on Heaven Dou Royal Academy."

"After all, we took them in. There's a high probability that the other pair of White Tiger and Nether Cat from the Dai Family and Zhu Family will consider us supporters of Dai Mubai and Zhu Zhuqing."

These words were somewhat alarmist, but Flander also had to consider whether the new Emperor of Star Luo Empire would hold Shrek accountable if Dai Mubai and Zhu Zhuqing failed in the final competition.

Could the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Family protect them?

Perhaps Xiao Gang would be fine. After all, no matter how much he was at odds with his family or how bad their relationship was, he was still Yu

Yuanzhen's son. But he, Flander, and the other students and teachers in the academy might not be so lucky.

This was also the reason Yu Xiaogang often used to persuade Flander in recent years.

"Sigh~"

Flander sighed deeply.

If he truly had no intention of joining an advanced academy, he wouldn't have actively invited Qin Ming to visit Shrek...

...

When the teachers and students of Shrek, Lu Qibin, Li Yusong, Zhao Wuji, Yu Xiaogang, as well as Dai Mubai, Oscar, Ma Hongjun, Mu Tian, and Zhu Zhuqing, had all gathered, Flander announced that Qin Ming was bringing the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team to visit: "This exchange is both a visit from outstanding students who graduated from our Shrek Academy and an opportunity for you to see the gap between yourselves and the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team. I hope you little brats can cherish this opportunity well."

Of the original Shrek Seven Devils, Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Ning Rongrong were missing, and Mu Tian was added. Among them, Oscar was taken in as a disciple by Yu Xiaogang, who also gave him extra private tutoring. He had now broken through to level thirty and possessed a body of considerable muscle, with strength even greater than Ma Hongjun's.

Furthermore, Oscar's second soul ring was chosen with the help of Yu Xiaogang, and he already possessed considerable combat power.

"Flander, when are Qin Ming and the others coming?" Yu Xiaogang was even more eager than Flander.

"They're walking here, they should be arriving soon. We'll go out and meet them now." Flander sighed slightly, forced himself to cheer up, and said.

"Dean, I've broken through to level thirty and need to hunt for a soul ring." Zhu Zhuqing suddenly spoke. Her soul power increase speed was also quite a bit faster than in the original work.

After all, when she hadn't left her family, even if her sister mocked and ridiculed her openly, the family elders wouldn't reduce her cultivation resources. Furthermore, after the effects of Whale Jelly were publicized, she was also able to eat some thousand-year whale jelly.

Therefore, the age limit of her second soul ring reached over eight hundred years.

The higher the age limit of the soul ring, the more energy it contained, and the stronger the evolutionary effect on the martial soul. Zhu Zhuqing's cultivation speed was naturally faster than in the original work.

"Level thirty? You cultivate quite fast. However, there's no rush to acquire a soul ring. Polishing your physical body more will be beneficial to you," Flander said indifferently.

"Can the academy provide Whale Jelly?" Zhu Zhuqing had taken Whale Jelly before and knew its effects, "I can buy it with money. That stuff is much more effective than carrying rocks."

"Zhu Qing, it's not like you don't know, our school is very poor. Now Whale Jelly has a price but no market; we can't afford it. Medicinal baths are also quite effective," Oscar was a little unhappy. After all, carrying rocks while running was a training method proposed by his Teacher, and his Teacher often gave him extra tutoring, more nutritious food, and even small pieces of thousand-year whale jelly, which he had eaten once or twice.

As a disciple, both emotionally and logically, he had to defend him.

Although Douluo Continent didn't have the saying "A teacher for a day is a father for life," once one became a disciple, the Teacher was the closest person besides one's parents. Oscar himself was an orphan. Becoming Yu Xiaogang's disciple was equivalent to gaining a family member. Moreover,

Yu Xiaogang had come to take him as a disciple when he was only seven years old, so calling him his adoptive father wouldn't be an exaggeration.

How could others question him?

Zhu Zhuqing responded with silence, ignoring him.

Seeing this, Yu Xiaogang was quite satisfied with Oscar, but he didn't particularly like Zhu Zhuqing, this girl who dared to question his training methods. However, he didn't say anything, after all, for a team, unity was the most important thing; there couldn't be internal conflict.

156: One-day tour of Shrek Academy (Part 2)

“Is this Shrek Academy? It looks like a rather backward village.”

The Heaven Dou Royal Academy group arrived at the outskirts of Shrek Academy, looking at the green wheat fields nearby and the dirt path leading to the village entrance not far away. Most of them wondered if Qin Ming had not returned for many years and had gotten lost.

But—

“Shrek Academy is in that small village ahead.” Qin Ming’s certainty made Huo Wu and the others incredulous.

Is this really Shrek Academy, capable of teaching someone with such excellent talent as Teacher Qin Ming?

It’s too fantastical, isn’t it?

Could it be that there are reclusive masters in Shrek Academy?

“Third Brother, this place isn’t even as good as Saint Spirit Village,” Xiao Wu whispered.

“Naturally, it can’t compare. Although Soto City is much larger than Nuoding City, its geographical location is not as good as Nuoding City. It’s not at the border of the Two Great Empires, and there aren’t many fertile lands... However, Soto City doesn’t rely on farming for a living. It’s closer to the Star Dou Great Forest, so Spirit Masters are more common here,” Tang San explained the reason. “It can be said that current human civilization is built upon Spirit Beast forests.”

In a normal, non-magical World, towns and villages like Nuoding City and Saint Spirit Village, which have large areas of fertile land suitable for growing grain, would be the most important for a civilization's development.

But in this Douluo World, with the existence of magical Spirit Beasts, their resources are abundant enough to support all the Spirit Masters on the continent, as well as the ordinary people who serve the Spirit Masters.

At least, for the next twenty to thirty thousand years, Spirit Beast resources will not be exhausted, but precautions must be taken for the future.

At this moment, Tang San and the others had already reached the village entrance. Flender led the Shrek group forward to greet them.

“Haha, Qin Ming, long time no see. You’ve grown stronger and stronger,” Zhao Wuji hugged Qin Ming and patted his back, praising him, “You’re already a Spirit Emperor. In a few years, you’ll probably surpass me, your teacher.”

“It’s all thanks to Teacher Zhao’s good teaching,” Qin Ming responded with a smile, greeting Lu Qibin and Li Yusong.

“Are these the geniuses from Heaven Dou Royal Academy? They all look very good,” Li Yusong looked at Tang San and the others, praising them, “Our academy’s Little freaks really can’t compare.”

This was true. In the original work, if the Shrek group hadn’t had Tang San bring back Immortal Herbs, they wouldn’t have achieved such good results in the Spirit Master Tournament.

“Uncle.”

From the moment he saw the Shrek group, Yu Tianheng had been staring at Yu Xiaogang, finally calling out.

Although Yu Xiaogang was a joke in the Spirit Master's world, when he was young, Yu Xiaogang treated him quite well. Therefore, Yu Tianheng still

respected this uncle.

“Uncle?”

Except for Yu Xiaogang, Yu Tianheng, and Tang San who knew the situation, everyone else was stunned.

“That unkempt man is actually Yu Tianheng’s uncle?” Yu Feng said in shock, “Is he a biological uncle? Is he also from the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan?”

Dugu Yan was also surprised: “This is the first time I’ve known Tianheng has such an uncle... Tang San, do you know?”

“Do you take me for a know-it-all? I’ve never been to the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan,” Tang San said speechlessly. He was a Martial Soul Theory Master, not an intelligence master. “However, I do know this person. He is also a Martial Soul Theory Master, and he became famous more than ten years before me.”

After Tang San’s reminder, Huo Wu and the others immediately thought of who Yu Tianheng’s uncle was, and their expressions became strange.

“If it’s really that person, then he is indeed Tianheng’s uncle.”

“Vice Captain doesn’t mind?”

“After all, they are family.”

“However, this Grandmaster’s theories don’t seem very reliable, with no corresponding evidence.”

Yu Feng and the others whispered among themselves, while Huo Wu looked at the calm Tang San and asked, “Have you met this Yu... Grandmaster before?”

“I have. At the junior academy, he was friends with the dean of the academy I attended...” Tang San briefly described his story with Yu Xiaogang. “How should I put it, he and I should have some minor conflicts. After all, after

my theories were published, he was often compared to me, so he must feel bad.”

Huo Wu didn't care, thinking Yu Xiaogang deserved it. Who told him his theories were all taken out of context and just empty talk?

However, this was not suitable to say now.

After all, Yu Tianheng was present, and Yu Xiaogang himself was still a member of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, and the son of Yu Yuanzhen. There was no need to mock him directly, as that would only show one's low emotional and intellectual intelligence, and merely anger Yu Xiaogang, nothing more.

Without conflicts of interest or grudges, there was no need to stir up trouble.

After Yu Xiaogang and Yu Tianheng finished reminiscing, their gaze fell on the other members of Heaven Dou Royal Academy. Seeing Xiao Wu with a scorpion braid, the memory of him actively trying to take her as a disciple five or six years ago, and being rejected, resurfaced in his mind.

The twelve-year-old Tang San and Xiao Wu had both matured. If Yu Xiaogang only looked at their appearance, he would only find them somewhat familiar and wouldn't recognize them, but who could forget Xiao Wu's distinctive long braid?

No one would forget it.

Therefore, Yu Xiaogang instantly recognized Xiao Wu, and Tang San.

However, Yu Xiaogang did not greet them, but pretended not to know them and chatted with Qin Ming.

After all, Tang San and Xiao Wu had rejected him before. Going up to them now would only lead to being rejected again, which was unnecessary.

Furthermore, in Yu Xiaogang's eyes, Shrek Academy was about to be merged into Heaven Dou Royal Academy. At that time, he, this

“Grandmaster,” would naturally teach the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team. Shouldn’t Tang San and Xiao Wu, these two geniuses, call him teacher?

Why should he jeopardize his own future?

Entering Shrek Academy.

The people from Heaven Dou Royal Academy truly gained insight.

Just now, some people still thought the village had a “hidden wonder,” but now, those with that thought felt ashamed.

What kind of academy was this?

It was clearly a village. The only commendable thing might be that it allowed these scions from large families to experience what a “farm stay” was like.

Although poor, Flender still spent money to buy some chickens and sheep from the village, asking Shao Xin to cook them to entertain the Heaven Dou Royal Academy group.

For Huo Wu and the others, occasionally changing their diet was actually not bad.

However, for Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling, such meals were actually quite good. After all, the second floor of Nuoding Academy’s cafeteria might not even be as abundant as this.

Therefore, these three ate the most naturally.

Next was Lan Yinzi.

After the meal.

The teachers of Shrek and Qin Ming went to talk nearby, while the students of Shrek stayed to accompany the students of Heaven Dou Royal Academy.

“Yu Tianheng, a member of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, you must be the Captain of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team, right?” Dai Mubai extended his hand to Yu Tianheng. “My name is Dai Mubai.”

As the Star Luo Crown Prince, although he was not as good as Dai Weisi, he was also astute. He realized that Shrek Academy might be merged into Heaven Dou Royal Academy, and these Heaven Dou Battle Team students might become their classmates in the future.

For this, he had to befriend them.

As a younger brother, he always felt that he was too young to defeat Dai Weisi, so he escaped. But he still harbored some hope for the throne.

If Shrek were to be merged into Heaven Dou Royal Academy, then he might be able to use the power of the Heaven Dou Battle Team to defeat Dai Weisi in the Spirit Master Tournament, and even inflict injuries that would be difficult to heal.

Although he was the Star Luo Crown Prince, using the royal power of the Heaven Dou Empire might be ethically questionable, but there was no rule saying he couldn't do so.

Moreover, Dai Mubai had also learned about the Heaven Dou Battle Team. The members of the First Team were not hereditary nobles of the Heaven Dou Imperial family, but rather disciples of families and Sects that supported Heaven Dou, and were not entirely on the same boat as the Heaven Dou Empire.

“Hello.” Yu Tianheng clinked his cup with him. “However, I'm only the Vice Captain. The true Captain is him.”

Following Yu Tianheng's arm, Dai Mubai saw Tang San, who was sitting cross-legged on a stool, seemingly meditating and cultivating.

His first impression of this person was two words: young.

But to be so young and become a Captain, he must possess extraordinary strength.

“Who is this?” Dai Mubai asked.

“Tang San, our new Captain. His Spirit is the same as the Blue Silver Grass woman who defeated you in the Spirit Arena, also Blue Silver Grass. However, he himself is a support system Spirit Master, but he’s an all-rounder.”

From Dai Mubai’s demeanor, Yu Tianheng confirmed that he was not a commoner Spirit Master and intended to befriend them, so he introduced Tang San’s basic situation.

“Tang San? That Martial Soul Theory Master?” Dai Mubai blurted out, then laughed at himself, “Haha, it must be the same name.”

Although Shrek also had a Martial Soul Grandmaster, Dai Mubai, born into the Star Luo Imperial family, knew that Tang San was the true Grandmaster. Yu Xiaogang’s only genuine material might be that he had recorded all the types and abilities of currently discovered Spirit Beasts on the continent, as well as methods for judging their cultivation years.

“As expected of the Captain of Heaven Dou Royal Academy, he cultivates every second. He just looks younger than you. How old is he? What rank has he reached?” Dai Mubai asked curiously.

For someone who could endure arduous cultivation, Dai Mubai, while disdaining their inability to enjoy pleasure, actually admired them in his heart. Therefore, he wanted to befriend him, perhaps he could become his helper in the future.

“Twelve years old.” Yu Tianheng felt this was no secret, and they were members of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team, so no one dared to offend the Heaven Dou Imperial family. “But his strength has already reached the Spirit Ancestor level. The long-braided girl next to him, who is also meditating with her eyes closed, has the same age and spirit power level as him.”

“Oh my goodness, twelve years old, Spirit Ancestor, those two are the real monsters,” Ma Hongjun, whose body was already like a ball, opened his mouth wide.

“A twelve-year-old Spirit Ancestor? Tang San?” Zhu Zhuqing was also shocked, wondering if this Tang San was that Tang San. She suddenly asked, “How could Blue Silver Grass cultivate so fast?”

Yu Tianheng naturally wouldn’t say that Tang San was that Martial Soul Theory Master. He said, “His Blue Silver Grass mutated, so he cultivates faster, I guess. We don’t know either, after all, he and the two girls next to him only joined Heaven Dou Royal Academy recently, and they are also from commoner backgrounds.”

Blue Silver Grass Spirit, commoner, twelve years old, Spirit Ancestor...

This information made Zhu Zhuqing believe that the Tang San in front of her might indeed be that Martial Soul Theory Master.

Ma Hongjun and Oscar, on the other hand, were simpler. They didn't understand what kind of speculation these pieces of information could lead to, only marveling at the opponent's strong cultivation talent.

Mu Tian recalled Tang San's mockery after defeating him, gritting his teeth even more—Spirit Ancestor, why did Tang San cultivate so fast?

Could it be that he really couldn't catch up?

Is Mysterious Heaven Skill really that powerful?

But his Spirit is Bright Moon, the God of Destruction from the god seal throne, Austin Griffin, could it be that this thing is not even as good as a blade of grass?

“Yo, Mu Tian, haven't seen you in a few days. Seeing me, this Young Miss, you don't even greet me?” Ning Rongrong saw Mu Tian staring at Tang San, her eyes rolled, and a plan came to mind. “Or, are you still holding a grudge because Tang San defeated you?”

“Rongrong.” Mu Tian reacted and immediately put on a smile, “I was just thinking why Tang San is so powerful. My Spirit clearly has fire attributes and should counter Blue Silver Grass, but I couldn't burn Tang San's Blue Silver Grass clean.”

“You competed with Tang San?” Ma Hongjun was shocked. He didn't expect Mu Tian to know Ning Rongrong, and even less did he expect Mu Tian to have fought Tang San.

“Oh, him, my little follower. When hunting for Spirits before, in a forest in Barak, he met Tang San and Xiao Wu who were also hunting for Spirits. He mocked Tang San for being from a commoner background and initiated a challenge, then he was beaten so badly his Spirit dissipated.” Ning Rongrong didn't care about Mu Tian's expression at all, and cheerfully told everyone about Mu Tian's situation.

Although this behavior lacked emotional intelligence, Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and others were all on Tang San's side, and since Ning Rongrong said that Mu Tian was the one who initiated the mockery and trouble, they just listened quietly.

“Holy cow, awesome, Mu Tian, daring to mock and challenge a Spirit Ancestor!” The muscular man Oscar gave Mu Tian a thumbs up, unsure if it was mockery or praise, but this behavior made Huo Wu and others feel a bit annoyed.

“At that time, Tang San was only a Spirit Grandmaster...” Mu Tian's expression was a bit ugly, feeling that Oscar had no discerning eye at all.

At this moment, Tang San opened his eyes and thought to himself, “My spirit power has increased by one level, reaching forty-two. However, after becoming a Spirit Ancestor, each level requires more spirit power. But within two years, I should be able to reach the Spirit King level, and Xiao Wu probably can too.”

“Hello, I am Dai Mubai.” Dai Mubai introduced himself to Tang San.

“My name is Tang San.”

Tang San didn't particularly care for Dai Mubai's goodwill, but he couldn't hit a smiling face, so he still responded, though his tone was flat.

This made Dai Mubai a little unhappy, but he didn't act out. After all, he had already preconceived Tang San as someone focused on cultivation.

Spirit Masters who are obsessed with cultivation basically all have this kind of temper.

But Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, who were familiar with Tang San, understood that this was because Tang San didn't like the other party... Although they didn't know the specific reason, if Tang San didn't like him, then they didn't like him either.

Just as Dai Mubai was about to say something more, Flender and the others returned. Qin Ming's face was full of smiles as he said, "Everyone, I have an announcement. From now on, the teachers and students of Shrek will join Heaven Dou Royal Academy."

Immediately, Yu Feng, Dugu Yan, and others began to discuss amongst themselves.

"This isn't good, Teacher Qin Ming." Yu Feng had a different suggestion, glancing at Dai Mubai, "It's not that easy to join Heaven Dou Royal Academy. Their strength hasn't even been confirmed yet."

"You think I'm not good enough?" Dai Mubai narrowed his eyes. Although he wanted to befriend the members of the Heaven Dou Battle Team, he himself was a Crown Prince and had his own arrogance.

"You're not even as good as the girls in our team." Although Yu Feng admitted he wasn't Dai Mubai's match in a head-on confrontation, Dai Mubai and Mu Tian losing to Lan Yinzi and Ye Lingling was a fact.

Moreover, Dai Mubai's Spirit is White Tiger, which can contend with Yu Tianheng's Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon, and both are close-combat control-type attack system. If they join the team later, won't they compete with Yu Tianheng for the Vice Captain position?

He strongly supported Yu Tianheng.

Besides that, that Mu Tian was also a troublemaker, having conflicts with Captain Tang San, and had been staring at Captain Tang San just now. If he joined in the future, he definitely wouldn't cooperate.

He also strongly supported Tang San.

Mu Tian?

Not familiar.

Moreover, even Ning Rongrong, who was also from the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, didn't care for this guy, so he was clearly not an easy person to get along with.

Their battle team, including substitutes, was already quite large. There was really no need to add more people, otherwise their Heaven Dou Royal First Team could directly be divided into two teams.

“What did you say?” Dai Mubai sneered, staring intently at Yu Feng, the aura of the Tiger King making him take a step back.

“What are you doing?” Although they had already settled things with Qin Ming, Shrek was ultimately Flender's brainchild, and now that it was gone, he wasn't feeling so good. “Mubai, quiet down, the other party is a guest!”

“Hmph!” Dai Mubai snorted coldly, but still glared fiercely at Yu Feng, thinking about how to teach this kid a lesson later.

“I know everyone is a bit surprised, but Dean Flender has already told me that these students from Shrek are all geniuses among commoners, and their talent is comparable to most of you,” Qin Ming said.

“That's right, we are all geniuses, just with fewer resources,” Ma Hongjun said rudely. “Senior Qin Ming graduated from our Shrek, and to put it bluntly, you call Senior Qin Ming ‘Teacher,’ but you should call us ‘Martial Uncles.’”

As soon as these words came out, the members of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team were all shocked and angry.

“Heh heh!” Huo Wu sneered, staring at Ma Hongjun, and said, “You're not qualified to be our Martial Uncle! And—”

Qin Ming was just the leader of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team; their calling him “Teacher” was just a respectful address, not an acknowledgment of him as their master.

Where did the title of Martial Uncle come from?

However, Huo Wu couldn't say these words in front of Qin Ming. She only said, “Teacher Qin Ming, if these people want to join Heaven Dou Royal Academy, their strength must be decent, right? Let me see what their true abilities are like?”

Qin Ming was a bit worried: “This...”

“No problem.” Yu Xiaogang, however, said, “You are all proud children of heaven, and it's normal to have arrogance, but I believe that the children of our academy are not bad either.”

“But Huo Wu is a Spirit Ancestor.” Qin Ming felt that even if they were to compete, it shouldn't be a Spirit Ancestor.

“It's fine.” Yu Xiaogang shook his head and looked at Huo Wu, “However, Qin Ming is right, you are a Spirit Ancestor. Because of resource issues, the strongest in our academy is only a Spirit Elder, so it's not good for a one-on-one...”

“If one-on-one isn't possible, then it's one-on-five.” Huo Wu interrupted Yu Xiaogang, “Me against five of them. If they can defeat me, I will acknowledge the strength of their entire team.”

Yu Xiaogang frowned.

One against five?

This was no joke.

He had originally only wanted a two-on-one, letting Dai Mubai and his disciple Oscar go up. A Spirit Elder and a Spirit Grandmaster should be comparable to a Spirit Ancestor, or even slightly surpass one.

And Oscar was a food-type support system, generally not considered to have combat power, but rather a hindrance.

Yu Xiaogang wanted him to participate for the sake of apparent fairness.

Why apparent?

Because Oscar, after his training, was not weak in combat power, and Oscar's second spirit ring was chosen with his help, giving him unexpected offensive abilities.

In Yu Xiaogang's mind, Dai Mubai and Oscar were enough to deal with a Spirit Ancestor who had just entered the Spirit Ancestor realm and whose spirit power was below level forty-five.

However, he didn't expect Huo Wu to be so arrogant, wanting to take on five people.

“Isn't this unfair to you?” Yu Xiaogang asked.

“There isn't that much fairness in the World.” Huo Wu walked to an open space nearby and said to Ma Hongjun and the others, “Come on, let me see how well you five cooperate. If you don't get my approval, even if you join Heaven Dou Royal Academy with Teacher Qin Ming's help, don't even think about entering our Heaven Dou Royal First Team.”

“Little girl, today I'll let you know that there's always someone better.” Ma Hongjun had a bad temper and had long been unable to tolerate Huo Wu's arrogance. He said to Dai Mubai, “Boss Dai, Oscar, Mu Tian, Zhuqing, let's go.”

However, only Dai Mubai and Oscar followed Ma Hongjun. Mu Tian and Zhu Zhuqing stood rooted to the spot, as if their feet were stuck, unmoving.

“What? Do you still have conflicts among yourselves?” Huo Wu showed a mocking expression, “Just three people are not my match.”

“Zhuqing, now is not the time to be temperamental.” Dai Mubai turned around and said to Zhu Zhuqing, “This concerns our future!”

At Dai Mubai's reminder, Zhu Zhuqing pursed her lips, not very willing, but still walked over.

After all, the gazes of Flender, Yu Xiaogang, and others were on her.

Finally, Mu Tian also walked up. After all, he was now a member of Shrek. If he didn't take a side, he probably wouldn't leave a good impression in the eyes of Flender and the others.

“Huo Wu, Spirit: Sun Goddess, level forty-three long-range output battle Spirit Master, also skilled in close-combat control.” Huo Wu shouted, raising a finger and waving it. The Sun Goddess, with its nearly burning golden-red hair, appeared, its arms crossed, dressed in a black and gold patterned battle skirt, like another Huo Wu.

“What a peculiar Spirit.” Yu Xiaogang's eyes lit up, feeling that the power of this Spirit could already rival the Angel Spirit of Spirit Hall.

“Dai Mubai, Spirit: White Tiger, level thirty-nine close-combat control-type attack system Spirit Master, supplemented by long-range output.”

“Ma Hongjun, Spirit: Evil Fire Phoenix, level twenty-nine long-range output-type attack system Spirit Master.”

“Oscar, Spirit: Sausage, level thirty food-type support system Spirit Master.”

“Mu Tian, Spirit: Bright Moon, level thirty-one attack system Spirit Master, capable of both close-range and long-range combat, relatively balanced.”

“Zhu Zhuqing, Spirit: Hell Civet, level thirty assassination-type agility-attack system Spirit Master.”

I wanted to try updating ten thousand characters, but in a flurry, I sent chapter 154 incorrectly. It has now been corrected—

Tomorrow, I'll still maintain four thousand characters...

157: Fire Dance VS Shrek Five

Seeing that both sides had already released their martial souls and soul rings, Flander and Teacher Qin Ming knew that a battle was inevitable. Moreover, Flander also wanted to see how strong Huo Wu was, so he said, "Since that's the case, let's begin. Let's make it clear beforehand that the focus should be on exchanging pointers. Furthermore, you can only use the abilities of your martial souls."

"First Soul Skill, Phoenix Fire Line!"

Ma Hongjun spat out a stream of red flames, extremely condensed.

However, Huo Wu didn't dodge at all, nor did she use the Sun Goddess martial soul to defend. She simply condensed a ball of flame in her hand and then slapped it forward.

Pa!

The Phoenix Fire Line dissipated, leaving behind sparks in front of Huo Wu.

Huo Wu's lips curled up, and she became a little interested as she looked at the traces of black in the sparks. "This flame is a bit interesting. It has extremely strong adhesion and corrosiveness. It's difficult to extinguish without severing the soul power, but—"

"Playing with fire in front of me is too naive."

Although Ma Hongjun's evil fire was extremely difficult to extinguish and had extremely strong adhesion, he was ultimately just a level twenty-nine Grand Soul Master with insufficient soul power, and the power of his flames was far inferior to Huo Wu's flames.

The light and fire of the Sun Goddess were not something that the Fire Phoenix's flames could compare to.

However, this was just a feint by Ma Hongjun. The real attackers were Dai Mubai, Mu Tian, and Zhu Zhuqing.

Taking advantage of the moment when Ma Hongjun released the Phoenix Fire Line, Dai Mubai had already completed the White Tiger Barrier and White Tiger Vajra Transformation, advancing to a position about three meters away from Huo Wu. A ball of white energy was condensed in his mouth, which was his Second Soul Skill: White Tiger Light Wave.

This move was a single-target, straight-line, long-range attack with considerable penetration and great destructive power.

If she were to withstand it head-on, Huo Wu would also be injured.

The common ailment of soul masters: high attack, low defense.

In addition to Dai Mubai, Mu Tian's Bright Moon had also run to the other side of Huo Wu, forming a left-right pincer attack with Dai Mubai. All three heads were condensing the power of fire.

Mu Tian himself was standing next to Oscar. After all, his detached beast martial soul determined that he could not engage in close combat like Dai Mubai.

Although he had practiced martial arts, the power he exerted was far inferior to those soul masters whose beast martial souls appeared in the form of possession. It was better to stay with the support system.

Zhu Zhuqing was constantly circling around Huo Wu, running around her at a distance of a dozen meters.

Dai Mubai and Bright Moon jointly launched a strong attack. Zhu Zhuqing naturally did not dare to get close, otherwise she would be injured herself. Her responsibility was to take advantage of the moment when Huo Wu was

hit and injured, or when she dodged the two attacks, to deliver the finishing blow, ambush, and assassinate.

Finally, Oscar, the remaining one, used his First Soul Skill to create ten recovery Sausages in advance, ready to throw them to his teammates at any time to help them recover their soul power.

In fact, among the five of Shrek, Tang San's attention was mostly focused on Oscar.

Thinking that Yu Xiaogang might have come to Shrek very early, coupled with Oscar's muscles that resembled Dwayne Johnson, Tang San was certain that Oscar had been accepted as a disciple by Yu Xiaogang.

Ma Hongjun was Flander's disciple, and Yu Xiaogang would not "seize what others love." Dai Mubai was a member of the Star Luo royal family and had a lot of trouble, so Yu Xiaogang would not accept him. Then, only Oscar was left.

Sausages, food system, in a sense, can also be called a useless martial soul.

But it was an innate full soul power.

It very much met Yu Xiaogang's requirements.

I just don't know if Oscar's Second Soul Skill now can be a detoxifying small Sausage.

However, looking at Oscar's physique, the Second Soul Skill is unlikely to have a detoxifying effect. After all, with Yu Xiaogang's personality, he would definitely not want his disciple to be just a support system, and he would definitely need to have attack abilities.

At this moment, Huo Wu, facing the left and right flanking attacks, used her First Soul Skill, Sun Star Ring, for the first time.

The high-speed rotating golden-red light and flame ring spread out from the Sun Goddess, one circle after another, blocking the White Tiger Light Wave and pushing Dai Mubai away at the same time.

The Three-Headed Hellfire Lizard, Bright Moon, was a little more miserable. A huge wound was cut out of its abdomen, and its huge body rolled out. In its three pairs of red eyes, there was full of fear, and it ran back to Mu Tian's side, shivering.

The self-spirituality of the martial soul is too strong, and it is not a good thing in battle.

"Swoosh!"

Zhu Zhuqing flashed behind Huo Wu, wanting to sneak attack, but Huo Wu didn't want to play with these little brats at the moment. The Second Soul Skill, Sun Ascension, was activated, and all attributes were improved. She instantly turned around and punched Zhu Zhuqing in the abdomen, causing her to spit out bitter water and fly out more than ten meters, losing her combat ability.

"Damn it!" Dai Mubai shouted angrily and ran towards Huo Wu, but the Sun Goddess martial soul could move freely and stood in front of him. A ring of fire resistance emerged from her body, continuing to cut Dai Mubai.

Helplessly, Dai Mubai could only raise his hand to resist first.

The existence of the Sun Goddess martial soul made Huo Wu like two people. Both of them could use the same soul skills. Therefore, Huo Wu herself was quite relaxed.

"What? Is this your way of fighting?" Huo Wu mocked, "That girl who was beaten by me and lost her combat ability just now was not bad. She knew how to seize the opportunity, but the gap between her and me is too big. After all, I am not an ordinary Soul Elder. Even Teacher Qin Ming would need to spend a lot of time to take me down."

Yu Xiaogang hurriedly asked Qin Ming for confirmation: "Is what she said true?"

"Huo Wu is indeed a genius among geniuses, and her strength is extremely strong. If I want to defeat her quickly, I must use the Sixth Soul Skill,

otherwise I can only fight a war of attrition. After all, her Sun Star Ring is too dangerous." Qin Ming sighed, acknowledging this point, "With her talent, she will definitely be able to become a Soul King in two years, and she is also one of the trump cards of Heaven Dou Royal Academy in the next championship."

Hearing Qin Ming's confirmation, Yu Xiaogang stared at Huo Wu with burning eyes, thinking to himself: "How wonderful would it be if such a genius became my disciple?"

"However, even if she is not my disciple, Shrek will be incorporated into Heaven Dou Royal Academy in the future. There will be opportunities for communication. I can communicate more to see how she cultivates to be so strong. At that time, I can let Oscar learn from her."

The Sun Goddess martial soul showed a crushing advantage against Dai Mubai, and after Huo Wu finished mocking, she went towards Ma Hongjun, Mu Tian, and Oscar.

The primary target was Ma Hongjun.

Although the support system is usually attacked first in a team battle, Ma Hongjun's mouth was cheap, so he naturally received Huo Wu's "special attention."

Although Ma Hongjun's martial soul was the Evil Fire Phoenix, it had not completely transformed, and for bird-type soul masters, if they wanted to fly, unless their soul power was deep, or they had a soul skill that could give them flight.

At this time, Ma Hongjun did not meet either of the above two conditions, so he could not fly at all. In addition, with his round body, he could only be a walking chicken.

As a result, he was caught by Huo Wu for the first time and was beaten up severely, becoming the second to lose his combat ability.

"Next, it's you two."

After kicking Ma Hongjun, who was bruised, swollen, crying, and calling for his grandmother, Huo Wu's gaze fell on Mu Tian and Oscar……

Bird-type soul masters want to fly—

Either they have strong soul power, or they have a soul ring responsible for providing flight soul skills.

The original Ma Hongjun had a Phoenix Wings Soaring skill, the main function of which was flight……

158: Oscar's external soul bone: Eight Spider Spears

"Bright Moon, charge!" Mu Tian commanded, and his Spirit, Bright Moon, which was the Three-Headed Hellfire Lizard, shook its three heads, baring its fangs and claws as it lunged at Huo Wu.

"What a unique Beast Spirit," Huo Wu commented, not wanting to entangle herself with a Beast Spirit that looked so much like a Spirit Beast. Instead, she attacked Mu Tian.

Without her Sun Goddess Spirit by her side, Huo Wu's Spirit Ability power would be somewhat weakened.

Although it was more than enough to deal with a Spirit Elder, Huo Wu would not waste her spirit power carelessly.

To catch the bandits, first catch their leader.

Huo Wu's target was Mu Tian himself.

"Bang!"

After one punch, Huo Wu immediately retreated, her brows furrowed as she mused, "Absolute defense? Or is it that I can't harm Mu Tian himself until I defeat this Three-Headed Hellfire Lizard?"

In reality, Mu Tian, having taken Huo Wu's punch, was also sweating profusely.

After Austin Griffin abandoned Mu Tian and chose to reside in Tang San's Clear Sky Hammer, Mu Tian's Bright Moon still provided him with almost

invincible defense. However, defending against others' spirit power attacks also consumed his own spirit power.

That last strike, Huo Wu had used nearly seventy percent of her strength, and Mu Tian's spirit power had been depleted by almost half. If he took two more attacks, his defense would break.

Noticing Mu Tian's expression and the somewhat ethereal appearance of the Three-Headed Hellfire Lizard, Huo Wu understood that the defense was not invincible; it required the consumption of spirit power to offset her attacks.

If she attacked with her full strength, she could certainly break through, but she wasn't sure if Mu Tian could withstand it.

Most likely not.

Her full-strength attack would be difficult for even a Spirit Saint to resist easily.

Oscar, at this moment, had used his second Spirit Ability, chanting the Spirit Incantation: "I have a Vajra Sausage!"

As spirit power surged between his hands, a Sausage over a meter long, as thick as a bowl, and gleaming with a metallic luster emerged from his hand.

It was more like a stick than a Sausage.

To give the Sausage Spirit offensive capabilities, Yu Xiaogang had racked his brains—

Sausage was food, edible, but Yu Xiaogang felt that this food could also be a Spirit, after all, some dried Sausages were very hard, comparable to iron and stone, and even swords could hardly cut them.

For this reason, the first thing Yu Xiaogang thought of was to enhance the hardness of Oscar's Sausage Spirit.

Secondly, hardness alone was not enough; there also needed to be a factor that could cause effective damage to enemies: poison.

That's right, Yu Xiaogang still thought of poison and couldn't forget about it.

Based on the two points above, Yu Xiaogang planned the Man Faced Demon Spider Spirit Beast for Oscar's second spirit ring.

The Man Faced Demon Spider could spin silk, but the most terrifying aspects of this Spirit Beast were its hard exoskeleton and its deadly venom.

In Yu Xiaogang's consideration, if Oscar's Sausage Spirit absorbed the spirit ring of a Man Faced Demon Spider, its hardness would surely be enhanced to a terrifying degree.

Moreover, Sausage, being a food that is hard on the outside and soft on the inside, isn't it perfectly complementary to insect-type Spirit Beasts with exoskeletons?

Oscar's Sausage Spirit was definitely a perfect match for the Man Faced Demon Spider.

After Oscar obtained the Man Faced Demon Spider's spirit ring, the Sausage produced by his second Spirit Ability became extremely hard, reaching over a meter in length, like an iron rod.

It also carried the Man Faced Demon Spider's venom, which Oscar himself was immune to, but if it struck someone's skin, the Man Faced Demon Spider's venom would penetrate their body, thereby paralyzing them.

Although it couldn't instantly poison the enemy to death, the paralyzing effect was also very good.

More importantly, Li Yusong's Spirit happened to be a staff, and with him teaching Oscar staff techniques, coupled with Oscar's robust physique, becoming a close-combat control-type attack system Spirit Master was no problem at all.

However, absorbing the Man Faced Demon Spider's spirit ring did more than just add a weapon to Oscar...

Boom!

Kicking Bright Moon away, Huo Wu looked at Oscar, who was thrusting a staff at her, and raised her hand for a punch.

The flaming fist collided with one end of the Sausage-staff, creating a resounding impact.

Oscar, after all, only had thirty levels of spirit power, inferior to Huo Wu, and was pushed back by her. However, Huo Wu felt a slight numbness in her hand, as if some of her fingers had lost sensation.

"Poisonous?"

"You, a food system, added a poisonous spirit ring to your Spirit?"

"Isn't your food Spirit meant to be eaten?"

Huo Wu was a bit confused; what kind of food system was this?

After Oscar stabilized himself, he chuckled, "Who says food can only be eaten? I have the heart of a battle Spirit Master. My Sausage Spirit's second Spirit Ability was chosen by my teacher, allowing its length and hardness to break through their limits. Plus, with Teacher Li Yusong teaching me staff techniques, my strength is even superior to Fatty's."

"Using Sausage as a weapon?" Qin Ming, watching the battle, exclaimed, gaining a new perspective on Yu Xiaogang. "As expected of the former Martial Soul Theory Master, he truly has ideas."

"It's nothing worth mentioning," Yu Xiaogang's face showed a slight smile, but he was a bit bothered by the word "former" in Qin Ming's mouth.

"Third Brother, I feel like this Oscar is a bit... creepy. But can Sausage really be used as a weapon?" Xiao Wu asked.

"It can be used as a weapon, but food, after all, is meant to be eaten. Using it as a weapon is a step down," Tang San narrowed his eyes. "And it's even

poisonous. The Sausage Spirit's tolerance for poison isn't higher than other Spirits. If there's no solution, it's just digging one's own grave."

Rip!

Just as Tang San finished his evaluation, Oscar's clothes ripped, and eight pitch-black lances, like spider legs, emerged from his back. Coupled with Oscar's muscular physique, it looked quite ferocious.

"Is that a Spirit Bone?!" Qin Ming was stunned, looking at Yu Xiaogang in disbelief. "Grandmaster, your disciple actually possesses a Spirit Bone! But, is it alright to expose it like that?"

"It's not a big deal, because this is an external Spirit Bone, second in value only to a hundred-thousand-year Spirit Bone," Yu Xiaogang's face showed a hint of a smile. "Oscar's second spirit ring came from a Man Faced Demon Spider that was nearly eight hundred years old. Oscar spent a lot of effort to stab the dagger into the Man Faced Demon Spider's head... According to my theory, the more painful a Spirit Beast's death, the greater the chance of producing a Spirit Bone. Oscar was lucky enough to obtain this Man Faced Demon Spider's external Spirit Bone."

"And this type of external Spirit Bone can evolve with one's cultivation, but its drawback is that once fully absorbed, others cannot take it away. Even if Oscar dies, this external Spirit Bone will not drop; instead, it will shatter with his demise."

"Oscar spent three years perfectly absorbing this Spirit Bone. Therefore, compared to others who possess Spirit Bones and can only hide them, Oscar can use this external Spirit Bone quite boldly."

"Of course, when participating in Spirit battles at the Great Spirit Arena, I will not allow Oscar to use the abilities of his external Spirit Bone."

Everyone envied Oscar's good fortune, but only Xiao Wu's expression was displeased.

Although the Man Faced Demon Spider Spirit Beast was quite detestable and she didn't like it, there was no need to torture it before killing it, right?

Was it really that hard to tell Oscar in advance how to stab the Man Faced Demon Spider's weak point?

159: The identities of Dai Mubai and Zhu Zhuqing

"An external Spirit Bone?" Huo Wu narrowed her eyes, looking at the eight dark and shiny spider lances, and smiled, "Interesting."

At this moment, Dai Mubai had been defeated by the Sun Goddess Spirit and lost his combat ability. Only Oscar, Mu Tian, and Mu Tian's Spirit, Bright Moon, remained among the five Shrek members.

The Sun Goddess was controlled by Huo Wu to deal with Bright Moon, while Huo Wu herself enveloped her arms in light and fire, launching a miniature Fire Dance Bright Sun towards Oscar.

Facing the golden light pillar, Oscar's brain had already reacted, but his body couldn't move immediately. Even with the Eight Spider Lances assisting him, he was still hit, and the Eight Spider Lances blocking him were even shattered.

Crack!

This sound not only shocked Oscar but also made the smug look on Yu Xiaogang's face disappear.

The external Spirit Bone was actually shattered by one of Huo Wu's Spirit Abilities!

"Is this external Spirit Bone really second only to a hundred-thousand-year Spirit Bone? Why is it so fragile?" Yu Feng was puzzled, looking at Tang San with a questioning expression.

"The advantage of an external Spirit Bone is that it can improve with the Spirit Master's spirit power, capable of growing to the hundred-thousand-year level, or even higher," Tang San pushed up the detection glasses on his nose bridge and said indifferently, "Oscar's, I estimate, is only comparable to about eight hundred years, so it's naturally difficult to withstand Huo Wu's third Spirit Ability."

"Fire Dance Bright Sun, this Spirit Master obtained it from a Blazing Sun Lion King's spirit ring. It possesses the divine force of the sun. Even if its power is controlled to the minimum, an eight-hundred-year-old Spirit Bone cannot withstand it."

Yu Feng suddenly understood, then asked, "So, if the Spirit Bone breaks, is it useless?"

"Other Spirit Bones, even if incomplete, can still be absorbed by Spirit Masters. As for external Spirit Bones, once fully absorbed, external fragmentation is actually negligible. As long as the person doesn't die, the Spirit can be used, and spirit power can continue to cultivate, then the spider lances can regrow under the nourishment of spirit power."

"In short, compared to other Spirit Bones, external Spirit Bones have three advantages: they are evolvable, self-repairing, and cannot be taken away by ordinary means after complete absorption."

Yu Tianheng and others also heard Tang San's explanation to Yu Feng and asked, "So, with extraordinary means, an external Spirit Bone can actually be taken away?"

"Yes, before it's completely absorbed, there's a chance it can be seized by other Spirit Masters. And if it's already fully absorbed, it's not impossible to strip it away."

In the original work, before Tang San became a Divinity, his external Spirit Bone was stripped by divine force, transforming it into one of the Sea God's divine armaments—the Sea God's Eight Wings.

divine force can strip any Spirit Bone.

If divine force can do it, Tang San guessed that spirit power should also be able to do it, as long as someone can control the essence of spirit power and perform micro-manipulation... like himself. After cultivating the Jade Bone Technique, his own bones subtly repelled this hundred-thousand-year Right Leg Bone.

If he were to strip this Spirit Bone with spirit power, he probably could, but this process would likely be more painful than the Spirit Bone stripping he would experience during the Divinity inheritance trial.

Inheriting a Divinity's position requires stripping Spirit Bones and transforming them into divine armor...

Does this mean that to break through level 100, Spirit Bones must be separated from the body and exist in other ways, thereby keeping the physical body pure?

As for why spirit rings are not repelled, perhaps it's because the influence exerted by spirit rings primarily affects the Spirit, which is something between matter and energy, rather than the physical body...

...

Huo Wu ultimately won.

The five Shrek members had to admit that Huo Wu had the right to criticize them. After all, they were simply not as skilled.

After being healed by Shao Xin's candies, Zhu Zhuqing walked up to Huo Wu and said, "After I obtain my third spirit ring, can we fight again?"

"A strong girl." Huo Wu put one hand on her hip and the other on Zhu Zhuqing's shoulder. "You're very good. Among the Shrek students, you're the one I'm most optimistic about."

"However, if you want to challenge me one-on-one, wait until you also reach Spirit Ancestor. The gap between us is not small."

Her Spirit Ancestor level allowed her to even contend with a Spirit Emperor.

And Zhu Zhuqing's Hell Civet?

Although her speed was fast, she couldn't get close to Huo Wu. Even if she reached the Spirit Ancestor level, she would find it difficult to affect Huo Wu, though she might be able to last a few more rounds.

At this moment, Qin Ming said to Tang San and the others, "What do you think of the Shrek students? Although they were not Huo Wu's opponents, their performances were commendable. If they join Heaven Dou Royal Academy and receive specific training, they will certainly be able to catch up with most of you at the same level."

Yu Tianheng agreed with this, as the talents of these individuals were no less than Dugu Yan or Lan Yinzi. With the resources of Tiandou Royal, they would most likely catch up to them.

"As for the others, I have nothing to say, but how will the identity issue of Dai Mubai and Zhu Zhuqing be resolved?"

Tang San brought up the crucial point, "White Tiger and Hell Civet. Besides the cruel imperial succession struggle in Star Luo Empire, I can't think of any other situation that would bring these two to Heaven Dou territory. Perhaps they believed they couldn't win the struggle, so they fled to Heaven Dou Empire, hoping to survive this way. But this won't make the other pair of White Tiger and Hell Civet from Star Luo Empire let them go."

"Perhaps Teacher Qin Ming will think I'm exaggerating, but if both of them join Heaven Dou Royal Academy, it's inevitable that the high-ranking officials of Star Luo Empire will overthink it, believing that Heaven Dou Empire wants to participate in their imperial selection. If things escalate, and the Two Great Empires erupt into war, it won't be as simple as two noble students from Star Luo Empire joining Heaven Dou Royal Academy."

The imperial succession competition in Star Luo Empire was extremely brutal, and Qin Ming knew this, but he hadn't realized that Dai Mubai was a

prince and Zhu Zhuqing was Dai Mubai's fiancée.

And after Tang San revealed their identities, Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and the others looked at Dai Mubai with changed expressions.

Although Star Luo Empire hadn't had conflicts with Heaven Dou Empire for a long time, it was still a hostile nation and couldn't be trusted too much.

"Mubai is a disciple of the White Tiger Sect." Yu Xiaogang frowned, telling a lie.

"If Zhu Zhuqing weren't here, I might believe it." Tang San pointed at Zhu Zhuqing and said, "Grandmaster Yu, we had a brief exchange at Notting Academy. Don't tell me that Zhu Zhuqing is infatuated with Dai Mubai, so she ran away from the Zhu family... They don't look like a couple at all; instead, they seem to dislike each other but have to stay together."

Yu Xiaogang's expression turned somewhat grim.

Qin Ming also realized the seriousness of the problem at this point. He genuinely hoped that all the Shrek teachers and students would join Heaven Dou Royal Academy, but he certainly didn't want Heaven Dou Royal Academy to get involved in Star Luo Empire's imperial succession competition.

Otherwise, when the Grand Competition begins two years later, wouldn't the contest between Heaven Dou Royal Academy and Star Luo Royal Academy become a competition for Star Luo Empire to choose its next emperor?

If Heaven Dou Royal Academy became one of Star Luo Empire's pawns, what honor would Heaven Dou Empire have left?

160: Dai Mubai is confused and confused

“That’s right, what Tang San said is true. I am the Prince of the Star Luo Empire, Dai Mubai.”

Dai Mubai stepped forward and admitted his identity, “And Zhu Zhuqing is my fiancée...”

Ma Hongjun was shocked: “Boss Dai, are you really a Prince?”

Oscar also found it incredible: “No wonder you’re so rich, always able to find different sets of twins.”

Mu Tian did not speak, simply staying inconspicuous and quietly observing.

Zhu Zhuqing’s expression darkened as she said, “I have never acknowledged him as my future husband. From childhood to adulthood, I’ve barely seen him a few times. It’s only because my Hell Civet and his White Tiger have a connection, enabling them to use a Martial Soul Fusion Skill, that I was designated as his fiancée.”

For Zhu Zhuqing, there was no affection between her and Dai Mubai, only shared interests.

In the original work, Zhu Zhuqing’s attitude towards Dai Mubai changed after their Martial Soul Fusion.

A Martial Soul Fusion Skill can make two people appreciate each other. Unless they are biological siblings born of the same parents, or of the same gender, there’s a high probability that a man and a woman will end up together.

This is also why Tang San and Huo Wu had a Spirit connection but never thought of testing it—he didn't want his own will to be influenced by the so-called “Martial Soul Fusion.”

However, Martial Soul Fusion Skills are indeed very rare. Even the fusion between a White Tiger and a Hell Civet isn't guaranteed for every White Tiger Spirit with every Hell Civet Spirit.

Otherwise, the Dai Family and Zhu Family of the Star Luo Empire would only need to vigorously procreate. At that point, both men and women could use Martial Soul Fusion Skills, and Spirit Hall would have to admit defeat.

“Zhu Zhuqing, no matter what, I am still your fiancé.” Dai Mubai’s tone deepened, unimpressed by Zhu Zhuqing’s rebuttal, “Do you think I don’t want to defeat my elder brother?”

“Before I came to find you, did you even try to cultivate diligently?” Zhu Zhuqing said coldly, “Whoring around is what you always do.”

“What’s wrong with a man having three wives and four concubines?” Dai Mubai also grew angry. They hadn't yet performed a Martial Soul Fusion, and while there was a connection between them, it wasn't deep. Therefore, Dai Mubai's patience with her was very limited.

“Nothing is wrong, but your self-degradation makes me see no hope.” Zhu Zhuqing gave no quarter in her words.

“Alright, if you want to argue, go outside and argue. Don’t make a spectacle of yourselves in front of others.” Flender stopped the two, his eyes filled with helplessness—Shrek only accepts monsters, not trash. If there’s a chance to establish it again in the future, children with problematic backgrounds shouldn’t be admitted, or there will be endless troubles.

“My apologies, Dean Flender, I see it’s getting late. I plan to take the children and depart for the Star Luo Empire.”

Qin Ming very much hoped that the teachers and students of Shrek would join Heaven Dou Royal Academy, and with just a word from Flender, he would even withdraw from Heaven Dou Royal Academy for it. But he was currently the leader taking the Heaven Dou Team to visit Star Luo Royal Academy and was responsible for Heaven Dou Royal Academy. “Dean, I can ask the members of the Star Luo Royal Team on behalf of Dai Mubai and Zhu Zhuqing to see what their thoughts are.”

“I have another idea,” Tang San suggested. “We could let Dai Mubai and Zhu Zhuqing come with us to the Star Luo Empire to take a look.”

“What? I’m not going back!” Dai Mubai immediately refused. He had finally managed to escape, and if he went back, his good elder brother would definitely watch him even more closely, and then there would truly be no hope of survival.

If he stayed here, even if he failed the competition in the end, he would still have a chance to find a remote town in a deep mountain... a secluded town, live anonymously, and survive.

The Douluo Continent is so vast; as long as he didn’t return to the Star Luo Empire, the Star Luo Imperial Family couldn’t be too presumptuous within Heaven Dou territory. If he encountered people coming to hunt him down, he would also have a chance to fight back and kill them.

“How should I put this? Perhaps when it comes to the selection of the Crown Prince and Emperor of the Star Luo Empire, I might know more than you, the Prince.”

Tang San pushed up the detection glasses on his nose, “If your good elder brother truly wanted to kill you, it would be a miracle that you managed to escape from the Star Luo Empire.”

“At the very least, when you go back, your elder brother will at most mock you; he won’t cripple you, and your cultivation resources won’t be reduced.”

“Continuing to stay here, the gap between you and your elder brother will only keep widening... The feeling you give me now is that you don’t even have the courage to face your elder brother. With you like this, even if you rely on the power of Heaven Dou Royal Academy, and rely on our power, what achievements can you make in the future?”

Tang San’s words convinced Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng agreed, and even Qin Ming thought they made sense.

If Dai Mubai didn’t even have the courage to face Dai Weisi, what was there to talk about competition? He should just find a place to live in seclusion sooner. He was not suitable to become a Spirit Master who could stand on his own, let alone become a ruler of a nation.

On Shrek Academy’s side, Flender also hadn’t expected Dai Mubai to be so afraid of his elder brother that he didn’t even dare to go back for a visit.

He had heard about the competition for the Star Luo Empire’s throne before. Although it was cruel, it was definitely not about torturing the weak... Dai Mubai’s current performance was like a scared, sick cat, completely lacking the courage to confront Dai Weisi head-on.

“I can go with you to the Star Luo Empire, but you must guarantee that my sister won’t kill me.” Zhu Zhuqing, however, had made up her mind and was prepared to return to the Star Luo Empire with Tang San and the others.

At least, she had the courage to face her sister.

“Why would you think your sister wants to kill you? Did she dislike you from a young age?” Tang San asked.

“No, before I was six, my sister was very good to me. It was only after I awakened my Spirit and had a Spirit connection with Dai Mubai that my sister’s attitude towards me worsened. For five or six years, her attitude got progressively worse. I didn’t understand why until I was nine—she was afraid I would snatch her future position as Empress.”

Zhu Zhuqing gritted her teeth, “Dai Mubai is unreliable. I can only rely on myself now.”

Dai Mubai’s expression was grim, but at this moment, he found it difficult to refute anything.

And seeing Dai Mubai remain silent, Zhu Zhuqing’s face showed a hint of despair... She had said those things just now only to provoke him, but his current attitude, like a dead pig unafraid of boiling water, truly disappointed her.

He would never win against Dai Weisi!

She couldn't continue to waste time with Dai Mubai; she had to think of another solution...

...

Ultimately, only Zhu Zhuqing accompanied the Heaven Dou Royal First Team to the Star Luo Empire. Dai Mubai, in the end, lacked the decisiveness and courage to get on the carriage, merely standing outside Nuoding City, watching the royal carriage led by Qin Ming depart.

“Mubai, you really need to think carefully about why you cultivate,” Flender said sternly to Dai Mubai. “I only realized today that you’re a bit muddled.”

“I’ll pay attention in the future, Dean,” Dai Mubai said in a deep voice.

“Alas~”

Flender sighed inwardly, knowing that Dai Mubai hadn’t taken his words to heart and would likely still be half-hearted during his cultivation in the future.

“Teacher, you don’t have to be so sad, do you? Look on the bright side, we don’t have to go to the Star Dou Great Forest to help Zhu Zhuqing hunt Spirit Beasts anymore.” Ma Hongjun spoke without thinking.

“How in the world did I take you as my disciple?” Flender, enraged, picked up Ma Hongjun and headed towards Shrek Academy, preparing to give the chubby boy a good lesson.

“Dean, I was wrong! I won’t be gay!”

“I won’t either!”

It’s not a problem for a man to have three wives and four concubines...

These words were actually spoken by Zhu Zhuqing in the original work. Being born into royalty, she must have been accustomed to such matters and wouldn’t mind how many wives or concubines a man had; she just hated Dai Mubai for not living up to expectations. Changing it slightly here to have Dai Mubai say it doesn’t really pose a big problem.

By the way, regarding Oscar, some people say he was a virgin like Tang San in the original work, but in reality, the original description of him was also that of a promiscuous guy. He only reined it in after falling for Ning Rongrong. For details, please refer to the original work: Chapter 579, Oscar’s lewd Seventh Spirit Ability, where he and Dai Mubai exposed each other’s secrets and played around no less than Dai Mubai did.

Note—

The character roster has been updated. In the author’s eyes, Old Jack, Su Yuntao, Ma Xiunuo, and others are also protagonists in their respective lives, so the “Male Protagonist” tag has been added.

161: Thousand-year-level dark demon evil tiger

In the carriage, Zhu Zhuqing's body trembled slightly, almost imperceptibly. She was extremely apprehensive about returning to the Star Luo Empire. It was a mix of confusion about the unknown and fear of death.

Having escaped from the Star Luo Empire, she was actually very afraid of her sister. But now, she had to go back... Honestly, Zhu Zhuqing was already starting to regret it.

Noticing her trembling, Huo Wu asked with concern, "Very nervous?"

"Mm," Zhu Zhuqing nodded, a little uneasy. "I don't even know if I'll be directly imprisoned by my sister when I go back, to completely eliminate the possibility of Dai Mubai competing with Davis."

"That's impossible," Tang San shook his head and stated his opinion. "The royal struggle in the Star Luo Empire hopes to cultivate a powerful Youming White Tiger, not just an ordinary tiger king who wins by crushing opponents."

"Do you have any proof?" Zhu Zhuqing suddenly looked up, staring at Tang San, hoping he could give her a definite answer.

"Before you came to the Heaven Dou Empire to find Dai Mubai, how was your sister towards you?" Tang San spoke slowly, building suspense, which instinctively relaxed Zhu Zhuqing a little.

"Very bad, she almost wished I was dead." Zhu Zhuqing recalled her time in the family. Whenever Zhu Zhuyun had free time, she would almost always

come to mock and taunt her, as if it was her pleasure.

Moreover, their parents at home didn't care, seeming to be happy to see it.

Sometimes, Zhu Zhuqing felt that she was not as free and happy as ordinary people, at least ordinary people were happy as long as they had three meals a day.

"Then, besides your sister's thought that she almost wished you were dead, were there any actual means of oppression? Besides the heavy blows during sparring sessions with your sister, did she poison you, or not give you food, or prevent you from obtaining cultivation resources?" Tang San asked.

...No."

She had to admit, besides striking hard when fighting her, Zhu Zhuyun would only mock and taunt her during normal times. In terms of resources, she had never lacked them.

And the so-called heavy blows were injuries that could heal in a day. Although painful, they were not serious injuries that damaged muscles or bones.

Perhaps Zhu Zhuyun still remembered their sisterly affection from the past, or maybe, just as Tang San said, the Star Luo Empire needed to cultivate a "Youming White Tiger" to make the Star Luo Empire stronger, not just an ordinary tiger king.

But even so, Dai Mubai still wouldn't survive. As Dai Mubai's fiancée... if Zhu Zhuyun still had some old affection, she might be able to live and become one of Davis's future consorts—although the Martial Soul Fusion between male and female parties would make them extremely in love, as a prince (future emperor), Davis would definitely have three palaces and six courtyards to produce more offspring, preparing for the next generation's competition.

If Zhu Zhuyun didn't remember their past sisterly affection, then she could only be buried with Dai Mubai.

"Do you want to live? Or do you hope to compete for the position of future empress?" Tang San continued to ask.

"Do you think I'm the kind of woman who craves power?" Zhu Zhuqing asked with a cold look.

"Sorry, I didn't mean it that way, I just wanted to see what your thoughts are..." Tang San apologized for what he had just said, then continued, "If you just want to live, it's actually very simple, just break off the engagement with Dai Mubai."

"Breaking off the engagement is indeed a good idea, but it's not something I can decide." Zhu Zhuqing shook her head. "My martial soul has a connection with his, and we naturally possess a Martial Soul Fusion Skill."

"Regarding Martial Soul Fusion Skills, I actually have some research, although it's only theoretical—"

Tang San stated his view, "I've seen your Nether Cat martial soul before. Its speed is indeed very fast, but I think the core ability of your martial soul is not speed, but the darkness attribute. The words 'Nether' already hint at this."

"The White Tiger carries a bit of light attribute, and the Nether Cat carries a bit of darkness attribute. The reason they can perform Martial Soul Fusion, besides both being felines, is most likely the balance between the light and darkness attributes, allowing them to attract each other."

"Just like magnets, like poles repel, and opposite poles attract."

"The elements of light and darkness are also like this, but there's still a slight difference. As long as this balance is broken, the martial soul connection between you and Dai Mubai will likely disappear."

The White Tiger martial soul carries a bit of light element, which can be seen from its second soul skill: White Tiger Fierce Light Wave, but the light attribute is definitely not too strong.

As for the Nether Cat martial soul, the word 'Nether' already indicates the characteristics of the Nether Cat. In terms of attributes, the Nether Cat's darkness attribute is even stronger than the White Tiger's light attribute, or rather, its characteristics are more prominent. Otherwise, this martial soul should have been directly named "Spirit Cat" instead of Nether Cat.

In Tang San's opinion, as long as Zhu Zhuqing fully utilizes the darkness attribute of her martial soul, causing the light and darkness connection between her and the White Tiger martial soul to become unbalanced, the Martial Soul Fusion Skill will naturally disappear.

In this way, Dai Mubai would directly lose his competitive ability.

The "one mountain cannot tolerate two tigers" competition in the Star Luo Empire is not about hoping for the strong to crush the weak, but hoping for the two tigers to fight and produce the strongest one.

And Dai Mubai, having lost Zhu Zhuqing as a fusion accessory, would directly lose his competitive ability.

After all, it's impossible for every generation of the Star Luo Empire to be so lucky as to produce two pairs of "White Tigers" and "Nether Cats" that can fuse.

Dai Mubai, without competitive ability, as long as he doesn't covet the throne, with Davis's personality, he probably wouldn't completely eliminate him. After all, the Star Luo Empire still has the White Tiger Sect, and the martial souls of its members are all White Tigers. Tang San doesn't believe that none of them are imperial relatives.

And Zhu Zhuqing, having lost the opportunity to perform Martial Soul Fusion with Dai Mubai, would also lose the opportunity to compete for the position of empress. Zhu Zhuyun's attitude towards her would likely change significantly.

Secondly, if Zhu Zhuqing maximizes her darkness attribute, her Nether Cat martial soul might not be inferior to the White Tiger. At that time, she might

be cultivated by the family elders to become the next clan head of the Zhu family.

If Zhu Zhuqing is indeed cultivated as the next clan head of the Zhu family, then Zhu Zhuyun will definitely try to strengthen her relationship with Zhu Zhuqing again.

One a future empress, one a future Zhu family clan head. They are biological sisters, related by blood, and have no conflict of interest with each other.

As long as Zhu Zhuyun is mentally sound, she will not further intensify the contradictions and conflicts between them.

As for the engagement between Zhu Zhuqing and Dai Mubai...

If Martial Soul Fusion cannot be achieved, there's no need to talk about the engagement. Moreover, historically, many women of the Zhu family have been empresses and consorts of the Dai Family. Although they are subordinate to the Dai Family, over the years, they have definitely established connections with many large and small families in the Star Luo Empire and hold significant influence.

As long as Zhu Zhuqing demonstrates her talent, breaking off the engagement is not impossible.

After all, it was Dai Mubai who first fled from the Star Luo Empire.

Zhu Zhuqing was stunned after hearing Tang San's analysis. She had never thought it could be like this.

If she lost the Martial Soul Fusion connection with Dai Mubai, she might really be able to survive. Dai Mubai, having lost his competitive ability, also has a greater chance of survival.

It could be said that she actually saved Dai Mubai's life.

As long as he doesn't seek death in the future by trying to regain the throne.

"Then, for my third soul ring, which kind of soul beast should I choose?" Zhu Zhuqing wanted to give it a try. Even if Tang San's guess was wrong, if her martial soul could unleash its darkness attribute, she would have a greater chance of survival.

At least, Dai Mubai was definitely unreliable. Following him would only lead to death. But if she showed another talent of the Nether Cat, there was a high probability that her family would no longer pressure her.

"Any soul beast based on the darkness attribute will do," Tang San said. "Of course, for beast martial souls, it's best to absorb the soul ring of a soul beast of the same attribute as the martial soul, as beast martial souls also emphasize bloodline power."

"For example, Yu Tianheng here, he is a member of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Family. Every one of his soul rings has the lightning attribute, but if possible, he would definitely choose a dragon-type soul beast with the lightning attribute. It's just that dragon-types are rare, and even sub-dragons are uncommon."

Yu Tianheng laughed, "That's right. Our family's soul ring choices all need to have the lightning attribute. Secondly, they should be dragon-types... Originally, the dragon-type requirement should be the primary one, but the problem is that soul beasts with dragon bloodline on the continent are hard to find, and even sub-dragon types are not easy to find."

"But even so, Tianheng is still very strong." Tang San nodded at Yu Tianheng, then continued to Zhu Zhuqing, "If you don't consider the bloodline power of the Spirit cat, then choose soul beasts with the darkness attribute for every soul ring in the future, and you will definitely be able to display the true form of the Nether Cat."

Zhu Zhuqing pondered, "Can you give me a few options?"

"Shadow Crow. This soul beast has extremely rich dark elements and can move and sneak in the darkness. The soul beast encyclopedia records that a thousand-year-level Shadow Crow can make a Soul Saint who is not skilled in spiritual power unable to detect its presence."

Tang San mentioned the first type of soul beast, "If you obtain its soul ring, in addition to awakening the darkness attribute of your Nether Cat, you can also conceal your figure. Combined with your first and second soul skills, you can kill people invisibly, greatly increasing your assassination ability. And since others will find it difficult to detect you, your reconnaissance ability will also be greatly improved."

"At the same time, the Shadow Crow's speed is also extremely fast. Although it flies with wings, this speed will passively be added to your Nether Cat."

Zhu Zhuqing thought for a moment and felt it was feasible.

Darkness awakening, concealment that even a Soul Saint finds hard to detect, and speed enhancement.

Regardless of which ability she gains, it will make her stronger.

Especially the power of darkness and strong concealment ability, which can make her a killer in the darkness.

"The second type is the death Dark Lizard. This soul beast is also based on darkness but carries the wind attribute. Absorbing its soul ring can also bring you a wind attribute enhancement, making you faster."

Tang San continued, "The third type is the Dark Night Star Spirit, a soul beast similar to a firefly. Although ostensibly, this soul beast cannot provide any offensive soul skills, according to my speculation, the darkness origin of this soul beast is very rich and easy to control. If you absorb the soul ring of a Dark Night Star Spirit, not only can your darkness ability awaken, but you can also gain an auxiliary cultivation skill that helps absorb the power of darkness."

"This can accelerate your control over dark elements. Subtly, it might allow your Nether Cat to evolve and also increase your soul power cultivation speed."

"Choosing the Dark Night Star Spirit means giving up an offensive skill in exchange for increased cultivation speed and martial soul evolution."

"I estimate that if you choose this soul ring, you might become a Soul King before the age of twenty."

Martial soul evolution and increased cultivation speed?

A sharp glint flashed in Zhu Zhuqing's eyes.

Also, she could become a Soul King before the age of twenty?

As long as she becomes a Soul King, shows her cultivation talent, and has no conflict of interest with her sister, wouldn't her chance of survival be even greater?

"A Soul King at twenty?" Yu Feng said exaggeratedly, "That's too terrifying, right?"

"What's there to be so surprised about? I can also become a Soul King around twenty," Huo Wu said, putting her hands on her hips, quite confidently.

"That's right, I can become a Soul King before I'm fifteen," Xiao Wu also chimed in.

Yu Feng: "....."

Everyone around him was a monster. He felt like he couldn't keep up. Would he be kicked out of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team in the future?

"Thank you," Zhu Zhuqing thanked Tang San. She wasn't the indecisive type; once she made up her mind, she would act. Since Dai Mubai was unreliable, making herself stronger was the only option.

Afterward, Guang Ling and Tang San discussed the Creation of soul guidance devices.

At this point, the others didn't quite understand.

Things like how combining wind attribute soul guidance patterns and fire attribute soul guidance patterns could produce a greater effect...

Things like shape design, mechanical structure design...

They felt their brains were too dull and they couldn't understand any of it.

Xiao Wu knew a little, but she wasn't interested in researching soul guidance devices. In the future, if Third Brother and Guang Ling created novel soul guidance devices, she could just use them.

Huo Wu also had some impression of this, knowing that Tang San and Guang Ling were discussing the twelve basic soul guidance patterns obtained from deep within the Infinite Desert.

It's just that she didn't understand either.

However, she believed that with Tang San's wisdom, it was possible he could reproduce the method for creating non-living soul guidance devices in the world.

In the blink of an eye, seven days passed quietly.

Everyone had already entered the Star Luo Empire territory and stopped in a Hunting Spirit Forest called the 'Dark Shadow Forest'.

Besides Zhu Zhuqing, Dugu Yan had also cultivated to level 40 within these seven days and needed a soul ring. Moreover, the Zhu She Grass that Tang San mentioned preferred shade, and perhaps it could also be found in this Dark Shadow Forest.

So, Qin Ming decided to help Dugu Yan and Zhu Zhuqing obtain the soul rings they needed.

“Why is the town outside this Dark Shadow Forest so far from the forest?” Yu Feng asked in confusion.

“This, I'm not sure either,” Qin Ming said, indicating that this was his first time leading a team here. The last time he led the previous graduating class,

they came by the main road and he wasn't very familiar with the situation here.

“Zhu Qing, what do you say?” Xiao Wu asked. In the past seven days, being the most lively among them, she had chatted a lot with Zhu Zhuqing, and their relationship had become much closer.

Zhu Zhuqing had also become much more cheerful, which proved that as long as it wasn't influenced from a young age, most girls weren't suited to stay in places with only boys. They needed the company of friends of the same sex to become more cheerful.

“The Dark Shadow Forest is a wild soul beast forest that hasn't been fully controlled by humans. Although its area is far less than the Star Dou Great Forest, there are also ten-thousand year level soul beasts inside.”

As a Star Luo citizen, Zhu Zhuqing, even if not fully understanding the soul beast forests within the Star Luo Empire, had memorized most of the relevant information.

“There are Ten-thousand year soul beasts?” Qin Ming was a little wary. After all, some Ten-thousand year soul beasts were difficult for even title douluo to handle, such as ten-thousand year Titan Giant Ape and the like.

“As far as I know, there aren't many Ten-thousand year soul beasts inside, only about five,” Zhu Zhuqing said. “Once these five Ten-thousand year soul beasts are hunted or die for other reasons, this Dark Shadow Forest will gradually approach the type of Hunting Spirit Forest jointly controlled by the Empire and the Spirit Hall.”

This was the origin of those controlled Hunting Spirit Forests on the continent!

Wild soul beast forest → Explored by humans → Due to hunting by human soul masters, Ten-thousand year soul beasts gradually die or migrate → Trees are cut down, settlements are built → Forest scale shrinks → Only thousand-year and hundred-year soul beasts remain → Finally controlled by humans.

“Only five? That's not too bad, we just need to avoid the central area,” Qin Ming relaxed a little. He led everyone to the town first, bought maps and a manual for entering the Dark Shadow Forest, as well as some local insect repellent, just in case.

After entering the Dark Shadow Forest, the ground was full of dead branches and rotten leaves, looking very damp.

The tree canopy overhead was very lush, allowing little sunlight to penetrate, making the environment inside the forest very dark.

The name 'Dark Shadow' came from this.

According to the map, Qin Ming and the others spent half a day finding the location of the Zhu She Grass.

The Zhu She Grass looked no different from a snake, except its whole body was stiff and woody, and there was a bead contained within its 'snake head', which was very peculiar.

“The bead inside this Zhu She Grass's fruit has eight dark green patterns, indicating that it has reached eight thousand years,” Tang San judged the age of this Zhu She Grass.

“This is Zhu She Grass? It's my first time seeing it. If you hadn't mentioned it beforehand, I would have thought it was a real snake,” Dugu Yan held a dagger and walked behind the Zhu She Grass, carefully cutting its root.

“However, I can withstand an eight-thousand year Zhu She Grass. My grandpa gave me three thousand-year level whale jelly the size of a baby's fist, so my physique should have been strengthened quite a bit.”

Before reaching ten thousand years, plant soul beasts cannot move, and Zhu She Grass was the same.

And Zhu She Grass is a parasitic plant that parasitizes snake soul beasts. The moment it was cut off, the whole plant broke apart, revealing dense roots inside.

A purple soul ring emerged from the Zhu She Grass's fruit and floated in front of Dugu Yan.

After adjusting her state, Dugu Yan used her soul power to guide the soul ring and began absorbing it.

An hour later, Dugu Yan woke up. Her light green hair had turned black again, and she looked very refreshed and energetic.

“My fourth soul skill is indeed a support system soul skill for cultivation. It can condense the martial soul's toxins into a pill bead, stored about three inches below the navel, and construct a soul power circulation route similar to how Zhu She Grass parasitizes snakes. When meditating and cultivating, it can greatly increase the speed at which I refine world energy.”

However, what surprised Dugu Yan even more was that the soul ring from this Zhu She Grass actually solved her family's martial soul toxin problem and even turned the martial soul toxin into her aid.

It's a shame about Grandpa...

Perhaps Tang San also had a way to cure her grandpa, after all, Tang San had extensive research on martial souls.

“Yanyan, congratulations.”

Yu Tianheng didn't know about Dugu Yan's family's inherited toxin, but learning that his girlfriend's cultivation speed had increased because of this soul ring also made him happy.

For a proud son of heaven from a large family like him, one or two attack soul skills didn't mean much. The strengthening of the martial soul's inherent attributes and rapid breakthroughs to higher realms were the true path.

“I'm also level 41 now, and with my cultivation speed increasing, maybe I'll reach soul king before you in the future,” Dugu Yan found that the pill bead created by her fourth soul skill, with the martial soul toxin combined with

soul power, also had a strengthening effect on her martial soul. Accumulating over time, her Bi Lin Snake might evolve into a Bi Lin Snake emperor.

“I won't concede,” Yu Tianheng laughed heartily, but inwardly he planned to cultivate even harder. Otherwise, if his girlfriend surpassed him, others might say he was a moocher in the future.

Next, it was time to help Zhu Zhuqing find a suitable soul beast for her.

Half an hour later, they found traces of a Dark Night Starlight Spirit.

“Good luck, this is a Dark Night Starlight Spirit of about four thousand years... Zhu Qing, can you withstand it?” Tang San judged the age of the Dark Night Starlight Spirit, which looked like a firefly, and asked Zhu Zhuqing.

“Yes, I've taken whale jelly. My second soul ring was about nine hundred years, and I estimate I can withstand five thousand years for my third soul ring,” Zhu Zhuqing was a little disappointed that this Dark Night Starlight Spirit was young, but she didn't intend to be picky.

Four thousand years was also good.

However, just as Qin Ming was about to make a move to capture the Dark Night Starlight Spirit with the black glowing organ underneath, a three-meter-long black giant tiger pounced on the Dark Night Starlight Spirit, bit it into pieces, and devoured it in large gulps, as if it didn't care about Qin Ming, a soul emperor, at all.

A black body, purple patterns, a pair of black wings on its back, and a tail that looked like a scorpion's tail.

This is—

“Dark Demon Evil God Tiger!”

Tang San exclaimed, attracting the attention of the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger that was gnawing on the Dark Night Starlight Spirit. But the other

party didn't move immediately, still leisurely eating its prey, only a hint of mockery appeared in its eyes as it looked at Tang San and the others.

“Dark Demon Evil God Tiger? What kind of soul beast is that? Is it also a darkness attribute soul beast?” Zhu Zhuqing's focus was different. “It's a tiger type, wouldn't it be more suitable for my nether cat?”

“Indeed, in terms of suitability, this Dark Demon Evil God Tiger is more suitable than the soul beasts I mentioned before,” Tang San's eyes flickered. “However, we might not be able to hunt it.”

Qin Ming didn't understand, “Why can't we hunt it? This tiger looks to be only about three thousand years old, right?”

“Yes, looking at its size, it's probably only three thousand years of cultivation, but I suspect its age might be less than three years,” Tang San explained to everyone, “The Dark Demon Evil God Tiger, according to legend, is a soul beast descended upon by an Evil God. It possesses evil, darkness, lightning, wind, space, and even time attributes. It is a super soul beast.”

“There are very few records about it, but one thing is certain, this kind of soul beast is even stronger than the Titan Giant Ape.”

“A hundred-year level Titan Giant Ape can contend with ordinary Ten-thousand year soul beasts, while a hundred-year level Dark Demon Evil God Tiger can crush a hundred-year Titan Giant Ape!”

“Not to mention, this one has three thousand years of cultivation. I estimate it can even escape from the pursuit of a Ten-thousand year soul beast.”

A hundred years can contend with ten thousand years, a thousand years can escape from under a Ten-thousand year soul beast.

What kind of super soul beast is this?

Now, Qin Ming realized the seriousness of the problem, cold sweat seeping from his forehead, “No wonder it dared to eat prey in front of us, it turns

out it doesn't care about me, a soul emperor, at all.”

“Let's retreat,” Tang San said.

However, as soon as everyone retreated, the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger stopped eating, emitted a powerful aura, and let out a roar, as if it had targeted them as prey.

“It seems it has already taken us as prey,” Tang San released his martial soul and soul rings. The soul rings, one yellow, two purple, and one black, shocked Zhu Zhuqing, who was seeing Tang San's soul ring combination for the first time, but this was not the time to lament how outstanding the other party was.

If they didn't deal with the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger in front of them, they would all die.

“Does this kind of soul beast have a weakness?” Qin Ming asked.

“It has the same weaknesses that tigers have,” Tang San was extremely nervous, “However, I suggest, if possible, cut off its tail, that scorpion tail.”

Although he didn't know if a three-thousand year level Dark Demon Evil God Tiger possessed the ability to open a life-and-death arena, caution was the mother of safety. If there was a chance, they must destroy the key to opening its life-and-death arena.

“Tail?”

Qin Ming nodded and rushed forward first, wanting to test just how strong this Dark Demon Evil God Tiger was.

Tang San immediately unleashed Endless Grassland. Countless Blue Silver Emperor vines emerged, providing cover for everyone present while also entangling towards the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger.

Then, he used his second soul skill, positive and negative buff, applying a golden sun positive buff ring to all his teammates and a silver moon negative buff ring to the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger.

Sensing that all their attributes had been boosted by more than forty percent, everyone was shocked and also understood why Tang San called himself a support system.

Judging by the effect of his soul skills, Tang San really was a support system!

Lan Yinzi also released her Blue Silver Emperor, cooperating with Tang San's Endless Grassland, and used her First Soul Skill: Lan Yin Seed, and her second soul skill: blue silver net.

The entanglement ability of the blue silver net was stronger than Tang San directly controlling the Blue Silver Emperor to entangle. With the combined enhancement of the two, the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger, being careless, was actually unable to break free for a moment.

“Fifth Soul Skill: Howling Sky Blazing Break!”

Qin Ming, who was possessed by the Blazing Sky Wolf, used his fifth soul skill and had already arrived in front of the temporarily restrained Dark Demon Evil God Tiger. His right paw was wrapped in black flames and struck towards its head.

Boom!

Instantly, a huge shock erupted, the Blue Silver Emperor vines at the explosion point snapped one after another, and Qin Ming's figure flew backward, his right hand trembling slightly, looking at the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger in disbelief.

His fifth soul skill had only scratched five shallow wounds on the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger's face?

You should know, an ordinary Ten-thousand year soul beast, taking such a blow from him, would either die or be severely injured, unable to get up again.

But this Dark Demon Evil God Tiger before him only suffered superficial wounds?

"Roar!"

The Dark Demon Evil God Tiger roared and lunged at Qin Ming. Its speed was so fast that even he, a Soul Emperor, almost couldn't react in time.

"Lan Yin Cutting Array!"

Lan Yinzi immediately used her third soul skill. Countless Blue Silver Emperor grew out, like sharp swords, continuously stabbing towards the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger.

Tang San raised his hand and waved. The damaged Blue Silver Emperor grew again, pulling the hind legs of the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger.
"Attack its backdoor."

"No problem!" Lan Yinzi's eyes lit up. She controlled the Lan Yin Cutting Array to stab towards the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger's anus and reproductive organs.

"Roar~"

A tragic roar sounded.

Even though this was a super soul beast, certain parts were not indestructible.

However, that tail, the Evil God Hook, was indeed extremely tough. Lan Yinzi's third soul skill, Lan Yin Cutting Array, couldn't cut it off at all.

"Huo Wu!" Tang San seized the opportunity and shouted at Huo Wu.

"Already prepared!" Huo Wu, in her Fire Sun Armor, had already merged with the Sun Goddess. In her hand, she condensed her third soul skill: Fire Dance Bright Sun.

From that golden-red halo, a ball of flames shot out towards the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger. The powerful destructive force caused the Blue Silver Emperor along the way to be directly extinguished.

Facing this attack, the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger's pupils contracted.

It felt threatened.

So, it raised its Evil God Tail Hook. A ball of black lightning condensed on it, striking towards the beam of light unleashed by Huo Wu.

Boom!

Instantly, light and darkness collided, flames and lightning surged. The massive energy formed an energy ball with a diameter of over twenty meters, continuously destroying everything around it.

"Disperse!" Tang San roared. He used the Blue Silver Emperor to pull everyone's bodies, including Huo Wu who had just released her third soul skill, and quickly retreated outwards.

Buzz—

The two colliding energy masses finally exploded, destroying the forest area within a fifty-meter radius. A huge mushroom cloud rose into the sky, showcasing the power of the explosion just now.

If they had stayed in the center, none of them would have survived.

"That Dark Demon Evil God Tiger should be dead, right?" Yu Tianheng shouted at Tang San. "I've never seen such an outrageous soul beast. Just a thousand years old and it can unleash such a powerful energy attack."

"This is my first time seeing it too," Tang San replied.

"Roar!"

Suddenly, a strong wind blew, and the mushroom cloud, about twenty meters high, dispersed. The figure of the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger

reappeared in everyone's sight.

Compared to before, the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger was much more miserable this time. Except for its wings and the Evil God Tail Hook, its fur was almost completely scorched, emitting wisps of heat.

However, everyone present dared not underestimate this battered tiger.

Zzzzt!

Black lightning flashed around the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger, striking towards Tang San and the others.

"Defense!"

Tang San raised both hands, and countless Blue Silver Emperor rose, forming shields to protect everyone. Lan Yinzi also used her second soul skill, forming a Blue Silver Net to cover Tang San's shields, resisting the power of the black lightning together.

However, the lightning seemed to be just for show. It only caused some scorching when it hit the Blue Silver Emperor.

"Could it be that this Dark Demon Evil God Tiger is out of strength?" Huo Wu guessed.

"Something feels wrong..." Just as Tang San finished speaking, he suddenly felt a huge suction force. His body involuntarily broke through the Blue Silver Emperor's blockade and was drawn towards a black void.

"What is that?" Qin Ming looked at the black hole that appeared in the sky, a chill running down his spine.

Life and death Arena!

Tang San's heart sank. His gaze noticed the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger's Evil God Hook flashing with gray light, and its body was covered with a layer of gray light film.

In the original work, the protagonist and the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger entered the Life and death Arena together and both reverted to their childhood state. However, that was because the layer of gray halo on the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger's body was shattered by the Purple Extreme Divine Light.

Otherwise, the protagonist would have had to face a ten-thousand year level Dark Demon Evil God Tiger in a six-year-old body!

That arena was inherently unfair!

And now, Tang San didn't have any Purple Extreme Divine Light. Even if everyone entered together this time, they would all revert to having only six-year-old strength, strength without soul rings. How could that strength be a match for this three-thousand year old Dark Demon Evil God Tiger?

Even if this Dark Demon Evil God Tiger was already severely injured.

Just as Tang San was thinking of a countermeasure, the suction force of the black hole in the sky suddenly intensified, tearing off the Blue Silver Emperor that was pulling everyone, and they were sucked in. And the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger also actively leaped in...

...

[Life and death Arena Activated!]

A layered and empty voice sounded. Everyone woke up, but found their whole bodies unable to move, controlled by an indescribable force.

"What is this place?"

"Wait, little kid? Who are you?"

"Who are you?"

"Huo Wu?"

.....

After their shock, everyone immediately realized that their bodies had shrunk, becoming about six years old.

Tang San said, "It seems the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger has brought us into a peculiar space. We've all reverted to our state at six years old."

Life and death Arena!

This place was definitely not created by the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger. At most, the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger controlled the key to opening this place and brought them in.

Otherwise, the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger would be a divine beast, not a soul beast.

"That's the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger!" Six-year-old Qin Ming saw the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger. It was right in front of them. Compared to before, the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger's injuries seemed to have recovered. At least the scorched fur had grown back, and its body size was still three meters long.

A three-thousand year level soul beast!

And it was a super soul beast that could contend with or even surpass ordinary Ten-thousand year soul beasts!

Even if there were many of them, their physical quality and soul power had regressed to the level of a six-year-old. They could still release their martial souls, but they didn't have a single soul ring or a single soul skill.

How could they fight?

[Welcome everyone to the Life and death Arena!]

[The competing parties are the soul beast: Dark Demon Evil God Tiger, and the humans: Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Huo Wu, Zhu Zhuqing, Yu Tianheng, Dugu Yan, Ye Lingling, Ning Rongrong, Bai Chenxiang, Yu Feng, Shi Mo, Shi Mo, Oslo, Lan Yinzi, Qin Ming!]

[Due to the excessive number of human participants, for fairness, you must form groups of two!]

[The human side please make the first group selection. Time: ten seconds. If not decided within ten seconds, it will be automatically assigned. Countdown begins now.]

[Ten]

[Nine]

"Isn't this just asking us to die?" Ning Rongrong burst out cursing, "Who the hell are you? Hurry up and let us out, otherwise my Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School won't spare you."

This place clearly wasn't created by the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger. It was probably created by someone. Therefore, Ning Rongrong wanted to threaten them, but the countdown continued.

[Eight]

[Seven]

"Don't waste your breath. To be able to make us revert to a six-year-old state, this is not something a human can do. Do you remember what I said before, that the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger was a soul beast descended upon by an Evil God?" Tang San stopped Ning Rongrong from shouting. "This place must be a forbidden space created by an existence that surpasses soul masters."

"The existence of this place perhaps proves that the legend of becoming a god at level hundred is indeed true."

Qin Ming sighed, "Indeed, this place is definitely not something humans can create, and it can even make us revert to when we were six years old. We should think about who will be in which group now?"

Connecting to the current situation, everyone fell silent.

Forming groups of two meant certain death!

How could they fight?

[Six]

"The guy who created this place, even if he's really a god, is definitely not a good god," Ning Rongrong grumbled.

"He's called an Evil God, how could he be a good god?"

Tang San made a small joke, then looked at Zhu Zhuqing, "Zhu Qing, you'll be in a group with me and go first."

Zhu Zhuqing was shocked, "Are you confident?"

"Yes, but—"

Tang San looked at the others, "You need to keep it a secret for now. Just keep it a secret for two years. After two years, it won't matter if my secret is known."

Qin Ming swore, "I swear on my martial soul, if I reveal your secret without your permission, my martial soul will shatter!"

The others followed suit.

After everyone finished swearing, the countdown in the Life and death Arena suddenly paused for a moment and a voice sounded: [Swearing in the land of divine inheritance, witnessed by the god, the oath is established! If violated, you will be punished!]

At this point, Qin Ming and the others were certain that this Life and death Arena was a place created by a god, and it was also some kind of inheritance land.

[Five]

[Four]

[Three]

"I'll be in a group with Tang San to fight the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger," Zhu Zhuqing shouted.

Instantly, the figures of Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and others disappeared from the arena and appeared in the surrounding audience seats. Only Tang San and Zhu Zhuqing remained on the field.

The Dark Demon Evil God Tiger also regained its ability to move at this time, looking at Tang San and Zhu Zhuqing playfully, its eyes full of mockery.

Clearly, the three-thousand year level Dark Demon Evil God Tiger already possessed intelligence no less than that of humans.

[Battle begins!]

[The winner will gain everything from the opponent!]

"What should I do?" Zhu Zhuqing's martial soul possessed her. Feeling the weak soul power of only level seven within her body, she couldn't help but feel nervous.

"Stand at the edge of the arena and just be responsible for dodging," Tang San instructed. "I will personally deal with this Dark Demon Evil God Tiger. The trump card I need you to swear to hide is no weaker than this Dark Demon Evil God Tiger."

After speaking, Tang San raised his left hand. A Clear Sky Hammer with purple patterns emerged. The Nine Haos pattern on the hammerhead still had four heads.

At least, this Life and death Arena could not restrain Nine Haos.

However, the only problem was that his current soul power was only level ten, but the ability of his soul bone could be used, and his soul power should be able to support the use of the Clear Sky Hammer.

"Is that the Clear Sky Hammer?" Qin Ming was shocked. "Tang San is actually a twin martial soul... Could he be a Clear Sky disciple who is living outside?"

"Third Brother isn't. He grew up in the small village of Holy Soul Village," Xiao Wu shook her head. "Moreover, Third Brother doesn't have any good feelings towards the Clear Sky Sect."

"Is that so?" Qin Ming realized that Tang San might be the illegitimate son of a certain Clear Sky disciple who passed through Holy Soul Village and had a romantic night. He grew up in a small village, so he wasn't as arrogant as the Clear Sky disciples and was more easygoing.

Wait, now is not the time to think about this!

Even if Tang San had the Clear Sky Hammer, without any soul rings, it would be impossible for him to defeat a thousand-year soul beast! Not to mention this soul beast was a super soul beast that was comparable to or even surpassed ordinary Ten-thousand year soul beasts!

Where did Tang San's confidence come from?

It wasn't said that there was only one Dark Demon Evil God Tiger.

Even if it was set that there was only one, then this three-thousand year old one could be the future ten-thousand year old one, after all, being descended upon by an Evil God, its ability to devour is extremely strong.

Chapter fifty-eight of this book also mentioned that the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger was only about a thousand years old at this time...

162: The god of fun, the god of gangsters and the god of part-time work in the divine world

Watching the dark demon Evil God tiger pounce over, Tang San jumped to the side, using the Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track, his agile movements allowing him to dodge the pounce.

Taking advantage of this opportunity, Tang San threw the haotian hammer in his hand, hitting the dark demon Evil God tiger's nose.

"Roar!"

Although it was a three-thousand-year-old dark demon Evil God tiger with astonishing defense, organs like the nose were still relatively fragile, and being struck by the haotian hammer naturally caused discomfort.

This strike was also Tang San's way of attracting attention, shifting the dark demon Evil God tiger's focus to him and abandoning its attack on Zhu Zhuqing.

As expected, after being hit, the dark demon Evil God tiger stared intently at Tang San, not even glancing at Zhu Zhuqing who stood at the edge of the arena.

"Intelligent, but not as good as humans." Tang San used the controlling crane capturing dragon technique to retrieve the haotian hammer that the dark demon Evil God tiger had knocked away, staring fixedly at the dark demon Evil God tiger.

Swish!

His Purple Demon Eyes clearly saw the dark demon Evil God tiger still in front, but Tang San sensed the wind and instinctively leaped to the side, then swung the haotian hammer behind him.

Thump!

A muffled collision sound rang out.

The dark demon Evil God tiger had already arrived at Tang San's original position, and Tang San's haotian hammer heavily struck the Evil God hook it had swung over.

But six-year-old Tang San, even with the enhancement of a hundred-thousand-year Blue Silver Emperor Right Leg Bone, had no soul ring and only ten levels of soul power. His strength was no match for the three-thousand-year-old dark demon Evil God tiger, and his body was lighter, causing him to be sent flying backward instantly.

However, although his body and soul power had reverted to his six-year-old state, his control over soul power had not been lost. Tang San quickly adjusted his state, once again dodging the dark demon Evil God tiger's pounce, then delivered another hammer blow, and then was sent flying again.

It was just that as the number of times he was sent flying increased, Tang San's footwork became more and more stable. Each time he landed, he would rotate a full or half circle, accumulating strength and condensing it on the haotian hammer.

This was the chaotic cloak hammer technique that Tang San had improved upon during his six years as a blacksmith, relying on the principle of vibration!

"So powerful!" Yu Tianheng exclaimed, "Is this the power of the haotian hammer? To be able to contend with the dark demon Evil God tiger, it truly

lives up to its reputation as a top-tier martial soul on par with the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon."

"No."

Huo Wu had a different opinion, "It's not the haotian hammer that's powerful, it's Tang San. Honestly, if your martial soul was the haotian hammer, would you have such agile footwork and the ability to borrow force to strike?"

Yu Tianheng said, "Is that the chaotic cloak hammer technique?"

"Not quite," Qin Ming shook his head, "Before I joined Heaven Dou Royal Academy, I went to Gengxin City. The Divine Craftsman Lou Gao there once demonstrated the movements of the chaotic cloak hammer technique for me. Although Tang San's technique also borrows force to strike, it's different from his."

"This is the hammer technique Third Brother himself improved upon after six years of blacksmithing. It doesn't just borrow force to strike; it mainly relies on vibration," Xiao Wu gave a simple explanation for everyone, "Every swing, besides borrowing and accumulating force, also utilizes the rebound force to temper the body..."

The Jade Bone Technique also drew inspiration from the method of vibration.

"As expected of the legendary Master, to be able to create such a self-created soul skill." Qin Ming didn't know about the Jade Bone Technique, but the hammer technique Tang San was using, which utilized vibration, was already eye-opening for him.

But.

This was far from enough.

Although the dark demon Evil God tiger couldn't catch Tang San, Tang San also found it difficult to inflict damage on the dark demon Evil God tiger.

The haotian hammer's attacks were completely ineffective!

Indeed!

The dark demon Evil God tiger realized how annoying Tang San was and condensed a layer of black lightning around its body.

Tang San's eyes narrowed. The moment his haotian hammer struck the dark demon Evil God tiger again, he instantly let go, preventing the lightning force with dark aura from entering his body through the haotian hammer.

His six-year-old body couldn't withstand the invasion of darkness and lightning.

However, the martial soul was still a part of his body. Even though Tang San let go of the haotian hammer, a trace of dark lightning force still invaded Tang San's body, stimulating all his hair to stand on end.

Immediately, his whole body was paralyzed, making it difficult to move.

"Tang San, are you okay?" Zhu Zhuqing ran up to Tang San, her eyes filled with worry.

"I'm fine, but I was a bit overconfident." Tang San looked at the dark demon Evil God tiger and saw a black lightning ball condensed at its tail, instantly shooting towards Tang San and Zhu Zhuqing, who were unable to dodge.

"But, I don't want to die yet!"

Tang San bit the tip of his tongue hard, using the painful sensation to forcibly clear his mind and regain control of his body. He pushed Zhu Zhuqing aside and raised his hand to block in front of him with the haotian hammer.

Sizzle!

The haotian hammer actually blocked the human-head-sized lightning ball energy, but Tang San was pushed to the edge of the arena.

The edge was an invisible wall, and Tang San couldn't fall off, so he could only endure it head-on.

Life and Death Arena, it's either Life or death!

"Third Brother!"

"Tang San!"

Amidst the exclamations of Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Qin Ming, and others, the energy ball of lightning exploded, and a vast amount of energy swept across the entire arena. Tang San was completely engulfed by the energy, and Zhu Zhuqing was also knocked flying, her scalp splitting and red blood flowing out.

When the white light dissipated, Tang San was still standing in place, but his clothes and pants were all torn, his body was covered in cracks, and black lightning sparks were shooting out. His whole person looked as if he was about to explode at any moment.

At this moment, Tang San's mind was no longer clear.

Just as the dark demon Evil God tiger was about to pounce, the haotian hammer in Tang San's hand automatically moved his arm, and a strike slammed into the dark demon Evil God tiger's chin, sending it flying.

"Does Tang San still have that kind of strength?" Qin Ming exclaimed!

"Third Brother."

Xiao Wu and Guang Ling stared intently at Tang San, their eyes involuntarily becoming moist.

Zhu Zhuqing in the arena got up again, looking incredulously at the dark demon Evil God tiger that Tang San had sent flying.

At this time, Tang San also slowly stood up, holding the haotian hammer high in his hand. It emitted a purple light and made cracking sounds, actually splitting open.

No!

Not splitting!

It was transforming!

In the shocked eyes of everyone, the haotian hammer continuously enlarged and transformed, forming a giant metal dragon with four heads, covered in steel-like scales with haotian hammer-like patterns on them, its four limbs on the ground.

"What is this?" Ning Rongrong felt that the giant dragon transformed from Tang San's haotian hammer was a bit similar to Mu Tian's Three-Headed Hellfire Lizard, but it was more majestic and handsome. "Martial soul? Or beast martial soul?"

At this time, Qin Ming and the others couldn't explain it.

Yu Tianheng, however, said, "Some martial souls have both the characteristics of martial souls and beast martial souls. Perhaps Tang San's haotian hammer is also like this."

Guang Ling, as Tang San's disciple, also had some research on martial souls and speculated, "Maybe, martial souls evolved from beast martial souls, and those martial souls with characteristics of both are in the transitional stage of evolution."

"But, Third Brother, can he still hold on?"

At this moment, she wished she could go up and endure that pain for Tang San!

At this time, two of Nine Haos' four heads stretched out, picking up the half-conscious Tang San and Zhu Zhuqing, placing them on its back, and then its eight eyes emitted purple light. An extremely majestic voice resonated in the dark demon Evil God tiger's mind: "Who allowed you to touch my things?"

Thump!

Fear appeared in the dark demon Evil God tiger's eyes for the first time, and its massive body seemed to be suppressed by an invisible force, collapsing to the ground.

Then--

Crack! Crack!

The dark demon Evil God tiger's body continuously made sounds of bones breaking. It was already beyond help, on the verge of death.

At this time, Tang San also recovered under the effect of the Blue Silver Emperor Right Leg Bone, and the purple light in Nine Haos' eyes instantly faded.

"Good opportunity!" Tang San noticed Nine Haos turning back and affectionately rubbing his cheek, then looked at the dying dark demon Evil God tiger, and instantly understood something—he had been saved by Austin Griffin.

But now was not the time to think about these things.

"Zhu Qing, the dark demon Evil God tiger's bones are all broken, and its Spirit has also been impacted. Hurry and kill it."

"Okay."

Zhu Zhuqing immediately took out a long sword from her storage soul tool, ran up to the dark demon Evil God tiger, stabbed the sword into the dark demon Evil God tiger's eye socket, and fiercely stirred its brain.

[Life and Death Arena ends, Zhu Zhuqing wins!]

[Life and Death Arena closes!]

As the ethereal voice sounded again, everything around them began to dissipate, and a white light appeared before everyone's eyes.

When everyone opened their eyes again, they were already back outside, and their shrunken bodies had returned to normal.

Tang San's injuries and torn clothes also reappeared, as if the previous Life and Death Arena was just a dream.

Feeling the vast soul power within his body, Tang San only felt it was so unreal—could a god arbitrarily strip away the soul power that human soul masters had painstakingly cultivated?

Was the Evil God one of the God Kings of the God Realm—the Evil God?

"That was truly thrilling!" Yu Feng patted his chest, "I never thought we would survive. It's all thanks to Tang San."

At this moment, everyone's eyes looked at Tang San, only to find that he was already embraced by Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling also hugged him... It could be said that he was enjoying the blessings of having multiple wives.

"Alright, no need to worry so much, aren't I fine?" Tang San patted their backs, signaling them to let go, then looked at Zhu Zhuqing, "Zhu Qing, go absorb the dark demon Evil God tiger's soul ring. There is probably no other soul beast's soul ring in this World that is more suitable than this dark demon Evil God tiger's."

"Okay, thank you." Zhu Zhuqing came back to her senses, the blush on her cheeks fleeting instantly. She began to adjust her state, and then started to draw the three-thousand-year soul ring of the dark demon Evil God tiger.

The moment the soul ring was attached to Zhu Zhuqing, who had her martial soul possessed, Zhu Zhuqing felt unprecedented pressure, as if this was not a three-thousand-year soul ring, but a ten-thousand-year soul ring.

However, this was ultimately just a thousand-year soul ring. Even though the dark demon Evil God tiger was exceptionally talented and could possess extremely strong spiritual power at a thousand years, in the Life and Death Arena, the dark demon Evil God tiger was scared witless by Nine Hao, and its Spirit had long since shattered.

Therefore, Zhu Zhuqing did not need to endure the tempering of soul shock.

But even so, absorbing this soul ring took Zhu Zhuqing nearly a day and a night, until the next morning, when Zhu Zhuqing completely absorbed the soul ring.

Compared to before, Zhu Zhuqing's appearance didn't change much, but her figure became more enchanting, her curves more prominent, and her eyes turned silver-gray, making her look even more captivating.

Rip!

Zhu Zhuqing's body trembled, her clothes on her back tore, and a pair of black wings and a tiger tail similar to the dark demon Evil God tiger's grew out from behind her waist, a total of nine sections, like crystal.

"External soul bone?" Huo Wu herself also had an external soul bone: Blazing Sun Feather Robe. She was extremely sensitive to external soul bones and realized that Zhu Zhuqing had obtained the greatest benefit from the dark demon Evil God tiger, "And two pieces!"

"No, only one piece. This should be an external spinal soul bone. The wings and tiger tail are integrated," Tang San corrected, "Perhaps, it can be called, Dark Demon Bone Armor."

Why such a name?

Because when this external soul bone was used, armor-like decorations similar to tiger bones spread from her back to her front, covering Zhu Zhuqing's vital areas.

"Can we talk about this later? How do I retract this external soul bone into my body? Also, do my clothes have to tear every time I use it?" Although Zhu Zhuqing was happy to have obtained an external soul bone, if she had to tear her clothes every time she used it, it would be too... embarrassing.

"Sorry, occupational habit... Retracting the external soul bone shouldn't be difficult. This is your body organ." Tang San stared intently at the Dark

Demon Bone Armor, explaining to Zhu Zhuqing how to retract the external soul bone.

Zhu Zhuqing should not have fully refined this soul bone yet, but given the compatibility between the Nether Cat and the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger, it is estimated that it will take less than half a year to fully refine it and truly make it a part of her body.

After Zhu Zhuqing put away the Dark Demon Bone Armor, she immediately put on a white dress, and the blush on her face also faded. As for the others, the boys consciously turned away and did not peek.

"Did your third soul ring truly awaken your martial soul?" Tang San asked about the changes in Zhu Zhuqing's martial soul.

"Yes." Zhu Zhuqing raised her hand, and a black soul power vortex appeared in her palm, accompanied by cyan whirlwinds and blue lightning. "The dark attribute of the Nether Cat has truly awakened. Perhaps because I absorbed the soul ring of the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger, my martial soul now carries wind and lightning elements. As for space and time, I only have a very vague sense of them, or perhaps not at all. Maybe it's because I am too weak right now."

"My third soul skill is named Dark Demon Nether Transformation. After using it, I can increase my strength by over two hundred and thirty percent, with an increase in all attributes."

"Moreover, I feel that this soul skill can also improve as my soul power increases."

After learning about the effect of Zhu Zhuqing's third soul skill, Tang San couldn't help but marvel at the power of the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger and how perfectly it matched Zhu Zhuqing's Nether Cat.

In the original work, the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger was a complete waste on the protagonist, only increasing his soul power slightly.

"How about trying it out?" Xiao Wu wanted to see what Zhu Zhuqing would look like after using the Dark Demon Nether Transformation.

"Let's do it another time if there's a chance. I didn't bring too many clothes with me, and I can't afford to mess them up." Zhu Zhuqing felt that if she used the Dark Demon Nether Transformation, her external soul bone would also come out, and her clothes would be torn again—she wasn't an exhibitionist.

"All right, let's leave this Dark Shadow Forest. Everyone, please don't talk about what happened here in the future." Qin Ming clapped his hands, attracting everyone's attention.

The experience in the Dark Shadow Forest was probably the most memorable experience of their lives.

The Dark Demon Evil God Tiger, the Life-and-death arena.

Wasn't it thrilling?

Of course, even if they told others, unless Zhu Zhuqing proved it to the World, not many people would choose to believe it...

...

God Realm.

In the vast, dark-toned divine palace, the Evil God sensed that the tiger who had obtained a wisp of his aura had opened the Life-and-death arena and had even been defeated by someone.

If it was just entering, the Evil God wouldn't care, after all, the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger was not even considered a pet to him, but this time, it seemed that more people had entered.

So, the bored Evil God became a little interested and recreated the scene from that time, preparing to watch and see what exactly was going on.

"Interesting, at such a young age, to have such strength, and that hammer, the aura of destruction, could it be the successor of that guy Destruction?"

Austin Griffin represented Destruction, but he was too weak at this time and had means to hide his aura, so the Evil God couldn't see it for the time being and could only guess that Tang San himself was a successor of the God of Destruction or something similar.

But—

"That guy Destruction and Life are a couple. Life wouldn't look for a successor, and neither would Destruction. Moreover, that guy Destruction is quite responsible towards the God Realm, unlike Shura, who always thinks about giving up his divine position to explore the vaster universe... Wait, why does this Tang San also have such a strong Life aura about him?"

Sensing the Life aura on Tang San, Evil even felt that Tang San might be the illegitimate child of Destruction and Life, who had simply been abandoned on Douluo Star.

"Good, ah, daring to descend to the mortal realm at will, and both of them are law enforcers, knowingly breaking the law!" The Evil God chuckled, preparing to find some fun.

As a God King, he naturally saw that Tang San had no blood relation to Destruction and Life, but wasn't it a coincidence that the power of Destruction and the power of Life coexisted in this child?

Furthermore, the God Realm was too boring...

So, the God Realm Committee held a meeting.

Goodness, Shura, Life, and Destruction were called over by Evil.

In front of the four God Kings, Evil showed the scene after Tang San and the others encountered the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger and said, "Destruction, Life, do you have anything to say?"

Destruction: "The power of Destruction?"

Life: "The power of Life?"

The two exchanged glances, feigning confusion.

The five people present could all see that this child had nothing to do with the two of them, but the Life in the God Realm was indeed a bit boring, so they should cooperate with the performance.

However, Destruction and Life were indeed curious about Tang San, wondering how he managed to make the powers of Destruction and Life coexist harmoniously.

One should know that they, as husband and wife, had always wanted a child, but because the powers of Destruction and Life were incompatible, they had been unable to give birth to offspring.

But now, on a mortal star in the lower realm, such a child who could make the two powers of Destruction and Life coexist was born, which was truly incredible.

Could it be that this was the will of the Creator God in the unseen, who had noticed their wish as a couple and thus caused him to be born on a mortal star?

Unconsciously, both Destruction and Life developed a fondness for the twelve-year-old Tang San.

"You two, he wouldn't be your child, would he?" The Evil God questioned, as if Tang San was truly their son.

The speechless Destruction was about to retort, but was held back by Life. She only heard her say, "Two God King adults, may I ask, if he is truly the son of me and Destruction, how will you punish us?"

Now it was Evil's turn to be speechless, thinking to himself: It was just a joke, do you have to be so serious?

However, he also understood that Destruction and Life had taken a liking to Tang San and had the idea of choosing him as their successor.

"Ahem, don't be so nervous, we are colleagues." Evil decided to do them a favor, "How about you two go find Tang San and see if he is willing to inherit your divine positions?"

"We want to see if one person can bear two divine positions."

"Anyway, you two are more attached to home than Shura, and you won't leave the God Realm directly just because you passed on your divine positions."

Shura: "???"

No, what does this have to do with him?

Is his desire to leave the God Realm that obvious?

Also, do you really think he wants to retire? If it weren't for you two supreme God Kings not doing your jobs and thinking about gambling and having fun all day, would he be so tired?

"That's fine too." The Goddess of Life and the God of Destruction exchanged glances and agreed with the two God Kings' words. They also wanted to see if one person could bear two divine positions.

If Tang San could do it in the future, then they could ask Tang San for advice on how to make the two powers of Destruction and Life compatible.

At that time, they would also be able to give birth to their own offspring...

...

In a hazy dream, Tang San's consciousness suddenly became clear. Looking at the man and woman in front of him, he was so frightened that he backed away, almost thinking he had encountered some non-mainstream Black and White Impermanence.

"I told you, you should change your clothes, you've scared him." The Goddess of Life showed a playful expression, then revealed a gentle smile to Tang San and said, "Don't be afraid, child, I am the Goddess of Life, and

this one next to me is the God of Destruction. We are husband and wife and are God Kings of the God Realm. I wonder if you are willing to accept our joint inheritance?"

"I'm not willing."

After realizing who these two were, Tang San refused immediately.

Becoming a god?

Although he had planned this at first, and even thought about going to Sea God Island, along the way, he preferred to study martial souls rather than accept an inheritance and reach the sky in one step.

At least, the things he researched himself, no matter how immature, belonged to him, while what others gave, no matter how powerful, belonged to others. Especially the experience in the Life-and-death arena made him understand that he needed to thoroughly understand the essence of power, otherwise the final authority would always be in someone else's hands... So, he wanted to take it step by step.

Moreover, two gods suddenly came to him and both wanted to pass on their divine positions. It looked like a trap no matter how he looked at it.

"Why?" Destruction asked, "Don't you know the power of a god?"

"I am just a twelve-year-old child. Should I know the power of a god?" Tang San retorted.

Destruction: "...Is that so? Why do I feel like you are not a twelve-year-old child?"

Tang San looked regretful: "I have to thank my father, who severed our father-son relationship. It is precisely because of his irresponsibility that I was able to be independent."

"Humorous and pitiful child." The Goddess of Life looked with pity and asked, "Are you really unwilling to accept our inheritance? That is the goal of all cultivators."

"I prefer equivalent exchange. Since you are gods, why do you want to pass on your positions to me?" Tang San retorted, "Isn't enjoying eternal Life good? Or is eternal Life a kind of pain for you?"

"Why do you think our eternal Life is painful?" The Goddess of Life was puzzled.

"It's a matter of needs. Just like mortals, they are divided into different classes. The poor only seek warmth and sustenance, and to have descendants, and hopefully the next generation can live a better Life. They mostly pursue material satisfaction. The wealthy, on the other hand, hope to enjoy other aspects, power, desires, being respected and praised. In short, they lean towards the spiritual aspect."

Tang San said lightly, "As for gods, judging by the way you are talking to me now, you probably don't lack in material aspects, but in spiritual aspects, you seem to be extremely backward."

"You and humans look no different, except that mortals are fleeting, only a hundred years, and a lifetime passes by, while you gods have eternal Life, having seen everything in the human World, you are probably already tired of it, so you feel bored."

Goddess of Life: "... " What is he saying? How come I don't understand a single word?

God of Destruction: "... " I understand some of it. He is very smart, but he overestimates us, because we basically don't pay attention to the changes in the mortal World, and there is a time difference between the God Realm and the mortal World.

"Alright, since you are unwilling, we won't force you, but with your talent, you will become a god sooner or later in the future, and we will meet again at that time." After saying this, Destruction disappeared.

"Sorry to disturb your rest." The Goddess of Life was much more polite, apologizing to Tang San before her figure slowly dissipated...

...

"He didn't agree?" Evil asked.

"He didn't agree." The God of Destruction nodded.

"That's strange. With your personality, aren't you going to punish him?"

Destruction's personality was quite irritable. Shouldn't he be furious when someone he favored refused?

Destruction's face darkened and he said, "As a God King and law enforcer, how can I bother with a mortal?"

Life also echoed: "That would be against the rules."

"Alright then, the meeting is adjourned." As the Evil God finished speaking, his whole being turned into a black light and left the God Realm Committee.

It was truly:

A moment of interest,

And a moment of disinterest.

The other God Kings also left one after another.

"Shura."

Destruction called out to the Asura God.

"What is it?" Shura frowned. His relationship with Destruction was not good, and they usually didn't interact. Why was he suddenly calling out to him now?

"Do you really want to leave the God Realm?" Destruction asked.

"That's right, I just want to leave the God Realm and go on adventures in the vaster universe." The Asura God also made his intentions clear, "This God Realm is too boring. I've been doing this for so many years, and I'm also bored. And those two supreme God Kings, they don't do anything serious all day, gambling and having fun. Aren't you tired?"

After speaking, without waiting for Destruction to answer, Shura left, because a divine power had appeared on a certain mortal planet, and he needed to arrange for the God of Slaughter to go and investigate.

Which God of Slaughter should he choose?

Hypnos, that kid is the most obedient. I'll have him fly there and not use the space channel.

This way, I can also take a few more days off for myself...

Opening his eyes, Tang San awoke from his nap, recalling the memory of meeting Life and Destruction, and thought to himself, "Have the gods of the God Realm noticed my actions?"

Destruction and Life, two great God Kings, both want to choose me?

Is there something about me that attracts them?

Blue Silver Emperor, Life...

Haotian Hammer, host to Austin Griffin, Destruction...

He hadn't noticed it before, but now that he thought about it, Tang San felt that it would be a problem if he **wasn't** noticed.

"No wonder... However, I refused, so those two shouldn't be that petty, right?"

After being anxious for a while, Tang San finally calmed down and decided not to think about it.

If soldiers come, block them; if water comes, cover it with earth.

If those two dared to scheme against him, once he grew up, he would definitely get his face back.

In the blink of an eye, a month and a half passed.

Under Qin Ming's leadership, Tang San and the others finally arrived at Star Luo City.

Compared to Heaven Dou City, the city walls here were also over a hundred meters high, and the three words "Star Luo City" were even made of platinum, extremely luxurious.

The architectural style in Star Luo City was quite different from Heaven Dou City; there were no small stalls on the roadside, and if you wanted to buy something, you had to enter the shops on both sides.

The customs of Star Luo were rough and wild, and people often fought over small matters. To reduce disputes, the officials of the Star Luo Empire stipulated that vendors in large cities must place their goods inside shops and not arbitrarily display them on the sides of the street.

In short, it was for easier management.

However, this was only the case in large cities like Star Luo City; in other small cities and towns, ordinary commoners still set up stalls by the roadside.

"Welcome, distinguished students of Heaven Dou Royal Academy, to visit! Please follow me!"

After entering the city gate for a distance, the Three Education Committee members and over fifty students from Star Luo Royal Academy arrived before the carriage, smiling and holding flowers: "Please follow us!"

"Then we'll trouble you."

Qin Ming continued to drive the carriage, while Tang San and the others in the carriage pulled back the curtains and looked outside.

The students of Star Luo Royal Academy wore white school uniforms, and there was an armband on their shoulders with the character "王" (King) embroidered on it.

Qin Ming introduced, "This character '王' is not something that all students who join Star Luo Royal Academy can have; you must reach Soul Grandmaster and above to possess it. It represents the face of Star Luo Royal Academy."

"ε=(o ` *))) Alas!"

Speaking of this, Qin Ming sighed and said, "Compared to Heaven Dou Royal Academy relying on people like you to maintain appearances, Star Luo Royal Academy is truly formidable. The average strength of the students inside is good. These fifty students are not old, not exceeding twenty years old, and they are all geniuses."

Tang San understood that what Qin Ming said was true.

Excluding those with exceptionally talented cultivation, such as their group, who were qualified to participate in the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament, for others to become a Soul Grandmaster around the age of twenty was already very outstanding.

Half an hour later, the carriage finally arrived at the Royal Academy of the Star Luo Empire.

Compared to Heaven Dou Royal Academy, which was built against a mountain, Star Luo Royal Academy was built by a wide river, and there was a waterfall over fifty meters high not far away.

According to the teachers of Star Luo Royal Academy, this waterfall emerged from an underground river, forming a river outside, flowing through Star Luo Royal Academy, enclosing most of the imperial palace, and then flowing out of Star Luo City to merge into the rivers outside.

Such a design was truly magnificent, but also overly rough and wild.

However, this was the style of the Star Luo Empire—

"Unconventional."

However, from a geographical perspective, the Star Luo Empire side did not have the distinct four-season climate of the Heaven Dou side, only the dry and rainy seasons.

Star Luo City being built relying on such a large waterfall and river was also a related consideration.

Water could be drawn during the dry season, and water could be stored during the rainy season.

At this time, many students from the Star Luo Empire were only wearing underwear and underpants, playing in the river, or playing a game similar to volleyball on the beach by the riverbank.

"Are the students of the New Luo Empire all so... wild and open?"

Huo Wu was also visiting here for the first time. Seeing the men and women of the Star Luo Empire playing on the beach wearing only underwear truly felt a bit spicy.

She thought she was already open enough wearing short sleeves and a short skirt.

But compared to the people here, it was like wearing a cotton-padded jacket!

"This is the fierce and uninhibited nature of Star Luo's customs," Qin Ming introduced. "They don't bother with trivial matters. If a man and woman have feelings for each other, they can get close. If they feel it's not suitable, they break up... Currently, the atmosphere in the Heaven Dou Empire is actually similar to here, but most people are still relatively conservative and more sincere in their relationships. If a man and woman break up and meet again, they will basically feel awkward, but most people on the Star Luo Empire side will not, and may even get back together."

Zhu Zhuqing corrected, "I am different."

Qin Ming nodded, "Indeed, large families are more strict. After all, martial souls are inherited through bloodlines and cannot be too chaotic, and contraception measures need to be taken, otherwise the martial soul will be lost."

At this time, the Three Education Committee members of Star Luo Royal Academy came forward, personally received Qin Ming and the members of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team, and took them to visit the dormitories.

Coming here for exchange, it was impossible to just fight and leave; Tang San and the others would live here for at least nearly half a year.

However, on the first day, Tang San and the others met the Star Luo Royal Team.

Captain Dai Davis, Martial Soul: White Tiger, Level 43.

Vice Captain Zhu Zhuyun, Martial Soul: Nether Cat, Level 41.

Ying Wei, Martial Soul: Water Buffalo, Level 37.

Tang Hongning, Martial Soul: Thunder Leopard, Level 36.

Li Yang, Martial Soul: Mirror of Reflection, Level 36.

Dong Hui, Martial Soul: Water, Level 35.

Yang Mingxin, Martial Soul: Water, Level 35.

It could be anticipated that in two years, these members of the Star Luo Royal Team would at least reach Soul Elder and above, especially Dai Davis and Zhu Zhuyun, who would likely become Soul Kings.

In the original work, Dai Davis appeared at Level 49, just one step away from becoming a Soul King. If Dai Mubai hadn't taken the Strange Velvet Sky Chrysanthemum, strengthening his physique and increasing his soul power, he would not have been able to compete with him at all.

"Everyone from Heaven Dou Royal Academy, please follow me. I will take you to dinner together. Your leader, Mr. Qin Ming, will be with the education committee members."

Dai Davis looked seven parts similar to Dai Mubai, but his mental state was completely different from Dai Mubai.

If Dai Mubai was a playboy with some nouveau riche aura, then Dai Davis was a true noble young master. Although he naturally carried an air of kingly arrogance, it was not repulsive.

It could be foreseen that after Dai Davis succeeded to the throne, the Star Luo Empire would surely have hope of unifying the continent after the Spirit Hall collapsed.

Unfortunately, in the original work, his experiences were somewhat capricious...

Arriving at the large private room already prepared in the Royal Academy's dining hall, Dai Davis arranged for Tang San and the others to be seated and had people serve the dishes.

However, Dai Davis noticed that the person sitting in the captain's seat was not Yu Tianheng of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon family, but the very young-looking Tang San, and was a little curious: "May I ask if this gentleman is the captain of the Heaven Dou Royal Team?"

"Hello, my name is Tang San," Tang San introduced himself. "I was elected captain due to the favor of the people in the team."

"Tang San? That name is quite famous."

Dai Davis was first stunned, then burst into laughter and shook hands with Tang San, but in his heart, he was guessing whether this Tang San was that Tang San.

After the two were seated, Zhu Zhuyun glanced at her younger sister mixed in with the Heaven Dou Royal Team and spoke, "Zhu Qing, my dear sister,

seeing your sister, aren't you going to say hello?"

"Sister."

Zhu Zhuqing called out, and then stopped talking. After all, regarding this sister, she didn't know what attitude to use.

"Heh, everyone from Heaven Dou Royal Academy, please excuse us. My sister ran off a few days ago. I thought she went to find her fiancé, but I didn't expect her to be with you. Thank you very much for taking care of her."

Compared to the aloof Zhu Zhuqing, Zhu Zhuyun spoke much more charmingly and could be described as poised and graceful.

At least, with Zhu Zhuqing's personality, she was definitely not suitable to be empress.

Dai Davis also asked about Zhu Zhuqing, with his unique humorous tone, saying, "Has my little sister-in-law joined Heaven Dou Royal Academy?"

"No," Tang San said. "We met her on the way here. It happened that one of our team members also needed a soul ring, so we hunted a soul beast together... She is very strong-willed and talented, so we brought her along."

Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Huo Wu and others also tacitly did not mention Shrek Academy.

After all, Zhu Zhuqing had stayed with them for a month and a half, and they had become familiar with each other. They understood that this girl was very strong-willed and had a good personality, she just didn't talk much... only when Tang San asked questions would she say a few more sentences.

Understanding the cruel internal competition of the Star Luo Empire, they naturally hoped that Zhu Zhuqing could break free from Dai Mubai's influence.

"Sister, can we go out and talk for a while?"

Zhu Zhuqing took a deep breath at this time, staring at Zhu Zhuyun, her tone calm and clear.

"Of course, after all, I am your good sister."

Zhu Zhuyun nodded to Dai Davis, got up, and walked to the balcony of the private room.

Zhu Zhuqing followed closely and closed the door, isolating the sound.

"Is there something?"

The smile on Zhu Zhuyun's face instantly disappeared, and her tone revealed indifference.

"Your attitude now is completely different from before."

Zhu Zhuqing felt somewhat fortunate that she had figured things out—she absolutely did not want to become a woman with two faces like her sister.

Zhu Zhuyun was surprised, feeling that her sister's personality had changed a bit. Earlier at the dinner table, her gaze had shifted to Tang San many times. Could it be that this was Zhu Zhuqing's resistance?

Not being with Dai Mubai?

That did make her look at her with new eyes...

"The martial soul resonance between me and Dai Mubai has disappeared. Can the engagement with him be dissolved?" Zhu Zhuqing got down to business.

"Disappeared? Why?"

Zhu Zhuyun would not completely believe it.

"My third soul ring comes from a soul beast called the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger. It has the darkness attribute, which awakened the power of darkness in my Nether Cat."

Zhu Zhuqing's martial soul attached, a pair of cat ears grew on her head, claws appeared on her hands, and a nine-section cat tail like black crystal appeared behind her, but without the Evil God hook from the Dark Demon Bone Armor state.

Looking at Zhu Zhuqing at this time, Zhu Zhuyun's body couldn't help but tremble slightly.

That was the pressure of a higher-level martial soul!

Zhu Zhuqing's martial soul had awakened the power of darkness, and her bloodline power had also surpassed that of ordinary Nether Cats. Even the White Tiger martial soul did not have such pressure.

"Now I believe it."

Zhu Zhuyun told Zhu Zhuqing to put away her martial soul, and a sincere smile appeared on her face, "Since you and that useless Dai Mubai no longer have martial soul resonance, dissolving the engagement is not impossible..."

The rules of the God Realm were made by the God Kings, not like World rules. Therefore, if they wanted to descend to the mortal realm, they just needed to find a suitable reason. As long as their strength was strong, the other gods would turn a blind eye.

163: Water rocking volleyball training method

“Did the martial soul induction between Zhu Zhuqing and Dai Mubai disappear?” After Dai Legao, the current Emperor of Star Luo Empire, learned of this, he sent people to confirm Zhu Zhuqing's situation and discovered that her Nether Cat had indeed awakened the power of darkness. She could truly be called "Nether," and the degree of pressure was even no less than their Dai Family's White Tiger.

However, just obtaining the third soul ring could cause such a big change. What kind of existence is that soul beast called "Dark Demon Evil God Tiger"?

“Father, now that Zhu Zhuqing can no longer produce a martial soul induction with Dai Mubai, can the marriage contract be dissolved?” Davis asked, “After all, Dai Mubai is no longer qualified to compete with me.”

“Then dissolve it.” Dai Legao said indifferently, “In the beginning, that kid ran away first. Now that he has disappointed Zhu Zhuqing, he can't blame others.”

In addition to the Dai Family's indifferent family ties, what is more important is that the marriage contract between the two is not widely known, which can save the Dai Family's face.

Secondly, Zhu Zhuqing's strength has been qualitatively improved, and she is very likely to inherit the position of the Zhu Family's head in the future. In order to maintain a good relationship with the Zhu Family for generations, dissolving the marriage contract between the two is far more beneficial than forcibly marrying Zhu Zhuqing to Dai Mubai.

“Write a letter to that promising kid, Dai Mubai, and tell him that his marriage contract with Zhu Zhuqing has been dissolved. If he still has some promise, come back, go to White Tiger Sect, and strive to become the next Sect Master. You two brothers can be considered to be doing your respective duties.”

Dai Legao instructed, “If he doesn't come back, tell him to cultivate hard and not cause trouble, but also let him be disciplined. If he dares to leave the White Tiger Clan's bloodline outside, then cripple him.”

Martial souls rely on bloodline inheritance. Since Dai Mubai has lost the ability to compete with Davis, then in Dai Legao's view, going to White Tiger Sect is his best choice.

If he is unwilling to come back, but dares to leave offspring in Heaven Dou, then don't blame him for not showing any affection.

A tiger does not eat its cubs, but he, Dai Legao, only has a White Tiger martial soul.

The imperial family has no real affection.

“Yes, Father.” Davis nodded in agreement, and then asked about the visit to Heaven Dou Royal Academy, asking: “The students of this batch of Heaven Dou Royal Academy are very strong. Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and the new Captain Tang San are all not to be underestimated. During the half-year exchange visit, should we keep testing them?”

“Do you think they will show everything?” Dai Legao asked rhetorically, “Don't do things that shouldn't be done. Finding a way to defeat the Spirit Hall Team in the subsequent Continental Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament is what you should do. Spirit Hall has suppressed the Two Great Empires for many years. Defeating their team is the true strength.”

“Yes.”

Mentioning Spirit Hall Team, Davis's expression also sank.

He also participated in the previous competition, but because his soul power was still low at that time, he was not the captain, but just a substitute player.

The feeling Spirit Hall Team gave him was that they were strong and well-coordinated.

Especially after Grandmaster Tang San's theory was published, the cooperation between Spirit Hall Teams became more tacit. In the previous competition, none of the seven members of Spirit Hall Team were Soul Kings, but relying on cooperation and martial soul restraint, they defeated Star Luo Team, which had a level 52 Soul King.

This made the world realize the importance of soul masters' self-positioning and cooperation with teammates.

Moreover, with the diversification of venues, the requirements for soul masters' personal adaptability while cooperating are becoming more and more important. Some soul masters who were once buried can also play a corresponding role, and sometimes rely on specific venue environments, those soul masters can fight beyond their level, and even lead the entire team to reverse the situation.

Therefore, Two Great Empires and major academies have begun to study the combination of teams.

It can be said that in the past few years, the strength and cooperation of soul masters throughout the continent have improved by more than one level, especially in the next competition. Among the three popular teams for winning the championship, there may be Soul King powerhouses.

Especially Spirit Hall, it is rumored that they have cultivated the so-called Golden Generation, and there may even be Soul Emperor-level soul masters.

Wanting to defeat Spirit Hall Team, how easy is it...

...

At this moment, Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling are familiarizing themselves with the environment of Star Luo Royal Academy.

Being in a foreign country and facing an unfamiliar environment, Tang San naturally had to figure out the distribution of various buildings here and set up the best departure route in his mind, just in case, so that he could immediately take people to escape if something happened.

Caution and care can make a ten-thousand-year ship.

Later, Tang San also plans to take a look at Star Luo City and set up an escape route plan.

“Third Brother, have you been here before?” Xiao Wu asked suspiciously, “Otherwise, why are the swimsuits you designed for me and Guang Ling similar to what people here wear?”

On the beach along the river that runs through Star Luo Royal Academy, the swimsuits worn by those men and women are similar to the swimsuits Tang San designed for Xiao Wu and Guang Ling to step on the water (to prevent their clothes from getting wet), and are even more revealing.

“I haven’t been here before, but aren’t swimsuits just those styles?” Tang San said without changing his expression, “With such a river, it will be convenient for you to practice treading water in the future.”

As he said that, Tang San went upstream along the river and found the waterfall that was more than fifty meters high.

Rumble!

The waterfall, like a galaxy, flowed down from the top of the mountain, and the roar was constant and deafening.

Therefore, no one was playing here.

Just like in his previous life, those scenic spots are only crowded with outsiders taking photos and enjoying themselves, while the locals have

become accustomed to it, and even find the sound of the waterfall very noisy.

However, even though this waterfall is magnificent, not many foreign tourists dare to come to see it, because this is Star Luo Royal Academy, and ordinary people cannot enter.

“What a magnificent waterfall.” Guang Ling exclaimed.

“For the next half year, we will live and cultivate here. We will build our own houses.” Tang San suggested, “However, we can also listen to the courses at Star Luo Royal Academy, but I estimate that they are probably similar to those in Heaven Dou. There is not much time for classes, and more time is left for students to arrange freely.”

After determining the plan for the half year, Tang San found Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and others.

When they came to the waterfall, they were also amazed by its magnificence.

“We are going to live here for half a year?” Ning Rongrong said, “Magnificent is magnificent, but with such a loud noise, we won’t be able to sleep at night, right?”

“Living near here is my own request. If you can’t sleep, you can go back to the dormitory arranged for us by Star Luo Royal Academy, as long as you come over on time every day to receive the training I arrange.” Tang San did not force everyone to be with him, after all, cultivation is a boring process, unlike the “comfortable cultivation” in novels.

Otherwise, soul masters would spend as much time as possible cultivating, rather than finding other entertainment.

However, Tang San was confident that he could make cultivation more interesting.

“That’s good, otherwise the sound of the water might keep me awake.” Ning Rongrong breathed a sigh of relief, feeling that Tang San was still very considerate of the feelings of others in the team.

“Then how are we going to train? Are we still practicing climbing trees?” Yu Tianheng had already found a little clue to accurately control soul power, but surprisingly, his control over soul power was not as good as Dugu Yan's.

“Accurate control of soul power does require practice, but we also need to practice corresponding body balance.” As Tang San spoke, he released Endless Grassland, which took root on the opposite bank of the river and at the bottom of the river, and then grew a bridge made of Blue Silver Grass, which was thirty meters long.

This is a suspension bridge, close to the water surface and very close to the waterfall, swaying with the river water.

Tang San jumped up, grabbed the Blue Silver Emperor bridge deck firmly with his soul power, shook it, and said to Yu Tianheng: “Do you want to come up and try?”

Yu Tianheng took the first step.

However, as soon as he stepped on it, he felt unsteady under his feet, as if he would be thrown out at any time. He had to work hard to stabilize his body, and even condense soul power under his feet to try to grab the Blue Silver Emperor under his feet.

“Felt it?” Tang San smiled slightly, walked to the Blue Silver Emperor suspension bridge closer to the other side, and exerted force left and right, making the bridge sway even more violently, “The suspension bridge made of my martial soul is already swaying under the impact of the river water. With our efforts, it sways very violently. This can not only exercise our body balance ability, but also exercise our control over soul power.”

“Moreover, we can fight against each other in this way to see who throws the other off first.”

“If you fall into the river, even if you can’t swim, you don’t need to worry, because my Blue Silver Grass is below, and it can send you back to the river bank.”

Yu Tianheng, having grasped some balancing skills, found it interesting and said, "Interesting, Captain, how about we compete to see who falls off first?"

"No problem."

Tang San laughed heartily, increasing the force of the swaying, while Yu Tianheng also tried his best to maintain his balance while applying force, making the Blue Silver Emperor bridge sway even more violently.

In the eyes of Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and others, Tang San and Yu Tianheng swayed left and right on the Blue Silver Emperor bridge, looking quite dangerous, but they were still smiling, not knowing what was so happy about it.

In the end, Tang San was the more skilled, flinging Yu Tianheng into the river, and then he was brought to the shore by the Blue Silver Emperor, his clothes completely soaked.

Tang San's clothes were also partially wet, after all, being close to the waterfall, it was impossible to avoid all the splashes.

After Tang San's explanation, Xiao Wu and the others found it interesting and also tried it out.

However, Xiao Wu and Guang Ling changed into swimsuits, making Yu Tianheng, Yu Feng, Oslo, and others blush, while Huo Wu, Ning Rongrong, Ye Lingling, and Dugu Yan were also dumbfounded.

Lan Yinzi, being a traditional woman, was even more so.

"Tang San, are your sister and your disciple so open?" Ning Rongrong couldn't help but ask, "They've accepted the customs of the Star Luo Empire so quickly."

"When in Rome, do as the Romans do, just stick to the bottom line." Tang San felt that as long as they didn't cross the bottom line, women didn't need to pay too much attention to the various behavioral norms for women in the Heaven Dou Empire.

The so-called nobility's dignity and elegance, isn't that just a kind of shackle on women's personality? It's just to cater to others! It's better to be natural and easygoing.

After all, they are not some high-ranking officials or nobles.

However, Star Luo is a bit too open.

They can't learn everything.

Afterward, Tang San also introduced other ways to play on the Blue Silver Emperor bridge, such as one person against many, or many people against many, and even because of the power of the soul masters, multiple Blue Silver Emperor bridges could be built, and then a net could be pulled to compete in a volleyball match.

Hearing Tang San's idea, Huo Wu asked Tang San to set up the competition venue so they could have a match.

So, Tang San built four Blue Silver Emperor bridges over the river, each only two meters wide, with a five-meter gap between them.

Then, in the center of the river, he pulled out a Blue Silver Emperor net similar to a fishing net.

Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Ning Rongrong formed one team, while Huo Wu, Dugu Yan, Yu Tianheng, and Ye Lingling formed the other team, and the rest acted as referees and spectators.

Competition rules:

First, the ball cannot fall into the river or out of the range of the Blue Silver Emperor, otherwise, a point will be deducted.

Second, when hitting the ball, either one hand or two hands can be used, but the body below the waist cannot touch the ball if the balance is unstable.

Third, soul power can be used, but destroying the ball will result in a point deduction.

Fourth, when hitting the ball, the opposing team can obstruct by shaking the Blue Silver Emperor bridge, but soul skills cannot be used, otherwise, a point will be deducted.

Fifth, the team that scores thirty points first wins.

Listening to these four rules, Huo Wu thoughtfully said, "Good idea, the first, second, and fifth rules limit the game's scope and general rules, the third rule trains one's own control of soul power, and the fourth rule trains the body's balancing ability and lower body, but it's not the kind of rigid stance, because you need to hit the ball, so it also trains flexibility."

"During this process, both sides need to pay attention to the ball and the opposing team members, training eyesight, reaction ability, and adaptability."

"If these were taken out separately for training, it would definitely be very boring, but now, the way of hitting the ball adds a lot of fun... You really are something."

"So, best two out of three, let's have a match?" Tang San took out a volleyball the size of a head from his storage soul tool, tossed it up, shook the Blue Silver Emperor bridge under his feet, affecting Huo Wu's movements, and when the ball fell, he slapped it over.

The ball fell in the direction of Yu Tianheng.

Just as Yu Tianheng was watching the ball, his body suddenly swayed, almost losing his balance.

It turned out that Xiao Wu was stepping left and right with her legs, causing the bridge to sway violently.

"Hiss~ This ball is not easy to hit." A trace of cold sweat appeared on Yu Tianheng's forehead, trying to follow the movements of the Blue Silver Emperor under his feet, he jumped up and hit the ball back.

However, at the moment of jumping, Yu Tianheng was ultimately affected by Xiao Wu, and when he hit the ball, the force was not applied to the exact center of the ball, causing the ball to be hit askew.

However, it still passed the net and fell towards Ning Rongrong's side.

Thump!

Ning Rongrong was just about to catch the ball, but Dugu Yan on the other side shook the Blue Silver Emperor bridge.

One person and one ball both fell into the water.

Tang San could actually use Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track to jump over and save the situation, but considering that this was training, and it wasn't necessary to use Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track just for the sake of winning or losing, it would be a bit like bullying.

"Yay!"

Dugu Yan jumped up happily, "I have to say, this is really fun."

"Damn it!"

Ning Rongrong was brought back to the bridge by Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor, with an angry look on her face, and she also took off her dress and put it into her storage soul tool.

"Wait and see, next, I'll let you see how powerful I, Ning Rongrong, am!"

As the game continued, Tang San's team eventually won.

Although Ning Rongrong was relatively weak, Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling all knew Controlling Crane Capturing Dragon, and their

control over soul power and balance was far superior to Huo Wu and the others.

It would be strange if they lost.

However, the commotion here also attracted other students from Star Luo Royal Academy, including Davis and others.

Seeing the venue created by Tang San and others, Davis and Zhu Zhuyun asked about the rules of the game, found it interesting, and joined in, preparing to have a seven-on-seven volleyball match against Tang San and others.

As the representative of Heaven Dou, they naturally couldn't be afraid of Star Luo's challenge.

Two teams, a total of fourteen people, all wearing swimsuits and trunks, engaged in a water-shaking volleyball match.

Basically, all the Star Luo Royal Academy students who were free came here, cheering and shouting for both sides, as if they were very interested in this form of competition.

"Xiao Wu, and Tang San?"

In the Star Luo Royal Academy, a twelve-year-old boy noticed Xiao Wu with her long braid and immediately recognized her, but his gaze was always on Tang San.

"Why is he at Star Luo Royal Academy, could it be that he joined Star Luo Royal Academy?"

Xu Xing frowned, a little confused about the development of the plot.

"This Tang San really knows how to make trouble!"

"What is he doing now? Is he going to promote modern sports on Douluo Continent and then hold the Olympics?"

Two hours later.

The water-shaking volleyball match between Heaven Dou VS Star Luo ended, and the six members of Heaven Dou Royal Academy, led by Tang San, "narrowly won" against Star Luo.

Without a doubt, this was intentionally hiding their strength and letting the other side win.

"Haha, a good game, much more interesting than ordinary volleyball." Although he lost, Davis laughed happily, because playing such a difficult game was really fun.

Moreover, he also noticed that this kind of competition can train soul masters in all aspects—body balance, soul power control, eyesight, reaction speed, etc.

Heaven Dou Empire is truly full of talent.

"You're always welcome to come and compete with us from Star Luo Royal." Tang San said with a smile.

"You can be sure we will."

For a time, Davis and Tang San had a feeling of mutual appreciation.

After Davis left, Huo Wu asked, "Why did you throw the game?"

"We're on other people's territory, we're here to exchange ideas, not to challenge the gym, so give them some face." Tang San explained the principles of being a person, and they just won't throw the game in the official Soul Master Competition in the future.

Subsequently, many teams from Star Luo Royal Academy challenged the people from Heaven Dou Royal Academy.

After a day, Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and others were quite exhausted, after all, they had to use soul power to grab the Blue Silver Emperor bridge, and they also had to keep their bodies balanced, and then when hitting the ball,

there were also moments of controlling soul power, which required concentration.

It can be said that after these games, what was consumed was not only soul power, but also physical strength and spiritual power.

Therefore, at night, everyone didn't have the energy to participate in any other activities, and after eating and washing up, they went straight to bed.

As a result, the speed of everyone's soul power improvement was also much faster than ordinary meditation training...

Personally, I think that training in sports and letting the trainees enjoy the fun of exercise is the best way, so that the enthusiasm for training is high.

164: Convex lens imaging: photographic box

After water polo appeared, it quickly became popular in Star Luo Royal Academy, and some students even built similar venues in other river sections.

Apparently, Dai Weisi and others were not the only ones who discovered the benefits of this training method.

Tang San didn't mind this.

This was hardly a secret; anyone could imitate it, no big deal.

However, Tang San himself didn't often participate in this kind of training every day. Besides cultivating the secret manuals in the Mysterious Heaven Treasure Record, researching Spirit theory, and discussing the production of spirit tools with Guang Ling, he would form a Blue Silver Emperor rope under the waterfall, stand on it, endure the impact of the fifty-meter-high waterfall to temper his physique, while also practicing his footwork and improving Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track.

In the first half a month, Tang San often fell, but after half a month, he gradually mastered the relevant tricks and became more and more proficient.

His footwork also became more agile and ethereal.

The previous Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track had strange footwork, like a ghost, quite terrifying, but now, Tang San's footwork was like a fairy treading on waves, light and agile.

Therefore, Tang San named it Carefree Wind Riding.

He hoped that one day, with this footwork, he could ride the wind and roam freely between heaven and earth.

In addition, after Xiao Wu obtained her third spirit ring, her speed increased, allowing her to step out nine steps in mid-air. Tang San also added a specialized travel method to Carefree Wind Riding.

Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track was a movement technique, good at skirmishing, and the improved Carefree Wind Riding was also like this. However, it now had a method focused on speed: Nine Steps to Heaven.

Therefore, Carefree Wind Riding had two uses: one was a skirmishing and grappling movement technique, and the other was a traveler's running movement technique.

A traveler runs, nine steps to heaven.

According to Tang San's plan, one step could cover a hundred meters, and by using the borrowing force method of Rampaging Wind Technique, the second step could cover two hundred meters, doubling with each subsequent step. By the ninth step, he could cover twenty-five thousand six hundred meters, which is 20.56 kilometers.

This speed was beyond the reach of even Titled Douluo who were not good at speed.

However, Tang San could only perform the fourth step now, leaping eight hundred meters in one go, and consuming nearly half of his spirit power.

Fortunately, his Blue Silver Emperor recovered spirit power extremely quickly.

However, to use the ninth step, he would need to reach at least the Spirit Saint level.

Moreover, his physical body would need to reach a certain strength, otherwise, it would collapse due to the excessive speed.

After Tang San completed his training today, Xu Xing, who had met Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Huo Wu a few times, came to visit him at Star Luo Royal Academy.

However, except for Tang San, the other three girls had no impression of him at all.

"Hello, Tang San, do you still remember me?" Xu Xing stood by the shore, waiting, examining his well-proportioned and taut muscles, his eyes filled with envy.

Coming from the Star Crown Sect, even if he could eat thousand-year-old whale glue, he couldn't possess a physical body as powerful as Tang San's.

When Tang San was training, he had thought about imitating his footwork, but he didn't have Purple Demon Eye and couldn't see Tang San's movements in the waterfall. Secondly, performing the corresponding footwork would inevitably require combining it with the corresponding spirit power circulation method; merely imitating the external form would be counterproductive, and could even harm himself.

Therefore, Xu Xing gave up.

"I remember, Xu Xing of the Star Crown Sect. I wonder if you have recognized the true situation of this World over the years?" Tang San's words implied something, making Xu Xing a little uncomfortable.

However, he was now completely and 100% certain again that Tang San, like him, was a transmigrator from modern society, not that Tang San from the Tang Sect.

"I've recognized it. This World is vast. I once wanted to get to know Zhu Zhuqing, but I couldn't at all. The people in my family wouldn't give me any chance to contact her..."

Xu Xing sighed with a bitter smile.

He had originally thought that after transmigrating and living another life, and in the Douluo World he knew, even without a system or similar golden finger, he would surely be able to dominate, wielding power in the World and lying drunk on a beauty's lap.

Then, he discovered that he wasn't in a typical protagonist's story.

Innate full spirit power, that was indeed good. His cultivation speed was also impressive, which destined that the elders in his Sect would not let him take too great a risk.

For a Sect, inheritance was most important, not invincible strength at the same rank.

Moreover, in the eyes of the elders, the Star Crown Spirit could only be a support system or control system. While other systems were possible, they would only lead to mediocrity.

Tang San's published "Self-Analysis and Positioning of a Spirit Master" also indirectly showed that Spirit Masters needed to find the advantages of their own Spirit and not lose sight of the bigger picture.

If you don't have the protagonist's luck, don't follow the protagonist's path.

That would only bury your own talent.

Therefore, at the second spirit ring, even though he felt he could absorb a thousand-year-level spirit ring after taking whale glue, the elders in the Sect, after examining his body, did not let him do so, but instead chose a spirit ring over nine hundred years old.

Also, he wanted to go near the Zhu Family to see if he could coincidentally meet Zhu Zhuqing.

Then, he was directly taken away by the guardians arranged by the elders in the Sect. Even if he threatened them, the other party ignored him and instead lectured him: "Zhu Zhuqing is Dai Mubai's fiancée from the Dai

Family. You can contact other Zhu Family girls, it's fine, but not her, unless you can subdue the Emperor and Empress of Star Luo."

This made Xu Xing understand that the real Douluo Continent was different from fanfiction. The identity of a prince's fiancée was there, and it was not something a Sect disciple like him could contact alone.

Although the Star Crown Sect supported Star Luo, the Star Crown Family was even a subject of the Dai Family.

However, precisely because they were subjects, they needed to stay in their place.

If he were to contact Zhu Zhuqing, would the current Emperor of the Dai Family think that the Star Crown Sect wanted to use him to get involved in the competition between the two "Hell White Tiger"?

It was fine for him to join Star Luo Royal Academy and talk with Zhu Zhuyun, because she had already performed Martial Soul Fusion with Dai Weisi. There was an intimate bond between them, and he would have no chance.

But Zhu Zhuqing was different...

However, now, Zhu Zhuqing had returned to the Star Luo Empire, and had broken off her engagement with Dai Mubai, and the Spirit connection between her and Dai Mubai had disappeared.

But he still had no chance.

It was clear that Zhu Zhuqing seemed to have a good impression of Tang San.

He himself wasn't bad-looking!

"If you've figured it out, then first enrich yourself; don't think about unnecessary things." Tang San didn't know what Xu Xing had gone through these years, but since he had recognized reality, he probably wouldn't deliberately target him in the future.

"If I call you Big Brother, can you take me to fly?" Xu Xing showed an expectant look. If he couldn't beat him, he'd join him. Anyway, this Tang San wasn't from the Tang Sect, and like him, came from modern society, so he should be easier to talk to.

"I am a refined egoist. Mere lip service won't get you any benefits."

With Xu Xing's talent, he might become the Sect Master of the Star Crown Sect in the future, a potential stock, but Tang San felt there was no need to become sworn brothers with Xu Xing or anything like that.

Once he gained power, what was there to fear from the Lower Four Sects like the Star Crown Sect?

There was no need to deliberately befriend him.

It wasn't that he feared Xu Xing, the transmigrator, secretly backstabbing him, but rather that the current situation of the Star Luo Empire was unstable, and arbitrary investment could lead to total loss.

The Star Crown Spirit of the Star Crown Sect, whose style resembled a crown, was tolerated by Dai Legao, but it might not be the case after Dai Weisi takes office in the future.

In the original work, ten thousand years later, the Star Crown lineage actually became the Imperial Family of the Star Luo Empire, and the White Tiger lineage became the princes...

Dai Mubai currently had no chance of ascending, and Dai Weisi was more suitable to be Emperor than Dai Mubai. To stabilize the throne, although he might not necessarily act against the Star Crown Sect, he would definitely adopt corresponding policies to restrain them, thus making the Star Crown Sect truly submit to the Imperial Family.

Although Dai Weisi currently gave the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team members the impression of a kind and generous prince, Tang San could see his pride and domineering nature from that kindness.

In this regard, Xu Xing definitely couldn't compare.

"Equivalent exchange?" Xu Xing cursed him inwardly as an old fox, knowing that the plan of getting something for nothing wouldn't work, he could only say, "What do you want? And what will you exchange?"

"Various ancient books, collections, and Spirit information of the Star Crown Sect," Tang San said without hesitation, "and the bargaining chip for exchange will be to plan the most suitable Spirit Beast spirit ring matching options for your Star Crown Sect's Spirit."

"Farewell." Xu Xing cupped his hands and turned to leave.

Exchange the various ancient books and information of the Star Crown Sect for the spirit ring selection of the Star Crown Spirit?

He wasn't that foolish!

The spirit ring selection for the Star Crown Spirit already had a system; there was no need to follow Tang San's. Moreover, he suspected Tang San might be trying to trick him, just like when he himself mentioned "Heavenly Star Vine" previously.

More importantly, Tang San showed very little sincerity.

At least offer some less important Tang Sect cultivation methods, right?

Just a set of spirit ring selections, who are you trying to fool?

"It seems this guy still doesn't understand the importance of a spirit ring to a Spirit. Is it because he comes from a large Sect that he has no concept of it?" Tang San understood that for these transmigrators without cheat codes, the most coveted things, besides Immortal Herbs, were Mysterious Heaven Skill.

But if he were to transmit Mysterious Heaven Skill just for being called "Brother," wouldn't this cultivation method, which allows one to absorb natural energy without relying on a Spirit, be too cheap?

Currently, the only people who know Mysterious Heaven Skill, besides him, are Guang Ling and Xiao Wu.

That's right, Xiao Wu was also taught Mysterious Heaven Skill by Tang San.

"Third Brother, who was that guy just now? What did he talk to you about?" Xiao Wu walked over at this moment, asking curiously.

"Xu Xing. We met him when we were hunting Spirits in the Infinite Desert. He's from the Star Crown Sect," Tang San said. "He wanted to trade with me, but he couldn't offer anything I wanted."

"The little brat who analyzed that your third spirit ring should be Heavenly Star Vine?" Recalling Tang San's words, Xiao Wu remembered. "What did that guy want to trade with you?"

"Although he didn't say it explicitly, I know he wanted my spirit power circulation method."

"He must be dreaming."

Tang San's meditation method, Mysterious Heaven Skill, is extremely advanced; looking across the entire World, it is absolutely one of the top cultivation methods.

Xiao Wu could confirm this; its cultivation speed is so fast that perhaps only those evil cultivation methods involving吞噬 could compare.

"The gap between him and us will only grow wider; there's no need to pay too much attention," Tang San understood that if a person cannot change the World, they can only actively adapt to the World.

Even modern transmigrators can only be assimilated by the environment.

Now, Tang San was glad he wasn't born and raised in the Clear Sky Sect, otherwise, his personality might have unknowingly changed...

...

In a blink of an eye, three months passed quickly.

In two more months, Tang San and the others would return to Heaven Dou.

Guang Ling found Tang San and presented her newly invented spirit tool capable of recording videos: the Photography Box.

This Photography Box combined three basic spirit tool patterns—light, dark, and space. Its internal structure resembled a camera, and by injecting spirit power, it could record images.

The recorded images could also be projected onto a white cloth and played back.

However, as it was still the initial version, the focusing mechanism had not yet been designed, and no spirit power storage device was installed internally. Therefore, to play the footage, one had to hold the Photography Box manually, stand in the appropriate position, and continuously inject spirit power.

“Excellent, your talent in spirit tool research is truly remarkable. However, we need more people.” Tang San hadn’t expected that after merely explaining the principle of pinhole imaging to Guang Ling, she would actually create something similar, capable of recording and playing back colored footage, albeit without sound.

This was the correct usage of a spirit tool.

However, with just the two of them researching, their energy was ultimately limited, and they needed others to join in.

“It’s not that excellent, really.” Guang Ling was very pleased with Tang San’s praise.

“Let’s go record Yu Tianheng and the others playing water volleyball against the Star Luo Royal Academy, then call them over to watch together.”

Tang San wanted to see how convenient this Photography Box was. If it worked well, perhaps real-time broadcasts could be made across the entire Douluo Continent when the Advanced Spirit Master Academy Elite Tournament began.

Cough!

Perhaps there wouldn't be enough time, but recording the footage and projecting it onto a white screen was not impossible.

In terms of influence, how could newspapers compare to video advertisements?

When Xiao Wu, Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and the others arrived at the small wooden house Tang San had temporarily built by the waterfall, Tang San closed the windows and covered them with an opaque cloth, plunging the room into darkness.

“Captain, what are you doing? Playing hide-and-seek?” Yu Feng couldn't help but ask.

“You’ll know in a moment,” Tang San said, then turned to Guang Ling, “Show everyone your work.”

Click-clack!

A faint turning sound echoed, and a light appeared in the room. As Guang Ling injected spirit power into the Photography Box, light rays emitted from its transparent black lens at the front, illuminating the white screen ahead.

Instantly, the screen displayed a scene of Yu Tianheng, Huo Wu, Oslo, Ye Lingling, Shi Mo, Shi Mo, and Yu Feng, a total of seven people, playing volleyball against Dai Weisi and others from the Star Luo Royal Academy.

Although there was no sound, the clarity of the image made them feel as if they themselves were sealed within it.

It was truly astonishing.

“Captain, how is this done?” Yu Feng’s gaze shifted from the screen to the Photography Box in Guang Ling’s hand, and he couldn’t help but ask Tang San for an answer.

“This is a Photography Box. I provided the simple imaging principle, and Guang Ling was responsible for the research and production. As you’ve seen, its function is to record images and then play them back.” Tang San gestured for Guang Ling to stop inputting spirit power, took the Photography Box from her hand, and explained.

Ye Lingling asked, “What’s the principle behind being able to record images?”

“Light and shadow.” Tang San said, then cut a small circular hole in the window curtain. The external light shone in, perfectly landing on the white screen where the image was previously displayed.

At this moment, the image on the screen was of the waterfall outside, with people walking by the rocky bank.

However, unlike the image Guang Ling played with the Photography Box earlier, the scene was very blurry, as if covered by a layer of gauze, hazy and also inverted.

Tang San demonstrated the pinhole imaging experiment for the first time in front of Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and the others.

“This is the basic principle by which the Photography Box can image,” Tang San said. “Essentially, it’s just the inversion of light, presenting the image. To give you an example you can understand, it’s like a person’s reflection in water, but this method projects the external environment onto the room’s wall.”

“This method can even be done by ordinary people without spirit power.”

“It just can’t be recorded.”

Ning Rongrong asked, “What’s the use of ordinary people being able to do it? The image is still inverted and so blurry; it makes one dizzy.”

Tang San took out a convex lens and placed it over the small hole.

Instantly, the image on the wall became incredibly clear, indistinguishable in clarity from the image Guang Ling had played with the Photography Box earlier.

The only difference was that Tang San had placed a convex lens over the small hole.

Ning Rongrong leaned closer to examine it, realizing that the object in Tang San’s hand was indeed a lens, thin at the edges and thick in the middle, not some other spirit tool. She was astonished: “Just a piece of glass can make the image so clear? Is this some kind of Spirit Ability?”

“It’s just a phenomenon. Light has speed and direction, and when light passes through a lens, it refracts.” Tang San removed the convex lens, pulled open the curtain on the window, and handed the convex lens to Ning Rongrong. “I imagine many elders in the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School must wear glasses to read clearly, right? Those lenses are convex lenses.”

Ning Rongrong placed the convex lens over a book, and through the lens, the text on it was magnified.

Subsequently, Tang San drew a simple diagram of convex lens imaging on paper, explaining that light has direction. After passing through a convex lens, light rays converge at a point before diverging. At that focal point, light is concentrated to a single point, making it extremely hot.

Conversely, after light passes through a concave lens, it disperses, weakening the heat.

Ning Rongrong seemed to understand the principle of the Photography Box’s imaging, with just an added step of recording the image. Then,

thinking of something, she suddenly asked, “So, are our human eyes also a type of convex lens?”

“You could say that. The human brain is like us, previously confined in darkness. The pupil is like the small hole I made in the window curtain, and the convex lens is like the clear, transparent, soft, adjustable convex lens in our pupils.”

Seeing that Ning Rongrong could draw inferences, Tang San was naturally willing to explain more. “As for why the presented image is inverted, it’s because the room earlier wasn’t a real human brain and couldn’t process it. Our brains are extremely complex and can actively adjust and correct the image.”

“As for why the image played by the Photography Box is upright, it’s actually very simple: because the recorded image is also inverted inside the Photography Box, when played back, the light also passes through the convex lens and the small hole, naturally transforming the inverted image into an upright one.”

The environment greatly influences a person’s personality, even for adults whose values are already established.

To give an extreme example, a person living a comfortable life with a gentle personality, if suddenly placed in a resource-scarce environment, will inevitably become cunning after “surviving” for a period.

165: Return to Tiandou Royal Academy

The appearance of the photography box greatly interested Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and others, who keenly realized that this thing might change the way information is recorded.

From the perspective of the Spirit Master Tournament, this photography equipment could record every match, allowing for more comprehensive analysis afterward.

If reconnaissance personnel used this photography box, it would greatly aid in recording intelligence and information, truly like adding wings to a tiger.

"This spirit tool is very suitable for reconnaissance in war," Yu Feng said.

"War? No, the original purpose of creating this thing was just to record images, spread messages, or to show movies." Tang San shook his head, handed the photography box back to Guang Ling, and explained with a smile.

Its fundamental purpose was mainly to expand the influence of the Spirit Master Tournament.

"What is a movie?" Huo Wu asked.

"You've probably seen operas, right?" Tang San used the existing operas on the Douluo Continent as an example. "A movie is a story similar to an opera, but you don't have to go to an opera house to watch it. As long as there's a projection screen and a spirit tool that can record, you can find

actors, record, and then play it back, bringing spiritual enjoyment to people."

"So that's what a movie is."

Huo Wu and the others naturally knew what operas were.

But—

"Why isn't it called 'Light Image' or 'Spirit Image'?" Huo Wu wondered.

"After all, it uses spirit power as energy, and it uses light and shadows. Why 'electricity'?"

"Because electricity as an energy source is much simpler than spirit power; after all, the number of Spirit Masters on the Continent is extremely small... Besides, 'movie' sounds smoother when read aloud." This was Tang San's habit from his previous Life; since the naming rights were in his hands, he didn't need to care about others' opinions.

Huo Wu and the others didn't press the matter, as they preferred to train their bodies and improve their spirit power rather than focus on spirit tools.

It was fortunate that what Guang Ling first created was not an offensive spirit tool; otherwise, these people might not have accepted it.

Everything needs to be done slowly.

After the photography box was created, Guang Ling spent every day, apart from cultivating, improving the photography box, and she improved two types of photography boxes.

One could only be used for taking photos; it had a special long slot where a stiff piece of paper could be inserted. By inputting spirit power and pressing the shutter, it could record an instant image.

The other was for recording video, but it incorporated the basic spirit tool runes for wind and lightning, combined with light and darkness. With Tang San's help, they conducted numerous experiments and finally improved it into a spirit tool photography box capable of recording sound.

Thus, in the following time, Guang Ling used the spirit tool camera and spirit tool photography box to record the daily Life scenes of everyone in the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team at the Star Luo Royal Academy.

Huo Wu and the others saw their own images in the photographs; apart from not moving, they were exactly like their real selves, and their expressions at the time were lifelike.

"This thing will make many painters lose their jobs."

Huo Wu put away the photo and grumbled, "What about the cost? It shouldn't be very expensive, right?"

"Currently, it's handmade, and the parts are crafted by Third Brother, so it's a bit more expensive. But once these things can be mass-produced like the spirit tools for daily Life on the market, the price will be low, similar to spirit tool lamps and spirit tool fans," Guang Ling said. "After all, the materials themselves aren't expensive."

As for whether this thing would make painters on the Continent lose their jobs?

Guang Ling indicated that it had nothing to do with her.

A spirit tool camera only records images; its essence is to record information, not to paint. In terms of artistry, it cannot compare to the unbridled imagination of a painter.

However, if the right angle and environment are found, the human images captured by this spirit tool camera might well rival the aesthetic art created by painters.

Perhaps, these two things will give rise to new art forms.

"That's true."

Huo Wu bought a spirit tool camera and a spirit tool video camera from Guang Ling, and others did the same. After all, these were extremely novel

items, and they were also purely handmade by Tang San and Guang Ling, giving them collection value.

The students of the Star Luo Royal Academy noticed the camera spirit tool and video spirit tool in the hands of the Heaven Dou Royal Academy members and wanted to buy them, but Huo Wu and the others managed to trick them.

Although the spirit tool camera and spirit tool photography box's main function was to record images, their reconnaissance value in war was not small, so they naturally could not be revealed to the Star Luo Empire.

Xu Xing understood what those things were, but he couldn't make them. He also knew the principle of pinhole imaging, but without specific blueprints, he couldn't manufacture a camera.

Although the Star Crown Sect was a large and wealthy Sect, it wouldn't allow a genius disciple to waste his talent on researching cameras. Moreover, he himself didn't know the specific manufacturing methods and working principles of the spirit tool camera.

He had seen and memorized the twelve basic runes for spirit tool Creation at the time, but researching them was too mentally taxing, and the people of the Star Crown Sect wouldn't allow him to waste his precious cultivation time researching those incomprehensible spirit tool patterns.

The spirit tool mechs at the Golden Ancient Tree were indeed powerful, but the Elders of the Star Crown Sect believed that they were not something Spirit Masters could create, and spending time researching them would likely yield nothing.

This was a matter of perception.

And although Xu Xing was a transmigrator with extraordinary talent, his background in a major Sect destined him to adapt to the environment within the Sect and not have too many free-thinking ideas.

In short, it was still the same saying: the most important thing for a major Sect is the continuation of its legacy, not taking risks.

Xu Xing, with your innate full spirit power, why aren't you diligently cultivating to quickly become a Titled Douluo, inheriting and glorifying the Star Crown Sect? Instead, you're researching spirit tools and the like. Isn't that a complete waste of your excellent cultivation talent?

The older generation in the Sect basically shared this view, and the younger generation, influenced by their Elders, had similar ideas through long exposure.

Even if Xu Xing wanted to research, he couldn't truly do it.

After all, the Elders and Sect Master of the Star Crown Sect all hoped he could bear great responsibilities; how could they allow him to neglect his duties for trivial pursuits?

"Times are changing. Is this Tang San going to completely mess up the plot?" Xu Xing sighed helplessly, finally giving up the idea of researching spirit tools and preparing to diligently cultivate.

Strength is the foundation.

He had to quickly reach Titled Douluo to cope with the already unpredictable future...

...

In a flash, the exchange period between the Heaven Dou Royal Academy Battle Team and the Star Luo Royal Academy ended.

In the past half-year, Tang San mainly researched and perfected Carefree Wind Riding, passing it on to Xiao Wu and Guang Ling. His own Jade Bone Technique, under the training of the waterfall, had completely jadeified the bones in his limbs and shoulders, leaving only the trunk bones, spine, and skull to be completed. His spirit power also reached forty-four ranks.

Xiao Wu, with the Jade Bone Technique, had already jade-ified her two thigh bones, followed by the metacarpals of her hands, and her spirit power also reached forty-four ranks.

Guang Ling, with the Jade Bone Technique, had completely cultivated the metacarpals of both hands and feet. Like Tang San, she was relatively balanced, and her spirit power reached thirty-five ranks.

She spent part of her time researching spirit tools, which delayed some of her cultivation time, but with Tang San's auxiliary training, she was still no worse than other Spirit Elders and was expected to become a Spirit Ancestor before the age of fourteen.

Huo Wu's spirit power reached forty-six ranks.

Yu Tianheng's spirit power reached forty-three ranks.

Dugu Yan's spirit power reached forty-two ranks.

Ning Rongrong's spirit power reached thirty-six ranks.

Bai Chenxiang's spirit power reached thirty-four ranks.

Oslo's spirit power reached thirty-seven ranks.

Ye Lingling's spirit power reached thirty-nine ranks.

Lan Yinzi's spirit power reached thirty-six ranks.

Yu Feng's spirit power reached thirty-seven ranks.

Shi Mo's spirit power reached thirty-eight ranks.

Shi Mo's spirit power reached thirty-eight ranks.

Over the past half-year, everyone's progress has been very significant. When the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament begins, everyone will definitely be a Spirit Ancestor, and even Huo Wu and Yu Tianheng might become Spirit Kings.

Bai Chenxiang's spirit power rank was a bit lower, but in terms of control over spirit power, her progress was even faster than Huo Wu's, second only to Guang Ling.

This was because her Spirit was the Needle Tailed Swift, known for its speed, and her reaction ability was also top-notch. Her control over spirit power was already the strongest among them, besides Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling.

After all, with such high speed, if she didn't control it well, she'd crash and get badly injured.

Qin Ming saw that under Tang San's leadership, everyone made remarkable progress, especially Oslo, Ye Lingling, Yu Feng, Shi Mo, and Shi Mo. Their spirit power all approached forty ranks, and they were expected to become Spirit Ancestors within this year. As long as these five didn't slack off before the tournament began, their spirit power would at worst reach forty-three ranks.

This generation's Heaven Dou Royal Main Battle Team consisted entirely of heaven's chosen ones!

"Tang San, I won't lose to you in the tournament."

Within half a year, Dai Weisi had also challenged Tang San, but Tang San was unable to use his Spirit, only relying on his spirit power to contend with him.

This made Dai Weisi develop a strong sense of rivalry towards Tang San.

Although he was a Prince, he was also a Spirit Master, and coupled with the fierce customs of the Star Luo Empire, he could genuinely respect the strong.

"I look forward to it." Tang San shook hands with Dai Weisi, feeling that this person was more open-minded than Dai Mubai.

"I won't let you be disappointed." Dai Weisi laughed, then said to Yu Tianheng, "Yu Tianheng, when the time comes, let's have a match too, how about it?"

"No problem." Yu Tianheng was also looking forward to it. In the past six months, he and Dai Weisi had also competed, with wins and losses. His White Tiger's kingly aura was no less domineering than his Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon's.

"Oh, by the way, there's something I need to ask of you." Dai Weisi and the members of the Star Luo Battle Team moved aside, allowing Zhu Zhuqing, with her youthful face and ample bosom, to step forward.

"This person, you all know her, Zhu Zhuqing. Because her Hell Civet Spirit has awakened its true dark power, the name Hell is well-deserved."

"Now that she has lost her Spirit connection with Dai Mubai, her engagement with him has also been dissolved..."

"Now, for the sake of the alliance between Star Luo and Heaven Dou, our Star Luo Royal Academy has decided to have her study at Heaven Dou Royal Academy. I wonder what Mr. Qin Ming and the esteemed members of Heaven Dou Royal Academy think?"

Qin Ming immediately said, "This is naturally our honor. However, has your academy sent relevant letters to Heaven Dou Royal Academy?"

"Naturally." Dai Weisi smiled and said, "Two months ago, a letter personally stamped by my Imperial Father and the Three Education Committee within the Academy has already been sent out."

Zhu Zhuyun walked up to Zhu Zhuqing and smiled, "Little sister, you must cherish this opportunity. After all, you fought for this yourself."

"Mm."

Zhu Zhuqing remained aloof, but in the past six months, Zhu Zhuyun's attitude towards her had improved significantly, and the deep sisterly bond

they had before the age of six had been rekindled.

Although six years of estrangement could not be resolved in half a year, at least there was no longer any conflict of interest between them, and mutual closeness was also inevitable.

"Mr. Qin Ming, if you see my good-for-nothing younger brother, you can tell him that he can come back. He has already lost the qualification to compete. Imperial Father is preparing to arrange for him to enter the White Tiger Sect."

Dai Weisi leaned close to Qin Ming's ear and whispered, "Although the competition within our Star Luo Imperial family is cruel, we will not completely eliminate descendants who lack the ability to compete. After all, it's not possible for us to produce two 'Hell White Tiger' in every generation, is it? The members of the White Tiger Sect are mostly composed of royal descendants who are unable to compete, which can also be considered a precautionary measure."

Qin Ming understood and nodded, feeling much more relaxed internally.

The biggest problem for Shrek to join Heaven Dou Royal Academy was Dai Mubai and Zhu Zhuqing.

Now, due to fate, Zhu Zhuqing's Spirit had truly awakened its dark power, and she had lost the possibility of Martial Soul Fusion with Dai Mubai, thus losing her ability to compete.

Zhu Zhuqing could go to Heaven Dou Royal Academy for exchange, and Dai Mubai could return to Star Luo and join the White Tiger Sect. The problem was solved, which could be said to be the best of both worlds.

"Please rest assured, Prince, I will definitely inform Dai Mubai." Qin Ming promised.

"Haha, Mr. Qin Ming, don't be so serious."

Dai Weisi chuckled, "That younger brother of mine is quite a handful."

The Heaven Dou Royal Academy's carriage set off.

A month and a half later.

Under the swift travel of the royal carriage, they arrived at Soto City again and went to Shrek Academy.

Upon learning that Zhu Zhuqing had dissolved their engagement and that he had lost his ability to compete, Dai Mubai was furious: "This must be fake, right?"

"Zhuqing, how could you dissolve our engagement?"

Although not having to compete with Dai Weisi meant Dai Mubai could live, he still harbored hopes for the throne compared to joining the White Tiger Sect.

More importantly, Zhu Zhuqing was his fiancée!

Now their engagement was dissolved, and it was even decided by his Imperial Father himself... Where would he put his face?

How would Oscar, Ma Hongjun, and Mu Tian look at him?

Perhaps with the threat to his Life gone, Dai Mubai's self-esteem took over his mind, and he stared intently at Zhu Zhuqing: "Do you not have any feelings for me at all?"

"No." Zhu Zhuqing said coldly, "You ran away when you were eight, and I've only met you once or twice. What feelings are there to speak of? Moreover, after I came to Shrek Academy, although you pretended for a while in front of me, you still indulged yourself, lingering among flowers, with no intention of changing. I couldn't even develop a good impression of you."

"Now, my Spirit has awakened its dark power because it absorbed the spirit ring of the Dark Demonic Evil God Tiger, and it no longer has a Spirit connection with your White Tiger. That paper engagement naturally becomes void."

"This is also a good thing for you. At least, your Elder brother won't target you anymore, and you can live. If you work hard, you can even strive for the position of Sect Master of the White Tiger Sect."

Dai Mubai gritted his teeth: "Then where do I put my face?"

"As long as you are strong enough, no one will dare to speak ill of you. Moreover, the matter of the engagement, apart from the great families, commoners know nothing about it. And people from great families wouldn't make fun of the Imperial family." After Zhu Zhuqing finished speaking, she no longer paid attention to Dai Mubai, but instead said to Flender, "Dean Flender, thank you for your care during my days at Shrek. I have been requested by the Star Luo Empire and Star Luo Royal Academy to serve as a bridge of alliance between the Two Great Empires and join Heaven Dou Royal Academy. I am no longer a Shrek student, and I hope you will understand."

ε=(o ` *))) Alas

Flender sighed deeply, then smiled: "It's alright. Anyway, you weren't at Shrek for many days."

Yu Xiaogang, however, was deep in thought.

His focus was not on Zhu Zhuqing's identity, but on the Dark Demonic Evil God Tiger. He had only seen such a Spirit Beast in ancient texts stored in Spirit Hall, and had thought it was just a legend. He never expected it to actually exist.

Moreover, a single spirit ring could actually allow the Hell Civet to awaken its dark power.

Could its corpse be studied?

So, he asked.

"Sorry, Grandmaster Yu." Although she knew Yu Xiaogang's abilities were weak, Zhu Zhuqing still showed him respect, "The Dark Demonic Evil God

Tiger's corpse turned directly into dust and dispersed with the wind after I finished absorbing its spirit ring."

At that time, everyone who witnessed that scene was astonished.

Tang San was better, but he was also surprised that the Dark Demonic Evil God Tiger did not produce the pearl from the original work... Perhaps it was because the Dark Demonic Evil God Tiger was only three thousand years old and had not condensed an inner core or similar object.

"That's truly a pity." Yu Xiaogang sighed, but in his heart, he suspected that Zhu Zhuqing did not want to hand over the Dark Demonic Evil God Tiger's corpse, after all, the legendary super Spirit Beast must be extremely precious.

Immediately after, Qin Ming brought up the matter of Shrek joining Heaven Dou Royal Academy. As long as Dai Mubai returned to the Star Luo Empire and joined the White Tiger Sect, the identity issues of Shrek and the others could be resolved.

"I'm not going back!" Although Dai Mubai believed that Zhu Zhuqing would not lie about such a matter, returning to the Star Luo Empire meant facing Dai Weisi.

That older brother had left him with a considerable psychological shadow.

Even if he didn't have to compete with him, Dai Mubai didn't dare to face him, let alone that the White Tiger Sect also needed to obey the Star Luo Imperial family. Even if he became the Sect Master, what good would it do? He would still be suppressed by Dai Weisi.

Better to be the head of a chicken than the tail of a phoenix.

Here in Heaven Dou, he was at least free.

At this point, everyone in the Heaven Dou Royal First Team had clearly seen Dai Mubai's true character: cowardly and timid.

Before, he felt he couldn't compete and was afraid of death. Although they secretly despised him, they also felt it was human nature; but now, with the threat to his Life gone, he was still afraid to go back, which was simply a waste of the "White Tiger," a beast king-level Spirit.

"Mubai, what kind of behavior is this?" Flender shouted. The Spirit Saint's aura made Dai Mubai regain his composure, and then he said to Qin Ming, "Qin Ming, you all go back first. We'll consider it again."

"This... Alright."

Helplessly, Qin Ming could only take Tang San and the others back to the Royal Academy first, but he harbored a bit of resentment towards Dai Mubai in his heart—if it weren't for him, the other teachers and students of Shrek Academy could have joined Heaven Dou Royal Academy!

166: The controversy over protection fees

When Qin Ming drove the royal carriage back to Heaven Dou Royal Academy, the entrance was already filled with teachers and students from the Heaven Dou Royal Academy. Emperor Xue Ye, Prince Xue Xing, Xue Qinghe, Xue Beng, and the Three Education Committee were also present.

Evidently, this was to welcome Zhu Zhuqing from the Star Luo Empire.

"Welcome Miss Zhu Zhuqing to join Heaven Dou Royal Academy, to forge friendship between the two nations, and promote cooperation between both sides..." Emperor Xue Ye began his long speech again.

Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and the others from Heaven Dou Royal Academy couldn't stand the atmosphere and left early.

After the half-year exchange concluded, for the remaining half year, Qin Ming didn't make many arrangements, allowing Tang San and the others to cultivate or research on their own.

A shaking water volleyball court was also built on the lake within Heaven Dou Royal Academy. This novel competitive sport attracted many noble disciples to try it.

However, their strength was too poor, and they often fell into the water, which diminished their gaming experience.

Thus, some noble disciples pondered for a while and moved the court from the lake to land, removing the shaking suspension bridge and changing it to flat ground.

True volleyball was born!

Only then did the noble students truly enjoy the fun.

But for Yu Tianheng and the others, this simplified game had no difficulty and provided little training effect, making it insignificant. Water shaking volleyball was better for training body balance and soul power control.

Meanwhile, Tang San himself, accompanied by Guang Ling, bought a relatively large workshop in Heaven Dou City that manufactured life soul guidance devices. He purchased raw materials, set up assembly lines, and began producing soul guidance cameras and soul guidance photography boxes.

Then, Tang San found the Heaven Dou Newspaper office and, using his status as a Heaven Dou Royal Academy student, paid a small fee to widely spread the news of the soul guidance camera and soul guidance photography box.

Following this, Tang San had Guang Ling, in the capacity of his disciple, write a manufacturing theory for the soul guidance camera and soul guidance photography box, and marked it with the concept of "patent."

That is to say, the soul guidance patterns of the soul guidance camera and soul guidance photography box were exclusive to Tang San and Guang Ling. Without their permission, if others dared to imitate them, they could demand compensation and even request the Spirit Hall to enforce the law to protect their intellectual property.

Furthermore, Tang San emphasized the importance of protecting intellectual property: encouraging innovation, sparking inspiration, promoting the development of soul guidance technology, and so on.

Of course, these were all superficial.

To get the Spirit Hall to help protect, a certain fee had to be paid.

Everyone has a long-term vision, but people need to eat, and they still need to focus on tangible benefits, otherwise, everything is superficial.

Therefore.

After Guang Ling finished writing all the content, Tang San did not immediately have her hand it over to Ma Xiunuo. Instead, he found Ning Rongrong again and asked her to contact Ning Fengzhi, expressing his willingness to authorize the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, reaching a cooperation similar to the previous qipaos.

The moment Ning Fengzhi obtained the soul guidance camera and soul guidance photography box, he realized the strategic importance of these items and did not want Tang San to sell them.

But this is why Tang San first bought a workshop.

These two soul guidance devices indeed had strategic significance, but if everyone had them, their strategic significance in reconnaissance and information recording would decrease.

And by the time Ning Fengzhi found Tang San, the soul guidance camera and soul guidance photography box were already circulating on the market, and he couldn't forcefully buy Tang San and Guang Ling's soul guidance workshop, or suppress them... After all, Rongrong was somewhat leaning towards Tang San's side.

Helpless, Ning Fengzhi could only make arrangements.

With the soul guidance camera and soul guidance photography box, Tang San invited Ning Rongrong, Xiao Wu, Huo Wu, Ye Lingling, Zhu Zhuqing, and others to wear qipaos and recorded videos and took photos of them.

This not only promoted the soul guidance camera and soul guidance photography box but also promoted the qipao.

For a time, the entire Heaven Dou City knew about qipaos and soul guidance cameras and soul guidance photography boxes.

The Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's half-year promotion of qipaos was not as effective as those exquisite and vibrant photos.

In just one month, the sales of qipaos, soul guidance photography boxes, and soul guidance cameras reached twenty million. After deducting the share to be given to Tang San, the net income of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School in this month exceeded forty million golden soul coins, surpassing their usual annual net income.

"Forty million golden soul coins, in one month!" When Sword Douluo learned of this, he felt like he was dreaming. "That Tang San is truly a talent."

"I also didn't expect that the combination of qipao, soul guidance photography box, and soul guidance camera would be so valuable. Moreover, the sales of the life soul guidance devices we originally sold have also greatly increased after being promoted through photography and videography." Ning Fengzhi stroked the soul guidance camera, his face full of disbelief. "This thing actually has such a great use... However, the most important thing is Tang San's mind. This is the real advertisement, convenient for dissemination, and easy to record."

Bone Douluo picked up the soul guidance photography box and took a few photos of the outside of the hall, also sighing, "This is truly widespread advertising!"

Sword Douluo said, "However, there are also problems. That is, the soul guidance patterns inside the soul guidance photography box and soul guidance camera are relatively simple, and the structure is not complicated. People from the Lower Four Sects can easily imitate them."

"This is a problem." Ning Fengzhi understood that he couldn't prevent others from imitating and pirating. Heaven Dou City was manageable, but outside Heaven Dou City, and even in the Star Luo Empire, it was beyond his reach.

And the force that could influence the disputes across the entire continent was the Spirit Hall.

But the Spirit Hall doesn't handle commercial disputes...

"Dad, look, the new issue of Wuhun News!" Ning Rongrong ran into the living room conference room and handed the Wuhun News to Ning Fengzhi.

"Truly a great talent!"

Ning Fengzhi's eyes gleamed.

The Wuhun News introduced that Tang San and his disciple "Chasing the Sun" (pen name) had researched the soul guidance camera and soul guidance photography box, and applied to the Spirit Hall for the concept of intellectual property proposed by Tang San. That is, paying the Spirit Hall ten million golden soul coins annually, and the Spirit Hall would need to protect Tang San and "Chasing the Sun"'s related intellectual rights regarding the soul guidance camera, soul guidance photography box, etc., prohibiting others from arbitrarily imitating or cooperating.

If anyone dared to imitate, Tang San and "Chasing the Sun" could demand compensation from the relevant personnel or forces with vested interests. If the other party was unreasonable, they could ask any Spirit Hall Branch for help in enforcing the law and upholding justice.

This was equivalent to paying money (protection fee) to the Spirit Hall to get the Spirit Hall to do things.

The Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School had to give Tang San a share, which was also equivalent to indirectly giving money to the Spirit Hall. Spirit Hall personnel would also give more convenience to Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School members when they met them in the future.

Brilliant!

Although this form could not prevent small workshops from imitating and copying, Ning Fengzhi also didn't care about the profits of those small workshops.

What he valued was...

Tang San, relying on the so-called intellectual property, formed a chain of interests with the Spirit Hall.

For major powers, only interests are the most tangible. Everything else, whether it is an alliance or an oath, is superficial and unreliable.

But the tangible interests, the golden soul coins measured in tens of millions, were very tempting.

Thus, Ning Fengzhi also ordered people to write intellectual property applications for various life soul guidance devices within the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's industries and provided relevant evidence to show that they were invented by the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

"Dad, isn't this a bit excessive?" Ning Rongrong knew that the soul guidance patterns of those life soul guidance devices were left behind from ancient times and were only collected by the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School. Saying that they were invented by the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, wasn't it a bit... thick-skinned?

"Ahem, the interests are too great, so we have to do this." Ning Fengzhi was unwilling for other forces to compete with him for exclusive sales. Furthermore, after this issue of Wuhun News came out, other Sects and families would also apply for intellectual property. If he acted like a gentleman, he wouldn't get any benefits at all.

However, Ning Fengzhi believed that the Spirit Hall would choose their Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

For no other reason, their Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School had the most complete and largest amount of relevant data on life soul guidance devices. One Sect could give the Spirit Hall nearly five hundred million golden soul coins annually, which was much more convenient than cooperating with other small Sects, small forces, or small businesses...

...

Inside Spirit Hall City.

Bibi Dong looked at the large pile of intellectual property application documents after Tang San and Guang Ling, feeling quite a headache—that kid Tang San had significantly increased her workload.

However, these things were indeed profitable. With the confirmation of one life soul guidance device application, the Spirit Hall would have an income of ten million golden soul coins annually. With so many applications, how could it be less than hundreds of billions?

Even after removing a large number of overlapping ones, the annual income would still be close to ten billion.

This was more than five times the golden soul coins circulated from the Two Great Empires annually.

Correspondingly, once intellectual property was confirmed, she also had to make arrangements to inform Spirit Hall personnel across the continent of the specific situation and then carry out enforcement.

Regarding Tang San's explanation of intellectual property protection, Bibi Dong felt it was very reasonable.

Something that someone painstakingly and deeply thought out and designed can be easily imitated by others, while the original creator gains no benefit. This will inevitably greatly reduce creative enthusiasm and slow down the emergence of new things.

However, intellectual property protection fees, paid annually, also need to be adjusted based on the function of the invention.

For things like soul guidance cameras, the annual fee should be at least ten million golden soul coins.

For non-soul guidance devices, the fee ranges from one hundred to one hundred thousand golden soul coins.

After all, some unique weapons also have great utility.

"Teacher, a large number of applications from the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School overlap with some application content from other powers. Whose should be removed?" Hu Liena, who was helping Bibi Dong sort things out, held up two documents applying for the intellectual property of soul guidance lamps.

"Remove the ones that are not from the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School," Bibi Dong decided. After all, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School had the most applications, and it would be more convenient for the Spirit Hall to collect money in the future without having to go to so many places.

"Understood." Hu Liena nodded, took out the documents from those who applied for the same intellectual property but were not from the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, and threw them into the trash can beside her...

...

"Intellectual property? That guy named Tang is really good at stirring up trouble."

Inside the haotian Sect.

The Elders received the Wuhun News delivered to the Sect by Tang Yuehua and sneered coldly.

"They're just some strange and clever techniques!"

"Not worth mentioning."

"Giving money to the Spirit Hall? And ten million? They must be out of their minds!"

"This is the weak, who can only beg the Spirit Hall for protection."

Listening to the teachings of the haotian Sect Elders, the Hao Tian Disciples nodded repeatedly.

Tang Xiao, looking through the Wuhun News, did see something, but having stayed in the Sect for many years, his thinking was somewhat rigid and he couldn't grasp the key points. However, he could confirm one thing: this Tang San was definitely extraordinarily intelligent.

Because Yuehua hadn't told the people in the Sect Tang San's identity, after all, Tang Hao was a sinner of the haotian Sect, and Tang Yuehua didn't want his son to be cursed by the people of the haotian Sect as well.

And within the Moon Pavilion.

Tang Yuehua put down the Wuhun News and said to Tang Hao, who was sitting opposite her, "Xiao San's ability to make money truly amazes me. Ning Fengzhi of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School might even feel ashamed of himself. And just by relying on a mere concept and explanation of intellectual property, he has formed a relationship of interest with the Spirit Hall and is protected by the Spirit Hall."

"It's just a minor skill," Tang Hao said dismissively. He only believed in strength.

"Alas, you are still the same as before, looking down on everything except strength," Tang Yuehua sighed and said, "Second Brother, how are your injuries?"

"Half a year ago, after Xiao San's treatment, and another half a year of recovery, they are almost healed," Tang Hao clenched his fists, feeling the condition of his body, feeling a bit excited.

If he could, he would directly declare war on the Spirit Hall: He, Tang Hao, haotian douluo, is back!

"What do you plan to do next?" Tang Yuehua asked, "You severed your father-son relationship with Xiao San and haven't seen him for six years. It's normal that he doesn't recognize you. Should I..."

"No need," Tang Hao's tone sank, "He already has the power to protect himself. I don't need to watch him from the shadows. That rabbit... forget

it."

He had also seen Xiao Wu's current situation. He didn't know what method she used to hide her soul beast aura. With Tang San's intelligence, he must have guessed it and shouldn't take risks.

Therefore, he didn't need to pay too much attention.

However, he couldn't tell Tang Yuehua about this.

Tang Yuehua's expression darkened, understanding that she couldn't gain her second brother's complete trust because her soul power was only level nine, and she couldn't enter the true soul master World.

Involuntarily, she thought of the method to potentially break through to level ten that Tang San had told her—

Did she really have to give up everything she had built in the Moon Pavilion and abandon all the pride taught by the haotian Sect?

"Next, I'm going to the Slaughter City," Tang Hao suddenly said.

"Why go there?" Tang Yuehua was startled, "Haven't you already obtained the god of slaughter domain? What's there to go to in a place full of The Fallen?"

"If the god of slaughter domain wants to evolve, slaughter is the best choice. Those people there, I can kill them without any psychological burden," Tang Hao's words were full of indifference.

In fact, the various spirit hall branches were also good places to vent, but it was not easy to cause trouble at this time. He had to break through his current realm first—

"Only in a place like that can I quickly cultivate to level ninety-nine."

"A Yin was stolen, and I can't find her. So, I can only hope to break through to a higher realm and then go search for her."

After he finished speaking, before Tang Yuehua could react, the Tang Hao in front of her disappeared. His speed was so fast that ordinary people couldn't react at all.

When strength reaches a certain level, speed will naturally not be slow.

The classification of soul masters is mostly effective only for low-level soul masters. At the title douluo level, even a support system soul master's speed, strength, defense, soul power, etc., are far beyond what ordinary people can compare to...

...

Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon family.

Yu Yuanzhen looked at the Spirit Hall's reply and found that the intellectual property applications for daily life soul guidance devices had not been approved. He knew that they must have been taken by the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

"Hmph, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, they really don't leave even a drop of soup. However, is the Spirit Hall so poor that they don't give my Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon family any face?"

Yu Luomian thought for a while and said, "It might be because the main income of our family's industry is not from selling daily life soul guidance devices."

"That's true. The entire Heaven Dou's daily life soul guidance device industry has always been sold by the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School," Yu Yuanzhen nodded, "Losing this much is not a big deal, just consider it giving face to the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School."

"But what else is worth applying for?"

Yu Luomian tentatively asked, "The family's medicinal bath formula?"

"Are you brain-damaged?" Yu Yuanzhen even suspected whether Yu Luomian was too distraught over his daughter and had become stupid, "Can

such a top priority of the family be sold?"

The Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon family's medicinal bath formula was the fundamental reason why the disciples within the Sect surpassed other soul masters.

Even if other families wanted to buy it, they could only buy the finished medicinal powder. The corresponding formula with proportions would absolutely not be revealed. That was one of the foundations of a Sect.

"Brother is right, but just because we don't sell it doesn't mean other families won't. We have sold a lot of finished medicinal powder for medicinal baths to other families. There might be many talented people in their families who can analyze some of it. At that time, they might turn around and attack us, and if the Spirit Hall intervenes, we might be in the wrong."

If the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon family had multiple title douluo, they naturally wouldn't be afraid of the Spirit Hall.

However, the power with the most title douluo was the Spirit Hall.

Moreover, in Yu Luomian's opinion, the medicinal formula was not the foundation of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon family's standing.

Didn't they usually sell the finished medicinal powder to others anyway?

That was actually not much different from publicizing the formula.

If they told the Spirit Hall, it would also save others from secretly researching it.

Furthermore, their Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon family's medicinal bath formula had the best effect on those who possessed the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon martial soul.

Besides, they could purchase a large amount of medicinal herbs. Others who wanted to imitate it wouldn't have many opportunities and could only purchase the finished medicinal bath powder from them.

After all, a clever housewife cannot cook without rice.

Just like whale jelly, everyone knew it was a good thing, but after the whale jelly on the market was bought out, how many people dared to go to the unfathomable deep sea?

Even ordinary whales lived in the deep sea area, which was difficult for even a title douluo to catch.

Similarly, they would first buy out the medicinal herbs used to make the medicinal bath on the market, then apply for the patent, and then start the blue lightning tyrant medicinal bath industry, setting a higher price. Wouldn't they be able to recover the costs?

And with more money, they could buy more precious resources that were not available on the market.

For example: ten thousand year whale jelly.

Yu Luomian believed that as long as enough money was offered, someone who had secretly collected ten thousand year whale jelly would take it out.

"I'll consider it." After listening to Yu Luomian's analysis, Yu Yuanzhen was a little hesitant, but he was already tempted. However, he still needed to wait and see first.

Then, the Huo Family applied first.

Huo Wu discussed it with her family and brought out the Huo Family's medicinal bath formula. Under Tang San's introduction, she went to the Spirit Hall in Heaven Dou and applied for a patent.

Platinum Bishop Salas knew that Tang San was that Martial Soul Theory Master, and the pope had even dispatched a soul douluo to protect him personally (Ling Yuan had already returned from hunting soul beasts and officially became a soul douluo), so he naturally didn't dare to neglect him.....

167: Communication with Dugubo

After the Huo Family's medicinal bath formula's intellectual property was reported for application, Spirit City dispatched a reconnaissance-type agility-attack system Spirit Master within three days to provide a response.

The intellectual property of the medicinal bath formula was confirmed, allowing only the Huo Family or those authorized by the Huo Family to produce and sell it. If anyone produced and sold it without authorization, they could report it to the Spirit Hall in various locations, and the local Spirit Hall enforcement personnel would resolve the issue.

Correspondingly, the Huo Family needed to pay Spirit Hall one hundred thousand gold coins annually.

In addition, Spirit Hall also collaborated with the Huo Family, purchasing a ten-year authorization for the formula from them, and publishing it in Wuhun News to demonstrate Spirit Hall's sincerity to the entire Douluo Continent.

Since then, many small families, after purchasing a large quantity of raw materials, successively applied to Spirit Hall for relevant medicinal bath formula certifications.

Correspondingly, the herb gathering and cultivation industries on the Douluo Continent also boomed. Some elders specializing in medicinal formula research even began to take on disciples, guiding them to study the effects of various plants and starting to improve and create entirely new medicinal formulas.

Although the best proportioned formulas were kept secret, thousands of new formulas, even those only disseminated externally, appeared in the past

month.

“Indeed, only through the collision of collective wisdom can a beautiful future be achieved.” Tang San purchased a large number of finished medicinal bath formulas of various types and began to analyze their proportions.

Xiao Wu Jie helped a lot with this.

After all, she was a Ten-thousand year soul beast who had taken human form. Although she knew nothing about medicinal formulas, she could instinctively smell what plants the powdered raw materials were, and how much they should be mixed to be most beneficial to the human body.

Therefore, in less than half a month, Tang San, relying on the formulas collected from the market, concocted a completely new medicinal bath formula: the Hundred Herbs Bath.

Tang San first used it according to his own physical condition and found it effective for cultivating vital energy and condensing Jade Bone. He then adjusted the corresponding water and powder mixing ratios according to Xiao Wu and Guang Ling's physical conditions, allowing them to take the medicinal bath.

The two girls' speed of condensing Jade Bone also accelerated, and their spirit power could also slowly increase.

“Third Brother, I even have a talent for compounding medicine.” The successful concoction of the Hundred Herbs Bath gave Xiao Wu confidence in alchemy.

Tang San was happy to see this.

However, in Tang San's opinion, Xiao Wu could not tolerate the medical texts currently available on the Douluo Continent. Whether she could persist for a month with those densely packed characters was still unknown.

“Having interest is a good thing, but don't give up after just a few days.” Tang San provoked her.

“Hehe, when has Xiao Wu Jie ever given up?” Xiao Wu patted her chest, making a guarantee, but then seeing the densely packed tadpole-like characters in the medical book, she immediately deflated, “Is this really a medicinal formula, and not some child's scribble?”

The medicinal formulas on the Douluo Continent, their characters were no different from the prescriptions written by doctors in modern hospitals; the writing was very abstract, and ordinary people could not understand it at all.

“Of course it is. In the future, you'll have a lot to learn.” Tang San handed Xiao Wu a notebook. This was his compilation over the past half-month, comparing the characters written by doctors with normal characters.

Only then could Xiao Wu understand.

Xiao Wu suddenly felt like she was back in Notting Academy learning to read, everything had to start from scratch...

...

While Xiao Wu was diligently studying, Tang San was called out by Dugu Yan.

“What does Dugu Yan want with Third Brother? Has she fallen for him instead?” Xiao Wu noticed Dugu Yan's figure and felt a bit nervous. “Really, one after another, they all cling to Third Brother. Zhuqing, Huo Wu, and now Dugu Yan. By the way, aren't she and Yu Tianheng boyfriend and girlfriend? Did they really break up?”

But Dugu Yan came to find Tang San not for the reason Xiao Wu imagined, but because Dugu Bo wanted to see Tang San.

“Senior Dugu Bo?” Tang San was slightly surprised, but quickly regained his composure. “It seems he also knows about the effect of you absorbing the Zhu She Grass and wants to ask me some questions.”

Dugu Yan smiled helplessly: “You really can't hide anything from you. Also, if others knew my grandfather wanted to see him, they'd probably be scared stiff. Even Tianheng would be nervous. But you, you don't worry at all.”

“Ha, I naturally don't need to worry. After all, I have no grievances with your grandfather. As a Titled Douluo, he wouldn't bully a Spirit Ancestor like me, would he?” Tang San smiled calmly, “Moreover, I think your grandfather might also have something to ask for. After all, his Spirit is the Bi Lin Snake Emperor. He must have been deeply poisoned without knowing about the Zhu She Grass. If there's no medicinal formula, he won't be able to suppress the Spirit's poison at all.”

“You really guessed it right.” Dugu Yan chuckled, “However, my grandfather imitated the spirit power circulation of my Fourth Soul Skill and condensed the Spirit's poison into a poison pill created in his early experiments with poison control methods, which made it much easier. It's just that he is already a Titled Douluo, and the poisoning is quite deep. Moreover, imitation is ultimately just imitation, not as convenient as my Third Soul Skill.”

“Speaking of your Fourth Soul Skill, I still don't know what you named it.” Tang San asked.

“Bi Lin Pill Bead.” Dugu Yan opened her mouth, and a greenish pill bead was spat out, suspended in front of her. It emitted a misty, swirling energy, appearing in red, blue, and purple.

“Red is the poison from my First Soul Skill, which can increase my attack and speed by twenty percent by stimulating nerves and muscles; blue is the poison from my Second Soul Skill, which can paralyze opponents and increase my defense by thirty percent; the poison from my Third Soul Skill is purple, which can stimulate the internal organs, thereby achieving a Spirit Ability enhancement effect of about thirty-five percent.”

Tang San also learned about the effects of Dugu Yan's two Spirit Abilities for the first time, saying: “The increase is a bit small, but the main function is poison, not an amplification type of skill, right?”

“That's right, the main function is poison, not amplification, so the self-enhancement is far less than those Spirit Abilities whose main function is amplification.”

Dugu Yan smiled charmingly as she said this.

“However, what I just said was the effect before adding the Fourth spirit ring. After obtaining the Bi Lin Pill Bead Spirit Ability, the stimulating effects of the poisons from the first three Spirit Abilities on the flesh have greatly increased, reaching fifty percent. Moreover, due to the control of the pill bead, the damage of these poisons to my body is almost negligible. Even if I overdraw my spirit power, I will recover after a night's rest. It's just that overdrawing spirit power might harm cells and reduce lifespan.”

From the current perspective, Dugu Yan's Spirit's poison has been completely resolved.

As for overdrawing spirit power...

That would definitely only be done as a last resort, in very extreme circumstances.

Arriving at Dugu Manor, Tang San found it rather quiet, with no servants.

Dugu Yan explained: “Our family is different from other manors; we don't have servants. The daily cleaning is done by hiring cleaning staff from the city, and some areas are off-limits... You know, those of us who deal with poison always have some things that can't see the light of day.”

“Understood.” Tang San didn't ask further, simply following Dugu Yan into the living room.

“Haha, Grandmaster Tang San, I've long admired you. Seeing you today, you truly are extraordinary.” Dugu Bo rose from the main seat and walked towards Tang San, laughing heartily.

“Greetings, Senior Poison Douluo.” Tang San clasped his fists and bowed, all in one smooth motion.

“Let's skip these formalities, I don't like them.” Dugu Bo personally poured Tang San tea and told Dugu Yan to prepare some refreshments. After she left the living room, he said: “The Spirit's poison of my Dugu Family is unknown to ordinary people, yet I didn't expect it to be resolved by the Grandmaster. I am truly ashamed.”

“It's not exactly resolved.”

Tang San shook his head, “After all, I only have a superficial understanding of poisons. Being able to solve your granddaughter's problem was just luck. After all, Zhu She Grass can only solve Spirit snake poison; it can't solve other toxins.”

“Then I'll get straight to the point. I wonder if the poison in my body can be cured?” Dugu Bo asked, “I imitated the spirit power circulation route of my granddaughter's Fourth Soul Skill and found it had some effect, but my Titled Douluo-level poison is too deep. I can't cure it completely. Do you have any solutions, young friend?”

“If you can cure it, there will be a generous reward!”

Tang San pondered, thinking about Dugu Bo's character—both righteous and evil. In the original work, Dugu Bo, upon learning the protagonist's identity, immediately thought of silencing him.

He was genuinely loyal and righteous, but if he didn't approve of someone, he would directly act.

Moreover, if he were told directly that the poison could be cured, Dugu Bo wouldn't just believe it like in some fan-fiction novels; instead, he would first administer poison to see if the other party could resolve it.

In the original work, after Tang San described Dugu Bo's poisoning symptoms, he still had to pass Dugu Bo's three poison tests and resolve them before Dugu Bo granted him a certain level of trust.

It was impossible for a situation to occur in reality where [the protagonist in fan-fiction states a detoxification method, and Dugu Bo is amazed and

chooses to become sworn brothers with the protagonist].

Dugu Bo was arrogant. Even if the symptoms of his poisoning were described, he would still test to see if the other party was just talking nonsense or truly had real ability.

Poisoning was the best test.

As for whether this was the attitude of someone asking for help... As a Titled Douluo, Dugu Bo could be said to be uninhibited; he didn't necessarily care about the world's rules.

Be cautious!

Therefore, Tang San could not reveal the symptoms of Dugu Bo described in the original novel.

Firstly, whether the original novel could be used as a reference was unknown.

Secondly, although he had concocted the Hundred Herbs Bath formula, it was done with the help of various medicinal bath formulas and Xiao Wu's nose.

He himself might not be as proficient in pharmacology as Dugu Bo.

That's right, Dugu Bo might not recognize the Immortal Herbs from the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well, but there was also medical knowledge on the Douluo Continent. For a half-baked person like him to discuss medicine with Dugu Bo would be like teaching a fish to swim.

So—

“Sorry, I don't understand medicine,” Tang San said truthfully. “However, since Senior's poison originates from his Spirit and is attached to his spirit power, thereby affecting his body, then from the perspective of Spirit cultivation, I might have a way to solve Senior's problem.”

“What method?” Dugu Bo heard that Tang San didn’t understand medicine, and while he showed no reaction on the surface, he was somewhat disappointed in his heart. However, Tang San then said he could start from the Spirit aspect, which piqued his curiosity.

If Tang San had said there was a medicinal formula to cure it, Dugu Bo would not have believed him. But a Martial Soul Theory Master, presumably with extensive research on Spirits and spirit power, might have some cultivation method that could alleviate the toxins.

After all, his Dugu Yan was an example.

Although it relied on a spirit ring...

But besides spirit rings, there were also Spirit Bones. Perhaps the Spirit Bones of some special Spirit Beasts could also resolve the Spirit poison in his body.

Tang San didn't know that Dugu Bo had guessed a detoxification method. Instead, he said, “Senior’s symptom is an excess of toxins. So, forcing the toxins into a Spirit Bone might alleviate it.”

This...

Dugu Bo thought for a moment—

Indeed!

Spirit Bones are viable!

Dugu Bo was a little excited, then asked, “Which Spirit Beast’s Spirit Bone is suitable?”

“All Spirit Bones are suitable.”

“All?”

Dugu Bo was stunned.

“Yes, all. After all, Spirit Bones are external objects. They can store spirit power and also peculiar energy, so naturally, they can also store Spirit Beast poison. However, Spirit Bones produced by different types and different years of Spirit Beasts have limited capacity for toxins. It’s best to use a Ten-thousand year soul beast’s poisonous Spirit Bone, and it can only be a limb bone, not a head Spirit Bone or torso bone,” Tang San said.

“Why can’t it be a torso bone or head Spirit Bone?” Dugu Bo frowned. After all, he had a head Spirit Bone, and he had already absorbed it, so it was perfect for trying.

But now, Tang San actually said no?

“Spirit Bones also have a limit to their capacity for toxins. Once that limit is reached, and the Spirit Bone is completely corroded, the backlash will be even more severe,” Tang San said. “But limb bones are different. When they are full of toxins, they can be cut off. With Senior’s Titled Douluo level strength, he wouldn’t die, at most, his spirit power would drop by ten levels.”

“I’ve roughly estimated that, at Senior’s age, he probably won’t reach level ninety-five or above in his later years. By the time the Spirit Bone is about to be corroded, your granddaughter will probably be able to become a Spirit Saint, or even a Spirit Douluo. Moreover, she and Yu Tianheng are lovers, and by then, they will probably be married, so you won’t need to worry about her safety.”

“Besides, even if you cut off one hand, you’d still be a Spirit Douluo.”

Dugu Bo’s eye twitched.

This Tang San...

He felt even more sinister than himself.

Cutting off hands and feet?

He really came up with that.

No wonder torso bones and head bones couldn't be used; those two really couldn't be cut off. Cutting them off meant one word: death.

“A ten-level drop in spirit power is hard for me to accept. Any Titled Douluo would find it hard to accept.” Dugu Bo wanted to ask for other solutions.

Tang San released his Blue Silver Emperor, and the rich Life aura made Dugu Bo feel as if all the toxins in his body were suppressed.

He only heard him say, “Look, Senior, my Spirit possesses immense vitality. When I become a Titled Douluo in the future, it might not be impossible to achieve limb regeneration.”

Hmm—

This idea was even more bizarre, but Dugu Bo felt a bit of mutual appreciation with Tang San. If he were younger, or if Tang San were older, he probably would have become sworn brothers with Tang San.

“Are you saying this old man has to protect you until you become a Titled Douluo?” Dugu Bo said bluntly, indicating that he wouldn't be a bodyguard, unless—

“You marry Dugu Yan.”

“Cough! Senior is joking. Dugu Yan and Yu Tianheng are a perfect match. I don't want to steal love, cause hatred from love, fall into depravity from hatred, become a demon from depravity, a demon...”

“Stop!” Dugu Bo stopped Tang San. “Are you playing idiom solitaire here? Is there any other way?”

“There is one more way.” Tang San put away his playful smile, his expression extremely serious.

“What way?”

Dugu Bo's expression also tensed. "Speak. This old man is a Titled Douluo; there's nothing in the world that can stump this old man. If you can cure it, this old man isn't unwilling to protect you before you truly grow up."

"This is an extraordinary path, intolerable to gods and ghosts." Tang San sounded like Bodhi Patriarch had possessed him, his voice heavy.
"Condense a Spirit Core!"

"Spirit Core!"

Dugu Bo cooperatively made an exclamation, then, with a blank face, asked dazedly, "What is that?"

"A cultivation method." Tang San's eyes were serious. "It was given to me by a close friend of mine. Once a Spirit Core is condensed, I estimate that not only can it prevent the Spirit poison from causing further damage to your body, but it can also allow you to control the Spirit poison while having no major bottlenecks before your spirit power reaches level ninety-five."

Dugu Bo raised an eyebrow, feeling that Tang San was joking.

Although Tang San was a Martial Soul Theory Master, he was ultimately just a Spirit Ancestor. He didn't know the depths of a Titled Douluo... Speaking of which, this kid wouldn't be trying to use him to experiment with some "Spirit Core" he created, would he?

Compared to Tang San's claim of getting it from a close friend, he was more willing to believe that it was a theory Tang San himself created, and for a theory to be published, it must first be experimented with.

If it was below Spirit Ancestor, Dugu Bo believed Tang San would experiment himself. But above Spirit Ancestor, he would need to find others, like himself, a Titled Douluo.

Moreover, it wasn't Tang San who sought him out; it was he who had Dugu Yan call Tang San over.

Was this “reaping what you sow”?

“Are you serious?”

“More serious than ever. However, this cultivation method is extremely precious. What can Senior offer?” Tang San asked.

“What do you want?”

Dugu Bo decided to trust him once. If he couldn't be cured, all conditions would naturally be off.

“As for Senior being a guardian on my path of growth, someone like Senior, who is used to freedom, would definitely not be accustomed to it. Nor do I have the powerful strength to make Senior submit. Therefore, I only need something or a place that can suppress Senior’s Spirit poison, in exchange,” Tang San stated his request.

Dugu Bo’s eyes narrowed, and he said, “As expected of a Martial Soul Theory Master; you saw at a glance that for me to have lived to this day and become a Titled Douluo, I must have a method to suppress my Spirit poison... That’s right, I found a treasure land where the unique environment can suppress my Spirit poison and even allowed me to cultivate to the Titled Douluo realm.”

Exposing this secret also meant that Dugu Bo was conveying another meaning to Tang San: if he couldn't cure him, he would die.

“Clever man, you should know what I mean, right?”

“Heh heh, this isn’t the attitude of someone asking for treatment. However, I accept. If Senior’s toxins are not alleviated, I will just have to steal Yu Tianheng’s love.” Tang San said with a chuckle, “I believe even if Sister Dugu Yan resents me, affection will grow over time.”

Dugu Bo: “...This old man...” Is that what he meant? Are kids these days all so humorous?

Dugu Bo, having calmed down, chuckled, “So you don’t lose out, do you? But if you were willing to be this old man’s son-in-law, this old man would really be reluctant to let you go. Not to mention your Martial Soul theory, just your ability to make money and your method of protecting yourself by leveraging the power of Spirit Hall, this old man feels inferior.”

Tang San waved his hand casually, “It’s nothing.”

Dugu Bo’s smile changed, and he said, “Then, when will you give me that method?”

“You need to take me, my younger sister, and my disciple to see your treasure land. After all, the Spirit Core method was given to me by my younger sister. Although I’ve made some improvements, she still needs to confirm it,” Tang San said lightly.

“No problem.”

168: Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Hidden Method

After returning to Heaven Dou Royal Academy, Tang San arranged corresponding training for Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and others for the next six months. This made Huo Wu confused: “Why do I feel like you, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and the others are going to leave Heaven Dou Royal Academy for a while?”

“We are indeed leaving for a while,” Tang San told the truth, “Dugu Yan’s grandpa hopes we can help him with a small favor, which will probably take about half a year.”

“During these six months, your tasks, besides exercising your bodies, will be to control your soul power and compete in the Tian Dou Great Spirit Arena to increase your Spirit combat experience.”

The first two are self-explanatory, aimed at improving hard power.

The latter is to increase practical combat experience.

Honestly, Tang San’s own practical combat experience is not extensive, and he also needs to train in the Tian Dou Great Spirit Arena, but the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well is the top priority, so the time for the Great Spirit Arena can only be pushed back.

He even felt that he might not need to go; after all, as long as his Martial Soul True Body Armor comes out, anyone below the Title Douluo level would be no match and would be finished!

Huo Wu and the others looked at Dugu Yan, who said, “This is true, my grandpa does need Tang San and the others to help.”

Getting confirmation from Dugu Yan, the others nodded slightly.

Everyone at Heaven Dou Royal Academy is smart and can probably guess that Dugu Bo’s situation is likely similar to Dugu Yan’s...

Seeing Tang San bringing Xiao Wu and Guang Ling over, Dugu Bo frowned, thinking Tang San was quite flirtatious, but he didn’t say anything. He just took the three of them and flew towards Sunset Forest.

A Title Douluo’s speed is extremely fast. In just half a day, Dugu Bo brought them to the depths of Sunset Forest, where the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well is located.

Of course, this is also because Sunset Forest is relatively close to Heaven Dou City. Heaven Dou City was built near the Star Dou Great Forest and Sunset Forest.

If it were too far, even a Title Douluo would take ten days to half a month to reach.

Passing through the poisonous miasma, Tang San saw the peculiar lake, one side red and the other blue, surrounded by various wildly growing strange medicinal herbs.

Evidently, Dugu Bo hadn’t deliberately managed this natural herb garden. After all, he himself didn’t know what kind of herbs these were or what specific effects they had.

“There’s a strange energy here that ordinary people find hard to bear. Are you alright?” Dugu Bo asked.

“We’re fine, it feels quite comfortable.”

In the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well, there is a peculiar magnetic field, or perhaps energy dispersed from the Ice and Fire Dragon King. Not to

mention ordinary people, even soul masters would find it difficult to endure staying here for too long.

However, for Tang San, the environment here was incredibly wonderful. The progress of circulating his vital energy and blood and cultivating the Jade Bone Technique even automatically accelerated.

Xiao Wu is a Ten-thousand year soul beast that has taken human form, possessing the origin of ten thousand years of cultivation within her body. She found the environment here very comfortable, and since she also cultivates the Jade Bone Technique, she felt that the environment here was uniquely advantageous.

Guang Ling's face was a bit flushed, but Tang San checked and found that there was no major issue. It was just that the speed of cultivating the Jade Bone Technique had accelerated, making him a bit nervous for a moment. He just needed to pay attention to his breathing and remain calm.

“Ho, you're really something. You're actually unaffected by the strange energy here. Now I somewhat believe what you said about the so-called Soul Core.” Dugu Bo saw that the three of them were in good condition and laughed heartily, saying, “If you can cure me, giving this place to you is not out of the question.”

“You won't go back on your word? The medicinal herbs here are priceless. Although I don't recognize all of them, just the few I do recognize can cause one's martial soul to evolve, or enhance one's physique, changing one's destiny against the heavens,” Tang San said leisurely, “For example, that plant that looks similar to a tulip can likely cause the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda to evolve into the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda.”

Dugu Bo's breathing hitched. He hadn't expected this natural herb garden he discovered to contain such treasures. But thinking of what he had already said, he stubbornly said, “Hmph! I'm not familiar with the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, and I don't want to get involved with those major powers. My position as Prince Xue Xing's guest elder is only because he once saved me; it's a form of repaying kindness.”

Seeing Dugu Bo being stubborn, Tang San didn't say much more, only asking, "Then, after you are cured, you won't silence us, will you?"

"I'm not that kind of person," Dugu Bo snorted coldly, feeling that Tang San was insulting his character. Although he was indeed tempted by the idea, he immediately cut it off—

It wouldn't be easy to explain to Yan Yan and the others.

"Do you know what that chrysanthemum does?" Dugu Bo pointed to a golden chrysanthemum, changing the subject. "One of my old rivals has this as his martial soul."

"This should be the Strange Velvet Sky Chrysanthemum. As for its effect, after consuming it, one can forge an indestructible body with its medicinal power," Tang San said, "However, I don't know the specific method of consumption."

In the original work, consuming these Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs) involved a certain sequence of steps.

Unfortunately, Tang San didn't remember them completely.

Who told him that the memories he inherited only contained those few cultivation techniques?

However, it should also be possible to swallow these Xian Cao like chewing a peony, at most losing a portion of the medicinal effect.

"An indestructible body? That old chrysanthemum's physique is indeed tougher than that of an ordinary Title Douluo, and his martial soul is also very tough," Dugu Bo mused.

Afterward, Dugu Bo saw Tang San release his martial soul and use the Endless Grassland, causing dense Blue Silver Grass to grow here.

The Blue Silver Emperor is the king of plants, not to mention it carries the aura of the Golden Ancient Tree.

Instantly, all the plants here became close to Tang San.

Although the Xian Cao here had not yet developed intelligence, through contact with the Blue Silver Emperor's leaves, Tang San could sense how the energy here circulated within their veins and channels, and how they themselves resonated with the energy magnetic field here.

Each Xian Cao grew in a place with a specific magnetic field strength. That slight resonance also made Tang San realize that compared to directly consuming these Xian Cao, studying the growth, cultivation, and operational methods of these Xian Cao, and studying the resonance between the Life of the Xian Cao and the magnetic field here, was the real great benefit!

"What are you doing?" Dugu Bo asked.

"Communicating with the strange flowers and herbs here. Although my martial soul is Blue Silver Grass, after evolving, it can be called the Blue Silver Emperor, the king among Blue Silver Grass, and also the king of plants," Tang San honestly told him, "Poison Douluo senior, you truly possess a treasure mountain without knowing it. Every plant here has given me great gains, but it requires time to organize."

Dugu Bo didn't understand, only asking, "So, can you teach me the method of condensing the Soul Core now?"

Tang San looked at Xiao Wu, and seeing her nod, he had Dugu Bo lean in and told him the method of condensing the Soul Core, which he had improved based on a portion of the soul power circulation route of the Mystic Heaven Skill.

"That sounds somewhat reasonable." Dugu Bo also knew the soul power circulation routes within the body, but compared to the portion Tang San told him, his own was much simpler.

Knowing how to circulate it, Dugu Bo wasn't afraid of Tang San and the others being by his side. He immediately sat down and began to cultivate.

“Can he succeed?” Xiao Wu asked.

“Yes, after all, the poison of his martial soul is a manifestation of soul power and can be offset by condensing the Soul Core,” Tang San believed that the martial soul poison born from the martial soul and soul power must also be a part of soul power and can be condensed into a Soul Core.

Moreover, the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well has a peculiar magnetic field, and Dugu Bo has been here for years, so he must be used to it and will receive natural assistance from the environment here, thereby increasing the success rate of condensing the Soul Core.

Twenty minutes later, Dugu Bo opened his eyes, his eyes filled with joy: “Excellent, this Soul Core condensation method is truly amazing. I can truly perfectly control the poison of my martial soul, and my soul power has also increased.”

Over the years, he had already groped around and condensed a poison pill. Now that he had obtained the method of condensing the Soul Core, he used that poison pill as the base and supplemented it.

Indeed, the martial soul poison within his body condensed into it along with his soul power, not only allowing him to control the poison but also making that poison pill increasingly crystal clear.

More importantly, he found that as the Soul Core condensed, the speed of soul power recovery also increased, and the quality of his soul power was also improving.

His current strength was definitely stronger than before.

Although the Soul Core was not completely condensed yet, Dugu Bo realized that if this thing was completely condensed, Tang San’s previous words were not false; before level ninety-five, he would not have any bottlenecks.

“It seems senior believes it now. Then, I can guarantee senior here that if senior can condense a second Soul Core in the future, and it forms a yin-

yang fusion with the first Soul Core, the bottleneck between level ninety-five and ninety-nine may also cease to exist, only requiring the accumulation of soul power to reach the corresponding standard," Tang San smiled slightly, "Dare I ask, is this worth your treasure land here?"

"Good, it's worth it," Dugu Bo was very excited, "How do I condense the second Soul Core?"

"At that time, I'll give you some more pointers." Tang San shook his head, needing to keep some things to himself, after all, Dugu Bo couldn't be fully trusted. "However, I can give senior a reminder. Senior's first soul core is based on the poison of your martial soul, so the second soul core is best not to be poison."

"The potential for Yin Yang fusion... it can't be poison, so it should be medicine then? That makes sense." Dugu Bo deduced some possibilities, but seeing Tang San's half-smile, he didn't dare to jump to conclusions and could only curse, "Little fox, am I going to trick you? Forget it, I've gained a lot anyway. This place is yours, and the rare treasures here are also yours."

"Then I thank senior for your generosity." Tang San thanked him, then promised, "Once I thoroughly research the method for condensing the second soul core, I will tell senior."

"So you haven't researched it yet?" Dugu Bo raised an eyebrow, feeling like Tang San had tricked him, but there was no anger in his heart.

"I wouldn't dare deceive senior." Tang San smiled, "However, within ten years, I should be able to create it. Can senior wait for five years?"

"Of course I can wait. Even if you don't give it to me, I still have to thank you, after all, you allowed me to walk out of my illness." Dugu Bo sighed, "From now on, don't call me senior anymore, just call me Old Poison."

"Okay, Old Poison."

"Hey! You really aren't being polite at all... but I like your temper." Dugu Bo laughed heartily, then asked about another matter, "Are you really going

to stay here for about half a year?"

"That's right, there are quite a few good things here worth my research." Tang San looked at the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well, a smile appearing on his face that was difficult for ordinary people to detect. "This will be a great opportunity for me to be able to compare with a Title Douluo without using my trump cards."

"You're only a Soul Elder, right? And you already want to compare with a Title Douluo?" Dugu Bo admitted Tang San's excellence, but wanting to compare with a Title Douluo as a Soul Elder was no different from a fool's dream.

However, it was indeed very astonishing that Tang San could reach Soul Elder at the age of twelve.

"Just wait and see, Old Poison." Tang San kept him in suspense.

"Since you're so confident, I'll wait and see how you compare with a Title Douluo in half a year. At that time, I can be your opponent." Dugu Bo was also somewhat looking forward to it.

In the following time, Dugu Bo condensed his soul core in the house built beside the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well.

Guang Ling primarily used the environment here to cultivate his soul power and refine his Jade Bone.

Xiao Wu, in addition to cultivating, also learned the medicinal knowledge Dugu Bo had collected and stored in the house.

As for Tang San?

Besides cultivating and understanding some medicinal principles, he relied on the Blue Silver Emperor to conduct a unique "exchange" between plants with the various Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs) and rare treasures here. Using the energy absorbed by the Blue Silver Emperor from the power of the earth, the radiance of the Sun And Moon, and the energy transmitted from

the Golden Ancient Tree as nutrients for these Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs), he continuously increased the cultivation of the exotic flowers and plants.

Coupled with the unique environment of the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well, the cultivation of various Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs) rapidly increased. In just three months, a portion of the Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs) had already gained sentience.

For example: Scorching Apricot, Octagonal Black Ice Grass, Strange Velvet Sky Chrysanthemum, Qiluo Tulip, Narcissus Jade Muscle Bone, Eight-Petal Immortal Orchid, Earth Dragon Golden Gourd, etc.

These kinds of Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs) had been growing here for many years, and their cultivation age was already considerable. Now, after being nurtured by Tang San and with the aura of the Golden Ancient Tree, their sentience naturally awakened.

And after gaining sentience, these exotic flowers and plants could utilize the much denser heaven and earth energy and magnetic field here compared to other places to condense illusory energy forms.

"Dad?"

"Dad!"

"Dad~"

Because they gained sentience under the influence of Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor, these rare treasures recognized Tang San as their father at first sight.

"Cough! I am not your father, but I did contribute to your gaining sentience. You can just call me Valley Master, after all, I am now considered the owner of this valley." Tang San coughed, correcting the Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs) whose condensed forms looked like children.

"Such cute little ones." Xiao Wu raised her hand to touch the energy body condensed by the Qiluo Tulip, but found her hand passed through, unable to

touch it at all.

"They haven't truly taken human form, they've just used the unique energy field of the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well to condense illusory forms with their spiritual power." Tang San explained, "Compared to animal soul beasts, this point is much more convenient for plant soul beasts."

"There's such a saying?" Xiao Wu was surprised, but then nodded and carefully examined each Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs).

Guang Ling also stopped cultivating and looked at these cute little ones.

And after these Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs) condensed sentience, Tang San's communication with them became more convenient, and it was also easier to observe the energy flow channels and patterns on their bodies.

After recording them one by one, Tang San began to correspond them with his own meridians, imitating and depicting the flow patterns of soul power.

In the blink of an eye, another three months passed.

Tang San's entire body's Jade Bone had been completely condensed, and he had integrated the energy flow patterns of all the Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs) from the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well, creating the second method of Qi and Blood cultivation: Divine Treasure.

Five Zang organs: Liver, Heart, Spleen, Lungs, Kidneys

Five Elements: Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, Earth

Strange Velvet Sky Chrysanthemum corresponds to the Lungs, which are Metal.

Phoenix Cockscomb Sunflowers correspond to the Heart, which is Fire.

Earth Dragon Golden Gourd corresponds to the Spleen, which is Earth.

Nine-Grade Wooden Dragon Ginseng corresponds to the Liver, which is Wood.

Narcissus Jade Muscle Bone corresponds to the Kidneys, which are Water.

Thus, the Five Zang organs and Five Elements were completely condensed.

Next were the Six Fu organs: Gallbladder, Stomach, Small Intestine, Large Intestine, Bladder, Triple Burner.

These six were also corresponded by Tang San with the appropriate Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs), their energy flow patterns recorded and modified. With Mystic Heaven Skill as the foundation, and operating with soul power and qi and blood, they formed the potential of the Six Paths of Samsara.

As for the brain, it corresponded to the Gazing-Through-Autumn Water Dew. By relying on its energy flow circuit, it strengthened the brain and eyes.

After the Jade Bone and Divine Treasure cultivation was completed, the muscles and skin membranes of the entire body also began to actively transform, becoming as hard as metal and stone, yet as soft as cotton, combining rigidity and flexibility.

For this, Tang San named it: Golden Muscle.

This complete method of cultivating the physical body's qi and blood was also named by Tang San: Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method.

This method refines a set of Jade Bone, shapes a Divine Treasure body, and forges a Golden Body.

By utilizing the five qi of the Five Zang organs, the Canopy of Five Emperors can be formed, which can block all attacks that use soul power as energy; by operating the Six Paths of the Six Fu organs, the potential of Samsara can be formed, and when applying fist force, it can annihilate all things.

Of course, these two only had instinctive applications; the specific methods of operation and use needed to be slowly created in the future...

And activating the Golden Body meant becoming indestructible.

Especially in terms of spiritual power, Tang San had already reached the vast level of Purple Demon Eyes, comparable to a Title Douluo.

"My physical body and Spirit have both reached the level of a Title Douluo, and my soul power has also reached level fifty. Now, if I use the Fusing Rings method, even Tang Hao would have to bow his head!" Sensing his current state, Tang San's confidence swelled like never before, but he quickly suppressed his excitement. Before leaving, he increased the cultivation of the Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs) in the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well, and according to their respective attributes, taught them a portion of the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method - Plant Version that he had summarized.

Plants also have "qi and blood" and can cultivate.

This was naturally to give these little ones some ability to protect themselves.

And after learning that Tang San was leaving, the Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs) were very reluctant to part, especially the Octagonal Black Ice Grass and the Scorching Apricot. One was ice and the other fire, and they wanted to leave with Tang San.

"This is your home. The outside World, while exciting, is too dangerous for you. Let's talk about it after you grow to Ten-thousand year soul beast." Tang San rejected their idea of following him, and he also knew why they wanted to follow him — when creating the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, he didn't use the energy flow patterns of the two of them.

The main reason was that these two, when taken individually, were both highly poisonous. Although they represented ice and fire, compared to the energy patterns of other Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs), they were somewhat overbearing and didn't match well with his own Five Zang and Six Fu organs.

Therefore, they felt that they couldn't help Tang San and were a bit useless.

"Whether it's dangerous or not doesn't really matter, we can jointly sacrifice ourselves to Dad... oh no, Valley Master." The Octagonal Black Ice Grass said.

"That's right, as plant martial souls, we have this ability." The Scorching Apricot also echoed, "Although you only need one soul ring, between me and the Octagonal Black Ice Grass, we can perform a fusion sacrifice under the unique magnetic field of this Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well, condensing our cultivation together and injecting our souls into the soul ring together. At that time, we can accompany Valley Master you to the outside World."

"Sacrificing the soul together, I know about that, that's the most overbearing way of sacrifice, but fusion sacrifice is also possible?" Xiao Wu tilted her head, finally understanding the uniqueness of plant soul beasts.

The amplification setting of the Martial Soul True Body Armor doesn't feel unreasonable, right?

Being able to fight Tang Hao is because his soul power quality is high, he has Jade Bone, the Blue Silver Emperor's recovery ability is strong, and he also borrowed the power of Austin Griffin.

The foreshadowing for Fusing Rings was also there before...

Can be seen as similar to a Super Saiyan transformation in Dragon Ball.

169: Sacrifice Strengthening Analysis Hundred Thousand Years Soul Ring Soul Skill

“Other Spirit Beasts can’t do it, but that doesn’t mean we can’t,” Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass said proudly.

Tang San asked, “If you were to sacrifice yourselves to me, your long lives would disappear. Don’t you think that’s a pity?”

And also—

Fusion Sacrifice.

Tang San had also heard of such a concept for the first time.

However, Scorching Apricot and Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass were used together by the protagonist in the original work to forge an invulnerable Golden Body, so it stands to reason that after becoming Spirit Beasts, they would also be quite unique.

Moreover, the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well is the fallen ground of the two great Ice and Fire Dragon Kings, and these two Immortal Herbs, which embody the ultimate ice and fire elements, might have gained the greatest benefits from the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well.

“We are willing to follow the Valley Master.” Scorching Apricot and Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass spoke in unison, and without waiting for Tang San to refuse, they directly initiated the sacrifice.

The two Immortal Herbs automatically broke off, floated up, and converged above the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well. Red and blue energies began to fuse, and their plant stems continuously withered and shattered, ultimately leaving only a single red spirit ring.

Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass and Scorching Apricot had already lived for nearly a thousand years before gaining sentience. After Tang San awakened their sentience and helped them cultivate with his Blue Silver Emperor, their cultivation advanced by leaps and bounds, reaching over fifty thousand years.

Now, the fusion of their ice and fire powers actually made the resulting spirit ring reach the Ten-thousand year level!

Moreover, unlike ordinary spirit rings, this Ten-thousand year spirit ring had peculiar crimson and deep blue runes—those were the ice and fire energy patterns formed after the fusion of Scorching Apricot and Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass.

“It’s actually a Ten-thousand year spirit ring!” Xiao Wu exclaimed in disbelief, “There’s actually such an outrageous way of sacrificing. Plant Spirit Beasts are truly peculiar.”

That Ten-thousand year spirit ring actively enveloped Tang San...

...And the spirit power fluctuation of the Ten-thousand year spirit ring also caught Dugu Bo’s attention, causing him to walk out of a nearby small house.

“My goodness, a Ten-thousand year spirit ring?!” Dugu Bo was greatly astonished, staring in disbelief at the red spirit ring around Tang San, then he saw the energy phantoms of the other Immortal Herbs, dumbfounded: “Why are there so many people here? And they’re all children?”

For the past six months, Dugu Bo had basically been condensing his Spirit core—he had accumulated too much poison, which required a considerable amount of time, so he rarely went out.

Besides, these Immortal Herbs only condensed energy phantoms in front of Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling. Even if Dugu Bo came out, he would only see that the rare and exotic herbs had grown a bit more luxuriantly.

Half an hour later, Tang San opened his eyes. The Blue Silver Emperor emerged from his hand, becoming even more crystalline. Besides the golden veins, red and blue colors flowed, and the one yellow, two purple, one black, and one red spirit rings made Dugu Bo feel like he was dreaming.

A Spirit King possessing a Ten-thousand year spirit ring?

This guy is truly extraordinary!

And with the emergence of the Blue Silver Emperor, two streams of light, one red and one blue, also emerged from the pearl at its center, transforming into two adorable girl dolls, each wearing red and blue pantaloons. Their foreheads each had sun and moon patterns, clearly influenced by the essence of the sun and moon.

“Valley Master!” X2

The two girl dolls could float freely in the air. At this moment, they sat on Tang San’s shoulders, one on the left and one on the right, affectionately calling him Valley Master.

“What in the World is this now?”

Not just Dugu Bo, but even Xiao Wu, a Ten-thousand year Spirit Beast, felt like she was seeing ghosts.

Is there such a peculiar type of sacrifice?

Can it appear in a form similar to a Spirit?

“They sacrificed themselves to me, but because my Spirit, the Blue Silver Emperor, has immense Life force, their souls remained complete and could condense into physical forms. Besides that, it might also be related to the method for strengthening the body that I created over the past six months.”

Tang San noticed that after the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method was cultivated, the body's rejection of external objects reached a peak. Tang San felt that if he wanted to, he could expel the Blue Silver Emperor Right Leg Bone without resorting to cutting off his leg.

And the energy from the sacrifices of Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass and Scorching Apricot, which was supposed to produce a Spirit Bone, under the effect of his Jade Bone Golden Muscle, integrated into the souls of these two.

This was also the reason why the two could manifest their forms by borrowing the Life force of the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul.

Moreover, Tang San had a premonition that these two were like external brains for him, capable of helping him control the Blue Silver Emperor and also using all of the Blue Silver Emperor's Spirit Abilities.

"However, this form can also be considered a preliminary symbiosis between humans and Spirit Beasts. I will call them Soul Spirits. What do you think?" Tang San snatched Huo Yuhao's naming right, "This method, for now, can only be achieved by cultivating the body refining method I created. To popularize it, I will need more research in the future....."

"Very good." Xiao Wu was overjoyed, as this gave her hope for peaceful coexistence between humans and Spirit Beasts—Third Brother truly was the Son of Destiny.

"What a monster." Dugu Bo sighed, surveying the medicine garden, "Leaving this place to me truly is a waste of natural resources."

"Don't say that, Old Poison, this place is still yours. It's just that if you want to take medicine in the future, it's best to bring some fertilizer and exchange with them. In terms of effectiveness, they know much more than you do." Tang San smiled, remembering something, and took out a seed, planting it in front of the Strange Velvet Sky Chrysanthemum and Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass.

"What did you plant?" Dugu Bo asked curiously.

“My Fourth spirit ring, also a Ten-thousand year plant Spirit Beast, sacrificed itself to me. In return, I need to find a fertile place for it.” Tang San finished speaking, unleashed his Blue Silver Emperor, and injected Life force into the Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb, causing it to sprout and grow, and then he said to the other plants, “From now on, you must take good care of it.”

“Don’t worry, Valley Master.”

“As fellow plants, we will definitely take care of each other.”

“I wonder if it’s a younger sister or a younger brother?”

“I’m so excited!”

Before leaving, Tang San collected many leaves from the Immortal Herbs, intending to take them back for the people of Heaven Dou Royal Academy to consume.

Although they were just leaves, the medicinal power of Immortal Herbs that had already become Spirit Beasts was incomparable to ordinary Immortal Herbs; the leaves were sufficient.

“Let’s go, Old Poison, take us out.” Tang San said.

“This old man has become a nanny.” Despite his words, Dugu Bo still acted, leading Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and the others back to Heaven Dou City.

“I’ll drop you off here, you can go on your own. I need to go back and cultivate. My Spirit core has already been condensed, and I have a premonition that within a year, my spirit power will reach level ninety-four, or even ninety-five.” After Dugu Bo finished speaking, his figure disappeared.

In the past six months, Tang San had gained a lot, becoming a Spirit King, cultivating the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure, and his mental

force had reached the Vast level, and he even had a Ten-thousand year spirit ring.

Xiao Wu's strength also progressed quickly. The Jade Bone of her limbs and torso had been completely cultivated, and her spirit power had reached level forty-eight. Within a year, she would definitely become a Spirit King.

Guang Ling's Jade Bone Technique had already condensed his limbs into Jade Bone, and his spirit power had reached level thirty-nine, just one step away from level forty.

All three had made great progress.

"Third Brother, what abilities has your Ten-thousand year spirit ring brought to you and your Spirit?" On the way back to Heaven Dou Royal Academy, Xiao Wu asked curiously.

"Under the blessing of the Ice and Fire spirit ring, the most obvious point is that my spirit power directly reached level fifty-two, and a portion of the energy strengthened my Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure. It can be said that my overall physical quality is already equivalent to a Ten-thousand year or above Dragon-type Spirit Beast."

Tang San explained his situation after obtaining the Ten-thousand year spirit ring.

"And my Spirit, the Blue Silver Emperor, now possesses both ice and fire elements, and is immune to both of these elements."

"At the same time, the Ten-thousand year spirit ring also granted me two Spirit Abilities."

"Firstly, primarily fire element, it can make my Blue Silver Emperor appear fiery red, carrying an extremely scorching fire poison. If one cannot resist it with spirit power, they will inevitably spontaneously combust and die. I named it: Scorching Yang Poison."

“Secondly, primarily ice element, its effect is the opposite of the previous one, making the Blue Silver Grass appear ice-blue. If a Spirit Master’s spirit power cannot resist, the extreme ice will explode within their body, freezing them into an ice sculpture. I call it: Mysterious Ice Yin Poison.”

“Using these two Spirit Abilities individually is fatal; even a Titled Douluo would find them unbearable.”

“However, using both Spirit Abilities together can leverage the power of ice and fire to form a Yin-Yang posture, helping others strengthen their physique. The Yang Poison tempers the bones, and the Yin Poison refines the internal organs. I call it: Ice and Fire Alchemical Body.”

“In the future, even if you don’t go to the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well, you two can also cultivate the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method by utilizing the combined effect of my two Ten-thousand year Spirit Abilities.”

“And for Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and others, it can strengthen their physique, forging an indestructible body. If they continuously undergo my Ice and Fire Refining Body over the years, they also have a chance to develop a body immune to all poisons.”

In summary, Tang San's Fifth Soul Skill, if taken out individually, would be a fatal Soul Skill, but when combined, it becomes a super powerful support-type Soul Skill, equivalent to a mobile, miniature Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well.

This also gave Tang San a luxurious hope: Life is the foundation, and Creation is the true pinnacle his Blue Silver Emperor needs to reach.

“Brother San, in terms of support ability, no one in the World can compare to you, right?” Xiao Wu felt that if things continued to develop this way, Tang San would surely become the strongest support-type Spirit Master in the World, even a Titled Douluo. By then, reviving the dead and healing the injured would certainly be easy, and he might even be able to perfectly revive her mother.

Tang San remained noncommittal.

Although his support ability was indeed top-notch, he was not the only transmigrator on the Douluo Continent, so he needed to be cautious to avoid capsizing in a ditch.

“Speaking of which, you two, one is almost at level forty, and the other is almost at level fifty. Have you decided what Spirit Beast's spirit ring you want to choose?” Tang San intended to see their thoughts.

“For my Fourth spirit ring, I plan to choose an ice-attribute Spirit Beast,” Guang Ling spoke first, stating his plan, “The Crimson Gold Aura has strong cutting power, the Golden Sun Aura's light attribute brings extreme firing speed, and the Electric Light Aura allows my Spirit Ability to split and form a spider web, binding and paralyzing enemies.”

“However, the gold, light, and lightning attributes are not suitable for capturing enemies alive. If I use a bit more spirit power, it might lead to death.”

This was indeed a problem.

As Guang Ling's spirit power grew more profound, the penetrative and cutting power of the gold attribute brought by his First Soul Skill also became stronger. If he didn't control his spirit power, when the major competitions began in the future, it was indeed possible for others to lose limbs or even die.

By adding an ice attribute, Guang Ling's arrows would gain excellent control ability, effectively preventing the opponent's death due to excessive concentrated spirit power.

As his spirit power increased, Guang Ling's path in Spirit cultivation became clear: mastering multiple elements and condensing arrows of different elements to achieve different effects.

“Ice attribute? Yes, extreme ice can freeze everything. It should be a very good group control-type Spirit Ability. Have you decided which Spirit Beast

to choose?”

Tang San first affirmed, then asked about Guang Ling's Fourth spirit ring Spirit Beast choice.

“A Ten-thousand year Ice Silkworm,” Guang Ling revealed the name of a Spirit Beast.

“Ice Silkworm? Besides ice attribute, it also has mental attribute... I see, you want to better control the direction of the ice attribute spreading after the arrows are shot, right?” Tang San immediately guessed Guang Ling's thoughts, “Given the insufficient cultivation of Purple Demon Eye, using a spirit ring to enhance mental force is indeed a good choice.”

“However, there's one thing you might have overlooked: Ten-thousand year Ice Silkworms are even rarer than Ten-thousand year Spirit Beasts on land.”

Ice Silkworms, Spirit Beasts that live in the Extreme North Land, although possessing good ice attributes, have almost no offensive means.

Hundred-year and Thousand-year Ice Silkworms can only serve as food for various carnivorous Spirit Beasts.

It can be said that finding an Ice Silkworm over a thousand years old is already difficult, let alone a Ten-thousand year one?

“How about an Ice Jade Scorpion?” Guang Ling offered an alternative.

“That's fine, but it likely won't give you a group control skill,” Tang San shook his head. “If your Spirit were an Ice Jade Scorpion, it might work, but your Spirit is Sun Chasing Bow, and your primary attack method is archery. You would mostly inherit the sharpness of the Ice Jade Scorpion's tail stinger, and your skills would be single-target penetration types.”

“A Bing Luan Bird is more suitable. It not only feeds on ice crystals and can digest ice elements, but its attack method is to spit out a stream of ice crystal energy. When it touches an obstacle, it will explode, forming a field of ice and snow.”

“This Spirit Beast also has good mental force.”

“But the most important thing is its ability to digest ice crystals and absorb ice elements.”

Guang Ling praised, “Brother San is still amazing; you immediately found a suitable Spirit Beast for me.”

“It’s just that you’ve spent too much time researching spirit tools... But that’s fine; everyone has their specialty. In side professions, I mainly research Spirit cultivation, you mainly research spirit tools, and Xiao Wu, well, she researches herb classification, medicine, and writing.”

Over the past six months, Xiao Wu, within the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well, has truly begun to grasp medicine and has developed a strong interest in it.

Mortar-pounding Jade Rabbit?

That’s not bad either.

However, Xiao Wu hasn't changed her warlike and competitive personality.

“Xiao Wu, do you have any thoughts on your Fifth spirit ring?” Tang San asked.

“My first four spirit rings, aside from their Spirit Abilities, primarily strengthened my waist, head → brain, spine, and thighs. The Fifth spirit ring will mainly strengthen my arms.” Having spent a long time with Tang San and Guang Ling, Xiao Wu also developed a certain logic for selecting spirit rings. “Unlike Tool Spirits like Guang Ling, Beast Spirits like mine need to match their spirit rings; it’s not just about the Spirit Ability. Also, I’m practicing with short knives, so strengthening my arms is a must.”

“Good, you’re becoming more mature,” Tang San nodded. “So, what kind of Spirit Beast do you think you should choose?”

Through the Spirit Abilities Listening to the Wind, True Spirit Bone, and Electric Light Flash, Tang San had already determined that Xiao Wu could

rely on the essence of her Ten-thousand year cultivation to condense the Spirit Abilities she desired.

As long as it was a rabbit type, she should be able to obtain the corresponding essential abilities.

However, it would still be best if it matched the Soft Bones Rabbit.

“What do you think of a Spirit Beast like the Fire Claw Rabbit?” Xiao Wu asked.

“Tell me your reasoning,” Tang San asked for the reason.

“It’s very simple. The Fire Claw Rabbit’s speed is not bad. After obtaining its spirit ring, my speed can instinctively increase. Secondly, the Fire Claw Rabbit’s forelimbs are more developed, with five flexible fingers, which is similar to my situation.”

Xiao Wu elaborated on her reasons for choosing the Fire Claw Rabbit, “Besides that, it carries a fire attribute.”

“My Third spirit ring gave me the Electric Light Flash Spirit Ability, which is a continuous charge-type kicking Spirit Ability, but it carries a slight electric attribute. If my Fourth Spirit Ability can give me a fire attribute, who knows, I might be able to develop a self-created Spirit Ability like ‘Electric Light and Flint’ in the future.”

Tang San first affirmed Xiao Wu's idea of choosing a spirit ring for her Fourth spirit ring that could strengthen her arms and have a fire attribute, and even create a “Electric Light and Flint” skill. “It’s indeed a good idea. The combination of flame and electric light to develop a continuous combo skill has good feasibility. However, the Fire Claw Rabbit won’t work. The fire attribute of this type of rabbit Spirit Beast is not strong; it can only spark a little. Rather than saying this Spirit Beast has a fire attribute, it’s more accurate to say that their claws are as hard as steel, and when they rub against each other, they can create sparks.”

“Then what kind of rabbit should I choose?” Xiao Wu had only seen Fire Claw Rabbits with fire attributes in the Star Dou Great Forest, and she hadn't seen many other fire-attribute Spirit Beasts, as most powerful fire-attribute Spirit Beasts don't live in the Star Dou Great Forest.

“Blazing Flame Rabbit.”

“What kind of rabbit is that?”

“This is a type of rabbit Spirit Beast that lives in the Devil's Grand Canyon. Unlike other rabbits that burrow in plains and flatlands, they live on cliffs, and their forelimbs are much more developed than their hind limbs,” Tang San slowly explained the situation of the Blazing Flame Rabbit. “One could say that this Spirit Beast is equivalent to a monkey on a cliff.”

“They have two circles of golden mane on their wrist joints. When they run on the cliffs, they look like two balls of flame.”

“Furthermore, when their running speed reaches a certain level, those two circles of mane will rub against the air, truly erupting with fire-attribute energy. If struck by their claws, the flame energy will also explode, with considerable power.”

“The ‘soul beast encyclopedia’ records that Ten-thousand year Blazing Flame Rabbits can even use the power of the sun to ignite the golden mane on their wrists, causing it to burn permanently, thereby controlling the Sun's Fire.”

170: Distribute grass jelly leaves and petals

Chapter 170 Distributing Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs) · · · Leaves and Petals

Can Blazing Flame Rabbit use the Fire of the Sun?

Among rabbits, there's such a top-tier kind?

I've truly learned something new.

Xiao Wu was greatly shocked, never having imagined that under the subdivision of her own race, there was actually such a type.

"Actually, I think that's not the Fire of the Sun. After all, the sun's temperature is so high. If it were truly the Fire of the Sun, the Blazing Flame Rabbit itself would have to spontaneously combust first," Tang San continued, "However, if you choose the Blazing Flame Rabbit, it will definitely be able to bring you fire-attribute power and strengthen your arms, since it's a rabbit that lives on cliffs."

Xiao Wu nodded, having made up her mind. For her fifth Soul Ring, she would choose the Blazing Flame Rabbit.

After returning to Heaven Dou Royal Academy, Tang San called over Huo Wu and the others.

"Haven't seen you in half a year, what have you been busy with?" Huo Wu naturally knew that Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling were with Dugu Bo. Seeing them again now, she also breathed a sigh of relief and couldn't help but tease, "You weren't on a date with your junior sister and disciple, were you?"

"Cough, I brought gifts for you. If you talk like that, you won't get any," Tang San lowered his voice and became serious.

"Don't! What gifts? Hurry and take them out," Huo Wu immediately changed her playful demeanor, hooked her arm around Tang San's neck, completely in the style of a tomboy.

Taking out the leaves and petals of those Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs), their colorful appearance made Huo Wu and the others' faces fall.

"No way? Just these leaves and petals of flowers and grass?" Yu Feng exclaimed, "Captain, you can't be so poor that you're eating dirt, right? Didn't you establish a commercial cooperation with the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School? Don't you have a lot of money?"

"I do have a lot of money, but these things can't be bought with money right now," Tang San distributed the corresponding leaves and petals to everyone, saying, "These are all rare treasures. After consuming them, they can not only evolve your Martial Soul but also increase your Soul Power, saving you a lot of cultivation time."

"Since they are rare treasures, why is it only a part?" Ning Rongrong looked at the Qiluo Tulip petals in her hand and asked strangely, "You didn't secretly hide the rest, did you?"

"There are whole plants, of course, but they are in the medicinal garden and have already become plant Soul Beasts. Eating them would be too wasteful. However, the effects of a portion of the branches, leaves, and petals are also very effective," Tang San looked at Dugu Yan, "That medicinal garden is currently co-owned by me and Senior Poison Douluo."

A hint of joy appeared in Dugu Yan's eyes: "So, you solved the problem with my Grandpa?"

"Yes, your Grandpa is in very good condition now and has the potential to reach level ninety-five," Tang San nodded, "Otherwise, with your Grandpa's temper, he wouldn't share the medicinal garden with me... However, I've

built good relationships with the rare flowers and herbs in the medicinal garden; they like me more."

Dugu Yan: "...What do you mean by 'you've built good relationships with those rare flowers and herbs'?"

"It's just the literal meaning." Tang San didn't elaborate on the specifics, after all, the situation of the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well was not suitable to be spread, otherwise those rare flowers and herbs would be coveted by forces all over the Continent.

As for Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and the others, their Martial Souls were already top-tier. Consuming the leaves and petals of these Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs) wouldn't cause much evolution in their Martial Souls, but rather increase some Soul Power and strengthen their foundations.

"Take them," Tang San said, "I will protect you. Otherwise, the medicinal power will be lost."

"How do we take them? Eat them?" Huo Wu looked at the petal in her hand, which resembled a cockscomb flower, and asked Tang San.

"Yes, swallow them into your stomach and refine them with Soul Power."

Consuming the corresponding Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs) requires a specific sequence, but since these are just petals and leaves, there aren't so many requirements. Just swallow them directly and refine the medicinal power within using Soul Power.

Huo Wu received a phoenix cockscomb mallow petal, Yu Tianheng received nine Strange Velvet Sky Chrysanthemum petals, Ning Rongrong received a Qiluo Tulip petal, Bai Chenxiang received a snow silkworm leaf, and Ye Lingling received a cinnabar lotus petal.

Yu Feng, the grass leaf of the Phoenix Lotus Grass.

Shi Mo and Shi Mo, two pieces of the root whiskers of the Nine-Grade Earth Dragon Ginseng.

Oslo, a petal of the Eight-Petaled Immortal Orchid.

As for Dugu Yan's Xian Cao (Immortal Herb), it was nine dark green leaves, which was the Xian Cao (Immortal Herb) Tang San found most suitable for the Bi Lin Snake: Nine-Headed Ink Jade Grass.

Nine-Headed Ink Jade Grass, with nine blades of grass resembling snake heads and the texture of ink jade. After Dugu Yan consumes it, it can evolve her Martial Soul into the Nine-Headed Bi Lin Snake Emperor.

Perhaps in Dugu Bo's view, his exchange with Tang San was an equal trade, but Tang San knew that he had gained the larger share, and therefore hoped to give some compensation.

Dugu Bo was already a Title Douluo. Consuming the Nine-Headed Ink Jade Grass wouldn't have much effect unless the Nine-Headed Ink Jade Grass reached the hundred-thousand-year level.

But for Dugu Yan, this was a divine herb that could change her destiny against the heavens.

An hour passed, and Huo Wu and the others woke up one after another.

Huo Wu found that her Soul Power had already increased to level forty-nine, just one step away from level fifty. She couldn't help but hug Tang San: "Does older sister need to offer herself to you?"

"Go away!" Xiao Wu pulled Huo Wu away, her face full of disgust.

At this moment, Yu Tianheng also finished absorbing and opened his eyes. An electric arc appeared out of thin air, his face full of joy: "In the past half year, I've cultivated diligently and my Soul Power increased to level forty-five. After eating those nine chrysanthemum petals, my whole body felt smooth, as if it was tougher than usual, and my Soul Power also increased by two levels, reaching level forty-seven!"

"More importantly—"

Along with the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Martial Soul possession, nine golden stripes condensed on the scales of Yu Tianheng's dragon claws, emitting faint golden lightning.

This proved that Yu Tianheng's Martial Soul was evolving!

The Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon was originally a top-tier Martial Soul, and now that it had advanced further, it would definitely become even stronger!

Although the evolution only appeared on his claws, this was an unprecedented breakthrough for the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon.

It wasn't a variation towards the fire attribute like Liu Erlong's, but an evolution towards a higher level.

"I can feel the sharpness of my dragon claws. Besides the gold attribute, they also carry a trace of the light attribute. My Martial Soul is evolving towards the direction of the Golden Sacred Dragon or the Light Sacred Dragon!"

Yu Tianheng couldn't help but be excited by this.

Whether it was the Golden Sacred Dragon or the Light Sacred Dragon, they were both stronger than the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon!

"Congratulations, Yu Tianheng," Tang San congratulated.

"No, this is all thanks to you," Yu Tianheng hid his excitement, "From now on, whatever information you need that my Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Family has, I can give it to you."

Returning the favor, Yu Tianheng even felt that the information in his family's archives was nowhere near as valuable as the hope Tang San had given him!

Afterwards, Ning Rongrong finished absorbing, her Soul Power reached level forty, and her original Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda Martial

Soul transformed into the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda, completing the Martial Soul's evolution.

Although Ning Rongrong didn't consume the entire Qiluo Tulip, the petals of the Qiluo Tulip, which had already become a Soul Beast and could transform into an energy body, had medicinal effects no weaker than the whole plant when it didn't have sentience.

"One, two, three, four, five, six, seven...eight, nine!"

After counting the layers of the glazed tile pagoda, Ning Rongrong's eyes trembled. In her excitement, she directly pounced onto Tang San, hanging onto him completely.

"Smooch!"

Their lips lightly touched for an instant, like a dragonfly skimming the water.

Before Xiao Wu could get jealous, Ning Rongrong immediately jumped off Tang San and explained, "Sorry, I was too excited, because my Martial Soul changed from the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda to the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda... Being unable to break through to Soul Saint has always been a heartache for our Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School. Now, my Martial Soul has become the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda, and this heartache can finally be removed."

Xiao Wu understood... like hell she did!

She hadn't even kissed Third Brother's mouth!

So angry!

So hateful!

So envious!

Guang Ling was also a little jealous, but as a disciple, she couldn't have improper thoughts.

So—

She endured it.

Afterwards, Yu Feng, Oslo, Ye Lingling, Shi Mo, Shi Mo, and the others finished absorbing, and their Soul Power all increased to level forty.

As for Dugu Yan, who finished absorbing last, her Soul Power reached level forty-six, and her Martial Soul evolved into the Nine-Headed Bi Lin Snake Emperor. In her possession state, besides growing a snake tail behind her and snake scales appearing on her body, she still had one head, but on her head, eight Bi Lin Snake Emperor heads resembling a headband appeared, looking like a peculiar crown, adding three parts of heroic Spirit to her.

"Thanks, Captain," Dugu Yan thanked him. She knew that if it weren't for Tang San, she wouldn't be able to enjoy such benefits. Even if her Grandpa left the medicinal garden to her in the future, she wouldn't recognize those herbs, let alone eat them. Furthermore, even if her cultivation became profound later, she didn't know if eating the leaves of the Nine-Headed Ink Jade Grass would still have any effect.

"Don't mention it," Tang San smiled, "Since you've shown me such favor and made me Captain, naturally I'll give you benefits. Besides, others can thank me, but you can't. After all, the medicinal garden is shared by me and your Grandpa. You only got what you deserved. As for the others, without me, they truly wouldn't be able to eat these."

“O(∩_∩)O Haha~”

Everyone burst into laughter.

“Where are Zhu Zhuqing and Lan Yinzi? Are they not here?”

Scanning the surroundings, Tang San didn't find Zhu Zhuqing, feeling a bit strange, “Could it be that Zhu Zhuqing didn't join the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team in the past six months?”

After Zhu Zhuqing joined Heaven Dou Royal Academy, she didn't immediately join the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team.

Instead, she planned to train for a period first and then challenge the team members.

“Zhu Zhuqing has already joined, but besides daily training, she goes to the Tian Dou Great Spirit Arena for solo and duo matches.

I've never seen anyone crave power like her.”

Recalling how Zhu Zhuqing had single-handedly challenged every member of their Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team over the past six months, Yu Tianheng felt somewhat speechless and also a little startled, “Lan Yinzi is with her.”

Although Zhu Zhuqing was still no match for him and Huo Wu, her darkness power was indeed very advantageous for concealing her figure, causing him and Huo Wu quite a bit of trouble.

More importantly, her Nether Cat seemed to have broken through its limits.

Not only was it fast, but its power and defense were also approaching, and even surpassing, his Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon martial soul before he consumed the Strange Velvet Sky Chrysanthemum petal.

One could only say that the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger was truly worthy of being a super soul beast.

Just a thousand-year level soul ring could strengthen the Nether Cat to such an extent.

Furthermore, when Zhu Zhuqing used her external soul bone, Dark Demon Bone Armor, she was even able to match him.

One must know—

He was a Soul Elder!

And a Soul Elder possessing the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon martial soul, capable of fighting above his rank.

Yet, Zhu Zhuqing, who was only a Soul Grandmaster, was able to fight him to a draw with the enhancement of the Dark Demon Bone Armor.

This could truly be called a fantasy.

“Zhu Zhuqing is indeed a cultivation maniac.

Basically, if she's not cultivating, she's participating in competitions,” Huo Wu also said, “However, her cultivation speed isn't slow.

In the past year, her strength has reached level thirty-seven.

That Dark Demon Evil God Tiger's soul ring must have also changed her cultivation aptitude.”

In Tang San's speculation, the cultivation aptitude of a martial soul was related to one's understanding of the martial soul, similar to the degree of affinity between a person and their martial soul.

The main function of the so-called Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs), besides improving the quality of the martial soul and increasing soul power, was also to strengthen the connection between the martial soul and the person.

During the process of absorbing the medicinal power of the Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs), one relied on soul power to refine the medicinal effect, circulate it throughout the body, and then pass through the martial soul.

In this process, the Soul Master must actively rely on soul power to “communicate” with their martial soul.

Zhu Zhuqing's cultivation speed, increasing by six levels in a year at the Soul Grandmaster stage... Leaving aside the degree of affinity between her and her martial soul for now, as the characteristics of the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger are not a regular situation.

Generally speaking, Tang San would exclude variations caused by martial soul mutation or other external factors, as these situations cannot represent the majority and thus lack universality.

For example, with Zhu Zhuqing, the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger did change the aptitude of the Nether Cat, but whether it increased her aptitude in the theory of “affinity between a person and their martial soul” is still an unknown.

After all, the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger is a soul beast influenced by the Evil God, which can already be considered an “external factor” and cannot be generalized with ordinary aptitude improvement (faster cultivation due to deeper understanding of the martial soul).

“Captain, did you also save leaves or petals of rare flowers and exotic herbs for Zhu Zhuqing?”

Yu Feng asked with a lewd smile, “You really have good luck with women.”

“If you were as handsome as me and had my strength, you would also have good luck with women.”

Tang San shrugged, took out a Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs) from his storage wristband that grew within something like a crystal ball, and it was a whole plant.

“What is this? Is it also a medicinal herb that can increase soul power?”

Yu Feng asked curiously.

“That's right, but ordinary people can't pick it,” Tang San said, “You need to spit a drop of blood from the tip of your tongue on the petals and gain its recognition before you can pick it.

If you don't get recognition, not only can you not pick it, but you will also suffer a backlash of soul power.

However, it's not serious, just a soul power tremor, and you can recover after resting for a while.”

Huo Wu asked, “Can this flower evolve martial souls? Increase soul power?”

“It can't evolve martial souls, but it can increase soul power, and it can directly increase it by ten levels!”

Tang San tempted everyone, “I wouldn't dare say for Soul Douluo and Title Douluo levels, but if a Soul Saint consumes it, I'm certain they can also break through ten bottlenecks and reach the Soul Douluo level directly, without any side effects.”

“This is a top-grade treasure among treasures!”

Everyone's breathing paused for a moment, and they all gasped.

“That powerful? Then why don't you eat it yourself?”

Dugu Yan asked curiously, “You're not trying to trick us, are you?”

“Of course not.

After all, this is also something from your family's medicinal garden, I wouldn't lie to you.”

Tang San handed the flower over and said, “This flower is called Acacia Heartbroken Red.

Even at the hundred-thousand-year level, it won't develop any sentience.

According to a certain ancient text I once read, only those whose love is deeply ingrained in their bones can pick it.

Otherwise, it cannot be picked at all.

Even if you try to chew it directly, this flower is like metal, difficult for a Title Douluo to destroy.”

“In short, it's just one sentence: love is stronger than metal.

If there is no love, this Acacia Heartbroken Red is a nearly indestructible work of art.”

Honestly, Tang San felt that this kind of flower couldn't possibly grow naturally.

It must have been influenced by something, for example:

God!

The legend about the Acacia Heartbroken Red described in the original work can corroborate some of Tang San's guesses.

Coincidentally, the two supreme God Kings of the God Realm, Goodness and Evil, are mischievous gods who love to gamble.

Perhaps this is a “by-product” left behind during the process when the two of them once tested a loving couple on the Douluo Continent.

“Then I'll try.”

Dugu Yan spat a drop of blood on the Acacia Heartbroken Red, thinking of Yu Tianheng in her mind.

She raised her hand to pick it, but found she couldn't pick it off at all.

The moment she touched the Acacia Heartbroken Red, images of Yu Tianheng interacting with other girls appeared in Dugu Yan's mind, and a phantom image of Tang San also appeared in her own mind.

“I can't pick it.

I feel a bit resistant to Yu Tianheng having interacted with other girls in the past,” Dugu Yan returned the Acacia Heartbroken Red to Tang San, looking at Yu Tianheng, “And, I also have a little fondness for Tang San... it's human nature.”

Yu Tianheng felt a little awkward.

He didn't mind Dugu Yan's straightforwardness.

If he were a woman, he would probably also develop a fondness for Tang San, let alone Dugu Yan?

As for female Soul Masters, especially powerful ones, their personalities are mostly proud, and it's unlikely for a situation of multiple women serving one husband to occur.

Unless that male Soul Master is particularly outstanding.

“This flower, probably no normal person can pick it.”

Huo Wu tried it and found she couldn't pick it either.

She couldn't help but shake her head, “Pure love, I doubt anyone among us has it.”

Subsequently, Xiao Wu and Guang Ling tried it.

Their tongue-tip blood was absorbed by the Acacia Heartbroken Red.

The Acacia Heartbroken Red didn't reject them, but they also couldn't pick the flower.

Tang San: “.....” No, what's going on now?

Love is pure, but not deep enough?

Tang San could tell that Xiao Wu had feelings for him.

Although they often bickered, she actually cared about him secretly.

As for Guang Ling...

Sibling complex? Or teacher complex?

He clearly didn't want to refine bronze, nor did he want to be refined into bronze, but looking at the current situation, it seems he fits both?

Damn!

“Can't pick it? Could it be that my love for...”

【...Third Brother is not deep enough?】

Xiao Wu didn't say the second half of the sentence out loud.

Then she found an excuse for herself, “I'm still young and don't understand love,” feeling that when she reached maturity, she would definitely be able to pick the Acacia Heartbroken Red.

And Guang Ling unilaterally believed that his feelings for Tang San were not genuine, carrying the gratitude of repaying kindness, and were not pure, so he secretly hypnotized himself.

How should I put it?

In some aspects, the two of them really weren't normal people.

Tang San put away the Acacia Heartbroken Red and said, “Since no one can pick it, then let's leave this flower here for now.

Let's go find Lan Yinzi and Zhu Zhuqing.

You can also stretch your muscles and bones along the way.

Afterward, any of you who need to hunt soul beasts to obtain soul rings can ask your families for help.

If you need my analysis, you can also come to me.

I will do my best to help you choose the most suitable soul beasts.”

171: The test of Lan Yinzi

Heaven Dou City Great Spirit Arena.

The doubles arena - River Field.

As Tang San's suggestion for diverse fields was recognized by the Spirit Hall, the Great Spirit Arena in the Heaven Dou Empire also kept pace with the times and opened up diverse fields.

Of course, only the Spirit arenas in large cities had such treatment; in smaller cities, it was difficult for the Spirit arenas to achieve diversity.

For example, the Spirit arena in Soto City was still that kind of platform field.

Getting back to the point.

The so-called River Field was a competition field one hundred meters long and one hundred meters wide, with a winding artificial river running through it, with gravel and softer fine sand on both sides, and beyond that, some randomly laid wild grass.

This kind of field was relatively uncomfortable for soul masters who were used to fighting on dry flat ground.

After all—

The grass was quite slippery...

Near the river, the fine sand was relatively soft and also damp...

Not to mention the flowing river water; if one's martial soul was not directly related to water, even if they could swim, they couldn't jump in.

However, compared to extreme fields like ice, snow, or lava, this River Field was already quite good. As long as one was careful, a soul master's strength would not decrease by much.

Moreover, different fields could better reveal a soul master's talent.

"Now, please welcome the doubles teams!"

The referee was a female soul master with the ability to fly, holding a microphone-like amplification soul guidance device, and shouted loudly: "The Phoenix team from Shrek Academy, and the Blue Cat team from Heaven Dou Royal Academy!"

"Pfft~"

When Tang San heard the words "Blue Cat," he had just drunk some water and almost spat it out, "Cough cough!"

"Are you okay?" Xiao Wu asked with concern, "Why are you so excited?"

"It's nothing, I just heard Shrek Academy and was a little curious... Have they also come to Heaven Dou City?" Tang San's ability to change the subject was first-class, and he looked at Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and the others.

Yu Tianheng nodded and said, "Indeed, Shrek Academy has come to Heaven Dou City, and at first, they wanted to join Heaven Dou Royal Academy. Under Teacher Qin Ming's leadership, it was actually quite smooth, but they provoked Xue Beng... Although Xue Beng's mouth is a bit foul, he is after all the son of Emperor Xue Ye. Since they hit him, it was naturally impossible for them to stay for long."

"Although the Three Education Committee tried their best to stop it, Xue Beng found Prince Xue Xing... This matter couldn't be resolved well."

"Originally, Prince Xue Xing even wanted to invite Senior Poison Douluo out, but Poison Douluo seems to be with you... However, even so, Shrek and the others still left in the end, because Xue Beng often brought people to cause them trouble, and even brought members of the Royal First Team. That Crown Prince's guard and follower, Wang Chen, seems to have a particularly strong hostility towards Mu Tian..."

Mu Tian and Wang Chen are both transmigrators, and their personalities are relatively close to the Long Aotian type. The situation of [fellow countryman seeing fellow countryman, tears welling up in both eyes] is impossible to happen.

As for Qin Ming, he did not follow Shrek and leave as he did in the original work.

Because this time, Shrek and the others couldn't stand Xue Beng and the others constantly causing trouble and left on their own, rather than being driven away by Xue Xing with Dugu Bo.

Insulting words about Shrek...

Xue Beng did indeed say them, but he was just a profligate.

Qin Ming could distinguish the severity of the situation—he would not make a big deal out of the mockery of a profligate young master... Shrek Academy was angered and left voluntarily, which is different from being driven away.

Therefore, Qin Ming did not leave with them.

"And then?" Tang San continued to ask, "Shrek is relatively poor, so how did they establish themselves in Heaven Dou City?"

"It can be considered a family scandal." Yu Tianheng scratched his head a little awkwardly, "Isn't Yu Xiaogang my uncle? Although he is currently looked down upon by the entire continent, and most people in the family also look down on him, he has not been removed from the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Family... And one of our family's Elders has an illegitimate

daughter, who is my aunt, and she opened a Blue Tyrant Academy... Flander, my uncle, and the remaining one, you should have guessed, right?"

"The Golden Iron Triangle is complete." Tang San said calmly, and then asked, "So, how did they separate back then?"

"Perhaps because of Martial Soul Fusion, my uncle and my aunt fell for each other, and they didn't know they were cousins, they almost got married..." Yu Tianheng hesitated repeatedly before telling this matter, and immediately felt much more relaxed, and then said, "You must not tell anyone."

Shi Mo and Shi Mo said in unison: "Our two brothers have the tightest mouths, we will definitely not tell."

Yu Feng said: "Vice Captain, don't worry, I have a relative who works in the Spirit Hall, and I heard that their status is quite high, and the most important thing for the Spirit Hall to be able to establish branches throughout the continent is its credibility."

Tang San glanced at Yu Feng and felt that Yu Feng's relative who worked in the Spirit Hall was Ling Yuan, after all, both of their martial souls were Wind Chime Birds, a continuous line.

In this World where martial souls can be used as paternity tests, the same martial soul is the best proof.

After that, the others also expressed that their mouths were very tight, they could keep secrets, and would definitely not tell.

"After Shrek and the others left, they joined the Blue Tyrant Academy, and then the Blue Tyrant Academy changed its name to Shrek Academy, and during the six months you were away, Shrek Academy also cultivated eight relatively talented students." Yu Tianheng continued to talk about Shrek's situation, "Dai Mubai, Oscar, Ma Hongjun, Mu Tian, Huang Yuan, Jing Ling, Tai Long, and a reserve healing support system named Jiang Zhu."

"These people have all reached the realm of Soul Elder, and Dai Mubai's soul power has already reached level thirty-nine... This guy is indeed very dissolute and often chases girls in Heaven Dou City, so his cultivation progress is relatively slow, but by the time the competition starts, he should be able to reach Soul Grandmaster."

"As for the others, except for that Mu Tian who might become a Soul Grandmaster, the rest of them are probably only able to hover at the Soul Elder level."

Dugu Yan chimed in: "Although their strength is not strong, their cooperation is still tacit, coupled with the restraining relationship between soul masters and the ability to reasonably utilize the field, Shrek's people have a good winning rate in this Heaven Dou Great Spirit Arena, second only to the Four Elements Academy."

Oslo also said: "Even, if the main force of the Four Elements Academy does not make a move, they can pressure the other students of the Four Elements Academy... as long as the Four Elements Academy does not have a field advantage."

Yu Feng said: "The cooperation between the Shrek students is actually still in the state before your theory was published, Captain. Their tactics are not clever, they just have a fierce momentum, like street thugs fighting, the fierce one is more intimidating."

Tang San nodded, this was Shrek's former way of survival.

When they were in Soto City, the academy was only that big, and if the students didn't want to be bullied, they could only show their strength and fierceness, making others feel that they couldn't be provoked.

Even Dai Mubai, who was born into the Star Luo Empire royal family, in an environment like Shrek, also acquired a bit of a thug-like rogue Spirit... A guy who can accept Shrek's philosophy and say something like "the academy's students are the easiest to provoke" is just a little thug, isn't he?

On the River Field, the battle between Lan Yinzi and Zhu Zhuqing VS Mu Tian and Ma Hongjun also began.

Ma Hongjun was the first to use Phoenix Fire Line, a thin flame crossing the river and going straight towards Lan Yinzi.

However, due to the distance, Lan Yinzi easily dodged it.

And when the flame landed on the ground, it exploded, scorching a lot of weeds, but the fire could not burn up.

After all, although Ma Hongjun's flame temperature was high, the grass on the field was not that kind of withered dry grass. To burn up, the water inside had to be dried first.

Unfortunately, this was a River Field, and the most abundant thing underground was water. How could Ma Hongjun's little soul power dry up the water in the entire River Field?

After dodging the attack, Lan Yinzi used Lan Yin Seed and Lan Yin Net. In an environment with abundant water like the River Field, the Blue Silver Emperor could play a greater role.

In just a blink of an eye, the entire field was covered by the Lan Yin Net, and even the river surface was covered with a net woven from Blue Silver Grass.

After Lan Yinzi changed the environment, Zhu Zhuqing quickly flickered her figure, approaching the fat-as-a-ball Ma Hongjun with extreme speed and strength, instantly eliminating the opponent, and then concentrating on dealing with Mu Tian's Three-Headed Hellfire Lizard.

This martial soul was possessed by Austin Griffin. Even though Austin Griffin has left now, having been influenced by him, its own defense, strength, and speed are not bad.

It's just a pity that it was ultimately not as strong as Zhu Zhuqing, who had obtained the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger soul ring and external soul bone.

Zhu Zhuqing exhausted its soul power and knocked it off the platform.

However, Zhu Zhuqing also consumed nearly seventy percent of her soul power for this and was a little out of breath.

"Still too weak. Dealing with a Earth Fire Lizard requires consuming seventy percent of my soul power. I still need to strengthen my training and control the precision of my soul power usage." Zhu Zhuqing secretly warned herself, then turned to Lan Yinzi and nodded, walking off the River Field.

"Winner, Blue Cat Combination!" The host announced the result of the match. Afterwards, more than a dozen staff members entered the arena to clean up the battlefield, clearing the footprints and burnt grass on the ground and replanting.

After the river arena was cleaned up, the nearby ground cracked, the entire river arena descended, and the two sides of the river were sealed off by thick walls, moving to one side, while another arena moved out from the other side—the Desert.

Clearly, under the ground of this Tian Dou Great Spirit Arena, various types of arenas are arranged, and under the action of mechanisms and some soul guidance devices, they can be switched...

...

After the competition ended, many people took soul guidance cameras and took pictures of Lan Yinzi, Zhu Zhuqing, and others.

The two girls didn't mind. They just went to the hall to retrieve their participation certificates: the team badges of the Blue Cat Combination, and then prepared to leave the Great Spirit Arena.

It's just that—

"Two beautiful ladies, the match was very exciting." Tang San and the others came over and stepped forward to congratulate them.

"Captain!" Zhu Zhuqing cried out in surprise, trotted over, and then maintained her aloofness, "You guys also came to the Great Spirit Arena to compete?"

"Just to stretch our muscles and bones." Huo Wu rubbed her wrists and said with a laugh.

"You guys go register. I'll take them back to the academy. If you need to hunt soul beasts, you can just come to the dormitory to find me." Tang San reminded everyone and then left with Lan Yinzi and Zhu Zhuqing.

"Xiao Wu, aren't you going with them? Aren't you afraid that black cat will steal your boyfriend?" Huo Wu teased.

"Tch~ Third Brother isn't that kind of person."

Although Xiao Wu would be a little unhappy when other girls approached Tang San, she knew that Tang San wasn't that kind of casual person...

...

After bringing the two girls back to Heaven Dou Royal Academy, Tang San gave them the bamboo joints and seeds of the two xian cao (immortal herbs).

Zhu Zhuqing received the lotus seeds of the Nether Earth Lotus, while Lan Yinzi received a section of the Ink Jade Divine Bamboo.

The lotus seeds just needed to be swallowed, while the Ink Jade Divine Bamboo required the bamboo tube to be split open and the water inside drunk.

"These two things are treasures I obtained from a medicinal garden. All the members of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team have a share, and they have already refined them." Tang San said, "For you, these two things are good heavenly materials and earthly treasures. While solidifying your foundation and cultivating your origin, they can also help you increase your soul power."

"Thank you." Zhu Zhuqing didn't say another word, directly swallowed the lotus seeds, and began to refine them with her soul power.

"Thank you, Captain." Lan Yinzi understood that these things were obtained from Dugu Bo's Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well, but she couldn't possibly refuse treasures that could change her fate against the heavens.

After all, she had been reborn by possessing a transmigrator. Although her martial soul had evolved into the Blue Silver Emperor, her physical body was a human body and did not have the bloodline of the Blue Silver Emperor. Her talent was not as good as the original human form of the Blue Silver Emperor.

The Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul and the Blue Silver Emperor bloodline are not the same thing.

The previous owner of this body wanted to obtain the Blue Silver Emperor's bloodline factors by consuming the Blue Silver Emperor, which was quite a pipe dream.

Modifying the genetic material in every cell was not something she could do at all.

In short, this body only had the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul and not the Blue Silver Emperor bloodline. Even if she gave birth to a child in the future, she would not be able to pass down the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul. After all, this Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul was born from the evolution of Blue Silver Grass, influenced by the original source of the Blue Silver Emperor's soul.

Lan Yinzi herself had to rely on xian cao (immortal herbs) that could change her fate against the heavens to further strengthen her physical and martial soul aptitude so that she could stay by her son's side.

Half an hour later, the two girls finished absorbing.

Zhu Zhuqing's soul power reached level forty, and she looked surprised. Lan Yinzi's soul power also reached level forty, and two ink-jade colored

patterns appeared on the edges of the leaves of her Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul, making the Blue Silver Emperor even more resilient.

"Not bad, you didn't waste a part of the xian cao (immortal herbs) I brought back." Tang San nodded in satisfaction, "Zhu Qing, after level forty, what soul beast do you want to choose for your fourth soul ring?"

"A dark-attribute, fast soul beast." Zhu Zhuqing said without hesitation, "I am still following the path of an assassin-type agility-attack system. Although the awakening of the power of darkness has greatly increased my combat power and strength, and I can also possess the abilities of a close-range control-type strong attack system soul master, I need to utilize the advantage of speed."

"That's not bad, but the Nether Cat type, what it's best at, shouldn't be that kind of accelerated straight-line running. The key is flexibility."

Tang San affirmed Zhu Zhuqing's idea and then mentioned the soul beast suitable for Zhu Zhuqing, "The Dark Demon Wind Tiger is more suitable for you. This soul beast can conceal its body with the help of the power of darkness, and its movements are also very fast, agile, and flexible. Moreover, it also has a wind attribute, which should be able to enhance the wind attribute you gain after obtaining the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger's soul ring."

"As for the age, close to ten thousand years is enough."

Zhu Zhuqing was puzzled: "Why can't it be ten thousand years?"

Lan Yinzi interrupted: "Because Ten-thousand year soul beasts already have some intelligence, and their souls are already relatively strong. After death, their souls will be entangled in the soul ring. When a soul master absorbs it, it will cause a kind of spiritual shock. At worst, the absorption will fail, and at worst, their body will explode and die, or even..."

Have everything taken by the soul beast's soul, and be reborn as a human.

She, Lan Yinzi, was like this.

This is something the Blue Silver Emperor can only confirm now.

Although she was only a ten-year soul beast at the time, she was reborn from a Ten-thousand year soul beast. Her own bloodline was there, and although her spiritual power was weak, it was only limited by her cultivation and could not be released. However, the quality of her spiritual power was ultimately at the level of a Ten-thousand year soul beast and not something a normal human could refine.

"Lan Yinzi is right. Ten-thousand year soul beasts already have considerable intelligence. The few soul fragments left in their soul rings are difficult for those with insufficient spiritual power to absorb." Tang San confirmed Lan Yinzi's statement, "Ten-thousand year soul beasts cannot be absorbed just by having up to standard physical fitness. Spiritual power must also be extraordinary, otherwise the possibility of absorption failure is very high."

"Just like whale jelly, I announced that it can improve physical fitness, but due to the scarcity of whale jelly on the market, and the consideration of the safety of the younger generation by various major forces, for a long time, the situation of a four-ring ten-thousand year will not appear too much."

Zhu Zhuqing thought for a moment and said, "I think I can withstand a ten-thousand year soul ring. The boost that the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger's soul ring gives me is very powerful, and my spiritual power is also stronger than ordinary people."

"Indeed, you, who have absorbed the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger's soul ring, have such qualifications." Tang San affirmed, and then gave another suggestion, "Before hunting for the fourth soul ring, you can settle down more and practice controlling your soul power more. This also requires using spiritual power to control it, and it can also slowly increase your spiritual power."

The cultivation method of Purple Demon Eyes is not for people who are not our own and cannot be completely trusted, and absolutely cannot be given.

"Okay." Zhu Zhuqing nodded vigorously, deciding to diligently practice controlling her body balance and soul power before going to obtain her soul

ring.

"Lan Yinzi, have you thought about what soul beast you need for your fourth soul ring? If not, I can give you some suggestions."

Tang San had guessed about Lan Yinzi, that she was the Blue Silver Emperor, but Xiao Wu couldn't tell that she was a Ten-thousand year soul beast in human form, and there were no traces of any so-called aura concealment.

Therefore, Tang San was actually a little curious about her state.

"Captain, I primarily focus on a physical control system, but I also have the heart of a strong attack system. My third soul skill: Blue Silver Cutting Array, after forming the Blue Silver Net, the leaves are extremely sharp, and under my control, they can cut enemies. This is a powerful area-of-effect soul skill that can be used for both close combat and long-range attacks."

"For control, my First Soul Skill: Lan Yin Seed, can absorb the enemy's soul power, providing soul power control; my second soul skill: Blue Silver Net, can bind the enemy's body, providing physical control."

"I think these two control soul skills are enough, so next, I need powerful attack abilities to assist my teammates."

Listening to the Blue Silver Emperor's analysis, Tang San confirmed his previous guess about the Blue Silver Emperor: the Blue Silver Emperor, who could possess an offensive soul skill like the Blue Silver Overlord Spear that could be used for both single-target close combat and long-range attacks, definitely had the heart of a strong attack system.

"So, for my fourth soul ring, I plan to choose the Demon Eye Magic Tree."

"The Demon Eye Magic Tree can provide me with spiritual power enhancement, thereby strengthening my control over my martial soul. At the same time, my martial soul might be able to inherit the spiritual abilities

of the Demon Eye Magic Tree, giving birth to a soul skill that combines spiritual control and attack."

Demon Eye Magic Tree?

Can a ten-thousand year soul ring in human form, like the Soft Bone Rabbit, condense plant-related soul rings?

That's unlikely, right?

Xiao Wu, tracing back to her origin as a ten-thousand year cultivation, could only condense soul rings related to rabbit-type soul beasts. Can the Blue Silver Emperor condense all plants?

172: Ning Fengzhi is here

Based on his own Blue Silver Emperor, Tang San found that he could only control Blue Silver Grass. As for other plants, although they would “submit,” it was merely a form of “respect” for the Emperor of Plants. Essentially, the Blue Silver Emperor and other plants were different races and could not form effective “leadership.”

Of course, after Tang San took control of the Golden Ancient Tree, his Blue Silver Emperor Spirit was affected by the corresponding aura, and indeed showed a tendency to become the Emperor of all plants. But Lan Yinzi’s Blue Silver Emperor shouldn’t be able to do that, right?

Why could she condense a Demon Eye Magic Tree’s spirit ring?

Or rather, it wasn’t condensing, but hunting a Demon Eye Magic Tree to obtain its spirit ring?

That’s possible...

Although a Ten-thousand year soul beast that has transformed into human form can condense its first seven spirit rings, there’s no rule that it must condense them; it can hunt other Spirit Beasts to obtain them.

Generally, transformed Spirit Beasts do not choose to hunt other Spirit Beasts. Aside from the sympathy they feel for other Spirit Beasts because they themselves are transformed Spirit Beasts, their own Ten-thousand year cultivation origin is sufficient to condense Spirit Abilities suitable for the Spirit they possess after transformation.

It’s just, why would Lan Yinzi choose to hunt Spirit Beasts?

Could it be that he guessed wrong, and the other party isn't a Ten-thousand year soul beast that has transformed into human form?

"According to your idea, it is indeed possible." Tang San was unclear about Lan Yinzi's specific situation, so he didn't plan to inquire too much.

Whether she was a Blue Silver Emperor transformed into human form or another transmigrator, at least for now, she bore him no ill will.

That alone was enough.

"Um, Captain, have you eaten an Immortal Herb yourself?" Zhu Zhuqing asked with concern.

"No, but I have summarized the various energy flow patterns on the Immortal Herb and created a complete method for cultivating spirit power and vital energy. Once I've confirmed it's fine through experimentation, I'll have the opportunity to pass it on to you all."

Tang San only passed the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method to Xiao Wu and Guang Ling. As for others, he currently had no plans to teach them.

However, once he became powerful in the future, this method wouldn't be impossible to spread.

After all, thinking and creating alone always had limited inspiration, far from comparable to the clash of ideas from many people.

Hiding things away would only lead to stagnation.

To continuously progress, one must draw upon the wisdom of all beings and gather the insights of all Spirits.

Of course, it's certainly not possible now. He needs to become powerful first; at the very least, he must be able to crush ninety-nine percent of the Spirit Masters on Douluo Star with a single hand.

Tang San never denied this selfishness...

...

As the New Year approached, the academy went on holiday.

The noble students of Heaven Dou Royal Academy also returned home, and the members of the Heaven Dou First Team bid each other farewell.

Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling also returned to Nuoding City, spending the New Year in the manor they had bought from Ma Xiunuo.

Old Jack stayed there during the winter, and the family enjoyed themselves.

After the New Year, the three of them also followed Old Jack back to Saint Spirit Village for a visit. The village was still the same, but with seven or eight more households.

According to Old Jack, it was because a Spirit Master like him had emerged from Saint Spirit Village, making people feel it was safer, so they moved there.

After staying for half a month, Tang San left Old Jack a thousand gold coins and some herbs for strengthening the body and cultivating vitality. He then visited Su Yuntao, Sisi, and Wang Sheng, after which he took Xiao Wu and Guang Ling on their journey again, returning to Heaven Dou City.

After spring began.

Heaven Dou City became lively.

In the streets and alleys, noblewomen could be seen everywhere, wearing thick cheongsams, walking with graceful lotus steps, their figures lithe and charming.

"I guess I've changed the Douluo Continent too," Tang San said with a smile.

"You certainly have changed it, making all those beautiful women show off their long legs," Xiao Wu said with a hint of jealousy, "I don't even know if you're doing it to make money or to feast your own eyes."

“Cough cough, I’m certainly doing it to make money, and besides, I just have a pair of eyes that can appreciate beauty.” Tang San coughed twice, speaking earnestly, “Moreover, everyone has a love for beauty.”

“Tsk~” Xiao Wu showed a look of disdain.

[Tianshui Academy’s dance troupe is holding a concert!]

[Ticket sales: Outside Tianshui Academy’s main gate!]

[Friendly reminder: There’s also a chance to take a photo with the female students of Tianshui Academy!]

At this moment, on a newly built three-sided billboard by the roadside, images of Tianshui Academy’s female singing group appeared, announcing that Tianshui Academy would be holding a concert at the Great Spirit Arena in Heaven Dou City.

The emergence of spirit tool cameras made the dissemination of information convenient.

Tianshui Academy had clearly seized the opportunity, placing advertisements and holding concerts.

Tianshui Academy had done something similar last year, and presumably, finding the results good and having earned a considerable sum of money, they planned to do it several more times this year.

“Speaking of which, the outstanding talented disciples of various academies are also celebrities. If they have countless fans, wouldn’t that count as a method of gathering believers?” Tang San looked at the images of Shui Bing’er, Shui Yue’er, and others on the advertisement screen, rubbing his chin, secretly contemplating the possibilities, “It shouldn’t be that simple. Fans’ adoration for celebrities is just a kind of fanaticism, not a heartfelt faith. Moreover, how to gather the power of faith is also a problem... And also, this thing called faith, I feel it’s best not to touch it... Furthermore, celebrities can also have their reputations ruined.”

“Third Brother, what are you thinking about? You haven’t fallen for those women from Tianshui Academy, have you?” Xiao Wu became vigilant, “Huo Wu said that the girls from Tianshui Academy are all hussies.”

“Cough, Huo Wu’s words are definitely an exaggeration, but those matters between men and women, they’re certainly not virgins.”

According to Tang San’s observations, the general atmosphere regarding matters between men and women on the Douluo Continent was quite open, especially in the Star Luo Empire, even more so.

However, most people, once a man and a woman truly established a boyfriend-girlfriend relationship, treated the other party quite sincerely and would not betray them during that period, unless they broke up.

“You know about matters between men and women?” Xiao Wu’s eyes became strange.

“Cough, self-taught.” Tang San quickly changed the subject, “Let’s go, to Heaven Dou Royal Academy. For the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament a year from now, we need to cultivate even harder, and our side businesses cannot be neglected either.”

“I will focus on Spirit research, supplemented by spirit tool research and medical research; Xiao Wu, you will focus on medical research, supplemented by memorizing Spirit theoretical knowledge and testing spirit tools; Guang Ling, you will be responsible for focusing on spirit tool research, supplemented by Spirit research and identifying medicinal materials for medical knowledge.”

The three of them each had their strengths.

However, among the three side businesses, Tang San had a high level of research in all three, though he was strongest in Spirit theory; as for Xiao Wu, she only researched medicine. For the other two, Tang San felt that if she could remember some common sense about Spirit cultivation and flexibly apply spirit tools, that would be good enough.

And Guang Ling was the youngest, with limited energy. Even if he received Tang San's true teachings, he couldn't thoroughly research all three side businesses. To avoid excessive dispersion of energy, in terms of medicine, he only needed to be able to identify most medicinal materials and their effects.

Indeed, Xiao Wu's attention was diverted, and she said, "That's no problem. I never thought before that ordinary plants, when used together, could have so many different effects."

The wisdom of humans is absolutely incomparable to that of Spirit Beasts. Even a Ten-thousand year soul beast is far inferior.

If Tang San knew Xiao Wu's thoughts, he would definitely say that the wisdom of a Ten-thousand year soul beast is no different from that of humans, it's just that Ten-thousand year soul beasts don't have the opportunity to make mistakes.

Humans reproduce quickly, and countless people will summarize the experiences of their predecessors.

As for Spirit Beasts, generally speaking, only when they cultivate to the Ten-thousand year level can they fully match human intelligence. This intelligence is accumulated over many years and is extremely precious. Coupled with the scarcity of Ten-thousand year soul beasts, it also makes them cherish their lives even more and dare not take risks.

Courage, the greatest ode.

Due to various factors such as environment, population size, and cultivation, Spirit Beasts do not possess it.

Even if they launch a beast tide and resist humans, it is only because their living environment is constantly being encroached upon by humans, leaving them with no other choice but to rage in futility.

Compared to those fierce beasts whose cultivation exceeds two hundred thousand years and who can freely transform between human and beast

forms, but mostly stay in their habitats, Tang San felt that the transformed Ten-thousand year soul beasts were more outstanding.

Regardless of what factors led them to transform into human form and come to the human World—revenge? Longing for the human World?

At least this portion of Spirit Beasts was willing to step out of the great forests, grasslands, Deserts, and canyons, possessing the courage to move towards civilization.

Even though most of them met tragic ends, becoming the spirit rings and Spirit Bones of human Spirit Masters, from a personal perspective, Tang San still admired this portion of transformed Spirit Beasts.

At least, Xiao Wu's changes were significant; she was no longer just a leg accessory + protagonist power-up mechanism from the original work, but possessed her own distinct personality and formidable strength.

"I will also work hard, Third Brother," Guang Ling also promised.

"Alright, keep it up. Compared to Xiao Wu, I have more faith in you." Tang San patted Guang Ling's head, encouraging him.

"What do you mean? I'm working very hard too, you know!" Xiao Wu pouted, but she wasn't jealous of Guang Ling. After all, Guang Ling had also been taken in by Old Jack as his granddaughter, making her Xiao Wu's good sister!

"Okay, should I pat your head too?"

Tang San reached out, but Xiao Wu, with a slight blush, dodged him. She said, "Get lost! We're on the street; how embarrassing is that?"

Tang San: O(∩_∩)O Haha~

Guang Ling: ^_^

Amidst their playful banter, the three returned to Heaven Dou Royal Academy.

Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, Zhu Zhuqing, Lan Yinzi, and others also returned to the Academy.

Furthermore, Huo Wu had broken through to Spirit King this year, acquiring a spirit ring of about forty thousand years. Her Spirit Ability: Dual Sun Across the Sky.

This fifth spirit ring originated from a light and fire dual-attribute Blazing Unicorn. It not only further enhanced the Sun Goddess's light and fire dual-attributes but also significantly increased her movement speed.

The Spirit Ability, Dual Sun Across the Sky, involves condensing two small, sun-like white orbs of light around Huo Wu's body. These can be worn on her fists as gauntlets for close combat or shot out as long-range attacks. Their destructive power is immense; the force of their explosion is something even a Spirit Douluo would find hard to withstand head-on.

When used in a formal competition, the amount of spirit power injected needs to be considered, otherwise it could easily wipe out the enemy team. Moreover, this move clearly has the potential to alter the terrain.

Yu Tianheng was still some distance from Spirit King, but he could break through before the competition began. He also brought Tang San a lot of Spirit data collected by the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan.

Yu Feng, Oslo, Shi Mo, Shi Mo, Ye Lingling, and others also brought out various Spirit data, Spirit Beast data, as well as some biographies and anecdotes collected by their families.

Zhu Zhuqing also brought out some information collected by the Zhu family.

Lan Yinzi was a bit flushed, as she was the only one who couldn't produce any data. "It's alright, Lan Yinzi. Tang San is your son. As a mother, it's fine not to give compensation...."

Just as Lan Yinzi was comforting herself, Ning Rongrong walked over from not far away, accompanied by a gentle and refined middle-aged man.

Beside the middle-aged man was an old man with a sword-like aura.

It was Ning Fengzhi and Sword Douluo.

“Greetings, Sect Master Ning, Senior Sword Douluo.” xn

Everyone from Heaven Dou Royal Academy, including Tang San, bowed slightly, showing respect to the Sect Master and Sword Douluo.

“No need for formalities.” Ning Fengzhi smiled gently, his gaze fixed on Tang San. He extended an invitation, “Little friend Tang San, would you be willing to chat aside for a moment?”

“It is my pleasure; I would not refuse.”

After Tang San finished speaking, he walked away with Ning Fengzhi and Sword Douluo. Ning Rongrong remained behind, chatting with the people from Heaven Dou Royal Academy...

...

“Grandmaster Tang San, it’s been a long time. Your strength seems to have advanced another level. Could it be that you’ve already broken through to the Spirit King level?”

Upon arriving by the Heaven Dou Lake, Ning Fengzhi scrutinized Tang San, finding that he could no longer see through him, which surprised him greatly. “This level of spirit power concealment is probably something even a Titled Douluo would feel inferior to.”

“It’s really not something I’m used to, being called Grandmaster by Sect Master Ning.” Tang San laughed heartily, “Just call me Tang San directly.”

“The title of Grandmaster is one you deserve, but since you insist, I will call you Xiao Tang, which is more intimate.” Ning Fengzhi smiled, “After all, through Rongrong, we are quite familiar with each other, and we’ve collaborated twice. I am older than you, so just call me Uncle Ning.”

“Okay, Uncle Ning.” Tang San called out without hesitation.

“Uh...”

Sword Douluo, standing by, was stunned. He said, “Aren’t theoretical Grandmasters like you the most concerned about face? You just called him that?”

“Isn’t it more intimate?” Tang San said with a chuckle, “Besides, I am indeed a bit younger than Uncle Ning.” Counting his previous Life’s age, he was only in his thirties, while Ning Fengzhi was probably in his forties.

Sword Douluo was speechless. Was he talking about age?

Ning Fengzhi, however, laughed: “Xiao Tang is genuine; it’s not surprising. Only by being so can he become a Spirit Grandmaster.”

“It’s all just others’ praise.” Tang San was modest.

“Without true ability, others wouldn’t acknowledge you.”

Ning Fengzhi, however, had different thoughts, and then got to the main point, “I came this time mainly to thank you for helping Rongrong’s Spirit evolve into the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda, which broke the shackles of our Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda.”

“I also didn’t expect that the Qiluo Tulip I brought back would be so suitable for Ning Rongrong.” Tang San did not take credit.

“I wonder if there are any Qiluo Tulip petals left? I am willing to acquire them at a high price.” Ning Fengzhi stated his main objective, a hint of hope in his eyes.

If there were still Qiluo Tulip petals, then his Spirit might also be able to evolve into the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda.

“Yes.” Tang San’s words made Ning Fengzhi’s breathing quicken. He had thought that such a heavenly treasure would surely be rare, and had only asked on a whim, never expecting there actually to be some.

But Tang San's next words disappointed Ning Fengzhi: "But, I don't have any on me anymore... Ning Rongrong must have told you that my herbs were brought from a medicinal garden, right?"

"You'll have to find Old Poison. That place is now shared between him and me."

Poison Douluo...

If he could, Ning Fengzhi wanted to seize Poison Douluo's medicinal garden.

But it wouldn't work.

No matter how weak Poison Douluo's strength, he was still a Titled Douluo. If he一心逃跑, Sword Douluo and Bone Douluo in the Sect simply couldn't stop him.

If they threatened his family...

Dugu Yan was Yu Tianheng's girlfriend. The Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan would surely intervene upon learning this. If Dugu Yan eventually married Yu Tianheng, a part of that medicinal garden might even become her dowry.

Therefore, the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan would not sacrifice the greater good for a small gain by directly seizing it.

Moreover, although Poison Douluo's combat power wasn't strong, his threat was the strongest among all Titled Douluo. When his toxins spread, the disciples of large families and Sects simply couldn't withstand the erosion of the toxins. No major power could bear such losses.

This was also one of the main reasons why Spirit Hall did not help Chrysanthemum Douluo deal with Dugu Bo, despite Chrysanthemum Douluo having a grudge with Poison Douluo.

The disadvantages outweighed the benefits; it was not worth it, so they could only let the two of them resolve it themselves.

“Besides that, you also need to gain the Qiluo Tulip’s approval.”

Tang San continued, “That is a plant Spirit Beast. It can condense an energy-based human form using spirit power, and its wisdom is no less than that of a human. Compared to an ordinary Ten-thousand year soul beast, it’s not much different.”

This was not alarmist talk.

After Tang San taught those intelligent Immortal Herbs the corresponding energy circulation methods, with the special magnetic field of the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well, they could even form special formations similar to natural arrays, integrating offense and defense.

Ordinary Spirit Masters, even Titled Douluo, could not enter without the permission of those Immortal Herbs.

“Comparable to a Ten-thousand year soul beast?” Ning Fengzhi did not doubt it. After all, only such an existence could have a part of its body be so effective on a Spirit Master.

“Is there proof?” Sword Douluo, however, was skeptical and asked Tang San for some proof.

“Very well. If I provide proof, our mutual trust can also double.” Tang San nodded, suggesting, “How about we go to my dorm? It’s secluded there.”

Ning Fengzhi was curious, wondering how Tang San intended to prove it, and followed him.

Upon arriving at the dorm, Tang San closed the doors and windows tightly, led the two to the study, and took out the Yearning Heartbroken Red, introducing its origin to them.

Sword Douluo, disbelieving, released his Seven Kill Sword to slash at the Yearning Heartbroken Red, but couldn’t make a single mark. He exclaimed,

“It’s clearly a flower, yet it’s so hard, but it can still be moved by the wind. It’s truly peculiar.”

Ning Fengzhi asked, “Xiao Tang, can this flower truly forcibly increase one’s spirit power by ten levels and have the effect of bringing the dead back to Life and regenerating flesh?”

“Indeed, it can, as long as Uncle Ning can pluck it from that crystal.” Tang San affirmed, “Otherwise, it’s just a craft item that cannot be destroyed by mortals.”

Hearing that he could try, Ning Fengzhi immediately bit his tongue, smeared a drop of blood onto the Yearning Heartbroken Red. However, when he tried to pluck it, he was met with a backlash from the Yearning Heartbroken Red, and his spirit power was shaken.

“It seems I have no chance.”

As a Sect Master, Ning Fengzhi had many considerations; true love would not appear in someone like him.

173: Show some of your chips

Putting away the Yearning Heartbroken Red, Tang San released his Martial Soul; one yellow, two purple, one black, and one red spirit ring appeared.

“He really is a Spirit King!”

“And that red ring—could it be the legendary hundred-thousand-year spirit ring?!”

Ning Fengzhi could sense the power surging within the red ring; it definitely wasn't any disguise skill. In fact, there probably isn't a disguise skill capable of faking a hundred-thousand-year ring. This absolutely has to be the genuine article!

Spirit King!

Hundred-thousand-year spirit ring!

Was he dreaming?

He'd thought twin thousand-year rings and a ten-thousand-year fourth ring were shocking enough, yet the fifth ring had leapt straight to a hundred-thousand-year level—was this the true weight of the Martial Soul Theory Master?

It truly surpassed ordinary imagination!

Then, one red and one blue—Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass and Scorching Apricot—materialized and perched on Tang San's shoulders, sizing up Ning Fengzhi and Sword Douluo.

“Who are these two?” Sword Douluo asked, puzzled.

“They're the two Immortal Herbs that sacrificed themselves to become my fifth spirit ring: Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass and Scorching Apricot. Their presence further proves the authenticity of a hundred-thousand-year Spirit Beast there.”

Tang San spun his tale for Ning Fengzhi and Sword Douluo.

“Valley Master, who are these two?” Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass floated off Tang San's shoulder and hovered in front of Sword Douluo, looking him up and down. “I sense a unique Aura from them—one that matches my true form quite well.”

Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass's true form resembled aloe: serrated, sword-like leaves possessed a natural sword intent, though she couldn't wield it. Meeting Sword Douluo, whose very being was like a sharpened blade, she felt a hint of familiarity.

“They're my friends; consider this an early introduction.” Tang San beckoned Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass back, then returned both her and Scorching Apricot into his Martial Soul.

“Due to certain reasons, after they sacrificed themselves to me they can retain human form and manifest, wielding the same strength they had as spirit beasts—though it consumes my spirit power.” Tang San briefly explained, showing part of his backing: See? I have two hundred-thousand-year-level guardians.

Cooperation, after all, requires a foundation of strength.

A hundred-thousand-year spirit ring, plus two souls able to exert hundred-thousand-year battle power, were the chips Tang San displayed.

Of course, Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass and Scorching Apricot couldn't actually fight at the hundred-thousand-year level—they weren't combat-oriented.

But Ning Fengzhi and Sword Douluo didn't know that!

So they believed it.

Sword Douluo especially could clearly sense the extreme chill from Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass; even he would struggle to withstand direct contact.

“Tang San, you truly know how to surprise people,” Ning Fengzhi exclaimed after a long moment. “The continent will change because of you.”

“I'm just good at research,” Tang San replied with a smile. “If Uncle Ning really wants a Qiluo Tulip petal, once Poison Douluo returns I can speak with him. Just don't pressure him with the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School. After all, the reason I gained Old Poison's friendship—calling him ‘Old Poison’ and sharing his garden—wasn't just because I cured his Spirit poison.”

“When Uncle Ning sees Poison Douluo again, his power will probably give you a shock.”

After condensing his Spirit Core, Dugu Bo's spirit power quality rose and his cultivation speed increased; of course he seized every second to grow stronger.

As for Dugu Yan—being Jade Tianheng's girlfriend—no one dared trouble her and risk offending both Dugu Bo and the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan.

Ning Fengzhi produced a Gold Card containing a hundred million gold coins as thanks for Tang San's evolving Ning Rongrong's Martial Soul, then asked, “Little Tang, would you consider joining the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School?”

“Though I'm tempted, I can't.” Tang San shook his head.

“Why not?”

Ning Fengzhi was puzzled. “If you fear joining would restrict your freedom, as Sect Master I can guarantee you absolute liberty.”

“I believe in your sincerity, Uncle Ning, but conflicts between the continent's major powers persist. If I joined your Sect, I'd logically have to put its interests first. That would limit my thinking. And if I must choose a side, I'll lean toward the force that favors all the common people.”

“Whichever organization The Masses prefer, that's the one I'll join.”

Though by blood he wasn't a true commoner.

In experience, he was born in Saint Spirit Village, grew under the same sky, ate the same grain, drank the same river water as its folk.

He understood exactly where he stood.

Although he now attended Tian Dou Royal Academy, the Heaven Dou Empire had granted him no noble title. And with the Clear Sky Sect striking Tang Hao's name from its rolls, he'd been severed from clan hierarchy.

Until Tang Hao returned to acknowledge his ancestors, he remained merely a somewhat stronger civilian Spirit Master.

Thus Tang San himself was still a civilian Spirit Master.

“With such breadth of mind, I am lacking,” Ning Fengzhi admitted, dropping the invitation but confirming other joint ventures—should Tang San invent any novel spirit tools, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School would have first consideration. After leaving Tian Dou Royal Academy, Sword Douluo asked, “Why didn't you mention the Marriage Arrangement? We'd agreed to betroth Rongrong to him. She likes him, and those two girls around him seem interested as well, plus that Huo Wu—the kid's quite the charmer.”

“A man with Three Wives and Four Concubines is no issue,” Ning Fengzhi sighed. “I didn't bring it up because from the first glance I knew he's proud—he'd never agree to marry into our Sect.”

“Even without Uxorilocal Marriage, it should be fine. With his skills, apart from Spirit Hall no one can touch him—and even Spirit Hall would struggle now.” Recalling that hundred-thousand-year fifth ring and Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass's chill, Sword Douluo's heart shuddered. Given Tang San's displayed talent, barring mishaps, Titled Douluo was a certainty; rings six, seven, eight, and nine would likely all be hundred-thousand-year level as well.

That would mean five hundred-thousand-year rings!

Not counting Spirit Bones, five such rings would grant him at least ten Spirit abilities.

“It's more than that,” Ning Fengzhi shook his head. “Besides pride, he's also... delicate.”

“Meaning?” Sword Douluo didn't follow.

“He's still a virgin,” Ning Fengzhi stated bluntly. “With beauties like Xiao Wu and Guang Ling around him, he remains unmoved.”

Sword Douluo was speechless. “So? He's only thirteen.”

“For centuries Spirit Hall has suppressed the Two Great Empires, ending wars and increasing contact. Heaven Dou, influenced by Star Luo's more Open Customs, has grown liberal. Many commoners wed and have children between twelve and fifteen; Spirit Masters mature even faster. At thirteen, unless blocked by Family or personal disposition, most already understand romance.”

Ning Fengzhi glanced at Sword Douluo. “Only you, Uncle Sword, focused solely on Swordsmanship, show little interest and know little of such matters.”

Sword Douluo raised an eyebrow. “So Tang San is like me—simply engrossed in research?”

"No, anyone who could create the qipao—a garment designed for women—can't possibly be indifferent to them," Ning Fengzhi murmured, eyes gleaming. "Yet he stops at admiration. Either he's a woman in disguise, or he truly respects women."

"I rather think Tang San might be a girl," Sword Douluo speculated. After all, with his Blue Silver Emperor Bloodline awakened, Tang San's features were delicate; with the right styling, he could probably enchant the whole world.

"Ahem! Uncle Sword, I was only giving an example. Tang San is male—I'm absolutely certain of that," Ning Fengzhi said with a laugh.

"Just joking." Sword Douluo excused his gaffe, then shifted topics. "We've secured that so-called intellectual-property patent from Spirit Hall. It'll bring us fortunes, but will it make Heaven Dou Empire wary of us?"

Heaven Dou Empire, Star Luo Empire, and Spirit Hall—each of the three powers finds the other two an eyesore.

Spirit Hall especially: though it's never declared intent to unify the continent, its branch halls stand in every city, town, and village—its influence spans the entire land.

Thus the royal houses of both Heaven Dou and Star Luo view Spirit Hall with distaste.

And not just Spirit Hall—any organization grown that large would put rulers on guard.

By applying to Spirit Hall for intellectual-property protection, Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School has entered a profit Alliance with them; the exclusive patent ensures stable cooperation.

That will likely make the Heaven Dou royals wary of Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

"Didn't they already watch us?" Ning Fengzhi countered. "No ruler ever fully trusts a vassal. If their trust used to be eighty percent, it's now seventy."

"As long as it stays above sixty, it doesn't matter."

"Besides, Xue Qinghe is my student and I'm his teacher—with that bond, the missing ten percent can quickly be restored."

To Ning Fengzhi, filing for patent protection with Spirit Hall was a win-win cooperation.

For Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, it meant putting eggs in more than one basket.

More choices, more futures.

Though Xue Qinghe is already Crown Prince and seems destined to become emperor, accidents can still happen.

After all, behind Xue Beng stands Prince Xue Xing, and Dugu Bo is Prince Xue Xing's Guest Elder. Should Xue Beng drop his wastrel act, he could rival Xue Qinghe.

If Xue Beng took the throne, indebted to Prince Xue Xing, Dugu Bo would likely become a true imperial Guest Elder or Elder and back Heaven Dou Empire.

Were Xue Qinghe to ascend, Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School would support Heaven Dou too—but Ning Fengzhi's aim is only better Sect development. Unless forced, he would never commit the entire Sect, nor would its Disciples blindly obey imperial orders.

"Speaking of Xue Qinghe, what sort of person do you think he really is?" Sword Douluo frowned. "He seems gentle, yet his thoughts feel unfathomable."

"Royal strife has always been thus. No need to fuss—if he isn't ruthless, he'll never win the throne. As long as he loves the people and respects his

teachers, that suffices," Ning Fengzhi said dismissively. "Our master-Disciple tie prevents him from moving against me; to truly ascend, he still needs our support—it's mutual benefit."

Sword Douluo asked, "Then why didn't you take Xue Beng as Disciple? Rumor claims his wastrel act is camouflage for gathering strength to strike at Xue Qinghe."

"Star Luo believes in supremacy; Heaven Dou values balance," Ning Fengzhi replied. "Whether Xue Beng's decadence is real, to the people of Heaven Dou City he's just a playboy—no one wants a good-for-nothing on the throne unless they wish chaos. Taking him as Disciple would sully the Sect's name."

"True. Even to play pig and eat tiger, one must first be a tiger; Xue Beng's image is too poor," Sword Douluo mused. "Still, I dislike such scheming—better to practice swordplay and be happy."

"Haha, Uncle Sword, you rascal!" Ning Fengzhi laughed. "But speaking of strength—Tang San says we'll be shocked by Dugu Bo's power when we next meet. How could Tang San boost a Titled Douluo?"

"Didn't Tang San say he shares that garden with Dugu Bo? Maybe Dugu Bo also ate leaves or petals of those Heaven And Earth Treasures," Sword Douluo guessed.

"Possible, but unlikely."

Ning Fengzhi had met Tang San only a few times, yet from the rigor of his writings he judged him a meticulous man; unless deliberately silent, he wouldn't leave people hanging.

Since he had, did that mean Tang San could sell Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School a way to raise Titled Douluo as well?

But what price would that demand?

Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School had no "Dugu Bo's garden" to bargain with—"Why are Jade Tianheng and the others cultivating so fast? Could they have taken Immortal Herbs?"

Wang Chen, captain of Heaven Dou Royal Second Team, challenged Jade Tianheng to a bout. When Jade called forth his Spirit, his dragon claws had changed: each bore nine new golden stripes.

And his spirit power was now only a step from Spirit King.

Though the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Spirit is mighty, such speed was absurd.

Nor was it just Jade Tianheng—every member of Heaven Dou Royal First Team had risen a Rank.

Save Immortal Herbs, Wang Chen could imagine no cause.

"Damn it—the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well Opportunity still fell to Tang San!"

Back in the Second Team dorm, Wang Chen's face was gloom itself as he weighed whether to seek Xue Qinghe and, even at the cost of Qian Renxue's trust, reveal the tale of the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well.

After agonizing, Wang Chen clenched his teeth and decided—he would find Xue Qinghe.

"Tang San can't be allowed to keep growing!"

So Wang Chen hurried out of the dorm and headed for the palace in Heaven Dou City.

"Announce me: Wang Chen requests an audience."

Outside the Crown Prince's palace he spoke to the gate knight.

"Wait." The knight knew Wang Chen, but Xue Qinghe's rule was clear: save for Ning Fengzhi, Ning Rongrong, Sword or Bone Douluo, Emperor Xue

Ye, or Prince Xue Xing, even Xue Beng must wait outside.

Moments later the knight returned. "Enter. His Highness grants audience."

Wang Chen strode through the courtyard, along a corridor of ancient wood, meaning to knock at the chamber door—only to see Xue Qinghe feeding fish in the garden.

"Greetings, Your Highness." Wang Chen hastened to the pond and bowed.

"What is it?"

Xue Qinghe set the fish food on a nearby stone, eyes on the ornamental goldfish snapping at flakes, his heart unruffled.

"The Heaven Dou Royal First Team's strength has soared—I suspect they consumed some Heaven And Earth Treasure," Wang Chen said. "Especially Ning Rongrong—her Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda has become the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda."

'Spirit evolution?' Xue Qinghe's eyes flickered, yet his tone stayed calm. 'Something that can evolve a Spirit truly deserves the name Heaven And Earth Treasure—have we found out how they obtained it?'

In her heart she muttered: My dear teacher is actually keeping this from me; does he plan to unveil it during the tournament and give everyone a shock?

'It was given by Tang San,' Wang Chen answered in a low voice. 'From what I know, he tricked it out of Dugu Bo. Dugu Bo owns a medicinal garden in Sunset Forest called Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well; the herbs there are mostly Immortal-grade, able to evolve Spirits, raise spirit power, and strengthen foundations. I reckon Dugu Bo didn't recognize their value until he met Tang San, who then discovered them and snatched them away.'

Yet Xue Qinghe's focus was not on Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well but on—

'Tell me, how do you know the details of Dugu Bo's garden?'

'By the timeline, the Heaven Dou Royal First Team members swallowed those so-called Immortal Herbs last year, but they—or the families behind them—hid it so well that neither I nor Spirit Hall could uncover it; how did you find out?'

'Don't tell me Tang San told you.'

Saying it was 'Tang San' who told him wasn't exactly wrong, since Wang Chen was recounting memories of his past-Life novel.

But that fact could never be spoken aloud.

'Your Highness, what matters now is to inform Spirit Hall and secure those Immortal Herbs to strengthen ourselves.' Wang Chen kept silent and shifted the topic.

'Not going to speak?' Xue Qinghe chuckled softly. 'I hate being kept in the dark, and as my subordinate—eating my food, wearing my clothes—you dare to deceive me; don't you think that excessive?'

Sensing the air turn scorching, cold sweat instantly dotted Wang Chen's forehead—he knew Qian Renxue had a strong need for control, but not this strong.

Shouldn't the focus be on the Immortal Herbs?

Still, he had prepared for this and said, 'It was recorded in an ancient book I found; combining the current situation of Heaven Dou Royal First Team and Tang San's whereabouts over the past six months, I made a bold conjecture.'

'Oh? Where is the ancient book?' Xue Qinghe asked with interest.

'It was poorly preserved and—lost—cough!'

Wang Chen was sent flying, coughing blood, his face paling instantly.

'You lost something so important—why didn't you lose your Spirit instead?' Xue Qinghe asked coldly. 'From now on, every time you hide something

from me you'll suffer a strike, and each strike will be heavier than the last.'

'This time I used spirit power of Rank 20; next time it will be Rank 30, then Rank 40, and so on.'

'That is your punishment!'

'And if you dare to resist with spirit power, I'll go all out.'

Struggling, Wang Chen half-knelt and said, 'Your subordinate knows his fault.'

After a brief silence Xue Qinghe said, 'Keep this matter secret; if word reaches Spirit Hall, you won't need to keep living.'

'Why?' Wang Chen asked, puzzled.

'As my subordinate, what rules must you obey?' Xue Qinghe demanded.

'Obey orders; don't ask, don't oppose, don't alter without permission—' Wang Chen rattled off the code he had memorized, his heart sinking as he realized he had overstepped.

'Looks like you haven't forgotten.'

Xue Qinghe sneered, 'What I intend to do is not for you to question; obey my orders—no need for your cleverness in front of me.'

As for the Immortal Herbs—first of all,

Dugu Bo, Poison Douluo—this Titled Douluo is no easy target.

Although Porcupinefish Douluo can counter his poison, he can't subdue him; dispatching too many Titled Douluos would draw too much attention, and the other powers wouldn't simply watch Spirit Hall act.

If they failed to capture Dugu Bo and he escaped to retaliate against Spirit Hall, the threat would be hard to guard against.

That man's poison is a mass-killer—

It can wipe out entire cities!

Second, Dugu Yan is Jade Tianheng's girlfriend; with Jade Tianheng benefiting, the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan would certainly feel indebted, and the families behind the Heaven Dou Royal First Team members would likewise support Dugu Bo.

More importantly, Spirit Hall has no suitable pretext to trouble Dugu Bo.

Haven't you noticed that Spirit Hall never interfered in the private grudge between Chrysanthemum Douluo and Dugu Bo?

Furthermore,

Qian Renxue definitely did not want Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well to fall into that woman's hands.

She came to Heaven Dou to impersonate the Crown Prince for two purposes: first, to prove her ability to that irresponsible woman and make her regret the cold violence she had shown; second, to seize power in Heaven Dou.

Of these two, the former took priority; after all, possessing the Aptitude to become a god, she cared little for mortal power.

Her starting line was higher than any Spirit Master on Douluo Star!

Under these circumstances Qian Renxue did not wish Bibi Dong to obtain Immortal Herbs to Cultivate her Golden Generation—unless that Golden Generation pledged loyalty to her.

After she succeeded in seizing power, seeking Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well would not be too late.

Another point: Sunset Forest is vast, and Wang Chen has no idea where exactly Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well lies, not even a general direction.

With Qian Renxue's current status she cannot openly contact Spirit Hall personnel; she has too few usable people and lacks the time or energy to comb through the unknown regions of Sunset Forest.

Besides, Qian Renxue does not place great value on the effects of those Immortal Herbs.

Seraphim is a Divine Rank Spirit.

Those Immortal Herbs might only raise her spirit power by one or two Ranks at most.

Once she becomes a god in the future, exploring will be much easier—

Why rush now?

Besides, even if those geniuses of Heaven Dou Royal First Team consumed Immortal Herbs, they still can't compare with her, who will become a god; in time they will have to submit to her.

However, Huo Wu's Sun Goddess Spirit is rather interesting; in grade it already rivals the Angel line's Angel Spirit, though it still falls short of her Seraphim.

Yet she actually felt a faint resonance with Huo Wu—meaning the two of them could perform a Martial Soul Fusion Skill.

Sun Goddess and Blue Silver Grass—Seraphim actually resonates with both;

That is unusual.

Sunlight and Angel-light can complement each other,

while Blue Silver Grass and Angel—one a ground weed, one a celestial being—can actually fuse?

Presumably Tang San's Blue Silver Grass focuses on Life, and most Spirits do not reject such energy; some rarer Spirits even crave vitality.

Examples: Seraphim, Sun Goddess, and other human-shaped Spirits.

A Spirit is part of a Spirit Master's Life and possesses its own spirituality; human-shaped Spirits far surpass others in that regard.

Such Spirits require immense energy to truly manifest in the world,

and Life energy is the best source—at this thought Xue Qinghe picked up fish feed again and tossed it into the pond, saying to Wang Chen, 'All right, you may go. Your task is to serve as captain of Heaven Dou Royal Second Team and lead them into the finals.'

'If you dislike Tang San, defeat him fair and square in the tournament; there's no need to insult him in front of me.'

'That he obtained those so-called Immortal Herbs from Dugu Bo is his own ability.'

Wang Chen was unwilling; he couldn't understand why almost everyone favored Tang San. He too was a transmigrator and had Innate full spirit power—why did Qian Renxue look down on him?

Infuriating!

Truly infuriating!

Just what is so good about that guy Tang San?

174: Disadvantages of Wuhun Palace

"Ah~choo!"

Inside the study, Tang San, who had sneezed, rubbed his nose, not paying it any mind, and continued to flip through the materials in his hand, taking out various cases of Martial Soul Fusion to conduct specific analysis.

The libraries of Heaven Dou Royal Academy, the archives of the Heaven Dou City Martial Soul Sub-Hall, and the materials from the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Family, Huo Family, Shi Family, Ye Family, and others, allowed Tang San to gain a considerable understanding of Martial Soul Fusion Skills.

Once, he had speculated that Martial Soul Fusion Skills could be divided into three categories: Soul Power Fusion, Soul Skill Fusion, and Martial Soul Fusion.

Soul Skill Fusion was the most common, followed by Martial Soul Fusion, and lastly Soul Power Fusion.

Why was Soul Power Fusion the most difficult?

Different martial souls resulted in different attributes of the cultivated soul power.

The fusion of different martial souls, on the other hand, was the fusion of two different martial souls together.

In this process, the martial souls could attract each other.

But the fusion of soul power was different; when there wasn't a powerful martial soul to suppress and convert the soul power of other attributes, everyone needed to control every wisp of their own soul power well.

This point, even between twins with the same martial soul, was not something that could be perfectly achieved.

Shi Mo and Shi Mo were examples.

Soul Skill Fusion was the simplest; as long as the soul skills used by different people could combine with each other to achieve an effect greater than $1+1 > 2$, even if it was just 2.01, in Tang San's opinion, it could be called Soul Skill Fusion.

As for the final Martial Soul Fusion, it was when two martial souls could mutually compensate for each other's weaknesses, like two perfectly fitting puzzle pieces that could come together.

Therefore, when writing the theoretical analysis of Martial Soul Fusion, Tang San analyzed the advantages of Martial Soul Fusion based on existing cases—

Firstly, it was the formation of a completely new martial soul from two different martial souls, and this martial soul could potentially be inherited by descendants.

Secondly, the greatest advantage of Martial Soul Fusion was its ability to erupt with powerful strength, enhancing each individual's most prominent strengths, and allowing the strengths of both to merge and be displayed in a stronger form.

Thirdly, it could strengthen the soul power control ability of both parties in the Martial Soul Fusion; after all, two people controlling the newly formed martial soul after fusion required tacit cooperation, and even if one person was dominant, the other person still needed to provide soul power.

Without powerful soul power or spiritual power to manipulate the new martial soul form after fusion, it was just a waste of soul power.

Fourthly, Martial Soul Fusion could increase the soul power cultivation speed of the two soul masters.

Subsequently, Tang San also proposed the influence of Martial Soul Fusion on the emotional connection between the two parties—

Between biological brothers and sisters, if there was Martial Soul Fusion, their relationship would be very good.

If the two parties in a Martial Soul Fusion had no blood relation and were one male and one female, in most cases, as long as the age difference was not too large, they would often become husband and wife.

According to Tang San's judgment, besides the interest relationship of a strong alliance, it was the mutual attraction between the two parties in Martial Soul Fusion under the influence of their respective martial souls.

Regarding this point, Tang San proposed two hypotheses: "Humans Control Martial Souls" and "Martial Souls Influence Humans".

Firstly, Humans Control Martial Souls.

This type of soul master had an extremely strong understanding of their own martial soul and could recognize the primary and secondary relationship between the martial soul and themselves, stepping out of it, no longer being influenced by the martial soul in any way, and becoming the true controller of the martial soul.

This type of soul master could often display the most extreme advantages in the fields they were skilled in.

Secondly, Martial Souls Influence Humans.

Some martial souls would passively influence the soul master's personality, causing the soul master to have certain quirks, such as: being excessively lecherous, fond of alcohol, or making extremely exaggerated movements, etc.

Even those with weak willpower could easily fall, becoming puppets chasing power...

...

After organizing the two theories, "The Three Major Categories of Martial Soul Fusion Skills" and "The Distinction Between Primary and Secondary Relationship Between Humans and Martial Souls," Tang San went to the Spirit Hall and handed them over to Ma Xiunuo.

"Another new theory?" Ma Xiunuo flipped through the two theories Tang San handed over, nodding repeatedly, "Not bad, well-reasoned and convincing. I will report it to Spirit Hall City, it should take about half a month."

The distance between Heaven Dou City and Spirit Hall City was relatively close, so Tang San publishing his theories didn't require waiting several months to see them in the Wuhun News like he did in Notting City.

"Sorry to trouble Grandpa Ma Xiunuo."

Tang San handed over a small jar.

"What is this? Dried Blue Silver Grass?" Ma Xiunuo opened it and found that it was indeed dried Blue Silver Grass inside, but there was very little dried Blue Silver Grass, mostly grayish-brown powder, so he was a bit puzzled.

"A medicinal tea Xiao Wu prepared, it's quite effective for refreshing and replenishing qi and blood."

Tang San smiled, "Xiao Wu has been studying pharmacology recently."

"That girl is actually interested in medicine?"

Thinking of how Xiao Wu was in Notting City with that look of [Heaven is the eldest, Earth is the second, and she is the third], Ma Xiunuo's eyes widened, finding it hard to imagine Xiao Wu quietly sitting in the study,

researching medicinal materials and medical skills, "She didn't just mix it randomly, did she? I wouldn't dare drink it!"

"Haha, Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, trust Xiao Wu just this once, I've tasted it, it's really effective."

Tang San smiled, "This is also her kind intention."

"Then I'll give it a try later, it probably won't kill anyone anyway."

Ma Xiunuo joked, and asked about Tang San's experiences in the Star Luo Empire.

Tang San chose what he could tell, concealing the part about hunting the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger...

After reminiscing for a morning, Tang San walked out of Ma Xiunuo's office, only to meet the Platinum Pontiff in the hall, who had a gaunt face covered in wrinkles but bright eyes.

Salas.

"Are you a student from Heaven Dou Royal Academy? Coming out of Ma Xiunuo's place, are you his grandson?"

This was the first time Salas had met Tang San, and he didn't know his identity.

"Not a biological grandson."

Tang San introduced himself calmly, "Esteemed Platinum Pontiff, I am Tang San."

"Tang San? You are that Tang San!?"

Salas looked at the young face in front of him, finding it hard to believe.

As a Platinum Pontiff, he really didn't know what Tang San looked like, but he knew that Tang San and Ma Xiunuo had once stayed in the same city.

The Tang San in front of him walking out of Ma Xiunuo's office, didn't that mean he was that Martial Soul Theory Master?

"I think I am the Tang San you are referring to."

Tang San admitted his identity.

"It really is you."

Salas chuckled, then his face turned frosty, his expression changing faster than a blink, arriving in an instant, "Tell me, why don't you join the Spirit Hall?"

"I presume you've heard from Grandpa Ma Xiunuo that I don't want to be restricted by existing education, and also, as you can see, I have ambitions.

If I were to join the Spirit Hall, then all my achievements would be attributed to the Spirit Hall."

Tang San chuckled, "To gain more importance and power, one must first demonstrate extraordinary value, isn't that right?"

"Haha!

You really are ambitious, could it be that you want to defeat the Spirit Hall Team in the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament a year from now?"

Salas shook his head, his expression somber.

"Young man, having dreams is a good thing.

Although the theories you published have made the soul master structure on the continent a bit 'neater' and team compositions more reasonable, the Spirit Hall has countless talents, and their research on your theories can be even more detailed."

"Strength is the foundation!"

Tang San smiled and said, "Just as the Platinum Pontiff said, strength is the foundation.

I believe I have that strength, and when the finals of the tournament begin, I think I can give everyone a surprise."

"Hmph!"

Salas snorted coldly and flicked his sleeve before leaving.

As a Platinum Pontiff, Salas was not approachable.

If anyone else dared to speak to him like that, he would have slapped them immediately.

Unfortunately, the person in front of him was Tang San.

What he was wary of was naturally not Tang San's identity as a Martial Soul Theory Master, but the orders from Spirit Hall City.

After all, Tang San was being secretly protected by a Soul Douluo dispatched by the Pope.

In terms of status, his Platinum Pontiff position was indeed higher than Ling Yuan's, but Ling Yuan came from Spirit Hall City and was expected to become a Title Douluo before the age of fifty, so he couldn't afford to offend her.

To be honest, this was also a drawback of the Spirit Hall's management.

Although the Spirit Hall had branches throughout the continent, the hall masters and pontiffs in charge of each branch yearned for and respected Spirit Hall City and the Pope, but when Spirit Hall City did not issue orders, each branch had a great degree of independence and autonomy.

Using power for personal gain was hard to avoid.

Not to mention, there was no surveillance in this World yet.

However, after the appearance of soul guidance cameras and soul guidance photography boxes, some busybodies formed civilian search teams, specifically taking photos of secrets and selling them to the Heaven Dou Newspaper to profit from it.

Therefore, some nobles wanted to prevent the manufacturing and sale of soul guidance cameras and soul guidance photography boxes.

Unfortunately, Tang San was cooperating with the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

The Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's status in the Heaven Dou Empire was only below the Heaven Dou Imperial Family, and even when Ning Fengzhi went to the Heaven Dou Imperial Palace, Emperor Xue Ye needed to personally go out to welcome him.

Moreover, the Spirit Hall also protected the intellectual property rights and patents of these two soul guidance devices.

These nobles who wanted to prevent the circulation of soul guidance cameras and soul guidance photography boxes naturally wasted their efforts, and many of their scandals were also reported.

Previously, these nobles wanted to use their status to prevent the Heaven Dou Newspaper from spreading their scandals, but Xue Qinghe intervened, and their status was naturally not as high as Xue Qinghe's.

After these scandals were reported, Xue Qinghe ordered people to investigate these nobles, gaining a wave of praise from Heaven Dou loyal officials and another wave of popular support, playing it smoothly.

Salas's bad attitude towards Tang San actually had a similar reason—when he went to a pleasure house for fun, he was photographed in an indecent scene, and it was delivered to the Heaven Dou Newspaper.

The person in charge of the Heaven Dou Newspaper saw the situation and immediately published it.

After all, this was a great opportunity to strike at the Heaven Dou City Martial Soul Sub-Hall!

Although this incident happened last year, and Salas didn't commit a principled error, people were still discussing it privately even today, which made him quite uncomfortable.

Tang San was unaware of this; he was not interested in the secrets and interesting stories of the powerful.

Even if he knew, he wouldn't care.

After all, the appearance of every new thing simultaneously brought both advantages and disadvantages.

The so-called having the best of both Worlds was actually just a compromise made by both sides in private, resulting in the advantages outweighing the disadvantages.

The drawbacks of the Spirit Hall were very obvious.

The ruling method seen on the surface could be summarized in just one sentence:

[Heaven is high, and the Emperor is far away]

The general situation was almost the same as that of the various large and small kingdoms, duchies, and independent cities within the Heaven Dou Empire, except that the Spirit Hall personnel had a little bit of faith.

Faith in the Angel... Spirit Hall's grassroots personnel most likely didn't care, at most it was just a catchphrase or something.

As for the high-level personnel, based on the original work's depiction, only Qian Daoliu's lineage of Enshriners had the most devout faith in the Angel.

The others were mainly for practical benefits like wealth, status, and beauty, rather than the illusory faith in the Angel.

However, this should barely count as some kind of spiritual cohesion or something?

Also—

Updating ten thousand words in just this bit of time at night, it's really unbearable~

175: Mission: Hunt the Fallen

After returning to Heaven Dou Royal Academy, Tang San continued to immerse himself in the library, studying various materials left by his predecessors.

The training of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team, in addition to relevant spirit power control cultivation, focused on practical combat coordination, jointly planned by Tang San and Qin Ming.

It must be said that although Qin Ming came from Shrek, after spending some time at Heaven Dou Royal Academy, he had somewhat changed Shrek's temper.

At least he wouldn't use the status and identity of Heaven Dou Royal Academy to challenge other major academies in Heaven Dou City.

Of course, it might also be because Qin Ming had some political awareness, knowing that the major academies in Heaven Dou City were all inclined towards the Heaven Dou Empire. If he dared to lead the Heaven Dou Royal Academy team to challenge them, the Three Education Committee would probably suspect him of being a spy sent by the Star Luo Empire or Spirit Hall to stir up trouble between the Heaven Dou Empire and the various major families and forces within its borders.

"Third Brother, we have a mission," Xiao Wu found Tang San, who was reading a book titled "Martial Soul Fusion Outline" in the library, and walked up to him to remind him.

"A mission? Are we going to the Tian Dou Great Spirit Arena to participate in a competition?"

Tang San closed the book, "I don't need to. Although I don't participate much in team competitions, once I join a team, I can enable others to cooperate quite perfectly, given my excellent mental force and control."

Not frequently joining a team was also intentional on Tang San's part.

Besides his strength exceeding the norm, the more important reason was—

Seven people cannot be together forever. They cannot be forcibly bound for the rest of their lives for the sake of an All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament. Team chemistry is important, but each individual's future is more important. Everyone needs to have their own dreams and direction.

"I'm not talking about that," Xiao Wu shook her head. "Near Baiyun Plain, a group of The Fallen has appeared. The local Spirit Hall and City Lord have jointly dispatched troops to block the main exits of Baiyun Plain... Teacher Qin Ming believes this is an excellent practical experience, so he requested the Three Education Committee and visited the elders of various major families, hoping to lead the students to carry out an enforcement mission."

"The elders of the various major families have all agreed."

"The Three Education Committee felt it was a bit unstable, but in the end, they also agreed."

Tang San chuckled, "It seems the strength of that group of The Fallen is not strong. The strongest among them will not exceed a Spirit King."

The members of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team are all favored by heaven.

The Three Education Committee and the various major families agreeing can only mean that the strength of that group of The Fallen is not strong.

However, for safety considerations, there will definitely be hidden guards, after all, apart from him, Xiao Wu Jie, Guang Ling, and Lan Yinzi, the families behind the other members of the first team are quite large, though

not comparable to the Upper Three Sects or Lower Four Sects, they are stronger than the single-attribute affiliated four great families of the former Clear Sky Sect.

"You guessed right. It is said that the number of The Fallen is not large, only thirty, and the strongest is a Spirit Ancestor at level forty-nine, whose Spirit is a blood sword with dragon patterns," Xiao Wu recounted the information she knew. "Moreover, it is said that Spirit Hall will send their Golden Generation, and the Star Luo Empire will also send their Star Luo Royal Team. The three parties will meet in White Cloud City near Baiyun Plain and then go together to pursue those The Fallen."

"Is that so?" Tang San mused, "With teams from the three major forces dispatched, and the strongest of The Fallen being only a Spirit Ancestor approaching Spirit King, then the focus has shifted from The Fallen to the competition among the three battle teams."

The Fallen's methods are strange and cruel, capable of being "unbeatable among peers," but for the geniuses of the three battle teams, they are merely a slightly troublesome opponent.

Therefore, the main purpose of this mission is the contest and competition among the three battle teams.

Following Xiao Wu out of the Heaven Dou Royal Academy library, the two went to the dormitory area and found Guang Ling, who was improving the spirit tool photography box.

"Third Brother, Xiao Wu Jie, look, I've improved the spirit tool photography box." Seeing Tang San and Xiao Wu approach, Guang Ling took out two spirit tool photography boxes, one large and one small.

Unlike the previous photography boxes, these two were spherical.

The larger one was the size of a head, with two concave grooves at the bottom and a circular hole in the center for photography, capable of rotating two hundred and seventy degrees; its top had a small spiral device that, when rotated, allowed it to float.

Under the control of spirit power, it could perform full 360-degree photography without blind spots.

The smaller one was only the size of a fist, with a square base at the bottom, and the spherical part was embedded on it, with the circular lens able to rotate.

Guang Ling aimed the lens of the smaller one at the screen and pressed the button behind its base, and a faint light curtain was projected onto the screen, but—

It was blank.

There was no image on the screen.

Just as Xiao Wu was puzzled, Guang Ling opened the larger one and started recording.

Immediately, the scene in the room was displayed one by one on the screen.

Live broadcast!

Tang San thought of this term and gave Guang Ling a thumbs up: "Not bad. This way, the spread of information will be wider, and as long as the information transmission is more accurate, it can change the lives of the entire Douluo Continent."

Although accurate message transmission is not yet possible, and the images recorded by a large spirit tool photography box can be received by all small spirit tool photography boxes, Guang Ling's improved spirit tool photography box provides the foundation for the emergence of spirit tool television.

Tang San was already looking forward to what interesting TV programs would appear on the Douluo Continent.

Subsequently, Tang San told Guang Ling about The Fallen, saying, "Pack up, let's go meet Huo Wu and the others. This time, it's a real fight."

Upon arriving at the Heaven Dou Royal Academy plaza, Tang San noticed that the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team was also there. Wang Chen glanced at him, then shifted his gaze, as if not wanting to interact with him.

Tang San was happy to relax about this.

Towards other transmigrators, Tang San's attitude was simple: if others don't offend him, he won't offend them. If they dare to hold him accountable with groundless accusations, he would make them personally experience the true meaning of "double standards."

When everyone had arrived, Xue Qinghe arrived late, encouraged everyone with a few words, and intended to follow along, but was ultimately stopped by the Three Education Committee and Qin Ming.

After all, he was the Crown Prince of the Heaven Dou Empire and could not take risks.

However, this display indeed won the favor of the Three Education Committee, who felt that with Xue Qinghe inheriting the Heaven Dou Empire in the future, it would surely flourish.

"Why is that Xue Qinghe just like his father, so talkative?"

After leaving Heaven Dou Royal Academy, Xiao Wu's head was still buzzing, and she quietly complained, "He talked for over half an hour, making me sleepy."

"Royal people are all like that," Huo Wu seemed accustomed to it and was very experienced. "In the future, unless it's an occasion where all Heaven Dou officials are present, just ignore such lengthy speeches from royal family members. Once they're done, we can clap, show support, and echo a few words, and that's it."

Tang San nodded, "Huo Wu is right. These kinds of speeches are basically for show. There's no need to listen too seriously; just applaud afterward."

"Cough!"

Qin Ming coughed and said, "Keep your voices down. Don't let the Second Team hear you. If it gets out, it will have a bad influence."

However, the truth was that among the noble members of the Second Team, several were also discussing Xue Qinghe's "啰嗦" (啰嗦 - verbose, long-winded), especially Xue Beng, who openly mocked him.

That's right, Xue Beng was also in the team.

As a prince, he should not have taken such a risk, and he himself did not want to join, but Prince Xue Xing forcibly made him join.

The reason was simple.

This time, the three major forces were acting together to hunt The Fallen, primarily to provide experience for the students and for mutual competition, so there would definitely not be too much danger.

Having Xue Beng join might win some public support.

As long as this hunt was perfectly accomplished, whether Xue Beng participated in the process of hunting The Fallen or hid in the City Lord's Mansion in White Cloud City without contributing anything, Xue Beng would still be considered to have taken on the "responsibility" of the Royal family.

No matter how much of a "profligate son" he was, he at least dared to participate in the hunt for The Fallen, didn't he?

Of course, afterwards, Xue Xing would certainly not deliberately publicize it, but rather record the matter and bring it up later when Xue Beng had a chance to ascend to power, to increase Xue Beng's capital.

"Xue Qinghe's younger brother seems to dislike his older brother very much." Guang Ling spent most of his time researching spirit tools, but he could also sense the estrangement within the Royal family.

"In order to contend for the Heaven Dou throne's succession, kinship between princes is dispensable," Tang San said indifferently. "Of course, true affection is not entirely absent in the Royal family, but such situations are extremely rare."

"It seems I should interact less with the Royal family in the future," Guang Ling murmured.

"There's no need for that. At least, interacting with them can give you a clearer perspective," Tang San pointed out a benefit. "The premise is not to get too deeply involved or to have significant intertwined interests with them. Otherwise, it will be very difficult to break free, unless you possess unparalleled power or charismatic appeal that garners widespread admiration."

Guang Ling pondered for a moment, then nodded.

In the blink of an eye.

Seven days passed quickly.

White Cloud City is not far from Heaven Dou City, only about a hundred miles away, and Tang San and the others had already arrived.

Everyone was a Spirit Master, and this time they were going hunting, so they naturally didn't travel by carriage. Their running speed was naturally not slow.

It was only due to the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team's noble members that Tang San and the others had to accommodate their travel speed; otherwise, they could have reached White Cloud City within a day.

"Everyone from the Heaven Dou Empire, why are you so slow?"

Inside the City Lord's Mansion, Dai Weisi of the Star Luo Royal Team saw Tang San and the others "arriving late." He walked up to them and actively high-fived Tang San and Yu Tianheng as a greeting.

“No choice, we brought a bunch of burdens,” Huo Wu glanced at Xue Beng and the others, who were clamoring to rest at the City Lord’s Mansion, speaking rather impolitely.

“Haha, it’s not too late. Aren’t the Spirit Hall personnel not here yet?” Tang San scanned the area and didn’t find Spirit Hall’s Golden Generation, knowing they hadn’t arrived yet.

After all, Spirit City is quite far from White Cloud City, a thousand miles away, and the roads in between, with many canyons and forests, are not easy to travel. If they were to travel by themselves, even if they were all Spirit Kings, it would take eight or nine days.

“What’s the situation with The Fallen now? Are they still in Baiyun Plain?” Tang San continued to ask.

“They are still there, but according to the scouts from White Cloud City’s City Lord’s Mansion and Spirit Hall’s patrol members, the number of The Fallen is decreasing. That level 49 Fallen is hunting other Fallen, absorbing their blood and spirit power, and has already broken through to the Spirit King level.” Dai Weisi’s eyes slightly narrowed with gravity.

“Spirit King? Now that’s a challenge!” Huo Wu was eager to try, releasing her Sun Goddess Spirit, with five spirit rings shining: two yellow, two purple, and one black.

Among them, the fourth purple ring had a hint of black, clearly indicating it was a spirit ring extremely close to the ten-thousand-year level.

“As expected of Huo Wu, she has already become a Spirit King.”

Dai Weisi praised her, as he was still a bit away from becoming a Spirit King, but he was absolutely confident he could break through to the Spirit King level before the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament began.

“Tang San, Xiao Wu, Yu Tianheng, have you three also become Spirit Kings?”

Xiao Wu said, “Still a bit short, but I can reach level fifty before the end of this month.”

Yu Tianheng shook his head, “I’m also a bit short, but I can break through within half a year.”

Tang San said, “I have already reached Spirit King, but as for the spirit rings and such, I’ll keep it a secret for now. I’ll reveal them when the tournament begins.”

“Oh? So mysterious?” Dai Weisi was curious.

“Our captain is even keeping it from us!” Yu Feng laughed. “However, Xiao Wu Jie and Guang Ling, these two beauties, should know, but they won’t tell us either.”

“That truly builds up the anticipation.” Dai Weisi was even more curious, but it wasn’t appropriate to ask Tang San to reveal it immediately, as they were all preparing for the tournament.

Who doesn’t have a trump card?

“Haha, what a lively crowd!”

The voice was heard before the person arrived.

Outside the City Lord’s Mansion, three talented young individuals slowly approached.

Two men and one woman, the speaker was the man with exaggerated red hair, a robust physique, exaggerated muscles, and a height exceeding two meters, his face beaming with self-confidence.

The remaining two had somewhat similar features. At first glance, their male and female appearances were not particularly striking, but they weren't the kind that would go unnoticed in a crowd, similar to Tang San's appearance when he first obtained his first spirit ring.

However, the temperament of these two was extremely special, especially the woman, as if she possessed a magical charm that made people involuntarily focus their attention on her.

Without guessing, these three must be Spirit Hall's Golden Generation: Hu Liena, Xie Yue, and Yan.

"Why have only three members of the Spirit Hall Team arrived?" Dai Weisi stepped forward, his gaze meeting Yan's, battle intent flickering in his eyes.

"Naturally, the three of us are enough," Yan stood with his hands on his hips, his attitude quite arrogant, scanning everyone present. "Why are there so many people from Heaven Dou Royal Academy?"

Tang San, as the captain, stepped forward three paces, aligning himself with Dai Weisi, and said, "Our academy has two teams, so naturally, the number of people is a bit more."

"Is that so?" Yan couldn't detect any spirit power fluctuations from Tang San. If it weren't for Yu Tianheng, Huo Wu, and others treating him as their leader, he would have thought this was just a slightly handsome ordinary person.

Hu Liena sized up Tang San, a hint of curiosity appearing in her eyes: "You are the captain of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team? You look quite young, how old are you, and what is your strength level?"

"I am but a humble fourteen in virtual age, though my birthday has not yet passed, so I can be considered thirteen. I cannot compare to the three of you; I am merely a Spirit King," Tang San said modestly.

Hu Liena: "....."

Xie Yue: "....."

Yan: "....."

Thirteen years old, and merely a Spirit King?

Is that how you talk?

“You are truly impressive. How about a match?” Hu Liena had seen Tang San’s childhood portrait, but now that Tang San had grown up, his appearance had changed. She only found him somewhat familiar but couldn’t recognize him.

“I am a support system,” Tang San politely declined.

“How boring,” Hu Liena immediately lost her fighting Spirit upon hearing that Tang San was a support system.

Although the support system had a new classification, which also included the food system and Healing System, their combat ability was still at the bottom among all Spirit Masters.

The pride of being Spirit Hall’s Golden Generation would not allow her to challenge a support system to a duel.

However, those familiar with Tang San secretly grumbled—

Was Tang San’s support system an ordinary support system?

That was an all-around support system!

Moreover, even without using his Spirit, Tang San could overwhelm the strongest person in the current team (besides himself), Huo Wu, just by relying on his spirit power.

“Since everyone has arrived, let’s depart now.” Norlax, the City Lord of White Cloud City, and the local Spirit Hall Branch Master walked out of the reception hall. He had intended to exchange a few pleasantries, but Hu Liena spoke directly, clearly wanting to resolve The Fallen quickly.

“Since that’s the case, then let us set off.”

Seeing this, Norlax exchanged a look with the local Spirit Hall Branch Master, then with a wave of his hand, accompanied by his guardian knights, he led everyone towards Baiyun Plain.

Baiyun Plain.

This is a habitat for Spirit Beasts, where Spirit Masters can hunt for spirit rings.

The Spirit Beasts living here are mostly herbivores; among the carnivores, lone wolves are common, followed by eagles.

It is worth mentioning that snake-type Spirit Beasts and insect-type Spirit Beasts are also quite numerous, though mostly hidden in the grass.

Therefore, walking in this Baiyun Plain requires wearing a special type of high-top boots. Their material comes from the fur of a creature called the Iron-Eating Deer. After being treated with a specific medicinal liquid, the inside is soft as cotton, and the outside is hard as steel, providing excellent protection for the parts below the knees.

It is very effective in preventing bites from some ten-year-old snake-type and insect-type Spirit Beasts.

Although Spirit Masters are powerful, they are not immune to all poisons. Some poisonous insects and snakes, even if not Spirit Beasts, can still lead to a Spirit Master's death if they bite them, so precautions must be taken.

For this reason, Norlax also prepared many antidotes for everyone.

“This is Baiyun Plain.” Norlax took out a map, pointing to the area marked as a forest, with a river symbol nearby. “My people and Spirit Hall’s people have already surrounded the main exits, and they have also dispatched many teams to patrol and drive The Fallen, trapping them within this White Cloud Forest.”

“Next, I will explain the situation of the White Cloud Forest. There are ten-thousand-year-level Spirit Beasts inside, but not many. After all, the scale of this forest is not large. Currently, only twelve have been discovered, and the highest cultivation level is only twenty thousand years.”

“Moreover, that twenty-thousand-year Spirit Beast is a plant-type Spirit Beast named Cloud Tree. It stands a hundred meters tall, and its canopy is like clouds in the sky, layer upon layer, extremely magnificent.”

“The reason this place is named Baiyun Plain is because of that Cloud Tree in the White Cloud Forest.”

Happy Mid-Autumn Festival!

176: White cloud forest, bloody cloud trees

After introducing the situation in White Cloud Forest, Norlax continued to talk about The Fallen, saying, “According to the information we have investigated so far, one person among The Fallen has already broken through to become a Spirit King. His identity is Blood Sword Norman, who first appeared at Notting Academy in Fasnuo Province...”

“Over the years, that bastard has massacred many remote villages, his actions are extremely heinous and unforgivable.”

Speaking of this, Norlax paused for a moment, glanced at the three people from Spirit Hall, and then saw the Branch Master of the local Spirit Hall shake his head at him. He sighed and continued, “That Blood Sword Norman also has a ten-thousand-year-level Right Leg Bone, which he obtained from a Wolftaken... When he first brought his people near Baiyun Plain, they encountered a group of Wolftaken who had wandered into the vicinity.”

“It was their battle that caught our attention.”

“Originally, Blood Sword Norman’s Fallen team had nearly a hundred people.”

Wolftaken are a species between humans and Spirit Beasts, rumored to be born from human females being violated by wolf-type Spirit Beasts.

Although they have human components, their wolf nature is bloodthirsty, which leads to Wolftaken, despite their intelligence being no weaker than

humans, always being dominated by their wolf nature and taking pleasure in slaughter.

Moreover, Wolftaken are only male and cannot reproduce independently; they can only rely on human females to procreate... In this regard, it is somewhat similar to the goblin setting in Western fantasy works that Tang San saw in his previous Life.

“Wolftaken? Ten-thousand-year Spirit Bone? Tsk tsk!” Yan glanced at Norlax and sneered, “It seems you were planning to kill that Fallen yourself and keep the Spirit Bone, but you couldn’t handle it, so you reported it, right?”

Norlax and the Branch Master of the local Spirit Hall looked at each other, smiling bitterly in helplessness.

Clearly, Yan guessed correctly.

However, this also made everyone realize Yan’s arrogance, self-importance, his ability to be both bold and meticulous, and—

Lack of emotional intelligence.

Although as a member of Spirit Hall’s Golden Generation, his strength, identity, and status were there, giving him the qualifications, Norlax was, after all, the City Lord of White Cloud City and belonged to Heaven Dou. Spirit Hall had no right to manage him.

If Yan had only said this to the Branch Master of White Cloud City’s Spirit Hall Branch, it could still be considered reprimanding a subordinate.

But speaking to Norlax like that was somewhat out of line.

Although Norlax was angry, he didn’t say anything. After all, he and the local Spirit Hall Branch Master had concealed the report for personal gain, causing more casualties, which was indeed his fault.

But!

He actually believed that it was only a matter of time before he cleared out Blood Sword Norman and his group, and that Spirit Bone would surely be his. It was just that plans couldn't keep up with changes—

The Spirit Master team hunting in Baiyun Plain encountered Blood Sword Norman and saw him use a Spirit Bone ability...

Once this matter spread, it naturally couldn't be concealed.

It can be said that in addition to the three major forces sending excellent battle team members for training, many Spirit Master teams also came here, hoping to pick up a bargain.

A Spirit Bone is a priceless treasure!

What's more, there was a ten-thousand-year-level Spirit Bone on Blood Sword Norman!

After understanding the situation of Baiyun Plain, White Cloud Forest, and Blood Sword Norman's group, the battle teams of the three major forces, equipped with good gear, tools, and medicine, set off towards White Cloud Forest.

However, the three major forces operated separately.

"I will watch you from afar and not participate in the specific actions, as this is your training," Qin Ming walked a certain distance with the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team students before stopping and saying to Tang San and the others.

After speaking, he turned his head to look at the members of the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team and said, "As for you, just wander around the outer perimeter of this Baiyun Plain. As long as you don't take off your high boots and don't throw medicine around, there won't be any big problems. This outer perimeter only has hundred-year-level Spirit Beasts."

Honestly, Qin Ming felt that the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team was just there to make up the numbers and add prestige. It would have been better

for them to stay honestly in White Cloud City. He didn't expect them to follow along to Baiyun Plain.

This truly made them a burden.

Fortunately, Xue Beng had self-awareness. Relying on his identity as a prince, he stabilized the members of the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team, letting them accompany him to wander around this outer area.

“Teacher Qin Ming, I can temporarily cooperate with the first team members,” Wang Chen gritted his teeth, deciding to join the first team.

The plot of Douluo had already gone wild.

But one thing he could be sure of was that Tang San definitely had great luck.

This time, hunting The Fallen, was probably Tang San's opportunity to obtain that ten-thousand-year Spirit Bone. He couldn't just watch Tang San grow stronger again; he had to compete for it.

Wang Chen didn't know who Blood Sword Norman was, but he had a premonition that the Spirit Bone obtained from the Wolftaken was the one from the original work with the “Bloodthirsty Frenzy” Spirit Ability.

As a transmigrator, he initially felt that he needed to have all ten-thousand-year Spirit Bones on his body, but later he realized that Spirit Bones were truly rare.

Even the Sect Master of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School and the Clan Head of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan did not have Spirit Bones absorbed all over their bodies.

He had no power or influence; wanting a Spirit Bone was akin to a pipe dream.

And now there was such an opportunity.

How could he give up?

“Life is not a game,” Tang San reminded him faintly, as if seeing through Wang Chen’s thoughts.

“Wang Chen, you stay and protect Xue Beng and the others.” Qin Ming didn’t understand Tang San’s implied meaning, but he felt that with Wang Chen around, Xue Beng and the others would be safer.

“Yes,” Wang Chen lowered his head, his eyes flickering, but he couldn’t disobey Qin Ming’s order and could only agree, though he had other thoughts in his heart...

...

Outside White Cloud Forest.

Tang San and the others stopped, gazing at the vast expanse of Cloud Trees, clusters upon clusters, like white clouds overlapping in the sky, truly magnificent.

Huo Wu sighed, “These are truly beautiful trees. Their leaves really resemble the white clouds in the sky.”

Tang San pulled off a branch and squeezed it, thinking, “It’s quite similar to a type of Fringe Tree, but the difference is that these are leaves, not flowers.”

In his previous Life, Tang San had seen Fringe Trees bloom. A pruned Fringe Tree could be described as: “April’s fragrant snow in the human world.”

And the Cloud Trees of Douluo Continent had dense clusters of leaves forming shapes like clouds.

As everyone walked into White Cloud Forest, they could look up and see those “white clouds.” Unlike ordinary forests, these leaves could transmit and scatter light, making the light in the forest very soft.

Moreover, this forest was filled with a peculiar fragrance, without the unpleasant odors of decay and fermentation typically found in ordinary

forests, such as dead branches and leaves, insect corpses, or animal droppings.

The ground was also covered with white cloud leaves.

When pulled aside, the ground beneath was black, with a slightly damp earthy smell. Pulling aside the black part revealed earthworms, insects, and the like underneath.

It turned out that these fallen cloud leaves blocked the earthy smell and decaying odors from the ground.

“A very interesting plant Spirit Beast.” Tang San collected some branches, leaves, and sap from the Cloud Tree. After returning, he planned to study it in depth to see if this plant Spirit Beast could be a candidate for his sixth spirit ring in the future.

After all, the description of Cloud Tree in the soul beast encyclopedia was very brief: Cloud Tree has lush branches and leaves, like clouds in the sky. Its cloud-leaf canopy can provide nesting places for bird-type Spirit Beasts (Note: Even Spirit Masters with plant Spirits are not recommended to absorb this type of spirit ring).

From just this sentence, Tang San couldn't determine much.

After all, the leaves of the Cloud Tree were not actual white clouds; they merely resembled them.

Moreover, cases of Spirit Masters obtaining Cloud Tree spirit rings were extremely rare, and because the Spirits were different, the Spirit Abilities also differed—

Firstly, for a Spirit Master whose Spirit was a Dandelion, the Cloud Tree's spirit ring brought a Spirit Ability called “Water Absorption.” It wasn't about root-based water absorption, but rather using the fluff on the Dandelion seeds to collect rainwater and store it.

This should have inherited the Cloud Tree's ability to collect rainwater through its cloud leaves.

Secondly, for a Spirit Master whose Spirit was a Cloud Bird, this Spirit Master felt that the Cloud Tree's leaves were light and should be able to increase the lightness of their own Spirit, so they absorbed the Cloud Tree spirit ring.

This Spirit Master, absorbing a plant Spirit's spirit ring with a Beast Spirit, personally experimented with it, which was three hundred years earlier than Yu Xiaogang's proposal that plant Spirits could absorb animal spirit rings.

According to records, after this Spirit Master absorbed the Cloud Tree spirit ring, it did not enhance the lightness of the Cloud Bird Spirit, but the repulsion between the Cloud Tree spirit ring and the Cloud Bird was also minimal. It was just that the Spirit Ability's power was very useless, named: Falling Feather.

It simply allowed the Cloud Bird's feathers to fall, with no attack power, no defense power, and no support ability.

However, those fallen Cloud Bird feathers were no longer condensed spirit power, but became real Cloud Bird feathers that could be used for weaving and modification.

Tang San, however, saw "turning illusion into reality," which meant truly transforming a part of the Spirit, an extraordinary organ that exists between energy and matter, into a physically existing substance.

In the collections of Heaven Dou Royal Academy and Heaven Dou City Spirit Hall, there were only these two records about Spirit Masters who had absorbed the Cloud Tree spirit ring.

Other unrecorded Spirit Masters might also exist, possibly because their Spirit Abilities were all "useless," so the "unsuitable for absorption" tag was directly marked in the soul beast encyclopedia.

Although there weren't many cases, Tang San felt that if the Cloud Bird Spirit Master's "Falling Feather" Spirit Ability wasn't incorrectly recorded, then the Cloud Tree could bring unexpected benefits to his Blue Silver Emperor.

Of course, currently, Tang San couldn't determine whether the fundamental ability of the Cloud Tree was: turning the illusory into reality.

"Captain, what are you tapping on the Cloud Tree for?" Yu Feng saw Tang San tapping the trunk of the Cloud Tree while advancing, and also collecting branches, leaves, and resin, feeling a bit curious, "Does this Cloud Tree have some use we don't know about?"

"Mainly to collect some samples to see if this plant Spirit Beast can become my sixth spirit ring," Tang San said, "Secondly, tapping the tree, making sounds, and spreading them out might attract The Fallen we are looking for."

Everyone knew nothing about the Cloud Tree, but when it came to attracting The Fallen, they had some ideas.

"The Fallen are mostly bloodthirsty, why don't we pretend to be a weak Spirit Hunting team?" Huo Wu suggested, "The best hunt is to disguise oneself as prey."

"I think, there are too many of us, The Fallen won't flock to fall for it," Yu Tianheng chimed in, "We should spread out a bit."

Are you from a horror movie set?

Tang San looked at Yu Tianheng with a strange expression, muttering to himself, then said, "We are not familiar with this place, splitting up is a big taboo, it's easy to be defeated one by one."

"Next, listen to my arrangements."

Tang San, who temporarily put aside the idea of researching the Cloud Tree, began to arrange the formation:

Yu Feng and Bai Chenxiang, who could fly, would scout from the air; Xiao Wu and Zhu Zhuqing, who were fast, would scout on the left and right; Oslo would be responsible for the rear; Shi Mo and Shi Mo, the two brothers who were physical defense attack system Spirit Masters, would guard Ning Rongrong, the amplification support system, and Ye Lingling, the healing support system; Yu Tianheng would lead the way; Dugu Yan would be behind Yu Tianheng, just in case.

Guang Ling and Huo Wu, two long-range output attack system Spirit Masters, were located behind Ning Rongrong and Ye Lingling, always ready to unleash firepower on the enemy.

And Tang San stood in front of the two support systems, behind Dugu Yan, to use Endless Grassland for underground scouting, preventing The Fallen from setting up traps or similar things on the ground.

Lan Yinzi was on standby, always ready to assist Tang San.

This was also the first time Tang San used Endless Grassland after obtaining his fifth spirit ring, being able to keenly sense every Blue Silver Emperor leaf, and the Blue Silver Grass growing in this forest also seemed to be connected to his Endless Grassland, telling him everything about this place.

“With the Blue Silver Emperor bloodline, my mental force is already able to precisely control every Blue Silver Emperor, and I can also sense the fluctuations transmitted by the Blue Silver Grass, and even, my mental force can be transmitted to those Blue Silver Grass, achieving energy manifestation similar to the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well.”

After sensing what he could do, Tang San's heart was excited, and he secretly thought: “It's just that it consumes a lot of my mental force, but this ability has a promising future!”

Imagine, if in the future he could manifest through any Blue Silver Grass, then with the vastness of the Douluo Continent, wouldn't he be able to go anywhere?

At that time, every Blue Silver Emperor, every Blue Silver Grass, would be a transmission base station for his own information!

However, for now, Tang San's mental force cannot cover the entire Douluo Continent, and each manifestation consumes a considerable amount of mental force.

“Blue Silver Grass can sense each other. My Spirit is the Blue Silver Emperor, influenced by the Golden Ancient Tree. In the future, by controlling the power of Life, I will definitely be able to command all plants.”

“However, currently, I still need to rely on the Blue Silver Grass as a foundation to transmit mental manifestation...”

“So, can I combine the fluctuations of the Blue Silver Grass that I can sense, forming a network-like structure? As long as the Blue Silver Grass can connect autonomously, perhaps even if my mental force doesn't meet the standard, I can still perform mental manifestation anywhere on the continent where there is Blue Silver Grass, condensing an existence similar to a thought-form.”

“After all, I have the Douluo Continent, or rather, Douluo Star, as an external energy source, providing the power of the earth, so the consumption of spirit power can be ignored.”

“I can try it in the future—”

At this moment, Tang San sensed the fluctuations transmitted by the Blue Silver Grass, and “saw” a Cloud Tree over a hundred meters tall, with a width of over twenty meters. Its cloud-like crowns were stacked one upon another, nine layers in total, forming an irregular pyramid shape. The topmost cloud leaf crown had a diameter of ten meters, while the lowest cloud crown was over eighty meters.

It was quite spectacular.

However, Tang San also “saw” through the fluctuations of the Blue Silver Grass that there were eleven ten-thousand-year-level Spirit Beasts lying in a pool of blood beneath that Cloud Tree, in addition to more than twenty human corpses.

Among them, there was also a white-haired middle-aged man standing in front of the Cloud Tree, with a blood-colored short sword suspended in his hand. There seemed to be a dragon pattern on it, but it was very blurry, as if it was interfering with Tang San's mental force.

“Go northeast!” Tang San said, his eyes narrowing, “Through Endless Grassland, I have already sensed the location of Blood Sword Norman. He has already killed eleven ten-thousand-year Spirit Beasts in this White Cloud Forest and also killed other Fallen. He is currently beside that ten-thousand-year Cloud Tree.”

Everyone dared not delay and quickened their pace.

As they approached the central area of the White Cloud Forest, the number of Spirit Beasts they encountered along the way also increased, but due to their powerful spirit power fluctuations, they dared not approach.

However, Tang San and the others' expressions also became solemn.

Because along the way, they saw many corpses of Spirit Hunters, their bodies shriveled, their blood completely absorbed, not a single drop left, and their faces were all distorted, as if they had seen some terrifying scene.

“The Fallen, they truly deserve to die!” Huo Wu cursed, “These guys who resort to any means for power are no longer human.”

With heavy hearts, Tang San and the others spent twenty minutes crossing most of the forest and arrived at the center of the White Cloud Forest.

The Cloud Tree, towering almost to the ninth heaven, stood before them.

Beneath the Cloud Tree, the bodies of the eleven ten-thousand-year Spirit Beasts were constantly shriveling, their blood and spirit power continuously

pouring into the Cloud Tree, causing its white cloud crown to be stained with a blood-red color.

If the Cloud Tree Tang San had seen before, based on the information transmitted by the Blue Silver Grass, was a pure white and sacred natural marvel, then now, this Cloud Tree had an added touch of strangeness.

The fluctuations it emitted were extremely vast, and its cultivation had already reached over ninety thousand years.

“Is this a Cloud Tree? It's completely different from the ones outside, emitting a strong smell of blood.” Yu Tianheng's Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Spirit instantly attached to him, as he vigilantly looked at the blood-colored Cloud Tree.

“Be careful, this Cloud Tree is continuously absorbing the blood essence and spirit power of those eleven ten-thousand-year Spirit Beasts, and its cultivation has already approached ninety thousand years.”

Tang San's gaze fell on The Fallen sitting on the ninth cloud crown of the blood-colored Cloud Tree, his expression grave, “Norlax said that this Cloud Tree was only twenty thousand years old. Blood Sword Norman clearly used some method to force this Cloud Tree to devour other Spirit Beasts, causing its age to increase rapidly.”

“A ninety-thousand-year-level plant Spirit Beast is not easy to deal with.” Huo Wu's eyes moved, “When a Spirit Beast's cultivation reaches fifty thousand years or more, it is equivalent to a Spirit Douluo. At ninety thousand years, it already possesses the strength of a Titled Douluo.”

If only based on cultivation, a ninety-thousand-year cultivation of a Spirit Beast is comparable to the spirit power level of a Spirit Douluo, but a Spirit Beast's body is much stronger than a human's. Therefore, an ordinary Spirit Beast with fifty thousand years of cultivation can be equated with a Spirit Douluo in terms of strength. At ninety thousand years, even a Titled Douluo needs to be fully focused—Note: Spirit Masters whose Spirits are naturally powerful or have mutated later are to be excluded from comparison.

If it were a fifty-thousand-year level, Huo Wu would naturally not be afraid.

But a ninety-thousand-year level...

Even if her Spirit, Sun Goddess, possessed light and fire attributes, which countered plants, it would be difficult to completely destroy this blood-colored Cloud Tree even with full firepower.

And setting fire in this forest would be like digging one's own grave!

“There's no need to worry too much. This Cloud Tree didn't react to our arrival, probably because Blood Sword Norman used some method to control its intelligence...”

177: Martial spirit materializes

Rustle!

The Nine Haos canopy of the blood-colored Cloud Tree shook, and countless blood-colored cloud leaves drifted down.

“Be vigilant, don’t let those leaves fall on us.” Tang San enveloped his body with spirit power, pushing away the dense, slender, blood-colored cloud leaves. “These leaves carry an extremely strong corrosive aura. My Spirit's Life aura is repelling this corrosive aura.”

Upon hearing this, everyone immediately covered themselves with a layer of spirit power.

If they hadn't undergone tree-climbing training and made some progress in their control of spirit power, they wouldn't have been able to condense a spirit power outer layer.

“Covering ourselves with spirit power like this will consume a lot of our spirit power,” Huo Wu said.

“No matter, watch me.”

Tang San raised a hand, and the Blue Silver Emperor from the Endless Grassland wrapped around everyone's waists, restoring their spirit power.

Spirit Ability requires a spirit ring to be used.

But Tang San, who had already become a Spirit King, had his Blue Silver Emperor evolve to an incredible degree. Even without using Spirit Ability, its passive recovery ability was comparable to using his First Soul Skill when he was a Spirit Elder.

The hundred-thousand-year spirit ring, condensed from the Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass and Scorching Apricot, provided a terrifying boost to the Blue Silver Emperor.

Everyone felt the spirit power transmitted from the Blue Silver Emperor and breathed a sigh of relief, no longer needing to worry about spirit power consumption.

Three minutes later, the falling leaves of the blood-colored Cloud Tree stopped. More than twenty red tentacles extended from its trunk, piercing into the back of the necks of the more than twenty dried corpses.

Crack! Crack!

Along with the sound of bones rubbing, the more than twenty dried corpses actually stood up and roared at Tang San and the others.

“How bizarre!” Ning Rongrong exclaimed, “Are they living dead?”

“They should be called corpse puppets,” Tang San saw through the essence at a glance and reassured everyone not to panic. “Humans control body movement through thoughts, relying on information transmission from the brain, spine, and other nervous system parts. Those tentacles control their activities by manipulating their brains, brainstems, and spines.”

“So, we just need to attack their necks?” Huo Wu’s Third Soul Ring flashed, and a small golden ray of light shot from her index finger, instantly piercing through the throat of one of the dried corpses, severing its head.

Thud!

The lower half of the dried corpse fell, leaving only a head connected by a tentacle, suspended in mid-air, its jaws opening and closing toward them, both eerie and comical.

“It looks... very brittle?” Huo Wu was surprised, “My attack just now used less than one-twentieth of my spirit power.”

“It’s simple, after all, they are dried corpses. Their blood and spirit power have been completely absorbed, so their bodies are naturally as brittle as weathered stone.” Tang San waved his hand, and countless Blue Silver Emperor vines wrapped around the dried corpses. With a slight tug, the corpses were decapitated.

In an instant, more than twenty dried corpse heads hung on the blood-colored Cloud Tree, their jaws moving non-stop, looking very comical.

“Turns out they’re just for show, not practical,” Yu Tianheng chuckled.

“The Fallen’s methods aren’t that great either,” Oslo echoed.

Tang San, however, frowned deeply and said, “It shouldn’t be like this. Even if this Cloud Tree’s cultivation was forcibly raised by some means, it has still reached ninety thousand years. It can’t be this weak. Such an attack can’t even compare to some thousand-year-level plant Spirit Beasts...”

“Next, I will use my Spirit to communicate with this Cloud Tree. Shi Mo, Sisi, Xiao Wu, Zhu Zhuqing, and Ning Rongrong, protect me.”

“Guang Ling, Huo Wu, you two have long-range output capabilities. Attack the crown of this Cloud Tree to prevent Blood Sword Norman from continuing his strange actions.”

“As for the others, wait for Guang Ling and Huo Wu to attack once and see if this ninety-thousand-year Cloud Tree retaliates. If it doesn’t, then the Cloud Tree’s soul has probably suffered some impact under Blood Sword Norman’s secret technique, leaving only instinct... Only then can he control this ninety-thousand-year Cloud Tree.”

“If my guess is true, then you all go up the tree and kill Blood Sword Norman.”

“But if this Cloud Tree goes berserk after Guang Ling and Huo Wu’s attack, then we will leave immediately. A ninety-thousand-year plant Spirit Beast with strong vitality is not something we can easily deal with.”

With that, Tang San put away the Endless Grassland, walked to the trunk of the blood-colored Cloud Tree, placed his right hand on it, and then released his Spirit, allowing the Blue Silver Emperor to root itself within the Cloud Tree.

Instantly.

A violent mental force permeated from the Blue Silver Emperor into the Blue Silver Emperor, which Tang San perceived.

This mental force was wild, chaotic, and 杂驳, like an aggregate of countless living beings. Yet, Tang San, by relying on the aura of the Golden Ancient Tree, perceived the full extent of this mental force—

Within the Cloud Tree's mental space, the Spirits, or rather soul fragments, of humans and Spirit Beasts were mixed together, forming a bizarre, Cthulhu-like mental energy mass that constantly impacted a white mental energy light cluster, causing it to continuously dissipate and vanish.

Perhaps it wouldn't be long before that light cluster completely disappeared.

Tang San immediately transmitted a ball of Blue Silver Emperor's Life force to strengthen its mental light cluster, and then, relying on his Purple Demon Eye's vast mental force, he impacted the mixture of various mental energies.

Moreover, after gaining the affinity of that white energy ball, Tang San's mental force was able to condense a corresponding form within the Cloud Tree's mental space.

In his Spirit-manifested state, Tang San discovered that he could use his Blue Silver Emperor and Clear Sky Hammer Spirits. With his mind set, he picked up the Clear Sky Hammer and performed the Rampaging Wind Technique, crushing those chaotic aggregates of soul fragments.

Although each time they were crushed, these soul fragments would reform, a portion of the dissipated mental energy would become extremely pure, as

clear as crystal.

These materialized crystals of mental force would actively merge into Tang San and the Cloud Tree's souls, strengthening their minds and souls.

"This is a great opportunity!" Tang San noticed his mental force strengthening and its quality improving, overjoyed. His movements with the Clear Sky Hammer became faster and faster.

"Boom!"

When the Disorder Splitting Wind Hammer Method stacked to eighty-one hammers, the entire mental space of the Cloud Tree vibrated.

The Clear Sky Hammer flew from Tang San's hand, carrying a mental storm, twisting the mental space, and violently striking the aggregate of soul fragments.

The mixed soul fragments exploded, and hundreds of thousands of pure mental force crystals scattered, surging towards Tang San and the Cloud Tree's souls, strengthening their mental and soul powers.

"Roar!"

The Clear Sky Hammer voluntarily transformed into Nine Haos. With five heads already born, he utilized the five elemental powers of fire, light, wind, water, and poison, constructing an extremely marvelous energy pattern that formed a five-pointed star. This pattern gathered the soul fragments into a gray sphere, which he swallowed in one gulp.

Immediately, Tang San also received a message, asking, "death, is the attribute of your next head death?"

Nine Haos affectionately rubbed Tang San's mental manifestation, then transformed back into the Clear Sky Hammer. On the hammerhead, at the edge of the five heads of the Nine Haos pattern, a sixth head vaguely appeared, its eyes a deep gray.

Tang San, having recalled the Clear Sky Hammer, mused, “In the god seal throne, Bright Moon’s second head should have been of the dark attribute, but it only became of the light attribute after Dragon Hao Chen’s blood exchange... This means that Nine Haos’s attributes can change according to external factors, as long as the most essential ninth head’s attribute is destruction.”

“But why is the second head’s attribute light?”

“Could it be that Nine Haos, reborn as a Spirit, can inherit the attribute power of his previous Life?”

Austin Griffin possesses self-will, something Tang San was very certain of. And its arrival on Douluo Continent is probably not as simple as being a “cheat” for a transmigrator.

After all, what kind of “cheat” would slip away from its original owner and choose another host?

Speaking of which, Austin Griffin and the Creator God in the god seal throne are twins. Since Austin Griffin has come to Douluo Continent, will the god seal throne representing Eternal and Creation also descend upon Douluo Continent?

After all, in the storyline of the god seal throne, the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne was only temporarily recognized by Dragon Hao Chen as its master. After resolving the issues on Saint Magic Continent, the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne would, guided by fate, leave Saint Magic Continent, drift through the universe, and descend upon other planes and stars.

Since Austin Griffin and the Creator God are twins, their entanglement will inevitably attract each other. It’s not impossible that the Eternal and Creation Throne will also come to Douluo Star.

The only question is whether it has already arrived and is hidden somewhere, or if it is on its way...

Outside, Tang San opened his eyes, feeling refreshed.

Blood Sword Norman's corpse had already been discarded, and the ten-thousand-year Right Leg Bone was dug out.

When Tang San defeated the chaotic soul fragment collective within the mental space, Blood Sword Norman could no longer effectively control the Cloud Tree.

In fact, after the soul fragments were swallowed by Nine Haos, Blood Sword Norman suffered a direct backlash.

In addition, Tang San transmitted a message to the Cloud Tree not to attack Xiao Wu and the others, allowing Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and others to easily ascend the tree; the Cloud Tree even assisted them.

Although Blood Sword Norman was a Spirit King, he couldn't last more than a few moves against Yu Tianheng, Xiao Wu, and the others, especially since his mental force had already suffered a backlash due to Tang San.

"Captain, this must be your doing, right?" Yu Tianheng handed over the ten-thousand-year Right Leg Bone. "You must have influenced Blood Sword Norman's mental force through this Cloud Tree, allowing us to easily kill him. This ten-thousand-year Spirit Bone is rightfully yours."

"No, this Spirit Bone is not suitable for me." Tang San shook his head. His own hundred-thousand-year Blue Silver Emperor Right Leg Bone, which shared the same origin as the Blue Silver Emperor, was rejected by his own cultivated Jade Bone, let alone this ten-thousand-year Spirit Bone, which came from a wolf-type Spirit Beast?

However, the fact that Yu Tianheng and the others could resist the temptation to absorb a Spirit Bone showed their excellent character.

Tang San continued, "This Spirit Bone comes from a wolf-type Spirit Beast. Among us, the most suitable people to absorb it are Zhu Zhuqing and Oslo. Their Spirits, one being the Hell Civet and the other a Ghost Leopard, are

most similar to wolves in physique and habits. Therefore, absorbing it will yield the strongest boost.”

Zhu Zhuqing’s tone was cool: “I don’t want it. After all, I haven’t even been able to perfectly and flexibly use my external Spirit Bone. Absorbing another Spirit Bone, while it might strengthen my physical qualities, doesn’t seem to offer a significant improvement to my own strength. It would just add another Spirit Ability.”

Oslo also refused, stating, “I didn’t contribute much. It doesn’t feel right to take this Spirit Bone and absorb it.”

At this, everyone was speechless.

A Spirit Bone was a rare item, yet one by one, they didn’t want it... They all felt like they might be possessed or were seeing ghosts.

“Since that’s the case, then this Spirit Bone should go to Teacher Qin Ming,” Tang San suggested. “His Spirit is the Blazing Wolf, which perfectly matches this Spirit Bone dropped from a wolf-type Spirit Beast.”

“Furthermore, as our leader, Teacher Qin Ming has put in a lot of effort to bring us to the Star Luo Empire and on this expedition. He needs to communicate with the Star Luo Royal Academy’s committee and the White Cloud City Lord, saving us a lot of trouble.”

“How about this Spirit Bone as a reward?”

The reason for suggesting Qin Ming was that Tang San hoped Qin Ming would give up the idea of returning to Shrek.

A ten-thousand-year Spirit Bone was definitely valuable enough.

Moreover, according to Tang San’s investigation, the age of this Spirit Bone was close to fifty thousand years, which was very good. It was probably the Bloodthirsty Berserk Speed Right Leg Bone from the original work.

“I agree. After all, Teacher Qin Ming does take good care of us.” Yu Tianheng had no objection.

“I also agree.”

“Same here.”

“Seconded.”

“This Spirit Bone is not suitable for me.”

“.....”

Qin Ming, observing from the shadows, was deeply moved.

“Teacher Qin Ming, no need to hide anymore, right? Come out, this is a gift from all of us.” Tang San shouted towards a nearby Cloud Tree.

Swish!

Qin Ming leaped down from the tree and, with a few bounds, arrived in front of Tang San and the others. His gaze lingered on the Spirit Bone for a while before he couldn't help but ask, “Are you really not going to absorb it? From my observation, this Spirit Bone is at least forty thousand years old! Even a Titled Douluo would fight for it!”

“We don't want it.” Tang San looked back at Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and the others, and seeing them shake their heads, he said, “Spirit Bones are different from spirit rings. The Spirit Ability they provide has no connection to the Spirit itself; it's a skill of the Spirit Beast. Therefore, if the type of Spirit is the same as the type of Spirit Beast the Spirit Bone dropped from, the benefits gained after absorption are maximized.”

“Teacher Qin Ming's Spirit is the Blazing Wolf, and this Spirit Bone also dropped from a wolf-type Spirit Beast. It's truly a perfect match—complementary.”

Qin Ming naturally understood this principle and no longer feigned humility. He took the ten-thousand-year Right Leg Bone from Tang San's hand, sat cross-legged on the spot, and began to absorb it.

Twenty minutes later, the Spirit Bone was fully absorbed.

Qin Ming's spirit power did not increase, but his physical qualities were enhanced. Most importantly, he gained a Spirit Ability that could increase his attack, defense, and speed by one hundred percent.

Moreover, unlike Dai Mubai in the original work, who couldn't use other spirit ring abilities while using this Spirit Bone ability, Qin Ming did not have this drawback.

This was because both the Spirit Bone and Qin Ming's Blazing Wolf Spirit were of the wolf genus. Even if they weren't the exact same type of wolf, the compatibility between them was something Dai Mubai's White Tiger Spirit could not compare to.

"Teacher Qin Ming, how do you feel? Was the process of absorbing the Spirit Bone very enjoyable?" Yu Feng asked curiously.

"Uh... The process of absorbing the Spirit Bone actually wasn't painful, but the full-body enhancement it brings after absorption is indeed exhilarating." Qin Ming clenched his fist, and his hands transformed into wolf claws, emitting wisps of fire that burst in the air.

This ten-thousand-year Spirit Bone also strengthened his spirit power control.

"Furthermore, the physical enhancement has also made spirit power flow more smoothly within my body... I have a premonition that within two years, I will reach the Spirit Saint level."

"Congratulations, Teacher Qin Ming." Tang San offered his congratulations.

"This is also thanks to you all, otherwise I wouldn't have gotten such a good Spirit Bone." Qin Ming laughed heartily, then walked over to Blood Sword Norman's side and cut off the corpse's head.

Upon seeing this bloody scene, Xiao Wu felt a bit nauseous, and the others also frowned tightly.

Although they had just killed someone, this act of “beheading” still made them feel a chill and resistance.

Seeing this, Qin Ming wrapped Blood Sword Norman’s head in cloth and comforted everyone, saying, “This is the most convenient method. A head is enough to prove that this is The Fallen. Besides, none of you want to carry a corpse around, do you?”

This was indeed true, and no one present wanted a corpse of The Fallen stored in their storage soul tool.

However, just as Blood Sword Norman’s head was completely severed, his headless corpse suddenly trembled, and then a blood-red short sword emerged from his right hand.

That was his Spirit!

“Bang!”

As a reflex, Qin Ming immediately struck down with his palm, destroying Blood Sword Norman’s corpse. The scorching flames instantly ignited the opponent’s body.

“Woo~”

From the burning corpse, black skull-like smoke figures emerged, like the wailing of ghosts, and also emitted a strong, extremely foul odor.

“What is this?” Qin Ming hurriedly retreated, and the others also became vigilant.

Tang San was also puzzled, but his gaze fell upon the blood-red short sword. As it burned in the flames, its crimson color slowly faded, turning into a silvery-white, transparent like crystal. The golden dragon patterns inside also seemed to come alive, winding and twisting, extremely agile.

Once the flames finished burning, Blood Sword Norman’s corpse had already turned to ashes, leaving only a crystal-clear short sword with dragon patterns swimming up and down within it.

Those dragon patterns were extremely similar to the dragon patterns on Yang Long's Dragon Patterned Spear.

Perhaps Yang Long's transmigration truly brought a cheat, but when he was killed by Blood Sword Norman, his "cheat" was also obtained by Blood Sword Norman.

Tang San stepped forward, picked up the crystal dragon-patterned short sword, and after injecting spirit power, found that it conducted spirit power extremely smoothly and conveyed a sensation to him: that any object could be cut or pierced by it.

"Isn't this short sword Blood Sword Norman's Spirit?" Huo Wu was shocked. "He's dead, but his Spirit can still remain in the world? Has it materialized?"

"There is indeed that possibility."

Tang San did know a way to materialize a Tool Spirit, and that was to become a god, breaking through Level 100.

The Sea God Trident on Sea God Island was a divine artifact formed after Poseidon condensed the Sea God position and materialized his Spirit after becoming a god.

178: Does Qian Renxue have such an IQ?

Spirit actualization.

Aside from those who have become gods and can turn Tool Spirits into divine artifacts, among Spirit Masters, there is actually a portion of Spirit Masters who can achieve this—

food system Spirit Masters.

When this type of Spirit Master uses a Spirit Ability, they actualize their food Spirit, making it edible.

However, there is still a slight difference between actualized food Spirits and real Spirits, which is that they still rely on spirit power to condense, presenting a material-like entity.

It takes some time for a person to digest ordinary food, but eating food created by food-type support system Spirit Masters can take effect immediately.

This is because the food created by food-type support system Spirit Masters, upon entering the human body, instantly transforms into spirit power and operates according to the set corresponding spirit power circulation routes, thus being quickly absorbed by the body and producing effects.

But the dragon-patterned short sword in front of me is different. It was originally Blood Sword Norman's Spirit. After he died, it actually actualized, which was truly beyond normal people's expectations.

Injecting spirit power, the dragon patterns within it would flow, giving a feeling that it could cut through anything...

To be honest, the process of using this thing is similar to using a spirit tool.

Speaking of spirit tools, Tang San suddenly remembered that in the original work, the Sea God's Heart, the core of the Sea God Trident, was considered by the Heaven Dou Empire's imperial family to be a type of spirit tool.

But the truth is, the Sea God Trident was Sea God Poseidon's Spirit before he became a god, and the Sea God's Heart is also a part of his Spirit.

From this, Tang San had a guess that actualized Tool Spirits, or divine artifacts, in a sense, are not unlike a peculiar type of spirit tool.

However, a Tool Spirit can actualize and become a divine artifact, but what happens when a Beast Spirit actualizes?

Thinking of how powerful Beast Spirit Masters emphasize bloodline power and how Spirits possess sentience, Tang San believed that the actualization of a Beast Spirit either leads to the resurrection of a divine beast or the transformation of the Spirit Master themselves into a divine beast, controlling the body of a divine beast with a human soul...

In an instant, Tang San thought a lot, finally returning to the present, and said to Qin Ming, "Can I study this short sword? The Fallen's aura seems to have dissipated in the flames. This weapon, actualized from the Blood Sword Spirit, is extremely similar to a spirit tool, and Guang Ling and I both research spirit tools."

"No problem." Qin Ming thought for a while, and not sensing anything unusual on the silver crystal-colored short sword, he nodded in agreement.

In his opinion, although this actualized Spirit short sword was peculiar, its value should not compare to the forty-thousand year level Right Leg Bone he had absorbed.

Giving it to Tang San was no big deal.

"It's a pity we didn't take off the storage soul tool from the corpse just now. It was burned together with the flames." Yu Feng's eyes showed regret. Before, their attention was on the Spirit Bone, and they didn't bother with Norman's storage soul tool, thinking they would take Norman's corpse out later.

Unexpectedly, Qin Ming taught them a lesson: they only needed to take the head out.

"If it's gone, it's gone. What was hidden inside his storage soul tool might have been the secret method to become one of The Fallen. It's rumored that when ordinary people see such things, their minds will gradually twist. Perhaps it's a good thing we didn't see it." Huo Wu was indifferent, feeling that burning such items that harm and twist souls with the flames was the best way.

"Alright, the matter is resolved, let's go out." Qin Ming held the shroud wrapping Norman's head in one hand and took out a flare from the storage soul tool at his waist with the other, lighting the fuse with his Spirit fire.

Whoosh—

The flare shot into the sky and exploded, forming a firework.

This was a signal to the Star Luo Royal Team and the Spirit Hall Team.

To be honest, when Tang San first learned that the Douluo Continent had something similar to gunpowder, he was quite shocked, not understanding why, since gunpowder existed, large-scale weapons of mass destruction couldn't be created.

Then he checked books and only found four words: Harmful to Heaven and Harmony.

Most likely, it was rejected by Spirit Masters.

If ordinary people could cause large-scale damage to Spirit Masters, how could the status of Spirit Masters be noble?

However, Tang San felt that it might also be that no one had thought of how to improve the gunpowder ratio to enhance its power, after all, the gunpowder in this World, like in his previous Life, was also created by accident.

In his previous Life, after gunpowder was accidentally created, it took nearly a thousand years of development before it was truly used in weapons capable of large-scale destructive power.

In this World with extraordinary power, it would probably take even longer for gunpowder to be used in warfare.

Moreover, the power of spirit power is very convenient and comprehensive.

"Wait, Teacher Qin Ming, I want to say goodbye to Cloud Tree."

Tang San's thoughts returned from the exploding firework in the sky to the present. He walked up to Cloud Tree, once again used his Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul, entered its mental space, soothed Cloud Tree's spiritual soul, and left a trace of the Golden Ancient Tree's aura, allowing it to better condense the energy of heaven and earth for cultivation and purify the 杂驳 spirit power within its trunk.

According to Tang San's estimation, under Blood Sword Norman's forced increase in cultivation, Cloud Tree's cultivation was already extremely close to ninety-thousand years. Now, influenced by him, it is estimated that it will not take ten years to break through and become a Ten-thousand year soul beast.

"Tang San, you can communicate with Cloud Tree?" When Tang San returned to the team, Qin Ming asked curiously.

"Yes, my Blue Silver Grass Spirit has evolved to a very strong level, it can be called Blue Silver Emperor."

Tang San was preparing to officially refer to his Spirit as Blue Silver Emperor to outsiders. "I can use that vast Life energy, guided by mental force, to communicate with intelligent plant Spirit Beasts... Before dealing

with Blood Sword Norman, I communicated with this ninety-thousand year level Cloud Tree and helped her clear the 杂驳 soul that had invaded her mental space; just now, I injected the aura possessed by Blue Silver Emperor into her, allowing her to cultivate better."

"She is also preparing to offer herself in sacrifice to me after her cultivation reaches one hundred thousand years."

Using Cloud Tree as the reason, Tang San revealed things he shouldn't have known. "According to her, after a Spirit Beast reaches one hundred thousand years, after a thousand years, there will be a heavenly tribulation targeting Spirit Beasts."

"If a Ten-thousand year soul beast can survive one heavenly tribulation, it can continue to live and accumulate cultivation, reaching the next hundred thousand years, which is two hundred thousand years, and then experience another heavenly tribulation."

"And so on, if a Ten-thousand year soul beast experiences nine heavenly tribulations, it can become a million-year soul beast, transform into a divine beast, which is a god."

Xiao Wu was astonished, turning back to look at the Cloud Tree whose cloud crown was gradually turning from blood-red to white, secretly startled: "This tree actually knows so much?"

The others were also incredulous.

"There are million-year soul beasts among Spirit Beasts?" Huo Wu was shocked. "How strong would that be?"

"I don't know." Tang San shook his head. "Cloud Tree hasn't seen one either... However, most Spirit Beasts cannot survive the heavenly tribulation, which is why Ten-thousand year soul beasts are rare on the Continent; they are struck dead by lightning."

"A small number of Ten-thousand year soul beasts who feel they cannot survive the heavenly tribulation choose to take human form and choose to

re-cultivate. Of course, some Ten-thousand year soul beasts may not even know about the existence of the heavenly tribulation, but they vaguely sense the will from the World and feel that after becoming a Ten-thousand year soul beast they can only live for a thousand years, so they choose to take human form to live longer."

Xiao Wu gritted her teeth, feeling that Tang San was implying something about her.

After all, before meeting Di Tian and others, she really didn't know that the reason "Ten-thousand year soul beasts can only live for a thousand years" was because the World was targeting Spirit Beasts.

"What about Cloud Tree wanting to sacrifice herself to you?" Huo Wu didn't understand. "Is there any connection?"

"Because my Blue Silver Emperor possesses vast Life force, after she performs that most overbearing sacrifice method, she can completely preserve her soul and grow with me." Tang San stated the truth. "She feels that my Blue Silver Emperor has a chance to become the emperor of all plants, and it might even break through to the hundred-level."

"Hundred-level becomes a god." Qin Ming spoke of a legend. "It is rumored that when a Spirit Master reaches hundred-level, they are a god... Originally, I didn't believe it, but last year, we encountered the Dark Demonic Evil God Tiger and entered that peculiar Life-and-death arena... This made me have to believe that gods truly exist."

"And with your talent, Tang San, at thirteen years old, a Spirit King, if you continue to advance by leaps and bounds at this pace in the future, breaking through to the hundred-level is not impossible."

God!

A legendary existence, omnipotent!

Does Tang San have a chance to reach that level?

Everyone present asked themselves, remembering Tang San's age and spirit power level, as well as his theoretical knowledge of various Spirit cultivation methods, and had to admit: He, Tang San, truly has hope of advancing into that legendary realm.

"Let's focus on what's in front of us. Gods are too far away from us." Tang San smiled and changed the subject. "After we go back, I'll try to teach each of you how to develop your own original Spirit Abilities based on your individual circumstances, combined with your respective Spirits, spirit power attributes, and the way spirit power circulates within your bodies."

Cultivating original Spirit Abilities would consume time that could be used for spirit power cultivation, but one thing must be admitted: truly powerful Spirit Masters on the Continent all have original Spirit Abilities.

The best example is the Clear Sky Sect, that astonishingly talented Tang Chen, who created Rampaging Wind Technique, Clear Sky Nine Absolutes, Ring Explosion, and so on.

Tang San estimated that when fighting, Tang Chen wouldn't even use Spirit Abilities; by relying on these few original Spirit Abilities, he could rival or even crush most skills from hundred-thousand year spirit rings.

Tang San had spent over a year with Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and the others, and he had gained their trust. While not one hundred percent, he could confidently entrust his back to them, provided he remained vigilant.

As for delaying spirit power cultivation...

For those without Mysterious Heaven Skill, the time they could cultivate spirit power each day was limited. They couldn't cultivate all day, as it would damage their bodies.

Furthermore, Tang San had his third Spirit Ability: Photosynthetic Breath, which could assist cultivation. With his current Spirit King level strength, the duration was longer and the efficiency higher, enough to make up for the time spent developing and cultivating his self-created Spirit Abilities.

"Self-created Spirit Abilities?" Huo Wu's eyes lit up. "That's a standard for powerhouses. My grandmother said that Spirit Masters who reach Spirit Douluo and above and have self-created Spirit Abilities are completely different concepts from those who don't."

This statement was actually correct.

Spirit Masters who could research and create their own Spirit Abilities were naturally much more flexible than those who only relied on spirit ring and Spirit Bone skills. Their control over spirit power and understanding of their Spirit were also stronger and deeper.

"Don't expect too much either, after all, you need to develop them yourselves. If you can't do it, you can also strengthen the application of your own Spirit Abilities to make them more flexible." Tang San gave everyone a heads-up, signaling them not to get too excited, lest the results not match their expectations.

Leaving White Cloud Forest and Baiyun Plain, everyone returned to the outskirts of Baiyun Plain. Norlax and the local Spirit Hall Hall Master came forward to greet them.

"Here, this is Blood Sword Norman's head." Qin Ming handed over the shroud wrapped around Normann's head. Norlax opened it and saw that it was indeed Blood Sword Norman.

"As expected of our Heaven Dou Royal Academy's leader, truly impressive!" Norlax re-covered Blood Sword Norman's head and handed it to the local Spirit Hall Hall Master, complimenting Qin Ming.

"No, this is my students' credit." Qin Ming shook his head and turned to look at Tang San and the others. "These children are the ones who truly participated in the battle. I was just protecting them secretly."

"You are all the pride of Heaven Dou!" Norlax's eyes held respect as he bowed to Tang San and the others and invited everyone into the tent to rest.

Half a day later, the Star Luo Royal Team, the Spirit Hall Team, and the members of the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team all returned.

The Star Luo Royal Team and the Spirit Hall Team each brought back one or two heads. According to Norlax and the local Spirit Hall Hall Master's judgment, one was The Fallen, and two were criminals wanted by White Cloud City.

Clearly, the bodies at Cloud Tree were not all of The Fallen. Blood Sword Norman's act of killing his companions must have caused some of The Fallen to leave the group.

On the other side, the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team returned empty-handed, and they were all injured. Even Xue Beng's left hand had two broken fingers: the little finger and the ring finger.

"What happened?" Qin Ming's brows furrowed upon seeing Xue Beng's injuries, and he glared at Wang Chen. "Did you encounter other Fallen?"

"Teacher Qin Ming, I want to report him! Wang Chen didn't listen to your instructions and acted on his own, causing me to break two fingers!" Xue Beng glared fiercely at Wang Chen, his eyes red, wishing he could eat his flesh and drink his blood.

This guy, instead of protecting them properly, actively left to find some Fallen, then provoked three Fallen, all of whom were Spirit Ancestors.

It would have been one thing to provoke them, but he even brought those three Fallen back.

He was practically hoping he would die!

This must be Xue Qinghe's conspiracy!

In reality, Wang Chen did have that thought, after all, Xue Beng was a potential competitor to Xue Qinghe.

But the more important reason was that The Fallen were extremely strong, and he was no match. He couldn't fight three at once, so he could only hope

that these members of the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team could buy him time.

Although they were dead weight, at least with more people, they could confuse the three Fallen and create an opportunity for him to kill The Fallen.

However, what Wang Chen didn't expect was that in a Life-and-death crisis, this guy Xue Beng actually used his hidden strength, single-handedly managing to hold off a Spirit Ancestor level Fallen for a short time, instead of being instantly killed...

This guy wasn't just faking his outward personality; he also faked his strength.

Perhaps not as good as the top geniuses, but his strength was also in the second or third tier among those of the same age...

Finally, Wang Chen won and was lucky enough to obtain a thousand-year level Right Leg Bone.

"Wang Chen, why didn't you listen to my orders and act on your own?" Qin Ming questioned Wang Chen, his tone unfriendly.

If Xue Beng had died, he wouldn't have been able to stay at Heaven Dou Royal Academy, after all, he was the one leading this mission, and he couldn't escape responsibility.

Even though Xue Beng wasn't dead now, just having two broken fingers, he would still be punished.

"I sensed the aura of The Fallen..."

"Nonsense!"

Before he finished his reason, Wang Chen was interrupted by Xue Beng, who looked like a rabid dog and cursed, "Within a thousand meters of where we were staying, there was no one at all! You were the one who led those three Fallen here!"

"That's right, Wang Chen led them here!"

"It's all his fault!"

"He must be punished!"

The other members of the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team all pointed at Wang Chen.

They were all arrogant nobles, in cahoots with Xue Beng, and already disliked Wang Chen, who was Xue Qinghe's lackey... This mission was just for them to gain prestige and increase their future political qualifications; sightseeing on the outskirts of Baiyun Plain would have been enough.

But this scoundrel Wang Chen directly attracted The Fallen, causing them all to get injured. How could they not hate him?

Seeing the members of the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team arguing with each other, Qin Ming shouted, "Shut up! You're making a fool of yourselves! We'll talk about this when we get back!"

The nearby Star Luo Royal Team and Spirit Hall Team had already turned their attention over, and Qin Ming couldn't continue questioning him in public...

...After returning to Heaven Dou City.

Qin Ming explained the situation to the Three Education Committee and voluntarily accepted punishment.

The reasonable Three Education Committee didn't blame Qin Ming too much but found Wang Chen: "Why were you so eager for merit and reckless?"

Wang Chen said righteously, "What's wrong with killing The Fallen?"

"The mission Qin Ming gave you was to protect the members of the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team. Why did you leave the team without permission?" Seeing Wang Chen so arrogant, Zhi Lin's opinion of him dropped to

freezing point, and he questioned, "As the Crown Prince's guard, don't you know that the most important thing is to obey orders?"

"I know, but I only obey the Crown Prince's orders," Wang Chen replied.

Hiss—

Zhi Lin, Bai Baoshan, and Meng Shenji exchanged glances, their hearts trembling.

Could it be that Wang Chen's actions were ordered by the Crown Prince?

Was the imperial competition really this cruel?

For a moment, the Three Education Committee didn't know what to do, but in the end, they still made Wang Chen hand over that thousand-year Spirit Bone and give it to Xue Beng as compensation...

...

"Why didn't you obey Qin Ming's orders?" Xue Qinghe asked faintly.

"I only obey Your Highness's orders." Wang Chen knelt on one knee, his tone steady. "Removing Xue Beng is beneficial to Your Highness. Moreover, I discovered that Xue Beng is hiding his strength. With level thirty-one strength, he was able to briefly hold off a level forty-one Spirit Ancestor instead of being instantly killed... He is hiding himself and is not as dissolute as he appears on the surface."

"Do you think I don't know about Xue Beng's hidden strength?" Xue Qinghe's voice was very calm, showing no emotion. "If I really wanted to kill him, I have plenty of ways."

"Poison Douluo is difficult to deal with, but he won't risk his Life to protect Xue Beng."

"His trump cards are not as good as mine. No matter how much Xue Beng hides, he's just tucking his tail between his legs in front of me, making me laugh."

"But do you know why I keep him around?"

Wang Chen opened his mouth, then lowered his head and said, "This subordinate does not know."

"All the imperial princes are dead, and only I am left. Anyone would know there's something wrong with me." Xue Qinghe spoke as if looking at a stupid pig. "Behind Xue Beng is Xue Xing, and Xue Xing has a connection with the poison-using Poison Douluo. The imperial princes who have died, besides accidents, were poisoned. Who do you think Emperor Xue Ye suspects the most?"

Wang Chen's pupils contracted, finding it hard to believe—

Does Qian Renxue have this kind of intelligence?

In the original work, the imperial princes of Heaven Dou either died in accidents or were poisoned, and Emperor Xue Ye was also poisoned.

Coincidentally, Xue Beng and Xue Xing had connections with Poison Douluo.

Although in the original work, Poison Douluo was the one who helped Emperor Xue Ye alleviate the poison, Emperor Xue Ye didn't know who administered the poison. Regarding Poison Douluo, before the truth was revealed, he would definitely be secretly vigilant and more inclined to suspect the fake Xue Qinghe.

Qian Renxue leaving Xue Beng alive might also have this layer of consideration.

Perhaps the original author didn't think of this, and it was likely just a coincidence, but a fanfiction author, based on the relevant relationships, reasoned it out and found that it actually made sense and was logically quite reasonable.

Therefore, this book adds a setting: Qian Renxue, disguised as Xue Qinghe, still has political acumen, but her inner self is extremely arrogant.

However, these matters will not be elaborated on; the main purpose is to explain the background of the story and so on...

179: Qi and blood golden elixir, soul power core, spiritual spirit

Spirit City.

Supreme Pontiff Palace.

Hu Liena, Xie Yue, and Yan were reporting to Bibi Dong about their recent hunt for The Fallen.

"So the Heaven Dou Royal Academy got the first pick? With him there, it's understandable that you couldn't compare," Bibi Dong said with a chuckle, as if she had thought of something. "It seems that little fellow hopes to defeat the Spirit Hall Team in the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament and become famous in one fell swoop."

"May I ask, Supreme Pontiff, who are you referring to?" Yan asked respectfully, bowing his body.

"You don't know?" Bibi Dong was surprised. "Didn't you ask who was on the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team?"

"Uh... we set off immediately after arriving, and it was over in almost just one day." Time was too tight, and Yan indeed didn't know who the new members of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team were.

"Tang San, he's the captain of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team." Hu Liena, however, thought of something, her eyes burning. "That Martial Soul Theory Master!"

"What? It's him!" Yan was greatly startled, then immediately realized he was in the Supreme Pontiff Palace and hastily begged Bibi Dong for

forgiveness.

"No matter." Bibi Dong didn't mind. Her gaze towards Hu Liena was filled with satisfaction. "That's right, it's him, Tang San. His Spirit is Blue Silver Grass, possibly mutated. His innate spirit power was rank six, but now, at the age of thirteen, he has become a Spirit King."

"Spirit King! Thirteen years old!"

The three looked at each other, their eyes full of disbelief.

What kind of monster is this?

"Currently, I only know that he has become a Spirit King. His Fifth Spirit Ability is still unknown, as he has never revealed it. He probably hopes to give everyone a surprise at next year's All-Continent tournament." Bibi Dong was also curious about Tang San's Fifth Spirit Ability. "I estimate it to be around fifty thousand years."

Fifty thousand years!

Hu Liena and the others were shocked.

According to the theory published by Tang San, the lifespan a Spirit Master can withstand for a spirit ring is related to multiple factors: whether the Spirit Beast that dropped the spirit ring matches the type and attribute of the Spirit; the Spirit Master's own physical strength; the strength of the Spirit Master's mental force, and so on.

Among them, physical strength is the foundation for withstanding high-year spirit rings, and powerful mental force is the key to resisting the spiritual will of the Spirit Beast within high-year spirit rings.

And the compatibility between the spirit ring and the Spirit is the icing on the cake.

Before the effect of whale jelly was published by Tang San, for ordinary Spirit Masters, only the Spirit Douluo level could withstand a fifty-thousand-year spirit ring.

Even the Ninth Spirit Ability of some Titled Douluo was only fifty thousand years.

And Tang San's Fifth Spirit Ability has already reached the fifty-thousand-year level?

What terrifying physical strength!

"This is just my guess. The exact number of years is uncertain, but it's definitely over twenty thousand years." Bibi Dong said this because Hu Liena, Xie Yue, and Yan's Fifth Spirit Ability were all over twenty thousand years, between twenty thousand and thirty thousand years. As the one who published the effects of whale jelly, Tang San must have also consumed ten thousand year whale jelly.

"Teacher, my spirit power has already reached rank fifty-nine. Before the Spirit Master tournament begins, I plan to cultivate diligently and strive to raise my spirit power to rank sixty." Hu Liena's eyes were incredibly serious. "I hope my Sixth Spirit Ability can be from a fifty-thousand-year Spirit Beast."

In Hu Liena's opinion, Tang San joining the Heaven Dou Royal Academy would certainly lead him to formulate extremely rigorous tactics for the Heaven Dou Royal First Team. As the Martial Soul Theory Master who proposed the "analysis of the self-positioning of soul masters," competing with him in tactics would definitely not work.

As the Golden Generation of Spirit Hall, they could not lose, because they represented the honor and pride of Spirit Hall.

Therefore, they could only rely on stronger strength to crush the opponent!

Spirit Emperor!

That was the best guarantee!

"Alas, it's just that there's too little ten thousand year whale jelly on the Douluo Continent right now, and not much thousand-year whale jelly either.

Otherwise, perhaps your Fifth Spirit Ability could also reach fifty thousand years." Bibi Dong sighed, looking out of the Supreme Pontiff Palace, her gaze seemingly passing through the entire continent and falling upon the deep, mysterious ocean.

The resources in the ocean were far more abundant than on land.

It's just that they couldn't be developed yet.

Also, to develop the ocean, the place where the Sea God's faith resides: Sea God Island, is a big problem that also needs to be resolved first.

"I agree to your request." Bibi Dong smiled faintly. "As my disciple, a mere fifty-thousand-year spirit ring is well within your capacity to bear. And according to my estimation, when you reach rank eighty, you will be able to withstand a Ten-thousand year soul beast. At that time, I will personally take you to hunt a Ten-thousand year soul beast."

"Thank you, Teacher!"

Hu Liena was overjoyed. With the Supreme Pontiff's guarantee, her Eighth Spirit Ability could be of the ten-thousand-year level.

And Tang San?

Without the protection of a Titled Douluo-level existence, even if he could withstand a Ten-thousand year soul beast when he reached the Spirit Saint stage in the future, he wouldn't be able to hunt a Ten-thousand year soul beast and could only choose a Spirit Beast above fifty thousand years.

Unless he could join Spirit Hall and become a disciple of the Supreme Pontiff or one of the Elders in the Hall of Offerings.

"Oh, right, this is Tang San's new theory, related to Martial Soul Fusion Skill. It hasn't been published through the Wuhun News yet. Take a look; it might deepen the level of Martial Soul Fusion between you and Xie Yue." Bibi Dong remembered something and took out Tang San's "Three Major

Classifications of Martial Soul Fusion Skill," "Distinction between Human and Martial Soul Primary and Secondary Roles"...

...

"Achoo!"

Tang San pinched his nose, feeling like someone was talking about him behind his back. "Who's badmouthing me again?"

Immediately, Tang San stopped thinking about it and took out the Silver Crystal Dragon Pattern Sword from his storage bracelet. He injected spirit power into it, and the dragon patterns within it began to circulate in a very peculiar way.

Using his Purple Demon Eye, Tang San memorized the energy circulation circuits within it. He then connected them with his Qi and Blood Golden Core, finding that Qi and Blood Golden Core was easier to control and could even be released from his body, solidifying into substance.

"The Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method only develops an extremely strong physique. The five zang organs and five qi can protect oneself, and the six fu organs and six dao have the power to destroy, but the corresponding methods are somewhat lacking."

"Now, by utilizing the dragon patterns within this Silver Crystal Dragon Pattern Sword, I've developed a method for condensing and externalizing Qi and Blood Golden Core. This will give me more offensive options in the future."

"And based on the method of condensing a Soul Power Core, can I condense Qi and Blood Golden Core into a Qi and Blood Golden Core in my lower Dantian?"

Involuntarily, Tang San thought of this idea.

The human body has three treasures: essence, qi, and Spirit.

Essence can be Qi and Blood Golden Core; qi can be considered spirit power; Spirit can be mental force.

Condensing a Soul Power Core, while not increasing spirit power, can assist a Spirit Master in cultivating faster, improving the quality of their spirit power and their recovery speed.

If this is used as a foundation, is it feasible to condense the three treasures of essence, qi, and Spirit separately, and then construct energy circulation circuits for their mutual conversion?

Daoism speaks of refining essence into qi, refining qi into Spirit, and refining Spirit to return to emptiness.

In the Douluo Continent series, in the first part, the Qi and Blood Golden Core is still unclear because there are no clear examples. However, in "peerless tang sect," Huo Yuhao's First Soul Skill was to convert spirit power into mental force.

In this era of Douluo Continent, there are also Spirit Masters who specialize in mental force cultivation—Shi Nian of Canghui Academy.

spirit power can be converted into mental force, so Qi and Blood Golden Core can naturally also be converted into spirit power. As long as the conversion rate and efficiency between the three are found, and with Mysterious Heaven Skill as the foundation, by studying the different energy circulation methods of the three and integrating them, it might be possible to condense the three treasures of essence, qi, and Spirit into a core.

Thinking of this, Tang San immediately began to try, stirring up the Qi and Blood Golden Core within his body, circulating the spirit power in his Dantian, and condensing the mental force in his mind, combining them, and then—

"Pfft!"

He spat out a mouthful of blood, and Tang San's face turned pale. But with the release of his Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul and the activation of his

First Soul Skill Endless Recovery, his injuries quickly recovered.

This was also why Tang San dared to experiment on himself.

As long as he had a breath left, his First Soul Skill could restore all his injuries.

"The conversion between mental force and spirit power seems to have some direction, but the conversion between Qi and Blood Golden Core and spirit power creates a huge conflict, as if both are vying for control." Tang San frowned, touching the area three inches below his navel, where the spirit power cultivated by Mysterious Heaven Skill was condensed, and where Qi and Blood Golden Core was also condensed. "Can't one mountain hold two tigers?"

Involuntarily, Tang San thought of the concept of three Dantians.

The lower Dantian is the Guanyuan acupoint; the middle Dantian is the Tanzhong acupoint; the upper Dantian is the Yintang acupoint.

spirit power and Qi and Blood Golden Core are both in the Guanyuan acupoint, while mental force is stored in the Yintang acupoint. The Tanzhong acupoint is empty, though spirit power circulation passes through it.

"So, do I need to move either spirit power or Qi and Blood Golden Core to the Tanzhong acupoint?" Tang San first tried to move Qi and Blood Golden Core, and immediately his face turned red, as if his whole body was burning, so he quickly stopped.

Under the repair of the Endless Recovery Spirit Ability, he began to transfer the spirit power cultivated by Mysterious Heaven Skill again.

Buzz—

When the spirit power's main body transferred to the middle dantian, the qi and blood occupied the entire lower dantian, and a natural resonance

occurred between the two. Subsequently, the mental force in the three dantians also joined the resonance.

Tang San's will entered his soul, allowing him to clearly see every circulatory system, every organ, every piece of tissue, and every cell in his body.

The physical body is the universe!

The soul is the Heavenly Dao!

This instant felt like a fleeting moment, yet also like eternity.

After Tang San opened his eyes, he felt as if he understood the mysteries of the entire universe, yet it also seemed like a hazy dream, understanding nothing, like a dream, an illusion, a bubble.

Upon re-examining his internal situation, the upper, middle, and lower dantians each contained condensed qi and blood power, spirit power, and mental force, respectively. Between the three, there was a natural method of conversion.

This was not the spirit power circulation cultivation of Mysterious Heaven Skill, but rather a natural rhythm, similar to instinctive breathing.

As long as Tang San was alive, the conversion between these three would not stop.

"A natural instinct?" Tang San mused, "However, in the future, I will still rely on methods like Mysterious Heaven Skill and Soul Core condensation to research more complete energy conversion, circulation patterns, and circuits."

"Speaking of which, wasn't I supposed to be researching Spirit? How did I end up on a path similar to cultivation?"

Stretching, Tang San rose from his seat, left the study, and prepared to find Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and others.

After all, he had promised them that he would help them develop their own self-created Spirit Abilities.

Hu Liena believed that Tang San had a great deal of research into tactics. However, from beginning to end, Tang San's greatest forte had always been theoretical aspects of Spirit cultivation.

Tactics?

What was that?

"Third Brother, you're out of the study?" Xiao Wu, who despite having her own dorm and yard insisted on coming to his place to practice Three Swords Style, leaped to Tang San's front in a few steps. "Just now, I felt a scorching aura in your room, with an extremely strong sense of oppression. Did you research some new cultivation method?"

"That's the power of qi and blood. I've researched some offensive and protective methods. Besides that—"

Tang San placed his hand on Xiao Wu's abdomen, causing her face to flush. "Is it not good to do it here for the first time?"

"Don't get the wrong idea." Tang San pushed his detection glasses up his nose, controlling his spirit power to inject it into Xiao Wu's body, guiding her spirit power from three inches below her navel to the middle dantian.

spirit power cultivated by different Spirits possesses different attributes. If it is transferred into another Spirit Master's body without some form of conversion, it will lead to conflict between the spirit powers.

However, Tang San's spirit power was full of Life force and could almost integrate into any Spirit Master's spirit power, even being actively absorbed by other Spirit Masters' bodies, unless—

The other person's spirit power carried 阴邪 attributes like corrosion or death.

Xiao Wu calmed down, controlling the spirit power within her body to circulate along with Tang San's spirit power, reaching her middle dantian. She was surprised to find that her control over her spirit power had significantly strengthened.

"What's going on?" Xiao Wu asked.

"The location where spirit power is stored is closer to the brain, so it's naturally easier to control." Tang San offered the most easily understandable explanation. "However, you mustn't try this recklessly. There aren't many places in the body that can store a large amount of spirit power. Reckless attempts could lead to big problems."

"I naturally know that." Xiao Wu rolled her eyes, finding Tang San's warning quite exasperating. Was she really that impulsive?

Also—

"What can the place where spirit power used to be stored do now? Store qi and blood?"

"Exactly." Tang San said, "In the future, when you cultivate the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method to its peak, the qi and blood power will be abundant and overflow, and it can be stored in the lower dantian, or rather, the qi and blood power will naturally condense there."

"Lower dantian? So, the place where we currently store spirit power is the middle dantian, right? Is there also an upper dantian?" Xiao Wu inferred.

"There is indeed an upper dantian, which is at our glabella, used to store mental force." Tang San smiled, "Upper, middle, and lower, respectively, store the qi and blood power cultivated by oneself, the spirit power converted from absorbing the energy of heaven and earth, and the mental force that grows with increasing experience."

"I call them the three treasures of the human body: Essence, Qi, and Spirit."

"In the future, perhaps these three treasures can all be condensed into a mode similar to a Soul Core. When qi and blood power condenses, it's called the Qi and Blood Golden Core; when spirit power condenses, it's called the Soul Power Core; and when mental force condenses, it can be called the Spiritual Mindset."

"The Qi and Blood Golden Core also represents Life, for immortality, and gold is also immortal, so it's called Golden Core."

"Soul Power Core is just a renaming of Soul Core, with the addition of the character '心' (heart), meaning one can control spirit power as one wishes."

"Spiritual Mindset, this is related to the soul... Originally, I wanted to name it 'Divine Mindset', but after thinking about it, it didn't quite fit reality, so I changed '神' (divine) to '灵' (Spirit)."

Listening to Tang San's introduction, Xiao Wu couldn't help but exclaim, "Third Brother, have you already condensed the Golden Core, Soul Core, and Spiritual Mindset?"

"No, I estimate that under normal circumstances, I would need my spirit power to reach the Spirit Saint level at least. Furthermore, the energy circulation and conversion circuits between qi and blood, spirit power, and mental force have not yet been fully constructed. Currently, these three things in my body are only instinctively pulsating and converting, with very low efficiency, though they have accelerated my absorption of heaven and earth energy." Tang San shook his head, "But I have thought of the names in advance."

"You haven't even finished cultivating, but you've already picked out the names. That's so you." Xiao Wu was speechless, but she already believed from the bottom of her heart that with Tang San's ability, he would certainly succeed.

Because he was Tang San.

At this moment, Xiao Wu already unconditionally trusted Tang San.

Subsequently, the two found Guang Ling's dormitory and entered the study (the three of them each had a key to each other's rooms, allowing free entry and exit). Tang San helped her transfer her spirit power to the middle dantian and informed her about the three treasures of the human body.

"Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, Spiritual Mindset!" Guang Ling's eyes showed adoration, "As expected of my teacher, he's truly amazing. In terms of self-cultivation, I'm afraid no one can compare to you."

"Haha, it's not that amazing." Tang San laughed twice, then noticed a device similar to a crossbow on a nearby desk, with corresponding spirit tool patterns on it. "Is this a bow-type spirit tool you made?"

"I just engraved the patterns that appear after my Spirit absorbs spirit rings onto it, to see what effect they have." Guang Ling spoke truthfully, "Third Brother, your guess might be correct. spirit tools might have evolved from Spirits and spirit rings."

Picking up the crossbow, Guang Ling slipped his hand into the fixed device underneath, which was a ring, and aimed it at a stone outside the window.

Whoosh!

A spirit power arrow shot out from the crossbow, carrying the attribute of light. In just an instant, it pierced through the stone, leaving a hole in it, and then exploded with a bang.

"This is the current effect. I adopted the Golden Sun Aura patterns, and the arrows shot out carry the light attribute," Guang Ling explained. "However, because they are condensed from spirit power, once they encounter an obstruction after being shot, they will dissipate, making them less stable than the Spirit Abilities cast by relying on a Spirit."

"Of course, the explosion caused by dissipation is not necessarily a stronger offensive method."

"Within it, I also added a spirit power storage device. Ordinary people without spirit power who obtain this spirit tool crossbow can also use it, but only use it."

Having a spirit tool storage device indeed meant that ordinary people could use this spirit tool crossbow, but the recoil at the moment the arrow was shot could make an ordinary person fall.

Tang San understood this point and also knew that powerful offensive spirit tools, unless they were simple button-operated ones, could only be better used by Spirit Masters. Even in his previous Life, heavy firepower weapons required a certain level of physical strength to use; otherwise, the recoil would be enough to shatter human bones and internal organs.

"A good offensive spirit tool. However, in the short term, I hope you can create more novel daily-use spirit tools." Tang San first gave his affirmation, but then suggested making daily-use spirit tools. "Moreover, try to choose materials that are in high demand and cheap on the market, striving to make them affordable for ordinary people on the continent, meaning the price can be low enough to be purchased with bronze coins."

"As for offensive weapons, I'm not against them, it's just not the right time for them to appear yet..."

180: Analyzing self-created soul skills for the Tiandou Team

On the training ground of Heaven Dou Royal Academy.

Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and others practiced climbing trees, or sparred in pairs, the fluctuations of exploding Soul Power from their collisions blowing through the air on the ground.

The arrival of Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and others caused everyone to stop training and gather around.

"A rare visitor, you don't often come to the training ground." Huo Wu put one hand on her hip and teased Tang San. "Among the Captains of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team throughout history, you are the most leisurely."

"You can't say that. I just have research in other areas." Tang San said with a smile, scanning around. Seeing everyone was present, he continued, "Next, I will examine each of your Martial Souls, Soul Skills, and the rough method of refining World energy into Soul Power during meditation, and plan how you can create your own Soul Skills."

Yu Feng was so happy he danced around. "Finally! The flowers I've been waiting for have all withered!"

Oslo was speechless. "Isn't that a bit exaggerated? It's only been two days since we returned from hunting The Fallen."

Huo Wu said, "Shall I go first?"

"Okay, in pairs. Huo Wu and Yu Tianheng come over first, everyone else continue training." Tang San had Xiao Wu and Guang Ling spar with others as well, while he called Huo Wu and Yu Tianheng to him.

The three walked to the lakeside. Tang San first analyzed the six-dimensional chart of Sun Goddess for Huo Wu—

Strength: 9. Although Sun Goddess is not a strength-type Martial Soul, its strength is comparable to the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon.

Speed: 7. Movement speed is relatively slow, but attack speed is faster; taking the balanced value.

Defense: 8. Although the Martial Soul appears to be a weak woman, it can withstand strong attacks and can be used as a human shield.

Stamina: 5. Soul Power consumption is quite high.

Energy: 10. Can release energy with immense power.

Special: 10. Possesses Light attribute and Fire attribute, with a special characteristic of floating, suspected to be gravity.

Total Score: 46.

"Forty-six, is this data considered good?" Huo Wu was quite new to the six-dimensional chart.

"The total score is sixty. Exceeding thirty is already very powerful." Tang San said, "As you can probably see, your Sun Goddess Martial Soul is excellent in all aspects except for stamina, which is Soul Power consumption. The only other slight issue is slower speed."

"Indeed, my Martial Soul is powerful, but its Soul Power consumption is quite high. I estimate I won't be able to use its abilities freely and without restraint until I reach Soul Saint." Huo Wu also knew the weakness of Sun Goddess, which is a common problem for powerful Martial Souls—it's difficult to unleash their full power when Soul Power is low.

"Next, I'll talk about the path for you to create your own Soul Skills."

Tang San said, "Your Soul Skills, Sun Star Ring, Sun Ascent, Fire Dance Bright Sun, Fire Sun Armor Transformation, and Double Suns Across the Sky, include control, amplification, ranged output, and close combat. They don't conflict with each other and are already very strong when combined."

"But the stronger the Soul Power, the greater the control required."

"Coincidentally, your Martial Soul happens to have a special ability that can help you control—floating, or rather, gravity."

Huo Wu asked, "What is gravity?"

Tang San picked up a small stone, then let go. The stone fell to the ground. He said, "Why did the stone fall to the ground instead of flying into the sky?"

Huo Wu was dumbfounded. "How should I know?"

"Because of the existence of gravity." Tang San then pulled Yu Tianheng to his side and said, "Taking Yu Tianheng as an example, why was I able to pull him to my side just now?"

Huo Wu blurted out, then froze, realizing something. She said, "The so-called gravity is the earth pulling us, applying a downward force with an 'arm' that we cannot see."

"Exactly, that's the principle. When I pulled Yu Tianheng, it was horizontal, while the earth's pull on us is downward, or rather, towards the center deep within the earth."

Tang San smiled, thinking Huo Wu was quite capable of thinking.

From this, it can be seen that a Soul Master's mind is not bad when it operates; it's just that most people are influenced by their living environment and the power gained from cultivating their Martial Soul, making them less inclined to use their brains.

After all, with power, most problems can be solved with a fist, so why would one think about using their brain?

Furthermore, for adults, their concepts are fixed. Without external, objective, and difficult-to-change factors imposed upon them, their thinking is hard to change.

For Huo Wu and others, being in their youth, it is relatively easy to accept new ideas.

"By the way, I was just used as a demonstration." Yu Tianheng complained.

"Sorry."

Tang San said without much sincerity, then continued speaking to Huo Wu, "And the floating ability of your Sun Goddess should also be an application of gravity. If you can develop gravity, your strength will increase exponentially."

"After all, the sun also has gravity."

Huo Wu looked up at the sun in the sky, puzzled. "Since the sun has gravity, why aren't we pulled towards the sun?"

"Because we are too far from the sun, and based on the phenomenon of things appearing larger up close and smaller far away, how big do you think the sun is?" Tang San didn't wait for Huo Wu to answer before giving the answer. "Based on my visual observation, it is at least ten thousand times larger than the World we are in, perhaps even tens, hundreds, or even thousands added before the ten thousand."

"The sun's gravity might already be pulling us, but it's pulling the World we are in."

Huo Wu was startled by this statement. "How is that possible? How can the sun pull our World?"

"This is just my conjecture. If you are interested, perhaps after becoming a Title Douluo, if you have the ability, you might be able to fly outside the

World to see." Tang San created some suspense before getting to the main point. "In short, gravity is the direction you need to create your own Soul Skills. Once successful, you will be able to leverage one of the four fundamental interactions of the World, or even the entire universe."

"So, how do I do it?" Huo Wu didn't know about the four fundamental forces of the universe, but she understood that if she could control gravity, she would become stronger. She couldn't help but feel anticipation.

"The key lies in your First Soul Skill: Sun Star Ring."

Tang San pointed out the key point.

Sun Star Ring, when Sun Goddess was still Fire Shadow, was called Repelling Fire Ring by Huo Wu. It didn't have strong attack power, just a burning ring with flames that could push enemies away, preventing close-range attacks. It was considered a group control type Soul Skill.

After Fire Shadow evolved into Sun Goddess, the Soul Skill was also enhanced. The Repelling Fire Ring was renamed Sun Star Ring. Although it still pushed enemies away, its range was larger, the Light and Fire attributes were more intense, and the ring could rotate at high speed, possessing extremely strong cutting ability.

In Tang San's observation, this cutting ability wasn't achievable by the Light and Fire elements alone, but rather another power condensed it to achieve the rotating cutting effect.

And this kind of power is gravity.

"When you cultivate in the future, you can have your Sun Goddess Martial Soul condense the Sun Star Ring, and you can sit cross-legged within it to cultivate, injecting Soul Power into the Sun Star Ring to see if it can make you levitate." Tang San gave the cultivation suggestion.

"Not relying on the Martial Soul to carry me, but relying on the Sun Star Ring Soul Skill to free myself from the earth's gravity?" After her surprise, Huo Wu considered the possibility. "This kind of flight isn't using wings,

but relying on the interaction between my gravity towards the star ring and the earth's gravity. It's like two equally strong people pushing against each other, both being pushed away by the other's force. And I need to engage in 'gravity fisticuffs' with the force the earth applies to all objects."

"A very interesting analogy, but I'm more inclined to say it's like doing push-ups, after all, we don't have the power to push away the entire World beneath our feet."

Tang San smiled slightly. "And if you can use your First Soul Skill to fly, then controlling the speed and direction of flight will require adjusting the rotation speed and tilt angle of the Sun Star Ring. Furthermore, to help you fly better, you may need to create and control multiple star rings, which has extremely high requirements for Spiritual Power."

"However, controlling it during the training process is also a test of Spiritual Power."

If Huo Wu could truly achieve gravity control, her future would be limitless.

After Huo Wu went to the side to start trying, Tang San's gaze fell on Yu Tianheng, and he slowly said, "Let me also analyze your Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Martial Soul—"

"Strength: 10. The Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon is the overlord among beast Martial Souls; its strength is extremely high, considered peak."

"Speed: 8. Slightly faster than Huo Wu's Sun Goddess, but not by much. Although its straight-line running speed isn't slow, it can't fly, lacks flexibility, and its attack speed isn't fast either."

"Defense: 8. Thick-skinned and tough, with strong recovery ability."

"Stamina: 6. A common problem for top-tier Martial Souls; consumption is relatively high when Soul Power is low."

"Energy: 7. Energy can be released externally, but without relying on Soul Skills, the range is limited. It's mainly suitable for melee combat, not ranged output."

"Special: 9. Possesses the power of thunder. Due to consuming the petals of the Strange Velvet Sky Chrysanthemum, the Martial Soul has evolved in a more powerful direction, gaining Light and Metal attributes."

"Total Score: 48."

Although Yu Tianheng's Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon didn't score full marks in any category, its strength lies in its balance, with a total score two points higher than Huo Wu's Sun Goddess.

However, if the two were to truly fight, Huo Wu would still have the upper hand.

After all, this is just a comparison of the basic six-dimensional graphs of their Martial Souls without using Soul Skills, which helps people understand their own advantages, not to evaluate combat power.

The burst power of the Sun Goddess is stronger, fiercer, and more intense than the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon.

Moreover, the four Soul Skills Yu Tianheng currently possesses—

First Soul Skill, Thunder Dragon Claw, attaches thunder to the dragon claws, used for melee;

Second Soul Skill, Thunderous Might, uses lightning to strike enemies, a ranged group attack Soul Skill that can be used to clear weak opponents, but is mainly for controlling the enemy's movement;

Third Soul Skill, Wrath of Thunder, a self-buffing skill that can increase attack power by one hundred percent and Soul Power by fifty percent. The buff attribute is fixed and cannot increase with the increase of Soul Power;

Fourth Soul Skill, Blue Lightning God Dragon Swift, a single-target attack Soul Skill with the effect of condensing a blue electric dragon over a meter

long with the power of thunder and then blasting it out.

Melee, control, buff, single-target strong attack.

Without considering the bloodline bonus effect of the Soul Rings on the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Martial Soul and the element enhancement effect, in terms of Soul Skill effects, he made the same mistake as Xiao Wu in the original work, not considering the perfect combination between Soul Rings and Soul Skills, basically just filling gaps.

That is, the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Martial Soul is a top-tier beast Martial Soul, and the power of the Soul Skills is strong, so the flaws are not obvious.

Huo Wu's Sun Goddess is actually in a similar situation, but the combination between her Soul Skills is a bit more harmonious.

Regarding this, Tang San didn't comment too much. After all, he didn't want to discourage the other party, and for the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Family, enhancing the Martial Soul's bloodline, improving the thunder attribute, and perfecting the dragon transformation are the most important things. Large families have strong backing and don't need to be as 'meticulous' as commoner Soul Masters like him in the combination and connection of each Soul Skill to achieve what is most suitable for themselves.

However, what kind of self-created Soul Skill is suitable for Yu Tianheng?

Thunder element can develop towards electromagnetic force.

But after consuming the petals of the Strange Velvet Sky Chrysanthemum, he also gained Light element and Metal attribute.

However, Yu Tianheng's main ability is still thunder, which can develop in the electromagnetic direction. The Light element and Metal attribute are relatively weak. This situation is different from the gravity inherent in the Sun Goddess and cannot be specially developed unless Yu Tianheng's

Martial Soul undergoes a transformation and completely becomes a Golden Sacred Dragon or a Light Sacred Dragon.

Otherwise, currently, it can only be developed from the perspective of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon.

According to Tang San's estimation, if Yu Tianheng wants the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon to completely transform into a Golden Sacred Dragon or a Light Sacred Dragon, his subsequent Soul Rings will need to be chosen from sub-dragon species or dragon-type Soul Beasts with corresponding attributes, and their strength must reach at least the Soul Douluo level.

From the perspective of family inheritance, the future is promising.

But in terms of enhancing his current personal strength, it doesn't have much effect. It might even cause the thunder element to be greatly weakened or even disappear due to the Martial Soul transforming into a Light Sacred Dragon or Golden Sacred Dragon. Yu Tianheng will likely be unable to perfectly control the new ability in a short period, thus unable to fully display his proper strength.

"Is that so?" After listening to Tang San's analysis, Yu Tianheng thought for a while and asked, "If my future Soul Rings are all based on thunder, will the Light element and Metal attribute fade away?"

"No, after all, that is the elemental power born after you consumed the petals of the Strange Velvet Sky Chrysanthemum. At most, it won't be as strong as your thunder, and there's a chance it will be inherited by your descendants," Tang San said, stating his guess.

"Then let my future descendants try it. I, this 'ancestor' of the Light Sacred Dragon or Golden Sacred Dragon, should continue on the path of thunder. Anyway, I am most familiar with the power of thunder." Yu Tianheng was open-minded. "To evolve into a Light Sacred Dragon or Golden Sacred Dragon, it's better to absorb Soul Rings with corresponding attributes from a young age. I'm already at the fourth ring, and absorbing Soul Rings with Light element or Metal attribute at the fifth ring is obviously a bit late."

"Furthermore, Soul Beasts with Light and Metal attributes and Dragon Clan bloodline are not easy to find, even sub-dragon species are difficult to seek."

Seeing that Yu Tianheng had thought it through, Tang San nodded, took out two thumb-sized iron balls, and said, "Then, the self-created Soul Skill you need to train is to use the power of thunder to pull the iron balls, make them float, and be able to control them as you wish."

"When you can control thumb-sized iron balls, you can continuously increase the volume and mass of the metal iron balls, and even change their shape."

"I call this, Electromagnetic Control Training."

Yu Tianheng found it quite simple. He took the iron balls and controlled the Soul Power with thunder attribute around the two iron balls. Besides pushing them a certain distance apart, he couldn't make them float.

Moreover, Yu Tianheng also discovered a strange phenomenon: after being covered by his power of thunder, these two small iron balls actually attracted each other.

The iron balls became magnetic!

Just like magnets!

No wonder Tang San called it "Electromagnetic Control Training." There is a certain connection between electricity and magnetism...

...

After Yu Tianheng went to ponder the principle behind it, Tang San called the next group of people: Yu Feng and Oslo.

First was Yu Feng. The self-created Soul Skill plan Tang San considered for him was to let him fly in strong winds, sense the flow of air, comprehend the true meaning of wind, and thereby truly control the wind, or rather, control the airflow.

As for the training conditions, Yu Feng could ask his family for help, or with his family's accompaniment, go to the outer area of the Storm Grand Canyon, where there are constant strong winds, making it a natural training ground.

If one day Yu Feng could soar freely in the strong winds of the Storm Grand Canyon, even if he couldn't create his own self-created Soul Skill, he himself would become the overlord of the sky.

As for Oslo.

His Martial Soul is the Ghost Leopard, which is relatively balanced in all aspects. His speed is the fastest, but he moves in a straight line, which easily causes him to be unable to immediately straighten his body when turning due to inertia.

Therefore, Tang San transmitted a little technique for using force to twist the waist, which is to suddenly stop while running fast, and when the body is leaning forward, twist the waist and step out in the desired direction.

This not only saves the time of sliding in place but also allows for continuous acceleration by using the inertia of running.

Oslo was overjoyed and immediately began to practice.

Next were Ye Lingling and Dugu Yan.

For Dugu Yan, the key for her currently is to become familiar with and control the Nine Headed Bi Lin Snake Emperor Martial Soul. As for self-created Soul Skills, Tang San's suggestion was: "Based on the Bi Lin Snake Pearl, feel the effect of the Bi Lin Snake's Martial Soul poison under various Soul Skills, thereby planning the corresponding Soul Power circulation routes within the body and combining them."

As for Ye Lingling, whose Martial Soul is the Nine Hearted Sea 棠 and whose Soul Skills are only for healing, Tang San fell into deep thought and couldn't give any substantial suggestions for a while.

After all, the Nine Hearted Sea棠 is too special.

"Sigh~ Our family's Martial Soul has a flaw, and the Soul Skills can only be for healing." Ye Lingling sighed.

"Flaw?"

Tang San had Ye Lingling release the Nine Hearted Sea棠, stroked its nine red heart-shaped petals, and used his own Soul Power aura to sense its condition. Finally, he shook his head and said, "Perhaps this is just my personal opinion, but based on my observation, your Martial Soul has no flaws whatsoever."

"According to my research, when a Martial Soul obtains Soul Rings and gains Soul Skills, under normal circumstances, these are abilities that the Martial Soul itself can evolve into."

"This is also the reason why Martial Souls need to cultivate—"

"A newly awakened Martial Soul is like the core framework of a puzzle, and various Soul Skills are the puzzle pieces. Nine puzzle pieces make the Martial Soul complete."

"But some peculiar Martial Souls are already complete upon awakening, or rather, nearly complete. That is to say, the puzzle already exists, but it is gray. Due to the rule that Martial Souls need Soul Rings to use Soul Skills, a Soul Ring is needed to color the already existing puzzle."

181: Analyze self-created soul skills for Tiandou Team (continued)

“This is the first time I’ve heard of such a thing,” Ye Lingling said in surprise, never having imagined that a Spirit’s Spirit Ability, gained after acquiring a spirit ring, could be compared to a puzzle.

Most Spirits are born with only a framework, and the puzzle pieces need to be acquired later through spirit rings, depending on one’s own situation.

However, a small number of Spirits awaken with the puzzle already complete and existing, but due to the rules of the World, they need spirit rings to unlock the “seal.”

“So, you don’t need to feel that the Nine Hearted Sea 棠 Spirit has flaws.” Tang San smiled, “In my opinion, what others see as a flaw is simply that your Spirit Abilities are only healing Spirit Abilities. But what kind of flaw is that? When you become a Titled Douluo, your healing ability will probably be unmatched in the World.”

“When one aspect is pushed to the extreme, who can mock you?”

“It’s just that in this era, the common perception of Spirit Masters is that we have powerful combat strength.”

“This is true, but why must a Spirit be used for combat?”

“Just like your Nine Hearted Sea 棠, it’s not suitable for combat.”

Comforted by Tang San, Ye Lingling felt much better.

It wasn't that Tang San's ideas immediately corrected her viewpoint; rather, conversing with an existence like Tang San, who carried such a strong Life aura, inherently led to being nourished by Life energy, resulting in a pleasant mood.

“And you want to develop a self-created Spirit Ability...?”

The Spirit Abilities of the Nine Hearted Sea 棠 Spirit are all for healing. The method of use is that, under Ye Lingling's control, petals fall and drift from the Spirit, landing on other people.

They can directly penetrate the skin and enter the body, or they can be ingested; the effects of both are almost identical.

Tang San asked Ye Lingling to demonstrate the skills of each spirit ring and found that when Ye Lingling couldn't precisely control the movement of the petals—

Using her First Soul Skill, nine petals would fall, circling Ye Lingling's body in a peculiar trajectory; using her Second Soul Skill, eighteen petals would also circle Ye Lingling's body in a peculiar trajectory.

For the Third Soul Skill, there were thirty-six petals.

For the Fourth Soul Skill, there were seventy-two petals.

“So that's how it is,” Tang San seemed to understand something.

“This is also a characteristic of my Spirit. My First Soul Skill can separate nine petals, capable of healing nine people. My Second Soul Skill can heal eighteen people, and so on, with the number of people who can be healed doubling,” Ye Lingling said, thinking Tang San was surprised by the exponential increase in the number of people each of her spirit rings could heal simultaneously. A hint of pride appeared on her face.

“That's not what I meant,” Tang San shook his head. “Haven't you noticed that every time you use a healing Spirit Ability, the petals differentiated

from your Nine Hearted Sea棠 Spirit all move around your body in a specific trajectory?”

“That’s true, but what’s the use of that?” Ye Lingling asked, puzzled.

“It does look useless,” Tang San stroked his chin. “But you also know that Guang Ling and I are researching spirit tools, and inside spirit tools, there are spirit tool patterns composed of basic spirit tool runes, which allow spirit power to flow.”

“The use of Spirit Abilities, to some extent, is actually similar to how spirit tools work, except that most of the spirit power circulation routes are within the spirit ring, with the spirit ring helping the Spirit Master complete them.”

“And for a Spirit like your Nine Hearted Sea棠, according to my previous puzzle analogy, the Spirit Abilities themselves already exist within the Spirit. They just need to be illuminated by the spirit ring when used, like an electrical switch... Never mind, let’s not talk about that, you wouldn’t understand.”

Ye Lingling: “.....”

In Tang San’s view, a Spirit Master using a spirit ring’s Spirit Ability could be compared to a simple series circuit experiment where a light bulb emits light.

Although the “series connection” inside the spirit ring is much more complex, the principle of operation is similar—

Activating the switch is equivalent to illuminating the spirit ring; spirit power flowing through the spirit ring is equivalent to current flowing through a circuit; and using a Spirit Ability is like a light bulb emitting light.

It’s just that for most Spirit Masters, the “switch” and “circuit” are mostly on the spirit ring, and a small part requires the Spirit Master to make specific gestures or recite corresponding Spirit incantations.

But for Ye Lingling, her Spirit itself comes with the spirit power circulation route for its Spirit Abilities, and the spirit ring is merely the “circuit switch.”

The advantage of this is that she doesn’t have to be like other Spirit Masters who cannot use multiple spirit ring skills simultaneously... Well, it’s not that they absolutely cannot, but other Spirit Masters generally don’t pay much attention to the combination and integration of spirit ring Spirit Abilities. Even if their mental force becomes strong in the future, spirit ring skills can only be used one after another; they can just better control the timing of their use.

And what about Ye Lingling?

Her Spirit Abilities are innate, and conventional spirit rings (non-divine賜, non-100,000-year-plus, non-special circumstances) cannot change them; they merely add a switch that allows her to use them.

Her Spirit Abilities are all the same and are all inherent to her Spirit.

Isn’t this a “series circuit”?

Based on the execution of each of Ye Lingling’s Spirit Abilities, the principle is actually the same; it’s just that the number of petals increases, and the efficiency also increases, nothing more.

Viewed this way, since the principle is the same, this also means that Ye Lingling can use all her Spirit Abilities simultaneously, which is an innate advantage, far surpassing other Spirit Masters.

It’s just, how should he make Ye Lingling realize this?

After thinking for a while, Tang San said, “Lingling, the direction for your future self-created Spirit Abilities will be to combine the flowing trajectories of the petals after you use your spirit rings. Combine the petal movement trajectories of two Spirit Abilities, and once you achieve that, you can combine three Spirit Abilities, and so on, eventually combining all nine Spirit Abilities.”

“This counts as a form of self-Spirit Fusion, and it might even form a certain Spirit Ability formation or a Domain.”

“I’ve observed that your Spirit inherently possesses light, water, and Life attributes. These three types are inherently suitable for healing. In the future, when you try to combine the movement trajectories of your Spirit Ability petals, you can come to me, or Guang Ling, and ask about the patterns constructed by the three basic spirit tool runes of light, water, and Life. This will most likely reduce the time it takes for you to complete your Spirit Ability into a self-created Spirit Ability.”

Ye Lingling was overjoyed. Although the path for self-created Spirit Abilities Tang San suggested for her wasn’t towards a combat system, as a support system Spirit Master, if she could create skills similar to formations or Domains, her value would greatly increase, and her importance would be self-evident.

“Thank you, Captain,” Ye Lingling thanked him, then called Ning Rongrong and Bai Chenxiang over.

As for Bai Chenxiang, her Spirit Abilities were all about acceleration, but her situation was different from Ye Lingling’s. Her Spirit Abilities weren’t inherent to her Spirit; instead, the Speed Clan would only choose Spirit Beasts that could grant them acceleration Spirit Abilities when selecting spirit rings.

Therefore, although all her Spirit Abilities were acceleration, the spirit power circulation routes within each spirit ring were not largely similar, so her situation couldn’t be treated like Ye Lingling’s.

“Chenxiang... Never mind, I’ll just call you by your full name, Bai Chenxiang, otherwise I’ll think of a certain filial boy,” Tang San decided to call Bai Chenxiang by her full name, otherwise his first impression would be of Chenxiang who split the mountain to save his mother.

Bai Chenxiang: “.....Alright, Captain, I don’t mind.”

Despite saying so, judging by Bai Chenxiang's slightly resentful gaze, she did mind a little.

“Cough, with your speed, flying in a straight line, without considering sharp turns, among the team, only Xiao Wu and I can match it with our self-created Spirit Ability, Nine Steps to Heaven; no one else can compare.”

Tang San coughed slightly awkwardly, then began to analyze seriously, “This also means you have no combat power and need to rely on weapons to assassinate enemies with an advantage that ordinary Spirit Masters cannot perceive.”

“Primarily reconnaissance, secondarily assassination, and then interference. But how should I put it, your Spirit Abilities are too singular, and your situation is different from Ye Lingling's.....”

“Therefore, I can't give you many ideas for your self-created Spirit Ability path, but there are many ways to become stronger.”

Bai Chenxiang also knew how peculiar her lineage was in choosing spirit rings, so she wasn't too disappointed, but hearing that Tang San had other ways to make her stronger, she was still eager to hear the details.

“First, practice swordsmanship, preferably with daggers. Although other weapons are not allowed in the All-Continent Tournament besides Spirits and Spirit Bones, outside the Tournament, there aren't so many rules.”

“In the past, I also analyzed the advantages of your agility-attack system. Besides reconnaissance, it's assassination. With a speed that ordinary Spirit Masters find hard to detect, as long as you train a bit and understand the basic requirements of an assassin, your lineage produces the best assassins in the World, bar none.”

Bai Chenxiang nodded.

She already knew this, but most people in her family still didn't like that method. After all, her clan didn't want to be feared by others.

Moreover, they had now joined the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School?

Although privately, some clansmen were already practicing how to become qualified cold weapon assassins, openly—

A good reputation was very important.

“The second type is to learn from Yu Feng. His First Soul Skill is Wing Blade, which means transforming his wings into blades for attack.”

“Although you don’t have corresponding attack Spirit Abilities, Needle Tailed Swift and Wind Chime Bird are both birds, so you can imitate them. And in terms of the sharpness of their wings, Needle Tailed Swift has an advantage, because for faster flight, the wings of a Needle Tailed Swift are as thin as cicada wings.”

“Furthermore, speed and strength.”

“If your speed advantage is brought into play, it can turn your wings into the strongest weapon!”

A sheet of paper, accelerated to a certain extent, can cut through trees, let alone a Spirit like the Needle Tailed Swift, which has extreme flying speed?

As for why the original Speed Clan didn't think of it...

Most likely, it was rigid thinking.

Some ideas, if no one brings them up, will never be thought of.

“The third type is that when adding spirit rings in the future, do not focus on speed, but add one or more spirit rings that can strengthen your wings, or even make them like steel.”

“If you don’t want to become a pure speed-type Spirit Master, this is the best choice.”

Bai Chenxiang nodded and said, “I will consider it.”

To be honest, the three suggestions Tang San gave her were all very objective, but she was a bit hesitant about which one to choose...

“How do I create my own Spirit Ability?” Ning Rongrong asked with interest.

“Your situation is similar to Ye Lingling’s...” For Ning Rongrong, Tang San just slightly modified his analysis of Ye Lingling. “However, compared to the Nine Hearted Sea棠 Spirit, your lineage’s Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda still has flaws. Although your Spirit has evolved into the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda, except for the first seven Spirit Abilities which are inherent, when you acquire the eighth and ninth spirit rings in the future, the Spirit Abilities may not necessarily be inherent to the Spirit.”

“Although it is possible that they are inherent, it’s not certain, as there are no relevant historical records.”

“However, that will only happen when you reach the Spirit Douluo and Titled Douluo levels. For now, I think you can try to use all four of your current Spirit Abilities simultaneously.”

Ning Rongrong said as a matter of course, “My Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School has Heart Separation Control, which allows for simultaneous use.”

“Previously, when using multiple Spirit Abilities simultaneously, I only thought it was the effect of strengthening mental force. But as my research into Spirits and spirit tools deepened, I understood that your Heart Separation Control is merely an auxiliary.”

The protagonist in the original work, after acquiring the Heart Separation Control method, only made the use of Spirit Abilities more flexible, evolving the Blue Silver Thorn Array, but could not use multiple spirit ring skills simultaneously.

This also indirectly proves the completeness of Spirits like the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda and Nine Hearted Sea棠.

“And what I mean by using multiple Spirit Abilities together is not just simply using them, but combining, or even fusing, the Spirit Abilities.”

“The manifestation of your Spirit Abilities relies on light illumination, so have you ever considered that light also has a trajectory?”

“If you comprehend the trajectories of the amplification light of your current four major Spirit Abilities and fuse them, your support ability will become even stronger.”

Ning Rongrong pondered, then finally nodded: “I will try it.”

“If you don’t understand anything, you can come to me, or Guang Ling. We can provide corresponding suggestions and guidance for the light element’s spirit tool construction circuit.” To motivate Ning Rongrong, Tang San continued after saying this, “By the way, my suggestion to Ye Lingling is similar to yours. If she succeeds in the end, the Nine Hearted Sea棠 might be able to surpass the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda.”

“Although one of you is amplification-type and the other is healing-type, there is no direct conflict of interest, and the Nine Hearted Sea棠 Spirit is limited by quantity, with only two able to exist simultaneously. According to the development concept of this World, the scale of a family or Sect will never surpass the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.”

“But most ordinary people and common Spirit Masters don’t understand these things. They will only think that both are support system Spirits, and that Nine Hearted Sea棠 has surpassed the Seven Treasure... oh no, the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda.”

Hearing Tang San say this, Ning Rongrong knew that he was provoking her, but she actually fell for it. Members of large Sects all believe their own Spirit is the best.

She snorted softly and said, “Just wait and see, I won’t let any other support Spirit surpass the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda.”

The last two were Shi Mo and Shi Mo.

“Both of your Spirits are identical, the Black Tortoise, with a focus on defense, possessing water element. You are both physical and energy dual-defense type Spirit Masters.”

At this point, Tang San suddenly paused and asked, “Do you two have a Martial Soul Fusion Skill?”

“Uh... we’ve tried, but our Spirits cannot fuse.” Shi Mo shook his head, “However, our brothers’ Spirit Abilities can be combined.”

“That is indeed the case.” Shi Mo echoed.

“I recently submitted a theory titled ‘Three Major Classifications of Martial Soul Fusion Skill’ to the Wuhun News. It might still be in the testing phase and hasn’t been published yet, but in my opinion, the combination of Spirit Abilities is also a type of Martial Soul Fusion Skill.” Tang San said confidently, “And you two are twins, with identical Spirits and attributes, which proves that the spirit power you cultivate also carries the same attributes.”

“This way, you naturally possess an advantage that others do not: the ability to fuse spirit power.”

Shi Mo and Shi Mo looked at each other: “spirit power fusion?”

“Exactly. In my opinion, this is also a type of Martial Soul Fusion Skill. Moreover, a Martial Soul Fusion Skill doesn’t necessarily require two Spirits to fuse together. The fusion of Spirit Abilities and the fusion of spirit power are all considered fusion.”

“It’s just that Martial Soul Fusion is more comprehensive compared to the fusion of spirit power and Spirit Abilities.”

“But Martial Soul Fusion requires two Spirits to be complementary, or one can attach to the other. Spirits of similar quality, identical attributes, or even exactly the same type, under no external interference, are basically impossible to fuse.”

“However, I do have a way to make you truly undergo Martial Soul Fusion.”

Shi Mo and Shi Mo were shocked, asking in unison, “How do we fuse?”

“Positive and negative opposition, yin and yang harmony.”

During his Spirit examination of these two brothers, Tang San discovered that although their Spirits were identical and both possessed the water attribute, there was a slight difference in their two water attributes.

The elder brother, Shi Mo, had a more violent water attribute, similar to a surging river with a strong current, and his personality was more unrestrained.

The younger brother, Shi Mo, had a calmer water attribute, like a still lake reflecting like a mirror, steady and conservative, and his personality was more introverted.

Water, when fierce, can cause towering waves, destroying Life; when calm, it can carry boats and nourish all things.

If the two brothers strengthen themselves based on different states of the water attribute, and then perform spirit power fusion, slowly changing the Spirit's inherent attribute, they might be able to truly fuse their Spirits.

Even if they can only achieve the fusion between spirit power and the water element, then after they become Titled Douluo, the power of their Martial Soul Fusion Skill will certainly be no less than the Dual Polarity Static Domain of Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo.

“The method you should practice is rotation. Release your spirit power, bind it in your palm, and rotate it for fusion, thereby deepening your mutual connection.”

“Captain, is it that simple?” Shi Mo sounded a bit uncertain.

“Don’t think it’s simple. You’ll know when you try.” Tang San smiled.

The two, not believing him, exchanged glances, raised their hands, condensed their spirit power, and controlled it to rotate. Then their four hands moved closer to each other.

Immediately, two blue spirit powers began to actively attract each other.

The two brothers were startled, realizing that Tang San's words were correct, and immediately increased their spirit power.

However, the amount of spirit power they applied was different, causing the blue spirit power mass to lose control and instantly collide five meters away, enveloping both brothers.

“Ah!”

“Help!”

The two rotated within the spirit power mass. In less than ten seconds, the spirit power light mass dissipated, and the two directly flew backward thirty to forty meters in opposite directions, landing in a daze...

Book setting: Ye Lingling heals with flower petals, and regarding Ye Lingling's Spirit, the so-called flaw is that no matter what Spirit Beast's spirit ring she obtains, her Spirit Ability is fixed as healing... The author still believes this is a limitation of Douluo people's thinking. Personally, I think this type of Spirit is the most perfect manifestation among Spirits—at least it achieves perfection in its respective aspects.

The inability of external spirit rings to change her Spirit state proves its extremely strong stability.

Evil Fire like Ma Hongjun's is a mutation flaw. Nine Hearted Sea 九心海棠 is not a flaw; it simply dedicates everything to healing, being more specialized.

182: Pry Douluo, hunt for soul rings, absorb Tianmeng energy

After helping the two of them up, Tang San infused them with spirit power containing Life force to assist in healing their external injuries, and asked, "How is it? It sounds simple, but doing it is another matter, isn't it?"

Shi Mo nodded excitedly, "Indeed, and it's very powerful. I didn't use much spirit power just now, probably less than five levels, and my brother should be about the same. I didn't expect the rotating power to be so great, able to throw us thirty or forty meters away. If we can control it well in the future, it can perfectly protect us, forming an absolute defense. High-speed rotation can throw off enemy attacks, or even bounce them back."

Shi Mo was also happy, "Moreover, within that spirit power orb, my brother and I had a faint, almost imperceptible connection between our Spirits. Although the connection disappeared as soon as the spirit power fusion stopped, your captain's prediction is correct. Following this method, my brother and I might really be able to achieve Martial Soul Fusion."

This was Martial Soul Fusion!

An extremely rare unique skill in the World, they never thought that their brothers would have the chance to master it. They were truly lucky!

As expected of a theoretical Grandmaster in Spirit cultivation!

Afterward, it was Zhu Zhuqing's turn.

Compared to others, Zhu Zhuqing's Spirit, after obtaining the Dark Demonic Evil God Tiger's spirit ring, had its speed, strength, defense,

energy, and special attributes all reach above nine, and they continued to strengthen with the increase in spirit power.

Moreover, in terms of stamina, there was no weakness of high spirit power consumption in the early stages like other powerful Spirits. Once the Spirit was possessed, it could autonomously absorb Heaven and Earth energy to maintain itself, without consuming her own spirit power.

However, she could not use this energy that sustained the Spirit's existence for cultivation.

It was as if there were two sets of energy circulation circuits: one for absorbing Heaven and Earth energy to maintain the Spirit's existence, and another for absorbing Heaven and Earth energy to refine into spirit power. These two circuits seemed to be parallel and did not intersect.

However, in Tang San's view, the Spirit was one entity, and it was impossible for there to be no intersection between the two energy circulation circuits.

Just like the human body's nervous system and blood circulatory system, don't they also have an exchange of material elements?

Therefore, regarding Zhu Zhuqing's self-created Spirit Ability path, Tang San hoped that she could find the common ground between the Spirit's "refinement circuit" and "maintenance circuit" for external Heaven and Earth energy.

After finding it, she wouldn't need to deliberately refine the Heaven and Earth energy in the maintenance circuit to speed up cultivation. Instead, she should use the "refinement circuit" to control the "maintenance circuit," thereby using her own spirit power to leverage the entire Heaven and Earth energy from the outside World.

If it were an ordinary Hell Civet, Tang San wouldn't have hoped for it, but after absorbing the Dark Demonic Evil God Tiger's spirit ring, Zhu Zhuqing's Spirit could be said to be constantly evolving.

Within the Spirit, there were two energy circulation circuits with different functions: the "refinement circuit" was the fundamental way Zhu Zhuqing communicated with her Spirit during meditation, refining Heaven and Earth energy to increase her own spirit power; while the "maintenance circuit" was the Spirit's autonomous absorption of Heaven and Earth energy to maintain the possessed state, thereby reducing Zhu Zhuqing's spirit power consumption.

It could be said that Zhu Zhuqing's current Hell Civet, with its two energy circuits, could be likened to a lever.

As long as Zhu Zhuqing found that "fulcrum," which was the point between the two energy circuits, then she could use her own faint spirit power to leverage the energy of the entire Heaven and Earth.

"Isn't this too exaggerated?" Although Zhu Zhuqing already had unconditional trust in Tang San, was it really possible to use her own spirit power to trigger the energy of the entire World?

"This is not a fantasy," Tang San shook his head. "It's a fact. However, even if I point out the direction, it will take you a lot of time to explore to achieve it."

Then, Tang San took out a small wooden stick and demonstrated a lever experiment to Zhu Zhuqing, deepening her understanding of the concept of the two energy circuits of her Spirit, and said, "The balance of a lever depends on the weight at both ends, or rather, the applied force, multiplied by the length of the distance on each side from the fulcrum."

"Theoretically, without considering air resistance, if there is an incredibly hard, unbendable, and infinitely extendable stick, and the fulcrum is also fixed somewhere and is indestructible, then even an ordinary person can leverage the entire World."

"And what you need to do is to find the 'fulcrum' between the two circuits of your Spirit, and then move it to the point where your spirit power can apply the minimum force to leverage the external Heaven and Earth energy."

"The external Heaven and Earth energy is equivalent to the heavy object, the maintenance circuit is equivalent to the lever arm on the side of the heavy object, and the refinement circuit is the lever arm on the other end, while your own spirit power is the force that needs to be applied."

"Finding the 'fulcrum' and moving the 'fulcrum' is your future path."

"As for whether you can move it after finding the 'fulcrum'... I think it can be moved by external force, after all, Spirit is a magical thing between matter and energy, and it evolves with each spirit ring added."

"Secondly, your Spirit itself can autonomously absorb Heaven and Earth energy to maintain itself, helping you reduce the spirit power burden, proving that the existing 'fulcrum' can already allow you to control Heaven and Earth energy with relative ease."

"Therefore, even if you find that 'fulcrum' and cannot move it, it will absolutely allow you to leverage Heaven and Earth energy within a certain range with relative ease."

The more she listened, the more Zhu Zhuqing felt that this was possible, but how should she do it?

"The top priority is to strengthen your mental force," Tang San extended a finger. "Only with stronger mental force can you better 'see' the connection between yourself and your Spirit."

"Secondly, it's about improving your spirit power control ability."

"Climbing trees, walking on water, or controlling spirit power to change on the surface of your body, all these are methods to increase your control over spirit power."

In fact, Zhu Zhuqing's best training method would be to cultivate Purple Demon Eye and Controlling Crane Catching Dragon, but Zhu Zhuqing was different from Xiao Wu and Guang Ling; she didn't grow up with him from the age of five or six.

Tang San's trust in Zhu Zhuqing had not reached one hundred percent.

Finally, there was Lan Yinzi...

...

After planning the corresponding individual强化 training paths for everyone, Tang San took Xiao Wu and Guang Ling and requested a month-long short vacation from Qin Ming.

Xiao Wu had broken through to level fifty.

Guang Ling had reached level forty.

Both of them needed to acquire spirit rings.

"Don't I need to go with you?" Qin Ming asked.

"Thank you for your kindness, Teacher Qin Ming, but the Spirit Beast Guang Ling needs is in the Extreme North Land, and the Blazing Flame Wolf cannot exert its strongest power there," Tang San politely declined. The main reason was that Xiao Wu needed to return to the Star Dou Great Forest to condense her fifth spirit ring, and this matter could not be known by Qin Ming.

"Then be careful on your journey." Qin Ming knew that Tang San had a strong will and did not insist too much.

"Don't worry, we will definitely return safely."

At the school gate, after bidding farewell to Qin Ming and the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team, Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling headed out of Heaven Dou City.

At the crossroads, Xiao Wu waved to Tang San and Guang Ling and went alone towards the Star Dou Great Forest.

"Third Brother, is Xiao Wu Jie okay by herself? You seem very at ease with her hunting Spirit Beasts alone." Guang Ling didn't know Xiao Wu's Ten-

thousand year soul beast transformation identity, but she also realized some issues—Xiao Wu Jie hunting Spirit Beasts and acquiring spirit rings seemed to never happen in front of her and Third Brother.

At Notting Academy, Wang Sheng, Mo Hen, and others said that Xiao Wu came from a big family.

But she and Third Brother seemed to have never met her family members.

Could it be some reclusive family?

"Her identity is special. When she wants to tell you, she will naturally tell you," Tang San stroked Guang Ling's head, watching Xiao Wu's figure disappear into the Star Dou Great Forest, and slowly said, "Although I know, I promised her not to tell anyone else, including you, my disciple."

"I think I know..." Seeing Tang San's solemnity, and recalling Xiao Wu's personality and temper, as well as the Spirit Beast habits described in her 'The Wonderful Adventure of Little Rou' which Tang San approved of, Guang Ling guessed Xiao Wu's true situation.

"Very smart."

Tang San praised, extended a finger, and placed it before his lips, saying, "However, shh—"

Guang Ling nodded, a hint of inexplicable emotion flickering in her eyes:

A Ten-thousand year soul beast transforming into human form and combining with a human, surely they wouldn't have babies, right?

...

Star Dou Great Forest core area.

In the center of the calm Life Lake, Xiao Wu sat cross-legged, condensing her fifth spirit ring by relying on her Ten-thousand year cultivation and the abundant energy around her.

Half an hour later, as a profoundly black spirit ring emerged, Xiao Wu stood up from the Sky Azure Bull Python's head. With her Spirit possessed, white fur like sleeves grew on her arms, and two circles of golden flame-like fur appeared on her wrists, as if burning.

When she surged her spirit power, the golden fur on her arms ignited, and her punches were so fast that they left afterimages. The flame energy on them could even condense into a giant rabbit burning with golden flames, which Xiao Wu blasted out.

It can be used for close combat or long-range attacks.

In close combat, her fists are imbued with flames. Upon contact with an enemy, this energy can be injected into their body, disrupting their spirit power condensation, interrupting Spirit Abilities, and causing interference.

For long-range attacks, it has a direct linear range of up to five hundred meters and can explode, with a blast radius exceeding fifty meters.

Although the range is far, if the target is more than sixty meters away from Xiao Wu, her accuracy is extremely low, unless it's a stationary target.

However, Xiao Wu doesn't mind this, as her primary focus is assassination and interference for agility-attack system, supplemented by close-range crowd control. She isn't overly eager for long-range output capabilities.

Xiao Wu named this Spirit Ability Blazing Flame Fist, and the spirit ring came from the Blazing Flame Rabbit that Xiao Wu traced back to its origin.

With a light step on the Sky Azure Bull Python's head, Xiao Wu landed by the lake.

"Have you condensed your spirit ring?" Emperor Tian surveyed the fifth spirit ring on Xiao Wu's body. "A fifty-thousand-year-level spirit ring. I didn't expect that you, a Soft Bones Rabbit who transformed, could reach this stage. Among us fierce Spirit Beasts, if we had the same cultivation as you, we might not necessarily be able to defeat you."

"I'm still far from it," Xiao Wu said with a giggle, having learned a bit of humility from Tang San. Secretly, she cursed, "Just you wait, old hag! I'll make you call me Xiao Wu Jie in the future!"

Although fierce Spirit Beasts are powerful, the transformed Xiao Wu, after Tang San's guidance, and cultivating the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, Carefree Wind Riding, Mysterious Heaven Skill, and Middle Dantian Qi Storage and other methods, is already no weaker than an ordinary fifty-thousand-year-level Spirit Beast.

If all these cultivation methods are cultivated to their peak, and her cultivation reaches the Titled Douluo level, combined with all her spirit ring skills and her Three Swords Style assassination techniques, defeating Emperor Tian is not impossible.

"Having spent so much time in the human World, you're becoming less and less like a Spirit Beast," Emperor Tian said indifferently. "Spirit Beasts always say what they mean; they don't know how to be humble."

"Ah, yes, yes, yes," Xiao Wu replied, feigning a dazed expression, agreeing with Emperor Tian. Deep down, she thought these fierce Spirit Beasts were quite foolish, not at all as intelligent as humans.

Good thing I'm no longer a foolish Spirit Beast...

Hmm~

In the future, I need to find a way to make Da Ming and Er Ming also transform. If they plan to undergo the Heavenly Tribulation, then after becoming fierce Spirit Beasts, they should transform into human form, hide their aura, and live in the human World. Only then will they become intelligent.

Staying in such a small place, eating, drinking, and sleeping, then just accumulating spirit power and increasing cultivation, for tens of thousands of years, their brains must not be very sharp.

Emperor Tian was somewhat speechless, he snorted coldly and said, "Your talent is good, but the Ten-thousand year cultivation origin you accumulated before transforming must be almost used up, right?"

Transformed Spirit Beasts can condense the first seven spirit rings. The energy cannot be generated out of thin air; it comes from the Ten-thousand year cultivation origin accumulated during their time as Spirit Beasts.

Before Xiao Wu transformed, she was just an ordinary Ten-thousand year soul beast. Her first four spirit rings had already consumed nearly twenty thousand years of cultivation, and now her fifth spirit ring consumed fifty thousand years.

The remaining cultivation origin she possessed was only about thirty thousand years.

Therefore, even if Xiao Wu could withstand a Ten-thousand year level spirit ring for her sixth spirit ring, if she wanted to condense it, she could only condense a spirit ring of about thirty thousand years.

And to obtain the seventh spirit ring after that, she might only be able to condense a thousand-year level spirit ring.

"This is indeed a problem," Xiao Wu lowered her head in thought, then suddenly remembered something and said, "Lord Beast God, how about you find some Ten-thousand year soul beasts or fierce Spirit Beasts who feel they cannot pass the Heavenly Tribulation, and let them sacrifice themselves to me? With my talent, I might be able to become a god in the future, and then I can revive them."

"You dream big," Emperor Tian raised an eyebrow, sneering unceremoniously, then led Xiao Wu to a cave entrance and said, "Come, follow me inside. There's something in there that can increase your cultivation origin."

As soon as she stepped into the cave, Xiao Wu felt a chill.

After walking for a while, Xiao Wu felt like she was going deeper, and it was getting colder and colder. Ice crystals appeared around them, emitting wisps of cold air.

However, the light inside the cave was still sufficient. There were luminous mineral crystals on both sides of the cave walls, which, when refracted by the ice crystals, made it very bright.

Two hours later, Xiao Wu and Emperor Tian arrived at an open space, filled with frost. Ice-sealed stalactites hung from the ceiling, their ends extremely sharp.

Directly ahead, more than ten Spirit Beasts were absorbing an extremely pure energy. That energy was almost solidified, with extremely high quality.

Xiao Wu's gaze followed the light flow of those energies to the end, where she saw a huge fat worm, over twenty meters long, bound on an ice platform.

"You guys just wait for me!"

"Don't let me find an opportunity!"

"Otherwise, I'll show you what cruelty is!"

"Damn it! My ninety-nine-thousand-year cultivation! My huge, plump body! Now I'm only twenty-something meters long, how will I face Bingbing in the future!"

"..."

The big worm kept muttering, but no Spirit Beast paid attention, not even Emperor Tian, who remained silent as if accustomed to it.

"Is this a Heaven Dream Iceworm?" Having been with Tang San for a long time, Xiao Wu also recognized some Spirit Beasts, such as the Heaven Dream Iceworm. Doesn't this Spirit Beast live in the Extreme North Land?

Why is it in the Star Dou Great Forest?

Moreover, it was clearly also a Ten-thousand year soul beast capable of speaking human words, and according to its own information, it was even a ninety-nine-thousand-year-old fierce Spirit Beast.

Ninety-nine thousand years, why would it be bound here?

Could it be that Lord who she hasn't met yet?

"My name is Heaven Dream Iceworm, little sister." Heaven Dream Iceworm heard Xiao Wu's words, and its large eyes noticed Emperor Tian bringing a new person over. It immediately corrected her and said to Emperor Tian, "Why did you bring a transformed Spirit Beast here? And looking at her condition, she's almost reaching maturity, her Ten-thousand year cultivation is almost used up, and that aura... Tsk tsk, in my nearly million-year Life, I've never seen a transformed Spirit Beast so much like a human. If I weren't a mental force type, I really wouldn't be able to tell."

"Is this guy really ninety-nine thousand years old?" Xiao Wu looked at Emperor Tian with a serious expression. "Isn't it a living history of the Douluo Continent?"

"Don't listen to his nonsense. This worm's cultivation is just close to a million years, and he was lucky enough to fall into an ice marrow place, eating and sleeping, sleeping and eating, to reach ninety-nine thousand years of cultivation," Emperor Tian explained. "In terms of age, although it has indeed lived for a very long time, it basically sleeps, so it can't be called a living history of the Spirit Beast World. It's just a lucky fellow who got a bit lucky."

"I brought you here so you can absorb its energy."

"This worm, it has a body full of cultivation but doesn't know how to use it. In terms of strength, it's not even as good as some powerful ten-thousand-year Spirit Beasts. This energy is wasted on it."

Heaven Dream Iceworm cursed, "Hmph! Another seductive slut coveting my body!"

Originally, Xiao Wu didn't want to do that, but this Heaven Dream Iceworm had a foul mouth, and that phrase "seductive slut" made her angry.

So, without another word, Xiao Wu activated the remaining Ten-thousand year cultivation origin within her body, drawing in the Heaven Dream Iceworm's energy, rapidly refining and integrating it.

"Ah~ I was wrong, little sister, spare me!" Heaven Dream Iceworm felt its cultivation rapidly draining away and became frightened—this speed was much faster than what other Spirit Beasts consumed!

This was naturally the effect of Mysterious Heaven Skill.

In addition, a portion of Heaven Dream Iceworm's energy was also used by Xiao Wu to cultivate the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method. It is estimated that in a month, all of Xiao Wu's Jade Bone will be fully condensed, and her Ten-thousand year cultivation origin will also be fully replenished, even surpassing Ten-thousand year to reach two hundred thousand years.

As for Heaven Dream Iceworm's wailing, Xiao Wu turned a deaf ear, because she was already immersed in the joy of her Ten-thousand year cultivation origin rapidly increasing.

Xiao Wu decided to absorb more, not knowing if she would have another chance to absorb the Heaven Dream Iceworm's energy in the future. If her Ten-thousand year cultivation origin was sufficient, then even if she became a Spirit Saint and reached maturity, the remaining energy could still condense spirit rings, without having to hunt Spirit Beasts.

Why not?

[Hehehe! Heaven Dream Iceworm, who told you to curse Xiao Wu Jie? You brought this upon yourself!]

Zhu Zhuqing: Give me a fulcrum, and I will pry open the entire Douluo Star!

183: The time traveler from Dou Er

In the blink of an eye, half a month passed swiftly.

Xiao Wu Jie's Ten-thousand year soul beast cultivation base had already been fully restored, but she was still refining the Heaven Dream Iceworm's energy, and using a portion of it to cultivate Jade Bone.

"Damn rabbit, how can she be so ruthless?" Heaven Dream Iceworm was terrified, unable to imagine why a transformed Soft Bones Rabbit's absorption speed could be so fast.

At this rate, he wouldn't even be able to last another five thousand years.

This Soft Bones Rabbit's bloodline must have mutated!

After much thought, Heaven Dream Iceworm decided not to suppress the energy within his body anymore and prepared to inject it into that rabbit, directly performing an initiation to make her explode—

"Absorb brother's cultivation? Let you absorb your fill!"

"A Spirit Beast's body is strong, brother can't explode, and I have to try hard to prevent the energy in my body from being drawn out, brother doesn't believe that you, a transformed Spirit Beast, who is not yet a Titled Douluo, can withstand brother's vast cultivation!"

"Die for brother!"

"Hmph!" Feeling the sudden increase in energy within her body, Xiao Wu Jie grunted, her entire body trembling, but she didn't feel too uncomfortable. She merely opened her eyes, glanced at the Heaven Dream Iceworm who was showing a mocking smile towards her, and then fully

circulated the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, absorbing and refining this energy, condensing it into Jade Bone.

"What? So much absorption?"

Heaven Dream Iceworm's face showed a ghostly expression, wanting to retract his energy, but found that Xiao Wu Jie was like a glutton opening its blood-filled maw. The energy entering her body was like prey entering the glutton's mouth; there was no way it could escape again.

In just half an hour, Heaven Dream Iceworm's body shrunk by one meter.

"Oh, brother's perfect figure, just now it was twenty meters, now it's only nineteen meters, it's over, I'll have no face to see my beloved Bingbing in the future."

However, Xiao Wu Jie didn't care and continued to absorb the Heaven Dream Iceworm's energy, while condensing Jade Bone and replenishing her own Ten-thousand year soul beast cultivation base.

Coupled with other Ten-thousand year soul beasts and fierce beasts also devouring the Heaven Dream Iceworm's energy, in just another half a month, Heaven Dream Iceworm's body became only eight or nine meters in size.

"Brother is going to lose it!"

Under Xiao Wu Jie's exploitation, Heaven Dream Iceworm felt that the psychological torment he suffered in this one month was more agonizing than all the Spirit Beast absorption processes he had endured in the past thousands or tens of thousands of years.

Under mental anxiety, Heaven Dream Iceworm continuously compressed his mental force, causing it to condense. Finally, the tenth golden pattern even appeared on his body.

In an instant, golden light burst forth, illuminating the entire cave.

When the light dissipated, Heaven Dream Iceworm's figure had already disappeared.

Di Tian arrived upon hearing the news, investigated for a bit, and said, "That bug escaped. That fluctuation just now should have been a breakthrough to the million-year level."

"However, most of his energy has already been absorbed. At most, his mental force and soul have transformed to a level close to Divinity."

"I really underestimated him."

Bi Ji asked with some concern, "Will his movements disturb the Divinity inheritances on the Douluo Continent? For example, Spirit Hall?"

"Probably not." Di Tian shook his head, "There is the Lord's aura covering this place, so the Divinities of the God Realm won't detect it... However, with Heaven Dream Iceworm's ability, he can't escape this Star Dou Great Forest. I will have Wan Yao Wang seal the important exits of the forest, and also Chi Wang can go search."

Ziji said, "But what if our actions are too big and attract human attention?"

Currently, not many humans can explore the core area of the Star Dou Great Forest, but if the commotion is too great and attracts human attention, it wouldn't be very pleasant.

There are also supreme powerhouses among humans.

"Just try to search for him. If that bug runs to the outer area, consider him lucky." Di Tian pondered for a moment and added the previous command, "Anyway, most of the energy in his body has been extracted, and even if we find his mental energy, we can't utilize it."

Heaven Dream Iceworm, having become a million-year soul beast, had become a 'chicken rib' for Di Tian and the others. Catching him was only to prevent him from acting foolishly and revealing their existence to humans...

...

"Haha, brother is free!"

Heaven Dream Iceworm, relying on the power released at the moment he became a million-year soul beast, confused all the Spirit Beasts and Xiao Wu Jie in that cave and escaped. He was now happily burrowing through the ground, arriving at the outer area of the Star Dou Great Forest.

"It's just a pity for brother's million-year cultivation..."

"Ptooeey!"

"You bastards, and that rabbit, just you wait, I will definitely make you pay!"

"But, how should I get revenge?"

Heaven Dream Iceworm achieved the million-year soul beast status, but most of his cultivation was almost completely lost. Although a vast amount of mental energy remained, he himself found it difficult to develop strong offensive Spirit Abilities from it, only auxiliary ones.

After much thought, Heaven Dream Iceworm felt that if he wanted revenge, one silkworm couldn't make a big impact; he needed to borrow the power of others.

For example: human Spirit Masters.

"Spirit Master's cultivation advancement requires a Spirit Beast's spirit ring. So, wouldn't it be the best revenge to make those damned guys become the spirit rings for the one brother chooses?"

"Brother is so amazing, I can definitely cultivate a Divinity. By then, not only can brother himself become a true Divinity, but I can also bring my beloved Bingbing."

"Hehe, killing two birds with one stone, just thinking about it makes me excited."

Thus, Heaven Dream Iceworm took action and, based on his detection ability, found a seven-person team coming to hunt Spirit Beasts.

If one looked closely, they would find that the middle-aged leader was wearing an Elder's robe from Spirit Hall, with a golden badge pinned to his chest, inscribed with the words "Devil Bear."

This was the symbol of a Titled Douluo.

Heaven Dream Iceworm also sensed the powerful spirit power of the other party and, in excitement, immediately jumped out.

"Stop!"

Devil Bear Douluo immediately shouted, scrutinizing the creature in front of him, and was stunned, "Icworm? Why would this kind of Spirit Beast appear in the outer area of the Star Dou Great Forest?"

"Hehe, of course, it's because brother is a unique million-year soul beast!" Heaven Dream Iceworm spoke, and an invisible mental force pressure was released. The powerful oppressive feeling made Devil Bear Douluo and the six Spirit Hall members behind him, who needed spirit rings, dare not move at all.

Speaking human words!

Mental deterrence!

This is a Ten-thousand year soul beast!

Devil Bear Douluo felt like he had seen a ghost. It was one thing to see an Iceworm in a place like the Star Dou Great Forest, but it was also a Ten-thousand year soul beast... No, this Iceworm said he was a million-year soul beast.

Can a Spirit Beast reach a million years?

"Don't be afraid, brother is giving you a great opportunity." Heaven Dream Iceworm chuckled, "You Spirit Masters cultivate to break through level one

hundred and become a Divinity, and we Spirit Beasts are the same. Your spirit power is vast, you should be a Titled Douluo, right?"

"Yes, esteemed Million-Year Iceworm Your Excellency." Devil Bear Douluo felt the mental pressure on him lessen, allowing him to speak, and he responded respectfully.

"That's good. Brother wants to sacrifice himself to you, to let you have the tenth spirit ring!" Heaven Dream Iceworm emitted powerful mental pressure and ice attribute, sealing the space within a fifty-meter radius around him. "Moreover, brother will also let you have a second Spirit, and you, in the future, will need to bring brother along to become a Divinity, and then severely punish those bastards in the Star Dou Great Forest who absorbed brother's cultivation."

As he spoke, before Devil Bear Douluo could even suspect if it was too good to be true, Heaven Dream Iceworm's vast mental energy, as if without regard for his own life, poured into Devil Bear Douluo's body, especially into his brain.

Then—

Bang!

Devil Bear Douluo's eyes widened in fury, his entire brain exploded, and he fell into a pool of blood.

A generation's Titled Douluo, thus met his demise.

"Huh? So weak, couldn't withstand brother's mental energy?" Heaven Dream Iceworm was stunned, then looked at the remaining six people, "Maybe the attributes weren't suitable. Anyway, there are still six people, so I can try six times."

"Gulp!"

The remaining six people continuously swallowed their saliva. One of them suddenly bit his tongue, forcibly waking himself from Heaven Dream

Iceworm's mental deterrence, and ran out of the Star Dou Great Forest without looking back.

Heaven Dream Iceworm's strength was not strong; even his mental force deterrence was merely deterrence, without actual offensive capabilities. If Devil Bear Douluo had reacted at the beginning, perhaps he wouldn't have died.

After all, the guy who bit his tongue and ran away just now was only a level seventy quasi-Spirit Saint.

Even he could break through the mental deterrence, let alone Devil Bear Douluo?

It was just a pity that Devil Bear Douluo was intimidated by Heaven Dream Iceworm's "million-year cultivation."

"One ran away."

Heaven Dream Iceworm experimented with the remaining five people, but none of them could withstand his mental energy, and all died from brain explosions.

After experimenting with five people, Heaven Dream Iceworm also summarized some patterns: it wasn't that these people were too weak, but that their attributes didn't match his mental attribute.

"So, brother needs to find humans with a mental attribute Spirit. Secondly, ice attribute, but mental attribute is still the best." After Heaven Dream Iceworm determined what kind of Spirit-wielding humans he should look for, he crawled over the six corpses and continued to wander in the outer area of the Star Dou Great Forest, sensing the Spirit attributes of Spirit Masters who came to hunt Spirit Beasts.

Perhaps it was a stroke of luck, for Heaven Dream Iceworm truly encountered a human whose Spirit was of the mental attribute, and he appeared out of thin air, as if having traveled from another plane.

Other planes...

Heaven Dream Iceworm had heard of them, but the rules of each plane were different. Did other planes also have Spirits?

Unable to comprehend, Heaven Dream Iceworm decided not to ponder further. Instead, he suddenly appeared before him and said, “Little brother, your opportunity has arrived! I am going to become your spirit ring, and not just any spirit ring, but the first ever million-year-level intelligent spirit ring!”

The young man with eyes as bright as stars blinked, a hint of confusion in his gaze: “I transmigrated twice?”

“Transmigration? Coming from another plane, that word is indeed appropriate to describe it, isn’t it? But, obediently become my person, okay? Hehehe, don’t worry, I’ll be very careful, it won’t hurt...” Heaven Dream Iceworm chuckled vulgarly, initiating his sacrifice to the young man before him, entering his mental force sea, and then—

He saw another version of himself.

“Damn it! Who the hell are you?! How dare you try to snatch him from me! And you look just like me!”

“I should be you, but from a different time and space. According to Huo Yuhao, it’s something like a multiverse... The reason I came to your time and space is because I encountered a strange temporal turbulence.” Dou Yi Tianmeng, who was already in Huo Yuhao’s mental force sea, explained, “However, your sacrifice to Huo Yuhao is the wisest choice. Together, we can strive to give Huo Yuhao four Spirits in the future, then defeat Tang San, conquer the God Realm, hehehe!”

The newly arrived Heaven Dream Iceworm: “...” He felt that his other self wasn’t very intelligent. By the way, who was Tang San?

After Heaven Dream Iceworm completed his sacrifice, he also understood Huo Yuhao’s memories and discovered that this guy was actually a fusion

monster, with the life experiences of two lifetimes.

And through his memories, Dou Yi Tianmeng also understood who Tang San was: a God King who was both Sea God and Asura God, and also Xiao Wu... Wasn't that woman the transformed Spirit Beast brought by Di Tian to absorb his cultivation?

The plot was a bit different.

However, Dou Yi Tianmeng didn't say much, only assuming that there was a discrepancy between the novel and reality. Then he said to Huo Yuhao, "It seems you can't return to your original time and space. According to the novel in your mind, the era I am in should be the first part of Douluo Continent. Xiao Wu was still young then, probably around thirteen or fourteen years old according to her transformed age."

"Is that so? Then that bastard Tang San should have joined Shrek Academy, and even Blue Tyrant Academy might have been renamed Shrek Academy." A sharp glint flashed in Huo Yuhao's eyes. "What do you think about me snatching Xiao Wu?"

"I raise all my legs in agreement." Dou Yi Tianmeng's soul truly raised all his legs, chuckling, "Let's poach God King Tang's corner! Hehehe!"

Dou Er Tianmeng also chuckled, "Excellent, during this Dou One period, God King Tang is still weak. Just be careful of his poisoned Hidden Weapons, as we can't detoxify them."

Huo Yuhao also imitated Blackbeard's laughter: "Thief hahahaha~"

The two worms and one human all chuckled vulgarly...

...

Time rewinds to half a month ago—

Extreme North Land.

A ten-thousand-year-level Bing Luan Bird was pulled down by Tang San using Blue Silver Emperor and brought before Guang Ling. Tang San said, “Shoot it, then absorb its spirit ring. With your mental force, you should be able to withstand the soul shock.”

“Thank you, Third Brother.” Guang Ling released Sun Chasing Bow, drew the string like a full moon, condensed a spirit power arrow, and then released it.

Whoosh—

The arrow pierced through the Bing Luan Bird’s eye, entered its brain, and then emerged from the other eyeball.

Immediately, the Bing Luan Bird stopped struggling, and a black spirit ring slowly emerged from its corpse, exceptionally dazzling amidst the ice and snow.

Guang Ling took a deep breath. Within the windbreak constructed by Tang San using Blue Silver Emperor, he adjusted his state, then used spirit power to guide the spirit ring, letting it encircle Sun Chasing Bow, and began absorbing his fourth spirit ring.

Two hours later, Guang Ling opened his eyes, his face filled with joy: “Third Brother, I succeeded in absorbing it. The effect is as you expected: it condenses an ice-attribute arrow. Once it hits a target, it will explode, covering it with ice and snow, freezing the enemy.”

As he spoke, Guang Ling used his fourth Spirit Ability. An ice-blue arrow condensed, emitting wisps of cold air.

Whoosh—

The ice-blue arrow shot out, hitting an iceberg fifty meters away. Then, ice and snow energy erupted from the arrow, rapidly spreading white and blue ice and snow around the iceberg.

“I call it Ice and Snow Aura, what do you think?” Guang Ling asked expectantly.

“The name is acceptable.”

Tang San examined Guang Ling’s Sun Chasing Bow. He saw that its bowstring now had four colors: crimson, golden, blue, and white. The sharp blades on both sides of the bow had become even sharper, and the feathers at the end were even more exaggerated. Furthermore, some transparent blue and white ice crystals floated around it.

After obtaining the fourth spirit ring, Guang Ling’s Spirit evolved again. Each time he used his fourth Spirit Ability, it would absorb ice-attribute energy and become stronger.

Adding the previous three attributes—gold, light, and lightning—Guang Ling’s Sun Chasing Bow now possessed four attributes.

“Let’s go, we should head back. Xiao Wu is probably getting anxious waiting outside Star Dou Great Forest.”

Xiao Wu had taken leave with the two of them. At this point, whether she returned to Heaven Dou Royal Academy first or they returned first, it wouldn’t be ideal. It was best for everyone to return together.

Half a month later.

Tang San and Guang Ling, using the Walker’s Sprint method from Carefree Wind Riding: Nine Steps to Heaven, quickly rushed to a town outside Star Dou Great Forest and found Xiao Wu.

“Have you already obtained a spirit ring?” Xiao Wu looked at the slightly taller Guang Ling and asked with concern.

“I have, a ten-thousand-year level. The Spirit Ability is Ice Frost Aura, but the most important thing is the improvement to the Spirit itself. Now the quality of my Sun Chasing Bow Spirit is comparable to some powerful Tool Spirits.” Guang Ling narrowed his crescent-shaped eyes, very happy with

the evolution of his Spirit. “Xiao Wu Jie, have you obtained your fifth spirit ring?”

“Naturally, and it’s a fifty-thousand-year spirit ring.” Xiao Wu put one hand on her hip and held up a “five” with her other hand towards Guang Ling. “Moreover, this time, I gained a great benefit, Third Brother, can you tell?”

Tang San fixed his gaze and saw that Xiao Wu was full of vitality and had a long, steady breath. He asked in surprise, “Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, you’ve already completely cultivated the Jade Bone stage?”

“That’s right!” Xiao Wu lifted her chin thirty degrees, quite pleased. “That’s the great benefit I gained, from a large worm.”

Heaven Dream Iceworm!

Tang San immediately thought of that both lucky and unlucky million-year Spirit Beast. He hadn’t expected Xiao Wu to be fortunate enough to obtain energy from that “experience package.”

It seemed that Xiao Wu had gained the attention of those fierce beasts, but didn’t they look down on transformed Spirit Beasts?

Unable to comprehend... Hmm?

Instantly, Tang San sensed someone probing him with mental force. He immediately turned his head, his steps pausing. He used Nine Steps to Heaven, covering a hundred meters in one step, two hundred meters in two steps.

In just a flash, he arrived before the person who had been probing him with mental force.

Xiao Wu and Guang Ling followed closely behind.

The person before them was dressed in clothes similar to modern times, completely out of place with the common styles of this era. He had short

black hair and a relatively ordinary face. The most striking feature was his eyes, which were very bright.

“Who are you? Why did you just probe us with mental force?” Tang San’s expression was indifferent, his tone cold.

“I... my name is Huo Yuhao.”

Huo Yuhao trembled all over, quite afraid. He never expected that just a slight probe with a Spirit Ability would lead to him being discovered.

Moreover, according to the two Heaven Dream Iceworms in his mental force sea, the Tang San before him had mental force as vast as the sea and as profound as an abyss. If one were to apply the mental force realm settings from his memory of dragon king legend: Spirit Origin, Spirit Comprehension, Spirit Sea, Spirit Abyss, Spirit Domain, Divine Origin, Divine King, then the opponent was only one step away from the Spirit Domain.

Such a mental force realm was not something Heaven Dream Iceworm, who only possessed mental force but couldn’t maximize its utilization, could compare to.

More importantly, before he came here due to temporal turbulence, he hadn’t learned Tang Sect’s martial arts, and the Tang San before him knew Purple Demon Eye!

In terms of mental force attacks, Huo Yuhao dared not say he could surpass the other party.

It’s just, why was Tang San so strong?

Could it be that he had been reborn?

“I didn’t ask your name, I asked why you probed us with mental force?” Tang San understood. The guy before him was another transmigrator, not the original Huo Yuhao, but from another time and space. “Don’t you know

that if you casually probe others with mental force, even if the one being probed kills you, no one will seek justice for you?”

184: Just right, I like to be clean

"S-sorry, I was just curious." Huo Yuhao decided to back down, figuring he'd escape this predicament first before anything else. Now wasn't the time to go against Tang San.

However, this grudge, he definitely had to repay!

"Curious? Just with a word 'curious', you can casually use your mental force to peek at others, and from over three hundred meters away, directly targeting the three of us." Tang San said slowly, "With a very clear purpose, not looking at others, just looking at the three of us. Is there anything special about us?"

"Well, handsome men and beautiful women are very eye-catching," Huo Yuhao came up with a clumsy excuse.

"Is that so? But just now I felt that most of your mental force was on me, and I was even facing away from you at the time." Tang San narrowed his eyes, "If you don't have some kind of癖好, then you must know me. Now, your eyes also tell me that you know me, but not many people know me."

Huo Yuhao swallowed, thinking to himself: "Dou Yi Tianmeng, Dou Er Tianmeng, I'm on this guy's 'path to death' list! Quickly think of a way!"

Dou Er Tianmeng said: "Your current strength definitely cannot clash head-on with him. According to the novel descriptions you read in your previous life, the opponent is at least a Spirit Ancestor, and also has the Mysterious Heaven Treasure Record and Tang Sect Hidden Weapons. Killing you would be too simple."

Dou Yi Tianmeng, however, had a different idea: "Perhaps, the two of us can combine our mental force and see if we can shatter his brain? Although his mental force is only one step away from the Domain, and he has methods like Purple Demon Eye that utilize mental force, we are, after all, million-year Spirit Beasts. The superposition of our mental force is not weaker than his."

Huo Yuhao also offered a suggestion: "That makes sense. The opponent is clearly confident he has me, so he will definitely relax his guard. If we catch him off guard, we might succeed."

In an instant, the two worms and one person had discussed their countermeasure, and Huo Yuhao showed a fawning smile to Tang San, his footsteps unconsciously retreating, and then he quickly ran.

This was his plan: first, run away, showing weakness to the enemy.

Tang San would certainly want to understand the situation and wouldn't kill him immediately. When he caught up, whether he grabbed him from behind or leaped in front of him, Huo Yuhao would be able to react.

After all, Dou Yi Tianmeng and Dou Er Tianmeng were both in his spiritual sea, able to fully assist him in a surprise attack!

"Third Brother, that guy ran." Xiao Wu was startled, but seeing Tang San calm and composed, she understood that with his speed, no matter how fast he ran, he wouldn't escape.

It's just, why did that kid have a familiar cold aura about him?

Heaven Dream Iceworm?

Seeing Huo Yuhao run about fifty meters, Tang San then said to the two girls: "Let's go, he's entered the nearby forest. There's no one there."

The three pursued him.

Just one step, and it was a hundred meters away.

Guang Ling leaped onto a treetop, the Sun Chasing Bow appearing in his hand. His First spirit ring glowed, and an arrow of Crimson Gold Aura condensed. The blades on both sides of the bow also manifested as crimson energy blades, attaching themselves to the sides of the arrow.

Whoosh—

The arrow shot out, the energy blades on its sides directly cutting through trees, heading straight for Huo Yuhao's head.

"It seems they want to kill you directly!"

Dou Er Tianmeng was startled, sensing the extremely penetrating and cutting arrow. Realizing Huo Yuhao couldn't dodge, he hastily controlled his body, turned around, and pointed a finger. Mental and ice-attribute aura erupted, colliding with the Crimson Gold Aura arrow, blocking and even destroying it.

And that ice-blue energy stream, carrying ice and mental attributes, shot towards Guang Ling's glabella at an extremely fast speed.

If it hit, with Guang Ling's strength as a Spirit Ancestor, he would be crippled if not dead.

At that critical moment, Guang Ling was pulled away by a Blue Silver Emperor, dodging the fatal blow.

"Thank you, Third Brother." Guang Ling nodded, and at the same time realized Huo Yuhao's power. A mere two-ring Spirit Grandmaster, and both were white spirit rings, yet he was able to break through her First Spirit Ability.

He couldn't be underestimated.

And Xiao Wu, through that attack, completely confirmed Huo Yuhao's identity—the million-year Heaven Dream Iceworm!

He actually became human?

No!

It should be a sacrifice, becoming this person's spirit ring. With a million years of mental force and soul, it's not incredible to perfectly preserve the soul.

It's just, why are there two spirit rings?

Xiao Wu had a premonition that both spirit rings were from the Heaven Dream Iceworm... Could it be that a million-year Spirit Beast sacrificing itself to a human can autonomously condense multiple spirit rings for the human?

Whoosh!

Just then, as Huo Yuhao ran, dense Blue Silver Emperor vines grew out, countless leaves Binding the opponent's limbs and body, and sealing their eyes.

"Damn it!" Huo Yuhao struggled, but it was useless.

"Brother's coming!" X2

Dou Yi Tianmeng and Dou Er Tianmeng used ice-attribute energy to break the Blue Silver Emperor restraints on Huo Yuhao's limbs, freezing them into ice that shattered upon touch.

Although Blue Silver Grass had strong immunity to low temperatures, it still couldn't withstand two million-year Spirit Beasts.

But the Endless Grassland was rooted deep in the earth, its power inexhaustible, and the Blue Silver Emperor naturally regenerated endlessly.

Dou Yi Tianmeng, detecting with his mental force, said in shock: "This Spirit Ability can't be dealt with. These Blue Silver Grass draw energy from the entire earth, their roots extending about five hundred meters deep underground, covering an area of over a thousand meters. This thing can almost be called a materialized Domain. Although we are million-year

Spirit Beasts, we cannot compare with the power of the entire Douluo Continent."

Dou Er Tianmeng was also incredulous: "Is this the power of the Great God King Tang? Compared to Huo Yuhao, this one is the true Son of Fortune, no, he's the Son of the Earth of the Douluo Continent!"

The two worms who had read the novel "peerless tang sect" in Huo Yuhao's mind finally understood why the original Huo Yuhao was trained like a dog.

Huo Yuhao was at most the Son of Fortune of an era, while the Tang San before them, whose Blue Silver Emperor could draw upon the power of the earth, was the eternal Son of the Earth.

As long as Tang San didn't die, the Douluo Continent would always stand by him.

Through this Endless Grassland, the two Heaven Dream Iceworms saw more of the situation.

That is, when Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor drew upon the earth's power, its roots also absorbed soil, making the earth more solid. And the Blue Silver Emperor leaves would instinctively absorb light, automatically condensing a basic substance that was invisible to the naked eye but could enhance the energy concentration of the entire Douluo Continent.

This was not plundering the earth's power, but a mutually beneficial process.

Tang San was definitely favored by the World's will!

He was treated like a "favorite son"!

Moreover, according to the two Heaven Dream Iceworms' investigation, Tang San's physical body was also unnaturally strong for a human. The intensity of his blood qi, under their mental force observation, was like a surging sea of blood, 炽热 and 澎湃, completely capable of engaging in

close combat with super Spirit Beasts approaching the hundred-thousand-year level.

What kind of monster was this?

Even if Huo Yuhao was a transmigrator and had Iliex, he couldn't win!

Iliex was strong, but according to the two worms' comparison of the settings in "god seal throne", "peerless tang sect", and "dragon king legend", they found that the cultivation realms of the Saint Magic Continent and the Douluo Continent were actually not much different. The nine realms corresponded to each other; at most, the Saint Magic Continent didn't require spirit rings to advance.

Precisely because there was no convenience of spirit rings directly granting Spirit Abilities, the creativity of humans on the Saint Magic Continent was stronger than on the Douluo Continent, and their use of power was more refined.

Conversely, the Douluo Continent was much cruder; a large portion of spirit power was wasted when using Spirit Abilities.

That was the main difference.

Therefore, at the same realm, the combat power of human powerhouses on the Saint Magic Continent was considerably stronger than on the Douluo Continent, perhaps even one or two levels higher, but in terms of cultivation realms, they could actually be equated.

Furthermore, Iliex was still in slumber and couldn't make a move until a critical moment.

"How about we choose someone else?" Dou Yi Tianmeng set up a mental barrier to prevent Huo Yuhao from hearing his conversation with his other self. "Anyway, our goal is to get revenge on those bastards. Wouldn't choosing Tang San be better? The fierce beasts in the Star Dou Great Forest are all power-type, or their power isn't weak, which suits his Clear Sky Hammer better."

Dou Er Tianmeng narrowed his eyes: "You want to betray Huo Yuhao?"

Dou Yi Tianmeng stared, saying: "What do you mean 'betray'? He's just a waste. If it weren't for us, what kind of Son of Fortune would he be? His past life memories in his mind, without extraordinary power, but he's almost forgotten all the knowledge from what he called 'nine-year compulsory education,' only basic arithmetic and some strange ideas left... Can we let him mess around?"

“Although we previously echoed Huo Yuhao’s desire to confront Tang San together, the current situation is clear. Reality differs from novels, and one thing is certain: we have only one goal—to get revenge on those bastards who absorbed our cultivation, then become gods and enter the God Realm.”

“But our status after becoming gods depends on the person we choose.”

“Tang San, who turned the Douluo Continent into his private garden, or Huo Yuhao, who was trained like a dog? It should be an easy choice, right?”

Although the current Huo Yuhao is a transmigrator, Dou Yi Tianmeng has already understood that this guy, apart from his past life memories, is no different from Huo Yuhao in the peerless tang sect. In fact, because of the so-called past life memories, his personality is even worse.

If Tang San as described in the peerless tang sect is a hypocrite, then this Huo Yuhao is a true villain.

Tang San is hypocritical, but at least on the surface, he repays kindness and has a certain facade, making him easy to talk to. Huo Yuhao, on the other hand, seeks revenge without delay, and his hatred is directly displayed... With such a personality, if the two of them were looking after him, it would be fine for him to be a protagonist like Long Aotian. But if he encounters an unbeatable opponent, he’s definitely doomed.

Not to mention, the current Tang San already shows a tendency to become the eternal Son of Fortune of the Douluo Continent. Opposing him would likely lead to them and Huo Yuhao being targeted by the entire Douluo Continent’s plane will.

That would be a barbecue.

“You make a lot of sense.” Dou Er Tianmeng was persuaded. After all, before he and Huo Yuhao came to this era due to a space-time乱流, which was just after their sacrifice, he only briefly looked at Huo Yuhao’s memories and didn’t have such deep feelings for him. Moreover, both of them have already replicated Huo Yuhao’s memories.

They also possess the knowledge of modern Earth society!

It’s just—

“There’s a problem right now. Tang San doesn’t seem to have a Spirit with a mental force attribute, does he?” Dou Er Tianmeng continued, “Are we supposed to sacrifice to the Clear Sky Hammer?”

mental force attribute, ice attribute, attached to a strength-type Tool Spirit—it feels like there would be big problems.

“Indeed, he doesn’t, but we can take Iliex with us.” Dou Yi Tianmeng looked at the gray bead above the mental space. “The mental force of one million-year Heaven Dream Iceworm cannot shake him, but now there are two, and he is relatively weak. With our mental force, we should be able to carry him along, and then, with two million years of mental force and our inherent ice attribute origin, forcibly turn him into Tang San’s third Spirit, possessing mental, ice, and death attributes.”

Dou Er Tianmeng nodded: “Not bad, we can try... But is this really okay? We’re fine, but this Iliex is Huo Yuhao’s fortuitous encounter...”

“Idiot! Whether Huo Yuhao can even survive is still unknown. What good is leaving this guy to him? Besides, we are Spirit Beasts; do we have a moral compass?” Dou Yi Tianmeng understood that Dou Er had spent more time with Huo Yuhao than he had, so he might feel a bit reluctant. “Moreover, Tang San’s mental force is so powerful, and his mental sea is even wider, which will definitely allow us to live more comfortably.”

“Alright, let’s do it.” Dou Er Tianmeng agreed...

...

“Now, can you speak?” Tang San looked at Huo Yuhao, whose limbs were bound by Blue Silver Emperor and eyes covered. “Why did you run away?”

“Bah! If you have the guts, kill me, you hypocrite!” Huo Yuhao was certain that the hypocritical Tang San, in order to maintain the image of a humble gentleman, would never dare to kill him in front of Xiao Wu and another girl, so he cursed out loud.

Slap!

Xiao Wu couldn't hold back and kicked him in the groin.

There was a “crack” sound, like eggs breaking, and blood stained his pants.

“Ah!”

Huo Yuhao's features twisted, and his face turned pale at an extremely fast rate.

At this moment, his mind was blank, feeling that everything was over, his lifeblood severed.

“When I ask you a question, you answer. Still daring to yell? Can't see the situation clearly, can you? Or do you have a Titled Douluo backing you up?” Xiao Wu had followed Tang San for many years, and her temper had improved, but the “wildness” in her heart had never disappeared. She just learned to be reserved and to rein it in when necessary, and display it when appropriate—

Dare to curse Tang San?

Seeking death!

And that Heaven Dream Iceworm, really can't pick people!

Guang Ling also had an unpleasant expression. Tang San was the older brother who changed her destiny. Even if he was the worst villain in the

World and wanted to destroy the World, she would willingly give everything to follow him.

What right did this guy in front of her have to curse him?

Huo Yuhao gritted his teeth in pain and knew who had just kicked him—Xiao Wu.

He almost forgot that in the original work, most of the big and small troubles were caused by Xiao Wu, and she acted without regard for the consequences—damn it! What the hell! Wasn't it just that he thought about stealing Tang San's woman earlier? Now he's directly been rendered impotent by the “woman”!

Birds of a feather!

Everyone with Tang San is birds of a feather!

Buzz!

Suddenly, a powerful mental force fluctuation erupted from Huo Yuhao's body, solidifying the surrounding space, and an icy aura covered Xiao Wu and Guang Ling.

Tang San resisted with his formidable physique and vast mental force, manipulating the Endless Grassland to send the two girls five hundred meters away, resisting the surrounding mental pressure.

“Competing with me in mental force?” Tang San forcibly activated his vital energy and blood, converting it into spirit power, and then spirit power into mental force, to counter the mental force fluctuation emanating from Huo Yuhao.

The lower dantian nourishes vital energy and blood, the middle dantian cultivates spirit power, and the upper dantian condenses mental force.

The three can convert into each other instinctively.

Tang San hadn't found a better conversion method, such as building a way to “refine essence into qi” and “refine qi into Spirit.” Forcibly converting with Mysterious Heaven Skill caused great damage to his body.

But Tang San didn't care.

Because the Endless Grassland could continuously restore him; minor injuries, as long as he didn't die, could be recovered!

Two powerful mental energies collided, creating layers of ripples in the void, and the surrounding trees trembled, shedding leaves.

“My goodness, Tang San is that powerful?” Dou Er Tianmeng was dumbfounded, especially when he sensed the five spirit rings emerging from Tang San’s body: one yellow, two purple, one black, and one red.

This was actually a Spirit King!

His fifth spirit ring was a hundred thousand years!

Huo Yuhao, apart from being lucky enough to obtain their two million-year spirit rings, simply couldn't compare to Tang San.

“Must be quick!” Dou Yi Tianmeng desperately urged the gray bead, wanting to take it out of Huo Yuhao’s mental force. Dou Er Tianmeng, beside him, also forcefully urged his mental energy.

“Alas~”

Suddenly, Dou Yi Tianmeng, Dou Er Tianmeng, Huo Yuhao, and Tang San all heard a long sigh, then a voice said: “Since this place doesn’t welcome this old man, then this old man will go elsewhere.”

Outside, where Tang San’s and Huo Yuhao’s mental force collided, time seemed to stand still. A point of gray airflow condensed, forming a bead, which slowly sank into Tang San’s glabella.

And as Dou Yi Tianmeng and Dou Er Tianmeng tried to follow, circles of gray airflow suddenly appeared on Huo Yuhao’s forehead, forming a

peculiar rune—that was a necromantic sealing magic.

This barrier trapped the two of them in Huo Yuhao's mental sea.

Dou Yi Tianmeng was dumbfounded: "What the hell?"

Dou Er Tianmeng was stunned: "What are you doing?!"

"Since you dislike this old man so much, don't follow. It just so happens that this old man also likes peace and quiet, not crowds." The old voice echoed beside Dou Yi Tianmeng and Dou Er Tianmeng's souls, then disappeared.

After Tang San regained his ability to move, he felt his entire body's mental force vibrating, his vital energy and blood, and spirit power in disarray. Realizing what had happened, he ignored killing Huo Yuhao and directly leaped towards Xiao Wu and Guang Ling's location.

Executing Three Steps to Heaven, Nine Steps, Tang San saw Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, who had already broken free from the ice. His consciousness was already a bit blurry. Before fainting, he uttered his last words: "Take me to a nearby town, find a safer inn. That guy seems to have injected something into my upper dantian, affecting my mental force..."

As Tang San's eyes closed, Xiao Wu and Guang Ling immediately helped him up and headed towards the town next to the Star Dou Great Forest.

"Huo Yuhao, right? Just you wait, I'll definitely kill you later!"

Guang Ling looked back at the tranquil forest. Having absorbed the Bing Luan Bird, she possessed an icy aura, and with her cultivation of Purple Demon Eye, she could clearly sense that the ice attribute energy had not completely dissipated.

The guy who hurt her Third Brother was still alive!

She must avenge this grudge for her Third Brother!

185: Huo Yuhao's Douyi Travels

(Part 1)

Within Tang San's spiritual sea, or rather, his upper dantian.

Under the stimulation and nourishment of Tang San's energy, which was full of Life aura, the gray airflow instantly grew considerably, awakened, and transformed into a human form with a relatively solidified body.

His appearance was that of an old man with an aged face, wearing a phantom black robe with a strange, indistinct golden rune on it.

A phantom white cloak was draped over his back, with the hood pulled over his head, forming a stark contrast with the black robe.

In his right hand, he held a phantom staff that was two meters longer than his height, entirely composed of a mixture of black, white, and gold.

The black emitted a pure death aura, while the gold emanated a sacred light aura.

As for the white, it seemed to have spatial fluctuations.

These three colors spiraled up the staff, and at its apex was a large, white crystal carved into the shape of a skull.

"How unexpected. I, a death Saint Archmage, was actually nourished by mental force with a hint of Life, allowing me to even condense a phantom representation of my peak appearance before my death. A part of my memory has also resurfaced... The rules of this World are very special, and you are even more special."

Iliex gazed at Tang San, the true master of this spiritual sea, and slowly began, "Your body is incredibly powerful, and you can even convert your body's energy, spirit power energy similar to spiritual energy or magical energy, and mental energy into each other... This is simply a genius idea. If you truly complete it, you will possess the divine force of a God, and even achieve true eternal Life!"

"Even a God cannot compare!"

"Excellent, truly excellent! At your age, even I could hardly match your achievements! It's truly remarkable!"

Tang San cupped his fists, bowed slightly, and then said, "Senior, isn't it inappropriate to intrude without the host's permission and even look through my memories?"

"It is indeed impolite of me, but please don't mind it. Although I was a Demigod before my death, I am now just a wisp of a remnant soul. Furthermore, your mental force is vast and profound in quality, so I cannot see all of your memories, only a glimpse of your research process... If I were in your position, I would definitely not be as good as you." Iliex sighed again, Tang San's excellence deeply moved him, and besides—

Life and death are perfectly opposite, aren't they?

Perhaps this is the arrangement of fate.

Moreover, Iliex also sensed another power within Tang San's body, containing ultimate destructive force.

Tang San simultaneously possessed Life and destruction.

And Iliex simultaneously controlled light and death.

Life, light...

Destruction, death...

This was definitely the arrangement of fate!

"Demigod?" Tang San feigned surprise, "It seems Senior was very powerful during his lifetime, already touching upon the level of a God."

"Holding the sun and moon, plucking the stars, there is no one like me in this World!"

Iliex stroked his beard and laughed heartily, "If I wished, I would have long been the God of death. Unfortunately, in my plane, becoming a God meant assimilation with the elements, which also meant death... However, this World is different. I sense that above this World, there exists an even more powerful God Realm, which governs many planes."

"And thanks to the nourishment of your mental force, otherwise, I wouldn't have been able to sense it."

"It's quite ironic, isn't it? I, who control necromancy, am actually nourished by Life-related mental energy... Perhaps, I myself have never given up on light..."

Tang San interrupted Iliex, "Sorry, I'm not interested in your story at the moment."

Iliex: "...You have a unique sense of humor."

"It's merely self-preservation. Before possessing the corresponding strength, knowing things one shouldn't know is not a good thing," Tang San said indifferently, "When I break through to a level similar to a God in the future, it won't be too late for Senior to tell me your story."

"Very well." Iliex was silent for a moment, then agreed to Tang San's suggestion, "Coincidentally, my memories have not fully recovered yet, and I need a period of recuperation to see if they can all be restored. Although I can sense that it might be an unbearable past, with incomplete memories, I am not truly myself."

"Then, Senior, since you might be living in my upper dantian for the rest of your Life, do you need to pay rent?" Tang San revealed a shrewd merchant's smile.

Iliex was speechless but still asked, "I can give you cultivation methods from another World, magic, how does that sound?"

"That is indeed good, but being broad and not specialized is not what I desire. Qi and blood, spirit power, mental force, as well as Spirit, spirit ring, Spirit Bone, spirit tool, and so on, already occupy most of my time, so it's not suitable to research other World systems," Tang San's eyes flickered, "Moreover, in my opinion, no matter what kind of cultivation system, it cannot escape two words: matter and energy."

"I haven't seen magic before, but I estimate it also uses energy to interfere with matter, and the medium used, besides chanting spells, is the energy flow circuit that constructs and displays the form."

"May I ask, Senior, is my understanding correct?"

Iliex was speechless; even he hadn't seen through this point, yet the young man in front of him had, which was truly remarkable.

"I am not as good as you... So, what kind of rent do you want? You wouldn't be hoping for me to become your Spirit, would you?"

"I can do that, anyway, I'm already dead, so it doesn't matter."

Tang San shook his head, "No need. Two Spirits are enough; more would be troublesome to control. What I value is Senior's mind."

"Or rather, wisdom."

Upon hearing this, Iliex laughed heartily and said, "Interesting, truly interesting. I have met many people; they either desire power, crave wealth, or pursue authority and status."

"And the purest person I've ever met possessed pure love... That was a guy who moved even me, and then I took him as my disciple..."

"But you are the first person who wants my mind."

Tang San smiled slightly, "In this World, only truth is eternal, and love is one of the truths. Being moved by it is only natural."

"I'm not as open-minded as you..." Iliex seemed to recall something and sighed, "Love is indeed truth, but truth is not just love. I only realize this now!"

"Tsk~"

"Perhaps I should call you Teacher."

Tang San raised his head and said with a chuckle, "If Senior is willing, this junior wouldn't mind."

Iliex: "..."

Thump!

Tang San's soul jolted, returning to his body. He opened his eyes and woke up, but Iliex's words echoed in his ears: "Kid, I agree to the rent you asked for. In the future, if you want to research anything, you can call me along. I'm also quite curious about the Spirit of this World~"

"Third Brother, you're awake!"

Seeing Tang San wake up, Guang Ling immediately brought over a bowl of water.

Tang San drank the water, placed the bowl on the bedside table, looked around, and found himself in an inn. He got out of bed, patted Guang Ling's head, and said, "Thanks, I'm fine now. Moreover, this time, I've gained a great benefit."

The Necromancer Saint Archmage, the Undead Scourge.

Had become his "Old Grandfather."

"Third Brother, are you alright?" Xiao Wu walked in from outside the door. Seeing that Tang San had recovered, she rushed over, hugged him, and

asked with concern.

"I'm fine now, and don't cry." Tang San patted Xiao Wu's back, signaling her to be mindful, as Guang Ling was still watching enviously from the side.

Releasing Tang San, Xiao Wu said, "Third Brother, don't worry, that guy is dead for sure in the future!"

During the time Tang San was unconscious, Xiao Wu returned to the Star Dou Great Forest and told Ditian and others about the Heaven Dream Iceworm sacrificing itself to a human, and provided a portrait of Huo Yuhao — Xiao Wu also drew illustrations in a realistic style while writing "Xiao Rou's Wonderful Adventure," and her drawing talent was quite good.

To ferocious Spirit Beasts like Ditian, the Heaven Dream Iceworm sacrificing itself to a human was a betrayal of Spirit Beasts.

Although the ferocious Spirit Beasts had captured the Heaven Dream Iceworm and absorbed its cultivation to train, Xiao Wu had also absorbed the Heaven Dream Iceworm's energy, and the human chosen by the Heaven Dream Iceworm had also harmed Tang San.

Since they had offended him, they might as well offend him completely and give him no way out.

In the future, the human chosen by the Heaven Dream Iceworm would not be allowed to enter the Ten-thousand year Spirit Beast area or the core area of the Star Dou Great Forest, otherwise all Ten-thousand year Spirit Beasts would besiege him.

"Don't worry about him, that Huo Yuhao is not worth fearing." Tang San didn't know what Xiao Wu had done, thinking Xiao Wu wanted to avenge him, and comforted her, "My unconsciousness actually had no direct relation to that guy, but rather a remnant soul of a Demigod powerhouse from another plane entered my upper dantian... The time I was unconscious was when he and I were communicating."

“A demigod?” Xiao Wu was shocked, then asked anxiously, “He won’t hurt you, will he?”

“No, my body is mine to control,” Tang San said confidently.

Iliex: “.....” He just blurted out my situation like that? He trusts these two women too much, doesn’t he? I feel like this isn’t good... The memory I haven’t recalled yet, it seems to be related to a woman...

“By the way, how long have I been unconscious?” Tang San asked.

“One day and one night,” Xiao Wu replied.

“Then, it’s time to return to Heaven Dou Royal Academy. In the coming time, we need to properly improve our cultivation and strength.” Tang San’s eyes were exceptionally bright, as if he could already see the moment the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament began.

At that time, he would show everyone the power of a Martial Soul Theory Master...

...

“A million-year Spirit Beast?”

Bibi Dong frowned tightly, looking at the Spirit Saint kneeling below, then at the Devil Bear Douluo’s corpse brought back by Ghost Douluo, and the other five corpses of Spirit Emperors and Spirit Saints. She asked coldly, “Ghost Douluo, is what he said true?”

“The way Devil Bear Douluo and the others died, they indeed couldn’t withstand the injection of mental force, leading to brain rupture.” Ghost Douluo respectfully said, “Currently, among the Spirit Beast species on the continent that have been explored and recorded as proficient in mental force, even a Ten-thousand year soul beast might be able to kill a Titled Douluo, but to directly burst a Titled Douluo’s brain... Please forgive my ignorance, but perhaps only a Spirit Beast whose cultivation exceeds one hundred thousand years can achieve this.”

“Moreover, Supreme Pontiff, I used my Spirit to probe the memories recorded by this survivor, and I indeed saw an Iceworm that could speak human words.”

“Although it wasn’t seen very clearly, based on Devil Bear Douluo’s stunned state at the time, it can be confirmed that the Iceworm that appeared on the outskirts of the Star Dou Great Forest definitely had a cultivation age exceeding the one hundred thousand-year level.”

“As for whether it reached a million years, that remains to be discussed.”

“Also, regarding why the Iceworm would sacrifice itself to a human, that Iceworm did indeed say things like ‘I want to get revenge on those bastards in the Star Dou Great Forest’... If true, then there might be Spirit Beasts with cultivation exceeding one hundred thousand years in the unexplored areas of the Star Dou Great Forest, and quite a few of them.”

Bibi Dong waved her hand, signaling for the terrified Spirit Saint to be taken away.

Although it should be accurate after Ghost Douluo’s mental probe, if that Iceworm was a million-year Spirit Beast, why would it allow this guy to find an opportunity to run back?

Was that Iceworm too stupid?

Or was it that the Iceworm deliberately left this Spirit Saint alive to transmit the message to humans, attracting powerful Spirit Masters among humans into the core of the Star Dou Great Forest?

Also, for an Iceworm Spirit Beast to be able to cultivate to the million-year level, isn’t that too fantastical?

For a moment, Bibi Dong thought of many possibilities, but she didn’t think of going to the library to search for information. Instead, she pondered whether to go to the Star Dou Great Forest to investigate.

After all, her second Spirit, Soul Eating Spider Emperor, only had seven spirit rings, and her seventh spirit ring was only a Ten-thousand year soul ring, obtained from a one hundred thousand-year-level Soft Bones Rabbit.

It must be said that this spirit ring did not match her Soul Eating Spider Emperor at all; it only provided a greater spirit power increase from the one hundred thousand-year-level spirit ring and Spirit Bone.

This was also why Bibi Dong placed it in the seventh position, as the seventh Spirit Ability would definitely include Martial Soul True Body.

That is, the Ten-thousand year soul ring had two Spirit Abilities; besides Martial Soul True Body, the remaining Ten-thousand year Spirit Ability was extremely useless.

As for the remaining two spirit ring slots for Soul Eating Spider Emperor, Bibi Dong did not immediately go to search for them, realizing this point. She prepared to wait and observe for a period of time before the time for the Rakshasa God inheritance's divine examination [to complete both Spirits' spirit rings and reach ninety-ninth level] arrived.

This was both to investigate the traces of Ten-thousand year soul beasts and to see if there were suitable spider-type Spirit Beasts.

If she truly couldn't find a suitable spider-type Spirit Beast, she would choose other one hundred thousand-year-level Spirit Beasts.

Now, the Star Dou Great Forest actually contained Spirit Beasts exceeding the one hundred thousand-year level, and even so-called million-year-level Spirit Beasts, which truly made Bibi Dong somewhat tempted.

Although the Iceworm and Soul Eating Spider Emperor did not have a strong compatibility, Soul Eating Spider Emperor also had a mental attribute and could inherit the Iceworm's mental attribute, not to mention its million-year-level cultivation.

This truly moved her heart.

However, the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament was imminent. Searching for a million-year Spirit Beast would inevitably waste a lot of time. How should she choose?

Ultimately, Bibi Dong still decided to search after the tournament.

The current Bibi Dong was not completely insane; rationality still held the upper hand, and the hatred in her heart for Spirit Hall, primarily for the Angel lineage of the Qian family...

...

On the other side, Huo Yuhao, who had narrowly escaped death, learned from Dou Yi Tianmeng and Dou Er Tianmeng that Iliex had sacrificed himself to save him, making his hatred for Tang San even more intense.

“Damn Tang Dog!”

“My cheat!”

Dou Yi Tianmeng and Dou Er Tianmeng exchanged glances, secretly vowing never to tell Huo Yuhao that Iliex’s departure was actually due to their desire to move. Otherwise, with Huo Yuhao’s personality, it’s hard to say that he wouldn’t target them once he became stronger.

In terms of double standards, this guy was even worse than Tang San.

However, now they could only stay with Huo Yuhao... But things weren’t actually that bad. As long as Huo Yuhao didn’t provoke Tang San and his group and diligently cultivated, with their help, becoming a god in the future wasn’t impossible.

At least, the current Huo Yuhao had two unformed ice-attribute Spirits, and in the future, he could possess two ice-attribute Beast Spirits.

Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion, that’s confirmed.

For the remaining one, he could choose the Snow Empress. At this time, she probably hadn’t chosen to transform into human form and become an

embryo... Letting her become Huo Yuhao's Spirit wasn't impossible.

After all, without Iliex, the Ice and Snow Empress could no longer become a Soul Spirit.

It's just unknown where the Snow Empress is.

Among the three Heavenly Kings of the Extreme North Land, although they knew each other, it was only limited to acquaintance. If one were to say how intimate their relationship was, perhaps it was just that both the Titan Snow Demon King and the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion liked the Snow Empress?

This is a tragic story.

"Huo Yuhao, don't be so agitated. You still have us. That old man's magic isn't worth learning; it's too broad and not refined. Once your spirit power reaches level thirty, we'll go to the Extreme North Land to help you obtain your second Spirit, and even your third Spirit. You'll still have three Spirits; this won't change," Dou Er Tianmeng comforted him.

"You're right," Huo Yuhao calmed down, but he was still angry in his heart. After all, how could two ice-attribute Spirits compare to Iliex, the Necromancer Saint Magus?

But no matter how angry he was, it was useless.

Currently, he could only take it one step at a time, and when he became powerful in the future, he would definitely regain his dignity.

Dou Yi Tianmeng asked, "Do you know where to go now? If you want to cultivate quickly, you still need to find a more advanced meditation method. The novel peerless tang sect only glosses over it. With only ideas, your spirit power won't increase quickly. Although my situation is better than Dou Er Tianmeng's and I can provide you with more cultivation, it's not much."

"Moreover, your physique is too weak."

Compared to Tang San's physique, which was like a humanoid dragon, Huo Yuhao was like a piece of paper, the kind as thin as a cicada's wing. The other party could probably poke through him with a little force.

There was no comparison at all.

"That is a problem." Huo Yuhao frowned tightly, "Then, can you apply gravity to me?"

"We don't have that ability. Our mental force cannot be converted into gravity. The so-called sense of oppression only affects your or others' mental force," Dou Er Tianmeng said. "Also, if you want to undergo gravity training, you need to eat well. You're so frail that with even one times gravity, your internal organs would shatter."

"It seems I really need to join an academy." Huo Yuhao frowned tightly, realizing the seriousness of the problem, and prepared to head to Heaven Dou City...

Original setting: Bibi Dong's second Spirit's seventh spirit ring was only dropped by Xiao Wu's mother. The sequel changed it to being eaten by a fierce beast.

As for Bibi Dong's first Spirit's ninth spirit ring (one hundred thousand-year level), the original work didn't state where it came from, but in the comic, it seems to show that this was Xiao Wu's mother's spirit ring.

However, it's not important. This book adopts the original setting for this point.

186: Huo Yuhao's Douyi Travels

(Part 2)

“Selling newspapers, selling newspapers! Wuhun News! Grandmaster Tang has published new theories, related to Martial Soul Fusion Skill!”

Half a month later, Huo Yuhao arrived at Heaven Dou City. As soon as he entered the city gate, he heard shouts similar to a newsboy, feeling that the style of painting was a bit off. “Did Dou Yi already have newspapers? Or did I just not pay much attention to outside news when I was in Dai’s Mansion?”

Heaven Dou City was not far from Star Dou Great Forest. If he took a carriage, he could arrive in seven days, but Huo Yuhao had no money and got lost, so he wasted more than twenty days.

“Which academy do you want to join?” Dou Yi Tianmeng asked.

“According to your memory, in this era, the famous academies in Heaven Dou City are only Four Element Academies, Tiandou Royal, and Shrek. Oh, Canghui Academy and other smaller academies also seem to be in Heaven Dou City.”

“Shrek,” Huo Yuhao’s eyes narrowed as he spoke a name.

“Are you crazy? Isn’t Tang San at Shrek?” Dou Er Tianmeng felt Huo Yuhao was being reckless. “Aren’t you just walking into a trap?”

“The most dangerous place is the safest place. With my strength, I should be able to get in, and two white spirit rings won’t attract attention,” Huo Yuhao stated his reasons. “Four Element Academies have certain

requirements for Spirit attributes, especially Heaven Water, which only accepts females, so I can't join at all."

"Canghui Academy, this academy is more suitable for me. After all, my Spirit is mental-type, and that Shi Nian is also mental-type. His meditation method might even be usable for me, perhaps even quite compatible. However, he is similar to Tang San, a sinister villain, and I don't trust him much."

"Heaven Dou Royal Academy, although they also recruit commoners, if I release my two spirit rings, I won't even be able to enter the door, unless I happen to meet a faculty member or something inside who can demonstrate my abilities... Without connections, I can't get in."

"Shrek Academy, the protagonist group is basically on two parallel lines with ordinary students, with not much interaction between them. Moreover, Liu Erlong comes from the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, and the academy's library might have meditation methods suitable for mental-type Spirits."

Seeing Huo Yuhao's logical analysis, Dou Yi Tianmeng and Dou Er Tianmeng didn't say much more.

If they encountered Tang San in the future, they would just control Huo Yuhao. If another conflict arose, at worst, they would abandon Huo Yuhao again.

The undead magic seal left by Iliex had already been broken by them.

Iliex was a demigod, but they were also million-year Spirit Beasts, and mental-type ones at that. Even if their mental force methods were not as exquisite as his, they had quantity!

Thus, Huo Yuhao asked passersby for directions to Shrek Academy and began to act.

However, as soon as he arrived at the entrance of Shrek Academy, he was stopped by the gate-keeping students, who said, "No unauthorized

personnel allowed.”

“I’m here to enroll,” Huo Yuhao took a deep breath and said politely.

“Enroll?” One of the students frowned. “You’re late. This year’s entrance exam ended half a month ago. Come back next year.”

“There’s an entrance exam?” Huo Yuhao was stunned. This was different from what he had heard on the way. “I heard that this academy only requires Spirit Grandmaster level, not over eighteen years old, and only commoners can join at any time. I’m twelve, so my age is suitable.”

“Your information is outdated,” another student standing on the right said. “The academy changed its name from Blue Tyrant Academy to Shrek last year, and the dean has changed. The requirements for new students have also increased. You must reach Spirit Grandmaster level before the age of fourteen... If you truly are a Spirit Grandmaster, you meet that point, but currently the academy is short-staffed and cannot conduct a special test for you alone, unless—”

The student on the left interjected, “Unless you are exceptionally outstanding, with strength close to a Spirit Elder.”

The student on the right continued, “Release your Spirit and spirit rings. Let us see. If it’s acceptable, we will go in and report.”

Huo Yuhao thought for a while, then opened his eyes. His Spiritual Eye Spirit attached, his eyes became exceptionally bright and clear, followed by the appearance of two white spirit rings.

The student on the left: “His Spirit is an eye?”

The student on the right: “Two ten-year spirit rings?”

Both were dumbfounded, having their horizons broadened.

It was their first time seeing a Spirit that was a part of one’s own body, and also their first time seeing someone whose two spirit rings were both ten-year, and judging by the color, the shades of white were identical.

“Sorry, you are not qualified to join Shrek Academy,” the student on the right said bluntly. “Although being able to cultivate to Spirit Grandmaster level at twelve years old proves your innate spirit power should be good, two white spirit rings are truly too poor.”

The student on the left even mocked directly, “If our Shrek had a student like you, it would be too embarrassing. We don’t want a trash junior like you.”

Of course, both of them were also good at reading expressions.

Huo Yuhao’s clothing was a bit strange but plain, and his body was thin, so he was certainly not a rich person, and thus an object they could bully.

The new dean had said: Not daring to cause trouble is mediocrity.

Such powerless and influence-less trash Spirit Masters were the easiest to provoke.

Huo Yuhao clenched his fists, gritting his teeth, and said, “Today’s humiliation, I will repay a hundredfold!”

“Oh, you dare to insult Shrek!” The student on the left sneered, glancing at the student on the right, who immediately understood and began rubbing his wrist.

Facing the two’s attacks, Huo Yuhao had no power to resist. Dou Yi Tianmeng and Dou Er Tianmeng didn’t help at all—it would be too embarrassing for them to intervene against two Spirit Grandmasters who hadn’t even released their Spirits.

Moreover, they felt it was good for Huo Yuhao to learn a lesson, not to boast when he had no strength, lest he be beaten to death.

If Huo Yuhao asked, Dou Er Tianmeng also had a reason: Iliex suddenly left, and they both suffered from the shock of his mental force, occasionally falling into slumber.

And Dou Yi Tianmeng had another reason: his own sacrifice had directly raised Huo Yuhao's cultivation to twenty-one levels, consuming more than Dou Er Tianmeng.

Therefore, they had plenty of reasons.

“Hmph!”

The student on the left snorted coldly, giving Huo Yuhao one last kick, and said, “See if you dare to provoke Shrek again in the future. If we see you again next time, don't blame us for teaching you another lesson.”

“Eh?” The student on the right noticed the White Tiger Dagger tucked into Huo Yuhao's waist, took it down, and toyed with it. “What a beautiful dagger! It looks like a spirit tool, an offensive spirit tool? This is an antique among antiques! If it were sold...”

Immediately, greed appeared in both their eyes.

The student on the left said, “This spirit tool will settle the matter of you insulting us earlier. Now get lost.”

“What settling the matter?” The student on the right escalated, “This dagger is clearly our common wealth, just stolen by this kid.”

“Uh... right, that's how it is.” The student on the left reacted, chuckled, and kicked Huo Yuhao again, saying, “Get lost, don't let us see you again.”

It wasn't until these two Shrek students returned to their posts in front of Shrek Academy that Huo Yuhao staggered to his feet, his eyes filled with killing intent.

Shrek!

Damn it!

Being beaten like this, joining Shrek now would be asking for trouble.

Without a word, he glared at the two for a while before turning around, preparing to head to Canghui Academy.

In front of Canghui Academy's gate, Huo Yuhao displayed his Spirit and Spirit Ability, once again drawing ridicule, but this time it was different, because Shi Nian happened to return from outside with students after hunting Spirit Beasts.

"What's all this noise? What kind of conduct is this?" Shi Nian's voice was old but carried a hint of magnetism, extremely authoritative. He looked at Huo Yuhao, who had two white spirit rings, and asked, "Who are you?"

Facing Shi Nian's unquestionable tone, Huo Yuhao wanted to be firm for once, but for some reason, he was a little afraid, and honestly said, "Hello, teacher, I want to join Canghui Academy. My Spirit is an eye."

"Join Canghui Academy? You?" The students following Shi Nian burst into laughter. "Two white spirit rings, and you dare to join Canghui Academy? That's hilarious."

"Did I give you permission to speak?" Shi Nian questioned in a deep voice, scaring the students who were laughing behind him into silence.

"Our Canghui Academy welcomes talented students. How old are you this year?" Shi Nian asked.

"Twelve."

"Twelve years old, Spirit Grandmaster, your talent is indeed not bad. Born in a remote small village, I presume? Your clothes are a bit strange," Shi Nian said rather objectively. "However, two white spirit rings are indeed a bit lacking... What are your Spirit Abilities?"

"My First Soul Skill is Spiritual Detection, and my Second Soul Skill is Spiritual Sharing."

Heaven Dream Iceworm granted Huo Yuhao four Spirit Abilities: Mental Detection, Mental Sharing, Mental Interference Domain, and Soul Impact.

Both of his spirit rings contained these four skills, and identical Spirit Abilities could be stacked.

However, Huo Yuhao absolutely could not tell the truth about this, so he could only choose what to reveal.

“Detection and Sharing?” Shi Nian pondered, “Sounds pretty good, but I don’t know how powerful it is. How about we try it? If it works, I can make an exception and let you join Canghui Academy.”

“Good!”

Huo Yuhao nodded, and his First spirit ring flickered, detecting everything within a twenty-meter radius. Then his Second spirit ring flickered, transmitting the detected images to Shi Nian.

“This is!”

Shi Nian felt as if he could see everything within a twenty-meter radius, 360 degrees, including the sky and underground, without any blind spots.

He immediately realized that this was a perfect detection Spirit Ability.

More importantly, he could actually use two spirit rings’ skills simultaneously; his talent was truly impressive.

It’s just—

“Is the detection range only twenty meters?” Shi Nian was not very satisfied with this point, as the power of a Spirit Ability is fixed, so the utility of this skill would be limited.

“No, my Spirit is an eye, which I named Spiritual Eye, a mental-type Spirit. As long as my mental force increases, the range can also increase. Moreover, my spirit power can also be converted into mental force, though the consumption will be relatively high.” Huo Yuhao tried his best to show his value, “Although my spirit ring’s age is a bit low, my Spirit Ability is very useful. In terms of support, I dare say, no one can match me.”

At this moment, Shi Nian's gaze towards Huo Yuhao was filled with excitement, and he extended an invitation to Huo Yuhao, saying, "Be my disciple! As a mental-type Spirit Master, only under my guidance can you unleash greater power. My Spirit is Remnant Dream, also a mental-type. Your Spiritual Eye and my Remnant Dream might even form a Martial Soul Fusion Skill."

"Isn't this a bit too sudden?" Huo Yuhao didn't really want to take him as a master, as the Shi Nian in front of him was not an easy character to get along with.

"What's sudden? Even if you join Canghui Academy, you need to pay tuition. Looking at you, you don't have money. If you don't become my disciple, can you afford it?" Shi Nian chuckled, "Five hundred gold coins per semester."

Huo Yuhao: "...Teacher!"

"Haha, from today onwards, you are my disciple!" Shi Nian was exhilarated. In the Douluo Continent's belief, once a student truly takes a master, it is the closest relationship outside of parents.

Moreover, Shi Nian believed that this little fellow from a small village would absolutely not betray him.

"What's your name?"

"Huo Yuhao."

"Good name."

Shi Nian put his arm around Huo Yuhao's shoulder and said to the students behind him, "From today onwards, Huo Yuhao is my disciple, your senior. If I ever find anyone bullying him, you'd better weigh your own strength."

"Yes."

The students who had been laughing earlier immediately dared not make a sound, and the two students on duty also lowered their heads, not daring to

look at Huo Yuhao.

Who would have thought that the poor boy from just now would transform and become Shi Nian's disciple?

Fate truly plays tricks on people.

They only hoped that Huo Yuhao would not seek revenge on them in the future; that would not be pleasant...

...

On the other side.

After Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling returned to Heaven Dou Royal Academy, they either trained, studied Spirits, researched spirit tools, or delved into medicine and herbs, living very fulfilling lives.

In their free time, Tang San took Guang Ling to the Spirit Hall to apply for the intellectual property and patent of the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball. Afterward, they collaborated with the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School and began production.

For this, Tang San even specially produced a ten-minute animated film with Xiao Wu.

That's right, an animated film.

Who would have thought that the first movie to appear on the Douluo Continent would not be live-action, but animation?

For this ten-plus minute animation, Xiao Wu drew tens of thousands, nearly nine hundred thousand, almost identical drawings, making her not want to create anything in the realm of drawing anymore.

However, this kind of creation was also a challenge to her mental aspect, capable of enhancing her mental force—a clumsy way to improve mental force: exhaust it, sleep, and recover.

spirit power could also be accelerated in this way.

The content described in this ten-plus minute animated film was about a girl named Xiao Rou who came out of the mountains, ventured into a big city, later met a pharmacy owner named Xiao Tang, worked as an assistant in the pharmacy, and by relying on her knowledge of various folk remedies and herbs from living near the mountains, eventually became a renowned physician.

A very simple story.

The audience's attraction point was solely that the characters, which looked like paper cutouts, could move.

This micro-animated film, broadcast in a Heaven Dou City opera house, caused an extremely strong sensation. Most of the audience saw this kind of moving drawing for the first time and simply did not understand how it moved.

In response, Tang San was not stingy and had Guang Ling publicly reveal the principle of how animation moves—that is, drawing countless similar yet different pictures and flipping them quickly.

Such a simple principle, while shocking the World, also gave rise to an “I can do it too” mindset.

However, most people gave up.

In an era without industrial measures, it would take an ordinary person more than half a year to draw tens of thousands of pictures.

Nevertheless, some ordinary people still united and persisted in drawing.

Some sculptors and painting masters realized that making their works move was an artistic sublimation that could attract more viewers and recognition.

When this ten-plus minute animated film was presented before Bibi Dong's eyes, it also drew considerable attention from her, but compared to focusing on the story it told, she was more concerned with the Sub-Mother Soul

Guidance Photography Ball, a spirit tool that encompassed photography, video recording, and message transmission.

According to tests by Spirit Hall personnel, with the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball, the mother ball could record, and the sub-ball could play images. The two were a set, and one mother ball could have multiple sub-balls.

The message propagation between the sub-ball and the mother ball was almost instantaneous. Even if they were thousands or tens of thousands of miles apart, the sub-ball could project the images recorded by the mother ball.

However—

At a distance of a thousand miles, the image projected by the sub-ball would have a ten-second delay.

At ten thousand miles, it would be a hundred seconds.

For every additional thousand miles of distance, there would be a ten-second delay. Within a thousand miles, the delay time was negligible.

The convenience of message transmission far surpassed carrier pigeons or having agility-attack system Spirit Masters run or fly.

“Tang San, and his disciple, truly gave our Spirit Hall and other forces a great gift.” Bibi Dong realized that the mass production and spread of this item, whether for Spirit Hall or the Two Great Empires, would greatly strengthen their control over various forces within their territories.

But what was Tang San’s purpose in doing this?

Bibi Dong pondered, starting from the perspective of a Martial Soul Theory Master’s research, to conduct better research, a stable environment was needed.

The spread of this spirit tool, in addition to strengthening the control of the continent’s three major forces over their own Domains, would also allow

the three to understand some of each other's trump cards, thereby making them hesitate to act rashly and preventing a potential war...

Actually, Bibi Dong overthought it.

Tang San had only two goals:

First, he hoped to see the second dimension again; that was his youth.

Second, he hoped that when the Spirit Master Grand Tournament began, its competition scenes would not only be seen by people in Heaven Dou City but also by residents in various cities and even villages across the entire Douluo Continent.

To be circulated only within the Spirit Master's world was too thin, after all, Spirit Masters constituted a very small proportion of the total population on the Douluo Continent.

He!

Tang San!

Would announce to the entire Douluo Continent:

【I have been to this World!】

The first goal was selfish.

The second goal was to better expand his own influence; in the final analysis, it was also selfish.

“Nana, what do you think?” Bibi Dong suddenly asked Hu Liena, who was meticulously staring at the screen.

Huh?

Hu Liena was startled, immediately came back to her senses, and respectfully said, “Teacher, this moving image, turning inanimate objects into living ones, is truly miraculous...”

Hearing Hu Liena say this, Bibi Dong knew that she had absolutely not thought of the importance of the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball. She sighed inwardly: “Nana is still too young and hasn’t experienced much. Mere arduous cultivation will not be enough for her to control Spirit Hall in the future. After the Grand Tournament ends, perhaps I should arrange for her to gain experience at a branch hall?”

187: The relationship between Electrolux and Tang San deepened

“I succeeded!”

Half a year later, in Heaven Dou Royal Academy, Yu Tianheng roared, using his lightning power to suspend two thumb-sized iron balls.

After achieving this, Yu Tianheng also found that his control over spirit power and lightning power became more refined.

Besides that, Yu Tianheng also noticed that his faint mental force seemed to be able to combine with lightning power... No, not lightning, but some kind of magnetic field.

This ability allowed Yu Tianheng to perceive everything within a hundred-meter radius, and the range should be able to expand as his strength increased.

But the problem was, it consumed a lot of mental force; if he used it continuously for just half an hour, he would feel drowsy. The good thing, however, was that once he recovered, he would feel his mind become sharper.

This could also be considered a method of cultivating mental force, similar in principle to the spirit power improvement method of recovering after completely exhausting spirit power.

It was very primitive and simple, but compared to the ordinary meditation methods for cultivating spirit power, this method of improvement was much

faster, though it would leave him physically and mentally exhausted during cultivation.

An excited Yu Tianheng found Tang San, shared his joy, and asked, “Captain, what do you think I should name this ability of mine?”

“Electromagnetic Overdrive.”

After a series of tests on Yu Tianheng, Tang San gave him this name.

“This ability of yours is a type of Domain-like ability formed by the combination of lightning power, or rather, the characteristics derived from electricity, and mental force.”

“For you currently, this Domain can only be used for detection, but with continuous development in the future, you might be able to control the World’s magnetic fields.”

“Moreover, in this state, all aspects of your body’s attributes are doubled, far exceeding your amplification Spirit Ability, especially your five senses and skin, which become extremely sensitive.”

“This surpasses the senses of ordinary Spirit Masters of the same level.”

“Therefore, I named it: Overdrive.”

In Tang San’s eyes, if Yu Tianheng continued to develop this Electromagnetic Overdrive in the future, it was not impossible for him to control all magnetic fields in the World.

Members of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan were obsessed with draconic transformation and the destructive power of lightning, but in Tang San’s view, magnetism, derived from lightning, or rather electricity, was the truly crucial element.

If one could control electromagnetic force, wouldn’t it be much stronger than any draconic bloodline or lightning?

Draconic transformation could strengthen the bloodline and enhance physical strength, but if one could refine the body with electromagnetic force, using the magnetic field of the entire Douluo Star, what would draconic transformation count for?

No matter how powerful a dragon was, it was still just a creature. How could it compare to electromagnetic interaction, one of the four fundamental interactions of the universe?

Of course, with Yu Tianheng's current ability, even if he became a Titled Douluo and broke through level 100, it would be impossible for him to control electromagnetic interaction. However, if he continued to develop in this direction, it might not be impossible for a Titled Douluo with such strength to crush a level 100 Divinity.

After all, from the original work, the divine force used by Divinities was merely a stage higher in quality than spirit power, and fundamentally incomparable to the bedrock of the entire universe.

"Electromagnetic Overdrive? A novel name, but I think it works." Yu Tianheng agreed to the name, then asked, "So, my next development method is to constantly increase the volume and weight of the small balls and change the shape of the metal I control, right?"

"That's right, this is still about improving your control."

Tang San nodded, then added, "However, it's not impossible to apply it to attack. The two ends of a magnet repel each other. If you can find the law of the electromagnetic field, what kind of effect would a tiny metal ball, propelled by a powerful repulsive force, produce?"

"The speed would be very fast." Yu Tianheng, in the process of practicing controlling the small metal balls, would occasionally send them flying, and the speed was faster than an arrow shot from an ordinary bow.

If he increased that electromagnetic force, the speed would be even faster, and Yu Tianheng could no longer imagine how much destructive power it could cause.

“Yes, it would indeed be very fast, but ordinary small metal balls cannot withstand the friction with the air.” Tang San shook his head.

“Friction, I know, when two hands rub against each other, they get hot, but is there also friction between the air and the small ball?” Yu Tianheng was puzzled.

“Of course there is.”

Pushing up the sliding detection glasses on his nose, Tang San gave an example that Yu Tianheng could understand: “When a person runs, they feel the wind in their face. That is actually the air hindering a person from running quickly. Spirit Masters can run fast only because our physical quality is stronger than ordinary people, and agility-attack system Spirit Masters even more so. When using Spirit Abilities, an almost imperceptible protective film will spontaneously appear on the body surface, which can repel the air on both sides as much as possible, thereby reducing friction.”

“To give another example, meteorites, when falling from the sky, usually carry flames and drag a long tail. This is because their speed is too fast, causing intense friction with the air, thus burning up.”

“From this perspective, no substance is ‘fire-immune’; it’s just that the ignition temperature is different. Ignition point is the temperature at which an object can be ignited.”

Yu Tianheng recalled picking up the small ball that had been shot out and feeling a higher temperature than usual, immediately understanding that what Tang San said was correct.

Moreover, he also accepted the new concept of “ignition point.”

However, Yu Tianheng would not deliberately publicize it. After all, Tang San was the first to propose it; he hadn’t published it, so he couldn’t let it spread and be plagiarized by others.

“Therefore, when you practice, you need to find some metals with a higher ignition point.” Tang San gave the final summary, “However, for now,

ordinary steel beads are sufficient.”

And after Yu Tianheng, it was Huo Wu’s turn.

Regarding the development of gravity, Huo Wu had also found some tricks. She was already able to “ascend” without the aid of her Spirit, relying solely on her First Soul Skill: Sun Star Ring.

However, this “ascension” was nothing more than hovering, with a maximum distance of only three meters from the ground, and it was wobbly and extremely unstable.

Moreover, Huo Wu found that every time she experimented, her body would become very dirty, covered in dust.

“This is gravity. You’ve attracted the dust in the air to yourself.” Tang San smiled, realizing his guess was correct: Sun Goddess’s floating was truly due to gravity, and not the Spirit itself consuming some spirit power to float.

“Gravity, I already feel its power, but is there a way to prevent dust from getting on me? Bathing is such a hassle.” Huo Wu complained that she now had to bathe ten times a day.

Originally, as a fire-attribute Spirit Master, she disliked water. After her Spirit transformed from Fire Shadow to Sun Goddess, it got much better, but she still didn’t like it much.

Now bathing ten times a day, how could she stand it?

“No big problem. You can try to shape the Sun Star Ring smaller, not around yourself, but condensed in front of you.”

Listening to Tang San’s suggestion, Huo Wu immediately experimented, condensing a small Sun Star Ring with a diameter of only thirty centimeters in front of her hands.

Subsequently, under Huo Wu’s control, countless dust particles from the surroundings converged towards the center.

Gradually.

A spherical “stone” composed of various dust particles from the air formed.

Looking at the fist-sized “star,” Tang San thoughtfully glanced at Huo Wu and said, “Not bad. If you could create a vacuum environment, shape a few more, and then add some other elements, you could become the Creator God.”

Huo Wu only took Tang San’s words as a joke, but this method consumed less spirit power, and the dust indeed wouldn’t actively stick to her. Once she strengthened her control in the future, she could use it on herself and also figure out a way to repel the dust.

It’s just—

“There’s actually so much dirt in the air?”

“How much dust do we inhale in a day?”

Tang San said, “There’s no need to be so scared. I can tell you clearly that if there were no dust in the air, there would be no Life in this World. The sunlight alone would be enough to destroy all living beings on Earth.”

“As for how much dust there really is...”

“I haven’t studied it, but if all the dust in the World were to condense, it would most likely be able to create a new continent no smaller than the area of Douluo Continent.”

Although she didn’t know if it was true, Huo Wu was willing to believe Tang San, after all, he was a Martial Soul Theory Master.

After Yu Tianheng and Huo Wu, no one else came to Tang San. Although the upper limit of gravity and electromagnetic force was extremely high, their lower limit was also low. With corresponding attributes, the entry threshold was not high, and one could perceive them through various observation methods to make progress.

As for the others, Yu Feng and Bai Chenxiang needed specific practice environments; Oslo's main training was on utilizing inertia. All three of them needed to train hard.

Ning Rongrong and Ye Lingling are relying on their Spirit Abilities from their own Spirits to create combined Spirit Abilities similar to formations.

Shi Mo and Shi Mo are training their Martial Soul Fusion Skill.

Dugu Yan is integrating her own toxins based on her Fourth Soul Skill: Jade Phosphor Pill.

Zhu Zhuqing is still searching for the "refinement circuit" and "maintenance circuit" within her Spirit. She has made some progress and is currently intensifying her control training in mental force and spirit power.

As for Lan Yinzi...

The remaining Xiao Wu and Guang Ling are working on self-created Spirit Abilities. Xiao Wu is beginning to combine her soft skills with the Three Swords Style, while Guang Ling is focusing on spirit tools. For self-created Spirit Abilities, he is considering the fusion of four Spirit Abilities.

After sending Huo Wu away, Iliex's voice echoed in Tang San's mind: "You are quite popular with girls. Besides Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, Zhu Zhuqing, and Huo Wu all have a good impression of you. Especially Zhu Zhuqing, she completely obeys your every command. I can't even tell if she likes you or if she treats you as her master."

"It's just a strong admiration," Tang San said indifferently. "Over the past few days, you've learned a lot about Spirits and Spirit Beasts. How do you feel about the cultivation system of this World?"

"How should I put it? Although all cultivation systems are artificially created, the cultivation method of this World is very strange, especially the need for a Spirit Beast's spirit ring to break through a major realm. I don't understand it at all. It feels as if there is an existence deliberately targeting Spirit Beasts," Iliex also understood the principle of "not of my kind, their

hearts must be different.” However, in his opinion, Spirit Beasts cannot be considered a race at all. Even if they possess wisdom, they spend too long to obtain this wisdom, making their habits difficult to change.

Unless they transform into humans, integrate into human society, and slowly accept change.

In Iliex's view, this situation must have arisen because Spirit Beasts were once very powerful and oppressed humans. Then, one or more extremely powerful existences emerged among humans, that is, existences beyond ordinary Divinities, who eliminated the strong among the Spirit Beasts and then changed the World rules of this continent.

As for the God Realm interfering to modify plane rules...

Iliex felt it was unlikely. Even his remnant divine soul could sense the existence of the God Realm... Those Gods shouldn't be powerful enough to modify the rules of a World, right?

At most, they could utilize its rules.

At least, most Divinities in the God Realm should not be able to do it.

“It is indeed targeting Spirit Beasts, but this is not a situation that can be changed currently. However, in the future, the cultivation of Spirits must break free from Spirit Beasts.” Tang San flipped through an ancient book titled “Identification of Ten-thousand year soul beast Transformations” borrowed from the Royal Library. It recorded twenty existing cases of transformed Spirit Beasts.

Among them, three were killed by Spirit Douluo or Titled Douluo among humans, and the remaining seventeen escaped, their whereabouts unknown.

The identification method recorded therein was basically only one: Spirit Douluo and Titled Douluo could discern whether a Spirit Beast had transformed.

A very primitive judgment.

According to Tang San's judgment, as long as one's mental force is strong, they can determine if it is a Ten-thousand year soul beast transformation. However, for Spirit Masters of this era, the role of mental force only gradually becomes apparent at the Spirit Douluo or Titled Douluo level.

Of course, if a person understands Spirit Beasts well enough, even if their mental force is not strong, they can still make an initial judgment based on the personality and behavior of the transformed Spirit Beast—this only applies when the transformed Spirit Beast first enters human society and has not been influenced by it.

“Xiao Wu has already confessed to me and told me how to self-condense a spirit ring, but there is no corresponding energy to condense it. The spirit power cultivated by oneself cannot be used as the energy for spirit ring condensation.”

“Secondly, the most important aspect of spirit ring condensation is the spirit power circulation circuit within it, which is the key to releasing Spirit Abilities.”

“spirit rings obtained from Spirit Beasts carry the aura, bloodline, and soul of the Spirit Beast. When paired with a Spirit, they can spontaneously evolve derivatives suitable for the Spirit. However, self-condensation relies entirely on what Spirit Abilities one's own Spirit can transform into.”

“If one has to construct the circuit themselves, it would be a considerable undertaking.”

Energy and circuits.

These two are the keys to condensing a self-condensed spirit ring.

Tang San knew that he had one opportunity to self-condense a spirit ring, which was to find the Blue Silver King and have him help condense a spirit ring that could evolve with his own cultivation.

If the aura in his bloodline could not be changed, the Spirit Ability of that spirit ring would definitely be the Blue Silver Tyrant Emperor Spear.

No other reason, it's inherited from the previous Blue Silver Emperor.

To be honest, Tang San didn't think much of this Spirit Ability. Although it could kill enemies on the battlefield at close range and break through single targets from afar, his Blue Silver Emperor path was one of Life. Why would he specifically need an attack system Spirit Ability?

He wasn't lacking in offensive methods.

Alas~

Who told the previous Blue Silver Emperor to have the heart of an attack system after transforming?

Transformed Spirit Beasts are probably all like that.

Therefore, if he couldn't change the spirit power circulation circuit within the self-condensed spirit ring, then his one chance for a self-condensed spirit ring could only be placed on the Seventh spirit ring.

At least, the Martial Soul True Body skill could be equivalent to one of the two Spirit Abilities of a Ten-thousand year spirit ring.

“Regarding the spirit power circulation circuit, I have already figured it out and understood how to construct it. It's not much different from magic and battle techniques,” Iliex spoke eloquently. “Within your Blue Silver Emperor Spirit, there is a peculiar energy that can form a spirit ring, but it cannot form due to insufficient energy. I think this might be supplemented by the power of the earth and the essence of the sun and moon, but for the corresponding energy combination, I need some time to experiment.”

“As for the spirit power circulation circuit, according to my observations, it is not fixed. For a self-condensed spirit ring, as long as your intention is strong enough, the Spirit Ability of the spirit ring should be able to evolve in the corresponding direction... I have to say, this Spirit thing is quite peculiar; it touches upon the impractical ability of the mind.”

At this point, Iliex fell silent. He found that in this World, besides the restriction of needing a Spirit Beast's spirit ring for Spirit Masters, the Spirit system was far more powerful than the extraordinary system on the Saint Magic Continent. However, the Spirit Masters of this World were still in the primitive stage of using Spirits and spirit power.

That is, they knew how to throw stones and hit with wooden sticks.

However, they didn't know what shape, size, or weight of stone would hurt the most when thrown, nor did they know that sharpening a wooden stick to stab would achieve the greatest lethality.

However, Iliex also understood.

After all, by obtaining a spirit ring, one could directly release a skill. How many people would bother to think about how to use spirit power more reasonably and subtly?

And Tang San, in Iliex's view, was an anomaly, far surpassing this era.

Especially the three major Dantian cultivation methods he proposed: essence, qi, and Spirit; blood qi, spirit power, and mental force; and the slow construction of energy circulation and transformation circuits between these three, finally condensing the Spirit Core.

This is equivalent to constructing a miniature universe prototype within the human body!

Using the human body's small universe to reflect the external great universe!

During this time, Iliex gained insights from Tang San's cultivation and felt that his previous belief that this system could grant eternal Life was conservative. Once Tang San completed this, in the near future, it would not be as simple as becoming a Divinity; he could completely control the great universe!

If a talent like Tang San had been born on the Saint Magic Continent, the demon race that had troubled the various Holy Temples for over six thousand years could probably be completely resolved by Tang San in less than thirty years.

There was no special reason; Iliex simply felt that if Tang San went to the Saint Magic Continent and still possessed his current wisdom, thirty years would be enough for him to achieve perfect godhood, unassimilated by heaven and earth.

This was also why Iliex was willing to “pay rent.” Just by witnessing Tang San's cultivation, he himself gained considerable benefits, especially from the Yin-Yang theory, which further advanced his integration of light and death. This remnant divine soul also became increasingly solid, and there was even a great possibility of rebirth in the future.

“Is that so? That saves some effort then.” Tang San had already guessed that if a Spirit self-condensed Spirit Abilities, it would be related to a person's thoughts.

Now, Iliex's words semi-confirmed it.

However, if one didn't know what Spirit Ability they wanted, perhaps the self-condensed spirit ring would evolve based on the Spirit's own circumstances...

188: The third martial spirit: Five-clawed Golden Dragon

“What do you think of this Silver Crystal Dragon Pattern Sword?”

Tang San took out Blood Sword Norman's materialized Martial Soul and asked Iliex.

"A peculiar short sword, it seems like materialized energy, especially the dragon patterns within it, which are like a natural law... I have an idea, do you want to try it?" Iliex said half-jokingly, then suddenly spoke mysteriously.

"What idea?" Tang San suddenly became wary.

Although Iliex shouldn't harm him, this guy, perhaps influenced by his own Spiritual Power with Life attributes, had gained a hint of humor in his personality.

He might just make a fool of himself.

"Don't be so nervous, your Spiritual Sea is churning." Iliex was a little speechless, "Before I came to your Spiritual Sea, which you call the Upper Dantian and the Yintang acupoint space, I stayed in another person's Spiritual Sea. At that time, I was relatively weak and hadn't seen his memories, so I didn't know what kind of person he was, but in his Spiritual Sea, there were two fleshy worms."

"According to the naming of this World, they are Ice Silkworms, and they are million-year-level Ice Silkworms."

"I have to say, that guy's luck is simply off the charts!"

Tang San raised an eyebrow: "Did you learn any new strange vocabulary from the memory library I opened up to you?"

"Cough! After all, I can be considered reborn and have become younger, so don't mind." Iliex became serious, "According to my observation, Martial Souls can be bestowed. Those million-year-level Ice Silkworms, in addition to Spiritual attributes, also have Ice attributes. Because that person himself has Spiritual attributes, the Ice attribute origin was preserved. I estimate that as long as he hunts a Soul Beast, the Ice attribute origin can be shaped and molded to form a completely new Martial Soul, and it must be a Beast Martial Soul."

"Moreover, there are two Beast Martial Souls."

Two?

Tang San's eyes narrowed slightly.

In other words, that transmigrator, Huo Yuhao, also obtained the sacrifice of the Heaven Dream Iceworm in this timeline?

Interesting.

Even transmigrating to this era, you still can't change the setting of having three Martial Souls, right?

However, so what?

He was already powerful and had nothing to fear!

"And the golden dragon patterns within this Silver Crystal Dragon Pattern Sword are similar to laws, and they have already taken shape. I can try to let you absorb them, and at that time, you will also possess a Beast Martial Soul."

Iliex continued, "This way, you will have all three major Martial Souls: Plant, Animal, and Object! I have a vague feeling that a large part of the World's luck has been bestowed upon you, and in this World dominated by Martial Souls, as long as you possess three types of Martial Souls, and they

are all top-grade among the three categories, you will inevitably become the Son of the World."

"The Son of the World and the concept of luck are too ethereal and will not be mentioned for now. Let's go back to the third Martial Soul." Tang San looked at the Silver Crystal Dragon Pattern Sword in front of him, its dragon patterns flickering, "Too many Martial Souls may not necessarily be a good thing, as they require more energy to manage and also require consideration for which Soul Ring to choose."

"With my help, if you obtain the third Martial Soul by relying on the dragon pattern rules within the Silver Crystal Dragon Pattern Sword, you won't need to acquire an additional Soul Ring." Iliex vowed, "Because this law itself can form a Soul Ring under the rules of this World, and it's a law-based Soul Ring that only Gods can control, or rather, a God Ring."

"A God Ring? Without corresponding divine power, the consumption of using the Soul Ring's skills will definitely be very large." Tang San was not confused by the power, but clearly analyzed the pros and cons, "However, the power will inevitably be extremely strong. It should be a good choice as a Life-saving skill."

"So, you agreed?" Iliex was a little eager to try.

"I agreed, it's worth a try." Tang San looked at his left hand, "If something goes wrong, I will shatter it with the power of Destruction contained within the Haotian Hammer. As for my own injuries, with the Blue Silver Emperor, it won't take much time to fully recover."

"Then I'll get started. Bear with it, it might hurt a little." Iliex said with a chuckle.

Tang San: "..."

Under Iliex's divine sense connection, the Silver Crystal Dragon Pattern Sword floated up from Tang San's hand, attached itself to Tang San's glabella, and slowly pierced into it.

Strangely, the skin on Tang San's forehead was not pierced; it was as if the entire Silver Crystal Dragon Pattern Sword had drilled in.

Subsequently, Tang San felt a slight pain, like being pricked by a needle, and his soul trembled for a moment.

But after the tremor, Tang San came inside the Yintang acupoint and found that under Iliex's manipulation of the Silver Crystal Dragon Pattern Sword, the dragon patterns inside were extracted and formed a Five Clawed Golden Dragon within Iliex's continuously constructed magic circuit.

It wasn't the Western type of dragon, but a Chinese dragon!

The moment it took shape, its soulless eyes turned towards Tang San, as if confirming his identity, and then it plunged fiercely into Tang San's soul.

"Roar--"

In the study, Tang San suddenly opened his eyes. Accompanied by a faint low roar, golden dragon scales appeared on his body, with peculiar elemental power flowing within them; his hands transformed into dragon claws, the ten claws appearing silver-white and extremely sharp; on his arms, there were cyan-blue fine hairs that danced without wind.

There wasn't much change in his face, except for a pair of golden dragon horns growing from two points on his forehead towards the back of his head. They were symmetrical, each extending three branches, with extremely sharp tips.

When his Soul Power surged, clouds surrounded his body, and there were energy patterns similar to flames flowing behind him.

However, the most eye-catching was the "God Ring" that Iliex mentioned. It was entirely golden, yet transparent, like crystal, and it wasn't the conventional type of God Ring completely covered in gold.

This Soul Ring was broken, divided into eight parts, each part being a peculiar character "≡", but in some of the "≡" characters, the strokes were

broken.

This was the Eight Trigrams!

Qian, Kun, Xun, Dui, Gen, Zhen, Li, Kan

The eight parts were interconnected: Heaven and Earth, Wind and Thunder, Mountain and Lake, Water and Fire, forming a peculiar circle. On its top, bottom, left, and right sides, which were the edges of the inner and outer circles encompassing the Eight Trigrams, there were also four kinds of peculiar cloud-like, flame-like, wave-like, and natural patterns constructed.

Especially in the interior of the Soul Ring, there were two small beads, one black and one white, rotating, vaguely forming the Two Principles.

"Dragon patterns, first appearing on Yang Long, spear, Bagua, Eight Trigrams... What a great cheat, but unfortunately, he didn't think carefully and went to Notting City to cause trouble for me, the 'protagonist', losing his Life in vain. This cheat, after several twists and turns, actually came into my hands." For a moment, Tang San sighed at the capriciousness of fate, and then he sensed the state after the Five Clawed Golden Dragon Martial Soul possessed him, finding that he had an extremely strong perception of elemental power, and his physical strength had been enhanced to an unprecedented level.

In this state, even without using Fusing Rings, his strength could probably contend with Tang Hao when he had held back.

You know, he was still a Soul King!

And the Soul Skill of this peculiar Soul Ring gave Tang San the feeling that he could control everything in the World and dominate time and space.

Taiji generates Two Principles, Two Principles generate Four Phenomena, Four Phenomena generate Eight Trigrams.

It was nothing more than this.

However, Tang San dared not use it, because he felt that this skill would drain everything he currently had: Soul Power, Qi and Blood, Spiritual Power... This was definitely not an ability that could be used before level 100.

Once used, he might not even have time to use the Blue Silver Emperor to recover himself.

"Huff~"

Iliex exhaled a turbid breath and said with a smile, "I didn't expect the rules within these dragon patterns to be so powerful. Are there such powerful characters among the dragon species?"

"Thanks, I'm very satisfied with this Martial Soul, and the form of this God Ring will greatly help me in constructing the three Dantians." Tang San was excited, "Especially when condensing the Soul Power Core in the future, the Two Principles within it can provide significant assistance when I condense Life and Destruction."

As for the Soul Power Core, Tang San didn't just want to condense the aura of Life; the aura of Destruction also needed to be condensed, making it form the Two Principles of Yin and Yang.

Mystic Heaven Skill is a Taoist cultivation method, and the internal force cultivated is upright and harmonious. After passing through the Blue Silver Emperor, it is imbued with the aura of Life. After passing through the Haotian Hammer, it will be imbued with the aura of Destruction.

Currently, unless it was a necessary moment, Tang San would not let his Soul Power be imbued with the aura of the Haotian Hammer, because the two auras of Destruction and Life were not yet balanced.

In Tang San's view, the main reason was that the two were not completely opposite.

The opposite of Life is death.

The opposite of Destruction is Creation.

Regarding death, after the Haotian Hammer became the host of Austin Griffin, it experienced the siege of Blood Sword Norman, devouring a large amount of fragmented soul power, and the sixth head will be death, which can be considered to have brought the power of death to the Haotian Hammer, allowing it to be opposite to Life.

However, Austin Griffin's own Destruction is not something that Life can cope with, thus, Tang San needed to evolve Creation from Life before condensing it.

Even just a little bit would be enough.

And where did this bit of Creation power come from? Since Tang San returned from hunting Blood Sword Norman, he had searched for a large amount of information related to Cloud Trees, and combined with the feeling of communicating with that ninety-thousand-year-level Cloud Tree, he had a certain guess—Historically, the Soul Master who obtained a Cloud Tree Soul Ring and gained the Falling Feather Soul Skill, the essence of their Soul Skill was very likely truly 'turning the void into reality', and this peculiar plant Soul Beast, the Cloud Tree, has a possibility of over ninety percent of having touched the threshold of a tiny bit of Creation's great power.

"Controlling death and Destruction, Life and Creation, you are truly insane."

After learning of Tang San's idea, Iliex couldn't help but get excited, "In my plane, there are also legends of a Creator God, and I am fortunate enough to be involved, truly blessed for three lifetimes!"

After the excitement, Iliex also calmed down and said, "However, this path is not easy, luckily, you have me. I have already fused Light, death, and Space, so I have experience and can provide you with a lot of help."

"In the future, I will help you resurrect," Tang San gave Iliex his guarantee.

"Resurrection... that's good. I used to be too pessimistic and needed to start a new Life, just like those famous quotes from your previous Life: 【The World is so big, I want to see it!】 【Our journey is the sea of stars!】 "

Iliex initially didn't want to resurrect, after all, his previous Life was quite tragic and he was disappointed with Life, but this wisp of residual soul saw the memories, thoughts, and concepts of Tang San's previous Life that he had opened up to him, and his perspective broadened considerably.

After all, a wisp of residual soul, growing strong again, even if it remembers the past, will not have exactly the same personality as its original self during the process of growing strong and accepting new ideas.

Iliex didn't think about philosophical questions like 【Am I me?】 or 【Am I not me?】 because of this; after all, intelligent beings are always growing, and it is the various experiences of the past that form the current personality.

For this, Iliex also admired the World Tang San was in during his previous Life; although there was no extraordinary power, various ideas emerged one after another, and mere ordinary people could create various technological tools with wisdom, flying into the sky and burrowing into the earth, causing artificial rain, and even moving mountains and filling seas.

Especially those large-scale weapons of mass destruction, which mortals could not resist.

Furthermore, regarding the universe, the mortals in that World even calculated various formulas and simulated images... Unfortunately, Tang San did not know those specific formulas, only the general idea, and needed to deduce them one by one in the future...

He really wanted to go and see the World Tang San was in during his previous Life!

"There will be a chance," Tang San looked at the sky outside the window, "However, before heading towards the sea of stars, we also need to be

grounded. A single person, two people, or ten people cannot go to the stars; it requires the unity of all."

"That's difficult."

Iliex knew the evil of human nature; how difficult is it for everyone to be of one mind?

"It's not difficult, you have seen my memories, so you know what unity of purpose is," Tang San shook his head, "And the first step we need to take is to expand our influence."

"The All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament is the foundation for us to step onto the stage of this World."

"To change the World, you need to first adapt to the World, but in the process of adapting, you cannot let your own thinking be assimilated, otherwise, everything will be in vain."

Iliex was filled with emotion and completely convinced by Tang San, knowing that such a person, unless a God descended into the World and directly tampered with his memory, could not be changed in the slightest.

However, how could a God suddenly descend into the World?

With Tang San's talent, Iliex estimated that as long as the Cloud Tree could truly bring the power of Creation to Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor, then it was highly likely that he could condense the cores of the three Dantians before becoming a Soul Saint.

In Iliex's calculations, the Spiritual Mindset is the foundation of the Godhead, and by then, Tang San would also have the Qi and Blood Golden Core and Soul Power Core as two major energy supports, making it difficult even for a God to modify his memory.

Moreover, with his demigod's divine sense, combined with Tang San's strength, at the Soul Saint realm, even without using his third Martial Soul:

Five Clawed Golden Dragon, Iliex felt that he could already rival the Gods in the God Realm...

...

On the other side, Yu Tianheng was practicing his "Super Electromagnetic Cannon" when he suddenly sensed a wave of dragon might; his Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Martial Soul trembled, his entire body vibrated, and his Soul Power became slightly disordered.

"Such strong dragon might!"

Yu Tianheng looked around in confusion, not knowing where this dragon might came from, but his heart was extremely heavy, "It's even stronger than the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon, which is a true dragon Martial Soul. Is there someone in the academy whose Martial Soul surpasses the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon's true dragon Martial Soul?"

And as the dragon might spread, many Soul Masters with dragon or sub-dragon Martial Souls sensed a tremor from the depths of their hearts; their Martial Souls wanted to resist but could only submit.

Especially the direct disciples of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Family and the Sacred Dragon Sect, their feelings were the deepest, as if an extremely powerful true dragon had been born.

In addition, most powerful beast Martial Souls also sensed a pressure.

"What's going on?"

"Suddenly my heart trembled, and my Martial Soul also trembled."

"A powerful dragon-type Martial Soul has been born!"

"Perhaps it's a true dragon Soul Beast."

"Investigate!"

All major forces secretly took action...

...

Star Dou Great Forest.

Core area.

Space at the bottom of the Life Lake.

The enormous body moved, and one eye opened, transmitting a message to Di Tian: "Among the dragon species, a true dragon not of the Dragon God lineage has been born; its pressure is extremely powerful, comparable to the Dragon God, or even... Whether it is a Soul Beast or a Martial Soul, find it. If it is a Soul Beast, it is the key for us to create our own beast Gods; if it is a Martial Soul, we can also befriend its owner and borrow its destiny to protect us."

Di Tian received the order and immediately arranged for various fierce beasts to investigate within the Star Dou Great Forest, while the Emperor Beast, the Three-Eyed Golden Lion, observed its destiny and detected that the true dragon's destiny was accompanied by a hundred-thousand-year transformed Soft Bone Rabbit... Is it the same person?

After getting the Three-Eyed Golden Lion's answer, Di Tian was puzzled: "Is that Soft Bone Rabbit so lucky?"

The Three-Eyed Golden Lion couldn't answer; she also didn't understand why a hundred-thousand-year transformed Soft Bone Rabbit could encounter such great fortune and meet the Child of Destiny...

...

Although Bibi Dong of the Spirit Hall also sensed the dragon might, she didn't pay much attention to it; no matter how strong the dragon species was, it couldn't compare to her, who was destined to become a God.

Moreover, the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament was about to open soon, and all her energy was focused on this matter.

This time, Bibi Dong had decided to invite the contestants from the Two Great Empires to Spirit Hall City; the preliminary rounds, elimination rounds, and finals would all be held in Spirit Hall City.

Thanks to the development of Soul Guidance Photography Boxes, Soul Guidance Cameras, and Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Balls, the process of each match could be recorded and transmitted to all cities and towns that had Spirit Hall Branches.

Under the promotion of the local Spirit Hall personnel, almost everyone on the entire Continent knew that this Continental Elite Tournament could be 'live-streamed' for people across the Continent to watch.

Furthermore, the local Spirit Hall personnel could also charge the spectators for viewing, setting different ticket prices based on the cost of living in each city and town, with a general range of one Copper Soul Coin to one Golden Soul Coin per person.

This was another considerable income for the Spirit Hall.

Among the Spirit Hall personnel in various places, there were bound to be those who were corrupt, and this was also a good opportunity to replace some Hall Masters of the Spirit Hall Branches...

189: Douluo Continent Classic: Opening!

Time flew by like a galloping horse; in the blink of an eye, half a year had passed.

Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling returned to Nuoding City once more to celebrate the New Year with Old Jack.

Before returning to Heaven Dou, Tang San left the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball's sub-ball and a large number of soul guidance energy storage devices, teaching Old Jack how to use them and leaving behind an instruction manual—mostly filled with operational diagrams.

This way, Old Jack could play images in the village, allowing the villagers and children to witness battles between Spirit Masters.

After all, people in small villages had to be frugal, even with a single bronze coin, and were reluctant to spend it.

The soul guidance energy storage devices Tang San left for Old Jack were all very small, only thumb-sized, and came in a whole large box, enough for him to use for three to five years...

...

Upon returning to Heaven Dou Royal Academy, Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling were called away by Huo Wu, who was waiting at the entrance, and then headed to the Tian Dou Great Spirit Arena.

"Has the Elite Tournament started?" Xiao Wu asked.

"No, we're gathering to go to Spirit City; this year's tournament, both the preliminaries and the promotion rounds, will be held there," Huo Wu explained the rules of this year's Continental Elite Tournament. "I thought it was Spirit Hall's temporary decision, but actually, I heard from Teacher Qin Ming that the royal families of the Two Great Empires and the deans of the various regular academies knew about it long ago; they just informed us recently."

"Fortunately, you returned in time, otherwise, you would have missed it."

"Because we're departing this afternoon."

Heaven Dou City was quite a distance from Spirit City, so they indeed had to depart early. Moreover, Heaven Dou City had quite a few academies, and combined, the scale of the team was considerable.

If they moved together, their speed wouldn't be fast.

Arriving at the Tian Dou Great Spirit Arena, they reached the Heaven Dou Royal Academy's area. Yu Tianheng, Dugu Yan, Yu Feng, Oslo, Shi Mo, Shi Mo, Ye Lingling, Ning Rongrong, Lan Yinzi, and others were all there. With Huo Wu, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Tang San, all thirteen members of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team were present.

In addition, nearby was the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team, led by Wang Chen, comprising seven official members and five substitutes, totaling twelve people.

Other areas were occupied by the Four Elemental Academies, Canghui Academy, Shrek Academy, Mars Academy, Elephant Armor Academy, Barak Academy, and other academies.

Among them, Mars Academy, Elephant Armor Academy, etc., were also in Heaven Dou City, but Huo Wu was not familiar with these two academies, and their reputation was not as good as the Four Elemental Academies, so she did not take Tang San to visit them.

As for Barak Academy, it was originally located within the Balak Kingdom, not in Heaven Dou City. At this time, it had arrived in Heaven Dou City along with other kingdoms' advanced academies.

Observing the different logos and uniforms of the various academies, Tang San carefully counted and found that there were a total of fifty-two advanced Spirit Master academies present.

The Star Luo Empire was comparable to the Heaven Dou Empire, so the number of advanced Spirit Master academies must be similar.

Combined, the Two Great Empires had no more than a hundred advanced Spirit Master academies.

And according to the Heaven Dou Empire's census recorded a hundred years ago, the Empire had a total of three million residents...

Although this census was three hundred years ago and a large portion of people were certainly not registered, making the data inaccurate for comparison, it can still be roughly deduced that the number of Spirit Masters, when placed within the entire continent's population, is less than two percent (assuming one academy has one thousand Spirit Masters, including students and teachers).

If one only looks at this data, one in fifty might seem acceptable, with one Spirit Master appearing among fifty people.

But the truth is, among a thousand people, one might not even see a Spirit Master, as Spirit Masters basically stay together with other Spirit Masters and rarely pay attention to the lives of ordinary people.

For example, in a small village like Saint Spirit Village, with about a hundred households, it's considered good, but typically, they only see a Spirit Master once a year—the Spirit Hall personnel who help villagers awaken their Spirits.

"[The road ahead is long and arduous. With so few Spirit Masters, the situation on the continent cannot be changed. Either ninety-nine percent of

Spirit Masters must disappear, or ninety-nine percent of the people on the continent must be able to cultivate. This ratio of one in twenty, calculated as the maximum on the surface, is very bad.]"

This was not Tang San's compassion for humanity, but he simply felt that with such a ratio, the time required to achieve the goal of [conquering the stars and the sea] would be more than ten thousand years?

However, it was better to take the first step before talking about anything else...

...

In front of the Tian Dou Great Spirit Arena, after Emperor Xue Ye delivered an impassioned speech, it was the turn of Spirit Hall's Platinum Bishop Salas to speak.

Compared to Emperor Xue Ye's lengthy discourse, Salas was much simpler, merely offering simple congratulations to the various academies within the Heaven Dou Empire, wishing them good results in the tournament.

Afterward, before their departure, an exhibition match was held.

The so-called exhibition match was for Heaven Dou Royal Academy to demonstrate its strength as the Heaven Dou Royal First Academy to the other academies.

Heaven Dou Royal Academy had two teams.

According to usual rules, the main battle team was directly promoted to the finals. Although the venue for this year's tournament had changed, this rule remained.

The Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team participating in the exhibition was naturally the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team.

"Please welcome the members of the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team to the stage!"

As the host, holding a soul guidance amplification device similar to a microphone, shouted, the members of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team, who were seated, stood up with confident expressions, descended through a nearby passage, and entered the Spirit Arena one by one.

"Actually, we could have gone up too, but this kind of opportunity is usually given to the second team."

Huo Wu quietly explained to Tang San and the others, "Compared to our first team, the members of the second team are either born into the royal family or closely related to them. While our first team's combat power is strong, we are not entirely on the same boat as the Heaven Dou Royal family, being primarily based on families and Sects. You three are currently commoners..."

"From this perspective, although Emperor Xue Ye appreciates our team more, he trusts the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team the most, because their ancestors fought alongside the Xue family's ancestors to establish the Heaven Dou Empire."

"After all, we primarily focus on cultivating Spirits. Even if Emperor Xue Ye eventually bestows titles upon us, in most cases, it's just an official position with a name and salary, without actual feudal territory. At most, we're given a manor or something."

"Because currently, the prosperous cities and towns within Heaven Dou territory already have owners. If we want our own feudal territory, we either have to wait for a noble to make a mistake and step down, then we inherit his territory, or we lead people ourselves to open up undeveloped deep mountains, old forests, and barren wilderness within the Empire."

"Therefore, this exhibition match is actually meant to build momentum for the members of the second team, to let them show their faces, display their strength, and prove that they have the corresponding ability to inherit the feudal territories and positions left by their ancestors."

"Of course, Wang Chen doesn't count. He is Crown Prince Xue Qinghe's guard, and was forcibly arranged into the Heaven Dou Second Team just to

improve their performance in the upcoming matches."

After Huo Wu clarified the inside story, Salas began to draw for the other team to participate in the exhibition match, the purpose of which was to serve as a stepping stone for the Heaven Dou Second Team.

Although Salas didn't want to do it, Emperor Xue Ye personally invited him, so he still had to show some respect.

Then, Salas drew a paper ball from the box, with the words "Shrek Academy" written on it.

"Please welcome the Shrek Academy's participating team to the stage!"

Shrek?

Upon hearing these three words, Tang San was slightly stunned and chuckled to himself: "Tsk, I didn't join Shrek Academy, and Salas didn't deliberately target them this time, but they still drew Shrek Academy. What a coincidence."

And when the seven members of Shrek Academy took the stage, almost all the teachers and students of the other academies started complaining.

This was simply because their team uniforms were too bizarre, a yellowish-green, feces-like color.

Yu Feng laughed uncontrollably: "Haha, Xiangxiang, look, Shrek Academy's clothes are so ugly! If I wore clothes like that, I wouldn't dare to go out. How dare they appear in public like that? And are those advertisements pasted on their backs, chests, and shoulders?"

"Indeed, that guy who's as fat as a ball looks so ugly." During training, Bai Chenxiang was mostly with Yu Feng, and their relationship had grown closer; they were now officially a couple.

Oslo interjected, "It takes courage to wear clothes like that on stage."

"That actually sounds about right. How about you change into them when we finally compete?" Yu Feng put his hand on Oslo's shoulder, suggesting with a grin.

"Go away! I would never!" Oslo slapped away his hand.

Admiring Shrek's courage to wear such outfits on such a grand occasion was one thing; wearing them himself was another.

These two things could not be confused.

"I'm not so poor that I need to put small advertisements on my clothes and make a fool of myself."

At this moment, Ning Fengzhi, acting as Emperor Xue Ye's "deputy," began to draw lots to select the competition venue.

For this, Tang San's theory of diversified competition venues was largely to thank.

At the very least, Tang San had already, by virtue of his theory, brought about a certain degree of change in the Spirit Master's world...

"Desert terrain!"

Ning Fengzhi drew the Desert terrain.

Immediately, on the Great Spirit Arena, the regular arena descended, revealing a deep opening, and then, a hundred-meter-long and wide competition venue covered in yellow sand emerged from underground.

After both sides entered the stage, they both felt somewhat unaccustomed.

Stepping on yellow sand was completely different from stepping on solid ground; whether walking, running, or jumping, it required more effort and spirit power.

Especially Ma Hongjun from Shrek, his legs sank into the sand up to his knees, and every step required more effort.

"Damn it, what kind of terrible suggestion did that Martial Soul Theory Master come up with? This kind of terrain completely restricts us bird Spirit Masters. When the match officially starts, I'll have to move faster, or I'll waste spirit power flying in the sky the whole time." Ma Hongjun complained. For a Spirit Elder like him, flying also required additional spirit power consumption.

Later, when spirit power was higher, it would be fine; the spirit power consumed by flying could be ignored, but for him, who was only at thirty-two ranks, flying continuously would consume a lot of spirit power.

"Now, please have both sides state their names, Spirit, and rank, as a sign of respect," the referee said. "This is also the time for you to activate your Spirit."

As the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team, they naturally introduced themselves first.

Wang Chen took the lead and said, "Wang Chen, twenty years old, Spirit: Death Scythe, forty-fifth rank close-range control-type attack system Spirit Master."

After Wang Chen, came the other members, but they were all Spirit Elders, not a single Spirit Ancestor among them.

On the Shrek side, Mu Tian stared intently at Wang Chen, this fellow... He had once thought of teaming up with him to deal with Tang San, but after learning that he was Xue Qinghe's personal guard, he immediately gave up.

If he could betray to Qian Renxue, it would be strange if he didn't stab his fellow countryman in the back.

In this cruel Douluo World, trusting other transmigrators was not as good as trusting the original Tang San.

Wang Chen had also considered cooperating with Mu Tian, but considering that he was from the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, he gave up the idea... Their positions were different. If they cooperated, with Qian

Renxue's keenness, she would surely discover it—Qian Renxue's desire for control was extremely strong. Over the years, Wang Chen had already figured this out and dared not test her again.

Therefore, one more transmigrator meant one more competitor; it was better to eliminate them.

Next, it was the Shrek side's self-introduction.

Dai Mubai: Seventeen years old, Spirit: White Tiger, forty-first rank close-range control-type attack system Spirit Master—After confirming that he had truly lost his competitive ability, he had given up on himself for a while. After recovering, he did not return to Star Luo, but his cultivation also slackened, barely reaching Spirit Ancestor.

Mu Tian: Fifteen years old, Spirit: Bright Moon, thirty-ninth rank close-range control-type, physical defense-type Spirit Master—Born with full spirit power, his Spirit was once possessed by Austin Griffin. His efficiency in refining heaven and earth energy was good, but due to Austin Griffin's transfer, and his own misjudgment, he forcibly absorbed a thousand-year rank spirit ring, causing his body to recuperate for some time before recovering. Even with diligent cultivation afterward, he was still one step away from Spirit Ancestor.

Oscar: Fifteen years old, Spirit: Sausage, thirty-fifth rank, close-range control-type Spirit Master, food-type amplification-type support system Spirit Master—Born with full spirit power. From the age of seven, he was taken as a disciple by Yu Xiaogang and cultivated. Although his Spirit was Sausage, he possessed attack-type Spirit Ability that only battle Spirit Masters had, developing in an unconventional way. But with his external Spirit Bone Eight Spider Lances and strong physique, he could relatively easily defeat attack system Spirit Masters of the same rank, as long as the opponent's Spirit was not particularly powerful.

Ma Hongjun: Fourteen years old, Spirit: Evil Fire Phoenix (crossed out) Evil Fire Chicken (referee corrected), thirty-second rank long-range output-type attack system Spirit Master—Shrek Dean, Flender's disciple. His development was not much different from the original, except that he did

not consume the Phoenix Cockscomb Immortal Herb, and was still plagued by evil fire.

Subsequently, there was the healing-type support system Spirit Master, Jiang Zhu; the assassination-type agility-attack system Spirit Master, Jing Ling; and the all-around balanced Huang Yuan.

As for Tai Long, as a close-range control-type attack system, his type overlapped with Dai Mubai, Mu Tian, and Oscar, so he could not participate for now and could only be a substitute.

"Three minutes."

As the referee gave the command, the battle began, but Mu Tian raised three fingers towards Wang Chen, "In just three minutes, we'll knock you off this stage."

Although the distance between the two teams was a hundred meters, Wang Chen heard him and sneered, "Heh heh, what big talk. Do you think you've replaced Tang San?"

Although the other members of the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team were useless, he was not, and the Shrek side also had many Spirit Elders, with only two Spirit Ancestors.

Without Tang San giving you Immortal Herbs, how could Shrek defeat them within three minutes?

Do you really think the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team is as useless as in the original novel?

The battle was on the verge of breaking out.

Both teams exerted all their strength and began to charge.

And the members of the various advanced academies sitting in the audience observed the two sides fighting in the vast yellow sand.

The Shrek side was very unaccustomed to the Desert environment, and among the seven-person team, their abilities did not coordinate that well with each other.

Individually, they were all quite strong, capable of surpassing most Spirit Masters of the same rank, but their coordination was still in the old mode, without any particularly brilliant tactics.

And the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team?

There was no need to say more; their coordination was even worse, as they spent much more time playing than cultivating.

However, their Spirit talent was there, and they actually managed to fight the seven members of Shrek to a standstill for a while.

For most lower-level advanced academies, these two teams were formidable opponents, but for the Four Elemental Academies and the members of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team, aside from Dai Mubai, Mu Tian, and Oscar from Shrek, and Wang Chen from Heaven Dou Second Team, who had some skill, everyone else was just amateurish.

"Tianheng, if you went alone, how many minutes would it take you to knock all fourteen of them down?" Tang San turned and asked Yu Tianheng, who was sitting behind him.

"Me?" Yu Tianheng put his hands on his hips and smiled confidently, "In normal state, it might take within ten minutes to resolve. The Death Scythe is of good quality, and the White Tiger is also decent. That mutated Earth Fire Lizard is a bit tricky, and there's also that Sausage... It's used as a weapon by Oslo's relative. If caught off guard, it might cause me some minor trouble."

"If I activate my overclocked state, I can resolve it in three minutes."

Oslo: "...Vice Captain, don't talk nonsense. Although both Oscar and I are surnamed Os, we are really not relatives. The surname Os is common within the Heaven Dou Empire."

"Sorry, I thought you and Oscar were distant relatives." Yu Tianheng apologized, as he usually didn't pay much attention to surname issues within the Heaven Dou Empire. He just thought Oscar and Oslo's names were very similar.

"Don't blame Vice Captain. After all, the surname Os originated from the great Os family three hundred years ago. Later, they were suppressed by the Three Great Sects together, and finally shattered, with various branches scattered throughout the Heaven Dou Empire." Oslo spoke of some past events recorded in his family, "It can be said that people surnamed Os, three hundred years ago, were indeed relatives, but three hundred years later, the bloodlines have diverged too much, and they have no contact with each other at all... It can be said that besides the surname, there is really nothing else in common."

"Sorry." Yu Tianheng apologized again, after all, he was from the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, one of the Three Great Sects.

"Cough, what's there to apologize for? I don't even know what happened three hundred years ago. In our branch of the Os family whose Spirit is the Ghost Leopard, only fragmented words remain, and not many clan elders care about it."

Three hundred years ago?

Tang San recalled his experience in the Infinite Desert. Huo Feng of the Huo Family had mentioned that Spirit Hall had organized an expedition three hundred years ago, and apart from three Titled Douluo, the entire army was wiped out.

Perhaps the Os family of three hundred years ago also participated... Perhaps one of the three surviving Titled Douluo might have been born from the Os family... Perhaps the demise of the great Os family was related to that Titled Douluo obtaining something from the Golden Ancient Tree...

190: Set off! Different thoughts!

Amidst the vast yellow sand, in the end, there were two people still standing on Shrek's side.

Mu Tian and Oscar.

Relying on the Eight Spider Lances' ability to devour spirit power, and his First Soul Skill, Big Recovery Sausage, Oscar managed to hold on.

"The winning side, Shrek Academy!"

The referee immediately announced, and then rescue personnel took all the injured away. However, few people present could cure the Man Faced Demon Spider's poison. In the end, Oscar used his Eight Spider Lances to absorb the poison back into his Spirit Bone.

It can be said that this external Spirit Bone also served as a guarantee for Oscar in the future, preventing his Spirit from being poisoned when he added poisonous spirit rings to his Sausage.

Because the poison could be forced into the external Spirit Bone, and this external Spirit Bone, the Eight Spider Lances, could evolve not only by the owner's spirit power increase but also by absorbing the Life force, spirit power, and poison of other Spirit Masters and Spirit Beasts.

After all, it came from a Man Faced Demon Spider.

Its devouring ability was perfectly inherited.

However, revealing the Eight Spider Lances in this exhibition match, Oscar really loved to show off... Tang San noticed Grandmaster Yu Xiaogang

frowning on Shrek's side, clearly displeased with Oscar's display of the Eight Spider Lances.

Although an external Spirit Bone that had been completely absorbed could not be stolen, others would become envious, leading to a lot of trouble later.

Previously, Oscar revealed his external Spirit Bone in front of Tang San and others because Yu Xiaogang felt it was fine. After all, he thought they could join Heaven Dou Royal Academy at the time, and his disciples would inevitably need to integrate with Tang San, Xiao Wu, and others in the future. Revealing it was nothing, and there was even a bit of showing off involved—after all, at Notting Academy, Tang San and Xiao Wu looked down on him. Now, his disciple had an external Spirit Bone, so they must regret it, right?

However, at that time, neither Tang San nor Xiao Wu paid attention to his expression, and they didn't envy Oscar's external Spirit Bone at all.

Especially after Tang San created and cultivated the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, his body was very repulsed by external Spirit Bones.

For Tang San, Spirit Bones might only be one of the raw materials for researching spirit tools with Guang Ling in the future.

Absorb them?

Forget it.

That would only make his Jade Bone impure. In the future, Tang San even planned to strip away the 100,000-year Blue Silver Emperor Right Leg Bone from his right leg and use it for research...

...

After the exhibition match, Emperor Xue Ye spoke again, saying, "Since this All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament is

being held in Spirit City, I, Xue Ye, as the Emperor of the Heaven Dou Empire, will accompany the team to Spirit City!"

As soon as these words came out, the entire audience was in an uproar.

Emperor Xue Ye was actually going to accompany them to Spirit City?

How shocking!

This indicated that this competition would definitely be very exciting!

But if Emperor Xue Ye left, who would oversee Heaven Dou City?

"During my absence, Heaven Dou City and the Heaven Dou Imperial Palace will be temporarily managed by my son, Crown Prince Xue Qinghe!"

Emperor Xue Ye had always seen Xue Qinghe's efforts over the years. Although his other sons died mysteriously, it wasn't necessarily all Xue Qinghe's doing. After all, his own brother Xue Xing was connected to Poison Douluo... As the Emperor of Heaven Dou, he would never fully trust those around him, even his own brothers.

Brotherly strife, Emperor Xue Ye had also experienced such things—

When he was young, he had more than just Xue Xing as a brother.

But now, the only prince who could stand by him was Xue Xing.

Currently, Xue Beng had two fingers broken and his body was incomplete. For the sake of royal dignity and etiquette, it was highly unlikely he would find another opportunity to ascend.

Since that was the case, it was better to let Xue Qinghe manage. Anyway, the future of the Empire would be his. He could become a retired Emperor early and enjoy his later years.

After all, he was old, and his health wasn't good. Poison Douluo secretly examined him and said he was poisoned, but didn't know what kind of

poison it was... This was also one of the main reasons he didn't fully trust Xue Xing and Xue Beng.

He suspected they were putting on a show for him.

"Crown Prince Xue Qinghe!"

"He's actually going to temporarily manage Heaven Dou City!"

"It seems Emperor Xue Ye has confirmed that Xue Qinghe is truly the next Emperor of the Empire."

"Crown Prince Xue Qinghe is young and promising, gentle and refined, with extraordinary eloquence. Under his leadership, the Heaven Dou Empire is sure to surpass the Star Luo Empire."

"....."

Xue Qinghe stood below Emperor Xue Ye, one hand across his chest, bowing to Emperor Xue Ye and respectfully saying, "I humbly obey Father Emperor's decree. Your son will certainly not fail in his mission and will manage Heaven Dou City well."

"Qinghe, no need for such formality." Emperor Xue Ye personally helped Xue Qinghe up. The warmth between father and son made Xue Beng's eyes redden nearby, as he secretly clenched his fists tightly.

Seeing this, Xue Xing subtly pulled him behind him, preventing his ferocious gaze from being noticed by Emperor Xue Ye and Xue Qinghe. He whispered, "Since the overall situation is set, there's nothing I can do. You should truly become a profligate in the future, like your uncle. That way, if Xue Qinghe wants to maintain his gentle facade, you will certainly be able to live smoothly into old age."

A sentence squeezed out from Xue Beng's clenched teeth: "But I'm not reconciled."

"You're not reconciled, and I was once not reconciled either." Xue Xing looked at the feigned intimacy between Xue Ye and Xue Qinghe, finding

the scene so familiar... Oh, right, when Xue Ye ascended the throne, it was a similar situation. He was much like Xue Beng, only able to clench his teeth and hold it in—at that time, he wasn't as lucky as Xue Beng to have an uncle helping him. To prevent Xue Ye from seeing his ferocious gaze, he could only lower his head forcefully.

The next imperial throne of Heaven Dou, the overall situation, was settled.

Xue Beng couldn't contend for it. As long as he didn't cause trouble in the future and became a leisurely prince, his Life would naturally be safe.

This was actually quite good...

...

Noon.

Emperor Xue Ye held a "Departure Feast," which all participating academy teachers, team members, and substitute members going to Spirit City could attend.

Huo Yuhao of Canghui Academy saw Tang San at Heaven Dou Royal Academy, while Shrek Academy had an extra Mu Tian. Coupled with what he had heard recently about the Martial Soul Theory Master Tang San, Huo Yuhao already understood that this Tang San was not that Tang San.

No wonder he was so terrifying!

It turned out he was like himself, a fellow transmigrator, and this Douluo World didn't just have Tang San as a transmigrator.

Mu Tian, that guy too. His Spirit was most likely the Nine-Headed Chimera, the legendary God of Heavenly Condemnation.

And Wang Chen, with his Death Scythe, a top-tier Tool Spirit.

However, the strongest was definitely Tang San, after all, he could rival the mental force of two million-year Spirit Beasts, making him a formidable opponent.

"Huo Yuhao, why don't you go apologize to Tang San?" Dou Yi Tianmeng suggested, "Since he's also a transmigrator, he probably recognized you long ago. And looking at him, he doesn't seem narrow-minded, otherwise he wouldn't publish those theories. At worst, you can work for him, it's not shameful."

Dou Er Tianmeng also chimed in, "That's right, it's not shameful."

The Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion also said, "What are you two talking about?"

"Bingbing, you're new here, you don't know how terrifying that Tang San is..." Dou Yi Tianmeng explained. Dou Er Tianmeng also wanted to interrupt, but Dou Yi Tianmeng pushed him aside.

This was his World's Bingbing, not the one from the Dou Er World.

Even another version of himself couldn't get close.

As for why the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion was also in Huo Yuhao's mental sea, it was naturally because within this year, under the resources provided by Shi Nian and the cheat-like assistance of the two Heaven Dream Iceworms, Huo Yuhao had reached level thirty.

Then he went to the Extreme North Land, "accidentally" separated from Shi Nian, and was led by the two Heaven Dream Iceworms to find the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion, persuading it to sacrifice itself, becoming Huo Yuhao's second Spirit and adding a nearly 380,000-year red spirit ring to Huo Yuhao.

Huo Yuhao truly could be called unprecedented.

After obtaining the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion's Spirit, spirit ring, and Spirit Bone, Huo Yuhao was ready to continue adding a third spirit ring, but found that Shi Nian was very close to him, so he continued searching for a suitable third spirit ring for his Spiritual Eye.

To avoid wasting the position of the third Spirit, Huo Yuhao and Shi Nian searched for a long time and found a five-thousand-year-old ice dragon.

Originally, with Huo Yuhao's physical quality after absorbing a 380,000-year Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion torso bone, he was strong enough to withstand a ten-thousand-year spirit ring. Plus, he had a mental attribute and the help of three Spirit Beast souls, so the residual souls of ten-thousand-year Spirit Beasts were just child's play.

However, Shi Nian wouldn't allow it. He would never let his disciple act recklessly unless Huo Yuhao showed absolute confidence.

However, Huo Yuhao did not dare to reveal the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion's spirit ring... He suspected that if he dared to reveal it, Shi Nian would immediately turn hostile, kill him, and seize the 380,000-year torso bone.

How could a master-disciple relationship compare to a 100,000-year Spirit Bone?

And it was a torso bone!

Moreover, it was a 380,000-year-level torso bone!

Although he had Heaven Dream Iceworm and Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion, Shi Nian couldn't do anything to him, but now was not the time to turn hostile with Shi Nian.

"Indeed, it's not embarrassing." After Dou Yi Tianmeng told Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion the full story, she also persuaded Huo Yuhao.

"No, as fellow transmigrators, how can I be beneath others?" Huo Yuhao was very resolute, "Besides, he made me lose a cheat, and I must avenge this grudge."

Dou Yi Tianmeng and Dou Er Tianmeng looked at each other, remained silent, and quietly activated a mental force barrier to prevent Huo Yuhao from eavesdropping on their conversation.

Although Iliex's departure was their 'doing,' and they described Iliex as having his soul scattered, it was a last resort.

Now, to prevent Huo Yuhao from offending Tang San in the future and being targeted by the will of the entire World, which would also implicate them, they had to plan a fallback.

Going all-in was never their choice.

They all had backup plans.

"Third Brother, that Huo Yuhao is also here." Guang Ling noticed Huo Yuhao's intense gaze, quietly walked to Tang San's side, and softly pointed in a direction.

Guang Ling had no good feelings for Huo Yuhao.

He had made her Third Brother so 'embarrassed' last time, it was absolutely unforgivable!

"I noticed him earlier, don't worry about him for now." Tang San glanced in the direction of Canghui Academy's students and saw Huo Yuhao immediately lower his head. "That guy is not to be feared."

Without Iliex, adding an Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion was still useless.

"I have to say, that kid's luck is really good." Iliex sensed the three soul bodies on Huo Yuhao and sighed slightly, "It's just that his magnanimity is a bit small."

Tang San was noncommittal.

At this moment, Crown Prince Xue Qinghe came to their table, raised his cup to invite them to drink, and then said to Tang San, "Brother Tang San, are you confident in winning the championship?"

"Of course." Tang San smiled slightly, clinked cups with Xue Qinghe, and said confidently, "It's just that with so many people in our team, we're directly advanced to the finals, and some people might not get to play."

It was normal for a team to have official members and substitute members, but for those who couldn't play, it was inevitable to feel disappointed.

After all, after so much hard training, if they didn't even get a chance to show their faces, how could they be excited?

"You're overthinking it." Xue Qinghe said with a chuckle, sharing the advance information he had learned, "Although this year's Continental Elite Tournament is the same as usual, with the main teams of the Two Great Empires directly advanced to the finals, they still have to participate in the preliminary and qualifying rounds. However, no matter how they perform in the preliminary rounds, they can enter the finals, and other academies competing against the main teams of the Two Great Empires, regardless of winning or losing, will not have their scores counted."

"This!" Huo Wu nearby was surprised, "Was this decided by the Supreme Pontiff of Spirit Hall?"

"Yes." Xue Qinghe confirmed Huo Wu's guess. "This decision, it is said, is to demonstrate the strength of the main teams of the Two Great Empires to the entire continent, especially since the appearance of the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball has greatly accelerated the spread of information..."

Speaking of this, Xue Qinghe secretly gritted his teeth a bit at Tang San and Guang Ling.

Damn it!

With this thing out, his identity absolutely could not be exposed, otherwise, if the news spread throughout the entire continent, the Qian family's reputation would definitely become infamous—usurping another's nest, this reputation would be enough for her, Qian Renxue, to be infamous for ten thousand years, and the faith in angels would be ruined.

However, she didn't want to always pretend to be a male; she had to find a way to openly revert to her female form after ascending the throne...

On the surface, Xue Qinghe still maintained a smile and said, "However, there's no need to worry. The Spirit Hall Team will also participate in the preliminary and qualifying rounds, so for Heaven Dou, Star Luo, and Spirit Hall, it's relatively fair. Moreover, the three can understand each other better, so that more reasonable tactics can be arranged for the final."

And upon hearing Xue Qinghe say this, Tang San's first reaction was to think that Spirit Hall's plan was to ascertain the strength of the main teams of the other Two Great Empires.

Or rather, Bibi Dong wanted to understand what capabilities he, the Martial Soul Theory Master, possessed.

After all, the theories he had published had gradually changed the Spirit Master's world.

"In this way, all the members of our First Team can play and demonstrate their own strength." Tang San smiled, because for the members of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team, cultivation, besides becoming a Titled Douluo, was for officially obtaining a noble title.

Having an official position would make it much more convenient for them, whether for enjoyment or for continued cultivation, in the future.

After all, this Continental Elite Tournament was a large-scale 'graduation job fair,' and their performance in the competition was their respective 'resumes.'

Prerequisite: This job fair was limited to Spirit Masters, and specifically young and talented Spirit Masters.

Three in the afternoon.

The academies were all ready to go, departing together with two thousand Imperial Knights, a mighty procession, like an army marching to war, with fierce momentum.

Xue Qinghe accompanied Emperor Xue Ye for three hundred li before stopping, and at Emperor Xue Ye's persuasion, he led the team back to Heaven Dou City.

This scene also made everyone sigh with emotion at Xue Qinghe's filial piety.

And after Xue Qinghe returned to Heaven Dou City, the first thing he secretly did was to release the news of him accompanying Emperor Xue Ye for three hundred li, to build up even greater momentum for himself.

Xue Xing wanted to stop it and forge news, but the Heaven Dou Royal Newspaper had already been controlled by Xue Qinghe. Information unfavorable to Xue Qinghe simply couldn't pass the review and was directly thrown into the trash.

Some smaller private newspaper groups in the city dared to publish it, but the Heaven Dou Royal Newspaper's credibility was higher than these tabloids, so not many people believed them.

As for these private tabloid groups, Xue Qinghe thought about it and didn't bother to deal with them.

As an angel, one must be tolerant...

Moreover, if a person has no flaws at all, it will also make people feel strange. As long as his positive impression outweighs the negative, the controversy placed upon her will also become an advantage.

This was something Xue Qinghe had learned from years of disguise.

"Young Master, Emperor Xue Ye has delegated power to you. Heaven Dou City is now yours to command." Porcupinefish Douluo's figure quietly appeared beside Xue Qinghe. "The Continental Elite Tournament won't be short; it will last at least two months. Should we take advantage of this time to eliminate the Heaven Dou Imperial officials who oppose us?"

"No, that's too much. Xue Beng, due to his physical disability, has lost the ability to compete with me. If we eliminate all those officials during this time, wouldn't it make me, the Crown Prince, seem narrow-minded? My previous disguise would also be in vain." Xue Qinghe shook his head.

"So?" Porcupinefish Douluo, having followed Xue Qinghe for a long time, also knew her thoughts. She wouldn't eliminate those officials who had caused her trouble, nor would she easily forgive them.

"So, we must keep a portion." Xue Qinghe sneered, "And the portion that must die, we cannot personally act upon. At least, on the surface, I cannot have direct conflict with them."

"Xue Xing, my 'good uncle,' is domineering, arrogant, and ill-tempered... Perhaps, like Xue Beng, it's also a disguise, but I have to say, he might have been disguising for a bit too long, to the point where he really picked up these bad habits."

"Don't you think he's a good scapegoat?"

Porcupinefish Douluo's eyes were filled with reverence: "Young Master is brilliant."

Brilliant?

Xue Qinghe secretly sighed. It was just that she had been disguising for too long and had gotten used to thinking this way.

Xue Xing was in disguise, Xue Beng was in disguise...

She, Xue Qinghe, was also in disguise.

How ironic!

She originally thought Bibi Dong's treatment of her was already outrageous enough, but she never expected the Heaven Dou Royal family to be so absurd... From this perspective, she was still lucky.

However, she still had to prove it to Bibi Dong!

And make her regret it!

191: Arriving at Wuhun City

In a blink, half a month had passed.

Spirit City was now in sight.

Legend has it that this city is the oldest place on the Continent, established by a god.

"Captain, do you think this legend is true or false?" As a member of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, Yu Tianheng had naturally heard of the legend of the Angel God, but no one in his clan believed it, thinking it was Spirit Hall trying to glorify itself.

Moreover, some elders in his clan said that Spirit Hall was in decline.

After all, every previous Supreme Pontiff of Spirit Hall had been from the Angel lineage, but now, Bibi Dong, who did not possess an Angel Spirit, had ascended to the position. Wasn't this a sign of decline?

Although Spirit Hall had grown in scale and expanded its sphere of influence under Bibi Dong's development in recent years, in the eyes of some elders of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, the Supreme Pontiff's position being occupied by a Spirit user of a different lineage definitely signified decline, and they began to look down on the Angel lineage from the bottom of their hearts.

"Whether it's true or false isn't that important," Tang San said ambiguously, without giving a clear answer.

Whether Spirit City was founded by the first Angel God was unclear.

Spirit Hall's public records contained no clear documentation, only a vague legend describing the glory of the Angel God.

However, the Angel God had indeed existed, and in the near future, would reappear—barring any unforeseen circumstances.

As they spoke, the Heaven Dou team had already arrived at the gates of Spirit City.

Compared to Heaven Dou City, the city gates and walls here were even taller, nearly two hundred meters high, with wall thickness exceeding one hundred and fifty meters. It was said that there were extremely spacious interiors capable of accommodating Spirit City guards and Spirit Masters for rest, living, and dining.

Passing through the spacious passage, everyone truly entered Spirit City.

The architecture here combined the common advantages of the Heaven Dou and Star Luo Empires, being tall and densely packed; the ground was paved with a kind of bluish-grey brick, very hard, rumored to be three meters thick for each piece, tightly fitted together, making it difficult for even a Spirit Ancestor to cause much damage.

However, what most attracted Tang San and Guang Ling's attention were the various types of daily spirit tools.

Compared to the daily spirit tools in Heaven Dou City and Star Luo City, those here were more diverse in style, clearly indicating ongoing research. However, based on Tang San and Guang Ling's observations, the internal Spirit guidance紋路 structures showed little difference from those of the Two Great Empires; only the external styles were more luxurious.

The so-called research primarily focused on aesthetic design.

Besides spirit tools, the Spirit Masters themselves were also noteworthy to those present.

Among the residents living within this Spirit City, excluding children whose Spirits had not yet awakened, everyone else possessed spirit power. Among adults, five out of ten were Spirit Masters, and the remaining five all had spirit power above rank five.

It is said that the Spirit Master population in Spirit City reached over fifty thousand.

It could be said that this was a city that gathered the most Spirit Masters on the Continent.

"No wonder Spirit City is the holy land longed for by most Spirit Masters on the Continent, because it has the most Spirit Masters in the entire World," Xiao Wu remarked, sensing the faint spirit power fluctuations emanating from the people nearby.

"Indeed, no other power can compare to this," Huo Wu sighed. "In terms of Spirit Master numbers, Spirit Hall has the most. Moreover, in terms of the number of powerful Spirit Masters, Spirit Hall also has the most. After all, Spirit Hall is the known power with the most Titled Douluo on the surface, and it also possesses a very mysterious Elder Palace, within which are all Titled Douluo above rank ninety-five."

"Titled Douluo above rank ninety-five, huh." If it were in the past, Xiao Wu would have felt that she would never dare to come to such a dreadful place. But now, she had methods to disguise her Spirit Beast aura and conceal the origin of her hundred-thousand-year cultivation. After transforming, her physical body had completely become human, so even Titled Douluo above rank ninety-five wouldn't be able to discern her true identity.

Upon entering the city, Spirit Hall, in a show of sincerity, personally dispatched a Titled Douluo to receive them.

"Hmph! Old Chrysanthemum, I didn't expect it to be you."

Dugu Bo, who was guarding Emperor Xue Ye, snorted coldly upon seeing his old rival. He wasn't fond of Chrysanthemum Douluo, but it wasn't a good time to act out—the Continental Elite Tournament was beginning, and

Emperor Xue Ye had personally come to Spirit City. Dugu Bo was ostensibly on Heaven Dou's side and needed to show support.

"Old Poisonous Snake, how did your hair turn white? Are you getting old?" Chrysanthemum Douluo also scoffed at his old rival.

However, both knew that now was not the time for conflict, otherwise both the Heaven Dou Empire and Spirit Hall would lose face.

Therefore, after exchanging a few sarcastic remarks, they fell silent.

After Chrysanthemum Douluo arranged for Emperor Xue Ye and the various academies from Heaven Dou to stay in their respective inns, he left, clearly not wanting to interact much with Dugu Bo.

Dugu Bo, meanwhile, found Tang San and discussed matters concerning the Spirit Hall Team privately.

"I've found out some information. The Spirit Hall Team has two Spirit Kings and one Spirit Emperor," Dugu Bo's eyes were quite grave. "The Spirit Emperor should have just broken through recently, at rank sixty-one. As for the two Spirit Kings, I have definite information: their strength has already reached rank fifty-nine, just one step away from breaking through to Spirit Emperor. It's possible they might reach rank sixty during the competition. This is the worst-case scenario."

"Just a Spirit Emperor is no match for me," Tang San said calmly.

"Indeed, a Spirit Emperor can't compare to you, who possesses a hundred-thousand-year spirit ring." Dugu Bo smiled. "By the way, what rank is your spirit power at now? At the Spirit King stage, the speed of spirit power cultivation slows down significantly."

"Fifty-five," Tang San stated a number.

"Fifty-five, that's quite fast... Wait, how much? Fifty-five?" Dugu Bo reacted with a shocked expression. "You increased five ranks in one year? How do you cultivate?"

"My third Spirit Ability, called Photosynthetic Breathing, can utilize the essence of the sun and moon to condense Heaven and Earth energy, accelerating cultivation."

This was just one of the keys to Tang San's rapid cultivation. The remaining factor was the Golden Ancient Tree located in the heart of the Infinite Desert, which could provide Tang San with an endless supply of pure energy.

It was also because Tang San spent most of his time discussing with Iliex how to construct a more efficient energy circulation circuit between the three Dantian, and a large portion of the Golden Ancient Tree's energy was used to cultivate the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method to strengthen his vital energy and blood. Otherwise, he could easily break through not just to Spirit King, but even Spirit Emperor and Spirit Saint by now.

"You truly are a monster," Dugu Bo sighed emotionally. "After I obtained the method of Spirit Core condensation and resolved my toxins, I accumulated greatly, and my bottleneck disappeared. Later, I befriended those Immortal Herbs and obtained many leaves and petals from them that could improve my physique. After consuming them, my energy was replenished, and my spirit power only increased by three ranks, reaching rank ninety-five. But you, without consuming any Immortal Herbs, can increase your spirit power by five ranks. You truly don't seem human."

Tang San chuckled, "Five ranks of spirit power for a Spirit King cannot be compared to three ranks of spirit power for a Titled Douluo."

"Hmph, can they be the same? I've eaten many leaves and petals from Immortal Herbs." Dugu Bo knew that if he relied solely on his own speed of refining Heaven and Earth energy, coupled with the increased quality of spirit power after condensing his Spirit Core, it would be difficult to make up for these three ranks of spirit power in ten years.

Tang San smiled but said nothing.

Being able to obtain the leaves and petals of those intelligent Immortal Herbs was also Dugu Bo's skill.

"Forget it, let's not talk about these things. Anyway, with your talent, Titled Douluo is just within reach. This Continental Elite Tournament is merely a stage for you to display your strength to the World." Dugu Bo could already imagine Tang San's future achievements, and then he asked a question:

"There's one more thing. In this Continental Elite Tournament, the three main teams from Heaven Dou, Star Luo, and Spirit Hall will also participate in the preliminary and promotion rounds, but their scores won't be counted; they'll automatically advance to the finals. When do you plan to make your appearance and reveal your Spirit and spirit rings?"

"Of course, in the first match."

Tang San answered without hesitation.

He wanted to announce to everyone on the Continent: he had arrived in this World!

As for the other transmigrators...

It wasn't that Tang San was arrogant, but rather that he already possessed strength comparable to a Titled Douluo.

This was also a warning and declaration of war to those transmigrators:

He, Tang San, was right here!

If they had the ability, they could come and challenge him!

He, Tang San, would accept!

"How... confident."

He had wanted to say "arrogant," but considering Tang San's strength, Dugu Bo felt, wasn't it the truth?

"The most important thing for a person is confidence, right?" Tang San smiled. "Being timid won't allow one to move forward. Of course, one must also consider one's own abilities and the broader social environment."

"I don't understand these intricacies, but after the Continental Elite Tournament, Spirit Hall will definitely invite you. Will you join them?" Dugu Bo asked curiously.

"Old Poison, do you have an opinion of Spirit Hall?" Tang San suddenly asked.

"No, it's just that I have a grudge with Chrysanthemum Douluo." Dugu Bo, hearing Tang San's question, probably understood his thoughts. "Also, Xue Xing saved my life. I can't not repay that kindness."

"There's no need to be so pessimistic." Hearing the slight disappointment in Dugu Bo's tone, Tang San smiled. "Who can say for sure about the future?"

"Yes, who can say for sure about the future?" Dugu Bo laughed heartily. "Anyway, I'm just Xue Xing's guest elder. Even if a major war breaks out in the future, I don't necessarily have to stand on Heaven Dou's side. Saving his life will be enough."

Status, power.

He, Dugu Bo, disdained them.

A true friend was the most precious.

At least, Tang San was one of his current one and a half friends; the remaining half was Chrysanthemum Douluo. They knew each other inside out, and despite their grievances, they could barely be considered half-friends.

Tang San looked deeply at Dugu Bo and said, "It seems you know a lot."

"Ha, what kind of person is this Old Poison?" Dugu Bo laughed loudly. "Having lived for so many years, what great storms haven't I seen? Spirit Hall has branch halls in cities all over the entire Continent, aren't they the

best intelligence gathering stations? If this Old Poison were in the Supreme Pontiff's position, he would also want to attack the other Two Great Empires."

"The war hasn't broken out yet, simply because the Two Great Empires still have their foundations, and Spirit Hall can't find a suitable, legitimate reason."

"Only these two points."

Tang San believed that those with foresight within the Two Great Empires could see through these two points and were largely wary of Spirit Hall.

However, Spirit Hall had not truly revealed its ambition, and the sacred and majestic Angel God faith also did not allow Spirit Hall to launch an unjust war, which went against Spirit Hall's governance policy.

Unless someone wanted to destroy Spirit Hall, destroy the glory of the Angel God.....

Therefore, the mutual wariness between the Two Great Empires was stronger than their wariness of Spirit Hall.

As for the original work...

One could only say that Bibi Dong went completely mad in the later stages, disregarding the image of justice and fairness that Spirit Hall had cultivated for many years. Her desire for revenge against the Angel God lineage had shifted to avenging the entire World, the entire society.

After parting with Dugu Bo, Tang San returned to the team and informed his teammates about the strength of Spirit Hall's Golden Generation: two Spirit Kings at level fifty-nine, and one Spirit Emperor at level sixty-one.

"Spirit Kings and a Spirit Emperor!" Yu Tianheng exclaimed. "They must be the three people we met when we hunted The Fallen. They are all formidable opponents."

“What are you afraid of? We have four Spirit Kings.” Huo Wu crossed her arms. “They just have a bit higher spirit power. Captain Tang San, Xiao Wu, me, and you, who recently broke through to Spirit King, are not afraid of them. Even if it’s a Spirit Emperor, two of us are enough to hold one back.”

“At that time, you still need to be vigilant. As far as I know, among those three, Hu Liena and Xie Yue are biological siblings and possess a Martial Soul Fusion Skill. It belongs to the Martial Soul Fusion within the three major Martial Soul categories I’ve classified. With one at level fifty-nine and the other at level sixty-one, their fusion could potentially unleash power close to the Spirit Douluo level.”

A Spirit Douluo-level powerhouse was manageable for Tang San, but for Huo Wu and Yu Tianheng, it would be very troublesome.

Although both of them had made breakthroughs in self-created Spirit Ability, especially Huo Wu, who could destroy the entire stage with her full power, her destructive power was extremely strong.

But Xie Yue and Hu Liena were Spirit Hall’s Golden Generation and could also fight above their level.

The Martial Soul Fusion of those two absolutely could not be treated as an ordinary Spirit Douluo.

“A Martial Soul Fusion approaching the Spirit Douluo level?” Huo Wu showed no fear. Instead, she rubbed her fists together. “This tournament will definitely be very exciting.”

At this moment, Yufeng ran in from outside the meeting room and said, “I have big news!”

“What news?”

“The reward for the champion of this competition is a Spirit Bone, and it’s a Spirit Bone over ten thousand years old!” Yufeng excitedly said, “They are the Blazing Incineration Flame Right Arm Bone, the Rapid Advance Wind

Chasing Left Leg Bone, and the Mental Concentration Wisdom Head Spirit Bone.”

“Especially the last head Spirit Bone, it’s said to be over fifty thousand years old!”

Spirit Bones were extremely rare items.

Spirit Bones over ten thousand years old were even priceless treasures!

Upon hearing this news, all the members of Heaven Dou First Team, except for Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Lan Yinzi, were invigorated.

“Captain, aren’t you interested in the Spirit Bones?” Yufeng noticed the calmness of Tang San and Xiao Wu’s group and was a bit curious.

“Hmm~” Tang San pondered for a moment and then offered a suggestion, “The names of these three Spirit Bones are quite long.”

Yufeng: “.....”

Yu Tianheng and the others: “.....”

No, is that your only focus?

“Cough! The Spirit Bones are indeed good, but there are only three of them, aren’t there? It won’t be easy to distribute them then,” Tang San pointed out the key issue.

“Indeed, only three, not easy to distribute.”

After calming down, everyone also thought of this point.

“Only that Blazing Incineration Flame Left Arm Bone is suitable for Vice Captain Huo Wu. As for the remaining two, none of us have a Spirit of the mental system or wind system. However, we do have four agility-attack system members: Zhu Zhuqing, Bai Chenxiang, Oslo, and Xiao Wu.” Yu Tianheng began his analysis.

Xiao Wu was the first to speak: “I don’t want it.”

As a hundred-thousand-year transformed Spirit Beast, why would she want a ten-thousand-year Spirit Bone?

Besides, having cultivated the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, what did a Spirit Bone even count for?

Tang San stopped everyone from discussing premature distribution, saying, “The preliminary rounds haven’t even started yet. Isn’t it a bit too early to discuss distribution?”

Yu Tianheng and the others reacted, giving an awkward smile.

“Indeed, it’s a bit early to discuss now.”

“If others heard us, I don’t know how they’d laugh at the members of our first team.”

“O(∩_∩)O Haha~”

However, as everyone blamed themselves, Tang San spoke up, saying, “But if we really win the championship, can I arrange the distribution of those three Spirit Bones? Don’t worry, I will give each of you benefits worth no less than a ten-thousand-year Spirit Bone.”

“Captain, that’s too formal. If you want them, just take them.” Huo Wu laughed heartily, hooking her arm around Tang San’s neck. “The value of the self-created Spirit Ability you guided us to create, I estimate, is already worth no less than a hundred-thousand-year Spirit Bone.”

“Exactly, Captain, there’s no need to be so formal.” Yu Tianheng also agreed. “We all know that you and Guang Ling are researching spirit tools, and Spirit Bones, in your eyes, are also a material for making spirit tools... Although we don’t understand, and even feel that using Spirit Bones as materials is quite wasteful, spirit tool cameras, spirit tool photography boxes, Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball, and other daily spirit tools have created considerable wealth.”

“Spirit Bones, to put it plainly, primarily serve to increase physical strength and provide a Spirit Bone ability.” Oslo stated his opinion. “With your help, Captain, we will definitely move towards the direction of self-created Spirit Ability in the future. Our strongest means will definitely be self-created Spirit Ability, making Spirit Bone skills somewhat optional.”

Yufeng said, “Too many skills, if not used well, are also a waste.”

The rest of them also expressed that mere Spirit Bones were not worth mentioning, and Tang San could use them however he wished.

“Then I thank you all. However, I promise to give you benefits worth no less than a ten-thousand-year Spirit Bone, and I will definitely deliver. I won’t let you exert yourselves in battle for nothing.”

Having obtained everyone’s consent, Tang San felt much more relaxed.

For the next two days, the academy teams from Heaven Dou Empire and Star Luo Empire were in a rest and adjustment phase, awaiting the true start of the tournament—after all, traveling to Spirit City, although without major incidents along the way, long-distance travel, even sitting, left both people and Spirit Masters physically and mentally exhausted, requiring time to adjust.

Two days later, the tournament officially began!

The venue for the competition was the Spirit Great Spirit Arena in the center of Spirit City. Its architectural appearance was similar to the Roman Colosseum, and its style was consistent with the Spirit arenas within the Two Great Empires, only larger in footprint and more spacious inside.

It was said that this Great Spirit Arena could accommodate over one hundred thousand people watching at once.

I wonder if that’s an exaggeration...

“This is actually not the venue for the finals, but only for the preliminary rounds and promotion rounds.” Qin Ming began to explain when he saw the

members of Heaven Dou First Team enter.

My personal guess is that the inheritance of the Rakshasa God might distort the inheritor's consciousness. The gods who appeared in the God Realm all seem to have some personality issues. Especially the kind and evil ones, who just quit their jobs to experience love.....

192: I'll give you 20 minutes to catch up

Chapter 192: I Give You Time to Catch Up 2.0

“Originally, for the Continental Elite Tournament, the Two Great Empires first had to select the corresponding advancing teams, and the final championship would be held in Spirit City... However, with the emergence of the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball and the rapid spread of information, to ensure fairness and impartiality, Spirit Hall decided to hold the tournament in a single location.”

Qin Ming slowly explained, “This is both for the fairness and impartiality of the competition, and to demonstrate the powerful influence of Spirit Hall. This time, it’s in Spirit City; next time, it could be in Heaven Dou City, or Star Luo City, or still in Spirit City, depending on the situation in each country.”

“Back to this session.”

“This Great Spirit Arena in Spirit City is only for the preliminary and advancement rounds. The final championship will be held in another location.”

“In front of the Supreme Pontiff Palace...”

The members of the Heaven Dou First Team couldn't help but look in the direction of the Supreme Pontiff Palace, which was located on a thousand-meter-high mountain peak, with the Supreme Pontiff Palace built on its mountainside.

“It is said that the Spirit Hall Pope ordered a brand-new competition venue to be opened in front of the Supreme Pontiff Palace, with a length and width of a thousand meters, covering all currently achievable terrain—”

Qin Ming continued, his face full of amazement.

“Desert, grassland, mountain forest, river, ice and snow, volcano, etc., and even the ocean.”

“There’s even a rumor that it’s a miniature Douluo Continent!”

Listening to Qin Ming’s description, everyone was astonished.

“This is truly exaggerated.”

“However, when they fight, with such a large distance, it will be difficult to determine a winner, right?”

“Idiot, there must be rules set, for example: passive fighting leads to disqualification.”

As everyone discussed, Xiao Wu walked up to Tang San and complained, “If what Grandmaster Qin Ming said is true, then Spirit Hall is truly wealthy.”

“Any power, once its scale expands to the point of being able to build a city, having this small amount of money is not surprising.” Tang San shook his head, “In terms of wealth, Spirit Hall still cannot compare to the Two Great Empires. However, if what Grandmaster Qin Ming said is true, then I am more curious about how that miniature Douluo Continent venue was created.”

Grasslands, Deserts, and forests are easy to explain; they just need regular maintenance and repair. But how are ice and snow, and volcanoes, managed?

Spirit Master assistance?

That would be unfair.

Therefore, it must be assisted by spirit tools or similar items.

With Spirit Hall's vast resources, it's not impossible for them to possess some powerful spirit tools...

...

Once the teams from a hundred or so advanced academies had entered and taken their seats, and the ticket-holding spectators in Spirit City had also arrived, Bibi Dong stood up from her seat in the VIP spectator section belonging to the Supreme Pontiff Palace.

At this moment, all the spectators in Spirit City fell silent.

The participating teams from the advanced academies of the Heaven Dou and Star Luo Empires also couldn't help but close their mouths, not daring to make too much noise.

The current Spirit Hall Pope, at this moment, declared her prestige and renown to the World.

Everyone across the continent who witnessed this scene through the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball was also astonished by Bibi Dong's beauty and nobility.

"Welcome, everyone, to Spirit City, to participate in this grand event of the entire continent. Here, I also thank the Martial Soul Theory Master, Tang San, and his disciple 'Chasing Sun,' for inventing and designing the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball, which can record images and transmit visuals, allowing people across the continent to watch this grand feast of Spirit Masters."

Bibi Dong's voice was clear and cold, yet gentle, and without losing tenderness.

"Hereby, I, Bibi Dong, the current Pope of Spirit Hall, sincerely declare: The All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament!"

"Is officially open!"

As soon as her voice fell, the entire venue erupted in cheers.

Enthusiastic applause and shouts echoed through the sky.

Everyone was thrilled by this moment!

Boom!

However, the heavens were uncooperative.

At this supposedly exciting moment, the already overcast sky grew heavier with dark clouds, and even thunder rumbled.

Seeing that it was about to rain, Emperor Xue Ye, sitting to Bibi Dong's left, stood up and asked Bibi Dong, "Your Holiness, should we hold it tomorrow instead?"

"No matter."

Her clear, cold voice seemed to possess a magical power, spreading throughout the entire venue, causing everyone to quiet down.

Then, Bibi Dong did not release her Spirit, but simply revealed her spirit rings.

Yellow, purple, purple, purple, black, black, black, black, red!

Nine spirit rings, in the gloomy weather, were so dazzling.

Two thousand-year spirit rings, one hundred-thousand-year spirit ring!

All the Spirit Masters present could feel Bibi Dong's restrained yet immense spirit power, like a surging tide.

Bibi Dong did not use a Spirit Ability, but merely raised her right hand, her slender index finger pointing towards the sky, concentrating her spirit power.

Whoosh!

With just one strike, that small purple spirit power bead shot towards the sky, exploding within the thick clouds.

Those present couldn't hear any sound, but they saw a large hole rip open in the dark clouds, which then dispersed at an extremely fast speed.

In an instant.

Overcast to clear.

The warm sunlight shone down, making everyone in Spirit City feel warmth.

But for some, Bibi Dong's move truly terrified them.

Changing the weather with one's own power!

How terrifying was that?

Ning Fengzhi transmitted his voice to Sword Douluo beside him, "Uncle Sword, what level of strength has the Spirit Hall Pope reached?"

Sword Douluo quietly responded, "Previously, our guesses about her were only level ninety-five or ninety-six. Now, it seems she's at least level ninety-eight! I even suspect that she is the youngest Titled Douluo on the continent, but it hasn't been publicized, which is why that position has always been occupied by Tang Hao."

"At least level ninety-eight? So, possibly level ninety-nine?" Ning Fengzhi asked again.

"Uncertain. From that one moment, I cannot accurately judge, and I have never personally witnessed a level ninety-nine powerhouse." Sword Douluo shook his head, looking at Bibi Dong with completely different eyes. Originally, he only thought of Bibi Dong as an extraordinary woman with means and talent, but now, it seemed her cultivation talent far surpassed ordinary people, and a hint of admiration involuntarily appeared in his eyes.

Regardless of stance, it was simply respect for a powerhouse...

...

On Shrek Academy's side.

Witnessing Bibi Dong's move of "parting the clouds to reveal the sun," Yu Xiaogang was deeply shocked, thinking, "Is this the strength of a Titled Douluo above level ninety-seven? No wonder she back then... We were simply not from the same World... But, my disciple, Oscar, will also definitely reach that realm!"

"All those who looked down on me, just wait for me!"

"I, Yu Xiaogang, will definitely prove it to you all!"

Noticing Yu Xiaogang's trembling, Liu Erlong held his hand and said, "Xiaogang, don't be angry. She's not worth it."

"Yes, I've already let go..." Yu Xiaogang tried to calm himself. He felt a bit uncomfortable with Liu Erlong's affection, after all, he and she were cousins...

...

The leader of Thunder Academy, Yu Luomian, after witnessing Bibi Dong's display, snorted coldly, thinking, "The current Pope of Spirit Hall truly has some real skill. To have such strength at such a young age is truly incredible."

Just as Yu Luomian was thinking about training the young ones in his clan even harder when he returned, his gaze flickered towards Shrek's direction and he saw Liu Erlong and Yu Xiaogang together, even holding hands, which immediately infuriated him.

"Rebellious girl!"

"And my good elder brother's son, Yu Xiaogang, is also an unruly fellow!"

But in the end, Yu Luomian still suppressed his temper, forcing himself not to investigate.

At this grand assembly, with so many people and eyes, and many spectators having Spirit-guidance cameras, Spirit-guidance photography boxes, and Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Balls, if this incident were recorded and spread, it would damage the reputation of the entire Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan...

...

“So strong!” Xiao Wu couldn’t help but exclaim, “Such a powerful female Spirit Master is truly a role model for our generation!”

Tang San gave Xiao Wu a strange glance, thinking, When you realize she’s the one who killed your mother, your reaction won’t be like this.

However, Xiao Wu’s mother’s soul is probably within Bibi Dong’s spirit rings and Spirit Bones, but it seems to be the seventh spirit ring of her second Spirit, right?

No wonder Xiao Wu can’t sense it now.

“Spirit Masters like the Supreme Pontiff are the ones we should strive to catch up to.” Huo Wu also expressed her opinion, her eyes filled with admiration, “Captain Tang San, how many levels do you think the Supreme Pontiff’s spirit power has reached?”

“At least level ninety-eight.” Tang San’s tone was slightly uncertain. After all, he couldn’t accurately judge the spirit power level of a Titled Douluo; he could only judge based on the original work—due to the Rakshasa God’s trial, her original level ninety-nine strength was suppressed to only level ninety-eight.

Honestly, changing the weather was beyond Tang San’s expectations. He now understood why for Spirit Masters above level ninety-five, each level increase was a qualitative leap.

Just like Bibi Dong currently, although she wasn’t yet level one hundred, to ordinary people, such an ability was no different from a legendary Divinity.

However, Tang San also understood that Bibi Dong's move was merely shooting out condensed spirit power, causing it to explode within the clouds, relying solely on immense spirit power.

If he wanted to do it, he could too.

It would just take some effort.

"Brother Iliex, what do you think of Bibi Dong's talent?" Tang San secretly asked.

"My surname is Iliex, not I," Iliex corrected him, somewhat exasperated, then began his assessment. "This woman has extraordinary talent, carries a death aura, and has fluctuations of a Divinity. She must have inherited from a certain Divinity, and it's likely a relatively dark one... However, in my opinion, her compatibility with that Divinity is not high. Her innate death aura and soul aura would be best suited for an inheritance like that of the God of death."

"Perhaps there is no God of death in this World," Tang San mused. In novel settings, the God of death actually existed as the predecessor of the God of Destruction, but the original author later changed the setting, turning the God of death into the God of Destruction.

Tang San had already seen the God of Destruction.

Therefore, the God Realm likely doesn't have a God of death. Otherwise, if souls were all under the God of death's control, Ma Hongjun, who became a Divinity in the original work, wouldn't have needed to be so sad...

"No God of death? That's possible," Iliex pondered for a moment. "I indeed haven't felt any death-related aura in the spatial passage connecting the God Realm to this plane... It seems that God Realm is incomplete."

After the sky cleared, the qualifiers began!

Unlike the previous point system, this time the qualifiers adopted a knockout system: two-on-two matches, with winners advancing to the next

round and losers directly eliminated from the competition.

After all, this time there were no Heaven Dou or Star Luo competition zones. Over a hundred advanced academies gathered together, and if they continued with a point system, this tournament would probably take more than half a year to finish.

Therefore, a knockout system was adopted.

This rule was also discussed and finalized by Bibi Dong, Emperor Xue Ye, and Emperor Dai Legao over two days.

(Dugu Bo: Is my information outdated?)

However, if a team lost to the Heaven Dou Royal Main Battle Team, the Star Luo Royal Main Battle Team, or the Spirit Hall Main Battle Team, they could participate in a resurrection round.

The so-called resurrection round meant that teams that lost to these three teams, who were guaranteed entry into the finals, would not be completely eliminated. They would have another match among themselves to advance and continue participating in the knockout stage.

"The first round of the preliminary knockout matches has been arranged!" Chrysanthemum Douluo, as the referee, completed the match arrangements for over a hundred teams and projected them onto the curtain set up at the edge of the Great Spirit Arena via a Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball, for everyone to see.

"Now, please welcome the first two teams of the first group!"

"From the Heaven Dou Royal Academy of the Heaven Dou Empire, they are one of the three teams guaranteed entry to the finals."

"And their opponents, also from the Heaven Dou Empire, are the Shrek Team from Shrek Academy!"

"Both sides please enter the arena within three minutes."

"It's our turn in the first round. Which people should we send out? The Shrek Team will definitely be Dai Mubai, Oscar, Mu Tian, Ma Hongjun, Jiang Zhu, Jing Ling, Huang Yuan, etc., and the remaining Tai Long might replace Mu Tian or Dai Mubai," Qin Ming began analyzing for Tang San and the others.

Although he graduated from Shrek Academy, as the current leader of the Heaven Dou Royal Academy team, he had to be responsible.

"Me, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Yu Feng, Oslo, Shi Mo, Shi Mo," Tang San arranged.

"You're going out in the first round?" Qin Ming was surprised. "Aren't trump cards usually hidden until the end?"

"That's true, but my theories have all been published through Wuhun News. Others may not know me, but Spirit Hall is well aware, so there's no need to hide," Tang San explained. "Moreover, as a Martial Soul Theory Master, my identity should be truly revealed."

"Alright, since you have your own plans, I won't say anything more," Qin Ming couldn't stop Tang San's thoughts, so he could only let it go. "Besides, I also want to see what level your fifth spirit ring is."

Once both teams were on the field, Chrysanthemum Douluo began to draw the competition venue.

Grassland!

Accompanying the tremor of the ground, a hundred-meter-long and hundred-meter-wide grassland slowly rose from below.

This type of terrain, compared to the ground, simply had grass, making it a bit slippery, but it was much better than a Desert terrain.

"Oh? Is Tang San going first?" Bibi Dong's eyes lit up when she saw Tang San enter the arena, thinking to herself, "A young prodigy, and a Martial Soul Theory Master, he should indeed be this confident."

Once both sides stepped onto the actual competition ground, at Chrysanthemum Douluo's signal, they approached each other, about ten meters apart.

"I declare the first match of the first round officially started!"

"Now, both sides have one minute to release their Spirit, attach their Spirit, and adjust themselves to their best state."

Immediately, both sides released their Spirit and Spirit attached to their bodies, and yellow, purple, and black spirit rings shone.

Especially the black ten-thousand year spirit rings, which gave the audience a feast for their eyes.

Although the effect of Whale Glue had already been announced, four-ring Spirit Masters with ten-thousand year spirit rings were still extremely rare. It was unexpected that the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team would have three of them directly.

More importantly, two of them were even Spirit Kings!

However, there was something even more astonishing—the fifth spirit ring of the Heaven Dou Royal team captain was red, with one deep red and one ice blue pattern on it, extremely dazzling.

"A ten-thousand year spirit ring!"

Bibi Dong's pupils suddenly constricted, and she unconsciously tightened her grip on her scepter, her voice trembling almost imperceptibly, "What a Tang San! What a Martial Soul Theory Master!"

"A mere Blue Silver Grass, yet it can cultivate to such a level!"

"And, a Spirit King can withstand a ten-thousand year spirit ring... How much Whale Glue did this guy secretly acquire before announcing its effect? His physical strength must have already reached the Titled Douluo level, right?"

That being said, Bibi Dong didn't feel that Tang San had done anything wrong.

If there's a benefit, it's natural to enjoy it first.

On the Spirit Hall Team's side, Hu Liena's eyes trembled, and she couldn't help but clench her fists: "As expected of Tang San, the legendary Martial Soul Theory Master. I originally thought that my sixth spirit ring being able to withstand a fifty-thousand year spirit ring was already very powerful, but I didn't expect you to be able to withstand a hundred-thousand year spirit ring."

After the shock, Xie Yue quickly calmed down and said, "Although a hundred-thousand year spirit ring is good, he is still only a Spirit King. We also have our trump cards."

Yan also comforted her, "Yes, Nana, your and Brother Xie Yue's Martial Soul Fusion can reach the Spirit Douluo level."

"That's right, I shouldn't be so pessimistic. In terms of spirit power level, I'm higher than Tang San, and I have a Martial Soul Fusion Skill," Hu Liena encouraged herself, but inwardly she wasn't as confident as she appeared—

A hundred-thousand year spirit ring meant that Tang San had hunted a hundred-thousand year Spirit Beast, and the strength of a hundred-thousand year Spirit Beast, at its worst, was at the Titled Douluo level.

Did this mean that Tang San was already capable of fighting against a Titled Douluo?

Hopefully, Tang San just picked up a severely injured hundred-thousand year Spirit Beast...

The red hundred-thousand year spirit ring shocked everyone present, especially Yu Xiaogang, who stood up from his seat, his eyes wide with fury: "Impossible!"

"The fifth spirit ring can withstand one hundred thousand years!"

"What kind of monster is this?!"

Flender and Liu Erlong wanted to console him, but they didn't know where to start.

After all, Tang San on the field had broken the norm.

And besides Shrek and the others, Xu Xing of the Star Crown Sect and Wang Chen of the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team were also full of shock...

...

On the grassland arena.

Chrysanthemum Douluo looked at the red spirit ring, secretly swallowed, and recalled his past thought of taking Tang San as a disciple, feeling a pang of shame in his heart.

Such a guy truly wasn't someone he could teach.

"Battle start!" With that, Chrysanthemum Douluo exited the stage, leaving the spotlight to Tang San.

"Wow, Captain, you're amazing! You kept it hidden for so long, I didn't expect your fifth spirit ring to be at the hundred-thousand year level!" Yu Feng gave a thumbs up, his eyes filled with admiration.

The other team members also showed admiration, including Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, who already knew.

"Calm down," Tang San smiled, his gaze falling on Mu Tian opposite him. Seeing him grit his teeth and purse his lips, Tang San's lips moved slightly, forcing his voice into a line, transmitting: "I told you, those I surpass are never considered opponents by me. I will give you time to catch up, until you can no longer see me in the distance."

The original God of death appeared in "God of Wine," appearing alongside Life, both being enforcers. Correspondingly, they never appeared again

later, becoming Destruction and Life instead.

It's estimated that the God of death was changed to Destruction.

It actually makes sense. After all, if the God of death truly existed, he would inevitably have the authority to manage souls. Then, many Divinities ascending from mortal stars would definitely ask him for help, and the God Realm would certainly open up a specialized underworld or similar place to store souls.

But the God Realm didn't have one, so to fix the bug, the God of death was changed to Destruction...

I don't even believe what I'm saying; it must be a retcon!

After all, he also wrote a novel called "Kind God of death," where Ah Dai eventually formed the Great God Circle with other God Realms, including the Douluo God Realm.

193: Game 1 of the first round: Oscar's third soul

“Bastard! Is this guy really that vengeful?” Mu Tian gritted his teeth, feeling a bit annoyed that he hadn't understood the situation back then when he provoked Tang San.

After all, since meeting Tang San, his luck had been consistently bad. He even almost failed when absorbing his second spirit ring... He couldn't understand why there was such a big difference, even though they were both transmigrators.

Is Austin Griffin not as good as the Blue Silver Emperor and the Clear Sky Hammer?

Meanwhile, on the Heaven Dou Royal side, Yu Feng brought up the main topic: “Captain, why don't you just not make a move? You should at least give us a chance to show off.”

“I'm a support system Spirit Master.” Tang San gave Yu Feng, Oslo, Shi Mo, and Shi Mo four doses of reassurance. “Dai Mubai, Mu Tian, and Oscar from Shrek are all quite strong, especially Oscar who possesses the Eight Spider Lances and has potent venom. Try to avoid contact.”

Xiao Wu said, “I have medicine to counteract the Man Faced Demon Spider's poison.”

“You can't use medicine during the match.” Tang San was speechless and turned to Guang Ling, saying, “You should aim for Oscar first. If he uses the Eight Spider Lances or some bizarre Spirit Ability, use your Second

Soul Skill. Control the spirit power a bit, as your Spirit Ability's penetrative power is too strong, and I'm afraid the opponent might die.”

This Oscar had received Yu Xiaogang's education since childhood, but he ultimately grew up in Shrek in Soto City, spending a long time with Dai Mubai and Ma Hongjun. The last time they met, Tang San didn't get to know him much, but he guessed that Oscar must have picked up some lewd bad habits.

Therefore, it was better to be vigilant.

“Understood.” Guang Ling nodded.

At this moment, among the Shrek Team members, Dai Mubai had already rushed forward, with Mu Tian's detached Beast Spirit, the Three-Headed Hellfire Lizard, Bright Moon, following closely behind.

Xiao Wu and Guang Ling immediately jumped away, and Yu Feng and Oslo also separated.

Shi Mo and Shi Mo, the two brothers, exchanged a smile. With their Profound Tortoise possession, they stood in front of Tang San, blocking Dai Mubai, who was accelerating and charging towards them. They couldn't even make them retreat a single step.

“What?!” Dai Mubai was shocked, feeling his claws impact on their arms like striking two incredibly hard profound iron blocks, only causing his own claws to tremble.

“Your strength is too small.”

The brothers spoke in unison, exerting force together, pushing Dai Mubai away.

Bright Moon, running behind him, completely disregarded Dai Mubai, pushing him aside with its head and crashing towards the Shi Mo and Shi Mo brothers.

Just as the two were about to test the power of this peculiar detached Beast Spirit, Tang San's voice came from their ears: "Don't resist head-on."

The brothers immediately moved aside.

Facing the enormous Bright Moon, Tang San lightly tapped his foot and leaped up, landing on Bright Moon's middle head.

The other two heads immediately bit at Tang San.

However, Tang San's steps were light, and he quickly dodged, jumping onto another head, and the remaining head then bit at him again.

"Damn it, he's toying with me!" Mu Tian used his First Soul Skill: Fire Element Control.

Immediately, Bright Moon's leftmost head opened its sharp fangs, and raging flames spewed from its mouth, transforming into a fire snake that coiled in the air, wrapping towards Tang San.

Fire Element Control: The flames spat out by Bright Moon's first head could be controlled by Mu Tian and transformed into various shapes. However, Bright Moon and Mu Tian themselves seemed to prefer close combat—this might be a common problem for all Spirit Masters with Beast Spirits.

Facing the fire snake that was Binding him, Tang San still didn't use a Spirit Ability. He merely lightly tapped Bright Moon's left head, jumping out of the flame's Binding range.

Crack!

And Bright Moon's left head, which Tang San had tapped, slammed violently onto the grass, almost passing out.

This also caused Mu Tian's spirit power to be greatly consumed.

"Damn, so ruthless?" Mu Tian ate a Super Big Recovery Sausage, recovering his spirit power. Seeing Yu Feng aiming at Jiang Zhu, he

immediately ran over.

As long as Bright Moon was not defeated, all attacks he received could be offset by his spirit power.

Oscar had left him quite a few Big Recovery Sausages.

“With me here, you won't defeat us so easily!”

Mu Tian's shout was very cool.

But—

“First Soul Skill: Wing Blade!”

Yu Feng circled in the air at an extremely fast speed, using the self-created Spirit Ability techniques trained during this period, utilizing airflow to accelerate himself, then quickly crashing towards Mu Tian and activating his First Soul Skill.

“Whoa!”

Mu Tian's eyes widened, his waist bent, and he spat out a mouthful of bitter bile. He struggled to look up into the distance—Bright Moon's figure had slowly dissipated. Beside Tang San, two adorable little girls, one red and one blue, floated.

Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass, Scorching Apricot.

Mu Tian hadn't seen clearly, but the others saw it distinctly: they had emerged from Tang San's Ten-thousand year spirit ring.

The red-haired little girl merely raised her hand and lightly tapped Bright Moon. The latter trembled all over, as if ignited, and then dissipated.

“Thank me for holding back, otherwise, with that hit, you would have been cut in half at the waist.” Yu Feng chuckled, and with a slight exertion of force, his Wing Blade sent Mu Tian flying again.

Jiang Zhu, who was behind him, quickly ducked to avoid being hit by Mu Tian.

At this moment, Jing Ling and Huang Yuan arrived, pouncing towards Yu Feng.

“Tsk!”

Yu Feng leaped up, flying into the air.

As a Spirit Ancestor, facing two Spirit Elders, even if he wasn't the type who could both fight and tank, he wasn't afraid. But he wanted to play a bit longer.

However, Oslo didn't think so.

As an agility-attack system assassin, he quietly came behind Huang Yuan at this moment, striking out with a claw, shattering the opponent's back, and sending him flying.

Huang Yuan lost his combat capability.

“What?!” Jing Ling was greatly alarmed and quickly leaped to the side, completely disregarding Jiang Zhu's safety.

“Phoenix Fire Wire!”

Just then, Ma Hongjun in the distance noticed Oslo and hurriedly spat out a scorching fire line, temporarily avoiding Oslo, who had no energy attack methods.

Bang!

However, less than a second after Ma Hongjun spat out the flames, his stomach received a kick, and his entire body immediately rolled out like a ball.

At this point, Mu Tian, Ma Hongjun, and Huang Yuan of the Shrek Team lost their combat capability.

This had nothing to do with tactics; it was a pure power suppression.

All the major advanced academies saw this. The coordination among the Shrek Team members was actually decent, for example, at the beginning, Dai Mubai pushed forward, and Mu Tian's peculiar Beast Spirit followed.

However, the defense of the Shi Mo and Shi Mo brothers was too strong, and Tang San's strength was too formidable, even the skills from his Ten-thousand year spirit ring were bizarre.

This rendered the Shrek Team completely powerless to resist.

Dai Mubai, Oscar, Jiang Zhu, and Jing Ling gathered together, wary of the six people surrounding them, momentarily at a loss for what to do.

In terms of numbers, the opponent had more.

In terms of strength, the opponent was stronger.

“Do you want to step down yourselves, or should we send you down?” Xiao Wu rubbed her fists, crouching down and pressing her thighs, as if she would suddenly make a move if the four opponents said “no.”

“Shrek, never surrender!” Oscar shouted, his clothes on his back tearing to reveal the Eight Spider Lances. He chanted the incantation for his Third Soul Skill: “Your daddy has a Mushroom Sausage!”

The lewd incantation caused the members of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team to frown.

Although they knew incantations were uncontrollable, this was too lewd. Also, couldn't incantations be chanted quietly? Why so loud? Was he deliberately trying to disgust them?

After Oscar used his Third Soul Skill, the tip of the Vajra Sausage stick in his hand began to deform, truly resembling a “mushroom,” but more like a reproductive or excretory organ used by some upright walking creature for procreation.

He aimed the tip at Xiao Wu and shouted, “Spray!”

Whoosh!

Guang Ling was quick-witted. His Second Soul Skill, Golden Sun Aura, activated, and a light arrow shot out instantly, piercing through the tip of the lewd Mushroom Sausage, blocking its opening.

In an instant, the “mushroom” began to swell, and then—

Bang!

An explosion sounded, and white sticky threads scattered and splattered everywhere, firmly Binding Dai Mubai, Jiang Zhu, Jing Ling, and Oscar himself. And except for Oscar, the other three all had ashen faces.

Not only was it disgusting, but it was also because these sticky threads were poisonous.

Oscar's Third Soul Ring came from a fungal Spirit Beast that could spray poisonous sticky threads to capture insect-type Spirit Beasts, inheriting the ability to spray threads.

It must be said that, combined with Oscar's Spirit, this Third Soul Skill was truly extremely lewd, even to the point of being an eyesore.

This scene not only left Tang San and the others speechless, but everyone present, unless they were mentally twisted, felt speechless, and even had something to complain about, but didn't know where to start.

“This Spirit, this Spirit Ability, it's obscenely powerful to an outrageous degree!”

“Won't it be banned?”

“Children shouldn't see this.”

“ ... ”

The audience discussed animatedly, and Supreme Pontiff Bibi Dong's eyes even showed a hint of killing intent.

Although Oscar was interrupted by Guang Ling and did not truly manifest the effect of that Spirit Ability, Bibi Dong still guessed its normal effect. It was precisely because she guessed it that it reminded her of a past she never wanted to recall.

“Yu Xiaogang, your disciple truly brings you honor, or rather, was this Spirit Ability obtained under your guidance?”

Bibi Dong knew who Oscar's master was, even if she hadn't known before, the news reached her as soon as Shrek Academy entered Spirit City.

She had thought that Oscar, as Yu Xiaogang's disciple, would be more open and honorable...

Although Oscar's “bold and unrestrained” performance couldn't exactly be called “dishonorable,” Bibi Dong simply couldn't like it; in fact, she found it somewhat repulsive. Her good feelings and affection for Yu Xiaogang also diminished. — “Are you using such a disciple to prove yourself? Even if you succeed, it will only be a joke! A huge joke!”

Dai Legao laughed heartily, teasing Emperor Xue Ye, “Your Heaven Dou Empire's academies certainly have both talents and ‘talents’.”

“Talent” referred to Tang San.

“Talent” referred to Oscar.

“Cough, I am usually busy with myriad affairs and was unaware when a Shrek Academy appeared among the advanced academies.”

Emperor Xue Ye immediately distanced himself, stating he knew nothing of Shrek Academy, much less any Oscar, and inwardly added the latter to his blacklist. — “Such a fellow, unless he becomes a Spirit Saint or above, will never be employed by the Empire, otherwise, the entire Heaven Dou Empire would become a laughingstock.”

Ning Fengzhi, sitting beside Emperor Xue Ye, did think Oscar was indeed a talent, but such a person could never join the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

The reason was the same as Emperor Xue Ye's: the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School also needed a good reputation and could not accept such a "despicable" fellow.

At this moment, on the grassland arena.

Oscar struggled out of the sticky silk threads, using the disgusting sticky threads on his body to keep Xiao Wu and the others from approaching. He summoned another Vajra Sausage Stick and grinned at Xiao Wu and the others, "How about it? Scared now?"

"What kind of trick is this? If you have guts, don't use such a disgusting Spirit Ability!" Xiao Wu cursed, wishing she could shatter every bone in Oscar's body.

"Hehe, why shouldn't I use it?" Oscar felt like he had reached his peak at this moment. As a Spirit Elder, he could actually force a group of Spirit Ancestors and Spirit Kings to keep their distance. Isn't that awesome?

Although the method was indeed a bit shameless, as long as it worked, it was fine.

"Clap clap!"

Tang San clapped his hands twice and slowly walked over, saying, "This is indeed your method and advantage; others truly can't say anything about it. So, I will make my move."

As soon as his voice fell, Tang San raised his index finger, and countless Blue Silver Emperor vines immediately emerged from the ground, Binding all seven members of the Shrek Team. Even with Oscar's strenuous struggles, it was futile, and they could only be sent off the grassland arena.

This scene also made people from other academies realize that Tang San could make his Spirit grow to cover the entire arena, extending and spreading.

However, in reality, only Tang San himself knew how much the Endless Grassland was limited in such a competition arena.

In this type of arena, the range where the Blue Silver Emperor could take root was limited. Below that was a hollow space, and further down were other types of competition arenas.

The efficiency of absorbing the power of the earth was reduced to an extremely low level.

However, it was fortunate that the Blue Silver Emperor consumed little spirit power, and the Blue Silver Emperor could also maintain the Endless Grassland by absorbing the light of the sun and moon, not requiring him to consume too much spirit power.

“Heaven Dou Royal First Team wins!”

After all the Shrek Team members fell off the grassland arena, Chrysanthemum Douluo immediately announced the result and had people treat the Shrek Team members.

Yu Xiaogang, Liu Erlong, Flender, and others immediately rushed to the Shrek Team, checking their injuries. Seeing that they only had superficial wounds, they all breathed a sigh of relief.

“Xiaogang, it seems we can only find a way to defeat the other teams in the resurrection match.”

Flender had wanted to persuade Yu Xiaogang to choose more normal spirit rings for Oscar in the future, but considering that Oscar’s Second Spirit Ability gave him considerable offensive capabilities, and his Third Spirit Ability, aside from being a bit despicable, had excellent control effects that even Dai Mubai found hard to break free from, he suddenly didn’t know what to say.

After all, Yu Xiaogang had made Oscar's Sausage Spirit possess offensive and control capabilities, and also given Oscar an external Spirit Bone whose value was second only to a Ten-thousand year Spirit Bone.

These were undeniable facts.

It was just that the children encountered opponents who were too abnormal.

His Fifth spirit ring was Ten-thousand year... Tang San was the true monster; these children from Shrek couldn't be compared to him.

Therefore, Flender could only hope that these children from Shrek would successfully return to the preliminary elimination rounds in the resurrection match, and then pray that they wouldn't encounter the three main battle teams of Heaven Dou, Star Luo, and Spirit Hall afterward.

Only then could their Shrek Academy achieve a good result and attract more students to enroll at Shrek.

"That's the only way." Yu Xiaogang watched Tang San, Xiao Wu, and the others walk off the arena, chatting and laughing, a strange look in his eyes, pondering whether, if Tang San became his disciple, he would be fortunate enough to share in this honor... Afterward, he lectured Oscar, saying, "Oscar, knowing that the opponent has two Spirit Kings, you should have resisted using your Third Spirit Ability. You held back during the exhibition match at the Tian Dou Great Spirit Arena, so why couldn't you hold back now?"

Originally, Oscar's Third Spirit Ability could have caught everyone off guard.

Now it was exposed, and others would certainly be prepared in the future.

"Sorry, Teacher, it's just that they were too arrogant, actually telling us to surrender..."

The honor of Shrek...

Yu Xiaogang secretly sighed.

To be honest, he wasn't interested in this at all, but his disciple, when in Soto City, was greatly influenced by Shrek's ideology, and Shrek's philosophy indeed helped team unity.

"Forget it, let's discuss how to successfully return to the preliminaries in the resurrection match."

When Tang San and the others returned to the Heaven Dou First Team's area, Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and others gathered around.

"Amazing, Captain Tang San, your Fifth spirit ring is a Ten-thousand year one." Huo Wu raised her arm and hooked it over Tang San's shoulder, looking completely like a tomboy. "Tell us, how did you get that Ten-thousand year spirit ring?"

"Yes, Captain, tell us." Lan Yinzi also asked. She was still somewhat interested in Ten-thousand year Spirit Beasts and wanted to know how Tang San obtained this Ten-thousand year spirit ring.

At least, as the former Blue Silver Emperor Spirit Beast, she could sense that Tang San's Ten-thousand year spirit ring was not self-condensed.

"Naturally, I obtained it from Dugu Yan's grandfather's medicinal garden..." Tang San briefly explained how the Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass and Scorching Apricot had sacrificed themselves, and then summoned them both. "Here, this is what they look like. They currently reside within my Spirit and can emerge directly from my Spirit or spirit ring. They possess complete souls and consciousness, and I call them: Soul Spirits."

"So cute!" Huo Wu reached out to touch the red-haired Scorching Apricot, exclaiming in admiration, and the Scorching Apricot also seemed to have a fondness for Huo Wu, allowing her to caress her.

The Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass was much colder; she was completely indifferent to Huo Wu, who possessed the Sun Goddess.

"Are their names just Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass and Scorching Apricot?" Lan Yinzi secretly breathed a sigh of relief. She raised her hand

and touched the Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass, asking curiously, “Why don’t we give them names?”

Lan Yinzi felt a pang of compassion. She thought these two were both plant Spirit Beasts who had sacrificed themselves to Tang San and become Soul Spirits, which essentially made them Tang San’s family.

Calling them by their full names wasn’t very pleasant.

“You’re right, I was indeed negligent.” Tang San patted his head and said to the Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass and Scorching Apricot, “Scorching Apricot, you are of fire attribute; simply naming you ‘Fire’ would seem like I’m taking the easy way out. I see you are as red as an autumn phoenix tree, and when you float, you seem to dance. How about ‘Wu Tong’? Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass, your original form was ice-blue, layered like dragon scales. How about ‘Wu Lin’?”

“As for your surname, it will be Tang, like mine. How does that sound?”

Scorching Apricot: “Tang Wu Tong!”

Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass: “Tang Wu Lin!”

“Thank you, Valley Master!” x2

The two spoke in unison, each floating to Tang San’s left and right shoulders, affectionately rubbing against his cheeks. They clearly loved these two names.

Lan Yinzi, who possessed the memories of a transmigrator: “...6!”

194: Speculations about Huo Yuhao

"Soul Spirit, how does Tang San have it?"

Among the Canghui Academy team, Huo Yuhao's expression was extremely ugly, as gloomy as a lump of charcoal just dug out of a cellar.

He had already confirmed that Tang San was a transmigrator...

But why could he create a Soul Spirit?

This is unscientific!

That Soul Spirit thing, in Dou Er, was clearly created with Iliex's help. How could Tang San possess it?

Could it be that he has a cheat like a system?

Damn it!

How can I play like this?

Just wash up and go to sleep!

"Dou Yi Tianmeng, do you know what's going on?" Huo Yuhao asked Dou Yi Tianmeng, feeling that he might know something.

"Don't ask me, bro? Although I've lived a long time, you know, I'm basically either sleeping, or running for my Life, and then I'm being absorbed... Ahem, I'm not sure how Tang San's Soul Spirit came to be, but one thing is certain, Tang San was already a Spirit King when he fought us."

Dou Yi Tianmeng said a lot of nonsense, and only then did he give useful information: "We don't know how to create something like a Soul Spirit, but Tang San's two little things shouldn't be the kind of Soul Spirit from 'peerless tang sect.' After all, a single spirit ring having two Soul Spirits is like a Ten-thousand year soul beast having two souls, and their attributes are completely opposite."

Dou Er Tianmeng interjected, "If it were a chimera-like Spirit Beast, it would make sense, but that Ten-thousand year spirit ring is a plant Spirit Beast... Perhaps it's grafting?"

Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion said speechlessly, "Huo Yuhao's memory has been messed up, right? Plant Spirit Beasts are not like ordinary plants. Ordinary plants won't die immediately if their roots aren't pulled out, but plant Spirit Beasts die as soon as their trunk breaks. Grafting simply won't work on plant Spirit Beasts."

Dou Yi Tianmeng said, "Maybe Tang San has a way to do it?"

Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion rolled her eyes, "He's not a god."

Looking at the 'flirting' between one worm and one scorpion, Dou Er Tianmeng wanted to cry without tears, missing his Bingbing, and then analyzed to Huo Yuhao: "Tang San's two Soul Spirits may be related to the Blue Silver Emperor's Life force. The Blue Silver Emperor's abundant Life force caused those two souls to manifest, and perhaps there was also energy like vital essence at work."

Huo Yuhao frowned, thinking of a possibility, and asked, "Similar to the situation in the original work, after Xiao Wu sacrificed herself to him? It's just that his Blue Silver Emperor focused on the improvement of Life force, so the souls, under the effect of abundant Life force, were able to materialize for a long time?"

Dou Er Tianmeng's answer was ambiguous: "Probably, perhaps, maybe."

However, Huo Yuhao had already somewhat confirmed it.

Tang San was able to create existences similar to Soul Spirits precisely because the Blue Silver Emperor followed the path of Life...

...

"What are the abilities of those two little dolls? Spirit Abilities?"

After the first match of the first round ended, the second match began three minutes later, but Bibi Dong had no interest in watching the contest between Elephant Armor Academy and Star Luo Royal Team. Her mind was constantly pondering Tang San's Ten-thousand year spirit ring and its skills.

If those two little dolls were Spirit Abilities, they were too agile, just like real little girls.

But if they weren't Spirit Abilities, how could the red-haired girl with a gentle touch on the detached Beast Spirit, which was of the same type as Yu Xiaogang's, make it vanish? Isn't that a Spirit Ability effect?

And—

Although the venue was noisy at this time, Bibi Dong, with her formidable strength, was still able to distinguish the discussions from the Heaven Dou Royal First Team amidst the commotion.

Tang San's two little girls could speak, had different personalities, and clearly possessed their own soul wills.

Emerged from a Ten-thousand year spirit ring...

Could it be that Tang San tamed the soul will of a Ten-thousand year soul beast and made it his own?

Is this also one of Tang San's research achievements that he used on himself but hasn't published yet?

However, what kind of plant Spirit Beast has two souls, and one is ice and the other is fire?

But no matter what, Tang San is a rare talent. If he joins Spirit Hall and unifies the continent, it will surely accelerate the process. It's just, what kind of position should he be granted?

While Bibi Dong was thinking about how to reward Tang San, Emperor Xue Ye, on the side, was extremely delighted, thinking to himself, "I never expected that Heaven Dou Royal Academy would gain such a powerful genius. Heaven truly blesses Heaven Dou!"

"Upon returning to the Empire, I shall bestow upon him a noble title!"

"Perhaps, I can even marry my daughter to him!"

Star Luo Emperor Dai Legao, however, was pondering a question: Zhu Zhuqing seems to have an interest in Tang San, and according to the intelligence obtained from the previous exchange between the two academies, Tang San comes from a commoner background. So, is it possible to win Tang San over to the Star Luo Empire through Zhu Zhuqing?

Although Dai Legao was confident that no matter how powerful the Blue Silver Grass was, it couldn't compare to the Hell White Tiger, the Ten-thousand year spirit ring was indeed extremely formidable. And based on Tang San's performance in the previous match, his strength and speed were also top-notch. Even without using his Spirit, he could probably contend with a Spirit King of the same level.

His defensive power, however, was not demonstrated.

But without considering the Spirit's enhancement, his body's basic attributes should be balanced, and his defensive power should not be too bad.

If he doesn't die in the future, he is estimated to reach the strength of the current Supreme Pontiff of Spirit Hall, changing the times with his own power... Worth winning over!

At this time, Tang San did not know what the various forces observing him were specifically thinking, but it was nothing more than three attitudes:

winning him over, assassinating him, and observing.

In the future, his troubles would be constant.

However, Tang San felt that he could handle it.

The prerequisite was that he could display strength comparable to a Titled Douluo.

The Clear Sky Hammer Spirit was not something that couldn't be exposed.

It was true that Spirit Hall rejected the Clear Sky Sect.

But a Spirit Master born in Saint Spirit Village, who only possesses a Spirit similar to the Clear Sky Hammer, is definitely not a Hao Tian Disciple—after all, whose Clear Sky Hammer can transform into a beast form?

You're right, Nine Haos.

"Little freak, you've really made a name for yourself this time." Dugu Bo walked over from not far away. Guang Ling voluntarily stepped aside and walked to Xiao Wu's side.

"Anyway, I'm going to make a name for myself, whether it's early or late, it's all the same." Tang San shrugged, looking indifferent. "It's you, Old Poison, walking over so brazenly. It immediately lets people know that our relationship is close. After all, there's a well-known piece of news in the Spirit Master's world: Poison Douluo has a strange temper."

"The fact that I can talk to you will probably make people think I also have a strange temper."

Dugu Bo chuckled, "Heh, you're blaming me now."

"Grandpa."

Dugu Yan patted Poison Douluo's shoulder, then jumped to Dugu Bo's side, giggling, "Tell me, what kind of benefits did you get from the captain?"

"That can't be said." Dugu Bo dotingly stroked Dugu Yan's head, then vigilantly glanced around, "Grandpa can only tell you that in my lifetime, Grandpa has hope of breaking through to a higher spirit power level."

Realizing the seriousness in her grandfather's words, Dugu Yan stopped asking.

"Poison Douluo senior."

Yu Tianheng and the others finally had a chance to greet him.

"Hmm, you're all good." Poison Douluo swept his gaze over the others and found that their spirit power had all improved, especially Huo Wu and Yu Tianheng. Their spirit power was even more condensed, and the fluctuations emanating from them were minimal.

It was evident that before this Continental Elite Tournament began, they had undergone intensified training in spirit power control.

Subsequently, Dugu Bo said to Tang San, "Little freak, before the second round begins, many people will surely come to test you. My coming over this time is also to deter those petty individuals."

"Understood, thanks." Tang San thanked him.

"Why thank me? Isn't that being too polite?" Dugu Bo smiled, "If it weren't for you, I would still be troubled by the poison of my Spirit..."

"Grandpa, is it alright if people hear what you just said?" Dugu Yan asked worriedly.

"Your grandpa has now controlled the poison of his Spirit, it's already resolved. Even if others know I was poisoned before, they can't hold it against me." Dugu Bo snorted, "Besides, some people probably already suspected that I was poisoned before. After all, there's a book called 'The King of Poisons' in Spirit Hall's library. Connecting it to my situation, it's actually easy to guess, it's just that they don't quite understand why I could cultivate to the Titled Douluo level while being poisoned."

"That's true." Dugu Yan suddenly realized that her grandfather's Spirit poison was no longer a problem, so any attempts by others to target him based on that would naturally be futile.

"Then I'll leave first, Yanyan, and also, Little freak." Dugu Bo came suddenly and left just as gracefully.

"Captain, should we continue watching the match?" Oslo yawned. "After this one, the subsequent matches are quite boring. Most are Spirit Elders, and there are pitifully few Spirit Ancestors."

Oslo also said: "There are over a hundred advanced academies. Even if ten matches can be held in one day, the first round will probably take about ten days."

Although some changes have occurred in the Spirit Master's world with the publication of Tang San's theories, resources are limited. Most Spirit Masters in advanced academies haven't seen much improvement in their individual strength. Their research is mostly focused on team coordination.

Unfortunately, regarding team coordination, Tang San only published "Self-Analysis and Positioning of Spirit Masters" and didn't delve much into how to arrange things reasonably. His focus was mainly on the strengthening of Spirits and the improvement of individual strength.

It's just that these theories haven't been published yet.

Or rather, before he becomes powerful himself, publishing these theories would only cause trouble for him, with more disadvantages than advantages.

Therefore, for most academies, the individual strength of their students has not improved much.

"Let's watch. The Spirits and Spirit Abilities of students from other academies are quite interesting, and we can learn something." Tang San didn't think of leaving. "This period can be considered relaxation. After all, we trained so hard before, with our Spirits taut. Combining work and rest is

also greatly beneficial for the improvement of spirit power and mental force.”

Yu Tianheng nodded: “That's not bad. For example, the current Elephant Armor Academy team, their defense is quite good, and that formation is like a military formation, which should play a significant role on the battlefield.”

The Elephant Armored Academy’s formation relies on forming a queue with their identical Diamond Mammoth Spirits and then charging.

It’s very simple.

But such a formation is very effective for most Spirit Master teams.

The Diamond Mammoth has thick skin and flesh, and its sharp tusks are like swords and scimitars. In addition, when the Mammoth runs, its linear speed is actually not slow. Seven or more Diamond Mammoths combined, their power is indeed impressive.

There are also drawbacks, such as being too straightforward and lacking adaptability.

In a Spirit Battle Tournament like this, they can overwhelm most academy teams, but they are easily countered when encountering Spirit Masters who can use poison, mental abilities, or flying abilities.

Although the Diamond Mammoth has resistance to poison, it is not completely immune to toxins.

If the number exceeds twenty, their power could greatly increase, but seven are not to be feared.

In short, as Yu Tianheng said, such a formation is most suitable for the battlefield.

And Tang San added a prefix to this—

The battlefield of the cold weapon era.

And as Tang San and the others were discussing, the Star Luo Royal Team achieved victory, crushing their opponents with their Martial Soul Fusion Skill, Hell White Tiger.

Although with the strength of Dai Weisi and the others, even without using Martial Soul Fusion, they could win relatively easily, in the first match, Tang San displayed a Ten-thousand year soul ring, and Dai Weisi also wanted to demonstrate his strength, so he used Hell White Tiger as his trump card.

As for the issue of exposing their trump card?

Dai Weisi himself didn't care. Besides his personality, the Martial Soul Fusion of the Dai Family and Zhu Family was extremely famous in the Spirit Master's world.

As long as there were members of the Dai Family and Zhu Family in the Star Luo Royal Team, every academy's teachers and members would guess whether there was Martial Soul Fusion between them and thus take precautions.

Hell White Tiger, this card, was already an open card, fundamentally difficult to hide.

Therefore, it was better to use it directly and clearly tell everyone: the Star Luo Royal Team has Hell White Tiger, if you have the ability, come and break it.

This was not just confidence. After all, even if Hell White Tiger was openly revealed to others, most academy students could only stare blankly.

A very simple truth—

Their strength was evident.

They couldn't win.

“This Dai Weisi is issuing a challenge to us.” Tang San smiled when he saw Dai Weisi, the captain of the Star Luo Royal Team, look in his direction and

make a fist gesture after their victory.

Compared to Dai Mubai, Dai Weisi was about three levels higher in terms of personality, aura, and strength.

After Tang San also waved his fist in acknowledgment to Dai Weisi, he watched the next match.

The third match was Canghui Academy VS Mars Academy.

The venue was: a lake.

Among the Canghui Academy team, there was also an acquaintance of Tang San: Huo Yuhao.

Those two white and one purple spirit rings left most of the audience speechless.

“What the heck is that guy from Canghui Academy? He actually has white spirit rings, and two of them!” Oslo rubbed his eyes, suspecting he might have seen wrong.

One must know that among these hundred-plus advanced academies, the members qualified to participate in this tournament were at least Spirit Elders with two yellow and one purple spirit rings.

White spirit rings were seen for the first time.

And two of them!

However, the third spirit ring was also at the thousand-year level... This spirit ring configuration was truly bizarre. Could it be that before being discovered by Canghui Academy, this guy had been staying in some remote area?

“The color of the spirit ring doesn’t really represent anything.” Tang San knew what level Huo Yuhao’s two spirit rings were, but he wasn’t overly envious. “The benefits a spirit ring can bring to a Spirit Master are mainly two: the strengthening/evolution of the Spirit, and Spirit Abilities. The

remaining, the greatest use of high-year spirit rings, is that after absorption, they can strengthen body speed to a certain extent, and after breaking through to the next Spirit Master cultivation stage, they provide a large amount of energy that can be directly refined into spirit power.”

Huo Wu put her hands on her hips and narrowed her eyes: “So, that guy’s two white spirit rings should have very good Spirit Abilities, right?”

“His Spirit is an eye, it’s a mental type.” Tang San analyzed for Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and others based on what he should know, “And, the first two spirit rings are not necessarily ten-year spirit rings.”

“Not ten-year spirit rings?” Oslo exclaimed, “But they are clearly white!”

“The white of his spirit rings is not normal.” Tang San pushed up his detection glasses on the bridge of his nose. “Ordinary ten-year spirit rings, even ninety-nine years, their white is a paper-white, but his two spirit rings are like white jade, looking warm and lustrous.”

“Moreover, the diameter of those two spirit rings is incorrect; they are even larger than that thousand-year spirit ring, as if some force is deliberately suppressing them...”

“Of course, this is not entirely my first impression’s analysis. At the edge of the town outside the Star Dou Great Forest, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and I had a confrontation with him.”

“At that time, he could use mental abilities to spy on us, as if he had ill intentions.”

Hearing this, Huo Wu was slightly stunned and asked: “He’s that bold? Wait, so, you three let him escape?”

Yu Tianheng was surprised, pondering the reason why Huo Yuhao could escape from Tang San’s hands, and asked: “Was it because Canghui Academy had a large group of people at that time, and even Spirit Kings, or even Spirit Saints leading the team?”

“Captain, why didn’t you say you were wronged?” Oslo said, “When we meet Canghui Academy on the arena, we will definitely show no mercy and let them know the price of bullying our captain.”

“No.” Tang San was speechless, he hadn’t expected his status to have risen so high unknowingly. “He hadn’t joined Canghui Academy at that time.”

“However, the reason he ran away wasn’t because his individual strength surpassed ours, but because he was too lucky.”

“I had a mental collision with him, and I could sense that the other party’s mental force was impure, with other wills... Those two spirit rings should be similar to my fifth spirit ring, obtained through sacrifice.”

Upon hearing the word “sacrifice,” everyone except Xiao Wu and Guang Ling was shocked.

“Sacrifice, isn’t that something only Ten-thousand year soul beasts with intelligence can do?” Influenced by Tang San, Yu Tianheng and others also knew some secret information about Spirit Beasts that had not been revealed to the public.

For example: Ten-thousand year soul beasts can sacrifice.

And for example: Plant Spirit Beasts, at ten thousand years, can possess the intelligence that animal Spirit Beasts only have at the ten-thousand year level, and can also sacrifice early (Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb), or fuse and sacrifice together (Octagonal Mysterious Ice Grass, Scorching Apricot).

Could it be that Huo Yuhao’s two spirit rings were both ten-thousand year?

195: Seven-in-one martial soul fusion skill

A Ten-thousand year spirit ring?

No!

It's a million-year!

Tang San and Xiao Wu shouted in their hearts.

“This Huo Yuhao is truly outrageous, actually possessing two Ten-thousand year level spirit rings. So, the white color was just a disguise?” Huo Wu clenched her fists, wanting to see what kind of strength Huo Yuhao truly possessed.

“Most likely,” Tang San said. “As for why he can't do what I can, allowing the two Spirit Beasts that sacrificed themselves to him to manifest in the form of Soul Spirits, it's probably because his eyes are his Spirit, lacking the powerful Life force of my Blue Silver Emperor. They can only hide in his mental force sea.”

“What is the mental force sea?” Huo Wu was startled.

“It's a place for cultivating mental force, related to the soul. Generally, people can only access it after reaching Spirit Douluo. Someone with strong mental force like me can access it early. For someone like Huo Yuhao, whose Spirit is his eyes, and who also received a Ten-thousand year level Spirit Beast sacrifice, the sacrificed Spirit Beast is most likely a mental type, so he probably can also access it early.”

Considering that Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and others had a vague concept of mental force, Tang San gave a rough explanation, but did not mention the concept of the “three Dantians.”

After all, this concept was still being perfected by him and Iliex...

“The sacrifice of a Ten-thousand year Spirit Beast... Captain, if your guess is correct, then this Huo Yuhao is truly fortunate.” Yu Feng grumbled.

Two Ten-thousand year Spirit Beasts?

Who has such luck?

Oh—

The Captain seems to have it too.

That Cloud Tree, thinking about it with current understanding, seems to be the Captain’s pre-ordered sixth spirit ring. Although it’s only ninety thousand years old, it’s not far from a hundred thousand years. Perhaps when the Captain reaches sixty levels, that Cloud Tree will also break through the Ten-thousand year level.

However, the Captain’s luck was earned by his own ability.

If he couldn’t help the Cloud Tree that was polluted by The Fallen, he wouldn’t have gotten the corresponding opportunity.

As for Huo Yuhao...

They weren’t familiar with him, and he hadn’t published any theories on the Douluo Continent. Currently, it seemed like he was just lucky.

But what kind of luck would allow two Ten-thousand year Spirit Beasts to sacrifice themselves?

Perhaps it’s hidden very deeply.

However, Yu Feng and the others were overthinking it. Huo Yuhao's ability to obtain two million-year level spirit rings truly relied on luck. Who told him he was fortunate enough to possess the Spiritual Eye Physical Martial Soul?

Besides that, the Heaven Dream Iceworm was also an oddity.

“Battle Start!”

On the lake arena, the battle between the two teams was about to erupt.

The so-called lake arena was a large pool, but within it, there were rocks, wooden stakes, and other footholds for both Spirit Masters to stand on, and in the center, there was an “island” with a diameter of over thirty meters.

Such a venue was a challenge for both sides.

Especially the Mars Academy team. Their members were similar to Blazing Academy, primarily using fire elements, but they weren't as pure as Blazing Academy. As long as their Spirit carried a bit of fire element, they could join.

Therefore, a lake venue was very disadvantageous for them.

On Canghui Academy's side, except for Huo Yuhao, the remaining six people all had gem-type Spirits. Although water doesn't restrain gems, none of them could fly, and if they fell into the water, it would be difficult to get out.

Objectively speaking, although the lake venue had a greater impact on the Mars Academy team, as long as they didn't fall into the water, they could basically overpower most of Canghui Academy's members.

However—

After the match officially began, Huo Yuhao led the six people away from the “island” in the center of the lake arena, leaping onto the rocks and wooden stakes in the lake.

Huo Yuhao released his Spiritual Eye Spirit, and the other six also released their gem Spirits.

Immediately, a connection was formed between the seven.

Six colorful gems converged around Huo Yuhao, his eyes emitted a white light, and a massive eye pattern slowly emerged above his head, opening.

The six gems formed a circle, their gaze fixed on the members of Mars Academy.

“Martial Soul Fusion Skill!”

“And it’s a seven-in-one Martial Soul Fusion Skill!”

At this moment, not only was the Mars Academy team shocked, but the audience was also stunned.

Martial Soul Fusion Skill!

And with seven people!

It was simply unbelievable!

Bibi Dong sighed, “The academies of the Heaven Dou Empire are truly full of talent.”

Emperor Xue Ye was in a very good mood and said, “The main reason is that my Heaven Dou Empire adopts a system of enfeoffment, where kingdoms and duchies have autonomy, thus allowing a hundred flowers to bloom.”

“Hmph!” Dai Legao snorted coldly, feeling that Emperor Xue Ye was implicitly criticizing the “barbarism” of the Star Luo Empire.

Bibi Dong paid no attention to the verbal sparring between the two emperors, only staring at the two pulsating white spirit rings on Huo Yuhao’s body, muttering, “Judging by the spirit power fluctuations emanating from the spirit rings, they don’t seem to be at the ten-year level.

From this point of view, they even surpass a hundred thousand-year spirit rings. Moreover, this person's body also hides an extreme ice attribute... Is it twin spirits?"

"However, speaking of ice and mental two attributes, the Iceworm's attributes are also ice and mental dual attributes, and the Iceworm can provide mental Spirit Masters with skills like disguise..."

"Did that million-year level Iceworm choose him?"

"But why are there two spirit rings?"

"Can a million-year Spirit Beast provide two spirit rings?"

Thinking of this, Bibi Dong decided to secretly have someone investigate Huo Yuhao's background.

If it truly was a million-year level Spirit Beast sacrifice, even if it was just good luck, he had to be brought into Spirit Hall.

Otherwise—

A million-year level Spirit Bone is worth the entire Spirit Hall dispatching all its forces...

...

The Mars Academy team reacted at this moment and, despite being restrained by water, rushed towards Huo Yuhao and the others.

A seven-in-one Martial Soul Fusion Skill!

If it were used, they wouldn't have any chance to resist; it had to be interrupted.

However, the eye above Huo Yuhao's head suddenly shot out a white beam of light, instantly enveloping everyone from Mars Academy.

The dazzling white light also made it difficult for the audience to see clearly.

“What happened?”

“Ah, my eyes!”

“Too bright!”

“ ... ”

When the white light dissipated, Huo Yuhao and the others’ seven-in-one Martial Soul Fusion Skill also dissolved, returning to their normal states, while the members of the Mars Academy team all fell into the water.

Canghui Academy won.

But no one knew why the members of Mars Academy suddenly fainted.

“Captain, which category does that move belong to in your three-category theory of Martial Soul Fusion Skills?” Huo Wu’s eyes were somewhat serious. She had a feeling that if she were hit by that white light, she would also lose consciousness, and for some reason, she felt that spirit power could not block that white beam of light.

“The first category: spirit power fusion and the second category: Spirit Ability fusion.”

Tang San pondered for a moment, then spoke of the essence of that seven-in-one Martial Soul Fusion Skill, “Because the seven people’s Spirits did not truly merge together, the six gems merely formed a circle, placed in front of the Spiritual Eye. Their role should be to provide mental force, spirit power, and even aiming or locking.”

“However, your feeling is correct; that attack cannot be blocked by spirit power.”

“Because the essence of the attack is mental force.”

“Unless your own mental force is strong, or you possess a Spirit Ability that can convert spirit power into mental force, or a treasure that blocks mental force attacks, otherwise, if you’re hit, you’ll be instantly defeated, with no other possibility.”

“Once this fusion Spirit Ability is used, ninety-nine percent of the teams participating in this competition will be wiped out.”

Yu Tianheng’s gaze was extremely solemn: “Being able to escape from the hands of the Captain, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling, it seems it’s not just luck; he also possesses a certain level of ability.”

Yu Feng, however, had an indifferent expression: “There’s no need to be so pessimistic. Can’t we just prevent them from using it? My speed, Bai Chenxiang’s, Oslo’s, and Zhuqing’s are all very fast.”

“Indeed, speed and defense are their major weaknesses,” Tang San affirmed Yu Feng’s analysis, “But who can be sure that they absolutely need such a long preparation time to unleash their Martial Soul Fusion Skill? Perhaps it’s just to mislead people like us.”

Two million-year spirit rings, two Heaven Dream Iceworms.

Even if Huo Yuhao wasn’t capable, and those two Heaven Dream Iceworms were foolish, the sheer quantity of mental force was there. It was impossible for it to require such a long preparation time.

[I just don’t know if Huo Yuhao has obtained the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion Spirit...]

Tang San considered this possibility.

The feud between Huo Yuhao and him had already been established. As long as the other party wasn’t stupid, they would have surely guessed by now that he wasn’t the original character.

Reconciliation wasn’t impossible.

But then again.

Transmigrators all come with their own arrogance. Tang San himself learned to control it due to his childhood experiences, but Huo Yuhao... with two million-year spirit rings, if he were put in that position, he would also become arrogant.

Therefore, reconciling with him would require a lot of effort, and the payoff wouldn't be cost-effective.

The reason I was considering whether Huo Yuhao had obtained the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion Spirit was because it concerned the issue of encountering Canghui Academy later.

If Huo Yuhao had already obtained it, then it would be easy; I would just apply a little pressure to force him to use his second Spirit, as well as the 300,000-year-old red spirit ring skill, or even the Spirit Bone skill.

After all, it's just the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion Spirit without Spirit Abilities, so it can't display much power.

If he hadn't obtained it...

Then we'd have to plan for the long term, as the competition rules don't allow killing.

Speaking of killing, it seems I've never killed anyone?

Suddenly thinking of this question, Tang San almost laughed at himself.

"Third Brother, what are you laughing at?" Xiao Wu noticed Tang San suddenly laughing and was a little curious.

"Cough, nothing, I just realized I had been overthinking unnecessary things before, and now I've come to my senses." Tang San smiled casually, signaling everyone not to mind...

...

"Huo Yuhao, Canghui Academy has such a person?" On the Shrek Academy's side, Mu Tian's heart was greatly shaken. "Spirit Eye, two white

spirit rings, this guy must have transmigrated from Douluo Dalu 2, right?"

Compared to Tang San, this one is even more significant!

Moreover, Mu Tian has already confirmed that this Huo Yuhao also received the Heaven Dream Iceworm's sacrifice in this Douluo Dalu 1 World, which means he possesses two million-year spirit rings.

Damn it!

Comparing people, it's infuriating!

"I just don't know if this Huo Yuhao is a native of Douluo Dalu 2 or if his situation is similar to mine... emmm, most likely the latter, otherwise he wouldn't have chosen to join Shrek."

It's a pity Mu Tian didn't know that Huo Yuhao originally wanted to join Shrek Academy, but he was taught a lesson by two gate-keeping students and then driven away.

"Just how many transmigrators are there in this Douluo Continent?"

Mu Tian couldn't help but start pondering this question...

...

On the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team, Wang Chen's expression darkened even further.

Huo Yuhao's appearance made him realize that the plot of this Douluo Continent had completely gone off the rails, beyond his control, and the strength of Tang San, the transmigrator, also far exceeded his imagination.

Between Huo Yuhao and Tang San, with both being transmigrators, who would ultimately be superior?

Wang Chen pondered this question and finally came to an answer: Huo Yuhao was more formidable.

Although Tang San's spirit power is currently higher, Huo Yuhao has two million-year spirit rings, and at this moment, he might even possess the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion Spirit, a spirit ring of over 300,000 years, and a Spirit Bone.

These are all things Tang San cannot compare to.

"Perhaps, letting them fight each other is also a good option." A flash of inspiration struck Wang Chen, and he realized that he didn't need to contend with these protagonists and transmigrators at all.

As Xue Qinghe's guard, he would inevitably have to obey Qian Renxue's orders in the future, and increasing Qian Renxue's favorability towards him was the key.

Why bother confronting transmigrators?

Instantly.

Wang Chen understood.

Back to Tang San's side.

After the Canghui Academy team left the lake arena, Tang San secretly asked, "Illyasviel, when that Huo Yuhao used the Seven-in-One Martial Soul Fusion Skill earlier, did you record the energy flow method of spirit power converting into mental force?"

"I recorded it." Iliex replied, "I have to say, although the humans in this World use spirit power very primitively, the skills carried by spirit rings are truly not weak. If they can be applied reasonably, they can even catch up to the high-level mages and summoners in the Magic Temple and Soul Temple on the Saint Magic Continent where I once resided."

"This World is truly blessed."

"But precisely because it is overly blessed, the development of spirit power utilization requires more time... Let's get to the point."

"I have already recorded the method of converting spirit power into mental force; I will transmit it to you now—"

Feeling the relevant memories and the corresponding conversion circuit, Tang San suddenly realized, "So these meridians need to be used; this is indeed much simpler. Integrating it into Mysterious Heaven Skill should have good results."

"I have another idea, do you want to try it?" Iliex suddenly said mysteriously.

"What idea?" Tang San was curious.

"Am I not a Necromancer Saint Mage? Mages, controlling magic, also require powerful mental force. I naturally have multiple methods for cultivating mental force, which perhaps can be combined with your Purple Demon Eye." Iliex then transmitted multiple methods for enhancing mental force, and even cultivating the soul, to Tang San.

After a brief scan, Tang San frowned slightly and said, "It's certainly possible, but combining them would probably take a lot of time."

"What's there to it? This old man is already dead; I am now an immortal existence, and your Life force is so vast that living for a few thousand years is no problem." Iliex didn't care at all. "Moreover, the mental force cultivation methods I provided are complete, and they have some overlap with your Purple Demon Eye cultivation. As long as you construct the spirit power and mental force conversion circuit, modifying it is actually not difficult."

"Besides, you don't have to modify it alone; this old man will help too."

This was the key.

If Tang San were to modify it alone, the mental effort would surely make him bald.

The subsequent matches were unremarkable but also had bright spots, such as Blazing Academy. Their opponent was the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team, and the match venue was a forest.

Huo Wushuang, Huo Wu's older brother, brought out players who were all long-range damage dealers, directly destroying the entire forest arena. The dense smoke choked the members of the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team, forcing them to surrender.

Honestly, the forest arena could burn because it was man-made; the dry leaves on the ground were paved with withered leaves, making it quite dry.

If it were a tropical rainforest environment similar to the Star Dou Great Forest, where The Fallen branches and leaves on the ground are extremely damp, ordinary flames would be difficult to ignite.

Although Wang Chen was unwilling, his six dragging teammates surrendered one after another, even running off the field. His persistence alone until the end was futile, so he had no choice but to surrender.

However, Huo Wushuang and the others were not feeling well either; when they walked off the burning arena, they were also covered in ash and constantly coughing.

Although they all controlled Spirits capable of releasing flames, the flames and fire elements generated by excessively high temperatures were not the same thing and could also harm them, though their resistance to temperature was higher.

Secondly, they were human after all and could be choked by smoke.

"Brother is really something, actually burning the entire forest arena." Huo Wu blamed Huo Wushuang's bold action, but there was a hint of a smile in her eyes. "However, Captain Tang San, would you consider this a reasonable use of the arena?"

Tang San stroked his chin and nodded slightly, "Indeed, but outside of a competition, it's not advisable. After all, a real forest, unless in a specific

climate zone, wouldn't ignite with such a small flame."

Moreover—

Setting fire to a mountain means rotting in prison.

No force would allow Huo Wushuang to use such destructive methods outside the arena, whether it's a Spirit Beast forest or major cities, they would not tolerate an arsonist.

Huo Wu nodded in agreement, saying, "It seems Brother just took a shortcut this time. However, the members of the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team, except for that Wang Chen who has some skill, are all good-for-nothings. Even if we were to prove ourselves by directly confronting and defeating them, it wouldn't take ten minutes."

This statement was not an exaggeration.

After all, it was a fact that the Heaven Dou Second Team only had Wang Chen as a Spirit Ancestor, so defeating Blazing Academy would indeed be a little difficult.

And this also indirectly demonstrated the decline of the Heaven Dou Imperial family.

The Heaven Dou Royal Academy could be called the Heaven Dou's top academy mainly due to its faculty and the performance of its main team, which was guaranteed to reach the finals in each major competition.

The ancestors of Tiandou Royal struggled and founded the Heaven Dou Empire, allowing their descendants to enjoy prosperity, which is not wrong. However, if the descendants only know how to enjoy prosperity, then the problem becomes significant.

Without strength, everything created by the ancestors cannot be preserved...

Regarding the issue of transmigrators appearing...

It's mainly a setting problem from the past era of web novels.

At that time, both Western and Eastern fantasy needed to add a bunch of "Sino-Western" combined settings.

To be more rigorous, it could actually be set that: in such worldviews, transmigrators have descended throughout history, leaving behind ruins.

As long as this setting is accepted, the appearance of multiple transmigrators becomes more logically sound.

Wang Chen's role will be reduced in the future.

Because he "understood," it meant that Qian Renxue's previous taming of him had taken effect, with a taming degree of ninety-nine percent.

196: Tang San: You already have a way to die

Chapter 196: Tang San: You Have Already Taken the Path to Death.....

A day of competition quickly came to an end.

After dinner, the members of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team dispersed to explore Spirit City.

After all, it was the first time any of them had visited this city of Spirit Masters.

Spirit City at night was even more beautiful than during the day.

No other reason.

Mainly, under the effect of various spirit tools resembling neon lights, the entire Spirit City was brightly lit, as if it were daytime.

Xiao Wu was very curious about everything here, looking left and right, stopping at various stalls for a while, buying some novel trinkets, and sharing her joy with Tang San and Guang Ling.

“Third Brother, this pastry is so delicious.”

“You try some too, Guang Ling.”

Before long, Tang San and Guang Ling’s arms were laden with many large and small bags. The two exchanged helpless glances and could only help put them into their storage wristbands and white jade belt.

Compared to Xiao Wu's curiosity about all sorts of new things, Guang Ling appeared much more "sensible." Although he was also curious, he was only interested in some unfamiliar daily-use spirit tools. Moreover, once he understood the approximate operating principle of a spirit tool, he would not buy it, being very frugal.

Suddenly, Xiao Wu's nose twitched, and she beckoned Tang San and Guang Ling towards a small shop.

Helplessly, the two could only follow.

When the three arrived in front of the small shop, Tang San and Guang Ling had already put the items Xiao Wu had previously bought into the white jade belt and storage wristbands.

Looking up, there was a plaque above the small shop with three large characters written on it: "Treasure Medicine Shop."

No wonder Xiao Wu was attracted; it turned out she smelled the scent of medicine.

"Three guests, what kind of medicinal materials would you like to buy?" As the three entered the shop, an old man by the counter came forward, his face looking quite kind.

"Do you have any special medicinal materials here? I smell a very fragrant scent; it seems very effective for increasing qi and blood." Xiao Wu's small nose twitched, and her gaze turned to the leftmost side of the medicine cabinet.

The old man quickly blocked Xiao Wu's sight, then realized his behavior was too nervous. With a face full of smiles, he said, "The guest's nose is really sensitive. Is your Spirit a rabbit?"

"Why do you ask?" Xiao Wu raised an eyebrow, wondering how the old man in front of her had figured it out. Could it be that this was an otherworldly expert from Third Brother's stories?

“Please wait a moment.”

The old man turned and went to the far left of the medicine cabinet, pulled open the middle drawer, took out an antique bronze wooden box, and carefully placed it on the counter, gently opening it, as if fearing any mistake.

As the wooden box opened, its contents were revealed.

It was a ginseng plant that looked entirely like crystal, resembling a natural work of art.

“This is crystal carrot ginseng. It is formed when carrot seeds and blood ginseng seeds sprout together, intertwining to form a single entity, growing into this carrot ginseng that resembles crystal diamonds.”

The old man slowly said, “This kind of carrot ginseng has a fatal attraction for rabbits, and the same goes for Spirit Masters with rabbit-type Spirits.”

“If an ordinary person consumes it, it just replenishes qi and blood. But if a rabbit-type Spirit Master consumes it, it is said to grant the ability of space.”

“Of course, it is rumored that only crystal carrot ginseng over ten thousand years old has that effect. This one is only about five hundred years old.”

Xiao Wu was very satisfied with the old man’s honesty and asked, “How much does this crystal carrot ginseng cost?”

“Although this one is only five hundred years old, it can also be added to some secret medicinal bath formulas to enhance their effect. So, ten thousand gold coins, no bargaining,” the old man did not beat around the bush and directly stated the price.

“Can it be cheaper?” Xiao Wu stared with her cute big eyes, making the old man turn his head away and say, “Nine thousand nine hundred, no less. Otherwise, I’ll lose money. I bought it for nine thousand gold coins, only earning nine hundred from you. It’s a good deal.”

Cost price nine thousand?

Xiao Wu was much smarter now. It must have been bought for less than five thousand—Third Brother had said that merchants prioritize profit the most. The most conscientious merchants sell their goods at least twice the cost price.

Just like the small workshop they bought in Heaven Dou City, where they hired people to produce spirit tool cameras, spirit tool photography boxes, and Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Balls. A spirit tool camera only cost twenty bronze coins to produce, but it was sold for twenty gold coins, a thousand times the profit.

Exorbitant profit!

So, Xiao Wu continued to bargain with the shop owner, and eventually, she purchased it for eight thousand eight hundred eighty-eight gold coins.

Just as Xiao Wu was about to put it into the white jade belt at her waist, a voice of prohibition suddenly came from outside the door:

“Wait!”

Tang San turned his head to look, and it was Huo Yuhao—daring to appear directly in front of him, his guts were truly not small.

Guang Ling glared at the other party. If Tang San hadn't held her hand, she would probably have directly released her Spirit and shot him through—still holding a grudge about Tang San fainting last time.

“Is there anything?” Xiao Wu picked up the box and put it into her white jade belt, not giving the other party any face at all.

“Shopkeeper, can you sell me that ginseng just now? I am willing to pay double the price.” Huo Yuhao didn't know what kind of ginseng it was or what its effect was, but just by its appearance, he knew it was extraordinary.

Moreover, since he had already offended Tang San, he might as well offend him completely.

However, Huo Yuhao overlooked one thing:

This was Spirit City.

“Double the price, this old man is indeed very tempted. So, little girl, are you willing to return the goods?” The old man asked kindly.

“No,” Xiao Wu flatly refused—money for goods, goods for money, a clear transaction. The crystal carrot ginseng was already hers.

“That’s truly a pity.”

The old man sighed and said to Huo Yuhao, “There’s nothing I can do. Since this little girl won’t return it, I can’t force it back. This shop is a small business; we don’t do forced buying and selling or forcibly demanding customers to return goods.”

“If you really want it, young brother, you can discuss it with this little girl.”

Double the price, did the old man not want it?

Of course he did.

But this was Spirit City. Once an item was sold, unless the customer found a reason to return it, the shopkeeper could not forcibly demand the customer to return the item.

This was also to avoid malicious bidding.

It could be said that any merchant who could make their business big and strong would not maliciously raise prices because of multiple competing customers. After all, a shop is not an auction house; if they were confused, their peaceful days would be over.

Hearing this, Huo Yuhao turned and left without another word.

Besides not expecting the shops in Spirit City to be so principled, he also didn’t want to humiliate himself.

He knew without thinking that Xiao Wu would absolutely not give it.

“This guy is really audacious. He actually dares to snatch something from your grandmother! When we meet Canghui Academy in the later rounds of the competition, just wait and see how I teach him a good lesson,” Xiao Wu said fiercely. “And that big worm, he really knows how to pick people. They’re both equally disgusting, truly birds of a feather.”

“Big worm?” Guang Ling was stunned.

“I’ll tell you later,” Xiao Wu realized she had misspoken, but Guang Ling was one of them, so it didn’t matter. As for the old man in the medicine shop, he had no idea what “big worm” she was talking about, so there was no need to worry.

“Let’s go.”

Tang San was the first to walk out of the medicine shop.

Guang Ling and Xiao Wu followed closely behind.

After strolling for a while, the three returned to the accommodation arranged by the Spirit Hall personnel. Tang San called the two girls into his room, and the moment the two girls entered Tang San’s room was seen by Yu Feng, who had gone out to the restroom. He was so surprised that his mouth hung open: “Holy cow, Captain is awesome, a threesome!”

Inside the room, Xiao Wu took out the crystal carrot ginseng. Tang San took it, cast Blue Silver Domain, manipulated the roots, and pierced them into the ground from the inner side of the wall, drawing in the power of the earth and transmitting it into the ginseng.

The First Soul Skill, Endless Recovery, for humans, at most provides comprehensive recovery, but for plants, it can indeed increase cultivation.

Perhaps the energy of the earth itself is beneficial to plants and can be directly absorbed; whereas for humans, it needs to be transformed into an

energy that the human body can accept, and this energy cannot be directly used to increase spirit power.

With the infusion of the power of the earth, the crystal carrot ginseng became increasingly translucent, even faintly emitting a silvery-white light. Within the nearby space, countless silvery-white light particles flowed into it.

“This crystal carrot ginseng is only five hundred years old. To raise it to ten thousand years, it will take at least ten years. If it were in a place like the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well, one year would be enough,” Tang San said, feeling the age of the crystal carrot ginseng slowly increasing with the infusion of the power of the earth, giving a relatively objective report of the two timeframes.

“One year? I can wait.” Xiao Wu didn’t mind. “Once it reaches ten thousand years, after I consume it and it merges with the trace of spatial power I already possess, it will definitely enhance the origin of my spatial attribute. By then, when I reach Spirit Saint, the probability of awakening a spatial-type Domain will be one hundred percent.”

Speaking of Domain-type skills, Xiao Wu was moving towards Tang San’s planned direction, striving to possess a spatial Domain herself.

And what about Tang San?

The Blue Silver Emperor would inevitably come with the Blue Silver Domain, but for Tang San, although the Blue Silver Domain had the Life attribute and could provide a certain degree of amplification for his side, the most striking performance of the original protagonist when using this Domain was deception and disguise.

In short, the Life attribute of the Blue Silver Domain was not pure enough.

Since he was walking the path of Life, the Domain he awakened in the future would at least have to be a Life Domain, not just a useless Blue Silver Domain.

As for Guang Ling's future Domain...

Tang San currently couldn't judge this, and whether Guang Ling could even awaken a Domain-type skill was still an unknown.

After all, the recorded Domain cases on the Continent were far fewer than the number of Spirit Bones discovered.

Only when he had the opportunity to consult the books in Spirit Hall, find a large number of cases, and consult those Titled Douluo who possessed Domains, would Tang San be able to truly determine how Domains objectively existed.

On this point, Iliex also couldn't give a clear definition—he was indeed a powerful individual from another world, with extensive knowledge, but he lacked the relevant knowledge reserve for Domain-type skills and couldn't explain it clearly.

However, Iliex could provide a concept: the birth of a Domain was related to a Spirit Master's mental aura. When a Spirit Master's own mental aura resonated with their Spirit in a certain way, a Domain could be born.

According to this theory, all Spirit Masters could give birth to a Domain.

But in fact, owners of Domains were very few; even Titled Douluo might not necessarily possess one.

For this reason, Tang San felt that the birth of a Domain was also related to the affinity between a Spirit Master and their Spirit... However, ultimately, more information needed to be found to perfect this theory.

Furthermore, Tang San felt that once his Blue Silver Emperor awakened its Domain, he could conduct a large number of tests to serve as a reference for whether Guang Ling could awaken her Spirit.

After all, Guang Ling's spirit power was one level lower than his and Xiao Wu's, with a time difference and spirit power difference, so they could afford to wait.

Besides, it wasn't to say that if a Domain couldn't be awakened before Spirit Saint, it could never be awakened again. According to the relevant information Tang San could find, most Spirit Masters explicitly recorded as possessing Domains awakened them at the Titled Douluo level.

So, no need to panic.

"Guang Ling, your future Domain-type skill will be a bit delayed," Tang San comforted.

"It's fine, being able to cultivate is already very good, there's no need to wish for too much." Guang Ling wasn't too concerned about whether her Spirit could awaken a Domain-type skill in the future.

spirit tools, that was one of her true loves!

The other one—

"It's getting late, you two should go back to your rooms and rest."

Tang San glanced at the sky, walked to the door, and opened it...

Bang!

Yu Feng, Oslo, Yu Tianheng, Shi Mo, Shi Mo, and others tumbled in.

Fortunately, Tang San was quick-witted and wasn't knocked down.

"What are you doing?" Tang San tilted his head, face dark, a question mark.

"This, well..."

Yu Tianheng saw that Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling were all fully dressed, and their blankets weren't disturbed, so he knew that his group's pure thoughts had been led astray by Yu Feng—after all, they hadn't heard any moaning or other sounds outside the door just now.

"It's like this, Yu Feng said that Xiao Wu and Guang Ling came into Captain's room for a private meal, so we wanted to come and listen." Oslo,

quick-witted, immediately thought of an excuse and conveniently pushed the reason for their presence onto Yu Feng.

“Damn it! Is that how you treat a brother? You just sold out your brother!” Yu Feng roared, grabbing Oslo’s neck and shaking him vigorously.

Oslo was not to be outdone and grabbed back.

Neither of them used spirit power; they were just putting on a show of a bitter ploy, while Shi Mo, Shi Mo, and Yu Tianheng awkwardly laughed and retreated out the door.

“Stop choking! Your faces aren’t even red, who are you putting on a show for?” After Yu Tianheng, Shi Mo, and Shi Mo disappeared, Tang San shouted at the two still choking each other, “They’re all gone.”

“Damn it! Not true brothers, they didn’t even pull us along!” Yu Feng immediately released his hands from Oslo’s neck, straightened his collar, and forced an awkward smile: “Uh, Captain, we interrupted your good time, you won’t mind, right?”

“Hmph, what good time? I’m leaving.” Xiao Wu now realized the reason Yu Feng and the others had been outside earlier, her face flushed, and she walked straight out of the room.

“Third Brother, then I’m leaving too.” Guang Ling’s cheeks were also flushed, like a red apple, and she followed Xiao Wu out.

Yu Feng and Oslo both felt a ‘thump’ in their hearts.

“It’s over! We really interrupted Captain’s good time, he won’t kill me, will he?” Yu Feng screamed in his heart, beads of sweat the size of beans seeping from his forehead.

“It’s over! Yu Feng got me into trouble! Am I going to be buried with Yu Feng tonight?” Oslo seemed to have a telepathic connection with Yu Feng, his heart jolted, and he pondered how to break the situation.

Tang San walked up to the two with a beaming smile, hooked his arms around each of them, and chuckled, “So idle late at night, not resting well, but coming here to eavesdrop on me, and even bringing Shi Mo, Shi Mo, and Yu Tianheng along, you guys are something.”

“Especially you, Yu Feng, aren’t you in a relationship with Bai Chenxiang?”

“Not going to find her, but instead coming here to join the fun?”

“Is it that you’re not capable in that regard?”

Oslo immediately said, “I can prove it, Yu Feng really isn’t capable. His previous girlfriends broke up with him because he was impotent and needed to take ‘golden flies’.”

“You’re spewing nonsense!” Yu Feng roared, “I’m not capable? It’s because their spirit power was too weak to handle it, how could I not be capable? How could I need to take ‘golden flies’? Are you looking down on me too much?”

“You really don’t need to take it?” Tang San’s eyes held amusement, “Then how do you know what ‘golden flies’ are?”

‘Golden flies’, on Douluo Continent, were categorized as ‘aphrodisiacs’.

To be honest, Tang San knew about them because he had read “Douluo Continent” in his previous Life—Oscar’s Seventh Soul Skill.

“Captain, don’t talk nonsense, how would I know what ‘golden flies’ are? Ask Oslo, he knows.” Yu Feng immediately distanced himself from any knowledge of ‘golden flies’.

“Cough, Captain, actually, I don’t know either.” Oslo said feigning ignorance, “I only heard Vice Captain Yu Tianheng say that this medicine can enhance a man’s hard power, after all, among us, only he and Dugu Yan established a boyfriend-girlfriend relationship and have ‘opened the meat’.”

“Is that so?” Tang San was suspicious, his eyes revealing only three words: I don’t believe it.

With the open atmosphere of Douluo Continent, if Yu Feng and Oslo’s words could be believed, sows would line up to jump into the ditch.

“Captain, how do you know about ‘golden flies’?” Yu Feng felt he couldn’t let this continue and decided to turn the tables on Tang San, “Could it be that Captain, you also use them?”

“The effect of whale glue, I was the first to discover and announce it, right?” Tang San asked with a chuckle.

“Right.” Yu Feng felt his scalp tingle hearing that laugh.

“Then you should know that before the body-strengthening effect of whale glue was publicized, it was also an aphrodisiac, right?” Tang San patted Yu Feng’s shoulder, “I naturally have corresponding research on medicines and the like, how could I not know what ‘golden flies’ are?”

This was naturally Tang San tricking Yu Feng, after all, ‘golden flies’ were a finished synthetic medicine, not a raw material like whale glue. If he bought that kind of stuff, the owner of that pharmacy in Nuoding City would look at him strangely for the rest of his Life.

“So, Captain, what will it take for you to let us go?” Yu Feng looked distressed, not knowing what to do, wishing he hadn’t been so curious.

Tang San said sinisterly, “Let you go? What are you thinking? Do you know? You have already found the path to your own demise.”

Yu Feng: “???”

197: Cleverness leads to misunderstanding

"Captain, wasn't it just that we disturbed your good thing? You're not really going to kill me, are you?" Yu Feng's face was bitter, his life was without hope, and he began to consider the prices of burial plots near Spirit City.

If he was really beaten to death by the captain, being buried in this holy land of Spirit Masters would also be an honor.

"What are you thinking?" Tang San hooked their shoulders and went outside, slowly saying, "It was just a joke, don't take it seriously, but 'death is pardonable, but living punishment is unavoidable.' You two don't need to sleep tonight. I'll give you both a task: record a rough map of Spirit City. Of course, don't enter any areas that are forbidden to us."

Yu Feng was stunned: "Ah?"

Oslo: "All night?"

"Anyway, there are about ten days until the end of the first round. You can rest all day tomorrow." Tang San patted their shoulders, "So, work harder tonight. Who told you two to be unlucky and get sold out by Yu Tianheng and the others?"

"Alright, alright, we deserve it." Yu Feng resigned himself to his fate. Isn't it just a map? He'll draw it.

"I was set up!" Oslo complained, looking at Yu Feng with a gaze full of resentment, then asked, "Captain, what do you need a map of Spirit City for?"

"Caution makes for a safe journey. We're unfamiliar with this place. Understanding every area here will make it easier to escape if something happens in the future." If there wasn't a place to buy maps in Spirit City, why would Tang San need these two?

"Captain, you are truly cautious." In Yu Feng's opinion, Spirit City could be said to be the safest place on the entire continent. How could anything happen?

However, he also knew that the captain, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling came from a small city like Nuoding City. Even though the captain was a Hao Tian Disciple who had wandered outside, he had not received any education from the Clear Sky Sect itself. He had risen from obscurity to this point, so his personality was naturally more vigilant than ordinary people.

Such thoughts were also reasonable.

Tang San sent the two out of the hotel entrance and watched their figures disappear into the lamplight. Just as he was about to return to his room, he suddenly sensed something and looked back in a certain direction, his eyes moving slightly. With a few leaps, he covered thousands of meters and arrived at a dark alleyway.

"What can I do for you, esteemed sir, for leading me here?" Tang San sensed the mental force fluctuations and spirit power fluctuations emanating from the other party, which were only at the Spirit Saint level. Therefore, although he used a respectful address, his tone was quite nonchalant. He secretly opened a specially made Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball, only the size of a thumb, and threw it to the edge of a nearby trash can, its lens aimed at the other party.

Sneaky, secretive.

Definitely not a good person.

"As expected of someone who possesses a hundred-thousand-year spirit ring as their fifth spirit ring." The newcomer turned around, revealing a relatively aged face with gloomy eyes and a tuft of beard on his chin.

Tang San recognized the other party: Shi Nian of Canghui Academy.

"Shi Nian?"

"Tsk tsk, it's truly an honor to be recognized by the captain of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team." Shi Nian sneered, "You bullied my disciple, Huo Yuhao, right?"

"Coming to seek justice?" Tang San smiled, "As the captain of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team, I represent the face of the Tiandou Royal. This is one point."

"Secondly, I indeed had some conflict with Huo Yuhao, but he hadn't joined Canghui Academy at that time, had he?"

"If we're talking about recent conflicts, it was just a conflict in a pharmacy in Spirit City over a crystal carrot ginseng, but we bought it first. Is there a problem with us not giving it to Huo Yuhao?"

"He himself was a step late, so who can he blame?"

Shi Nian's expression darkened. He hadn't expected the captain of the Heaven Dou First Team to be so eloquent and to say things that he couldn't refute.

However, he had led the other party into this dark alley, so he had no intention of resolving things peacefully.

In terms of strength, he was a Spirit Saint, and Tang San was a Spirit King. Even if Tang San had a hundred-thousand-year spirit ring, what then? The difference in spirit power gave Shi Nian enough confidence.

Moreover, this Tang San was indeed an obstacle to Canghui Academy winning the championship and had to be eliminated.

Killing Tang San.

He dared not.

But beating him half to death was not impossible.

Even if Tang San had some means and he might not be able to defeat him, he also had a backup plan—after all, fighting and brawling without reason were not allowed in Spirit City.

"Anyway, you bullied my disciple, whether before he became my disciple or after. As his teacher, I must help him get justice." Shi Nian said arrogantly, his intention very clear: he wanted to cause trouble for Tang San.

"Born from the same root, why be so eager to destroy each other?"

Tang San sighed helplessly, "We are clearly both from the Heaven Dou Empire... Oh, I almost forgot, Heaven Dou values balance, and the competition among them is quite fierce. And you don't understand what it means to consider the bigger picture."

"Hmph! I only know how to consider the bigger picture for my Canghui Academy." Shi Nian snorted coldly, his Spirit, Fading Dream, emerged. A phantom shadow appeared behind him, like clouds and mist, yet resembling a human figure. A peculiar light enveloped Tang San.

However, Tang San merely glared, and his mental force surged out, his powerful mental force directly crushing the light that had manifested from mental force.

Pfft!

Thump, thump, thump!

Shi Nian retreated three steps, his eyes filled with blood, his face visibly paling at a rapid speed. His legs trembled, and he collapsed into the corner of the wall, looking at Tang San in horror: "You..."

"In a contest of mental force, even a Titled Douluo wouldn't make me flinch, let alone a mere Spirit Saint like you? Don't you even consider what level my physical body and mental force have reached to be able to

withstand a hundred-thousand-year spirit ring? Besides spirit power level, what can you compare to me?"

Tang San chuckled, then turned around and casually raised a hand as if celebrating his victory. In reality, he used the Controlling Crane Catching Dragon spirit power manipulation technique to retrieve the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball from the side, taking it into his hand, and then admonished Shi Nian, "Live with gratitude. You should be glad this is Spirit City."

Shi Nian's eyes were unfocused, and he didn't see what Tang San had taken with his gesture just now. Only after Tang San's figure disappeared did he call out to the eaves nearby, his voice hoarse and quite weak: "Aren't you coming down!"

Swish!

Huo Yuhao, holding a Spirit Guidance Photography Box about half the size of a human head, jumped down from the roof. He helped Shi Nian up and asked with concern, "Teacher, are you alright?"

"Do I look alright?" Shi Nian was in a very bad mood. He never expected Tang San to be so powerful, so much so that even he, a Spirit Saint, found it difficult to resist.

In that instant, he truly felt—that as long as Tang San had the thought of killing him, that powerful mental force impact could have shattered his brain.

Although he had escaped with his life, his mental force was completely chaotic, and he couldn't perfectly control his spirit power. It would probably take a lot of time to fully recover.

"Was the scene just now recorded?"

This was Shi Nian's fundamental goal.

As long as a conflict occurred between them, Tang San might lose his qualification to continue participating in the competition.

"It was recorded, but, Teacher, you and Tang San didn't truly engage in combat, and from the footage, it looks like you made the first move..." Huo Yuhao felt that this might not be enough to completely corner Tang San and that they needed to plan for the long term.

"Idiot, isn't it enough to just keep the footage of Teacher collapsing at the end?" Shi Nian grumbled, "The result is the most important thing; no one cares about the process!"

Huo Yuhao suddenly understood. He thought of those incredible netizens in the comment sections when he used to scroll through short videos in his previous life... Shi Nian, this supporting character from the original work, was actually so intelligent, definitely the most underestimated character!

For a moment, Huo Yuhao felt that he had chosen the right teacher.

However—

Those who can become Spirit Masters are never stupid. It's just that because they possess power that ordinary people cannot, they can easily obtain wealth and status that ordinary people cannot acquire through a lifetime of labor, so they don't particularly like to use their brains.

Only when brute force fails will the brain start working again.

Night passed quietly.

Day slowly dawned in the east.

Tang San and Guang Ling, as usual, woke up early to cultivate Purple Demon Eye. Xiao Wu woke up a beat late, but at the last moment of sunrise, she also leaped onto the roof and absorbed the purple qi of the morning sun with the two of them.

After cultivating, the three jumped down from the roof together and knocked on the doors of the Heaven Dou First Team members, preparing to

go have breakfast together.

However, Yu Feng and Oslo, who had stayed up all night, hadn't gotten up...

"Why haven't those two guys, Yu Feng and Oslo, come down?" Yu Tianheng asked Shi Mo and Shi Mo about the two while drinking his rice porridge, his gaze involuntarily darting towards Tang San—could they have really been "taken care of"?

"Not sure, I heard he was pulled by the Captain for special training and didn't sleep all night," Shi Mo responded in a low voice.

"That's truly miserable." Yu Tianheng was glad he ran fast last night, otherwise, he would have had to accompany the two old men for special training, and Yan Yan would have had to guard an empty room all night.

However, before the first round ended, it didn't matter if Yu Feng and Oslo slept all day; it wouldn't waste much time.

After breakfast, everyone decided not to disturb Yu Feng and Oslo's rest and prepared to go watch the matches together.

However, Tang San was stopped by a team of Spirit Hall enforcement officers.

"Tang San of Heaven Dou Royal Academy, correct?" The person's face was firm as he confirmed Tang San's identity, a hint of admiration appearing in his eyes, but he still asked seriously.

"Yes, may I ask what's the matter?" Tang San nodded.

"Students from Canghui Academy have reported to Spirit Hall that you used your mental force to attack their leader, Shi Nian, causing his mental force to collapse and his spirit power to become chaotic, almost paralyzing him....."

Listening to the string of four-character idioms that followed and seeing the other party's upright demeanor, Tang San suddenly found the other party quite humorous.

“Moreover, they also provided footage recorded with a soul guidance photography box—”

“However, we at Spirit Hall believe that the footage is only a short segment and doesn’t show your face; only your hair color, hairstyle, and clothes are similar to yours. Therefore, we plan to invite you over for confirmation.”

If it were anyone else, Spirit Hall’s enforcement team wouldn’t be so polite, but Tang San was a Martial Soul Theory Master.

After the first match of the first round, everyone knew the name of the Captain of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team, who shared the same name as that Martial Soul Theory Master.

Fourteen years old, a Spirit King, with a two-thousand-year spirit ring, a ten-thousand-year spirit ring, and a hundred-thousand-year spirit ring as his fifth.

This Tang San was that Tang San!

As a Spirit Hall enforcement officer, he naturally understood that such a talent must be recruited into Spirit Hall, and Supreme Pontiff greatly admired Tang San.

By all accounts, they had to be polite.

“No problem, lead the way.” Tang San did not make things difficult for Spirit Hall’s enforcement officers and stopped Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and others from trying to argue on his behalf. “A righteous person fears no slander. I believe Spirit Hall will give me justice.”

Seeing Tang San’s confidence, Xiao Wu and Guang Ling relaxed. Yu Tianheng, Huo Wu, and others became even more furious at Canghui Academy, vowing to beat them to death if they ever met again.

They arrived at the enforcement hall.

It was extremely spacious, with fully armed Spirit Hall enforcement knights standing in rows on both sides, clad in bright silver armor, holding conical

long spears, and with swords at their waists.

And the judge at the very front was none other than Ghost Douluo!

Originally, any Spirit Hall enforcement Elder could have presided over this judgment, but considering it was Tang San, Ghost Douluo came personally.

After all, Tang San was a Martial Soul Theory Master admired by His Holiness the Supreme Pontiff, a Spirit King himself, and his fifth spirit ring was a hundred thousand years; he naturally deserved to be taken seriously.

“Greetings, Your Excellency Ghost Douluo.” Tang San ignored Shi Nian and Huo Yuhao standing to the side and respectfully bowed to Ghost Douluo, showing his respect for a Titled Douluo.

“Hmm, no need for such formality.” Ghost Douluo had a poker face, but at this moment, he still squeezed out a stiff smile, then had someone pull up a curtain and project the image from the soul guidance photography box onto it.

The footage was only one segment, and it was a top-down view, not capturing Tang San’s face, but there was no doubt that Shi Nian was attacked by the person in the footage using some kind of mental method.

“After my inspection, Shi Nian’s mental force and spirit power are indeed in disarray. Without three years of recuperation, he won’t be able to fully recover,” Ghost Douluo explained Shi Nian’s condition.

“Tang San, what do you have to say?” Huo Yuhao questioned.

“Hmph!”

Ghost Douluo let out a cold snort, mixed with a hint of mental force, instantly making Huo Yuhao and Shi Nian’s faces extremely pale. “Shi Nian, control your disciple. I haven’t given you permission to speak, so don’t make a sound. Don’t you understand even this basic rule?”

“Please forgive me, Your Excellency Ghost Douluo. This disciple of mine is from the countryside and doesn’t understand the rules. Please forgive him,”

Shi Nian hastily apologized on behalf of Huo Yuhao, begging for forgiveness.

“I don’t need to argue with a little brat.” Although he said that, Ghost Douluo naturally had no good impression of Huo Yuhao’s interruption—a country child wouldn’t be so lacking in discernment.

After this interlude, Huo Yuhao lowered his head, looking like a quail.

“Is the person in this footage you?” Ghost Douluo raised his hand, pointing at the person on the curtain, his gaze fixed on Tang San.

Tang San admitted, “It is me.”

Ghost Douluo frowned—if Tang San didn’t admit it, this matter would be over, and Spirit Hall was biased towards Tang San.

But he actually admitted it?

Too honest, wasn’t he?

“Is that so? How do I feel like this isn’t you?” Ghost Douluo felt that he could still defend Tang San a bit more. Surely Tang San understood his meaning now?

Shi Nian’s eyes widened. His heart was greatly alarmed: “Could it be that Tang San and Ghost Douluo have some unknown connection? It’s over. Not only have I offended Tang San, but I’ve also offended a Titled Douluo, and possibly even the entire Spirit Hall!”

Huo Yuhao also opened his mouth wide, incredulous, thinking: “Ghost Douluo is actually helping Tang San find an excuse! Why would I have such a dream?”

“Your Excellency Ghost Douluo, you said he isn’t me.....” Tang San took a deep breath, then glared angrily at Shi Nian and Huo Yuhao, “I said this is not the f*cking me!”

“It’s not—the! Com! Plete! Me!”

The last four words were spoken one by one, mixed with a trace of mental force, almost causing the space within the enforcement hall to solidify.

Such powerful mental force!

Ghost Douluo was shocked, unable to imagine how Tang San had cultivated, but one thing he could confirm was that the quantity and quality of Tang San's mental force were no less than his own, and in terms of quality, it was even much higher.

If his mental force was like sand by the sea, then Tang San's mental force was like brilliant diamonds.

“Apologies, I was a bit agitated just now. Please forgive me, Your Excellency Ghost Douluo.” Tang San bowed again, his manners impeccable, then took out a Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball and handed it over. “Please, Your Excellency Ghost Douluo, investigate thoroughly. I also have a recording of the situation at the time.”

“No matter, youthful impulsiveness is understandable.” Ghost Douluo himself didn't believe what he said—other fourteen-year-old youths might be impulsive, but if a Martial Soul Theory Master like Tang San couldn't control his emotions, then it would truly be a ghost...

(☉o☉)...

It really was a ghost (Douluo).

Shaking off the strange thoughts in his mind, Ghost Douluo took the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball handed over by Tang San and projected the footage onto the curtain. Immediately, the complete sequence of events, including sound, was displayed.

It was Shi Nian who lured Tang San into the alley...

It was Shi Nian who wanted to vent his anger for his disciple Huo Yuhao...

It was Shi Nian who made the first move...

In the end, Tang San merely resisted out of self-defense and even held back.

For a moment, Shi Nian and Huo Yuhao's expressions turned ugly.

Initially, they thought that even if this "evidence" couldn't inflict any substantial punishment on Tang San, it could at least belittle him and make him despised by the world.

But they never expected that Tang San had also recorded it, and the footage and sound were so clear.

"Don't look at me like that. Soul guidance photography boxes and Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Balls were all invented and created by my disciples. Don't you think it's ridiculous to use such methods against me?" Tang San's expression became calm, as if everything had nothing to do with him. "Also, why do you think I wouldn't notice someone hiding on the rooftop?"

Shi Nian and Huo Yuhao were speechless.

"The matter is now clear. It was Shi Nian who caused trouble for Tang San," Ghost Douluo concluded, extremely displeased with the master and disciple. "Unprovoked trouble, slandered others, deceiving Spirit Hall, disrespecting a Titled Douluo, do you admit your guilt?"

Shi Nian understood that, by all accounts, he couldn't gain any advantage, so he said, "I was solely trying to vent my anger for my disciple, and I indeed went too far. I am willing to accept punishment."

"Good," Ghost Douluo felt that Shi Nian was still somewhat responsible. "Since that's the case, then accept the corresponding punishment: for deceiving Spirit Hall and causing us to waste energy, one hundred strikes and confiscation of one hundred thousand gold coins; for slandered Tang San and damaging his reputation, compensation for his losses, one hundred thousand gold coins."

"Any objections?"

Shi Nian gritted his teeth and squeezed out one word: “None.”

198: Xu Xing wears the crown of stars: I am the stars

When Tang San emerged from the Enforcement Hall, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Yu Tianheng, Huo Wu, and the others at the entrance immediately gathered around him, anxiously asking about the situation inside.

“Brother San, are you alright?”

“The Spirit Hall people didn’t make things difficult for you, did they?”

“How are those two from Canghui Academy?”

“When we meet them, we’ll definitely smash their heads in!”

“.....”

Listening to their concerns, Tang San chuckled, waving the gold coin card in his hand, and said, “Of course I’m fine. I even got a hundred thousand gold coin compensation for reputational damage.”

Then, Tang San explained the whole process in detail.

“That Huo Yuhao is truly despicable, actually trying to use such a method to prevent you, Captain, from participating in the competition,” Yu Tianheng cursed. “Even if he has two hundred-thousand-year spirit rings, it’s just good luck.”

“Look, Huo Yuhao and Shi Nian are coming out,” Huo Wu discovered them as Huo Yuhao helped the Shi Nian, who had been beaten with a hundred rods, out of the Enforcement Hall. She couldn’t help but mock loudly, “Why are you so disheveled?”

Xiao Wu sneered, “They must have been barking too loudly and got beaten.”

Guang Ling’s eyes sharpened, and he echoed, “Xiao Wu Jie is right!”

“A scholar can be killed, but not humiliated!” Huo Yuhao gritted his teeth upon hearing this. For the first time, he felt that everyone from Heaven Dou Royal Academy was so detestable—sure enough, following Tang San made people disgusting and hypocritical.

“Oh, you’re the ones with ill intentions, and you have the nerve to criticize us?” Huo Wu rotated her wrist, sneering, “It’s only because fighting isn’t allowed here, otherwise, we’d beat you until you couldn’t take care of yourselves.”

“Let’s go, ignore them.” Shi Nian didn’t want to offend the main members of the entire Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team. The reason he dared to scheme against Tang San, besides Tang San’s strong power which could lead to Canghui Academy Team’s defeat, was that Tang San was of commoner origin. Although he was the captain of Heaven Dou First Team, he didn’t have any official status.

While individuals like Huo Wu and Yu Tianheng didn’t have official Heaven Dou noble titles, they all had prominent families behind them, especially Yu Tianheng, whose backing was the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, one of the Upper Three Sects.

They truly couldn’t afford to offend them.

Moreover, he only now realized that Tang San had a good relationship with these people, even a close one... He should have clarified the intelligence earlier.

Watching Shi Nian and Huo Yuhao’s disheveled figures depart, Xiao Wu clapped her hands and said, “Brother San, that old man and young man really look like two dogs.”

Tang San sighed faintly, “I still prefer them when they were arrogant and unruly.”

Yu Tianheng, Huo Wu, and the others: “.....”

“Let’s go, we’re going to watch the competition.” Tang San called out and led them towards the competition arena.

When they arrived, the fourteenth match of the first round was just beginning.

Competing parties: Heaven Dou Plant Academy, Star Luo Plant Academy

Competition venue: Desert

Goodness, the venue was disadvantageous for both sides.

“The Heaven Dou Plant Academy, I remember it’s within the Balak Kingdom, and it was originally one of my preferred advanced academies,” Tang San said, recalling a consideration he had back in Nuoding City.

“Hmph, if you had gone to Plant Academy, Captain, then our Heaven Dou Royal First Team would have become a stepping stone for Heaven Dou Plant Academy,” Shi Mo, no longer restrained by Yu Feng, became lively.

“Speaking of which, my first meeting with you, Captain Tang, was in the Hunting Spirit Forest within the Balak Kingdom,” Ning Rongrong said with a mischievous smile, her eyes narrowed. “At that time, you seemed to have just obtained your second spirit ring, a thousand-year one, which I still remember vividly.”

“There was such a thing?” Huo Wu was surprised. “That’s even earlier than when I met him.”

“That was indeed our first meeting, but the process wasn’t very friendly,” Tang San chuckled.

“It’s all that Mu Tian’s fault. He’s weak but too eager, insisting on challenging you, and then he was defeated by you. Now, he’s far from

catching up to you...” Ning Rongrong was also very talkative, recounting Mu Tian and Tang San’s first encounter to everyone, and also describing how Mu Tian almost failed to absorb his second spirit ring, practically exposing all of Mu Tian’s dark history.

Everyone listened with great interest, also realizing the importance of concealing their own dark history.

Just as everyone’s topic shifted from the ongoing battle between the two Plant Academies on the field to their past dark histories, the fourteenth match concluded.

In the end, Star Luo Plant Academy prevailed.

This was because two of their members had Spirit of Cactus and Spirit of Pincushion Cactus, which gave them a significant advantage in adapting to the Desert environment compared to other plant Spirit Masters.

And the fifteenth match quickly began.

The opposing sides were:

Star Crown Academy Team.

Spirit Hall Academy Team.

“The Spirit Hall Team has entered! Now we can properly see their trump cards,” Yu Tianheng and the others stopped their off-topic discussion. “Ever since your theory was published, Captain, in the previous two sessions, the Spirit Hall Team won by relying on rational team composition. This time, with diverse competition venues, it also tests the Spirit Master’s adaptability. I wonder how this Golden Generation will arrange their tactics.”

“Or, will they simply rely on overwhelming strength to crush them?”

After all, Yu Tianheng and the others already knew that two members of the Spirit Hall Team possessed a Martial Soul Fusion Skill, with strength approaching that of a Spirit Douluo.

The diverse environment of the competition venue was, after all, not a true external environment. If one's strength was powerful, they could change the venue, and there would be no need to consider the impact of the venue environment on themselves.

“Most likely the latter.” Trump cards are naturally meant to be played last, but for those with extreme self-confidence, even if they reveal their trump cards at the beginning, others are helpless.

For example: Tang San, who revealed his hundred-thousand-year spirit ring from the start.

Tang San believed that the arrogant Spirit Hall Team would be the same.

However, Tang San also cast a glance at the Star Crown Academy Team, because there was an acquaintance there: Xu Xing.

He was also a Transmigrator.

Their first meeting was in the Hope Oasis of the Infinite Desert.

Their second was at Star Luo Royal Academy.

He had originally thought that Xu Xing would become a member of Star Luo Royal Academy's second team, or a substitute for the first team, but he unexpectedly ended up representing Star Crown Academy in the competition.

The rules didn't seem to explicitly prohibit students from changing academies.

As the match unfolded, the members of Star Crown Academy arranged themselves in the Big Dipper formation. The Spirits of all seven members were imbued with the power of the stars.

The dazzling starlight was extremely brilliant, even in broad daylight.

“A seven-in-one Martial Soul Fusion Skill?” Hu Liena had witnessed the Martial Soul Fusion Skill of Canghui Academy Team. Seeing the stars

interweaving above the Star Crown Academy Team members and their spirit power converging towards the Spirit Elder whose Spirit was a Star Crown, she sneered and said to the others, “You don’t need to interfere. This time, let the World see our Spirit Hall’s trump card!”

After speaking, Hu Liena secretly transmitted to Yan, “Just in case, if anything unexpected happens, you lead the team to act. When they use the Martial Soul Fusion Skill, their spirit power consumption will definitely be enormous.”

A Charming Fox is naturally cunning.

“Don’t worry, Nana, I’ll be careful,” Yan chuckled, staring intently at Xu Xing—this guy was the core of the Martial Soul Fusion Skill. If Nana and Brother Xie Yue encountered any accidents, he would blast this guy out first.

Subsequently, Hu Liena and Xie Yue exchanged glances, held hands, and as their spirit power circulated and fused, their two figures overlapped while walking towards the Star Crown Academy Team.

Martial Soul Fusion: Charming Fox!

A completely new figure, with a nine-tenths resemblance to Hu Liena, was covered in a layer of silver armor. She held a curved moon blade in each hand, and nine Charming Fox tails, about five meters long and covered in silver armor, grew from her lower back.

Her spirit power fluctuation almost reached the Spirit Douluo level, and the outward aura even caused the air to vibrate, with the resulting airflow blowing towards the nearest audience seats.

“Spirit Douluo-level spirit power!” The faces of some strong individuals in the audience changed.

Although Martial Soul Fusion was powerful, was it not too exaggerated to directly jump from Spirit Emperor to Spirit Douluo?

Even if two Spirit Emperor-level White Tigers and Hell Civets fused, their strength could at most reach the Spirit Saint level, completely unable to touch the Spirit Douluo level.

Could it be that the compatibility of these two people's Spirits was even higher than that of the White Tiger and Hell Civet?

Dai Legao's expression was unpredictable.

Bibi Dong, however, understood why the two's Martial Soul Fusion was so strong.

Firstly, they were biological siblings, growing up together, blood-related and in sync, so their tacit understanding was natural.

Secondly, although they did not inherit the same Spirit, the Charming Fox was charming and soft, while the Moon Blade was strong and sharp. According to Tang San's published "Three Categories of Martial Soul Fusion" in his Martial Soul Fusion conjecture, the two were one strong and one soft, with opposing attributes, just like two interlocking building blocks, perfectly compatible.

Third, based on Tang San's theory, the three classifications—spirit power fusion, Spirit Ability fusion, and Martial Soul Fusion—can also be seen as a method to gradually increase the compatibility of Martial Soul Fusion.

Furthermore, it is a method for Spirit Masters whose Spirits have no mutual sensing but whose attributes can complement each other, to create a Martial Soul Fusion Skill through mutual attempts and refinement.

Although it doesn't describe exactly how to do it, the spirit power fusion, Spirit Ability fusion, and finally the Martial Soul Fusion, have already pointed out a correct direction.

Moreover, if Tang San were to reveal the specific methods in his theory, it wouldn't be a theory anymore, but a secret technique capable of founding a Sect, which certainly couldn't be published casually...

However, Bibi Dong herself also considered the issue of Spirit types; under normal circumstances, even if their attributes are compatible, they can only achieve Spirit Ability fusion.

For example, Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo's Martial Soul Fusion Skill, Two Extremes Static Domain, falls into the category of Spirit Ability fusion.

As for Hu Liena and Xie Yue's Martial Soul Fusion Skill, it is the ultimate Martial Soul Fusion.

Furthermore, after training in spirit power fusion and Spirit Ability fusion, their subsequent fusion activated Hu Liena's Charming Fox bloodline, causing her to become a Nine-Tailed Charming Fox after the Martial Soul Fusion.

It was precisely this reason that allowed Hu Liena and Xie Yue's Martial Soul Fusion to reach the Spirit Douluo level of spirit power.

Star Crown Academy Team.

The seven members formed a seven-star array, transforming their spirit power into starlight, which converged on Xu Xing's Star Crown, causing it to transform into an extremely strong, shining crown—

It was entirely purple-gold in color, with ancient patterns on it, divided into three layers: the first layer was covered with myriad stars, the second layer was the moon, from crescent to full moon and then to waning moon, and the third layer was a golden orb, radiating light, like the sun.

Seven-in-One Martial Soul Fusion Skill: Star Crown!

“The sun is a star, the moon is a star, and the myriad stars in the night sky are also stars!”

“I am—”

“Lord of the Stars!”

As Xu Xing's grand voice fell, the Star Crown also landed on Xu Xing's head; in the ethereal realm, it seemed as if a supreme deity was crowning him.

Watching this scene, the audience present held their breath.

But a few people showed meaningful expressions.

For example: Dai Legao, Dai Weisi.

Although Xu Xing's action was merely a Martial Soul Fusion Skill and had no other implications, as the Emperor and Crown Prince of Star Luo, they instinctively found the sight of someone else wearing a crown an eyesore.

The Star Crown Sect will inevitably harbor inappropriate ambitions in the future.

As for winning over Xu Xing and enfeoffing him as a King...

Although the Star Luo Empire also had the system of enfeoffing Kings, no Kings had been enfeoffed for three hundred years, and most of the power was concentrated in the Dai Family imperial family.

This was a gradual means to make the Star Luo Empire the Dai Family's Domain.

Now, if a King were to be enfeoffed just because Xu Xing displayed his talent and strength, wouldn't that be giving away power?

Absolutely not!

Even if Xu Xing were to make great contributions to the Star Luo Empire in the future, it would still be unacceptable; the Star Luo's rewards for its subjects were mostly promotions, money, stipends, and land.

Kingship...

Unless one day, the Star Crown family directly defeats the Dai Family, or rescues the Star Luo Empire from peril and seizes the imperial throne of the

Star Luo Empire, then his Dai Family's White Tiger lineage might be demoted to King due to the merits accumulated by their ancestors.

That is to say, titles like Marquis and Prince can only be bestowed upon his Dai Family after they step down from the imperial throne.

It is impossible for Xu Xing of the Star Crown Sect to obtain a title like Prince.

Unless he directly defeats the Dai Family and seizes the imperial throne!

After all, the Star Luo Empire governs with military power, and strength is respected; as long as a corresponding family member can challenge and defeat a Dai Family member under the witness of various major families, they can naturally seize the imperial throne—this is an ancestral instruction left from the early days of Star Luo's founding: the Dai Family and the Zhu Family are one, so to challenge, one must face two, defeating the Martial Soul Fusion Skill between the Dai Family and Zhu Family members.

From this perspective, no one in the Star Luo Empire can directly seize the Emperor's position from the Dai Family.

However, Xu Xing on the field indeed made Dai Legao extremely vigilant.

Seven-in-One Martial Soul Fusion Skill?

In Dai Legao's view, having read Tang San's theory, this was spirit power fusion; Xu Xing absorbed the starlight transformed from the spirit power of the other six, causing his Star Crown Spirit to undergo a transformation—

This means that as long as Xu Xing's spirit power reaches the corresponding level in the future, his Spirit will also be able to evolve into its current appearance.

Isn't this a challenge to the Star Luo imperial throne?

What a Star Crown Sect!

At this moment, Xu Xing, wearing the Star Crown, was unaware that he had already been noted down by Dai Legao, Dai Weisi, and others; he was reveling in his current power, looking up to the sky and roaring, “Now, I am invincible in this World!”

“This kid, isn’t he a bit too arrogant?” In the audience stands where the Heaven Dou Royal First Team was located, Shi Mo couldn’t help but say, “Although his spirit power is a bit stronger, there’s no need to be so conceited, right?”

“Understandable. After all, he’s only thirteen, far from mature. It’s normal to get overconfident when you gain power,” Tang San said more objectively. “Moreover, he truly has the capital for it, because his current strength has already reached the Spirit Saint level, and that Star Crown is also a Martial Soul True Body.”

“More importantly, I feel there’s also a special power within it...”

“If my guess isn’t wrong, it’s a Domain.”

Domain!

Huo Wu exclaimed in surprise, quickly asking, “Are you telling the truth? That Xu Xing, possesses a Domain?”

Yu Tianheng also said, “Impossible, right? According to my family’s intelligence, the Star Crown Spirit of the Star Crown Sect has never produced a Domain-type skill.”

“Just because others haven’t, doesn’t mean Xu Xing hasn’t.”

Tang San shook his head, “After all—”

Xu Xing is a transmigrator.

The transmigrators he encountered all came with some good things.

For example, Yang Long, though dead, the Dragon Patterned Spear's dragon patterns were indeed a good thing, allowing Blood Sword Norman to

cultivate to near Spirit King level within five or six years, and now it has even become his third Spirit: Five Clawed Golden Dragon.

For example, Mu Tian, whose Spirit was originally Austin Griffin's reborn host, but unfortunately, the God of Heavenly Condemnation, representing destruction, actively detached from him and chose to reside in his Clear Sky Hammer.

Another example is Wang Chen.

His Spirit, death Scythe, probably inherently carried concepts like “death” and “soul” within it, and with future effort, finding a way to absorb faith power, it wouldn't be impossible for him to achieve the position of God of death.

It's just a pity that he seems to have been completely tamed by Qian Renxue for now.

As for the current Xu Xing, his unique aspect is probably similar to inherently possessing “star aura” or “imperial aura,” which acts on his Spirit, causing it to transform and give birth to a Domain; there's nothing strange about that.

“Starlight vast, encompassing the universe!”

“Sun and moon's radiance, transforming into myriad forms!”

Xu Xing was heard treading on air, chanting, and a brilliant circle of starlight spread out from the Star Crown, enveloping the entire arena, yet the audience outside could still see the scene within.

Because the light shield was transparent.

“Domain!”

Bibi Dong blurted out, turning her gaze to Dai Legao and sighing, “The Star Luo Empire also has many talented individuals; in the future, an Emperor who controls the stars will surely emerge. Truly remarkable.”

“A mere Star Crown is not worthy of such high praise from the Supreme Pontiff.” Dai Legao was very sensitive to the words “Emperor,” but still remained composed.

On the other side, Tang San had activated his Purple Demon Eye, recording the movement trajectories of the stars within the Domain, and Iliex also, through Tang San's vision, recorded the energy transformation methods of the stars within the Domain.

“This World is indeed uniquely blessed,” Iliex sighed again, then said to Tang San, “Brother Tang, our previous conjectures about Domains were partially correct. Aside from those situations where powerful bloodlines inherently possess them, other individuals, as long as they adjust the frequency of their state with their Spirit to reach a corresponding fluctuation, can awaken their own unique Domain. This requires the ‘tacit understanding’ between a person and their Spirit to reach a certain degree, meaning their mutual understanding reaches one hundred percent.”

“And those born with full spirit power are those whose compatibility with their Spirit inherently reached one hundred percent from birth; their Spirit instinctively serves them. This type of person, as long as they reach the corresponding strength required by their respective Spirits, will most likely awaken a Domain.”

“Those not born with full spirit power can only see if they can understand their own Spirit more thoroughly during their cultivation process.”

Tang San nodded slightly and said, “There’s also another pleasant surprise, which is that the energy transformation circuit and the flickering starlight of that Domain can be incorporated into the Purple Demon Eye and Mysterious Heaven Skill.”

199: Xu Xing: Zhoutian Starry Formation!

"Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array!"

On the field, Xu Xing stood in mid-air, feeling that he possessed infinite power. He looked at Yaomei, let out a soft cry, raised his hand, and pressed down.

In an instant, the stars within the Domain began to rotate, like meteorites falling from the sky.

"Hmph!"

A dual male and female voice emanated from Yaomei's mouth. She bent her legs slightly, leaped up, and swung her Moon Blades at the closest star.

Boom!

A huge explosion sounded, and Yaomei was shaken back to the ground. She looked up at the hundreds of stars assailing her and immediately dodged, not preparing to meet them head-on.

With that last strike, Yaomei had already tested the power of these stars. Each shattered star was equivalent to the explosion of Spirit Ancestor-level spirit power.

A Spirit Ancestor naturally could not harm a Spirit Douluo-level powerhouse.

However, the Martial Soul Fusion was time-limited and consumed a vast amount of spirit power. She could not waste time contending with these

stars. Instead, she needed to seize the opportunity, leap in front of Xu Xing, and win with a single blow.

And these stars were not only attacking Yaomei but also Yan and the others.

As for Xu Xing's teammates, after transmitting all their spirit power to Xu Xing, they were already exhausted and collapsed on the ground, without any attacking capability, essentially eliminated directly.

The Spirit Hall Team naturally could not attack those who were completely defenseless.

"Damn it!" Yan's body was covered in lava, and he condensed a lava wall, telling the other four to come over while he resisted the impact of the stars.

"A bit of skill."

The competition venue this time was a Desert.

Under the temperature of Yan's lava, the sand crystallized, which also increased the defense of the lava wall, allowing it to withstand the star impacts from Xu Xing.

Of course, the main reason was that Xu Xing had placed most of his attention on Yaomei.

Ching!

A moon-blade-shaped sword light slashed towards his back, but at that critical moment, Xu Xing's body spun 180 degrees, narrowly dodging the attack.

"I really can't be careless in the slightest."

Cold sweat broke out on Xu Xing's forehead.

Just now, he had only glanced at Yan and the others, and Yaomei had seized the opportunity to launch a close-range attack.

If he had been hit, he would probably have been cut in half at the waist.

Fortunately, within this Star Domain, he himself was the brightest star, able to move and fly freely.

He was the master of this Star Domain!

"I am the Lord of the Stars!"

As his voice fell, Yaomei, Yan, and the other five, including the members of the Star Crown Academy Team, all felt as if they were in the sky, about to fall downwards.

And to the audience outside, it looked as if Yaomei, Yan, and the others were flying upwards, and the sand from the Desert venue also went upwards, finally covering the top of that light barrier.

"Is this gravity?" Xiao Wu exclaimed, confirming with Tang San.

"Similar," Tang San pushed up his detection glasses on the bridge of his nose. "That Domain space might be centered on Xu Xing's position... To put it simply, where Xu Xing stands, above him is the sky, and below him is the earth. The gravity of that space will adjust according to Xu Xing's standing position."

"He himself can't control gravity, but gravity will adjust according to the direction he stands."

"To summarize in four sentences, that is—"

"I am the direction! I am time and space! All things in the four directions! All are under my command!"

Hearing Tang San's description, everyone was shocked, unable to imagine how such a terrifying Domain Skill could have been born.

Lord of the Stars...

This was not an exaggeration, but a fact!

However, Tang San was not too shocked, after all, for Xu Xing to become the true Lord of the Stars, becoming a Titled Douluo was not enough.

On the other side, Bibi Dong was also shocked by Xu Xing's ability. After all, when Tang San and the others arrived, she had diverted a sliver of her attention to listen to their discussion.

Especially hearing Tang San's evaluation of Xu Xing's Domain, she paid even more attention to Xu Xing, thinking, "This person is from the Star Crown Sect. In the future, he will definitely stand with the Star Luo Empire. The chance of him being used by the Spirit Hall is extremely small. Perhaps I can provoke Dai Legao more."

On the field, Yaomei emerged from the sand, looked up at the field above, and then glanced at the audience sitting outside the field, immediately realizing that the gravity of the space had changed.

Now, they were in the sky.

"What a terrifying ability." The mixed male and female voice sounded. Facing the stars that continued to shoot at him, he still did not attack, only dodged.

Hu Liena and Xie Yue naturally discussed it—

As long as they didn't waste spirit power, Yaomei's sustained state could last for a longer time, and the opponent's reversal of gravity would undoubtedly consume a lot of spirit power.

Therefore, the strategy adopted was just one word: drag.

Xu Xing also realized the consumption of spirit power in his body. Gritting his teeth, he threw his team's six members out of the field, then waved his hand, and all the stars within the Domain arranged themselves in an extremely peculiar way, forming an extremely complex three-dimensional star chart.

"Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array!"

"Destroy!"

Buzz!

In an instant, three hundred and sixty-five stars accelerated in a mysterious way. Their speed was so fast that even the Spirit Douluo-level Yaomei found it difficult to resist. She was continuously bombarded, and the silver metal armor on her body constantly shattered. Her two Moon Blades also cracked, and even three of the tails behind her waist broke off.

"Martial Soul Fusion Skill: Demonic Moon Shield!"

Yaomei used her Spirit Ability, but it shattered instantly with just one hit from a star.

"Cough!"

After a round of bombardment, Yaomei's figure slowly dispersed, reforming into Xie Yue and Hu Liena.

Xie Yue's clothes were tattered, and his aura was weak.

Hu Liena had blood at the corner of her mouth, kneeling on one knee in the sand.

A Spirit Douluo-level Martial Soul Fusion Skill was actually shattered by a Spirit Saint-level Domain! And it even severely injured both of them!

This shocked the experts present and made them sigh at the talent produced by the Star Crown Sect.

Bibi Dong narrowed her eyes, thinking, "To dare to hurt Nana so badly... If this person cannot be used by the Spirit Hall, he must be eliminated. He must not be given any more time to grow."

Just a Spirit Elder, absorbing the spirit power starlight of six people, was able to achieve this level. If his own cultivation were to strengthen and he absorbed the spirit power of more people, wouldn't he be able to rival a Titled Douluo?

Wang Chen, Mu Tian, Huo Yuhao, and others also noticed this scene, and their hearts sank.

Wang Chen: "Another guy who didn't appear in the original work. Eight out of ten, he's also a transmigrator."

Mu Tian: "There are quite a lot of transmigrators on this Douluo Continent."

Huo Yuhao: "Damn it, Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array! Why is your cheat so awesome? Can this small Douluo Plane withstand a formation from the Primordial Era?"

Meanwhile, Tang San quietly asked Iliex in his dantian, "Illyasviel, did you record the method that Xu Xing named 'Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array' just now?"

"Naturally," Iliex said. "That formation is indeed extremely subtle. I can't fully comprehend it, but I did see a bit of its secrets—constructing three hundred and sixty-five stars, condensing the power of the stars for attack, with immense power."

"However, this old man feels that the main purpose of this formation is not for attack, but for condensing the power of the stars for cultivation, or for adjusting the four seasons of the great heaven and earth, or for Creation."

"Using it directly as a bomb-like attack method... I always feel it's a bit of a waste of natural resources."

"Forget it, that's that kid's business, this old man is too lazy to bother. Anyway, the corresponding energy circulation circuits have been recorded, and the trajectory of the stars within the formation has also been replicated. We two will have plenty of time to study it later."

Regarding the Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array, Tang San felt that it was Xu Xing's exaggerated statement. After all, based on the power it displayed so far, it was just that, nowhere near the level of destroying heaven and earth.

Of course, it was also possible that Xu Xing's strength was insufficient, and he had not fully developed it.

However, even if the Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array recorded by Iliex was not complete, but rather a basic version, it was enough. After all, if it were to truly correspond to the heavens, it would correspond to the Zhou Tian stars of this universe, not creating a strange universe, starry sky, and Zhou Tian stars out of thin air.

"Adapting to local conditions" was the kingly way.

At this moment, on the Desert venue, Xu Xing, who had unleashed the full power of the "Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array," also lost all his spirit power, and his Domain dissipated.

Everyone fell down, covered by sand.

Finally, Yan and the others carried Hu Liena and Xie Yue out of the sand, and also brought out the unconscious Xu Xing.

Winner: Spirit Hall Team.

Although they were the winning side, the Spirit Hall Team had nothing to be happy about, because they had fought very miserably in this match. They only managed to salvage a round by relying on their numerical advantage...

...

"Nana, what do you think of today's match?"

At noon, the competition paused, and all personnel had lunch and a rest. Bibi Dong called the Spirit Hall Team into the Supreme Pontiff Palace, her tone flat, revealing no joy or anger.

But Hu Liena knew this was because her performance had disappointed her teacher.

"It's all my fault, Teacher. I shouldn't have given the Star Crown Academy Team time to prepare." Hu Liena realized her mistake and immediately

admitted it.

“Supreme Pontiff, I am also at fault. As an older brother, I always indulged my sister and didn't stop her.” Xie Yue also admitted his mistake, hoping to receive punishment alongside Hu Liena.

Yan opened his mouth, then gritted his teeth and said, “Supreme Pontiff, I was also wrong. I should have interrupted their spirit power fusion the moment the match began.”

The other four also admitted their mistakes.

“Mm.” Bibi Dong nodded, somewhat satisfied with the seven's performance. She said, “It's not entirely your fault. Tang San's display of his hundred-thousand-year Fifth Soul Ring in the first match affected you, causing you hot-blooded youngsters to also want to show off your strength immediately to intimidate your opponents.”

“In this regard, the other Academy Teams are much the same.”

“There aren't many young people in this world who can resist impulse and hide their trump cards, especially after Tang San stole the limelight... This was also his calculation, to observe the trump cards of these hundred or so academies.”

Hu Liena was startled and asked incredulously, “Teacher, are you saying that Tang San deliberately revealed his trump card in the first round, not just out of confidence in his own strength, but also to calculate the personalities of all the team members participating in this tournament, so as to observe each team's trump cards and then arrange tactics?”

Xie Yue was shocked: “If that's truly the case, then Tang San is too terrifying!”

Yan was also surprised: “Did he actually calculate the thoughts of every team?”

Bibi Dong stopped the three from overthinking and slowly said, “This is just a simple open scheme. Knowing that the participants are all young people is enough.”

“Youthful arrogance is a common problem at your age. Most people are like this.”

“Tang San displayed his hundred-thousand-year spirit ring, astonishing everyone. The other Academy Teams, to showcase their own strength, would inevitably reveal all their trump cards.”

“Because for most academies, compared to the distant championship, displaying their full abilities, winning the favor of Spirit Hall, Heaven Dou Empire, and Star Luo Empire, and gaining a good reputation across the entire Douluo Continent, is most crucial. After all, this tournament is being broadcast live across the entire Douluo Continent... ‘Live broadcast,’ that term was even created by Tang San.”

“You can imagine, almost everyone on the Douluo Continent is watching. For fame and face, how could they not do their utmost?”

“No one wants all their thunder stolen by Tang San...”

Hu Liena and the others completely understood.

In other words, the teams that didn’t want Tang San to steal all the thunder would inevitably reveal all their trump cards, and once their trump cards were revealed, Tang San would know them and formulate countermeasures.

An open scheme, it truly was an open scheme.

However—

“In that case, wouldn’t all our forces and academies be able to know the trump cards of the other Academy Teams?” Hu Liena asked, puzzled.

“Because Tang San didn’t reveal his trump cards at all,” Bibi Dong said indifferently. “He only revealed his hundred-thousand-year spirit ring, but

what about those two small dolls? Are they Spirit Abilities? What are their specific effects? Does he have other trump cards?”

“Aside from what Ma Xiunuo reported about Tang San’s First Soul Skill: Endless Recovery, which can restore a Spirit Master’s full condition, his Second Soul Skill, suspected to be able to amplify teammates, and his own identity as a support system Spirit Master.”

“The rest, we know nothing.”

“But can you say he is just an all-around support system Spirit Master capable of healing and amplification?”

Hu Liena, Xie Yue, and Yan looked at each other, all shaking their heads.

In the first match of the first round, Tang San’s performance in speed and strength was not something ordinary attack system or agility-attack system Spirit Masters could compare to.

All-around support system?

That was definitely a disguise!

Perhaps he was a control system Spirit Master, after all, Tang San’s final manipulation of the Blue Silver Emperor, sending the Shrek Academy Team and others out of the arena, wasn’t that a tactic a control system should possess?

“Ghost Douluo.” After admonishing the few, Bibi Dong called Ghost Douluo and asked, “Previously, you personally went to enforce the law. Did anything happen?”

“Tang San was slandered by Canghui Academy...” Ghost Douluo recounted the events.

“Heh, this is the drawback of the Heaven Dou Empire, each acting independently, even within the same camp, they still target each other.” Bibi Dong scoffed, then said to Ghost Douluo, “This match, the Spirit Hall Team won a tragic victory, but also turned misfortune into a blessing. Xie Yue and

Yan both reached Spirit Grandmaster under the Domain suppression of that kid from the Star Crown Sect. You will lead them to hunt for spirit rings.”

“It is my honor.” Ghost Douluo respectfully bowed to Bibi Dong, then led Xie Yue and Yan away from the Supreme Pontiff Palace and headed towards the Star Dou Great Forest.

“Then—”

Bibi Dong looked at Hu Liena and the others, who were still half-kneeling, and said, “Get up. For the next few rounds, the other substitutes will temporarily take Xie Yue and Yan’s places.”

“Nana, will you be alright on your own?”

Hu Liena shook her head, her eyes resolute: “No problem.”

She knew this was her Teacher’s test for her.

After all, Xie Yue and Yan hunting for Spirit Beasts would definitely take more than ten days. If their luck was bad, they might not encounter a suitable Spirit Beast for a month.

Therefore, before the finals, it was highly likely that the situation of “the Golden Generation of the Spirit Hall Team only has Hu Liena left” would occur.

If they lost...

The three exempted teams—Heaven Dou, Star Luo, and Spirit Hall—would lose the qualification to continue participating in the elimination rounds and could only participate in the subsequent promotion rounds and the finals.

It sounded pretty good, but in reality, these three exempted teams could not afford to lose.

Because once they lost, even if they qualified for the promotion rounds and the finals, they would be looked down upon by other academies, who would

think they relied on the background of the three major powers rather than genuine talent.

“In the upcoming matches, I cannot give anyone the opportunity to use Martial Soul Fusion Skills.” Hu Liena secretly warned herself, otherwise if they lost, it wouldn’t just be the Spirit Hall Team’s face that was lost, the honor of the entire Spirit Hall would also be affected. The Elders of the Elder Palace have always been at odds with her Teacher—

Just like those three ten-thousand-year-level Spirit Bones, which her Teacher personally hunted and obtained, but when she wanted to directly bestow them upon the three members of their Golden Generation, the Elders of the Elder Palace prevented it, forcing her Teacher to make them prizes for the tournament, indirectly giving them to the three.

However, this Continental Elite Tournament is truly full of hidden dragons and crouching tigers. It will not be easy to maintain Spirit Hall’s honor of consecutive championships...

...

Over the next seven days, it was the competition between the other advanced Academy Teams.

The strength of these team members was mostly Spirit Elders, with not many Spirit Ancestors, but they also showed their strength to the world. Many teams even won against stronger opponents by relying on the environmental advantages of the arena.

For example, there was a match on a river arena, between the two participating sides:

On the Heaven Dou side, it was an obscure advanced academy. Their team members were all Spirit Elders, and there was even a Spirit Grandmaster; their opponent was a relatively famous advanced academy from the Star Luo Empire, whose team members included six Spirit Elders and one Spirit Ancestor.

The match between the two sides should have been without suspense, with the Star Luo advanced academy most likely winning.

But the reality was that all seven members of the obscure advanced academy team from Heaven Dou could swim, and they were all experts. As soon as the match began, they jumped into the river, using the convenience of the river arena to avoid the opponent's Spirit Ability attacks.

However, simply dodging was not enough; they would be warned by the referee and judged as passive play. If it exceeded three times, they would be disqualified and directly ruled as a loss.

Therefore, these seven took advantage of the intervals after the opponent released their Spirit Abilities to launch long-range Spirit Ability attacks... The soul-fighting competition between the two sides completely turned into a turn-based game.

Although this match was frustrating, this obscure advanced academy also gained widespread fame. Its seven team members were also noticed by some major powers, who felt they could be recruited.

Although their combat style was somewhat "sneaky," at least it was better than that Oscar from the beginning; that was truly sneaky, while these seven were just more flexible-minded.

Sects and families also need smart people to join.

In the original work, there were over a hundred advanced academies, and for ordinary advanced academies, generally, a three-ring Spirit Elder could graduate.

200: Shrek Academy

"Resurrection"

In the blink of an eye, the first round of preliminary elimination matches concluded.

However, before the remaining victors could proceed to the second round, a resurrection match was necessary.

This included Shrek Academy, which was defeated by the Heaven Dou Royal First Team; Elephant Armor Academy, which was instantly defeated by Star Luo Royal Academy; and finally, Star Crown Academy, which narrowly lost to Spirit Hall Academy.

Teams that lost to the three teams guaranteed a spot in the finals needed to participate in a resurrection match to qualify for the second round.

Similarly, in the second round, teams that lost to those three teams guaranteed a spot in the finals would also have to participate in a resurrection match to enter the third round.

Shrek Academy, Elephant Armor Academy, Star Crown Academy.

Among these three academies, the one that left the worst impression on the audience was naturally Shrek, for no other reason than Oscar's Spirit and Spirit Abilities being too vulgar.

Although battles between Spirit Masters were not meant for grand display, they shouldn't be so crude, practically tearing off the veil of decency and trampling it underfoot.

Everyone believed that Shrek Academy would be eliminated first.

For no other reason.

Because Shrek Academy had nothing outstanding about it.

And before the final resurrection match began, Yu Xiaogang also sought out Bibi Dong, hoping she could change the relevant rules.

“Why?” Bibi Dong looked at the man she once admired, her tone extremely calm, devoid of any emotion.

Perceiving that hint of aloofness, Yu Xiaogang felt very uncomfortable in his heart, only saying, “This is unfair to Shrek, Elephant Armor, and Star Crown Academies.”

Although Shrek's strength could not win the championship, it should not be eliminated in the first round.

However, Yu Xiaogang also understood that he couldn't just consider Shrek; he needed to include the other two academies as well.

“Then why don't they send someone to propose it? Or are you able to represent all three academies simultaneously?” Bibi Dong questioned.

“Naturally not.” Yu Xiaogang sighed, “It's just that this is unfair to these three academies; their strength should not be limited to the first round.”

“Is there any difference? They will still be eliminated if they encounter other strong teams,” Bibi Dong insisted, “Moreover, different venues can also show the performance of different people; it's not necessary to have a high ranking to display one's strength and wisdom.”

“They just had bad luck.....” Yu Xiaogang was somewhat speechless, but he still bit the bullet and said.

“Didn't you often say that luck is also a part of strength?”

For some reason, facing the somewhat unreasonable Yu Xiaogang, Bibi Dong compared him to Tang San and suddenly felt that he was nothing special. Was it because too much time had passed?

“Also, the rules of the competition were agreed upon by me and the emperors of the Two Great Empires. It’s useless for you to only come to me.”

“The fact that I’m talking to you this much is only out of consideration for our past relationship.”

“Go. If you really want to prove yourself, just like Tang San, reread the materials you once wrote down. If you can summarize something useful from them, that would also be a form of self-proof.”

Hearing the words “Tang San,” Yu Xiaogang couldn't help but clench his fists—

It’s him again!

That guy took everything from him!

After a long silence, Yu Xiaogang left without a word, but before his final departure, he said faintly, “Bibi Dong, we may not meet again in the future, but at least I loved you.”

With that, Yu Xiaogang strode out of the Supreme Pontiff Palace, his back exceptionally dashing.

Bibi Dong clenched the scepter in her hand, an unprovoked surge of anger rising within her, not because of the phrase “will not meet again,” but because of “at least I loved you”—

This is a World of the strong!

The weak are not worthy of saying such words!

Compared to the original work where Bibi Dong always held a lingering thought for Yu Xiaogang, the current Bibi Dong, having read many of the theories written by Tang San, unconsciously made comparisons with Yu Xiaogang.

In the past, she could still plead for Yu Xiaogang in her heart.

But now, Yu Xiaogang's attitude made her completely understand why the name Grandmaster was a joke for him.

The weak can also have pride, but at least they must have the confidence to become strong.

Yu Xiaogang's ten theories were not confidence, just a joke...

...

The resurrection match adopted a free-for-all system, meaning three parties competed on the same stage.

This was also to save time.

The conditions for victory were also simple: either two parties surrendered, or all members of two parties lost their combat ability, not much different from a regular one-on-one team Spirit battle.

After the three parties entered the arena, Chrysanthemum Douluo began to draw the venue—

Ice and Snow.

As the ice and snow arena rose, Tang San, as a spectator, finally understood how the ice and snow arena was created.

At the four corners of the arena, there were four ice mountains, with cylindrical spirit tools inside, which had countless small holes that could release white cold air.

That cold air emerged from the openings at the top of the ice pillars, able to merge with each other to form an artificial dark cloud that could bring down ice and snow and blow cold winds.

“It seems I guessed correctly; ice and snow type venues are indeed made with spirit tools.”

Tang San looked at the four ice pillars, lost in thought, “Moreover, the cold air that emerges can condense together, which is clearly a structure similar to the spirit power circulation route in a spirit ring.”

“I have to say, my little brother Tang, the civilization development of your World, in the distant past, might have been more advanced than the Saint Magic Continent. Perhaps it experienced some great catastrophe, which led to its decline.” Iliex, through the spirit tool that could release ice and snow, saw something, “That thing is much more ingenious than the spirit tools you and Guang Ling are researching, and the spirit power circulation patterns are also extremely complex.”

“Who can say for certain about ancient matters?” Tang San’s eyes were unfathomable, and then he asked Iliex another question, “If gods need faith, Illyasviel, do you think mortals are better off ignorant or intelligent?”

“Naturally, ignorant.” Iliex blurted out, then paused, understanding, “So that’s it, is it caused by the gods? After all, the wisdom of mortals is actually no less than that of gods; the only difference is power... Ignorance gives birth to faith.”

“This is a kind of speculation; what exactly it is remains unknown, and one cannot be too arbitrary.” Tang San changed the subject, looking towards the arena. At this moment, the resurrection match had already begun.

Regarding the ice and snow arena, among the three teams, Elephant Armor Academy was the most adaptable. After all, mammoths naturally live mostly in icy and snowy regions, and Diamond Mammoth’s cold resistance is even better.

As for the other two teams, no one in Shrek Academy was accustomed to the cold climate. Jiang Zhu even put on a thicker cotton coat before learning that the competition venue was ice and snow.

As a support system Spirit Master, she needed to be ready to heal her teammates at all times and couldn't use extra spirit power to resist the frost; she needed to conserve it.

On Star Crown Academy's side, not many people could withstand the cold either, and they were all wearing thick clothes.

With a command from Chrysanthemum Douluo.

All three parties activated their Spirits.

Huyan Zhuo, the captain of Elephant Armor Academy, didn't even put the Shrek Team in his eyes. He only had three team members guard against their sneak attacks, while he himself, with the remaining three, charged directly towards the Star Crown Academy Team.

After all, Star Crown Academy's performance was truly too dazzling. Xu Xing, after receiving the spirit power starlight from other team members, reached Spirit Saint, and even possessed a Domain-type Spirit Ability. Even the Spirit Hall Team's Spirit Douluo-level Martial Soul Fusion method was difficult to fuse.

If Xu Xing hadn't run out of spirit power in the end, the Spirit Hall Team would have been eliminated.

Therefore, Huyan Zhuo's first target was Xu Xing.

After all, this guy himself wasn't strong, just a Spirit Elder. He brought three people to break up their team and prevent them from using their Seven-in-One Martial Soul Fusion Skill.

And the Star Crown Team indeed dared not confront Elephant Armor Academy head-on. In terms of raw strength, the members of the Star Crown Team were all Tool Spirit Masters, their physical bodies not as strong as the muscular men of the Elephant Armor Team.

Moreover, the speed of the mammoth's charge was not slow.

Therefore, with four against seven, the Star Crown Team was instantly scattered. Huyan Zhuo even charged straight for Xu Xing, completely ignoring the attacks of others, relying on his Diamond Mammoth Spirit to withstand them, and quickly arrived in front of Xu Xing.

He threw a punch!

Xu Xing immediately hunched his back, his eyes bulging.

As a disciple of the Star Crown Sect, he naturally had some hand-to-hand combat skills, but compared to a thick-skinned giant like Huyan Zhuo, he was indeed weaker, and Huyan Zhuo's spirit power was higher than his.

Strong physique, high spirit power, and fast linear speed.

Plus, for Spirit Masters with the Diamond Mammoth Spirit, the ice and snow arena was not a weakening factor.

In terms of individual strength, Xu Xing only had an advantage in agility over Huyan Zhuo, but because he wore warm clothing, his agility decreased, and this advantage was also weakened.

After being struck by Huyan Zhuo's punch, Xu Xing naturally couldn't get back up.

"Heh, I thought you were so formidable, but it turns out you're just a silver spear and wax candle, good for show but useless." Huyan Zhuo mocked, "Forcing the Spirit Hall Team to that extent was because they were overconfident and gave you time to use your Martial Soul Fusion Skill. This daddy won't give you any."

Grabbing Xu Xing's hair, Huyan Zhuo lifted him up with one hand, clenched his other hand into a fist, and slammed it into the opponent's abdomen again, simultaneously letting go of his hair.

Instantly, Xu Xing was sent flying over thirty meters, losing his combat capability.

"He has a good Spirit, but only just a good Spirit." Tang San shook his head secretly, "His own combat ability is too poor. Real combat isn't a turn-based game of Spirit Ability bombardment... Speaking of which, the Star Crown Sect focuses on support, supplemented by control. Perhaps the Sect doesn't have any powerful offensive self-created Spirit Abilities, which is in line

with the concept of this era—taking the primary function of the Spirit as its foundation.”

“However, although the Star Crown Sect is gone, the Elephant Armored Academy may not necessarily gain the qualification for ‘resurrection’...”

This was because the three Spirit Elders from the Elephant Armor Academy Team who were vigilant against the Shrek Team had already been defeated.

One of them was defeated by Dai Mubai, as he was a Spirit Ancestor with higher spirit power. Even though the Diamond Mammoth was thick-skinned, those three were all Spirit Elders, and there was a spirit power gap between them and Dai Mubai.

Yet, even so, Dai Mubai was panting a little after breaking through their defense.

As for the remaining two, they were jointly defeated by Mu Tian and Oscar. Oscar was the main attacker, as he possessed the Eight Spider Lances and the Man Faced Demon Spider’s venom. The Diamond Mammoth had strong vitality, but its resistance to poison was not very high.

As for how to poison them?

As long as the Eight Spider Lances touched them, Oscar didn’t even need to deliberately control it; the Eight Spider Lances’ venom could infiltrate the opponent’s skin.

Seeing this, Huyan Zhuo ignored the remaining Star Crown Team and charged directly towards the Shrek side, enduring Ma Hongjun’s Phoenix Fire Wire, his target squarely on Oscar.

But with his Eight Spider Lances, Oscar’s flexibility was far beyond what Xu Xing could compare to. He instantly dodged Huyan Zhuo’s punch, quickly retreated, and didn’t forget to give Ma Hongjun a Big Recovery Sausage as he passed by him.

However, Ma Hongjun wasn't too keen on eating it at this moment—after experiencing Oscar's third Spirit Ability's "Self-Imprisonment" incident, he felt that Oscar's first Spirit Ability was very indecent.

Although it was already indecent before...

In the end, Ma Hongjun still swallowed it in one bite.

After all, the most troublesome Star Crown Team had already been neutralized, so the next thing to do was to deal with the Elephant Armor Team.

These thick-skinned guys were extremely difficult to deal with.

Especially Huyan Zhuo; even Dai Mubai would probably struggle to cope with him. To win, they could only rely on Oscar's poison.

"Roar!"

Under Mu Tian's control, Bright Moon rushed towards Huyan Zhuo and spewed out balls of flame towards him.

Huyan Zhuo still chose to take the hit head-on.

Bang!

He punched one of Bright Moon's heads, and the other two heads immediately bit over, gnawing on his shoulder.

"Ah! Bastard!"

Bright Moon's teeth were still extremely sharp, biting through the Diamond Mammoth's defense and piercing his flesh, causing Huyan Zhuo to roar in pain and try to raise his arms to clamp Bright Moon's neck.

However, at this moment, Oscar, using the movement speed of his Eight Spider Lances, arrived behind Huyan Zhuo. Two spider lances pierced his skin, injecting venom.

“Hmm? It’s really hard; it only pierced the skin!” Oscar sensed the vibration from the Eight Spider Lances. While astonished by Huyan Zhuo’s defense, he immediately retreated.

Although it only pierced the skin and entered the muscle, the venom had already entered, making Huyan Zhuo’s collapse only a matter of time.

However, to restrain Huyan Zhuo’s movements, Oscar used his third Spirit Ability: “I have a Mushroom Sausage!”

Without using the second Spirit Ability, the third Spirit Ability directly produced a “ZWB Sausage,” whose length was not as exaggerated as shown in the first match.

But—

It was still unsightly.

“Spray!”

With the enhancement of spirit power, the created Sausage began to expand, then shot out clumps of white silk threads, like a spider preying, firmly binding Huyan Zhuo.

Mu Tian controlled Bright Moon to breathe fire, and Ma Hongjun also seized the opportunity to use Phoenix Fire Wire on him.

As the great fire burned, Huyan Zhuo felt pain, and the silk threads in Oscar’s third Spirit Ability also contained venom. In the flames, they turned into smoke, which Huyan Zhuo inhaled, accelerating the outbreak of toxins in his body.

“Ah!” Huyan Zhuo screamed and plunged into the ice and snow.

However, this sudden hot and cold sensation stimulated him so much that he directly fainted.

“Captain!”

The remaining three members of the Elephant Armor Team were shocked and wanted to check on him, but they were entangled by the six members of the Star Crown Team.

It wasn't that the Star Crown Team and the Shrek Team had a tacit understanding, but rather they both knew that with Xu Xing incapacitated, the Elephant Armor Team was the most troublesome and had to be eliminated first.

And after the Shrek Team dealt with Huyan Zhuo, except for Ma Hongjun and Huang Yuan who stayed to protect Jiang Zhu, everyone else launched indiscriminate attacks on the remaining three members of the Elephant Armor Team and the six members of the Star Crown Team.

“Fourth Spirit Ability: White Tiger Meteor Shower!” Dai Mubai used his fourth Spirit Ability, launching long-range area-of-effect firepower, carpet bombing the nine individuals.

This move was effective. The dense bombardment caused another member of the Elephant Armor Team to fall, and three members of the Star Crown Team either couldn't dodge in time or were hit by the aftershocks of the explosion, losing their combat capability.

After all, this was an ice and snow arena, with ice and snow.

The energy attacks of the White Tiger Meteor Shower could be dodged, but the secondary attacks caused by these attacks landing on the ice and snow—splashing ice shards—were not so easy to dodge (refer to grenades, whose main area-of-effect lethality is not the explosion itself, but the splashing fragments from the explosion).

At this moment, all members of Shrek were present, while the Elephant Armor Team and the Star Crown Team combined had a total of four members.

So, these four united to deal with Shrek...

...

“The battle is decided.” Huo Wu knew that there was no suspense left in this resurrection match. Shrek would be “resurrected” and enter the second round of the preliminary knockout stage.

Honestly, Huo Wu found this resurrection match quite comical.

The Star Crown Team was targeted by the Elephant Armored Academy immediately, which led to Xu Xing being unable to borrow spirit power from his teammates for enhancement, and he was the first to lose combat capability—his Star Crown Spirit should have undergone some mutation, making it extremely powerful, but his actual combat ability was not strong.

Without the Seven-in-One Martial Soul Fusion Skill, the Star Crown Team had already lost any chance of winning.

And Shrek’s victory was entirely due to Oscar. Those Eight Spider Lances were too bizarre; not only could they allow him agile movement, but they could also inject venom.

The Elephant Armor Team had no means to counter poison, so they were naturally extremely passive.

Moreover, Shrek’s final coordination—Mu Tian having Bright Moon engage Huyan Zhuo for initial control, Oscar sneaking in to poison and bind him, and finally Ma Hongjun and Mu Tian using fire attacks together—the entire process was almost seamless, clearly having been discussed beforehand.

Besides that, Dai Mubai’s White Tiger Meteor Shower caught both the Star Crown Team and the Elephant Armor Team off guard, which allowed Shrek to find the opportunity to win.

“These people from Shrek cooperate quite well. As long as they don’t encounter the Four Elemental Academies, Canghui Academy, and the three main teams in the second round, they can basically advance to the third round.” Yu Tianheng also began his analysis, then looked at Tang San, “After the first round ends, there will be a one-day rest. The matches resume tomorrow. Which team do you think we’ll be matched with?”

“How would I know that?” Tang San shrugged, unconcerned, “Don’t think of me as a god; I don’t have the ability to foresee the future.”

“However, the arrangement of the opposing teams is definitely not a completely fair and just draw.”

Yu Tianheng nodded: “Well said. Under-the-table operations are also understandable, a common problem among major forces... But we are strong, and no matter what kind of opponent we face, we can win!”

201: Force out the second martial spirit

One day passed in a flash.

The second round of preliminary elimination matches began.

Including the "resurrected" Shrek Team, there were a total of fifty-two teams participating in the second round of elimination matches, which made for exactly twenty-six matches.

If the number of teams was odd, the extra team would not automatically advance. Instead, they would need to draw lots to select an already advanced team to challenge.

If they won, they would replace that team.

If they lost, they would be eliminated.

The first match of the second round was again the Heaven Dou Royal First Team.

Their opponents were Canghui Academy.

"There's definitely some foul play," Yu Tianheng's eyes narrowed. "Spirit Hall probably wants to see more of our trump cards, and find a way to eliminate Canghui Academy."

Huo Wu agreed, "Indeed, the captain's Ten-thousand year soul ring is too dazzling, and that Huo Yuhao from Canghui Academy is truly a big problem."

"However—"

"Isn't this perfect? We can finally teach those people from Canghui Academy a lesson."

Xiao Wu narrowed her eyes, "We should really thank Spirit Hall, hehe."

How dare they use such despicable methods to frame Third Brother?

They were practically courting death.

"This match, I, Yu Tianheng, Huo Wu, Ning Rongrong, Zhu Zhuqing, Shi Mo, and Shi Mo will be participating," Tang San arranged the lineup.

"Why am I not included?" Xiao Wu was unhappy. She really wanted to teach that Huo Yuhao a good lesson.

"With so many of us, everyone needs a chance to participate. If we weren't facing Canghui Academy this time, I would even want to give my spot to Lan Yinzi," Tang San explained his reasoning, which was to take care of all the members of the Tiandou Royal Battle Team.

"Alright then," Xiao Wu wasn't unreasonable, she was just a little dissatisfied that she couldn't personally go up and teach that Huo Yuhao and the big worm a lesson.

"Xiao Wu, haven't I not been in a single match?" Lan Yinzi walked over, smiling as she comforted her, "It's no big deal, and besides, girls should be graceful."

As Tang San's mother, Lan Yinzi, though still concealing her identity, actually regarded Xiao Wu as her future daughter-in-law. Her past memories resurfaced, making her believe that if Xiao Wu were to become Tang San's wife in the future, her demeanor and attitude should be more graceful, rather than as... lively as she was now.

"Whether one is graceful or not doesn't really matter, as long as they don't cross the line, being a bit more open-minded is fine," Tang San said fairly, also reminding Lan Yinzi not to bring her 'previous life' memories into 'this

life'—although Lan Yinzi hadn't been completely open with Tang San, at this point, with Iliex's help, Tang San had confirmed his previous suspicions: Lan Yinzi was Ah Yin, and according to Iliex's observations, Lan Yinzi's soul appearance and physical appearance were different.

Body snatching!

Tang San thought of that term. The Blue Silver Emperor had seized control of Lan Yinzi's previous body.

That's why the current Lan Yinzi didn't possess the inherent aura of a Ten-thousand year soul beast, because she fundamentally lacked the cultivation origin of a Ten-thousand year level.

And Lan Yinzi's previous body was most likely a female transmigrator who, by chance, found the relevant location, then harbored ill intentions, and finally became the Blue Silver Emperor's wedding dress.

No matter what, even if the Blue Silver Emperor was young, its bloodline was still that of the Blue Silver Emperor. And looking at its performance in the original work, even in its sprouted state, with an estimated cultivation of only a dozen years, its spirituality was still extremely strong, capable of controlling leaves to interact simply with Tang Hao and the original Tang San. This was absolutely incomparable to an ordinary ten-year plant Spirit Beast, and even some ten-thousand-year level plant Spirit Beasts couldn't achieve it—evidently because the Blue Silver Emperor's soul, which had cultivated to the ten-thousand-year level, resided within the seedling, not within the Spirit Bone or spirit ring.

This might be the special characteristic of plant Spirit Beasts.

If this deduction holds true, those fanfiction protagonists who directly swallowed the Blue Silver Emperor, if they didn't have a protagonist's halo or specific cheats, their soul level would definitely not be able to compare to the Blue Silver Emperor—because even a reborn Blue Silver Emperor seedling, even with a ten-year spirit ring, contained the soul vibrations of a Ten-thousand year level.

"The captain is right," Lan Yinzi no longer insisted. After all, she had taken over a transmigrator and inherited her memories, so she also knew some modern societal ideas.

Therefore, she wasn't entirely unable to accept Tang San's words.

"By the way, is it really okay for us to be so relaxed?" Ning Rongrong looked at Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Lan Yinzi, feeling that there was something off about the three of them. It wasn't the kind of jealousy seen in "two women fighting for one husband," but rather like a mother-in-law looking at her son and daughter-in-law—Lan Yinzi was the "mother-in-law."

"With the captain here, isn't being relaxed only natural?" Yu Feng joked, "That Huo Yuhao is definitely going to suffer."

"That's true," Oslo chimed in.

"Let's go," Tang San chuckled softly, leading Yu Tianheng, Huo Wu, Shi Mo, Shi Mo, Ning Rongrong, and Zhu Zhuqing down from the spectator stands and towards the competition arena.

When they entered the arena, almost all the spectators cheered.

Although most of the audience here were local residents of Spirit City, it was precisely because of this that their admiration for the strong was undisguised.

Of course, if the Heaven Dou Royal First Team's opponent were the Spirit Hall Team, these spectators would definitely prioritize supporting them.

Ning Rongrong rather enjoyed being the center of attention. She scanned her surroundings and giggled, "It seems we're quite popular."

Huo Wu, however, was unfazed, as if she had long grown accustomed to it. She said, "It's the privilege of the strong, especially here in Spirit City, the world of Spirit Masters. Powerful Spirit Masters are even more highly regarded. In fact, powerful Spirit Masters, as long as they don't commit

major, principled mistakes, can resolve other minor issues with their strength, or have their punishments lessened."

At this moment, Chrysanthemum Douluo began to draw the competition venue.

"I announce that the venue for the first match of the second round is:"

"The Ice and Snow Arena!"

As the ice and snow arena was fully changed, both sides entered in an orderly fashion.

"Hiss—"

Ning Rongrong rubbed her shoulders and said, "It really is a bit cold... Captain, what was your psychological basis for proposing the theory of diversified competition venues back then?"

"It was just to make the Spirit fighting competition more interesting," Tang San took out an ice-blue feather cloak from his white jade belt and draped it over Ning Rongrong, saying, "This is a feather cloak made from Bing Luan Bird feathers. It has no defensive power, but it's effective for keeping warm and won't be judged as a weapon; it's just clothing. Speaking of which, there's a rumor in the Extreme North Land of a fish species called the 'Arctic Catfish.' Its body surface has a sticky silk that can be used to weave nets. It's said to be as warm as cotton clothing and extremely light. If combined with Bing Luan Bird feathers and crafted by a master tailor, it can be woven into a fabric called 'Fallen Net,' which is extremely precious. Unfortunately, it's said that this catfish is very slippery and rarely seen."

Ning Rongrong's beautiful eyes sparkled, and she was very moved. "Thank you, Third Brother."

"You're welcome," Tang San turned around and took out five more feather cloaks. To the other five, whose gazes were somewhat playful, he asked, "Do you want them?"

Yu Tianheng: "Uh... never mind, a little ice and snow doesn't affect me much."

Huo Wu actually wanted one, but considering that once she used her Spirit, the light and heat would ignite and burn it up instantly, she also shook her head.

"I want one."

"I want one too."

Shi Mo and Shi Mo, the two brothers, were not polite. After all, the Mysterious Tortoise Spirit was water-attributed, not ice. In this environment, after Spirit possession, their movements would become sluggish. Having two cold-resistant feather cloaks would be much better.

Finally, Zhu Zhuqing, wearing a leather outfit, also blushed and asked for one.

On the Canghui Team's side, except for Huo Yuhao, the other six also put on cold-weather clothing. It was a type of clothing made from Soft Bones Rabbit fur—"Damn it! It's Soft Bones Rabbit fur! Those bastards are dead!" Xiao Wu, in the spectator stands, gnashed her teeth and cursed inwardly.

After both sides were ready, Chrysanthemum Douluo announced, "Activate your Spirits, adjust your state, one minute."

Immediately, white, yellow, purple, black, and red spirit rings flashed. Especially Tang San's Ten-thousand year spirit ring, even though it was only the second time it was revealed, it still shocked everyone.

"Captain, can your Endless Grassland be used in this kind of venue?" Yu Tianheng asked.

"Yes, but it will be quite restricted."

Aside from the hollow ground beneath the arena, more importantly, in such icy and snowy weather, even if the Blue Silver Emperor could grow, it would be difficult to control it flexibly.

Although the Blue Silver Emperor had gained cold resistance, cold weather still had a significant impact on plants.

"So—"

Tang San paused here, and before the minute was up, he asked Chrysanthemum Douluo, who had already retreated off the field, "Your Excellency the Referee, may I destroy the arena?"

Chrysanthemum Douluo's breathing hitched. He looked towards the VIP section and, seeing Bibi Dong nod, said, "Yes, the competition rules do not prohibit Spirit Masters from destroying the arena."

"Also, you may call me Your Excellency Chrysanthemum Douluo."

Your Excellency the Referee?

If Old Ghost knew he was called that, he'd be laughed at for a whole year.

"Thank you for the information, Chrysanthemum Douluo Your Excellency." Tang San replied politely, then said to Huo Wu, "Later, you will directly convert your spirit power into light and heat, melting all the ice and snow on the entire field."

"No problem." Although Huo Wu felt it wasn't necessary to be so troublesome, as long as Huo Yuhao and the others didn't have a chance to use their Seven-in-One Martial Soul Fusion Skill, it would be fine.

But Tang San clearly had other ideas...

For this, Huo Wu was willing to do it; after all, she also wanted to show her power to the world.

"One minute is up!"

"Spirit Battle commence!"

As Chrysanthemum Douluo's words fell, Huo Wu converted her spirit power into light and heat. The scorching energy spread in all directions,

causing the ice and snow on the ground to begin melting.

From the audience's perspective, it was as if a great sun had appeared on the arena, its blazing flames causing the ice and snow to retreat.

However, this heat was not only unbearable for Canghui Academy Team, but Yu Tianheng and the others also found it difficult to completely resist. Only Tang San could still stand beside Huo Wu with relative ease.

It was just that Ning Rongrong, Shi Mo, Shi Mo, Zhu Zhuqing, and the others did not take off their feather robes because of this, as the four pillars around the field were still emitting cold air.

“Such scorching energy!” Dou Yi Tianmeng in Huo Yuhao’s mind exclaimed, “Is that ultimate fire, or ultimate light?”

“No, that’s the ultimate sun!”

Although the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion lived for a shorter time than Heaven Dream Iceworm, it knew much more than Heaven Dream Iceworm, who spent most of his time sleeping.

“Unbelievable, there is actually a Spirit Master who can combine light and fire to create something like the sun.”

“That is the vitality of all things, and it also possesses ultimate destruction.”

Huo Yuhao was also shocked, not understanding why Huo Wu had been strengthened to such an absurd degree.

Did she eat the Phoenix Cockscomb Sunflower?

“Yuhao, why don’t we just concede?” Dou Er Tianmeng reminded him, “It’s not wise to contend with Tang San, and he is very likely a transmigrator.”

“Precisely because he is a transmigrator, we must oppose him, otherwise what will happen to the plot’s direction?” In order to cope with the future, Huo Yuhao felt that he must eliminate Tang San.

Dou Yi Tianmeng only felt that Huo Yuhao was obsessed.

Huo Yuhao continued to ask, “If I use the Seven-in-One Martial Soul Fusion Skill, plus the mental energy of you three, can I turn Tang San into an idiot?”

“Theoretically speaking, with that, your mental shock could shatter the soul of a Titled Douluo above rank ninety-five.” Dou Er Tianmeng gave an estimate.

But this was also theoretical.

Tang San’s mental force was not weak; he was only a step away from the Spirit Domain realm.

Also, they hadn't told Huo Yuhao that Iliex had gone to Tang San’s spiritual sea. If they alarmed him, they might not have a chance of winning.

More importantly, Tang San was highly likely to be the Child of the Plane, the Child of Luck, making him difficult to kill. And even if he were killed, they would be unlucky for a long time, targeted by the entire world.

Even Dou Yi Tianmeng, Dou Er Tianmeng, and the later-joined Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion did not want Huo Yuhao to contend with the current “protagonist group.”

Wouldn't it be better to just surrender and then fight in the resurrection match?

Isn't it the best option to strive for a good ranking, join a larger force, and then use that force's resources for cultivation?

Why must he antagonize Tang San?

Be mature, please.

“Alright then, we can give it a try.” Huo Yuhao made up his mind. As for why he insisted on opposing Tang San... Heh, who told him he transmigrated as Tang San?

All Tang dogs should die!

After transmigrating as Huo Yuhao, his first reaction was that once he became powerful in the future, he would ascend to the God Realm, step on the head of the God King Tang San, and with women on both sides, sleep with his daughters and play with his wife.

Now that he had arrived in the Dou Yi era, Tang San's strength was far from that of the God King Tang San. Although it was a bit absurd at the moment, if he could be taught a lesson, he certainly should be.

All Tang-licking factions should die!

When all the ice and snow on the field melted, Huo Wu stopped releasing light and heat. Her consumed spirit power rapidly recovered with the help of Tang San's First Soul Skill.

“Black soil.”

Tang San squatted down, grabbed a handful of soil, and released Endless Grassland, binding Huo Yuhao and the others from Canghui Academy Team who were preparing for Martial Soul Fusion.

“It's quite realistic. I thought after the ice and snow melted, it would be a tiled arena.”

Tang San didn't care about Huo Yuhao and the others whose Martial Soul Fusion Skill was interrupted. Instead, he was concerned about the realism of the arena, then told Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, Shi Mo, and Shi Mo the positions of their opponents.

Ning Rongrong was responsible for attribute amplification.

Although it was possible without her amplification, since she was on the field, she still needed to show some use, otherwise this battle would truly just be a formality for her.

The four of them, using the cover of the Endless Grassland, quickly arrived beside the members of Canghui Academy Team and individually knocked

them off the arena.

The strength of any single Canghui Academy Team student was not strong, so Yu Tianheng and the others completely crushed them.

The only problem was that Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor grew too luxuriantly, blocking the audience's view and making their viewing experience very poor.

Fortunately, most of these spectators were from Spirit City, otherwise they would have demanded refunds.

"Third Brother, what should I do?" Zhu Zhuqing asked, seeing that Tang San had not given her any orders.

"Wait until Yu Tianheng and the others knock those six people down... Hmm, almost there." Tang San sensed the situation, then pointed in a direction to Zhu Zhuqing and said, "You go that way. The Blue Silver Grass will guide you to Huo Yuhao's location."

"Is my target that Huo Yuhao?" A sharp glint flashed in Zhu Zhuqing's eyes—those two white spirit rings were very likely Ten-thousand year spirit rings, which made it challenging. It seemed Third Brother trusted her very much.

"That's right, and I want you to attack him at the back of his neck." Tang San pointed to a spot on the back of his own neck, making sure Zhu Zhuqing remembered it.

"This... will kill him, won't it?" Zhu Zhuqing didn't care about Huo Yuhao's life or death, but if Huo Yuhao died, their team might be disqualified.

"No, you underestimate him. With his trump cards, it would be strange if you could actually kill him." Tang San's expression was extremely grave. "I can sense with my mental force and Blue Silver Emperor that there is an ultimate ice-attribute energy within him, extremely powerful. I estimate he possesses another Spirit, but a second Spirit without a spirit ring couldn't be

that powerful with ice-attribute... Either his strength is more than Spirit Elder, or his second Spirit also has a spirit ring, and it's also Ten-thousand year level."

After speaking, Tang San released Wu Lin, letting her perch on Zhu Zhuqing's shoulder.

"Just in case, Wu Lin possesses ultimate ice-attribute, which can protect you."

And Zhu Zhuqing also understood Tang San's purpose—

To make Huo Yuhao reveal all his trump cards, attracting the covetousness of major forces and creating trouble for him.

Tang San had a Ten-thousand year spirit ring, plus he was a Spirit King, a theoretical Grandmaster, under Spirit Hall's attention, cared for by Poison Douluo, and had a good relationship with the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, among other factors, so few people dared to lay a hand on him.

But Huo Yuhao was different.

Canghui Academy and Spirit Saint Shi Nian could not protect a Ten-thousand year level Spirit Bone from major forces.

However, Zhu Zhuqing did not think there was anything wrong with Tang San doing this, after all, Shi Nian and Huo Yuhao had plotted against Tang San first, wanting to disqualify him from the competition.

This was just a tit-for-tat.

Moreover, Zhu Zhuqing also wanted to test just how powerful Huo Yuhao, with his Ten-thousand year spirit ring and twin spirits, truly was.

"Understood." Zhu Zhuqing nodded, her eyes narrowing. She quickly moved through the Blue Silver Emperor grass, and in less than three seconds, she arrived behind Huo Yuhao. She activated her external Spirit Bone: Dark Demon Bone Armor, and unleashed her First Soul Skill, Hell Rush Stab.

Darkness, wind, and lightning attributes were also gathered into Zhu Zhuqing's claws, striking towards the back of Huo Yuhao's neck.

If this attack hit, Huo Yuhao would surely die.

However, Huo Yuhao suddenly jolted, and the three soul bodies in his mind frantically warned him, but his own reaction speed was not enough.

“Oh no!” Dou Er Tianmeng immediately took control of Huo Yuhao's body and released his Second Spirit: Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion.

Clang!

The hard scorpion back blocked Zhu Zhuqing's attack, and the collision produced an explosion, destroying more than ten meters of the nearby Blue Silver Emperor, revealing a clear space.

At this moment, all the spectators could see Huo Yuhao's current appearance.

The two white and one purple spirit rings had disappeared, replaced by a deep crimson spirit ring, which also had three golden lines on it, with a faint fourth one.

More importantly, the Spirit Huo Yuhao revealed at this time was not the Spirit Eye, but—

Ice Jade Scorpion!

202: The final cry: leave the big picture!

“A Ten-thousand year spirit ring!”

“And it even has golden patterns!”

“Wait, is that a second Spirit? An Ice Jade Scorpion?”

“twin spirits!”

“The first spirit ring being Ten-thousand year, unprecedented.”

“There are so many monstrous talents this year...”

The audience discussed animatedly.

However, Shi Nian, the leader of Canghui Academy, had eyes splitting with rage, and he said hatefully, “Damn it, twin spirits, and he didn't tell me! I'm his teacher!”

Yet, Shi Nian asked himself, and he truly couldn't hold back if he knew his disciple had a second Spirit, and its spirit ring was Ten-thousand year.

Disciple?

He was certainly not as good as a Ten-thousand year Spirit Bone.

However, Shi Nian would never forgive Huo Yuhao for concealing it from him because of this...

On the stage, Huo Yuhao, whose body was controlled by Dou Er Tianmeng, was also extremely helpless.

If he could, he really didn't want to use the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion.

Although all three of them had backup plans, they couldn't leave Huo Yuhao's body as they pleased; they had to find a suitable host first... If he didn't use his second Spirit, the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion, Huo Yuhao would be in grave danger.

As for the third Spirit, the Ice Dragon...

It hadn't added a spirit ring yet, so it had no Spirit Ability.

Zhu Zhuqing's attack just now was extremely lethal; if it weren't for Ice Emperor's Protection, one of the Spirit Abilities from the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion's three hundred eighty thousand year spirit ring, he would have definitely been finished.

"Damn it, at such a young age, so vicious?" Dou Er Tianmeng, using Huo Yuhao's voice, cursed at Zhu Zhuqing.

"Hmm?" Zhu Zhuqing wasn't angered by this; she just felt that the other party's personality had undergone a completely different change from before. This looked... a bit funny?

Was it the mental split that Third Brother had mentioned?

Or was it that the current Huo Yuhao wasn't the one from before, but rather his body was occupied by some other existence? Like the soul of a Ten-thousand year Spirit Beast?

At this moment, the surrounding Endless Grassland also dissipated.

"Clap, clap, clap!"

Tang San clapped his hands, his face filled with astonishment, "I originally thought I was amazing enough to be able to bear a Ten-thousand year spirit ring for my fifth spirit ring, but I didn't expect there to be someone even

more formidable than me. twin spirits, and the first spirit ring is Ten-thousand year. Truly remarkable, worthy of being called unprecedented, as long as—”

【You are not from the future.】

The latter half of the sentence, Tang San transmitted into Huo Yuhao's ear using the method of sound transmission.

“It's you!”

Huo Yuhao, enraged and humiliated, regained control of his body, his eyes bloodshot, staring intently at Tang San, wishing he could eat his flesh and drink his blood.

Because he now completely understood that Zhu Zhuqing's fatal attack was ordered by Tang San.

Now that he was exposed, he was being watched by forces all over the continent!

It was simply—

A bastard!

“I am a magnanimous person, but also a petty one. Those who trouble me for no reason... Tianheng, Huo Wu, what do you think? If I endure this, how will others see me?” Tang San asked the two.

Yu Tianheng chuckled at Huo Yuhao, “If you don't retaliate, I'd look down on you, Captain.”

Huo Wu placed one hand on her hip, smiling, “Captain Tang San, my opinion is the same as Yu Tianheng's.”

“See, everyone says so.” Tang San revealed a benevolent smile and transmitted his voice to Huo Yuhao again:

【Don't even think about joining Spirit Hall. I can tell you clearly that Bibi Dong admires me quite a bit. If I ask her to research you, she's highly unlikely to refuse. Moreover, I think that compared to cultivating another twin spirits owner, she might prefer to obtain a three hundred eighty thousand year torso bone, or perhaps research the two Heaven Dream Iceworms in your head.】

Dou Yi Tianmeng: “...”

Dou Er Tianmeng: “...”

They were 100% sure now, this Tang San was a transmigrator, and he had killing intent towards them... Damn it! They could only go all the way with Huo Yuhao!

“Damn it! Tang Dog! You're a fucking beast...” Huo Yuhao cursed, as if completely broken by Tang San, losing all composure, spewing out obscenities and foul language.

【Tsk~】

Tang San's expression remained unchanged, because this only showed Huo Yuhao's own weakness. Therefore, he added fuel to the fire, continuing to verbally attack Huo Yuhao, saying, “Accept your fate. We have seven people. Your barking won't change the fact of your incompetent failure.”

“Tang San, do you think I don't have anything on you?” Huo Yuhao, after cursing for a while, was parched, and said coldly, “Do you believe I'll reveal your true identity?”

“Suit yourself.” Tang San looked indifferent, and then transmitted his voice again: 【After all, secrets always come to light. What do you think, will my cheap old man, hiding in the dark, suddenly jump out, kill you, and take your torso bone? After all, even if there are two worms, it doesn't change the fact that they can't even defeat a portion of Ten-thousand year Spirit Beasts.】

Although after the last spar with Tang Hao, and based on Tang San's current mental force level, he could already confirm that Tang Hao was not by his side, Huo Yuhao didn't know that.

To survive, he had to endure.

This was the information gap.

Unless he was beaten to the point of losing his mind...

As for whether Tang San's Clear Sky Hammer Spirit should be exposed... it definitely had to be exposed, after all, to join Spirit Hall, he also needed to show some sincerity.

Moreover, if he still didn't join Spirit Hall this time, Bibi Dong would start to think, "He's asking for death."

Dou Er Tianmeng's irritable voice echoed in Huo Yuhao's mind: "Damn it! Fight him to the end!"

Dou Yi Tianmeng also felt humiliated, but he couldn't act impulsively at this moment. He comforted his other self and then said to Huo Yuhao, "Yuhao, surrender. With the three of us here, helping you escape won't be a problem. If you stay in this place any longer, I estimate everyone will become envious."

Huo Yuhao.

An orphan.

Possessing a Ten-thousand year spirit ring and Spirit Bone.

twin spirits.

These exposures were enough to make everyone on the current arena envious—

If you're not for me, then die!

This was the common thought of all major forces, only differing in the degree of their thoughts.

As for why Tang San wasn't afraid...

Dou Yi Tianmeng and Dou Er Tianmeng both had to admit that he had already established his power, with background and allies, and he himself was a Martial Soul Theory Master, revered by almost all common Spirit Masters across the continent—those who had read Wuhun News and guessed it was the same person, this point... when Tang San exposed his Ten-thousand year spirit ring, it's estimated that any Spirit Master would have guessed it.

If others wanted to deal with him, they not only had to weigh the opponent's strength but also consider whether they could afford to provoke the network of vested interests that had already formed behind him.

None of these were comparable to Huo Yuhao, this lucky fellow.

“Damn it! Don't assume I can't fight one against seven!” Huo Yuhao was practically fuming, completely ignoring the Heaven Dream Iceworm's persuasion, activating his three hundred eighty thousand year torso bone, and unleashing Eternal Frozen Domain!

Eternal Frozen Domain was a Domain type Spirit Ability that could rapidly freeze the area around the body, capable of freezing a thousand miles.

Layers of ice emanated from Huo Yuhao's body, and in just two blinks of an eye, they covered the entire arena, even freezing all seven of Tang San's group.

Even though Tang San used Blue Silver Emperor to cover the others, they were still frozen.

After all, this was a skill from a three hundred eighty thousand year Spirit Bone!

“Ten-thousand year Spirit Bone!”

“Domain type skill!”

“And it's the finest among Ten-thousand year Spirit Bones, the most crucial torso bone!”

At this moment, all the major forces witnessed what kind of Ten-thousand year Spirit Bone Huo Yuhao possessed, and that it came with such a powerful Domain type Spirit Ability.

However, Huo Yuhao no longer cared; he only wanted to kill Tang San in front of him.

After using Eternal Frozen Domain, Huo Yuhao then planned to use Ice Emperor's Rage, saying to Dou Yi Tianmeng, Dou Er Tianmeng, and the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion, “Help me! While Tang San is sealed by ice, it will take some time to break free. Let's kill them all in one go!”

After a moment of silence, the two worms and one scorpion agreed.

This Tang San, although a transmigrator, was determined to kill Huo Yuhao, and he had bound them to Huo Yuhao, so he wouldn't listen to their explanations in the future.

Therefore, they had to be ruthless!

As for the Child of Destiny or whatever... go to hell!

Both Heaven Dream Iceworms were angry and no longer wanted to endure; they decided to kill Tang San... At least, Huo Yuhao was also a Child of Destiny of an era.

Thus, the two Heaven Dream Iceworms injected their massive mental force into Huo Yuhao's body, integrating it into his torso bone, converting it into spirit power, and condensing a ball of ice-blue energy.

“Ice Emperor's Rage!”

With a loud roar, Huo Yuhao struggled to stand upright, and an extremely powerful freezing aura surged out, heading towards the seven blocks of

solid ice on the arena—since he had already offended them, he might as well offend them completely; they all had to die anyway!

Boom!

Blazing flames emanated from one of the blocks of solid ice. Huo Wu leaped out from it, and the Sun Goddess assumed a corresponding pose with her.

Her third spirit ring lit up.

A golden-red halo instantly appeared, and a golden stream of light erupted from the Sun Goddess's hands, like brilliant sunlight, clashing with Ice Emperor's Rage.

However, the stalemate lasted no more than three seconds before Ice Emperor's Rage crushed Huo Wu's Fire Dance Bright Sun and charged towards her?!

“What?!”

As the icy aura was about to strike Huo Wu, freezing her, the ice that had bound Tang San shattered in an instant.

A Blue Silver Emperor Binding wrapped around Huo Wu's waist, pulling her away, and then more Blue Silver Emperor Bindings were released, forcefully flinging the remaining five blocks of ice out of the arena.

Tang San intended to face the Ice Emperor's Rage by himself.

However, Tang San did not display any peculiar abilities; he simply leaped up into the air.

“Idiot! How will you dodge by jumping into the air?!” Huo Yuhao laughed loudly, abruptly changing the direction of the Ice Emperor's Rage to sweep towards Tang San.

However, Tang San remained unhurried, wrapping Blue Silver Emperor Bindings around his hands and feet, and weaving a Blue Silver Emperor

snowboard under his feet.

Tang San performed a somersault in the air, landing steadily on the upward-sloping Ice Emperor's Rage current with his Blue Silver Emperor snowboard, continuously controlling his body to slide towards Huo Yuhao.

“What?!”

Huo Yuhao was greatly astonished, not expecting Tang San to have such a move, actually using the current of his Ice Emperor's Rage, with the Blue Silver Emperor snowboard underfoot, to slide down with the help of gravity.

Was this skiing?

Or surfing?

And this maneuver—

Bang!

Tang San had already arrived in front of Huo Yuhao.

He lightly lifted his left foot, applied a hint of spirit power to his back foot, causing him to leap from the Ice Emperor's Rage aura, then spun around, slamming the snowboard into Huo Yuhao's face.

In an instant, Huo Yuhao was sent flying backward, and the gushing Ice Emperor's Rage abruptly ceased.

Boom!

Huo Yuhao crashed into the spirit tool that created ice and snow in a corner of the arena, his body sinking into it.

At this moment, Tang San slowly landed, his movements extremely graceful.

“No matter how strong an attack is, if it doesn’t hit, it’s useless, lucky young man.” The Blue Silver Emperor snowboard under Tang San’s feet shattered, having been frozen by contact with the Ice Emperor's Rage aura.

But the way it shattered, as if he were stepping on ice lotuses, each step radiating brilliance, left all the spectators present dumbfounded.

Tang San’s series of actions flowed seamlessly, happening in a flash of lightning, yet the movements left a lasting impression.

“Oh my god! I filmed it!” A female Spirit Master raised the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball in her hand, shouting excitedly, “I’m keeping it as a souvenir!”

“Sell it to me! I’ll offer ten thousand gold coins!”

Spectators nearby who hadn't captured the scene immediately shouted, hoping to purchase it at a high price.

Compared to these ordinary Spirit Masters, those from major powers saw something deeper—Tang San’s masterful control over his spirit power!

That scene was actually extremely perilous; anything that touched the Ice Emperor's Rage aura would be frozen stiff.

But Tang San, upon contact, used spirit power to isolate himself, and during the descent, an impact repulsion force was generated between the snowboard and the air current, allowing him to float and slide on it, which was truly incredible.

Moreover, according to their perception, from the beginning of this process to the final turn where he used the Blue Silver Emperor snowboard to send Huo Yuhao flying, the spirit power Tang San used did not exceed level twenty!

In other words, Tang San did not overpower Huo Yuhao with spirit power, but rather used less spirit power than Huo Yuhao to achieve the maximum offensive effect.

“A heaven-sent prodigy!” Bibi Dong’s eyes gleamed.

As for that Huo Yuhao...

What if he has twin spirits?

He’s just a waste, his use of spirit power is so crude, and he even had a personality change when Zhu Zhuqing ambushed him earlier... it must have been the hundred-thousand-year Spirit Beast he sacrificed for temporarily possessing him.

Also, Tang San and Huo Yuhao seem to have a conflict...

If she had to choose, Bibi Dong would certainly pick Tang San.

A Martial Soul Theory Master is much more useful than a lucky individual, and that quick torso bone looks very good.

Although it’s not suitable for Nana, its age is probably over a hundred thousand years, so Nana absorbing it wouldn’t pose any major problems.

In the shadows, Bibi Dong had already decided Huo Yuhao’s future fate.

At this moment, in the arena.

Tang San waved to Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and the others he had sent out of the arena, then glanced at Huo Yuhao, who was still embedded in the spirit tool, and turned to Chrysanthemum Douluo, bowing respectfully and saying, “Your Excellency, can the results be announced now?”

Chrysanthemum Douluo finally reacted, coughed twice, and stepped onto the stage, saying, “I announce that in the match between Heaven Dou Royal First Team and Canghui Academy team, Heaven Dou Royal First Team wins...”

“Tang San, I’m not dead yet!” Huo Yuhao suddenly woke up, interrupting Chrysanthemum Douluo’s announcement.

He pressed his hands against the metal sheet behind him, forcefully jumping down from the spirit tool that created ice and snow.

“Cough cough!”

Spitting out a mouthful of blood, the bruised and swollen Huo Yuhao glared fiercely at Tang San, “I won’t accept defeat! Why should this continent be named Tang?!”

“What nonsense are you spouting?”

Chrysanthemum Douluo’s expression was displeased.

A mere Spirit Elder, even with a second Spirit, a hundred-thousand-year spirit ring, and a Spirit Bone, could not shout in front of a Titled Douluo.

If this weren't a competition venue, with many eyes watching, he would have killed this kid immediately and dug out that hundred-thousand-year-level torso bone.

However, this was the Continental Elite Tournament.

It was broadcast live across the entire continent.

As a referee, he had to maintain his reputation.

“Look at how injured you are! Do you still want to fight?”

“I advise you to surrender and try your best in the second round of the revival matches.”

Chrysanthemum Douluo’s words were objective, but Huo Yuhao might have suffered a concussion from Tang San’s blow—that hit was to his head, which might have made him less clear-headed now, intent on fighting Tang San, so he didn’t appreciate the advice and even shouted, “I want a life-and-death battle with Tang San!”

Chrysanthemum Douluo: “.....”

Is this person crazy?

Lose once and demand a life-and-death duel? What do you think this place is?

As a referee, he naturally wouldn't allow such a thing to happen.

Chrysanthemum Douluo said, "This is not the place to settle your personal grievances.

Don't make trouble; life-and-death duels are not permitted."

"Supreme Pontiff!"

Unexpectedly, Huo Yuhao turned towards the VIP section and shouted loudly, "I want to compete with Tang San to determine who is superior, and who lives or dies! I hope the Supreme Pontiff will grant permission!"

At these words, the entire arena fell silent.

Everyone thought that Huo Yuhao of Canghui Academy had gone mad, daring to directly propose to the Spirit Hall Supreme Pontiff—what was his status?

Just a common student from Canghui Academy, what right did he have to directly question the Supreme Pontiff?

Bibi Dong's impression of Huo Yuhao worsened, but at this moment and in this venue, she still stood up, her melodious voice echoing throughout the hall, asking, "May I ask what grievance you have with Tang San? This Seat may be able to preside over justice for you."

"As a human, I just can't stand a hypocritical fellow like Tang San, that's all." Huo Yuhao seemed truly to have been driven insane by Tang San, speaking nonsense.

Bibi Dong's expression darkened slightly as she asked Emperor Xue Ye and Dai Legao, "The rules of the tournament were jointly discussed by our three parties.

Now that someone is making trouble, what should be done?”

Dai Legao, with an attitude of detachment, said, “This is a matter between two academies within the Heaven Dou Empire, and it has nothing to do with our Star Luo Empire.

You two can discuss it.”

Emperor Xue Ye’s gaze towards Huo Yuhao was also displeased, feeling that this fellow had good talent, but why was his temper so stubborn?

It was just a loss, what was the big deal?

Really...

With such a character, if he didn’t change in the future, he would surely cause countless disasters.

“Both have hundred-thousand-year spirit rings, a match would be good.” Emperor Xue Ye thought for a moment and said so.

He believed Tang San would know his limits and could properly teach the reckless Huo Yuhao a lesson.

“Since that’s the case—”

Bibi Dong turned back, using her powerful level ninety-eight spirit power to make her voice resonate throughout the entire venue once more: “The match between the two academies continues.

Those who fall out of the arena or lose their combat ability will be considered defeated.”

She didn’t say that a life-and-death duel was permitted, only that the match would continue.

Chrysanthemum Douluo sneered at Huo Yuhao, then turned and bowed to the Supreme Pontiff, saying, “As per the Supreme Pontiff’s command, the

match between Heaven Dou Royal First Team and Canghui Academy team continues!”

Good advice is wasted on those determined to die.

Since he was asking for a beating, even if Huo Yuhao wanted to surrender later, as long as his voice wasn't loud, he would pretend not to hear, only intervening to stop it at the moment Huo Yuhao was about to be beaten to death—after all, if a Titled Douluo was watching and someone was still beaten to death, then he, as a referee, would be seen as unjust.

“Isn’t that Huo Yuhao just asking for a beating?”

The spectators discussed animatedly.

“He wouldn’t think he can defeat Tang San, who has already reached the Spirit King level, with his Spirit Elder level strength, would he?”

“Maybe he has masochistic tendencies.

I know, people like that are usually very cheap, they need to be scolded, they bark loudly but when it comes to a real fight, they act like a dog, a lapdog even.”

“Isn’t that right?”

“But this Huo Yuhao is still good, at least he dares to shout in front of Tang San himself...”

203: Humans transform into soul beasts?

Huo Yuhao was deaf to the noisy mockery from the audience; his eyes were fixed on only one person: Tang San.

He knew he was not Tang San's match in cultivation, but Dou Yi Tianmeng, Dou Er Tianmeng, and the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion had analyzed that Tang San, in this competition, should be relatively rule-abiding.

In Huo Yuhao's view, this was even more hypocritical.

Therefore, he could use every trick he had, while the other party couldn't actually kill him.

Being famous had its advantages.

But the downside was that once one did something out of line, they would be criticized, and the mouths of the World could not be stopped.

Whether before or after transmigration, there was one thing Huo Yuhao was very certain about: the World's idiots were an extremely large group.

This was also Tang San's fault; who told him and that Guang Ling to create things like the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball?

"I'll take over," the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion's voice rang in Huo Yuhao's mind, and then it instantly took control of Huo Yuhao's body, causing him to fall to the ground.

From Tang San's and the various spectators' perspectives, Huo Yuhao at this moment was baring his fangs, his hands transformed into icy crystal

pincers, and with the scorpion tail emerging from his lower back, he looked like a real scorpion.

If it were just the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion alone, it naturally couldn't achieve such a feat, but with the mental force amplification of the two Heaven Dream Iceworms, the three hundred eighty thousand year spirit ring and Spirit Bone reached an extremely perfect level with Huo Yuhao's body, making him seem like he had truly transformed into an Ice Jade Scorpion.

Even in Tang San's eyes, Huo Yuhao was no longer a human but a... Ice Jade Scorpion—the hundred-thousand-year transformed kind.

Tang San grinned, muttering, "Overly clever! Are scorpions and worms, after living for over three hundred thousand or a million years, only this intelligent? Facts prove that living a long time has little to do with intelligence; not interacting with people just leads to this."

"Speaking of which, during the sacrifice, you should have seen Huo Yuhao's memories... Right, for someone who doesn't distinguish right from wrong and judges a person based on personal preference, what useful things could exist in their memories?"

Why did Tang San say the other party was overly clever?

Because at this moment, in the eyes of all the Spirit Douluo and Titled Douluo in the venue, Huo Yuhao was not a human but a transformed hundred-thousand-year Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion.

Although, a hundred-thousand-year transformed Spirit Beast would be unlikely to have twin spirits.

But—

What if this one was an exception?

Anyway, most of these Spirit Douluo and Titled Douluo had never seen what a transformed hundred-thousand-year Spirit Beast looked like or what its situation was.

From this moment on, whether Huo Yuhao was or wasn't, in their eyes, he was a hundred-thousand-year Spirit Beast in human form.

No other reason.

Spirit Bone, it was too tempting!

However, everyone present held back; they wanted to see how strong Tang San truly was and if he could deal with a transformed hundred-thousand-year Spirit Beast.

Whoosh!

Under the Ice Empress's control, Huo Yuhao, like a scorpion, rapidly attacked Tang San. His linear speed, forty meters per second, already surpassed that of an ordinary Spirit Saint-level agility-attack system Spirit Master.

However, Tang San's eyes flashed with purple light, seeing his movements clearly, and he quickly dodged to the side.

However, Huo Yuhao was able to make a ninety-degree turn without any decrease in speed, even accelerating quite a bit.

"Ice Empress, one of the three great Heavenly Kings of the Extreme North, truly has some skill," Tang San sighed inwardly, his feet moving continuously, his figure becoming ethereal, like an immortal treading on waves, engaging in a speed battle with it.

Leaping, shifting, his figure was ethereal.

Everyone saw that Tang San's entire being was like the wind, each time dodging Huo Yuhao's charge by an extremely small margin.

Such precise control—

"Is this movement technique some kind of self-created Spirit Ability?" Bibi Dong recalled the information on various Sects, but no Sect or family had such a movement technique.

So, was it self-created by Tang San?

Tang San, light as the wind, laughed as he moved and jumped, saying, "Can you go any faster?"

"Damn it! You're infuriating me!" the Ice Empress roared, accelerating again, disregarding whether Huo Yuhao's Spirit Elder-level body could withstand it, only wanting to severely teach this mocking fellow a lesson.

Huo Yuhao's body had been completely treated as her own, and even with the two Heaven Dream Iceworms' persuasion, she wouldn't listen.

Helplessly, the two Heaven Dream Iceworms could only help.

After all, they were both "henpecked."

Moreover, if they were to stop the Ice Empress now, Huo Yuhao's body would suddenly halt, and his internal organs truly wouldn't be able to bear it, ensuring he wouldn't survive.

"Eternal Frozen Domain!"

As Huo Yuhao ran, white air currents emerged from his body. At this point, Huo Yuhao no longer aimed to chase Tang San but rapidly circled him. A hundred-meter-high frozen air current enveloped Tang San.

In terms of Domain, the Ice Empress using it herself was much more skilled and varied than Huo Yuhao.

But this point further convinced those Titled Douluo:

Huo Yuhao was indeed a hundred-thousand-year Ice Jade Scorpion transformed!

After all, the current Huo Yuhao was completely different from before, clearly revealing the true form of a Spirit Beast!

At this moment, Tang San was at the center of the frozen air current tornado. He stopped, looking at the white air current, realizing that the

Eternal Frozen Domain unleashed by the Ice Empress was on a completely different level from when Huo Yuhao himself used it.

Although it wasn't impossible to break out by force, trump cards should be saved for last; using it against a mere scorpion would be overkill.

"Ice Emperor's Rage!" Huo Yuhao, controlled by the Ice Empress, condensed a ball of light at the base of his scorpion tail, unleashing the Ice Emperor's Rage and charging towards the air current tornado formed by the Eternal Frozen Domain.

Instantly, the air current tornado became even larger, and due to its rotation, countless ice crystals shot towards Tang San's central position.

Facing the torrential barrage of ice crystals, Tang San remained calm. His hands turned jade-like, but at this moment, they displayed a golden hue.

Clink!

With the first crisp sound emanating from it, Tang San also moved, stepping on the ice crystals and gradually ascending. His golden-jade hands unleashed Controlling Crane Catching Dragon, borrowing and transferring force, continuously shattering and pushing away the ice crystals.

And the clinking sound was not a chaotic noise; it was like a melodious tune. At first listen, it seemed chaotic, but upon closer listening, it was as if a person was dancing gracefully in a storm, constantly dodging and deflecting raindrops.

What kind of courage was this?

And what kind of confidence!

Ding-dong!

With the final collision of finger and ice crystal, Tang San had already used the ice crystals to leap out of the air current, "standing" in the hundred-meter-high sky.

What does it mean to be independent of the World?

The current Tang San showed the World the concrete manifestation of this term—standing in the sky, looking down on all living beings, alone.

At this moment, all the spectators present were speechless.

But Tang San's movements did not stop. His hands moved continuously, rotating with a peculiar rhythm, their direction consistent with the tornado's rotation below.

Using the principle of the Rasengan, Tang San, with the momentum of Controlling Crane Catching Dragon, accelerated the rotation speed of his spirit power to match the tornado's, making contact with it, and then accelerating even further.

By this point, the control of the frost tornado below had fallen into Tang San's hands.

Once a Spirit Ability is released, if its power is too strong, the caster might find it difficult to control. However, if others understand a bit of the principle of interacting forces and have the corresponding spirit power to achieve it, temporarily taking control of a Spirit Ability is not impossible.

"Rise!"

Tang San roared, suddenly raising his hands. The giant tornado, over a hundred meters high and almost covering the entire venue, was lifted by Tang San like a ribbon.

Then he suddenly swung it downwards.

Whoosh!

The vast frost tornado charged towards Huo Yuhao.

"What?!" The Ice Empress was dumbfounded. She wanted to undo the Spirit Ability she had unleashed, but once a Spirit Ability forms, it contains not only spirit power but also natural air currents, and the rotational inertial

force had been doubled by Tang San using the method of borrowing force to strike.

The Ice Empress could dispel the frost elements within it, but how could she withstand the rotational inertia?

This World was not entirely unscientific!

"Run!" Dou Yi Tianmeng and Dou Er Tianmeng were terrified, immediately urging the Ice Empress and Huo Yuhao to jump out of the arena.

But—

How fast was the descending frost?

In just an instant, Huo Yuhao was struck by the tornado, completely sucked into it, and countless ice crystals continuously pierced through Huo Yuhao's body, riddling him with holes.

"Boom!"

A huge roar resounded, and the ground below was completely destroyed, revealing a large pit, and even other areas hidden beneath were affected.

Chrysanthemum Douluo gasped, trembling all over: "The hardness of this ground is difficult for even a Spirit Saint to destroy, yet it was shattered by a single blow!"

"Truly terrifying!"

"The attack of this Ten-thousand year soul beast is too powerful, but Tang San is even more formidable, actually being able to return that attack... Truly unbelievable."

"To what extent has his control over spirit power reached?"

At this moment, Chrysanthemum Douluo already had a guess: that Tang San being able to absorb a ten-thousand year spirit ring might not have been

due to picking up a heavily injured Ten-thousand year soul beast, but rather genuinely defeating a Ten-thousand year soul beast.

Moreover, even a heavily injured Ten-thousand year soul beast is equivalent to a Titled Douluo!

Tang San's strength is truly terrifying!

Furthermore, Chrysanthemum Douluo had a premonition that this was not all of Tang San's trump cards, but merely the tip of the iceberg of his full strength...

...

"No, Huo Yuhao is too heavily injured, he won't survive, and we will die too, we must find a way." Dou Er Tianmeng felt Huo Yuhao's aura weakening and became frightened.

"Now there's only one way: to make Huo Yuhao a Spirit Beast!" Dou Yi Tianmeng's eyes were solemn, "A Ten-thousand year soul beast can transform into human form; this process involves shaping the beast body into a human body, then sealing the Ten-thousand year cultivation. Similarly, if we go in the opposite direction and reverse this process, we can also transform a human body into a true Spirit Beast form."

"We have both the Ten-thousand year origin and the Spirit Bone."

"Huo Yuhao's human body is riddled with holes at this moment. To continue living, he must take a desperate risk... With our two million-year mental force, we can completely achieve this."

Dou Er Tianmeng asked, "Then who will be the main body?"

"Naturally, it's Bingbing."

Dou Yi Tianmeng rolled his eyes, feeling that his Dou Er self might have been absorbed for longer, and his intelligence was also affected a bit, "We're both Ice Silkworms. If the reversal succeeds, and Huo Yuhao turns into our appearance, what good would that do? There are so many Titled

Douluo on site, and even a ninety-eighth-level one, and that Elder Palace even has a ninety-ninth-level one. Wouldn't doing that be seeking death?"

"Bingbing is different. Once the reversal succeeds, she should be able to directly exert the strength of a three hundred eighty thousand-year cultivation. Even if some cultivation is wasted during the transformation process, her cultivation will definitely remain above three hundred thousand years."

"We might not win, but we can definitely escape."

"Moreover, we can use our insect skin to resurrect."

"But Bingbing can't."

Bingdi listened to Dou Yi Tianmeng's analysis, her forehead covered in black lines, and cursed, "I must have lost my mind to sacrifice myself with you two idiots! Why didn't I choose Tang San in the first place?!"

Humans are hypocritical, so what does it matter to them, the Spirit Beasts?

At least if she helped Tang San, he would maintain appearances. For example, that Soft Bones Rabbit, in the original fate trajectory, the Silver Dragon King would even call her grandma.

And those Sky Azure Bull Python and Titan Giant Ape also revived, and even became Divinities.

Damn it, this worm can't even pick a person, choosing a brain-dead idiot... There was no conflict between Huo Yuhao and this Tang San at first, yet they had to go looking for trouble, peeking with mental force, not admitting mistakes afterward, and even arguing back. Now look, they're seeking death.

Dou Yi Tianmeng helplessly said, "Brother wanted to too, but who told me I didn't meet Tang San first? Also, that Iliex was truly unscrupulous, directly sealing off our exit passage."

“Bah! If it were me, I wouldn’t want to live in the same room as you two brain-dead morons!” Bingdi was exasperated, but at this moment, she had no choice but to do as the two big meat worms said.

After all, she wasn’t a million-year Spirit Beast. If Huo Yuhao died, these two meat worms would have a backup plan to be reborn, but she couldn’t—damn it, she must have been tricked by this worm into being completely infatuated...

...

“Hiss—”

On the shattered ground, Tang San slowly descended from the sky, and the tornado in front of him suddenly dispersed.

“Hmm?”

Tang San’s Spirit trembled, and he quickly retreated to the edge of the arena.

Where he had been, a azure-blue scorpion appeared, with crystal-like pincers, a bamboo-jointed tail, and eight slender legs... It was an Ice Jade Scorpion!

Moreover, it was an Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion!

At this moment, Tang San almost doubted whether Huo Yuhao was human or a Ten-thousand year soul beast that had transformed.

However, Tang San had a guess.

After all, Xiao Wu was a Ten-thousand year soul beast in human form, her physical body no different from a human’s. The only difference was that she possessed the Ten-thousand year soul beast origin and could autonomously condense spirit rings.

So, is the process of transformation reversible?

Spirit Beasts can transform into humans by sealing their Ten-thousand year cultivation origin.

Then, can humans also transform into Spirit Beasts?

As long as they have the corresponding conditions: a Ten-thousand year level cultivation origin, a corresponding Spirit Bone, a similar Spirit, and knowledge of how to transform.

Huo Yuhao had the Ten-thousand year level cultivation and origin.

Huo Yuhao also had the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion Spirit.

Huo Yuhao didn't know the method of transformation, but he had two meat worms and an Ice Jade Scorpion in his head. They knew that by reversing the process of transforming into human form, it might actually be possible for a human to transform into a beast.

That's truly impressive.

Those two worms still had some real skill; they probably saw Huo Yuhao's memories and had a sudden burst of inspiration.

After the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion glanced at Tang San, it did not continue attacking but immediately ran towards the exit passage of the Spirit Arena, preparing to escape this place.

“Presumptuous!”

Chrysanthemum Douluo stepped forward to block, but was pushed away by a scorpion tail, hitting a nearby railing.

Although he was a ninety-fifth-level Titled Douluo, compared to a ferocious beast of over three hundred thousand years, he was still somewhat lacking.

“Bastard!” Chrysanthemum Douluo got up and shouted towards outside the arena, “Old Ghost! Help me stop this evil beast!”

“Coming!” Ghost Douluo rushed over and performed a Martial Soul Fusion Skill with Chrysanthemum Douluo.

In an instant, golden and black lights burst forth, freezing the space of the arena, making it difficult for everyone to move.

And within this Dual Polarity Static Domain, although the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion’s movements slowed down, it could still move. This scene shocked the Titled Douluo who were not caught in the Dual Polarity Static Domain.

“What kind of Spirit Beast is this? It can’t even be completely frozen by the Martial Soul Fusion Skill of two Titled Douluo?”

“Its cultivation must exceed one hundred thousand years, right?”

At this moment, Bibi Dong rose from her seat, her ninety-eighth-level spirit power pressing down on the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion, and she lightly exclaimed, “This Spirit City, is it somewhere you can come and go as you please?”

As her words fell, the scepter in Bibi Dong’s hand, representing the authority of the Supreme Pontiff, shot out, instantly piercing through the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion’s tail, pinning it to the ground.

“Bastard!”

The Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion roared, but a fiery female voice came out. With a surge of spirit power, it actually broke through the Martial Soul Fusion Skill of Chrysanthemum and Ghost Douluo.

“Black Widow, let me go, or I’ll self-destruct! My three hundred eighty thousand years of cultivation is equivalent to a ninety-eighth-level powerhouse among your Titled Douluo. Even if I can’t kill you, the inheritor of a Divinity, most of the people in Spirit City will be buried with me!”

“Even that ninety-ninth-level old scoundrel in your Elder Palace can’t stop me!”

The information revealed by the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion caused both fear and shock.

This Spirit Beast had actually cultivated for three hundred eighty thousand years!

And the current Supreme Pontiff of Spirit Hall was actually the so-called inheritor of a Divinity... Does that mean the current Supreme Pontiff can continue to break through and become a god in the future?

Moreover, Spirit Hall also had a ninety-ninth-level Titled Douluo!

Bibi Dong’s expression darkened. She was also surprised that a Spirit Beast could cultivate for over three hundred thousand years, but she didn’t expect such a Spirit Beast to be able to discern that she had received the inheritance of a Divinity.

However, she was determined to kill this Spirit Beast!

Although its attribute didn’t match the Soul Eating Spider Emperor, its appearance was similar to a spider, and both scorpions and spiders are venomous creatures, so it could be absorbed.

And it had three hundred eighty thousand years of cultivation!

This quality was enough to compensate for the attribute mismatch.

Moreover, the most important reason was that this Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion called her a “Black Widow”...

That hit her sore spot!

Completely intolerable!

204: Summoned beasts of the soul: Jihuo Tianmeng and Jibingtian

After the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion finished speaking, countless cold frost auras condensed on her body, and the majestic energy startled all the Titled Douluo present.

If this energy truly exploded, it would probably destroy most of Spirit City, just as the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion threatened.

Bibi Dong hesitated.

If this beast really self-destructed, even if she dealt with it in the end, those bastards in the Elder Palace would have a legitimate reason to impeach her, and those old fogies had always disliked her.

However, Tang San saw through the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion's bravado.

The so-called self-destruction, the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion couldn't do it at all; the outer energy film was merely an imitation created by Heaven Dream Iceworm's mental force, not true cultivation origin energy.

Inside, this fellow was actually very weak.

“Spirit Beast transforming into a human should take time; it's impossible to achieve overnight, and it should also start from an embryo, for example: the Snow Emperor in Dou Er.”

Tang San thought to himself, “It takes time... The reverse transformation process, a human transforming into a Spirit Beast, should also take a lot of time, but the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion didn't take much time... According to my Purple Demon Eye observation, the cultivation origin energy within

her body is pitifully small, meaning her physical body is terrifyingly strong, capable of crushing a Titled Douluo like Chrysanthemum Douluo.”

“So, she looks powerful on the outside, but in reality, she's severely depleted inside... It's estimated there was a mistake in the transformation, after all, those two Heaven Dream Iceworms, apart from their strong mental force, are useless otherwise; I shouldn't have too much hope for them.”

“Over three hundred thousand years of cultivation, more than half was consumed and wasted.”

After confirming her situation, Tang San slowly walked towards the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion, his Purple Demon Eye noticing the weak point in the mental force layer. He used Nine Steps to Heaven, and in an instant, he arrived in front of her.

He clenched his left fist, infused spirit power, which was converted by the Clear Sky Hammer, condensing a wisp of destructive aura. It instantly broke through her energy shield and slammed into the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion's head.

Buzz!

In an instant, the energy layer on the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion's body dissipated. The destructive force poured into her mind, shattering the souls of the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion, Dou Yi Tianmeng, Dou Er Tianmeng, and Huo Yuhao.

In less than three seconds, the souls of Ice Emperor, Dou Yi and Dou Er Tianmeng were extremely weak, while Huo Yuhao's soul was completely shattered, his Spirit scattered.

Tang San was a magnanimous person. Behind his back, whatever you said didn't matter, but if you dared to jump in front of him, then you would have to pay the corresponding price.

Benevolence and cruelty are antonyms, but they can also coexist in the same person and are not contradictory.

That strike just now happened in a flash, even Bibi Dong didn't react until she saw the red spirit ring with three golden patterns and the two platinum spirit rings, only then realizing that this three-hundred-eighty-thousand-year-old Spirit Beast was dead, and had even dropped three spirit rings.

“It's a pity I didn't kill it myself, so I can't absorb it.”

Bibi Dong sighed inwardly, also realizing that the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion might have just been strong on the outside but weak on the inside. After transforming back into a Spirit Beast, the cultivation within her body was far less powerful than it appeared on the surface.

And Tang San might have discovered this point, thus he struck and killed her.

However, most Spirit Master probably didn't know; they could only see the surface: Tang San killed a three-hundred-eighty-thousand-year-old Spirit Beast with one punch... Thus, for the residents of the entire Spirit City, Tang San was their savior.

Courageous and resourceful!

Incredible!

Yu Xiaogang, if you had even one-tenth of Tang San's ability, how could you have fallen to such a state?

“Tang San, you have rendered meritorious service by killing this beast and saving Spirit City.” Bibi Dong's voice was high-pitched, preparing to elevate Tang San to a higher position and completely bind him to Spirit Hall. “You are a Martial Soul Theory Master, benefiting the continent. I hereby confer upon you the title of Honorary Elder of Spirit Hall, a position second only to mine. You may freely enter and exit Spirit City and the library within the Supreme Pontiff Palace. How do you feel about this?”

“Thank you, Supreme Pontiff Your Excellency, for the conferment.” Tang San smiled slightly, bowed, and accepted Bibi Dong's conferment.

Being an Elder or whatever, it didn't matter.

What was important was that he could freely browse the books within Spirit City and the Supreme Pontiff Palace!

This was the key!

Next, it was the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion's problem.

He had killed this fierce beast, so her spirit rings and Spirit Bone naturally belonged to him.

However, in terms of attributes, none were suitable.

Iliex said, "Release Wu Lin. With my help, she can devour those three spirit rings. I have ways to train those three fellows into obedient pets."

Upon hearing this, Tang San released Wu Lin, an ice-blue little person, who opened her big mouth and sucked all three spirit rings into her body. Then she also dismantled the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion's torso Spirit Bone and swallowed it in one gulp.

This scene left everyone dumbfounded—

Was this absorbing spirit rings?

Or some kind of storage method?

Was that blue-haired little girl a storage space?

Bibi Dong was a little curious and asked, "What is this?"

Tang San first asked Iliex, then said, "This might be the special ability of Wu Lin and Wu Tong; they can store spirit rings and Spirit Bone, but only those of corresponding attributes: ice and fire."

"Although I haven't thoroughly researched how they do it, they can indeed preserve spirit rings indefinitely. I estimate that when my future strength is higher, I can achieve the sealing of spirit rings, so that even if they are not

killed by others, they can still be absorbed. However, Wu Lin and Wu Tong can most likely only seal spirit rings of ice and fire attributes.”

As a woman, Bibi Dong's sixth sense told her that Tang San was hiding something. She was a little angry, but considering it was a public occasion, her questioning of his abilities had already touched upon some taboos, so it was normal for him to hide something. She sighed and said, “That truly is unique. In the future, you could even go into the business of selling spirit rings.”

“Don't even mention it, Your Holiness's idea truly reminded me. If I can research the corresponding principles and create a spirit tool device for storing spirit rings of corresponding attributes, then perhaps in the future, some Spirit Master from large families won't even need to hunt Spirit Beast; they can just buy spirit rings with money.”

Seeing Tang San in a pensive mood, Bibi Dong's eyelids twitched slightly—she had only mentioned it, but she didn't expect Tang San to actually have that idea.

Storing and selling spirit rings?

If it really happened, it would be a huge business.

Afterward, Huo Yuhao / the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion's corpse was taken away by Spirit Hall personnel, and Tang San was given a purple-gold card with one billion gold coin stored in it, valid throughout the continent. It was considered Spirit Hall buying the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion's corpse from Tang San.

A three-hundred-eighty-thousand-year-old Spirit Beast, even if its spirit rings and Spirit Bone were gone, its terrifyingly powerful physical body could still be used for research, making it a rare and precious material.

“Captain, you've really stolen the show! You actually killed a hundred-thousand-year transformed Spirit Beast.” Yu Tianheng and the others gathered around, unable to help but exclaim.

“Calm down, it was just good luck. I couldn't have broken her defense on my own.” Tang San motioned for everyone to quiet down, then raised his left hand, “I used my left hand at the time.”

Everyone suddenly understood. After all, they had all experienced the Life and death Arena and understood what kind of power was contained in the Clear Sky Hammer in Tang San's left hand.

However, they still admired him!

After all, even before, Tang San, without using the Clear Sky Hammer, was still able to remain unharmed in the ice and snow tornado, and even forced out the true form of that hundred-thousand-year Spirit Beast.

Moreover, at that time, Tang San had not used any spirit power!

This was proof of his strength!

Team leader Qin Ming also ran over at this time, anxiously asking about Tang San's condition. After learning that he had used the power of his left hand, he finally breathed a sigh of relief.

He had thought Tang San could really kill a hundred-thousand-year Spirit Beast with one punch.

Then there would be no need for the competition to continue; the championship would go directly to their Heaven Dou Royal First Team.

And before leaving the arena, Tang San scanned the audience, his gaze deliberately lingering on Mu Tian, Wang Chen, Xu Xing, and others for a second or two.

This was a warning, and also an announcement:

Don't provoke me!

Otherwise!

Even in broad daylight, I have ways to kill you!

Mu Tian's heart trembled, already scared out of his wits, and he thought to himself: "I absolutely cannot provoke Tang San right now. I'll wait until I've developed sufficiently before considering anything else."

Wang Chen had already given up, marveling at Tang San's strength, already numb: "As fellow transmigrators, Tang San's luck is too good. I'll just obediently listen to Qian Renxue... Come to think of it, I don't seem to have any conflict of interest with Tang San, do I? I only provoked him once, and Tang San didn't actively seek trouble with me afterward... I'll just focus on flattering Qian Renxue, after all, this Tang San now doesn't seem like he'll have much conflict with Spirit Hall."

Xu Xing's eyes, however, narrowed, and he thought to himself: "Tang San's growth is too terrifying; he's invincible at the moment. However, my Spirit is not bad either. Once I cultivate to Spirit Saint and the Myriad Stars Domain truly awakens, completing the true Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array, I will surely unify the World!"

Compared to the first two, Xu Xing had already become arrogant after realizing the power of his own Spirit.

However, he needed time to develop...

Because the venue was destroyed and needed to be rebuilt, it would take some time, so the second round's second match would only resume seven days later.

This was an uncontrollable factor.

But it also allowed students from other academies to understand Tang San's formidable strength and gave them time for targeting and analysis.

Although Tang San's performance was dazzling, the powerhouses from various academies could see that Tang San's own spirit power level was not high. That punch that hit the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion, broke through its energy defense, and killed it, was likely due to his extremely exquisite control over spirit power, enabling him to use one part of strength to achieve the effect of ten parts, or even more.

After all, Tang San's punch that hit the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion didn't create an opening in its head. Most powerhouses believed that it was highly probable that Tang San's force was injected directly into the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion's brain...

This seemed even more outrageous!

After returning to the inn, Xiao Wu came over and asked, "Third Brother, is that Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion really dead?"

"No." Tang San shook his head and released Wu Lin and Wu Tong. Between the two of them, there were also three small energy-filled light clusters, which were Dou Yi Tianmeng, Dou Er Tianmeng, and the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion.

Among them, the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion's body was the most solid, like an energy scorpion, and its eyes were quite agile, almost identical to the state of Wu Lin and Wu Tong.

"Did this Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion also become a Soul Spirit?" Xiao Wu knew that Tang San had Illiex's assistance, and with his help, it was not impossible for the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion to become Tang San's Soul Spirit.

"It's not my Soul Spirit, but Wu Lin's." Tang San explained, "With Illiasviel's help, the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion became an attachment to Wu Lin. The Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion's soul has merged with a spirit ring and Spirit Bone, allowing Wu Lin to command it."

"Besides that, these two Heaven Dream Iceworms are the same. However, one of them, Illiasviel and I are currently modifying, preparing to transform its ice attribute into a fire attribute and give it to Wu Tong."

How could an ice attribute be converted into a fire attribute?

This was also the magical aspect of this World. The ice attribute was not actual ice, but a type of elemental power. As long as it was thoroughly

analyzed, by operating it in the opposite way, it could be converted into other elemental powers.

Among them, elements with opposite attributes were the easiest to convert.

"So that's how it is." Xiao Wu suddenly understood, "So, they can live on?"

"Yes." Tang San nodded and asked curiously, "Can a Soft Bones Rabbit resonate with a scorpion and an iceworm?"

"Of course not!" Xiao Wu shook her head vigorously, "But as fellow Spirit Beasts, if the other party dies, it's inevitable to feel a sense of sorrow like 'when the rabbit dies, the fox grieves'... By the way, how did you come up with the idiom 'when the rabbit dies, the fox grieves'? Why does the rabbit have to die, and not the fox dies, rabbit grieves?"

"Just take it as its literal meaning. Foxes feed on rabbits. If a rabbit dies, the fox has no suitable food to eat, so it naturally grieves. From this, it extends. Correspondingly, the other way around, that concept doesn't exist, as rabbits eat grass." Tang San gave Xiao Wu an easy-to-understand explanation, then asked, "Aren't you curious why Huo Yuhao turned into an Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion?"

"Why?" Xiao Wu was startled, then thought of a possibility, trembling all over, "Could it be, transformation?"

"That's right, it's transformation. A Ten-thousand year soul beast can transform into a human, so can a human transform into a Spirit Beast if they meet certain conditions?" Tang San's eyes flickered, "At least, Huo Yuhao met the relevant conditions and was experimented on by these two worms, appearing before us."

"Setting aside external non-material factors like culture and tradition, the boundary between Spirit Beasts and humans doesn't seem to have any fundamental difference..."

Xiao Wu's scalp tingled at this, and she didn't intend to think about it. Instead, she asked, "Why are there two Heaven Dream Iceworms? There

should only be one!"

Xiao Wu couldn't understand this point at all.

"It's simple. The other one and Huo Yuhao, this person, are not from our World, but from other Douluo timelines..." Tang San briefly explained the concept of parallel timelines to Xiao Wu, "That is to say, the two of them come from a future similar to our World, where time is probably about ten thousand years ahead of ours."

Xiao Wu wasn't curious about these things; she was only concerned about whether another her existed in another timeline.

"Definitely, but it's been over ten thousand years, so she must have turned into ashes." Tang San remained sharp-tongued; he didn't want to bring up the matter of the Xiao Wu from that timeline—'scabbard' was the best synonym for that Xiao Wu.

Xiao Wu didn't believe it: (¬▽¬ ~) Tch~~

"I won't argue with you." Xiao Wu pouted and walked out of Tang San's room, but inwardly she was happy for Tang San gaining three major new aids, and at the same time, she felt a sense of urgency.

The gap between her strength and Tang San's was growing wider and wider, and she needed to cultivate even harder.

After Xiao Wu left, Tang San and Iliex began to research how to change the attribute of one of the Heaven Dream Iceworms to a fire attribute—

"This is the foundation of the ice attribute's origin."

In Tang San's upper dantian, Iliex analyzed the basic runes of the ice attribute's origin, which were somewhat similar to the spirit tool patterns of the ice attribute, looking like flowing water ripples.

Under Iliex's manipulation, the ice attribute's origin gradually changed, transforming into flame-like patterns, becoming the fire attribute's origin.

"So that's how it is."

After noting the operation, Tang San's soul also began to try, using his mental force, to transform a wisp of the ice attribute's origin into a fire attribute.

Such an operation seemed incredible, but in fact, as long as the corresponding rules were found, and one possessed the power (mental force) to perform the transformation, through experimentation, induction, and summarization, one could leverage the corresponding rules to perform the conversion.

All the great Daos and rules in the World were actually very simple.

The Great Dao is simple!

Nothing more!

Thus, over the next seven days, Tang San worked with Iliex to transform Dou Er Tianmeng's ice attribute origin into a fire attribute.

Once the transformation was complete, it was given to Wu Tong. Iliex carved a master-servant contract between them, ensuring that Dou Er Tianmeng had to obey Wu Tong's commands.

The same applied to Wu Lin's Dou Yi Tianmeng and the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion.

When the three souls reawakened, seeing their own state, they felt humiliated, but at the same time, they breathed a sigh of relief.

After all, their lives were saved, and if they listened to Tang San in the future, they might even ascend to the God Realm together.

Their three dreams were just that pure.

As for the future of the Spirit Beast race?

None of their business!

Spirit Beasts preyed on each other. Dou Yi Tianmeng and Dou Er Tianmeng had both had their cultivation devoured by fierce beasts in the Star Dou Great Forest. If they had the ability, they would want to slaughter them all.

"From now on, you three are Wu Tong's and Wu Lin's summoned beasts respectively. You, from Dou Er, will be called Heaven Dream from now on; and you, from Dou Yi, will be called Heaven Dream."

Tang San gave the two worms new names. "From now on, you three will no longer reside in my upper dantian. Illyasviel doesn't like to be disturbed, so you will reside in the mental spaces that Wu Tong and Wu Lin possess, as they are also autonomous intelligent Life forms."

"However, if Illyasviel wishes, you can be summoned by him at any time for research."

Heaven Dream was speechless: "So we're not even considered Soul Spirits, but rather summoned beasts of Soul Spirits? But why can the 'me' from Dou Yi be with Ice Ice?"

Heaven Dream didn't mind being converted to the fire attribute; he didn't use the ice attribute much anyway. As for the fire attribute... at least the attack power would be a bit higher.

But what he couldn't stand was why the other him could be with Ice Empress?

"Because you are not native to this World." Tang San said faintly, "You and Heaven Dream are not entirely the same person... The same iceworm, do you really want to NTR yourself from ten thousand years ago?"

Heaven Dream: "???" That idea wasn't impossible, actually.

Heaven Dream noticed Heaven Dream's strange gaze and immediately became angry, saying, "Don't think that just because you're the brother from ten thousand years later, I wouldn't dare hit you. If you dare to have any crooked thoughts, I'll kill you."

Heaven Dream wanted to cry but had no tears, pleading, "Brother doesn't want to be single either!"

Tang San ignored him, only asking, "How did you come to my World?"

"We encountered a spatial turbulence." Heaven Dream changed his expression extremely quickly, shedding his tearful appearance and slowly recounting the whole story...

205: Shrek's defeat is determined

As Heaven Dream described, Tang San also learned how Huo Yuhao came to this World.

Space-time turbulence.

This event was also reflected in the original work, even leading to the plot of “Douluo 3” and “Douluo 4”.

As for the reason for the space-time turbulence, Heaven Dream did not know, it was just—

“Brother... I once saw a chair-like object in the space-time turbulence. It was completely black, with a tall, ancient, and stable backrest, subtly exuding a magnificent aura.” Heaven Dream tried his best to describe the scene he had witnessed, “Its surface was covered with various strange gems and metals, seemingly having traversed multiple planes... That thing must be a supreme treasure!”

“I haven't told Huo Yuhao about this!”

“Boss Tang, I’m sure that thing has also landed in our time and space, but I don’t know if it’s on Douluo Star or somewhere else.”

Tang San understood. That was the god seal throne, and it should be the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, the Creator God's divine tool!

The reason for such certainty?

Naturally, Austin Griffin is in this plane, so as his twin-like existence, the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne will naturally follow.

The two “love and kill each other” endlessly.

However, the Creator God in the god seal throne should not be powerful enough to traverse parallel universes, and space-time turbulence cannot possibly sweep a person and a worm into his time and space.

There should be deeper reasons, for example, why there are so many transmigrators in the Douluo he transmigrated into, as if it were a great battle of transmigrators...

“That should be the god seal throne.”

Iliex, listening to Heaven Dream's description, also realized what the chair he saw was.

“Moreover, it is the most powerful Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, the Creator God's super divine tool. Before my true death, the person who inherited my light power, who can be said to be my disciple, should serve as the temporary master of that super divine tool... If this old man's guess is correct, no one can become the true master of that god seal throne except the original Creator God. Everyone else can only temporarily borrow the power of that super divine tool.”

“As for the will of some cosmic plane...”

“This old man might have believed it in the past, but now, having accepted some of Tang San's memories and concepts from his previous Life, this old man feels that this is just a pretense. The real authority should be in the hands of the original Creator God, and the artifact Spirit, Eternal Lord, is a wisp of the Creator God's remnant soul.”

“As for inheritors, unless there are some constraints, who would truly be willing to give their power to others?”

“Great people and gods are not perfect.”

Heaven Dream, Heaven Dream, and Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion looked at each other, not knowing what to say.

After all, Huo Yuhao had not read the plot of “god seal throne” before he transmigrated, only heard about it. Therefore, the three of them did not know the specifics of the god seal throne, but hearing Iliex’s description, Heaven Dream already understood what a great opportunity he had missed.

“You don’t have to hope for it.” Iliex seemed to see Heaven Dream’s annoyance and said indifferently, “The Eternal and Creation Throne will never choose an ice silkworm like you, nor will it choose a human with spiritual attributes. Even on the Saint Magic Continent, that Creator God’s Throne will only choose humans with light talent.”

“But even a Son of Light, even if he gains its recognition, only has temporary use rights, not true control.”

“Perhaps, the people of the Six Great Temples all guessed wrong... Indeed, mere mortals, just because the Creator God’s chair is close to the light attribute, they boldly speculate that it only recognizes humans with strong light attributes and acknowledges the Son of Light. Isn’t this also a kind of arrogance?”

However, Iliex believed that if the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne truly descended upon Douluo Continent, Tang San would be the most likely person to fully control it.

After all, he now knew where the destructive power in Tang San’s hammer came from—the God of Heavenly Condemnation, representing the will of destruction: Austin Griffin.

Tang San must subdue this Heavenly Condemnation.

Moreover, Tang San’s Mysterious Heaven Skill was truly miraculous: upright and peaceful, yin and yang opposite, two儀 rotating.

Life against death!

Eternity against instant!

Creation against destruction!

As long as Tang San's previous speculation was correct, and he chose Cloud Tree for his sixth spirit ring, then the Blue Silver Emperor would inevitably give birth to a trace of Creation Power, turning the illusory into reality.

Thus, when destruction and Creation, Life and death flow and change between eternity and instant, Tang San will surely be able to achieve the true prototype of a human mini-universe!

"The matter of the god seal throne can wait. After all, it is unknown where the Eternal and Creation Throne is." Tang San was more pragmatic. He would not deliberately pursue things that were elusive and untraceable.

He might as well spend that time reading more books in Spirit Hall's library.

Those books alone would be enough for Tang San to read for three to five years and derive more research theories.

"Speaking of which, this old man actually remembered the method for forging the god seal throne." Iliex suddenly said, "As long as there are corresponding materials, it can be reforged, and even the corresponding attributes can be changed."

Heaven Dream, Heaven Dream, and Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion looked at Iliex with strange expressions.

"Cough! Why are you looking at this old man like that? Are 'Undead Scourge' and 'death Holy Mage God' good titles?" Iliex snorted, "Although it wasn't this old man's original intention, this old man did indeed seize the method for forging a god seal throne of divine artifact level... To be honest, this old man intended to forge six demonic seal thrones corresponding to the six great god seal thrones during his lifetime, but later found that the collected materials could not compare to the Creator God's Throne, and those metals and gems that had undergone transformation due to its divine force."

“Therefore, I planned to compensate for the quality with the quantity of materials and create an Undead Holy Throne to make myself stronger. Unfortunately, fate was against me, and I suffered a curse... In order to nourish my physical body, I could only forge those precious metal materials and gems into an Eternal Tower, integrating offense and defense, to protect myself...”

These words were mainly for Tang San, describing his experiences. For Iliex, it was also a kind of nostalgia and release for the past.

Only then could he continue to move forward and pursue truth.

After obtaining the forging method for the god seal throne, Tang San’s face fell and he said, “The requirements are a bit too high. Each metal must at least reach the soul forging level?”

If Tang San hadn't neglected blacksmithing after joining Heaven Dou, it wouldn't have been difficult.

Unfortunately, after the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method was perfected, Tang San no longer had the heart to find a blacksmith shop to forge iron. After all, his initial purpose for forging iron was merely to exercise his physique, temper his blood and qi, and research vibration.

Now, only the aspect of vibration has not been further researched...

“Practice more. Anyway, you’ve almost neglected your blacksmithing skills recently. Picking them up again is not bad. This is intangible cultural heritage.” Iliex gave Tang San a thumbs up, grinned, and showed his big white teeth... It’s unclear why a soul body would be so realistic.

Tang San broke out in a cold sweat: ㄟ ㄎ ㄟ | |

Perhaps he shouldn’t have shown Iliex modern memories back then. What kind of mess is this?

Forget it, at least after this competition, he can pick up his research on “vibration” again to further improve his physical body and the techniques of

exerting force and power...

...

Seven days passed quietly, and the second round, second match officially began.

Competing teams: Blazing Academy VS Shrek Academy.

Competition venue: Desert.

For the Blazing Academy team, all of whom possessed fire attributes, the scorching heat of the Desert venue was a boost, enhancing the power of their flames.

However, the soft sand would also affect those among them who could not fly.

On the Shrek side, it was quite miserable. Except for Ma Hongjun, who was slightly better, the others were extremely unaccustomed to the Desert terrain. Stepping on it felt soft and made it difficult to exert force.

Even Ma Hongjun found it difficult to adapt, as he was too heavy, and every step was very strenuous.

His third Spirit Ability, Phoenix Wing Skyfall, could make him fly, but he was only a Spirit Elder, and his spirit power was insufficient to fly continuously. Most of the time, he still had to run on the ground.

This was also why his Spirit was considered the Evil Fire Chicken.

Without the phoenix cockscomb purifying the flames and cleansing the evil fire, it would ultimately be impossible to transform into a phoenix; it would remain a mere ground chicken, even if it flapped its wings and flew, it couldn't be as agile as a true bird.

“Among the Shrek Team members appearing this time, Huang Yuan is gone, replaced by Tai Long, whose Spirit is the Great Ape.” Huo Wu saw Tang San approaching with Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, she pursed her lips

and began to introduce the situation of the Shrek Team, “However, Oscar is still there, I guess he’s going to gross out the audience again.”

Honestly, Spirit incantations being vulgar is fine, there’s nothing wrong with that.

But shouting them so loudly is a problem.

As if he’s afraid people won’t know he’s a man, with a big, Vajra, mushroom-like Sausage.

Following the principle of “the less you have, the more you emphasize it,” Oscar’s reproductive organ is probably only the size of a toothpick.

“One can only say, that’s his personality.” Tang San smiled, “The fact that he can use his Sausage Spirit as a weapon is also a unique talent, I suppose.”

Spirit is closely related to a person’s personality.

The original meaning of Sausage was a type of meat food that could be preserved for a long time, but with the development of the times, new meanings have emerged.

And Spirit can evolve with the development of the times, truly keeping pace with the times, for example: He Caitou’s Cigar Spirit in Douluo Dalu 2.

In the era of Douluo Dalu 1, there was no concept of cigars.

Perhaps Oscar brought out another meaning of Sausage... However, if Tang San were to say it, it would still be the same: although Spirit has many possibilities, one must ultimately find the one most suitable for oneself.

Sausage, after all, is food.

“Captain, how about we make a bet?” Yu Feng leaned over and said with a grin, “Let’s bet on which team will win, what do you say?”

“Alright, but what will we bet?” Tang San asked.

“Just for fun, no need to be so serious.” Yu Feng chuckled, he just felt that watching the match was a bit boring and wanted to add some fun.

If he had to bet something, whether money or anything else, Yu Feng felt he would lose everything.

“That works too.” Tang San smiled, “Then everyone can participate. For those who win the bet, I will bring out the meat of the Bing Luan Bird, and we’ll have a hearty meal together at noon or in the evening. Those who guess wrong can only watch others eat.”

The Bing Luan Bird, of course, was the one that provided a spirit ring to Guang Ling. Tang San had preserved all the useful parts of its body, especially the meat—because this bird lived in the Extreme North Land year-round and also flew, its muscles were extremely firm and very chewy.

For ordinary people, this meat would be difficult to swallow, and even if swallowed, difficult to digest, but for Spirit Masters, it was a fine delicacy and a tonic.

“Then I’ll go first.”

Xiao Wu had tasted Bing Luan Bird meat before, and now that she thought about it, after “excluding” the feeling of shared sorrow, she understood the deliciousness of edible Spirit Beast meat, so she enthusiastically participated.

Although she would still get to eat it even if she didn’t participate, winning it through a bet gave her a sense of accomplishment.

“I choose Shrek Team.”

“Although they are all oddballs, Oscar possesses the Eight Spider Lances, which makes him difficult to deal with.”

Tang San nodded, looked at the others, and asked, “What about you?”

“Blazing Academy.” Huo Wu put her arms on her hips, hesitated for a while, and still chose her own academy, “No matter what, I came from

Blazing Academy, so I have to support them. Moreover, Blazing Academy has a geographical advantage, and secondly, my brother and the others must have understood the abilities of the Shrek Team and have countermeasures.”

Yu Tianheng: “Captain, which one do you choose?”

Tang San smiled slightly: “I don’t choose, after all, the Bing Luan Bird meat that the winners get comes from me. How can the banker also participate?”

“Then I’ll choose Blazing Academy.” Yu Tianheng heard this, pondered for a moment, unable to discern anything from Tang San’s face, and finally chose Blazing Academy.

Although the students of Blazing Academy had single abilities, their attributes were the same, and with the advantage of the venue, their cooperation would certainly be stronger than Shrek Team.

After all, judging from the exhibition match in Heaven Dou and this match’s performance, the Shrek Team was extremely unaccustomed to the Desert environment, clearly indicating that Shrek Academy did not have corresponding training grounds.

“I also choose Blazing.”

“Shrek Team.”

“Shrek Academy.”

“Blazing.”

“.....”

After everyone had made their choices, Tang San looked at Qin Ming, who was beside him, and asked, “Teacher Qin Ming, why don’t you also guess?”

“I have to participate too?” Qin Ming didn’t expect to be included, and then he began to analyze the situation of the two teams on the field—although he

really wanted to choose Shrek Team, Oscar's Spirit Ability was truly outrageously vulgar... It didn't matter what the children he led chose, but if he chose, would he be considered to blindly trust Shrek Team?

After all, he graduated from Shrek Team, but this batch of Shrek Team members were truly all oddballs.

Especially Oscar.

If his third Spirit Ability wasn't so vulgar, he would be willing to accept it, but being so vulgar... he really found it hard to choose.

After hesitating and deliberating for a while, Qin Ming ultimately did not choose Shrek Academy: "I choose Blazing Academy."

A glint flashed in Tang San's eyes; he realized that Qin Ming's impression of Shrek Academy had declined—tsk, it really was all thanks to that guy Yu Xiaogang.

After confirming their choices, everyone looked towards the Desert arena.

At Chrysanthemum Douluo's command, both sides had already released their Spirit and begun their contest.

Surprisingly, the students from Blazing Academy participating this time, aside from Huo Wushuang, a close-combat control-type attack system, and two energy-type defense systems, the remaining four were all long-range output types.

At the start of the battle, those four long-range output-type attack systems immediately released fireballs for long-range bombardment, preventing the Shrek Team from getting close while also blinding them with splashed sand.

"Damn it!" Dai Mubai roared, unleashing his fourth Spirit Ability, White Tiger Meteor Shower, also wanting to use the same method to affect the vision of the Blazing Academy Team members.

However, the two energy-type defense Spirit Masters jointly created a huge energy fire shield, blocking the barrage of the meteor shower, while the four

output-type Spirit Masters continued to bombard through the gaps in the fire shield.

This formation could be described as an integrated offense and defense.

What did Huo Wushuang do?

He acted as an intelligence officer, providing the four with the positions of the Shrek Team—he didn't need strong dynamic vision; on this hundred-meter-long and wide arena, just being able to see the approximate location of the enemy was enough.

In addition, Huo Wushuang also served as a bodyguard for this formation, preventing anyone from Shrek Team from breaking through and launching assassination-type attacks against them.

After two rounds of bombardment, on the Shrek Team side, Tai Long and Jing Ling, while protecting Jiang Zhu, were both hit by flames and lost their combat ability.

And Jiang Zhu was also affected, one arm was burned, her body covered in yellow sand, she endured the pain, treating herself, and treating Tai Long and Jing Ling.

Mu Tian, on the other hand, stood in front of Jiang Zhu and the others, letting Bright Moon and himself jointly withstand the opponent's fireball bombardment.

After Oscar left them seven or eight Big Recovery Sausages, he released his Eight Spider Lances, dodging the fireballs from the opposite side, preparing for a decisive strike.

However, Blazing Academy had already prepared for Oscar.

As he approached, the two energy-type defense Spirit Masters blocked the Eight Spider Lances with their fire shield, and Huo Wushuang seized the opportunity to punch him directly in the abdomen.

Bang!

Oscar, who flew backward, was just about to steady himself when a long-range output-type Spirit Master from Blazing Academy released his third Spirit Ability, a scorching pillar of flame released from his palms, hitting his body.

Roar!

The pillar of fire dispersed, Oscar's entire body was charred, but he still had signs of Life and was not dead, though he no longer had any chance of recovering.

“Little Ao!”

In the audience stand where Shrek Academy was located, Yu Xiaogang stood up with a whoosh. After all, Oscar was raised by him personally, how could he not feel distressed?

He wanted to tell the remaining students of Shrek Team to surrender, but he just couldn't bring himself to say it—

How could they stop at the second round?

How could they?!

But Flender, sitting beside him, directly shouted: “Surrender! There's still a chance in the next competition!”

However, how noisy was the entire venue?

Even if Flender used his spirit power, Dai Mubai, Mu Tian, and the others on the field could hardly hear him.

Nevertheless, Shrek Team's defeat was sealed!

206: Undercurrents are surging, the promotion competition begins

“Shrek really lost, huh?”

Watching Mu Tian, the last one standing on the field, fall, Huo Wu curved her lips. “As expected, our Blazing Academy’s own people are stronger. As for this group from Shrek, only those four can fight. The remaining three seem to be just making up the numbers, forcibly added in.”

Qin Ming also sighed slightly at this.

In Qin Ming’s opinion, Shrek Academy had already compromised with the secular World—joining Blue Tyrant Academy... Although it was renamed Shrek, Qin Ming believed that the standard for accepting students had been lowered.

While they couldn't continue operating without compromise, when Shrek truly stepped into the secular World, a sense of loss couldn't help but rise in Qin Ming's heart.

The true Shrek was a thing of the past.

The familiar people and things were only Flender, Zhao Wuji, Shao Xin, Li Yusong, and others. The other students couldn't be considered his true junior disciples.

[This is good too. Dean Flender and the others can establish themselves in Heaven Dou City, and their later years should be secure.]

With this thought, Qin Ming felt that he had let go of his insistence on Shrek, and his heart felt much lighter. He had other plans for the future.

For example: cultivating the next Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team.

For the current one, he was only serving as the team leader. Training and practical combat didn't require his arrangements at all, so there wasn't much sense of accomplishment.

Although a teacher would be happy because of a student's excellence, Qin Ming felt that if students were too talented, it would lead to him, the team leader, having no sense of experience at all—it was the same with or without him.

Perhaps some team leaders would be very happy, able to get promotions and raises, and become famous, but Qin Ming was a person with ambition and didn't want to "loaf around waiting to die." Only by demonstrating his own talent, gaining the recognition of others, and making corresponding contributions could he obtain what he desired: wealth, status, and honor.

He was a person with self-respect.

Seeing the relief and determination in Qin Ming's eyes, Tang San subtly smiled and said to everyone, "Next round, we'll also gamble, and the reward is still Bing Luan Bird meat!"

This way, someone would always guess correctly, and everyone would be able to enjoy a good meal...

...

Night quietly arrived.

In the splendid hall of the Supreme Pontiff Palace, Bibi Dong asked the Elder guarding the library, "Has Tang San been to the Supreme Pontiff Palace's library within the past seven days?"

"Reporting to Supreme Pontiff, he has not," the Elder bowed and replied respectfully.

"No?"

Bibi Dong's expression was calm, but a hint of doubt appeared in her eyes. Then she thought of a possibility. "It seems that punch also had a considerable impact on him. He must be recovering from his injuries."

Huo Yuhao's corpse, the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion, the Elders of the Spirit Hall, and the theoreticians who studied Spirit Beasts had already examined it. Its hardness was ten times greater than Thousand Refinements steel.

At first, they didn't know how Tang San had killed it. Only after breaking open the carapace on its head did they discover that its brain had become a paste.

Therefore, most people in the Spirit Hall believed that Tang San's control over power and spirit power had reached an exquisite level, allowing him to strike directly at the interior through the outer carapace.

Of course, Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo found the broken crack in the dissected carapace and had other opinions, believing that Tang San might be hiding some peculiar power.

That was the true method to kill this three hundred thousand year old Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion.

Bibi Dong felt that both reasons were plausible, but based on Tang San's absence from the Supreme Pontiff Palace for the past seven days, using that power must have also caused him considerable injuries.

This way, Nana, Xie Yue, Yan, and the others, when united, might not be unable to defeat Tang San... Losing actually didn't matter, as Tang San would certainly join the Spirit Hall after this tournament.

Besides that, the two girls, Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, one being Tang San's adopted younger sister and the other his disciple, would also surely join with him.

Those two were also exceptionally talented, especially Guang Ling. With innate spirit power level three, she could actually be trained by Tang San to

be so powerful, achieving Spirit Ancestor at the age of thirteen... Whale glue couldn't make up for deficiencies in natural talent.

On the other side, Yu Luomian of Thunder Academy found Yu Tianheng.

“Second Grandfather.”

Seeing Yu Luomian approach, Yu Tianheng hurriedly stepped forward to greet him and led him to his room. “Is there something you need? It couldn't be to ask Heaven Dou First Team to go easy when facing Thunder Academy, could it?”

“Although I am indeed from the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, wouldn't that be a bit inappropriate?”

“It would go against the prestige of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon...”

Yu Luomian looked up—

Slap!

He slapped Yu Tianheng on the head and said exasperatedly, “What are you thinking? The Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan doesn't need you to go easy. Even if we can't win, there's nothing shameful about it. Who told that Tang San to be such a monster?”

“I came here this time mainly to tell you something—”

“Tang San will most likely join the Spirit Hall after this grand assembly ends. You should join too.”

This was obvious to anyone with eyes, as once Tang San's identity as a Martial Soul Theory Master was exposed, everyone knew that most of the cases in his theories came from the publicly available books of the Spirit Hall.

From Tang San's age, it was reasonable that he had been exposed to the Spirit Hall since childhood and had a good impression of it.

It's just, he has to join too?

“Second Grandfather, I am the direct heir of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, aren't I? Is it really alright to join the Spirit Hall?” Yu Tianheng felt that his position as the direct heir might not be worth much anymore.

“Who stipulated that a direct heir cannot join the Spirit Hall?” Yu Luomian snorted coldly. “Moreover, it's just you personally joining, not the entire Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, right?”

“Isn't this a bit unreasonable?” Yu Tianheng felt that this wasn't quite right.

“It's a helpless move. Haven't you seen how astonishingly talented Tang San is? Only by staying with him can you make greater progress,” Yu Luomian sighed. “He and that ‘Chasing Sun,’ which should be Guang Ling, the new type of living spirit tools they created, have caused the entire continent's situation to undergo earth-shattering changes.”

Yu Tianheng also had some understanding of this, but—

“It doesn't seem like the continent has undergone any significant changes because of the spirit tool camera, spirit tool photography box, and Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball, has it?”

“That's just the surface,” Yu Luomian shook his head. “In unseen places, undercurrents are surging. Each of those three items can greatly speed up the recording and dissemination of information.”

“In the short term, the friction between various major forces has decreased.”

“After all, once news spreads, the force that incites conflict will inevitably be scorned by everyone in the World.”

“But in the long run, these things are also powerful tools for inciting continental conflicts.”

“After all, who stipulated that the recorded information must be true and not false? Aren't movies fake? Ordinary people don't care about the truth; they

only care about what they can see, the superficial results.”

Yu Tianheng's heart sank, realizing the seriousness of the problem.

If a force were to release a piece of footage to slander the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, it would take them a lot of effort to clarify it.

Spreading rumors only required a mouth.

In the past, major forces could ignore it, because with just words, it couldn't spread far. It was estimated that within ten li, the rumors would become varied and even reach extremely absurd levels, and anyone with a bit of intelligence wouldn't believe them.

But now, with the emergence of spirit tool photography type items, the spread of information is much faster. If something is taken out of context, even if it is clarified later, the reputation will be greatly affected.

The Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan couldn't control the mouths of everyone on the entire continent.

In this World, only three major forces could prevent people from daring to spread rumors freely: Heaven Dou Empire, Star Luo Empire, and Spirit Hall.

Among them, Spirit Hall was the strongest, because this force had branch halls within the territory of the Two Great Empires.

And besides these three major forces, there was one other person who could not be slandered.

Tang San.

He was a Martial Soul Theory Master, and over ninety percent of the common Spirit Masters on the continent benefited from his theories: “analysis of the self-positioning of soul masters,” “History of spirit ring Evolution,” “Analysis of Factors Affecting the Lifespan of spirit rings a Spirit Master Can Bear,” “On Whale Glue,” “Three Major Classifications of Martial Soul Fusion Skill,” and so on.

Especially since his Spirit was Blue Silver Grass, yet he could reach Spirit King at fourteen years old, with his fifth spirit ring being a Ten-thousand year soul beast.

This grand assembly was even broadcast live across the entire continent!

His reputation was widely spread. Anyone who dared to slander him would surely be scorned by Spirit Masters across the continent, and even the local Spirit Hall would arrest and punish them.

After all, seven days ago, Tang San was appointed an Honorary Elder of the Spirit Hall by the current Spirit Hall Pope!

And Yu Tianheng also understood why the clan wanted him to join the Spirit Hall.

It was because of Tang San.

As long as he and Tang San are on the same side, and he doesn't do anything foolish in the future, the reputation of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan will certainly not be bad; at least no one will dare to slander them casually. Moreover, Spirit Hall is ostensibly a neutral force, so as long as the current Supreme Pontiff doesn't suddenly go mad, the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan can also grow stronger by leveraging Spirit Hall's reputation.

Beyond that, it's probably about waiting for Tang San and Guang Ling to invent new spirit tools in the future, and the Clan hopes he can strive for cooperation with Tang San.

This point is mainly due to the envy of how much the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School is earning now—the gems on the scepter Ning Fengzhi holds are three times larger than before!

"I understand, Second Grandfather." As a member of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, Yu Tianheng valued his Clan greatly. Therefore, he could only nod heavily, "I will join Spirit Hall, under my personal name."

"Good child, I didn't misjudge you." Yu Luomian's face showed a hint of a smile. "However, don't be so pessimistic. Joining Spirit Hall is actually not bad. Besides the aspects mentioned earlier, you can also transmit intelligence about Spirit Hall to the Sect. It's killing two birds with one stone, and you can also use Spirit Hall's resources for cultivation."

Speaking of this, Yu Luomian once again felt resentful towards his Elder brother's son, Yu Xiaogang.

He had entered Spirit Hall's library and almost memorized most of the information, yet he didn't send any back to the Clan, only thinking of gaining fame for himself.

Truly—

He had no sense of responsibility at all.

Now, he's even staying with Liu Erlong again. Is he really not afraid of being ridiculed by the whole World?

If it weren't for the many eyes and ears in Spirit City, he would have definitely taught Yu Xiaogang a good lesson!

Unfortunately, family shame should not be aired.

The more Yu Luomian thought about it, the angrier he got, and his good mood vanished. After a few words of instruction to Yu Tianheng, he left.

Yu Tianheng took a long time to come back to his senses, muttering to himself, "The Clan's responsibility is truly heavy... Well, thinking about it carefully, joining Spirit Hall can at least free me from worrying about the Clan for a long time. I only need to focus on cultivation, or follow Spirit Hall's arrangements to capture The Fallen or something. That really suits my taste."

Temporarily setting aside the Clan's responsibility and looking at the bright side, Yu Tianheng suddenly felt that joining Spirit Hall didn't seem to have

too many restrictions. Moreover, Spirit Hall has always been lenient towards geniuses—provided they don't make fundamental mistakes.

It's just, he is Yu Tianheng!

How could he not understand reason?

"Time to find Yan Yan and sleep." Having figured it out, Yu Tianheng suddenly felt his whole body relax, and he felt that the bottleneck in his spirit power had loosened a bit. It probably wouldn't be long before he could break through to level fifty-two...

...

In the blink of an eye, the second round of competition ended within five days.

And in the second round of the resurrection match, Canghui Academy advanced.

Although Canghui Academy was once believed to be colluding with a Ten-thousand year soul beast that had taken human form due to Huo Yuhao, and was considered a traitor, Canghui Academy strongly explained, and the Spirit Hall Pope, being reasonable, clarified the situation and cleared Canghui Academy's name.

However, Canghui Academy's reputation still plummeted. Even Canghui students far away in Heaven Dou City, after learning about the situation through the live broadcast on the screen, some prepared to drop out.

After all, they didn't want to be called traitors.

Canghui Academy's ability to advance was mainly because the person who replaced Huo Yuhao, along with the remaining six members, could still form a seven-in-one Martial Soul Fusion Skill: Seven Asura Illusion.

This Domain-like skill could make enemies recall their most unwilling past memories, thereby sinking into pain within the illusion created by their own memories.

This also showed the audience that Canghui Academy's leader, Shi Nian, still had some real skill and wasn't entirely lucky to have encountered a Ten-thousand year soul beast in the form of a scorpion.

After two rounds, there were only twenty-four participating academy teams left.

And after the third round, there were twelve left, plus the one team that "resurrected" in the third round's resurrection match, making a total of thirteen teams.

At this point, the preliminary elimination rounds concluded.

Next up was the promotion match.

The promotion match involved two teams of seven people each, with one-on-one duels. The winner could continue to challenge until all seven participating students of a team were defeated.

The main purpose of the promotion match was to assess a Spirit Master's individual combat ability, primarily for talent selection in the past.

However, after the diversification of battlefields, this promotion match became a competition to showcase a Spirit Master's individual bravery. After all, the previous methods of recruiting talent, which did not consider various environmental factors and only relied on the strength of spirit power, were indeed too general and crude.

Therefore, in the current promotion match, each team needs to fight each other once, not by the academy's win or loss, but by individual points, meaning winning one match earns one point.

If one's ability is strong and they are the first to appear every time, then this powerful Spirit Master can single-handedly defeat eighty-four people from the other twelve teams, achieving a perfect score of eighty-four points.

If someone possesses such strength, whether they consider environmental factors in future battles becomes irrelevant, as such a strong individual can

completely overwhelm opponents and is worthy of everyone's attention.

"The promotion match is about to begin." Yu Feng leaned on the railing, looking at the first pair of teams to enter the arena. "Blazing Academy versus Tianshui Academy, a clash of water and fire."

"It just depends on whose spirit power is stronger." Oslo expressed his opinion, "After all, water can extinguish fire, and fire can also evaporate water."

Although fire and water elements are not true water and fire, their respective characteristics are inherited, and the mutual restraint between them... Setting aside factors like individual proficiency in using Spirit Abilities and timing in combat, it really just comes down to a contest of spirit power strength between the two.

Tang San agreed with part of Oslo's view, but the part he disagreed with was that in a real battle, when spirit power is not significantly different, it's not just about comparing spirit power. Combat techniques, the timing of Spirit Ability usage, and the interference of external environmental factors are all crucial to the outcome of a match.

Fairness is always relative.

"Captain, which academy do you think will win?" Yu Feng asked.

"The Bing Luan Bird meat is already finished." Tang San spread his hands, telling the truth.

"I'm not a foodie." Yu Feng was helpless. "Captain, tell me, in terms of individual strength, which of the two academies will get more points?"

"Considering the situation of both academies, in terms of academy wins and losses, Tianshui has a higher probability, after all, Shui Bing'er's Spirit is the Ice Phoenix, a top-tier Beast Spirit." Tang San began his analysis, "However, she probably won't be the first to appear, as top-tier Spirits all have a common problem: they consume a lot of spirit power."

"She needs to conserve her strength."

"And in terms of individual points, among the two academies, Huo Wushuang's score should be the highest, after all, he alone is stronger than everyone else in Tianshui Academy except Shui Bing'er."

"After all, the promotion match tests individual bravery, not the academy's victory, so the academy's win or loss is not very important in this promotion match."

Yu Feng was curious: "So, Huo Wushuang will be the first to go? Then why isn't Shui Bing'er the first to go?"

Tang San pushed up his detection glasses and said lightly, "Their personalities are different. Huo Wushuang is outgoing, while Shui Bing'er, though also lively, is more proud. I've noticed this in the matches these past few days. She doesn't want Tianshui Academy to have any losses, even in this promotion match where the academy's win or loss doesn't affect entering the finals."

Oslo exclaimed, "What a stubborn girl."

"No, she's actually quite smart." Tang San, however, had a different opinion. "After all, this grand competition is broadcast live across the continent. Spirit Masters and commoners who can't come to Spirit City don't fully understand what exactly the promotion match is about. They only care which academy won, which helps the academy's recruitment."

"So that's how it is." Huo Wu suddenly understood. "But, wouldn't showcasing individual bravery, like one person defeating six, also attract new students?"

"That depends on others' choices. Which method is better will require time to prove." Tang San said cautiously, "However, from the perspective of the many commoner Spirit Masters on the continent, Shui Bing'er's actions are more conservative."

207: Ice and Snow Honey City

Sweet Honey

The venue for the promotion rounds was not diverse, but rather the most ancient arena style, made of hard bricks.

The first person sent by Blazing Academy was, as Tang San expected, Huo Wushuang.

The person sent by Tianshui Academy was a Spirit Elder, which was also as Tang San expected; Shui Bing'er would not be the first to appear, and other team members would be dispatched.

"I am Huo Wushuang. May I know the name of this young lady from Tianshui Academy?" Huo Wushuang's eyes lit up when he saw the little girl in front of him, and he immediately introduced himself.

"Mi Xue." This female student from Tianshui Academy had not appeared in the previous three rounds of the preliminary elimination matches, and her disposition now seemed quite cold.

"That's a good name, just a bit too cold in temperament." Huo Wushuang complimented, then activated his Spirit. A single horn grew on his forehead, his hands transformed into dragon claws, and the spirit power surging from his body carried a hint of heat. "However, since your temperament is a bit cold, let me melt your ice and snow."

"If you have the ability, come and try." Mi Xue sneered, releasing her Spirit. A cute little snowman appeared in the palms of her hands, with a round head and a round body, only the size of a doll.

Chrysanthemum Douluo, seeing that both sides had finished releasing their Spirits, said, "Battle start!"

As soon as he finished speaking, Mi Xue used her First Soul Skill.

"Ice Snow Field!"

As the yellow First Soul Ring lit up, the snowman in Mi Xue's hand emitted a burst of cold air in all directions. Centered around it, an area of about thirty meters in radius was completely covered with a thick layer of frost.

Huo Wushuang, seeing this, couldn't help but retreat.

Although he could resist it or use flames to melt the field, he was aiming for a seven-win streak and couldn't waste too much spirit power. He needed to save more spirit power to deal with others, especially the genius from Tianshui Academy—Shui Bing'er.

After the field was set, Mi Xue used her Second Soul Skill. The snowman in her hand seemed to come alive, jumping from Mi Xue's hand, swaying from side to side as if dancing.

"What's the use of this Second Soul Skill...?" Huo Wushuang was stunned, not understanding the necessity of making this snowman move. It didn't even seem fast.

"Hehe, I also have a Third Soul Skill." Mi Xue's only thousand-year spirit ring lit up, and the snowman released another layer of frost. But strangely, this time, an ice crystal castle, about ten meters high, rose vertically from the field.

The castle was entirely made of ice, crystal clear, and the cold air it emitted even made Huo Wushuang sneeze. Then he asked, "So, what exactly are your three Spirit Abilities for?"

Originally, Huo Wushuang, out of gentlemanly conduct towards a female opponent, wanted to let her use her Spirit Abilities. He didn't expect that among these three Spirit Abilities, apart from the first "Ice Snow Field"

having some effect, the other two—snowman activation and ice snow castle creation—didn't seem to be for attack... No wonder she didn't appear in the preliminaries.

Huo Wushuang now suspected that this person was sent out to exhaust his spirit power.

After all, the opponent was now sitting on top of the castle, and he didn't have specific long-range output Spirit Abilities, so he could only find a way to melt the ice snow castle first.

"You love me! I love you! Ice Snow Honey City is sweet!"

Just as Huo Wushuang was about to make a move, Mi Xue actually started singing, and the snowman, accompanying the rhythm, danced even more joyfully, even splitting into two snowmen, then the two snowmen split again into four, and finally split one more time, becoming eight.

The eight doll-sized snowmen performed synchronized movements, accompanied by Mi Xue's monotonous yet enchanting song, swaying within the castle. The round hands colliding with the ice snow castle created a melody that even the spectators outside the arena found mesmerizing, unsure how to evaluate such a method.

And Huo Wushuang on the field, looking at those cute snowmen and listening to that enchanting song, was momentarily brainwashed and almost sang along.

Fortunately, he fiercely bit the tip of his tongue, waking himself up, and exclaimed, "A spiritual type Spirit Ability? A self-created Spirit Ability?"

Immediately, Huo Wushuang became extremely vigilant!

Perhaps, this person in front of him was one of Tianshui Academy's trump cards...

...

"Oh my god, this song is really too enchanting!" Yu Feng quickly stuffed cotton into his ears, but he had already heard it, and his mind couldn't help but sing along. He immediately shivered, feeling at a loss. "It's over, even with my ears closed, it's still echoing in my mind. What kind of bizarre Spirit Ability is this?"

"It can't be considered a Spirit Ability, but this song is indeed very enchanting." Tang San's mouth twitched. He never thought he would hear a familiar song on this Douluo Continent... Had the advertisement for Ice Snow Honey City reached Douluo Continent too?

His thoughts returned to the present, and Tang San's gaze fell upon Mi Xue. He probably confirmed her identity as someone like Mu Tian, Wang Chen, or Xu Xing.

But did she transmigrate as a female, or was she female in her past life?

Hmm, that's not important.

What's important is that this transmigrator didn't cause him trouble, so she should be the more rational type, or perhaps she just wants to live her own life and doesn't pay any attention to the various major forces in the outside World.

There's also another possibility: she hadn't read the Douluo Continent series in her past life, didn't know the plot, and just thought she had transmigrated into an extraordinary World with Spirit, spirit power, and other powers.

"Can't this be considered a Spirit Ability?" Xiao Wu asked, puzzled. "It's like a demonic sound piercing the ears, making it unforgettable."

"After all, when someone mentions some familiar phrases or stories, we can instantly recall them, can't we? Her situation is similar to that." Tang San saw clearly that there was no spirit power attached to the song at all. It was just the snowman splitting and colliding with the ice snow castle, causing it to become a device similar to a loudspeaker.

If Huo Wushuang were to attack directly, he would find that it wasn't actually very sturdy.

However, Spirit Masters on the Douluo Continent were encountering this kind of bizarre form for the first time, so Huo Wushuang was extremely vigilant at this moment, his spirit power circulating rapidly within him, his Spirit almost taut to the extreme.

None of Mi Xue's three Spirit Abilities had offensive capabilities. Her purpose in entering the arena was likely to make Huo Wushuang lose his composure and to create a layer of ice crystals on the field, which would benefit the subsequent Tianshui Academy students.

Through his detection glasses, Tang San analyzed that Mi Xue's First Soul Skill: Ice Snow Field, the covering ice layer, was not only condensed spirit power but also absorbed moisture from the air, condensing it into real ice, which would last for a relatively long time.

Hearing Tang San's analysis, everyone suddenly understood. Huo Wu was even more surprised: "So, Mi Xue is actually very weak, but my brother encountered this situation for the first time and was intimidated, causing him to become tense all over. Even if he wins, his psychological and mental state will decline, thereby affecting his physical state?"

"That's exactly it." Tang San affirmed Huo Wu's statement, pushed up his detection glasses, and sighed, "That Mi Xue is a master of psychology. I estimate that when your brother has the idea of attacking, she will surrender immediately, or delay for a bit, making your brother even more anxious... After all, your brother seems to have quite the gentlemanly demeanor."

The so-called gentlemanly demeanor, in a Spirit battle, means that one will be caught off guard by a female opponent.

"How despicable!" Yu Feng looked at Yu Tianheng. "Vice Captain, if you encountered such a female opponent, and she was very cute, would you suddenly make a move or not?"

Yu Tianheng turned away, refusing to answer the question—

Indeed, facing such a rogue female Spirit Master was very tricky.

Of course, such a tactic could only be used in a very formal Continental Elite Tournament like this one. In ordinary Spirit battle arenas, those Spirit battle teams would not show pity.

Not to mention situations outside of Spirit battles.

In addition, a female Spirit Master using this move also needed a special quality: beauty. At the very least, she couldn't be too ugly, otherwise it would provoke the opponent's anger and lead to a ruthless attack.

"Captain, what would you do?" Seeing Yu Tianheng ignore him, Yu Feng pouted and asked curiously.

"As for me, the moment the referee announces the start, I would knock out the opponent, not giving them any chance to speak." Tang San described a countermeasure.

"Good idea!" Yu Feng's eyes lit up. "If I encountered her, once the match starts, I would directly use wind to blow her out of the arena."

And female Spirit Masters like Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Huo Wu, Zhu Zhuqing, and Lan Yinzi didn't have as many scruples. As fellow females, they could directly go up and beat the opponent up.

In a flash, five minutes passed. Huo Wushuang couldn't take it anymore and charged forward with a loud shout, intending to smash the ice and snow castle with one punch and stomp all the snowmen.

He didn't know why, but his mood was extremely irritable; he just wanted to destroy everything in front of him!

However—

“Chotto Matte!”

Mi Xue saw Huo Wushuang was serious and immediately yelled.

Although he didn't understand what that meant, Huo Wushuang instinctively stopped and asked, “What gibberish?”

“Cough~” Mi Xue coughed, drew out her tone, and then faced the referee: ♪(^ `)♪, “I surrender!”

Chrysanthemum Douluo: “.....Huo Wushuang wins.”

Huo Wushuang was furious!

But since the opponent surrendered, it was naturally not good to continue fighting. His chest heaved continuously, clearly angered—what exactly was Tianshui Academy doing by sending out such a team member?!

“Still a two-dimensional person.” Tang San had a deeper understanding of Mi Xue in his heart.

When the second person from Tianshui Academy entered the arena, Huo Wushuang noticed that the ice and snow field and the ice and snow castle created by Mi Xue had not dissipated, and the opponent had already retracted their Spirit, as if understanding what Mi Xue's first appearance was for—to create a favorable field for Tianshui Academy.

After using a Spirit Ability, for the Spirit Ability effect to continue to exist is generally the privilege of food-type support system Spirit Masters. Other types of Spirit Masters rarely achieve an effect that persists for a certain period after using a Spirit Ability.

He didn't expect Mi Xue's Spirit Ability to be so special.

“However, even with a terrain advantage, I won't lose!” Huo Wushuang's mood was irritable at this moment, and he struck the second Tianshui Academy student a bit harder, consuming more spirit power.

Undoubtedly, in this second match, the Tianshui student lost, and Huo Wushuang gained two points.

Next, the third and fourth students of Tianshui Academy also lost to him, but his spirit power was already depleted by nearly eighty percent, making him unable to face the fifth student, and he ultimately lost.

At this point, he also understood Mi Xue's purpose: in addition to creating a terrain advantage, it was to disrupt his mentality.

“Well done, Mi Xue.” Shui Bing'er high-fived Mi Xue, a smile in her eyes. “If Huo Wushuang were to defeat six of our Tianshui students in a row, even if I ultimately defeated him, I wouldn't necessarily be able to completely defeat all six members of Blazing Academy. Ice Phoenix consumes a lot of spirit power. Now, counting myself, we still have Xue Wu and Shui Yue'er, a total of three people. As long as those two can defeat two people, facing the remaining four isn't a big problem for me.”

“Hehe, it's nothing much, it's just that his mentality is too poor. People with fire attributes are usually more irritable, right?” Mi Xue said with a confident expression.

“Blazing Academy can win with tactics, but it's not certain when facing Heaven Dou Royal First Team.” Shui Bing'er looked towards the audience seats where Heaven Dou Royal First Team was located, her gaze falling on Tang San, Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling, “I estimate those five can each defeat seven in a row, and even their other team members and substitutes are extremely strong.”

Mi Xue's mood also sank, and she nodded helplessly, saying, “Indeed, each of them is unnaturally strong, especially that Tang San. His Fifth spirit ring is 100,000 years old, and he can kill a Spirit Beast over 300,000 years old with one punch... Although his body isn't robust, he can unleash such powerful strength, which is truly incredible.”

As a transmigrator, Mi Xue originally felt that she could look down on everyone in this World. Even when she first saw the theories published by Tang San, she thought he was an elderly theoretical researcher and didn't take it seriously.

It wasn't until the first preliminary elimination match began that she truly realized how terrifying Tang San was, becoming a Spirit King at only fourteen years old!

But what shocked her even more was that Tang San was that Martial Soul Theory Master, not the elderly man she had imagined... In other words, Tang San started organizing data and preparing to publish theories when he was six or seven years old.

Isn't this some kind of reincarnated demon?

Mi Xue even had a premonition that Tang San was the same type of person as herself, but unlike her past life of just getting by with [eating, sleeping, working, watching palace dramas], Tang San's past life might have been some kind of scientific researcher, the kind who specialized in writing papers.

Honestly, Mi Xue was quite happy to meet someone from her hometown after transmigrating, but she didn't know how to approach him and figure out how to return to Earth.

Although there were extraordinary powers here, Mi Xue truly hoped to taste Ice Snow Honey City again...

“We really need to figure out a way to deal with them... What do you think of a honey trap?” Shui Bing'er offered a bad idea, interrupting Mi Xue's wandering thoughts.

“Captain, you're not interested in Tang San, are you?” Mi Xue, who knew Shui Bing'er well, knew that her captain was very proud and would not use her charm to entice others unless she was truly interested in that person.

“Is there a problem?” Shui Bing'er did not hide her feelings.

“There's no problem with liking someone, but he seems to have quite a few excellent women around him.” Mi Xue said faintly, scoffing in her heart: Bah, men, you can have a harem in another World, can't you? But he's

really handsome, and his strength is also great. Being protected by him must feel very safe.

“So what?” Shui Bing'er didn't care at all. “Is it not reasonable for a powerful male lion to have multiple lionesses?”

“As long as he has the ability to conquer all the lionesses.”

“Shui Yue'er and I are half-sisters, so my acceptance of such matters is easier than that of other powerful female Spirit Masters.”

“Of course, the premise is that Tang San is interested in me.”

Mi Xue was speechless and could only change the topic: “I think the honey trap is still unreliable. Let's think about how to defeat Heaven Dou Royal First Team when we encounter them.”

“I think we can still use psychological tactics, after all, they probably don't know what I did in the first match.”

Although Mi Xue guessed that Tang San was also a transmigrator, she believed he was a scientific researcher in his previous life, and such a group generally doesn't pay attention to the entertainment industry, so maybe she could scare him...

...

The contest between Blazing and Tianshui ultimately ended with Tianshui Academy winning. As Tang San expected, due to Mi Xue's actions, Huo Wushuang's mentality became imbalanced, leading to him wasting too much spirit power in a series of subsequent challenges, ultimately causing the entire academy to lose to Tianshui.

However, the main purpose of the promotion match was to demonstrate the individual strength of Spirit Masters, using a point system. Therefore, it didn't matter much that Blazing Academy lost; they still had to compete against the other eleven teams to accumulate individual points.

After the first promotion match ended, the second match began five minutes later. The teams on the field were still not Heaven Dou Royal First Team, but Star Luo Royal Team and Canghui Academy.

That's right, Canghui Academy actually advanced to the third round. Their Seven Asura Illusion, a seven-in-one skill, was indeed very powerful, and they hadn't encountered the three guaranteed advancement teams, the Four Elemental Academies, or other strong teams afterward.

However, in terms of the promotion matches, Canghui Academy could be said to be the worst, because their participating students all had gem-type Spirits, all of which were energy-type control system or amplification-type support system. In terms of individual strength, they could be said to be at the bottom among the thirteen teams.

But even so, the students of Canghui Academy had to participate with a stiff upper lip.

The result was naturally predictable: Canghui Academy was completely swept by Dai Weisi of Star Luo Royal Academy, and everyone received negative one point... It could be foreseen that in the subsequent promotion matches, they would remain in a state of negative points at the bottom.

Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team, on the other hand, truly entered the arena on the second day, and their opponent was Shenfeng Academy Battle Team.

“Long time no see, little brother Tang San. No, now I should call you Martial Soul Theory Master.” Feng Xiaotian greeted him warmly, actively hooking Tang San's shoulder, and said with a grin, “I've gained quite a bit of insight into rotation. You'll be surprised then, you know.”

208: Dance of Gale Spiral Blades!

Roaring sky strike!

“Is that so? Then I’ll have to look forward to it.” Tang San smiled, then changed the subject. “However, that might not happen this time, after all, I won’t be participating.”

“What?!”

Feng Xiaotian was greatly alarmed. “I prepared specifically for you, and you’re not participating?”

“Don’t get excited, this isn’t looking down on you.” Tang San patted Feng Xiaotian’s shoulder, turned him around, and looked at the large group of people behind him. “Our team, if we had one more person, we could form two teams. We have to give the team members a chance to participate, right? As the Captain, I don’t want to be the only one in the spotlight.”

“Is that so? You really take care of your team members, I’m not as good as you.” Feng Xiaotian felt the gap between himself and Tang San, then he became relieved—for Tang San, participating in this promotion match would merely be icing on the cake.

After all, Tang San’s identity as a theory Grandmaster had been exposed, and he was already famous. Whether he participated in this promotion match or not didn’t matter, not to mention that he had previously killed a male-dressing female scorpion that was over 300,000 years old with a single punch.

Why say the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion had a male dressing habit?

Because in the eyes of the world, that Huo Yuhao was a Ten-thousand year soul beast that had taken human form, appearing as a male, but when he transformed back into a Spirit Beast, his cries were female.

“Feng Xiaotian, you’ve also become much stronger.” Huo Wu walked over and greeted him. “You’ve actually become a Spirit King as well, your strength is quite good.”

“Sister Huo Wu, long time no see, I missed you so much!” When Feng Xiaotian saw Huo Wu, he immediately released his hand from Tang San’s shoulder and spread his arms towards Huo Wu, as if to give her a hug.

Slap!

Huo Wu pressed her palm against Feng Xiaotian’s face and said, “Don’t come close, we’re not that familiar.”

Huo Wu had always been indifferent to Feng Xiaotian, finding him quite annoying. It was only because he had a good temper and wasn’t ugly that she could tolerate his “chatter.”

According to Tang San, humans and Spirits influence each other. Could it be that Feng Xiaotian’s Storm Devil Wolf Spirit, because it had an extra head, made him talk more?

“Don’t be like that, Huo Wu, I am truly devoted to you...”

Feng Xiaotian wanted to say more sweet nothings, but Huo Wu immediately interrupted him, saying, “Please, spare me. We’re not suitable, and besides, you’re just one-sided.”

Although Feng Xiaotian’s talent and strength were good, Huo Wu simply didn’t feel anything for him. Moreover, they hadn’t met much in the past two years, and the sense of familiarity they once shared had slightly faded.

“I’m so sad~” Feng Xiaotian was on the verge of tears, acting completely like a clown rather than a Spirit King.

Chrysanthemum Douluo, who was the referee, couldn't stand it anymore and said, "Shenfeng Academy's Captain, if you're going to participate, do it quickly, don't dawdle."

"Coming, coming." Feng Xiaotian immediately jumped onto the stage, shedding his previous foolish demeanor, and said to Tang San and the others, "Come on, let me see your abilities."

Xiao Wu leaned over to Huo Wu and said seriously, "Looking at the situation, he doesn't seem to have been thinking about you all this time."

"Nonsense." Huo Wu rolled her eyes at Xiao Wu. "We haven't met in nearly two years. If he really thought about me day and night, it would be impossible for him to reach the Spirit King level. Moreover, he also needs to create his own self-created Spirit Ability, which requires even more focus, not wasting energy on other things. He was probably just joking with me just now."

Chrysanthemum Douluo spoke at this moment: "Please, the first student from Heaven Dou Royal First Team, come to the stage."

"Who goes first?" Yu Tianheng turned to look at Tang San, eager to try.

"Since you can't hold back, then you go first." Tang San saw the burning fighting intent in Yu Tianheng's eyes, pulled him forward, and pushed him onto the stage. "Feng Xiaotian has innate full spirit power, and before I joined Heaven Dou Royal Academy, I had a match with him and guided him on how to create his own Spirit Ability."

"Is that so? Then I must be careful." Yu Tianheng's eyes narrowed, and he began to take Feng Xiaotian even more seriously.

Spirit King means a spirit power level equivalent to his own.

Innate full spirit power means that the Spirit quality and his own cultivation talent are not weaker than the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon, and may even be a bit stronger.

A self-created Spirit Ability, and having been guided by Tang San, further indicated that this was a true powerhouse capable of fighting above his rank.

“I smell the aura of a strong person.” Feng Xiaotian saw that the Heaven Dou First Team had sent out a member of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan for the first match, his pupils contracted, but he still maintained a calm expression and a rather chuunibyou attitude. “Yu Tianheng of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, I’ve heard much about you. I’ve always wanted to test just how powerful the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon truly is.”

“I cannot represent the entire Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, only myself.” Yu Tianheng’s entire body vibrated, his Spirit instantly possessed him, and five spirit rings—two yellow, two purple, and one black—appeared. Electrical arcs exploded all over his body, sizzling and flowing in a peculiar manner.

“Spirit King? Who isn’t?” Feng Xiaotian grinned, and the Twin-Headed Gale Demon Wolf possessed him. His entire body grew wolf fur, a tail grew from his back, and five spirit rings—two yellow, two purple, and one black—also surrounded him.

Before the two even touched, their auras collided, unleashing a strong current of air.

One’s spirit power carried a greenish hue, imbued with strong wind elements, rapidly spinning around his body as if capable of cutting through all things; the other’s spirit power crackled in the air, seemingly forming a unique magnetic field that made one’s heart tremble.

“Battle start!”

With Chrysanthemum Douluo’s command, the two immediately clashed.

Dragon claws and wolf claws, in their confrontation, wind-attribute spirit power and lightning-attribute spirit power touched, forming a small lightning storm around the two, enveloping them both.

Boom!

After a thirty-second stalemate, the small lightning storm exploded and dissipated, and both were sent flying backward.

Yu Tianheng retreated over ten meters, while Feng Xiaotian retreated nearly twenty meters.

In terms of strength, the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon, being a true dragon species, was still superior, but Feng Xiaotian was not greatly affected in this strength competition.

“As expected of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon, truly formidable.” After Feng Xiaotian stopped, he praised, shaking his arm. “However, this tingling sensation isn’t entirely the power of lightning, is it? There’s a pulling force, like a magnet. Although not strong, it disrupts some of my spirit power, and even the metal buttons on my body have a tendency to stick to you...”

Clap clap!

Yu Tianheng applauded, sighing, “As expected of a genius, your observation is meticulous. To be able to discover this point, yes, this is the application of my self-created Spirit Ability, developed with the Captain’s help.”

“Tang San? I really want to fight him, but even to defeat you, I’m afraid I’ll have to go all out.” Feng Xiaotian sighed slightly, his eyes gradually sharpening. “Next, let me show you my strongest skill, my self-created Spirit Ability: Gale Spiral Blade Dance! Howling Sky Strike!”

There was no need for further probing; it was better to strike with full force and crush the opponent!

Whoosh—

In just an instant, Feng Xiaotian himself began to spin, so fast that he was almost invisible. All of his spirit power transformed into wind elements, driving the external airflow to form a cyan and white airflow tornado.

“Woo!”

A wolf howl came from the wind.

Then, the tornado was seen rising into the air, its swirling top aimed at Yu Tianheng. The rapidly rotating blades within it seemed to form a Twin-Headed Gale Demon Wolf, each biting a cyan spiral sphere, with blades also rotating on both sides.

“That form!” Huo Wu, below the stage, was shocked. She suddenly looked at Tang San and asked, “Isn’t that the move you used to counter Feng Xiaotian back then?”

“It is.” Tang San nodded, smiling slightly. “I didn’t expect Feng Xiaotian to actually learn it, and even use it in his own way, just because I gave him a hint about the concept of rotation.”

One had to admit, Feng Xiaotian was truly talented. His talent was definitely not weaker than all the Shrek members in the original work. In fact, if it weren’t for the Immortal Herb that improved their aptitudes and Sea God Island for leveling up in the original work, the Shrek members would have been crushed by Feng Xiaotian, even the protagonist of the original work would have been the same.

After all, methods like Controlling Crane Catching Dragon, Mysterious Jade Hand, and Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track were not inherently suited for direct combat; they were all for assassination.

At this moment, Yu Tianheng faced the charging tornado without dodging or evading. He also condensed all his spirit power, causing lightning to flash around him, entering a super-frequency state, and constructing an electromagnetic induction field around himself using electromagnetic force.

This was Electromagnetic Super-frequency!

The first time he demonstrated this ability to Tang San, Tang San said that it could only be used as a sensing method for now, with a promising future, and gave relevant training suggestions.

During subsequent training, Yu Tianheng not only researched the “Railgun” but also discovered another phenomenon: after forming an electromagnetic over-frequency Domain field and injecting lightning power, its magnetic field would strengthen and its range would expand.

That feeling was as if he could control everything in the world.

The only drawback was: the spirit power consumption was extremely high.

However, this time—

The opponent had brought out their strongest attack, so if he were to dodge, wouldn't that be disrespecting them?

He! Yu Tianheng! Was willing to pour everything into Feng Xiaotian!

“Electromagnetic Tyrannical Dragon Cannon!”

Amidst a furious roar, Yu Tianheng’s Fourth spirit ring lit up, and the Spirit Ability Blue Lightning Divine Dragon Swift was condensed and compressed into his right fist within the confines of the electromagnetic over-frequency field.

As the lightning was continuously compressed, it changed from blue to white, forming rings of electricity within the energy dragon head of that right fist.

The fluctuations emitted by that energy had already surpassed a Spirit Emperor, directly approaching a Spirit Saint!

Boom!

Wind and thunder collided, erupting into an endless storm. The immense energy pressure and rising air currents caused layers of cracks to appear on the ground.

At this moment, everything was silent!

No one had expected that this match would be so spectacular. The power of the attacks unleashed by both individuals was no less than that of an attack system Spirit Emperor or Spirit Saint.

“Is this the younger generation of Spirit Masters? Truly terrifying!”

In the VIP section, Sword Douluo was full of admiration.

Although the two people on the field did not use swords, to be able to unleash such powerful force at such an age and with such strength was truly shocking.

Sword Douluo could not understand the methods of that boy from the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan. He only felt that it was not pure lightning power and should be related to the self-created Spirit Ability that Tang San taught him to develop.

However, he did understand Feng Xiaotian’s self-created Spirit Ability, which was to use rotation, not only to make himself rotate but also to make the spirit power within his body rotate, then transform it into wind-attribute energy to form a tornado with endless wind blades hidden within.

He could also learn from this method to enhance his own swordsmanship.

“If he thought of this self-created Spirit Ability by himself, without any guidance from others, then Feng Xiaotian is indeed more outstanding than Yu Tianheng,” Ning Fengzhi exclaimed, “However, even if he didn’t think of it alone, he is only slightly inferior to Yu Tianheng. Can we recruit him into the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School?”

Sword Douluo shook his head: “I’m afraid not. His father is the dean of Shenfeng Academy. Unless the academy can no longer operate, it’s impossible for him to join other forces.”

It was at this moment that the winner and loser were determined on the field.

The rotating wind, after all, could not compare to the repulsive force of the magnetic field. The Electromagnetic Tyrannical Dragon Cannon ultimately pushed Feng Xiaotian back, sending him flying out of the arena and embedding him into the outer wall.

Boom!

When the Blue Lightning Divine Dragon Swift exploded, the entire surrounding wall developed spiderweb-like cracks, scaring the spectators leaning by the railing into retreating constantly.

When the smoke cleared, Feng Xiaotian was already on his last breath, but he still forcefully gave Yu Tianheng a thumbs-up: “Am-amazing!”

“Captain!”

“Are you alright?”

“Quick, call a healing Spirit Master!”

The other students of Shenfeng Academy hurriedly called for help.

Tang San said to Ye Lingling: “Lingling, you go help with the treatment.”

“No problem.” Ye Lingling quickly jogged over, released her Nine Hearted Sea棠 Spirit, and used all five Spirit Abilities simultaneously. Sea棠 petals drifted onto Feng Xiaotian’s body and merged into him.

In just over ten seconds, Feng Xiaotian recovered as before, except his clothes were scorched black, his hair was still standing on end, and the spirit power consumed within him had not yet recovered.

After all, Nine Hearted Sea棠 primarily treats injuries and does not include the function of restoring spirit power.

“Thanks.” Feng Xiaotian revealed a mouthful of white teeth, which, combined with the layer of scorched skin that had not yet peeled off his face, was very striking. He then gave a thumbs-up again to Yu Tianheng,

who was kneeling on the field: “Yu Tianheng, this time, I lost. However, next time we fight, I will win it back!”

“Haha, I’ll be waiting.” Yu Tianheng laughed heartily, slowly stood up, and looked at the next member of Shenfeng Academy, who was only a Spirit Elder.

Defeating this guy was certainly no problem. In fact, with his remaining spirit power, it wouldn’t be a big problem to defeat the remaining six members in a row.

However, Yu Tianheng felt that as a Vice Captain, he should be like Captain Tang San and not just think about showing off himself. He should give his teammates a chance to shine.

After all, once the roster for the final general finals was determined, no substitutions could be made. Heaven Dou First Team had many members, so those teammates who were bound to not be able to play should be given more opportunities to perform.

Thus, Yu Tianheng voluntarily stepped down.

“However, only by letting go of unnecessary pride can one go further in the future.” A hint of approval flashed in Tang San’s eyes. He used his First Soul Skill to restore Yu Tianheng’s spirit power and simultaneously treat the injury on his right hand.

Although electromagnetic power was stronger than rotating wind, Yu Tianheng was still made of flesh and blood, and his right hand had still suffered a certain degree of cutting.

If not treated immediately, it could lead to disability.

“Captain, your Spirit Ability, every time I see it, it gives people the illusion that you are relatively weak.” Yu Tianheng looked at his slowly healing wound. He had thought that after two years, he had gotten used to Tang San’s positioning of his own Spirit Master type, but in the end, he found that he still couldn’t quite accept it.

“What does the strength of a Spirit’s Spirit Ability have to do with my own combat power?” Tang San said with a matter-of-fact expression, making Yu Tianheng and the others extremely speechless.

However, for Tang San, when dealing with ordinary enemies, he didn’t even need to use his Spirit. He could win just by relying on his fist and foot techniques.

His physical strength was something even he, a Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon, couldn’t compare to.

He really didn’t know how he cultivated.

Then, Tang San said to Lan Yinzi: “You haven’t been on the field once before. How about you go this time?”

“Do the others not want to go?” Lan Yinzi looked at the others. The boys gracefully yielded, and the girls also took care of her, pushing her forward. Xiao Wu even said: “Oh, since we’re participating in this competition, we have to show ourselves, otherwise what’s the difference from a freeloader? Go on, show everyone how powerful your Blue Silver Grass truly is!”

“Since that’s the case, then this humble one will not decline.” Lan Yinzi pretended to cup her fists towards everyone, then leaped up and jumped onto the field.

Her posture was agile, her landing silent, and her steps were extremely light, as if she had no weight.

“I thought she didn’t like to talk much, but I didn’t expect her to be quite humorous.” Xiao Wu was a little surprised to see Lan Yinzi’s demeanor, then quietly asked, “By the way, Third Brother, how did you guide her with her self-created Spirit Ability? I used to ask her, but she always brushed me off with various excuses, and I still don’t know.”

“I’m quite curious too.” Huo Wu also leaned over, wanting to listen.

“Actually, my guidance to her was very simple: I just told her to sway her body and become soft, like a real Blue Silver Grass,” Tang San revealed the truth.

Xiao Wu was incredulous: “It’s that simple? She didn’t offend you in some way, did she?”

“What are you thinking? Am I that petty?” Tang San was speechless, “The main thing is that she has the heart of an attack system, and her Spirit is the innate Blue Silver Emperor.”

“More importantly, her situation is quite special, just like yours.”

Huh?

Just like her?

Xiao Wu immediately reacted, narrowed her big eyes, and carefully scrutinized Lan Yinzi, who was knocking the Shenfeng Academy student off the field, muttering: “I can’t tell at all.”

Huo Wu was a little confused: “What secret codes are you two talking about? Or what kind of secret signals? Why don’t I understand a single word? What do you mean, ‘just like Xiao Wu’s situation’?”

“It’s a secret.” Xiao Wu intimately rested her hand on Tang San’s shoulder, a hint of smugness in her smile, “This is something only siblings and master-disciple pairs can know.”

“Hmph ~ who cares.” Huo Wu snorted coldly, turned her head away, but perked up her ears, wanting to eavesdrop on something to join the “secret team” and become Tang San’s true “insider.”

Beside them, Yu Feng saw the “open and covert struggle” between Huo Wu and Xiao Wu, Guang Ling watched intently from the side, and Zhu Zhuqing and Ning Rongrong also focused their attention on Tang San, subtly nudging Oslo beside them with their shoulders, motioning for him to look

over, and whispered: “Look, Captain is really popular with women. I wonder if he’ll be able to handle so many women in the future.”

Oslo: “...You want to seek death, but don’t drag me into it. I still vividly remember the incident with the map last time.”

209: Swift Wind Grass: Swift Wind Step! Strong grass fist!

Facing the remaining students of Shenfeng Academy, Lan Yinzi was able to deal with them relatively easily.

Compared to her previous use of Spirit Abilities like Lan Yin Seed and Blue Silver Network for control, in this promotion match, she showed the world what agile footwork truly was.

Carefree Wind Riding, Tang San naturally did not teach her.

Tang San's suggestion to her was to sway her body, just like a real Blue Silver Grass in the wind.

This point, for others, might be very difficult, but for Lan Yinzi, it was relatively easy, and she might even be able to achieve a profound state where her body moved with her will.

This was simply because Lan Yinzi was the Blue Silver Emperor... through soul possession.

At least, her soul was, so she must possess memories from her time as the Blue Silver Emperor.

And she had a heart that desired to be an attack system and control system Spirit Master, so she naturally needed a set of extremely flexible footwork, rather than just standing foolishly in place and relying solely on Spirit Abilities for attacks.

The reason he didn't teach her Carefree Wind Riding was primarily because Lan Yinzi hadn't been open with him, and genetically speaking, there wasn't

any blood relationship between them.

Secondly, Tang San wasn't sure if Lan Yinzi herself had inherited the memories of a transmigrator, and what her attitude towards him, her 'son,' was... he needed to remain vigilant.

Finally, as the Blue Silver Emperor, Lan Yinzi was better able to imagine herself as a true Blue Silver Emperor, swaying in the strong wind, soft yet unbroken, firm yet difficult to snap.

This experience was far beyond what others could compare to.

Tang San's plan for her was ultimately to integrate the footwork realized by the Blue Silver Emperor into his own Carefree Wind Riding. Furthermore, his planning and guidance for the self-created Spirit Abilities of Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, Shi Mo, Shi Mo, Ye Lingling, Ning Rongrong, Zhu Zhuqing, and others were ultimately to leverage their respective achievements, with the ultimate goal of combining those advantages with his own.

One for all, and all for one.

This was the best explanation.

Thirty minutes later, Lan Yinzi took down all of Shenfeng Academy's members in a six-win streak and happily walked off the stage, though her spirit power consumption was indeed quite high.

“Thank you, Captain.” Lan Yinzi had never imagined before that she could defeat enemies so easily. Without using Spirit Abilities, just by making herself like a true Blue Silver Grass, swaying with the wind, she could dodge any enemy attack, and even use the force of the sway to return to position and counterattack the enemy.

During the brief moment of stiffness when the Shenfeng Academy members used their Spirit Abilities on her, Lan Yinzi, in that instant of dodging, rooted her feet firmly to the ground like the roots of the Blue Silver Emperor, leaning back in various directions while dodging the opponent's

attacks, then suddenly snapping back to strike the opponent's weak points with her fist.

To achieve the strongest effect with the least amount of effort.

Truly extraordinary!

To achieve this, precise control over spirit power was essential.

This was also thanks to the tree-climbing training.

“You're welcome. This is the footwork and steps you comprehended yourself. I merely pointed you in a direction.” Tang San did not take credit. “However, for you at present, it cannot deal with overly strong enemies. You still need to practice continuously.”

To be honest, Lan Yinzi's ability to achieve a six-win streak was mainly because the other members of Shenfeng Academy had lower spirit power than her, and all had wind attributes, which just happened to be suitable for Lan Yinzi's training.

“Got it.” Lan Yinzi stuck out her tongue, more lively than usual.

This made Xiao Wu extremely wary, feeling that Lan Yinzi also had a “covetous heart” towards Tang San, and furthermore, both of their Spirits were the Blue Silver Emperor, so she had to be on guard.

“Captain, what do you think I should name this self-created Spirit Ability of mine, which is a type of movement technique?” Lan Yinzi hoped her good big son could name it.

“As for the name, let's call it 'Swift Wind Tough Grass.’” Tang San said without hesitation, “This technique of yours is about imagining yourself as grass and sensing how grass sways in the wind. This name couldn't be more suitable. If you create new techniques in the future, they can be divided into two categories.”

“Swift Wind Step, Tough Grass Fist.”

“Swift Wind Step: The footwork is steady, like the Blue Silver Grass rooted in the earth, with the upper body swaying non-stop, which can confuse people's eyes. Tough Grass Fist: Uses the sway of the body to generate force, with rapid speed. If spirit power is circulated, the speed and power of the punch will undoubtedly be stronger.”

“If you develop any spear-type Spirit Abilities for your Spirit later, you can also evolve Tough Grass Fist into Tough Grass Spear.”

Lan Yinzi nodded repeatedly, feeling that what Tang San said made a lot of sense, but then she reacted, a look of deliberation on her face:

Why would he know that she would develop spear-type Spirit Abilities in the future?

Could it be that her good big son had already guessed her identity?

However, Tang San did not answer Lan Yinzi's suspicious gaze. Instead, he led everyone off the stage, as the next match was not for their Heaven Dou Royal First Team to fight again.

Thirteen teams, competing two by two, required a total of seventy-eight matches.

Moreover, because it was a single-person contest between two teams, the time taken was not less than that of the preliminaries. In fact, when the equally matched Shenfeng Academy and Thunder Academy teams met, they fought for a full day.

In the blink of an eye, seven days passed.

The members of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team encountered and defeated teams like Blazing Fire, Thunder, and Tianshui. The players who appeared were mostly Yu Feng, Oslo, Lan Yinzi, Shi Mo, Shi Mo, and even Ye Lingling, a healing support system Spirit Master.

That's right, Ye Lingling also appeared.

Although she didn't have a single offensive Spirit Ability, with her relatively high spirit power and control over it, she could still defeat one or two Spirit Ancestors with her fist and foot techniques.

After all, during the training of self-created Spirit Abilities, Ye Lingling would also seek guidance from Tang San, and he would occasionally accompany her to train in fist and foot techniques and footwork.

It's not to say how powerful Ye Lingling's fist and foot techniques were, but simply, under Tang San's training, she gained an instinctive understanding of when to punch and when to kick in certain situations.

That is, she could grasp the timing of her punches.

The other members of Heaven Dou Royal did not appear much, especially Tang San, who never went on stage for a single-person match against an opponent. He was basically always strategizing for his teammates.

This disappointed many spectators, as they just wanted to see Tang San crush everything!

And people from large Sects and prominent families had two conjectures regarding Tang San's behavior.

Firstly, he didn't want to show off and gave the opportunity to other team members.

Secondly, in the preliminaries, killing that 300,000-year-old Spirit Beast actually caused him severe injuries, which had not yet recovered.

Although the powerhouses among these forces couldn't see any weakness in Tang San, they all felt that the second conjecture was more likely.

After all, which young man doesn't love to show off?

“Captain, yesterday during the match against Tianshui Academy, Shui Bing'er directly confessed to you.” Yu Feng followed behind Tang San, heading towards the arena, grinning playfully, “Those Tianshui girls are really bold.”

“It's just the restlessness of adolescence.” Tang San said something that no one understood. “I wouldn't take such words seriously. I'd never seen her before, and suddenly she confessed. We don't understand each other, so how could it be serious?”

Oslo chuckled, “Perhaps it's love at first sight.”

“So-called love at first sight is merely lust at first sight, for both men and women; they're just craving each other's bodies.” Tang San shrugged, saying indifferently, “Without a shared experience of growing up together, love at first sight is nothing more than a fleeting moment. That passion comes quickly and goes quickly, unless one is heartless, otherwise both sides will be left with irreparable pain.”

Huo Wu was surprised, “Captain Tang San, you know quite a lot? But why are you still a virgin?”

Tang San's mouth twitched, and he asked, “How can you tell I'm a virgin?”

“It's hard to say, but there's a difference between boys and men, you can tell at a glance.” Huo Wu thought for a while, unable to figure out the reason, but still stated her opinion.

“Third Brother is pure!” Xiao Wu retorted, but her heart secretly rejoiced, thinking: This way, Third Brother's first time will definitely be mine, hehehe!

“Don't say that about me, I just don't want to get sick.” Tang San gave a reason that Xiao Wu couldn't refute. After all, during the process of seeking pleasure, if one isn't careful, they can indeed get sick, and some illnesses cannot be cured by simply supplementing vitality. On the contrary, because of abundant vitality, the illness might even worsen.

According to Tang San, it was a type of virus.

This kind of virus was difficult for even spirit power to eradicate. In fact, when Tang San and Xiao Wu were researching medicine, they discovered a

virus that could continuously proliferate using spirit power as nourishment...

“Moreover, maintaining a virgin body is beneficial for cultivating spirit power,” Tang San continued. “This is also one of the reasons my spirit power has increased so quickly.”

“There’s such a saying?” Yu Feng was startled, then nodded thoughtfully. “Indeed, once you’ve experienced that kind of thing between a man and a woman, it’s harder to calm your mind... If I have a son in the future, I definitely won’t let him lose his virginity before he’s twenty. What do you say, Xiangxiang?”

Bai Chenxiang’s face flushed. She spat and said, “What are you talking about? We just started dating, and you’re already thinking about having children? How shameless.”

Yu Feng’s face fell, and he whined, “No, Xiangxiang, we’ve already...”

“Cough!”

Tang San coughed, interrupting Yu Feng, and said, “Let’s not talk about such topics. We’re not interested.”

As the Heaven Dou Royal First Team entered the arena, their opponents also took the stage.

Hu Liena, Xie Yue, Yan, and four other Spirit Ancestors above forty-fifth rank – the Spirit Hall Team was also filled with talented individuals.

“Xie Yue and Yan were nowhere to be seen in the last two rounds of the preliminaries. I heard they went hunting Spirit Beasts, and now they’re back,” Yu Tianheng’s eyes blazed with fighting spirit. “Does that mean the Spirit Hall Team now has three Spirit Emperors?”

Huo Wu stretched her wrists, being the first to jump onto the stage. She turned to Tang San and said, “I’ll go first, is that okay, Captain Tang San?”

“Naturally,” Tang San said with a smile.

In terms of strength, although Huo Wu was only a Spirit King, she was not inferior to a Spirit Emperor. In fact, she could even defeat a Spirit Saint in a one-on-one fight.

Among the Golden Generation of Spirit Hall, only Yan could match Huo Wu in terms of power.

And Yan happened to be the first to enter the arena. He immediately performed Spirit possession and released six spirit rings—two yellow, two purple, and two black—and said, “We both play with fire. How about we have a competition?”

“How can a mere Flame Lord compare to my Sun Goddess?” Huo Wu raised her hand and snapped her fingers. Her Spirit, Sun Goddess, appeared, her golden-red hair fluttering. Five spirit rings—two yellow, two purple, and one black—accompanied her, making her resemble a heroic goddess. Especially her closed eyes, if opened, would reveal a serene demeanor of ‘let others clamor, I remain unshaken’.

Looking at Huo Wu’s Spirit, Bibi Dong’s heart stirred, and she thought, “Aside from the preliminaries, this is the second time I’ve seen this Spirit called Sun Goddess. Its quality is excellent. In terms of the purity of light and fire, it surpasses even Seraphim. It contains no hint of faith, making it a powerful Spirit comparable to Seraphim.”

“Unfortunately, it seems there is no Sun God in this world, so she cannot receive divine inheritance.”

“However, if she is willing to join Spirit Hall, I might consider taking her as a disciple.”

Evidently, Huo Wu’s talent had moved Bibi Dong.

In addition, the talents of Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and others were also sufficient for them to become her disciples.

As for Tang San...

She would not take male disciples, no matter how talented, because that experience was a lifelong pain for her.

Moreover, Bibi Dong did not believe she could teach Tang San.

“Battle start!”

Chrysanthemum Douluo could sense that Huo Wu’s Spirit was extremely powerful, stronger than the Flame Lord by a notch, but Yan’s spirit power had reached sixty-first rank, so he should be able to contend.

“Then I won’t be polite!” Yan was a straightforward man who didn’t understand what it meant to cherish and pity women. He immediately activated his Spirit Ability, transforming his arms into giant lava hands, and attacked Huo Wu.

When spirit power reaches the Spirit Emperor level, even if one is not an agility-attack system Spirit Master, their speed is much faster than agility-attack system Spirit Masters below Spirit Ancestor, unless that agility-attack system Spirit Master is pursuing an extreme style.

Facing those fists, Huo Wu’s lips curved into a smile. She crossed her arms in front of her chest, and the Sun Goddess behind her also crossed its arms, protecting Huo Wu’s forearms.

Boom!

As the two unleashed their spirit power, the entire arena was filled with rolling heatwaves, as if a midsummer gale had swept through. The spectators in the front row felt their mouths dry.

“What?!”

Yan looked at his ineffective giant lava arms, his eyes filled with astonishment.

One must know, he was a Spirit Emperor!

The opponent was merely a Spirit King, yet her spirit power quality was not inferior to his. Furthermore, his attack did not make her retreat in the slightest.

Involuntarily, a cold sweat broke out on Yan's forehead, but it was quickly evaporated by the heatwave and dissipated into nothingness.

“Can you push the sun?”

Huo Wu chuckled softly and lowered her arms, but the Sun Goddess's arms remained crossed, protecting Huo Wu.

“Not good!”

Yan's heart pounded with fear. He wanted to break free but found his lava arms seemed to be adhered to the Sun Goddess's crossed hands, making it difficult to struggle free.

This feeling was like a bird looking for a perch. No matter how high it flew, it would eventually land on a treetop, a roof, or the ground. No bird could fly forever.

However, when a bird landed, it moved downwards.

But the Sun Goddess's adhesive force was like being horizontal, parallel to the ground... No! That's not right! It's not parallel to the ground!

Yan discovered that countless dust particles were rapidly approaching the Sun Goddess at an extremely fast speed, forming circles of dust halos around her.

Under the illumination of that light and fire, it was so dazzling and shimmering.

“First Soul Skill: Sun Star Ring!”

As the first spirit ring shone, a golden-red halo emerged from around the Sun Goddess, merging with the dust halo and then rotating at high speed.

Crack!

In just an instant, Yan's lava arms were cut open, turning into countless lava fragments that were absorbed by the Sun Star Ring and integrated into the dust within it.

"Is this a self-created Spirit Ability?" As his lava arms shattered, Yan temporarily regained his freedom and immediately retreated backward, his eyes filled with vigilance.

Although Huo Wu was now using her First Soul Skill, that suction force was definitely not the effect of a spirit ring Spirit Ability. It should be a self-created Spirit Ability with extremely strong adhesive force, developed from the inherent characteristics of her Spirit.

"That's right."

Huo Wu slowly raised her hand, aiming at Yan. The Sun Goddess also slowly raised its hand, and the high-speed rotating Sun Star Ring encircled its arm, constantly distorting the surrounding airflow, giving the illusion of cutting through space.

"Go!"

With just a slight push, the Sun Star Ring was directly propelled outwards. Under the influence of gravity, its speed was extremely fast, almost imperceptible to the naked eye.

"Lava Armor!" Yan cried out in alarm. Unable to dodge, he hastily used his Sixth Soul Skill, covering himself with a thick layer of lava-like armor.

At this moment, he was over ten meters tall, like a giant.

But the Sun Star Ring still enveloped him, and a certain gravitational force within the ring bound him, making him unable to move.

Under the influence of gravity, the dust and sand within the Sun Star Ring rapidly approached and adhered to Yan. Even the continuous supply of dust from the air was being drawn into it.

In just one minute, Yan was completely enveloped by countless sand particles, forming a large sphere over ten meters in diameter, which slowly rose into the sky under the gravitational pull of the Sun Star Ring.

Huo Wu also gritted her teeth at this moment, clenching her hands into fists and bringing them together sharply, saying, “Starburst!”

Pop!

With a crisp sound, the Sun Star Ring no longer expanded outwards but rapidly contracted, cutting towards the stone sphere.

Sizzle!

In just an instant, the entire stone sphere was cut into two halves, beginning to fall and scatter.

Yan was not cut in half, but two large gashes appeared at his waist, indicating severe injury, though his Life was not in danger.

“The winner is Huo Wu of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team!”

To be honest, Chrysanthemum Douluo couldn’t understand what method Huo Wu had used. How could her First Soul Skill be so outrageous?

Gravity?

It didn’t feel quite like it.

Moreover, how could a Spirit with light and fire attributes possess gravity-related abilities?

Did Tang San help develop it?

It was too unbelievable.

However, the opponent won, and that was clear for everyone to see.

As for using weapons—sand and gravel condensed from dust—Chrysanthemum Douluo felt that it was difficult to judge. After all, there was countless dust invisible to the naked eye in the air. It was impossible to demand that Spirit Masters not breathe during battle, right?

“This Huo Wu, isn’t she too outrageous?”

“Universal gravitation?”

“Is she really going to become the sun?”

210: Xiao Wu VS Wuhundian Team

Compared to the strong individuals among the Douluo natives who were puzzled and speculated about Huo Wu's ability, the Transmigrators immediately guessed the essence of Huo Wu's ability.

But even if they guessed it, they had no solution.

After all, they couldn't possibly stop Huo Wu from continuing to develop that ability, could they?

They would probably be beaten badly.

“Is that Tang San crazy? Is he really not afraid of those people from the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team dealing with him in the future?” Mu Tian was greatly shocked, “And that Yu Tianheng, now that I think about it, he wouldn’t be developing in the direction of a ‘Railgun’, would he? The attack method of that Blue Lightning Dragon Flash is really similar to Sister Cannon, only the attacking projectile has become a Spirit Ability condensed from lightning.”

Mu Tian could still understand Huo Wu, just assuming Tang San wanted to build a harem.

But Yu Tianheng...

Could it be that Tang San was bisexual?

However, Mu Tian immediately discarded this thought, believing that Tang San must have other motives. Anyway, taking himself as an example, if he

had transmigrated as Tang San, even if his teammates had that talent, he would never help them develop such a grand ability...

In the Heaven Dou Royal Second Team, Wang Chen's thoughts were almost identical to Mu Tian's, but he didn't think too much. After all, he had already made up his mind to lie flat. Whatever the other party wanted to do, he would just focus on obeying Xue Qinghe's orders and flattering her; that would be enough. Qian Renxue should at least, probably, possibly, or might remember old affections...

And Xu Xing of the Star Crown Sect narrowed his eyes and thought, "I'm playing immortal cultivation arrays, and you're talking about cosmic laws, right? Hmph! My Great Desolation will crush everything!"

Ever since he was able to complete the Seven-in-One Martial Soul Fusion Skill with his academy members before the tournament started, realizing that his transmigration golden finger was similar to the Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array, Xu Xing had become unprecedentedly confident.

The Douluo natives were nothing but chickens and dogs.

And the reason why Star Crown Academy could not enter the promotion round, in Xu Xing's view, was only because he was ambushed by that Hu Yan Zuo of the Elephant Armored Academy. Otherwise, how could he have lost?

Once the Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array is unleashed, it can crush everything!

On the other side, Mi Xue of Tianshui Academy was dumbfounded by the scene just now, her heart greatly shaken: "Was that a Planetary Devastation? My goodness! Could it be that Huo Wu, like me, is also a Transmigrator who likes anime? Or rather, are all the members of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team Transmigrators?"

"In my previous Life, I seem to have indeed watched an anime where multiple people transmigrated to another World, Recoome, Spider-Girl..."

“Could it be that my situation is also the same?”

At this moment, Huo Wu on the field exhaled a turbid breath and thought, “That last move used almost half of my spirit power. Gravity, this ability is truly powerful.”

Yan's injuries were healed by Ye Lingling, and he walked off the field dispiritedly.

He couldn't believe that he had actually lost to a Spirit King.

A spirit power gap of nearly ten levels!

The opponent treated it as nothing!

Was the opponent's Spirit too powerful?

Yan wanted to find a reason for his failure, but then he shook his head and thought, “No! It's definitely not because the opponent's Spirit is stronger than mine. Although that is a fact, it's not the main factor. The powerful spirit power control methods and that gravity-like attraction are the main reasons she defeated me with just her First Soul Skill!”

After realizing the gap between himself and Huo Wu, Yan felt relieved and decided to find a way to research powerful self-created Spirit Ability based on the characteristics of his own Spirit in the future.

At least, having been trained by Spirit Hall since childhood, he understood one thing: it was rumored that those Super Douluo in the Elder Palace rarely used Spirit Ability in combat, relying instead on powerful self-created Spirit Ability and extremely rich combat experience.

Whether one possesses self-created Spirit Ability has already become a criterion for judging whether a Spirit Master is truly powerful.

“Yan, you've done well. In the next match, I'll help you regain your face.” Xie Yue patted Yan's shoulder, comforting him, “The opponent is really strong, but that last move should have consumed a lot of spirit power...

Sigh, it might be an unfair victory, but who said this isn't a promotion round?"

However, when Xie Yue went on stage, Huo Wu jumped down, and Xiao Wu jumped onto the ring. After Spirit possession, five spirit rings—one yellow, two purple, and two black—appeared around her body.

Two thousand-year rings, four ten-thousand-year rings.

Excluding the fifth spirit ring, her configuration could be said to be no less than Tang San's in the slightest.

"Tang Wu, Tang San's younger sister, right?" Spirit Hall naturally had information on Xiao Wu, but because it was reported by Ma Xiunuo (at Tang San's request), Spirit Hall's understanding of Xiao Wu was that she was Tang San's biological younger sister. After all, the full name of Xiao Wu reported by Ma Xiunuo was Tang Wu.

"That's right, but not by blood," Xiao Wu deliberately corrected.

"Is that so?" Xie Yue didn't mind this, after all, according to the information, both were commoners. Soft Bones Rabbit and Blue Silver Grass could be said to be waste Spirit among animal Spirit and plant Spirit.

However, it was precisely these two waste Spirit that, under Tang San's planning, became so powerful.

The title of Martial Soul Theory Master.

Tang San truly deserved it!

"Let me see your capabilities."

Xie Yue's eyes narrowed, and he drew a circle with his arms in front of his chest, slowly spreading them. Two moon blades appeared in his hands, their sharp edges gleaming with cold light, and two beams of light shot out.

Facing these two lightning-fast blades, Xiao Wu seemed to have anticipated them. She tilted her body and slightly bent her knees, dodging both attacks,

and then her fourth spirit ring suddenly lit up.

Electric Light Flash!

Zzzzt!

A golden electric arc flashed for an instant, and Xiao Wu, as if by Teleportation, lunged in front of Xie Yue. Her hands transformed into blades, solidified into cold Jade Bone, and with her fifth spirit ring flashing, two clusters of golden flames entwined around her Mysterious Jade Hand blades.

Xiao Wu's Fifth Soul Skill was Blazing Flame Fist, which could be used for close combat or long-range attacks, but with enhanced control, the power of the Spirit Ability could also be condensed onto her hands, transforming into Blazing Flame Blades.

After all, weapons could not be used in the Continental Elite Tournament, so short blades naturally could not be used, and this served as a substitute.

But even so, with Xiao Wu's current physical quality, having condensed Jade Bone throughout her body, coupled with the speed inertia of her Fourth Soul Skill and the flame burst of her Fifth Soul Skill, even an ordinary Spirit Saint would find it difficult to contend.

This was with Xiao Wu not even using her Third Soul Skill, True Spirit Bone.

Otherwise, even a Spirit Douluo would not be able to defeat Xiao Wu within a hundred moves.

Therefore, facing Xiao Wu's lightning-fast frontal assassination, Xie Yue had no time to react. Even though he instinctively protected himself with his moon blades, he was still continuously pushed back by Xiao Wu's two blazing flame hand blades.

If he hadn't reacted quickly and stabbed his moon blades into the ground to increase friction, Xie Yue would have fallen out of bounds.

“Such strong power, is this guy really an agility-attack system?” Xie Yue sensed one foot was already in the air, and without looking back, he realized he was already standing at the very edge of the arena.

After this strike, Xiao Wu did not immediately pursue, but slowly straightened her body, flexing her wrists, and said, “Not bad, those two blades are quite hard.”

Hard?

Xie Yue's heart sank.

He had taken that blow just now, but his two moon blades hadn't completely stopped vibrating yet, and the tiger's mouth of his own hand had split open, the vibrating force spreading throughout his body, churning his internal organs.

If it happened again, whether he could withstand it was an unknown.

Moreover, the opponent's speed was too fast for him to see clearly. His own speed was not slow, but compared to hers, it was like a turtle and a rabbit.

“Again!”

Xie Yue, who stood up with great effort, was incredibly stubborn. As part of the Spirit Hall Team, he could not admit defeat.

“Hehe, you're quite durable, but in front of Xiao Wu Jie, enemies either flee or are utterly defeated.” After trash-talking, Xiao Wu's figure instantly vanished.

“Where is she?”

When Xie Yue saw clearly, he felt a breeze by his ear. He hurriedly swung the moon blades in his hands towards his head, but he swung at empty air.

At this moment, Xiao Wu had just tilted her head to dodge the attack, but her body was at a sixty-degree angle to the ground.

“Watch your step.”

Xiao Wu's long braid was tied around Xie Yue's ankle, and then with a pull, Xie Yue completely lost his balance.

“Not good!” Xie Yue was startled. Normally, he wouldn't lose his balance so easily, but earlier, he had taken a blow from Xiao Wu, which had rattled his internal organs, leaving him in poor condition. Furthermore, his twin blades, which were swinging upwards at the moment, were momentarily stuck, and he couldn't swing them downwards in time to cut off Xiao Wu's hair.

As Xiao Wu's body forcefully tilted to one side, after her right hand touched the ground, Xie Yue was also lifted upside down. And at that moment, Xiao Wu activated her First Soul Skill, Waist Bow, using her waist strength to kick Xie Yue's abdomen with her legs, which were like coiled springs, while the scorpion tail braid wrapped around his ankle also loosened at that instant.

Whoosh—

Xie Yue was like a cannonball, flying out of the arena and embedding himself in the wall.

The force of this blow was astonishing.

At Tang San's signal, Ye Lingling immediately rushed over to treat him, so as not to harm the harmony between the two academies...

...

“That child's physical quality is very strong.” Bibi Dong saw Xiao Wu's strength. Not only was her spirit power profound, but more importantly, her body was incredibly tough, second only to Tang San, and perhaps even superior in flexibility.

The Soft Bones Rabbit's flexibility was fully displayed on Xiao Wu.

It's just, why did that long braid feel a bit familiar?

Bibi Dong fell into thought about this point, but ultimately shook her head, muttering, "There's no Ten-thousand year soul beast aura, it must just be a similarity... Huo Yuhao didn't seem to have a corresponding Spirit Beast aura before revealing his true form, but it seems he really was human before..."

Compared to others, Bibi Dong was clearer about Huo Yuhao's situation, but precisely because she was clear, she was even more puzzled, not understanding why a human would transform into a Spirit Beast.

Could it be the trick of that million-year-level Ice Silkworm?

Spirit Beasts can transform into humans.

So, can humans also transform into Spirit Beasts?

This World is truly crazy...

"Heaven Dou Royal Academy, Xiao Wu wins," Chrysanthemum Douluo announced, then added, "Please send out the third person from the Spirit Hall Team."

Subsequently, a Spirit Ancestor entered the arena.

Compared to Hu Liena entering, she intended to observe more of Xiao Wu's strength to find weaknesses and secure a decisive victory in one blow.

After all, the members of the Tiandou Royal Battle Team were extremely powerful. Yu Tianheng and Huo Wu, each of them could fight above their rank, even a major rank.

And while their Golden Generation had higher spirit power, they were somewhat lacking compared to these geniuses who could create their own Spirit Abilities.

There was also Xiao Wu. This girl grew up with Tang San since childhood and received the most guidance. In terms of overall strength, she was probably second only to Tang San, the strongest in the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team.

In the previous preliminary elimination rounds and the first few promotion matches, Xiao Wu hadn't shown much. Entering the arena today, she would certainly not fight just one match.

And indeed, as Hu Liena expected, Xiao Wu did not leave after winning one match, but continued to challenge and consecutively defeated four Spirit Ancestors from the Spirit Hall Team.

Compared to Xie Yue, Xiao Wu did not use Spirit Abilities when facing these four people. She defeated them simply by relying on the speed advantage brought by Spirit possession.

After all, Tang San had trained her as an assassin, teaching her which parts of the human body were weak and which acupuncture points, when struck, would cause weakness.

Therefore, after consecutively defeating four people, Xiao Wu used almost no spirit power.

In the eyes of the audience, Xiao Wu merely struck some body parts of the Spirit Hall Team members, and her force wasn't great, but the four members of the Spirit Hall Team seemed to have their strength drained, either crying out in pain, trembling, or fainting.

It felt like—it was a rigged match.

If this weren't the Spirit Hall Team, and most of the audience were from Spirit City, and the current Supreme Pontiff, the emperors of the Two Great Empires, and various judging panels were also watching, a large group of people would probably be clamoring for refunds.

"Uncle Sword, do you know what method Xiao Wu used?" Ning Fengzhi was also puzzled, asking Sword Douluo.

"Some of the areas she attacked, I understand, are weak points of the human body. When hit, spirit power will be obstructed, and muscles will be paralyzed. But the remaining locations..." Sword Douluo pondered,

pinching his sword finger, comparing the attacked areas on the field, finding the corresponding locations on his own body, and pressing down.

"Hiss—"

Sword Douluo gasped, quickly smoothing out the turbulent spirit power within his body, and said, "Those locations should also be able to affect the flow of spirit power, and even cause spirit power to run wild within the body."

"This requires a very strong understanding of body structure."

"So, was it Tang San who taught her?"

Sword Douluo guessed correctly.

The parts Xiao Wu attacked were all acupuncture points of the human body.

Within the Mysterious Heaven Treasure Record, there were naturally diagrams marking the various acupuncture points of the human body, though this had little to do with the cultivation of Mysterious Heaven Skill. Its main purpose was to provide an explanation for Tang Sect disciples, allowing them to accurately target the enemy's acupuncture points when using Hidden Weapons, and attack them, breaking the whole from a single point.

Although Tang San did not inherit the methods of Hidden Weapons manufacturing or usage, he could test the effects of specific acupuncture points on the human body and then teach them to Xiao Wu, allowing her to use them in combat. This was certainly a means of subduing enemies.

Moreover, knowing the functions of various acupuncture points in the human body was of immense help to Xiao Wu's side profession: medicinal research, making it a win-win situation.

However, in the eyes of the audience, Xiao Wu's methods were a bit strange.

However, to achieve the current effect, it also required extremely strong spirit power control to precisely inject one's own force and spirit power into the corresponding acupuncture points of the enemy.

Furthermore, different Spirits have different spirit power attributes. Rashly injecting incompatible spirit power into another's body can cause even greater damage.

"Only you are left, the last person of the Spirit Hall Team, Hu Liena." Xiao Wu waved to Hu Liena, signaling her not to dawdle.

"Hoo~ Haa~"

Taking a deep breath, Hu Liena calmed her emotions.

Xiao Wu had fought five matches. Besides the battle with her brother Xie Yue, where she used her First Soul Skill, Fourth Soul Skill, and Fifth Soul Skill, she had no idea what methods Xiao Wu used in the remaining four matches.

"Battle start!" Chrysanthemum Douluo shouted, then jumped off the arena, leaving the stage to the two women.

"You look very nervous." Xiao Wu stood with one hand on her hip, the other hand holding her scorpion braid, constantly swinging it. The golden tree short sword tied at the end spun rapidly, forming a blur.

Her relaxed demeanor made Hu Liena feel underestimated, and she couldn't help but say, "Is that a weapon tied to your hair?"

"It is indeed, but I didn't use it when dealing with your brother, otherwise he wouldn't have lasted a single round against me." Xiao Wu continued to swing her scorpion braid with a nonchalant expression, "After all, this is a competition, and I can't use killing moves, otherwise he wouldn't even have time to heal..."

Before the word "heal" could escape her lips, Hu Liena lunged forward, her surrounding spirit power transforming into pink mist, seemingly intending

to cover the entire arena.

"Oh?"

Xiao Wu leaned back, dodging Hu Liena's lunge. Then, while Hu Liena's body was directly above her, she immediately performed a backflip, executed a Waist Bow, clamped her legs around Hu Liena's waist, performed a reversal, and pinned Hu Liena's hands, controlling her on the ground.

Xiao Wu herself was sitting on Hu Liena's stomach.

"As expected of a fox, cunning indeed, but trying to eat this rabbit won't be easy." Xiao Wu chuckled, then quickly glanced at the surroundings covered by pink mist, sniffed her nose, sneezed, and then continued, "Your Spirit Ability can block external vision. If inhaled by others, it will cause muscle weakness, and those with insufficient willpower will even hallucinate. And one more thing, it seems you can slightly recover some spirit power if you inhale it yourself, right?"

Hu Liena felt as if she had seen a ghost, momentarily forgetting to struggle: "You actually knew the effect of my Spirit Ability just by sniffing?"

"Is that difficult?" Xiao Wu said with a matter-of-fact expression, then released Hu Liena's hands, slowly stood up, and stretched, leaving herself completely open, as if not at all worried about Hu Liena suddenly attacking.

And Hu Liena indeed did not attack, wary of whether this was Xiao Wu's tactic to lure her in.

Xiao Wu continued, "I've followed Third Brother for so many years, and I also study medicine. I'm extremely knowledgeable about the body's bones, internal organs, meridians, and acupuncture points. Furthermore, I've done more research on medicinal substances. There are similar medicinal effects to your Spirit Ability in the World."

Bones, internal organs, Hu Liena knew about, but meridians, acupuncture points, etc., she had no concept of, but she probably realized they were

human organs. And for a medical practitioner, applying such methods to the human body could achieve unexpected effects. Those four people earlier were hit by Xiao Wu in places like meridians and acupuncture points, causing them to lose the ability to fight.

It was even possible that Xiao Wu was using those four people to practice!

In this book's setting, Douluo Star is not large, similar in area to Earth, but the outer space of the universe can be very vast, no different from the real universe.

The universe mentioned by the God Realm is defined in this book as the scope that those Divinities themselves recognize and control, which is about 108 planets in size.

It can be said that the Gods of the God Realm, due to their limited knowledge, do not understand science, and their cognition is limited, or different from our modern understanding. They believe that the small star cluster they control, which has 108 Life planets, is the universe, and other star clusters are other universes.

However, it cannot be said that the entire vast universe where Douluo Star and the God Realm star cluster are located is small.

In short, it's still a cognitive issue of information asymmetry.

211: The qualifiers are over, their dreams

How much confidence does it take to do that in a promotion match?

Hu Liena was deeply shocked.

At the same time, she also felt angry.

Because this method meant that Xiao Wu had completely disregarded the strength of their Golden Generation!

"Take this!"

An enraged Hu Liena forced herself to calm down, preparing to use her sixth Spirit Ability, but as soon as she activated her spirit power, her whole body trembled, and her internal organs felt as if they were about to explode.

"Cough!"

Hu Liena spat out a mouthful of blood and fell straight down, looking at Xiao Wu with unwillingness, "What kind of method is this again?"

"Didn't I just say?"

"I just hit your acupoints and disrupted your spirit power."

Xiao Wu shrugged, looking at the gradually dissipating smoke around them, and slowly explained, "Although spirit ring skills can be used as long as spirit power is injected, Spirit Masters themselves also need to perform specific movements, which counts as assisting the spirit ring's skill

activation. And your spirit power circulation was disrupted by me, so forcibly using a Spirit Ability..."

"Let me think, how should I put it?"

"Right, it's like a Spirit Guiding Lamp; if a line in its spirit power circulation circuit breaks, the lamp can't light up, or it short-circuits."

Xiao Wu kindly finished explaining, and the surrounding pink smoke also dissipated. The scene on the field became clear—

Hu Liena had fallen to the ground.

"Heaven Dou Royal Academy, Xiao Wu wins." Chrysanthemum Douluo sighed inwardly, feeling pity for the Spirit Hall Team, and helplessly announced the final result.

This result was unexpected.

Although the members of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team were indeed powerful, almost everyone could accept the Spirit Hall Team's defeat, but they never expected that the Heaven Dou side only sent two women to defeat all seven members of the Spirit Hall Team—among these seven, there were even three Spirit Emperors!

Why was the Heaven Dou Royal Academy Battle Team so powerful?

However, one thing was certain: the "Twin Wus" of Heaven Dou Royal Academy would definitely become famous.

"Xiao Wu Jie, you're amazing." Guang Ling's eyes showed admiration, "You actually continuously defeated one Spirit Emperor, four Spirit Ancestors, and then the remaining Spirit Emperor."

"Hehe." Xiao Wu (#^.^#) waved her hand casually, "It's nothing, I just didn't expect their one-on-one combat ability to be that weak."

In reality, in terms of actual combat ability, everyone in the Spirit Hall Team was stronger than Xiao Wu. After all, from the "Encircling The Fallen"

incident, it could be seen that the members of the Spirit Hall Team usually performed similar tasks to hone their combat ability.

However, under Tang San's guidance, Huo Wu moved towards controlling gravity, and Xiao Wu followed Tang San's steps closely. Even if her combat experience was inferior, as long as her hard conditions were superior, she could overwhelm the Spirit Hall's Golden Generation in terms of strength.

After Hu Liena was healed, she walked towards Xiao Wu, extended her hand, and said, "You are a very good opponent. I hope there will be another chance to fight you in the future."

"Xiao Wu Jie doesn't mind." Xiao Wu held Hu Liena's hand, which was also an acknowledgment of Hu Liena as an opponent, "In terms of cunning, you can't compare to a rabbit."

"Tch~ That's not necessarily true." Hu Liena released her hand and shook it with a hint of disdain, which angered Xiao Wu, but she ultimately said nothing.

Hu Liena looked at Tang San and asked, "Are you not planning to participate in the promotion matches?"

"I personally don't like to show off." Tang San smiled.

Hu Liena: "..."

Doesn't like to show off?

Then why did you reveal a Ten-thousand year soul ring in the first preliminary elimination match?

It's probably because he was severely injured in the previous fight with that three hundred thousand year Spirit Beast and hasn't fully recovered, and it's even unlikely he'll be at his peak in the subsequent Grand Finals.

If that were truly the case, then the Spirit Hall's chances of winning were still quite high.

After all, she and her brother had the Martial Soul Fusion Skill: Demonic Charm, whose strength was comparable to a Spirit Douluo. Even if Xiao Wu, Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and others were strong and could fight above their level, Demonic Charm should be able to handle them.

However, it would still be a tough battle.

"I didn't realize you, the Martial Soul Theory Master, were quite humorous." Hu Liena chuckled softly, "I look forward to competing with you in the Grand Finals, but don't say we won unfairly then."

"I look forward to it." Tang San didn't explain anything, just exchanged pleasantries and shook hands with Hu Liena, which was equivalent to mutual recognition between the captains of the two teams...

...

After competing with the Spirit Hall Team, the Heaven Dou Royal First Team only had the match against the Star Luo Royal Team left.

However, when it was time for these two teams to meet, the Star Luo Royal Team suddenly surrendered, forfeiting the match.

"Why aren't we fighting?" Tang San asked curiously.

"Since you, the captain, aren't participating, I don't think it's interesting. It's better to just admit defeat." Dai Weisi stretched, his broad chest rising and falling with his breath, like a sleeping tiger awakening, his kingly might pressing down on everyone in the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team.

Except for Tang San and Xiao Wu, who remained unperturbed, everyone else showed a hint of solemnity to varying degrees.

Evidently, Dai Weisi had been hiding his strength in the previous preliminary matches, and the power he now unleashed carried a trace of kingly pressure—that was the true majesty of a tiger king.

Everyone found it hard to imagine what kind of brutal training Dai Weisi had undergone before the start of this Continental Elite Tournament.

"To fight you, even without the pressure of the imperial throne competition, I've been working hard, going directly to Spirit Beast gathering places like Sunset Forest and Star Dou Great Forest to fight Ten-thousand year level tiger kings."

Dai Weisi's tone was relaxed, but everyone present couldn't help but feel awe. After all, not everyone had the courage to go to places like Star Dou Great Forest and Sunset Forest to challenge Ten-thousand year level tiger kings one-on-one.

Subsequently, everyone couldn't help but once again compare him to Dai Mubai, whom they had seen before, and found that in every aspect, whether it was the pride of a prince, the diligence of a Spirit Master, or the courage and bravery to face danger, he was incomparable to the Dai Weisi before them.

The two were completely not on the same level!

Dai Mubai simply couldn't compete!

No, he didn't even have the qualifications to compete! And the current Dai Mubai had indeed long since lost the qualifications to compete!

"Then, let's compete in the Grand Finals." Tang San stepped forward and extended his right hand to Dai Weisi.

As their hands clasped, Dai Weisi exerted force and circulated his spirit power, but Tang San felt like a towering mountain, or perhaps the entire starry sky, utterly impossible to lift.

What kind of terrifying physique was this?

He was absolutely not injured!

These two thoughts popped into his mind, and Dai Weisi already understood that in the Grand Finals, the Star Luo Royal Team could not possibly defeat Tang San. This guy was so strong he didn't seem human, but rather a Ten-thousand year level Spirit Beast!

"Um, can we let go now? Holding on like this would be impolite for a Prince, you know." Tang San reminded him with a smile.

"Haha! My apologies, I got a bit carried away for a moment." Dai Weisi said with slightly ambiguous words, laughed twice, and released his hand. He had wanted to chat more with Tang San but was both ushered away by Chrysanthemum Douluo on the grounds of "not obstructing the next match."

"Weisi, how is that Tang San?" Zhu Zhuyun turned to look at the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team walking towards another exit passage, asking about Tang San's condition, "Was he really severely injured during the fight with that three hundred thousand year Spirit Beast? Do we have a chance to win?"

"No." Dai Weisi's expression was solemn, "His physical body is terrifyingly powerful, even stronger than the Ten-thousand year tiger king I fought. In terms of spirit power, I can't sense it, but if his physical body is that strong, I imagine his spirit power isn't much of an issue either. I estimate his strength can already rival a Titled Douluo."

"Isn't that too exaggerated? Even if he possesses a Ten-thousand year spirit ring, he's still just a Spirit King." Zhu Zhuyun's heart pounded.

Titled Douluo?

Then what were they fighting for? To seek death?

"Perhaps." Dai Weisi wasn't entirely sure, "But what's certain is that as long as he's on the field and wants to, even if it's seven of us against him, we won't be his match."

"So—"

"We need to consider what tactics to arrange for the Grand Finals to find a way to first trap Tang San."

For Dai Weisi, even an unbeatable opponent needed to be challenged. He would never harbor a mindset of settling for second place if he couldn't get first.

If he had such a mindset, what would be the difference between him and Dai Mubai?

Zhu Zhuyun, however, came up with an idea. "How about," she said, "we call Xu Xing from Star Crown Academy when the finals begin? Although his strength is poor, that Domain of his, which he calls the Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array...that formation looks quite powerful. It almost defeated the Martial Soul Fusion Skill of the Spirit Hall Team."

"Him?" Dai Weisi was startled at first, then his expression darkened. "His existence is not a good thing for our two families."

"Isn't that even better?" Zhu Zhuyun smiled coldly. "The Star Crown Sect produced such a monster. In the future, he will definitely covet the throne. That boy is also a presumptuous fellow. During the period when the Tiandou Royal Battle Team visited us for exchange, I heard that Xu Xing had some opinions about Tang San."

"Using a borrowed knife to kill someone?"

Dai Weisi pondered for a moment, weighing the pros and cons. He said, "It's not a bad scheme. With Xu Xing's arrogant nature, he will definitely want to compete with Tang San. Although Tang San's temper is easygoing, he will also strike hard against unwarranted mockery from others."

"However, for Xu Xing to use that Domain-type skill, he needs six other people to convert their spirit power into astral power and transmit it to him. Otherwise, if he joins our team, he'll be a burden, and we'll have to expend effort to protect him."

He thought, 'Abolish Xu Xing.'

He thought even more, 'Win the championship.'

"Does the competition rule stipulate that participating members cannot receive spirit power transmission from other Spirit Masters before entering the arena?" Zhu Zhuyun countered.

"It seems there really isn't." Dai Weisi was stunned. He thought carefully about the rules of the Continental Elite Tournament, and indeed, there was no such explicit rule. After all, in previous tournaments, even if other Spirit Masters transmitted spirit power to participating members, it was only to help them adjust their condition.

Moreover, the conditions for transmitting spirit power are extremely strict. If the spirit power attributes are inconsistent or incompatible, it can easily cause spirit power conflicts within the Spirit Master's body.

But Xu Xing wouldn't...

However, it is estimated that when the next Continental Elite Tournament begins, a rule will be added: no spirit power transmission from non-participating Spirit Masters!

This point, in fact, should also be attributed to Tang San's "Three Categories of Martial Soul Fusion Skills."

Otherwise, it would have been impossible for so many Martial Soul Fusion Skills to appear in this tournament—you should know that in previous tournaments, Martial Soul Fusion Skills were extremely rare. Even Spirit Hall and the Star Luo Empire might not have been able to find two people capable of Martial Soul Fusion...

...

Two days later, in the battle between the Spirit Hall Team and the Star Luo Royal Team, Dai Weisi won against a stronger opponent. With his Spirit King strength, he defeated Yan, who was a Spirit Emperor. In the second match, due to insufficient spirit power and the serious injuries sustained from fighting Yan in the first match, he was defeated relatively easily by Xie Yue, and then the Star Luo Royal Team was swept by Xie Yue.

"Dai Weisi is still quite formidable, able to defeat the Spirit Emperor Yan with a slight advantage." Yu Feng finished speaking, then thought of something and said to Huo Wu, "Huo Wu, Vice Captain, that Yan, clearly a Spirit Emperor, was defeated by you and Dai Weisi, two Spirit Kings, respectively. Will he be considered the weakest Spirit Emperor?"

Huo Wu 'tsk-ed,' as if mocking Yu Feng's ignorance. With one hand on her hip and the other leaning on the railing, she chuckled, "Yan is not weak. He can also fight above his level. It's just that both I and Dai Weisi can cross even higher levels. If you become a Spirit King and, under Captain Tang San's guidance, perfect your self-created Spirit Ability, challenging him at this stage wouldn't be so easy to win."

Yu Feng shrugged, "But I'd still win, right?"

Huo Wu nodded, then added a prerequisite: "You have to be a Spirit King, and during your process of becoming a Spirit King, his strength must not improve."

Tang San also spoke at this moment: "Although that Yan seems a bit straightforward, that's in terms of his personality. In terms of Spirit cultivation, being able to reach the Spirit Emperor level at this age is not just because of abundant resources; he himself also has a certain understanding and comprehension of Spirit. I estimate that after two defeats, he will definitely be able to research something."

"The thing this world lacks least is geniuses." Yu Tianheng sighed, "But there's definitely no one more talented than the captain."

"Don't flatter me, isn't Huo Yuhao one?" Tang San laughed.

"Can that be the same? That's a Ten-thousand year soul beast transforming, and a three-hundred-eighty-thousand-year-old Spirit Beast at that... Maybe there really are million-year-old Spirit Beasts in those unexplored areas." Yu Feng's eyes flickered with an inexplicable light, then he solemnly told Tang San and the others his dream, "I've decided, after this tournament ends, I'll go out with Xiangxiang to explore unknown territories and be a pair of adventurer spouses!"

Bai Chenxiang's face flushed, and she cried out, "Hey, I haven't agreed yet!"

"Huh? You haven't agreed?" Yu Feng was startled, then chuckled, knelt on one knee, and sincerely asked, "Then, I'm asking for your opinion again now. Do you agree now?"

"That depends on the Sect's situation. My grandpa's side is easy to talk to, but the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's side—"

Ning Rongrong snorted lightly, saying, "You're someone who forgets friends for love, but this young miss will reluctantly agree to your marriage with Yu Feng. My father's side, I will persuade him, you don't have to worry."

Bai Chenxiang was immensely grateful: "Thank you, Rongrong."

"Hmph!" Ning Rongrong put on a face ㄟ(ㄟ ^ ㄟ)ㄏ, "You used to call me 'Young Miss,' now you call me 'Rongrong,' just like when San Ge first met me. But, this young miss agrees to you calling me that."

After the laughter, Tang San asked about everyone else's future plans: "What do you all plan to do in the future? Go back home and inherit your family businesses?"

Yu Tianheng chuckled, saying, "My family has arrangements for me, but it's a secret for now."

Dugu Yan glanced at Yu Tianheng and smiled helplessly: "As for me, naturally, I'll follow my husband wherever he goes."

Huo Wu shrugged: "No plans. Maybe just accept the noble title bestowed by the Heaven Dou Empire, have a noble title, and then return to Blazing Academy to inherit the family business? Or perhaps diligently cultivate and strive to reach Titled Douluo... Probably something like that."

Oslo scratched his head, saying, "My situation is similar to Huo Wu, Vice Captain. I'll just go home and manage the family, since I'm the legitimate

son of the family. Before my parents decide to have another child, I definitely can't be too reckless."

Shi Mo said, "My brother and I plan to go to the coastal areas after graduation. After all, both of our Spirits are Profound Turtle, water-attributed, so we can cultivate faster there."

Shi Mo said, "Besides that, we want to explore the ocean. After all, since the effects of whale gum became known, our family has always dedicated a portion of its efforts to the coastal cities, hoping to one day capture whales and obtain whale gum."

Ye Lingling considered for a while, then said, "As for me, I might consider the suggestion the captain once made to me: to be a doctor, treating illnesses and saving lives. After all, my Spirit is best at healing. I just need to figure out how to convince my family."

After all, as a Spirit Master, even if one's Spirit has no offensive power, one should not become a doctor and provide cheap services to commoners.

Even if it's healing, it should be for nobles or other Spirit Masters.

This could be said to be common knowledge on the continent.

Ning Rongrong said, "My future plan is to strive to become the first Titled Douluo in the Sect, and then rename the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School to the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile School."

"That's a bit difficult." Tang San couldn't help but laugh, after all, if only one person's Spirit is the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda, what kind of Nine Treasure Glazed Tile School would that be?

If the Spirit's flaw can only be resolved by Immortal Herb, even if the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School is renamed the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile School, the individual strength of the Sect will not change much.

"What about you?" Tang San looked at Lan Yinzi.

"As for me, if the captain doesn't mind, I can temporarily follow you." Lan Yinzi smiled slightly, her words, almost a confession, surprised everyone with their boldness.

"You can."

Surprisingly, Tang San actually agreed, only to then say, "There are some things I also want to ask you privately. I hope you won't refuse or try to gloss over them with other excuses when the time comes."

212: Douluo Continent's first chicken-eating contest

“Hmm, there are some things I really need to talk to you about later.” Lan Yinzi seemed to know what Tang San was going to ask her afterward and nodded.

The two of them spoke in riddles, and among the others, only Xiao Wu felt she might know a little, while everyone else was completely confused.

Finally, Tang San looked at Zhu Zhuqing: “What about you, Zhuqing? Is there anything you want to do in the future?”

“Cultivation,” Zhu Zhuqing pondered for a moment, her eyes firm, staring intently at Tang San. “After all, in this World, only by constantly becoming stronger can one have the right to speak. I never want to experience that feeling of having my fate controlled by others again. As for dreams, does pursuing that power which captivates me count?”

“What you said... is a bit poetic.” Tang San understood something from Zhu Zhuqing's fervent gaze, so he decided to offer a suggestion, “You can practice music in the future.”

“You hope I can become a musical instrument master in addition to cultivating?” Zhu Zhuqing was surprised, but she had already made up her mind: if this was what Tang San hoped, then she would do it.

“That's not it. Haven't I guided you in the direction of self-created Spirit Abilities to find the ‘Refining Circuit’ and ‘Maintaining Circuit’ fulcrums for your Spirit?” Tang San shook his head. “To leverage the entire Douluo Continent's heaven and earth energy with your own strength is no small

task. And sound can travel through the air; music is organized sound. If you can understand how every different sound can form a beautiful piece of music, perhaps it will inspire you on your path of self-creation.”

“So that’s how it is.” Zhu Zhuqing was a little disappointed. She had thought Tang San wanted her to become a musical instrument master, but it turned out to still be related to cultivation.

That’s right, the other party was a Martial Soul Theory Master, so he was probably only interested in things like cultivation.

“Don’t be so disappointed. Living for yourself and playing a unique piece of music that belongs only to you is the meaning of Life.” Tang San saw the hint of confusion about Life in Zhu Zhuqing’s heart. “Think about your past. In the future, within your family, perhaps two sisters will once again experience what you and your elder sister went through. Have you thought about changing that?”

Zhu Zhuqing froze, murmuring, “How can I change it?”

Tang San looked at the Supreme Pontiff of the Spirit Hall.

At this moment, Zhu Zhuqing understood: power!

Previously, she pursued power so that her fate would no longer be controlled.

Now, during this period, influenced by Tang San, her thoughts and personality had changed somewhat. Now, with Tang San’s further guidance, a sense of responsibility immediately emerged in her heart.

“People always need to find something to do for themselves, to have a goal, and after achieving it, to set a more advanced goal, step by step. If one cultivates merely for the sake of becoming stronger, then they are merely a puppet of power.” Tang San’s inspirational words were not just for Zhu Zhuqing, but for everyone present. “Throughout Douluo history, those Spirit Masters who only pursued power basically never came to a good end,

after all, they could do all sorts of absurd things for power... I think The Fallen originally came from this.”

Everyone nodded gravely, feeling that they indeed needed to find a side occupation in addition to cultivating, as the time spent cultivating each day was limited, and too much time spent cultivating spirit power would lead to aches and pains throughout the body.

Therefore, during the leisure time of cultivating spirit power and practicing skills, finding something one is interested in and immersing oneself in it is not necessarily a bad thing.

Moreover, according to Tang San, if one could immerse oneself in what one liked and continuously improve, it would also be of considerable benefit to increasing mental force.

Everyone left the Tian Dou Great Spirit Arena chatting and laughing.

Qin Ming approached with the information about the final grand finals and said, “The final grand finals will begin in seven days, and the Star Luo Royal Team, the Spirit Hall Team, and our three teams, due to being directly advanced, do not need to participate in the competition among the ten teams. We can just rest and wait.”

“However, the current Supreme Pontiff and the Emperors of the Two Great Empires seem to have had new discussions about the competition format for the final four teams. The rules will be changed, but we won’t know until then...”

“That’s pretty good, we can watch the show.” Yu Feng stretched, not surprised by this, and besides, he definitely wouldn’t need to be on the field for the final showdown.

“That is indeed a good thing.” Qin Ming agreed with Yu Feng’s idea. “Moreover, we can also take this opportunity to see if there are any other hidden trump cards in those academies.”

“By the way, Tang San, who do you plan to choose as the seven participants for the final match?”

Tang San said without hesitation: “Xiao Wu, Ye Lingling, Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, Ning Rongrong, Zhu Zhuqing, and me.”

The others had no objections.

After all, before the competition began, they knew that among their large group, some would definitely have to stay off the field as cheerleaders.

Moreover, those who couldn't participate had performed well in the previous preliminary and promotion rounds, which would be enough for the Tian Dou Emperor to bestow them with noble titles upon their return.

Although they were still a bit disappointed about not being able to participate in the final grand finals, they also knew that facing the three Spirit Emperors and four Spirit Ancestors above forty-fifth rank from the Spirit Hall Team, there was a high probability they would lose the match if they were to go on the field.

“Is there any particular meaning behind this lineup?” Although with Tang San present, defeating the three Spirit Emperors of the Spirit Hall should not be a big problem, Qin Ming still wanted to understand the mystery of this lineup.

“Xiao Wu and Zhu Zhuqing are assassination-type agility-attack system, both of whom can also serve as close-combat control-type attack system based on their respective physical and Spirit talents; Yu Tianheng, close-combat control-type attack system; Huo Wu, long-range output-type attack system; Ning Rongrong, all-around amplification-type support system; Ye Lingling, healing-type support system; and I, all-around support system.”

Tang San stated the primary roles of the seven individuals, including himself. “In terms of combination, this lineup isn’t actually good: two agility-attack, two attack, and three support.”

“However, besides me, Xiao Wu, Huo Wu, and Yu Tianheng, who are all Spirit Kings and must participate, Ye Lingling, Ning Rongrong, and Zhu Zhuqing have appeared less frequently in previous matches. So, this is an opportunity for them to show what they can do.”

These words also conveyed Tang San’s confidence:

I am invincible!

You can do as you please!

Qin Ming smiled: “You truly are a gentle captain. However, I estimate that among all the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Teams throughout history, only you would dare to do this. Future captains will probably only consider maximizing the team’s benefits.”

“Haha, since the captain is invincible, he naturally has to consider our feelings as team members.” Yu Feng stepped forward, hooked Tang San’s shoulder, and laughed loudly.

“Saying invincible and such is a bit exaggerated.” Tang San smiled, then continued, “My arrangement is also to unite the three forces of the Continent. Yu Tianheng and Ning Rongrong were born into the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan and the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School respectively, supporting Heaven Dou, and can be considered representatives of the Heaven Dou side; Zhu Zhuqing comes from the Star Luo Empire, and can be considered a Star Luo representative; Ye Lingling and Huo Wu are from prominent families, and although their clans are located in Heaven Dou and are naturally close to Heaven Dou, they primarily represent their family identities; Xiao Wu and I are commoners.”

“Although there’s a bit of a stretch in the interpretation, from the perspective of external Spirit Masters, these seven of us will indeed be labeled similarly.”

“In a sense, this can also be considered a grand unity among the various Spirit Master classes of the Douluo Continent.”

Qin Ming was surprised, then thought carefully, and said happily: “Good, this can certainly be promoted.”

Over the next seven days, everyone rested and adjusted their condition, striving to return to their best. Tang San, however, found Guang Ling’s room, knocked on the door, and walked in: “Are you a little unhappy that I didn’t let you participate?”

“No.” Guang Ling shook his head, instead asking about another matter, “Third Brother, you must have other plans, right? Before the Continental Elite Tournament began, you said you needed to arrange those three ten-thousand-year Spirit Bones independently and compensate others. And this team arrangement of seven people, besides the reasons you mentioned before, I also see that it can greatly preserve your own strength.”

“In this grand event displayed to the entire Continent, why preserve your strength?”

“I can only think that you might have to fight someone extremely powerful later, and those three Spirit Bones will definitely be used in that battle.”

Tang San smiled, very pleased, and patted Guang Ling’s head, saying, “Very clever. You have already learned my way of thinking. You can graduate now.”

Guang Ling stared blankly at Tang San’s smile, as if sensing a determination, and couldn’t help but ask, “So, Third Brother, are you really going to fight someone?”

“Martial Soul Theory Master, this title is impressive, but some people in the dark are also wary of my talent and do not wish for me to grow. To be on the safe side, I still need to show my strength to the entire Continent!” Tang San looked out the window at the Supreme Pontiff Palace standing halfway up the mountain. “The best challenge would be the current Supreme Pontiff of the Spirit Hall.”

Guang Ling froze, standing dumbfounded.

Having grown to this point, Guang Ling was no longer an ignorant child.

The Supreme Pontiff of the Spirit Hall was the most noble person in the World! Even the Emperors of the Two Great Empires would be a step behind her in aura when facing her!

This was not just the aura of nobility, but more importantly, her formidable ninety-eighth-rank strength!

On the path of a Spirit Master, she had also reached a level close to the peak!

“Are you really not going to be beaten to death?” Even though she had always believed in Tang San, she now had doubts. Then, thinking of something else, she asked, “Is it by relying on the demigod’s divine force?”

“A challenge must be fair. I will not rely on Illyasviel.” Tang San shook his head, then continued, “However, Illyasviel will also act to take two things from Bibi Dong.”

Tang San had once promised Xiao Wu to revive her mother.

Xiao Wu’s mother’s spirit ring and Spirit Bone were absorbed by Bibi Dong, and the spirit ring was even on the Soul Eating Spider Emperor, her second Spirit. To complete the resurrection, her soul must be retrieved.

As for the Spirit Bone...

According to Iliex’s prediction, that was not the key to resurrection. The vital energy contained within it was the fundamental, the source of Life, and the origin of the bloodline.

That is, it recorded the fundamental information of a creature.

Bloodline factor information.

Just a trace extracted at that time would be enough.

The key to resurrection was solely the soul.

“So that’s how it is.” Guang Ling completely understood the fundamental reason for Third Brother’s challenge; it was merely to revive Xiao Wu’s mother... Hmph, she felt a little jealous.

“You are the first person to know this secret, you know.” Tang San saw Guang Ling’s petulant behavior and once again patted Guang Ling’s little head, “So, you must keep it a secret from Xiao Wu.”

“Mm, I definitely won’t tell, but Third Brother must also promise me one thing.” Guang Ling smiled mysteriously.

“What is it?”

“Stay here tonight and sleep with me.”

“Ah?”

Before Tang San could react, Guang Ling hugged Tang San and pulled him onto the nearby bed.

Just as their gazes were becoming more intense, the door opened.

“Guang Ling, have you seen Third Brother? He’s not in his room, I...”

Before she could finish her sentence, Xiao Wu saw Tang San and Guang Ling hugging each other, lying on the bed.

“Xiao Wu, you came at just the right time! Quickly pull Guang Ling away, she’s trying to bully her Master and betray her ancestors!” Tang San shouted.

But who knew, Xiao Wu actually closed the door and locked it, then pounced onto the bed as well.

Immediately, Tang San bore the weight of two people.

“Oh, Guang Ling, you’re eating alone!” Xiao Wu was displeased, “Tonight, I’m sleeping here too.”

Guang Ling was unhappy: “This is my room!”

“So what?” Xiao Wu seemed to be acting shamelessly, “Among the three of us, don’t we each have a key to the rooms? Besides, back in Nuoding City, didn’t we two often sleep together? Just think of him as a ‘Tang San’ named pillow.”

Tang San: “...”

After an absurd night, Tang San woke up the next day, tidied the clothes he hadn’t even had time to take off the previous night, washed up, groomed his hair, and then re-coiled the Nine-Section Emerald into the ponytail at the back of his head, admonishing the two girls: “Don’t be like this again in the future. I didn’t even have time to take off my clothes last night.”

Xiao Wu, however, puffed out her chest, her eyes full of playfulness: “What, Third Brother still wanted to take off his clothes?”

“I did,” Tang San admitted, then immediately shook his head, feigning seriousness, “I just wanted to appreciate the pure beauty of women.”

Xiao Wu showed a (￣_ , ￣) expression, then: “(¬▽¬ ~) Che~~”

Guang Ling’s face was flushed, not understanding why things had been that way last night—oh, it was so embarrassing!

“Today is the start of the Grand Finals. Let’s go watch the competition.” To avoid further awkwardness, Tang San changed the subject after the two girls had finished washing up.

“That’s true.” Xiao Wu was the first to agree.

“Agreed.” Guang Ling felt she had been too bold yesterday and also wanted to distract herself, so she agreed.

Thus, Tang San called the others, and they all went together to the venue of the Grand Finals.

Unlike the previous preliminary elimination rounds and promotion matches, the venue for the Grand Finals was at the entrance of the Supreme Pontiff Palace. The judging panels from the Two Great Empires and the Spirit Hall had all relocated there.

Ordinary spectators were not qualified to watch the competition there.

After all, the Supreme Pontiff Palace represented the dignity of the Spirit Hall.

However, compared to previous years, this year was much better. They could watch through the live broadcast of the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball, instead of relying on word-of-mouth, or the textual descriptions in the Wuhun News, Tian Dou News, or Star Luo News.

Upon arriving at Wu Hun Mountain, they showed their Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team's participation qualifications to the Spirit Hall Knights guarding the area, and they were allowed to pass.

As for the other academies that had already lost their qualification, no matter how their leaders pleaded, they would not be allowed to enter.

Upon reaching the mountainside, Tang San already saw the magnificent Supreme Pontiff Palace. The architecture was reminiscent of medieval Western churches from his previous Life's memories, but it was even more splendid, surrounded by a continuous cluster of buildings. The tallest main hall exceeded two hundred meters in height.

In addition, in front of the Supreme Pontiff Palace, there was an extremely vast open space, estimated to be about three kilometers long and wide. Within it, there was an even larger area, a thousand meters long and wide.

It featured ice mountains, grasslands, forests, rivers, lakes, volcanoes, Deserts, swamps, mountains, and more. Surrounding it was a circle of azure circular lakes, representing the ocean.

It could be said that this was a miniature Douluo Continent landmass!

Although he had heard about it, seeing it with his own eyes still made him marvel at the Spirit Hall's grand scale!

In front of the Supreme Pontiff Palace, there was a World!

Shocking!

Amazing!

Praise!

This was not just a competition venue; it was a depiction of the entire Douluo Continent, the ultimate expression of art!

"Incredible! Truly incredible!" Huo Wu couldn't help but exclaim, "Such a competition venue, for the academies that can enter the Grand Finals, even if they can't win the championship, it's still worth it."

"Yes~" Tang San sighed with emotion, a hint of excitement also showing in his eyes, "Who could refuse to fight on this 'Douluo Continent'?"

Just being able to stand on this stage and compete already satisfied the vanity of most Spirit Masters.

After all, how many people could stand at the pinnacle of the entire "Douluo Continent"?

Just to defend this honor, both sides standing on this field would exert two hundred percent of their combat power to defend their position on the "Douluo Continent"...

...

After the amazement, the Grand Finals officially began after Bibi Dong announced the rules.

Excluding the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team, the Star Luo Royal Team, and the Spirit Hall Team, the remaining ten teams were all to enter the arena together!

Seventy people competing together!

One team had already advanced!

“Isn’t this rule a bit too chaotic?” Yu Tianheng’s forehead broke out in a cold sweat. “Is this a grand melee of ten teams?”

“Actually, it’s normal. After all, the venue is too large. If it were one-on-one battles, it would probably take a lot of time.” Tang San put his hands on his waist and commented, “Moreover, this way, we can also see the cooperation and backstabbing among the ten teams... You can treat the ten teams as ten forces on this ‘Douluo Continent’. They can form alliances or attack each other.”

“If there were no time limit, it would probably take three days and three nights to determine the final winner.”

“Fortunately, this battle royale has a time limit: one day. The team that ultimately advances can be determined by the number of remaining people.”

“Moreover, the rules state: no passive play, meaning no escaping. If there is no engagement with an opposing academy or assistance to teammates for more than ten minutes, the referee will issue a warning. After three warnings, the team will be directly disqualified.”

“It can be said that this mode extremely tests the cooperation among the participating team members and also trains the minds of the participating teams... At least, in such a competition, participants not only need to consider their own strength and teamwork but also factors like the venue and cooperation among other teams. Or, they might need to figure out how to cooperate with other teams first for strategic planning, their minds have to be active.”

At this point, Tang San subtly glanced at Bibi Dong, Xue Ye, Dai Legao, and the judging panel of the three major forces. His ears twitched slightly, vaguely hearing them discussing which team was stronger... He suddenly

felt that they might have just wanted to save trouble and hadn't considered the situations he had analyzed.

Upon Tang San's arrival, Bibi Dong had already diverted a sliver of her attention. She was quite pleased that Tang San was amazed by the grandeur of the "Douluo Continent" venue.

As for Tang San's subsequent analysis of the ten teams entering the arena together, she was a bit stunned, thinking: "Did I consider this situation when discussing the rules of the Grand Finals with Xue Ye and Dai Legao?"

"However, the upcoming battle really seems to be developing in the direction Tang San analyzed..."

On Tang San's side, Yu Feng scratched his head, thankfully saying: "Fortunately, I don't have to go on stage. I can't figure out things that require brains."

Huo Wu was silent for a moment, then asked: "Eating chicken, it shouldn't be the literal meaning, right?"

"It means advancing and getting first place." Tang San specifically explained, "I estimate that after this competition is broadcast live, many major forces will do the same. As it spreads, this type of competition might also be jokingly referred to as a 'chicken dinner' match."

213: Find loopholes in competition rules

Battle Royale.

Tang San never expected that because of his published ‘Advantages of Diverse Venues,’ Spirit Hall would actually create a ‘Douluo Continent’ as the final battleground for the finals, even leading to the birth of ‘Battle Royale.’

What a sin!

However, to be able to witness an ‘Otherworldly Wuxia Battle Royale Tournament’ on the Douluo Continent... truthfully, Tang San was quite moved: another familiar thing.

“Battle Start!”

In this ‘Battle Royale,’ the referees were not just Chrysanthemum Douluo, but also Ghost Douluo, both shouting together, which truly gave face to the ten participating teams.

The captains of the Tianshui, Blazing, Thunder, and Shenfeng Four Elemental Academies’ teams exchanged glances, and with surprising默契, did not initiate an attack first. Instead, they charged towards the other six teams, preparing to eliminate these weaker academies.

However, when Shenfeng Academy challenged a team composed entirely of Spirit Ancestors, another team attacked from behind; that should have been the enemy Tianshui Academy’s team was facing.

Where is the Tianshui team?!

Feng Xiaotian kicked away a Spirit Master whose Spirit was a giant bear, then quickly turned around to look at the Tianshui team. He heard Shui Bing'er smile sweetly, leading her team to jump into the ice and snow area, then she said with a beaming smile, "My apologies, everyone from Shenfeng Academy. The Xingfeng Academy team, which our Tianshui team is fighting, has always coveted your Shenfeng Academy's position, and they are also fans of our Tianshui team, so it's hard to attack them."

"Damn it!" Feng Xiaotian cursed.

Although he was a Spirit King, fighting fourteen opponents was not impossible, but it would consume a lot of spirit power, and he might be ambushed by the captains of the other three academies then.

He still needed to conserve most of his spirit power to deal with Huo Wushuang, Shui Bing'er, and Yu Tianxin.

"Adjust tactics, don't waste spirit power, just defend and dodge. To avoid being judged for passive combat, just maintain engagement with the other academies." Calming down, Feng Xiaotian shouted to his team members, changing their tactics and luring the two teams towards Blazing Academy's direction.

"What are you doing, Feng Xiaotian?" Huo Wushuang's eyes almost popped out when he saw this, and he coldly questioned, "Do you want to fight our Blazing Academy in advance?"

"Don't say that, brother-in-law, share some of the pressure," Feng Xiaotian said, trying to pull strings.

"Who's your brother-in-law?!" Huo Wushuang suddenly felt that his younger sister's dislike for this two-headed wolf was the correct choice. How could there be such a backstabbing fellow?

He initially wanted to ignore them and leave with the Blazing Academy members, but if he ran, would it make people think that their Blazing

Academy was afraid of Shenfeng Academy?

Facing this dilemma, Huo Wushuang decided to charge in. He absolutely had to teach Feng Xiaotian a lesson!

Meanwhile, on Thunder Academy's side, Yu Tianxin led his team to find Canghui Academy immediately, targeting their seven-in-one Martial Soul Fusion Skill: Seven Asura Illusion, and defeating them all until they lost their combat ability.

After all, spiritual illusions and the like are truly strange, so it's best not to engage with them...

...

Cooperation, alliances...

Attacks, backstabbing...

In this great melee, the various forces watching witnessed the contest of strength and wisdom among the ten participating teams. Although their strategies were still relatively immature, the high-level personnel of the major forces all found these scenes a bit familiar—

Wasn't this a microcosm of the hidden confrontations between the major forces across the entire continent at present?

Except for the smaller scale and no deaths, the scene was exactly the same.

Was this a mockery of the open and secret struggles among the major forces on the Douluo Continent?

Or was it to show that Spirit Hall had already transcended power struggles, stood aloof from the world, and was perched above all living beings?

Ning Fengzhi secretly glanced at Bibi Dong, then his gaze fell on the 'Douluo Continent,' and he secretly shook his head: "No matter which possibility, it doesn't matter much to the Sects under Spirit Hall. The Titled Douluo above ninety-five levels in the Elder Palace basically don't meddle

in worldly affairs and focus on cultivation, but this is also the fundamental reason why Spirit Hall is the strongest force on the continent—possessing the largest number of Titled Douluo on the entire continent.”

And at this moment, on the ‘Douluo Continent,’ only four teams remained.

As expected, they were Thunder, Blazing, Shenfeng, and Tianshui, all academies from Heaven Dou, while the academies from Star Luo had been completely wiped out.

Emperor Xue Ye stroked his beard and smiled, saying to Dai Legao, “It seems that my Heaven Dou Empire’s academies are more diverse than your Star Luo’s academies.”

“Hmph! At least my Star Luo academies must obey the commands of my Royal Academy!” Dai Legao was not to be outdone. In terms of imperial unity and administrative efficiency, his Star Luo Empire was more effective.

Heaven Dou?

Although it was diverse, the various kingdoms and duchies were autonomous. If those small countries became powerful in the future, it was inevitable that they would harbor rebellious intentions.

However, Dai Legao did have to admit one thing: in terms of Spirit Master academies, the strong autonomy of the various small countries could indeed create more diverse training methods.

Different Spirits, different methods, varied and each with its own merits.

And what about the Spirit Master academies of the Star Luo Empire?

Although the methods used by various academies to train Spirit Masters were not entirely the same, influenced by Star Luo’s military atmosphere, students who joined the academies would undergo a certain degree of militarized training in the initial stages.

The purpose of this was for them to adapt to the army more quickly and obey orders when war broke out in the future!

Spirit Masters in the Star Luo Empire were the army's reserve force!

“Heh heh, in this aspect, we are indeed inferior.” Emperor Xue Ye also admitted that in terms of the academies' obedience to the Empire, Heaven Dou's academies were basically for their own sake, not for the Empire. Their choice to fight for the Empire was merely because their hometowns were in the Heaven Dou Empire, so they naturally had a good impression of the Heaven Dou Empire.

To be honest, Emperor Xue Ye also wished that the Heaven Dou Empire could truly subdue all forces within its borders, which would certainly create an extremely powerful Empire.

Instead of the current situation, where they needed Spirit Hall to hold back Star Luo, giving the Heaven Dou Empire time to slowly catch up, thus achieving the current tripartite balance.

However, Emperor Xue Ye was not grateful to Spirit Hall. Besides believing that Spirit Hall had greater ambitions, there was also the fact that Salas, the Platinum Bishop in Heaven Dou City, had an overly arrogant temperament. At certain times, his attitude was so presumptuous that he didn't even put Emperor Xue Ye in his eyes.

It can be said that Emperor Xue Ye's dislike for Spirit Hall, besides the instinctive vigilance against forces on the continent not controlled by the Heaven Dou Empire, the most direct and superficial factor was Salas's arrogant attitude.

No emperor could tolerate a person beyond his control appearing right under his nose, let alone someone who was beyond his control still jumping around in front of him.

Unfortunately, the Tiandou Royal family did not have the ability to unify all kingdoms, guilds, families, and Sects within its borders...

...

The final winner of this seventy-person Battle Royale was Shenfeng Academy.

Relying on his self-created Spirit Ability, the Dance of the Gale Spiral Blade, Feng Xiaotian defeated Yu Tianxin, Huo Wushuang, and the Martial Soul Fusion Skill of Shui Bing'er and Shui Yue'er in one fell swoop.

Although Feng Xiaotian was exhausted after this move, and his arm was even twisted, Shenfeng Academy still had two team members who retained nearly 30% of their spirit power.

It can be said that Shenfeng Academy's victory in this battle also had an element of luck. After all, those two Shenfeng Academy members, after being surrounded and knocked down by four Thunder Academy members in the final struggle of the Four Elemental Academies, had been playing dead on the ground until the very last moment when they jumped out to ambush the remaining contestants from the three academies.

As for whether this counted as passive play...

It's hard to say, as the two students uniformly stated that they only regained consciousness from their昏厥 at the last moment.

"There are still many loopholes in these competition rules," Xiao Wu mused.

"There are no flawless rules. Finding loopholes is actually very simple, but I don't recommend doing so, as the right of interpretation lies with the organizers. To find loopholes in the rules, two prerequisites are needed—"

Tang San extended two fingers, "First, the organizers must abide by the rules, not care, or find it interesting; second, one's own strength must be formidable, or the power behind them must be strong enough to force the organizers to agree."

“The former is easy to say; it can be seen as the organizers being magnanimous. As for the latter, it’s forcing others to comply, which makes the competition completely lose its fairness and become a game for the strong.”

“Moreover, for most people, finding loopholes in the rules is like a big gamble. If you win, it might be beneficial to you, but if you lose, you will even lose the qualification to participate in the competition.”

Tang San would not engage in such a high-stakes gamble by exploiting loopholes, unless it was absolutely necessary, such as when his own or his companions' lives were at risk or it was a matter of life and death. Otherwise, it would be irresponsible to himself and to those around him.

"Only the weak look for loopholes in rules; the strong naturally forge ahead and break the rules!" Huo Wu declared with great confidence and a loud voice, so much so that Feng Xiaotian and the others, who were approaching them, must have heard her.

Tang San could tell that Huo Wu was expressing mockery and provocation towards Feng Xiaotian. He estimated that when Feng Xiaotian heard her words, it would sound like—"Oh, oh, oh, what's wrong? You're so weak after a few days? You actually need to rely on such petty tricks to qualify?"

Feng Xiaotian scratched his head, a bit embarrassed, and said, "This has nothing to do with me; those two made their own decisions."

"Tsk tsk, now you're making excuses. You're not being honest." Huo Wu acted flippantly, raising her eyebrows, and said to Huo Wushuang, who was walking over, "Brother, what a pity you couldn't advance."

"It's nothing. Anyway, we have you, so it doesn't matter whether our Blazing Academy can enter the final battle or not." Huo Wushuang wasn't disheartened. "To be able to fight on this Douluo Continent, my life has been worth it!"

Huo Wushuang's thoughts were also the thoughts of the other six eliminated teams.

For most of them, this was their first and last time participating in the Continental Elite Tournament. After all, they were all around twenty years old, and the age limit for the competition was under twenty-five.

And the tournament was held every five years.

In the next Continental Elite Tournament, they might only be spectators or team leaders, unable to enter this Douluo Continent arena for battle again.

"How can brother be so spineless?" Huo Wu scorned. "You'll only be twenty-four in five years, so you can still participate in the next one."

"Let's not," Huo Wushuang waved his hands repeatedly. "You said it yourself, I'll be twenty-four in five years, so my spirit power will definitely reach the Spirit King level, or even close to the Spirit Emperor level. How would that give others any competition experience?"

"I can't believe it, when did you start caring so much about the other academies' competing teams, brother?" Huo Wu was surprised, as if she was meeting Huo Wushuang for the first time. "You haven't been swapped, have you?"

"What are you thinking? Even if I were swapped, it's impossible for my Spirit to be swapped too, right?" Huo Wushuang smiled helplessly, only able to state the true reason. "The main thing is that the family plans for me to learn how to manage the family and develop the medicinal bath industry, and the opportunity, well, that's for the younger generation in the family..."

"Indeed, there are many family affairs." Huo Wu understood. As the eldest son of the Huo Family, unless Huo Wushuang's cultivation reached the Spirit Saint level, he would have to focus on cultivation and be supported by the entire family's resources.

After all, the Huo Family was not a large Sect like the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School or the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan; their family foundation was not that abundant, so they couldn't concentrate all resources on the younger generation's cultivation.

Huo Wu didn't have to worry about family matters because her Sun Goddess Spirit was truly incomparably powerful, with the hope of breaking through to Titled Douluo, and her exceptional strength allowed her to fight above her level.

"Feng Xiaotian, you play well, leading people to my side." Then, Huo Wushuang pinched Feng Xiaotian's nape and chuckled coldly, "If it weren't for you, our Blazing Academy might not have failed to advance to the final top four."

"Ow, ow, ow! Be gentle!" Feng Xiaotian cried out in pain. "I have something to tell you. Maybe we all have a chance to compete with those in the top four."

"We?"

Hearing the key phrase, Huo Wushuang frowned. After saying something to Huo Wu, he led his people and Feng Xiaotian's group towards the location of Tianshui Academy and Thunder Academy not far away.

"So mysterious, I wonder what they're discussing..." Huo Wu frowned, watching the Four Elemental Academies gather together for a secret discussion. She felt a little antsy, wanting to find out what was going on.

"Perhaps they want to unite, after all, only Shenfeng Academy has qualified. Anyone with eyes can see that they can't make it into the top three." Tang San pushed up his detection glasses and offered a possibility. "Even if Shenfeng has good luck and is matched against the Star Luo Royal Team, and Feng Xiaotian alone can block the Star Luo Royal Team's Martial Soul Fusion Skill, the strength of the remaining six Shenfeng students is not as good as Star Luo's five Spirit Ancestors."

"Then how do they unite?" Yu Tianheng was puzzled. "Once the finals begin, the list of participating team members is submitted and cannot be changed. Even if someone is absent, a substitute cannot be brought in, unless the list was changed from the start."

"You said it yourself, the list of participating members cannot be changed, but the name of the participating academy can be changed. Anyway, they can change it back after the competition ends." Tang San proposed an idea. "Just like I said before, they are looking for loopholes in the competition rules and making a big gamble—it just depends on whether the organizers will approve of their actions."

Xiao Wu complained, "I suspect that the rules of the Continental Elite Tournament were added one by one after people found loopholes in them."

Ning Rongrong nodded, "It should be like that. I heard from my father that the previous Continental Elite Tournaments didn't have so many rules."

Zhu Zhuqing also agreed, "I've heard something similar."

On the other side.

After Feng Xiaotian finished explaining his idea, he asked the people from the other three academies, "What do you think of my proposal?"

"Not much." Yu Tianxin's face was cold. "Also, if we win the final championship, how will the Spirit Bone be distributed?"

"I truly experienced the arrogance of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon."

Champion?

Spirit Bone distribution?

Feng Xiaotian just wanted to say, what are you thinking!

They couldn't defeat either the Spirit Hall Team or the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team. Even if the Four Elemental Academies united, they only hoped to take third place.

"Let's not talk about the Spirit Bone first. I just want to ask you, don't you want to fight Tang San?"

Yu Tianheng enticed, "In the preliminary qualifiers, we didn't encounter the Heaven Dou Royal First Team; in the advancement rounds, he didn't participate, giving all opportunities to showcase himself to his teammates."

"Once, when he first came to Heaven Dou City, he met me and even fought me once. I lost and was guided by him. The self-created Spirit Ability, Swift Wind Spiral Blade Dance, was created with his pointers."

Shui Bing'er's focus was a bit different: "So, the name, Swift Wind Spiral Blade Dance: Howling Sky Strike, was also given by Tang San?"

"How could that be?"

Feng Xiaotian was displeased. "I admit I got his pointers, but I really came up with that name myself! It's pretty cool, isn't it?"

Shui Yue'er breathed a sigh of relief: "Indeed, a simple and handsome guy like Tang San would never come up with such an exaggerated name."

Feng Xiaotian: "..."

What's exaggerated about it?

It's clearly realistic!

"Ahem, enough idle talk. I'm indeed very much looking forward to battling Tang San and his team." Huo Wushuang interrupted the digression, looking seriously at Feng Xiaotian. "But is this kind of thing really allowed by the rules? We, the eliminated ones, naturally don't care, but your Shenfeng Academy is different. You could very likely be disqualified directly, thus becoming a laughingstock to everyone."

"To be able to fight Tang San, I'm willing to take a gamble." Feng Xiaotian's eyes were sharp, changing from his usual comical demeanor, displaying the bloodlust of a wolf.

"Heh, so you hope we can help you hold back the other members of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team?" Yu Tianxin sneered, but to Feng Xiaotian's surprise, the other party actually agreed. "Then, I'll join. After all,

I also want to see more carefully what kind of self-created Spirit Ability my cousin learned under Tang San's guidance, that he was able to defeat me, his cousin, in the advancement round."

"However, Tang San is also my target. When the time comes, it will depend on who acts faster to fight Tang San first."

Feng Xiaotian extended his hand and said, "Since that's the case, let's arrange the roster."

Thus, the members of the Shenfeng Team became the following seven, who came from:

Shenfeng Academy: Feng Xiaotian, Lu Renjia, Xiao Bingyi

Blazing Academy: Huo Wushuang

Tianshui Academy: Shui Bing'er, Shui Yue'er

Thunder Academy: Yu Tianxin

214: human nature! It won't change!

The All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament!

The final battle for the champion, runner-up, and third place!

Officially begins!

As the four teams entered the Douluo Continent arena, Bibi Dong slowly walked out from the Supreme Pontiff Palace. Emperor Xue Ye, Emperor Dai Legao, and their review committee also entered from both sides, positioning themselves on three sides of the Douluo Continent, forming a stable triangular formation, as if signifying that the Douluo Continent belonged to these three major powers. The four teams in the arena were like fierce beasts in this gladiatorial arena, each representing Heaven Dou, Star Luo, and Spirit Hall.

Among them, there were two teams representing Heaven Dou: the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team and the Shenfeng Academy team.

However, to everyone's surprise, of the team from Shenfeng Academy, only Feng Xiaotian, Lu Renjia, and Xiao Bingyi were originally from Shenfeng Academy. The other four were actually from the other three great elemental academies.

Yu Tianxin, Huo Wushuang, Shui Bing'er, and Shui Yue'er.

Tang San could understand Huo Wushuang, Shui Bing'er, and Shui Yue'er temporarily joining Shenfeng Academy, but what was the deal with Yu Tianxin? Where was the pride of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan?

Or was it that, because he had never fought him, he had always been unconvinced and was prepared to set aside his pride for a fair and square match against him?

In addition, a certain "new" member of the Star Luo Royal Team also caught Tang San's attention.

Xu Xing, this guy actually joined the Star Luo Royal Team!

Although that Domain was indeed powerful, without the Star Crown of others, he himself would be a burden, wouldn't he? It would instead lead to a lack of tacit cooperation between them, thereby reducing their overall strength...

"Congratulations to you all for reaching the final grand finals!" Bibi Dong began her speech, her voice gentle yet not lacking in majesty, making it impossible for anyone to harbor disrespectful thoughts.

"Here, I especially want to congratulate Shenfeng Academy. They entered the top four of the entire continent based on their own strength, and then, relying on their own wisdom, they made more reasonable arrangements for their team, making the Shenfeng Team even stronger."

Her soaring tone made it impossible to tell whether Bibi Dong was praising Shenfeng Academy's wisdom or mocking their petty cleverness.

Bibi Dong continued, "Next, I announce the rules for the grand finals. Unlike previous years, this year's decisive battle offers you two choices."

"Firstly, it's a free-for-all among the four teams, just like the previous four teams. This will determine the champion, who is outstanding in both strength and wisdom, while the remaining three teams will determine the runner-up and third place."

"Secondly, it's a two-on-two match, as usual. The winners will compete for the champion and runner-up, and the losers will contend for the third-place position."

"Make your choice, the four strongest teams in the entire continent!"

"The final result will be decided by the majority!"

Qin Ming couldn't help but feel nervous outside the arena: "I wonder which one Tang San and his team will choose. The second option is best; the first one might lead to a three-sided encirclement."

It wasn't surprising that Qin Ming thought this way. After all, Tang San was simply too powerful. From the preliminary knockout rounds until now, no one had ever seen Tang San use his full strength.

For the three academies, the Heaven Dou Royal Academy, or rather, Tang San himself, was too unpredictable. He had to be eliminated first.

Sword Douluo transmitted a message to Ning Fengzhi: "The situation is very unfavorable for Heaven Dou Royal Academy."

Ning Fengzhi sighed, "There's nothing we can do. After all, Tang San is too powerful. Moreover, after this competition, he must choose a power to join. There are many who don't want him to grow stronger. If it weren't for Rongrong's good relationship with him, and the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School also having a cooperation with him, I would have wanted to make a move."

"However, in this era, if one wants to make a move, it must be done very discreetly. After all, the emergence of the Soul Guidance Photography Box and the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball has made information spread too quickly."

"This might also be a means for Tang San to protect himself."

Sword Douluo sighed slightly and said, "I have to admit, his methods are all open and aboveboard, completely straightforward. He doesn't play those deceptive games. His overt schemes are the most difficult to deal with because others have no choice but to accept them."

Three minutes later, Bibi Dong spoke again: "Everyone, have you made your choice? Please, each of your Captains step forward and state your choice. If it's two against two, we will draw lots."

Hu Liena, the Captain of the Spirit Hall Team, stepped forward and respectfully said, "I choose the first option."

Even if encircling the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team with the other two teams might be seen as an unfair victory—

However, the Spirit Hall Team's winning streak in the Continental Elite Tournament could not be broken by their Golden Generation!

This was the honor of Spirit Hall!

Dai Weisi, the Captain of the Star Luo Royal Team, was the second to step forward. He bowed slightly towards Bibi Dong, showing his respect for the strong, and then slowly said, "I also choose the first one."

Feng Xiaotian's lips curved upward as he strode out, saluted Bibi Dong, and then looked at Tang San, smiling, "Our Shenfeng Academy chooses the second option, two-on-two. We just want to have a fair duel with the Heaven Dou Royal First Team! A true strong person must dare to challenge the strong!"

These words were meant to mock both the Spirit Hall Team and the Star Luo Royal Team.

However, most members of these two teams showed disdain.

After all, if Feng Xiaotian truly had courage, he wouldn't have replaced the original four Shenfeng members with the four "aces" from Thunder Academy, Tianshui Academy, and Blazing Academy.

Now he's here to stir up trouble, pretending to be a good guy, huh?

Finally, Tang San stepped forward. He first nodded to Feng Xiaotian, acknowledging his appreciation for him siding with the Heaven Dou Royal

First Team, and then bowed to Bibi Dong, saying, "My Heaven Dou Royal First Team chooses the first option."

Those outside the arena and those watching this scene through the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball could not understand why Tang San made such a choice.

"So confident?" Ning Fengzhi was stunned, then smiled, "It seems we were all wrong. Perhaps Tang San wasn't too seriously injured when he dealt with that 300,000-year Spirit Beast earlier, or perhaps he has already recovered."

Sword Douluo was also expectant: "Perhaps, in this match, we can witness Tang San's full strength."

Heaven Dou City.

In Xue Qinghe's study, the Soul Guidance Photography Ball projected the corresponding scene onto a screen, making Xue Qinghe stare blankly, then he smiled and said, "Interesting! Truly interesting! A five-ringed 100,000-year Spirit Master, who killed a 300,000-year Spirit Beast with a punch, his trump cards seem endless, and now he's going to fight one against three!"

"In terms of Spirit Master talent, this person is already no less than me!"

"Even in terms of combat power, I, as I am now, might not be his opponent... To achieve the greatest star from the most insignificant blade of grass, it is truly dazzling."

"Such a person, with such talent, if I could subdue him—"

Thinking of Tang San surrendering beneath her in the future, Qian Renxue was so excited she couldn't control herself, filled with a sense of accomplishment!

But she quickly calmed down.

It wouldn't be easy to subdue someone as independent as Tang San; it required long-term planning...

Moon Pavilion.

Tang Yuehua, who had temporarily closed her teaching, was also in a dimly lit room, watching the scene on the screen.

Battles between Spirit Masters were once something she yearned for.

After Tang Hao left, she also considered Tang San's suggestion to abandon this arrogance, but in the end, she couldn't let it go. And if she left the Moon Pavilion, what would happen to the Clear Sky Sect?

Without news from the outside world, the Clear Sky Sect would truly be stuck in its ways!

"Second Brother, perhaps you really made a mistake back then. You should have brought him for me to raise!" Tang Yuehua said with deep regret, "Even if his Spirit wasn't the Clear Sky Hammer, with such talent, he could have established his own Sect!"

At the same time, within the Clear Sky Sect, Tang Xiao and the Five Elders gathered together, also watching the images transmitted by the Soul Guidance Photography Ball, each with different thoughts.

Originally, the Clear Sky Sect had Seven Elders, but the First Elder and Fourth Elder were killed by Spirit Hall personnel before the Sect was sealed off, leaving the Clear Sky Sect with only Five Elders.

However, these five cultivated diligently during the period of seclusion and all reached the Titled Douluo level, becoming the Clear Sky Sect's foundation.

As for Tang Xiao, although his strength was the strongest among them, his prestige was not as high as that of these Five Elders. And because of Tang Hao's matter, which led the Clear Sky Sect to its current state, he, as the Elder brother, truly had no face to ask the Five Elders to forgive Tang Hao... Of course, the most crucial reason was that Tang Xiao couldn't defeat the Five Elders combined.

Within the Clear Sky Sect, among those of the same clan, there was a strong admiration for strength. But for those with non-Clear Sky Hammer Spirits who were stronger than them, they were extremely unconvinced and intensely jealous.

Arrogant and conceited.

People who grew up in this Sect, more or less, carried these two personality traits. Even during their seclusion, there was no change at all. They could be said to be prime examples of self-deception and sticking to old ways.

It was only because the Clear Sky Hammer Spirit was powerful; otherwise, such a Sect would not even compare to a small family in Heaven Dou City.

"This Tang San really has some skill, reaching the 100,000-year level for his fifth spirit ring," the Second Elder said relatively objectively. "The Martial Soul Theory Master is much stronger than that Yu Xiaogang."

The Third Elder also expressed his opinion: "We need to be careful. The theories this guy publishes mostly use information from the Spirit Hall, so he naturally has a good impression of the Spirit Hall."

The Fifth Elder said, "It seems that after this tournament, he is bound to join the Spirit Hall."

The Sixth Elder said, "The Spirit Hall is indeed full of talent, but my Clear Sky Sect's Clear Sky Hammer is the strongest Spirit. No matter how powerful that Blue Silver Grass is, it's still just a weed."

The Seventh Elder even cursed impolitely, "People from the Spirit Hall all deserve to die, and this kid deserves to die even more. He will definitely become a great enemy of my Clear Sky Sect in the future. Sect Master, shouldn't we secretly prepare to assassinate him?"

Tang Xiao, who had been in a daze, reacted, shook his head, and said, "Currently, the Clear Sky Sect is in seclusion and it's not suitable to go out. Moreover, we are still not sure of Tang San's specific strength."

"Still need to confirm? He's just a Spirit King!" The most irritable Seventh Elder directly cursed, as if Tang Xiao had no right to refute, "That so-called 300,000-year Spirit Beast is probably strong on the outside but weak on the inside, which is why that kid was able to instantly kill it with one punch. What's there to be afraid of? The Spirit Hall cannot have such a terrifying talent join."

Tang Xiao was helpless. After all, Brother Hao owed these Five Elders an explanation. Therefore, he could only say, "The Clear Sky Sect currently cannot afford assassins. Moreover, according to the news from Tang Yuehua, the Speed Clan has already joined the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School. They have truly lost heart in the Clear Sky Sect and will not help."

"Hmph, a bunch of ungrateful traitors!" The Seventh Elder continued to curse.

"Alright, Old Seven, the Clear Sky Sect was the one who wronged them first, and when Tang San offered the agility-attack system, we didn't send anyone to find them. It's understandable that they hate us." The Second Elder was more reasonable, but in his eyes, the Speed Clan had ultimately betrayed them. It was just that it was not appropriate to offend the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School now, otherwise the Clear Sky Sect would be attacked from both sides.

"Let's continue watching the competition." Tang Xiao redirected the topic back to the screen, looking at Tang San's face in his heart, muttering, "He really looks like Ah Yin. Could he be Ah Yin's son? But Tang Yuehua is in Heaven Dou City, why hasn't she sent back any relevant news?"

"Since that is the case, then for this final battle, the four teams will enter the arena simultaneously to determine the champion, and the remaining three teams will compete in two-on-two matches, using a point system, to determine the runner-up and third place."

In front of the Supreme Pontiff Palace, Bibi Dong struck her scepter, and surging spirit power gushed out, forming a transparent protective shield over the entire Douluo Continent.

"To prevent the spirit power aftershocks from your collisions from affecting the three judges and the audience who are qualified to enter and watch, I have applied a layer of spirit power protection."

"However, I will not favor any side. On this point, you and the judges present can rest assured."

No one dared to doubt the fairness and impartiality of the current Supreme Pontiff.

After the four teams entered the arena, Xu Xing of the Star Luo Royal Team suddenly ran to the edge of the arena. The six members of his Star Crown Team converted their spirit power into starlight and transmitted it to Xu Xing—the Star Crown Team was originally not qualified to watch in person, but the Star Luo Royal Team temporarily included them all as substitutes for the Star Luo Royal Academy.

"Is this allowed?" Yu Feng, watching from outside the arena, widened his eyes and shouted to Qin Ming, "Teacher Qin Ming, isn't this against the rules?"

"Your Holiness, is the Star Luo Royal Team's behavior fair?" Qin Ming bowed and then questioned.

"I also don't know... Emperor Star Luo, what do you have to say?" Bibi Dong calmly threw the question to Dai Legao, "Please, Emperor Star Luo, explain in detail, after all, through the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball, everyone in the world is watching."

Damn it, I forgot about that!

When Dai Weisi suggested this, Dai Legao felt it was beneficial and agreed, completely ignoring the impact of the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball.

This was a grand event broadcast live to the entire continent!

However, as expected of the Emperor of Star Luo, he immediately thought of a reason and said, "Just as the Shenfeng Academy found a loophole in the rules through wisdom, this young man named Xu Xing from the Star Crown Sect also found a loophole in the rules."

These words pushed everything onto Xu Xing, excluding the "credit" of the Star Luo Royal Team.

"It seems that the rules of the Continental Elite Tournament are still not perfect, and we will have to continuously check for and fill in gaps in the future." Bibi Dong's tone was calm as he explained to everyone, "Since the Continental Elite Tournament began, in almost every session, someone has found loopholes in the rules, and in the next session, those loopholes will be patched."

"Therefore, Xu Xing's actions do not violate the competition rules."

"Unless our three parties jointly discuss and exclude him, the competition will continue."

Emperor Xue Ye held an opposing view.

Dai Legao, however, had a different opinion: "If Xu Xing is excluded, then the teams that found loopholes in the rules and won in the past would also have their achievements erased, which would not be fair to them... What does His Holiness think?"

Seeing the ball kicked back to her, Bibi Dong was displeased and looked at the participating teams below, asking, "Everyone, what do you think?"

The three teams naturally didn't want an oversized guy to come in, but they all wanted to see what Tang San would say, and they could also stall for more time, allowing Xu Xing to consume a bit more spirit power—that state couldn't last long, after all, Xu Xing himself was only a Spirit Elder, and his body couldn't withstand that much energy for too long.

"Fairness is inherently relative; his ability to find a loophole in the rules is also his skill." Tang San saw everyone's gaze on him and stepped forward

without hesitation, as if he didn't care about Xu Xing's power at all. "After all, the conditions for spirit power fusion and transmission are extremely strict, and his success is also accidental."

"Your Holiness, we have no objection either." Hu Liena, seeing this, echoed, deciding to stay further away from Xu Xing when the time came; that Domain's range couldn't cover the entire Douluo Continent.

The remaining Shenfeng Academy naturally had no major objections, as they themselves had found loopholes in the rules and it was not good to find fault with other teams.

After the four teams found their respective positions on the Douluo Continent arena, Yu Tianheng said to Dai Weisi, "I didn't expect your Star Luo Team to also exploit rule loopholes."

Dai Weisi laughed heartily and said, "This is a method allowed within the rules, but for you, it is indeed a bit of cleverness."

"It seems you are ultimately affected by the cruel competition of the Star Luo Empire." Yu Tianheng sighed slightly.

"No choice, born into an imperial family, one cannot only consider one's own dignity, especially after my good-for-nothing younger brother lost his competitive ability." Dai Weisi's tone sank... Although he missed the experience of the Heaven Dou Royal Academy leading a team to the Star Luo Royal Academy for exchange, and he considered those from the Heaven Dou Royal First Team as friends.

But—

Heaven Dou and Star Luo were ultimately not one family. The so-called "peaceful coexistence" was only because the Spirit Hall balanced the situation.

If not for the Spirit Hall, the Star Luo Empire would have already unified the continent!

After all, when the Clear Sky Sect had not yet closed its mountain gate, it was a strong supporter of the Star Luo Empire, and the Clear Sky Sect rose to prominence through war, which suited the Star Luo Empire's appetite perfectly. The characteristics of the Clear Sky Sect's former four affiliated Sects were precisely to be gathered for war, and this is the most compelling evidence...

If he could, he would have refused immediately when Zhu Zhuyun first proposed it, but Xu Xing's threat to the Dai Family's throne and the power struggle between Star Luo and Heaven Dou were like two great mountains pressing down on him.

Furthermore, before the Continental Elite Tournament began, he had been training desperately, even seeking out a ten-thousand-year Tiger King to duel it for this purpose.

If Dai Mubai still had the ability to compete and could defeat him, then he could lose, as long as the strongest "Hell White Tiger" was chosen, it would be beneficial to Star Luo.

But now—

He, Dai Weisi, and the Star Luo Royal Team, absolutely cannot lose to the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team!

Only victory!

Only victory!

Then, the world will only see the victor and will not pay too much attention to the process.

Even though there is now a Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball and information spreads quickly, Dai Weisi believes:

Human nature! It will never change because of this!

In the original work, the Five Elders of the Clear Sky Sect were clearly identified as four in the book, and the remaining one was not specified as

the Fourth Elder or the Sixth Elder.

Here, it is set that the Fourth Elder died.

As for the reason, 'four' and 'death' are homophones, making it easy to remember.

As for Dai Weisi... gentle, domineering, and a qualified king, but born into such an environment, he must also have a ruthless side.

215: Nine Treasures, Nine Orifices and Nine Days Formation

The four teams stood at the east, south, north, and west positions of the Douluo Continent.

Heaven Dou was in the east, Star Luo in the south, Shenfeng in the north, and Spirit Hall in the west.

Everyone was waiting for Bibi Dong's command, especially Xu Xing, who was even more anxious, as his surging spirit power was limited!

If he continued to suppress it within his body without releasing his Spirit, he would probably explode and die.

"Champion Character Match!"

"Officially Begin!"

Bibi Dong's voice finally rang out, high-pitched yet steady, pleasant yet majestic.

"I am the Lord of the Stars!"

Xu Xing shouted excitedly, raising his hands, as a three-layered star crown appeared, "crowning" himself, which made Dai Weisi and Zhu Zhuyun twitch at the corners of their mouths.

However, everyone reacted very quickly, moving away from Xu Xing.

After all, his Domain did not distinguish between friend and foe.

Perhaps this was the overbearing nature of being the sole sovereign?

Hu Liena and the others from the Spirit Hall Team ran even faster—having experienced the taste of that Domain once, they knew best how peculiar it was.

They did not want to endure that feeling of upside-down powerlessness a second time.

Shenfeng Academy also did not want to try that strange Domain.

"You all retreat, I want to try this Star Domain and the so-called Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array." Tang San told Xiao Wu and the others to stay far away, intending to personally comprehend the energy flow rhythm of this Domain. Together with Iliex, he planned to make more precise records of the operation trajectory of the Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array within it and compare if there were any unrecorded areas.

"The captain is truly bold."

Huo Wu watched Tang San actively enter that Domain, a hint of admiration appearing in her eyes. She then said to the others, "Now that the captain isn't here, I'll be in command. Let's fight six against twenty, no problem, right?"

Xiao Wu's Spirit possessed her, her two rabbit ears twitching, full of vigor: "Naturally, no problem. Let's have a grand fight."

Zhuqing manifested her Dark Demon Bone Armor, energy flowing around her body, even causing slight distortions in the surrounding air. She said, "Let's go."

"Do we need any tactics?" Yu Tianheng asked.

"Tactics?"

Huo Wu chuckled, "There's no need at all. You just need to protect Ning Rongrong and Ye Lingling, the two support system Spirit Masters. Next, let's see how the three of us unleash our divine force."

"Nine Treasure Glazed Tile emerges!"

Ning Rongrong lightly shouted, and a Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda appeared from her hand. Four spirit rings, one yellow and three purple, simultaneously shone, and four streams of light encircled the pagoda body.

Ring, ring, ring!

Accompanied by a light, bell-like sound, the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda became illusory and transparent, its size also enlarging, enveloping Ning Rongrong and Ye Lingling.

"Martial Soul True Body!" Ning Fengzhi was startled. He looked closely, then shook his head, calming down. "No, it should just be a similar Ability. Does Tang San know about this self-created Spirit Ability Ning Rongrong developed?"

"Nine Treasure Nine Apertures Nine Sun Array!"

As Ning Rongrong's voice fell, four streams of light emerged from the pagoda's spire, forming a peculiar array pattern above it. With her Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda as the center, it covered an area of nearly a hundred meters.

Yu Tianheng, Huo Wu, Zhuqing, Xiao Wu, Ye Lingling, and Ning Rongrong herself, all received the enhancement of the four beams of light shining down from the array. Their four attributes—strength, agility, defense, and spirit power—were all increased by over forty percent on top of their original stats.

Moreover, behind each of them, four streams of light formed a peculiar disc-like shape, slowly hovering behind them.

After the enhancement was complete, the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda dissipated and was retracted into Ning Rongrong's body. The giant array pattern in the sky also slowly vanished, but the six disc-shaped energy array patterns behind everyone remained.

This was the self-created Spirit Ability Ning Rongrong cultivated: the Nine Treasure Nine Apertures Nine Sun Array.

The uniqueness of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda Spirit meant that no matter what Spirit Beast was added, the enhancement attributes of the first seven Spirit Abilities were already fixed; only their order could be changed.

Even when Ning Rongrong's Spirit evolved into the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda, her first seven Spirit Abilities remained unchanged. Through Tang San's mental force perception, he found that each time she used them, although the spirit ring lit up, the spirit power circulation patterns were actually engraved within each floor of the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda, not on the spirit ring itself.

For others, the spirit ring was a combination of the "switch" for using skills and the "spirit power circulation circuit"; both were indispensable.

But for Ning Rongrong's Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda, or for all Spirit Masters with the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda, their Spirit, before Spirit Saint and Spirit Saint, excluding Martial Soul True Body, had fixed first six Spirit Abilities, only the order of enhancement was different.

Therefore, when Ning Rongrong sought Tang San to understand how to better combine the spirit power circulation patterns within each layer, Tang San taught her some basic Spirit Tool rune combinations, letting her figure out how to combine them herself.

After all, his Spirit was not the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda. In terms of perception, even with his Purple Demon Eye, it was definitely not as accurate as Ning Rongrong's own personal perception.

After receiving Tang San's guidance, Ning Rongrong kept experimenting before the competition began. Coupled with her frequent inquiries to Tang San and Guang Ling about Spirit Tool circuits and runes, her efforts finally paid off. Combined with the Heart Separation Control method of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, she finally created this Nine Treasure Nine Apertures Nine Sun Array.

It uses four enhanced spirit power circulation circuits as a base, combining them to form an array pattern, which is then applied to others' backs.

This way, Ning Rongrong doesn't need to constantly provide enhancements, because once the array pattern is formed, it can last for four hours.

To be honest, Ning Rongrong herself didn't expect that once the array pattern was formed, it could last for such a long time. This wasn't four minutes, nor forty minutes, but four hours!

Moreover, the array pattern circulates in the form of light. Unless the enemy has a counteracting attribute or extremely strong power, it cannot be destroyed.

There are also drawbacks: after Ning Rongrong uses this move, her spirit power is less than one-tenth of its original amount.

What is fortunate is that Ning Rongrong can apply this array pattern to herself, allowing her spirit power to recover faster.

In reality, if Ning Rongrong's spirit power and mental force were stronger, she wouldn't need to cause such a large commotion; she could directly form the array patterns on everyone's backs with four enhanced light beams.

Unfortunately, Ning Rongrong's mental force was insufficient, so she could only first cast a super-large array pattern, and then use it as a template to successively apply it to her teammates.

This process sounds slow, but in reality, it happened in an instant.

"Hoo~"

Ning Rongrong, exhaling a breath of stale air, put one hand on her hip and said to everyone except Yu Tianheng and Ye Lingling: "You've been strengthened, go!"

Her posture was quite dashing.

If one didn't know Ning Rongrong came from the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, they would think she was a female general on the battlefield.

"Watch Xiao Wu Jie's power!" Xiao Wu led the charge, as if lightning was wrapped around her legs, her speed nearly fifty percent faster than usual, instantly breaking into Shenfeng Academy's territory.

This was the grassland terrain in the Douluo Continent.

"Just one?" Yu Tianxin sneered, thinking Xiao Wu had come for a one-on-one fight. "Are you looking down on me a bit?"

"Eh? Don't misunderstand." Xiao Wu held up a finger, shaking it and her head. "I'm not looking down on you. What I mean is, I don't put any of you here in my eyes."

This instantly enraged everyone from Shenfeng Academy.

"Looks like you're very arrogant," Feng Xiaotian said with a chuckle. "Same name as Huo Wu, but you seem much more flamboyant."

"Why not?" Xiao Wu put her hands on her hips, leaving herself wide open, as if she didn't care about being ambushed by the seven opponents. "My strength is my confidence."

Whoosh!

As soon as she finished speaking, Yu Tianxin instantly appeared in front of Xiao Wu, reaching out a claw towards her neck, showing no mercy.

However, the claw merely passed through Xiao Wu's neck, bringing no sensation of contact to Yu Tianxin.

"Afterimage!"

As Yu Tianxin's thoughts raced, he instinctively turned, swinging his right arm violently backward.

Xiao Wu had appeared behind him at some unknown point.

She was seen jumping slightly, her legs slightly bent, as if to kick Yu Tianheng.

"Do you want to compare strength with me?" Yu Tianxin roared in anger, suddenly exerting force with his right arm, imbued with the power of lightning, determined to compete with this Soft Bones Rabbit.

However, Xiao Wu's goal was not to clash head-on with Yu Tianxin. Her legs merely touched his turning right arm's swing. She suddenly squatted down, then abruptly exerted force, straightening her legs.

Boom!

With this stomp, utilizing the lightning from Yu Tianxin's right arm, combined with her own Fourth Spirit Ability, Electric Light Flash, she became like an arrow released from a bowstring, rapidly charging towards Feng Xiaotian and the others.

Because of Xiao Wu's counterforce, Yu Tianxin spun three to five times in place, then retreated seven or eight steps before finally stopping. When he looked up again, he saw that three of his teammates had already lost their combat ability.

From the moment Yu Tianxin and Xiao Wu engaged, only five seconds had passed. In such a short time, after Feng Xiaotian and the others realized Xiao Wu's objective, she had already "flown" over.

Even though Feng Xiaotian shouted for everyone to scatter, several of the weaker members of the team simply didn't have time to react.

Therefore, Lu Renjia and Xiao Bingyi's necks were directly constricted by Xiao Wu's two arms, and they were slammed heavily onto the ground. Their occiputs received a heavy blow, their eyes rolled back, and they fainted.

The remaining one was Huo Wushuang—

After Xiao Wu knocked out two cannon fodders, she immediately stopped, using the inertia to transfer the force to her scorpion tail braid, swinging it

forcefully towards Huo Wushuang, who was charging at her, and instantly Binding his neck.

Then, with a pull, she used Huo Wushuang's running inertia to swing him, followed by a kick to his abdomen, which pained him so much that he had to release his hands from her braid.

Subsequently, the First Soul Skill, Waist Bow, was activated!

In just an instant, Huo Wushuang was swung in a semicircle in mid-air by Xiao Wu's hair and slammed heavily onto the ground, receiving better treatment than the previous two cannon fodders.

"From just now until now, it's only been fifteen seconds..." Feng Xiaotian swallowed, a drop of cold sweat trickling down his cheek.

The girl in front of him used only physical techniques, but every step was exquisitely precise: she provoked them with words, causing their mentality to slightly lose balance; Yu Tianxin suddenly attacked, but she dodged it with her Qi, then used the force of Yu Tianxin's arm swing to target their six people; she instantly killed the two weakest, then, relying on that scorpion tail braid and her First Soul Skill, defeated Huo Wushuang, who had no time to use his Spirit Ability.

All of this happened in a flash.

Is this Tang San's little girlfriend?

So powerful!

Moreover, the opponent's spirit power should still be very abundant, right?

Difficult to deal with.

Feng Xiaotian wanted to use his self-created Spirit Ability, but the arena was too large, and the opponent's speed was extremely fast. She would certainly not take a direct hit, so he had to lock onto a target, otherwise, it would be a waste of his own spirit power.

"Martial Soul Fusion Skill! Ice and Snow Falling Ice Phoenix!"

Shui Bing'er and Shui Yue'er embraced each other, their spirit power perfectly fused, and the chilling aura they emitted forced Xiao Wu to retreat.

"It's a bit difficult to interrupt such a Martial Soul Fusion Skill," Xiao Wu glanced at Yu Tianxin and Feng Xiaotian nearby, realizing that they wouldn't leave for other areas, and she relaxed slightly, "However, I also want to see what tricks you can come up with for a Martial Soul Fusion Skill."

On the other side, Zhuqing approached the Star Luo Royal Team.

This was the river arena.

"Good sister, do you want to fight with your sister?" Zhu Zhuyun giggled, her posture alluring.

"To be precise, I want to fight with the Hell White Tiger." Zhuqing said calmly, but the hint of confidence in her voice surprised Dai Weisi and Zhu Zhuyun.

"Alright, then let's see how strong you are now." Dai Weisi sent the other four to deal with Yu Tianheng, Ye Lingling, and Ning Rongrong, intending to play with her and Zhu Zhuyun.

After all, Zhuqing was his sister-in-law, so he had to give her face.

"I hope you go all out, otherwise, if the Hell White Tiger loses to a Spirit Ancestor like me, it would be embarrassing." Zhuqing said coldly, and then her figure vanished from their sight like a ghost.

"Such speed!" Zhu Zhuyun asked herself, her current spirit power was at level forty-eight, but she didn't have such speed—the Dark Demonic Evil God Tiger, what kind of Spirit Beast was that?

However, no one answered Zhu Zhuyun's question.

Feeling the wind by her ear, Zhu Zhuyun instinctively turned and dodged Zhuqing's revealed claw, but when she tried to counterattack, the opponent's figure disappeared again, like an illusory existence.

This was not a mental Spirit Ability, but rather speed that was so extreme that it left afterimages in Zhu Zhuyun's eyes.

Left with no choice, Zhu Zhuyun and Dai Weisi could only stand back to back.

"Zhuqing has grown to an extremely powerful level." Zhu Zhuyun watched her surroundings vigilantly, trying to sense the airflow in the air, wiped the wound on her face, and her heart sank.

"I think she might want to return all the trouble you caused her back then." Dai Weisi felt he had guessed the truth, "Although you two have reconciled, women are actually quite petty. The grievances they suffer cannot simply be laughed off so easily. This tournament might be her only chance to teach you a lesson, and she must seize it."

Zhu Zhuyun gritted her teeth: "If that's truly the case, then she really is my good sister!"

While they were talking, Zhuqing still attacked them more than ten times. Although each time it only caused a minor scratch, compared to the instant pain of a severe injury that would make people wail and their minds go blank with no other thoughts, this kind of minor scratch pain was continuous and piercing, making it very easy to affect a calm state of mind.

Left with no choice, the two decided on Martial Soul Fusion.

After all, every wound Zhuqing inflicted on them had a wisp of spirit power mixed with dark, lightning, and wind attributes invading their bodies.

That kind of spirit power was extremely corrosive and required more spirit power to counteract.

With one side gaining and the other losing, the situation was very unfavorable for them...

In the volcanic lava arena, on the Spirit Hall Academy side, Huo Wu single-handedly stopped Hu Liena, Yan, and Xie Yue, while the other four went to trouble Yu Tianheng and his team.

However, Huo Wu believed that with Ye Lingling present, Yu Tianheng wouldn't have to worry about getting injured. As long as they conserved some spirit power, dealing with eight Spirit Ancestors shouldn't be a problem.

At worst, they could hold out.

Thus, the entire battle on the "Douluo Continent" was divided into five parts:

Huo Wu, fighting against Hu Liena, Xie Yue, and Yan, three Spirit Emperors, unable to achieve a quick victory.

Xiao Wu, fighting against Shui Bing'er and Shui Yue'er's Martial Soul Fusion Skill, and guarding against Yu Tianxin and Feng Xiaotian, also found it difficult to escape for a while.

Zhuqing, facing Dai Weisi and Zhu Zhuyun's Martial Soul Fusion: Hell White Tiger, also found it impossible to decide the victor in an instant.

Yu Tianheng, responsible for protecting Ning Rongrong and Ye Lingling, fighting against eight Spirit Ancestors, four from the Spirit Hall Team and four from the Star Luo Royal Team.

The last one, Tang San, was within Xu Xing's Domain, engaging in a one-on-one duel with Xu Xing, whose strength had reached the Spirit Saint level.

"Tang San, you actually voluntarily entered my Domain, you're truly bold." Xu Xing seemed to have victory in his grasp and was not in a hurry to activate the Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array—as long as he didn't

deliberately waste spirit power, the Star Crown Spirit's existence time could last a long time, which was why he could be so leisurely.

"I just want to see what's so mysterious about the so-called Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array." Tang San responded casually, scanning the Domain, recording the trajectory of energy flow within it with Iliex, and finally fixing his gaze on Xu Xing's Star Crown.

That was the foundation of the Domain!

Iliex, relying on his divine force, quickly and accurately replicated the energy flow circuit within the Star Crown, making up for any omissions in the previously inscribed patterns.

"Tsk, you're really confident." Xu Xing couldn't stand Tang San's attitude and didn't plan to hide anymore. He asked coldly, "You've transmigrated, and you love showing off so much?"

"Yes, that's right." Tang San nodded, "Any transmigrator who has read 'Douluo' can tell. I never intended to hide it, after all, in this real World, without system-like cheats, if you want to kill me or trick me, you can't learn those tricky maneuvers from fanfiction. Without a basic understanding of this World, you simply can't grow."

"Just like absorbing a spirit ring beyond your level, the larger the power you're born into, the less likely the elders in the family will let their direct descendants take risks, because for a Sect, the most important thing is the continuation of its legacy."

"For Beast Spirits, it might be alright; some specific types of spirit rings provide a boost to the Spirit's bloodline."

"But for Tool Spirit Masters, based on what I currently understand, whether the spirit ring's age is high or low doesn't really matter. What's important is the Spirit Ability. High-year spirit rings, aside from the Spirit Ability and compatibility with the Spirit, can only provide spirit power and physical enhancements to the Spirit Master themselves, saving some time in cultivation."

216: Jiu hao's first battle, crushing the golden generation of Wuhun Palace

Facing Tang San's incessant chatter, Xu Xing only felt that the other party was showing off, flaunting his extensive knowledge, and subtly mocking his lack of learning.

Damn it!

In his previous life, he hated studying and couldn't read a single book. Now that he had transmigrated, did he still have to be dominated by a straight-A student?

This was simply too much!

"Shut up, I'm not interested in any of this," Xu Xing interrupted Tang San's lengthy discourse. "And don't even think about stalling for time. As long as I don't waste spirit power, this Domain can last for a very long time."

"Oh? You actually figured out I was stalling for time?" Tang San smiled slightly, raised his hand, and countless Blue Silver Emperor emerged from the ground. Especially the Blue Silver Emperor at the edge of this Domain, it climbed upwards like a creeping fig.

Xu Xing, however, didn't take it seriously and sneered, "In this Domain, I am the center! I am the Lord of the Stars, and wherever I point, that is the front!"

However, when Xu Xing tried to reverse himself, he found it difficult to adapt for a moment and almost fell. He quickly righted himself to avoid falling headfirst due to the influence of gravity.

"What did you do?"

Xu Xing was puzzled, even fearful.

This was his Domain, under his control, so why couldn't he control it as his body reversed?

"How much do you know about stars?" Tang San asked.

"What do you want to say?" Xu Xing was a little scared.

"This continent beneath our feet is also a star, which can be called Douluo Star," Tang San replied. "Those stars in the night sky, anything visible to the naked eye, are mostly fixed stars. Even the God Realm is a spherical World that can be called materialized energy... So, why do you think that all stars revolve around the moon, and the moon revolves around the sun, is the truth?"

"You should know that this World, like Earth, has the moon revolving around Douluo Star, and Douluo Star revolving around the sun."

"Although there are extraordinary powers, friction generates heat, ripe apples fall to the ground, and electromagnetism can intergenerate. In this World, everything has its rules, and most physical laws are no different from Earth's."

"Exploration, discovery, generalization, and organization—these are the true great paths, not empty fantasies."

"Just like you can change the space-time of this Domain because the star power within the Domain rotates with you, but if they were real stars, would you have the power to turn them?"

The 'Douluo Continent' battlefield below was not hollow. Therefore, the Blue Silver Emperor could take root in the earth and draw power from it.

Since the Douluo World is a planetary World, the power of the earth, to some extent, is also a form of star power.

Furthermore, under Tang San's manipulation, the Blue Silver Emperor's leaves clung to the edge of the Domain and, with a specific spirit power flow, interfered with the energy circuits on it, fixing the entire Domain to the earth, or rather, to Douluo Star.

Previously, although this Domain was in contact with Douluo Star, there was no connection between them. It was merely like two smooth spheres, one large and one small, placed very close together. Xu Xing's "sphere" could naturally rotate in any direction according to his control.

But now, the Blue Silver Emperor's leaves were adsorbed onto the edge of the Domain and fixed, with their roots firmly embedded in the earth.

Although they hadn't rooted into the core of the planet, for the two "spheres," it was equivalent to gluing them together with industrial-strength adhesive.

And comparing their volumes, if Douluo Star were a basketball, the volume of Xu Xing's Domain wouldn't even be comparable to a single bacterium on that basketball.

Given this, how could he possibly move the entire Douluo Star?

Forget Douluo Star, he couldn't even move the underground areas where the Blue Silver Emperor had taken root by an inch.

Xu Xing understood, his expression horrified. "You're using the power of the entire Douluo Star to contend with my Domain? You're cheating!"

Tang San raised an eyebrow, then smiled, "This is the ability of a Spirit Ability. Within the rules, if you're not convinced, you can go to the organizers and ask them to forbid me from using Spirit Abilities, and see if they'll allow it... On the other hand, you directly found six people to transmit star power to you, exploiting a loophole in the rules, tsk tsk~"

Xu Xing was furious but had nothing to say.

After all, the organizers would never forbid Tang San from using his Spirit Ability just because it could draw power from the earth; that would be truly unfair.

And he, by borrowing the power of six others to temporarily reach the Spirit Saint realm, was indeed exploiting a loophole in the rules and wasn't entirely in the right.

"Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array!"

The more Xu Xing thought about it, the angrier he became. He directly employed an offensive method, activating the three hundred and sixty-five silver-white stars within the Domain. They operated in a peculiar way, forming a three-dimensional array pattern that enveloped Tang San from above and below, left and right, front and back, continuously impelling the stars to bombard him.

Gazing at the shooting stars, a purple light flashed in Tang San's eyes. His feet seemed to step on the wind, and his hands turned golden-jade. Using the Controlling Crane Catching Dragon technique, he utilized force to generate counter-force and, with spirit power vibrations, he dodged while pushing away unavoidable stars, deflecting them with skillful leverage.

Although it's best to catch the leader first, Tang San wanted to test this offensive array and reconfirm whether there were any errors in the energy flow patterns of the Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array he had previously recorded.

"Damn it! Slippery like a loach!"

"Fight me head-on if you dare!"

Xu Xing felt the consumption of spirit power within him and provoked Tang San.

"Then I shall grant your wish." Tang San stopped, punched and shattered a star that was hurtling towards him, and extended his left hand. Extremely destructive energy emerged from it, and a black-glowing hammer appeared in his hand.

"Is that the Clear Sky Hammer?!"

In the VIP section, among the three major powers, those with knowledge all recognized what Spirit that was.

"It's actually a twin spirits!" Ning Fengzhi was shocked, then looked at Bibi Dong, only to find that besides surprise, there seemed to be no hatred in her eyes.

"Hao Tian Disciples?" Bibi Dong recalled the information Ma Xiunuo sent from Nuoding City. It should be true that Tang San was raised by Old Jack of Saint Spirit Village.

So, was he the offspring of a Clear Sky Sect Disciple who had a fling outside?

It didn't matter.

As long as he was close to Spirit Hall, it was fine.

Moreover, his talent wasn't due to the Clear Sky Hammer; after all, his main cultivation was the Blue Silver Grass...

...

In Heaven Dou City, Moon Pavilion, Tang Yuehua was shocked: "It's actually twin spirits! Little San, are you even hiding this from your father? And, Second Brother, what exactly did you do to Little San before his Spirit awakened? To the point where he's wary of you..."

Inside the Clear Sky Sect.

The Five Great Elders and Tang Xiao, watching through the screen, saw Tang San reveal his Clear Sky Hammer Spirit, and their reactions varied

from joy to anger.

"The Clear Sky Hammer, Blue Silver Grass, that Tang San is the bastard child of that scoundrel Tang Hao and that Spirit Beast!" Seventh Elder roared furiously. "No wonder he's so talented; it must be because he inherited our Sect's Clear Sky Hammer Spirit!"

These words were clearly sophistry, but the other four Elders did not refute him. After all, in their view, only the Clear Sky Hammer could make Tang San so outstanding.

"Seventh Elder, please mind your words. He is my second brother's son!" After confirming that Tang San was his nephew, Tang Xiao could no longer bear it. A vast spirit power pressed down on Seventh Elder, and the other Elders also released their spirit power.

"Hmph!" Seventh Elder snorted coldly. "If he wants to return to the Sect in the future, unless he can defeat me at the Spirit Emperor level, he can forget about it!"

Tang San's potential and strength had already been revealed; they couldn't ignore it.

But Seventh Elder held a grudge against Tang Hao and had to vent it.

Only then did Tang Xiao withdraw his power.

As for Seventh Elder's condition, Tang Xiao didn't think it was a problem. After all, Tang San could absorb a 100,000-year spirit ring at the fifth spirit ring level. Defeating Seventh Elder when he reached Spirit Emperor wouldn't be an issue.

However, these Five Elders, as well as Tang Xiao, had not considered whether Tang San, based on his personal subjective will, would be willing to return to the Sect...

...

At this moment, Tang San, holding the Clear Sky Hammer, faced the dense bombardment of stars. He blocked left and right, showing no flaws, and even used the recoil force to continuously increase the power of the heavy hammer in his hand.

This hammer technique was not the Rampaging Wind Technique from the beginning, but a more refined method of using force to generate counter-force that Tang San created with the help of vibration.

Its main function was not to confront enemies, but to temper the body and regulate qi and blood by using the vibrational force of the recoil.

Therefore, within the inferior Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array displayed by Xu Xing, Tang San appeared to be shattering the incoming stars. In reality, he was using the impact force of those stars and the vibrational force generated after their explosion to temper his body.

In this process, Tang San himself was the refined iron!

Thus, Tang San unleashed three hundred and sixty-five hammer strikes, shattering all the stars.

This hammer technique, improved from the Rampaging Wind Technique, naturally accumulated the force of three hundred and sixty-five strikes, and its power was so immense that Tang San himself could barely withstand the 反震之力 of its impact.

Therefore—

Boom!

Tang San threw the Clear Sky Hammer in his hand, and when it struck the ground, it immediately caused an extremely strong tremor.

The enormous aftershock instantly broke through Xu Xing's Domain, and its lingering power nearly shattered the riverine area where the two of them were, causing the entire land to crack.

Moreover, that lingering power also transmitted across the entire "Douluo Continent."

Volcanoes collapsed, and icebergs shattered.

Forest trees tilted and fell; Deserts and swamps shook and undulated.

Even the surrounding "Ring Sea" at the edge surged with waves, and the spray was shaken more than ten meters high.

Even the spectators at the edge felt the trembling of the earth.

"That strike just now, even if it were me, if I didn't dodge, I would probably be severely injured," Sword Douluo's pupils constricted sharply, and he said in horror, "This Tang San can be said to have shaken the entire 'Douluo Continent' with one hammer."

Although everyone present understood that the "Douluo Continent" Sword Douluo spoke of was not the real Douluo Continent, no one dared to refute him at this moment.

After all, the power of that hammer strike, even a strength-type Spirit Douluo, could not reach such an exaggerated level.

That Tang San was simply a monster!

More importantly, Tang San primarily cultivated Blue Silver Emperor, and the Clear Sky Hammer had not a single spirit ring added to it.

If spirit rings were added, to what level could he unleash this Spirit?

On the field.

Tang San's hammer strike also affected others in combat.

"Clear Sky Hammer? twin spirits?" Hu Liena dodged the furious bombardment of flame attacks and light rays, diverting a sliver of her attention to gaze at the commotion Tang San had caused in the distance, her expression growing more serious.

"I hope that strike just now consumed most of his spirit power."

But things did not go as she wished; with the skill Endless Recovery, Tang San didn't need to consider the consumption of spirit power at all.

He walked over to the Clear Sky Hammer, picked it up, then glanced at Xu Xing, who had been heavily injured and thrown out of the arena by the lingering aftershock, and turned his gaze to the others.

"Everyone, need some help?" Tang San waved to Yu Tianheng, Zhu Zhuqing, Huo Wu, and Xiao Wu respectively, asking with a relaxed expression.

Xiao Wu was the first to answer: "Yes, this big ice bird is a bit troublesome, and those two guys, Feng Xiaotian and Yu Tianxin, are also very annoying, constantly conserving their spirit power."

Zhuqing transmitted: "No need, a mere Hell White Tiger can be dealt with."

Huo Wu shouted: "Help me out, three Spirit Abilities, even with Ning Rongrong's amplification, I'm a bit overwhelmed."

These three guys simply won't give me a chance to use my self-created Spirit Ability."

Yu Tianheng finally replied: "Captain, you come over too."

There are eight people here, all very cautious.

I'm a bit overwhelmed by myself."

Facing a situation where all three sides needed support, Tang San once again unleashed Endless Grassland, extending it towards Yu Tianheng and the others, instantly trapping the eight Spirit Ancestors.

Even if these eight Spirit Ancestors could break free, it gave Yu Tianheng enough time to defeat them.

Moreover, Tang San's second Spirit Ability was activated; a positive buff ring floated behind Yu Tianheng, echoing Ning Rongrong's array pattern, further amplifying Yu Tianheng.

Immediately, Yu Tianheng felt all his attributes increase by nearly double, greatly reducing his pressure.

"Come on, watch me instantly kill you all!"

For Huo Wu's support, Tang San directly threw the Clear Sky Hammer in his hand towards their direction.

Bang!

Seeing the Clear Sky Hammer attack, Xie Yue and Yan quickly jumped away, while Huo Wu also took a big step back, using this time to gather spirit power and prepare her self-created Spirit Ability.

"Just throwing the Clear Sky Hammer over, isn't that looking down on us too much?" Although Yan was shocked by Tang San's strength, at this moment, he felt insulted.

"Roar—"

The Clear Sky Hammer suddenly vibrated, letting out a beast roar, and then, under everyone's bewildered gaze, it transformed into a creature resembling an Earth Dragon covered in metallic scales.

It was over twelve meters long, and its height, even with its head raised, was five or six meters.

More importantly, it had five heads, and the eye color and pattern on each head were different, representing the five elemental attributes of fire, light, wind, water, and poison.

Furthermore, if one included its black and golden scales, one could say its body inherently possessed the metal attribute.

"I now suspect whether Tang San's hammer is truly the Clear Sky Hammer," Sword Douluo felt his mind struggling to process it.

He couldn't understand how a hammer could transform into an detached Beast Spirit with multiple heads.

Was this a Tool Spirit or a Beast Spirit?

"However, the appearance of this peculiar metallic Earth Dragon is somewhat similar to Mu Tian's Earth Fire Lizard, except his are all fire-attributed, while this one has five heads, five attributes, plus the metal attribute inherent to its body, making a total of six."

Ning Fengzhi looked thoughtful, "Also, there's a bulge on the side of those five heads.

Perhaps when Tang San's spirit power reaches level sixty, a sixth head can grow, and it will be of a different attribute...

When he becomes a Titled Douluo, he will probably have ten different elemental attributes."

Meanwhile, in Spirit City, Mu Tian, who witnessed this scene through the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball, had bloodshot eyes, finally understanding why Bright Moon's cultivation speed had slowed down ever since he first encountered Tang San.

At the time, he thought it was his own fault, but he never expected it was—

"Bastard! He actually stole the real Bright Moon!"

"Unforgivable!"

"Absolutely unforgivable!"

The enraged Mu Tian furiously smashed things in his room.

In a moment, the entire room was in disarray.

"Just you wait, Tang San, dare to steal my things, I will definitely make you pay the price!"

On the competition grounds, Nine Haos looked back at Huo Wu, and Heavenly Fire stretched out its head, carrying her on its back, then Nine Haos rapidly charged towards Hu Liena and the other two.

Xie Yue held his moonblades in both hands and slashed at one of the heads, but the moonblades collided with the scales on its neck, sending sparks flying, yet not harming Nine Haos in the slightest, not even leaving a trace.

"So hard?" Xie Yue was startled and prepared to jump away, but Heavenly Light bit down, moving so fast that Xie Yue had no time to react and was bitten in the waist.

"Pfft!"

The sharp teeth in Heavenly Light's mouth pierced through Xie Yue's defense, even injuring his spine, causing his lower body to almost lose control.

"Damn it!" Xie Yue swung his moonblades, attacking Heavenly Light's eyes—any creature's eyes are vulnerable, and even a Spirit is largely the same.

However—

Bang!

Xie Yue's blade touched Heavenly Light's eyes, also sparking, completely unable to break through its defense, not even leaving a scratch.

After all, Nine Haos' body was transformed from the Clear Sky Hammer, and its hardness was not something the moonblades could penetrate.

Thud!

Although Heavenly Light felt no pain, it was annoyed by Xie Yue's attack, so it flung him to the ground, then Nine Haos pressed him down with one claw to prevent him from moving too much.

Subsequently, the five heads looked at Hu Liena and Yan.

The two felt as if they were being targeted by some extremely terrifying predator, and for a moment they stood frozen in place, unsure of what to do.

Heavenly Fire spewed out raging flames, surrounding Hu Liena and Xie Yue, while Heavenly Light's eyes shot out light, forming an array-like pattern above their heads.

Countless rays of light, like rain, bombarded the two from above.

Fortunately, Yan timely activated his Lava Shield, barely managing to resist.

Heavenly Wind, meanwhile, stirred up a fierce gale, forming a tornado around the flames, and in conjunction with Heavenly Fire, they formed a massive fiery tornado.

Facing the hot wind, even Yan found it somewhat unbearable, beads of sweat seeping from his skin, but they were quickly dried and evaporated, leaving only streaks of salt residue.

Heavenly Poison did not act; after all, if the poison attribute were used, it would not be easy for the two to recover afterward.

Finally, Heavenly Water sprayed a water column onto the fiery tornado.

Instantly, fire and water collided, causing a violent explosion.

The entire tornado burst apart in an instant, and scorching steam diffused, enveloping an area of nearly a hundred meters.....

217: The final champion and choice

The scorching steam can scald skin, and even more, for the human body, the damage caused by steam to the skin is more intense than direct fire or water attacks.

“Whoosh—”

The Sky Wind blew a breath, dispersing the white mist, revealing Hu Liena and Yan lying on the ground.

At this moment, their skin was red and their eyes were dull, as if they had been steamed.

If not for their lingering breath, no one would have thought they were still alive.

“They’re so badly injured, can they last until the end of the match?” Huo Wu originally thought that even with Nine Haos joining, it would take some time, but she didn’t expect three Spirit Emperors to be instantly defeated.

This beast-transformed Clear Sky Hammer truly couldn't be measured by common sense.

Nine Haos seemed to understand Huo Wu’s words. Tian Guang and Tian Shui looked at each other, and their eyes glowed simultaneously. Two peculiar patterns condensed in front of their mouths, and light, like flowing water, slowly sprinkled onto Hu Liena and Yan, causing the scorching heat on their bodies to recede and their damaged skin to recover as before.

Seeing this scene, almost all the spectators felt that Tang San’s second Spirit was definitely not the Clear Sky Hammer... After all, which Clear Sky Hammer could transform into a beast and also help people heal?

Hu Liena and Yan woke up, but their spirit power had been completely exhausted in resisting the Flame Tornado, Light Rain, and steam earlier, and had not recovered.

“We lost.” Hu Liena’s face was full of bitterness. She knew there was a gap between herself and Tang San, but she had never thought that she couldn’t even defeat one of his Spirits.

Moreover, this Spirit had been acting independently, not under Tang San’s control.

Yan also looked dejected at this moment and said to Huo Wu, “We concede.”

On the other side, Tang San was simultaneously facing Yu Tianxin and Feng Xiaotian, one against two, using only the Mysterious Jade Hand and the method of redirecting force, he was evenly matched with the two.

“Damn it, is the gap really that big?” Yu Tianxin secretly gritted his teeth, his chest heaving violently, and the lightning coiling around him flickered on and off, his spirit power clearly insufficient.

“My apologies, both of you, I still need to conserve spirit power for other uses.” Tang San didn’t intend to drag it out any longer. He took a step, and a hundred meters was covered in the blink of an eye.

This was extreme speed!

Among those present, only Bibi Dong could discern some of the intricacies, her eyes filled with solemnity: “Such speed, if used for assassination, even an ordinary Titled Douluo would find it difficult to evade!”

Tang San simply raised his hand and lightly tapped the back of Yu Tianxin’s head, causing his eyes to blacken and him to collapse to the ground.

Seeing this, Feng Xiaotian hastily retreated, his eyes fixed on Tang San.

But in an instant, Tang San’s figure disappeared.

“Where did he go?”

Feng Xiaotian hurriedly stopped, looking left and right, when he suddenly felt his back lean against someone else’s back, and drops of sweat immediately appeared on his forehead.

Bang!

His back of the head was heavily struck, Feng Xiaotian felt his vision blur, losing control of his body below the neck, and he fell stiffly to the ground.

“This way, only Dai Weisi, Zhu Zhuyun, and Shui Bing’er and Shui Yue’er are left.”

Looking back at the volcanic lava region, Hu Liena, Yan, and Xie Yue had already been defeated by Nine Haos; on Yu Tianheng’s side, with the help of the Endless Grassland, solving those Spirit Ancestors was only a matter of time.

And on Xiao Wu’s side—

Shui Bing’er and Shui Yue’er’s Martial Soul Fusion Skill formed a colossal, almost solid ice phoenix, and even within sixty meters of it, ice and snow covered the ground, clearly possessing a Domain-type skill they named “Snowfall.”

Perhaps because Yu Tianxin and Feng Xiaotian were both defeated, the ice phoenix decided to go all out. With a flap of its wings, countless ice crystal phoenix feathers shot towards Xiao Wu.

However, Xiao Wu was no longer what she used to be.

Waist Bow gave her extreme flexibility in her waist, coupled with her long braid, it was always effective; Listening to the Wind allowed her to perceive air fluctuations, enhance her mental force, and foresee three seconds into the future; True Spirit Bone made her bones both strong and flexible, enhancing her attributes; Electric Light Flash strengthened her legs, making her speed reach its extreme; and the final Blazing Flame Fist increased her

arm strength and gave her a powerful attack-type Spirit Ability that combined both close-range and long-range combat.

Therefore, facing the myriad ice crystal phoenix feathers, Xiao Wu flew up, dodging attacks while using the incoming phoenix feathers to continuously leap upwards.

Amidst the flashing electricity, Xiao Wu arrived in front of the ice phoenix's head, activating her True Spirit Bone skill to strengthen herself. Then, she swung her scorpion tail braid, Binding the ice phoenix's neck, and with a twist of her waist, like a downward cleave of Mount Hua, she kicked its neck.

“Go down, Xiao Wu Jie!”

With another burst of strength, the ice phoenix, with a wingspan of over ten meters, was actually kicked down seven or eight meters by Xiao Wu's kick.

After Xiao Wu's scorpion tail braid released the ice phoenix's neck, she briefly hovered in mid-air, using the recoil from that kick, and her fifth spirit ring flashed.

“Fifth Spirit Ability: Blazing Flame Fist!”

Xiao Wu clenched her fists, condensing the power of flame. The blazing flames seemed to come alive, transforming into a flaming rabbit over ten meters long.

The Blazing Flame Fist Spirit Ability had two uses in Xiao Wu's hands.

One was to attach the power of flame to her hands and strike rapidly.

The second was as seen now: condensing the power of flame in her hand, forming a rabbit-shaped flame energy to blast out.

The ice phoenix had just taken a hit from Xiao Wu and hadn't fully adjusted its state. Now, the Blazing Flame Fist's impact had reached its back. The immense force combined with the scorching flames made it difficult for the ice phoenix to resist, and it was directly blasted to the ground.

Bang!

The ice phoenix shattered, and Shui Bing'er and Shui Yue'er fell to the ground, having lost all combat capability.

Xiao Wu, meanwhile, did a somersault in mid-air and landed steadily.

At this moment, only the battle between Zhuqing and the Hell White Tiger remained on the field.

In the first match of the preliminary knockout rounds, Dai Weisi and Zhu Zhuyun had already displayed the Hell White Tiger, but compared to the one now, it was a World of difference.

The one before them was over twenty meters tall, with agile eyes, exuding black and white currents all over its body, and its outstretched wings behind it were nearly fifty meters long.

It was no exaggeration to say it covered the sky and obscured the sun.

"Dai Weisi should not be underestimated." Yu Tianheng led Ning Rongrong and Ye Lingling to Tang San's side, looking at the Hell White Tiger not far away, his eyes burning with fighting intent.

If Zhuqing hadn't said not to help, and this also seemed to be an internal affair of the Star Luo Empire, he would have wanted to challenge it himself and truly witness the real power of the Dai Family and Zhu Family's Martial Soul Fusion Skill.

If there were a Spirit called Hell White Tiger in the World, and it formed a Sect, then the title of top Beast Spirit would have to transfer from the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon.

"Roar!"

Nine Haos now ran over with Huo Wu, letting out a roar, and his five pairs of eyes all showed disdain towards the Hell White Tiger.

How could a mere Hell White Tiger compare to Him?

Tang San patted Nine Haos' five heads one by one, signaling him to calm down and not to disturb the match between Zhuqing and the Hell White Tiger.

"Third Brother, can Zhuqing win?" Xiao Wu asked with some concern.

"Yes." Tang San gave an affirmative reply, "She is also practicing her self-created Spirit Ability in this battle, presumably gaining some insights from that Hell White Tiger."

The truth was exactly as Tang San had guessed. Besides dodging the Hell White Tiger's attacks, Zhuqing was observing the Hell White Tiger's energy flow and comparing it to her own Hell Civet.

According to her observations, after her Spirit absorbed the Dark Demonic Evil God Tiger's spirit ring, it awakened the power of darkness, whose nature was somewhat similar to the dark attribute within this Hell White Tiger.

If she were to circulate the spirit power within her body according to the flow trajectory of the dark attribute energy on the Hell White Tiger, would it be feasible?

Zhuqing was a woman of action; once she thought of something, she would implement it without much hesitation.

And as her spirit power imitated the circulation, Zhuqing perceived the "fulcrum" between the "refining circuit" and the "sustaining circuit" within her Spirit.

In the past, when cultivating spirit power, Zhuqing could only vaguely perceive it, but now, she could perceive it much more clearly and noticed her mental force injecting into it.

"Is it like a key?" Zhuqing dodged the Hell White Tiger's sweeping claws, her eyes turned pitch black, without any whites, and her pupils became bluish-green, looking quite eerie.

And in this state, Zhuqing felt as if she saw another World—the sky, clouds, earth, trees, everything around her, seemed to have countless invisible energy flowing.

That was the Heaven and Earth energy that Spirit Masters could convert into their own spirit power using their Spirits!

Looking at the Hell White Tiger in front of her again, Zhuqing discovered that it was an entity formed by the intertwining of two energy masses: half light, vaguely forming a white tiger, constituting the Hell White Tiger's skeleton; and half dark, like a civet, but only flesh, striving to extend and cover that skeleton.

“So that's it. Is this the truth behind the Martial Soul Fusion of the White Tiger and the Hell Civet?”

“White Tiger and Hell Civet aren't important. The most crucial thing is that light and darkness achieve a certain balance, and the higher the degree of balance, the higher the so-called Martial Soul Fusion compatibility.”

Having seen through this, Zhuqing released her Dark Demon Bone Armor, flew up, and stood in mid-air. Her entire spirit power surged, causing the Heaven and Earth energy of more than half of the “Douluo Continent” to churn.

Ordinary people didn't feel much, only thinking that Zhuqing was about to unleash some terrifying Spirit Ability.

However, the Spirit Douluo and Titled Douluo level powerhouses looked horrified!

Because Zhuqing, relying on her Spirit Ancestor level spirit power, actually stirred the Heaven and Earth energy, and the covered area exceeded more than half of the competition venue!

Even Titled Douluo whose strength exceeded level ninety-five could not control the Heaven and Earth energy; they could only rely on their powerful

spirit power to disturb the Heaven and Earth energy, or use certain special spirit ring skills.

But the current Zhuqing had broken the norm!

How did she do it?

“It seems Zhuqing found a trick: using the spirit power of her inner Heaven and Earth to leverage the energy of the outer great Heaven and Earth, thereby achieving the goal of controlling Heaven and Earth energy.” Tang San looked at Zhuqing, who was like a born Divinity, with a look of relief on his face. “And, is that ‘fulcrum’ indeed closer to the ‘maintenance circuit’ end?”

Inside the Hell White Tiger, Dai Weisi and Zhu Zhuyun felt completely seen through by Zhuqing, with no secrets to speak of.

They wanted to resist, but the Hell White Tiger was actually out of their control!

The White Tiger trembled.

The Civet wailed.

The feelings their Spirits fed back to them were as if they had encountered divine force; let alone resisting, they didn’t even dare to think of escaping, as if it was an immense fear.

Spirits possess their own spirituality, and the memories inherited from ancient bloodlines made the Hell White Tiger, formed by the fusion of the White Tiger and the Civet, not dare to move an inch.

“Disperse!”

Zhuqing roared, and the Heaven and Earth energy she stirred, under her control, formed two claws, each tens of meters long.

One was entwined with spiral wind blades, and the other was entirely composed of lightning.

The two claws simultaneously pressed onto the Hell White Tiger, grabbed it, and then pulled!

Rip!

The entire Hell White Tiger was torn into two halves!

The energy of light and darkness dissipated, revealing Dai Weisi and Zhu Zhuyun's figures again, but because their Martial Soul Fusion Skill was forcibly torn apart, both suffered heavy injuries and were no longer able to resist.

At this point, the Heaven Dou Royal First Team, fighting one against four, defeated the Shenfeng Academy Battle Team, the Star Luo Royal Team, and the Spirit Hall Team, winning the overall championship of this All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament!

At this moment, the entire venue cheered, and the audience watching the live broadcast through the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball was also excited.

“Tang San won!”

“The Heaven Dou Royal First Team won!”

“The champion of the Continental Elite Tournament is finally not Spirit Hall anymore!”

“Speaking of which, the composition of this Heaven Dou Royal team is quite mixed: the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, families within the Heaven Dou Empire, nobles from the Star Luo Empire, commoners, and even criminals...”

“What criminals?”

“That Tang San.....”

“He is a Martial Soul Theory Master, what does it have to do with the Clear Sky Sect? That hammer probably just looks like the Clear Sky Hammer,

after all, whose Clear Sky Hammer can transform into a five-headed dragon-type detached Spirit?”

“I heard that Tang San’s innate spirit power is only level six.”

Everyone discussed animatedly, but no one would think that Tang San’s success relied on his second Spirit.

After all, the Spirit Tang San mainly cultivated was Blue Silver Grass/Emperor.

“Lingling, it’s your turn to act. Restore everyone.” Tang San gestured to Ye Lingling, letting her also demonstrate her ability—it could be said that having Ye Lingling participate was to prevent anyone from suffering future cultivation issues due to severe injuries, thereby forming grievances with them.

“Watch me, Captain!”

Ye Lingling stepped out of the team, cupped her hands, and the four spirit rings on her Nine Hearted Sea 棠 Spirit simultaneously lit up.

Nine, eighteen, thirty-six, seventy-two petals.

A total of one hundred and thirty-five petals of Nine Hearted Sea 棠 appeared, forming circles of formations, interlocking.

Subsequently, those one hundred and thirty-five petals formed an entire massive Nine Hearted Sea 棠, slowly descending towards the ground.

Viewed from above, it looked like a holy flower blooming on the “Douluo Continent,” extremely beautiful and brilliant.

“Instant Bloom!”

“A moment, also eternity!”

On the field, almost all the defeated individuals were nourished by those petals, awakening and having their bodies, including spirit power, restored to their optimal state.

Ye Lingling's Nine Hearted Sea棠, as a single Spirit Ability, could only heal injuries, but when combined into a formation-like structure, it could condense Heaven and Earth energy and purify it, making it easier for Spirit Masters to absorb.

Thus, it achieved the goal of healing Spirit Masters while also injecting Heaven and Earth energy into their bodies, assisting their Spirits in rapidly recovering spirit power.

However, Xu Xing was still severely injured.

Because he was shaken out of the arena by the aftermath of Tang San's hammer, he had already been pulled away by those from Star Crown Academy, missing this perfect healing.

With the power of that hammer, even if it didn't directly hit his body, the mere aftermath was enough for Xu Xing to lie in bed for more than half a year.

After all, not all healing Spirits' effects could compare to Nine Hearted Sea棠.

"As expected of Nine Hearted Sea棠, unparalleled in healing. It's just that the efficacy of Nine Hearted Sea棠 is different from our Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, and its Spirit inheritance has flaws; otherwise, it would indeed pose a threat to my Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School."

Although surprised by Ye Lingling developing such a powerful healing effect with Tang San's help, Ning Fengzhi did not feel that the Nine Hearted Sea棠 lineage was a threat—

A family whose Spirit cannot be widely inherited, no matter how it develops, its scale will never compare to Sects like the Seven Treasure

Glazed Tile School or the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, whose Spirits can be stably inherited.

Unless they learn the Spirit Hall's path to prosperity...

But Spirit Hall would not allow any family to replace them; therefore, the Nine Hearted Sea 棠 lineage could only ever be a small family.

After the champion was decided, it was time for the battle for second and third place.

And because Ye Lingling's healing effect was extraordinary, all three teams recovered completely (except for the unlucky Xu Xing), so Bibi Dong didn't waste time and had the three teams compete in turns to decide the victor.

The three teams competed against each other in a round-robin format, based on points.

Ultimately, Spirit Hall Academy secured second place.

And the Star Luo Royal Team took third place; although they were one person short, they had the Martial Soul Fusion Skill as a great weapon, and their coordination was quite tacit, which the Shenfeng Academy, a hastily assembled team, could not compare to.

Even if Shui Bing'er and Shui Yue'er could perform Martial Soul Fusion, they still couldn't surpass Dai Weisi and Zhu Zhuyun's Hell White Tiger.

Therefore, they could only rank fourth.

This final of the Continental Elite Tournament was the most exhilarating in history, and also the fastest to end, as it hadn't even reached noon from start to finish.

But when the competition ended, it ended. Bibi Dong ordered someone to bring out the three ten-thousand-year Spirit Bones and said to the Heaven

Dou Royal Battle Team standing on the dilapidated “Douluo Continent” arena: “Will the winners please come to the stage to receive your awards.”

Under the fervent gazes of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team members and everyone else, Tang San took a deep breath, opened his eyes, adjusted his state, and slowly walked towards Bibi Dong in front of the Supreme Pontiff Palace.

One step.

Two steps.

When Tang San walked in front of Bibi Dong, she tapped her scepter, and the three Spirit Bones placed on the jade plate floated forward, supported by spirit power.

However, Tang San’s gaze was not on those three Spirit Bones.

This caused Bibi Dong to show an approving look.

“Congratulations, Tang San, by virtue of your own strength, you led the Heaven Dou Royal Academy to win the championship of the tournament and stood before me.”

“The future of the Spirit Master’s World will be your era!”

“May I ask if you have any intention of joining Spirit Hall?”

Tang San asked, “Am I not already an honorary Elder of Spirit Hall?”

Bibi Dong shook her head: “This is different. What I mean is, truly join Spirit Hall, become a member of Spirit Hall, and if you have the ability in the future, the position of Spirit Hall Pope can also be passed on to you.”

At this moment, everyone looked at Tang San; some hoped for his joining, while others did not want him to be close to Spirit Hall.....

218: Tang San VS Bibi Dong (Part 1)

At this moment, all sounds were silent.

Everyone who was watching this scene directly or indirectly couldn't help but become nervous.

Tang San, the Martial Soul Theory Master, his choice could already influence the situation of the entire Continent—the common Soul Masters who had benefited from the theories he published would choose to join Spirit Hall in large numbers after Tang San joined Spirit Hall.

In Heaven Dou City, within the Crown Prince's palace, Xue Qinghe hoped Tang San would join Spirit Hall, but also didn't want Tang San to become that woman's subordinate: "He should clearly be my talent!"

At Moon Pavilion, Tang Yuehua was even more worried: "Xiao San, how will you choose? Don't do anything foolish. Although Haotian Sect didn't raise you, your second Martial Soul ultimately comes from Haotian Sect."

Haotian Sect Headquarters.

The Five Great Elders and Tang Xiao also couldn't help but clench their fists.

How could such an excellent junior join Spirit Hall? Wouldn't that be recognizing a thief as a father?

"What is that idiot Tang Hao doing?" The Seventh Elder was furious. "Didn't he tell Tang San that he is from Haotian Sect? He should refuse immediately!"

"Perhaps, Brother Hao really hasn't told Tang San where he is from yet."
Tang Xiao thought of something, his face full of bitterness.

"Hmph, even if he hasn't told him, I don't believe that with Tang San's brain, he doesn't understand what his second Martial Soul represents." The Second Elder also lost his good temper.

The Third Elder was puzzled: "It's just, why can his Clear Sky Hammer be beastized?"

No one could figure this out, they could only guess in the direction of mutation, but the Tang San in the screen slowly raised his hand and asked Bibi Dong: "Respected Pope, I think you should know what my second Martial Soul means... Can Spirit Hall accommodate me? It is rumored that the previous Pope was severely injured by a Clear Sky abandoned child and later died from his injuries..."

These words could be said to be bold.

And the smart people present also realized which Hao Tian Disciple's son the Tang San before them was.

Tang Hao!

That lunatic!

Not many people present knew why the previous Pope had made things difficult for Tang Hao back then, but what could be confirmed at the moment was that after that battle, Tang San was born, and Tang Hao also broke through to Title Douluo and severely injured the previous Pope Qian Xunji, causing him to eventually die from his injuries...

Although many people had doubts about the point of "died from his injuries" (after all, at the Title Douluo level, as long as there was still a breath left and their Life force wasn't exhausted, they could be saved by healing Soul Masters and survive; Spirit Hall had plenty of healing type Soul Masters at Soul Saint and above), no one could doubt Tang Hao's combat power.

Moreover, Haotian Sect and Spirit Hall had a grudge.

How would the current Pope, who was the previous Pope's disciple, treat Tang San now?

"It can accommodate you." To everyone's surprise, Bibi Dong actually smiled, causing the atmosphere that should have been serious to instantly dissipate. "Spirit Hall welcomes anyone to join. Even though Haotian Sect had clashed with Spirit Hall in the past, we only ordered them to seal their mountain and reflect behind closed doors, and we didn't forbid them from descending the mountain to purchase supplies or hunt Soul Beasts."

"Therefore, you don't need to worry."

"If those Elders in the Elder Hall disagree, I will speak with them. Since my identity as a God Realm inheritor has been exposed by that beast, I no longer need to hide—"

"Within twenty years, I will definitely break through to level one hundred and achieve Godhood."

"Moreover, I can tell you clearly that my strength has already reached level ninety-nine, unparalleled in the current era, but because I am undergoing the God Realm assessment, my Soul Power is restricted, and under normal circumstances, I can only display level ninety-eight strength."

"Whether in the past... or now, or in the future, those Elders in the Elder Hall must give me face."

When she mentioned the past, Bibi Dong paused slightly. Tang San keenly noticed this and guessed that she might be thinking of her past unpleasant experiences.

And Bibi Dong's words were also meant to show her strength and capital to the world—

As for God, she could achieve it within twenty years!

Joining Spirit Hall was the future!

After a long while, Bibi Dong calmed her emotions and looked at Tang San: "Now, give me your answer, Tang San. Are you willing to join Spirit Hall? In my eyes, your talent is far more astonishing than all the Elders in the Elder Hall combined. If you join Spirit Hall, I can directly appoint you as the Saint Child, a candidate for the next Pope. After I become a god and ascend to the God Realm in the future, you will be the next Pope of Spirit Hall."

Facing the temptation of power, Tang San was silent for a while, then sighed.

This scene made many people's hearts sink.

Is he unwilling?

"Pope, I believe you know that I am not someone interested in power. Recruiting me with power will not succeed." Tang San placed one hand across his chest and bowed to Bibi Dong at a ninety-degree angle, his attitude extremely sincere. "However, it is not impossible to join Spirit Hall."

Seeing Tang San perform such a grand bow, Bibi Dong's eyebrows slightly raised. She felt that he might say something astonishing next and couldn't help but ask: "What are your conditions?"

"Please conquer me!"

Tang San's words were astonishing. "Whether it's with martial force or with your personal charm... Of course, you don't need to sacrifice your appearance. After all, beautiful appearances are a dime a dozen, but interesting souls are one in a million."

In an instant, the entire place was silent. Even the audience watching through the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball were speechless upon seeing this scene.

Someone who dares to speak to the Pope like this...

Tang San,

is the first!

The reason Tang San dared to say this was also because he had roughly figured out Bibi Dong's personality, and that in such a setting, she would never suddenly attack.

After all, everyone on the entire Continent was watching directly or indirectly.

Hmm~ There's a bit of moral blackmail in there.

After a moment of silence, Bibi Dong spoke: "You are indeed very humorous, and I understand your meaning. Martial force is the right to speak for Soul Masters, and the strong can arrange the fate of the weak. And personal charm can be said to be wisdom... Martial force, wisdom, a ruler needs excellent ministers to assist him, but excellent ministers will also choose excellent rulers."

"I admit your excellence, but challenging me is a provocation to Spirit Hall!"

"If I were to punish you, how would you appease my anger?"

Tang San replied without hesitation: "How about using these three ten-thousand-year Soul Bones won by the Heaven Dou Royal First Team as compensation?"

Bibi Dong's breath hitched.

These three ten-thousand-year Soul Bones originally belonged to Spirit Hall, but as the champion's prize, they now belonged to the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team. Using them as compensation could indeed offset Tang San's offense of disrespect.

After all, even Title Douluo coveted ten-thousand-year level Soul Bones.

However, for some reason, she always felt that the Tang San before her was very punchable? She couldn't help but want to teach him a lesson, but at the same time, she couldn't bring herself to dislike him, just like an Elder's tolerance for a junior's naughtiness and playfulness... Is this the so-called "interesting soul"?

"Three ten-thousand-year Soul Bones are indeed enough, but can you make decisions on behalf of the entire Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team?" Bibi Dong questioned.

"Yes!"

Below, all the members of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team, those who were on the stage and those who were not, spoke in unison.

"Pope, did you hear that?" Tang San smiled slightly. "I can make the decision... So, now, may I ask you, the supreme expert standing at the peak of Soul Masters, to give this junior some guidance?"

Bibi Dong withdrew her gaze from the members of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team and heard Tang San's flattery. She sighed: "You are a very charismatic Captain, and I also admire your wisdom and courage, but in terms of self-awareness, is there perhaps a lack in challenging the peak of the Continent from the realm of a Soul King?"

As soon as her voice fell, Bibi Dong's vast aura was released, like a mountain-toppling and sea-overturning force, causing the airflow throughout the entire mountainside to become chaotic.

Countless strong individuals present lowered their heads in fear. Only Title Douluo level experts could grit their teeth and endure the pressure that felt like the sky collapsing, trying their best to look at Bibi Dong.

What shocked these Title Douluo was that Tang San actually endured the pressure and looked directly at Bibi Dong.

"Indeed interesting." Bibi Dong retracted her aura and smiled slightly. "To be able to withstand my pressure, your physical body must have reached the

Title Douluo level, right?"

"Pope, I have always had self-awareness, and—"

Tang San clasped his fists and bowed at forty-five degrees, "To hear the Dao in the morning, one can die in the evening."

"Good!"

Bibi Dong was shocked in her heart—[To hear the Dao in the morning, one can die in the evening], the young man before her was a true theory master, and his heart was also extremely resolute.

Such talent!

Such courage!

How could she not fulfill his wish?

The two came to the "Douluo Continent" arena, and everyone else withdrew.

Bibi Dong said, "In this match, I... I won't use Soul Skills or Martial Soul. I can suppress my Soul Power to below ninety-fifth level. What do you think?"

Above ninety-fifth level...

This proved that Bibi Dong admitted that Tang San, a Soul King, already possessed the strength to contend with a Title Douluo, at least for a while.

"Junior feels that Pope can raise her Soul Power higher, for example, to ninety-eighth level." Tang San released his Blue Silver Emperor, and five Soul Rings—one yellow, two purple, one black, and one red—appeared. The five Soul Rings began to interlock in a peculiar manner, big rings enclosing smaller ones. "As long as you give me a little time to prepare, I will possess strength that won't disappoint you."

Noticing the qualitative leap in Tang San's Soul Power fluctuations after the first and second Soul Rings interlocked, Bibi Dong's eyes became slightly solemn, but she still smiled and said, "Naturally, as long as you don't need an entire afternoon to prepare."

"Thank you for Pope's understanding."

Tang San thanked her. The third, fourth, and fifth Soul Rings also interlocked, forming five interconnected Soul Rings. From the inside out, three rotated clockwise, and two rotated counter-clockwise.

Moreover, intricate patterns slowly emerged on the Soul Rings, subtly combining with each other to form a unified whole.

The Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul also grew wildly, wrapping around Tang San's entire body and transforming into pieces of silver-blue armor: chest plate, shoulder guards, waist guard, battle skirt, leg guards, and battle boots. Everything was complete and fit snugly against his body, as if it were part of him, extremely resplendent.

And the color of the Soul Ring formed by the fusion of the five Soul Rings changed, becoming golden-blue. A phantom of the Blue Silver Emperor appeared in its center, with twelve long leaf-like blades extending out, passing through the gaps and spreading outwards, emitting blue-white energy that illuminated Tang San as if he were divine.

The strong aura of Life emitted covered the entire arena, causing Blue Silver Grass to grow everywhere. The surrounding spectators also felt refreshed.

But what shocked the Title Douluo even more was that Tang San's Soul Power fluctuations at this moment had already reached the level of a Title Douluo, and were extremely close to the ninety-sixth level!

"In the realm of a Soul King, he can already rival a Title Douluo, and a ninety-fifth level one at that!" Sword Douluo couldn't help but exclaim, "Although I don't know what's going on with Tang San's state or how long it

can last, he can already stand alongside us Title powerhouses. Is this the weight of a true Martial Soul Theory Master?"

Poison Douluo also wiped the cold sweat from his forehead and thought to himself, "Fortunately, back at the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well, my offer to spar with him after he finished cultivating was just talk. I didn't actually make a move, otherwise, I might have really lost."

The others were speechless, only able to stare blankly at the fourteen-year-old boy who had surpassed most of them. Their hearts were filled with awe, envy, and shock, with jealousy being the least of their emotions.

The gap was simply too large.

"Clap clap clap!" Bibi Dong clapped her hands, and five Soul Rings—one yellow, three purple, four black, and one red—rose up. She exclaimed, "I have never seen such a dazzling Soul Master. May I ask, what is this technique of yours? It looks like Fusing Rings?"

"It is indeed Fusing Rings, but I've improved it a bit." Tang San smiled faintly. "The skills of each of my Soul Rings can complement each other, and they all follow the path of Life. Fusing them in this way is much stronger than the previous crude method of simply attaching and sticking Soul Rings together."

"This way, it can be said that all the energy within the Soul Rings is unleashed. It's equivalent to the energy of the five Soul Beasts, the predecessors of the Soul Rings, bursting forth. And because the energy is too powerful, it will infuse the Martial Soul and automatically condense into this energy-like armor..."

"I haven't fully understood the specific reason yet, but I call this process, Martial Soul Energy Materialization."

"And the style of this set of armor, I call it:"

"Martial Soul True Body Armor!"

"It is indeed stronger than Martial Soul True Body, but it has a time limit, right? Aren't you afraid I'll stall for time?" Bibi Dong asked curiously.
"Aren't you afraid I'll stall for time?"

"Pope has questions, so naturally I must explain. Moreover, due to the characteristics that my Soul Rings and Soul Skills grant my Martial Soul, my Blue Silver Emperor can draw Earth Power from the ground to recharge, and also obtain energy from the light of the Sun and Moon."

Tang San continued to explain, "Therefore, the duration is actually not short. The only thing to consider is whether I can withstand the Soul Power at the Title Douluo level. But it is clear that my body and Spiritual Power have already reached the Title level above ninety-fifth."

"So, Pope doesn't need to worry about junior's endurance."

Bibi Dong's eyebrows raised slightly, feeling that Tang San's words had a hidden meaning.

"However, this alone might not be enough to satisfy Pope." Tang San raised his left hand, and the Clear Sky Hammer appeared, transforming into Nine Haos. It was connected to Tang San's will and exploded, turning into pieces of purple-gold armor that slowly inlaid onto the silver-blue battle armor.

Instantly, a purple-gold chimera relief condensed on the chest of the battle armor. Five heads were attached to the chest, vaguely forming a giant 饕餮 mouth, within which five elements—Fire, Light, Wind, Water, and Poison—surged, subtly forming an extremely destructive force, as if capable of destroying everything.

And after Nine Haos transformed into armor and integrated into Tang San's Blue Silver battle armor, Tang San's Soul Power fluctuations increased again, directly reaching the ninety-eighth level.

At this moment, Bibi Dong's eyes were filled with appreciation and desire. Her ninety-eighth level Soul Power also surged out, colliding with Tang San's Soul Power, which carried the aura of Life and Destruction.

Bang—

Bang bang bang!

The collision of their Soul Power from a distance churned the surrounding air, raising endless strong winds. The entire "Douluo Continent" arena was a mess. The nearby spectators, except for powerhouses above the Soul Douluo level, all retreated, already speechless.

Tang San, relying on his Twin Martial Souls and his research on Fusing Rings, was actually able to reach such a powerful state, even rivaling a ninety-eighth level powerhouse.

On this Douluo Continent, besides Spirit Hall, perhaps no one could threaten Tang San anymore?

His strength was his greatest asset!

Boom!

Just then, a sonic boom came. The "Douluo Continent" had already split directly in half. Without anyone seeing the movement, Tang San and Bibi Dong had already collided, their arms meeting, Soul Power erupting, and surging energy emanating from both of them.

One was gray, enveloping everything, as if everything was about to wither; the other was blue and gold, mixed with a bit of purple, carrying a strong vitality, as if capable of reviving everything, but also containing a trace of terrifying destructive power, as if capable of destroying everything.

"Isn't it a Soul Ring Soul Skill?"

Bibi Dong felt a faint tendency for her Soul Power and Tang San's Soul Power to merge, and immediately understood—

If she didn't use her Soul-Devouring Spider Emperor and Tang San didn't use his peculiar Clear Sky Hammer, analyzing it solely from the perspective of the Death Spider Emperor and Blue Silver Emperor, one represented death and the other Life. Although their attributes were different, they were

relative, and as long as they reached a balance, they could unleash a Martial Soul Fusion Skill.

According to Tang San's three major classifications of Martial Soul Fusion Skills, this would be Soul Skill Fusion.

However, now was not the time to consider these things.

"Now, junior's Soul Power is already comparable to Pope's. Since Pope is not using her main Soul Ring skills, I won't either." Tang San smiled politely, but inwardly he was secretly shocked: "Indeed, the inheritor of a God cannot be measured by common sense. Her physical strength is not much inferior to my Jade Bone Golden Muscle body achieved through cultivating the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method. For powerhouses above ninety-fifth level, each level of Soul Power increase, besides meeting the Spiritual Power requirement, doubles the total previous Soul Power. To withstand so much Soul Power, the physical body must naturally be strong. It seems I must finish this quickly."

"Illyasviel, get ready when the time comes."

Iliex nodded: "Don't worry, with this old man here, how could anything go wrong? The soul in this woman's body is a bit mixed. Her methods of using death and soul are too weak..."

219: Tang San VS Bibi Dong (Part 2)

Although Tang San, under the effect of spirit ring fusion, unleashed the full energy of his spirit rings, achieving Martial Soul True Body Armor...

Coupled with Nine Haos' armor transformation, his strength reached level ninety-eight.

However, the fusion between Life and death indeed presented a huge problem. If not for Mysterious Heaven Skill being a Daoist cultivation method, upright and peaceful, and with his three Dantians pulsating in unison to balance these two energies, Tang San felt he would have exploded and died instantly.

As for the problem of twin spirits not being able to be used simultaneously?

This did not exist for Tang San.

When a Spirit is first awakened, both Spirits can manifest simultaneously. The reason people believe twin spirits cannot be used at the same time is because the spirit power cultivated through the Spirit carries corresponding properties.

If the properties of two Spirits are opposite, then the spirit power naturally cannot be used interchangeably and requires conversion.

The conversion process takes time, thus giving people the illusion that twin spirits cannot be used simultaneously.

Secondly, owners of twin spirits only need to consider whether their body can withstand nine spirit rings of ten thousand years or more when

attaching spirit rings to the second Spirit.

These two points were not an issue for Tang San, as his spirit power was primarily cultivated through Mysterious Heaven Skill. Although he had also researched meditation methods, he did not consider them his primary means.

Moreover, Tang San felt that the scarcity of twin spirits owners also led to many loopholes in past research on twin spirits—historically, the number of recorded twin spirits owners did not exceed five.

Currently, known cases include Bibi Dong, Tang San, the deceased Huo Yuhao (because he was a “Spirit Beast transformation,” strike that), and a documented case: when attaching spirit rings to the second Spirit, the body could not withstand it, leading to a final explosion and death.

Furthermore, after Tang San's Clear Sky Hammer was possessed by Austin Griffin, it gained a true self-will and could act independently, which to some extent also reduced Tang San's pressure.

"Supreme Pontiff, how about we fight in the sky?" After Tang San finished speaking, he soared into the air, relying on his powerful spirit power to use Carefree Wind Riding, treading on air.

This was not merely the power of Carefree Wind Riding, but the connection of the three Dantians' qi and blood, spirit power, and mental energy, forming a small universe within the human body that resonated with the larger external universe, thus allowing him to naturally stand in the void.

In fact, as long as one masters the method and condenses a Spirit core, one can tread on the void and ride the wind even at the Spirit Saint stage.

But in this era, flying was not an easy feat. Even a Titled Douluo, if they wanted to fly, unless their Spirit itself could fly, or they possessed Spirit Ability or Spirit Bone Ability related to flight, they could only waste spirit power to lift themselves free from the shackles of gravity.

In short, the Spirit Masters of this period were still in a very primitive stage regarding the use of spirit power, only accumulating quantity without considering the subtlety of spirit power usage.

Titled Douluo were also like this.

However, Tang San felt that a powerful person like Bibi Dong should be able to discern some of his flying techniques.

Sure enough, Bibi Dong also flew up, and the fluctuations of spirit power around her body, which were initially chaotic, became stable, even subtly balancing with the surrounding air.

"You've certainly taught me a lesson. I never imagined there was such a way to fly, just forming some upward force with the surrounding air currents? What an ingenious idea!" Bibi Dong admired Tang San even more. Then, a gray aura surged around her, darkening the sky.

"I wouldn't dare say that, Supreme Pontiff is also incredibly talented and learned it instantly." Tang San smiled humbly, his blue-gold spirit power surging, standing in opposition to the gray aura.

As the two energies collided, they continuously spread outwards from the mountainside, almost covering the entire Spirit City. The invisible pressure made everyone afraid to even breathe.

Even newborn infants stopped crying, only daring to gasp silently.

Buzz—

The earth trembled, and the gray and blue-gold colors in the sky instantly contracted, enveloping the two individuals respectively, and intense collisions began.

"Bang!"

"Thump!"

"Boom!"

Those on the ground could no longer clearly see the movements of the two, only witnessing two streams of light constantly colliding in the air, emitting blue and gray lightning.

Two of these lightning bolts intertwined and struck downwards, sweeping past the buildings near the Supreme Pontiff Palace, instantly shattering them.

Fortunately, at this moment, everyone was observing the battle outside the "Douluo Continent" arena...

But at this moment, everyone's scalps tingled, feeling that staying on the spot to watch was an extremely unwise choice—even though the two's battle was high in the sky, the aftershocks could still cause heavy casualties.

Ning Fengzhi murmured, "Such power, even if not level one hundred, for us, it is no different from the Divinities of legend."

Level ninety-eight, yet so strong!

Sword Douluo, on the other hand, recalled his father, a level ninety-seven powerhouse, who had only been defeated by that Elder from the Elder Palace... Was a one or two level difference really that great?

A hint of longing arose in Sword Douluo's heart...

...

Above the firmament, Tang San and Bibi Dong both saw the aftershocks of their attacks land on the ground, destroying a building, and they couldn't help but fly higher again.

"Supreme Pontiff, a house was damaged, I don't need to compensate, do I?" Tang San asked in a negotiating tone.

"Naturally, you do."

Bibi Dong was in a good mood. The close-quarters combat made her feel a long-lost passion—how long had it been since she yearned for such a

satisfying battle, instead of spending most of her Life in the Supreme Pontiff Palace, dealing with trivial matters, or engaging in numb slaughter in places like Slaughter City.

Therefore, she played along with Tang San's joke, returning it with one of her own.

"I don't have that much money." Tang San certainly wasn't short on money, but he wasn't the only one who damaged the building.

"It's alright, you just have to compensate me." Bibi Dong said something that could be misinterpreted, but at this high altitude, only they themselves could hear their conversation.

"It seems, Supreme Pontiff, you are not one of those boring people who only pursue power." Tang San threw a punch, and Life energy erupted.

Bibi Dong also clenched her fist, condensing death aura, and collided with him.

Boom!

Life and death intertwined, revival and decay rotated.

The energy flows of the two almost formed a single entity, reflecting each other.

It was at this instant that Iliex made his move. His divine sense infiltrated Bibi Dong's body, locating her second Spirit: the Soul Eating Spider Emperor.

"This disgusting soul collective is truly sanity-draining!"

In the sight of Iliex's wisp of divine sense, the Soul Eating Spider Emperor Spirit was covered with human faces, wailing and struggling, wanting to break free, and constantly transmitting resentment and malice.

Bibi Dong herself was unaware of this, but in front of Iliex, the death Saint Archmage and undead calamity, it was all laid bare.

"However, it's also fortunate. This violent devouring cannot obliterate the soul fragments." Iliex carefully examined the human faces, sensing their corresponding auras, and finally found a face similar to Xiao Wu's, whose features exuded a hint of Soft Bones Rabbit aura.

"Get out here, old man!"

That wisp of divine sense raised its hand, constructed a magic pattern, and peeled the broken soul from the Soul Eating Spider Emperor without the Soul Eating Spider Emperor noticing the slightest bit.

After sealing Xiao Wu's mother's soul in the constructed soul-storage prison, Iliex looked at the distorted faces on the Soul Eating Spider Emperor, and then arranged grey magic patterns on them, muttering to himself: "Thus, these undead devoured by it can be slowly and truly digested by this Spirit. In the future, this little girl only needs a vessel that can carry resentment, or create some secret method to utilize resentment, and she will be able to perfectly solve the flaw of resentment affecting her temperament."

"Speaking of which, am I strong-arming her into this?"

"Moreover, exchanging one soul for this one-time intervention of mine, it feels a bit like a loss."

Subsequently, Iliex found the hundred-thousand-year-level Soft Bones Rabbit Spirit Bone absorbed by Bibi Dong and extracted a wisp of the hundred-thousand-year flesh bone's blood essence origin from it.

"Thus, the bloodline factor information and the soul are all complete."

"Time to leave!"

When Iliex returned to Tang San's upper Dantian, Tang San knew that the fundamental purpose of this challenge had been achieved, and winning or losing no longer mattered.

However, he still wanted to fight until the very end!

As for Bibi Dong, for some unknown reason, she felt completely light, as if one of the two great mountains pressing down on her had slowly been eroded by wind and rain, gradually collapsing.

"Is it due to the influence of Tang San's Life aura?" Bibi Dong could not perceive Iliex's divine sense, so she could only guess this, and her desire for Tang San deepened in her heart.

Whether it was his talent, his brilliance, or the fact that the Life energy could alleviate the pressure on her, he was worth fighting for!

Perhaps at first, Bibi Dong thought Tang San's words, "conquer him," were a joke.

But now, Bibi Dong was serious!

She wanted to conquer Tang San!

Conquer this fourteen-year-old boy!

As Bibi Dong's emotions grew more intense, and as she used her spirit power more skillfully in battle, Tang San gradually found it hard to keep up.

After all, Tang San's level ninety-eight strength was achieved through spirit ring fusion, while Bibi Dong's level ninety-eight spirit power was genuine, and her full-strength spirit power was level ninety-nine, only reduced by one level due to inheriting a Divinity.

"Stop!"

Just then, a loud shout came from below, and a hundred-meter-long Golden Crocodile opened its bloody maw from below, aiming its wide-open mouth at the two of them.

Its two yellow, two purple, four black, and one red spirit rings already proved its identity.

The second-ranked powerhouse of the Hall of Offerings, Titled Douluo Golden Crocodile, with spirit power reaching level ninety-eight!

“How dare you act so recklessly outside the Hall of Offerings!”

It turned out that Tang San and Bibi Dong had fought from halfway up the mountain to the peak, in front of the Hall of Offerings, disturbing the seven Elders who were cultivating diligently inside the Hall of Offerings.

However, the High Priest did not act easily, and due to the strength of the disturbers, the other five Elders were only level ninety-six, so only Gold Crocodile Douluo could be dispatched.

Facing the roaring Golden Crocodile charging up, Tang San and Bibi Dong seemed to have a telepathic connection, each clenching their right and left fists, respectively, with the auras of Life and death intertwined, indistinguishable from each other, and struck out together!

Boom!

As the two fists struck, the rotation of Life and death evolved into a scene of decay and vibrant resurgence, pressing directly towards the Golden Crocodile.

In just an instant, the Martial Soul True Body-level Golden Crocodile was shattered by the Life and death fist imprint jointly unleashed by Tang San and Bibi Dong, and it was smashed towards the Douluo Hall and the Hall of Offerings below.

“Stop it!” Gold Crocodile Douluo, revealing his human true body, surged all his spirit power, but the auras of Life and death surged within his body, sealing his Spirit, Spirit Ability, and spirit power.

If there were no accidents, Gold Crocodile Douluo would perish under this strike.

Was Gold Crocodile Douluo weak?

No, he was very strong.

But this punch jointly thrown by Tang San and Bibi Dong was unleashed naturally, as if perfectly formed, and in its rotation, it formed the

momentum of reincarnation, and coupled with their current strength both being level ninety-eight, this jointly thrown punch had already reached the level of a God.

As for Gold Crocodile Douluo's demise...

Bibi Dong actually quite hoped to see it, after all, none of these guys in the Hall of Offerings obeyed her, or even listened to her commands, not even showing superficial respect.

Although these Elders were the foundation of Spirit Hall, if they did not obey her, they were an uncertain factor, and if they died, she would not feel much pity.

Killing a chicken to scare the monkeys was not out of the question.

Moreover, as long as Tang San joined Spirit Hall, it wouldn't matter if everyone in the Hall of Offerings died.

However, Gold Crocodile Douluo was not destined to die.

From within the Hall of Offerings, a golden light shot straight into the sky, assisting Gold Crocodile Douluo in resisting the reincarnation momentum of Life and death rotation.

A level ninety-nine super Douluo!

Qian Daoliu!

He had made his move!

However, even he, without the aid of Angel God's divine force, expended nearly forty percent of his spirit power to block this strike, his heart filled with shock—Bibi Dong had become so much stronger, and who was that young boy beside her? He didn't seem to be skilled in preserving his youth; he seemed genuinely only a teenager?

Had the world changed too quickly?

Teenage, level ninety-eight...

Was this guy the biological son of some Divinity?

And at this moment, the battle armor on Tang San shattered, the peculiar spirit ring behind him dissipated, and he fell downwards, his level ninety-eight aura instantly vanishing, returning to the level fifty-five stage.

But at this moment, Tang San's vital energy, spirit power, and Spirit were all severely depleted, leaving him unable to stay airborne, and he fell straight down.

Seeing this, Bibi Dong instinctively caught Tang San, holding him in a princess carry, and slowly descended in front of Qian Daoliu.

"Some secret method that can raise a Spirit King to level ninety-eight?" Qian Daoliu licked his lips; it wasn't that he was greedy, even a super Douluo yearned for such a secret technique.

"He is the champion of this Continental Elite Tournament, and also a Martial Soul Theory Master, challenging me with the championship prize as the stake..." Bibi Dong showed no joy or sorrow, but her gaze towards Qian Daoliu and the other Elders was filled with indifference: "Gold Crocodile Douluo, you have disturbed this Supreme Pontiff's mood, what is your crime?"

Gold Crocodile had always greatly looked down on Bibi Dong, but he had just narrowly escaped death from the Martial Soul Fusion Skill unleashed by Tang San and Bibi Dong, and with lingering fear, a hint of dread arose in his heart, so much so that he dared not retort anything at this moment.

"Bibi Dong! Don't be presumptuous!" Qian Jun Douluo scolded, "This is the Hall of Offerings, and you two were the ones who first disturbed the peace and solemnity of the Hall of Offerings."

"As the current Supreme Pontiff, everything in Spirit Hall belongs to me, and the Hall of Offerings is no exception." Bibi Dong's expression was cold, pressing down on everyone.

Qian Daoliu's face changed, realizing that Bibi Dong was serious, and he questioned, "Do you want to subdue us?"

"Old man, you should know what your son did. This is what your Angel lineage owes me." Bibi Dong's face was frosty, giving Qian Daoliu no face at all.

"Indeed, my son was in the wrong back then, his methods were a bit extreme, defiling the honor of the Angel, but do you really think I would feel guilty towards you because of that, and not kill you?" Qian Daoliu's tone sank, and he too unleashed a sacred aura, contending equally with Bibi Dong's momentum.

However, Qian Daoliu found that Bibi Dong was actually able to slightly overpower his aura, and even her originally chaotic and mixed spirit power had become much purer and more orderly.

Why had her progress been so great?

"Do you really want to fight me?" Bibi Dong sneered, "I am a Divinity's inheritor, my true spirit power level is no different from yours. At worst, I'll just extend the assessment period. After all, my Rakshasa God inheritance doesn't require any level ninety-nine powerhouses to be sacrificed."

Qian Daoliu's face was extremely grim.

The inheritance of a Divinity has nine trials, and the final trial requires a super Douluo to be sacrificed to open the door to inheritance.

Angel God, Sea God.

These two Divinities that Qian Daoliu knew about were both like this.

But the Rakshasa God Divinity that Bibi Dong inherited did not require a powerful person to be sacrificed; as long as the standard was met, the door to inheritance could be opened, and one could enter the inheritance land.

Besides this, Qian Daoliu guessed that the Asura God's inheritance might also not require a powerful person to be sacrificed... Although he didn't

want to admit it, Qian Daoliu understood that even among Divinities, there were differences in strength and hierarchy.

The Rakshasa God should be on the same level as the Angel God, but in terms of power and destruction, it should be stronger.

In a single thought, Qian Daoliu considered many things and finally compromised: “What compensation do you want?”

“A hundred-thousand-year Spirit Bone.” Bibi Dong looked at Gold Crocodile Douluo, “Rumor has it that before he obtained his ninth spirit ring, Gold Crocodile Douluo already had a full set of Spirit Bones, so that hundred-thousand-year Spirit Bone must still be there. Bring it out.”

Gold Crocodile Douluo finally couldn’t help but question, “Why don’t you just rob me?”

Bibi Dong said faintly, “You are an Elder of Spirit Hall, everything belongs to Spirit Hall, which means it belongs to me. Therefore, that hundred-thousand-year Spirit Bone also belongs to me.”

Gold Crocodile roared, “What kind of twisted logic is that?!”

“After all, you also used the power of that old man Qian Daoliu when you hunted that hundred-thousand-year Golden Crocodile, so it’s not entirely yours.” Bibi Dong continued, “Or are you saying you want to betray Spirit Hall and defy my orders as Supreme Pontiff?”

Gold Crocodile gnashed his teeth, wishing he could tear Bibi Dong to shreds.

“Give it to her.”

Qian Daoliu chose to compromise, “Everything is for the future of Spirit Hall.”

And with Qian Daoliu’s words, even with all his reluctance, Gold Crocodile Douluo could only take out the hundred-thousand-year Spirit Bone, glaring at Bibi Dong with a dark, man-eating expression.

Bibi Dong put away the hundred-thousand-year torso bone, then carried Tang San down the mountain, saying without looking back, “If this Spirit Hall does not belong to me, then there will be no future!”

(PS: In the original work, the location and skills of Gold Crocodile Douluo’s hundred-thousand-year Spirit Bone were not clearly marked. Therefore, in this book, it is set that Gold Crocodile Douluo already had a full set of Spirit Bones before obtaining his ninth spirit ring—)

220: Officially joined Wuhundian

“Since you’re awake, how long do you plan to pretend to be asleep?”

After walking a short distance down from the mountain peak, Bibi Dong suddenly released her arms. Tang San immediately opened his eyes, propped himself up with his hands and feet, rolled to the side, righted himself, and stood steadily in front of Bibi Dong, smiling, “After all, facing so many powerful individuals, this junior was rather apprehensive.”

“Now, have I convinced you?”

Bibi Dong didn’t dwell on that topic, but instead asked the question she cared about most.

“In terms of martial prowess, for now, yes,” Tang San bowed deeply, took a deep breath, and looked up into Bibi Dong’s eyes. “In terms of personal charisma, I have already witnessed the calmness and wisdom you displayed when facing six super Douluo and one super Douluo.”

“Therefore, I will join Spirit Hall.”

Bibi Dong smiled, “In terms of martial prowess, only for now? That’s not untrue. Given time, it’s not impossible for you to reach the same level as me, or even surpass me.”

“As for personal charisma, it seems I still don’t meet your standards...”

“However, in the future, I will let you understand how broad my mind is.”

Glancing at Bibi Dong’s chest, Tang San laughed heartily, “I’ve already seen it.”

“Tsk.” Bibi Dong naturally noticed Tang San’s small gesture and chuckled, “If it were anyone else, I would have slapped them, but you, I will forgive your slight impudence.”

Tang San gave an awkward laugh.

Then, Bibi Dong suddenly asked, “You should know something about Divinities, right? With your talent, as long as you find a suitable Divinity inheritance place, you should also be able to obtain a Divinity’s inheritance, such as: the Divinity of Life, or the Divinity of Destruction? However, I don’t know where such Divinity inheritances can be found.”

“Actually, is there a possibility that when a person’s talent is excellent enough, the Divinity will seek them out?” Tang San proposed a possibility and described his experience of meeting Destruction and Life, “The two Divinities of the God Realm, Destruction and Life, both sought me out, hoping that I would jointly inherit their God Position and succeed their positions in the God Realm.”

“Oh? I’d like to hear more,” Bibi Dong said, surprised, gesturing for Tang San to continue. After all, her understanding of Divinity inheritance only came from the Rakshasa God. She knew that the Sea God, Angel God, and Asura God had appeared on the Continent before, but she knew nothing about the matters of the God Realm.

After Iliex confirmed there were no external divine souls observing, Tang San spoke with more ease: “Destruction and Life are husband and wife. According to them, the God Realm has Five Great God-Kings, three great enforcers, and numerous First-Rank Divinities, Second-Rank Divinities, Third-Rank Divinities, and divine officials.”

“Among them, the Five Great God-Kings are: Goodness, Evil, Life, Destruction, and Asura. The latter three are also enforcers, while Goodness and Evil are the supreme God-Kings of the God Realm. They form the God Realm Committee.”

“As for other Divinities, such as Angel, Rakshasa, Sea God, and the like, they are all only First-Rank Divinities. According to Life and Destruction,

after becoming a Divinity, one is not allowed to extensively interfere with the affairs of mortal stars, and can only stay in the lower realm for one hundred years. After one hundred years, if they do not ascend to the God Realm, the three enforcers will dispatch their subordinate enforcement divine officials to the lower realm. If the lower realm God-level powerhouse still does not obey, then they will be judged, even alarming the Five Great God-Kings, who will jointly judge the lower realm powerhouse, stripping them of their divine body, annihilating their divine soul, and eroding their divine force.”

“The God Realm governs one hundred and eight mortal stars, which means one hundred and eight Worlds, but the number of Divinities in the God Realm is extremely scarce. Therefore, apart from what is needed for enforcement, they have a lot of free time.”

Bibi Dong frowned.

If what Tang San said was true, that after becoming a Divinity, one cannot extensively interfere with human affairs, then her eventual decision to wage war would only be an act of self-defeating folly?

However, Bibi Dong now wanted to know more whether Tang San had accepted the inheritance of Life and Destruction.

“No,” Tang San shook his head.

“Why?” Bibi Dong was puzzled, even showing suspicion. “Since it’s the inheritance of two God-Kings who are also enforcers, and it perfectly matches your two Spirits, why wouldn’t you accept it?”

“I will strive to break through to hundredth rank myself; I don’t need others to bestow it upon me,” Tang San’s eyes gleamed. “If a God Position is truly that good, then why would they seek successors?”

“Could it be that the previous Divinity wants to abandon their God Position and eternal Life?”

“Or is it that they’ve lived too long, causing their Spirit to be unable to bear it and on the verge of collapse?”

“Or perhaps, the God Position in the God Realm is some kind of irresistible restraint, causing those Divinities to wish for talented people to replace them so they can regain their freedom?”

“There are too many possibilities.”

“I will obtain power through my own cultivation. If I don’t understand the benefits given by others, I wouldn’t dare to accept them casually.”

Listening to Tang San’s seemingly boastful words, Bibi Dong was stunned, because she had never considered whether there was a pitfall behind the God Position, only craving power.

Whether in wisdom or disposition, she was inferior to Tang San before her.

“Your words, however, belittle me,” Bibi Dong said faintly.

“Cough, it’s just a guess. Maybe I missed a great opportunity,” Tang San laughed heartily, indicating that his previous statements were just speculation, and perhaps the Divinities of the God Realm truly just wanted to cultivate the next generation.

However, Bibi Dong now believed Tang San’s previous guess more.

Putting herself in their shoes, if she were the original Divinity and hadn’t died, would it be possible for her to give away all of a Divinity’s power, status, and rights to someone else?

Impossible!

Bibi Dong already had the answer in her heart.

Unless it was one of the reasons Tang San guessed, living too long, finding everything boring, and having a mental breakdown...

...

Back outside the Supreme Pontiff Palace.

When everyone saw Bibi Dong and Tang San walking out from the back of the mountain with smiles and laughter, they breathed a sigh of relief, and at the same time, realized one thing: Tang San had joined Spirit Hall.

Some were surprised...

Some sighed...

Some were resentful...

But one thing remained unchanged: Tang San was already a member of Spirit Hall, and his status was only below the current Supreme Pontiff.

Below one person, above ten thousand.

No one felt it was inappropriate to say that Tang San had risen to prominence overnight.

After all, Tang San had earned the Supreme Pontiff's recognition through his own strength.

And the other academy battle teams present, or those watching this scene through the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball, were all庆幸 that they had not truly fought against Tang San during the competition.

That monster who could fly and burrow was actually a Spirit King!

Who would believe it?

Bibi Dong stood before the Supreme Pontiff Palace and announced to everyone, "From today onwards, Tang San shall be an Honorary Elder and a Formal Elder of Spirit Hall, his name recorded in the Elder Palace. His treatment shall be on par with Titled Douluo-level Elders. Furthermore, I shall bestow upon him the title of Spirit Hall Saint Child, his status second only to mine. Let all of you and the entire Continent be aware."

At these words, the entire audience erupted in an uproar!

They hadn't expected Bibi Dong to be serious!

However, with Tang San's strength and abilities, he was certainly worthy of this honor. Perhaps in the future, after Bibi Dong becomes a Divinity, Tang San would be the next Supreme Pontiff of Spirit Hall.

Ning Fengzhi thought to himself, "It seems I'll have to maintain good relations with Spirit Hall from now on. After all, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School and Spirit Hall originally don't have much conflict of interest, and because of that intellectual property and patent, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School has gained quite a lot of benefits."

Sword Douluo, however, felt a grudge about this, as his father had died at the hands of the High Priest of Spirit Hall...

It's just that Bibi Dong seemed to be at odds with the Elders of the Hall of Offerings. Previously, that Golden Crocodile had launched an attack on both of them simultaneously, using his Martial Soul True Body, as if he had used all his strength, attacking with the intention of severely injuring both at once.

If that were the case, supporting Bibi Dong for Tang San's sake wouldn't be out of the question.

Just then, Yu Tianheng stepped forward, bowed to Bibi Dong, and said, "Respected Supreme Pontiff, I, Yu Tianheng, wish to join Spirit Hall. I hope you will grant my request."

"What is the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan doing?" Ning Fengzhi felt his mind was insufficient. "To actually let their direct successor join Spirit Hall... Is this choosing a side?"

Sword Douluo pondered for a moment and speculated, "Perhaps, it's just in Yu Tianheng's personal name..."

"In his personal name?" Ning Fengzhi also calmed down, pondering the reason. "Yu Tianheng's talent is much stronger than Yu Tianxin's. He shouldn't be joining with him... Is it because of Tang San?"

"It's also possible that his Spirit underwent some slight mutation," Sword Douluo offered another idea. "It acquired light and metal elements, making it more powerful, but his future descendants might not inherit it. There's a lot of uncertainty, so it's better to keep him by Tang San's side; the gains from that would be greater."

"That makes sense, but the most important thing is still to foster a good relationship with Tang San." Ning Fengzhi's eyes showed a hint of hesitation, unsure whether he should let Ning Rongrong also join Spirit Hall.

Although the appearance of the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda Spirit had already confirmed that Ning Rongrong would be the next Sect Master of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, having her name on Spirit Hall's roster didn't seem like too big of a problem. He himself was an honorary Elder of Spirit Hall.

Given its status as one of the Upper Three Sects, Spirit Hall couldn't forcibly order Rongrong to do anything.

With Tang San's talent, as long as no accidents occurred, it was only a matter of time before he became the next Supreme Pontiff of Spirit Hall. If Rongrong were to develop something with Tang San, wouldn't Spirit Hall and the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School become in-laws?

Thinking of this possibility, Ning Fengzhi was moved. He sent a telepathic message to Ning Rongrong, telling her to join Spirit Hall in her personal capacity as well.

Ning Rongrong didn't hesitate. She immediately stepped forward and said, "I'll join Spirit Hall too."

At this, many people revealed meaningful expressions.

First the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, then the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, plus Tang San's suspected Clear Sky Sect origin (at least his physical bloodline couldn't be refuted)—was Spirit Hall planning to capture all three major Sects in one swoop?

Bibi Dong's face showed joy.

Although Yu Tianheng and Ning Rongrong had joined in their personal capacities, it wasn't impossible for these two great Sects to join Spirit Hall in the future.

Originally, Bibi Dong had planned to prepare for a few years, then launch a surprise attack on these two great Sects to annihilate them in one fell swoop.

But now, the appearance of the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball and Tang San's emergence had caused too many things to exceed her expectations... However, the current situation wasn't completely out of her control.

Spirit Hall, in the near future, might be able to conquer the entire Douluo Continent without shedding blood.

Among the remaining members of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Huo Wu also chose to join Spirit Hall. The first two go without saying, and as for the latter, she felt that following Tang San would lead to greater progress.

The most surprising was Zhuqing; she actually chose to join Spirit Hall as well.

Dai Legao had quite a few complaints about this, but there was nothing he could do. After all, Zhuqing's strength was evident; she could single-handedly contend against Dai Weisi and Zhu Zhuyun's Martial Soul Fusion: Hell White Tiger, giving her the right to independent autonomy.

Moreover, Tang San was simply too powerful. The future situation of the Continent might change because of him. Zhuqing joining Spirit Hall might even provide a fallback for the Dai Family and Zhu Family.....

And for the teams that remained in Spirit City, after this conference, a large portion of those who were about to graduate chose to stay in Spirit City and join Spirit Hall directly.

But—

Where there was joy, there was also sorrow.

Inside the Clear Sky Sect.

The screen was directly torn down by Seventh Elder, who cursed, "That unfilial brat! He actually joined Spirit Hall! How did that bastard father of his even teach him?"

Through the live broadcast of the Soul Guidance Photography Ball, they had already learned about Tang San's talent and strength, especially that improved spirit ring fusion secret technique, which could enable a Spirit King to unleash such powerful force, directly approaching that of a level ninety-eight Super Douluo.

That kind of thing looked much safer and more powerful than Ring Explosion by more than one level. If everyone in the Clear Sky Sect could possess it, wouldn't they be the strongest Sect?

What was Spirit Hall compared to that!

Fifth Elder said, "Perhaps, if he acknowledges his ancestors and returns to the Sect in the future, we can ask Tang San to hand over that secret technique, and we won't make things difficult for him."

Tang Xiao looked at Fifth Elder as if he were an idiot and said, "I think the issue now isn't whether Tang San acknowledges his ancestors, but how to deal with Spirit Hall."

"Both the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon and the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School have had people join Spirit Hall. Although it's in a personal capacity, everyone knows they are getting close to Spirit Hall."

"As for Tang San..."

"I didn't notice it before, but now, it seems he's long suspected, or even confirmed, his Clear Sky Sect origin, and he doesn't care much for the Clear Sky Sect."

"Acknowledging his ancestors doesn't seem that important to him."

Although he said this, Tang Xiao also had a stubborn insistence on "acknowledging his ancestors," feeling that Tang San was a bit excessive—knowing he was from the Clear Sky Sect, yet choosing to join Spirit Hall, wasn't that too disrespectful?

Tang Xiao also had some complaints about Tang Hao.

"Hmph! If I meet that bastard, I'll have to teach him a severe lesson!" Seventh Elder said hatefully.

"It's good if you don't get killed by him." Second Elder said something more objective, full of worry, "When he uses that secret technique, even if the five of us, plus Tang Xiao, go against him, we'd be killed. It's not on the same level at all."

"Can't we just make him not use it?" Seventh Elder said nonchalantly, "He's just a Spirit King after all."

"How can you guarantee that he needs that much time to use that secret technique?" Second Elder retorted, "Moreover, even before he uses that secret technique, his strength is not to be underestimated. Do you expect him to 傻傻 stand there and wait for your attack?"

Seventh Elder's breathing hitched. He didn't know how to refute, so he just snorted coldly and said nothing more.

"Second Elder, what are your thoughts?" According to Tang Xiao's idea, they should announce their emergence from seclusion, go to Spirit Hall, and question Tang San. After all, even if the Clear Sky Hammer was a bit peculiar, it was still the Clear Sky Hammer and couldn't be hidden.

Tang San must return to the Clear Sky Sect!

"It's not advisable to make a move; continue to bide our time." Second Elder closed his eyes and rested for a while, then offered his suggestion, "Judging from those few words before the two sides' battle, Tang San's

attitude towards the Clear Sky Sect is clearly indifferent. If we force the issue, it might provoke his resentment, and even give Spirit Hall a legitimate reason to deal with us openly."

Spirit Hall was a massive mountain pressing down on the Clear Sky Sect.

No matter what they considered, this factor could not be excluded, otherwise, it would be irresponsible to themselves and to the Sect.

"Hmph! Spirit Hall, sooner or later, we'll wipe them all out!" Seventh Elder hated Spirit Hall immensely, wishing he could kill all their members. Even Tang San was on his kill list.

Reason?

Spirit Hall was the Clear Sky Sect's enemy!

Tang San, knowing he was from the Clear Sky Sect, still joined Spirit Hall. He was unfilial, aided evil, and was intolerable by heavenly law!

Tang Hao was the main culprit who provoked Spirit Hall, causing the Clear Sky Sect to fall into such a predicament!

A son must pay his father's debts! It was only right and proper!

It was just that he couldn't defeat them, otherwise, how could he only show off his might in this meeting room?

"Alright, say less of such words; they're annoying to hear." Although Spirit Hall was indeed the Clear Sky Sect's enemy, and the Sect was currently promoting hatred among its disciples, they themselves, having heard it too much, felt it was a bit unrealistic. Therefore, Second Elder stopped Seventh Elder from continuing to bluster, as there was no one else here anyway.

Third Elder said, "Look on the bright side. Whether Tang San admits it or not, he has the Clear Sky Sect's bloodline. Him becoming the Spirit Hall Saint Child might not be a bad thing. If he becomes the Spirit Hall Supreme Pontiff in the future, wouldn't Spirit Hall then be surnamed Tang?"

Although Third Elder's words made sense, the others present, including Tang Xiao, felt that such an action insulted the pride of the Clear Sky lineage.

To make Spirit Hall surnamed Tang, they had to fight their way there!

Relying on Tang San, this Saint Child, to carry on the lineage...

What kind of talk was that?

This was trampling the Clear Sky Sect's pride!

Second Elder said sternly, "Third Brother, don't say such things either."

Third Elder shrugged and said, "I just mentioned it; don't take it seriously."

Among the Five Elders, Third Elder's lineage suffered the least damage six years ago, and therefore, his 心态 was better than the other Five Elders.

"Let's wait for Tang Yuehua's news." Tang Xiao concluded the meeting. It wasn't very substantial, but with the Clear Sky Sect in seclusion, this was all they could do for now.

The other Five Elders had no objections.

Seventh Elder grumbled, "Hmph, Tang Yuehua is only useful for this much."

Tang Xiao clenched his fists but ultimately released them. After all, during the accountability process with Spirit Hall back then, Seventh Elder's lineage suffered the greatest losses; even his brother died.

This was what Brother Hao owed Seventh Elder. He, as the Elder brother, and Tang Yuehua, as the younger sister, being scolded a few times was nothing.....

221: Compensation to the Tiandou Royal Team, and the

After the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament concluded, Tang San and the others did not remain in Spirit City directly. Instead, they followed the Heaven Dou side's team back towards the Heaven Dou Empire, to Heaven Dou City.

After all, Tang San and the others had represented Heaven Dou Royal Academy in the competition, bringing honor to the Heaven Dou Empire. Both in terms of sentiment and reason, they had to return to receive Emperor Xue Ye's commendation.

During the journey, Tang San also passed on the method of condensing a Spirit core to Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and the others, to compensate for the value of those three ten-thousand-year Spirit Bones.

Compared to ten-thousand-year Spirit Bones, the value of a Spirit core was even more self-evident.

Once condensed, spirit power would be purer, recovery faster, and it would also greatly benefit mental force cultivation.

Although it didn't increase cultivation directly, everyone present clearly saw that the method of condensing a Spirit core was far more valuable than ten-thousand-year Spirit Bones, and even a hundred-thousand-year Spirit Bone couldn't compare.

Especially the point about purifying spirit power, it could greatly increase their chances of becoming a Titled Douluo.

"Is this too precious?" Inside the luxurious royal carriage, Yu Tianheng couldn't believe that such an exquisite cultivation method existed in the World. "If this thing gets out, I'm afraid the number of Titled Douluo on the Continent will double within a period of time, right?"

Taking his Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan as an example, many Spirit Douluo who died of old age in the past were unable to break through to the Titled Douluo level because their spirit power was impure.

But now, Tang San had directly provided a way to purify spirit power.

Was this the weight of a Martial Soul Theory Master?

"This wasn't researched by me alone; Xiao Wu also helped," Tang San said with a smile. "After all, I impulsively exchanged three ten-thousand-year Spirit Bones for a chance to challenge the Supreme Pontiff, so I had to give you all a better return."

"This... I'm undeserving," Yu Tianheng didn't know what to say, only managing, "Captain, rest assured, without your permission, I will never pass it on to my family."

"That's fine, after all, for most people, even if they know the method, it's difficult to condense. If their mental force isn't up to standard, and their control over spirit power isn't precise enough, they might never be able to condense a Spirit core in their lifetime," Tang San waved his hand casually. "And don't think I'll suffer a loss; after all, I have something even better."

Apart from Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, who knew that Tang San truly had a better method for condensing a Spirit core, everyone else just assumed Tang San didn't want to ruin their friendship because of this, and their hearts were filled with immense gratitude.

"Alright, enough small talk. I have another benefit here, do you want to try it?" Tang San suddenly let out a sinister chuckle, causing Yu Tianheng, Huo Wu, and the others' hair to stand on end.

Huo Wu tentatively asked, "What benefit?"

"It's about trying my fifth Spirit Ability."

The Blue Silver Emperor's fifth Spirit Ability had two parts: Blazing Sun Poison and Profound Ice Yin Poison. When used together, they formed a golden body that could help a person cultivate a body immune to all poisons.

It was called: Ice and Fire Refinement Golden Body.

After obtaining his fifth spirit ring, Tang San had never used this Spirit Ability, so he wanted to experiment with it to see its specific effects and whether it could allow someone to reach the level of the protagonist in the original work.

"It won't kill us, will it?" Yu Feng asked weakly.

"Don't worry, it won't," Tang San pulled Yu Feng in front of him, making him sit cross-legged on the carriage floor. "Seeing how lively you are, you'll be the first to experience it."

Oslo gave a thumbs-up and grinned, "I support you, Yu Feng. If you accidentally die, I'll go to your grave to pay my respects."

Yu Tianheng encouraged, "Come on, Yu Feng, you can do it."

Huo Wu smiled, "I'm impressed with you."

Ye Lingling was indeed very practical and said, "Don't worry, as long as you still have a breath, both I and the Captain can save you."

"No, when did I agree?" Yu Feng was speechless. "And why does it feel like I'm about to die?"

"Get ready, I'm releasing my fifth Spirit Ability," Tang San said, not waiting for Yu Feng's refusal. His fifth spirit ring flickered, and the Blue Silver Emperor instantly enveloped Yu Feng, turning him into a large sphere.

Wu Lin and Wu Tong appeared, circling the Blue Silver Sphere and releasing ice and fire elements, which intertwined with the red and blue

patterns on the Blue Silver Emperor.

"So hot!"

"So cold!"

Yu Feng's muffled shouts came from within the Blue Silver Sphere, but Tang San ignored them, only instructing Wu Lin and Wu Tong to continue their efforts.

Half an hour later, the Blue Silver Emperor dissipated, revealing Yu Feng's body.

From the surface, Yu Feng's only change compared to before was the absence of his clothes; he was completely naked, though Tang San, with quick hands, covered him with Blue Silver Grass.

"Captain, you have to take responsibility!" Yu Feng could feel his body getting stronger, but having all his clothes destroyed, wasn't that a bit too embarrassing?

"Stop clowning around, put your clothes on quickly," Tang San said irritably. "There are many girls here, do you want to run around naked?"

Helpless, Yu Feng could only hide under the Blue Silver Emperor, taking out appropriate clothes from his spirit tool and rustling as he put them on.

"Any changes?"

When Yu Feng emerged from under the Blue Silver Emperor, Huo Wu immediately asked, "It doesn't look like you've grown three heads and six arms or anything."

"It's not that exaggerated. Ice and Fire Refinement Golden Body only cultivates a body immune to all poisons; it doesn't have the ability to change species," Tang San pinched Yu Feng's muscles and bones, making him jump around in pain, confirming the effect of the Ice and Fire Refinement Golden Body. "Yu Feng's physical strength, for his future fifth spirit ring, can

withstand a thirty-thousand-year level, but considering his mental force, twenty-thousand years is optimal."

"Really?" Yu Feng's eyes lit up with joy, feeling as if his suffering had finally paid off.

"Can I still lie to you?" Tang San retorted.

"Then is the immunity to all poisons also real?" Yu Feng asked excitedly. "From now on, when I travel the Continent with Xiangxiang and go on adventures, I won't have to worry about being tricked."

"As for immunity to all poisons, it's only relative. Some metallic mineral toxins might not be effective," Tang San reminded him. "Also, don't think you can eat poison like food; that would only be seeking death."

"Hehe, those who are good at swimming often drown; I understand that principle," Yu Feng stated, indicating that he was just a bit lively, not foolish. How could he possibly try poison?

He avoided such things at all costs.

Upon learning the effects of the Ice and Fire Refinement Golden Body, the others were also eager to try, but considering they would be naked, their faces showed quite embarrassed expressions.

Noticing this, Tang San coughed twice and said, "Since Yu Feng has already experimented, and my fifth Spirit Ability is fine, then the others can try it after we return."

"No, why? Why am I the only one who has to be naked?" Yu Feng refused to accept it, grabbing Oslo's collar. "At least this guy has to try it once... Damn it, he even said he'd go to my grave to pay respects, I can't stand it!"

Oslo made an excuse, "I was just concerned about you!"

"Only a ghost would believe that!"

The two started pulling at each other. No one else stepped forward to stop them; they all watched the commotion with amused smiles, and Ning Rongrong even had sparkling eyes, quietly shouting, "Fight! Fight!"

Unfortunately, the two ultimately didn't fight.

Mainly because Bai Chenxiang couldn't stand it anymore and tugged Yu Feng's ear, signaling him to be quiet.

The others all showed expressions of regret...

...

Outside Heaven Dou City.

Xue Qinghe led the Royal Knight Order to greet them, congratulating Emperor Xue Ye, "Father Emperor, this time, the champion of the Continental Elite Tournament has fallen to our Heaven Dou Empire, also proclaiming the prosperity and flourishing of our Heaven Dou to the entire Continent!"

"Hahaha! Cough cough!" Emperor Xue Ye laughed excitedly, but his laughter was mixed with coughing, as if telling him—he was already old.

"This is indeed a blessing!"

"Qinghe, I plan to hold a grand banquet to celebrate Heaven Dou's victory and to bestow awards upon the outstanding performers from Heaven Dou's many academies."

Tang San's talent was truly astonishing.

Emperor Xue Ye wanted to hold a banquet mainly to win over Tang San, thereby solidifying the Heaven Dou Empire's position.

"That's perfectly fine. In fact, your son has already prepared everything in the Imperial Palace and has sent invitations to all nobles, big and small, the deans of various academies, and the managers of families," Xue Qinghe smiled slightly, full of confidence.

"Not enough."

However, Emperor Xue Ye shook his head. "For this banquet, I want all the common people of Heaven Dou City to participate and celebrate with the people!"

"This... won't it be a waste of resources and labor?" Xue Qinghe hesitated.

"Qinghe, a great man does not bother with trifles." Emperor Xue Ye felt that this son was a bit too pretentious, perhaps even believing his own act. He sighed and said, "Although the number of Spirit Masters compared to the common people of the All-Continent is only one-tenth, or even one-twentieth, this World is led by Spirit Masters."

"You've also seen Tang San's strength and talent through the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball, haven't you?"

"Although the full scene of his challenge to the current Supreme Pontiff of Spirit Hall was not filmed, who can deny his future? At the Spirit King realm, he rivals a Titled Douluo, and even a Level 98 Super Douluo!"

Speaking of this—

Whether as Xue Qinghe or Qian Renxue, the Crown Prince by Emperor Xue Ye's side didn't know how to phrase his thoughts.

In fact, Qian Renxue was already doubting whether she could truly subdue Tang San... In terms of martial prowess and personal charisma, though she didn't want to admit it, Qian Renxue knew that she was inferior to Bibi Dong in every aspect.

The footage transmitted back by the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball confirmed one thing at the end: Tang San had joined Spirit Hall.

However, the outcome of their confrontation was still undecided.

Did she truly have the confidence to recruit a talent like Tang San?

For the first time, Qian Renxue doubted herself.

Seeing Xue Qinghe silent, Emperor Xue Ye thought he had acquiesced and continued, "It's settled then. You go make the arrangements. No, wait, let Prince Xue Xing go. Even if it's a waste of resources and brings a bad reputation, let him bear it."

There is no kinship in the Royal family. Isn't the purpose of brothers to be scapegoats?

If problems really arose afterwards, let Xue Xing come out and admit a mistake, and he, as the Emperor, would then reprimand him a few times and give symbolic punishment, which would appease public anger.

Then, the matter would pass.

"Your son will go make the arrangements now." Xue Qinghe nodded and left the procession first, heading towards Prince Xue Xing's mansion to inform him of Emperor Xue Ye's arrangements.

Xue Xing didn't react much. He had experienced many such incidents when he was young.

Isn't it just about being a scapegoat if something goes wrong later?

He was used to it.

Therefore, when the teams from various academies entered Heaven Dou City with Emperor Xue Ye's Royal Knights, they witnessed what true prosperity was like.

The residents of the entire city were cheering, overflowing with joy at Heaven Dou Royal Academy's victory.

The crowds on both sides of the main street were throwing flowers at Heaven Dou Royal Academy, and shouting the names of Tang San, Xiao Wu, Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, and others.

Everyone also lifted the curtains of the Royal carriages and waved to the crowds along the road ㄖ(^ 0 ^)ㄗ.

“Why did the Tiandou Royal family make such a grand display?”

Xiao Wu was also seeing the prosperity of Heaven Dou City for the first time, her mouth slightly agape, “The liveliest scene I’ve ever seen before was during the Nuoding City fair, when people from nearby villages would flock to Nuoding City, and the whole city was like a hotpot full of people.”

“But compared to here, it’s like a small witch seeing a great witch.”

Huo Wu laughed, “Those small cities naturally cannot compare to Heaven Dou City.”

“However, even if we won, there shouldn’t be such a grand display, making the entire city lively.” Yu Tianheng said thoughtfully, looking at Tang San, “It’s probably for you, Captain?”

“Isn’t it obvious?” Huo Wu shrugged, “Only a powerhouse like Captain Tang San, who can fight against a Level 98 Super Douluo at the Spirit King realm, is worthy of such importance from Emperor Xue Ye.”

“I’m a bit overwhelmed.” Although he said so, Tang San’s face was calm, as if unmoved by the outside commotion, and he was inwardly thinking about how to repay Heaven Dou Royal Academy.

After all, the Three Education Committee had granted him reading access to the Heaven Dou Royal Library, where he could read any book he wished. This kindness had to be repaid.

Besides that, he was considering how to choose if Spirit Hall and the Heaven Dou Empire came into conflict later... Wait, it seemed that as long as Xue Qinghe ascended, the Heaven Dou Empire and Spirit Hall would be like one family.

As long as he handled the issue between Bibi Dong and Qian Renxue, who had a tendency for “motherly kindness and filial piety”... However, Tang

San did not intend to meddle in Qian Renxue's "Prince and the Pauper" affair.

Tang San had always been clear about his own positioning: a Spirit theory researcher, supplemented by spirit tool research, medical research, martial arts research, and so on.

As for activities like vying for the throne or continental dominance...

He really had no interest in that.

Such things would only waste his time for cultivation and research, bringing a hundred harms and no benefits.

"You're too perfunctory, aren't you?" Huo Wu was speechless. No matter how she looked at it, Tang San seemed to have no interest in such matters, but this was Tang San.

If Tang San were interested in power, they would all suspect if he had been swapped...

...

When the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team members returned to Heaven Dou Royal Academy, the grand banquet officially began.

If one were to describe the liveliness, a poem could be used:

Joyful laughter in disarray, wine fragrance intoxicating many hearts.

Guests from north and south drink together, delicious dishes, both plain and rich.

Serving dishes and wine, coming and going, old friends and new, like one family.

However, Tang San was not very accustomed to such occasions, especially after his identity was exposed. Many nobles came to toast him, which truly exhausted him.

He would rather have another great battle with Bibi Dong.

Three days and three nights later, the banquet finally ended, and after resting for a day and a night to regain their mental force, Tang San and the others were ready to officially graduate from Heaven Dou Royal Academy and go their separate ways.

Yu Feng and Bai Chenxiang had already planned to explore and adventure in the unknown lands of the Continent before getting married...

Shi Mo and Shi Mo, the two brothers, also set off with the personnel arranged by their clan, heading towards the coastal cities...

Ye Lingling was preparing to persuade her family to open a medical clinic in Heaven Dou City, where both commoners and nobles could seek treatment...

Yu Tianheng, Dugu Yan, Huo Wu, Ning Rongrong, Zhu Zhuqing, Lan Yinzi, and other females, along with Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and others, chose to join Spirit Hall.

However, these six individuals joined in their personal capacities. Even if they joined Spirit Hall, they could still do other things and did not need to fully obey Spirit Hall's arrangements.

Especially Yu Tianheng and Ning Rongrong, these two could not follow Tang San to Spirit City.

"Boo hoo, we're about to separate, it's so sad."

It was indeed quite sad, but with Yu Feng crying like that, the atmosphere immediately vanished, leaving everyone a bit speechless.

"How about we set a time for everyone to gather again in the future?" Ye Lingling suggested, "Let's set a five-year limit, how about it? In five years, everyone gathers together to see each other's progress."

"That's a good idea." Yu Feng agreed, embracing Bai Chenxiang, and looking at Tang San, "It's just that Captain's cultivation speed can slow

down a bit, otherwise, if he becomes a Titled Douluo, we'll be very awkward."

"Don't worry, I won't stop my cultivation. By then, whoever has the lowest cultivation will be the one who's awkward." Tang San encouraged everyone with a joking tone.

Everyone looked at each other and burst into laughter.

"Oh, right, the others haven't undergone the Ice and Fire Refining Golden Body yet. Who's first?" Tang San suddenly spoke, and the laughter around them abruptly stopped.

"I'll go first. Perfect, we can have a good chat." Lan Yinzi smiled sweetly and spoke first.

"Alright."

Tang San nodded, led Lan Yinzi into the dormitory, locked the door, and drew the curtains to prevent outsiders from peeking.

In terms of character, Tang San never expected that he could be so "upright."

After undergoing the Ice and Fire Refining Golden Body, Lan Yinzi's clothes were shattered, but she did not hide herself. Instead, she stood generously in front of Tang San: "My good son, am I pretty, Mama?"

Tang San narrowed his eyes, chuckled twice, and said with interest, "This shouldn't be your body, right? From the perspective of genetic bloodline factors, we are not mother and son... Or are you expecting some R-rated content to happen?"

Lan Yinzi immediately lost the mood to tease her son, quickly put on her clothes, and asked, "When did you know my identity?"

"If you mean when I discovered it, I had some suspicions from the beginning. The time I truly confirmed it was about half a year before the

Continental Elite Tournament began.” At that time, a tenant had moved into Tang San’s upper dantian...

222: Shura God's Selection Criteria

“How does it feel to regain your youth?” Tang San asked Lan Yinzi.

“What do you mean by regaining youth? When I died... um, that might sound a bit strange, but I was actually quite young.” Lan Yinzi thought for a moment, realizing that when she sacrificed herself, she wasn't very old by human standards, only around thirty years old. “And after being reborn, I feel even younger.”

Women are always particularly sensitive when others discuss their age.

“Alright, let's not talk about that. Next question.” Tang San decided to skip the topic, pushing up his detection glasses. “So, whose body is this?”

“A transmigrator's.”

Lan Yinzi felt she had nothing to hide. She raised a hand to touch her face, revealing a sickly smile.

“Plucked me out by the roots, then chewed me up and swallowed me... I have to say, that was quite bold. After reading a few fanfics, she thought swallowing me would grant her the Blue Silver Emperor bloodline. Tsk, and she even had nine years of compulsory education. She doesn't even understand genetic inheritance. Is my son a copy-paste of Tang Hao's genetic material? It's not cloning.”

“Even in this World, there should be some rules.”

“So, she failed, and my soul remained. Based on her own Blue Silver Grass, I slowly influenced her personality and finally eroded her soul... Do you think I'm despicable?”

Tang San shook his head.

Those who kill will be killed.

Since that transmigrator wanted to devour the Blue Silver Emperor to gain its bloodline, then being 反噬 and having her body taken was her just deserts. She brought it upon herself.

“Looks like you’re quite open-minded.” Lan Yinzi sat next to Tang San, feeling that this son was more adaptable than the one in the books.

“Let’s put that aside for now. I want to know, who do you consider yourself to be?” Tang San asked this question. “A transmigrator? Or the Blue Silver Emperor? Or both?”

“To be honest, the mutual erosion between souls, hmm, how should I put it, it’s just very complex. If you ask me to explain it, I don’t even know myself.” Lan Yinzi frowned, as if deep in thought. “However, if we’re talking about memories, I feel like I am the Blue Silver Emperor, just with another person’s memories.”

A person’s self-awareness is based on memory.

The Blue Silver Emperor has Ten-thousand year soul beast memories and thirty years of human memories. Although far less rich and colorful than the transmigrator’s memories, the long years ultimately dominated.

If the Blue Silver Emperor’s memory was a缸 of clear water, then the transmigrator’s memory was a drop of colorful ink. Although it would momentarily blacken the clear water when dropped in, it would quickly disperse, making it impossible to see what changes had occurred in the缸 of clear water.

However, one thing was unquestionable: that drop of ink had already blended into the clear water, and the resulting change was that the Blue Silver Emperor now called herself Lan Yinzi, and her personality had also changed slightly.

Otherwise, she should have gone to find Tang Hao first, instead of coming to find him, her son.

“Then, what do you think of me? After all, I’m not exactly an original either.” Tang San asked the crucial question.

“No, you are.” Lan Yinzi, contrary to expectations, said with certainty.

“Oh? How so?” Tang San raised an eyebrow, not understanding why Lan Yinzi was so confident. After all, in his understanding, if purely based on bloodline, he was indeed the son of Tang Hao and the Blue Silver Emperor, but in terms of personal identity, he was not, being a transmigrator from modern times.

“Your soul and your appearance are the same.” Lan Yinzi stated her reason.

“Is that all?”

Tang San was a bit speechless.

If his soul and appearance were not the same, whether he could flexibly control this body would be a big problem.

Moreover, when it came to the soul, in Tang San’s view, the most important thing was self-awareness, and awareness was based on one’s experiences and memories.

His memories from his previous life were still fresh.

Therefore, his self-awareness had always been very clear; this life was merely a new beginning.

“What? Do you have a different opinion?” Lan Yinzi looked puzzled, then hugged Tang San, pressing her face against his and saying, “Anyway, you are my son, and you can never deny that.”

“That’s hard to say, since you’re just a normal person’s body now, without any Blue Silver Emperor bloodline.” Tang San used one hand to support

Lan Yinzi's face, somewhat disdainfully pushing her away, and said faintly, "Also, don't get so close. I'm afraid others might misunderstand."

Lan Yinzi tearfully wiped away non-existent tears, whimpering, "Oh dear, my son actually dislikes his mother. What will I do about old age support?"

Tang San watched Lan Yinzi perform for a while, then placed his right hand on his right leg, activating Mysterious Heaven Skill to circulate his blood and Qi.

Under the combined effect of spirit power and blood and Qi, a Spirit Bone was gradually peeled away.

Pop!

When the Spirit Bone was finally taken out, Tang San's face was slightly pale, but in less than three breaths, he recovered completely.

"You!"

Lan Yinzi stared at the Blue Silver Emperor Right Leg Bone, looking at Tang San in shock, not knowing how he managed to strip the Spirit Bone without cutting off his leg, nor understanding why he would do such a thing.

"Here, this is your Spirit Bone." Tang San returned the Blue Silver Emperor Right Leg Bone. "For me, Spirit Bones are not that important; they even hinder the purity of my blood and Qi. Even if this Spirit Bone is from the same origin as me, it ultimately doesn't belong to me. Even if I forcibly imprint my mark, it won't change that."

Lan Yinzi dazedly took the Spirit Bone, then a look of surprise, even sadness, appeared on her face: "You don't want what Mama left for you?"

This time, tears truly welled up in her eyes.

"I just think it suits you better." Tang San involuntarily raised his hand and wiped away the tears from the corner of Lan Yinzi's eyes. "Smile, don't cry so much. You're a grown woman."

At this moment!

Compared to Lan Yinzi's identity as a mother, Tang San seemed more like her father, with a gentle and caring attitude that Lan Yinzi had never experienced before.

Finally, at Tang San's persuasion, Lan Yinzi absorbed this Spirit Bone.

Since the energy for increasing spirit power had already been absorbed by Tang San, Lan Yinzi only improved her physical strength.

However, for Lan Yinzi, this Spirit Bone was connected to her soul. Even if this body didn't belong to her, she could perfectly absorb it and fully utilize its complete function.

"What are you going to do next?" Tang San asked about Lan Yinzi's future plans.

"Didn't I join Spirit Hall just like you? Of course, I'll stay with my son." Lan Yinzi said without hesitation, as if it were obvious, "At least, I want you to call me Mama."

Tang San's mouth twitched, feeling a bit at a loss. He retorted, "Not going to find Tang Dahammer?"

"Why would I find him? He won't die anyway." When Tang Hao was mentioned, a hint of nostalgia appeared in Lan Yinzi's eyes, but perhaps due to her rebirth through possession, her feelings for him had faded. "Besides, I've been reborn. Starting a new life isn't out of the question, is it?"

"Then why are you bothering me?" Tang San was speechless.

"Hehe, who told me I'm your Mama? What's that saying? Mother follows son, son follows mother, mother and son are one heart and one body, their unity can cut through metal." Lan Yinzi spoke nonsense with a straight face.

"Next one." Tang San decided to ignore this somewhat unreasonable and spoiled stepmother, pulled open the curtains, and called out to the person outside.

“Coming!”

Yu Tianheng strode towards the dorm door, looking forward to the process of Ice and Fire Forging Gold Body...

...

Half a day later, everyone except Xiao Wu and Guang Ling had undergone the Ice and Fire Forging Gold Body. After the girls forged their Gold Body, Tang San would pull the curtains for them to change clothes.

While helping others forge their Gold Body, Tang San also collected a lot of data and provided everyone with future cultivation suggestions.

“Everyone, see you in five years!”

Everyone waved their hands, bidding each other farewell.

Before leaving, Tang San found the Three Education Committee of Heaven Dou Royal Academy and left a general teaching outline.

If this general outline were given to other academies, it would certainly improve the teaching quality of their teachers, but at Heaven Dou Royal Academy... most of the students were nobles and probably wouldn't submit to discipline.

Tang San couldn't do anything about that.

After all, the Heaven Dou Royal family itself was rotten. The reason Heaven Dou Empire could still contend with Star Luo Empire was not only because Spirit Hall had previously stalled Star Luo Empire's conquest, but more importantly, there were numerous large and small Spirit Master families within Heaven Dou Empire, and the Heaven Dou Royal family held military power, with several Spirit Douluo-level generals in the army.

Therefore, Tang San specifically gave the Three Education Committee another item: a set of spirit power circulation methods tailored to the characteristics of their Spirits.

Their effects, besides accelerating cultivation speed, were to purify spirit power.

The Three Education Committee were immensely grateful, because the method of spirit power circulation that Tang San had created for them allowed them to see the hope of breaking through to Titled Douluo; otherwise, they could only die of old age in the Spirit Douluo realm.

After bidding farewell to the Three Education Committee and Qin Ming, Tang San also visited Ma Xiunuo, then took Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Lan Yinzi, preparing to return to Nuoding City for a visit to old acquaintances.

Originally, Tang San hadn't planned to bring Lan Yinzi, but she had followed him on her own.

Su Yuntao and Sisi's strengths had both reached Spirit Elder, and they even had a one-and-a-half-year-old son named Su Haitao.

Wang Sheng had just obtained his second spirit ring three days prior, becoming a twenty-first level Spirit Grandmaster, and had established a romantic relationship with a girl his age from the patrol team.

Old Jack was as usual, spending most of his time in Saint Spirit Village, only going to the manor in Nuoding City to live during winter.

Seeing Tang San return to Saint Spirit Village, Old Jack was overjoyed, especially when he saw Tang San brought back another beautiful girl, which made him even more ecstatic.

Lan Yinzi smiled without speaking, looking at Tang San with a playful expression.

Mother?

Sister?

The relationships were completely messed up!

Xiao Wu, having noticed a few clues, pulled Tang San aside to the blacksmith shop and asked, “What exactly is going on with Lan Yinzi? Is she really a Ten-thousand year soul beast that transformed into human form?”

“Hmm, not entirely.” Tang San first nodded, then shook his head, “She is a Ten-thousand year soul beast that possessed a body. She was originally a Ten-thousand year Blue Silver Emperor, who sacrificed herself and was reborn, but during her development, she was picked and eaten by someone. Then her soul slowly influenced the person who ate her, eventually taking over the body and completing her rebirth.”

“There’s such a situation?” Xiao Wu’s eyes widened.

“Her situation is quite special; it’s not common.” Tang San sighed, “Moreover, she and I actually do have a bit of a connection; her previous form was my birth mother.”

Lan Yinzi...

Mother...

Blue Silver Emperor...

Xiao Wu’s mind froze, but she quickly thought of something and roughly guessed: “So, your mother sacrificed herself for your father, then was reborn, was eaten by someone, and then, she took over that person’s body to be reborn?”

“That’s exactly it.” Tang San nodded, “She already confessed to me earlier, but calling a girl who is my age, or even a bit younger, ‘mother’ just feels a bit strange...”

“Indeed, if I were to call her mother-in-law, I’d also feel a bit strange.” Xiao Wu mumbled.

“Hmm?”

“Cough, I mean, in her current state, can she also condense spirit rings by herself?” Xiao Wu quickly changed the subject, asking about Lan Yinzi’s spirit rings.

“I’m afraid not. After all, it’s just soul possession, and she doesn’t have the cultivation origin of a Ten-thousand year level herself. Didn’t she obtain her fourth spirit ring by hunting a Spirit Beast?” Tang San shook his head, “Even if she could, the energy for condensing a spirit ring cannot be generated out of thin air.”

When the two finished their private conversation and returned to Old Jack’s house—

Sure enough, Old Jack had taken Lan Yinzi as his granddaughter and admonished Tang San to treat all his sisters equally.

Tang San and Xiao Wu looked at each other, both speechless.

Lan Yinzi giggled: ㄣ (ノ ∇ ッ) ㄣ

Guang Ling: ???

After staying in Saint Spirit Village for half a month, Tang San decided to set off for Spirit City.

The books there were still waiting for him to read.

“Third Brother, when we go to Spirit City, are we not taking the original path?” Seeing that they weren’t taking the familiar road, Xiao Wu asked puzzled.

“Read ten thousand books, travel ten thousand miles.” Tang San had his own reasons, “Spirit City is built on the outskirts of the Star Dou Great Forest. How about we circle around the cities on the edge of the Star Dou Great Forest and see different sceneries?”

“Alright.” Xiao Wu readily agreed. After all, the Star Dou Great Forest was her home, with everything she was familiar with. Even if the core area was

occupied by some annoying ghosts, it didn't hinder her nostalgia.

Of course, if she were to choose between human society and the core area of the Star Dou Great Forest now, she would definitely choose human society.

For Xiao Wu, the core area of the Star Dou Great Forest had no advantages other than having more natural energy; it was far less lively than human society.

She was already a human.

And Guang Ling, looking like a husband following his wife's lead, said, "Wherever Third Brother goes, I will go."

Lan Yinzi, however, seemed thoughtful: "The Star Dou Great Forest? To be honest, I've never been there before. This time, it's a good opportunity to take a look."

"We're just traveling around the peripheral cities, not going into the Star Dou Great Forest." Tang San corrected, "After all, none of us need to hunt spirit rings."

"I know, no need to remind me, I was just saying it, really..." Lan Yinzi felt a little wronged: This child, he doesn't know how to be considerate to his mother at all, why is he so serious? It's completely different from coaxing Tang Hao... Sigh, it's still because he inherited his mother's wisdom... I miss the simple-minded Tang Hao a bit, at least he was adorably foolish...

Meanwhile.

Tang Hao, who had been mentioned by Lan Yinzi, was currently leveling up frantically in Slaughter City.

Due to his Slaughter God Domain, he could use Spirit Abilities in this fallen city created by Divinity, thus no one could defeat him, not even the Slaughter King, who was difficult to contend with.

The Slaughter King was Tang Chen, but during his Asura God trial, he was affected by the Rakshasa God's divine sense. When facing the Nine Headed Bloody Crimson Bat King, he was parasitized and lost his sanity.

And the Nine Headed Bloody Crimson Bat King was not the original owner of this body; it could not unleash Tang Chen's World-shaking power, nor could it even use the Clear Sky Hammer Spirit.

Moreover, after being parasitized, the Nine Headed Bloody Crimson Bat King instinctively corroded Tang Chen's physical body, causing his body to continuously decay—something the Nine Headed Bloody Crimson Bat King itself could not stop.

As Tang Hao continued to slaughter, he discovered that his Slaughter God Domain was evolving rapidly, and his spirit power was also increasing.

When his spirit power reached the peak of ninety-sixth level, the Slaughter God Domain, having absorbed tens of thousands of killing intent and blood energy, evolved into a Slaughter Domain, and the patterns inscribed on his Clear Sky Hammer also became more complex.

Furthermore, the entire Clear Sky Hammer turned blood-red, emitting a strong killing intent, as if a true Slaughter God had descended into the World.

Therefore, with himself weakened and the enemy strengthened, the Slaughter King could only parry in Tang Hao's hands, even making the Nine Headed Bloody Crimson Bat King consider leaving Slaughter City.

After all, the guy in front of him was a madman!

“Slaughter God! Why destroy Slaughter City? We clearly have no grievances!”

The Slaughter King struck away the Clear Sky Hammer with a claw, his entire body shaking, and his crimson wings behind him flapped violently, dodging Tang Hao's attack that came from the rebound force of his own claw.

The Rampaging Wind Technique, which used an opponent's force against them, was also something the Slaughter King understood, as this body belonged to Tang Chen, and he had experienced all the Clear Sky Sect's绝学.

But unable to use the Clear Sky Hammer, he didn't know how to use those绝学 as a bat.

“Die!”

Tang Hao didn't answer at all, vigorously swinging his great hammer towards the Slaughter King.

After the Slaughter God Domain on the Clear Sky Hammer evolved into the Slaughter Domain, Tang Hao had a vague premonition: as long as he killed the Slaughter King in front of him, he would gain immense benefits, even causing the Clear Sky Hammer to evolve further!

He chose to trust this feeling!

“You're really crazy!” The Slaughter King dared not resist directly and could only continuously dodge. At least, with wings, his speed was a bit faster than Tang Hao's.

As for Tang Hao's actions, the Slaughter King, after seeing the Slaughter God Domain on the Clear Sky Hammer, actually had some guesses.

After all, as the master of Slaughter City, he clearly knew what kind of existence had built this place.

Asura God!

Compared to the inheritances of other Divinity, Asura God's selection of inheritors was extremely strict—

Because he was in charge of slaughter, even without the interference of the Rakshasa God's divine sense, this place would not become a place for faith to gather like the Sea God or Angel God.

Therefore, for the selection of inheritors, Asura God only had one condition: obtain the Slaughter God Domain and evolve the Slaughter God Domain to a level capable of opening the Asura God's trial...

Stripping the Spirit Bone—

Chopping off hands and feet together would cause a drop in level (refer to Tang Hao in the original work).

But directly stripping it would not (refer to Tang San during the Sea God's Ninth Trial in the original work, whose spirit power did not drop after stripping his Spirit Bone).

This is also why Spirit Bones are set to inherently possess an energy that can increase spirit power levels (one of the reasons).

First drop (Spirit Beast), absorption can increase spirit power.

Second drop (human), absorption only strengthens physical body.

223: Tang Chen's recovery, Mu Tian's adventure (extra

While Tang Hao and the Slaughter King were engaged in a life-and-death duel, an uninvited guest arrived in Slaughter City.

Mu Tian.

After realizing that his cheat had been taken by Tang San, his mindset became unbalanced, and after graduating from Shrek Academy, he returned to the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

Dai Mubai, Ma Hongjun, Oscar, and others were also introduced by him to the Sect.

Ning Fengzhi welcomed them, except for a slight unnaturalness in his expression when facing Oscar... However, none of the students introduced by Mu Tian truly joined the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

Dai Mubai was a prince of the Star Luo Empire; having lost his competitive edge, he would most likely join the White Tiger Sect in the future.

Oscar became Yu Xiaogang's disciple, believing he could establish his own family or Sect in the future... He did have the idea of pursuing Ning Rongrong, but Ning Fengzhi directly rejected him.

Ma Hongjun was thoroughly a Shrek Academy lineage.

When Mu Tian conversed with Ning Rongrong, he found that his relationship with her was becoming increasingly distant, even lacking common topics... He blamed all of this on Tang San.

Thus, Mu Tian requested permission from Bone Douluo to go out and gain experience.

Bone Douluo felt that Mu Tian had truly matured and would not be swayed by personal affections, so he agreed to his idea of going out to gain experience.

However, Bone Douluo never imagined that Mu Tian would come to Slaughter City.

"To surpass Tang San, I must rely on the power of a Divinity."

When he first awakened his Spirit, Mu Tian felt that with Austin Griffin, he didn't need to bother with the Divinity inheritance places in this World, but after realizing his cheat was gone, he understood that he could only seek a Divinity's inheritance.

Only then could he catch up to Tang San!

It must be said that Mu Tian was fortunate.

Because Tang Hao caused a disturbance in Slaughter City, most of The Fallen who were Spirit Ancestor and above were dead, and those who were still alive were hiding in the shadows, not daring to show their faces.

Otherwise, Mu Tian wouldn't even be able to enter the gates of Slaughter City.

And when Mu Tian entered Slaughter City, looking at the scene of rivers of blood, broken limbs, and internal organs tumbling in the blood, his first reaction was—

"Ugh!"

For a normal person, witnessing such a disgusting scene would be unbearable.

Especially the various foul smells emanating from the blood, which were even more nauseating.

"Is this Slaughter City? It's even more exaggerated than described in books, but why is there no one? What kind of butterfly effect happened again?"

After vomiting for a while, Mu Tian took out a bag of water from his storage soul tool, gulped down a large mouthful, and only then slowly recovered, his eyes trembling.

If his stomach hadn't been completely empty, he would have continued to vomit.

As he came back to his senses, he also heard the tremor coming from the center of Slaughter City, as if the entire city was shaking.

"Who is fighting the Slaughter King?" Mu Tian couldn't see clearly, guessing whether the scene of rivers of blood in Slaughter City was related to the Slaughter King.

But even if it was, it wasn't something he, a Spirit Elder, could get involved in at the moment.

"However, if everyone in Slaughter City dies, do I still need to gain experience?" Mu Tian pondered his current situation, his face involuntarily turning serious, "I should leave."

Mu Tian came to Slaughter City to temper himself and to obtain the Slaughter God Domain.

Now, Slaughter City was deserted, with only the Slaughter King and some unknown strong individual fighting in the center; staying in this place would not only prevent him from gaining experience but might even lead to death from being unable to withstand the aftermath of their battle.

Splash ~ Boom!

Just as Mu Tian was about to return the way he came and leave Slaughter City, a figure quickly landed in front of him, splashing the river of blood and crashing onto the ground.

Facing the surging blood wave, Mu Tian bore the brunt and ran outwards.

But with his strength as a Spirit Elder, how could he resist?

Even though he released his Bright Moon Spirit, letting it carry him as he ran, he was ultimately submerged by the blood river...

"Is that a detached Beast Spirit?" The Slaughter King, who climbed out of the blood river, noticed the three-headed Earth Fire Lizard, his eyes flickering slightly, and then he released his spirit power, stirring away the surrounding blood and once again facing Tang Hao, who was swinging a hammer as large as a small mountain.

"Great Sumeru Hammer!"

"Nine Rings Explode!"

Tang Hao's nine spirit rings around him exploded simultaneously, and all the energy within them converged into the Clear Sky Hammer, causing the already enormous Clear Sky Hammer to expand again.

Gazing at the Heaven-toppling attack, the Slaughter King roared in fury, activating all his energy to meet it.

Boom!

The collision of the two sides unleashed an energy burst that instantly vaporized and evaporated the surrounding river of blood, and the surrounding buildings were instantly reduced to dust.

"Cough!"

The Slaughter King coughed up a mouthful of dark red blood, the crimson in his eyes flickering as if another will was about to awaken.

"Damn Tang Chen!"

"To think at this moment..."

Under the bombardment of Tang Hao's Great Sumeru Hammer and Ring Explosion, the previously dormant consciousness of Tang Chen suddenly

awakened, vying for control of the body.

But it was also the struggle between the two that rendered the Slaughter King powerless to resist further, and the hammerhead, like a collapsing sky, slammed the Slaughter King heavily onto the ground.

Rumble!

In an instant, the ground cracked like a spiderweb.

After this strike, the Clear Sky Hammer returned to its normal size and fell into Tang Hao's hand, but he did not notice a wisp of bloody energy sinking into the blood river that had been stirred away by the Slaughter King's spirit power, drilling into the body of an unconscious person...

"Hahaha!"

Unrestrained laughter rang out from the center of the cracked ground; compared to the Slaughter King's gloomy demeanor, this laughter was incredibly bold, even somewhat familiar to Tang Hao.

Buzz—

The Slaughter King stood up again, his clothes torn, but the crimson wings on his back disintegrated inch by inch, and his pale face returned to a healthy wheat complexion.

Even the contours of his face changed slightly.

Tang Hao was vigilant and also shocked, muttering, "You... You are... Grandpa!"

"It's Hao'er, isn't it?" Tang Chen recognized Tang Hao's identity at a glance and laughed heartily, "I never thought it would be you who awakened me! My Clear Sky Sect has a successor!"

Thump!

However, to Tang Chen's surprise, Tang Hao knelt directly, kowtowed three times loudly, and said, "Grandpa, I have failed the Clear Sky Sect, causing the Sect to fall to its current state. I hope Grandpa will punish me!"

"What are you doing?" Tang Chen realized that something had happened to the Clear Sky Sect, quickly flashed to Tang Hao's side, helped him up, and asked what had happened.

So, Tang Hao recounted how he fell in love with Ah Yin, who had transformed from a hundred-thousand-year-old Spirit beast, had a child, and was then ambushed by the previous Supreme Pontiff of Spirit Hall, leading to his expulsion from the Clear Sky Sect and the Clear Sky Sect sealing its mountain.

"So much has happened." Tang Chen sighed, then his eyes sharpened, "Hmph! Those Elders of the Clear Sky Sect, and your father, are too foolish!"

"What's there to fear? Just fight back directly!"

"Although Spirit Hall is powerful, other forces will not sit idly by and watch the Clear Sky Sect be destroyed. Those Sects will never allow Spirit Hall to dominate! Why don't they understand the principle of 'when the rabbit dies, the fox grieves'?"

"Unfortunately, your father and those Elders lack that foresight!"

Tang Hao couldn't help but get excited: "Grandpa, are you saying I wasn't wrong?"

"What did you do wrong? Didn't you kill the previous Supreme Pontiff of Spirit Hall?" Tang Chen snorted, "Let me tell you, my good grandson, your mistakes are only two—"

"First, you are not strong enough!"

"As long as you are strong enough, right and wrong in the World are defined by you. The weak can only accept the fate of being dominated by

the strong! If the weak can resist fate, it is also because they are strong enough! This is the only truth in the World!"

"Second, you neglected your descendants, and can't even be called a father!"

Tang Hao's heart trembled, and he couldn't help but feel ashamed.

"Get up!"

"I am your grandfather, why are you kneeling?"

Tang Chen pulled Tang Hao up, patted him on the shoulder, and seeing that the Slaughter God Domain on his Clear Sky Hammer had evolved into the Slaughter Domain, he immediately understood why he wanted to challenge "himself."

He had also encountered such a situation—the key to starting the Asura God's trial was to evolve the Slaughter Domain further, making it the Asura Domain, and the key to this evolution was to absorb vast amounts of killing intent, or to devour other evolved Slaughter God Domains or Slaughter Domains.

The inheritance of the Asura God was extremely perilous; it was both casting a wide net and raising gu worms in a jar.

Whether by one's own power or by devouring other Slaughter God Domains, as long as the Slaughter God Domain evolved into the Asura Domain, the divine trial could truly begin.

"Grandpa, have you been in Slaughter City all these years?" Tang Hao asked about Tang Chen's past.

"Indeed, it's an unbearable memory..." Tang Chen then recounted his promise to Bo Saixi, coming to Slaughter City to seek a God Position inheritance, evolving the Slaughter God Domain into the Asura Domain, starting the divine trial, and being Parasite by the Scarlet Nine-Headed Bat King, one by one. Towards the end, he showed a hint of shame, "A

dignified super Douluo, actually provoked evil thoughts by a Scarlet Nine-Headed Bat King and then was Parasite, living in a daze for decades, truly pathetic to have wasted so much time."

Grandpa, aren't you recovered now?" Tang Hao said excitedly, "As long as you return to the Sect, the Clear Sky Sect will surely be able to create new glory!"

"No, I can't go back, it's too late." Tang Chen looked bitter, "My physical body has been riddled with holes after decades of Parasite by the Scarlet Nine-Headed Bat King. Without a super treasure medicine, or several Titled Douluo level Healing System Spirit Masters to help, it's impossible to repair."

Compared to the original work, Tang Chen recovered earlier this time and was not affected by the Snowy Swan Kiss. Even if he was hit by Tang Hao's Great Sumeru Hammer, he could still be saved.

This was also one of the reasons why he was willing to talk so much with Tang Hao instead of going directly to Sea God Island to find Bo Saixi—with his current physical condition, if he received treatment within ten years, he might be able to continue the Asura God Position.

Becoming a Divinity!

This was not just an agreement with Bo Saixi!

It was also his pride as a super Douluo!

Did he really not see that Bo Saixi had clearly rejected Qian Daoliu back then?

It was just that pride did not allow him to simply surpass Qian Daoliu. Only by becoming a Divinity could he prove to Qian Daoliu that he was more outstanding.

Perhaps even Tang Chen himself didn't realize that Qian Daoliu held a position in his heart no less than Bo Saixi.

He was both a well-matched opponent and a friend with whom he could confide...

If it weren't for the different forces they belonged to, they would have become the closest brothers.

What a pity—

Their stances were just different.

"Grandpa, treasure medicine and the like can be found. The Clear Sky Sect still has its foundation, and there's definitely a way to heal your injuries."

The opportunity for the Clear Sky Sect to rise again was right before his eyes. His own, and even Little San's, opportunity to return to the Clear Sky Sect and acknowledge their ancestors was also before him. How could Tang Hao let it go?

Seeing Tang Hao's thoughts, Tang Chen suddenly wanted to smash this disappointing grandson to death with a hammer.

"No wonder the Clear Sky Sect was forced to seal the mountain by Spirit Hall. Among the Clear Sky Twins, Hao'er, whom I thought most highly of, actually has such a temper, wanting to rely on me, his grandpa... It seems I have to return to the Sect once, otherwise, the Clear Sky Sect might become history in the near future."

Thinking of this, Tang Chen sighed, "Alright, I'll go back to the Sect with you. After all, I still have a little hope..."

What hope?

Becoming a Divinity, fulfilling his promise, marrying Bo Saixi, and showing off in front of Qian Daoliu...

...

By the side of the shattered building, Mu Tian ignored the sticky blood on his body and slowly climbed up, feeling the power within him, surprised

beyond measure: "What happened to me?"

"Isn't it good to have powerful strength?" Bright Moon voluntarily jumped out of Mu Tian's body. However, compared to before, Bright Moon was now covered in blood, with black stripes, and a pair of scarlet wings emerged from his back, looking extremely demonic.

"You are not my Spirit!" Mu Tian reacted immediately, wary of "Bright Moon," and kept retreating.

"No need to be so nervous. If this King wanted to kill you, I would have killed you long ago." Bright Moon's three heads approached Mu Tian, speaking in unison with an eerie echo, "This King is the Slaughter King of this Slaughter City. Because I lost to Tang Hao by one move in the previous battle, I had no choice but to find a new host."

"Originally, this King wanted to directly occupy your body, but later I found that your detached Beast Spirit is extremely compatible with this King..."

Bright Moon was originally Austin Griffin's host. Although the God of Heavenly Condemnation was no longer there, he himself was still powerful enough to give birth to nine heads.

The Scarlet Nine-Headed Bat King also had nine heads, making him an ideal host.

"Don't worry, I won't seize your body in the future. After all, this King doesn't perfectly control a human body." Seeing Mu Tian still wary, Bright Moon said disdainfully, "And with this King, your cultivation speed can be accelerated. This King can absorb blood and draw spirit power to speed up cultivation."

"Within twenty years, you can reach the ninety-ninth level!"

Blood-sucking?

Mu Tian shuddered, but thinking that only by becoming The Fallen, becoming an Evil Soul Master, could he catch up to Tang San's pace and

surpass him, he couldn't help but be tempted.

Sensing Mu Tian's heart rate quicken, Bright Moon realized that the other party was tempted and continued to tempt him: "Abandon those ethics and morals. This World is inherently one where the strong reign supreme. We only want to become stronger, what's wrong with that?"

"If you must blame, blame them for being too weak."

"This World is inherently a jungle where the weak are prey to the strong. For the weak to accept their fate of being eaten is a grace from the strong!"

As Bright Moon's allure took effect, Mu Tian, who craved power, agreed. His eyes flashed with a bloody red color, and he sneered, "You're right. In this World, the strong are the law of justice!"

Bright Moon nodded in satisfaction and returned to Mu Tian's body—provoking evil thoughts was one of the Nine Headed Bloody Crimson Bat King's instincts. Even Tang Chen couldn't resist (although there was the Rakshasa God's influence, Tang Chen's personality had also changed somewhat during the Nine Headed Bloody Crimson Bat King's Parasite), let alone Mu Tian, a Spirit Elder?

"An obedient puppet is a good puppet!"

Compared to Mu Tian's "adventure," another transmigrator, Xu Xing, had a much more miserable experience.

Ever since he was severely injured in the great competition, he had been in a state of recovery. Even the Dai Family and Zhu Family members implicitly began to ostracize the entire Star Crown Sect.

As a result, the large and small families close to the Dai Family and Zhu Family dared not openly associate with the Star Crown Sect, fearing being targeted by both the Dai Family and Zhu Family.

"Why is the Dai Family so narrow-minded? They can't tolerate Xu Xing?"
At a meeting called by the Star Crown Sect due to pressure from other

families, a Spirit Saint level Elder spoke indignantly.

The others remained silent.

Their Spirit was the Star Crown, and it was in the style of a royal crown. No matter who sat in that position, they would be wary, not to mention that Xu Xing's Star Crown Spirit was the best of the best.

"We shouldn't have let him display that seven-in-one Martial Soul Fusion Skill in the competition back then," another Spirit Emperor level Elder said mournfully.

"What's the use of saying that now?" The Sect Master of the Star Crown Sect spoke, his Spirit Douluo level pressure making all the Elders present feel awestruck. "Although the Continent hasn't experienced large-scale warfare for several hundred years, Spirit Hall and the Heaven Dou Empire must both be guarded against. The Dai Family and Zhu Family only dare to adopt an attitude of outward disregard towards us, and don't dare to truly act."

Everyone present knew that in the presence of external hostile forces, the Star Luo Imperial Family would not act against them.

However, if this continued, the reputation of the Star Crown Sect and the Star Crown Family would be ruined!

Recently, they had heard many people secretly discussing baseless rumors such as "the Star Crown Family is going to rebel" and "the Star Crown Sect is contacting a certain family."

Needless to say, someone with ulterior motives must have released these rumors to slander their Star Crown Sect.

It was even possible that the Dai Family and Zhu Family secretly sent people to spread these false messages.

This affected the reputation of their Star Crown Sect and their subordinate industries.

"After Xu Xing recovers from his injuries, all resources will be prioritized for his use," the Sect Master of the Star Crown Sect continued. "He is the future of the Star Crown Sect. Once he grows up, it will not be impossible for our Star Crown Sect to establish itself independently in the future."

The implication was that since the Dai Family and Zhu Family were forcing them to rebel, they would truly rebel for them to see!

First, Xu Xing was his biological grandson, and it was impossible to abandon him.

Second, the Star Crown Sect also had a strong foundation. If a real fight broke out, they might not necessarily lose to the Dai Family.

Finally, he wanted to see if the Dai Family and Zhu Family would truly disregard the covetous gazes of the Heaven Dou Empire and Spirit Hall, two continental-level forces, for the sake of eliminating Xu Xing, a threat, leading to an empty interior within the Star Luo Empire.

If the situation truly reached the worst possible step, then they couldn't stay in the Star Luo Empire anymore. It would be better to seek refuge with Spirit Hall or the Heaven Dou Empire as soon as possible, which would allow them to maintain the family bloodline...

In the original work, was the Asura Sword bestowed by the Asura God or condensed by Tang Chen himself?

Personally, I feel that Tang Chen condensed it himself, but the Asura God could control it. After all, according to the original description, that Asura Sword was formed by Tang Chen's own blood-red Clear Sky Hammer melting and reorganizing.

Tang San in the original work simply picked up a ready-made one, thus skipping the process of condensing his own Clear Sky Hammer into a divine artifact.

Therefore, in this book's setting, under normal circumstances, Tool Spirit Masters who become a Divinity need to condense their own Spirit into a

divine artifact, or melt their Tool Spirit into the form of the divine artifact of the Divinity whose God Position they inherit.

Under abnormal circumstances, one can pick up a ready-made one. After all, the Asura God is a God King, so a special situation is understandable.

Just like Ji Dong and Lie Yan, they were completely played by Goodness and Evil. Then these two God Kings went out to play and left the mess to these two. Neither of them went through a proper God Test. Although they obtained the God Positions of Goodness and Evil, their strength was far inferior to the previous incumbents.

224: Phoenix City, Phoenix Seeking Phoenix (1)

Tang San, accompanied by Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Lan Yinzi, walked all the way, passing through many villages and towns, witnessing various unique Spirits.

For Xiao Wu and Lan Yinzi, most of their attention was on the agricultural styles and architectural scenery of the different villages and towns, but for Tang San, it was about recording data on various Spirits and inquiring about local history from the elderly.

And Guang Ling?

She bought some peculiar metal materials and daily-use spirit tools, seriously researching spirit tools!

However, there were also troubles along the way, which was due to the widespread Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball, causing people everywhere, more or less, to have an impression of Tang San and the others.

Left with no choice, the four could only cover their faces or wear veils when walking.

“Being famous is really troublesome; there are people asking for autographs everywhere.” Walking out of the town, Xiao Wu took off her veil and looked at the big sun in the sky. “It’s so hot, covering my face made me sweat all over.”

Tang San, who had removed his mask, had not a single drop of sweat on his face, because his Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure had already

been cultivated, and his physical divine abilities were self-formed, naturally making him impervious to heat or cold.

“Everything has two sides. Isn’t others’ admiration proof of one’s own excellence?”

“Just get used to it.”

Xiao Wu snorted, “You’re telling me? Aren’t you wearing a mask too?”

“I’m doing this to prevent you from getting jealous.” Tang San stated that if he took off his mask, the people who admired Xiao Wu would gather around him instead.

Males, sometimes, also attract each other.

“Vain.” Xiao Wu stuck out her tongue, then jumped onto Tang San’s back, saying in a spoiled tone, “As my older brother, you’ve never carried me. I’m tired from walking, so carry me now.”

“Stop messing around, Guang Ling hasn’t even complained about being tired yet.” Tang San didn’t indulge her, putting Xiao Wu down from his back, and pointing at Guang Ling, said, “You’re really bad, not even as good as Guang Ling.”

Is he that dense?

Lan Yinzi, who was nearby, was stunned, momentarily unsure if Tang San was doing it on purpose or by accident.

“Exactly, Xiao Wu Jie, you’re already a Spirit King, and I, a Spirit Ancestor, don’t feel tired yet.”

Although Guang Ling and Xiao Wu were extremely close, even having “slept in the same bed” with Tang San, she couldn’t stand Xiao Wu monopolizing him—

If Xiao Wu absolutely had to be carried by Brother San, then she wanted to be carried too. If one back could only carry one person, then she could

reluctantly hang around Brother San's neck and have him hold her.

(#^.^#)

Seeing the three of them playfully bickering, Lan Yinzi, for some reason, felt a bit jealous, feeling as if the cabbage she had planted was about to be monopolized by two pigs.

Although, after she planted this cabbage, she hadn't really fertilized it much...

...

Three days later, Tang San and the others arrived at Phoenix City.

Outside the city gate, there was a lush forest, mostly comprised of phoenix trees, with large, wide leaves that were fiery red, as if burning.

Upon asking a passerby, they learned that most of the trees in this phoenix tree forest were Feng Wu Tong, which had red leaves all four seasons, appearing as if on fire, a truly magnificent sight.

"What a magical tree, it's red all year round."

Xiao Wu picked a phoenix tree leaf, sniffed it, and could smell a faint fragrance. She then took out a medical book from her white jade belt and opened it, revealing pages filled with various herb leaves.

She placed the leaf inside, to collect it, or to use as a bookmark.

"This kind of leaf has a relatively strong Life aura, and also contains fire attributes. If I research it, it should be usable in medicine."

Closing the medical book, Xiao Wu put it back into her white jade belt.

The city walls of Phoenix City were no less tall than those of Heaven Dou City, only they were entirely dark red.

Legend has it that this city has a history of ten thousand years, and the crimson color on its city walls is not from any special material, but rather from a Phoenix Spirit Beast that fell ten thousand years ago, its Phoenix blood spilled and covered the walls, forging them into an indestructible Phoenix Blood Phoenix Bone.

“I’ve been to this place before.” Lan Yinzi recalled her memories, “Every year in early April, the people in this city hold a grand event called ‘Phoenix Seeks Phoenix’.”

“At that time, young, innocent men and women can sing and dance in the city, and search for their beloved other half. If both parties are willing, they can get married under the witness of the Feng Wu Tong in the city...”

“In legend, if the couple’s singing and dancing are extremely beautiful, they can gain the favor of the Phoenix God and receive blessings.”

“However, no one has ever received a blessing, so this is just considered a legend.”

“But Spirit Hall once investigated the Feng Wu Tong in the city center. It’s not a plant Spirit Beast, but it has indeed lived for over ten thousand years, and people who live nearby for a long time, even if they are not Spirit Masters, can live to over ninety years old.”

“Therefore, Phoenix City is also a retirement place for nobles and high-ranking officials of Spirit Hall within the Heaven Dou territory.”

Tang San nodded slightly, recalling how Ma Hongjun failed to inherit the Fire God in the original work and settled for becoming the Phoenix God instead.

Perhaps the inheritance of the Phoenix God was located on the Feng Wu Tong in the center of Phoenix City.

The four entered the city and headed straight for the city center.

At this time, it was March twenty-eighth, only three days until April.

Therefore, every household in the city had phoenix statues and lanterns displayed at their doors, phoenix-patterned decorations on their windows, or crimson banners hanging.

Along the way, many couples walked hand in hand, discussing the “Phoenix Seeks Phoenix” grand event three days later, and agreeing to sing and dance together then.

Some men and women even kissed directly on the street, expressing their love for each other.

Such occurrences were commonplace in Phoenix City.

Especially in the few days before the “Phoenix Seeks Phoenix” grand event was about to begin, one could find men and women pouring out their hearts and describing their vows of eternal love in any corner.

“How can they say such things? Isn’t it too cheesy?” Xiao Wu heard a couple singing poems, using Sausage and bread as metaphors, and felt goosebumps rising.

Guang Ling, on the other hand, had her ears covered by Tang San, who explicitly told her: children cannot listen to such infatuated adult poems.

Guang Ling: “...”

In reality, Guang Ling knew everything about the affairs between men and women.

After all, she was born in a small village, and her house was only so big. She usually slept on the same bed as her parents, so how could she be unaware of what they did?

However, Guang Ling was still very touched by Tang San’s protection.

Lan Yinzi interrupted the trio’s “jokester” behavior, pointing at the Feng Wu Tong in the center, which was about a hundred meters tall, and said, “Look, that is the legendary residence of the Phoenix God, the Feng Wu Tong.”

Where the Feng Wu Tong stood, there was an open space of nearly a thousand meters around it, paved with dark red bricks, and surrounded by a railing, not high, only five meters, which ordinary people could easily climb over.

However, the outer perimeter was patrolled by a joint team from Spirit Hall and the City Lord's Mansion to prevent unauthorized entry.

This place was only open on specific holidays; otherwise, it remained closed.

“Illyasviel, have you noticed anything?”

Tang San focused his mental force, but perhaps because his mental force was still quite far from the divine level, he couldn't discern what was contained within the Feng Wu Tong. He could only feel a peculiar scorching heat... but this scorching heat could only be perceived by humans with extremely strong mental force; ordinary people couldn't detect it, at most, they would be passively influenced, causing their qi and blood to become more active.

The reason for longevity was that passive influence of the scorching heat.

“Within this Feng Wu Tong, there is a wisp of a Phoenix Spirit Beast's remnant divine soul.” Iliex possessed divine sense, and with a glance, he perceived the origin within the Feng Wu Tong. “From my perspective, this Feng Wu Tong should have developed sentience, but due to the influence of that wisp of Phoenix Spirit Beast's remnant divine soul, it has been unable to transform into a Spirit Beast.”

“If it could perfectly devour and absorb that wisp of Phoenix Spirit Beast's remnant divine soul, it might directly become a plant Spirit Beast of over nine hundred thousand years.”

“A God's remnant divine soul, for mortals, is an extraordinary tonic.”

“And a Spirit Master whose Spirit is a phoenix or similar bird, if they obtain that wisp of remnant divine soul, might have the chance to achieve the

Phoenix God.”

Although that wisp of Phoenix Spirit Beast’s remnant divine soul was a true divine soul, more advanced than Iliex, to him, a phoenix was ultimately just a wild beast.

Aside from its noble bloodline, what else could compare to him?

Not to mention that the other party only had a wisp of remnant divine soul left.

To refine it, Iliex had plenty of methods.

For example: refining it into a corpse ghost puppet of the undead type.

“Then, the annual ‘Phoenix Seeks Phoenix’ grand event is actually also an opportunity for that wisp of remnant divine soul to absorb the power of faith?” Tang San thought of a possibility.

“Power of faith?” Iliex was startled, sitting cross-legged in Tang San’s spiritual sea, rubbing the Staff of the Undead in his hand for a while before slowly saying, “I almost forgot, the Gods of this World, apart from those God King level powerhouses, seem to pay special attention to the absorption of the power of faith.”

“If some parts of your memory of ‘Douluo Continent’ can serve as concrete references, then the Sea God Trident on Sea God Island was probably intentionally left in the mortal realm by the Sea God, perhaps not originally for the purpose of selecting an inheritor, but rather to use the power of faith for nurturing, so that it could advance to a super divine tool.”

“It’s just that later, he wanted to leave the God Realm, so he planned to leave the Sea God Trident behind, after all, with one experience, he could completely replicate it in other areas not under the jurisdiction of this God Realm in the future.”

“After all, that divine tool was the materialized Spirit of the Sea God before he became a Divinity. And for Spirit Masters with Tool Spirits, if their

Spirit is shattered, they can spend time and cultivation to reform one... From this, it can be inferred that if the Spirit transforms into a divine tool and is passed to others, the Sea God himself could actually condense another one, but it would consume a lot of cultivation and energy. Most Divinities wouldn't do that.”

“However, to escape the God Realm, it's not impossible to abandon one's divine tool. After all, they have experience and can completely re-forged one. Moreover, leaving the divine tool to the successor can save the successor the time of re-condensing the divine tool, allowing the successor to control the power that the Divinity position should possess more quickly.”

“Tsk, this World is truly blessed.”

Speaking of this, Iliex once again marveled at the wonder of the Douluo Continent, then answered Tang San's question: “Your guess is correct. That remnant divine soul does indeed absorb the power of faith at specific times to contain a divine soul, but it's impossible for it to revive. The power of faith is too little, and the method of use...”

“Although I, your old man, don't know exactly how to use the power of faith, I estimate that the remnant divine soul's use of the power of faith is like most Spirit Masters' crude use of spirit power—it's all about stacking quantity.”

It's no wonder Iliex stands at the peak, looking down.

Although the Douluo Continent possesses mystical and magnificent Spirits, the methods for using spirit power are akin to primitives who have just learned how to tie sticks and stones together.

As for the subtlety of Spirit Abilities...

That's the effect of a Spirit Beast's spirit ring; what does it have to do with a Spirit Master?

“Brother Tang, why don't we take the opportunity tonight to seize that Phoenix God's remnant divine soul? I'm confident I can refine it into a

Phoenix Undead and turn it into our summoned beast,” Iliex suggested. “In the future, there will definitely be God-level powerhouses appearing on this Continent, Rakshasa and Angel, at least two. We also need to be prepared.”

Iliex had also seen the Douluo Continent through Tang San's memories. He could only say that currently, only some settings could be referenced. As for the plot, everything else was an unknown, except for the appearance of Angels and Rakshasa.

For the sake of Tang San's and his own safety, “employing” a God-level undead as a bodyguard was imperative.

“A bodyguard?” Tang San looked at Feng Wu Tong, but he had a different idea. “I'd rather hope Feng Wu Tong can refine that remnant divine soul of the Phoenix God and become a Spirit Beast.”

Iliex frowned, thought of something, and tentatively asked, “Nirvana?”

“Born from death, that is Nirvana.” A glint flashed in Tang San's eyes. “Compared to getting a bodyguard, I'd rather this Parasol Tree become my ninth spirit ring and Soul Spirit.”

“Of course, it's just a backup. If I encounter a better choice later, I can switch.”

Iliex pondered for a moment, then nodded: “Alright, for summoned beasts, you can just find some Spirit Beast or Spirit Master corpses. When you go to Slaughter City later, The Fallen there can be put to good use.”

The Fallen, with hearts like demons, have already departed from the realm of humans. Using them as materials for undead doesn't require any psychological burden.

Even if there were innocents, Iliex himself wouldn't care too much.

Before he died, to exact revenge, he created an undead army, and the innocent people who died either directly or indirectly were countless.

“Slaughter City is indeed a good place for you to collect ‘raw materials’.” Originally, Tang San had hoped that after gaining power, he would make Slaughter City a gathering place for The Fallen to research their psychology and physiology.

Unfortunately, plans don't keep up with changes.

Iliex's joining caused his future plans for Slaughter City to change...

...

“Third Brother.” Xiao Wu interrupted Tang San's conversation with Iliex, pointing to a church not far away. Above its main entrance was a statue of a phoenix. “Is that the Spirit Hall of Phoenix City? Why are so many people gathered around it?”

Tang San saw the Spirit Hall's angel emblem beneath the phoenix statue, nodded, and said, “It is indeed Spirit Hall, but this Spirit Hall in Phoenix City is very distinctive. The phoenix emblem is actually above the Spirit Hall emblem. Let's go and have a look.”

Walking to the entrance of Spirit Hall, Tang San patted the man queuing in front and asked, “What are you doing here?”

The man turned around and saw Tang San wearing a mask, feeling a bit wary. But upon seeing the three young girls behind him, he was momentarily dazed—although Xiao Wu and the others wore veils, besides Guang Ling, who was the enduringly beautiful type, the other two, even just seeing the upper half of their faces, would astonish countless people.

The man said, “You must be from out of town, right? This is where you sign up for the ‘Phoenix Seeks Phoenix’ ball. My girlfriend and I are queuing to sign up.”

“Your girlfriend?” Tang San was puzzled. The person in front of this man was also a male. This queue was basically all males.

“How could I bear to let her queue?” The man said with a serious face, “This kind of hard work, I’ll do it. The people in front of me are also like me. By the way, you brought three female companions?”

“The four of us are travelers journeying together, just passing through Phoenix City.” Tang San smiled, not directly answering, but led the three girls past the crowd and into the hall.

“It seems they are Spirit Masters...” The man pondered whether he had said anything disrespectful just now. For commoners, most Spirit Masters were arrogant and short-tempered people who would resort to violence at the slightest disagreement.

After entering Spirit Hall, Tang San removed his mask. The local Hall Master, Sanos, immediately rose to greet him, bowing and saying, “Greetings, Spirit Hall Saint Child.”

Although the Continental Elite Tournament had ended, due to the influence of the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball, the video recording of that competition was still spreading.

Spirit Hall naturally recognized Tang San's appearance.

Although recently there had been many people dressed as Tang San, Xiao Wu, and others, becoming the first batch of cosplayers on the Douluo Continent, the discerning eye could tell the real from the fake at a glance.

Not to mention, the Tang San in front of him also showed the Saint Child token—personally bestowed by Bibi Dong before he left Spirit Hall.

“No need for formalities.” Tang San waved his hand casually. “We’re just passing by, coming to join the fun. Mainly, I want to see that Feng Wu Tong.”

“I’ll arrange it immediately!” Sanos said hurriedly.

“No need to alarm anyone else. Isn’t the Phoenix Seeks Phoenix ball scheduled to start in three days? Just help us sign up.” Tang San stated his

request.

“This... is just a small matter.”

Sanos breathed a sigh of relief. The Saint Child was easy to talk to, and he was happy to relax, but—

“Four people?”

“Guang Ling and I are a team, and Xiao Wu and Lan Yinzi are a team. There's no rule that girls can't dance with girls, right?” Tang San asked with a smile.

“There's indeed no such rule...” Sanos was a bit speechless but nodded in agreement.

“Why are you and Guang Ling in a team?” Xiao Wu was like an anxious rabbit, pursing her lips and puffing out her cheeks.

“Relax, we can switch dance partners then.” If he didn't comfort her, Tang San felt that Xiao Wu would raid him tonight and take his precious chastity.

Only then did Xiao Wu snort lightly and say, “That's more like it.”

Sanos, beside them, secretly sighed that the Saint Child knew how to have fun, looking utterly ashamed of his own inferiority...

...

Three days later, early April arrived.

The entire Phoenix City became lively. Long, continuous tables filled the streets and alleys, laden with various delicacies. One only needed to drop a silver coin into the coin box placed at the entrance of each street to receive a pass, and then the delicacies on that street could be enjoyed freely.

Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Lan Yinzi casually found a street and enjoyed the fine wine and local specialties. Aside from the sour smell of romance emanating from all around, it was quite pleasant.

After all, there were no nobles trying to curry favor with them here.

Moreover, all four had covered their faces in their own ways. Aside from Xiao Wu's long braid being somewhat attention-grabbing, no men or women came up to strike up a conversation—

In terms of eating habits, all four directly held their food, pulled down their masks or veils, and stuffed it into their mouths, without any noble elegance or decorum.

Phoenix City mostly consisted of noble children and retired high-ranking Spirit Hall members and their children. Seeing Tang San and the others' eating habits, even if they saw the attractive half-faces revealed by the four, they wouldn't approach.

Commoners and nobles were completely two different circles. In most cases, behavior and manners were enough to judge one's identity and status.

However, when the “Phoenix Seeks Phoenix” grand event truly began, the nobles and commoners of Phoenix City could joyfully gather together. Commoner women could ask noble young masters to dance, and rural boys could choose noble young ladies to sing with, without distinction, sharing joy.

During this selection process, both men and women could refuse, but not more than three times. If they exceeded that, they could no longer participate in the ball.

Under the witness of the Phoenix God, on this day, everyone in Phoenix City was equal, without distinction of high or low, noble or humble.

At least, that's what Tang San heard in the promotions.

But when the final ball truly began, Tang San was certain that even if commoners and nobles could dance in the same venue, there would surely be very few pairs of commoner boys (or girls) and noble ladies (or young masters) holding hands and singing and laughing together.

Chapter 222 was harmonized, which is hard to understand. Is JIU · Nian ` Yi ` Wu ` Jiao ` Yu also a sensitive word?

225: Phoenix City, Phoenix Seeking Phoenix (2)

"Third Brother, try this. It tastes good." Xiao Wu picked up a jelly-like, grayish-brown agar object from a nearby long table, pulled down Tang San's mask, and directly stuffed it into his mouth.

Tang San, who subconsciously opened his mouth, chewed, and swallowed, was slightly startled, then tasted it carefully and said, "The taste is indeed good. It's refreshing with a hint of sweetness. It's perfect for summer."

"Don't say those things when you're enjoying food!" Xiao Wu pouted unhappily. "You just need to say, 'It's delicious' or 'It's not delicious.'"

"Delicious," Tang San smiled. Just as he was about to pull up his mask, Guang Ling on the side handed him a crescent-shaped biscuit and said, "Third Brother, try this. This moon biscuit tastes good too."

"Mm~ It's indeed good," Tang San commented.

However, this remark displeased Xiao Wu, who took another star-shaped pastry, bit a small piece, and then put it into Tang San's mouth: "This is also very delicious."

Guang Ling imitated her, picking up a round pastry, tasting a small bite, and offering it to Tang San's mouth: "This round pastry tastes very refreshing too."

Just like that, as the two fed him, Tang San accepted everything, swallowing it all as if he were a bottomless pit, his stomach not swelling in the slightest.

Lan Yinzi also wanted to participate, but Xiao Wu and Guang Ling stopped her with threatening glances.

Xiao Wu knew that Lan Yinzi was Tang San's mother on a soul level, but not physically!

To prevent anything unethical from happening, Xiao Wu felt it was necessary to keep Tang San and Lan Yinzi at a distance, as she always felt Lan Yinzi's gaze towards Tang San was off—most likely due to occupying someone else's body, which caused a distortion in her personality.

Lan Yinzi could only pitifully eat the pastry in her hand.

And Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, who had initially been feeding Tang San, turned their attention to a competition between themselves, with only each other in their eyes.

Others who witnessed this were either envious, sighing, or disdainful.

"Miss, may I invite you to dance later?" Just then, a hoarse yet somewhat delicate voice sounded beside Lan Yinzi's ear.

Lan Yinzi looked up and saw a person wearing a red jacket, as round as a ball, with two small mustaches above his upper lip, looking very comical.

Ma Hongjun of Shrek Academy?

How did he get here?

"No, you're too ugly." Lan Yinzi didn't think much of it and righteously rejected his invitation—although she wasn't a lookist, she wouldn't let just any crooked melon or cracked date approach her, especially since this guy looked like a bird and had a lecherous personality, having probably played with countless women.

"Uh... I just look fat, but actually~ I am a bit fat, but my heart is very kind." Ma Hongjun felt a little wronged, not understanding why every beautiful woman paid so much attention to appearance. Only Cuihua understood him

better, but unfortunately, she wasn't a Spirit Master and couldn't withstand his strength.

This Evil Fire truly made him both love and hate it.

"Sorry, whether you're kind or not has nothing to do with me," Lan Yinzi said with a rather disgusted look. "Ugly rejected!"

However, Ma Hongjun did not intend to give up. Noticing that most of Lan Yinzi's gaze was on Tang San, who was being "fed" by Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, and adhering to Shrek's teaching of "being a mediocre talent if you don't dare to stir up trouble," he decided to display his strength and shouted at Tang San: "You masked pretty boy, isn't it bad for you to be two-timing like this?"

"Who the hell are you?" Her feeding interrupted, Xiao Wu was not in a good mood. She glared fiercely at the other party, then slightly froze, "You look a little familiar."

Although Xiao Wu had met the Shrek group a few times, Ma Hongjun's performance at the convention was basically just making up the numbers; there was nothing outstanding about him.

Therefore, Xiao Wu had a slight impression, but not much.

She wouldn't deliberately remember irrelevant people, and the main reason Ma Hongjun left an impression on Xiao Wu was his plump, round figure.

"It's Ma Hongjun from Shrek Academy." Guang Ling, however, remembered him. After all, anyone who might become an obstacle for Tang San in the future was on her "kill" list.

Among them, Ma Hongjun's threat, if calculated out of a hundred points, was two points, mainly because of his unique sticky, corrosive, purplish-red flame.

If he didn't have that Evil Fire, Ma Hongjun wouldn't be on her list.

"That's right, I am one of the most outstanding students of Shrek, Ma Hongjun." As he spoke, he made a "seven" with his right hand, rested it under his chin, striking what he considered a handsome, charming smile, and constantly flirting with Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Lan Yinzi, "Haven't you been charmed by Brother's handsomeness?"

"Ugh~" Xiao Wu retched, "I'm about to throw up. Who gave you the confidence to say you're handsome?"

Guang Ling was much more direct: "How shameless."

Lan Yinzi nodded: "It's good to have confidence, but just look in the mirror at home."

Meanwhile, Tang San was pondering why Ma Hongjun would be here—

Phoenix City, Evil Fire Phoenix...

Without the Phoenix Crested Cockscomb to resolve the Evil Fire problem, the higher Ma Hongjun's strength improved, the more severe the Evil Fire's influence on him would become. If it wasn't completely resolved, reaching the Spirit King stage would be his death sentence.

After all, in terms of willpower, he was far inferior to Ma Xiaotao in 'peerless tang sect'.

So, to solve the Evil Fire problem, it wasn't a big issue for Ma Hongjun to come to a place with Phoenix legends to investigate. However, the wisp of Phoenix remnant soul in the Feng Wu Tong could not possibly choose him.

After all, with Ma Hongjun's talent and personality, even in the original work, only after consuming the Phoenix Crested Cockscomb and the Ten headed Fierce Yang Serpent's inner core was he qualified to receive the inheritance of the Phoenix God.

The position of Fire God was out of the question; he was not worthy.

Now, with the Evil Fire defect, Ma Hongjun's strength was only that of a Spirit Elder. If the remnant soul of the Phoenix Spirit Beast were to choose

him, there would only be one possibility: it was blind.

At this moment, Ma Hongjun's face turned red with anger, and he shouted at Tang San, "If you have guts, let's go to the arena here and fight to see who's stronger!"

"Did I offend you?" Tang San's expression remained unchanged. "Don't be like a rooster, eager to show off. Even if your Spirit is a rooster, a person is not poultry after all."

Rooster?

Chicken?

Although he started the trouble, calling his Spirit poultry was a blatant insult!

"My Spirit is a Phoenix!"

Ma Hongjun exerted himself, his Spirit possessing him, a bloody cockscomb appearing on his head, and red feathers growing on his arms. Disregarding the rule against private fights in the city, he was about to use his First Soul Skill.

However, as soon as the flames left his mouth, Ma Hongjun's pupils suddenly constricted, and he immediately clamped his mouth shut, causing the flames to explode inside. Grayish-black smoke billowed from his nostrils, mouth, ears, and eyes, presenting a vivid image of "smoke coming out of all seven orifices" to the world.

"Um, I was wrong. Can you forgive me?"

The reason he suddenly changed his arrogant attitude was because Ma Hongjun saw Wu Lin and Wu Tong appear on Tang San's shoulders. Those two little girls left a deep impression on him—Mu Tian's Earth Fire Lizard had dissipated with just a touch from the red-haired little girl among them. If he were touched, he would probably die too.

Of course, more importantly, through these two little girls, slightly larger than a palm, Ma Hongjun confirmed who the person in front of him was.

This was the monster among monsters!

He couldn't afford to provoke him!

Absolutely couldn't afford to provoke him!

"Let's go."

Tang San ignored the extremely nervous Ma Hongjun, greeted the three girls, and headed towards the center of Phoenix City.

Ma Hongjun, who had breathed a sigh of relief, felt like he had survived. He couldn't help but say, "He's really quite easygoing... Forget it, I'm not staying in this place. I'll go check out other places with Phoenix legends. I refuse to believe I can't solve this Evil Fire."

The four people who arrived at the city center no longer thought about Ma Hongjun.

At this moment, with the Feng Wu Tong as the center, the railings within a thousand meters had all been removed. Sanos, the Hall Master of the local Spirit Hall, personally presided over the most crucial ball!

As night gradually fell, flames ignited in the trenches across the entire venue, illuminating the dance floor and intertwining with the stars in the sky.

"Welcome everyone to the annual 'Phoenix Seeks Phoenix' ball!"

Sanos, holding a megaphone-like spirit tool, shouted excitedly, attracting the attention of everyone nearby.

"Perhaps for the locals, this is old news, but I still want to introduce the origin and rules of this grand event to guests and friends from other cities:"

"Legend has it that ten thousand years ago, the Phoenix Spirit Beast underwent Nirvana here, its blood spilling across the sky, staining the outer city walls, and its sacred beast soul resided in this Feng Wu Tong, forever guarding our peace and tranquility."

This grand event was originally used to worship the Phoenix God, but with the development of the times, it gradually became a festival for men and women to express their love. Under the witness of the great divine Phoenix, lovers will eventually become companions!

When this was mentioned, most of the people gathered outside the venue, whether locals or foreign travelers who came from afar, cheered.

Next, I will explain the rules!

First, because the venue is not large, the men and women singing and dancing in this sacred place will be divided into multiple groups. According to the current number of registrants, they will be divided into thirty-three groups, with about a hundred people in each group.

Second, Spirit Masters, commoners, and royalty can all participate, and nobles cannot use their status to oppress others. In this grand event, the Phoenix God treats everyone equally, meaning that today, everyone's status is equal.

Third, both men and women can refuse invitations from others, but they cannot refuse more than three times, otherwise their participation will be disqualified. It would be unpleasant to occupy a spot otherwise.

Fourth, when men and women extend invitations, if the invited person's refusal count is within three times, then the inviter must not force them further.

Fifth...

All in all, Sanos stated a total of twelve rules, finally summarizing: "If you do not wish to abide by the above rules, you may withdraw. However, if you forcefully violate the rules, then I, Sanos, the Hall Master of Phoenix

City's Spirit Hall, and the City Lord of Phoenix City, will not forgive anyone who dares to disrupt our rules and traditions!"

As soon as these words were spoken, the atmosphere suddenly became somewhat solemn.

Then, Sanos's tone shifted, and he laughed loudly: "Now, let the ball officially begin! If you receive the approval of the Phoenix God residing on the Feng Wu Tong, you might even be granted a blessing to live happily ever after!"

Immediately, almost everyone cheered!

"Cough cough!" Sanos coughed twice, using a bit of his spirit power, and said loudly: "Now, please welcome the first group of participants to the stage!"

As soon as he finished speaking, a middle-aged woman came to Sanos's side. There were some wrinkles around her eyes, but her face was well-preserved. She was the City Lord of this Phoenix City.

Only today would the City Lord appear in public, enjoying herself with the people.

Through conversations with those around him, Tang San learned some things. This City Lord's name was Feng Xi, and her Spirit was the Wind Spirit Peacock, which possessed Phoenix bloodline. She herself was also Sanos's wife.

Whoa!

Phoenix City belonged to the Heaven Dou Empire. Although it was independent, the fact that the City Lord and the local Hall Master of Spirit Hall were husband and wife was truly unexpected.

Feng Xi took out a list and began to call out names.

Those whose names were called had to enter the venue. If they did not enter after three calls, it meant they had given up, and the next person would take

their place.

Upon hearing the words "Guang" and "Wu", Guang Ling and Xiao Wu entered the venue and were arranged in the positions closest to the Feng Wu Tong—privilege was everywhere.

Once a hundred men and women stood in their respective positions, Sanos shouted: "Now, please welcome the partners of these one hundred ladies and gentlemen to the stage!"

"You can choose your pre-determined dance partner, but before the end, you can also invite others."

These words, like those of a devil, tempted men and women of weak will.

This was also, in fact, a test of whether the feelings between couples were sincere.

If one's feelings were not sincere, then after this ball, not only would they fail to gain new love, but their old love would also see through their partner's true colors, leading to the loss of everything in terms of relationships.

Unless one possessed qualities that could make their significant other devoted: wealth, power, or even formidable strength.

Along with the crowd, Tang San, wearing a mask, and Lan Yinzi, veiled, entered the venue.

"Would you like to dance with me?" Tang San extended his right hand to Guang Ling.

"I would!"

Guang Ling unhesitatingly placed her hand in Tang San's, just like that first scene in the village, when Tang San invited her, she had already given her all.

Forever and ever, without regret.

Xiao Wu, who was standing nearby, couldn't help but feel a hint of jealousy, and then Lan Yinzi's gentle voice came to her ear: "My dear sister, would you like to dance with me?"

"Okay, but don't think I've fallen for you. My sexual orientation is normal." Xiao Wu took Lan Yinzi's hand and began to dance.

However, Xiao Wu had never danced before and stepped on Lan Yinzi's toes several times, making Lan Yinzi's eyes twitch in pain.

"I'm sorry, I've never danced before." Xiao Wu's face flushed, and her gaze flickered towards Tang San and Guang Ling, finding that Tang San's dance steps were also very unfamiliar, and Guang Ling would occasionally step on Tang San's foot, continuously apologizing.

Hmm~ I feel much better.

"It's okay, the first time is always a bit awkward." In reality, Lan Yinzi was also very unfamiliar with dancing. Even in her "previous Life," having been here, she had never danced with Tang Hao. Besides him being a "fool," more importantly, she and Tang Hao hadn't truly confirmed their relationship at that time.

On Guang Ling's side, Tang San saw her face flushed with excitement and shame, and he gently said: "Don't be nervous, it's okay, I'm not familiar with it either, am I?"

And Iliex, seeing Tang San truly enjoying the fun of dancing, couldn't help but complain: "By the way, have you forgotten what this grand event is actually for?"

The target is this Feng Wu Tong!

"Illyasviel, just do it, I have other urgent matters right now." Tang San replied, then focused on dancing with Guang Ling, comforting her nervous, restless heart.

"Damn it! Forgetting friends for beauty! Teacher-student relationships weren't really accepted by the world in your previous Life, isn't this too ahead of its time? Also, wasn't this Guang Ling raised by you? Grooming? Scumbag!" Iliex, feeling like he had eaten a large bowl of dog food: (°—° "), "Forget it, who told me, your big brother, to be kind."

Iliex, whose heart was severely attacked, released a wisp of his divine soul into a unique space within the Feng Wu Tong, finding the remnant soul of the Phoenix God.

The Phoenix remnant soul, sensing an intrusion, flapped its wings and darted over, its fiery red eyes filled with ferocity, devoid of any intelligence.

"Only instinct left?" Iliex was an expert in manipulating souls. Even if it was just a wisp of his divine soul, it was not something the Phoenix remnant soul could easily destroy.

"It seems those guys in the God Realm are extremely wary of non-human beast Divinities."

"Is it because of the Dragon God?"

Iliex dodged the attacks of the remnant soul, which was like a completely irrational beast, while speculating on the conflict between Divinities and divine beasts based on the information he had.

Of course, he wasn't just doing these two things.

While dodging, Iliex applied magical patterns throughout this mental space, trapping the Phoenix remnant soul, and then imprinted the edges of the magic onto the barrier of the mental space.

"This way, this remnant soul can be absorbed by the Feng Wu Tong, giving birth to a unique sentience belonging to this Feng Wu Tong. And because this wisp of Phoenix remnant soul has reached the divine level, the Feng Wu Tong can also directly avoid the heavenly tribulation."

Iliex breathed a sigh of relief, then quickly recorded the divine force energy flow patterns on the Phoenix remnant soul, exclaiming: "This is the most precious thing!"

Outside, sensing that Iliex had returned, Tang San, while exchanging dance partners with Lan Yinzi, subtly cast Blue Silver Emperor, submerging it into the Feng Wu Tong. The aura of Life and the Golden Ancient Tree caused the Feng Wu Tong to immediately develop a unique sentience belonging to herself...

...The newly reborn Feng Wu Tong immediately sensed a warm and familiar aura, wanting to leap into Tang San's embrace, but because her sentience was too weak, she couldn't even manifest an energy body, let alone sway her body.

"Don't get excited, grow well. When the time is right, I will come and pick you up."

Tang San's mental force entered it, soothing the tiny sentience.

"That wisp of the Phoenix's remnant soul occupied your body for many years. Now, it has been trapped by my friend. You can absorb it as nourishment."

"In the past, it occupied your mental space for recuperation; now, you absorb its shattered divine soul for growth."

"One good turn deserves another, that's all."

Two chapters written on October 24th, one was blocked, one was under review, it's frustrating, I can only mention it in this chapter.

226: Phoenix City, Phoenix Seeking Phoenix (3)

After Tang San's wisp of mental force separated from Feng Wu Tong's intelligence and returned to his upper Dantian, he focused on dancing with Xiao Wu.

Compared to their earlier awkwardness, their dance steps were now much lighter and more agile.

Spirit Masters have good learning abilities, so even if they were unaccustomed at first for hundreds of years, after a short practice, they could dance more proficiently than ordinary people who had been immersed in dance for many years.

At this moment, Xiao Wu's eyes only held Tang San, and she murmured, "Third Brother, I feel like I'm seeing our wedding, and you're holding my hand, dancing under everyone's gaze."

"Is that so? Then you must be dreaming." Tang San chuckled, "We are siblings."

"Is that so?" Xiao Wu narrowed her eyes, "We're not biological siblings. Don't tell me you can't see it; Grandpa Jack deliberately acknowledged me as his granddaughter from the start to bring us together."

"Huh? Is that so? I really didn't notice..." Tang San played dumb, "If that's truly the case, then isn't it the same for Guang Ling and Lan Yinzi?"

Xiao Wu couldn't help but roll her eyes and say, "Hmph! I'm ignoring you! Guang Ling is one thing, but Lan Yinzi? Don't you know what her

relationship with you is?"

"You're really slow when it comes to feelings."

"I've decided! Tonight, I'm going to 'ambush' you. Get ready to be dominated by Xiao Wu Jie, he he he!"

Tang San also couldn't help but roll his eyes back: "Is it your estrus period?"

"What estrus period?" Xiao Wu pouted unhappily, and even with her veil on, a hint of cuteness shone through, "I'm not an ordinary animal, and my mother is always watching. How could I have an estrus period?"

Thus, people dancing nearby could see Tang San and Xiao Wu, a pair wearing masks and veils respectively, dancing while "arguing." They looked like their relationship was very bad, but also very good, almost talking about everything, even topics like "estrus."

Was it because their faces were covered that they were especially bold?

Some people felt that covering their faces was a good idea, as some people are socially anxious, but once they put on a mask, they can become social butterflies, even releasing their true nature.

So, after the group including Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Lan Yinzi finished, the next group all put on masks, face coverings, or veils—anything that could cover their faces.

This was both to test if their other half could recognize them and to better release their true nature.

However, this would also lead to more emotional disputes...

It was a mixed blessing.

However, these things had nothing to do with Tang San and the others; after all, if others wanted to imitate them, they couldn't stop them, could they?

Most of the people attending this dance were already adults and needed to be responsible for their own actions...

...

Upon returning to the inn, Tang San entered his room and discussed the divine force circulation circuit recorded from the phoenix remnant soul with Ilyas.

"Although it's a remnant soul, the divine force circulation circuit is surprisingly complete."

Ilyas constructed a phoenix divine pattern in his mental force sea, "However, its essential abilities are not fire, but flight and rebirth, or rather, Nirvana."

Phoenixes also have multiple attributes, for example: Ice Phoenix.

Although this phoenix Spirit Beast's attribute was fire, its original abilities represented flight and Nirvana. Especially Nirvana, according to Ilyas's preliminary research and inference, each time a phoenix underwent Nirvana and rebirth, it would become stronger than before. Theoretically, after nine Nirvanas, it could reach a level far surpassing that of a God King in the God Realm.

However, the obvious problems also emerged.

That is, each Nirvana required double the energy of the previous one, and each Nirvana had to start from the weakest state, with too many accidents and uncertainties.

Therefore, even when this phoenix Spirit Beast fell, it did not choose Nirvana. Instead, it relied on its broken divine soul to reside within Feng Wu Tong's mental space, slowly accumulating power of faith to seek a chance to recover its memories and revive.

"Theoretically, the ability of Nirvana can continue indefinitely, ten times, a hundred times, a thousand times, ten thousand times, right?" Tang San

observed the phoenix divine pattern for a long time and asked Ilyas.

"Indeed, theoretically, there is no limit, but because the risk of Nirvana is too great, I estimate that no phoenix in the entire World has undergone Nirvana more than nine times."

Ilyas sighed, "Just like this Douluo Continent, pure-blooded Spirit Beasts like True Phoenix and True Phoenix have disappeared, hunted clean, unless other Spirit Beasts with phoenix bloodlines purify their bloodlines by chance..."

"This indeed brings up a problem: powerful bloodlines are rare, not only because they are difficult to survive, but more importantly, because others covet them."

"Does a powerful bloodline truly represent power?"

"Even survival is a problem..."

Tang San interrupted Ilyas's philosophical thoughts, saying, "The method of Nirvana can be added to Mysterious Heaven Skill or mental force cultivation methods later, but that's for the future. Now is not the time to touch upon such a grand concept. Flight, however, can be considered for research."

For Tang San currently, flight was only possible when using the spirit ring fusion secret technique.

Or if he could condense a Spirit core before becoming a Spirit Saint, then he could naturally fly through the air.

Why couldn't he fly now?

Because the 100,000-year Blue Silver Emperor Right Leg Bone had already been stripped off by Tang San himself and returned to Lan Yinzi, so he naturally lost the flight skill.

With Ilyas's help, Tang San, based on the patterns of his Blue Silver Emperor Spirit and combining them with the flight circuit in the phoenix

divine pattern, circulated Mysterious Heaven Skill and condensed six pairs of blue-gold energy-like patterns behind him, resembling the Blue Silver Emperor's veins. Their roots connected to his back, appearing golden, and the wings were like energy-transformed Blue Silver Emperor leaves. The longest wingspan exceeded ten meters.

When flying, he didn't rely on flapping his wings to create airflow and lift his body. Instead, he relied on the energy flow within these eight wings to resonate with the World's energy, actively supporting his own weight.

Thus, if he could fly away from Douluo Star in the future and enter outer space, such energy-transformed wings would also be able to resonate with the energy of outer space, thereby achieving the goal of traveling through the World.

"As expected of a phoenix Spirit Beast, it has allowed me to master yet another ability comparable to a divine level."

Tang San was overjoyed, but quickly calmed down, put away the Blue Silver Twelve Wings, and gazed at the stars in the sky, studying the stars of this World with Ilyas, striving to improve the energy circulation circuit of the Star Domain and Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array recorded from Xu Xing into the Purple Demon Eye.

Since the Continental Elite Tournament ended, every night before going to bed, Tang San would discuss with Ilyas. Now, he had already created a method that could absorb the power of the stars to train his eyes and mental force.

Ilyas called it: Sun-Moon Dual Pupils Star Brain.

Whoa ~

Tang San dared not compliment Ilyas's naming taste and named it: Cosmic Meditation.

"Tsk ~ Your taste isn't much better than mine." Ilyas clicked his tongue, "Anyway, according to our deductions, by continuously adding meditating

stars in the future, one can forge a pair of eyes as brilliant as the sun and moon, and construct a mind as vast and magnificent as a sea of stars."

"How do your descriptive adjectives sound so strange?"

Tang San complained weakly, but he also knew that Ilyas's description was extremely vivid.

His current eyes, around the pupils, already had a hazy energy-like golden and silver color, with tiny white star points within. If one looked closely, they could even notice those stars subtly pulsating.

"Creak ~"

The door to the room suddenly opened, and a figure with electric light suddenly darted onto Tang San's back. Her budding graceful figure made Tang San's thoughts wander.

Ilyas immediately cut off his mental force connection with Tang San and fell into self-isolation.

"Are you serious, Xiao Wu?" Even without turning his head, Tang San realized who was hanging on his back, and even sensed that she wasn't wearing much clothing.

"Xiao Wu Jie always keeps her word and never breaks a promise."

Xiao Wu rested her chin on Tang San's shoulder, her smooth cheek pressed against Tang San's, and her legs wrapped around Tang San like an octopus.

"How is it? Are you getting excited?"

"Hehe!"

Tang San licked his lips, wondering what excuse he could find to refuse. After all, they were still young... or maybe not so young anymore. Counting his previous life's age, he was nearly forty, and Xiao Wu... was even more significant.

So, who was the one eating tender grass?

"Do you want to relax?" Xiao Wu leaned into Tang San's ear and said in a muffled voice, "Cultivating every day always makes one tired, you know. Combining work and rest is the kingly way."

"The scent of Blue Silver Grass on your body makes my mouth water!"

Xiao Wu had hinted to this extent, what else could Tang San do?

He could only sacrifice his life to accompany the girl.

At this moment, the two began another kind of cultivation...

...

The next morning, the two once again began their morning cultivation—

Phoenix cries, and phoenix calls.

The two were like Phoenix Seeks Phoenix, their "songs" lingering and melodious, their "dances" natural and harmonious...

They had been harmonized...

227: No. 9 Shura Town

The morning cultivation quickly ended.

As the two of them emerged composedly from the same room, Guang Ling also happened to walk out from the door opposite, seeing Tang San and Xiao Wu come out of the same room, his eyes were slightly strange.

But Xiao Wu casually brushed it off, taking Guang Ling downstairs for breakfast, without a hint of shyness.

No one could find anything wrong.

However, Lan Yinzi saw that something was off with Xiao Wu, having been through it in her "previous life," she could tell that Xiao Wu was no longer a maiden, but had already transformed into a true woman.

Therefore, Lan Yinzi revealed an aunt-like smile, mixed with a bit of jealousy:

My good son is finally going to achieve a positive result with his good daughter-in-law!

What a pity!

He's also leaving his mother!

I'm really a little reluctant!

Over the next two days, Xiao Wu and Tang San had a new research topic: the study of blood qi vibration frequency, and both of them were tireless in this matter.

But such frequent research activities naturally couldn't be hidden from Guang Ling for long.

On the third day, Guang Ling quietly entered Tang San's room and saw something that left her dumbfounded, wanting to run out, but her legs felt as if filled with lead, staring blankly at Tang San and Xiao Wu's blood qi cultivation research topic.

Finally, Guang Ling was annoyed that the two didn't bring her along to research the new topic, cursed at Tang San for a while, and then eagerly joined the study of blood qi cultivation, conducting a truly meaningful "practice" of the blood qi resonance theory.

As researchers, they must be rigorous!

And Iliex was in a state of self-isolation during this time...

...

Five days later.

The three who had finished their blood qi vibration cultivation research topic, along with Lan Yinzi, were preparing to leave Phoenix City together, but were stopped by Sanos, the Hall Master of the local Spirit Hall.

"Saint Child, could I trouble you for a favor?" In the Spirit Hall's council hall, Sanos had a slightly uneasy expression, and beside him sat his wife, the City Lord of Phoenix City: Feng Xi.

Tang San asked: "What is it?"

"Three hundred li north of Phoenix City, there is a remote town called Shura Town, which has a passage leading to Slaughter City."

Sanos gave a piece of information.

"There are actually more than a dozen such Shura Towns, built in the outer areas of Slaughter City, where Fallen Soul Masters who yearn to enter Slaughter City reside.

It's just that because these Soul Masters haven't wantonly killed outside, the Spirit Hall hasn't sent people to capture them."

"But recently, something happened in Shura Town, The Fallen Soul Masters inside have started running out, and some people say that Slaughter City has been destroyed, and so on..."

"Cities near the other Shura Towns, the local Spirit Halls have also received similar intelligence and have reported it, hoping that the higher-ups will pay attention."

"The Pope has also issued an order and will send two Title Douluo to investigate the situation in Slaughter City."

"And our branch halls near these Shura Towns also need to send people to capture The Fallen who have escaped, to prevent them from attacking villages and civilians."

"Originally, I shouldn't trouble the Saint Child, but a force that has gathered a large number of The Fallen has appeared in that Shura Town."

They also call themselves Evil Soul Masters and have formed the Holy Spirit Cult, extensively recruiting followers."

"The City Lord and I sent people to encircle and suppress them half a month ago, but the Holy Spirit Cult's Cult Master is extremely powerful, and we ended up mutually wounded..."

Honestly, we plan to continue forming a search team to encircle and suppress them after the Phoenix Seeks Phoenix grand event ends, but whether we can take down the opponent is still an unknown."

Tang San didn't expect the Holy Spirit Cult to appear in this era, and that Slaughter City had actually undergone changes... But when soldiers come, generals resist, and when water comes, earth covers, so he asked:

"Regarding the Holy Spirit Cult, haven't you reported it to the higher-ups?"

"We reported it, but the main force of the higher-ups is currently investigating the situation in Slaughter City and doesn't have time to deal with the Holy Spirit Cult, after all, this cult only stays in the Shura Town on our side."

Sanos smiled bitterly, "Therefore, I earnestly requested the Saint Child to help eliminate that Holy Spirit Cult and the Evil Soul Masters."

"Evil Soul Masters, as long as there are people who crave power and become addicted to it, can never be completely eliminated."

Tang San felt that one person couldn't change this point, it required the people of the entire Continent to work together to promote the development of the era and popularize basic education to gradually change it, "However, I will handle the matter in Shura Town."

"By the way, there are more than a dozen Shura Towns, are they all called Shura Town? Won't they get mixed up?"

Hearing Tang San agree, the wrinkles on Sanos' forehead smoothed out, and he smiled: "No, because they have numbers, there are a total of sixteen Shura Towns, the one three hundred li outside our city is Nine No. Asura Town."

Thus, a day later, Sanos and Feng Xi assembled a legion of three hundred Soul Masters and over a thousand knights to crusade against the Holy Spirit Cult, heading towards Nine No. Asura Town.

Half a day later, the legion had already arrived at Nine No. Asura Town.

The town was not large, but to be safe, Feng Xi still dispatched five hundred knights to block the main exits leading out of the town, leaving three hundred knights to set up camp on the spot, while the remaining two hundred knights and three hundred Soul Masters were led by Feng Xi to investigate inside the town.

Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Lan Yinzi, and others followed in this five-hundred-strong investigation team.

At this time, all four of them took off their masks and veils, and everyone else recognized them, all were excited and exhilarated—they were actually able to act together with the champions of the Continental Elite Tournament!

It was truly too lucky!

Walking into Nine No. Asura Town, Tang San's Spiritual Power spread out, investigating everything around him, and he found that the entire town was filled with corpses, and they were all mummified corpses.

And in a building similar to a church in the center, there was an extremely strong bloody aura.

"These Evil Soul Masters of the Holy Spirit Cult can be said to be a fallen version of The Fallen, they have no humanity left at all."

Feng Xi looked at the mummified corpses dragged out of the houses by the Soul Masters, checked the clothes on them, and said angrily, "These are ordinary civilians living in the villages near Phoenix City.

Recently, village chiefs have been reporting to us that elderly people, children, and women have gone missing from the villages.

We didn't expect them to be captured by these Evil Soul Masters and have their blood sucked."

Looking at the mummified corpse of a seven or eight-year-old child, Tang San's eyes also turned cold: "Evil Soul Masters, they are not human!"

Everyone was filled with righteous indignation, searching along the way, moving the mummified corpses out of the houses and piling them by the roadside, preparing to take them back together later for disposal and burial—if the corpses were not dealt with, they would breed plague.

When everyone arrived in front of the church, the people inside had already come out, standing in strict formation, ready for battle.

These people were all wearing black cloaks with red lining, with hoods on their heads, their faces were unclear, half male and half female, and they were dressed very revealingly, especially the women, it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say they were "bare-chested and exposed".

"Heh heh, you're here again, we're not opposing your Spirit Hall, so why bother us?" A young and hoarse voice sounded, and those wearing cloaks made way, a person wearing a red cloak with black lining and a white hood walked out, judging by his appearance, he should be very young.

"Hmph!

You arbitrarily capture nearby villagers and harm their lives, that is against the laws of nature!"

Feng Xi snorted coldly, raising her right arm high, and the two hundred knights bent their bows and nocked their arrows.

Among the three hundred Soul Masters, energy-type Defense System Soul Masters were in front, long-range output Strong attack system Soul Masters were at the back, and melee control-type Soul Masters were scattered on both sides, constantly vigilant against the opponent's sneak attack.

The remaining scout-type agility-attack system Soul Masters scattered, investigating the entire town, checking if there were other Evil Soul Masters hiding in the Darkness, or if there were any hidden passages to escape to the outside world.

"The strong prey on the weak, that is the law of nature.

Who says that people cannot be treated as food by others?"

The young man chuckled coldly, his gaze hidden under the hood sweeping over the more than five hundred people opposite, thinking about how much Soul Power these "meat" could increase for him, when he noticed Tang San and the others, his smile abruptly stopped.

"I'll give you one last chance, surrender, and you can avoid death!"

Seeing that the other party was stubborn, Feng Xi's expression turned cold, and she issued the final warning, her raised arm about to swing down.

"Go, kill them!"

The young man came back to his senses, quietly retreated backward, and ordered the others to go forward.

It was at this moment that countless Blue Silver Emperor emerged from the ground, binding all these Evil Soul Masters.

"Release!"

At this moment, Feng Xi gave an order, the knights released their bowstrings, and the arrows converged into an arrow rain, shooting towards the living targets bound by the Blue Silver Emperor.

The long-range output Soul Masters also aimed at their targets and unleashed their Soul Skills.

If the enemy couldn't move, and they still missed too much, they could just go home, wash up, and go to bed.

"Roar!"

A fierce roar came from the Endless Grassland, a bloody four-headed Earth Dragon broke free from the Blue Silver Emperor, spewing blood-red Fire, disregarding the lives of its own people, and even bit down on an Evil Soul Master wearing a black cloak with red lining, sucking its blood.

Its enormous body, over twenty meters long, had black patterns flowing on its blood-red skin.

Although it spewed Fire, it gave off an especially chilling feeling.

Guang Ling held the Sun Chasing Bow, drawing the bow like a full moon, activating his second Soul Skill, Golden Sun Aura, and his Soul Power condensed into a Light element arrow.

Whoosh—

228: News from the Holy Spirit Cult: The leader can't last more than one chapter

Chapter 228: News of the Holy Spirit Cult... The Cult Master Won't Last More Than One Chapter

The light arrow shot out in an instant, piercing through one of the blood-colored four-headed Earth Dragon's heads, then, triggered by Guang Ling's spirit power, the light element arrow exploded.

Boom!

In just an instant, the exploding arrow rain from the light element arrow burst open one of its heads, and the secondary damage caused by the scattered light element arrows' explosion inflicted no small amount of injury.

“First Soul Skill: Crimson Gold Aura!”

Immediately after, Guang Ling condensed another arrow with sharp properties. The two blades on her Sun Chasing Bow also condensed into two energy-form blades, floating on either side of the arrowhead.

Whoosh—

The Crimson Gold arrow shot out, aiming for the neck of the blood-colored Earth Dragon's second head. Its extreme penetrative power, coupled with the sharpness of the two energy-form blades, actually cut it off directly.

Plop!

The head that fell to the ground turned into a puddle of blood, flowing towards the Earth Dragon, and then a new head grew back. Even the first head that Guang Ling had destroyed also regrew.

“A very strange Life form.” Guang Ling frowned slightly. “It seems like a Spirit, but also not. Its appearance looks similar to Shrek Mu Tian’s Earth Fire Lizard, but it’s more ferocious and evil.”

“Mu Tian?”

Reminded by Guang Ling, Tang San instantly remembered who the young man in the outer red, inner black cloak was.

He hadn’t expected him to become an Evil Soul Master.

“It’s that guy.” Xiao Wu had no good feelings for Mu Tian. It wasn’t because he was a Shrek member, but because when Tang San was hunting for his Second spirit ring, this kid had needlessly caused trouble, bossing them around... Rabbits are very vengeful.

And now, this guy had fallen to such a state.

The Fallen are not even considered human!

Karma truly comes full circle!

“Bastard, you wasted the blood I painstakingly absorbed! Unforgivable!” The blood-colored Earth Dragon spoke human words, its wings spread behind it, about to fight Guang Ling and the others to the death, but Mu Tian stopped it, saying, “Don’t go head-to-head. Let’s leave here first. You’ve seen my memories, you should know who the person standing next to that girl is, right?”

Bright Moon’s gaze was extremely solemn.

Tang San...

A five-ringed hundred-thousand-year Spirit Master, capable of contending with a Level 98 Super Douluo. If he truly made a move, I might really be

finished.

Thinking of this, Bright Moon no longer lingered in battle. After breaking free from the Blue Silver Emperor, it took Mu Tian and flew into the sky.

“Attack!”

Feng Xi shouted to everyone.

And Guang Ling, at Tang San’s signal, drew her bow again. This time, four spirit rings shone simultaneously.

Crimson Gold Aura, Golden Sun Aura, Lightning Aura, and Ice and Snow Aura. Four arrows condensed simultaneously, held by Guang Ling, aimed at the four heads of the blood-colored four-headed dragon.

For ordinary Spirit Masters, Spirit Abilities need to be used one after another. Some special Spirits, such as Nine Hearted Sea 棠 and Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda, allow multiple Spirit Abilities to be used simultaneously as long as the Spirit Master’s mental force is strong.

How could Guang Ling use four Spirit Abilities simultaneously?

Besides her strong mental force, more importantly, bow and arrow Spirits can inherently shoot multiple arrows simultaneously, as long as the Spirit Master has corresponding control and technique, and meticulous control over their spirit power.

Moreover, Guang Ling’s Sun Chasing Bow is constantly evolving, from its initial most ordinary Iron Bow to its current features of sharp blades, wings, spider patterns, and ice crystals. Furthermore, there are four patterns resembling spirit tool circuits—crimson, gold, blue, and white—on the bow itself. Each time a Spirit Ability is used, it can draw corresponding energy from the world to strengthen the Spirit.

It can be said that the current Sun Chasing Bow, in terms of Spirit quality, can already rival the Clear Sky Hammer of the Clear Sky Sect.

Currently, with Guang Ling's mental force, she can only shoot four arrows simultaneously. In the future, she might even be able to condense four arrows into one.

Furthermore, Tang San hopes that she will eventually be able to freely combine and compose various elemental powers to achieve a "thousand changes" effect with her arrows.

Even if Guang Ling can only possess nine elemental powers in the future, each elemental power, when combined and condensed with different amounts of energy, can still form arrows with various different abilities and effects.

Achieving this step is very difficult for others; in fact, they might not even know where to begin.

But for Guang Ling, there is a relevant reference—

spirit tools.

spirit tool circuits.

Twelve basic spirit tool runes.

The combination of elements has a similar effect to the spirit tool patterns inside different spirit tools.

It is precisely because Guang Ling herself is interested in spirit tools, immersed in them, and has researched new types of Life-oriented spirit tools, that Tang San dares to assert that in the distant future, Guang Ling will be able to achieve various unimaginable effects with her Sun Chasing Bow Spirit.

However, this is still in the future.

And now, Guang Ling has just begun—

As the four arrows shot out, they instantly caught up to Bright Moon, who had flown a certain distance. The Crimson Gold arrow pierced and cut off

one of its heads; the Golden Sun arrow exploded mid-flight, turning into countless arrow rain, covering it comprehensively; the Lightning arrow split into twelve arrows, forming an electric net that restricted its movement, causing its massive body to fall towards the ground.

The final Ice and Snow arrow directly hit one of the remaining three heads, spreading a freezing aura that completely bound it.

“Good! Watch me!”

Xiao Wu clenched her fists, her Fifth spirit ring flashing. Golden flame-like energy condensed, forming a rabbit shape.

Blazing Flame Fist!

Xiao Wu punched out the golden flame rabbit, hitting Bright Moon and Mu Tian, who had been heavily wounded by Guang Ling’s four arrows.

Boom!

In an instant, a dazzling explosion occurred in the sky, creating a blinding fireworks display. The resulting wind swept down, forcing Feng Xi and the others to raise their hands to block it.

“So strong!”

“Is this really the power of a Spirit King level?”

“As expected of the Continental Elite Tournament champions, they are terrifyingly strong. Ordinary Spirit Masters encountering them would probably need to surpass them by a major rank to even barely contend, right?”

“No, at least two major ranks, especially Tang San. When he goes all out, he can fight the Supreme Pontiff to a draw!”

Feng Xi, who reacted first, stopped everyone’s discussion and had someone bring over the Holy Spirit Cult leader who had fallen from the explosion.

Alive, see the person; dead, see the corpse.

When Mu Tian was brought to the team, his whole body was scorched, his hair and beard curled and blackened, stuck to his scalp, and his face was beyond recognition. Even familiar people would find it difficult to recognize who this was.

“Still has a breath, his Life is really tough.” Tang San put his hands in his pockets and said to Feng Xi, “City Lord Feng Xi, simply treat him a bit, then tie him up and send him to Spirit Hall in Heaven Dou City. Have Salas contact the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.”

Although Tang San, Guang Ling, and the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School have cooperation in terms of spirit tools, cooperation is cooperation, and friendship is friendship. When it comes to principles and bottom lines, one must view it objectively.

The Fallen, Evil Soul Master...

With conclusive evidence, Tang San believed that Ning Fengzhi would make the most appropriate choice.

“Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School?” Feng Xi had intended to kill Mu Tian directly to eliminate future troubles, but at this moment, she had to consider the consequences of acting directly.

This guy, is he from the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School?

That would be more troublesome.

“This guy, named Mu Tian, was a member of the Shrek Academy team in the Continental Elite Tournament. I just don’t know why, after the tournament ended, he didn’t stay in the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School but instead came to this Shura Town and became one of The Fallen...”

Tang San introduced Mu Tian’s situation in more detail, “Currently, Spirit Hall and the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School are in a cooperative relationship (Spirit Hall is the protected party for intellectual property

applications and patent protection), and the Sect Master's daughter, Ning Rongrong, has also personally joined Spirit Hall. It would be best if this matter isn't spread externally and the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School resolves it privately."

"Understood."

Feng Xi's husband, Sanos, is the Hall Master of the local Spirit Hall in Phoenix City, so she herself leans towards Spirit Hall and would never do anything detrimental to it.

Especially since many people were analyzing the situation of each member of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team, among them, Ning Rongrong of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School had feelings of admiration for Tang San.

If Ning Rongrong truly becomes Tang San's person in the future, then even if the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School remains an independent force, it will be a faction close to Spirit Hall.

Therefore, it's best not to offend them if possible...

...

Outside the Clear Sky Sect.

Tang Chen looked at the small village outside the Sect, his face extremely grim: "When did the Clear Sky Sect need to use such a small village for disguise?"

"And you still have the nerve to recuperate?"

"If it were me, I would have fought back long ago! Why endure such humiliation? Truly a bunch of cowards... In comparison, you at least have some backbone."

Tang Hao was overwhelmed with shame, bowing his head as if he had no face to confront any of this.

“Who are you? Our village does not welcome outsiders, please leave!” Two villagers carrying hoes saw Tang Chen and Tang Hao staying outside the village and immediately scurried over, secretly telling someone to report the news.

Tang Hao said nothing, directly releasing his Clear Sky Hammer Spirit.

The two villagers immediately became reserved, and envy showed in their eyes. After all, only those with the Clear Sky Hammer Spirit were true direct descendants of the Sect.

And they weren’t even gatekeepers; they were only responsible for leading travelers and outsiders who mistakenly entered this place out—even if the Clear Sky Sect was closed off, not just anyone could trespass.

Soon after, two twins with nine-tenths similar faces arrived at the village entrance. Seeing Tang Hao, excitement appeared in their eyes: “Second Uncle, you’re back!”

Although Tang Hao had been expelled from the Clear Sky Sect, there were still many juniors in the Sect who greatly admired Tang Hao, after all, he was the one who killed the Supreme Pontiff (though he didn’t actually die directly by Tang Hao’s hand).

“Tang Long, Tang Hu, it’s you two.” Tang Hao forced a smile on his face, then looked at the middle-aged man beside him with a respectful gaze, “I’m back, with Grandpa—”

“Grandpa?” X2

Tang Long and Tang Hu were stunned, looking at Tang Chen, recalling where they had once seen this face—

This was the former Sect Master’s father, the legendary super Douluo who had reached Level 99!

Tang Chen!

At the same time, he was also the great-grandfather of all current Clear Sky Sect disciples!

He actually came back!

Two hundred twenty-six and two hundred twenty-seven have been blocked and are being unblocked...

229: Tang Chen returns to Haotian

(Part 1)

“Great Ancestor! Please!”

Tang Long and Tang Hu hastily led the way outside, but Tang Chen leaped, bringing Tang Hao, Tang Long, and Tang Hu across several thousand meters to the Clear Sky Sect mountain gate.

Tang Hao still had some perception, but Tang Long and Tang Hu only felt their eyes blur, and then they found that their surroundings had changed from the small village to the open space in front of the Sect.

“Is this the power of a super Douluo?”

“It's too powerful!”

At this moment, Tang Long and Tang Hu had no more doubts; the middle-aged man in front of them was none other than the former Sect Master: Tang Chen, the supreme expert whose cultivation was unmatched in the current era!

“Who dares to trespass into the Clear Sky Sect!”

Sensing the spirit power pressure of a super Douluo, the Five Great Elders and the current Sect Master, Tang Xiao, all poured out from within the Sect, accompanied by their respective nine spirit rings, and arrived at the Sect entrance.

“Brother Hao!”

Although Tang Hao's face was weathered and he had a full beard, looking unkempt, Tang Xiao recognized him immediately, his eyes filled with pleasant surprise, and he quickly put away his Spirit and spirit rings.

However, the other Five Great Elders still held their Clear Sky Hammers, vigilant towards Tang Hao and the person beside him.

Although he looked familiar, this pressure suggested that the newcomers meant trouble!

"Big Brother!" Tang Hao was also incredibly excited to see Tang Xiao again, and quickly introduced, "Elders, don't act rashly, this is my father, the former Clear Sky Douluo."

"You are...!" The Second Elder finally remembered who the person in front of him was, and his body trembled.

"Ho~ It seems I haven't been forgotten by the Clear Sky Sect." Tang Chen flicked his right hand, and spirit power erupted, sending the Five Elders flying backward instantly, spitting blood, their internal organs churning.

But no one was afraid or scared; their eyes were full of excitement and thrill.

The backbone of the Clear Sky Sect!

He's back!

"You are all truly useless. Becoming a Titled Douluo, yet so weak, you've completely disgraced the Clear Sky Hammer." Tang Chen cursed, "Now, I don't even have the mood to teach you a lesson."

Tang Xiao helped the Five Elders up, and together they knelt, admitting their mistake to Tang Chen.

As for what they did wrong, they didn't know; anyway, Tang Chen was the strongest, and what he said was correct, the supreme decree that Hao Tian Disciples needed to obey unconditionally!

“From now on, Tang Hao returns to the Sect.” Tang Chen issued his first command, “Just because he killed the former Spirit Hall Pope, you expelled him from the Sect and chose to live in seclusion. You truly trampled the Clear Sky prestige and pride I established into worthlessness.”

“When I fought Qian Daoliu back then, I always thought of killing each other. Why don’t you have even a shred of that fighting Spirit?”

“No wonder the Clear Sky Sect has fallen to this state today.”

“If Spirit Hall wants to fight, we will fight them. What if they have more Titled Douluo? Will other Sects just watch the Clear Sky Sect be annihilated? Don’t other Sects understand the principle of ‘when the lips are gone, the teeth are cold’?”

“If you aren’t ruthless, you deserve to be suppressed!”

Tang Xiao and the Five Great Elders were filled with shame. Even if they had different thoughts, they dared not voice them at this moment, after all, this one was an overwhelmingly domineering figure.

“Oh, and Tang Hao’s son, Tang San, although his Spirit isn’t the Clear Sky Hammer, he also has the Clear Sky Sect’s bloodline and should return to the ancestral Sect. After all, Tang Hao’s grandson has far more fighting Spirit than all of you. Even if it’s an act of furious impulsiveness for a woman, he’s still stronger than you.” Regarding direct bloodline descendants whose Spirit wasn’t the Clear Sky Hammer, Tang Chen actually wouldn’t pay too much attention, but he was Tang Hao’s son after all, and Tang Hao said that Tang San’s strength was good, and his Blue Silver Grass Spirit had been developed to a very strong level... He was his direct great-grandson, so he had to save some face.

However, as soon as he finished speaking, Tang Xiao and the Five Elders’ expressions turned strange, especially Tang Xiao, who even stared at Tang Hao and asked, “Brother Hao, you haven’t paid any attention to outside matters all these years, have you?”

“The Continental Elite Tournament is over, right? My son achieved good results?” Tang Hao recalled fighting the four-ring Tang San before. If that secret technique was used, winning the championship wouldn’t be a problem.

Although Spirit Hall was a bit troublesome, they wouldn’t withhold prizes, and Tang San’s Spirit was Blue Silver Grass. Spirit Hall couldn’t possibly connect him to the Clear Sky Sect just because his surname was Tang, could they?

There are many people in the world with the surname Tang!

“It seems you don’t understand your son at all.” Suddenly, Tang Xiao felt that giving Ah Yin to his younger brother back then was a mistake.

After all, from the current situation, Tang Hao didn't even know his son had twin spirits.

As a husband, he couldn't protect his wife, which was unacceptable, though in that situation, there was truly no way...

As a father, even his child didn't trust him, concealing the matter of his twin spirits. There was no excuse for that...

“What exactly happened?”

Tang Hao realized that something might have happened to Tang San, and in his excitement, his spirit power leaked out. That ninety-sixth-level peak, nearly ninety-seventh-level spirit power, made Tang Xiao and the Five Elders tremble—could it be that Tang Hao had been diligently cultivating all these years, solely focused on avenging himself against Spirit Hall, which led to Tang San being almost completely neglected during his growth, to the point where he didn't care about his Clear Sky Sect bloodline at all?

“Grandfather, Brother Hao, please follow me.” Tang Xiao led the two to the deliberation hall, had someone pull up a screen, and pressed the button on the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball, playing the video of the

Continental Elite Tournament, mainly the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team's combat footage.

“Two rings, a thousand years; four rings, ten thousand years; five rings, a hundred thousand years.” Tang Chen paid no attention to the marvel of the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball, his sharp gaze fixed on the hundred-thousand-year spirit ring hovering beside Tang San in the footage. “Moreover, his utilization of physical strength and control over spirit power have reached an extremely high level, even faintly containing a vibrating rhythm within it...”

Seeing Tang Chen's gaze, Tang Hao immediately shook his head: “Grandfather, I only taught him the Rampaging Wind Technique. At first, I thought his Blue Silver Grass Spirit awakening meant his talent was too poor, so I gave him a foundation to establish himself. I never even mentioned Clear Sky Nine Absolutes or Great Sumeru Hammer to him.”

Clear Sky Nine Absolutes and Great Sumeru Hammer were both secret techniques of the Clear Sky Sect, not to be passed down. Even direct disciples within the Sect who possessed the Clear Sky Hammer Spirit needed to at least reach the Spirit Saint level to cultivate these two unique arts.

“So, he comprehended it himself through the Rampaging Wind Technique, which uses borrowed force to strike? Applying it to explosive power, compared to the Clear Sky Nine Absolutes, it focuses more on physical training rather than attack. Besides that, there seems to be a method that can stimulate qi and blood...”

Through the footage, Tang Chen could deduce a lot, but he wasn't clear on exactly how Tang San stimulated the power of qi and blood. However, he vaguely felt that if he could find a way to circulate qi and blood, it would also be a means to repair his own damaged body.

Circulating qi and blood?

What a genius idea!

This Tang San truly has extraordinary comprehension. If the Clear Sky Sect had him, it would surely grow even stronger.

However, the subsequent footage left Tang Chen with a head full of questions.

twin spirits were not unusual, but why did the Clear Sky Hammer turn into a five-headed... metallic Earth Dragon? Was the Clear Sky Hammer a Beast Spirit? Or was it because Tang San was the child of a hundred-thousand-year transformed Spirit Beast, causing the Clear Sky Hammer to mutate in such a bizarre way?

Tang Hao, on the other hand, clenched his fists tightly, thinking, “Good! So that ‘Three Thousand Worlds of Creation and Destruction’ back then used the power of the Clear Sky Hammer!”

As for why Tang San’s Clear Sky Hammer had such extreme destructive power, Tang Hao didn’t even consider it. At this moment, he only had one thought: Tang San was his son!

And—

Cutting off their father-son relationship so decisively back then was indeed a bit too rash.

Next, Tang Chen and Tang Hao saw Tang San, using his self-improved spirit ring fusion method, condense a unique spirit ring, his strength soaring. He fiercely battled the current Spirit Hall Pope in the air, and the two even jointly used an attack similar to a Martial Soul Fusion Skill, crushing and defeating a Golden Crocodile True Body that had intervened in the battle.

This part of the video was somewhat blurry, but Tang Chen keenly noticed a wisp of golden light appearing after the Golden Crocodile True Body was defeated... Qian Daoliu had made his move!

What is extraordinary talent?

This is it!

Tang Chen had never seen such a monstrous individual, a Spirit King fighting against a Titled Douluo, even battling a ninety-eighth-level expert... If they were the same age, he would probably be crushed by that Tang San, wouldn't he?

At this moment, Tang Chen was actually moved, wanting to spar with Tang San, his great-grandson.

Then, Tang Chen saw the final scene—

Bibi Dong announced that Tang San had joined Spirit Hall, and had even become Spirit Hall's Saint Son...

In an instant, the entire meeting room fell silent.

Unlike Tang Hao's furious shouts of "Unfilial son," Tang Chen's face was calm. He even slapped Tang Hao to the ground, shouting, "Shut up!"

Immediately, Tang Hao dared not say another word.

As for Tang San joining Spirit Hall, Tang Chen himself was surprised, but he wasn't too angry, even feeling it was natural. Just as in the video, before Tang San challenged Bibi Dong, he said, "Please conquer me." Did he join Spirit Hall afterward because he was conquered by the current Supreme Pontiff?

This feeling was a bit subtle.

Moreover, the current Supreme Pontiff was not an owner of the Angel Spirit... When did his old friend become so open-minded? Oh, this Bibi Dong seemed to have said that she was a Divinity inheritor.

No wonder.

Furthermore, the appearance of this new device capable of recording and playing footage could also expand this propaganda, thereby encouraging more Spirit Masters to side with Spirit Hall... She lacked neither talent,

strength, nor means, and if the Angel lineage had no successor, she truly could suppress them.

If the position of Spirit Hall's Supreme Pontiff in the future was not based on bloodline, then Tang San might indeed become Spirit Hall's next Supreme Pontiff.

At that time, would his old friend's family fortune take the surname Tang?

Unlike the Five Elders, who felt this method trampled the pride of the Clear Sky Sect, in Tang Chen's eyes, this was something Tang San earned through his own talent and strength!

What was there to be ashamed of?

These Elders only dared to fight amongst themselves, that was the most shameful!

The first two chapters have been released... I didn't expect that metaphors like two armies clashing, flooding seven armies, and the language immersion of Nora from "Atomic Heart" wouldn't work. Qidian is getting stricter and stricter...

230: Tang Chen returns to Haotian Sect (Part 2)

“Brother Hao, how did you raise your son?” From the recorded video of the Continental Elite Tournament, Tang Chen could tell that the relationship between Tang San and Tang Hao was not close. Otherwise, when Bibi Dong invited Tang San to join Spirit Hall, he would at most show hesitation, not say something like “Please conquer me.”

Although the matter of his great-grandson becoming the Spirit Hall Saint Child...

To him, it was indeed very delicate.

“I basically didn’t raise him much. In fact, after he concealed the Clear Sky Hammer from me, I directly cut ties with him. After all, the Blue Silver Grass couldn’t compare to the Clear Sky Hammer, so I originally intended for him to live a peaceful Life...” Tang Hao’s face was red, but he still recounted his six years of decadence in Saint Spirit Village.

As for Ah Yin’s disappearance, he didn’t mention it. After all, his Elder brother was still thinking of Ah Yin, and if it were known that he had carelessly allowed Ah Yin’s reborn seedling to be stolen, his Elder brother, the Elders, and his grandfather would probably look down on him even more.

No matter how disheartened he was, that bit of self-respect still remained.

Fortunately, everyone present, including Tang Chen, didn’t know that a 100,000-year-old plant Spirit Beast could be reborn through its seeds after sacrificing itself... Yue Hua probably wouldn’t tell his Elder brother.

“You, oh, you!” Tang Chen didn’t know what to say, but since it had already happened, there was no point in dwelling on it, as that would only cause internal discord.

“First Elder, since you’ve returned, why not take back control of the Clear Sky Sect?” The Second Elder suggested excitedly, “With you here, the Clear Sky Sect will surely be restored to its former glory!”

“Yes, First Elder!” The other Elders chimed in.

Tang Xiao also intended to relinquish the position of Sect Master of the Clear Sky Sect.

After all, ever since he became the Sect Master, he had constantly been subjected to the whims of the Five Elders, finding the position unpleasant and preferring the freedom of being an Elder.

Tang Xiao even suspected that his father, a dignified Titled Douluo, might have been directly angered to death, possibly due to staying in that position for too long, constantly bickering with the Elders, accumulating exhaustion, and finally being stimulated by Brother Hao’s matter, leading to a breakdown... Otherwise, how could a Titled Douluo be so easily angered to death?

As the Sect expands, there are more things to consider.

Sigh~

He still missed the time when he, Brother Hao, and Ah Yin traveled together. How wonderful it would be if they could return to the past.

“The position of Clear Sky Sect Master will still be held by Xiao’er. Since I have already stepped down, there is no reason for me to take it up again, and my body is not in its peak condition...”

At Tang Chen’s signal, Tang Hao concisely described Tang Chen’s experience of receiving the Asura God’s inheritance in Slaughter City and getting lost during the God’s Trial.

“Grandfather is currently undergoing the Asura God’s trial, but his body is now being corroded by the Scarlet Nine-Headed Bat King, so he needs to recuperate first.”

“If there were some peerless medicinal herbs, the effect would surely be even better.”

The Five Elders immediately stated that they would order members of the Sect to search the nearby undeveloped primeval forests to find precious medicinal herbs capable of restoring Tang Chen’s body.

“Right now, our Clear Sky Sect needs to accumulate strength.” If Tang Chen were at his peak, he naturally wouldn’t compromise like this, but at this time, he had no choice. After all, Spirit Hall was powerful and had Qian Daoliu and Bibi Dong, two peerless experts. Although the two were at odds, if the Clear Sky Sect were to directly announce its re-emergence, it would surely attract Spirit Hall’s attention.

Especially his great-grandson, who had caused the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School and the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan to become closer to Spirit Hall. Or rather, those two Sects had no direct conflict of interest with Spirit Hall, and they could gain benefits, or under the general trend, it was not impossible for them to completely pledge allegiance to Spirit Hall.

But his Clear Sky Sect was different; that pride absolutely could not be lost!

Moreover, Qian Daoliu and he were both old friends and sworn enemies. How could he be willing for his family to work under Spirit Hall?

Wouldn’t that mean that he, Tang Chen, was inferior to Qian Daoliu?

Absolutely not!

“Everything will wait until my injuries are healed and I inherit the God Position of Asura.” Tang Chen said in a deep voice, “Slaughter God Domain, whoever obtains this Domain is one of the candidates for the Asura God. It depends on which candidate can continuously evolve the Slaughter God Domain to achieve the Asura Domain... Although Slaughter

City still exists, The Fallen inside have been killed by me and Brother Hao. If you want to obtain the Slaughter God Domain, there is no way to open the Hell Road again, going there is useless.”

“However, I have already completed the Asura’s Eight Trials. The Asura Domain can create an illusion. For those who pass the trial, I can split off a trace of Asura Domain aura and attach it to their Spirit. As long as it is nourished with killing intent, there is a chance for the Slaughter God Domain to be born.”

With that, Tang Chen squeezed his right hand, and a Clear Sky Hammer radiating endless killing intent appeared, entirely crimson, like a branding iron.

Then, the Clear Sky Hammer began to melt and reassemble, transforming into a blood-colored longsword, over two meters long, covered in dark gold patterns, with a strange energy flowing on it. Everyone present felt an innate sense of oppression, and the Clear Sky Hammer within their bodies trembled with fear.

“This is the divine tool I wield, and also my current Spirit: Asura Sword!” Tang Chen introduced, “The eighth trial of the Asura God’s Trial is to face one’s inner self and condense one’s own Spirit into the form of a divine tool.”

“However, this Asura Sword is currently only a demigod tool. There are two ways to fully condense it—”

“First, I truly complete the Asura’s Nine Trials and achieve the God Position of Asura, and this sword will naturally condense into a true divine tool.”

“Second, is... forget it, no need to mention it.”

The second method was for Tang Chen to consume his own Life force and cultivation to nurture the Asura Sword, bringing it forth prematurely and achieving its divine tool status.

But this was the last resort.

Unless it was absolutely necessary, Tang Chen would never do that.

But if it truly came to the point of no return, sacrificing himself to achieve a divine tool and leaving it in the Clear Sky Sect, perhaps in the future, the Clear Sky Sect could also become a sacred land for Divinity inheritance like Sea God Island...

...

“Thank you for your assistance, Saint Child!”

Outside Phoenix City, Sanos and Feng Xi saw Tang San and the others off, expressing their gratitude.

“No worries, we were just joining in the fun.”

Tang San understood that before heading to Nine No. Asura Town, Sanos and Feng Xi must have already investigated the place and secretly sealed it off. Even the passage to Slaughter City was closed, otherwise Mu Tian and the others wouldn't have hidden in that church, and even tried to confront them head-on at that time.

Of course, it's also possible that after Spirit Masters become The Fallen, their thinking and logic differ from normal humans; they are more impulsive, irritable, extremely arrogant, and crazy, so they chose to confront them head-on...

“Saint Child, please don't say that. If you hadn't joined, there would likely have been very heavy casualties.”

Sanos had experienced the terror of The Fallen, and the Evil Soul Masters of the Holy Spirit Cult were even more powerful. Last time, they had fought the Holy Spirit Cult to a draw.

This time, if it weren't for the Saint Child and the others' assistance, even if they could win, there would probably be huge casualties. Unlike now, there was hardly a single seriously injured person.

Sanos and Feng Xi led their team to escort Tang San and the others for nearly a hundred miles before returning the way they came.

After Tang San and the others had walked a hundred miles, they headed towards Nine No. Asura Town and arrived at the church where the Holy Spirit Cult was originally located.

Inside the church, the surrounding walls were covered with strange blood-colored patterns, and directly in front, there was a blood-colored bat statue with nine heads, made of human bones.

Tang San summoned Wu Tong and had her burn it.

In the blazing fire, the statue turned to dust, which was then blown away by Wu Tong.

A blood-colored rune was revealed on the ground.

Boom!

Tang San punched out, smashing a large hole in it, revealing an opening about seven or eight meters wide and twenty meters deep.

But at a depth of twenty meters, there were all sorts of debris: chairs, stones, trees, and the corpses of animals and humans.

Undoubtedly, this was the path to Slaughter City, but it had been blocked by various things.

“It stinks!” Xiao Wu pinched her nose, frowned, and vigorously fanned the air in front of her. “Sanos and the others blocked the entrance to Slaughter City in this way?”

“This is the simplest method, and the stench can also deter most Spirit Masters from exploring... Even Evil Soul Masters, their noses should be no different from ordinary people.” Tang San had Wu Lin also come out, and together with Wu Tong, they used the power of ice and fire to burn and destroy the debris below... In less than thirty minutes, a deep passage was revealed.

Tang San was the first to jump in, followed closely by Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Lan Yinzi.

Lan Yinzi, possessing the 100,000-year Blue Silver Emperor Right Leg Bone, could fly.

[Having a wife means forgetting your mother!] Lan Yinzi complained in her heart, then felt a chill and shivered, saying, “It’s a bit cold here.”

This chill came from the bottom of her heart, causing a sense of dread.

Xiao Wu and Guang Ling also trembled, but clinging tightly to Tang San’s arms, they felt a refreshing Life aura and began to feel better.

“Stop feeding me dog food!” Lan Yinzi couldn’t take it anymore. For the past few days, these three had been constantly together, making her eyelids twitch and even feel jealous.

Why could she only eat carrots?

Xiao Wu was clearly the rabbit!

“Cough, pay attention.” Tang San awkwardly coughed and got to the point, “This chill is the roar of souls. Slaughter City has become a gathering place for the undead.”

This, of course, was told to him by Iliex.

In his perception, Slaughter City was silent, with only unwilling souls roaring, but they couldn’t transform into true undead. There were simply too many of them, trapped within, mixed together, and gradually beginning to affect reality...

I can’t stand ten thousand words, it’s still two chapters a day, and when I first started writing, I only planned to write 700,000 characters, so this book is also nearing its end.

231: The city of killing? The city of the dead!

Slaughter City was created by a Divinity. Although it is connected to the real continent, it is actually a self-contained space. The souls of humans who die within it cannot escape.

Iliex analyzed and speculated based on the information he observed, "Although the souls will still dissipate, it will be slower than in the outside world."

"In addition to this, none of these souls retain their pre-death intelligence; only their obsessions remain, and they are constantly devouring each other..."

"Under these circumstances, this old man estimates that in just a thousand years, a Lich King capable of influencing reality will be born here, and its strength will be at least Demigod level."

"The power of a Divinity, even if the Divinity itself does not care, can passively affect surrounding things."

"No wonder the God Realm stipulates that Divinities do not interfere with the mortal world..."

"Even if a Divinity itself does not wish to, if it cannot control its own power well, even a tiny bit escaping will have an extremely significant impact on beings below the Divinity level."

"As for now, this place can be called the City of the Undead!"

Tang San echoed, "In a sense, Divinities are still quite rule-abiding; it's just that they also have emotions, joy, anger, sorrow, and happiness."

"Let's go, let's go in and take a look."

Iliex already wanted to collect all the undead in Slaughter City.

"These are all precious materials to me."

"When a Lich King is cultivated, we will be more composed when facing God-level powerhouses."

Tang San led the three women forward. On the way, they saw a patrol team of Slaughter City Knights, but only their corpses remained. Their deaths were extremely gruesome, either with shattered heads or sunken chests, all killed with a single hammer blow.

Hammer?

Tang San felt as if he had guessed who caused the change in Slaughter City.

Arriving at the true entrance of Slaughter City, looking at the hundred-meter-high, open city gate, Tang San took a deep breath and stepped inside.

After walking a hundred meters, they finally entered the outer city of Slaughter City.

Slaughter City is divided into three areas: the Outer City, the Inner City, and the Slaughter Arena and the Slaughter King's palace.

The Outer City was originally where The Fallen who dared not enter the Inner City area resided. The Slaughter King's patrol team would patrol regularly every day to prevent them from fighting too much, leading to everyone dying—the people of the Outer City were the fresh blood supply for the Inner City and the Slaughter Arena. If they all died at once, the outside world couldn't replenish them.

The Inner City, on the other hand, was a complete paradise for The Fallen. As long as one was strong enough, they could do anything and kill anyone

at will, seizing everything from others—the Slaughter King and the patrol teams would not interfere. After all, entering the Inner City meant one was prepared to face death.

As for the Slaughter Arena...

There's no need to say more; it's one of the core parts of Slaughter City, specifically providing a legitimate place for slaughter, and also the gateway to Hell Road.

However, these were all past circumstances.

Now, the entire Slaughter City,除了 the four of them, or outsiders exploring in other areas, there was no one else. Only various dark red bloodstains, shriveled limbs, and decaying, blackened internal organs remaining on the buildings and streets indicated that a cruel massacre had taken place here.

Although The Fallen who entered Slaughter City all deserved their deaths, such a massacre clearly shocked the four's worldview.

To avoid the disgusting smell emanating from the severed limbs, broken bodies, and damaged internal organs, Tang San wore four Blue Silver Emperor masks and handed three of them to the three women.

Although it couldn't completely avoid the nauseating stench, it could block most of it, and the remaining small portion could be somewhat ignored due to psychological effects.

Facing such a situation, Xiao Wu also lost her joking mood, her eyes extremely solemn.

Guang Ling even released his Sun Chasing Bow, holding the bow in his left hand and drawing the string with his right. A transparent spirit power arrow quietly condensed, constantly vigilant of the surroundings, observing if anyone was hidden in the dark.

The four continued to advance and saw cracks on the road ahead. Not far away, there was a large pit, and the surrounding buildings were almost

reduced to dust.

"What kind of power can achieve such an effect?"

Xiao Wu couldn't help but exclaim.

The buildings in Slaughter City are very hard. A full-strength attack from an ordinary Spirit Saint would at most create a crack, but now a deep pit tens of meters deep has been blasted out, and the roads within a thousand meters radius are all shattered, and the houses are dilapidated.

"A Spirit Master focused on strength, and judging from the situation on site, their Spirit is something like a hammer." Tang San had already confirmed that the person who caused Slaughter City to be in such a state was Tang Hao.

It's just, why did he suddenly go mad and slaughter Slaughter City completely?

Speaking of which, the Slaughter King wouldn't have been killed by Tang Hao, would he?

Although the Slaughter King is Tang Chen, the Scarlet Nine-Headed Bat King cannot unleash Tang Chen's full strength. Could it be that the grandson killed the grandfather?

"Perhaps it's due to the Slaughter God Domain." Iliex reminded, "Although this old man has never seen the Slaughter God Domain with his own eyes, a Domain that can evolve through killing intent, accumulating quantity instead of quality, doesn't seem impossible, does it?"

"Indeed, that's possible." Tang San suspected that what he said to Tang Hao back then might have stimulated him, causing Tang Hao to "strive for improvement."

And if the Slaughter God Domain evolves, can it gain the Asura God's approval?

As long as one is a recipient of the Slaughter God Domain, one is one of the Asura God's candidates. Whether they can gain the Asura God's attention depends on whether they can evolve the Slaughter God Domain to a level recognized by the Asura God.

Putting aside distracting thoughts and returning to reality, Tang San continued to walk towards the central area of Slaughter City, ignoring the broken corpses of The Fallen along the way.

Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Lan Yinzi also gradually got used to the scene here.

Finally, Tang San arrived at the Slaughter Arena.

Climbing the stairs to the stands, he looked out at the arena. The field, over a thousand meters in diameter, was piled high with the corpses of The Fallen, forming a small mountain nearly twenty meters high, emitting waves of foul stench.

"Ugh~"

The first to be unable to bear it was Guang Ling. Even with the Blue Silver Emperor mask, she was still dry heaving to the side.

Tang San quickly handed her a bottle of water and patted her back, "Are you alright? Drink some water."

"Gulp, gulp!"

Guang Ling, gulping down water, finally looked a bit better, then handed the water pouch to Xiao Wu, whose face was also somewhat pale.

Seeing Lan Yinzi's face also look bad, Tang San took out another water pouch from his white jade belt and handed it over, saying, "You drink some water too."

"Mhm."

Lan Yinzi took it, pulled out the stopper, poured the water into her mouth, sipped for a while, and then swallowed it—

She actually had some guesses as to why such a situation had occurred in Slaughter City.

She was all too familiar with the attack traces from before.

Overbearing!

Fierce!

That was Tang Hao's style.

As for Tang Xiao... Lan Yinzi clearly knew the difference between the two. Tang Xiao's combat style was more cautious; with ten parts of strength, he would always hold back three parts for unforeseen needs.

And Tang Hao?

He would use as much strength as he had, never holding back.

It was this recklessness, this inability to hide, that made Tang Hao seem a bit "cute," "honest," and "courageous" back then, which ultimately led her to choose Tang Hao. After all, she herself had a heart for an attack system Spirit Master, and her Spirit Ability: Blue Silver Tyrant Emperor Spear, was the best proof of that.

However, she never thought that this "recklessness" would have such serious consequences... Although there were no good people in Slaughter City, what Tang Hao did was indeed a bit too much.

Perhaps, after experiencing the trials of Slaughter City and obtaining the Slaughter God Domain, Tang Hao's personality had already become twisted.

This place is the inheritance ground of the Asura God, but it has also been polluted by the Rakshasa God.

It is probably normal for a mortal's personality to be unknowingly twisted under the influence of a Divinity's power, especially for someone like Tang Hao, who is not good at thinking, to become even more stubborn, even insane.

"Let's go."

At this moment, Iliex quietly collected the undead gathered here and sealed them within the silver crystal dagger—a product of Spirit materialization, perfectly suited for storing undead.

Xiao Wu's mother's soul and bloodline factor aura are also currently sealed within it.

Receiving Iliex's message, Tang San naturally didn't want to stay in such a dreadful place for long. He would only return to transform this place when he had the corresponding ability in the future...

...

During their trip to Slaughter City, because Tang San and his group kept their whereabouts secret, they did not encounter any Titled Douluo sent by Spirit Hall to investigate, or perhaps the Titled Douluo who came to investigate had already returned.

Tang San was happy to have peace and quiet.

However, to soothe Xiao Wu and Guang Ling's "fright" from Slaughter City, Tang San spent day and night researching the method of dual cultivation of Qi and Blood with them on their way to Spirit City.

And the melodious sounds of "single dragon's roar, double phoenix's cry" also kept Lan Yinzi awake at night, giving her noticeable dark circles under her eyes.

In a blink of an eye, another half month passed.

Regarding the method of dual cultivation of Qi and Blood, Tang San had already achieved some success. Among them, Guang Ling benefited the

most, with most of her Jade Bone condensed, only lacking her skull and spine. She would soon be able to forge a Jade Bone that could continuously improve with the enhancement of Qi, Blood, and spirit power, just like Xiao Wu.

With Tang San's help, Xiao Wu also tempered her internal organs with Qi and Blood and unblocked the meridians in her spine. Although her Divine Treasury had not reached completion, she also condensed Qi and Blood power in her lower Dantian, causing her physical strength to surge.

This way, she could last longer in contests and competitions with Tang San.

However, Xiao Wu was still very dissatisfied that she could only last a little longer.

"Third Brother, when I finish cultivating my Jade Bone, Divine Treasury, and Golden Muscle, how about a one-on-one contest?" Xiao Wu said with a grin, "Guang Ling can be the referee, and if I can't hold on, she can step in."

Hearing Xiao Wu's bold words, Guang Ling's face turned crimson.

She clearly knew what Xiao Wu meant by "contest"!

Was it really okay to say such things in front of Lan Yinzi?

What else could Lan Yinzi do?

She could only pretend she heard nothing, understood nothing, and knew nothing.

232: The manor given to Tang San by Emperor Xueye

Heaven Dou City.

Tang San and the others, after a long detour, returned here.

"Third Brother, after that grand event, Emperor Xue Ye bestowed upon you the title of Earl," Xiao Wu said, bringing up the matter. "Emperor Xue Ye even personally arranged a large manor for you in Heaven Dou City."

The noble ranks of the Heaven Dou Empire are divided into Baron, Viscount, Earl, Marquis, and Duke. Among them, Marquises and Dukes have the right to establish cities and found nations. They are independent in all internal affairs, only needing to outwardly pledge allegiance to the Heaven Dou Empire and pay annual tribute.

Those who performed exceptionally in the Continental Elite Tournament could be granted the title of Baron by the Heaven Dou Empire. And in this Continental Elite Tournament, with so many talents emerging, Emperor Xue Ye generously offered the title of Viscount.

All members of the Heaven Dou Royal First Team were granted the title of Viscount.

Tang San, however, was directly granted the title of Earl.

When this news first spread, it caused quite a stir. Platinum Bishop Salas even felt that Emperor Xue Ye was being a bit excessive, but considering that Tang San had been personally conferred as the Spirit Hall Saint Child by the Supreme Pontiff, he did not step forward to object.

After all, even Salas now had to bow when he saw Tang San.

"Captain Tang San, speaking of which, it seems you haven't even visited your manor yet," Lan Yinzi teased, wanting to see the manor Emperor Xue Ye had given her son.

"It's good to go and see," Tang San nodded, then chuckled, "I might be the only one who was granted a manor by an Emperor but didn't move in immediately. I even have to wait a month or so just to go and look at it."

"Hehe, doesn't that just mean you don't care about fame and fortune, Third Brother?" Xiao Wu praised.

"No, I do care about the title," Tang San shook his head. "It's just that once I have it, I don't care so much anymore... It seems what I like most is still researching Spirit cultivation theory."

Afterward, Tang San took out a map and led the three women towards the manor.

Upon reaching the entrance, they saw a wide, ornate iron gate.

Outside the gate stood two guards dressed in knight armor.

"Four more imposters," one of the knights grumbled, stepping forward and saying, "Please leave. This is the Silverblue Earl's manor. You can't just pretend to be him by dressing similarly."

Clearly, many people had recently dressed up as Tang San, hoping to sneak in, but both guards had discovered and driven them away.

"I am Tang San," Tang San helplessly took out an Earl's token from his white jade belt, inscribed with the words "Silverblue," proving his identity to the two. "If you still don't believe me—"

One yellow, two purple, one black, and one red—five spirit rings appeared.

Such a spirit ring configuration was undeniable proof!

"Greetings, Earl!" X2

The two guards immediately knelt on one knee, respectfully welcoming Tang San.

"Rise. There's no need for such a grand ceremony; I'm not quite used to it."

"Yes, Earl!" X2

The two rose, hastily opened the ornate iron gate, and with reverence, watched as Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Lan Yinzi, and the others entered...

This Silverblue Manor, like most manors in Heaven Dou City, had a Western European style.

Looking from afar, the main house featured towering white pillars, marble swirling with snow-white patterns, and ebony doors and windows that were intricately carved. Hidden by the surrounding trees, it appeared even more profoundly grand and beautiful. In front, there was a circular fountain pool, with a statue of a Blue Silver Emperor at its center. Water sprayed from a luminous pearl in the center, then cascaded down its twelve leaves.

Various plants were cultivated on both sides, and as it was the season for flowers to bloom, the entire manor seemed enveloped in a vast, misty fragrance of orange blossoms.

A gentle breeze wafted, and the fragrant scent of flowers made their minds and bodies involuntarily relax.

Around the main house, there was a large open area with many well-arranged houses of varying heights, which were prepared for the servants.

Behind the houses, there was also a garden filled with various precious and vibrant flowers.

When the servants saw Tang San and the others arrive, they immediately stopped their work and came to pay their respects. Tang San also took the opportunity to gather all the servants in the manor.

"Greetings, Earl!"

Everyone spoke in unison, pledging their loyalty to Tang San.

Rather than saying they were hired servants, it was more accurate to say they were slaves without self-will or numb thoughts. And how many of these people were spies sent by Xue Ye, Xue Xing, or Xue Qinghe?

However, Tang San still gave them due respect: working in this manor would earn them two hundred gold coins per month! Correspondingly, if anyone tried to shirk their duties, they would be dismissed after their wages were settled, their indenture contract returned, and they would be granted freedom.

Immediately, most of the servants became excited, promising to do their best and never slack off in the future.

As for freedom...

They might have thought about it at first, but now they understood that without strength, financial resources, or power, so-called freedom was just an empty dream, far less practical than being a servant in a noble family.

Although their lives were not their own, the dangers they faced were visible, even tangible—their master and other noble powers.

Moreover, being a servant under a noble meant they could at least eat and drink their fill, and the higher their master's status, the more these servants could even look down on lesser nobles.

Gaining freedom, however, meant they not only had to consider unknown threats to their life safety but also had to struggle for three meals a day.

Therefore, none of these servants wanted their indenture contracts back.

What about being the head of a chicken rather than the tail of a phoenix?

It was far less practical than three meals a day, not to mention that the Silverblue Earl before them had strength comparable to the Spirit Hall

Supreme Pontiff and was personally designated as the Spirit Hall Saint Child by the Supreme Pontiff himself.

Why would they want to leave?

Another situation was that this Earl's attitude was amiable, and he was willing to pay them salaries. Furthermore, if they made a mistake, he would only return their freedom and dismiss them... Other nobles would not be so generous; they might even kill a servant who made a mistake, and it would not violate Imperial law.

Because slaves had no human rights; if they died, they simply died. No one would care, and no one would attack a noble for such a thing... In this era, this was a perfectly natural concept.

It was just that Tang San was not used to it.

Now, he also had the right to make others conform to his habits.

After dismissing the servants, Tang San sighed and said, "Such a large manor needs a housekeeper. Otherwise, when we go to Spirit City later, we won't have time to manage it."

"I know there's a slave market in the southern part of Heaven Dou City," Lan Yinzi said. Her familiarity with Heaven Dou City far surpassed Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling, who spent most of their time cultivating, researching, and fighting. After all, even when they visited Heaven Dou City, they mainly frequented the more famous streets.

"That's good too."

Tang San was not surprised by the existence of slave markets. It was impossible for slaves to only be auctioned off, right?

Only "rare goods" or slaves with special identities would be put up for auction at large auction houses.

As for disciples of large Sects or prominent families being captured and made into slaves... No one would do that while the large Sects or prominent

families were still intact and powerful, as that would be a direct provocation, leading to an endless conflict between the two sides.

Even if Spirit Hall and Clear Sky Sect were enemies, openly, neither side would ever allow such a thing to happen, as the consequences would be catastrophic.

Unless the auctioneer was invincible.

And the so-called rare goods or special identities referred to individuals whose Spirits had mutated and affected their bodies, or those whose families were annihilated due to certain mistakes, thus implicating them.

Upon arriving at the slave market, Tang San's first reaction was that it was livelier than other districts. The people coming and going were either rich and noble or Spirit Masters; there were few ordinary people.

"Come and see, slaves from the North family of Salas City!"

"The Mary family of White Cloud City was annihilated by Spirit Hall for colluding with The Fallen. The family head's son and wife are all being sold cheaply, one thousand gold coins each."

"Look, the slaves here are strong and will definitely work hard!"

Listening to the bustling shouts around him, Tang San frowned slightly. Although he had anticipated it, he still found it a bit hard to accept such a situation.

Xiao Wu was the same: "It's really hard to watch people being sold like livestock."

If it were in the past, Xiao Wu would have rushed forward and released all the slaves.

But now, she understood that if she did that, not only would she be criticized and called naive, but the slaves she released would also be recaptured and subjected to even greater punishment.

Even if she opened the cages, most of the slaves would not flee, because they knew that if they dared to escape, they would be treated even worse afterward.

That was how the world was.

Guang Ling, on the other hand, was thinking, if she hadn't met Tang San back then, would she have suffered the same fate as these people?

[I'm afraid it would have been even worse. I might not even have had the qualifications to be a slave!]

"Where is the largest slave market here?" Tang San stopped a passerby, paid a silver coin, and asked.

The person's eyes lit up at the sight of the silver coin, and then widened in surprise when he saw Tang San's face. He became incredibly excited: "You are!"

"Shh~"

Tang San raised his index finger to his lips and pulled up his mask. "I prefer to keep a low profile."

"Sir, walk three hundred meters south, and you'll see an auction house. They specialize in auctioning slaves; you can go there," the person said, suppressing his excitement, and pointed the way.

"Thank you," Tang San was about to leave when the person suddenly called out, took out a pen and paper, and handed them over, asking hesitantly, "Could I have an autograph? I'd like to keep it as a souvenir."

Tang San took it, signed his name, then handed it back, smiling, "Don't spread the word. I don't want to be chased by a crowd for autographs."

"Absolutely! Absolutely!" The person took the pen and paper, repeatedly assured him, his face beaming with joy.

On the Douluo Continent, showcasing oneself in the Continental Elite Tournament was the best way to gain fame.

And celebrity worship...

With the large-scale production and spread of Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Balls, it was becoming increasingly popular.

"Third Brother, you're really famous," Guang Ling said admiringly.

"Actually, it's quite troublesome. Every time I go out, I have to wear a mask, otherwise, a large group of people would surround me, and I couldn't handle it," Tang San pulled down his mask, leading the three towards the slave auction house indicated by the passerby.

And this auction house was named:

The Net!

233: Luowen Auction House: Twin Sisters

“Welcome to Luo Wang Auction House!”

The reception lady at the entrance stepped forward to greet them, a somewhat stiff, formulaic smile on her face. “Are the guests here to buy slaves, or to sell slaves?”

“We support both here.”

“Oh, by the way, in ten minutes, a new round of slave auctions will begin. Would you like me to guide you into the auction hall?”

Tang San asked, “Can we buy slaves directly?”

“Yes,” the reception lady smiled, confirming that Grandmaster Tang San and the others were there to buy slaves. “However, are you really not going into the auction hall? This round of auctions has two excellent items!”

“Excellent items? What excellent items?” Xiao Wu frowned, unable to resist asking.

“A pair of cat-girls, and—”

The reception lady drew out her words, waiting until Xiao Wu grew a little impatient before slowly revealing, “—a girl without a Spirit.”

“No Spirit?” Xiao Wu was startled, her first reaction was disbelief. “How can there be no Spirit? Could it be a Physical Martial Soul?”

“Although Physical Martial Soul are rare, because of Grandmaster Tang San’s new classification of Spirit, we have all heard of them. If it truly were a Physical Martial Soul, how could we not know?” The reception lady smiled slightly, then introduced the girl’s background. “She is currently only six years old and has been wandering for a long time. No one knows where she came from, but she is very delicate, even a woman with normal sexual orientation like me can’t help but want to get close to her.”

“But she is also extremely cold and shows no courtesy to anyone.”

“Moreover, despite having no spirit power, her strength is quite great. Even a Spirit Master cannot match her in pure strength.”

However, Xiao Wu’s focus was only on one thing: six years old.

So young, and already captured to be auctioned as a slave?

Truly inhumane!

The upper and lower limits of human morality are two complete extremes.

“Is that so? Then we shall see. We plan to participate in this auction. Lead the way.” Tang San gave the reception lady a silver coin and said indifferently.

“Four esteemed guests, please follow me!” After receiving the tip, the reception lady’s smile became much more sincere, and her tone became more enthusiastic. She asked, “Do you need a private room? It’s absolutely private, with excellent soundproofing, and also provides snacks, fruits, drinks, and towels.”

“No... actually, yes, we’ll take one.” He had intended to refuse, but considering the moods of the three women, Tang San decided to take a room, so they wouldn’t have to constantly wear masks or veils.

After arranging the private room for Grandmaster Tang San and the others, the reception lady withdrew. Before closing the door, she deliberately

reminded, “If you need anything, you can pull the rope behind the door, and I can come over to serve the four guests at any time.”

The private room was not large, and its interior furnishings were simple. Sofas were placed on both sides, with a coffee table in the middle holding various snacks and fruits. Directly opposite the door was a small balcony from which one could view the auction hall.

“The view from this place is really good. Not only can you see the auction stage, but you can also see the seats below.” Xiao Wu leaned on the balcony railing, looking down at the people participating in the auction. “This is what they mean by ‘standing high, seeing far,’ right?”

“That is indeed the meaning...” Tang San held Guang Ling’s hand and walked to Xiao Wu’s side, resting his hands on the balcony railing. Suddenly, among the people below, he saw a few acquaintances.

Although most of the people participating in the auction were wearing masks, black robes, and cloaks, Tang San still recognized them based on certain habitual movements.

Xue Xing.

Xue Qinghe, Wang Chen.

And Ning Fengzhi.

Xue Xing’s purpose here was the simplest: to buy high-quality female slaves. However, this wasn’t the Heaven Dou Grand Auction House, so perhaps to keep a low profile, he hadn’t requested a private room.

Xue Qinghe, or rather Qian Renxue, was probably drawn by that little girl without a Spirit. After all, she was also cultivating talented individuals with high cultivation aptitude—that little girl had great strength, perhaps she possessed some unique bloodline.

As for Wang Chen, he was probably just following along as a personal bodyguard to join in the fun.

As for Ning Fengzhi's purpose, it should be similar to Xue Qinghe's; he was also there to investigate why the little girl who couldn't awaken a Spirit had such great strength.

"Ladies and gentlemen, welcome to the Luo Wang Auction House!"

As the lights shone, the Auctioneer slowly emerged from backstage, a confident smile on his face, holding a Spirit tool megaphone, and excitedly shouted.

"Our Luo Wang Auction House is committed to gathering the best and most superior slaves from across the entire continent to serve all noble aristocrats!"

"This auction will feature two excellent items!"

"Please look forward to them!"

"Now, let's welcome the first auctioned item of this auction!"

The curtain behind the stage was pulled open, and a black square cage was pushed out by two scantily clad maids. Inside, a pair of twins were confined, wearing collars around their necks, their eyes lifeless.

Under the Auctioneer's command, these twins were extremely obedient, showing no will to resist, like puppets rather than living people.

"These twins come from Soto City within the Balak Kingdom. They originally latched onto a young master, but unfortunately, that young master later abandoned them... and they could only choose to marry local nobles as concubines, but were ostracized by the noble's legal wife. After several twists and turns, they finally arrived here."

The Auctioneer introduced the twins' background with a smile, showing no sympathy whatsoever. "Alright, I won't say any more unnecessary words. They have been trained and are as docile as kittens."

"Starting bid: ten thousand gold coin!"

As soon as he finished speaking, someone shouted, “Twenty thousand!”

“Thirty thousand!”

“Thirty-one thousand!”

Listening to the bids from below, Xiao Wu was eager to try. She said to Tang San, “Third Brother, let’s save them, shall we?”

“Alright.” Tang San nodded in agreement, signaling Xiao Wu to bid.

“One hundred thousand!”

As soon as these words came out, it immediately caused quite a stir.

In the eyes of most people participating in the auction, these twins were worth at most a little over forty thousand.

If they were still virgins, the price could indeed be raised above fifty thousand.

One hundred thousand...

Do you have too much money at home, or what?

The Auctioneer didn’t care whether Xiao Wu had money at home or not and immediately began counting down: “One hundred thousand once, any higher bids? One hundred thousand twice!”

Bang!

“One hundred thousand thrice!” The Auctioneer brought down the auction hammer, sealing the deal, and shouted loudly, “Congratulations to the guest in Box No. 3 for winning the first auctioned item! The twin female slaves will be sent directly to your private room. You can pay immediately or after the auction ends.”

After the twin female slaves were won by Xiao Wu, the second “auction item” was pushed up. It was also a pair of twins, but this time, they were a

pair of men in their thirties, covered in muscles, even their faces. According to the host's introduction, these brothers were said to possess the bloodline of the legendary Tai Tan Giants, an ancient inherited bloodline, and only these two remained, making them extremely rare.

Moreover, both of their Spirit were extremely rare Physical Martial Soul.

The elder brother was named Fan Niu, and his Spirit was his chest; the younger brother was named Fan Ma, and his Spirit was his back.

In terms of defense, they couldn't compare to powerful Beast Spirit, but their strength was immense, and both were Spirit Master, with spirit power reaching level twelve.

The reason these two ended up being put on auction was not because they offended someone or committed some unforgivable crime, but because they themselves discussed it and voluntarily became slaves, hoping to be taken in by a noble.

The reason?

They only became a one-ring Spirit Master in their thirties, with limited cultivation talent, but they ate a lot, and their family gradually couldn't afford to feed them. When they looked for work, they messed up jobs like moving bricks and carrying rice and flour because they were too strong.

They couldn't do the rough work of ordinary people either.

But in the Spirit Master's world, they also didn't know what they could do. When various large and small families heard that they were only level twelve at thirty, they didn't want to waste any words.

Originally, they wanted to join the Spirit Hall in the local small city, but the local Hall Master had already reserved the relevant positions for his own relatives and friends, so he refused them on the grounds that they ate too much.

Thus, being far from sufficient compared to Spirit Master and more than enough compared to ordinary people, and due to their lack of experience, they heard that working for nobles meant they could eat their fill.

So, they put their heads together and sold themselves, hoping that a wealthy lord would take them in and give them a job and food to eat.

“Tsk~ Endearingly simple.” Tang San was a little moved. He bought the two for fifty thousand gold coin, as owners of Physical Martial Soul were still relatively rare.

When the twin sisters and the twin Tai Tan brothers were delivered to the private room, Tang San directly swiped his card, settling the payment.

“You don’t need to be so reserved from now on.” Xiao Wu walked up to the twin sisters, unfastened the collars around their necks, and took out two white dresses from her white jade belt, putting them on the sisters.

“Thank you.” X2

A glimmer of light appeared in their eyes; they were quite flattered but also understood that they had met benevolent masters and that their future lives should be secure.

“You two are from Soto City?” After Tang San unfastened the chains and shackles from Fan Niu and Fan Ma, he turned to the two women and asked.

“Yes, Young Master.” The older sister nodded.

“Was the young master mentioned by the Auctioneer Dai Mubai?” Tang San asked curiously.

“How did you know?”

The younger sister exclaimed, then immediately realized her lapse in composure and quickly apologized, “I’m sorry... it was indeed him.”

“There’s no need to apologize. Your attitude just now let me know that you two haven’t truly become numb.”

Tang San released his Blue Silver Emperor, five spirit ring emerged, and his first spirit ring flashed, activating Endless Recovery to heal the bruises, scars, and even internal hidden injuries on all four of them. Then he placed the four contracts of servitude on the coffee table. “From now on, you can live in Silverblue Manor. If you don’t like it, you can also take your contracts of servitude, regain your freedom, and do what you yourselves want to do.”

Silverblue Manor?

The four of them froze, realizing something, and looked at Tang San in disbelief: “Are you that Martial Soul Theory Master, and also the captain of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team, the Spirit Hall Saint Child...?”

234: Luowen Auction House: Cat Girl and her daughter

As slaves, the twin sisters and the brothers Fan Niu and Fan Ma found it difficult to directly witness changes in the outside World, but they had heard about Tang San's deeds and great name.

Silverblue Manor was the residence the Tian Dou Emperor bestowed upon him!

"There's no need for so many titles; I also came from humble beginnings and can understand your situation." Tang San waved his hand, interrupting the long string of titles the four had reeled off.

"It's an honor to meet you!"

Fan Niu's voice trembled with excitement. He exchanged a look with his younger brother, instantly realizing that their decision back then had been correct—they had actually become the Silverblue Earl's servants!

It was truly a great honor!

"You mustn't deliberately publicize this, lest others imitate you and find themselves unable to control their own lives later on," Tang San warned, seeing the fanaticism in the brothers' eyes. "I only came here to find a butler to manage Silverblue Manor. For now, I can't change the slave trade industry on the continent."

"We naturally won't speak carelessly, Earl," Fan Ma hastily stated, assuring him they would keep their mouths shut and certainly not publicize it to avoid unnecessary trouble.

“We will definitely manage the Earl’s Manor well,” Fan Niu vowed confidently.

“While I’m willing to trust you two, unfortunately, the butler managing the Manor will definitely not be you,” It wasn't that Tang San looked down on them, but these two had dared to pull off the outrageous stunt of “selling themselves as slaves.” If Silverblue Manor were managed by them, who knew what a mess it would become.

Although the current Tang San wasn't short on such a small fortune, he couldn't squander it like that.

Compared to these two, Tang San actually trusted the twin sisters more. At the very least, they had been concubines to a certain noble in Soto City, so they should have some experience with managing the Manor’s various affairs.

“However, you don’t need to worry. Physical Martial Souls are rare, and I bought you because I wanted to study them. We’ll cooperate then, and it might be of great benefit to you.”

Fan Niu and Fan Ma exchanged glances. They weren't angry that Tang San had bought them to study their Spirit, but rather, their eyes burned with fervor.

It was well-known that Tang San was a Martial Soul Theory Master. Wasn’t it a great honor to be studied by him?

Perhaps they could leave a significant mark in history in the future!

As Spirit Masters, cultivation was for power, and having power was for living a good life. After that, it was the hope of gaining widespread fame.

When a person satisfied their material needs, they would naturally choose to satisfy their spiritual pursuits, and then, the realization of their self-worth.

The brothers Fan Niu and Fan Ma already had thoughts of pursuing spiritual fulfillment at this moment...

During Tang San's conversation with the four, the sixth "auction item" was brought onto the slave auction: a mother and daughter dressed as maids. However, their appearance was a bit peculiar: both had a pair of curled cat ears on their heads and a tail behind their waists.

Cat Girls!

One of the rare beauties the welcoming lady had mentioned.

"When a Spirit awakens, some people's Spirit will undergo an extremely rare mutation. But within this extremely small probability, there's an even smaller probability of mutation, and based on existing cases, it has only occurred in Beast Spirit users."

Tang San pushed up his detection glasses, explaining what he knew to Xiao Wu and the others.

"The Cat Girls before us have encountered such a probability. After their Spirit awakened, it completely integrated with their human bodies, causing them to possess feline characteristics."

"One could say they are constantly in a Spirit Possession state, or perhaps, the materialization of a Beast Spirit."

"But they cannot be called divine beasts; they can be called Beastmen."

Xiao Wu stuck out her tongue and said, "Beastmen, isn't that a bit insulting to others?"

"It's just used as a distinction for Spirits; essentially, they are still human, unlike the Wolftaken," Tang San chuckled and got to the point, "Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, what do you think of them? Although they have feline beast-like features, their demeanor is quite dignified. Before they became slaves, they should have been from a prominent family."

Xiao Wu complained, “Buying a butler at a slave market, we’re quite peculiar, aren’t we?”

Lan Yinzi, however, interjected, “Not peculiar at all. I’ve heard that some of the butlers in small families in Heaven Dou City were originally slaves who later gained their master’s trust and were promoted to the position of butler. Only in large Spirit Master families are the butlers direct clan members with the same Spirit.”

While the girls were discussing, the price of the Cat Girls below had already risen to 110,000.

In fact, this mother and daughter pair was being auctioned for the second time.

The first time was last year, at the Heaven Dou Grand Auction House. At that time, Prince Xue Xing was also present and wanted to buy them, but Xue Qinghe intervened.

After Xue Qinghe bought the mother and daughter, he didn't take them to the palace. Instead, he gave them some money and sent them away from Heaven Dou City, thus demonstrating his benevolence and integrity as the Crown Prince.

Unfortunately, as orphans and widows, even with money, it was difficult for them to survive after leaving Heaven Dou City. They were soon found again and, after some twists and turns, were brought back to Heaven Dou City.

Only this time, they were being auctioned at the Luo Wang Auction House, and most of the guests participating in the auction wouldn't even bother with superficial gestures.

“Crown Prince, weren’t these mother and daughter the ones you saved last year?” Wang Chen, sitting beside Xue Qinghe, asked softly.

“This is the sorrow of the weak.”

Xue Qinghe's tone was cold, betraying no emotion. "Without strength, one cannot even gain freedom. However, when I govern Heaven Dou, I will surely allow everyone to bask in the glory of the Seraphim."

Wang Chen understood the hidden meaning in Xue Qinghe's words: Below God, all beings are equal!

"One hundred fifty thousand!"

Prince Xue Xing stood up from his seat, loudly declaring his price, and pulled down his hood and removed his mask. "I hope everyone will give me some face!"

He did this because he had missed out last time.

This time!

He absolutely couldn't miss it again!

Anyway, the next Tian Dou Emperor was already decided, and there was no need for him, a Prince, to hide anything anymore. He might as well enjoy himself for a while before he died of old age.

"My 'uncle' has been playing the pig for so many years, and now he's truly going to treat himself like a pig," Xue Qinghe sneered repeatedly.

"Crown Prince, should we take this mother and daughter?" Wang Chen also had some thoughts about the mother and daughter.

"No need. It's not suitable for me to expose my identity as the Crown Prince at this Luo Wang Auction House."

Xue Qinghe didn't intend to conflict with Prince Xue Xing. "Otherwise, my 'uncle' might stir up more trouble... That little girl who can't awaken her Spirit but has strength comparable to a Spirit Master is my main target this time."

"Although her identity is unknown, her exquisite features already prove that she isn't an ordinary commoner; their bloodline couldn't produce such a

beautiful appearance.”

“Moreover, those with innate divine force are usually robust in appearance. If her physique is weak, then it must be that her Spirit has affected her body.”

“The so-called ‘no Spirit’ might mean that ordinary awakening methods cannot make her Spirit manifest, and my God-level Spirit might be able to.”

“If this speculation is true, her cultivation talent is second only to mine!”

“But Tang San must be excluded.”

Hearing Xue Qinghe mention Tang San, Wang Chen now felt only sighs of regret, without a trace of fighting Spirit.

That was simply beyond normal comprehension!

A Spirit King fighting a peerless expert!

In the Douluo fanfiction of his previous life, such a thing would definitely be an explosive existence, surely getting him flamed to death. Yet, it had truly happened in this World!

Couldn't win!

Couldn't compare!

It was better to honestly be Qian Renxue's follower and not provoke the other party. Otherwise, Huo Yuhao's fate would be a cautionary tale for him—even a Transmigrator could die!

“One hundred sixty thousand.”

When the Auctioneer called out the number a second time, Xiao Wu shouted out.

“Hmph!” Prince Xue Xing snorted coldly, threatening, “Are you going against this Prince?”

“Prince Xue Xing, please be aware that this is the Luo Wang Auction House, and you cannot stop others...”

“Shut up!” Prince Xue Xing roared. “One more word, and this Prince will bring people to seal this place! Even if this Prince cannot truly shut this place down through Imperial law, I have plenty of ways to make it impossible for you to operate! If this Prince comes here to cause trouble every day or two, let’s see if your slave auction house can still continue to operate!”

The Auctioneer’s face immediately darkened, and he remained silent.

Although Prince Xue Xing’s attitude was utterly shameless, even losing his own face, how many of those present dared to spread it around?

To survive in Heaven Dou City, regardless of one’s personal feelings towards Prince Xue Xing, one had to give him face.

“Prince Xue Xing, aren’t your words a bit absurd?” Tang San removed his mask, revealing his true face. “The rules of the auction house must be followed. Your actions are those of forced buying.”

“It’s you!” Prince Xue Xing was startled, his pupils contracting slightly. He immediately realized that this was the real person, not one of the many imitators who had appeared in Heaven Dou City recently.

“It’s him!”

“The real one?”

“It should be fake, right? I heard he went to Spirit City...”

“It’s definitely real. The three girls beside him are Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Lan Yinzi. These are members of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team!”

“I didn’t expect them to come here too...”

“They’re probably here for that little girl with innate divine force. As a Martial Soul Theory Master, he must be very interested in people who

cannot awaken their Spirit.”

Ignoring the crowd’s discussion, Tang San continued, “If His Royal Highness wishes to oppress others with power, then I can also oppress others with strength, Your Royal Highness. You cannot contend with me.”

As he spoke, five spirit rings—yellow, purple, purple, black, and red—emerged. Especially the hundred-thousand-year spirit ring, which caused everyone present to gasp.

Xue Qinghe, who witnessed this scene firsthand, widened his eyes and murmured, “What a truly brilliant fellow. If there is anyone in this World who can match a Seraphim, it is only Tang San before me!”

“Using the most insignificant Blue Silver Grass in the World to rival, and even surpass, the greatest Seraphim in the World!”

“Such a talent, I must obtain him!”

At this moment, Qian Renxue once again felt a surge of competitiveness, wanting to subdue Tang San, even at any cost.

Wang Chen: “...”

Do I still have a chance?

235: Luowang Auction House: Humanoid Soul Beast?

“Since Silverblue Earl has spoken, I will give him face.” Xue Xing had no choice but to sit down and stop bidding, only to wonder why Tang San was here.

Didn't he go back to his hometown to visit relatives?

After visiting his relatives, he should have gone directly to Spirit City. Why did he come to Heaven Dou City again?

It couldn't be that he specifically came to oppose him, could it?

There was no enmity between them.....

Unable to figure it out, Xue Xing decided not to think about it, only regretting that he couldn't get this pair of cat girls in front of him... Damn it, was he really fated to be without such rare goods?

This was the second time someone had disrupted the auction!

The Auctioneer shouted loudly, “One hundred sixty thousand once!”

“One hundred seventy thousand.” At this moment, Ning Fengzhi spoke, but deliberately lowered his voice, naturally to avoid revealing his identity among the crowd.

Someone actually dared to compete with Silverblue Earl?

Everyone looked at Ning Fengzhi, seeing him in a black robe and wearing a mask, they didn't know who he was, but they thought he must have some

confidence.

“One hundred eighty thousand.” Tang San bid on behalf of Xiao Wu, nodding slightly to Ning Fengzhi.

Why did Ning Fengzhi do that?

Naturally, it wasn't because he fancied the cat girls, but to prevent Tang San from being labeled as bullying the weak.

Xue Xing had previously exposed his identity and used his power and status to pressure others. Although Tang San stopped Xue Xing, revealing his strength would also affect the bidding mentality of others.

Ning Fengzhi doing this was to save Tang San's face.

In this way, the world would only see Tang San as wealthy, not as someone who used force to oppress others.

As for buying slaves.....

All major Sects and families would buy slaves to serve as servants, and it would not be criticized. There was no concept of “human rights” in this era.

After one hundred eighty thousand, several more people bid, and the final price settled at two hundred thousand.

“Two hundred thousand once!”

“Two hundred thousand twice!”

“Two hundred thousand thrice!”

“Congratulations to the customer in private room number three for acquiring this pair of cat girls!”

The Auctioneer shouted excitedly, both thrilled that the cat girls were auctioned at such a high price and excited to have personally seen Silverblue Earl.

That was—

Martial Soul Theory Master!

Spirit Hall Saint Child!

Silverblue Earl!

The teacher of the spirit tool Master “Chasing the Sun”!

And, the captain of the champion team of the new All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament!

When the cat girls in maid outfits were brought before Tang San, Tang San swiped his card, then unlocked their shackles and returned their indentures, saying, “Now, you are free.....”

“Please don't drive us away!” The older cat girl pulled the younger cat girl to kneel together, pleading, “We are willing to work in your Manor!”

“Don't be so nervous.”

Tang San helped them up, “Your freedom doesn't mean I'm driving you away. I can employ you... What are your names?”

“Reporting to Spirit Master, my name is Lingxi, and my daughter's name is Ling Meng.”

“Very beautiful names.” Tang San praised them, not asking what they used to do or why they became slaves, only asking, “Regarding the management of the Manor, do you, or rather, do you know how to do it?”

“Sir, I do. Before I became a slave, I was the housekeeper of the Sky Cat family.” Lingxi hastily said, “The Sky Cat family was very small. Before they were annihilated by their enemies, there were only thirteen direct descendants, so you might not have heard of them.”

“Sky Cat?” Tang San nodded, then suddenly asked, “So, can you do business? My Silverblue Manor will be empty most of the time, so you

should have more free time in the future. And in Heaven Dou City, besides being a business partner with the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, I also have a legitimate spirit tool workshop. Can you manage it?”

“I can try.” Lingxi's eyes lit up, as if she had ideas about managing shops and workshops, but considering that she had just met this handsome young man, she didn't speak too confidently.

“Then, I officially hire you as the housekeeper of Silverblue Manor.” Tang San smiled and introduced the others to her, “These two are Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, also the owners of Silverblue Manor. This is Lan Yinzi, hmm~ in the future, you can listen to some of her reasonable suggestions, and ignore the unreasonable ones.”

Lan Yinzi was unhappy: “Hey, there's no need for such differential treatment, is there? Even if my body... I'm still a member of the Tiandou Royal Battle Team!”

Ignoring Lan Yinzi's “liveliness,” Tang San continued to introduce the other four: “These are Fan Niu and Fan Ma, who will serve as the captains of the Manor's guard team in the future. These two are... I don't know your names yet.”

The older sister said, “Earl, my name is Mu Yanluo.”

The younger sister said, “Earl, my name is Mu Qiluo.”

“These two will also be workers in the Manor in the future.” After Tang San finished speaking, he asked about the spirit power of the mother and daughter: “What level is your spirit power?”

Lingxi said, “Sir, my innate spirit power is level eight.”

“Level eight?” Tang San's eyes moved slightly, “If so, your cultivation talent should be good. By your age, even if you neglected it, your spirit power should have reached at least level thirty, right? Wait, your physical body seems comparable to a Spirit Elder.....”

With his powerful mental force, Tang San sensed Lingxi's physical condition, which was far stronger than ordinary people. The physical quality of Ling Meng next to her was also the same.

Could it be that when a Beast Spirit mutates, fully integrates with the human body, and solidifies, it causes the cultivated spirit power to act completely on the physical body, thus making it undetectable?

Moreover, such an improvement seemed to not require absorbing spirit rings.

But without self-created Spirit Abilities and unable to release spirit power, their strength was indeed much weaker than Spirit Masters.

“This... we don't know either.” Lingxi shook her head, “I have actually been cultivating all these years, but every time my spirit power reaches level ten, it inexplicably moves around in my body and merges into my body. Although it strengthens my body, I can never obtain a spirit ring and become a Spirit Master.”

“But there's also one good thing, which is that my appearance hasn't changed since I reached twenty years old. I'm almost forty now, but I still look about twenty.”

“My daughter has innate full spirit power. After level ten, her spirit power disappears and merges into her body. Therefore, after being tested with innate full spirit power, it immediately becomes innate zero spirit power, but she can cultivate again, and the cultivation speed is no different from the rumored innate full spirit power, but after cultivating to level ten, it disappears again... she can never obtain a spirit ring.”

“Like me, we are both cursed.”

“But my daughter and I have been cultivating, at least this can enhance our physical quality.”

Listening to Lingxi's description, Tang San's expression gradually became strange.

It felt like—

These two were not human, but rather humanoid Spirit Beasts.

spirit power reaching level ten and merging into the flesh... strengthening the physical quality might just be the surface. The true effect is very likely to purify the bloodline purity of the physicalized Spirit.

However, as humans, without obtaining spirit rings, they cannot enter the next realm. Each time, they can only accumulate Spirit Scholar-level spirit power and cannot break through this upper limit.

“I understand your situation and have a guess. After returning to Silverblue Manor, I plan to conduct a detailed examination for you. Perhaps, your situation is not a curse, but an extraordinary talent that ordinary people cannot compare with!”

Tang San believed his guess. If the upper limit could be broken, this mother and daughter would definitely be able to forge another path, and their strength could even rival a super Douluo, which would be nothing out of the ordinary.

However, the time to go to Spirit City would have to be postponed for a few more days.....

In a blink of an eye, an hour passed.

During the slave auction, Xiao Wu and Guang Ling bought the slaves they felt sorry for, after all, Silverblue Manor also needed to have its own people.

Finally, a little girl, whom the Auctioneer called a top-grade item, was pushed up by five big men.

The cage was actually made of mithril, extremely tough, but even so, the little girl shook it, and even the big men's hands were wearing gloves cast from fine iron.

Crack!

The little girl suddenly bit one of the big men's gloves, and with a pull, she actually bit off a small section of the finger guard.

Fortunately, the big man pulled his hand back quickly, otherwise his finger might have been bitten off!

“As expected, amazing!” Xue Qinghe's eyes lit up. He felt that his guess was correct; the little girl in the cage definitely possessed an unknown talent.

That physique, that face, innate divine force could not grow so delicate; she was simply an artwork carved by nature.

Unable to awaken a Spirit?

It was just that ordinary methods couldn't awaken it. His Angel Spirit would definitely help her awaken her Spirit!

And Tang San looked at the silver-haired, purple-eyed girl in the cage, squinting his eyes, and asked Iliex, “Illyasviel, have you seen anything?”

“Not human, but a Silver Dragon, most likely the Silver Dragon King.” Iliex said indifferently, “According to the ‘Douluo’ series in your memory, and the rules of this plane that I have investigated, with the God Realm still existing, she should not come out to cause trouble no matter what. At most, she would let those fierce beasts out.”

“But she.....”

After a moment of thought, Iliex seemed to have noticed something else and smiled, “So that's it, incomplete, just a body forged from a part of her origin and soul, not her true body... Perhaps, she was attracted by you.”

“Me?” Tang San frowned slightly, then thought of something, “You mean, the reason the Silver Dragon King expended a part of her origin and soul to come out is because of my third Spirit: Five Clawed Golden Dragon?”

“It should be. With my help, after you obtained your third Spirit, its pressure could be sensed by powerful beings on this continent.”

Iliex said with a chuckle, “This female dragon probably sensed it. She might have sent fierce beasts to search, and after no results, she found a way to create a clone... Hmm~ this isn't really a clone. It has the same memory and soul as the main body, but in terms of strength, it's much weaker.”

At this moment, the Auctioneer stopped building suspense and began the introduction.....

236: Luowang Auction House: My name is Gu Yuena!

“This will be the most precious slave at this auction!”

The Auctioneer’s eyes were filled with fanaticism. “She has no Spirit, no spirit power, but possesses strength comparable to a Spirit Master. Even a Spirit Grandmaster level expert would find it difficult to defeat her in a one-on-one fight!”

“When we found her, she was in the outer area of the Star Dou Great Forest, completely naked, like a wild beast, only capable of roaring, without any humanity.”

“At first, we thought this was a Ten-thousand year soul beast that had transformed into human form. For this, we even found a Spirit Douluo to examine her, but unfortunately, the final judgment was that she was not.”

“This is just a human child who grew up in the wild until the age of six, simply because she had no one to teach her, or perhaps she was raised by wild animals, or Spirit Beasts.”

Guang Ling looked at Tang San in confusion: “Third Brother, can a human be raised by ordinary wild animals or Spirit Beasts from a young age?”

“Yes.”

Tang San said decisively.

On Earth in his previous life, there were wolf children and ape children. In this Douluo Continent, if an infant were abandoned in the wild and then picked up and raised by a Spirit Beast, it wouldn’t be impossible.

Of course, the silver-haired, purple-eyed little girl in front of him wouldn't be in this situation.

The Auctioneer and the Spirit Douluo had already ruled out an answer that was close to correct.

“As you can see, this little girl is wild and incredibly strong. Only a cage made of mithril can contain her, and even iron gloves cannot withstand her teeth.” The Auctioneer became even more frenzied. “Furthermore, I can reveal a piece of information: the Spirit Douluo who examined this little girl was even torn a piece of flesh by her.”

“Who was that Spirit Douluo?” someone shouted, asking.

“Hehe, that’s a secret. Otherwise, our Luo Wang Auction House would offend a Spirit Douluo,” the Auctioneer smiled mysteriously, then continued, “Next, we will officially auction this girl. Starting bid: One hundred thousand gold coins!”

“Two hundred thousand!”

Ning Fengzhi was the first to bid, directly adding one hundred thousand. For such a unique girl, his thoughts were similar to Xue Qinghe’s; he believed she possessed an extremely powerful Spirit, but it was difficult to awaken through ordinary means.

Even if he guessed wrong, this girl possessed innate divine force and had a record of breaking through a Spirit Douluo’s defense—even in the worst-case scenario, that Spirit Douluo was a support system with no offensive capabilities, but still a Spirit Douluo!

When this girl grows up, in terms of strength, she should be comparable to a Spirit Douluo who does not use Spirit Abilities or spirit power.

A Spirit Douluo was already the second most important figure in the Upper Three Sects, apart from a Titled Douluo!

“Three hundred thousand!”

Xue Qinghe, in a female voice, which was her original voice, added another one hundred thousand on top of Ning Fengzhi's bid.

"Three hundred and twenty thousand."

Xue Xing was not to be outdone, also wanting to acquire this girl.

"Three hundred and fifty thousand."

"Four hundred and ten thousand!"

Other nobles and wealthy merchants also spoke up, causing the price to continuously rise, quickly reaching seven hundred thousand.

"One million!" Xue Qinghe directly added three hundred thousand, causing the entire venue to fall silent, wondering who this person was, to raise the price so high.

"One million two hundred thousand." Ning Fengzhi smiled slightly, adding two hundred thousand. In terms of financial resources, his Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School could now be said to be as rich as a nation, and even capable of rivaling both the Heaven Dou and Star Luo Empires simultaneously.

"Hmph! Two million!" Xue Xing snorted coldly, raising the price to two million, immediately scaring off a group of people.

Just as Ning Fengzhi was about to continue bidding, a person dressed in a black robe walked over and whispered a few words into his ear, causing his expression to change instantly. He immediately stood up and left the venue.

This scene led some people to believe that Ning Fengzhi, whose identity had not been revealed, might be a shill for the Luo Wang Auction House, whose purpose was to drive up the price and then withdraw after achieving the expected target.

But most people didn't care, as in their opinion, the price of the girl on stage was at least around ten million gold coins.

“It seems something happened to the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.”

Xue Qinghe naturally recognized Ning Fengzhi’s figure and knew that his abandonment of this auction must have been for other reasons. “However, it’s good to have one less competitor, otherwise I wouldn’t feel comfortable asking my teacher for it.”

“Now the only person I need to pay attention to is Tang San... If he bids, should I try to compete?”

Wang Chen also realized the identity of the girl on stage at this moment, and he was ninety percent sure in his heart: “Young Master, you must acquire her! She is crucial to you!”

“Is that so?” Xue Qinghe noticed Wang Chen’s excitement. The face beneath the mask was extremely gloomy. “I can’t believe you have thoughts about a little girl?”

“This subordinate wouldn’t dare!” Wang Chen quickly admitted his mistake, wanting to explain, but facing Xue Qinghe’s captivating gaze, he didn’t know how to explain for a moment.

After all, Qian Renxue’s possessiveness was extremely strong, so how could he explain that he knew the girl was the Silver Dragon King in human form?

Moreover, he wasn't entirely sure whether the little girl on stage was truly her.

After all, according to the Douluo Series, the Silver Dragon King was still in slumber at this time, and before the God Realm was swept away by the chaotic currents of time and space, would she dare to walk around?

The gods in the God Realm were very strict with divine-level powerhouses in the lower realms. If they didn't ascend within a hundred years, they would directly come down to deal with them, unless the divine-level powerhouse had been hiding in the dark since becoming a god and not causing trouble.

For example: Lie Yan in “God of Wine,” she had been hiding until she met Ji Dong. After she came out, she was discovered by the God Realm Committee, who then dispatched the God of Slaughter, Hypnos, to enforce the law.

“Then in the future, offer fewer baseless suggestions,” Qian Renxue issued her command, then began to bid: “Two million one hundred and ten thousand.”

“I bid three million!”

At this moment, the silver-haired girl in the cage spoke, as if she didn't understand the situation, as if she had heard others calling out numbers and was following suit.

“Sorry, as an auction item, your bid is invalid because you cannot produce three million.” The Auctioneer chuckled, striking the gavel once. “Two million one hundred and ten thousand, going once. Any higher bids?”

“Three million!”

This time, it was Xue Xing who spoke. He was determined to acquire this girl, but his gaze was directed towards Box No. 3, thinking to himself, “I hope Tang San didn’t bring that much money.”

“Why can’t I?” The girl became angry, shaking the mithril cage vigorously. Even the two iron bars she was holding were slightly twisted.

Her immense strength was evident!

The Auctioneer was startled and quickly ordered someone to bring a large platter of roasted meat and fruit, placing it in front of the cage.

Upon seeing the food, the girl’s eyes lit up. She dragged the platter closer, directly reached out and grabbed a piece of roasted meat, devouring it greedily, her mouth dripping with oil.

“This little girl is quite cute.”

Xiao Wu felt no fear towards this girl, who could be considered the ancestor of Spirit Beasts. She even found her quite adorable.

This was also because Xiao Wu had transformed into human form. Aside from her cultivation origin, which was still Spirit Beast in nature, she could be said to have no resemblance to a Spirit Beast in any other way.

Therefore, she couldn't sense it.

Perhaps only when her Spirit was possessed would Xiao Wu be able to perceive the unusualness about her based on the feedback from her Spirit.

“Indeed cute, and her bloodline is extraordinary,” Tang San smiled faintly. “Didn’t I say before that the Dragon race’s bloodline is very strange? This one possesses a pure Dragon race bloodline.”

“You mean—”

After Tang San’s reminder, Xiao Wu realized that the little girl, like her, might also be a Ten-thousand year soul beast that had transformed into human form, but she was a pure-blooded Dragon race member and possessed an aura that concealed her identity.

She just didn't know if it was related to Ditian and the others.

But without a doubt, this girl must be bought!

“Third Brother, how much should we bid?” Listening to the bids below getting higher and higher, even reaching five million, Xiao Wu couldn't help but ask, “How much money do we have?”

“You bid ten million first,” Tang San motioned for Xiao Wu to relax. Money was not an issue for them now.

“OK!” Xiao Wu made a gesture and shouted, “Ten million!”

Immediately, the venue fell silent.

Then, someone else bid: “Ten million and one hundred thousand!”

“Twenty million!”

Xiao Wu seemed to have no concept of money, directly doubling the price.

Some wanted to deliberately drive up the price, but considering the other party was the Spirit Hall Saint Child, and his own strength was there, they couldn't help but hesitate.

Although Tang San didn't want to oppress others with his identity and strength, once he possessed the corresponding status and strength, and his identity was exposed, others would inevitably have to consider these things.

Whether out of fear of him or a desire to curry favor with him.

Everyone present had to think twice before acting.

Just like in the natural World, the law of the jungle, survival of the fittest, and natural selection are natural laws.

In this human society, the weak need to adapt to others and to the rules of the larger social environment to survive; while the strong can influence the entire social environment, thereby changing the rules because of them.

Xue Qinghe sighed: “This time, I only brought twenty-five million. I’m afraid I won’t be able to get this girl.”

As the price of “twenty-five million” was called out, Xiao Wu directly raised the price to thirty million, finally winning the last “item” of this auction.

“Respected Earl, this is your slave and contract.” When the auction house staff brought the girl over, she was still in the cage, and they reminded him, “This little girl is very wild; we have no choice but to keep her like this.”

“Okay, you can leave. We want to talk with her.” Tang San waved away the staff, looking at the girl who was still gripping a piece of roasted meat and chewing vigorously. He then tore up her deed of sale and asked, “What’s your name?”

The girl ignored Tang San, but glanced at Xiao Wu, then continued to eat the bone she hadn't finished gnawing on.

“Looks like she’s quite stubborn,” Tang San chuckled. His hands transformed into Dragon claws, and a pair of Dragon horns grew from his forehead. An Eight Trigram spirit ring, transparent like crystal, appeared.

Instantly, the extremely strong Dragon might attracted the girl’s attention. She even dropped the roasted meat in her hand, and her whole being seemed to be captivated by Tang San. She murmured, “Who are you?”

“Let me introduce myself. My name is Tang San. What about you?”

The girl unconsciously said, “My name is Gu Yuena.”

237: Cosmic Meditation 10

Chapter 237: Cosmic Meditation 1.0

It really was her!

Tang San's heart confirmed her identity.

However, there was still one thing he needed to explain to Xiao Wu and Guang Ling: Why did he have a third Spirit?

"...That's roughly how it is." Putting away his Five Clawed Golden Dragon Spirit, Tang San used voice transmission to explain the origin of this third Spirit to Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, keeping it secret from the others. Then, he turned to Lan Yinzi and the rest, saying, "The matter of me having a third Spirit must be kept secret, or I'll expel all of you!"

Fan Niu and Fan Ma, the brothers, looked on with reverence; Ling Meng and Lingxi, the mother and daughter, were dumbfounded; Mu Yanluo and Mu Qiluo, the sisters, had eyes filled with longing. All of them promised to keep their mouths shut.

Subsequently, Tang San opened the mithril cage, and Gu Yuena walked out. She stared intently at Tang San, as if she understood nothing, and innocently asked, "Are you my relative? I feel a familiar aura from you."

Mutual attraction among Dragon species?

Wait!

She doesn't have the Silver Dragon King's memories!

Tsk~

The esteemed Spirit Beast co-lord certainly knows how to play; she isn't worried at all that her clone might be deceived by others, right?

"dragon king legend" is set closer to modern society, where Na'er becomes a wandering orphan. But in this Douluo Era, she was directly captured, treated as a slave, and put up for auction.

What if she lives a long time?

She's basically always in slumber, with almost zero experience from a million years of life. She's probably even more naive than Xiao Wu.

In fact, Tang San felt that the Gu Yuena standing before him now wasn't suffering from amnesia at all, but was genuinely pure, possessing only memories of the strong preying on the weak.

"Hiss~"

Tang San suddenly felt a sting on his finger and realized that Gu Yuena had actually bitten through the skin on his finger. She was glaring at him fiercely, "What are you doing? Ouch!"

"Hmph!" Gu Yuena released her mouth, raised her hand to wipe the barbecue grease from the corner of her lips, and lightly snorted, saying, "I felt like you were badmouthing me in your heart."

"Why does this child bite people?" Xiao Wu admonished.

But Gu Yuena completely ignored Xiao Wu, only saying to Tang San, "This young lady is hungry. Since you bought me, shouldn't you be responsible for this young lady's food, clothing, and shelter?"

"Oh, it seems she's learned some new vocabulary." Tang San pretended to evaluate, then pointed to the torn slave contract on the ground, "Here, you are free now, so you'll have to figure out how to survive on your own."

"I don't care!" Gu Yuena was being a bit unreasonable. "Anyway, I heard people say that whoever buys me has to feed me, clothe me, and house me."

"Heh heh." Tang San chuckled and said to Xiao Wu, "Just like you back then, she initially absorbed some bad information. It's truly a case of being influenced by one's surroundings."

Recalling the memory of his own unfiltered words when he first joined Notting Academy, Xiao Wu's face flushed. She said, "I'm not as shameless as her; at least I knew that buying food required Spirit coins."

"Not much different..." Tang San smiled, but then felt a pain in his waist. He saw Xiao Wu glaring at him with a threatening look, causing him to quickly change his words, "Hmm~ you are indeed a bit better."

Only then did Xiao Wu release her fingers from pinching Tang San's waist. She then leaned close to Tang San's ear and whispered, "Tonight, I'll research more blood and qi cultivation postures with you and Guang Ling."

"Good, the more knowledge about blood and qi cultivation, the better." Tang San nodded in a feigned serious manner, causing Lan Yinzi, who was nearby, to roll her eyes.

Gu Yuena, however, had an innocent expression, but felt a sense of displeasure at Xiao Wu's closeness to Tang San, as if her beloved toy had been snatched away.

So, she walked over, grabbed Tang San's arm, and said, "Those people said you have to be responsible for my food, clothing, and expenses."

"No problem, I also want to research you." Tang San smiled as he picked up Gu Yuena, stroked her chin, and released a wisp of spirit power infused with the Five Clawed Golden Dragon's aura, making Gu Yuena show an expression of enjoyment.

"Brother, it feels so good, release more." Noticing that Tang San had stopped releasing his spirit power, Gu Yuena became a little dissatisfied and began to act spoiled.

"Who taught you to call me that?" Tang San asked curiously.

"Those people who locked me in the cage. They said that from now on, as long as I say nice things, any man, no matter how old, should be called 'brother,' and any woman should be called 'sister.'" Gu Yuena immediately sold out the auction house's trainers. "When I didn't listen, they even whipped me, but those people have already had their hands and feet gnawed off by this young lady... Hehehe, but I call you brother because I genuinely mean it."

"I wouldn't dare to believe that." Tang San realized that this Gu Yuena was completely different from the one in "dragon king legend." Before meeting him, she had received too much information that a child of her age (human age) shouldn't have, making her much naughtier and more mischievous, even knowing how to use her cute appearance as a disguise.

A Ten-thousand year soul beast that has taken human form is already extraordinarily gifted. As long as they are willing to learn, their progress far surpasses ordinary humans, not to mention that this Gu Yuena is a part of the Silver Dragon King's separated soul and origin, which would only make her even more monstrous.

Despite this, Tang San did not put Gu Yuena down from his embrace; mainly because Gu Yuena kept holding on, so out of helplessness, he could only continue holding her...

...

Back at Silverblue Manor.

Tang San prepared changes of clothes, bedding, and arranged rooms for Fan Niu, Fan Ma, Lingxi, Ling Meng, Mu Qiluo, and Mu Yanluo.

The six of them were all amazed by the spaciousness of the manor. Even Lingxi and Ling Meng, who came from a small family, could hardly imagine that a manor could be this large.

In terms of area alone, it was comparable to some small villages.

And Gu Yuena?

She didn't show any amazed expression, only a little curiosity about the surrounding environment. Moreover, her identity was special; even the manor's owner was not a servant in the manor.

Tang San didn't make any special arrangements for her, only instructing the servants to treat her like Lan Yinzi—reasonable requests could be granted.

Night.

Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling shared a bed. After finishing their research on the path of blood and qi, Xiao Wu, still flushed, asked, "Brother, who exactly is that Gu Yuena?"

If she were truly a Ten-thousand year soul beast that had taken human form, even with methods to conceal her aura, she should have been able to discern something, but she couldn't see any clues at all.

There was no so-called Ten-thousand year cultivation origin within that girl's body!

"Her specific identity is unknown, but before she took human form, she reached the God-level, and she is a Silver Dragon." Tang San hoped to reasonably explain the Silver Dragon King's identity.

Upon hearing this, Xiao Wu recalled that Da Ming and Er Ming had once told her that the co-lord of Spirit Beasts, hidden beneath the Life Lake, was a Silver Dragon King.

Could it be that Gu Yuena was that Silver Dragon King?

Xiao Wu, who had given her whole heart to Tang San, then revealed everything about Di Tian and the Spirit Beast co-lord, even disclosing that the Three-Eyed Golden Lion could sense fortune.

...

Outside the room, Gu Yuena was eavesdropping, her face full of confusion: "Blood and qi dual cultivation? What is that? Do humans also have major research on the cultivation of blood and qi power?"

"But why does the sound seem so strange?"

"It feels similar to the passion during Spirit Beast reproduction..."

Adhering to her inquisitive nature, Gu Yuena returned to the room Tang San had arranged for her, climbed out of the window, and stealthily scaled the protruding edges to Tang San's bedroom window.

Gu Yuena: "(OoO)..."

Humans are really playful!

And what kind of posture was that Soft Bones Rabbit striking?

Only the most powerful Spirit Beasts can relax their guard and enjoy pleasure during this process.

Are humans naturally strong?

Involuntarily, the co-lord of Spirit Beasts pondered this "philosophical question." Unable to understand, she climbed back to her own room, then found herself blushing, her mind constantly replaying the scene she had just witnessed.

Shaking her head vigorously, Gu Yuena calmed her emotions, thinking to herself, "Following this Tang San, I will surely learn a lot. I must also create my own Spirit. Should I choose a Tool Spirit like the Silver Dragon Spear, or a Beast Spirit like my true form?"

Early the next morning.

Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling were still the first to wake up. After washing up, they began cultivating Purple Demon Eye. Tang San then passed the "Cosmic Meditation 1.0" that he and Iliex had created to the two girls, saying, "From now on, when cultivating mental force, follow this. Not only can you absorb the purple qi of the morning sun, but you can also absorb the starlight from the cosmos."

Subsequently, under Tang San's guidance, the two girls meditated once and found that the efficiency of absorbing purple qi was greatly enhanced, and they could even absorb sunlight.

However, the sunlight was too intense and extremely difficult to refine.

"For now, you can only absorb the starlight of the night sky on the basis of absorbing purple qi. The sun's light is too intense; you'll only barely be able to absorb it when you reach Spirit Saint." Tang San pressed his forehead against Xiao Wu's, drawing over the wisp of undigested sunlight she had absorbed, and warned the two girls.

"Understood." Xiao Wu stuck out her tongue, lightly pecked Tang San's cheek, and giggled, "Let's go have breakfast."

Guang Ling, unwilling to lose to Xiao Wu, also kissed Tang San on the other cheek and said, "Yes, Third Brother, I'm hungry after researching blood and qi last night."

238: The first lesson taught to Gu Yuena: Don't do anything without work

In the living room, on the table, the servants had already laid out breakfast.

There was bread, milk, eggs, ham, and more.

The quantities were quite large.

Spirit Masters consume more food than ordinary people, especially Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling, who cultivate the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure method, requiring even more sustenance.

In fact, the ham was the thigh meat of a Spirit Beast with tusks, extremely rich in nutrients.

And now, Xiao Wu had no hesitation in eating meat, already considering herself a human, not a hundred-thousand-year-old Soft Bones Rabbit.

Of course, she still didn't eat rabbit meat.

Tang San understood this, and he and Guang Ling, to accommodate Xiao Wu's feelings, also avoided rabbit meat.

Besides, there wasn't much rabbit meat.

For this breakfast, besides Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling, Gu Yuena ate the most, and her eating style was the wildest, directly using her hands.

"Na'er, since you look like a human, you should act like one," Tang San reminded her.

Gu Yuena: "???"

What was he talking about?

"I mean, you can use chopsticks, or a knife and fork," Tang San demonstrated how to use chopsticks.

"So troublesome."

Gu Yuena complained, but still picked up the bamboo chopsticks next to her plate, imitating Tang San, and though she was a little unaccustomed to gripping things with them for the first time, she became much more flexible the second time.

Her learning ability was evident.

"It's not difficult at all," Gu Yuena picked up a piece of ham with her chopsticks, tilted her head back, dropped it into her mouth, chewed a few times, and swallowed it, "The ham is so delicious."

She had eaten the meat of the tusked Spirit Beast before, but when prepared by human hands, it was incredibly tasty.

Mmm~ I've decided, once I have the strength to slaughter those annoying guys in the God Realm and become the ruler of the Douluo Continent, I'll have humans specially prepare such delicacies for me!

At this moment, a basket of steamed buns was brought up; the basket's diameter exceeded half a meter, containing nearly a hundred small steamed buns, each the size of a fist, almost stacked into a small mountain.

"I'll distribute them!" Gu Yuena smelled the aroma, directly jumped onto the table, speared one with her chopsticks, placed it on Tang San's plate, then gave one each to Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Lan Yinzi, and finally pulled the entire steamer to her own seat, saying, "Alright, you each get one, the rest are all mine!"

Crack!

Xiao Wu broke her chopsticks and gritted her teeth, "This little girl is really asking for a beating!"

If this guy weren't the co-lord of the Spirit Beasts, potentially capable of unleashing god-level power, she would have slapped her long ago, making her understand that there was only one co-lord of the Star Dou Great Forest, and that was her Xiao Wu Jie!

"You should be glad you're not my daughter, or else I'd spank your little bottom," Tang San helplessly picked up a bun, took a bite, and said to Lingxi, who was waiting beside him, "Sister Lingxi, your cooking skills are really good."

"Um, Lord Count, you don't need to call me Sister Lingxi, just call me by my name," Lingxi sighed inwardly, feeling that she had met a good master, but still thought it better to maintain a distinction of status.

"On this point, there's no need to be so formal; after all, I'm only fourteen, and if I were to call you by your name directly, it would have to wait until I'm an adult," Tang San smiled, telling Lingxi and Ling Meng, "Sit down and eat with us."

"This..." Lingxi hesitated a little.

"Consider it an order from me, your Lord Count."

"Alright then."

Lingxi pulled Ling Meng to sit down, but her movements were quite cautious, fearing she might mess something up.

Gu Yuena, on the other hand, made herself completely at home, giving Lingxi and Ling Meng a bun each, then asked Tang San, "When you eat this meat-filled dough, why don't you use chopsticks?"

"Because you can just pick it up with your hand and eat it," Tang San said with a smile.

"It seems like whatever you say makes sense," Gu Yuena speared a bun with her chopsticks, put it into her mouth, and pulled the steamer closer to herself again, as if fearing Tang San would snatch her food.

Originally, Tang San had no such intention, but seeing Gu Yuena's protective demeanor, he couldn't resist teasing her, so he picked up his chopsticks, and before she could react, he quickly reached out, picked up one, took it over, and placed it on the empty plate in front of Xiao Wu.

Gu Yuena: "(#`O´) Hey!"

"Eat, why aren't you eating the bun?" Tang San said with a chuckle, then reached out and picked up another bun, placing it in front of Guang Ling, then picked up two more, placing them in front of Lingxi and Ling Meng's plates respectively.

Seeing Tang San provoke her, Gu Yuena raised her hand to grab the pair of chopsticks, but Tang San twisted his wrist, pressed with his index finger, and one of the chopsticks slipped out of his hand, circling around Gu Yuena's hand.

And then—

Slap!

The chopstick was re-gripped by Tang San and tapped on Gu Yuena's hand, saying, "Although buns can be picked up by hand, when they are still in the steamer, you need to pick them out with chopsticks first."

Gu Yuena, narrowing her eyes, seemed to understand something, grabbed her chopsticks, and once again jumped onto the table, fiercely saying, "You're the first one who dared to snatch food from me!"

And while Gu Yuena was making threats, Tang San picked up another bun, held it in his hand, took a bite, and said, "If you keep talking, you won't even get one bun."

"Just you wait!"

Gu Yuena made threats, and seeing Tang San reach for the chopsticks again, she immediately used her own chopsticks to stop him, but his fingers were extremely flexible; the two chopsticks in his hand were like flying long snakes, parrying up and down, circling left and blocking right, thrusting forward and resisting backward.

It was simply impossible to guard against.

Sometimes, they would even fly out of his hand, attracting Gu Yuena's attention, and then the other chopstick would push aside her chopsticks, catch the falling chopstick, pick up a bun, and take it from the steamer.

At this moment, Gu Yuena seemed to understand something; she no longer fixated on the pair of chopsticks in Tang San's hand, but instead looked at her five fingers, squeezed her fist, felt the curvature of her joints, and the gaps between them, her eyes lit up, and she picked up her chopsticks again, looking at the steamer, only to find that there was only one bun left inside.

The rest of the buns had been shared by Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and the mother and daughter, Lingxi and Ling Meng.

"This last bun, I absolutely cannot give it to you!" Gu Yuena roared, like a dragon's cry, striking at the pair of chopsticks Tang San extended.

"Huh?" Tang San was surprised, then smiled, "Good progress."

"Hehe, there are many more things I can do to surprise you!"

Gu Yuena smiled and picked up the bun, but Tang San extended his chopsticks, passed them under the bun, and with a slight flick, the bun was tossed into the air.

Gu Yuena immediately went to pick it up, while Tang San stood up, his chopsticks like two dragon-snakes, blocking her chopsticks and catching the bun.

"Hmph!"

Gu Yuena suddenly struck her chopsticks downwards, knocking away the bun Tang San had caught, and she fell into the steamer, opening her mouth: "Ah~"

Just as the bun was about to touch Gu Yuena's mouth, Tang San reacted and once again caught the bun.

Seeing this, Gu Yuena suddenly stuck out her tongue and flicked the bun away.

"Ugh... This bun definitely can't be eaten now." Tang San's eye twitched slightly, but he still continued this "chopstick-bun-catching" game, using a fraction of the strength he used with Gu Yuena to teach her how to better control her physical strength, just like the master teaching Po in "Kung Fu Panda."

Gu Yuena's talent was even more terrifying than Po's.

The collision of their chopsticks was like two swordsmen each wielding two precious swords, competing for first place (the bun).

However, judging by their height difference, it was more like Tang San guiding Gu Yuena in a dance on the table.

Ultimately, after the "dance," Tang San, with better stamina, won, catching that one bun.

"You win, I don't want the bun!" Gu Yuena lay in the steamer, looking unhappy.

Tang San held the bun with his chopsticks, brought it to Gu Yuena's mouth, and said, "Open wide."

Gu Yuena involuntarily opened her mouth.

Plop~

The bun was released by Tang San and dropped into Gu Yuena's mouth.

Taking a bite, feeling the fluffy dough and the fragrant, tender tusked Spirit Beast meat, Gu Yuena comfortably narrowed her eyes and sat up straight from the steamer: "It tastes really good, I want more!"

Facing her eager gaze, Tang San could only helplessly push the buns on his plate towards her, saying, "Eat, but wash the dishes and chopsticks later."

"No problem," Gu Yuena grabbed a bun and stuffed it into her mouth, and only after all the buns on the plate were eaten did she愣愣ly ask, "What does 'wash the dishes' mean?"

"It means you can't eat for free; you need to work," Tang San lifted Gu Yuena by the back of her collar, pulling her down from the table, "Getting something for nothing isn't allowed with me."

"If I'm stronger than you, does everything here have to listen to me?" Gu Yuena didn't want to work; she just wanted to stay by Tang San's side and learn more things.

"Human society isn't simply about the strong preying on the weak... However, given that you're a 'wild child' who just returned to normal human society, I can give you a privilege: if you can defeat me, then everything here can listen to you," Tang San flicked Gu Yuena's nose, then said to Lingxi and Ling Meng, who had also finished eating, "Take her to familiarize herself with the dishwashing process."

Lingxi was a little worried: "She's only six, isn't she too young?"

"No, she's much older than you think, especially in terms of capability," Tang San hinted, making Gu Yuena momentarily alert, but then she felt she might be overthinking it—how could he possibly know her true identity? That rabbit couldn't possibly perceive my true identity either!

And Xiao Wu, who witnessed Gu Yuena's entire process from tension to relaxation, felt a bit wistful, as if she saw her former self, then suddenly became alert:

This co-lord of the Spirit Beasts, in the future, surely won't try to snatch Brother San from me, right?

Speaking of which, Brother San is getting stronger and stronger; even with Guang Ling, I can't subdue that giant dragon that makes them feel like they're in heaven and hell...

...

After the meal, Tang San planned to write a new theory and also have Fan Niu, Fan Ma, Lingxi, and Ling Meng come over to check it for him, but he suddenly received news that the Crown Prince was coming to visit...

239: Xue Qinghe's visit

When the Crown Prince came to visit, Tang San naturally needed to go out and greet him, even if this person was not Emperor Xue Ye's biological son at all, and wasn't even a son...

"Greetings, Your Royal Highness the Crown Prince!"

After welcoming Xue Qinghe into Silverblue Manor, Tang San led him to the living room. Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Lan Yinzi did not join them, but were busy with their own matters: researching medicine, researching spirit tools, and cultivating.

"Brother Tang has been quite carefree recently. There are quite a few private newspapers in the city reporting your romantic escapades." Xue Qinghe held his teacup and said with a smile.

Revealing his true identity at Luo Wang Auction House, and even going there to auction slaves, must have been spread by interested parties. However, news from such a place is open to interpretation.

So—

"That's right, it's all true." Tang San admitted it. After all, he had already had a threesome, what was there to deny? It just wasn't as exaggerated as the rumors outside.

"With great popularity comes much trouble, Brother Tang doesn't need to..." Xue Qinghe was about to offer some comfort, but suddenly felt that his ears might be malfunctioning. However, his composure was excellent, and he immediately smiled and said, "Brother Tang is truly a man of passion."

"Compared to the Crown Prince, I'm just more free." Tang San poured tea for Xue Qinghe, then got straight to the point and asked, "May I know why Your Royal Highness the Crown Prince has come to see me? Let me say in advance, I don't get involved in disputes within the imperial family; I only focus on researching what interests me."

"Brother Tang, am I the kind of person who is loyal to power?" Xue Qinghe feigned anger.

"My mistake." Tang San laughed, picked up his teacup, took a sip, and asked, "Then, may I ask why Your Royal Highness the Crown Prince has come to see me? It couldn't just be to catch up, could it? After all, it's rumored that Your Royal Highness the Crown Prince is also busy with 'concubines' every day."

"Actually, it's about my Imperial Father..." Xue Qinghe's eye twitched slightly, and he slowly explained the full story.

It turned out that Emperor Xue Ye had recently been gradually handing over the Empire's affairs to Xue Qinghe, preparing to become a retired emperor and enjoy a beautiful old age.

This should have been a good thing.

But when Xue Qinghe truly began to handle those imperial affairs, she realized that being an emperor was not so easy. It was fine for a short time, but over a long period, she felt physically and mentally exhausted.

This was completely different from the duties of the Spirit Hall Pope she had seen!

Bibi Dong only needed to spend a little time each day dealing with government affairs. At her busiest, it was only half a day. The rest of the time she could use for cultivation or doing things she liked.

However, the Heaven Dou Empire's emperor needed to constantly review memorials, and couldn't even rest at night. Only during festivals or major events could he have more rest time.

This truly caused Xue Qinghe, who was just beginning to learn how to be an emperor, to feel a strange sense of disillusionment.

The Supreme Pontiff and the Emperor are both the highest rulers of two major powers, so why is their workload so different?

If Xue Qinghe were to ask, Tang San could answer—

The methods of governance are different.

The governance within Heaven Dou is primarily based on checks and balances. As the supreme ruler, the Emperor naturally cannot just focus on enjoying himself. He must constantly pay attention to intelligence from various kingdoms within the territory, to prevent conflicts or even wars between them, or to guard against any ill intentions they might harbor towards the Heaven Dou imperial family, preparing for rebellion.

Moreover, the Emperor himself cares immensely about power, wanting to personally review every matter, big or small, not wishing for subordinates to conceal anything.

Thus, just handling the various affairs within Heaven Dou City each day was enough to exhaust the Heaven Dou Emperor—it was reasonable that Emperor Xue Ye became ill from overwork. However, Xue Qinghe also secretly had people administer a slow-acting poison, prematurely breaking several of Emperor Xue Ye's vital threads.

And what about Spirit Hall?

It is an organization similar to a church, whose members are all Spirit Masters. The strong are respected, and although it also involves faith and ideals, one cannot deny that: as long as one joins Spirit Hall and possesses sufficient strength, one can attain a higher status.

Back to the main topic.

Xue Qinghe's main reason for coming this time was a shortage of personnel, and she hoped Tang San could help.

Isn't this still recruiting people?

Tang San pursed his lips slightly, muttering to himself: However, it doesn't count as getting involved in imperial disputes. It's just that I'm completely clueless about handling government affairs.

"I apologize, Your Royal Highness the Crown Prince, you may have found the wrong person. I have no experience whatsoever in assisting with government affairs. If you were to ask me about Spirit cultivation, I could speak eloquently, but assisting you with governance is truly a bit... beyond my scope of expertise." Tang San said rather tactfully, "Since Your Royal Highness is destined to sit on that position, I presume many insightful individuals are inclined towards you. Why not seek them out?"

Xue Qinghe sighed, then fixed her burning gaze on Tang San: "They are all good-for-nothings, incapable of accomplishing anything. Moreover, their family's networks are complex, and I dare not fully trust them."

In fact, Xue Qinghe even planned to replace this group of people with her own after ascending to power!

How could she reuse them?

He couldn't trust them!

"Your Royal Highness's gaze truly flatters me." Tang San also sighed and said, "But I still want to say, my research is in Spirit theory, which doesn't mean I also have achievements in government affairs. Every profession has its specialty."

"In terms of governing a nation, Your Royal Highness need not be too fixated on Spirit Masters."

"Spirit Masters account for only one-twentieth, or even one-thirtieth, of the entire continent's population. Governing the Heaven Dou Empire is different from Spirit Hall's management style of 'as long as one is strong, one can have a higher status, and leave the weak to do the work.' It requires consideration of the people's livelihood."

"And the people's livelihood cannot be managed well simply by having a big fist. At most, it can scare them into not rebelling. But Spirit Masters themselves do not engage in production, and over time, many changes and problems are bound to arise."

This is probably one of the reasons why, after Spirit Hall established its nation in the original work, it caused widespread resentment and resistance from the Two Great Empires—managing the people's livelihood is completely different from managing Spirit Masters.

Managing Spirit Masters is easy; if your power is stronger than theirs, most Spirit Masters will obediently follow.

But managing a large number of commoners...

Let's put it this way, in the original work, Spirit Hall and the Spirit Empire not only failed to manage the common people well, but they didn't even train their armies effectively—during the final battle, the Heaven Dou army and Spirit Master army, with people of the same level in the same formation, had perfectly uniform spirit rings, while Spirit Hall's army had chaotic spirit rings, with only the Elephant Armored Academy and Sacred Dragon Sect being somewhat orderly.

Managing a Sect (gang) and managing a nation (state) cannot be conflated.

However, Xue Qinghe's gaze grew even more fervent.

Although Tang San repeatedly claimed not to understand how to govern a nation, his words revealed the essence of governing a kingdom: it is not an attitude of loving the people as one's children, nor is it extremely formidable strength, but rather the people's livelihood.

As long as the common people live and work in peace and contentment, a nation can be considered well-governed!

"Tang San, will you help me?" Qian Renxue extended the invitation again. "What Spirit Hall can give you, I can also give you, and I am willing to share the throne of the Heaven Dou Emperor with you!"

Immediately, the atmosphere in the living room fell silent.

A moment later, Tang San put down his teacup and said faintly, "To be honest, I still prefer freedom, rather than sitting in a confined room all day organizing documents."

Xue Qinghe was curious: "Don't you also sit in a confined room when you usually examine Spirit and Spirit Beast related materials?"

"The content viewed is different, so personal interest is naturally different. If I'm forced to look at something, it might be counterproductive." Tang San leaned back on the sofa, exuding a lazy aura, making Xue Qinghe unsure how to persuade him.

"Then let's forget it." Xue Qinghe felt that to win over Tang San, enticement would definitely not work. She had to conquer the man in front of her, just like Bibi Dong!

In terms of personal charisma, Qian Renxue believed that her disguised Xue Qinghe should not be inferior. However, if Tang San was indifferent to the identity of the Crown Prince, then this charisma would be close to zero.

As for martial prowess, Qian Renxue believed that only by becoming a God could she subdue him.

But with Tang San's ability, could he crush a God with a mortal body?

As soon as this thought emerged, Qian Renxue herself was startled and quickly changed the subject, saying, "Speaking of which, at that banquet, my sister Xue Ke had a great liking for you. My Imperial Father even wanted to bestow a marriage, asking you to be the imperial son-in-law, but unfortunately, you refused."

"Your sister is indeed shy and lovely, but feelings require a foundation." Seeing the other party's half-smile, Tang San feigned seriousness.

His refusal at the time wasn't direct, as that would have slighted Emperor Xue Ye. Therefore, when Emperor Xue Ye was about to speak, Tang San

secretly blew the negative buff seed of his second Spirit Ability into his nose, causing him to fall asleep.

The negative buff could reduce all attributes of a Spirit Master.

Emperor Xue Ye's body was already not well, and under its influence, he naturally fell asleep.

Others might not have noticed, but Xue Qinghe must have been aware.

"As for feelings, they can be cultivated, you know." Xue Qinghe's phoenix eyes narrowed slightly, persistent, feeling as if she had caught Tang San's weakness.

"For ordinary people, it can indeed be cultivated, but for a researcher like me, if we cannot understand each other, forcing ourselves together is merely twisting two dry towels together. Without the nourishment of water, they will eventually separate."

This peculiar analogy left Xue Qinghe speechless. She could only give a dry laugh, making small talk, and said, "How long will Brother Tang be staying at Silverblue Manor?"

"I haven't decided yet, but it will be at least a month, and at most half a year." Tang San stroked his smooth chin, giving an ambiguous answer. "After all, on my journey from my hometown, I've seen many commoners' Spirits and conducted relatively detailed investigations and records, which has given me new ideas. Plus, I previously hired a pair of brothers with Physical Martial Souls, a mother and daughter whose Spirits and physical bodies had materialized, and a little girl who couldn't awaken a Spirit at Luo Wang Auction House. All of them require time for research."

"Oh? Materialization?" Hearing this new term, Xue Qinghe's eyes lit up, wanting to investigate further.

"That's right, materialization. Although currently it can only be corroborated by some unconfirmed legends..." Tang San kept her in suspense.

Xue Qinghe asked, "What legend?"

Tang San said, "Reaching level one hundred to become a God."

"God..." Xue Qinghe's pupils contracted. She realized that Tang San might already be thinking about breaking through to level one hundred in the future. She couldn't help but ask, "This should just be a legend, right?"

"That's why I said it's unconfirmed, but as a rigorous theoretical researcher, I won't completely deny that it's false." Tang San showed a confident smile. "God, I'm not sure, but as for breaking through to level one hundred, I do have some conjectures."

"What conjectures?" Xue Qinghe didn't even notice that her voice had become more delicate—Tang San had actually already had conjectures about breaking through to level one hundred!

"One of them is to materialize one's own Spirit!"

Tang San held up an index finger, "Spirit Master cultivation, increasing spirit power, breaking through to level one hundred, is to completely transform Spirit, this thing that exists between matter and energy, into energy or matter. In short, it can convert back and forth between these two concepts, rather than being in between them."

"From this, I deduced a new theory: besides allowing Spirit Masters to control extraordinary power, the more important purpose of cultivating spirit power is to gain control over the conversion authority of Spirit between matter and energy."

"Of course, this theory will only be published after I've tested it myself and found it feasible."

Xue Qinghe was stunned.

Although Tang San's description contained some new terms, she could understand their general meaning from the context, and it was precisely because of this that she was shocked!

This was touching the threshold of creating one's own God Position through one's own research!

However, Tang San overlooked an important condition: the power of faith.

Without the power of faith, Tang San's desire to break through to level one hundred and create his own God Position would be nothing but a pipe dream, because even if he broke through to ninety-ninth level and lived for a thousand years, he would simply be unable to accumulate enough energy to materialize his Spirit within his lifetime.

However, Qian Renxue still admired him.

After all, Tang San was only fourteen years old at the moment. In the future, he might realize the role of the power of faith, or find other methods to break through.

His future holds infinite possibilities!

"Then what's the second method?" After calming her emotions, Qian Renxue asked.

"If someone has become a God before, then latercomers might be able to inherit the God Position of their predecessors." Tang San did not hesitate at all, generously stating it.

"Inherit a God Position? That's impossible, isn't it?" Xue Qinghe took a sip of tea.

"After all, there are indeed some extremely peculiar places on the continent." Tang San lowered his finger. "For example: Slaughter City. This place has recently undergone significant changes. After hearing about it, I also went to investigate and found that the place seems to exist in another space, which is definitely beyond current human capability to create."

"It is rumored that by passing through Hell Road, one can be granted a Domain-type ability."

"To be able to grant a Domain, I think such immense power, for most people currently, only a God could achieve it."

"So, making a bold guess, is Slaughter City perhaps a city built by a certain evil God?"

240: "The Theory of Evolution of Martial Spirits"

“That's a truly bold guess.”

Xue Qinghe laughed heartily, seemingly inadvertently saying, “If that’s the case, then Spirit Hall might also have been established by a Divinity. After all, the Wu Hun Mountain in Spirit City is rumored to have been created by the Spirit Hall’s first Creator, the Angel God, who cut off a section of a mountain and transported it there.”

“There is indeed that possibility.” Tang San nodded seriously, “However, compared to inheriting a God Position, I’m more inclined towards Spirit materializing into a God Position.”

“That mother and daughter, their Beast Spirit has already materialized in an attached state.”

“It can be said that they are natural Gods.”

Xue Qinghe frowned.

Natural Gods?

Although the cat-girl mother and daughter’s Spirit did seem to be materialized, they were too weak, not even having ten levels of spirit power. How could they be natural Divinities?

“Do you find it unbelievable? Do you even find what I’m saying difficult to comprehend?” Tang San said decisively, “But their appearance truly indicates genuine Spirit materialization. The reason they are weak is simply that when their spirit power reaches ten levels, it is absorbed by their

physical bodies, preventing them from obtaining a spirit ring and thus from improving their cultivation.”

“Is that so?” Xue Qinghe nodded slightly, not intending to delve deeper. After all, if they continued, Tang San might say that the mother and daughter’s talent was comparable to Spirit Hall’s Seraphim!

Furthermore, even if that mother and daughter were truly natural Divinities and could cultivate, their inability to obtain a spirit ring meant they would likely never succeed in their lifetime. If they were to truly focus on cultivation, the resources consumed would definitely be enormous.

This was definitely not a worthwhile endeavor!

Since it was now confirmed that Tang San would stay in Heaven Dou City for at least a month, she would have plenty of time to visit him during that month.

After sending Xue Qinghe off, Tang San began to organize the information he had gathered on his journey, preparing to write a theory about “the evolution of martial souls.”

The so-called evolution theory states that a Spirit can undergo corresponding evolution over long periods and through generations of accumulation, guided by a person’s will.

This shares a similar concept with “the compatibility between humans and Spirits” and is also a foundational theory Tang San needed to publish before his main theory. His previously published “The Primary and Secondary Relationship Between Humans and Spirits” was also foundational.

The basis for “the evolution of martial souls” was a village with distinct individual Spirit styles that Tang San and his companions encountered on their journey—

Daohua Village.

The villagers in this village primarily had three types of Spirits: hoes, sickles, and spades.

All were farming tools.

Tang San once asked an elder in the village, and learned that since the village's inception, when they intermarried with other villages, the people who married in generally had hoe Spirits, or Blue Silver Grass.

According to the elderly person, initially, this village only had hoe Spirits, but later, sickles and spades gradually appeared.

The appearance of these Spirits also puzzled the elder, as none of the people who married into the village had sickle or spade Spirits.

Then, Tang San further inquired about the village's early days.

Those elders said that initially, the village needed to build roads and reclaim land, and almost everyone in the village had hoe Spirits. Later, after the roads were built, the land reclaimed, and the crops planted, some children awakened sickle Spirits.

However, according to the comparison with the drawings the elder produced, the sickle was actually very similar to a hoe; its handle was just shorter and thinner, and the hoe blade was twisted, tilted, and sharpened on one side.

And then, the town near Daohua Village became a small city, and there was a demand for a certain type of fruit... and then, the spade Spirit appeared.

According to the drawings, the first spade Spirit to appear was also very similar to a hoe; only the hoe blade changed from horizontal to vertical, and the blade surface widened.

Changes in the environment and the longing for a better life caused the hoe Spirit to evolve with people's will.

However, this was just one case Tang San found.

Another example is a village built near a mine. A hundred years ago, the villagers relied on mining for a living, and their Spirits were all pickaxes. Later, when the ore ran out, for survival, their Spirits evolved over three to four generations into hoes, and the village then relied on farming for a living.

There were more than ten such cases.

Some villages, primarily with food Spirits, made their food taste and look better and better to sell it.

Or a village primarily with bow and arrow Spirits, originally relying on hunting for a living, but wild animals were hunted to extinction. Coupled with the influence of nearby city orchestras, some people wanted to earn a living through singing, so they influenced the new generation ideologically, for example: “If only my Spirit were a zither.”

Thus, the bow Spirit slowly evolved into a peculiar single-stringed zither.

Although the people in these cases either had no innate spirit power, or only half a level of innate spirit power, and could never break through the Spirit Master level in their lifetime, they yearned to become Spirit Masters and felt a disdain for their own Spirits.

Spirits possess sentience; if people don’t communicate with them, they don’t bother with people either. But a Spirit is ultimately a part of a person, and in the unseen, it will accumulate power and undergo slow changes for the owner’s better survival.

After organizing this “the evolution of martial souls,” Tang San summarized two rules for Spirit evolution:

Firstly, Spirits will change with people’s thoughts, but for ordinary people who are not Spirit Masters, the evolution of a Spirit requires at least three generations.

Secondly, when a Spirit evolves to adapt and satisfy human life’s needs, it will temporarily stop evolving to fix the Spirit’s form and achieve stable

inheritance.

The above two points must exclude cases of sudden, non-universal mutations caused by external factors—such as special environments or special medicines.

After organizing the corresponding draft, Tang San bound it and found that its thickness exceeded two centimeters. He slapped his head and chuckled: “It’s so thick, it’s probably not suitable for publication in Wuhun News. Should I write a concise version?”

After much thought, Tang San still gave up.

After all, he was already famous now, and there was no need to focus solely on Wuhun News. Publishing a book directly was not out of the question. However, this theory still needed to be sent to the Wuhun News Agency, and for compensation, it couldn’t be a direct buyout as before; it needed to be a percentage... Tang San felt he could propose a signing and percentage cooperation model with the Wuhun News Agency.

Presumably, the Wuhun News Agency would give him, the Spirit Hall Saint Child, some face.

“What are you writing?”

Suddenly, a familiar child’s voice came from behind him. Gu Yuena had unknowingly entered the study, 趴 on the table, curiously looking at “the evolution of martial souls” on the desk.

She tried to reach for it but Tang San took it away first, saying, “Walking in without knocking is very impolite.”

“This is my home, I can do whatever I want.” Gu Yuena put her hands on her hips, lifted her chin, and stared directly at Tang San.

“What’s with your righteous attitude?” Tang San rubbed his forehead helplessly, “By the way, have you learned how to wash dishes?”

Gu Yuena loudly said, “I have!”

Tang San was about to nod, then he heard Gu Yuena say, “The bowls are all broken, so there’s no need to wash them. Am I not very smart?”

“...You are quite smart, but if the bowls are broken, you’ll need to spend money to buy new ones. This debt will accrue, and you can pay it back slowly later.” Tang San put “the evolution of martial souls” into his storage soul tool. “Let’s go, I’ll help you awaken your Spirit. Humans living in this World cannot be without a Spirit, unless ordinary methods cannot awaken it. Perhaps I can try to help you.”

However, Gu Yuena didn’t care much about awakening her Spirit. Instead, she stared at Tang San’s left hand, at his storage soul tool, and asked, “Is that a storage soul tool? Can you give me one?”

“People without spirit power cannot use a storage soul tool.” Tang San refused. “Besides, I bought you for thirty million gold coins.”

Gu Yuena pouted and snorted, “Stingy. When I grow up, a mere thirty million will be returned to you in the blink of an eye.”

“When you grow up, it won’t be just thirty million.”

“Why?” Gu Yuena asked, puzzled, “Are you going to make me pay more?”

“Interest will be added. And, during the time you grow up, you’ll eat my food, use my things, live in my home, and learn all sorts of knowledge from me. That’s another huge expense. At the very least, it’ll be over ten billion, right?” Tang San gestured with five fingers, as if genuinely calculating how many gold coins Gu Yuena would have to pay him back when she grew up.

Gu Yuena had some concept of numbers, and hearing “ten billion,” she immediately became indignant: “How can it be that much? Are you trying to trick me?”

“Congratulations, you guessed correctly. I am indeed tricking you, and you’ve already fallen into the trap!” Tang San chuckled.

“Hmph!” Gu Yuena turned her head away, puffing out her cheeks, having realized Tang San was teasing her, and was a little unhappy.

“Alright, don’t be so unhappy.” Tang San raised his hand to pat Gu Yuena’s head, but she dodged. However, how could she dodge Tang San’s large hand? In the end, Tang San still pressed down on her head.

“If anyone else dared to treat this young lady like this, I would have bitten them long ago. It’s only because you provide me with food and clothing that I won’t bother with you.” Gu Yuena had a tsundere expression, a blush appearing on her cute round face.

Tang San smiled, then suddenly asked, “This phrase, ‘this young lady,’ where did you learn it? Luo Wang Auction House wouldn’t teach such things, would they?”

“Before I was sent to that auction house, I heard a woman dressed in colorful clothes say it. I thought it sounded quite good, so I adopted it.” Gu Yuena said casually, “Let me tell you, this young lady has learned a lot on this journey, far beyond your imagination!”

“Is that so? Then how come you only learned to use chopsticks yesterday?” Tang San asked, feigning confusion.

Immediately, Gu Yuena’s face turned red, and she said, “That’s because I had never seen chopsticks. Those people would just bring the meat directly to me when they fed me.”

“How detestable! Those bastards!”

“When I grow up, I’ll definitely teach those guys at Luo Wang Auction House a good lesson!”

Tang San nodded: “Indeed, selling slaves is somewhat inhumane. Such an industry will eventually disappear with the development of the times.”

Gu Yuena looked at Tang San and said, “You are a good person.”

Tang San: “???”

241: Silver Dragon Spear Silver Dragon King

“Please don’t give me a good person card, thank you. I’m a big bad guy, specializing in abducting children.” Tang San tried to scare Gu Yuena.

Gu Yuena: “(¬▽¬ ~) Che~~”

Abducting children?

Hehe.

She wasn’t really a child, so how could she be abducted?

As for a bad guy...

Anyway, Gu Yuena felt that since she was a Spirit Beast, why should she care about the good and evil among humans? Besides, she thought Tang San was very good to her and had even taught her some principles of Life... It was just that sometimes his words were infuriating, but she didn’t particularly dislike him.

What an interesting person.

Then, the two arrived at the quiet meditation room for cultivating spirit power.

Tang San took out dozens of black round stones from his storage wristband; these were Spirit Awakening Stones.

According to Tang San’s research, this type of stone was also a spirit tool. Under the effect of spirit power, it could condense the energy between

heaven and earth into golden, light-dot-shaped energy.

This energy could resonate with a Spirit, thereby drawing out the Spirit within the human body.

In Tang San's opinion, the principle of the Awakening Stone condensing heaven and earth energy could be replicated to create things like awakening formations, and it could also be applied to spirit tools, allowing them to automatically recharge.

Guang Ling was currently researching the patterns on the Awakening Stone...

“Stand in the center of the formation.”

Generally, for Spirit awakening, six Awakening Stones arranged in a circle were sufficient, but Tang San used thirty-six Awakening Stones to form a hexagram.

This was a placement method, tested with the help of Iliex, that could condense more golden light dots.

When Gu Yuena stepped into the center of the Awakening Stones, she immediately felt a difference—

Even without the injection of spirit power, the thirty-six Awakening Stones seemed to be condensing the energy of heaven and earth and converging towards her body.

“Is this the wisdom of humans?”

Gu Yuena was shocked. Then she saw Tang San release his Blue Silver Emperor, and five spirit rings—one yellow, two purple, one black, and one red—appeared. The red spirit ring even had two patterns on it.

Immediately, two adorable little girls emerged from within that red spirit ring.

Gu Yuena's pupils slightly contracted.

Those were the complete souls of Spirit Beasts, enveloped by energy, and through an unfathomable Life force, they condensed into physical forms in a peculiar way, thus coexisting with Tang San himself.

Was this a symbiosis between humans and Spirit Beasts?

Moreover, these two could progress alongside Tang San. If Tang San could become a Divinity, these two could also advance to the Divine level... Was there actually such a method?

“Calm your mind; I’m about to begin.”

After a reminder, Tang San injected spirit power into the awakening formation composed of thirty-six Awakening Stones.

Instantly, countless heaven and earth energies were transformed, condensing into a massive amount of golden light dots, forming a golden tornado that encircled Gu Yuena.

Standing within the dazzling tornado, Gu Yuena felt her innate essence tremble slightly, as if it was about to be guided out.

“Beast Spirit? Or Tool Spirit?”

Gu Yuena realized that she didn’t have much time to consider. With a thought, her essence floated to the surface of her body, transforming into a silver long spear. The spear body was entirely silver-white, covered with dense, oval-shaped dragon scales, each one flowing with colorful energy.

As for the spearhead, its length accounted for about one-third of the spear, and the spearhead was conical in overall shape, with a total of twelve grooves on it.

“Silver Dragon Spear?” Tang San thought, “As expected,” and then he saw the Silver Dragon Spear in Gu Yuena’s hand disperse. Countless dragon scales attached to her body, turning her hands into dragon claws covered in silver-white dragon scales. A pair of Silver Dragon wings, about two meters

wide, grew from her back, and a pair of sharp Silver Dragon horns grew from her head.

twin spirits?

No!

It was the integration of Tool Spirit and Beast Spirit.

His Clear Sky Hammer, after Austin Griffin's possession, could transform into a Beast form. Similarly, an existence like the Silver Dragon King could naturally allow the Silver Dragon Spear Spirit to transform into a Beast Spirit. After all, this was originally part of the Silver Dragon King's essence, and mutual conversion between them seemed to pose no major problem.

Perhaps, a small portion of the more powerful Tool Spirits were transformed from Beast Spirits.

"Is my Spirit very powerful?" Gu Yuena narrowed her large eyes, waiting for Tang San's praise. With a raised hand, the Beast Spirit Silver Dragon separated from its possessed state and transformed back into the Silver Dragon Spear.

"Very powerful. This is the third Spirit I've encountered that possesses both Beast Spirit and Tool Spirit properties simultaneously," Tang San nodded.

"The third?"

Gu Yuena was puzzled, "Whose Spirit is similar to mine?"

"There's a Titled Douluo in Spirit Hall: Ci Xue. His Spirit is the Snake Lance, possessing both Tool Spirit: Spear, and Beast Spirit: Snake, two forms. However, in the snake form, he cannot possess his Spirit, but he should be able to exist within that energy-transformed snake form during his Martial Soul True Body state." After giving the example of Snake Lance Douluo, Tang San then released his Clear Sky Hammer, "And the second is me, but I'm a special case..."

The moment Gu Yuena saw the Clear Sky Hammer for the first time, her heart trembled, and she couldn't help but take a step back.

And the Clear Sky Hammer seemed to sense something as well. It trembled and split open, transforming into a five-headed earth dragon-like creature. The five heads curiously examined Gu Yuena.

“Let me introduce it. This is my second Spirit, the Clear Sky Hammer, and I've named it Nine Haos. It possesses extremely strong self-spirituality, even a soul.”

Tang San introduced the Clear Sky Hammer's situation, “If my Blue Silver Emperor represents Life, then Nine Haos represents Creation.”

Gu Yuena remained silent.

But she also realized that Tang San's ambition was great, wanting to simultaneously control Life and Creation. Moreover, this Clear Sky Hammer/Nine Haos, representing Creation, contained an extremely powerful energy, simultaneously controlling power and elements, no weaker than the Dragon God in its prime, and even particularly outstanding in the aspect of [Creation].

How could such a terrifying Spirit exist in the World?

If its will awakened, it would probably destroy the entire Douluo Continent!

“Nine Haos, don't scare the little girl.” Tang San stroked Nine Haos' five heads, retracted it into his body, and then took out a crystal ball, saying, “Although I've already sensed your spirit power fluctuations, let's still test it to give yourself an expectation.”

Gu Yuena came back to her senses and obediently placed her small hand on the crystal ball.

As Gu Yuena's spirit power was absorbed into the crystal ball, light covered two-thirds of the crystal ball.

“Innate Level 20.”

Tang San's crystal ball could test spirit power below Level 30.

"Why don't you have any reaction?" Gu Yuena was speechless, "I'm Innate Level 20! Are there many Innate Level 20s in the World?"

"Not many." Tang San was expressionless, "Actually, I have a poker face."

Innate Level 20?

This spirit power level was within Tang San's expectations. To be honest, even if Gu Yuena was Innate Level 100, he wouldn't be surprised, since this guy didn't need to cultivate at all.

Others cultivated diligently, striving to create a king-level account.

But Gu Yuena?

She was just creating a sub-account, and could directly inherit the experience from her main account. Her so-called "cultivation," before Level 100, was probably just for show in front of others.

Gu Yuena was suspicious but didn't dwell much on this topic, continuing, "Oh, right, when I awakened my Spirit, I saw a phantom of a Silver Dragon. She said she wanted to choose me as her successor, and that in the future, my spirit rings could appear on their own, without needing to hunt Spirit Beasts."

"Is that so?" Tang San still had a blank face, but he understood in his heart that this little girl wanted to find a suitable excuse for the origin of her future spirit rings.

This was good. Later, when they went to Spirit City, such an explanation might be considered wishful thinking by others, but Bibi Dong, as a Divinity inheritor, would believe it with over ninety percent probability.

"Why aren't you surprised at all?"

"I told you, I have a poker face."

“Liar! I clearly saw you and those two women having a great time last night!”

“Hmm?”

Tang San narrowed his eyes, “Your hidden ability is quite good, I didn’t even notice it. Why don’t you teach me?”

Gu Yuena was stunned: “Don’t you have any shame? Other people, when exposed, would blush and be very embarrassed. How can you be like this, even wanting to learn how to conceal your aura from me?”

“Oh, Na’er, at such a young age, you already know so much. But why weren’t you embarrassed when you were watching?” Tang San countered.

“Hmph, I’m still young, I don’t understand anything,” Gu Yuena’s face flushed, but the blush vanished in an instant. Then she said, “It’s not impossible to teach you the method of concealing aura.”

“But this is something I comprehended when I was a ‘wild child,’ it’s very precious.”

The implication was that an equivalent exchange was needed.

“You eat my food, use my things, wear my clothes...”

“Alright, I’ll teach you for free. Consider it me owing you. Can it offset that thirty million?” Gu Yuena rolled her eyes and presented her condition.

In the human World, one must use human ways of thinking.

If you owe money, you must repay it.

After all, she genuinely couldn’t defeat Tang San right now, unless she was willing to directly increase her cultivation, but then her disguise would be gone, which would be a net loss.

“A method of concealing aura that even I can’t detect is indeed very valuable, but to me, it’s dispensable, so it’s not worth thirty million, at most

one hundred thousand.”

These words made Gu Yuena’s eyelids twitch. She said, “How can you bargain like that?”

“Not as good as you, at the auction, you even bid up your own price.” Tang San spoke of Gu Yuena’s dark history, causing her teeth to clench, now that she knew how foolish she had been then.

Just then, Ling Meng ran into the quiet meditation room. Seeing Gu Yuena biting Tang San’s wrist, she paused for a moment before reminding him, “Lord Earl, the Master of Moon Pavilion, Tang Yuehua, wishes to visit you.”

“Let her in.”

Tang San tickled Gu Yuena’s armpit, making her itch and laugh, releasing his hand. She immediately leaped to the doorway and said to Ling Meng, “Please take care of this little girl. I’ll help her awaken her Spirit later... This little girl is very stubborn; she couldn’t stand it after just a few words and started biting.”

“Understood, Lord Earl.” Ling Meng smiled slightly, walked to Gu Yuena’s side, picked her up, and said, “Sister Na’er, shall we go swing in the backyard?”

242: Tang Yuehua visits the liar

Chapter 242: Tang Yuehua's Visit — The Deception

"Long time no see, Tang Xuanzhu."

Tang San received Tang Yuehua in the living room, poured her tea, and politely asked, "May I ask why you have come this time?"

"Little San, are you unwilling to call me Auntie?" Tang Yuehua's expression was slightly bitter. "Your father has returned to the Clear Sky Sect, and the Sect is willing to let you acknowledge your ancestors and return to the Sect..."

Here to relay a message?

Putting down the teacup in his hand, Tang San's eyes showed no ripples. He said indifferently, "If Tang Xuanzhu is only here to tell me this, then there's nothing more to say."

"To me, the Clear Sky Sect cannot compare to Spirit Hall."

"On the continent, apart from Sects like the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, which due to their auxiliary nature are willing to recruit outsiders on a large scale, the rest judge whether someone is a direct disciple by their Spirit, overly emphasizing bloodline inheritance."

"Of course, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School is only slightly better."

"This kind of family or Sect, based on Spirits, is excellent for a 'small family,' but for the 'big family,' which is the entire human collective, it's not a good thing."

"Because of my own experiences, my focus is on the 'big family.' So, don't let my thoughts be confined to the 'small family,' OK?"

Although it was the first time she had heard the English word "OK," Tang Yuehua realized its meaning: he did not want to be disturbed again.

But—

"The Clear Sky Sect ultimately gave you your bloodline! That is your root!"

Facing Tang Yuehua's earnest persuasion, Tang San still patiently said, "If the Clear Sky Sect is my root, then the Clear Sky Sect should be proud of me, rather than trying to confine me within the small Clear Sky Sect."

"Just like a tree, after it grows, it flowers and bears fruit, and the final seeds can grow into new large trees... It's impossible for a tree to swallow its seeds, right?"

"Furthermore, compared to the Clear Sky Sect, Saint Spirit Village is my root."

Tang Yuehua somewhat understood the meaning of the first two sentences but could not comprehend the third: "How can Saint Spirit Village be your root? The villagers there are not your kind at all!"

"Indeed, none of them are Spirit Masters. And in the eyes of you, Hao Tian Disciples, and some Spirit Masters, they might even be timid, stingy, calculating, with countless flaws, destined to toil in the fields their whole lives, never to rise above their station."

Tang San's tone slightly deepened.

"But, my childhood was there—"

"For those six years, I ate the same grain grown on the same land as them and drank the same water drawn from the same well."

"Although I no longer live there often, I go back to visit every year. Even now, perhaps ~ we might still meet in dreams."

Although his words were simple, Tang Yuehua heard Tang San's nostalgia for that period of his life.

If she had been born into such an environment, would she have the same mindset as Tang San?

Involuntarily, a hint of longing arose in her heart.

"For me now, memory is a person's foundation, not so-called bloodline."

Tang San spoke with conviction, touching Tang Yuehua's heart. "Spirit Hall, although initially also a bloodline inheritance with successive Supreme Pontiffs from the Angel lineage, since Bibi Dong took office, it seems to have adopted a 'merit-based' approach. I favor this 'the capable rise, the incompetent fall' promotion method, which is closer to fairness."

"This is also one of the reasons why Spirit Hall has grown stronger over the past decade or so since Bibi Dong took power."

"Of course, there are many problems within Spirit Hall itself... But which power doesn't have internal problems? At least, I see Spirit Hall striving to improve... As long as the Supreme Pontiff doesn't go mad, Spirit Hall, this great tree, can bear abundant fruit in the future."

Silence.

After he finished speaking, there was a period of silent contemplation.

After a while, Tang San continued to ask, "Tang Xuanzhu, I once analyzed the Ruyi Ring for you, but it seems you still haven't given up Moon Pavilion and are not living your own life."

Hearing this, Tang Yuehua opened her mouth and said with a bitter smile, "Indeed, I want to let go of my pride, but I don't even have the courage. This isn't pride at all; it's just pitiful self-esteem..."

At this point, Tang Yuehua suddenly paused, muttering "pitiful self-esteem." Her heart seemed to understand something, and she suddenly realized, "So, the pride of the Clear Sky Sect is just this pitiful self-esteem?"

"So that's it!"

"No wonder ever since Grandpa left the Sect, the Sect has never produced another peerless Douluo. My father, a dignified Titled Douluo, actually died of anger because he couldn't bear the psychological pressure... It wasn't because of insufficient talent, but because we hadn't yet emerged from Grandpa's protection and still believed the Clear Sky Sect was number one in the world!"

"But in fact, the number one in the world is my Grandpa, not the Hao Tian Disciples!"

"I understand! I understand everything!"

After understanding all this, Tang Yuehua seemed to let go of something as well. She felt the shackles on her body shatter, and a wisp of spirit power actually emerged within her, beginning to grow continuously.

"My spirit power has reached rank ten!"

Perceiving her own state, Tang Yuehua was torn between laughter and tears. "So, what you said is true."

"Congratulations, Tang Xuanzhu." Tang San offered his congratulations. "However, I observe that Tang Xuanzhu still hasn't fully let go. It's estimated that when you cultivate to rank nineteen, you'll be stuck for a long time again."

"To be able to cultivate to the Spirit Master realm, I am already content." Tang Yuehua shook her head, her heart already confirming that Tang San's analysis for her back then was correct.

Only by truly letting go of pride and understanding one's Spirit can one go further on the path of a Spirit Master.

However, how difficult is it to truly let go of pride?

Her current one-rank spirit power increase was merely due to some inner relief.

"San'er, how about Auntie stays at your house these days?" Tang Yuehua asked tentatively.

"To deliver messages to the Clear Sky Sect? To monitor me?" Tang San retorted unceremoniously. "Also, aren't you going to open your Moon Pavilion?"

"Just as you said, I want to live for myself." Tang Yuehua smiled.

"Is that so?"

Tang San couldn't discern Tang Yuehua's true intentions. He slowly rose, preparing to see her off, but then suddenly asked, "Has Tang Chen returned to the Clear Sky Sect?"

"How do you know...?" Tang Yuehua immediately covered her mouth, looking at Tang San in disbelief, not understanding how he knew this.

"It seems he has returned to the Sect."

After his trip to Slaughter City, Tang San had speculated whether Tang Chen had regained his sanity, but he wasn't sure if he would go to reminisce with his old lover Bo Saixi or return to the Clear Sky Sect.

Originally, Tang San had guessed the former, as Tang Chen had been Parasited by the Scarlet Nine-Headed Bat King. Even if he broke free, his body would be riddled with holes and he wouldn't live much longer.

But now, he didn't go to Bo Saixi but returned to the Clear Sky Sect—

It seems his body hasn't deteriorated to an incurable state. Perhaps it's different from the original story, and the toxins in his blood weren't activated by the Scarlet Swan Kiss... But Tang Chen shouldn't be in his peak condition either, otherwise the Clear Sky Sect would have announced its re-emergence with great fanfare.

"Please don't tell the Spirit Hall higher-ups, okay?" Tang Yuehua pleaded.

"Hmm ~ I seem to be a Spirit Hall Saint Child." Tang San's answer was off-topic, but he had already shown Tang Yuehua his stance: he stood with Spirit Hall.

"Just consider it for the sake of our shared bloodline, give Auntie some face." Tang Yuehua implored.

"The Moon Pavilion Master's face, of course, must be given." Tang San seemed to agree, but Tang Yuehua felt even more sorrowful, because this meant Tang San still didn't acknowledge her as his aunt.

Giving face to the Moon Pavilion Master.

Not giving face to his aunt.

My good second brother, what foolish things did you do back then?

"However, do you really think Spirit Hall doesn't know?" Tang San continued, "After all, Slaughter City has openly been under the surveillance and guard of Spirit Hall personnel."

"What does this have to do with Slaughter City?" Tang Yuehua didn't understand.

"It seems the Sect doesn't trust you much."

Noticing that Tang Yuehua seemed genuinely unaware of anything, Tang San revealed a mocking smile—

When Tang Chen returned to the Sect, even if he didn't say where he had been all these years, Tang Hao, who awakened him, would definitely know. Based on his understanding of Tang Hao, he would certainly tell Tang Xiao.

And Tang Yuehua's relaying of information must be in contact with Tang Xiao...

But now, it seems Tang Xiao didn't tell his sister Tang Yuehua where her grandfather had been all these years.

If it were an ordinary person, they would think it was to prevent the woman from worrying.

But for Tang Yuehua, who was born into the Clear Sky Sect, this was looking down on her!

In fact, things were even worse than Tang San imagined. Currently, almost all direct disciples of the Clear Sky Sect knew where Tang Chen had been all these years; only Tang Yuehua was kept in the dark.

Although she was also the biological child of the former Clear Sky Sect Master, her Spirit was not the Clear Sky Hammer, so she was ultimately treated differently.

"Tang Chen is the Slaughter King of Slaughter City." Tang San revealed the truth, then gave a piece of false information: "Do you think Spirit Hall wouldn't know about this? If it weren't for their fear of the Slaughter King's strength, with so many Titled Douluos in Spirit Hall, they would have long since taken down and controlled that city capable of bestowing the Slaughter God Domain upon others."

Tang Yuehua was stunned, secretly cursing herself for being foolish for not thinking of this.

"Something happened in Slaughter City recently; all The Fallen inside are dead, and the Slaughter King has disappeared. Do you think Spirit Hall wouldn't guess that Tang Chen has returned to the Clear Sky Sect, right?" Tang San continued to deceive, "Also, as a Spirit Hall Saint Child, I received another piece of news: the reason Tang Chen was in Slaughter City was to undergo the Asura God's Divinity trial, hoping to break through rank one hundred and achieve Divinity."

"You didn't know any of this, did you?"

"You can organize the information I told you as if you uncovered it from relevant Spirit Hall personnel and relay it to the Clear Sky Sect to see how your eldest brother reacts."

When Tang Yuehua left Silverblue Manor, her eyes refocused. She looked back at Tang San, who was waving at her, and suddenly realized that he was "sowing discord."

But this was a naked open conspiracy.

The other party had seized her weakness—proving her pride to the Clear Sky Sect and her desire to gain the recognition of all Clear Sky Sect members... If she didn't gain the Clear Sky Sect's trust, and they even concealed things from her, and even her brother and grandfather were unwilling to tell her the truth, then wouldn't her efforts for most of her life be utterly ridiculous?

For a moment, Tang Yuehua actually didn't dare to relay this "information" to the Sect...

243: Tiger-Bear Strengthening Technique: Bear's back and tiger's chest!

After sending Tang Yuehua off, Tang San called Fan Niu and Fan Ma, preparing to study their Physical Martial Souls.

After their Spirits possessed them, they looked no different from ordinary people.

Fan Niu's Spirit was his chest; after using his Spirit, his nipples disappeared, turning into pure muscle mass, looking extremely hard. His chest's defense was stronger than an ordinary person's, and he could even vaguely see an abstract face.

Fan Ma's Spirit was his back; after using it, the muscles on his back became robust, and combined with his shoulder blades, vaguely formed an even more abstract face.

After testing, both their overall strength doubled under the Spirit's enhancement. In terms of defense, Fan Niu's chest defense doubled, while Fan Ma's back defense doubled.

However, their flexibility decreased.

This was also a common problem for large individuals: tall and muscular, but with muscles too large, the flexibility of their limbs decreased. Even the range of motion of their arms was smaller than a normal person's, unable to reach certain areas of their back.

However, for Fan Niu and Fan Ma, their talent lay in their chest, back, and body muscles. If they focused on flexibility, it would be a step backward.

"What are your First Soul Skills?" Tang San asked.

"My First Soul Skill can harden my chest and make the face on my chest more realistic," Fan Niu said as his white spirit ring flickered. The muscles on his chest immediately bulged, and the tight muscles connected into a single mass, looking even more like a ferocious face.

Immediately afterward, Fan Ma activated his First Soul Skill. The demon face on his back also became more terrifying. Any ordinary person seeing it would surely be filled with dread. However, the effect was similar to Fan Niu's, also making the muscles harder.

How should I put it?

If it was merely about hardening, both brothers' First Soul Skills were very basic. However, after Tang San's inspection, he discovered that under the Spirit Ability's enhancement, their chests and backs became even more compact, and there was even a peculiar force of vital energy flowing through their chests and backs.

It was very faint, but it was a real force of vital energy.

In Tang San's conjecture, Physical Martial Souls should all have innate full spirit power. After all, this was a part of the human body, so how could it not be compatible with the person themselves?

However, the reason a Spirit is a Spirit is because it exists between matter and energy, inherently possessing spirituality, and is not truly one with the person. They must understand each other. Moreover, because a Physical Martial Soul is a part of the person themselves, it is closely related to the person's physical condition.

If one was malnourished and in poor physical condition before awakening their Spirit, their innate spirit power would naturally be extremely low.

"Lord Earl, how are our First Soul Skills? Are they very bad?" Fan Niu asked somewhat nervously, "Is there any chance in our lifetime to break through to the Spirit Grandmaster level?"

"In terms of Spirit Ability effect, it's very mediocre, but fortunately, it touches upon the force of vital energy. This might also be a specialty of Physical Martial Souls, making it even easier to grasp the threshold of vital energy than some powerful Beast Spirits." Tang San did not deny the brothers' judgment regarding the Spirit Ability's evaluation, but he also affirmed their strengths. "The force of vital energy is the key to your future cultivation. As for whether you can break through to Spirit Grandmaster, or even Spirit Elder, or Spirit Ancestor, that depends on your efforts."

After speaking, Tang San, based on the method of tempering muscles from the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, personally created a simple cultivation method for the two that could drive spirit power circulation through vital energy. He said, "This is the Tiger Bear Body Tempering Art, which can help you cultivate a bear's back and a tiger's chest. In the future, when you hunt Spirit Beasts, choose bear-type and tiger-type Spirit Beasts, imitate the aura of tigers and bears, and perhaps you will have a chance to break through to Spirit King, or even higher levels."

"Thank you, Lord Earl, for your recreated kindness!" X2

The brothers excitedly knelt down and kowtowed to Tang San, "We, and our descendants, are willing to be at the beck and call of Lord Earl and Lord Earl's descendants for generations, never betraying!"

Tang San helped them up and smiled, "There's no need to be so serious. I'm just using you for an experiment to verify theories. We're both getting what we need."

Fan Niu's eyes were firm: "We are serious!"

Fan Ma echoed: "Brother is right!"

Tang San skipped this topic and led the two to an open space, teaching them how to cultivate the Tiger Bear Body Tempering Art. He instructed them on how to control their muscles by moving their limbs, and indirectly control that negligible force of vital energy, condensing vital energy with their chest and back as the core, and then transmitting it throughout their bodies.....

Both were over thirty, and their memory was a bit poor. Therefore, Tang San patiently taught them over forty times before they remembered the corresponding tricks.

"In the future, when you teach others, you must also be patient," Tang San stopped teaching as noon approached, and said to the two, "Before I go to Spirit City, I will come to teach you several times every day. Only after I confirm it, can you cultivate independently; otherwise, don't practice blindly."

"We understand." Fan Niu also knew that his and his brother's talent was poor, and their memory was not very good. If someone else came to teach, they would probably get impatient after three or five times.

Lord Earl actually patiently taught them nearly fifty times!

There was probably no one more patient and responsible than he in the world!

"Alright, no need for thanks. Go eat, then go stand guard at the main entrance. After all, I'm not a benevolent capitalist," Tang San's tone changed, "If you neglect your duties, I'll deduct your wages."

"Yes!"

"Going to eat immediately!"

Fan Niu and Fan Ma stood ramrod straight, their hands across their chests, solemnly accepting Tang San's command, then walked side by side towards the dining room...

...

After lunch, Tang San went to the Heaven Dou City Spirit Hall and handed "the evolution of martial souls" to Ma Xiunuo, hoping he would send it to Spirit City.

"Greetings, Lord Saint Son!" Ma Xiunuo hurriedly stood up and bowed to Tang San, but before he could bend half his waist, Tang San supported him.

"Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, what are you doing?" Tang San asked, torn between laughter and tears, helping him back into his seat. "I don't seem like the kind of person who forgets his roots once he gains power, do I?"

"Haha, I was just joking."

Ma Xiunuo stroked his grizzled beard, looking like an old mischievous child. "However, thinking about it now, I still feel like I'm dreaming. You actually became the Saint Son of Spirit Hall, and you can even be on par with Supreme Pontiff... In the path of Spirit cultivation, you are absolutely a heaven-blessed genius!"

"Even the legendary Level 100, you might be able to touch!"

Tang San smiled without speaking, made tea for Ma Xiunuo, and chatted about daily life: "Grandpa Ma Xiunuo, how have you been recently?"

"Not bad. Here in the Heaven Dou City Spirit Hall, thanks to you, although my position hasn't changed, my status is second only to Salas, the Bishop here. Sometimes, Salas even has to be polite when he looks for me." Ma Xiunuo laughed heartily, then sighed faintly, saying, "However, my son is disappointing. He often comes to me, saying he wants to take the opportunity to earn more money and then help him get promoted... After I refused, he secretly broke off with me... Hmph! What a useless fellow, not thinking about earning merits, but rather about taking shortcuts."

Tang San found it difficult to comment much on Ma Xiunuo's family affairs, only saying, "Don't be angry, young people, it's normal to go through a rebellious phase."

"He's over thirty, and still rebellious?" Ma Xiunuo became even more annoyed, picked up his teacup, took a sip to moisten his throat, "It's Xiao Tang, you, so young, yet so mature. If my son could be like you, I could save some worry and then go to Phoenix City to enjoy my later years."

"Unfortunately, my son..."

Listening to Ma Xiunuo continuously pour out his grievances, Tang San remained calm, listening, because he understood that at such times, Ma Xiunuo only needed someone to listen to him, not offer advice.

As long as he spoke it out, he would feel better.

Three hours later, Tang San finally emerged from Spirit Hall, stretched, and thought to himself, "Listening to the elders chat about daily life is more tiring than researching the path of vital energy with Xiao Wu and Guang Ling. That's a battle that gets more intense the longer it goes on..."

His thoughts returned to normal, and Tang San walked towards Silverblue Manor.

"Third Brother, long time no see. How have you been recently?"

Outside the manor, Ning Rongrong also happened to arrive. Seeing Tang San, she quickly walked up to him and said with a smile, "I heard you returned to Heaven Dou City, so I came to see you. I didn't expect such a coincidence."

Tang San smiled: "It's Rongrong. Come in and sit?"

Ning Rongrong giggled (#^.^#): "Perfect, I've never been to Silverblue Manor to play before."

Got it!

Still that pampered and lively little devil!

After Fan Niu, Fan Ma, and the other two guards watched Tang San and Ning Rongrong walk in, chatting and laughing, Fan Ma couldn't help but

say, "Lord Earl is really popular with girls."

Fan Niu rebuked, "Don't talk nonsense. That's Lord Earl's friend."

"That's not necessarily true," a guard said mysteriously. "I heard that Lord Earl has had affairs with all the girls in the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team, and those girls willingly climbed into Lord Earl's bed, even multiple women serving one man!"

Another guard also spoke with great seriousness: "I heard they just wanted to get Lord Earl's excellent seed to pass back to their families."

As Tang San's reputation gradually grew, some unavoidable scandals also spread widely in private...

...

"Third Brother, your people seem to be talking about your romantic exploits."

As Spirit Masters, even though they had walked some distance and the four had deliberately lowered their voices, Ning Rongrong still heard them. However, there was not much awkwardness on her face. Instead, she said with a chuckle, "How come I didn't know you had affairs with all the girls at Heaven Dou Royal Academy? Even Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, who are so close to you, are still virgins."

Tang San naturally couldn't lose face and said rather smugly, "That's naturally because my First Soul Skill can heal injuries and also restore one's virginity."

Ning Rongrong: "....."

244: Mu Tian was purged

“Although I believe your First Soul Skill does have that function, I’m certain you’ve never actually used it,” Ning Rongrong said, following Tang San’s words, stating what she considered to be a fact.

“You just haven’t seen me use it,” Tang San said, his eyebrows raised in amusement. “Do you want to try it?”

“Hmm?” Ning Rongrong paused, then smiled. “Okay, let me try. But I’m still a virgin right now, so how would we try? Should we just sleep together?”

“Seriously?” Tang San rubbed his forehead.

“Hehe~ Hahaha!” Ning Rongrong’s eyes squinted with laughter, feeling she had guessed correctly. “I knew it. You’re all talk, but when it comes to action, you’d definitely chicken out.”

“Alright, you win,” Tang San conceded defeat. There was no honor in winning a war of words with Ning Rongrong.

“Rongrong!”

Xiao Wu, who was practicing Three Swords Style assassination nearby, noticed Ning Rongrong. She put the two short knives in her white jade belt and jogged over. “Why are you here?”

“Well, I heard you guys returned to Heaven Dou City and bought three top-tier items at the Luo Wang Auction House, so I came to see if our captain had fallen into depravity,” Ning Rongrong said with a challenging glance at Tang San, grinning. “But I just tested him, and he doesn’t have the guts.”

“Cough, cough!” Tang San coughed twice, signaling Xiao Wu not to reveal their little secret, then said to Ning Rongrong, “Let us show you around this Silverblue Manor.”

“Perfect, I came here to have fun,” Ning Rongrong keenly sensed a little secret between Tang San and Xiao Wu. A hint of disappointment and jealousy flashed in her eyes, but it quickly vanished, and she became lively again. “By the way, where is Guang Ling? Is she cultivating elsewhere in the manor? Or is she researching spirit tools?”

“Of course, she’s researching spirit tools,” Tang San replied without hesitation. “Aside from the necessary daily routines like food, clothing, and shelter, most of her time is spent cultivating or researching spirit tool-related topics, as well as assisting Xiao Wu and me in researching the path of vital energy and blood...”

Seeing Xiao Wu threatening him with her eyes, Tang San cleared his throat and continued, “Xiao Wu and I are actually quite similar. It’s just that Xiao Wu’s main research focuses on medicine and the Three Swords Style assassination techniques, body techniques, etc., while my main research is on Spirit cultivation, self-created Spirit Abilities, and blacksmithing techniques.”

Tang San also planned to pick up blacksmithing again in the coming days. After all, Iliex had even passed on the forging method for the god seal throne to him. If he didn't produce a few artifact-level god seal thrones in the future, he wouldn't be worthy of that forging blueprint.

However, at that time, he could name them “Spirit Thrones,” after all, this was a World where Spirit was king.

“Besides cultivation, finding a topic or profession that interests you and delving into it, innovating?” Ning Rongrong pondered, deep in thought for a while. She couldn’t think of anything she could do besides cultivation, so she asked, “Third Brother, what kind of side job do you think I could find?”

“Your Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda has a sensitivity to gems, so perhaps you could become a treasure appraiser,” Tang San thought for a

moment and offered a direction that aligned with her Spirit's characteristics.

"How do I put this? While I am interested in appraising gems, I feel like becoming a treasure appraiser for that reason would be a bit of an overkill," Ning Rongrong shook her head. "Besides, my father recently asked me to start managing some Sect affairs... I never imagined managing a Sect would be so exhausting."

"You're thinking of retiring before you've even truly started," Xiao Wu teased, then mimicked Tang San's tone, saying, "That won't do. If you only think about eating, drinking, and playing, then in the blink of an eye, this life will be over."

Ning Rongrong stuck out her tongue, somewhat speechless, and complained, "You two are starting to look more and more like a married couple."

"Cough!" Xiao Wu awkwardly cleared her throat. Seeing Ning Rongrong wearing a dark green cheongsam adorned with white plum blossoms, she suggested, "Why don't you try designing clothes?"

"Fashion design? That's a great idea!" Perhaps due to being born into a prominent family, Ning Rongrong was very fond of beautiful clothes, and her eyes lit up. "You're truly my good sister! I don't know how to repay you. How about we become true sisters?"

"Dream on!" Xiao Wu looked disgusted—don't think she didn't know what Ning Rongrong meant by "true sisters." Although Third Brother's vital energy and blood were terrifyingly abundant, even she and Guang Ling together found it hard to resist, but good things couldn't be shared that easily.

Ning Rongrong was a bit speechless. Her words weren't what Xiao Wu was imagining, though she did have that tiny, tiny bit of an idea.

"Oh, there's something I wanted to tell you, Third Brother," Ning Rongrong's expression suddenly became serious. "My Seven Treasure

Glazed Tile School's Bone Douluo's disciple, Mu Tian, became one of The Fallen. Did you know about this?"

Yesterday—

Ning Fengzhi received a report from a Sect disciple and rushed away from the Luo Wang Auction House, returning to the Sect's驻地 in Heaven Dou City, where he met Salas, who had brought Mu Tian to him.

"Salas, what is the meaning of this? Why have you harmed a disciple of my Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School to this extent?" Ning Fengzhi questioned.

"School Master Ning, that's what I should be asking you," Salas chuckled sinisterly. "This disciple of yours has gone astray, becoming one of The Fallen and harming countless innocent villagers."

Before Ning Fengzhi could retort, Salas produced the evidence: photos and videos submitted by the Spirit Hall Branch Master of Phoenix City.

Ironclad evidence!

Ning Fengzhi was utterly powerless to refute!

He merely glared fiercely at the largely crippled Mu Tian, then immediately invited Salas into the main hall to discuss how to resolve the matter.

"School Master Ning, I'm coming to you for a private resolution out of consideration for His Holiness the Saint Son, and because your daughter has also joined Spirit Hall in her personal capacity," Salas implied throughout his words that he was considering Ning Fengzhi and the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, his attitude quite dismissive. "Otherwise, this matter would become common knowledge."

This was also due to the mass production of spirit tool cameras, spirit tool photography boxes, and Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Balls, and the main manufacturer of these products was the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School itself.

This was like shooting themselves in the foot.

However, Ning Fengzhi couldn't blame anyone else; who told Mu Tian to become one of The Fallen?

"How does Your Excellency Salas wish to resolve this?" Ning Fengzhi asked, biting the bullet.

"The person, I have already sent him to you. How you deal with him is up to you. Our Spirit Hall's demands are not many, just that in the future, for any publicity or similar matters, we hope your Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School can provide support, that's all." To Ning Fengzhi's surprise, Salas did not propose any excessive conditions.

This was good news...

"As for The Fallen... I presume School Master Ning also knows what kind of people The Fallen are. Their minds are already twisted; they cannot be called human," Salas finished his tea and stood up, preparing to leave. "If you consider your feelings, just imprison him for life and don't let him go out and harm others. It will also lighten our Spirit Hall's workload, as I have to deal with a pile of reports submitted by other Spirit Hall Branches every day."

The implication was that the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, as a large Sect, should also understand the concept of major right and wrong. Otherwise, Mu Tian's matter would spread throughout the entire Douluo Continent!

This was Salas's mockery.

But Ning Fengzhi was powerless to refute.

Even if the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School could distance itself from Mu Tian, it would ultimately be labeled as "poor at judging character."

After sending Salas away, Ning Fengzhi's face was grim as he stared intently at Mu Tian, who was pressed before him, and questioned, "Why did

you become one of The Fallen? With your talent, becoming a Titled Douluo would not be a problem!”

“How much time would that take? I must become strong as quickly as possible, then surpass Tang San! Why is he so outstanding?” Mu Tian’s eyes were filled with madness. “We’re clearly the same! Do you know? Ning Rongrong should be mine! Xiao Wu, Zhu Zhuqing, they should also be mine! And Huo Wu, hahaha!”

When Xiao Wu unleashed her Fifth Soul Skill, Blazing Flame Fist, Mu Tian couldn’t withstand it at all. The only reason he had a breath left was because the Scarlet Nine-Headed Bat King acted, using the Bright Moon Spirit as its origin to perform an initial fusion with his physical body.

This also caused a slight fusion between the Scarlet Nine-Headed Bat King’s will and Mu Tian’s soul, making his current mental will extremely deranged.

He even started fantasizing in front of Ning Fengzhi, displaying his dark, charred, and tiny male prowess.

Bang!

Even the gentle and refined Ning Fengzhi, at this moment, abandoned his usual composure. He kicked out, shattering all of Mu Tian’s teeth. “Innate full spirit power? How utterly ridiculous!”

At this moment, Ning Fengzhi realized that Mu Tian was a white-eyed wolf that could never be tamed!

They were both from common backgrounds, so why was their character so different?

“Haha! Hehehe!” Unexpectedly, Mu Tian even shouted, “Why didn’t you just let me get engaged to Ning Rongrong? A childhood engagement? If that were the case, how would I have ended up like this? It’s all your fault!”

“Shut up!”

Bone Douluo, who had rushed over upon hearing the commotion, roared and stomped on Mu Tian's right arm, breaking it. He said hatefully, "This stomp is punishment for disrespecting the Sect Master!"

Crack!

Then, Bone Douluo stomped on Mu Tian's left arm, cursing, "This stomp is because of your audacious boasting!"

Next, Mu Tian's legs were also successively broken by Bone Douluo, who lamented his inability to improve, saying, "These two stomps are because you failed to recognize yourself, envied others, and degenerated into evil!"

"How did I teach you in the past?"

"Did you copy the Sect rules for nothing, huh?"

"To actually become one of The Fallen, it's simply incomprehensible!"

At this moment, the most pained person was undoubtedly Bone Douluo.

This was his own disciple!

But he had fallen!

And he even displayed such a丑态 in front of the Sect Master... It wasn't just Mu Tian's face that was lost, but also his teacher's face!

How could he chat and laugh with Sword Douluo in the future?

Just as Bone Douluo's anger surged and he was about to stomp on Mu Tian's neck, Ning Fengzhi stopped him, saying, "Uncle Bone, forget it. Spare yourself. If word gets out that a teacher killed his disciple, it won't sound good after all."

"I'm sorry, Sect Master, it's my fault for not teaching him properly. I actually agreed to let him go to an academy like Shrek, which doesn't teach students basic moral values, and then I even let him venture out alone for training..." Bone Douluo's eyes were bloodshot. "This is my disgrace!"

In the end, under Ning Fengzhi's persuasion, Bone Douluo finally gave up on killing Mu Tian.

But Mu Tian didn't survive either—

Sword Douluo cleaned house on behalf of Bone Douluo...

...

“When I found out about this, I wasn't particularly surprised. After all, with his arrogant and bottomless personality, it's quite normal for him to go to extremes,” Ning Rongrong seemed unsurprised by Mu Tian's fall, but his extremism to the point of becoming one of The Fallen was indeed beyond expectation.

“I actually knew about this,” Tang San said. “When Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Lan Yinzi and I passed through Phoenix City, we were invited by the local Spirit Hall Branch Master and City Lord to jointly encircle and suppress a cult composed of Evil Soul Masters. Its leader was Mu Tian... But I didn't personally lay a hand on him; he was defeated by Guang Ling and Xiao Wu.”

This wasn't mockery, but rather an acknowledgment of Mu Tian's strength.

At least, as an Evil Soul Master, he required Xiao Wu and Guang Ling to work together to defeat him relatively easily.

After all, Xiao Wu and Guang Ling could both fight across ranks.

“Oh, so it was you guys who caused our Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School to be threatened by that Salas fellow!” Ning Rongrong puffed out her cheeks, looking very displeased.

“You can't blame us for this, can you?” Tang San shrugged, his expression becoming serious. “After all, who made Mu Tian fall? Those photos and videos, I presume you've secretly seen them too, right? Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and I witnessed it firsthand: rows of mummified corpses—there were elderly, children, pregnant women...”

“If we hadn’t considered that Mu Tian was a member of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, killing him directly might have caused conflict between the two forces. I think everyone present at the time would have been unable to resist dismembering him.”

Ning Rongrong naturally realized what kind of people The Fallen were and said, “I know, I just don’t like that Salas fellow.”

“Speaking of Salas, that guy is indeed quite arrogant. Many Spirit Hall Branch Masters and low-level law enforcement personnel have similar attitudes,” Tang San knew that this was also due to Spirit Hall’s insufficient management. Even with Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Balls acting as “surveillance,” it was difficult to be “all-encompassing.”

The main reason was that Spirit Hall itself was a church organization, but not purely so; it was mixed with too many complex interests. Many of the Spirit Masters and grassroots personnel who joined Spirit Hall were commoners, and those who graduated from basic Spirit Master academies only knew common characters...

Perhaps they valued loyalty, but loyalty didn’t mean they were also of high quality.

In fact, most Spirit Hall personnel joined Spirit Hall simply to make a living, or merely to shout a slogan: “For the glory of Spirit Hall,” “Fight for Spirit Hall.”

But what exactly was the glory of Spirit Hall?

Tang San suspected that the vast majority of Spirit Hall’s high-ranking officials weren’t clear either. At most, they submitted to a certain person (the Supreme Pontiff/High Priest), admired their strength, and were driven by them, nothing more.

And the Two Great Empires?

At least they had a core: for the country and its people.

Regardless of whether they only paid lip service or actually implemented it, the common people on the Douluo Continent genuinely loved to hear this rhetoric from the Two Great Empires.

This was reality.

“Suddenly, I feel like I have a long and arduous journey ahead—”

In the 1990s and early 2000s, the quality and cultivation of police officers in some small cities were not as high as they are now.

By analogy, one can imagine what the grassroots personnel of Spirit Hall were like, and it’s also understandable why the Spirit Master army of Spirit Hall was so disorganized during the final decisive battle, and why the common people within the Spirit Empire didn’t care much for Spirit Hall—the original work has indirect descriptions.

Spirit Hall: No military talent, no talent for managing people’s livelihoods, and even less administrative talent. This was the drawback of Spirit Masters; they only knew how to rely on their fists.

But merely having a big fist only made one a boss in the corresponding circles; managing an entire nation was a completely different matter.

Economy, finance, military, food, etc., Spirit Hall had none that met standards, and no one even understood these things. Even if they did, they might not be given important positions due to low strength.

Perhaps, Spirit Hall in the original work wanted to launch a blitzkrieg, directly conquering the Two Great Empires, and then recruit talent...

But they also needed corresponding management talent of their own!

Relying entirely on other countries... The original setting states that after becoming a god, one can only stay on the mortal plane for a hundred years and doesn’t have the power to challenge the entire God Realm; they can only ascend.

The author even suspected that the God Realm also stipulated that gods could not extensively interfere with the lower World after becoming gods. Even if Tang San didn't exist in the original work, Bibi Dong and Qian Renxue would still be judged by the Asura God.

Afterward, without true management talent of their own, even if the Spirit Empire unified, it would fall apart after Bibi Dong and Qian Renxue disappeared.

245: This lady is chasing you!

For a moment, Tang San's thoughts diverged, thinking of many drawbacks of Spirit Hall.

If Spirit Hall was merely an organization similar to a church or a gang, where one could achieve status purely by strength, then these shortcomings would be inconsequential.

However, if it were to become a nation in the future, Spirit Hall would undoubtedly incur the wrath of the heavens and the resentment of the people if it did not change its strategy.

Perhaps some might say, sacrifice one generation for the benefit of future generations.

But who would be willing to be that sacrificed generation?

“It seems that for me, this Saint Son, to conduct my research peacefully, I must first establish a foundational philosophy for Spirit Hall,” Tang San thought to himself, “And this philosophy cannot be something like the Angelic faith, otherwise Bibi Dong would first become ‘estranged’ from me, this Saint Son. However, the specifics will have to wait until I go to Spirit City later and truly understand Bibi Dong.”

“This manor of yours is quite large,” Ning Rongrong interrupted Tang San’s thoughts, commenting on the size of Silverblue Manor, “Compared to my Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School’s manor in Heaven Dou City, it’s not much different.”

“The manor bestowed by Emperor Xue Ye is indeed a bit large,” Tang San smiled slightly, glancing at the sky where the sun was setting in the west, and said, “How about we have dinner before you go back?”

“Okay.” Ning Rongrong’s eyes lit up, completely forgetting the recent mention of Mu Tian’s death. “You’ll cook yourself?”

“My cooking skills aren’t very good; I can only make some ordinary home-cooked dishes.”

“That’s fine then. I’ve never eaten ordinary home-cooked dishes before.”

Tang San intended to refuse, but Ning Rongrong blocked his excuse.

Helpless, he could only agree.

After all, a guest is a guest, and some reasonable requests should be granted.

When Tang San went to the kitchen, Ning Rongrong pulled Xiao Wu’s hand and asked, “Are you and Tang San really practicing some kind of cultivation that only the most intimate people can do?”

“What are you talking about?” Xiao Wu’s expression was normal, and she put her hands on her hips, feigning anger.

“Haha, I was just saying, Tang San couldn’t possibly be that...”

“Of course we’re already husband and wife!” Before she could finish, Xiao Wu interrupted Ning Rongrong and gave her a definite look. “It’s just that when we were researching ‘Blood Qi Vibration,’ even with Guang Ling, it was still hard to suppress.”

“Eh?!” Ning Rongrong was stunned, her eyes glazed over. For a moment, she didn’t know if Xiao Wu understood her meaning, or if she was just joking? In any case, she couldn’t look directly at the term [Blood Qi Vibration] anymore.

This was too bold!

And, Guang Ling also joined?

Dual cultivation?

“Pfft!”

Seeing Ning Rongrong at a loss, Xiao Wu suddenly covered her mouth, and her slightly playful smile made Ning Rongrong realize that Xiao Wu was teasing her.

“Oh, you dare to talk to this young lady like that.” Ning Rongrong was speechless. “When we were at Heaven Dou Royal Academy, how did I not realize you were so bold?”

“There’s a lot you haven’t realized!” Xiao Wu said smugly, “Just like when I was practicing Three Swords Style, the assassination method, at Heaven Dou Royal Academy, I never showed it to you all.”

“However, Third Brother said that for this practice to truly reach perfection, it’s best to engage in actual combat.”

“Unfortunately, Mu Tian’s condition didn’t allow for it.”

Ning Rongrong rubbed her forehead and said, “You and Third Brother really look like a married couple. When it comes to cultivation, you can both speak so logically, even though cultivation is quite boring.”

“As long as you delve into it and immerse yourself, you will naturally experience the fun within.” Xiao Wu flicked her scorpion tail braid, and the air made a “snap” sound. The golden short sword at the end quickly thrust out, passing by Ning Rongrong’s neck so fast that she couldn’t react at all.

If that had stabbed her throat...

Hiss—

Ning Rongrong gasped, “Did Third Brother teach you this too?”

“Naturally.” Xiao Wu pinched her braid, caressing the golden short sword at the end. “And this short sword, although made of wood, is polished from an extremely precious wood. Normally, it feels unsharp, just a unique hair accessory, but with the injection of spirit power, it can cut iron like mud and split hair.”

“Can I learn too?” Ning Rongrong felt that move was very cool, and if used unexpectedly, it could add a very strong life-saving skill for herself.

“You can.” Xiao Wu extended a finger, her face serious, “First, you need to have long hair like mine, and be able to braid it.”

Ning Rongrong: “.....”

Alright, I might as well give up; I can’t learn it.

Ning Rongrong’s hair was not short, but it only reached her shoulders.

Female Spirit Masters, unless their strength reached Spirit King or above, or they were stationed in an academy, family, or as a Sect Master and did not often go out, generally would not keep their hair too long.

For the former, low spirit power meant long hair could easily affect their physical combat and expose weaknesses to others.

For the latter, not going out often meant not frequently engaging in fights, so they could naturally spend more time maintaining their hair.

“Xiao Wu, how do you maintain your hair? Do you spend a lot of time washing it every day?” Ning Rongrong asked curiously.

“It doesn’t take much time. My physique is special; I’m dust-free and pure.” Xiao Wu motioned for Ning Rongrong not to be envious, as this was her (100,000-year transformed Spirit Beast) talent.

In a flash, it was dinner time.

Lingxi, Ling Meng, and Tang San together brought the dishes to the dining table.

Mapo tofu, braised chicken, scrambled eggs with tomatoes, stir-fried greens, etc. Just as Tang San said, he only knew how to cook home-cooked meals.

However, under the control of powerful spirit power, these ordinary home-cooked dishes also brought a different experience to the girls, especially Gu Yuena, who directly shoveled the food into her mouth.

“Is this little girl the ultimate one without a Spirit?” Ning Rongrong looked at Gu Yuena, who was eating with a greasy mouth, and asked Tang San.

“She has a name, Gu Yuena.” Tang San introduced her to Ning Rongrong, “As for her Spirit, with my help, it has already awakened. Her Spirit possesses characteristics of both Tool Spirit and Beast Spirit. It’s a true dragon type; compared to it, the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon is like an ordinary sub-dragon compared to a true dragon.”

“A true dragon type Spirit even stronger than the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Spirit?” Ning Rongrong was startled. “When this little girl grows up, she might be able to replace the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan’s position as the top Beast Spirit.”

Replace?

Tang San secretly shook his head.

Even with only one Silver Dragon, even a Dragon King, it would be difficult to replace the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon’s position.

Family, bloodline, inheritance.

These three are the foundation for establishing the status of a top Beast Spirit.

Moreover, Gu Yuena herself seemed uninterested in titles like “top Beast Spirit.”

At this moment, Gu Yuena, who had already finished all the food in her bowl, directly pulled the wooden bucket used for serving rice, hugged it to her chest, and directly scooped a spoonful with the rice spoon, stuffing it into her mouth, making everyone present, including Tang San, stare in astonishment.

“This Gu Yuena is not polite at all.” Ning Rongrong suddenly felt that this little girl was quite interesting, but how could such a small body hold so much food? Did she digest it as soon as she swallowed it?

After dinner, Gu Yuena voluntarily started collecting the dishes and chopsticks, going to the kitchen with Lingxi and Ling Meng to wash up, while Tang San asked Ning Rongrong, “Shall I see you back?”

“It’s so late already, aren’t you going to ask me to stay the night?” Ning Rongrong countered.

“Isn’t it to avoid others misunderstanding?” Tang San smiled, then personally arranged a room for Ning Rongrong. “How about this room?”

“Not bad.” As for accommodation, Ning Rongrong actually didn’t have very high demands; as long as the bed had a soft mattress, and the bedding and pillows were brand new, breathable, and warm—is that called not high demands?

“That’s good then. I thought a young lady like you would have very high demands for accommodation.” Tang San made a small joke, then said, “If you are willing, you can stay here longer. I want to do more research on the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda Spirit, and Guang Ling can also study the energy flow patterns on your Spirit.”

If the energy flow circuit of a pure amplification Spirit like the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda could be analyzed, then perhaps the amplification efficiency could be normalized using spirit tools.

This was also one of Tang San’s goals.

“Of course, you don’t have to worry. During the period of being researched, you will definitely gain benefits. After all, your Nine Treasures, Nine Apertures, Nine Sun Array is not yet perfect; you can take this time to practice more.”

“Captain, is that all you wanted to say?” Ning Rongrong put her hands on her hips, pursing her lips. “However, it’s no wonder you’re so strong; it

turns out you've been focusing all your energy on theoretical research and Spirit cultivation."

"While young, one should naturally engage in more research and cultivation... Uh! Hmm?"

However, before Tang San could finish his sentence, he was grabbed by the collar by Ning Rongrong, and a battle of wits and lips ensued.

After a long while, Tang San felt like he was suffocating when Ning Rongrong said with a flushed face, "Don't overthink it, this is just to thank you for helping my Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda evolve."

"Then your thank-you gift is a bit late." Tang San teased, after all, he was not a passive person; if someone took advantage of him, he would naturally get it back.

Suffer a loss?

Absolutely impossible!

"Whoosh~"

Just as Ning Rongrong was expecting Tang San to proceed to the next step, he suddenly stopped at the last critical moment and walked out of the room before she could react—

This also made Ning Rongrong realize that he was a responsible person and would not be driven by desire.

"Just wait, Tang San, this young lady is determined to pursue you!"

246: The Soul Beast's Dilemma

Leaving the room arranged for Ning Rongrong, Tang San saw Gu Yuena peeking from the corner, her forehead lined with black: "What are you doing here?"

Gu Yuena, discovered, showed no embarrassment. Instead, she said righteously, "I'm eavesdropping!"

"You're something else." Tang San was speechless, even wondering whether to expose her true identity. After all, their way of communication was nothing like that of a fourteen-year-old boy and a six-year-old girl.

However, for a genius, it's normal to have a strange temper and an unconventional way of speaking; they have the privilege of being understood by others.

"Of course!" Gu Yuena lifted her head and puffed out her chest, a proud expression on her face, then a hint of confusion appeared: "By the way, why did you suddenly give up?"

If it were in the Spirit Beast World, Gu Yuena was certain that no male Spirit Beast could resist the desire to mate with a female Spirit Beast. If given the chance, they would definitely go for it. Some weaker male Spirit Beasts would even secretly find the females belonging to powerful male Spirit Beasts when the latter were out hunting or exhausted, to pass on their own seeds and continue their bloodline.

You know, when she was imprisoned in the Luo Wang Auction House, she also saw some male humans forcefully taking the bodies of some lower-priced female slaves.

For Tang San to be able to hold back when the arrow was already on the string, it was truly strange!

"Because of hypocrisy, perhaps." Tang San blurted out, then assumed a thoughtful expression, "And, that tiny bit of unextinguished conscience?"

"However, it was mostly about resisting desire."

Saying this, Tang San pointed to his head and told Gu Yuena, "This is wisdom, being able to control the body's instincts and desires."

"Controlling desire is wisdom?" Gu Yuena pondered, recalling the ferocious beasts—only a few, like Di Tian and Bi Ji, could restrain their hunting desires. The others, especially Xiong Jun, ate many Spirit Beasts of non-bear species below ten thousand years, or even at the ten-thousand-year level, every day.

It wasn't to devour the Spirit Beasts' cultivation, but merely for the sake of appetite.

But in reality, those ferocious beasts could directly absorb the energy of heaven and earth to sustain Life and even increase their cultivation, so there was no need to hunt at all.

Spirit Beasts above one hundred thousand years have wisdom no weaker than humans, and even much stronger, yet they cannot defeat humans. Is it because they cannot control their own desires?

"That's right, this is one manifestation of wisdom." Tang San coaxed Gu Yuena, "Desires are necessary, but desires that are too intense and deeply rooted in the heart will obscure wisdom. Controlled desires are dreams, and if these dreams are not for oneself, but for others, they become ideals."

Gu Yuena didn't understand why, but a sense of shock inexplicably arose in her heart—is this what humans are? Compared to them, what do Spirit Beasts have that surpasses humans, apart from their innate strong physical strength and control over extraordinary powers?

But how can Spirit Beasts control their own desires?

Spirit Beasts below one hundred thousand years are basically fools; it's impossible for them to control their hunting desires or reproductive desires.

And Spirit Beasts above one hundred thousand years...

Physically, they no longer need to rely on hunting, but having lived for so many years, they are still affected by instinct and are very difficult to change.

At this moment, Gu Yuena seemed to see through the fate of Spirit Beasts—to become nourishment for humans.

This is a gap in wisdom!

How can Spirit Beasts become the masters of this World?

Gu Yuena thought for a while and came up with two plans.

Firstly, the God Realm would be destroyed, and then her Physical Martial Soul would forcefully act. Although her severe injuries had not healed, destroying a race without God-level powerhouses would not be too difficult.

But how could she contend against the God Realm?

Even to avoid the God Realm's detection of mortal star God-level power, she had to split her origin and soul to create such a clone, meticulously hiding her aura to be able to move in the outside World.

Therefore, with her current strength, this plan could only hope that the God Realm would be unlucky and encounter some spacetime turbulence. Otherwise, the Asura God of the God Realm would likely come down to enforce the law, and even take the opportunity to clear out the ferocious beasts in the Star Dou Great Forest.

Secondly, it was to transform into a human.

Even the Silver Dragon King had to admit that only by transforming into a human could one relatively perfectly shed their former beast nature—the Soft Bones Rabbit Xiao Wu was a typical example in recent times.

However, a transformed Spirit Beast was no longer a Spirit Beast; it was merely a human with a one-hundred-thousand-year cultivation origin who, if they died before their "maturity period," could yield a one-hundred-thousand-year spirit ring and Spirit Bone.

"Hey, what are you spacing out for?" Seeing Gu Yuena's chubby face looking "serious," Tang San raised his hand and waved it in front of her, then took her hand and led her to the room, changed her into pajamas, put her on the bed, and covered her with a quilt, saying, "Time to sleep. I'll teach you how to train tomorrow."

"Wait." As Tang San was about to get up, Gu Yuena suddenly pulled his finger, saying, "Tell me a story, otherwise I can't sleep."

"Then how did you fall asleep yesterday?" Tang San asked curiously.

"I read a story yesterday." Gu Yuena stared at Tang San with her large, watery eyes, her purple pupils as clear as crystal, making Tang San feel uncomfortable.

"Alright, I'll tell you the story of the Ugly Duckling." Tang San recalled for a moment, and combining it with Gu Yuena's identity, he described a story about [a young creature that was very ugly, but grew up to become a beautiful Emerald Sky Swan].

Gu Yuena was stunned as she listened, recalling the juvenile form of the Emerald Sky Swan; it indeed didn't look as elegant and beautiful as the adult. She then pondered the principles she had heard from others at Silverblue Manor that day, and said, "Does this story tell us that as long as we have confidence and are not influenced by others' words, we can eventually make a name for ourselves, stand out, and become a beautiful white swan?"

"No, this story tells us not to worry or mock others for no reason, just live your own Life." Tang San re-covered Gu Yuena with the quilt. "After all, the Emerald Sky Swan was born an Emerald Sky Swan."

"That makes so much sense..." Gu Yuena was stunned, feeling something was off but not knowing what. After all, Tang San wasn't wrong; an Emerald Sky Swan was born an Emerald Sky Swan, not a duck.

"Go to sleep!"

Once again covering Gu Yuena with the quilt: (3 []), Tang San said "Good night" and warned her not to sneak outside his room to eavesdrop again, then returned to the study.

Before discussing the path of vital energy and blood with Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, he wanted to organize the information he had obtained from Fan Niu and Fan Ma's Physical Martial Souls before midnight, to identify any omissions or deficiencies in the details of the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure method.

Subsequently, Tang San circulated his vital energy and blood. The Qi of the five viscera surged, appearing in his chest, then flowing throughout his body, converging at the top of his head to form a five-Qi canopy, enveloping his entire body, subtly exuding an aura of invulnerability to all methods.

The six Qi of the six fu-organs in his abdomen sank, gathering at the soles of his feet, transforming into a dark, spiraling aura, like a black hole, seemingly capable of devouring everything.

Thus, Tang San also possessed a hint of the demeanor of "topping the heavens and treading reincarnation."

"The five Qi protect the body, forming the shape of an umbrella and a bell, which can be called the Five Emperors Canopy; the six Qi condense, devouring the void, forming the momentum of reincarnation, which can be named the Six Paths of Reincarnation."

Having officially named these two divine abilities, Tang San retracted them and thought to himself: "However, for these two divine abilities to truly display the power worthy of their names, I still need to increase my spirit power and create methods to unleash the Qi of the five viscera and six fu-organs."

The five Qi of the five viscera can correspond to the Five Emperors and Five Elements, and in the future, can evolve into five great divine abilities!

The Six Paths of the six fu-organs can correspond to the Six Paths of Reincarnation, and in the future, can evolve into true Reincarnation divine abilities!

Unfortunately, the ideas are beautiful, but to truly create them would require a lot of time, perhaps even hundreds or thousands of years to create just one. After all, these are not like the "Five Emperors Great Demonic Divine Ability" or "Six Paths Reincarnation Fist" from novels he read in his previous Life, which could be created just by a sudden thought.

Those novels didn't describe how to cultivate them specifically!

Therefore, Tang San could only make countless attempts in the future, and even draw upon the wisdom of all beings, to create similar divine abilities...

...

The next day, Tang San got out of bed and, along with Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, finished washing up and began their usual cultivation and research.

Ning Rongrong, however, was yawning, her face full of resentment—

Last night, Ning Rongrong tossed and turned in bed, unable to sleep. Later, she wanted to find Tang San, but heard extremely absurd sounds of joy outside his door.

She didn't expect that what Tang San said was actually true!

However, Ning Rongrong could only think about such things in her mind, or grumble when she was alone with Tang San. To say it when there were

many people... she would be embarrassed too.

After breakfast, Ning Rongrong said she didn't plan to leave immediately and intended to stay there until Tang San went to Spirit City. Her reasons were: she wanted to consult Tang San and Guang Ling more during cultivation, and also to be lazy, not helping her Sect father with Sect affairs, and incidentally, to find her true desired sideline during her cultivation breaks.

Tang San had no objections, nor did Xiao Wu or Guang Ling. Lan Yinzi even sighed, thinking she was about to have another daughter-in-law.

"Tang San, you said yesterday that you'd teach me how to cultivate." As everyone began to do their own things, Gu Yuena found Tang San's study, pulled his right hand, which was furiously writing, and spoke in a sweet, coquettish voice.

"Did I say that yesterday?" Tang San showed a puzzled expression.

"You did!" Gu Yuena's large, watery eyes stared intently at Tang San, as if she would immediately "wail" if he didn't agree.

"Then let's go, we'll practice in the backyard." Tang San smiled, stood up, and called Ling Meng, who was waiting nearby—she was responsible for grinding ink and organizing the books on the bookshelf.

The backyard of the manor's main house was a very large open space, where many servants were trimming the lawn and watering and fertilizing the shrubs and flowers.

"Greetings, Earl!"

The servants spoke in unison, clearly having received corresponding training before being sent by Emperor Xue Ye, their attitudes extremely "proper."

"Mm, you all go about your business." Tang San nodded, leading Gu Yuena and Ling Meng to the nearby artificial lake...

247: Evaluation and improvement suggestions for Gu Yuena's abilities

This artificial lake, with a diameter of over fifty meters, could even be called a small pond.

Alas, those wicked capitalists!

Huh? It seems this rich person is me?

Then it's fine.

Tang San, whose heart was slightly moved, refocused his thoughts and asked Gu Yuena, "You said you were chosen by a Silver Dragon, and your spirit ring was self-generated, requiring no hunting, so your Spirit Ability must be fixed.

In that case, I can't offer you any advice."

"You can't help with spirit rings or Spirit Abilities, but everyone here says you are a Martial Soul Theory Master, so you should be good at other things, right?" Gu Yuena mimicked Tang San's signature gesture, stroking her chin and saying with a feigned profound expression, "For example, the timing of Spirit Ability usage, or close combat techniques during battle."

"A Martial Soul Theory Master naturally only studies Spirit.

Other aspects, like close combat techniques and the timing of Spirit Ability usage, are actually not within the scope of knowledge managed by a Martial Soul Theory Master," Tang San corrected Gu Yuena's perception of a Martial Soul Theory Master, then changed the subject, "However, I can

indeed train close combat techniques, or help a Spirit Master understand when is the best time to use their Spirit Ability.”

“Narcissist,” Gu Yuena turned her head and snorted softly.

“I’m confident,” Tang San decided not to argue with an “old mischievous one” who was older than him, and got down to business, “Have you obtained your spirit ring? Let me see.”

Hearing this, Gu Yuena released her Spirit, and the Silver Dragon possessed her, transforming her into a Dragon Girl.

Two peculiar light golden spirit rings floated around her body.

“Light golden spirit rings, huh? That’s really exaggerated.” Although he didn’t know the age of these two spirit rings, they were at least a million years old.

Tsk tsk, playing on a small account is just great.

“Of course,” Gu Yuena seemed quite pleased by Tang San’s praise, putting her hands on her hips and laughing loudly with her head tilted back.

“What are your Spirit Abilities?”

After this lively child finished laughing, Tang San continued to ask.

“My First Soul Skill is Water Element Control!”

“My Second Soul Skill is Fire Element Control!”

Gu Yuena raised both hands, and the power of water and fire elements in the world gathered into her hands, allowing her to control them and transform them into various forms, playing with great enjoyment.

“Is it the same when your Spirit is in the Silver Dragon Spear form?” Tang San asked curiously.

“That’s right.” As soon as her voice fell, the dragon scales on Gu Yuena’s body detached and transformed into a long spear completely out of proportion to her six-year-old height.

The water and fire elements, meanwhile, turned into two gems, one blue and one red, embedded in two of the twelve grooves on the spearhead, which occupied one-third of the entire spear.

In Tang San’s eyes, the Silver Dragon Spear looked less like a spear and more like a magic staff for controlling elements.

“This guy is a born mage!” Iliex exclaimed, “Unfortunately, her use of elemental energy is still only instinctive.

Although she controls it very flexibly, there’s not much difference from most Spirit Masters currently; she only knows how to stack elemental energy without more precise control.”

“Perhaps it’s due to her self-isolation... No, this guy can’t even be described as self-isolated.

If the settings in your memory can be used as a reference, she was severely injured by the God Realm Committee as soon as she was born, fled to the lower realm, concealed her form, and has been in a recovery phase... She just woke up!”

“Looking at it this way, it seems that apart from inheriting some of the Dragon God’s inherited memories, her own personality is truly just a little girl who is a bit mature in certain aspects.”

Listening to Iliex’s relatively fair evaluation, Tang San secretly nodded and said to Gu Yuena, “I understand your Spirit Abilities.

I estimate that future spirit rings will bring you control over other elements, which is quite similar to Guang Ling.”

“Guang Ling? The one whose Spirit is a bow?” Gu Yuena suddenly realized, “Indeed, I sensed four elemental powers on her: metal, light,

lightning, and ice.”

The Silver Dragon King controls elemental power, but she hasn’t fully mastered metal and lightning elements.

In this regard, Guang Ling still has an advantage.

Moreover, Guang Ling’s Spirit Ability is an arrow, and its penetrating power is far beyond what Gu Yuena, who only controls elements, can compare to.

Even if Gu Yuena can control the elemental power within Guang Ling’s arrows, she cannot control spirit power.

If the two were to compete, Guang Ling’s probability of winning would be one hundred percent.

Nothing else, Guang Ling’s spirit power is more than twenty levels higher than Gu Yuena’s current level, plus she has also learned Tang San’s non-Spirit Ability ultimate techniques.

Even if Gu Yuena is a Spirit Ancestor, it would not be easy to defeat Guang Ling.

“In the future, you can ask her more questions.

Guang Ling is currently the true expert on the combination and reconstruction of elemental energy flow patterns.” Tang San offered his advice, “As for me, I can teach you close combat techniques and accompany you in battle to train your control over power.”

Although the Silver Dragon King focuses on elemental control, her physical strength far surpasses all Spirit Beasts on the continent.

After all, her main body’s strength is there; her so-called lack of proficiency in strength is only when compared to the Golden Dragon King sealed in the God Realm.

On the Douluo Continent, she can still use one claw to suppress Di Tian, leaving him powerless to resist.

And even if Gu Yuena is just a clone, her physical strength far exceeds that of ordinary people.

Therefore, learning some martial arts is not a bad thing, but the main goal is to deepen her control over elemental power and refine her precise manipulation.

“Is that so? Then how about we have a fight?” Gu Yuena showed a hint of fighting spirit, eager to see the gap between her current self and Tang San.

“Alright.” Tang San glanced at Ling Meng, who was standing beside him, signaling her to move further away to avoid being accidentally injured by Gu Yuena, who might not hold back.

“Here I come!”

Gu Yuena held the nearly three-meter-long Silver Dragon Spear with both hands, shouted loudly, and took small steps, moving surprisingly fast.

In the blink of an eye, she was in front of Tang San.

Hmm—

Mainly, the distance between Tang San and Gu Yuena was only about seven or eight meters.

Facing the thrusting spear, Tang San extended two fingers and pinched it.

“Hehe, you fell for it!” A hint of cunning flashed in Gu Yuena’s eyes.

She activated her spirit power, and the two water and fire gems on the Silver Dragon Spear, like two long snakes, coiled around the spear tip and charged towards Tang San’s head.

“Whoosh!”

However, Tang San simply inhaled through his nose and gently exhaled.

The exhaled airflow dispersed the water and fire elements, and the resulting air current even caused Gu Yuena to stagger backward.

She had no choice but to transform the Silver Dragon Spear back into a Beast Spirit, attaching it to her body, to barely stop herself.

“You lost.”

“Hmph, it’s only because I’m young.” Gu Yuena put away her Spirit and turned her head away.

She was very displeased that Tang San’s single breath had almost made her lose her footing, but she was also deeply shocked—a mere Spirit King could achieve such a feat, which was truly incredible.

And he also had three Spirits, especially the third Spirit: Five Clawed Golden Dragon, which came with a unique spirit ring.

She didn’t know what kind of exotic dragon it was, but its status seemed even higher than the Dragon God.

“Indeed, you are still young.” Tang San smiled, “From now on, I will practice with you every day.

I will use a little less strength and even suppress my spirit power to the same level as yours.

I hope you can improve faster.”

“Just you wait, this young lady will definitely make you grovel at my feet in the future!” Gu Yuena felt mocked and retorted to Tang San.

“Oh? Then you work hard.” Tang San nodded perfunctorily, then waved to Ling Meng, signaling her to come over, and performed a detailed examination of her.

Ling Meng's Spirit was a black cat, and because it was integrated with her body, it made her a cat girl.

"How old are you this year?" Tang San pinched Ling Meng's arms, thighs, neck, shoulders, and other parts to ascertain her physical strength, and incidentally asked her a question to divert her attention.

"Earl, I am fourteen years old this year." Feeling her body being kneaded, although he didn't touch any inappropriate body parts, Ling Meng still blushed.

One must know that even in slave markets and the Luo Wang Auction House, she had never been approached by a man... This was naturally not because people in those places had high morals or followed rules, but to sell her virginity for a good price.

"Fourteen years old? The same age as me." Tang San shifted his attention to the pair of cat ears on Ling Meng's head, reaching out to pinch them.

He found that the ears truly moved like cat ears, and Ling Meng's face turned even redder.

"Um, Earl, could you please not touch my ears?" For Ling Meng, her cat ears were very sensitive, and if someone casually stroked them, it would make her angry.

But being stroked by the person in front of her, there was a kind of itchiness, as if the other person's hand had magic, touching her heart.

Tang San released his hand, not noticing Ling Meng's fleeting resentment, and said, "I already have some guesses about your situation, and based on my examination, your current physical strength is already close to that of a Spirit Ancestor... These years, you must have been diligently meditating, hoping to increase your spirit power, right?"

"That's right." Speaking of cultivation, Ling Meng looked a bit dejected, but then her face brightened with hope, "Earl, you said, can I continue to cultivate?"

I was born with full spirit power, but because my Spirit merged with my body, making me a cat girl, my innate spirit power integrated into my body, preventing me from obtaining a spirit ring... Do you have a way to prevent my spirit power from integrating into my body after cultivating to rank ten?"

"Yes."

Tang San nodded.

Tang San indeed had a method to keep spirit power from integrating into the body: simply open up a space within the body specifically for storing spirit power.

Naturally, Tang San couldn't do this alone.

But he had Iliex's help.

This Necromancer had extensive experience in researching the human body, so creating a spirit power storage space was a piece of cake.

Moreover, the relevant principles could also be learned from the spirit power storage devices in the life spirit tools currently on the market.

However—

"Merely being able to store spirit power isn't a good thing for you.

I have a better way that will allow you to continue cultivating."

"Furthermore, this could open up a completely new path of cultivation."

"Are you willing to give it a try?"

248: The human body's self-condensing soul ring: Three flowers gather at the top

“Can I retain my spirit power?”

Ling Meng's eyes lit up. She was about to beg Tang San for help, but upon hearing the subsequent sentences, she hesitated.

Should she choose the safer method?

Or try a new cultivation method?

With the former, she could cultivate normally and become a Spirit Master.

With the latter, she might become the pioneer of a new cultivation method, but there was a possibility of failure.

How should she choose?

Ultimately, Ling Meng chose the latter.

There was no other reason; she simply didn't want to disappoint Count Tang San. He had given her and her mother a place to live, and even treated them as his own, granting them appropriate dignity.

If she didn't repay this kindness, how could she face her own conscience?

“To be a pioneer is worthy of respect.” Tang San bowed to Ling Meng.

“Count Tang San, what are you doing?” Ling Meng was a little flustered and quickly helped Tang San up.

“Perhaps you might think I’m being overly serious, but this is a necessary courtesy. After all, I am using you for an experiment, and you should be given due respect.” Tang San’s gaze was sincere and burning, causing Ling Meng’s heart to flutter. “After all, if you fail, you might not be able to continue cultivating spirit power.”

Ling Meng softly said, “If I can’t cultivate, it’s actually nothing. Anyway, I could never cultivate to the tenth level before.”

“That’s different. At least your physical quality can be strengthened... Never mind, I’ll introduce the new cultivation method I’ve arranged for you.” Tang San pulled Ling Meng down to sit cross-legged and motioned for her to meditate.

Ling Meng complied.

As meditation began, the energy between heaven and earth flowed into Ling Meng’s body, slowly raising her spirit power.

Tang San placed his hand on her glabella, sensing the circulation route of the spirit power within Ling Meng’s body with his powerful mental force. He thought, “It’s truly different from how ordinary Spirit Masters meditate to cultivate spirit power, similar to Zhu Zhuqing after she obtained the Dark Demonic Evil God Tiger spirit ring, possessing two spirit power circulation routes.”

“Moreover, compared to Zhu Zhuqing, whose Spirit was still the foundation, Ling Meng’s Spirit has integrated with her physical body, achieving the goal of materialization.”

“A congenital Divinity, or rather, a congenital Spirit Beast, is not an exaggeration.”

“As long as the energy meets the requirements and one’s own mental force is strong enough, one can reach the hundredth level.”

Iliex sensed the energy circulation route of Ling Meng that Tang San transmitted and said, “Indeed, such a mutation can be said to be an innate powerhouse. It’s just that due to the rule of this World requiring spirit rings for breakthroughs, it’s impossible to accumulate large amounts of heaven and earth energy to transform one’s Life force.”

“Illyasviel, assist me in condensing a unique spirit ring for her, how about it?” Tang San had only one arrangement for Ling Meng, which was to assist her in self-condensing a spirit ring.

Tang San had already learned the method of condensing a spirit ring from Xiao Wu. However, ordinary Spirit Masters lacked the ten-thousand-year cultivation essence, so even if they knew the method, they couldn't condense one, making it useless.

But over these days, Tang San and Iliex had experimented with some energies that could replace cultivation essence to condense spirit rings.

Blood, spirit power, mental force.

These three treasures of the human body, under a specific ratio, could fuse with each other and, under the influence of this World's rules, transform into a spirit ring, helping a Spirit Master break through.

However, according to their research, if one condensed a spirit ring from the three treasures of essence, qi, and Spirit, then one could only possess this one spirit ring for their entire Life, and this spirit ring would not carry any Spirit Abilities, requiring the Spirit Master to create their own using blood, spirit power, and mental force.

The benefit was that future cultivation breakthroughs would only depend on one's own accumulation and realm, no longer requiring reliance on a Spirit Beast's spirit ring.

Furthermore, this spirit ring could evolve along with the Spirit Master's essence, qi, and Spirit.

“No problem. I also want to try if I can truly bypass the rules of this World.” Iliex laughed heartily, his divine sense assisting Tang San’s mental force, together invading Ling Meng’s body, guiding her essence, qi, and Spirit.

Ling Meng’s spirit power was currently only at level eight, but her blood power and mental force were not weak. After all, even though her spirit power would be absorbed by her physical body, she was still able to meditate consistently for several years—her physical body strengthened by absorbing spirit power, and her mental force strengthened by the tempering over these years.

“It might hurt a little, but don’t be nervous. Bear with it; it will pass quickly.” Seeing Ling Meng’s body tremble, Tang San comforted her, “Remember the circulation route of those three energies I’m guiding within your body. In your future cultivation, focus on controlling the spirit power’s operation and let it drive the other two.”

In a blink of an eye, half an hour passed.

Ling Meng’s lower Dantian, middle Dantian, and upper Dantian all became full, each emitting three rays of light, red, green, and silver, representing blood, spirit power, and mental force respectively.

Among them, the white light representing spirit power was the weakest.

Gu Yuena, who had been yawning nearby, immediately focused intently on the three rays of light condensing, finally forming a unique spirit ring composed of green, red, and silver. The colors on it flowed in a gradient, like a glowing neon billboard.

And after this spirit ring appeared, Gu Yuena sensed the rules of the entire continent trembling. To avoid being noticed by Divinities, she quickly put a spatial shield around her soul.

It was just that the gods of the God Realm didn't notice the changes on the Douluo Continent at all. After all, as long as it wasn't a god-level power, they wouldn't pay too much attention.

However, Tang San himself was indeed noticed by the God Realm Committee, but as stated above, before he displayed god-level power, the Divinities would not deliberately pay attention.

After all, the God Realm manages one hundred and eight Life planets. How could they constantly stare at Douluo Star?

And after that spirit ring formed, ripples appeared in its center, and three flower buds of different colors actually grew: one blood-red, carrying a surging heat; one emerald green, like an ethereal mist, seemingly real and illusory; and one crystal clear, like a treasure crafted by nature, dazzling and mesmerizing.

These were the Three Flowers!

When Mysterious Heaven Skill is cultivated to its peak, it has the ability of Three Flowers Converging on the Summit. To greatly increase the success rate of condensing the spirit ring, Tang San and Iliex combined it into the spirit ring condensation method, so that the Three Flowers and the spirit ring coexist, fixed as twin births.

And after the spirit ring was completely condensed, nine black energy-like chains appeared out of thin air, coiling around the spirit ring, as if to bind it.

Crack!

In an instant, three chains snapped and shattered, their energy dissipating and flowing into Ling Meng's body, raising her spirit power to level thirty-eight.

"It succeeded?" Ling Meng sensed the three unique energies within her body. Apart from spirit power, the other two were very unfamiliar, but she could control them as easily as moving her arm.

Moreover, she felt that she had been reborn; her physical body and soul had both been cleansed, becoming as pure as a newborn baby, without a trace of impurity.

It was just that she was sticky all over and had broken out in a foul-smelling sweat.

To avoid losing composure in front of Tang San, Ling Meng immediately ran out. In a blink of an eye, she was gone. When she reappeared, it was five minutes later, and she had changed into a clean and tidy maid uniform.

“How did you do that?” Gu Yuena felt that the man in front of her was not human at all. He could actually help someone condense a spirit ring, and from the looks of it, this spirit ring saved Ling Meng the trouble of hunting Spirit Beasts for spirit rings in the future. Her spirit power increase was completely unrestricted... No, it should still be somewhat restricted. Those nine chains were similar to the heavenly tribulation that a Ten-thousand year soul beast had to face, but from the looks of it, breaking those shackles didn't require being struck by lightning.

For a moment, Gu Yuena was even a little happy, because this way, humans would no longer need to hunt Spirit Beasts to seek breakthroughs. The only things worth obtaining from Spirit Beasts for humans were Spirit Bones and materials from their bodies.

Without the corresponding demand, the conflict between Spirit Beasts and Spirit Masters would naturally ease...

But what Gu Yuena didn't know was that even if human Spirit Masters didn't need Spirit Beast spirit rings to break through, they would still cause trouble for Spirit Beasts.

From a small perspective, some Spirit Masters wouldn't think about creating their own Spirit Abilities, but rather about taking ready-made ones—how convenient is it that one spirit ring can bring one skill?

From a larger perspective, the population of the continent has been continuously increasing, and in the future, it will inevitably oppress the living space of Spirit Beasts.

This is the fundamental problem and contradiction.

It's impossible to implement a "family planning" policy on the Douluo Continent at this stage, right?

Tang San even thought the total population of the entire continent was too small.

"The human body has three energies that can achieve transcendence: blood, spirit power, and mental force." Tang San explained to Gu Yuena, "Blood can represent a person's Life force, which is real; mental force is a person's soul power, which is illusory; and spirit power is in between the two, serving as a mediator."

"Under my control, these three energies in her body combined in a certain way and, under the rules of the World, formed a spirit ring."

Gu Yuena seemed to understand, yet not fully, and asked, "Can it be popularized?"

"No." Tang San shook his head. "Only in her special case, where the Spirit is completely integrated with the human body and she continuously cultivates, possessing strong blood and mental force, can this kind of spirit ring be condensed."

"A six-year-old child, even if born into a large Sect, and having medicinal baths and dietary supplements in childhood, how much blood power do they have? Not even as much as a normal adult without spirit power."

"And this method of condensing a spirit ring is equivalent to consuming one's own essence, qi, and Spirit, which is to say, lifespan—when a Spirit Beast dies, its spirit ring condenses its Life's energy. Similarly, this type of spirit ring is the same."

Gu Yuena frowned: "So, she consumed her own lifespan to condense such a spirit ring?"

"You could say that, but she herself didn't lose any lifespan."

“Uh... why? Wasn't the spirit ring condensed using her lifespan, that essence, qi, and Spirit? Why wouldn't she lose lifespan?”

“Because she absorbed the spirit ring herself, of course.” Tang San said matter-of-factly, “It was originally her own essence, qi, and Spirit that condensed it. After absorbing it, it naturally returned to her body, with no rejection reaction whatsoever. In fact, in my observation, when the three chains on that spirit ring shattered, it could draw in heaven and earth energy for an infusion, and her lifespan might have even increased.”

Unlike the conspiracy theories of most fanfiction, this book's setting dictates that the God Realm doesn't know the Silver Dragon King is on Douluo Star. The reason is simple: if they knew, they would send people down directly to nip the problem in the bud. After all, the Silver Dragon King is also a God King-level powerhouse; how could they turn a blind eye?

They might even destroy Douluo Star at any cost if necessary.

As long as the planet remains in its stellar system, Life can be reborn after tens of millions of years.

The gods of the God Realm have all the time in the World.

Moreover, the rule that gods cannot descend to the mortal realm was decided by the five mischievous gods of the God Realm Committee, not some World rule or anything like that.

The ending of Heavenly Jewel Change has already proven that Tang San, after becoming a Divinity, could go wherever he wanted, as long as it was reasonable and compliant, or if he simply didn't let the other God Kings know, breaking the law knowingly—it's that simple.

Another example is how Ji Dong and Lie Yan were used by the Good and Evil Supreme God Kings for a gamble and amusement. Did these two Supreme God Kings care about the planar consciousness of the Wuxing Continent?

Not at all, okay.

A planar consciousness is at most equivalent to a second-level Divinity. Even if there were so-called planar rules, they couldn't stop these God King-level powerhouses who were intent on causing trouble.

249: Lingtang Technology Co., Ltd.

At this moment, Gu Yuena, lost in thought, was completely unaware of whether her numerous questions would arouse Tang San's suspicion and speculation about her identity.

Fortunately, Tang San already knew Gu Yuena's identity; he just hadn't revealed it.

“Thank you, Earl!”

Five minutes later, Ling Meng ran back, excitedly hugged Tang San, quickly kissed his lips, and then swiftly jumped back, maintaining the dignified posture of a servant, though her face was flushed, like a ripe apple.

It was no wonder she was excited; anyone who could directly advance from a Spirit Scholar to a Spirit Ancestor would be like this.

Although this peculiar spirit ring did not grant her any Spirit Ability, Ling Meng could sense that the spirit ring was one with her and could evolve continuously with her cultivation. Moreover, each time she circulated her spirit power in a specific way, the three flowers within the spirit ring would slightly open and close, as if pulsating, helping her refine the energy of the World faster.

With her innate full spirit power talent, becoming a Titled Douluo within fifty years was not a pipe dream!

As for the Spirit Ability issue, Ling Meng didn't care.

Titled-level spirit power was enough to deal with most Spirit Masters, and she was now a maid at Silverblue Manor. Although the deed of servitude

had been torn up, the Earl had kept her and her mother through employment.

But how could she not repay this kindness?

She even wanted to offer herself in marriage... However, after these two days, she understood one thing: the Earl was a person who valued emotions. Perhaps he would joke around with her later, but he would not be as lustful as other nobles without the solidification of time; he would only make harmless little jokes.

Just like the young lady of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, Ling Meng could tell that she also had feelings for the Earl, but the Earl's relationship with her was not as intimate as with Miss Xiao Wu or Lady Guang Ling.

As for Miss Lan Yinzi, Ling Meng was not quite sure what her relationship with Tang San was...

“No need to thank me. I just had a sudden idea and wanted you to experiment. Now it’s just a success.” Tang San interrupted Ling Meng’s thoughts and began to talk about the precautions for future cultivation, “When you reach level forty in your cultivation, the key to breaking through will be to shatter the chains with spirit power, vital energy, and spiritual energy combined.”

“You’ve felt the benefits of breaking the chains, haven’t you? It can directly infuse the energy of the World into your body, reducing some of the time spent cultivating spirit power.”

“However, I estimate that each time you break through a chain from now on, the energy required will be twice that of the previous time.”

Just like fierce beasts undergoing tribulation, Ling Meng’s situation was equivalent to a humanoid fierce beast, and she did not need to endure heavenly tribulation. As long as she was not killed by others and continued to cultivate, she could theoretically live forever.

Unfortunately, most people whose Spirit mutated like hers died young or were toyed to death because they lacked suitable cultivation methods, preventing their spirit power from breaking through level ten.

“I am already very happy that I can cultivate; how dare I ask for anything else?” Ling Meng shook her head, not minding this point, her eyes full of adoration for Tang San.

Next, Tang San tested Ling Meng's spirit power attribute, which was wind.

Then, he had someone call Lingxi over, helped examine her body, and then, as if it were routine, he condensed a three-flower gathering spirit ring for her, just as he had for Ling Meng.

However, the flower representing spirit power was mixed with blue and white.

Upon testing, Lingxi's spirit power attribute was lightning.

This mother and daughter, one lightning and one wind, complemented each other well.

“Thank you, Earl.” After condensing the spirit ring, Lingxi's spirit power reached level forty-nine, just one step away from Spirit King.

In addition to the World energy infusion from breaking the shackles, it was also because she had not neglected her cultivation for so many years, holding the belief that “even if the cultivated spirit power cannot break through the realm, it can improve physical fitness.” She worked tirelessly day after day, month after month, year after year, which allowed her to become a Spirit Ancestor overnight with Tang San's help.

Lingxi even had a feeling that after this peculiar spirit ring was condensed, her soul and body seemed to have been cleansed, renewed, and returned to the purity of a maiden.

It was as if she had been reborn!

For her, this feeling was very wonderful, as if she had returned to her youth, regained true youth, and even her soul had become younger!

When Lingxi and Ling Meng stood together now, it was impossible to tell they were mother and daughter; instead, they looked like a pair of shy and charming twin sisters!

It was truly incredible!

“Ling Meng, you look after Gu Yuena. I’ll take your mother to the spirit tool production workshop in Heaven Dou City.” Tang San instructed, then said to Lingxi, “Let’s go. Let’s see if you truly have talent in management.”

“This humble woman will certainly not disappoint the Earl.” Lingxi smiled gracefully, bowing slightly, her posture quite dignified, yet with a hint of playfulness.

It seemed that because her body and mind had been cleansed, her personality had also become livelier.

[It seems that condensing one’s own spirit ring still has some side effects...]

Tang San, deep in thought, left the manor with Lingxi and headed to the small workshop for producing spirit tools that he had acquired in Heaven Dou City.

Though called a small workshop, it was not small at all, covering an area of two thousand square meters with over a hundred employees, broadly divided into three categories: the financial management department, the procurement department, and the manufacturing and assembly line department.

As for the final sales, most were transported to the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School to be handled by their industries, while a small portion was retailed in small shops opened within Heaven Dou City, sold at more affordable prices.

“Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company?” Lingxi looked up and saw these words written on the plaque outside the workshop, somewhat puzzled, “What do ‘technology’ and ‘company’ mean?”

“Technology, it’s a kind of thing that can change the World, and a company, you can just think of it as a type of workshop.” Tang San explained the meaning of both in terms Lingxi could understand, then continued, “Originally, it should have been called a limited company, but after thinking about it carefully, I don’t need to be confined by reality. I directly chose the word ‘unlimited,’ meaning that spirit tool technology is unlimited, and we welcome anyone with common aspirations to join Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company.”

“I see.” Lingxi seemed to understand, then asked, “What does ‘Ling Tang’ mean?”

“Ling, Guang Ling; Tang, Tang San.” Tang San patiently explained, “It means this is a joint Creation of mine and Guang Ling. Moreover, because Guang Ling researched the spirit tool camera, photography box, and Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball, I only provided some theoretical support, and she did most of the research. Therefore, it is called Ling Tang; she must be placed before me.”

Lingxi chuckled, saying, “Ling Tang also sounds better than Tang Ling. The latter sounds like a person’s name.”

Upon entering Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company, the doorman saw Tang San and immediately came forward, saying, “I’m sorry, unauthorized personnel are not allowed to enter here. Even if you disguise yourself perfectly, it’s not allowed.”

Tang San, not knowing whether to laugh or cry, could only extend his right hand, release his Blue Silver Emperor Spirit and its five spirit rings, and asked, “It seems that during my absence from Heaven Dou, many people have imitated me, trying to sneak in here.”

“Earl, it’s really you!” The doorman immediately became terrified, and his shouts also attracted the nearby supervisors.

“Earl, it’s my lax supervision. I’ll fire him immediately.” The supervisor first smiled apologetically at Tang San, then immediately scolded the trembling doorman, “You blind fool, can’t you even distinguish between real and fake? How can anyone disguise themselves to have the exact same appearance and demeanor? You can’t even tell that? Don’t come tomorrow...”

Tang San raised his hand to stop the other party from continuing, saying, “He is dedicated to his duty. What wrong has he done?”

“This...” The supervisor was dumbfounded. He used to be a supervisor elsewhere, and when encountering similar situations, he would scold his subordinates like this in front of the master, then deduct their monthly wages and kick them out... This was the first time he had met a master who spoke up for a subordinate who had made a mistake.

“How much is his monthly wage?” Tang San asked.

“Two hundred silver coins a month.” The supervisor replied.

“Two hundred a month, in Heaven Dou City where every inch of land is precious, is barely enough to live on.” Tang San analyzed, “His wages will be doubled, five hundred a month.”

“Thank you, Earl!” The doorman was overjoyed. He had expected to lose his job, but he never thought he would get a raise.

“However, these three hundred aren’t free.” Tang San smiled faintly, “If I raise your wages by three hundred for no reason, the other doormen might become jealous. Therefore, I give you two choices: first, this month, you take five hundred, and afterward, your wages return to two hundred; second, I promote you to doorman captain, managing all the doormen at this East Gate. Do you feel confident?”

The doorman showed a thoughtful expression, finally gritting his teeth and saying, “I’ll just take this one month’s.”

He knew he wasn’t cut out for managing others.

“Alright.” Tang San nodded, had the supervisor give him the three hundred silver coins in advance, and then led Lingxi into the financial management department of the spirit tool Technology Unlimited Company.

“Earl, that supervisor seems a bit arrogant?” Lingxi asked.

“Perhaps he was just afraid I would blame him, so he exaggerated the situation and pushed it onto the doorman.” Tang San saw through it clearly, “You observe him in the future. According to the ‘no more than three’ principle, if you see him being overly harsh on his subordinates more than three times within a month, fire him.”

“Understood.” Lingxi indicated she understood.

Subsequently, Tang San called all the personnel from the finance department and announced that Lingxi would become the head of Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company, responsible for all company affairs.

Naturally, some people were displeased by Lingxi’s sudden insertion, but when Tang San stated that Lingxi was a level forty-nine Spirit Ancestor, everyone was convinced.

Spirit Master was the most noble profession on the continent!

Tang San could not change this notion, and moreover, this was a good thing for Lingxi, as it could greatly reduce instances of subordinates feigning compliance.

As long as Lingxi didn’t become overly engrossed in the privileges brought by her own power...

250: When encountering fire on the road, Wu Wu acts bravely when he sees justice

“This is roughly the situation of Ling Tang Soul Guidance Technology Unlimited Company.” After Tang San introduced Lingxi to the other supervisors in the company, he took Lingxi to carefully examine the conditions of each department, and then gave a plan, saying, “In the future, this place will also need to establish Soul Guidance Technology Research Department, Talent Recruitment Department, and so on, but those are for later, there’s no need to rush too much. People nowadays can’t accept ideas that are too advanced.”

Lingxi nodded like a chick pecking rice. After all, just understanding the meaning of the novel terms Tang San spoke out already made her a bit anxious.

How is this just ‘too advanced’?

It’s extremely advanced!

“Understood, Earl,” Lingxi finally understood and accepted Tang San’s new concepts, and developed a deep sense of admiration for him.

“Don’t think I’m amazing. In this regard, I only know the general idea, the surface. I’m not good at it myself. The specifics require your effort and the effort of everyone else here.” Tang San shook his head, “However, there is one thing you must remember: there is only one management method here: the capable rise, the incompetent fall. Those who are sneaky, lazy, or cheat should have their wages settled directly and then be kicked out.”

“As for old employees... humans are not heartless beings after all, but if incompetent old hands rely on their so-called ‘seniority’ to suppress talented and capable newcomers, then there’s no need to be overly sympathetic to the old ones. Just handle things according to the rules.”

“We don’t need ‘seniority based on time’ here, but ‘seniority based on knowledge, wisdom, and inspiration’.”

Lingxi hesitated and asked, “Although that makes a lot of sense, if we really do that, won’t it hurt the feelings of those ‘old hands’?”

“We are not a Sect, nor a family here. You work for me, and I give you the corresponding wages. That’s the employment relationship. They don’t need to risk their lives for us.” Tang San said indifferently, “Our wages here are the highest in all of Heaven Dou. For example, for a doorman, in other places, even in a place like Moon Pavilion where nobles and royalty study, a doorman only gets nearly a hundred silver soul coins a month.”

“But here, an ordinary worker who assembles soul guidance devices gets fifty golden soul coins per person per month. To enjoy this high salary, they must have corresponding ability. Otherwise, they should give up their position to someone capable.”

“That is true fairness.”

Speaking of this, Tang San paused and continued, “Paying too much attention to so-called ‘sentiment’ is the beginning of a force’s decay.”

“Of course, if the so-called old hands suppress others with ‘seniority’, out of consideration for old feelings, after dismissing them, I will compensate them double everything they have earned in their previous work. This can be considered me being as benevolent and righteous as possible... Maybe if I do this, many people will secretly say I’m a big fool.”

Lingxi laughed out loud, immediately apologized, and said, “Earl is truly Goodness.”

“Goodness? It’s just about benefits.” Tang San sighed, then teased, “Oh, and what I said about ‘the capable rise, the incompetent fall’ includes you too. If you don’t manage well, maybe I’ll replace you.”

“Please rest assured, Earl, I will definitely manage Ling Tang Soul Guidance Technology Unlimited Company well!” Lingxi put away her smile, her eyes sharp, “You have the grace of recreating me. I will certainly live up to expectations, and I am even willing to give everything for you, including my body and soul!”

Hearing this... why does it sound so much like she’s coveting his body?

Indeed, his charm is too great!

“Since that’s the case, then you can familiarize yourself here for a while longer. I’ll go back first.” Tang San instructed, “As the housekeeper of the manor, you only need to arrange what the servants in the manor need to do tomorrow before eight o’clock every night. The responsibility is not heavy. As for managing this place, with others assisting, for now, you have relatively more free time, which can be used for cultivating soul power.”

“From now on, come here after ten o’clock every day. Before ten o’clock, I can teach you and Ling Meng some techniques for controlling soul power, qi and blood, and even spiritual power, as well as train your martial arts.”

“Since you have already become a soul master, having only soul power is not enough. Learning some combat skills and enriching yourselves is always right.”

“Of course, I also need to collect some data from you. We both get what we need.”

Lingxi was deeply moved, feeling that good fortune had come for her and her daughter. Not only were they respected by Earl, but they could also cultivate soul power, and even received important positions from Earl.

She really wished she could—

Offer herself to him!

“Oh, one last thing, don’t put yourself through hardship. As long as you don’t commit an unforgivable mistake, I will always be your solid backing...”

Immediately, Lingxi’s Heart in her chest pounded, and the vertical pupils in her eyes seemed to turn into Heart shapes. At this moment, she had only one thought: Is Earl confessing to her? Should she accept, or accept, or perhaps accept? Oh, how shy!

“...But, don’t think that because you have me behind you, you can do whatever you want. If you do that, I will also severely punish you.”

Lingxi’s face was flushed o(*////▽////*)q: “Punishment?”

“Not the kind you’re thinking of.” Tang San, who immediately saw what Lingxi was thinking, was speechless, secretly sighing that he had underestimated this handsome face.

Or perhaps, the side effect of the Three Flowers Gathering at the Peak and Ring Condensing Method is indeed a bit significant, able to restore a person’s mindset to the stage of their youth... Speaking of which, is this a side effect?

“Cough, sorry, Earl, I got excited.” Lingxi also calmed down at this time, but there was still a trace of redness on her face, which was embarrassment.

However, Tang San didn’t bring up the topic again. After giving a few more instructions, he left.

“Illyasviel, the Three Flowers Gathering at the Peak and Ring Condensing Method is currently only suitable for soul masters whose martial soul and physical body are integrated and materialized, like Lingxi and Ling Meng. It doesn’t have universality. Applying it to other soul masters and myself seems a bit difficult.” On the way back, Tang San discussed this matter with Illex.

“Indeed, before the martial soul is materialized with the body, condensing such a soul ring is a big problem for you, not to mention you have three martial souls. The Five Clawed Golden Dragon can be put aside for now, but the other two are not very suitable for the Three Flowers Gathering at the Peak and Ring Condensing Method.” Iliex also discovered the limitations of this method.

However, it’s not impossible to cultivate.

According to Iliex’s idea, Tang San could later condense a corresponding qi and blood ring, soul power ring, and spiritual ring around the outside of the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset after condensing them.

“Is that so?” Tang San was lost in thought, “It seems it is indeed possible. The energy circulation circuits within the human body are limited. If three corresponding ‘rings’ are condensed, and more complex and intricate energy circulation and transformation circuits are constructed within them, perhaps my Three Treasures of Essence, Qi, and Spirit can be converted more perfectly.”

“That’s the principle. Although the human body is still very complex, the conversion between the Three Treasures of Essence, Qi, and Spirit, relying solely on the human body, will always have shortcomings. It’s better to condense a corresponding ‘ring’ between each of the Three Treasures of Essence, Qi, and Spirit. We can construct various different energy circulation circuits within them.” Iliex once again marveled at the mysterious and magnificent aspects of this World, then continued, “Thus, the energy circulation routes of the Star Domain, the formation trajectories of the Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array, the divine patterns of the phoenix divine beast within the Feng Wu Tong, etc., that we recorded before, can all have more experimental space.”

“However, this also depends on me condensing the Golden Core, Heart Core, and Spiritual Mindset first.” Tang San understood that no matter how beautiful the theoretical deduction was, it needed corresponding experimental conditions later, otherwise it was just talking on paper.

“What are you getting involved in?”

Just then, a commotion came from ahead, attracting passersby to watch.

Tang San heard a familiar voice and, out of curiosity, also squeezed through the crowd, finding that it was actually Dai Mubai and Huo Wu, and nearby, the sisters Mu Yanluo and Mu Qiluo were also standing.

Looking at the two of them, their faces were a bit awkward, but the look in their eyes towards Dai Mubai was both fear and resentment.

And the person shouting was none other than Dai Mubai.

After the Continental Elite Tournament ended, although Dai Mubai had graduated from Shrek, he did not leave Shrek Academy, as he still couldn't face his good Dai.

“What do you mean getting involved?” Huo Wu put one hand on her hip, snorting coldly, “You're harassing decent women on the street, and I can't do anything about it? If this weren't Heaven Dou City, I wouldn't waste my breath on a playboy like you.”

As of now, it was a civil dispute. If they started fighting, the Spirit Hall and the Heaven Dou City patrol and security teams would intervene.

“They are my girlfriends. I'm just chatting with them. What do you mean harassing?” Dai Mubai reached out to hug the two women, but they dodged him, their eyes filled with anger as they looked at Dai Mubai.

“Haha, you call this girlfriends?” Huo Wu was so angry she laughed, “Everyone here can see that they are not close to you at all, they are even afraid... Come on, ladies, tell me, are you the girlfriends of this peerless lecherous tiger?”

Mu Yanluo hesitated for a moment, walked forward two steps, stood out, and stared at Dai Mubai, saying, “We have already broken up. Please don't bother me and my sister anymore, and don't flatter yourself. My sister and I came to this Heaven Dou City not to find you.”

Mu Qiluo glared fiercely at Dai Mubai and echoed her sister, “Sister is right, we have nothing to do with you now.”

Dai Mubai’s expression changed, becoming extremely ugly.

In this World, only he dumped others, how could others dump him?

When he left Soto City, he didn’t say goodbye to these two women... He didn’t dump these two women!

At first, when he saw these two women, he thought they had traveled all the way from Soto City to find him, and he was quite moved... But now, these two women actually said they wanted to dump him. It was simply unforgivable!

As the aura of a Soul Elder spread, Huo Wu also revealed a trace of Soul King level soul power fluctuations, mocking, “Oh oh, you’ve broken up, and you’re still thinking of using force? Hurry up and make a move, then I can also make a move legitimately, and take you to the Spirit Hall for punishment. At that time, it won’t just be you who loses face, but also the imperial family of the Star Luo Empire.”

Hearing this, Dai Mubai finally calmed down, glared at Huo Wu, turned and left, finally saying to the two women, “Hmph, without me, let’s see how you survive in this Heaven Dou City—”

“Being someone else’s maid, working tirelessly and being ordered around; or being my, Dai Mubai’s, woman, and being pampered.”

“You choose!”

251: Mixue Milk Tea Shop: Thoughts on Time Travel

Dai Mubai swaggered away, someone secretly took photos, documenting this matter and giving it an exaggerated title: "Shocking! Star Luo Crown Prince Actually Flirts with Respectable Girls in Heaven Dou City!"

However, such news would never appear in the "Tiandou Daily", only in some niche publications, where the information is a mix of truth and falsehood, primarily aimed at grabbing people's attention.

Traffic...

This term hadn't appeared on the Douluo Continent yet, but a portion of people had already begun to notice and grasp this point.

And the scene—

Huo Wu dispersed the onlookers, walked over to the two girls, and asked, "It's better for you to stay away from that Dai Mubai anyway, after all, he's an irresponsible scumbag. Many female students from Shrek Academy have been his girlfriends, all hoping to become Imperial Consorts of the Star Luo Empire, but none of them truly established a relationship with him; they were all played with and then abandoned."

Mu Yanluo was experienced and nodded, saying, "Yes, thank you for the Soul Master's reminder."

Mu Qiluo was more honest: "We didn't come to Heaven Dou City to find him in the first place."

Huo Wu noticed the maid outfits on the two of them and asked, "Where do you work as maids? I'll go find your master, buy you out, and have you come to my place."

It wasn't that Huo Wu wanted to be a good Samaritan, but rather she felt these two girls had some Spirit, were more individualistic than ordinary maids, and having been deceived, their minds were bound to be sharper than usual maids. Handling matters in the future would also be more worry-free for her, hence her delight at seeing them.

"In this Heaven Dou City, I still have some face."

As the direct descendant of the Huo Family and having joined the Spirit Hall, her status was second only to Platinum Bishop Salas due to her strength. Major and minor families in the city would more or less give her face.

"Thank you for Miss Huo Wu's kindness, but we don't want to leave, and although we are servants, we have an employment relationship with our master," Mu Yanluo refused Huo Wu's offer.

"Employment?" Huo Wu was surprised, not expecting that someone in Heaven Dou City would employ maids instead of directly buying them... This was the first time such an unprecedented thing had happened.

"Who is it? Take me to pay them a visit?" Huo Wu became interested.

"It's me." Tang San walked over, took off his mask, and greeted Huo Wu, "Long time no see, Huo Wu, I didn't expect to see you here."

"So it's Captain!" Huo Wu was happy, but she still suppressed her excitement, walked slowly to Tang San's side, and teased, "I thought the recent rumors were false, I didn't expect you to actually come to Heaven Dou City... Speaking of which, the city is full of rumors saying you have affairs with all the girls in the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team."

"Wouldn't Yu Tianheng and Yu Feng be furious then?" Tang San also made a joke.

"Naturally not, after all, Yu Tianheng has been inseparable from Dugu Yan and is already engaged. To avoid offending the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Family, those small newspapers have already excluded Dugu Yan," Huo Wu said seriously, "As for Yu Feng, he and Bai Chenxiang went adventuring on the Continent. This rumor only spreads in Heaven Dou City, so he can't hear it, and Bai Chenxiang isn't in Heaven Dou City either at the moment. Gradually, those small newspapers have also excluded her."

"You make it sound like I'm having affairs with all of you," Tang San said speechlessly, then extended an invitation to Huo Wu.

"Just right, I'm free every day now. Going there to practice with Xiao Wu and Guang Ling will also prevent my skills from becoming rusty," Huo Wu readily agreed.

"Don't you usually spar with your brother, Shui Bing'er from Heavenly Water Academy, Feng Xiaotian, and others?" Tang San asked.

"I wanted to do that, but my brother keeps making excuses to refuse; Shui Bing'er and Shui Yue'er from Heavenly Water Academy have been traumatized by me and stay indoors, so I can't very well go challenge them, especially since the relationship between the Four Elemental Academies is quite good; as for Feng Xiaotian, after the competition ended, he disappeared. I heard he went to the Great Rift Valley of Storms, preparing to temper himself there and further improve and refine his self-created Soul Skill, saying he wants to find an opportunity to challenge you again in the future."

Huo Wu stretched lazily, revealing her delicate waist, and glanced at Tang San's expression out of the corner of her eye. Finding that he was truly listening to her and not peeking at her skin, she silently cursed him as a "blockhead" and then continued, "So, now I can only walk on the streets every day and be a busybody."

"Oh, speaking of which, is there something you know? Mi Xue from Heavenly Water Academy opened a milk tea shop called Ice Snow Honey City Sweetness, which is the song she sang back then."

As they spoke, the two, along with the twins behind them, arrived in front of the milk tea shop.

The shop wasn't big, similar to an ordinary restaurant, but the selling window was very small, with a dozen people queuing to wait, and the price of the milk tea was also very expensive; the most ordinary Pearl Milk Tea actually cost one Silver Soul Coin per cup.

Good heavens, truly robbing money!

On the Continent, the currency exchange rate was one Golden Soul Coin for ten Silver Soul Coins, and one Silver Soul Coin for one hundred Copper Soul Coins!

Even if you're going for a high-end route, you shouldn't do it this way, right?

Moreover, for something like milk tea, to make a lot of money, you absolutely cannot go the high-end route!

Or is it because the servers are Soul Masters, so the price is also increased?

When it was Tang San and the others' turn, Mi Xue was startled, but she still showed a sweet smile and asked, "What kind of milk tea would the guests like?"

"Do you have Oreo Flavored Snow King Grand Sundae? We'll take four cups," Tang San asked to test the waters.

"Uh..." At this moment, Mi Xue was completely sure that the person in front of her was a transmigrator, and she slowly said, "Sorry, dear~ I don't have Oreos here yet, and I don't have any ice cream series either."

"Then your Ice Snow Honey City doesn't live up to its name," Tang San said.

"No choice, I haven't found substitutes for some raw materials yet," Mi Xue said with a resigned look.

Huo Wu looked confused, not knowing what riddle these two were speaking in, but she felt that they seemed to know each other, yet not completely.

"Then we'll take nine cups of Red Bean Pearl Milk Tea, with ice."

"OK!"

Mi Xue took out nine cup sleeves woven from Blue Silver Grass leaves, released her Martial Soul: Little Snowman, froze a layer of ice inside, then poured in tea and fresh milk, added red bean powder, and black jelly-like "pearls", then sealed the top with another layer of ice and shook it vigorously.

Finally, she inserted straws woven from Blue Silver Grass and covered with a layer of ice into the tops of the nine cups of Red Bean Pearl Milk Tea.

"Drink it quickly, or the ice will melt," Mi Xue kindly reminded after handing out the nine cups of Douluo Class Ice Snow Honey City.

Tang San handed a cup each to Huo Wu, Mu Yanluo, and Mu Qiluo, took one cup himself, then summoned Wu Lin to help maintain the ice layers on the remaining five cups.

And after selling these nine cups, Mi Xue stopped selling for the day and invited the four people inside.

However, it was mainly Mi Xue and Tang San who were communicating.

"You too?"

"Yes."

"Do you know how to go back?"

"I don't know, but as long as I live long enough, there will be a way."

"Is that so? I heard that after reaching level 100 and becoming a god, you can live forever?"

"That is indeed possible."

"Why do I feel like you're being perfunctory?"

"Not at all, I'm just speaking the truth."

"You don't know how much I miss TV, games, mobile phones, TV dramas, anime..."

At this moment, Mi Xue poured out her grievances to Tang San, and Tang San understood. This person in front of him was female before transmigrating, and her life was basically a two-point line between home and work, and she basically stayed at home on weekends watching dramas and playing games, not liking social interaction. The happiest thing was receiving a text message on her phone saying her salary had arrived.

"Do you know how you came here?" Tang San couldn't help but ask, thinking that there were too many transmigrators in this World.

"How would I know that?" Mi Xue shook her head, then her imagination ran wild, "Maybe it's like the plot in light novels, a wormhole opened between Earth and an otherworld, and someone accidentally transmigrated after death... Speaking of which, how did I die? I don't remember, could it have been sudden death?"

Regarding how he died, Tang San frowned because he found that he couldn't recall it either.

"Illyasviel, can you find anything from my memory?" Tang San sought help from Iliex.

"Sorry, I can't find anything... It seems that your transmigration, and that of other transmigrators, involves a Great Terror!" Iliex's tone suddenly became profound.

"Can you not joke like that?" Tang San was speechless.

"My apologies, it's just that there are too many classic lines in those novels in your memory, this old man couldn't help but want to learn," Iliex said,

"Thinking about these things now is pointless for you and me. It's not too late to consider such questions after you reach the corresponding level in the future."

"That's true."

Meanwhile, Huo Wu, Mu Yanluo, and Mu Qiluo on the other side had no idea what Tang San and Mi Xue were talking about, only understanding the term "Becoming a God at Level 100".

Could it be that Tang San and Mi Xue were discussing how to become a god?

As for Tang San, Huo Wu wasn't surprised that he had research on breaking through level 100, after all, he was a Martial Soul Theory Master. But Mi Xue? A Soul Grandmaster, she didn't look like someone who had research on Martial Souls. How did the two of them start chatting?

"How do you know that Mi Xue?" After leaving the Ice Snow Honey City milk tea shop, Huo Wu couldn't help but ask, "You're not secretly cheating behind Xiao Wu and Guang Ling's backs, are you?"

"How is that possible? Didn't you see me helping them bring milk tea?" Tang San pointed to the five cups of milk tea being levitated by Wu Lin, "Mi Xue and I, in a sense, could be considered fellow villagers."

Huo Wu nodded, realizing that Mi Xue might also be from Holy Soul Village, and didn't ask any more questions.

And when Tang San brought Huo Wu into Silverblue Manor, Fan Niu, Fan Ma, and the other two guards exchanged glances and quietly gossiped again.

"The Earl brought back another woman."

"It's even Miss Huo Wu from the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team!"

"Could that rumor be true?"

"Needless to say? It's definitely not groundless. Maybe the Earl is very powerful in that regard, which is why he can make even proud female Soul Masters obedient!"

252: Tang Yuehua's changes

After Huo Wu arrived, she also stayed at Silverblue Manor, practicing daily with Xiao Wu, Lan Yinzi, and even Gu Yuena.

And what about Tang San?

Besides cultivating and researching, he checked the progress of the girls, taught Fan Niu and Fan Ma the Tiger Bear Body Forging Art, imparted Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track to Lingxi and Ling Meng, and had them create their own most suitable footwork based on the wind and lightning attributes of their spirit power.

As for Gu Yuena, she is currently practicing precise control over spirit power and learning about spirit tool-related knowledge. After all, she found that her methods of using elements seemed less precise than the spirit power flow patterns within spirit tools.

Although the Dragon God was powerful, Gu Yuena realized that her former “previous life” was merely dominant in strength, and never considered how to use that strength to unleash more powerful effects.

In short, it was all about brute force.

This point is indeed very effective for mortal-level strength, capable of showing a crushing trend, but for opponents of the same level, when strength levels are comparable, it depends on who uses their strength more skillfully.

The so-called simplicity of the Great Dao does not mean ignoring complex details, but rather moving from complexity to simplicity.

Just like a Spirit guidance lamp or a Spirit guidance fan, a simple flick of a switch can activate them, making them glow and spin, but the internal Spirit guidance patterns are not simple.

The simplicity of the Great Dao, the so-called simplicity, does not refer to the seemingly simple actions or forms on the surface; what is important is the complex essence within.

After Gu Yuena understood this, she also understood why the Dragon God was defeated by the Gods of the God Realm. It wasn't because the combined power of good and evil was stronger than the Dragon God, but because the Dragon God was inferior to those two in the precise control of power.

Therefore, she must make up for this point and learn from the Dragon God's failure.

In the blink of an eye, a month passed.

During this period, Xue Qinghe also came to visit several times, wanting to win over Tang San, but all in vain. There was even one time when Xue Qinghe dropped his disguise and came to recruit him as Xue Qinghe's maid.

He probably thought that since he was the Spirit Hall Saint Child, he was considered one of their own, so revealing his true self in front of him seemed to be no big deal... One can only say, he truly is a love-struck fool.

Moreover, counting the age, Qian Renxue also seemed to be in the period of nascent romantic feelings... It's barely understandable.

However, Tang San still declined with various excuses.

Besides that, "the evolution of martial souls" was officially published, stirring up another wave and making the World realize that a Spirit could slowly change according to its environment.

For a time, many commoner Spirit Masters without cultivation talent wondered if they could move to a harsher environment and propagate for

three to five generations to see if their descendants' Spirits could evolve.

However, Spirit Masters from large families, through "the evolution of martial souls," realized that their inherited Spirits could not mutate further unless the external environment underwent significant changes.

Besides the Spirit being powerful, more importantly, because the Spirit itself has spirituality and its current form can already be stably inherited, then there is no need for further change.

Hmm—

Except for cases of mutation.

And a month later, Tang Yuehua came looking for him again.

After leaving that day, Tang Yuehua thought long and hard, and finally decided to treat the information Tang San told her as something she had investigated from Spirit Hall personnel, and passed it on to the Sect. For safety, she even personally returned to Clear Sky Sect.

And Tang Xiao's reaction was full of shock at Spirit Hall and her knowledge that Tang Chen had been in Slaughter City undergoing the Asura God's assessment all these years.

At that moment, Tang Yuehua understood that no one in the entire Clear Sky Sect had ever cared about her pride and self-esteem. Even her elder brother and second brother only had the most ordinary sibling affection, merely the responsibility of a brother to his sister. And everything she had contributed to Clear Sky Sect over the years was taken for granted; not even a single word of "thank you" was ever spoken.

Tang Xiao was an elder brother, so there was no need to say thanks, but why did the rest of the Hao Tian Disciples of Clear Sky Sect accept everything she gave with such peace of mind?

This is unfair!

Just because her Clear Sky Hammer mutated and didn't look like a hammer?

That pride...

No! That pathetic self-esteem! How ridiculous!

So, after Tang Yuehua returned, she didn't tell Tang Xiao and the others that she had broken through to level ten. Tang Xiao, Tang Hao, and the Five Great Elders also wouldn't deliberately sense her spirit power fluctuations, as she was a "waste" in Spirit Master cultivation.

This was also Tang Yuehua's test of them... Unfortunately, the result broke her heart. Including her elder brother Tang Xiao and second brother Tang Hao, not a single person cared about her spirit power level.

Listening to Tang Yuehua recount her experience of returning to the Sect, Tang San handed her a handkerchief and asked, "What do you plan to do next, Tang Xuanzhu?"

"If you don't mind, I could come here and be a housekeeper."

As soon as she spoke, Lingxi, who stood beside Tang San, narrowed her eyes and thought, "She's here to steal my job!"

"I already have enough rumors circulating in Heaven Dou City. If you also come here, who knows how many more rumors related to me will spread," Tang San flatly refused. "However, Tang Xuanzhu, if you wish to stay here for a short period in the future, you are always welcome. After all, in a few days, I will be heading to Spirit City, and it's good to have someone living here. After all, by bloodline, you are my aunt."

Tang Yuehua's eyes lit up: "You're willing to call me aunt now?"

Tang San took a sip of tea, didn't answer directly, and slowly stood up, saying, "Tang Xuanzhu, I need to go to the study to write a new theory. Please make yourself at home."

Watching Tang San and Ling Meng leave, Tang Yuehua didn't know if Tang San acknowledged her as his aunt or not.

"Tang Xuanzhu, let me show you around Silverblue Manor." After Lingxi understood the blood relationship between Tang Yuehua and Tang San, she secretly breathed a sigh of relief, realizing that the other party wouldn't come to steal her job, and the smile on her face became a bit more genuine.

"That's good," Tang Yuehua nodded. "Perhaps I'll live here from now on. I really should get familiar with it, consider it helping my nephew look after the house. What's your name? Are you the housekeeper here?"

"Yes, my name is Lingxi, a forty-ninth-level Spirit Ancestor." Lingxi smiled (* — ∪ —).

"Almost a Spirit King!" Tang Yuehua looked at Lingxi in shock, observing her youthful appearance. "You're truly amazing."

"No, Lord Earl is even more amazing!"

"???"

While Tang San was still living a stable life and developing steadily, in the Star Luo Empire, the Star Crown Sect was experiencing unprecedented ostracism.

All major families cut off ties with the Star Crown Sect, and due to the rapid spread of news, various rumors flew everywhere; even border cities of Heaven Dou heard some of the news.

For a time, the entire Star Crown Sect found itself in a difficult position.

Even Dai Legao began to suspect if he had gone too far.

Or, besides the Dai Family and the Zhu Family, there were others pushing this matter, hoping for internal strife in the Star Luo Empire.

"Who could it be?" Dai Legao first ruled out the major families within the Star Luo Empire. Although they were currently close to the Dai Family and the Zhu Family, they wouldn't be so deliberate.

So, there were only two targets:

Spies from the Heaven Dou Empire.

And spies from Spirit Hall.

Among them, Spirit Hall was the most likely, as they had branch halls in every city on the Continent. Only then could they spread the news so quickly in such a short time, relying on Spirit guidance photography equipment.

Of course, Dai Legao couldn't rule out that the Heaven Dou Empire's high-ranking officials paid Spirit Hall to do this. After all, ever since Tang San proposed concepts like "intellectual property" and "patent," Spirit Hall seemed to have become obsessed with money.

"Does the Star Crown Family have any statement yet?" Dai Legao thought for a long time and decided to start with the Star Crown Family—his idea was actually very simple: if the Star Crown Family had Xu Xing step forward and, under the recording of the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball, swear allegiance to Dai Weisi, this matter would pass, and his Dai Family and the Star Crown Sect would remain a harmonious Star Luo family.

However, the Star Crown Sect remained silent.

This also made Dai Legao suspicious, thinking that the Star Crown Sect truly had the idea of usurping the Star Luo imperial throne. After all, three hundred years ago, the Star Crown Sect seemed to have obtained something from the core area of the Infinite Desert...

Meanwhile, on the Star Crown Sect's side, due to public criticism, some young Star Crown Disciples blamed Xu Xing, believing that he was responsible for the Star Crown Sect's current predicament.

There was also an element of jealousy towards Xu Xing's talent.

Xu Xing had mostly recovered from the injuries sustained in the competition using the Sect's resources, but his spirit power had not improved much. To break through to the Spirit Ancestor level, he would probably have to wait until he was sixteen.

"Grandfather," Xu Xing found the Sect Master of the Star Crown Sect, "Did I cause trouble for the Star Crown Sect?"

"What nonsense are you talking about?" The Star Crown Sect Master shook his head. "Our only problem right now is that we are not strong enough."

"And the current Emperor of the Star Luo Empire is also blind, actually targeting us..."

"Don't they know that the Star Luo Empire was established by our ancestors together?"

"Perhaps, we can only find a way to leave the Star Luo Empire now, go to Heaven Dou, or join Spirit Hall."

However, for Xu Xing, whether it was relocating to the Heaven Dou Empire or defecting to Spirit Hall, both were inferior options.

There was only one reason:

He didn't want to see Tang San.

Although that guy was a transmigrator like him, he didn't want to work under someone else, and he was so severely injured, and it was the other party who did it, how could he be in a good mood?

Moreover, the era of [fellow countrymen meeting, tears in their eyes] had passed. Unless it was an infinite stream or main god space, it was better to kill the "fellow countryman."

This World only needs one transmigrator!

But the problem was that the current Tang San was simply too powerful, completely beyond his ability to contend... If he were a mouse at this moment, then Tang San would be a cat, and before catching him, he would tease him severely.

In this Douluo Continent, he simply had no chance to develop; he had to find a new opportunity!

"Grandfather, I think migrating to Heaven Dou or joining Spirit Hall is not the best strategy. As the saying goes: 'Better to be the head of a chicken than the tail of a phoenix.' If we abandon Star Luo, we will inevitably be criticized and not be given important positions," Xu Xing retorted.

The Star Crown Sect Master was puzzled: "Then what should we do?"

"Go to sea!"

253: Sea Fortress: Vast Sea Sky Boat

Ever since Tang San revealed the effects of whale glue, many forces have allocated a portion of their manpower and resources to the ocean, hoping to explore marine resources.

The Star Crown Sect was no exception.

"Exploring a new continent by sea?" The Star Crown Sect Master frowned deeply, considered it repeatedly, and sighed, "But what lies in the ocean is unknown; we cannot take that risk."

"If we go to the ends of the World and fall off, we'll all be smashed to pieces!"

Xu Xing explained, "Grandpa, please rest assured, we won't fall off, because the World is round."

"Why do you say that?"

"Uh... the sun is round, the moon is round, and the stars are also round, so the World we live in must also be round." Xu Xing didn't know how to explain, but in the end, he gave the most simplistic and absurd guess.

Evidently, this did not convince the Star Crown Sect Master; he even thought Xu Xing's injury hadn't healed and had affected his mind.

However, Xu Xing eventually persuaded the Star Crown Sect Master, not because he believed the World was a sphere, but because Xu Xing had a valid point: it's better to be the head of a chicken than the tail of a phoenix.

Moreover, their Star Crown Sect abandoning the Star Luo Empire would certainly be criticized, and perhaps even talked about for thousands of years... For large families and Sects, reputation is very important.

Subsequently, the Star Crown Sect Master took Xu Xing to the Star Crown Sect's treasury, arriving at its deepest part, where there was a circular stone platform with a model resembling an aircraft carrier placed on it, entirely black, with countless patterns on its surface.

"This is?"

"Three hundred years ago, a Titled Douluo appeared in our clan. Following the call of the Spirit Hall, he explored the core depths of the Infinite Desert... In the end, that Titled Douluo left this spirit tool for us descendants."

The Star Crown Sect Master's face was filled with emotion, as if marveling at the greatness of his ancestor, "This spirit tool is called the 'Haohai Sky Ark.' When spirit power is injected, it can travel freely in the ocean, and it even has countless offensive weapons loaded within. It is rumored that even a Ten-thousand year soul beast would flee upon encountering such an Ark."

"That powerful!" Xu Xing was excited. With this Haohai Sky Ark, their Star Crown Sect could completely become the overlord of the ocean!

"But unfortunately, for three hundred years, no one among us has figured out how to use the offensive weapons inside, and activating them requires massive amounts of spirit power." The Star Crown Sect Master sighed, "Moreover, this thing only works in the ocean, and our Star Crown Sect is located inland. In most cases, this thing is a mere trifle, considered a valuable collectible."

"I never thought it would have a day to be useful."

"After injecting spirit power, this Haohai Sky Ark can expand to nearly three hundred meters long, one hundred meters wide, and seventy meters high. One could say that when this thing is placed on the sea, it is essentially a small floating town."

Xu Xing's eyes widened, exclaiming, "So, as long as we prepare sufficient supplies, we can explore the ocean?"

"Theoretically, yes, but how many people have the courage to explore the ocean?" The Star Crown Sect Master's gaze was profound. "I don't know if my choice is correct..."

When the news spread that the Star Crown Sect was going to relocate its entire Sect to coastal cities around Star Luo, the entire Star Luo Empire was in turmoil. Other families pondered the reason for the Star Crown Sect's actions and observed the attitudes of the Dai Family and Zhu Family.

Dai Legao did indeed bring people to visit the Star Crown Sect, hoping they would not let the rumors within the Empire affect their rational judgment.

The Star Crown Sect Master had already prepared an excuse: to capture whale Spirit Beasts, explore ocean resources, and enhance the Star Luo Empire's foundation...

And so, the entire Star Crown Sect relocated to a coastal city, while Xu Xing and a portion of the Star Crown disciples, recruited sailors, and servants secretly boarded the Haohai Sky Ark and set off towards the ocean.

The Star Crown Sect believed this action was very secretive, hidden from everyone in the Star Luo Empire, and publicly announced that Xu Xing and some excellent disciples from the Sect had been dispatched for training across the continent.

But it was still discovered by one person.

When the Star Crown Sect was relocating its entire clan, Zhu Zhuqing felt that they might be an unstable factor, potentially causing trouble for her future cruel competition to replace the Star Luo Imperial Family. Therefore, she kept an eye on them.

It was precisely because of this vigilance that she discovered the Star Crown Sect actually had a giant spirit tool ship, like a sea fortress, and it came with spirit tool attack methods, with astonishing power.

And she also realized the Star Crown Sect's true purpose: on the surface, it was to explore the ocean for the Star Luo Empire; secretly, it was to find overseas islands, establish their own power, and even after establishing a kingdom in the future, they might even counterattack the Star Luo Empire.

After seeing the Star Crown Sect's actions, Zhu Zhuqing felt her guess was almost certainly correct, but she hesitated whether to tell Dai Weisi, Zhu Zhuyun, or Dai Legao about it.

After all, from the perspective of preventing the future recurrence of two Hell White Tigers competing, the older generations of the Dai Family and Zhu Family were all her future enemies.

Speaking of which, why would she oppose this cruel competition?

Was it to prevent the younger generation in the future from having to experience the same pain as her?

Or was it simply to let him see her valiant and heroic posture of living for herself?

Zhu Zhuqing felt it was both.

So, she didn't tell anyone in the Star Luo Empire about this matter...

Meanwhile, in Heaven Dou City, Tang San learned about this through a major event reported in the Wuhun News, guessing that Xu Xing was going to sea, but he didn't pay too much attention to it.

Leaving aside the conditions required for going to sea, even with an extra-large battleship, without corresponding navigation talent and sufficient preparation, completing a global voyage would only rely on luck.

Even if Xu Xing had that luck, he lacked the relevant navigation knowledge, and in this era, few people possessed such knowledge, especially with the fierce folk customs of the Star Luo Empire, making such talents even rarer.

"Brother Tang, what do you think about the Star Crown Sect moving to the coastal city?" Xue Qinghe visited Tang San again.

"Naturally, I look at it with my eyes," Tang San replied casually.

"Haha~ Brother Tang is truly humorous." Xue Qinghe smiled, her elegant demeanor, combined with that charming smile, displayed a certain enchanting allure.

"Speaking of which, Brother Qinghe, why didn't you bring that blonde maid with you this time?" As Xue Qinghe visited more often, their way of addressing each other became more familiar. Xue Qinghe called him Brother Tang, and he called her Brother Qinghe.

At least, after Tang San started calling her "Brother Qinghe," Xue Qinghe's visits became more frequent, and the smile on her face grew even brighter.

"Xiao Xue went home to visit relatives." Xue Qinghe stated a reason without changing her expression, then joked, "What, Brother Tang, are you interested in her? How about I give her to you?"

"Alright." Tang San nodded.

"I knew Brother Tang wasn't that kind of... Wait, what did you just say?" Xue Qinghe's smile froze, doubting if she had misheard.

"I said, alright." Tang San repeated, "Although I'm not a lecher, she, like Brother Qinghe, seems to have some Spirit resonance with my Blue Silver Emperor. Brother Qinghe, I wouldn't dare ask you to cooperate with my research, but your maid, there shouldn't be much of a problem, right?"

Xue Qinghe was stunned, a trace of cold sweat seeping onto her cheek. She thought, "Oh no, I forgot about this. Has he already discovered my secret? Although Tang San is the Spirit Hall Saint Child, and we are family, I don't want to be exposed to him right now."

Seeing Xue Qinghe nervous and unconsciously swallowing, Tang San found it amusing and decided to scare her a bit more, saying, "Speaking of

which, Brother Qinghe's collar is always quite high, wrapped around his neck."

Why the high collar?

Naturally, it's because she can't disguise her obvious male features!

She can disguise her face, but not her Adam's apple!

"Brother Tang is joking. I merely caught a cold when I was young, and my throat developed a persistent problem, so my neck is more susceptible to cold." Xue Qinghe calmly wiped away the sweat from her cheek, and incidentally found an excuse for herself.

"So that's how it is." Tang San felt that teasing her was enough; being completely frank would only be awkward. So he pretended to understand and then introduced Xue Qinghe to the Lingling Medical Clinic in Heaven Dou City.

That was a medical clinic opened by Ye Lingling after she persuaded her family. It recruited many common Spirit Masters with healing abilities, as well as ordinary doctors who researched herbs. They researched better treatment methods while accepting everyone who came seeking medical attention.

Xiao Wu was also registered there, becoming a renowned medicine-pounding Grandmaster in Heaven Dou. Some people even went so far as to break their own hands and feet just to see Xiao Wu and seek treatment.

Unfortunately, Xiao Wu only stayed there for about an hour each day. As soon as the time was up, she would leave immediately... She wouldn't pay attention to those idiots who didn't cherish their own bodies.

"I will definitely go see it when I have time." Xue Qinghe remained composed, then asked, "By the way, when will Brother Tang be heading to Spirit City?"

"Counting the time, I've been here for nearly two months. Lingxi and Ling Meng are taking care of the Silverblue Manor's affairs, and I'm at ease." Tang San decided to set off soon. Various ancient texts, historical materials, and other information in the Supreme Pontiff Palace and the Library were waiting for him to cherish them.

"Then I wish the future Supreme Pontiff陛下 a smooth journey." The thought of Tang San living under the same roof with that woman for a long time made Qian Renxue feel uneasy. She had only one somewhat absurd thought: the person she needed to prove herself to had snatched the person she fancied... Uh, why did that thought feel a bit strange?

"Future Supreme Pontiff or whatever, that's too far away. I heard Spirit Hall still has two Holy Maidens."

The speaker had no intention, but the listener paid close attention.

Two Holy Maidens?

Could Tang San know that Spirit Hall had another Holy Maiden?

That's right!

During his battle with Bibi Dong, Gold Crocodile Douluo and her grandfather made a move. With Tang San's intelligence, it wouldn't be surprising if he guessed some things...

Suddenly received a message saying to work overtime tomorrow...

But being a full-time novelist is impossible.

The previous ten thousand words daily was actually because I wasn't busy during that period and had more time to slack off.

254: I only accept Tang San's bigness!

After sending off Xue Qinghe, Gu Yuena suddenly jumped out from the side, straddling Tang San's neck, and asked, "Why did you talk to that cross-dressing guy for so long?"

"Shh—"

Tang San motioned for Gu Yuena to quiet down, as Xue Qinghe hadn't gone far yet. "She is the Crown Prince. You must maintain due respect."

"Is that so?" Gu Yuena didn't seem to care. "But I don't see you as someone willing to be subservient to others."

"Therefore, all the bowing and scraping will have to be paid back in the future," Tang San's gaze was profound.

"What price? Will she be ridden by you?" Gu Yuena blinked her large eyes and asked curiously.

Tang San's breath hitched, utterly speechless. "I'm starting to wonder what you've been learning at that Luo Wang Auction House..."

"Humor, of course!"

Gu Yuena chuckled, looking up and fiddling with Tang San's somewhat peculiar "hair tie."

Even after the Nine-Section Emerald grew its tenth scale, with patterns of the sun and moon on each scale, becoming the Ten-section Emerald, it still dared not resist Gu Yuena's "provocation." It merely quietly coiled around

Tang San's hair, terrified of being plucked off by this little devil and eaten like spicy strips.

"Alright, enough idle talk, and don't scare the Ten-section Emerald." Tang San pulled back, lifting Gu Yuena down, and walked towards the Manor. "Aside from in bed, neither Xiao Wu nor Guang Ling have ridden on my neck. If they saw you, they'd be jealous."

"Hey! Saying such things to a child like me, you're not a pervert, are you?" Gu Yuena stared with her clear, amethyst-like eyes, indicating that she was still a (baby).

"Is that so? How come I feel you're overly intelligent, not at all like a six-year-old child?" Tang San observed her with interest, his gaze seemingly composed of countless starlight, capable of seeing through everything in the world.

Although she felt seen through, Gu Yuena's expression remained unchanged. With her hands on her hips and pouting, she proudly declared, "Of course! I'm a child prodigy!"

"I should have known better than to introduce new concepts and vocabulary in front of you." Tang San now regretted it deeply. Gu Yuena only learned the bad things; her quick wit, however, was impressive.

Alas, regret it now...

The next day, after visiting Ma Xiunuo, Tang San set off for Spirit City.

Accompanying him, besides Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Lan Yinzi, were Ning Rongrong, Huo Wu, and Gu Yuena.

Ning Rongrong didn't want to be called upon by Ning Fengzhi to handle Sect affairs.

As for Huo Wu, she hoped to spar more with the three members of the Golden Generation from Spirit Hall.

At least, both of them had joined Spirit Hall in their personal capacities, so going with Tang San to Spirit Hall was a valid and reasonable excuse...
What the hell!

Anyway, Xiao Wu and Guang Ling both felt that these two were just lusting after their Third Brother's body.

And Gu Yuena, this one insisted on coming along, saying it was fun to be with Tang San, that she could learn many new and interesting things, and that she could also become stronger... but the main reason was still that it was fun.

This scene made Xiao Wu feel a bit familiar, as if she had also been tricked... oh no, attracted... by her Third Brother in the past. Will this little Silver Dragon also become Third Brother's person?

Huh?

That doesn't seem so bad either. The co-ruler of Spirit Beasts will have to call her 'Elder Sister' in the future. Such a scene seems a little exciting...
What the hell!

Dare to snatch my man?

Just wait and see how I'll teach you a lesson later!

When the group arrived at Spirit City, the guards at the city gate immediately knelt on one knee, shouting "Holy Son!" Hu Liena, as the Holy Maiden of Spirit Hall, personally came out to greet them with Xie Yue and Yan, clearly having already detected that they would arrive that day.

However, even Hu Liena couldn't help but gasp when she personally witnessed Tang San arriving with Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, Huo Wu, Lan Yinzi, and the six-year-old girl with silver hair and purple eyes.

Was this guy here to take up his post in Spirit City?

Or was he here with his "harem" to enjoy himself?

"Holy Son is truly leisurely. It's taken you so long to arrive at Spirit City. A land of gentle embrace can erode one's will," Hu Liena said with a hint of sarcasm.

"I wasn't idle. I recorded the Spirit situations of many villages along the way. 'The Evolution of Martial Souls' wasn't something I just imagined out of thin air," Tang San smiled indifferently. "As for the land of gentle embrace, cultivation should combine work and rest. Being constantly tense won't help much in increasing spirit power. Perhaps one day that string will snap, and it can never be reattached."

These words seemed to have a hidden meaning.

Hu Liena understood and knew that Tang San wasn't truly immersed in a land of gentle embrace. She nodded slightly, led them into the city, and said, "The Supreme Pontiff has arranged an independent Manor for you, no worse than the Silverblue Manor bestowed upon you by Emperor Xue Ye. It's located at the foot of Wu Hun Mountain, near a tranquil lake. I'll take you there."

"Then I'll trouble you, Holy Maiden," Tang San nodded.

"No need to be so polite. Just call me Nana or Na'er. Those familiar with me all call me that," Hu Liena smiled sweetly. Although Tang San was admired by a large group of people, she still felt a fondness for him, not only for his unique Life aura and formidable strength but, more importantly, for his courage and wisdom in publishing his research findings.

All of this fascinated her.

"Na'er is not allowed!" Gu Yuena suddenly spoke, a dangerous glint in her eyes. "Na'er is exclusively mine."

"And this little friend is?" Hu Liena asked, puzzled.

"Gu Yuena," Tang San introduced Gu Yuena's basic information, but in his heart, he was secretly comparing her to Hu Liena in front of him, and a strange thought suddenly popped up: In the original Douluo Series, the

reason Gu Yuena was called Gu Yuena was because the character 'Lie' from Hu Liena was removed, and the character 'Hu' was split into 'Gu' and 'Yue', right?

"That's right, it's me!" Gu Yuena took a small hop forward, hands on her hips, head held high, her proud demeanor like that of the super detective in "Winnie the Pooh."

Hu Liena: "....."

Forgive her, a native of Douluo, who couldn't understand why a little girl would strike such a pose.

But she quickly dismissed it; after all, children's minds are always very erratic, and it's not strange for them to do anything without any logic.

"Hello, little Na'er," Hu Liena squatted down and greeted her.

"You must call me Miss Gu Yuena. I only allow people I know to use the name Na'er now," Gu Yuena said earnestly.

"Alright, alright, Miss Gu Yuena." Hu Liena seemed to find the little girl very amusing and tried to pat her head, but Gu Yuena dodged her.

However, Gu Yuena didn't get angry. She stood up and continued to lead Tang San and the others.

Before long, they arrived at the foot of Wu Hun Mountain.

What greeted their eyes was a grand Manor with red bricks and black tiles, high gates, and wide walls. Inside, it was divided into three areas: the outer servant quarters, the middle guest reception area and simulated environment cultivation area, and the inner master's living quarters.

Overall, the architectural style of this Manor was similar to a palace but smaller, resembling an Eastern aesthetic, which gave Tang San a sense of familiarity.

"The Manor Emperor Xue Ye bestowed upon you has the architectural style of Heaven Dou. Therefore, the Supreme Pontiff ordered the construction of this Manor with the architectural style of Star Luo, named: Soul Martial," Hu Liena introduced the general layout of the Manor, her tone revealing a hint of envy. "It's even a tiny bit larger than my Holy Maiden Manor."

"Isn't that just the two characters for Spirit reversed?" Gu Yuena's perspective was unique. "But it does sound mysteriously grand."

Ignoring that point, Tang San looked at the servants coming and going in the outer area of the Manor, bowing to them, and asked, "I can feel the spirit power fluctuations on them. They're not high, but they're all Spirit Masters. Are these all servants?"

"Yes," Hu Liena said calmly, as if accustomed to it. "They were originally nobles, but because someone in their family or Sect offended the Heaven Dou Empire, Star Luo Empire, or the major families and Sects within Spirit Hall, their families were raided and exterminated. The survivors were sold as slaves."

"And those with some strength were sent to Spirit City."

"After all, everyone living in Spirit City is a Spirit Master, at least possessing spirit power. Larger families naturally need their servants to be Spirit Masters to show their status."

Regarding these servants, Tang San didn't intend to grant them freedom directly as he did at the Silverblue Manor in Heaven Dou City and then treat them as employees, because these were all Spirit Masters!

Moreover, having just arrived in Spirit City, even as the Holy Son, he couldn't do anything too outrageous right away. It was better to first understand the overt and covert rules of this place.

After Hu Liena finished showing Tang San and the others around the entire Soul Martial Manor, Tang San arranged a room for Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Lan Yinzi, Ning Rongrong, Huo Wu, and Gu Yuena separately.

Hu Liena said faintly, "Actually, for Xiao Wu and the others, the Supreme Pontiff also ordered the construction of corresponding Manors, only they are a bit smaller in scale than this one."

Xiao Wu raised an eyebrow: "Small? Then I only accept Tang San's big."

Guang Ling: "I'll live here. It's close to teacher, and it's more convenient for discussions and research."

Lan Yinzi: "My Spirit is the same as Tang San's, so we can exchange more in cultivation."

Huo Wu: "Xiao Wu and I need to spar, and for self-created Spirit Abilities, I need to ask Tang San for advice."

Ning Rongrong: "My situation is similar to Huo Wu's. I need to ask about self-created Spirit Abilities, and living close by is more convenient."

Gu Yuena raised her hand and said loudly, "Me too."

Alright, everyone had their own reasons.

Hu Liena seriously suspected that the rumors about Tang San in Heaven Dou City: that he had a fling with all the female members of the Heaven Dou team, were highly likely to be true!

Except for Gu Yuena, as she was too young; it should be impossible to make a move on her.

On the other hand, Xiao Wu, for some reason, Hu Liena always felt that what she said had hidden meanings, and not the pure kind.

Work ended at 3 PM. Fortunately, the overtime wasn't long.

255: Conversation with Bibi Dong

After settling the girls, Tang San followed Hu Liena towards the Pope's Hall. Gu Yuena wanted to follow, but Xiao Wu pulled her back and said in the tone of a senior wife, "Don't cause trouble for Third Brother, you little mischief-maker."

"What do you mean, cause trouble? I just want to see what the Pope looks like!" Gu Yuena coldly snorted, secretly cursing this Soft Bone Rabbit for being a blockhead, not understanding things, and daring to lecture her, the co-ruler of Soul Beasts!

When she grew up later, she would definitely show her the power of the Silver Dragon King!

Arriving in front of the Pope's Hall, the "Douluo Continent" field had already been repaired and even expanded by a circle.

"Last time, when you fought with Teacher here, the aftershocks from just the clash of auras almost destroyed this place. Repairing it took a lot of effort." A look of admiration appeared on Hu Liena's face. "A Soul King fighting against a Title Douluo, and one who stands at the very peak of the entire Continent, is absolutely unprecedented and will have no successor."

"That's not necessarily true. Maybe someone's name is Title Douluo," Tang San said with a cold joke.

"That humor is a bit cold."

Hu Liena led Tang San towards the front of the Pope's Hall, with Xie Yue and Yan following closely behind.

Entering the hall for the first time, Tang San immediately noticed its spaciousness and brightness. On both sides stood stone pillars supporting the dome, on which were carved various powerful Soul Beasts and even Soul Masters.

Besides that, four Title Douluo stood around.

Chrysanthemum Douluo Yue Guan, Ghost Douluo Gui Mei, as well as Demon Bear Douluo and Ghost Leopard Douluo.

In addition, there was a female, Ling Yuan, who, although only at the Soul Douluo level, perhaps due to her exceptional talent or because Bibi Dong herself was relatively preferential towards females, was also qualified to stand among the ranks of Title Douluo in advance.

At this moment, Ling Yuan's eyes lit up upon seeing Tang San. A faint smile hung on the corner of her mouth, and she nodded slightly, acknowledging Tang San.

After all, Bibi Dong, seated high on the platform, had not yet spoken.

"Pope, Tang San has been brought." In such a relatively formal occasion, even though Hu Liena was Bibi Dong's disciple, she needed to address her as "Pope."

"Greetings, Pope." Tang San bowed, showing respect.

If it were an ordinary person meeting the Pope, they would surely kneel and kowtow to show the greatest respect to the Pope. Only powerhouses at the Title Douluo level could be exempt from kneeling and instead bow.

However, the four Title Douluo and one Soul Douluo present did not reprimand him at all, and even felt that Tang San doing this was only right.

Because his strength was evident, capable of contending with the Pope!

Even without using the Fusing Rings skill he had improved, he could still contend with these Title Douluo and Soul Douluo, and had already earned their respect.

In the Soul Master World, strength has always been paramount.

As long as you are strong enough, all rules can be surpassed and even changed.

"Na'er, you all may withdraw first." The Pope nodded slightly, dismissing Hu Liena, Xie Yue, Yan, and others. Her gaze turned towards Tang San and she said, "I won't say any pleasantries. I want to know if you have already guessed the future plans of Spirit Hall?"

Immediately, the eyes of the other five people, including Ling Yuan, became slightly sharp.

"I've roughly guessed some," Tang San admitted.

"Oh? Then tell me, what are the future plans of Spirit Hall?" Bibi Dong asked indifferently.

"To launch an attack on the Two Great Empires and then unify."

Bibi Dong couldn't quite figure out if Tang San's calmness, even complete lack of concern, meant he agreed or disagreed. She slightly furrowed her brows and said, "Three hundred years ago, the Two Great Empires were constantly at war, exhausting the people and resources. It was only with Spirit Hall's intervention that the Continent gradually became stable, but the Two Great Empires' minor skirmishes never stopped, and they even eyed Spirit Hall covetously."

"Therefore, our Spirit Hall wants to unify the Continent to provide the people with an absolutely stable environment. By then, everyone can live and work in peace."

Tang San nodded repeatedly, "The Pope's ideal is very great!"

However, Bibi Dong's brows furrowed even tighter, because she heard a hint of disbelief and mockery in Tang San's tone.

It wasn't surprising that Tang San was like this. After all, even Earth in his previous life didn't achieve absolute stability, let alone this Douluo

Continent with a transcendent World?

More importantly, Spirit Hall essentially had no management talent. Calling it a church, it was essentially a gang. The reason it could have branch halls throughout the Continent and not be chaotic was because those branch halls had their own management rights and Spirit Hall's fundamental leadership style was "strength is respected," which aligned with the current concepts of people on the Douluo Continent. Otherwise, Spirit Hall City and the Pope's Hall simply couldn't manage so many branch halls.

If the Douluo Continent were in the early stages of chaos, then a force like Spirit Hall would be equivalent to the Yellow Turban Army at the beginning of the Three Kingdoms period, with dreams, but only equivalent.

At least, Zhang Jiao's dream was relatively pure, wanting to establish an era of peace and prosperity. Even if he ultimately failed, he was still praised.

And Bibi Dong's "dream" was a bit mixed.

If this World didn't have transcendent power, where the personal strength of a powerful Title Douluo could play a significant role in winning a war, Spirit Hall would have collapsed as soon as it was founded.

After all, no matter how bad Heaven Dou and Star Luo were, their internal army management, public sentiment guidance, and the emperor's highly centralized power were still decent.

What about Spirit Hall?

Besides having a large number of Soul Masters, it didn't have much of an advantage.

Moreover, Spirit Hall hadn't even resolved its internal conflicts before daring to establish a nation... Hmm, this indeed has the flavor of a "peasant uprising" – the great task wasn't completed, and internal division occurred first, or rather, it was divided from the start.

This is also why none of the "peasant uprisings" in the history of the previous life truly succeeded. As for Zhu Yuanzhang... that wasn't a peasant uprising in the complete sense.

"You think Spirit Hall won't succeed?" Bibi Dong's tone became heavier.

"If the Pope becomes a God and suppresses others with power, the Two Great Empires will naturally submit," Tang San stated a fact, as the power of a God is difficult for mortals to match.

"Is Spirit Hall not what the people desire?" Although Tang San spoke the truth, Bibi Dong was not very happy, because Tang San seemed to think that Spirit Hall could only rule the Continent through violence.

Now, as the soul within the Soul-Devouring Spider Emperor was gradually refined, her Spiritual Power greatly increased, and the madness deep within her heart gradually dissipated, thus giving rise to different thoughts.

At least, she was serious about unifying the Continent now.

"Actually, the vast majority of people on the Continent don't care who rules them," Tang San stated a fact that Bibi Dong found hard to believe, "They just want to live their own lives, that's all. Moreover, there is another fact before Spirit Hall, and that is that over ninety percent of the Continent's population are ordinary people."

"And Spirit Hall only recruits Soul Masters."

"This means that even if Spirit Hall successfully conquers the Two Great Empires, it won't know how to manage the conquered land and population."

"The members of Spirit Hall, who value strength, might be able to carry out law enforcement in their respective cities at the grassroots level, which involves apprehending criminals and assisting local city lords with public order management, because that doesn't require too much consideration. As long as they have strength, they can deal with illegal elements. But managing a country is not like this."

"Spirit Hall is too lacking in fundamental aspects."

Honestly, in Tang San's view, Spirit Hall's model was more similar to an organization that integrated professions like police, security guards, and urban management. Currently, it was only suitable for this type of work.

Bibi Dong was silent for a while, unsure if what Tang San said was correct. After all, she was a Soul Master, influenced by Spirit Hall's education since childhood, and believed that as long as one was strong enough, they could solve all problems.

"Ordinary people have great respect for Soul Masters. If Spirit Hall unifies in the future and provides a stable life, will they resist? Do they have the ability to resist?" Bibi Dong asked in a deep voice. This was also something she didn't understand.

"Respect?"

Tang San sighed, "Perhaps there is some, but the Pope sits high on the platform and rarely goes out to see, right? I think there's a word more suitable than respect—"

"Awe."

"There is both respect and fear, with the latter being more prevalent."

"Secondly, if Spirit Hall unifies, it will indeed provide a stable environment for the Continent, but how long can it last? Ordinary people currently do not have the ability to resist Soul Masters, but if Spirit Hall conquers the Two Great Empires, it's impossible to distribute all the money to them, right?"

"At the very least, they have to manage their food, clothing, housing, and transportation."

Bibi Dong was puzzled and asked a wise question: "Does an Empire need to manage the food, clothing, housing, and transportation of ordinary people? They cultivate, they earn money..."

"It needs to be managed," Tang San said resolutely. "There are many people in the World who work diligently their entire lives but still worry about three meals a day, or even one meal a day."

"Then what should be done?" Bibi Dong also knew this. After all, there were natural disasters and man-made calamities every year, with countless victims and tens of thousands starving to death.

"Learn the management methods of the Two Great Empires." Tang San deeply understood that directly jumping to a modern system was completely unsuitable in this era. This was even more outrageous than the DYJ!

"Isn't that just making Spirit Hall the same as the Two Great Empires?" Bibi Dong frowned.

"So, we should take the essence and discard the dross," Tang San said indifferently. "This is: taking what's useful, not directly robbing others of good things, but seeing that others have it and it's effective, then learning and imitating it, and then making appropriate changes based on one's own situation. Moreover, these changes cannot be one-time; they must be constantly modified as time goes on, and even if they become unsuitable one day, they can be directly discarded and new rules created."

Everyone was stunned, feeling that these words were so rebellious.

But they also sounded somewhat reasonable.

"If the Pope only wants to create an Empire that lasts for about a thousand years, conquering the Two Great Empires with strength and then cultivating some Peerless Douluo before ascending is enough."

Tang San's expression became serious, and he continued, "But if you want to create an eternal kingdom, relying solely on strength is not enough. People will always have ambitions, unless you don't ascend after becoming a God... but this requires you to have strength comparable to the entire God Realm. However, the unfortunate truth is that even if you achieve the position of a God Realm, in the God Realm, you are merely a first-level

God Realm. The Five Great God-Kings of the God Realm do not allow those from the lower realm to stay in the mortal World for too long after becoming Gods. The enforcer of slaughter, the Asura God King, can cause the Rakshasa to fall with just one move."

During the great decisive battle, when Bibi Dong had not yet become a God, she lost and was severely injured. The people from the Hall of Offerings jumped out and directly seized Bibi Dong's command, even giving her orders.

Even without mentioning the two "political powers" within Spirit Hall, there were also a multitude of grassroots problems. The vast majority of civilian Soul Masters recruited into Spirit Hall might have decent combat power, but they lacked corresponding military training and management talent.

If there weren't two Gods, it's estimated that even without the protagonist group from the original work, the Two Great Empires would only need to delay for a period of time, and the Spirit Hall army would fall into disarray on its own.

Spirit Hall's current model is only suitable for blitzkrieg, but after a blitzkrieg, there are a myriad of problems in the later stages. If the fundamental problem of their own grassroots productivity is not solved, there is no need to talk about rule.

As for the small countries that submitted to Spirit Hall in the original work, they were basically fence-sitters. Whoever won, they would defect to them, it was that simple. It was impossible for them to wholeheartedly serve Spirit Hall, because they understood that their small countries needed these small kings to lead them, at most they would abdicate afterwards and let their sons take over, providing an explanation.

256: Conversation with Bibi Dong (continued)

Ghost Douluo, Chrysanthemum Douluo, Devil Bear Douluo, Ghost Leopard Douluo, and Ling Yuan, the five of them felt their scalps tingle.

Divinity...

Was this something they were allowed to know?

Bibi Dong's expression flickered, but what Tang San said was true; unless she ascended according to the rules after becoming a God, the God Realm would definitely send people down.

Asura God, the enforcer of the God Realm, was also mentioned in the Rakshasa God's inheritance. He was a God King, extremely powerful. A first-grade Divinity facing him seriously would truly only be instantly killed.

Moreover, according to regulations, after becoming a God, one cannot extensively interfere with matters of the lower realm. Therefore, she must implement her plan to unify the continent before becoming a God.

But if it's as Tang San said, Spirit Hall must first prepare all the foundations, but how much time would that take?

Bibi Dong had also learned about the founding history of the Two Great Empires. The Heaven Dou Empire was established through the efforts of six generations, while Star Luo took five generations. Even if each generation is calculated at fifty years, it would take two hundred and fifty to three hundred years.

If Spirit Hall were to learn from them, it would need to change the core governing philosophy within Spirit Hall, imitating the Two Great Empires, which would take at least a hundred years.

A hundred years... she was only two trials away from achieving the Rakshasa God Position: completing the spirit rings for the Soul Eating Spider Emperor and inheriting the God Position.

Even if delayed, calculating based on the maximum time required for God trials, it would only be twenty years.

Twenty years, even if they fully imitated the management style of the Two Great Empires, would be a pipe dream, let alone having to adapt it to their own characteristics.

How much time would this require?

"The problem of Divinity can be set aside for now. The management issues after future unification can also be put on hold for now. The biggest problem currently facing Spirit Hall is that, apart from Spirit City at the foot of the mountain, Spirit Hall has no truly owned cities of its own."

Tang San returned to reality, "Most of the population belongs to the Two Great Empires. Even if Spirit Hall helps those people awaken their Spirit, they will consider themselves Heaven Dou people or Star Luo people, not people of Spirit Hall."

"The so-called popular support is actually that simple."

"When awakening Spirit, most people do not have innate spirit power and cannot become Spirit Masters. So, according to the current general environment, what they need to consider is life, not cultivation and becoming stronger."

"On this point, although the Two Great Empires set relatively high taxes, leaving ordinary farmers in a state where they can't starve to death but also can't eat their fill, those high-ranking officials and nobles are very good at

propaganda. Therefore, most commoners are more willing to trust the Two Great Empires."

"After all, although everyone hopes to awaken a Spirit that can cultivate, ordinary people actually understand in their hearts that the chance of their ancestral Spirit having spirit power is almost zero. To some extent, this also reduces their gratitude towards Spirit Hall for helping them awaken their Spirit."

"Moreover, Spirit Hall's annual free assistance in awakening their Spirit has become common knowledge."

Tang San's words truly struck Bibi Dong like a thunderclap.

Is this why ordinary people don't side with Spirit Hall?

They have expectations of becoming Spirit Masters, but they know that their descendants are highly unlikely to have innate spirit power, so the favor of awakening Spirit is not that important. They consider life, and even survival, more.

And the so-called common knowledge... is because Spirit Hall helps them awaken their Spirit for free every year, leading them to form a concept of dependence. So, most commoners feel that it is only natural for Spirit Hall to help them awaken their Spirit.

And for things that are taken for granted, there is no need for gratitude.

Suddenly, Bibi Dong felt she understood the key to the problem. Moreover, in her conversation with Tang San, she also saw Tang San's thorough understanding of human nature.

Things given for free will not be valued.

"So, in the future, Spirit Hall will also require ordinary people to pay money to help age-appropriate children awaken their Spirit?" Bibi Dong understood this point, but she hesitated about whether to implement it.

Leaving aside the overall perspective, Bibi Dong felt that if this were done, it would inevitably lead to a change in the people's faith in Spirit Hall, which actually aligned with her idea of destroying the Angel lineage of Spirit Hall.

But if that old man in the Hall of Offerings found out, he would surely not be able to sit still and would jump out to stop it.

"For now, it will remain as usual."

Tang San lowered his eyes, "Sudden changes will not be adapted to by everyone on the continent. Moreover, the economic base determines the superstructure. Currently, the continent's economic base is based on agriculture, which is not suitable for immediate change. But we can add a rule:

Each year, there are bound to be children who miss Spirit awakening, or some children who are six years old and can't wait for Spirit Hall personnel to arrive and want to awaken their Spirit in advance—these children can be brought by their elders to the local Spirit Hall in small cities and towns, pay the corresponding remuneration, and ask Spirit Hall personnel to help with the awakening."

"This is a more appropriate method and can appropriately increase Spirit Hall's income."

"Along my journey, I found that some Spirit Halls in small cities, where Spirit Masters help people awaken Spirit in their extra time, would demand exorbitant prices, ranging from fifty bronze coins to a hundred gold coins... This will tarnish Spirit Hall's reputation. If it were like this: His Holiness the Supreme Pontiff directly sets a price, and has people announce it throughout the continent via Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Balls, then even if the branch hall masters continue as before, the common people will be able to distinguish whether it's the individual reason of the local branch hall master or the entire Spirit Hall sucking their blood and sweat."

The Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball could even be used in this way!

Bibi Dong was surprised. She suddenly felt that Tang San, in order to join Spirit Hall, had considered various internal problems of Spirit Hall very early on and already had general solutions.

"What does 'the economic base determines the superstructure' mean?" After a moment of thought, Bibi Dong asked for the meaning of this somewhat incomprehensible sentence.

"What does His Holiness the Supreme Pontiff think it means?" Tang San countered.

"I can only understand that governing a country requires money, and a lot of money. Is that what it means?" Bibi Dong hesitated for a moment, but still stated her opinion.

"A very simple idea, not wrong." Tang San felt that Bibi Dong still had some political acumen, it's just that under the influence of Spirit Hall's 'might makes right' concept, she might be a bit pigheaded.

But he could contend with her, so she should listen to some of his suggestions.

"The so-called economic base refers to the sum of production relations determined by the productive forces at a certain stage of development within a society, or rather, a country." Tang San explained, "The so-called productive forces can be understood as the ability of farmers to cultivate land and grow food, and also includes the production of various items that can be traded, such as clothes, furniture, tools, weapons, and so on."

"And production relations refer to who owns these produced things, how they are exchanged, how they are distributed, and so on."

"The superstructure is only divided into two: politics and ideology."

"Politics, needless to say, refers to the management methods, armies, judgments, and other organizations or institutions derived from the so-called economic base, in order to protect and ensure the stable development of the economic base."

"To give a simple example, a group of people cultivate food, which they can eat and sell for money to live a good life. But another group of people wants to come and seize it. To ensure that the first group of people can continue to live a good life, some people need to be pulled out to form an army to resist foreign enemies. Then, to grow more and better food, some people need to be pulled out to manage others and research better ways to grow food."

Immediately, Bibi Dong and the others were astonished.

They had never thought that the essence of governing a country was as simple as "growing food."

But once enlightened, they thought about it and it seemed to be true.

"It's just that, in this process, some people want to reap without sowing, so nobles appeared." Tang San sighed, "Why are nobles noble? Perhaps because their ancestors made efforts, but their descendants do not have the corresponding talent. Are they truly qualified to enjoy the same treatment as their ancestors?"

"Spirit Hall is essentially no different from the Sects on the continent. The strong are respected. Being a Sect is fine, but to become a country that governs the continent, the most basic foundation that must be achieved is only one: the capable rise, the incompetent fall."

"This is different from 'the strong are respected,' after all, most of the older generation of Spirit Masters are quite arrogant and will not delve into matters unrelated to improving their cultivation unless they are interested."

"The 'capable' in my words refers not to strength, but to skills in various aspects such as internal affairs, military, agriculture, industry, and so on."

"If this cannot be achieved, even if Spirit Hall is unified, as long as you are not present, it will immediately fall into chaos."

"After all—"

"Human hearts are selfish, only differing in degree."

Bibi Dong was silent for a while, then asked, "What does 'ideology' refer to?"

"This is more abstract, such as laws, morals, art, beliefs, and so on." Tang San replied, "Essentially, it is also to maintain the economic base, but unlike practical things like armies and organizations, it is more illusory. Whether one obeys it or not completely depends on individual beliefs."

"But laws and morals cannot be absent. These can unite people's hearts and gather their Spirits, leading to unity of purpose."

Bibi Dong slowly stood up, walked down from the Supreme Pontiff's chair, and came before Tang San. She waved her hand, dismissing the five people, her eyes filled with admiration for Tang San: "I originally thought you only had outstanding talent in the path of Spirit Masters. I never expected you to have such unique insights into the governance of an Empire as well."

"Just talking on paper." Tang San spoke truthfully, "How to do it specifically still requires His Holiness the Supreme Pontiff to experiment herself. I know nothing about politics, don't count on me."

For a moment, Bibi Dong was speechless and could only say, "You are truly honest. What if I really want you to manage it?"

"Then, is this Spirit Hall yours, or mine?"

257: Fooling Bibi Dong into being a test subject

For Bibi Dong, it didn't matter who Spirit Hall belonged to, as long as it didn't belong to the Angel lineage.

However, after so many years of hard work, handing it directly to Tang San was ultimately a bit difficult to part with, and Tang San was more inclined to research Martial Soul cultivation theory rather than manage the vast Spirit Hall.

Therefore, Bibi Dong finally decided that she still needed to manage Spirit Hall herself, with Hu Liena assisting her, but Tang San needed to provide some general guidance on the direction.

"No problem."

Tang San agreed, which was exactly what he wanted; he didn't need to do everything himself, he just needed to focus on the areas he was good at.

"I can postpone the God-test at most for twenty years."

Bibi Dong brought up the matter, "After twenty years, whether the foundation of Spirit Hall is ready or not, I will launch the unification."

"Gods cannot interfere too much with human affairs... Overall, it's still because I'm not strong enough.

Just as you said, my strength alone cannot contend with the entire God Realm."

If not for the existence of the God Realm, why couldn't she alone suppress the World?

Moreover, as her understanding of the Rakshasa God position deepened, Bibi Dong also learned some things, which was that the previous Angel God and Rakshasa God had already fallen— Before ascending to the God Realm, the Rakshasa God left a wisp of divine sense in the Asura God's inheritance ground, which violated the dignity of the God King.

After ascending to the God Realm, he was directly punished by the Asura God, leaving only the Rakshasa God position and a wisp of divine sense remaining.

After all, the Rakshasa God was also a God of Slaughter and was under the jurisdiction of the Asura God; the other Five Great God-Kings of the God Realm couldn't say much, and the strength between the Five Great God-Kings was evenly matched, so there could be no internal strife, and this matter just passed.

As for the previous Angel God...

That was the main reason for the Asura God's descent.

A thousand years ago, the first Angel God and Sea God became Gods at the same time.

The Sea God gathered the faith of the sea to nourish the divine artifact condensed by his Martial Soul, and the Angel God did the same.

However, there were not many people in the sea, and the Sea God mostly stayed overseas.

Those who contributed faith to him were mostly Sea Soul Beasts, which had no impact on the development of the Continent's civilization and were not judged by the God Realm.

But the Angel God was different.

Her source of faith was the humans of the entire Continent, which greatly affected the self-development process of human civilization.

Therefore, the Asura God descended to stop the Angel God's actions and ordered her to ascend to the God Realm.

But the Angel God insisted on resisting the Asura God and was instantly killed by one move.

Both her divine soul and divine body were destroyed, leaving only the divine artifact, the divine armor that had degenerated into a Soul Bone, and the Angel God Position.

This history was erased by Spirit Hall.

But the fear of the Angel's fall was still passed down, so that for thousands of years, Spirit Hall only focused on helping people awaken their Martial Souls and assisting the major powers in managing the order of the cities: patrolling, guarding, capturing The Fallen, etc.; but did not widely spread the faith and glory of the Angel, because they were afraid that large-scale gathering of faith for the God of Angels would cause the Asura God to descend again.

Combining this with what Tang San had told her before, that he had refused the inheritance of the God Kings of Destruction and Life in the God Realm... Perhaps, becoming a God meant entering the tiger's den, and one's fate was no longer their own.

"Regarding becoming a God, I have another suggestion."

Tang San said, "With the talent of the Pope's two Martial Souls, perhaps it is possible for two Gods to coexist."

"Two Gods in one body?"

Bibi Dong was startled, then shook her head and said, "My body is not as strong as yours and cannot bear two God Positions, and I currently cannot find the inheritance grounds of other Gods."

"Pope, you have two Martial Souls, the Death Spider Emperor and the Soul-Devouring Spider Emperor.

The Soul-Devouring Spider Emperor can carry the Rakshasa God position, and the Death Spider Emperor can carry the death God Position."

Tang San analyzed, "As for whether you can withstand the positions of two Gods, I have a cultivation method here that can continuously purify the three treasures of the human body.

In addition, I also know that there is a Deep Sea Demon Whale King in the sea with a cultivation level close to a million years.

Kill it, obtain its Whale Jelly and whale pearl, and consume them in an appropriate way.

The Pope's physical body will undoubtedly be incomparably strong."

"As for the position of the God of death, this position does not exist in the God Realm, or you can comprehend the true meaning of death yourself and then create your own God Position."

Bibi Dong looked at Tang San for a while and said faintly, "You are really bold enough to make me your experiment... By the way, what are the three treasures of the human body?"

"Qi and blood, Soul Power, Spiritual Power..."

Tang San explained the theory of the three Dantians and the transformation of essence, qi, and Spirit, "...In reality, I myself have already tried it, and even at the moment of constructing the three theories, I saw through every inch of the human body.

That feeling was like looking up at the starry sky, with an incomparably calm heart."

"I once heard someone describe a passage—"

"All the material basis that makes up our World could not have been born out of thin air.

The iron in our bodies comes from the explosion of brilliant stars; the zinc in our blood comes from the dust sprayed into the universe after stars collide; that trace amount of copper requires witnessing the death of a star, and even the insignificant cobalt comes from nebulae billions of light-years away."

"We humans ourselves are a microcosm of the universe."

"The nitrogen elements in our blood factors, the calcium elements in our teeth, the iron elements in our blood, and the carbon elements in all the food we eat are all scattered from the countless stars in the universe.

Every inch of our flesh and blood, every cell, writes the history of the entire universe."

"When we gaze at ourselves, we also see the outline of the entire universe!"

Although there were many new terms in this passage, Bibi Dong was silent for a long time, as if she had realized the truth of the World.

The human body is the universe!

And cultivation is a process of recognizing, controlling, and dominating one's own universe, and then reflecting the external great universe with one's own small universe!

"Qi and blood correspond to substantial Life; Spiritual Power is an illusory thing; and Soul Power is the bridge connecting these two.

Matter is the foundation, energy is the source, and the mind is the guide."

Bibi Dong's breathing quickened.

She had never thought that true cultivation could be so exaggerated!

Even according to Tang San's theoretical research, once the energy conversion circuit between essence, qi, and Spirit is completely constructed, and one fully recognizes oneself and can communicate with the external great universe, not only will one's lifespan be as long as the sky (universe), becoming immortal and indestructible, but one will also be able to achieve a certain degree of omniscience and omnipotence.

It felt—

Like a dream.

"You're not trying to draw a big picture for me so that I can experiment with your cultivation theory, are you?"

Bibi Dong narrowed her eyes, but couldn't help but hope in her heart that this theory was true.

"Cultivation always needs pioneers.

If my Soul Power didn't meet the requirements, I would have experimented myself.

And as the strongest Soul Master on the Continent at present, isn't it only right for the Pope to take the lead?"

Tang San was performing a serious moral kidnapping on Bibi Dong.

"Heh heh!"

Bibi Dong naturally wouldn't agree just like that.

She let out two cold laughs and said, "We can talk about this later.

What level are you now?"

"Reporting to the Pope, I am level fifty-seven.

I haven't wasted this time."

Tang San replied, "Because I am in the physical development stage, my Soul Power cultivation speed is also fast, so I can break through to Soul Emperor around June next year."

"Your cultivation speed cannot be explained solely by being in the physical development stage."

Bibi Dong hinted at something, but did not ask Tang San to reveal his cultivation method, instead asking about the choice for his sixth Soul Ring.

"Thank you for your concern, Pope.

For my sixth Soul Ring, I have already made a choice.

It is a Cloud Tree located in the White Cloud Forest in the Baiyun Plain outside White Cloud City."

Tang San said slowly, "Its age has already reached over ninety thousand years, extremely close to Ten-thousand years.

Because my Martial Soul is special, I can communicate with it and let it sacrifice itself to me."

Bibi Dong's breathing hitched, and then she remembered Tang San's fifth Soul Ring: "Did you get that Ten-thousand year Soul Ring this way too?"

"Exactly.

And this way, the soul of the Ten-thousand year soul beast can transform into a Soul Spirit and improve with me.

When fighting, they can also come out to assist."

Tang San released Wu Lin and Wu Tong and introduced them to Bibi Dong, "The blue-haired one is Wu Lin, and the red-haired one is Wu Tong.

They are like my daughters."

"Are they lives created based on vitality, similar to Martial Souls?"

Bibi Dong examined the two and stated their essence, "They are indeed peculiar existences.

Will your sixth Soul Ring also exist in this form?"

"Naturally."

Tang San said without hesitation, "Ten-thousand year soul beasts have human intelligence and are no different from humans.

But I don't want to wrong myself, so I can only let them choose whether to follow me in this way."

"That's a novel idea."

Bibi Dong was stunned, but thinking of Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor's overflowing vitality, any Ten-thousand year level plant Soul Beast would probably yearn to follow Tang San, right?

This saved him the trouble of hunting.

"Oh, there's one thing I need to mention.

This time I also brought a six-year-old little girl.

Her Martial Soul is a Silver Dragon and Silver Dragon Spear, a fusion of both a tool Martial Soul and a beast Martial Soul."

Tang San spoke about Gu Yuena's situation, "She has innate full level twenty Soul Power.

According to what she herself said, she has already been chosen by a certain God, and when she reaches the corresponding level, she can obtain a God-bestowed Soul Ring.

Currently, both of her Soul Rings are light gold, with an age of at least a million years or more."

Bibi Dong was stunned.

A million years?

All Soul Rings are God-bestowed?

Why didn't the Rakshasa God position she inherited have so many blessings?

"Are you kidding me?"

"No."

Tang San shook his head, "According to my examination, she is not some ten-million year Soul Beast, she is indeed human, but whether she is someone who ran down from the God Realm and lost her memory or something, it's hard to say."

"Is that the case?"

Bibi Dong, who had received incorrect information, was thoughtful, then said, "Since she came to Spirit Hall City with you, then she must also be a person of Spirit Hall."

For Bibi Dong, having one more genius in Spirit Hall meant one more Title Douluo in the future, and perhaps Gu Yuena might even help her contend against the other Gods in the God Realm in the future...

In the original work, the Sea God was very generous to the protagonist group, giving God-bestowed Soul Rings and increasing the age of Soul Rings.

This is likely related to the amount of faith.

Qian Renxue was okay.

After becoming a God, her Soul Rings became six black, three red, and one gold.

Bibi Dong was miserable.

The age of her Soul Rings did not increase at all.

She just gained a golden God-level Soul Ring after becoming a God.

The Angel God might still have some faith left.

The Rakshasa God probably had no faith at all.

Therefore, the setting of this book is that the first Angel and Rakshasa have already fallen, leaving only their God Positions, which also explains why the Asura God would come to the Douluo Continent and leave an inheritance ground; it was done incidentally while descending to enforce the law.

After all, in the original work, when Bibi Dong saw Tang San achieve the Asura God, she initially lost the will to fight, clearly knowing the power of the Asura God, while Qian Renxue, upon seeing the Asura God, didn't recognize him at all and felt that they had more people, so the advantage was theirs.

If the original author changes the setting or adds other settings, the fan setting in this book will prevail.

258: Everyone has different thoughts

“Oh, there’s one more thing.”

Tang San interrupted Bibi Dong’s thoughts and revealed a truth, “The Slaughter King of Slaughter City is Tang Chen of the Haotian Sect. He has already returned to the Haotian Sect.”

“It’s him!” Bibi Dong was startled. She had thought the Slaughter King was some kind of priest or worshipper in Slaughter City, similar to Qian Daoliu or Posey of Sea God Island. She never expected it to be that peerless expert from the Haotian Sect.

Could it be that he received the Asura God's trial?

Was it because of the content of the divine trial, or perhaps a problem with the trial, that he had to change his appearance and stay in Slaughter City for a period?

If so, the events in Slaughter City were caused by Tang Chen.

However, since he has returned to the Haotian Sect, why hasn't he announced the Sect's re-emergence? With his pride, he shouldn't have remained silent for so long.

“From the news I got from Tang Yuehua, Tang Chen seems to be injured,” Tang San didn't hesitate to sell out his aunt, after all, that group of people in the Haotian Sect was too unstable.

If Tang Chen weren't around, and the Haotian Sect remained in seclusion, the problem wouldn't be too big. After all, a Sect whose backbone was

broken, even with five more Title Douluo, wouldn't make much difference.

But Tang Chen had returned, and with the pride of that group, even if the Haotian Sect was still in a sealed state, who knows to what ridiculous extent they would become arrogant.

During the two months he stayed at Silverblue Manor, Tang San also heard that Hao Tian Disciples had been active outside, helping a small village eliminate a group of bandits.

Clearly, they wanted to show the influence of the Haotian Sect.

Those old fellows couldn't sit still.

“Injured?” Bibi Dong’s eyes lit up. If her guess was correct, Tang Chen had been undertaking the Asura God's position assessment all these years. However, this God King's assessment was too demanding, making it difficult for Tang Chen to succeed after so many years.

Qian Daoliu and Tang Chen knew each other well, but for the sake of his daughter's future breakthrough to godhood, he might come out of seclusion to deal with Tang Chen.

If the two could perish together, it would be perfect.

At that time, Tang Chen wouldn't be able to become a god, and with Qian Daoliu's death, he wouldn't be able to sacrifice himself to open the final Angel's Ninth Trial for Qian Renxue. Qian Renxue would never be able to become a god in her lifetime!

At that time, as long as she kept Qian Renxue from having offspring and waited for her to die of old age, the Angel's bloodline would be cut off, and her revenge would be realized!

Just that—

[Why can't I be happy?]

Bibi Dong didn't understand, she just said, "Even if Tang Chen is injured, he is difficult to deal with, but thank you for the information you provided."

From then on, Bibi Dong's trust in Tang San was second only to Hu Liena.

And Tang San's impression of Bibi Dong also gained another point: hesitation.

This is not a trait a qualified king should have...

...

After leaving the Pope's Hall, Tang San saw Hu Liena, Xie Yue, and Yan at the entrance. They were waiting for Tang San outside, while the four Title Douluo and Ling Yuan were nowhere to be seen.

For powerhouses at the Soul Douluo and Title Douluo level, if there were no other important matters, cultivation was the primary goal, striving to break through to higher Soul Power levels.

"Tang San, what did Teacher tell you?" Hu Liena asked.

"Some matters of state."

Tang San's answer left Hu Liena a little speechless, but she also felt it was reasonable, as she knew what her Teacher planned for the future.

Besides becoming a god, it was to unify the entire Douluo Continent.

"You..."

"Nana, come in!"

"Yes, Teacher." Just as Hu Liena was about to ask for more details, she heard the voice calling her from inside the Pope's Hall. She immediately responded and ran inside.

Meanwhile, Xie Yue and Yan waited outside the door.

Because Bibi Dong only called Hu Liena and did not call their names, they were not allowed to leave without special circumstances or follow Hu Liena inside.

In terms of talent, Xie Yue and Yan were actually no less than Hu Liena, but they had respectively apprenticed under Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo, and thus could not apprentice under Bibi Dong like Hu Liena.

The main reason for this was related to Bibi Dong's experiences.

“Then I’ll be leaving first, see you later.” Tang San greeted the two and walked past the “Douluo Continent” sign, heading down Wu Hun Mountain.

“This guy possesses the Haotian Hammer Martial Soul after all, we need to be careful.” Although Yan greatly admired Tang San, he was also very unhappy with him, because after the Continental Elite Tournament, Hu Liena had an additional reason to reject his advances: Wait until you catch up to Tang San in strength.

Isn't that asking too much?

But in Yan's mind, Hu Liena was not wrong, so the only one who could be wrong was Tang San.

“Spirit Hall welcomes anyone to join, even Soul Masters with the Haotian Sect bloodline, it doesn't matter.” Xie Yue's attitude towards Tang San was much better, and he even thought that his sister being with Tang San was much better than being with Yan, it was just that there were too many girls around Tang San.

However, it seemed that none of them had fully established a boyfriend-girlfriend relationship with Tang San, so his sister could also try. If it didn't work out, he would persuade Hu Liena to make do with Yan later.

After all, Yan seemed more honest.

Yan: “???”

Although Xie Yue's words were very pertinent, he didn't know why, but he always felt that Xie Yue was thinking about something very rude towards him...

...

Upon returning to Soul Martial Manor, Tang San informed the girls of the general content of the conversation under their questioning.

“You just sold me out like that?” Gu Yuena glared at Tang San, puffing up her cheeks, very displeased—that Bibi Dong was a successor to a God Realm!

Although she wasn't familiar with that aura, she was still a god. What if her information was spread to the God Realm?

The God Realm is far from the mortal stars. Without corresponding coordinates, even God King level powerhouses find it difficult to see clear scenes of the mortal stars directly, only able to see things like destiny.

And to see the mortal world clearly, the successor of a divine position is the best coordinate.

To use a more appropriate analogy, the God Realm and the gods are equivalent to a signal receiving tower. To see the situation on the mortal stars, a signal transmitting point is needed.

And to transmit a “signal” to the God Realm, there are two main ways.

First, is to leave a place of inheritance on the mortal star. The gods in the God Realm can naturally see everything in the God Realm's place of inheritance clearly.

Second, is to use the person who accepts the divine position inheritance as the signal source to observe things near the inheritor.

Besides these two methods, there is another method: a god can split a trace of divine sense and descend to the lower realm, thus naturally being able to see the specific situation of the lower realm.

Now, Tang San had actually told Bibi Dong about her. Wasn't that exposing her identity?

“If I didn’t say that, every time you reveal your Soul Rings in the future, people would suspect you are a million-year Soul Beast transforming into human form.” Tang San patted Gu Yuena’s head, his words carrying a double meaning.

“Hmph!” Gu Yuena turned her head away, ignoring Tang San, but she also understood the intention behind his actions. After all, she needed a suitable reason for being able to condense her own Soul Rings.

Moreover, she also wanted to test which first-level god Bibi Dong had inherited, so she could treat the symptoms accordingly in the future.

Subsequently, Tang San began planning everyone's cultivation:

First was Xiao Wu—

Cultivate methods such as Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, Carefree Wind Riding, Mystic Heaven Skill, Cosmic Meditation, practice Three Swords Style, and apply her Soul Skills to her sword techniques. Then, she should research medicine.

Besides this, she also needed to learn Fusing Rings.

Because Xiao Wu's Soul Rings were also condensed in a way that they could complement each other, although the attributes of the five Soul Rings were different, they did not conflict, and the effect of each Soul Ring was related to her body.

Her waist, facial features, spine, legs, and hands are all parts of the human body, and she would definitely be able to achieve Fusing Rings like Tang San.

“Can I learn Fusing Rings now?” Xiao Wu couldn't help but get excited. She had always remembered wanting to give Di Tian a good beating.

“Yes, based on my observations during this period, your Spiritual Power is steadily increasing, and you should be able to perform meticulous control. Moreover, your physical fitness can withstand the explosive energy generated after the fusion of your Martial Soul and Soul Rings.” During their time at Silverblue Manor, while researching the method of cultivating both qi and blood with Xiao Wu, Tang San was not just enjoying the pleasure; he was truly helping Xiao Wu strengthen her physical fitness.

At this time, Xiao Wu's Divine Treasure cultivation was not yet complete, but she had cultivated her Golden Muscle. Her physical fitness was already at the level of a defense-type Soul Douluo.

“That’s great!” Xiao Wu excitedly hugged Tang San and couldn't help but kiss him. Then she realized there were other people here and immediately jumped away, explaining without blushing or a racing heart: “I was just a little excited just now, and this is how a younger sister expresses affection to her older brother.”

The others were speechless.

After all, they had all stayed at Silverblue Manor for a while and knew about the “trivial matters” between Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling.

“Next, it's Guang Ling.”

To avoid awkwardness, Tang San immediately began analyzing the next person.

Guang Ling’s situation was actually similar to Xiao Wu’s, except that the awakening gap of each Soul Ring was a bit large, making it impossible to complete Fusing Rings in the short term.

Furthermore, she herself preferred to research Soul Guidance Devices.

Therefore, Tang San's suggestion for her cultivation, besides not neglecting the same cultivation methods as Xiao Wu, was to constantly strengthen her control over Soul Power. This way, when using multiple Soul Skills simultaneously in the future, she could rationally distribute the amount of

Soul Power for each Soul Skill, thereby forming various arrows with different effects.

On this point, Guang Ling could also verify this with the Soul Guidance patterns within various life Soul Guidance Devices.

Besides this, what Guang Ling needed to strengthen was her close-quarters combat ability. After all, the advantage of the two sharp blades on her Sun Chasing Bow Martial Soul needed to be utilized. She could practice with Xiao Wu or seek guidance from Soul Masters in the Spirit Hall who had related Martial Souls.

“I understand, Third Brother.” Guang Ling had already known the path she would take in the future. After all, she was Third Brother's disciple, how could she not know the path she was about to take?

Third Brother saying it in front of everyone now was just to make sure she wasn't overlooked.

Afterward, it was Huo Wu, Ning Rongrong, Lan Yinzi, and others...

Based on the performance in the original Douluo Dalu 1 and 2, the methods used by the gods in the God Realm to observe the lower realm are indeed limited to these few.

In Douluo Dalu 1, Asura and Sea God in the God Realm watched the battle between Tang San and Qian Renxue and Bibi Dong because Tang San inherited both the positions of Sea God and Asura God.

In Douluo Dalu 2, the God King level Tang San could initially only sense that a Child of Destiny had appeared on the Douluo Continent, but he didn't know it was Huo Yuhao and couldn't see overly specific scenes.

It is estimated that only after meeting Wang Dong, this signal transmitting source/Wang Dong with Sea God's divine sense provided a clear scene, allowing Tang San to confirm that Huo Yuhao was the Child of Destiny in Douluo Dalu 2.

The Golden Ancient Tree of Shrek Academy and Da Ming and Er Ming of the Haotian Sect were likely the means Tang San used in Douluo Dalu 2 to observe the lower realm.

Logically speaking, it makes sense... As for Huo Yun'er's soul problem, it was just a later supplementary setting, a common problem with long novels...

259: Bibi Dong talks secretly with Hu Liena

"Nana, what do you think of Tang San?"

Inside the Pope's Hall, Bibi Dong's voice echoed above the beams.

"Confident, easygoing, and with a bit of subtle humor."

"Powerful, confident, containing a gentle heart."

Hu Liena thought for a moment and gave the above evaluation, then continued, "As for whether he is hiding something, I don't know, but he is undoubtedly qualified to be the Spirit Hall Saint Child."

"Yes, he is undoubtedly qualified, but you, this Saintess, have not yet been recognized by those guys in the Elder Hall." Bibi Dong's tone shifted, and her voice deepened.

Tang San has the strength, so conferring him the title of Saint Child was accepted by those guys in the Hall of Offerings. Although he possesses the bloodline of the Haotian Sect, he is exceptionally talented and grew up outside, unaffected by the Haotian Sect's ideology, making him someone with a clean background.

Moreover, Qian Daoliu also had a different idea, which was to treat Tang San as insurance—

If Qian Renxue did not successfully inherit the Angel God position (Setting in this book: Due to the death of the previous Angel God, the inheritance failed, but she will not die), then she could combine with Tang San. The offspring born from the union of two exceptionally talented Soul Masters

would inevitably have even better talent, and due to the domineering and powerful nature of the Angel Martial Soul, the descendants' Martial Soul would definitely be the Angel Martial Soul.

Even if they had Twin Martial Souls, one of them would definitely be the Angel.

And what about Hu Liena?

Although she was conferred the title of Saintess by her, those guys in the Elder Hall did not recognize her, and that group of Spirit Hall members who followed the Angel lineage were also secretly defying her as the Pope.

If not for some scruples (Qian Daoliu's strength, Qian Renxue's feelings), she would have killed Qian Daoliu long ago!

Hu Liena's heart sank, and she said, "The offerings from the Elder Hall are indeed a bit troublesome."

Unless one day Bibi Dong has the final say in the Spirit Hall, she will always only be a Saintess in name. Even if the great undertaking is achieved in the future, she will not be able to succeed to the throne.

"Although they are all old immortals, their influence in the Spirit Hall is still above mine. You must gain their recognition, and the best way is to showcase your talent." Bibi Dong said seriously, "Previously, when I discussed the great undertaking of unification with Tang San, he said that productivity determines the relations of production, and the economic foundation determines the superstructure..."

Hearing these contents, Hu Liena was like a shriveled sponge, rapidly absorbing this knowledge, her eyes almost bursting with brilliance, and she murmured, "He actually sees so clearly! I am inferior! But—"

"But what? Say it. It's just you and me here. You are my disciple, and we are like mother and daughter. There's no need for any reservations." Bibi Dong gave her an encouraging look, "In the future, if the Spirit Hall establishes an Empire, it will also be left to you, and Tang San... I can see

that he is a pure person, focused on research, cultivation, and not on power."

Hu Liena was deeply moved and slowly said, "It's just that, according to what Tang San said, our preparations are far from enough, or rather, the direction of our preparations was wrong from the start."

"Even without considering other things, just considering the army—"

"Spirit Hall has a vast number of Soul Masters, and with Tang San joining Spirit Hall, many civilian Soul Masters across the Continent have also joined Spirit Hall, but this is only an advantage in numbers."

"In terms of discipline, because each branch hall has considerable independence, although the methods of training grassroots personnel are largely similar, they are ultimately different. There is no coordination. It might be fine in a single city, but when combined, there is no cooperation between them, which will inevitably be very chaotic, and they may even throw themselves into disarray during the process of campaigning against other countries."

"Spirit Hall City is better, but the number of Soul Master armies here is not enough."

In short, even in terms of the army, although Spirit Hall has more Soul Masters than the Two Great Empires, if they were to fight head-on, they might not necessarily be able to defeat the Two Great Empires.

Moreover, Hu Liena also noticed that for Spirit Hall to unify the Continent, they must end the war as quickly as possible, because Spirit Hall simply hasn't accumulated much grain and fodder.

The members of Spirit Hall are all Soul Masters and do not engage in production. Their past finances mainly came from the Two Great Empires. If they cannot end the war in a very short period, their internal resources will be depleted first, and a mutiny is bound to occur.

War is the most costly in terms of money and lives. Except for merchants who make war fortunes by selling weapons, no one wants the war to continue for a long time.

Spirit Hall is the one that can least afford to drag it out.

In fact, according to Tang San's statement—the productivity of the Spirit Hall force is close to zero. It relies on the productivity of the Two Great Empires for development and growth. Once war is initiated, the economic foundation is completely severed!

And a force without an economic foundation will absolutely not last long!

This is also Spirit Hall's fatal flaw!

Although currently, due to Tang San's proposal of so-called "intellectual property" and "patents", the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Family, and other large and small Sects and Clans pay a considerable amount each year, connecting them into a network of interests.

But if Spirit Hall initiates war, it is unknown how many threads in this network will break.

Spirit Hall's foundation is severely insufficient!

Under such circumstances, even if the Two Great Empires are quickly taken down, it will be of no avail and they will not achieve true unification.

"Productivity determines the relations of production, and the economic foundation determines the superstructure."

Hu Liena came back to her senses, rubbed her temples, and sighed, "These two sentences can be said to reveal the pattern of the rise, development, strength, decline, and eventual demise of all Sects, Clans, and countries that have appeared throughout history."

Suddenly, she felt attracted by Tang San's talent, with an impulse to understand him more deeply.

Why wasn't Bibi Dong the same?

It's just a pity that Tang San doesn't want to participate in these major affairs. Instead, he focuses on the theories of Martial Souls and personal cultivation. Furthermore, the cultivation theory of [controlling one's own microcosm using the three treasures of human essence, qi, and Spirit, reflecting the external macrocosm] even shocked her, and she even wanted to try it.

This is the instinct of a Soul Master pursuing a higher realm!

"Teacher, how should I treat Tang San in the future?" Hu Liena suddenly asked.

"You are the Saintess, he is the Saint Child, naturally you share weal and woe." Bibi Dong smiled slightly, "What does it matter if those Elders in the Hall of Offerings don't recognize your Saintess status? Now and in the future, I have the final say in Spirit Hall!"

"Yes..."

Hu Liena lowered her head, a blush appearing on her cheeks. She naturally unconditionally accepted her Teacher's arrangements...

..."

Huo Wu, you should still focus on researching gravity. Don't try Fusing Rings."

Compared to Xiao Wu, Huo Wu's body was significantly weaker. Without the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, her physical strength was only comparable to a Soul Emperor. Practicing Fusing Rings would definitely be difficult for her body to bear, harmful rather than beneficial. It would be better to specialize in the path of gravity.

Huo Wu knew that her physical strength was not as good as Tang San's, and the path of gravity was vast and profound, enough for her to study her whole life, leaving her no extra time to temper her body.

Moreover, during the process of researching gravity, Huo Wu also discovered that gravity could be used as a special force that could passively and comprehensively strengthen her bones, organs, and muscles.

Thus, there was no need to specifically temper her body.

For Ning Rongrong, Tang San's suggestion was: "Rongrong, you should continue as usual, improving your Spiritual Power, practicing control over your Soul Power, and making your Nine Treasures Nine Apertures Nine Day Array more perfect."

"Then, practice the most basic hand-to-hand combat."

"On the Continental Elite Tournament, this weakness is not important because you have teammates protecting you, and you won't be in danger, but outside the arena, it's not necessarily the case."

Ning Rongrong smiled sweetly and said, "No problem, but will Third Brother personally guide me?"

"Naturally—"

Tang San glanced at the looks Xiao Wu and Guang Ling cast over and immediately changed his words, "No. Xiao Wu and Guang Ling can accompany you. They have received my true teachings and can teach you the most basic hand-to-hand combat."

Ning Rongrong pursed her lips and let out an "Mmm", thinking to herself: It seems that to win over Third Brother, I must first handle Xiao Wu and Guang Ling, these two "good sisters."

Afterward, Tang San looked at Lan Yinzi and said, "As for you, you already have your own plans, right? I won't say much more."

"Saying that makes me so sad, waah waah waah!" Lan Yinzi put on this face (ㄥ ^ ㄥ), her tearful appearance making her look pitiful.

But Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling showed no reaction.

Huo Wu and Ning Rongrong were a bit surprised, not knowing what was going on, but they chose to ignore it. After all, one less competitor was also a good thing.

"Damn, a bunch of heartless guys. I'm crying so miserably, and not one of you is comforting me." Lan Yinzi wiped her tears and stared at Tang San with a mournful gaze, as if he owed her a million, saying, "At least say something. If you're this biased, I'll really be jealous."

"Alright, my suggestion is to strengthen the practice of Strong Wind Resilient Grass. That aligns with your heart's desire to be a Battle Soul Master." Tang San said very perfunctorily.

Although he was a transmigrator, facing his biological mother, even when he was just a soul, he would feel a strange sense of awkwardness... It must be because his moral bottom line was too high. If this were an eighteen-plus novel, Lan Yinzi would have been taken down long ago!

Putting aside his wild thoughts, Tang San sighed and said, "Your Soul Skill attributes are the same and can complement each other. You can practice Fusing Rings, but your body is too weak. You can train with me then."

Tang San planned to pass on the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method to Lan Yinzi as repayment for the favor of birth. As for whether Lan Yinzi would pass it on to others later, such as Tang Hao.

Tang San was not worried.

In fact, everyone's bones, muscles, organs, etc., look similar, but in reality, due to various reasons such as lifestyle, habits, Martial Soul influence, soul personality, etc., slight differences exist. When Xiao Wu and Guang Ling first learned the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, Tang San personally circulated it for them over a hundred times before they barely grasped it.

Even though Xiao Wu has now condensed Jade Bone and studies medicine, having a good understanding of the human body, due to her Spiritual Power

not being strong enough, she is currently unable to fully teach this method to others.

And incomplete teaching, circulating blood and qi casually, will likely lead to problems.

Let's mention it again:

Productivity is the basis of everything.

Spirit Hall's productivity is close to zero—[the supplements given to civilian Soul Masters are requested from the Two Great Empires] is the best proof.

Such a force suddenly declares independence and establishes a nation, and then there are not many people internally who understand how to manage the country's people's livelihood, economy, politics, and military.

This kind of force is only suitable for blitzkrieg, and even after a blitzkrieg, the damaged foundation must be rebuilt in a very short period—which is likely impossible. With the hatred of a nation destroyed and families ruined, people with relevant talents will inevitably slack off, and Spirit Hall's own Soul Masters do not understand the corresponding knowledge, but they must grant rewards and promotions based on merit, otherwise they will discourage them... This is a dead end.

In short, Spirit Hall's productivity foundation and economic foundation are extremely poor!

Coupled with the setting of Gods in the original work, Spirit Hall establishing a nation is a dead end—Hmm~ However, one thing is certain, at least Bibi Dong in the original work did manage to destroy Spirit Hall.

[These few chapters mainly discuss the future development trend of Spirit Hall, but it will not be heavily described afterward, or only a few chapters will be used for a general overview, equivalent to laying the groundwork for the appearance of related background settings in future chapters]

260: Homemade forging: pattern forging

"What about me?" Gu Yuena was a little displeased when Tang San skipped over her after he finished speaking.

"You?" Tang San glanced at her. "You're already excellent; don't discourage others."

This Silver Dragon King's clone, whose Spirit Ability of the spirit ring was merely a facade, focused primarily on elemental control, so there was no need for him to worry too much. She only needed to practice physical combat more often or help Guang Ling research spirit tools.

Once the trust between him and her reached a certain standard in the future, he could help her recover from her injuries, which would be a truly great benefit for the Silver Dragon King.

"Haha, don't say that; I'll be shy." Gu Yuena's personality was very lively, but inwardly, she was thinking that she needed to catch up with these people's progress quickly to avoid being looked down upon.

While everyone was busy, Tang San went to Spirit City and found some architects, masons, and workers. He hired them to build a blacksmith shop in the middle area of the Soul Martial Manor, near the artificial lake.

Although these people were not Spirit Masters, they all had spirit power above Level Five. Therefore, the house was built in less than a day, and the corresponding blacksmith's furnace, bellows, etc., were also purchased and placed in their respective positions.

"It is our honor to serve the Holy Son; there is no need to pay." Seeing Tang San hand over a large bag of gold coins, the architects all refused.

"How can I let you work for nothing? Take it." Tang San stuffed the money into the architect leader's hand. "Distribute it to the others; after all, you also have families to support."

"Thank you, Holy Son." The architect leader was grateful, distributed the money, and then bid farewell to Tang San.

Tang San lit the furnace and pulled the bellows. After the iron block turned red, he took it out and began to hammer it, constantly refining the impurities within it by leveraging force and vibration frequency.

In a short while, the iron block continuously shrunk, changing from a reddish glow to silver, and even gave birth to an energy that Spirit Masters could perceive, as if it possessed spirituality.

However, Tang San continued to hammer, his blood qi flowing, subtly forming a long river, emitting a scorching aura beyond ordinary people, but it was confined to his body; otherwise, if it erupted, the entire blacksmith shop would likely vanish instantly.

When the last hammer strike was completed, the blood qi force injected into the silvery-white metal, causing a peculiar pattern to appear on the fist-sized silvery-white metal, forming an energy circuit that possessed extreme spirituality, even capable of autonomously devouring the energy of Heaven and Earth for enhancement.

According to the forging level classification in "dragon king legend": Ordinary Forging, Rare Metal Forging, Hundred Refinements, Thousand Refinements, Spirit Forging, Fusion Forging, Soul Forging, Premium Soul Forging, and Heaven Forging.

This "iron" forged from an ordinary iron block actually reached the level of Premium Soul Forging, even approaching Heaven Forging.

But in reality, this was somewhat different from that classification system.

If Tang San were to define it himself, this thing was even more powerful than Heaven Forging, capable of continuously absorbing the energy of Heaven and Earth to evolve, and even had the potential to become a material for a Super Divinity or even surpass Super Divinity material.

"Illyasviel, did you see how that peculiar energy circuit on the surface of this metal was formed?" Tang San asked.

"What a blessed World!" Iliex exclaimed again, then said, "When the metal's density reaches a certain stage, it emits a peculiar magnetic field, resonating with the energy of Heaven and Earth, attracting the energy of Heaven and Earth to flow into it, and then, under the blessing of your blood qi and spirit power, and under the corresponding rules, it automatically forms an energy circuit. Simply put, the rules of this World will help process it... To be honest, I never expected metal to reach such a level."

"Originally, I thought that things like Divinities having spirituality were already the pinnacle, and the so-called artifact Spirits were just remnants of other Divinities' divine souls."

"However, when the metal developed an energy circuit, I realized that this thing might truly give birth to its own Life at some point in the distant future."

"Creation of Life! This is a right only Divinities possess!"

Tang San shook his head: "This doesn't count as Creation of Life. Essentially, this thing is still a piece of metal at the moment, just extremely spiritual."

"That's true, but I understand some things now. The laws controlled by those Divinities are nothing more than utilizing the laws of the universe, and their efficiency is definitely not high. Otherwise, they would be able to control the entire universe, not just a hundred and eight Life planets." Iliex no longer held reverence for the Divinities of the God Realm. He then asked, "What do you plan to name this type of forging? After all, you could be considered the founder."

"The forging system in 'dragon king legend' is more suitable for other blacksmiths in this World. As for my method... how about Pattern Forging?" Tang San raised his hand, and the spiritual silvery-white metal actively floated into his hand. "I have a premonition that there can be multiple energy circuits on it. The more energy patterns there are, the faster it absorbs the energy of Heaven and Earth, and the more spiritual it becomes."

"One-Pattern Forging, Two-Pattern Forging... and so on. The number can be continuously added, and it's easy to remember."

Iliex nodded: "Easy to understand, good."

Afterward, Tang San took out the other metals from his storage bracelet and began to practice Pattern Forging and comprehend the method of vibration. In just one morning, he finished forging all the metals.

The most outstanding work was a piece of patterned copper forged from red copper, which had five energy circuits on it. The speed at which it absorbed the energy of Heaven and Earth was sixteen times that of one-pattern copper.

According to Tang San's research, the efficiency increase of absorbing Heaven and Earth energy for different patterns of different metals is indeed fixed: each additional pattern provides a fixed multiplier increase.

For example:

For an iron block, one-pattern iron, if the efficiency of absorbing Heaven and Earth energy is set to one, then the absorption efficiency of two-pattern iron is two, and the absorption efficiency of three-pattern iron is three.

And so on, the increase for patterned iron is a progressive increase in absorption efficiency for each additional pattern.

What about copper blocks?

One-pattern copper, the absorption efficiency is also set to one, two-pattern copper is two, three-pattern copper is four, and four-pattern copper is eight.

The multiplier increase for copper material is a doubling increase; each additional pattern doubles the absorption efficiency compared to before.

From this, it can be concluded that after Pattern Forging, the enhancing effect brought by the patterns on each type of elemental metal is different, but Tang San found that the size of the Pattern Forging does not affect its efficiency in absorbing Heaven and Earth energy.

Although for metals with the same Pattern Forging, the larger the volume, the more Heaven and Earth energy is absorbed, that is merely a quantitative accumulation; the absorption efficiency is essentially the same.

Moreover, after cutting this Pattern Forged metal, Tang San discovered that the energy circuits on it were not broken as a result; they still existed.

This made him realize that the method of Pattern Forging might have already involved the atomic level, and the energy patterns flowing on the surface were just a peculiar "decoration."

Subsequently, Tang San conducted more tests on Pattern Forged metal and found that among the same type of metal, different numbers of Pattern Forged energy circuits would repel each other; however, if the number of Pattern Forged circuits was the same, they could merge with each other to become one.

Between different Pattern Forged metals, there were also two situations: mutual attraction and mutual repulsion, but these were unrelated to the number of Pattern Forged energy circuits; instead, it was a matter of compatibility.

"I'm already looking forward to what kind of god seal throne you will forge in the future." Iliex's divine soul burst forth with brilliance. To be able to witness familiar things in a foreign land was, for him, both a remembrance of the past and an anticipation of the future.

"You will see it." Tang San smiled, a hint of excitement also showing in his eyes—if a god seal throne were forged entirely from this Pattern Forged

metal, then even a Spirit Saint level powerhouse controlling it would be able to rival Divinity-level power, right?

How exciting!

In a blink of an eye, half a month passed quickly.

Tang San's schedule was also very full: cultivation, research on Spirit cultivation theory, spirit tool patterns, forging, guiding the cultivation of the female disciples, and incidentally, giving pointers to the three members of Spirit Hall's Golden Generation.

After that, he frequently held secret discussions with Bibi Dong, guiding the overall direction.

"Supreme Pontiff, if Spirit Hall wants to establish a nation, it needs to make up for its foundation, but one thing is even more important: establishing a core ideology." Tang San spoke eloquently.

"Is 'For the Glory of Spirit Hall' not a valid ideology?" Bibi Dong asked, puzzled.

"It's too vague and impractical." Tang San shook his head. "I estimate that most people, including several Titled Douluo from outside the Hall of Offerings, don't truly understand what the glory of Spirit Hall refers to, or perhaps they think that the so-called glory means: letting the glory of the angels illuminate the continent?"

Immediately, Bibi Dong's expression darkened. She wished she could exterminate the angels; if only she weren't her own daughter...

"Then what do you think the glory of Spirit Hall should be?" Bibi Dong felt that replacing "angels" was not impossible. After all, she originally wanted to destroy the angel lineage, so destroying their faith first... Hmm, Tang San's suggestion perfectly suited her taste.

"To establish Spirits for Heaven and Earth, to forge souls for all living beings." Tang San's words resonated powerfully, echoing in the Supreme

Pontiff Palace and lingering for a long time.

"What does that mean?" Bibi Dong could perceive the profound meaning in these two sentences, but she still wanted to see what explanation Tang San had.

"As I said before, if Spirit Hall wants to establish a nation, its foundation is far from sufficient. To make up for it within twenty years would be hundreds, even thousands of times more difficult than you, Supreme Pontiff, beating up the Five Great God-Kings after becoming a Divinity."

Bibi Dong: "... You really don't need to compare me.

"Then, we can only take a shortcut: awaken the numb minds of the World's people, who bully the weak and fear the strong, and passively accept their fate. Based on this, let Spirit Hall become the light in the hearts of the World."

"We will open up a bright World."

"In that World, the weak can also rise. They don't have to listen to those who give up on themselves. They can do what they can do, say what they can say. If they have a bit of warmth, they emit a bit of light. Even a faint, tiny firefly can shine in the dark night."

"Awaken the will of the World's people and make them understand one truth: there's no need to wait for a torch. If the torch goes out, then we are the new torch!"

The method of governance can be slowly improved.

But as for ideology, it can indeed take a bigger step, painting a grand vision for those in power. Spirit Hall originally had some philosophical foundation. The biggest difference from other Sects was that it was a Sect with religious characteristics...

261: The City of Blacksmiths: Gengxin City

Listening to the powerful words, Bibi Dong's heart quickened, as if she had witnessed the greatness of an idea.

Everyone is a torch?

That is to say, even if the Spirit Hall ultimately fails, as long as this will is inherited by someone, people will rise again, advancing one after another, moving forward fearlessly.

If that is the case, then the Spirit Hall will no longer be the Spirit Hall of the Angel lineage, but the Spirit Hall guided by that idea and will!

So that's it—

Revenge can also be so magnificent and grand!

It's just, does such an idea truly exist?

Tang San continued, "The ants on the ground are small, while the swans in the sky fly high. We must spread the word: even if one is born like an ant, they should aspire to the ambition of a swan."

"Even if a Martial Soul has no Soul Power and cannot become a Soul Master, one can still utilize their own talents."

"I believe, Pope, you know best that ordinary people, apart from their Martial Soul talent being inferior to Soul Masters, are not weaker than Soul Masters in other aspects, especially their minds."

"It is only because they cannot access advanced knowledge, have not experienced corresponding education, and are limited by poor and impoverished environments that they are looked down upon by nobles."

"The Spirit Hall is based on Soul Masters, but the largest group in this world is ordinary people. Ninety-nine percent of all the wealth on the Continent is created by them, and they are also the foundation of productivity."

"If the Pope wants to establish a nation, they must be the foundation, not the Soul Masters."

Bibi Dong's mind was shaken. After a while, she recovered and asked, "Then how should we promote it?"

"According to what I've said, Pope, you can discuss it with others in the Spirit Hall, make adjustments and modifications, publish it, then arrange corresponding personnel for promotion, and send grassroots members of the Spirit Hall to the countryside to establish Wuhun Academies... As I've traveled, I've found that many members of the Spirit Hall are relatively idle. It's time to let them do more work."

Bibi Dong: ".....The Spirit Hall's funds are insufficient."

"You can apply to the Two Great Empires. After all, didn't the Spirit Hall do this in the past? At that time, Pope, you can hold a press conference, saying it's for the people, to help the residents of the Continent better understand some common sense, and talk to the Emperors of the Two Great Empires," Tang San offered a 'bad' idea. "At that time, residents of major cities will be able to see it. If successful, the people will lean towards you, and the Spirit Hall will naturally gain popular support; if it fails, they will feel it is the fault of the Emperors of the Two Great Empires."

"Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball? This thing has truly changed the situation on the Continent," Bibi Dong sighed softly and said faintly, "But, in this way, my mysterious veil as Pope will probably be completely lifted."

"Whether it is the current Pope of the Spirit Hall or the Emperor after the nation is established in the future, they must frequently appear in the public eye. Otherwise, how would the people know who the Pope or Emperor is? Perhaps in some remote areas, they wouldn't even know that the Pope or Emperor has changed," Tang San, however, had his own set of arguments.

This was indeed a problem.

Furthermore, Bibi Dong knew that a small number of Hall Masters of Spirit Hall Branches in some cities only found out that she was the current Pope of the Spirit Hall more than a year ago.

It is estimated that if it weren't for the emergence of Soul Guidance Cameras, Soul Guidance Photography Boxes, and Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Balls, that small number of Spirit Hall Branch Hall Masters would never have known what happened in Spirit Hall City in their lifetimes.

And the rapid spread of news also brought about a problem, which is that even if the Spirit Hall were to establish a nation and wage war in the future, it would need a more appropriate and justifiable reason.

"Alright, the world should recognize me as the Pope of the Spirit Hall!" Bibi Dong pondered for a while, nodded in agreement, and then brought up another matter, "Tang San, I want to marry Nana to you. What do you think?"

"I do not accept arranged marriages," Tang San said righteously.

"Furthermore, I am not familiar with her. Let's talk about it after we become more familiar."

Bibi Dong was speechless for a moment.

Did he accept?

Or did he refuse?

"Forget it, I won't force it," Bibi Dong asked about another matter, "I heard that you have been forging recently. I wonder if you have forged any divine weapons or sharp tools?"

"I am just tempering metal," Tang San took out the patterned metal, lifted it with Soul Power in front of Bibi Dong, and introduced his unique patterned forging method.

Bibi Dong listened carefully, injecting Soul Power into the three pieces of patterned metal in front of her. She found that their conductivity for Soul Power was extremely good, especially the five-patterned copper, which was so full of spirituality it was like a living being.

"Speaking of which, if this kind of metal truly develops Life later, can it be killed? Will it drop a Soul Ring after death?" Bibi Dong suddenly had this thought.

"Uh..." Tang San hadn't really considered this point, but considering that the non-human and cultivable creatures on the Douluo Continent can drop Soul Rings, he speculated, "It should be possible, but it's probably very difficult to kill. After all, even if it develops Life, its essence is still metal. To kill it, you would need to convert the metal into other substances, or destroy the energy flow patterns on it. In that case, this piece of patterned metal would probably be useless."

"Probably so," Bibi Dong nodded, her beautiful eyes carefully examining the patterned metal, and exclaimed, "If weapons were forged from such metal, and the weapons could grow automatically, they could probably become true divine artifacts!"

"Even, weapons forged from this kind of metal can already be called divine artifacts!"

Tang San was humble: "It's not quite, but I do want to forge divine artifacts... Pope, you can look forward to it."

"Oh? Then I want to see what kind of divine artifact you can forge," Bibi Dong waved her hand, and the three pieces of soul-forged metal fell back in

front of Tang San, who put them into his storage soul tool.

"Please rest assured, Pope. The divine artifact I want to forge can allow Soul Saint level powerhouses to contend against hundred-level powerhouses!" A glint of light flashed in Tang San's eyes...

...

Gengxin City.

Three days later, Tang San and Ning Rongrong rushed quickly and arrived at this city of blacksmiths located within the Star Luo Empire.

Compared to other cities, this place had a bit of the flavor of the industrial revolution.

The buildings in the city had the appearance of modern high-rise buildings, square and upright, filled with steam and rotating gears everywhere, as if the entire city was a living fortress.

However, this also made the temperature of this city one or two degrees higher than the outside world.

"It's time for you to show your divine might, Miss Rongrong."

Tang San led Ning Rongrong to the ore market, stepped aside, and invited her to choose ores.

Ning Rongrong, born in the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, could sense valuable minerals and gems with her Martial Soul. Therefore, she was brought along for this procurement trip.

"Hmph, my talent can finally be put to use!" Ning Rongrong walked to a stall and bought a piece of black metal.

Tang San could sense the Fire attribute energy within it... In fact, with Tang San's current Spiritual Power, he might not recognize all metals, but he could sense the density of the metal and the attributes it carried. His treasure-hunting ability was no worse than Ning Rongrong's.

The reason he brought her was naturally because having an extra person to help made it easier and allowed them to purchase more rare metals.

This time, he and Ning Rongrong had brought storage soul tools capable of holding nearly ten thousand tons of goods!

Of course, it wasn't one storage soul tool, but a pile of storage soul tools. After the procurement was completed, they could have the Hall Master of the local Spirit Hall transport them to Spirit Hall City.

This was also the convenience of the Spirit Hall's ruling model—no matter what they bought, they could have the local Spirit Hall transport it, saving time and effort.

And the large-scale procurement by Tang San and Ning Rongrong also attracted the attention of the local forces in Gengxin City.

Blacksmiths' Association.

A tall, muscular young man found the short, stout old man who was swinging a hammer, causing sparks to fly from the Mithril on the forging platform.

This person was the recognized Divine Craftsman of the Douluo Continent: Lou Gao.

The young man was his disciple, Si Long.

Knowing that Lou Gao was single-minded when forging, Si Long did not disturb him, but simply stood aside and waited for Lou Gao to finish forging.

An hour later, Lou Gao stopped swinging the forging hammer and laughed heartily, "Not bad, I've forged another piece of Thousand Refinements Mithril, and it even faintly developed a trace of spirituality. It seems my forging technique has improved again."

"Congratulations, Teacher!" As Lou Gao's disciple, Si Long also devoted everything to forging. He was naturally happy that his teacher could make

further progress in forging, because it meant that his own forging technique could also improve in the future.

"Haha, just a slight improvement, not worth mentioning," Lou Gao suddenly became serious again and educated Si Long, "At this time, aren't you practicing your blacksmithing technique? Why are you here looking for me? Everything I can teach you, I have taught you. This method of forging metal to produce a trace of spirituality is something I only recently explored, and I haven't figured out how to achieve 100% success yet... By the way, when did your information become so well-informed?"

Facing his teacher's suspicion, Si Long looked sheepish and said, "Teacher, it's not that. Two people have come to the city and are purchasing large quantities of rare metals."

"Large quantities?" Lou Gao's expression became serious, but his voice carried a hint of mockery, "Only two people. It seems like a secret procurement. Could it be that the Two Great Empires are going to war? I haven't heard any rumors?"

"This disciple doesn't know, but I do know the identities of those two people. They are the champions of last year's Continental Elite Tournament," Si Long said. "One of them is Ning Rongrong from the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, who joined the Spirit Hall in her personal capacity. The other is Tang San, the Captain of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team. He is of commoner birth but possesses Clear Sky bloodline, and is very likely the son of that person. He is now the Spirit Hall Saint Child."

"Tang San, it's him!" Lou Gao was startled.

Speaking of Tang San, Lou Gao had only one thought:

Not human!

A Soul King fighting a level ninety-eight Super Douluo... Isn't this skipping levels a bit too much?

However, what Lou Gao cared about most was Tang San's strength. Through the Continental Elite Tournament videos that were still being broadcast, he could keenly sense that Tang San was also a blacksmith, and his use of strength was extremely subtle, even surpassing the Clear Sky Sect's Chaotic Cloak Hammer Technique.

"Invite him to the Blacksmiths' Association..."

"No! I'll go myself!"

During the Douluo I period, Lou Gao's forging technique could be called that of a Divine Craftsman, but compared to Douluo III, at most it was Soul Forging, which is only a level five blacksmith.

Finally, in order to forge the Peacock Plume, he threw himself into the furnace as a sacrifice, perhaps reaching the level of Fusion Forging.

262: Dousan's blacksmith classification, Lou Gao's excitement

After seven days of procurement, Tang San and Ning Rongrong had a bountiful harvest. Among the many rare metals, there was even a piece of Life Gold the size of a human head.

Life Gold, though extremely hard, cannot be said to be entirely metal. Instead, it is a marvel produced by the convergence of vitality, which can be consumed and refined by a Spirit Master to directly enhance spirit power, strengthen physique, and even mental force.

Of course, it is also excellent for shaping into weapons and the like.

Tang San did not intend to absorb this piece of Life Gold; instead, he planned to use it as the core of a 'god seal throne' in the future.

"Brother San, next time, can you go a little slower? Please, I can't take it anymore," Ning Rongrong complained in a soft voice, lying on Tang San's firm and powerful chest in the early morning.

During these seven days, besides procurement, Ning Rongrong also treated it as a date with Tang San. She eventually climbed into Tang San's bed and took him, giving him her everything.

And Ning Rongrong finally understood why Xiao Wu would willingly be with Guang Ling.

His physical strength was too formidable!

He was like a perpetual motion machine!

"Is that so? Who was it that said to go faster last night?" Tang San asked, feigning confusion, and in Ning Rongrong's gasps, he began his morning exercise. "Your physical body is a bit weak. Let me use my vital energy to help you cultivate!"

"Oh~"

Amidst soft moans, the room was filled with joyful laughter...

...

When the two finished tidying up, the blush on Ning Rongrong's face had not yet faded. Seeing Tang San wanting to exercise with her a second time, she recoiled in fright, but there was a hint of anticipation in her eyes: "No, we're already dressed."

"That's what makes it fun."

"I didn't expect you to be this kind of person!"

"I haven't hidden it, and besides, don't you like it?"

"I like it, but it's already daytime now."

However, their playful teasing did not continue, as Tang San sensed someone outside.

"Knock, knock, knock!"

The door opened, and Tang San saw a young man over two meters three tall. Beside him was an old man with a white beard, only about one meter six tall, but he looked a bit stout.

However, Tang San judged from the bulging muscles on his arms that the horizontal growth was not fat, but muscle.

More importantly, on the chest of this short, stout old man was the emblem of the Blacksmiths' Association's president.

Without a doubt, the person before him was Divine Craftsman Lou Gao!

"Hello, little brother Tang San, may I invite you to visit the Blacksmiths' Association?" Lou Gao got straight to the point, inviting Tang San.

"Of course." Tang San readily agreed.

If possible, he wanted to win Lou Gao over.

Although Gengxin City is located within the Star Luo Empire, it is one of the few independent cities, not directly governed by the Star Luo Imperial Family.

As the president of the Blacksmiths' Association, Divine Craftsman Lou Gao commands the respect of most blacksmiths on the Douluo Continent. If he could join Spirit Hall, then Spirit Hall could at least have its own weapon production factory.

However, what Tang San valued most was the blacksmiths' craftsmanship and production capacity.

As long as industrialization is achieved and mechanical equipment suitable for the Douluo Continent's development model is established, efficiency will undoubtedly greatly improve.

These people are the foundation of industrial development!

"However, please wait a moment, both of you. Rongrong and I need to take the rare metals we procured to the local Spirit Hall to send them to Spirit City," Tang San continued.

"No problem." Lou Gao indicated he had plenty of time, and he kicked Si Long beside him, saying, "What are you standing there for? Give us a hand!"

"Ah? Oh!" Si Long reacted, immediately pushing the large pile of storage soul tools out of the room, following Tang San and Rongrong as they left the inn and headed towards Spirit Hall.

The head of the Spirit Hall Branch in Gengxin City was Nora, a female Spirit Saint-level powerhouse, though a bit old, already fifty-six.

She had only taken office in the last six months.

The previous branch head was replaced because he had embezzled too much, and evidence, such as filmed footage, was sent to Spirit City, leading Bibi Dong to order his replacement.

Such incidents have been common recently, with many Spirit Hall Branch heads being replaced, punished, or even expelled from Spirit Hall.

This also made the local, simple residents realize that there are differences between Spirit Halls and within Spirit Hall; there are good people and bad people.

Originally, Si Long had no good feelings towards Spirit Hall, as the previous head of Gengxin City's branch was too arrogant, constantly bothering the Blacksmiths' Association for no reason.

But now, after Spirit Hall changed to another branch head, the overall atmosphere in Gengxin City improved significantly. This also made Si Long realize that the previous disdain of Gengxin City's blacksmiths for Spirit Hall was due to the former branch head's personal reasons, and not because the entire Spirit Hall acted so arrogantly.

It must be said that one bad apple spoils the barrel.

"Greetings, Saint Child." Nora bowed in welcome.

"No need to be so polite. Just help transport these storage soul tools back to the Soul Martial Manor in Spirit City." Tang San took the pushcart from Si Long's hand, pushed it in front of the local branch head, and then took out a Spirit card. "This is the shipping fee, ten thousand gold coins."

"How dare this old woman ask for a fee from the Saint Child?" Nora was flustered, but under Tang San's persuasion, she finally accepted the Spirit card, and the sincerity on her face became a bit more natural, as she said with even greater respect, "Please rest assured, Saint Child, this old woman will definitely have someone send them to your manor."

After leaving Spirit Hall, Lou Gao sighed, "Even the Spirit Hall Saint Child pays for transporting things; I've truly seen something new."

"After all, I haven't made any contributions yet. I'd feel bad if I let others transport them for free," Tang San said with a smile. "Moreover, for a major power, details must be handled well. Otherwise, once they get used to ease and freeness, it will be difficult to change later."

Lou Gao heard the hidden meaning in his words, but he was not interested in such matters. Instead, he began to introduce the history of the Blacksmiths' Capital, saying, "This Gengxin City was established by the first Blacksmiths' Association and has a history of a thousand years. It's a pity that it's becoming increasingly desolate now. Only during wartime are we most popular here."

In this era of cold weapons, a place that gathered the most blacksmiths in the World, to develop, naturally could only pray for the outbreak of war. Only then could they receive large orders for weapons, armor, and the like.

During ordinary times, most blacksmiths could only make a living by forging farm tools, kitchenware, and other items. Only a small number of blacksmiths did not have to worry about food, clothing, housing, and transportation, and could continue to specialize in forging.

"Although it's not quite right to say this, the fact is that most blacksmiths in Gengxin City yearn for war to break out on the Douluo Continent," Lou Gao sighed. "With Spirit Hall's growth over the past three hundred years, there have only been minor skirmishes between the Two Great Empires, and Gengxin City has become increasingly dilapidated. My father once told me that three hundred years ago, Gengxin City was very prosperous. Even the emperors of the Two Great Empires would personally visit the Blacksmiths'

Association, but now, the local city lord rarely comes, and only the previous Spirit Hall Branch head frequently came to assert his presence."

"Does Senior Lou Gao also long for war?" Tang San asked softly.

"Naturally, I don't long for it." Lou Gao immediately shook his head. Not to mention that he himself was a person who specialized in forging techniques, even if he truly longed for war, he couldn't say it aloud.

Otherwise, it would be anti-human!

However, for most people in this city, war was the best time to showcase their talents and earn a lot of money.

"The Saint Child is also a blacksmith, aren't you?" Lou Gao changed the subject. "I watched the Continental Elite Tournament videos, and your use of power is extremely subtle. I wonder if you can perform Thousand Refinements?"

"Even Soul Forging is possible." Tang San revealed a confident smile.

"Soul Forging? What is that?" Lou Gao instinctively realized that it was a realm of forging. His breathing quickened, and regardless of whether it was true or not, he stared intently at Tang San, hoping he would explain clearly.

"Forging, I have divided into the following realms: First, ordinary forging, which means that forged iron can be used to make farm tools, kitchenware, and the like; second, rare metal forging, which means being able to perform preliminary purification of rare metals; third, Thousand Refinements. Metals of this level can be used to manufacture weapons and armor. The armor and weapons of the Spirit Master knight orders of Spirit Hall, Heaven Dou Empire, and Star Luo Empire are all of the Thousand Refinements level."

"And the fourth stage is Thousand Refinements."

"Thousand Refinements has Spirit. Weapons and armor forged from such metal are already extremely precious and can conduct spirit power. If they

can cooperate with one's own Spirit, they can enhance a Spirit Master's defense and attack power."

Lou Gao nodded repeatedly, saying, "That's right, I can achieve Thousand Refinements."

Seeing Lou Gao's self-satisfied expression, Tang San suddenly realized that the Divine Craftsmen of this era, when placed in Douluo Dalu III, seemed to be equivalent to only level 4-5 blacksmiths.

"And after Thousand Refinements, there is Spirit Forging."

"That is, imbuing the metal with the energy of heaven and earth, making it truly exude spirituality."

"After that, there is the sixth stage, Fusion Forging, which is infusing one's own essence, spirit power, or will into the metal."

"The seventh stage, Soul Forging, is equivalent to imbuing the metal with a soul, but it does not mean making the metal produce true Life; it is just a metaphor. It probably means making it extremely spiritual, capable of producing divine anomalies. It can already be used to forge true divine artifacts, not the kind of divine weapons you imagine, but the kind of divine artifacts controlled by those who achieve godhood at level 100!"

"The eighth stage is still Soul Forging, but under normal circumstances, only powerhouses at the Titled Douluo level can achieve it. Therefore, to simplify things, it is called Supreme Soul Forging."

"And the final step is Heaven Forging, which is imbuing the metal with planar laws, making it a true divine metal."

Even without knowing exactly how to do it, Lou Gao trembled all over as he listened, as if he were about to enjoy a 'great treasure sword' service, so excited he couldn't control himself.

On the other hand, Si Long felt that Tang San might be bluffing, but considering his identity as the Spirit Hall Saint Child and Martial Soul

Theory Master, he still did not voice his refutation.

When a person's identity and status are established, no matter what others say or do, they must think twice before acting.

263: Soul forged iron! Lou Gao becomes a disciple!

“Can I try?”

After entering the Blacksmiths' Association, Tang San was looking around the building, which resembled a tulou, when Lou Gao led him to a forging room.

The internal space was vast, covering over a hundred square meters.

The massive furnace was more than ten meters high, and the bellows beside it were over five meters high.

According to Tang San's observation, this set of furnace + bellows was also a Soul Guidance Device.

“This furnace of mine has been passed down for a thousand years, named the endless wind and fire furnace.

It can autonomously absorb the energy of heaven and earth to maintain operation, and the bellows beside it can adjust the wind force by injecting Soul Power.”

“This furnace has been operating continuously.

The pipes above can transmit heat to the boiler underground, turning water into steam to power the machinery of most of Gengxin City.”

“It can be said that this is the energy lifeline of Gengxin City!”

Tang San hadn't expected that such a small furnace could generate so much energy.

Moreover, the endless wind and fire furnace clearly showed signs of modification; it definitely wasn't connected to those pipes from the beginning.

But the people here could think of using steam, which was truly extraordinary.

He marveled, "What a powerful Soul Guidance Device.

The wisdom of our ancestors is not to be underestimated."

"That's natural."

Lou Gao became proud, smiling and saying, "If everything you said before is true, then I will give you this endless wind and fire furnace."

"Teacher!"

Si Long, who was beside them, became anxious.

It wasn't because he coveted the furnace, but because the endless wind and fire furnace was related to the lifeline of the entire Gengxin City!

"I am the President.

Everything in this Blacksmiths' Association is naturally decided by me."

Although Lou Gao was not interested in anything other than forging, he wasn't completely unaware of the situation on the Continent, and he knew that Spirit Hall wanted to recruit him.

However, he only admired forging Master stronger than himself!

If Tang San could prove that what he said earlier was true, let alone giving away this endless wind and fire furnace, what if he even became his disciple?

His morals were flexible.

But in order to pursue a higher forging skill and realm, he could give up everything, even his own Life and soul.

Furthermore, he also had a thought—

If the Spirit Hall Saint Child possessed such high forging skills, Spirit Hall's attitude towards blacksmiths would definitely not be bad.

By then, couldn't he just call upon the blacksmiths of the entire Blacksmiths' Capital to relocate to Spirit Hall City?

As for the conflict between Titan, the Vice President of the Blacksmiths' Association, and Spirit Hall... what did that have to do with him?

He wasn't from the Li Zhi Clan, and that Titan hadn't been here for three or five years, so he wasn't qualified to dictate to him.

If it weren't for the fact that the other party's forging skill was second only to his, and he himself was a Soul Douluo, plus the past relationship, Lou Gao would have long since expelled him from the Blacksmiths' Association.

“In that case, I will make a fool of myself.”

Tang San stepped forward, picked up the forging hammer, and weighed it.

Feeling it was a bit light, he released his Haotian Hammer.

Then, he casually threw more than twenty pieces of unrefined iron from the side into the furnace.

“You're going to forge so many at once?”

Si Long was startled, thinking Tang San was being reckless, but the skillful way he flipped the iron pieces made him realize that Tang San might actually know how to forge.

After the more than twenty pieces of iron turned red-hot, Tang San poked at them, causing them to collide slightly, making a clinking sound.

At first listen, it was noisy, but upon closer listening, it was surprisingly pleasant to the ear.

Lou Gao seemed to be looking at the sparks that were emitted from the contact, both surprised and delighted, and exclaimed, “Is that vibration?”

Using vibration to make the iron pieces collide in the scorching flames for initial purification, what a genius idea!

Why didn't I think of it?”

“Hehe, Third Brother was the first to think of this.”

Although Ning Rongrong didn't understand how to forge, she could hear a certain rhythm in the sound of the iron pieces colliding and couldn't help but feel proud.

After all, Tang San was her man!

Tang San was focused.

Feeling that the temperature was about right, he used fire tongs to take out all twenty-odd pieces of iron and placed them on the forging platform.

Si Long was puzzled, “Is he going to forge these twenty-odd pieces of iron at the same time?”

No one answered.

Even Lou Gao was puzzled.

After all, forging wasn't just about hitting with a hammer; it also required fixing with fire tongs.

How could these twenty-odd pieces of iron be fixed at the same time?

There were no such fixing clamps here.

After all, this forging room was a place where Lou Gao improved his forging skill, relying only on forging techniques.

At most, he would prepare a good pair of fire tongs to facilitate his fixing.

Bang!

Tang San moved, and with one hammer strike, the more than twenty red-hot iron pieces instantly melted together, indistinguishable from each other, turning into a flat iron pancake.

“What powerful strength!”

Lou Gao exclaimed, and at the same time, he saw Tang San's purpose.

“He's not forging twenty-odd pieces of iron at the same time, but combining twenty-odd pieces of iron into one to hammer!”

“This is too exaggerated, isn't it?”

The twenty-odd pieces of iron combined are nearly the size of three human heads...”

Just as Si Long thought this was impossible to accomplish, he saw Tang San directly discard the fire tongs, and the Haotian Hammer in his hand struck the red-hot iron pancake again.

Buzz~

Using the recoil force, the large iron pancake was sent flying into the air.

Si Long's eyes changed, and he murmured, “He actually threw away the fire tongs, and the iron piece is flying up.

Even beginners wouldn't do this.

Is he really forging?

And his next hammer strike is going to hit the side... Won't the iron piece fly out?"

Lou Gao also became puzzled.

However, something unexpected happened that surprised the master and disciple— When Tang San's side strike hit the edge of the iron pancake, a huge sound was produced.

The iron pancake didn't fly out; instead, it remained suspended in the air, and both sides were even indented.

“Too amazing!”

A strong aura erupted from Lou Gao's body, and he trembled all over.

“He actually struck both sides of the iron pancake simultaneously in an instant, stabilizing it in the air.

What powerful strength!

What exquisite force!”

And while Lou Gao was speaking, Tang San had already struck around the iron pancake hundreds of times, turning it into a round iron ball, completely red-hot, with not a single impurity visible on the surface.

“Three seconds, Hundred Refinements!”

Si Long saw at a glance that the iron ball the size of three human heads had already completed Hundred Refinements, and his mind was shaken.

“Is this the strength of the Spirit Hall Saint Child?

It's too terrifying!

I shouldn't have doubted!”

Bang!

The Hundred Refinements iron ball flew up again, and Tang San swung his hammer again.

In just six seconds, he had struck around it thousands of times, causing the iron ball to shrink by nearly half.

Amidst the red-hot high temperature, a hint of pure white silver was revealed.

Thousand Refinements, completed!

“Six seconds!

Just six seconds!”

Lou Gao went crazy, grabbing his beard, his eyes looking at Tang San filled with fervor, as if a lecher had seen the naked body of a beautiful woman, his whole body became excited!

At this moment, he already believed the forging levels Tang San had mentioned!

Then, Tang San continued to hammer the iron ball and used Soul Power to guide the energy of heaven and earth, which integrated into the iron ball as he refined it.

In just three minutes, the entire iron ball shed its reddish color and turned silvery-white, suspended in his palm under Tang San's Soul Power control, as if a dead object had become a living one.

“Soul Forging!

This is Soul Forging!”

Lou Gao's eyes widened, and he wanted to reach out to touch it, but he was startled by the intense heat emanating from it, realizing that this was a red-hot piece of iron, only the fiery red was covered by silvery-white.

It was truly—

“Too mysterious!”

“This is simply the truth of the world!”

After completing Soul Forging, Tang San's hand movements didn't stop.

He continued to hammer and dripped a drop of his own blood into it.

Instantly, the Soul Forging iron ball seemed to undergo a chemical reaction, changing from silvery-white to red.

Unlike being burned red by fire before, this time, it was like a small sun, full of spirituality.

“Melting!”

Lou Gao exclaimed, his mouth wide open.

However, Tang San's movements still hadn't stopped, and the speed at which he swung the Haotian Hammer became faster and faster.

He himself also began to dance, like a God or a demon.

Clink, clink, clink, clink...

Lou Gao, Si Long, and even Ning Rongrong were all attracted by Tang San's movements.

That forging hammer technique was like art, just like an old farmer holding a hoe to cultivate the fields and plant crops— Thump!

Accompanied by a dull sound, Tang San stopped his hand movements, wiped the sweat from his forehead, and exhaled, “Soul Forging, it's done.”

The iron ball was only the size of a fist, and it had turned silvery-white again, but it gave people a sense of crystal clarity, and its surface was radiating a golden, warm luster, which was eye-catching.

Ning Rongrong's sense of treasures was the most acute.

The vibration transmitted to her by the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda was extremely strong, which meant that this piece of Soul Forging iron, forged from iron, was worth more than all the treasures she had ever seen before!

He was truly her man!

He could actually turn waste into treasure!

With pious eyes and a pilgrimage-like mindset, Lou Gao reached out to hold the piece of Soul Forging iron.

“Teacher, this metal hasn't cooled down yet!”

Si Long exclaimed.

However, when Lou Gao touched the Soul Forging iron, he was not scalded by the high temperature.

“This?”

Si Long didn't understand.

Even if metal dissipated heat quickly, it shouldn't be this fast, right?

Moreover, Tang San had struck it tens of thousands of times in such a short period.

Even an iron piece that hadn't been heated in the furnace would have a very high temperature from the hammering, right?

But why wasn't Teacher scalded at all?

“Soul Forging has spirituality, which is equivalent to the metal having a soul.

Although it's just a metaphor, this level of metal can already sense the intentions of others... It might sound a bit mystical, but that's the reality.”

Tang San put away his Haotian Hammer and explained to Si Long, “This kind of metal can already be used to forge true divine artifacts.”

“Perfect!

Too perfect!”

Lou Gao suddenly cried out, and actually knelt directly towards Tang San, holding his leg.

“Please accept me as your disciple, Teacher.

I am willing to be your disciple and serve you tea and pour water.

Please don't dislike my age.

Actually, my mindset is still very young!”

Tang San quickly helped Lou Gao up and said, “Senior, you don't need to do this, do you?

If this scene gets out, I'll be labeled with a reputation for ‘bullying the old and weak’.”

“What Senior, Teacher, you can just call me Gao'er.”

Lou Gao's face was shy, and his attitude was extremely humble.

Lou Gao's personality in the original work was indeed a bit comical.

264: Bibi Dong: I must be crazy!

Tang San was also helpless with Lou Gao, this old eccentric. Only after much persuasion did he change his mind about becoming a disciple, but in the end, they addressed each other as peers.

That is, I call you "Senior," and you call me "Dai." We'll address each other as we see fit.

In the concept of a blacksmith grandmaster like Lou Gao, the capable are teachers, regardless of age. Since Tang San was unwilling to accept him as a disciple, he would unilaterally call Tang San "Dai." This way, Tang San couldn't possibly mistreat this 'younger brother', could he?

Hehehe!

"Dai, this endless wind and fire furnace is for you, consider it a gift from your younger brother."

"Senior, let's forget about this."

Although he was very curious about the endless wind and fire furnace, if he took it away, the energy operation system of Gengxin City would be废 (rendered useless).

It's an ancient city that has existed for nearly a thousand years; it shouldn't be abandoned just like that.

"I said I'm giving it to you, so I am. Anyway, we can just burn coal in the underground boiler later," Lou Gao didn't care at all what would happen to Gengxin City in the future. "Besides, after I join the Spirit Hall, most of the people here will follow along. We can just rebuild a city in Spirit Hall City, or outside of it. I have the blueprints for the entire Gengxin City."

"That's really—"

"Carefree."

Lou Gao stroked the small braids he had woven from his beard and burst into laughter, "I am just such a free and unrestrained person. A mere Gengxin City cannot restrain me at all."

Tang San was speechless, only asking at the end, "Without this endless wind and fire furnace, can Gengxin City still continue to operate?"

"Naturally, the boiler below is burning water," Lou Gao guaranteed with certainty. "Later, we can just have people add more coal. Anyway, after I go to Spirit Hall City, most of the blacksmiths here will also follow one after another. The power will be slightly weakened, but it's not a big deal."

Seeing this, Tang San stopped saying anything more and tacitly accepted the fact that the endless wind and fire furnace would be moved out of Gengxin City.

It only took one day for Lou Gao and Si Long to dismantle the endless wind and fire furnace from the pipes and call other members of the Blacksmiths' Association to transport it to the Spirit Hall, asking Nora to help transport it to Spirit Hall City.

After learning that Lou Gao was convinced by Tang San and joined the Spirit Hall, Nora was filled with emotion: "When Saint Child acts, it's truly different, making Lou Gao willingly submit."

"There's nothing I can do. Who told me my forging skills aren't as good as your Saint Child?" Lou Gao didn't mind Nora's teasing at all. Instead, he generously admitted that he couldn't compare. "Dai, how about we have a competition to see who reaches Heaven Forging first?"

"Senior, I'm afraid we can't compete. Even for Soul Forging, it requires control like mine at the very least."

Tang San's implication was that Lou Gao's strength was too weak and he didn't even have the qualification to perform Soul Forging.

Furthermore, in Tang San's vision, Lou Gao would likely have to pay the price of Life to perform Fusion Forging.

Unless Lou Gao's strength improved in the future, he could only stop at Spirit Forging before paying the price of Life.

However, even the Spirit Forging level is very impressive. The metal forged at that level is enough to become the material for crafting a lower-grade god seal throne.

"Strength?" Lou Gao fell silent, saying, "Strength and the level of forging complement each other. Without strength, I don't even have the qualification to forge... Woo woo woo, I'm so angry!"

"Senior, don't be so sad. Don't you still have a disciple?" Tang San nodded towards the excited Si Long, and continued, "I see that Si Long's talent is good. As a Teacher, one always hopes that the student surpasses the teacher. Perhaps in the future, he can reach a higher forging realm."

"Uncle-Master is right, I will definitely work hard, Teacher, don't worry."

Si Long patted his chest, guaranteeing with certainty.

"That's true, but I still hope I can have the chance to forge Soul Forging, or even Heaven Forging."

Lou Gao showed a look of hope, "Heaven Forging, injecting plane laws into metal, what kind of realm is that? I'm afraid only God can do it, right? I really hope to forge the corresponding metal and use it to cast a true divine artifact."

Three days later, Tang San returned to Spirit Hall City with Ning Rongrong, and behind him were Lou Gao and Si Long.

The other blacksmiths from Gengxin City would arrive at Spirit Hall City gradually later.

At Tang San's persuasion, Bibi Dong personally met with Lou Gao and his disciple and planned a blacksmith area for them in the city. However, Lou Gao did not want to live in the city, but rather wanted to build a brand new metal city outside of Spirit Hall City.

"Is that so?" Bibi Dong was considering whether to agree to Lou Gao's suggestion. After all, although Spirit Hall City was large, except for the area near Wu Hun Mountain, the rest of the places were already inhabited. Forcibly demarcating a piece would affect the people who originally lived there. Rebuilding a small city on the outskirts might not be impossible.

"Regarding the construction of the outer city, I have a suggestion."

Tang San suddenly said, "Spirit Hall City has six walls, so six cities can be built on the outskirts, creating six different characteristics. For example, a city managed by blacksmiths can be called the City of Forging, while the other five can be the City of Medicine, the City of Cuisine, and so on."

"The closer to the Inner City, which is the six walls, the more distinct the characteristics will be. In the future, as the population increases, it can be expanded outwards in a radial manner."

Bibi Dong nodded: "A good idea. At that time, Spirit Hall City will be located in the very center, occupying the position of stars surrounding the moon."

Because Tang San joined the Spirit Hall, many civilian Soul Masters on the Continent also chose to join the Spirit Hall, causing the personnel of each Spirit Hall Branch to be nearly saturated.

In order to avoid affecting others' enthusiasm for joining the Spirit Hall, Bibi Dong felt that some Soul Masters could be transferred here to build the city... How did Tang San put it?

That's right, providing employment opportunities.

Thus, Spirit Hall City began a large-scale expansion in full swing. Personnel from other branches and within Spirit Hall City were mobilized

to participate in the construction work.

And as the construction began, the funds accumulated by the Spirit Hall decreased at a visible rate, which made Bibi Dong feel a pang of pain. She even suspected whether Tang San wanted to exhaust the Spirit Hall's already limited foundation.

Then, at Tang San's suggestion, Bibi Dong publicly promoted the Spirit Hall's new concept: "Establishing Martial Soul for Heaven and Earth, Forging Soul for all living beings!"

[Spirit Hall City is currently expanding and recruiting various talents from the entire Continent. Whether you are a Soul Master or not, as long as you have a skill, whether it's farming, blacksmithing, or understanding medicine, you can come to Spirit Hall City!]

[The Spirit Hall will surely treat you well!]

[In addition, in order to allow the people of the Continent to eat and dress warmly and live a happier Life, the Spirit Hall has decided to open Wuhun Academy in every city, and even in villages.]

[This academy, if in a city, will cooperate with the local primary academy and be responsible for teaching illiterate children to read; if opened in a village, it will be responsible for teaching villagers to read, and even guiding villagers on how to better cultivate land, farm, hunt, weave, forge, and other skills.]

[To raise funds, the Spirit Hall Pope is preparing to personally visit the Emperors of the Two Great Empires, hoping they can donate a trivial amount of Golden Soul Coins that they use for pleasure...]

Bibi Dong felt that she must have gone mad to do this under Tang San's persuasion. She would definitely be laughed at by the higher-ups of the major powers—

Star Luo Empire, when Dai Legao received the video footage projected on the advertisement by the Spirit Hall in Star Luo City, his mind was a little

slow to process: "Is the Spirit Hall crazy? Or is it that the current Pope is crazy?"

The ministers in the hall looked at each other, also not knowing how to express their feelings.

Dai Legao stepped forward and expressed his opinion: "Your Majesty, according to my son's scouts, Tang San brought Lou Gao from Gengxin City to Spirit Hall City, and Lou Gao suggested building another city outside Spirit Hall City. The current Pope agreed under Tang San's persuasion, but as everyone knows, the Spirit Hall does not engage in production, and its funds basically come from our Star Luo Empire, as well as the Heaven Dou Empire, which is hostile to us, and then those small countries."

"So, the Spirit Hall is out of money?" Dai Legao felt that he had guessed the truth. "Then, if the Spirit Hall Pope personally visits, how many Golden Soul Coins should be given?"

Giving is definitely necessary. After all, the Spirit Hall also used the reason of "opening Wuhun Academy and seeking a better Life for the people of the world." If he didn't give, or gave too little, he would probably lose the support of the people.

Now is not the past. The appearance of soul guidance cameras, soul guidance photography boxes, and Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Balls... Why didn't we think before that these things would have such a big disadvantage to the Empire's rule?

Information spread quickly, the knowledge of the common people also increased, and it was not easy to fool them anymore—

Unfortunately, it's too late to prohibit it now.

Sigh~ I hope the Spirit Hall doesn't ask for too much when the time comes. It's not that he's stingy, but that if there's a first time, there will inevitably be a second, third, and countless times.

But he can't not give.

Damn!

This must be Tang San's idea!

"Actually, this son feels that this is not necessarily a bad thing."

Seeing Dai Legao's worries, Davis was confident. "As long as the Spirit Hall cannot fulfill its promises, it will inevitably be despised by the world and make a rod for its own back."

"That's also true. The amount of Golden Soul Coins the Spirit Hall wants will definitely not be small. If this king were that Pope, I would definitely embezzle it and use it for myself."

Why was Dai Legao so certain?

The reason was simple.

For Empires like Star Luo and Heaven Dou, most of their financial income comes from taxes, especially agricultural taxes, which are the most important.

Where does agricultural tax come from?

Naturally, from the commoners who work the land.

No matter how much they look down on those commoners, curse, belittle, and mock them, they will ensure that most of them do not starve to death, because they all understand that ordinary people who grow food are the true foundation for an Empire to function. Cities built relying on Soul Beast forests are secondary.

And the Spirit Hall?

All of them are Soul Masters.

Soul Masters have always looked down on ordinary people.

Soul Masters from large Sects are better, they have some upbringing, at least they do a good job on the surface. When they go out to train, they often perform chivalrous deeds and gain a good reputation.

But the Spirit Hall?

There are indeed many branches, but each branch is independent of each other. It can be said that each branch has its own style of behavior.

Even most of the Soul Masters in the Spirit Hall in small cities and towns are more caring towards their own people, and much colder towards those who are not related by blood or friendship. Sometimes they even openly show favoritism towards their own people on matters of right and wrong.

True nature?

If it were just an ordinary freelance Soul Master, or a disciple of a Sect who was out training, this point would be fine, there would be no major fault. But having joined the Spirit Hall, this so-called "righteousness" is criticized, and it may even implicate the Spirit Hall itself.

Officials of the Two Great Empires favor their own people. In formal occasions, they at least have to find some suitable reasons to gloss over it.

It is only because the Spirit Hall helps common children awaken their Martial Soul, and the continuous cleaning up of corrupt elements within the various branches recently, that it has truly started to improve.

In the past, after Bibi Dong took office, the Spirit Hall began to expand and develop, but it was not really taken seriously by the Two Great Empires. They were only wary of the Title Douluo in Spirit Hall City.

Now, they have truly entered their sight.

On the other side, the higher-ups of the Heaven Dou Empire also had similar thoughts...

265: Two years have passed by in a hurry

Xue Qinghe only felt that Bibi Dong was insane to do such a thing... it must have been Tang San's suggestion, but why did she agree?

The Spirit Hall Pope.

Noble, elegant, dignified, and mysterious.

Her appearance at the Continental Elite Tournament was already unprecedented; he never imagined she would also negotiate with the emperors of the Two Great Empires, "pleading for the people"... If it was eventually achieved, that would be fine, but if it was all talk and no action, and the money obtained was all used to build the outer city, then Spirit Hall would probably be resented by everyone on the entire continent.

Did Tang San really join Spirit Hall, or was he trying to throw Spirit Hall into chaos?

"Qinghe, if the Spirit Hall Pope truly comes, I will send you to negotiate. How about that?" Emperor Xue Ye pondered for a moment, asking Xue Qinghe for his opinion, but his tone was declarative, with a hint of unchallengeable authority.

"Please rest assured, Imperial Father, your son will certainly not fail in his mission." Xue Qinghe respectfully bowed, his attitude deferential, but in his heart, he was thinking about what kind of attitude he should adopt when he met Bibi Dong... He hoped he wouldn't lose his composure, after all, he had to prove himself to that irresponsible mother!

On the other side.

Spirit City.

Soul Martial Manor.

Compared to the various intentions of the major powers, Tang San was currently teaching the three girls how to cultivate the path of vital energy and blood.

Ning Rongrong had the weakest physique, and her cultivation lasted the shortest time.

Guang Ling was second.

Xiao Wu was much stronger; having cultivated Jade Bone, possessing a robust physique, and even having the True Spirit Bone Spirit Ability, she persevered for several hours before finally becoming exhausted.

Finally, Tang San caressed Guang Ling's face, who was still awake due to special care, and spoke of the main topic, "In a few days, the endless wind and fire furnace will be transported to Spirit City. You should research that thing first, and I will also find time to research it with you—actively absorbing the energy of heaven and earth, with flames that never extinguish for a thousand years. If we can replicate the corresponding Soul Guidance patterns, that will be the foundation for providing energy to the Soul Guidance industry. Combined with the way Spirit Awakening Stones absorb and transform the energy of heaven and earth, Spirit Hall's foundation will be partially replenished."

"No problem, I also want to research how that furnace actively absorbs the energy of heaven and earth," Guang Ling said with a slight smile, then continued, "However, it's not very realistic to research Soul Guidance power in the short term. It needs to be combined with the working principle of steam, just like the steam engine you mentioned, Big Brother San."

"That doesn't matter. Development always involves upgrades and replacements; it's impossible to get fat in one bite." Tang San hugged Guang

Ling tightly and said seriously, "I neglected you just now, which caused your vital energy and blood cultivation to fall behind Xiao Wu and Rongrong this time. You need to catch up, otherwise, you'll blame me for not giving you special tutoring."

"Come on, I must catch up with Xiao Wu Jie and Rongrong's cultivation progress." Guang Ling was also serious.

Tang San showed a teasing expression: "Didn't you used to call her Rongrong Jie? Why is it Rongrong younger sister now?"

Guang Ling's expression remained unchanged, her mouth slightly open, (#^O^#): "After all, I came first, so she can only be a younger sister."

The night's splendid scenery, let's not mention it for now.

The next morning, Tang San imparted profound arts such as Mysterious Heaven Skill, Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure, Cosmic Meditation, Controlling Crane Catching Dragon, and Carefree Wind Riding to Ning Rongrong.

"So many powerful self-created Spirit Abilities!" Ning Rongrong exclaimed, quickly covering her small mouth, afraid that others might hear, but the reverence and adoration in her eyes deepened, "As expected of Big Brother San, to be able to create so many powerful Spirit Abilities, each one is an invaluable treasure!"

After speaking, Ning Rongrong explained the Heart Separation Control method of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

This Heart Separation Control method of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School has a total of five realms: Three Aperature Governing Heart, Four Aperature Constant Heart, Five Aperature Scattered Heart, Six Aperature Wishful Heart, and Seven Aperature Exquisite Heart.

In short, it is a method that allows one to multitask.

Tang San had also practiced multitasking and once thought that the Heart Separation Control of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School was merely similar, but now that he saw it, he found it to have some merit, involving the conversion between spirit power and mental force, especially effective in assisting mental force cultivation. However, its effect was not as good as the Purple Demon Eye before it evolved into Cosmic Meditation, but it excelled in having a method for separating mental force.

"Compared to your self-created Spirit Abilities, Big Brother San, our Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's Heart Separation Control method is far inferior." Ning Rongrong felt that her Heart Separation Control method was like a firefly compared to a Bright Moon when compared to Cosmic Meditation; it simply couldn't compete.

"No, the Heart Separation Control method also has its advantages. It gave me a bit of inspiration; perhaps it can be incorporated into Cosmic Meditation." Tang San felt that this Heart Separation Control method still needed improvement; it could be supplemented with the first and second apertures, and in the future, it could evolve into eight and nine apertures, corresponding to the nine apertures of the human body: two ears, two eyes, two nostrils, one mouth, the urinary tract, and the anal canal.

This way, it could both perfect Cosmic Meditation and supplement the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, killing two birds with one stone.

Subsequently, Tang San began to teach Ning Rongrong how to cultivate.

And Ning Rongrong had already cultivated the Heart Separation Control method to the Five Aperature Scattered Heart, and her mental force was already extraordinary, so learning was naturally quick. In just three or five repetitions, she had memorized the Mysterious Heaven Skill's circulation method.

However, when cultivating the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, she encountered difficulties. After all, there were too many details to remember. Ning Rongrong even felt that even if she reached the realm of Seven Aperature Exquisite Heart, she would not be able to master it all at

once. She could only slowly circulate it under Tang San's supervision, according to her physical condition, to become proficient through practice and first allow her body to form an instinctive reaction...

...

In the blink of an eye, two years had passed.

The outer city of Spirit City had been completed, forming a super-large outer city composed of six cities:.

The City of Forging, specializing in forging—Soul Guidance Technology City.

It replaced the original Gengxin City and became the new holy land revered by all blacksmiths in the world!

The City of Delicacies, famous throughout the world for its cuisine—Min Shi Liang Du.

Here, one could see all sorts of novel delicacies, and it was also Spirit Hall's base for researching high-yield grains.

The City of Medicine, gathering over sixty percent of all doctors and pharmacists on the continent—Medicine Pill City.

Most of its residents had Spirits related to medicine, or were themselves interested in healing, saving lives, and researching medical arts. The pinnacle product of medicine was elixirs, hence, this city was named "Pill City."

The City of Art, promoting Spirit Hall's concepts and ideals through new-era arts: sculpture, painting, film, etc., and guiding the development of entertainment—Fantasy Film City.

Most of the people here were art masters and Grandmasters from the Two Great Empires.

Walking in this city, one could even see paintings, sculptures, screen films, and even body art (this type was strictly prohibited by Spirit Hall's enforcers, but related artists repeatedly defied the ban) in various streets and alleys.

Of the remaining two cities, one was named Soul Martial City. Its residents were mostly Spirit Masters, and the martial arts culture was prevalent. Almost every street had a martial arts arena for Spirit Masters to spar and compete.

The other was a modern commercial city, named Economic Capital, which was considered a relatively conventional city.

Not to mention Bibi Dong, even Tang San did not expect that in just two years, Spirit City's outer city would not only be built but also developed, even generating over a hundred billion gold coin in tax revenue for Spirit Hall in just half a year!

Of course, this was also inseparable from Bibi Dong's efforts over the past two years, as she genuinely used the gold coin obtained from the Two Great Empires to build enlightenment academies in various cities, towns, and villages.

Furthermore, at Tang San's suggestion, Bibi Dong even publicly disclosed how every single gold coin borrowed from the Two Great Empires was used, clearly posting the ledgers outside. Branch Masters of Spirit Hall branches everywhere actively publicized this, making the local populace understand that Spirit Hall had not embezzled any money.

After all, any Branch Master who dared to embezzle, once reported, would be immediately punished severely by Spirit Hall, and a new Branch Master would be appointed.

As for the academies used for enlightenment, in most cases, Spirit Hall dispatched older generations nearing retirement to teach. After all, Spirit Hall was ultimately a Spirit Master organization, and the younger generation of Spirit Masters tended to be arrogant, while the older

generation of Spirit Masters were mostly more amiable and easier for villagers and children to get close to.

Correspondingly, the heartfelt gratitude of those villagers and children towards these older generation Spirit Masters also brought them psychological satisfaction.

Moreover, for most older generation Spirit Masters, having grown accustomed to the prosperity of the city, spending their later years in scenic rural areas and small towns was also a good choice—Spirit Masters of Spirit Hall, except for those in Spirit City who formed large and small families and needed to consider the future development of their family members, members of other branches were mostly small families, and their offspring might not necessarily awaken innate spirit power... Different environments, different lifestyles, and thus different directions of thought.

And in such an environment, Tang San published his theory of "Understanding One's Own Spirit," which advocated to the world the six-dimensional diagram method for understanding one's own Spirit.

Strength, Speed, Defense, Energy, Stamina, Special.

Such a simple and easy-to-understand six-dimensional diagram method shocked countless Spirit Masters and ordinary people. They had never imagined that understanding one's own Spirit could be so simple.

Besides publishing this point, Tang San also strongly advocated that people should utilize the strengths of their own Spirits...

266: The Confidence of Emperor Xue Ye

“I never thought Spirit City would actually develop so much, cough, cough!”

In the Heaven Dou Imperial Palace, Emperor Xue Ye looked at the Wuhun News in his hand, which reported Tang San’s new theories and how Spirit Hall had established new Spirit Enlightenment Academies in various villages.

Compared to two years ago, the wrinkles on his face had increased, his hair was whiter than before, and he often coughed, his health deteriorating.

Xue Qinghe also matured gradually over these two years, stepping into the public eye. Because Spirit Hall was increasingly popular with the common people, she even had to frequently visit Spirit Hall and cooperate with Ling Yuan, the new Platinum Supreme Pontiff of Heaven Dou City.

As for Salas?

Half a year ago, Ma Xiunuo found evidence of him embezzling nearly three hundred million gold coins and reported it to Spirit City. He was personally dismissed by the Supreme Pontiff. Ma Xiunuo, for his successful report, could not be promoted due to his age, but he received a reward of one million gold coins. Furthermore, because of his recognition of Tang San’s talent, no one dared to speak ill of him.

However, Ma Xiunuo did not become arrogant because of this; instead, he worked diligently, hoping to witness the true prosperity of Spirit Hall before his retirement.

Ma Xiunuo's story was widely spread, causing many lower-level personnel in the Spirit Hall Branches to consider their options. In addition to their work, they began to look for evidence of corruption from their own branch masters, vice-branch masters, and leaders.

As for human relations?

How could it compare to the practicality of a million gold coins!

Even some Spirit Hall personnel in small places would sell their colleagues for a few hundred gold coins, let alone branch masters they rarely met?

This was also promoted by Bibi Dong, with the aim of clearing out the worms within the various large and small branches.

However, she never expected that there were so many people in Spirit Hall across the entire continent who were corrupt, even forming complex networks of interests.

Initially, Bibi Dong was worried that pushing too hard would lead to chaos, but Tang San suggested uprooting them—

Then Bibi Dong immediately agreed.

After all, Tang San had helped her earn nearly a hundred billion, and the money from those worms wouldn't reach her hands. Directly removing them and confiscating their embezzled money would be used for the construction of Spirit City and Spirit Enlightenment Academies.

Moreover, Bibi Dong discovered that after these people were cleared out, those Spirit Hall Branches did not lack personnel, as more and more commoner Spirit Masters joined Spirit Hall.

This also led Bibi Dong to initiate a larger-scale anti-corruption campaign. Anyone, including commoners, could supervise Spirit Hall personnel, and once verified, informants would receive rewards, even the qualification to reside in the outer city of Spirit City.

This measure further strengthened and expanded Spirit Hall, and even its previously insufficient foundation was gradually being made up.

“Alas, is Spirit Hall going to establish a nation?” Emperor Xue Ye closed the Wuhun News, threw it onto a nearby table, and after much thought, summoned Xue Qinghe.

“Father Emperor, why have you summoned your son? Is there something important?”

At this moment, Xue Qinghe had dark circles under her eyes, and her skin had lost some of its luster, making her look listless.

For two years, Xue Qinghe had grown accustomed to handling government affairs. However, in the past six months, various kingdoms, duchies, and independent cities within Heaven Dou had reported Spirit Hall’s actions. Various documents piled up like mountains in her study, and coupled with trivial matters, she had no time even for cultivation.

Of course, even without cultivation, her skin wouldn’t become rough, or dark circles appear.

This was just a facade for Emperor Xue Ye.

“These days, you’ve worked hard.” Emperor Xue Ye sighed, “However, it might be even harder in the future. Tang San, of Spirit Hall, is like a fish in water. He is no longer rootless. The foundation has gradually been solidified. In the future, it’s not impossible for them to establish a nation or proclaim an Empire.”

Xue Qinghe also sighed.

She once suspected that Tang San was trying to bring down Spirit Hall, but in just two years, his actions had changed their perception, even expanding Spirit City’s area by nearly two hundred thousand square kilometers.

Today’s Spirit City, with its six outer cities plus the Inner City, covers nearly three hundred thousand square kilometers, with a population of

nearly ten million, mostly commoners who are not Spirit Masters, but all possess a skill.

It was precisely these commoners who made up for Spirit Hall's insufficient foundation.

As for where so many people came from?

Ever since Spirit Hall issued the "Talent Recruitment Order," many commoners and Spirit Masters from the Two Great Empires who believed they had a skill traveled thousands of miles, crossing mountains and rivers, to Spirit City to showcase their talents.

Spirit City welcomed all comers; even those without talent were allowed to stay and were recruited as laborers to contribute to Spirit City's construction.

Furthermore, Spirit Hall even took in various disaster victims, offering work instead of direct relief—

Xue Qinghe admired Tang San's wisdom. He didn't directly give charity to disaster victims but gave them work, allowing them to earn compensation with their humble abilities, which not only allowed them to survive but also gave them dignity.

He did not treat disaster victims as beggars!

"That scoundrel, he even said he wasn't interested in government affairs!"

Xue Qinghe cursed inwardly, but on her face, she showed natural shock, saying incredulously to Emperor Xue Ye: "Does Spirit Hall intend to establish a nation?"

"In the past, perhaps they only had such thoughts, but no foundation. But now, the foundation on Spirit City's side has been solidified." Emperor Xue Ye secretly shook his head, thinking Xue Qinghe was still too naive, but he couldn't blame her.

In the past, all major forces could guess that Tang San joining Spirit Hall would lead to its expansion, but they only considered that Spirit Hall might gain a few more Super Douluo or super Douluo in the future, thus affecting the continent's格局.

But they never thought about the changes in Spirit Hall's system.

Moreover, the Soul Guidance Technology City in Spirit City was researching advanced industrial spirit tools, mechanical equipment, and assembly line forging, making Spirit City a completely different World from other places.

Just the current scale of Spirit City is larger than the territory of most kingdoms and duchies within Heaven Dou!

If he were the Spirit Hall Supreme Pontiff, he would also have the ambition to establish a nation!

“What should be done then?” Xue Qinghe feigned anxiety, as if worried about Heaven Dou's future.

“No worries. Thanks to the rapid spread of information nowadays, if Spirit Hall wants to establish a nation, it must have a legitimate claim recognized by the World.” Emperor Xue Ye showed a hint of confidence, “There are only two Empires on the continent: Heaven Dou and Star Luo. Although Spirit Hall also has a long history, the foundation for managing an entire country cannot be prepared in two years. Now, they have only made up for the population foundation.”

“Secondly, the inheritance of an Empire requires bloodline!”

“Originally, the Supreme Pontiffs of Spirit Hall were all from the Angel lineage. Now, Bibi Dong, who is not from the Angel lineage, holds the position. Moreover, she is female and has no descendants, only one disciple: Hu Liena, who is the Holy Maiden.”

“Although Tang San is the Holy Son, he has not hidden his aversion to power and focuses only on cultivation and research. It's unlikely he will

become Supreme Pontiff in the future.”

“Therefore, Hu Liena is most likely to be the next Spirit Hall Supreme Pontiff. And if she follows Bibi Dong’s example, wouldn’t the position of Emperor be rotated among people?”

“This will certainly not last long.”

In Emperor Xue Ye’s view, only bloodline inheritance could stabilize people’s hearts; otherwise, who would obey the next successor?

Xue Qinghe also nodded. After all, the Supreme Pontiff lineage of Spirit Hall originally belonged to the Angel lineage! And only an Angel ruling Spirit Hall could ensure that Spirit Hall would flourish endlessly after establishing a nation, even for thousands of generations!

Returning to the Crown Prince’s Palace, Xue Qinghe summoned Porcupinefish Douluo and asked: “How has Spirit City been developing recently?”

“Reporting to Young Master, Spirit City is in a period of vigorous development, and its scale is still expanding further. However, according to the High Priest’s estimate, it will reach saturation within three years.” Porcupinefish Douluo respectfully said, “By then, Spirit City will have a population of over ten million, which will certainly be the foundation for establishing a nation!”

This was unimaginable in the past!

Although shocking, Porcupinefish was not too concerned, as most of them were not Spirit Masters. For him, he trusted his own strength more than population.

Of course, if these ten million people were determined, united, and fearless of death, then even he, a Titled Douluo, would have to retreat and be unable to contend, as Titled Douluo are also human, and their spirit power will eventually run out.

“Tang San is truly a prodigy!” Xue Qinghe increasingly wanted to bring Tang San under her command, but now he had been taken by that woman, and her mood couldn’t help but darken—“How is that woman doing now?”

Ci Xue lowered his head, not daring to say much. After all, he knew the relationship between Qian Renxue and Bibi Dong, and precisely because he knew, he dared not speak presumptuously.

He couldn’t afford to offend either of the two women at the moment!

“Forget it, no need to talk about it.” Qian Renxue knew Ci Xue’s thoughts and gave him an out. Then her gaze sharpened, and she said: “I also need to speed up. I must quickly complete the task of seizing the Heaven Dou Empire’s imperial power, and then go back to complete the Angel God’s trial. Otherwise, I won’t be able to compare to that woman.”

Compared to Bibi Dong, who had already learned some secrets of the God Realm and was delaying her progress to become a god, Qian Renxue still felt that becoming a god was more secure and could conquer the entire continent with overwhelming power. However, due to her own dignity and wanting to prove something to that irresponsible woman, she had to actively postpone the Angel God’s assessment.

Ci Xue wanted to persuade her, but he opened his mouth and ultimately didn’t know what to say...

...

Over the past two years, Tang San’s spirit power had reached level sixty, but because he usually focused on forging, research, and assisting Bibi Dong and Hu Liena with management, he hadn’t gone to obtain his sixth spirit ring.

Xiao Wu and Huo Wu had also reached level sixty but had not obtained their sixth spirit ring.

Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, and Lan Yinzi had naturally broken through to the Spirit King realm.

Guang Ling was level fifty-four, Ning Rongrong was level fifty-two.

Gu Yuena, at the age of “eight,” became a Spirit Ancestor, simultaneously controlling four elements: water, fire, wind, and earth. Her spirit power reached level forty-nine, just one level away from Spirit King.

This cultivation speed made Huo Wu, Ning Rongrong, and others envious.

But only Tang San and Xiao Wu knew that this guy’s cultivation was just a pretense and could not be used as a reference for ordinary people’s cultivation.

“Let’s go. I’ve already applied for a long leave from the Supreme Pontiff. We can go out for a while to hunt Spirit Beasts! To obtain spirit rings!”

267: The Sixth Soul Ring: One Hundred Thousand Years

After bidding farewell to Guang Ling and Ning Rongrong, and giving instructions all night, Tang San took Xiao Wu and Huo Wu and set off, leaving Spirit Hall City and heading towards the Star Dou Great Forest.

After agreeing with Xiao Wu on the time to return to Spirit Hall together outside the Star Dou Great Forest and spending a tender night with her, Tang San and Huo Wu headed towards White Cloud City.

On the road away from the Star Dou Great Forest, Huo Wu asked speechlessly, "Are you really that comfortable leaving Xiao Wu alone?"

Among the girls, only Huo Wu currently hasn't had a substantive relationship with Tang San, so she naturally didn't know Xiao Wu's true identity, hence her confusion.

"Her situation is special; she comes from a 'Hidden Family', so I'm naturally at ease," Tang San said casually. "In the Star Dou Great Forest, no Ten-thousand year soul beast can do anything to her."

What kind of confidence did Xiao Wu have?

Naturally, the aura of her Ten-thousand year cultivation origin was enough to scare away the vast majority of Ten-thousand year soul beasts.

As for soul beasts that feed on consumption, like the Man Faced Demon Spider or the Earth Pit Demon Spider, they might take a risk, but with Xiao Wu's current strength, killing such Ten-thousand year level guys is more than enough.

Not to mention, the Sky Blue Bull Python and the Titan Giant Ape are Xiao Wu's bodyguards... oh no, they are her brothers. As long as nothing unexpected happens, every time Xiao Wu goes home, they will come out to protect and escort her.

Now, in the Star Dou Great Forest, fierce beasts like Di Tian have appeared. Without the intervention of a Peerless Douluo, the probability of an accident is infinitesimally close to zero.

"Is that so?" Huo Wu tilted her head, showing a cute and innocent side, but inwardly she had different thoughts—her relationship with Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Ning Rongrong was good. Could it be that Xiao Wu was deliberately creating an opportunity for her and Tang San to be alone?

Over the past two years, as she had more contact with Tang San, she became more and more infatuated with him.

He was gentle within his strength, and revealed dominance within his easygoing nature.

In addition to his extensive knowledge and outstanding appearance.

Except that sometimes he was a bit too serious... but even when serious, he would consider others' feelings and tell some humorous little jokes.

The flaws did not overshadow the virtues.

The more she thought about it, the hotter Huo Wu felt her face become.

So, should she seize this opportunity to win over Tang San? According to the information she got from Xiao Wu and the others' slip of the tongue, they all initiated the relationship at first, and Tang San was passive...

...

By the edge of Life Lake.

Seeing Xiao Wu arrive again, Di Tian's massive head lowered, gazing at the seemingly mature Xiao Wu, and asked in confusion, "Haven't you brought

the Child of Destiny yet?"

"No, his sixth Soul Ring needs to be obtained from a Cloud Tree. The environment of the Star Dou Great Forest is not suitable for that kind of plant soul beast," Xiao Wu's meaning was simple, which was that the Star Dou Great Forest didn't have the soul beast Tang San needed, so there was naturally no way to bring him here. "I can't possibly tell him that I'm a Ten-thousand year soul beast who has taken human form and want to bring him here to look at goldfish, can I?"

Di Tian frowned, but saw the Three-Eyed Golden Lion walk up to Xiao Wu, sniffed her, and said in surprise, "You have the aura of the Master on you."

"You've met the Master's external avatar?" Di Tian transformed from his beast form to human form, and his attitude became solemn.

"Master?" Xiao Wu furrowed her brow, thought for a while, and feigned doubt, "Is it that little girl with silver hair and purple eyes? I once suspected she was a Ten-thousand year soul beast who had taken human form..."

"The Master is not comparable to a Ten-thousand year soul beast; she is a born God!" Di Tian's tone sank, and then he said, "Since you have seen the Master's avatar, then protect her well and obey her commands, understand?"

"Yes," Xiao Wu lowered her head, but thought to herself: The co-ruler of the soul beasts, Gu Yuena, a born God... Hmph, so what? Isn't she still obediently managed by Third Brother?

Maybe in the future, she'll even have to call her Xiao Wu "Jie"!

"Go condense your Soul Ring," Di Tian said.

"Da Ming."

Xiao Wu called out to the side, and the Sky Blue Bull Python immediately lowered its head and took her to the center of the Life Lake.

"Xiao Wu Jie, is your aura concealment skill so strong now? I can't feel any corresponding aura at all," the Sky Blue Bull Python said as it swam.

"Who told Xiao Wu Jie she's a genius?" Xiao Wu chuckled lightly, glanced back at Di Tian, Bi Ji, Zi Ji, the Three-Eyed Golden Lion, and Xiong Jun behind her, and thought to herself: I wonder if after condensing the sixth Soul Ring and using Fusing Rings, I can compare with fierce beasts?

The Sky Blue Bull Python continued to ask, "Xiao Wu Jie, this time, what kind of rabbit soul beast's Soul Ring do you want to condense? How many years?"

"As for the years, Ten-thousand years."

When she came back last time, after absorbing the energy within the Heaven Dream Iceworm, the origin of her cultivation reached nearly three hundred thousand years. Spending one hundred thousand years to condense a Soul Ring wasn't a waste, and her body was also enough to withstand a Ten-thousand year level Soul Ring.

"As for the species, I choose the Spirit Sky Rabbit."

The Spirit Sky Rabbit, this was also a type of rabbit soul beast recorded as extinct in the "soul beast encyclopedia".

According to records, the Spirit Sky Rabbit had two attributes: Spiritual Power and space.

Moreover, Tang San judged based on the description in the book, "numerous blood vessels like a net," that the Spiritual Power attribute of the Spirit Sky Rabbit was effective based on its developed nervous system, allowing it to better control its body.

Xiao Wu now possessed cultivation techniques like Mystic Heaven Skill, Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, Cosmic Meditation, Carefree Wind Riding, and Controlling Crane Capturing Dragon. Her Soul Power, physical body, and Spiritual Power were already close to perfect.

But her Martial Soul still needed to be strengthened to develop her own advantages to the extreme.

Waist, facial features, spine, legs, arms.

In terms of her body, Xiao Wu had already completed strengthening through the first five Soul Rings. What she needed to do next was to use her existing skills more reasonably.

By obtaining the Ten-thousand year level Spirit Sky Rabbit Soul Ring, Xiao Wu could not only strengthen her Spiritual Power but also enhance the spatial origin she possessed.

Strengthening Spiritual Power was naturally for cultivating Fusing Rings.

For two years, Xiao Wu had also been cultivating this super strong skill, but even with Cosmic Meditation, she found it difficult to perfectly piece together the Soul Rings due to insufficient Spiritual Power, unable to clearly understand the Soul Power flow path within each Soul Ring.

Although the second Soul Ring also strengthened her brain, it mainly strengthened her facial features and her perception of the air. The three-second future prediction of the Soul Skill Listening to the Wind was also just perceiving information in the air and then simulating it in her brain.

However, the Spirit Sky Rabbit could specifically strengthen her Spiritual Power and even strengthen her entire nervous system, allowing her to better control every inch of muscle tissue in her body. In the future, she might even be able to perceive the rhythm of every single cell in her body.

In addition, improving the spatial attribute origin was also very important. After all, Xiao Wu wanted to awaken a space-type innate Domain after condensing her Life Soul Ring at the Soul Saint level.

In short, the Spirit Sky Rabbit's Soul Ring was still paving the way for her future!

When that blood-red Soul Ring was condensed, Xiao Wu got up from the Sky Blue Bull Python's head and noticed that she seemed to be able to perfectly control every inch of her body's tissue.

With a clenched fist, flames burst out; with a stomp of her foot, faint yellow electric arcs flickered.

In the past, controlling flames and electric light required first controlling Soul Power with Spiritual Power, and then letting the Soul Power transform into energy of the corresponding attribute. Although it was an instantaneous matter, it was the result of practice making perfect.

But now, a Spirit Sky Rabbit Soul Ring had strengthened her brain and her entire nervous system. With just a thought, Soul Power could transform into the corresponding attribute, with meticulous detail, as if controlling her own arm.

Soul Rings truly could help Soul Masters save most of the effort of training!

Sighing inwardly, Xiao Wu jumped off the Sky Blue Bull Python's head, landed on the water surface, and walked step by step towards Di Tian and the others. Her steps, as if walking on flat ground, greatly surprised Di Tian and the other fierce beasts.

Although they all had the ability to fly, even Xiong Jun could detach himself from the ground with his immense cultivation, but walking on the water surface like Xiao Wu, perhaps only Di Tian could do it with his powerful cultivation.

But did Xiao Wu have that kind of cultivation?

"Is this a technique you learned from humans?" After Xiao Wu came ashore, Di Tian couldn't help but ask, "Can you teach it to the fierce beasts?"

"Only humans can learn it."

Xiao Wu, who was familiar with the human body structure, knew that although soul beasts were different from humans, except for insects and legless reptiles, the overall body structure of other soul beasts was actually quite similar to humans. After all, they all had skeletons, internal organs,

brains, facial features, etc. Therefore, in the case of Di Tian and the others, they could actually learn a little bit.

But Xiao Wu wouldn't teach them, after all—

They weren't close.

"Big stupid bear, how about we have a fight?" Xiao Wu scanned the surroundings and found that the other fierce beasts were not there, so she decided to pick on the softest target and challenge Xiong Jun to test her own strength.

"Just a mere Soul Emperor, and you want to challenge this great one?" Xiong Jun seemed to have heard a joke and laughed angrily towards the sky, "Little rabbit, I have to say, you are very brave."

"I'm super brave, okay?" Xiao Wu held her head high and puffed out her chest. Six Soul Rings, one yellow, two purple, two black, and one red, appeared, and the aura they emitted actually vaguely reached the level of a Soul Douluo.

"Not bad. Although your Soul Power is only at level sixty-one, relying on that Ten-thousand year Soul Ring, you might be comparable to a Soul Douluo," Di Tian didn't stop them; instead, he commented with great interest, "After taking human form, you have broken the limitations of the Soft Bone Rabbit bloodline. By tracing back the origin of your cultivation, you can condense the Soul Rings of other powerful rabbit soul beasts and constantly evolve... Perhaps you have indeed found a path that might break through level one hundred."

Over the years, Di Tian had also seen some clues, but he himself didn't have the courage to take human form, and a soul beast that takes human form has, in terms of bloodline, already abandoned its identity as a soul beast.

As a proud member of the Dragon Clan, he would never abandon this identity that represented supreme glory and brilliance!

"Perhaps it's not her, but the Child of Destiny who influenced her," the Three-Eyed Golden Lion yawned, squatted on the ground, and raised a hind leg to scratch her ear.

Clearly, she had just observed the changes in destiny again.

"Di Tian, if I win, can I eat this rabbit?" Xiong Jun maintained his beast form, his massive mouth wide open, saliva dripping from his lips.

"No."

268: How did the son of luck die?

Hearing the words “no,” Xiong Jun's small eyes widened. His limited brain capacity then realized that he was going to be a sparring partner, and might even have to suppress his cultivation to the same level as Xiao Wu.

"I really don't want to do this."

He said that, but due to Di Tian's Dragon's Might, Xiong Jun could only suppress a portion of his cultivation, reaching a level similar to Xiao Wu's. "Alright, my current cultivation, according to human Spirit Master's spirit power Rank, is at the Spirit Emperor level. However, I am a Dark Gold Terrorclaw Bear, and I can fight a ten-thousand-year Spirit Beast after only a hundred years."

"Little rabbit, I'll give you a chance. Surrender to this lord, and I'll spare you."

"I'll give you some time to con—"

Before he could finish speaking, Xiong Jun only felt his vision blur. Xiao Wu, who was in front of him, had already disappeared. He was on alert, but suddenly his eyes were about to split, and his massive body knelt on the ground.

Xiao Wu successfully distorted the face of an un-transformed bear with her actions.

Di Tian's eyelids twitched as he watched, and he couldn't help but put his hand behind his back.

Bi Ji, Zi Ji, Three-Eyed Golden Lion, and others were also dumbfounded.

The Star Dou Great Forest has a diverse range of Spirit Beasts, and naturally there are also “butt-diggers,” but for Vicious Beasts like Di Tian, battles should be fought honorably. How could such methods be used?

It's not like they're hunting for food, right?

Bah!

Even if they were hunting, they wouldn't do such a thing!

Xiong Jun's massive body, over twenty meters tall, tremblingly got up and stared fiercely at Xiao Wu, saying, "Bastard, you actually attacked my defecation spot. Are you a scavenger dog?"

Scavenger dogs are canine Spirit Beasts living on the edge of the Star Dou Great Forest. They primarily survive by scavenging rotten prey left behind by other Spirit Beasts and also attack small herbivorous Spirit Beasts. However, their main attack method is “butt-digging,” tearing at the anal canals of those herbivorous Spirit Beasts with their claws and fangs, which is extremely vulgar.

Xiao Wu sneered at Xiong Jun's taunt, saying, "Rabbits are very cunning, you know. And the Vicious Beasts' weaknesses are also very obvious."

"Roar!"

Xiong Jun was enraged. His Aura reached the Titled Douluo level, pressing down on Xiao Wu. "Now is not the time for jokes. This old man will teach you a good lesson today, you rabbit who doesn't know the immensity of heaven and earth!"

"Hehe, is being tall so great?" Xiao Wu noticed that although Xiong Jun's Aura was comparable to a Titled Douluo, his cultivation was still equivalent to a Spirit Emperor.

Tsk, he's quite disciplined, or is it because Di Tian is nearby, so he has to consider his feelings?

That's right, Di Tian is the king of these Vicious Beasts.

Facing Xiong Jun, who was charging on all fours like a spirit tool steam locomotive, Xiao Wu naturally wouldn't foolishly meet him head-on. Instead, she leaped up.

Her second spirit ring flashed with purple light.

Immediately, a vision of the future three seconds later appeared in Xiao Wu's mind—before she even landed, Xiong Jun suddenly twisted his body and swatted at her with a claw, sending her flying a thousand meters away. Five huge gashes appeared on her abdomen.

Snapping back to reality, Xiao Wu, who had leaped into the air, suddenly twisted her body, dodging the giant claw that suddenly twisted and swatted from below. She also flicked her head, and her long hair at the back of her head wrapped around the base of one of those claws.

Using the momentum from the flick, Xiao Wu jumped onto Xiong Jun's shoulder. Her hands swept across the gems on the white jade belt at her waist, and two red-backed silver-bladed short swords appeared.

These two swords were forged by Tang San over the past two years using Five-Pattern Copper and Five-Pattern Iron. Five-Pattern Copper was used for the spine of the blade, and Five-Pattern Iron for the edge. These two patterned forged metals were the best combination.

With the injection of spirit power, the ten energy circuits on the two short swords began to operate, continuously drawing in the surrounding heaven and earth energy. This combined with Xiao Wu's own spirit power, forming twenty flowing flame-like energies.

At this very moment, her third, fourth, and fifth spirit rings all shone simultaneously.

True Spirit Bone activated, and two symmetrical golden Dragon patterns spread from her spine, covering her entire torso and even beginning to extend to her limbs and head.

Electric Light Flash activated, causing Dragon scale-like patterns to appear on Xiao Wu's legs, emitting faint electric light.

Blazing Flame Fist activated, and the Spirit Ability's energy was injected into the short swords in her hands, making the flames on the blades even more intense.

Clap!

At this moment, Xiong Jun, who had reacted, immediately raised his claw and swatted at the shoulder where Xiao Wu was standing, but he felt nothing.

"Didn't hit her?"

Just as Xiong Jun was wondering, he suddenly clutched his nose and let out a howl.

"What's going on?" Three-Eyed Golden Lion saw two wounds about half a meter deep appear on Xiong Jun's nose, but couldn't see Xiao Wu's figure. She only saw electric and fire lights constantly flashing around Xiong Jun, followed by scorched gashes appearing, emitting wafts of roasted meat aroma. She couldn't help but swallow, but still suppressed the urge to eat, and asked Di Tian beside her.

"That's extreme speed!"

In reality, Di Tian also couldn't clearly see Xiao Wu's true form at this moment. He could only see Xiao Wu rapidly flashing around Xiong Jun, and he could even hear explosive sounds.

That was running on air!

"Dragon Rabbit, this kind of Spirit Beast, is inherently extremely fast and can temporarily run in the air for nine steps. She inherited this ability. In addition, her fourth spirit ring condensed a Dragon Scale Rabbit, her fifth spirit ring condensed a Blazing Flame Rabbit, and her sixth spirit ring—

although she didn't use a Spirit Ability, it has both mental and spatial attributes, so it should be a Spirit Sky Rabbit."

"It can be said that while strengthening the Soft Bones Rabbit itself, it also continuously enhances her speed, especially the sixth spirit ring, which further enhanced her spatial Origin."

"Her speed has already reached the Peak, or rather, the Peak as we know it. If she continues to strengthen, she can become even faster in the future."

Three-Eyed Golden Lion wondered, "Is being fast that impressive? Even Xiong Jun isn't her opponent?"

"If it were merely fast, it naturally wouldn't be impressive." Di Tian shook his head. "However, her strength is not weak either, or rather, her physical quality is also extremely strong."

Bi Ji wondered, "Logically speaking, she is a true Incarnation, so her physical body shouldn't be that powerful. The strongest aspects of a human body are spirit power and mental force, not blood Qi."

Zi Ji was also puzzled: "This Incarnation rabbit's strength is already comparable to a ten-thousand-year-old Dragon—is it because of her spirit rings?"

"No." Di Tian shook his head again. "We Spirit Beasts don't use knives, and spirit rings can't strengthen the body that much. That should be a method of improving physical quality and attack techniques learned from humans—Golden Lion, have you noticed anything?"

"What can I notice?" Three-Eyed Golden Lion showed a speechless expression for the first time. A hint of inexplicable longing flashed in her eyes, but it quickly disappeared. She said, "At most, I can tell that she is entangled with that Son of Luck. Hmm~ it's probably similar to becoming the Son of Luck's spouse?"

At this moment, Xiong Jun suddenly erupted with a powerful Aura, and his suppressed cultivation burst forth. The enormous wave instantly sent Xiao

Wu flying, and also caused the Three-Eyed Golden Lion beside Di Tian to tumble.

"Hmm?" Di Tian's eyes flashed with anger. He instantly transformed into his Golden-Eyed Black Dragon true form and pressed down on Xiong Jun with a claw. With a crack, Xiong Jun's right arm broke. "You harmed the Star Dou Great Forest's Luck!"

"Spare me, Di Tian, I was wrong!" Xiong Jun realized that his sudden outburst had caused the Three-Eyed Golden Lion nearby to suffer a minor injury, and immediately begged Di Tian for forgiveness.

Moreover, he would have to find a way to appease the Three-Eyed Golden Lion afterwards. Otherwise, as the Incarnation of the Star Dou Great Forest's Luck, if he accidentally injured her, he would suffer a backlash from the entire Star Dou Great Forest's Luck.

At that time, all sorts of unlucky things would happen to him!

No! The backlash had already begun!

His right arm was broken by Di Tian, with some bones shattered and muscles necrotic. Without Bi Ji's help, it would take at least a thousand years to fully recover from this injury!

This was the best proof!

"Hmph, I'll spare you this time, but don't let it happen again." Di Tian loosened his Dragon claw and looked at Xiao Wu, who was dusting herself off nearby. Seeing that she was not injured, he nodded slightly and said, "Since you have already condensed your spirit rings, you can leave."

"Are you that unwelcoming of me staying here?" Xiao Wu walked up to the Three-Eyed Golden Lion and raised her hand to pat its head. "This is my home too."

Di Tian saw that the Three-Eyed Golden Lion was displeased with Xiao Wu's petting. It wanted to bite, but seemed afraid. He frowned deeply, then

finally sighed and said, "Alright, do as you please. If you want to train, I'll have Zi Ji, Red King, and Demon Spirit accompany you. Their tempers are a bit better—Oh right, there's something I don't know if you know?"

"What is it?" Xiao Wu directly rode onto the Three-Eyed Golden Lion's back. This bold action stunned all the Vicious Beasts, including Di Tian.

After a while, Di Tian finally reacted and asked, "The Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion from the Extreme North Land seems to be missing. Do you know why?"

"You have contact with the Vicious Beasts of the Extreme North Land?" Xiao Wu was surprised.

"We have contact, but the Vicious Beasts there don't obey my commands." Di Tian spoke truthfully. "But all Spirit Beasts are the Lord's subjects. She transmitted a message to me three years ago—"

Three years ago?

It was during the Spirit Master Tournament—meaning, Gu Yuena's Clone and her sleeping main body couldn't communicate, or perhaps, they couldn't communicate beyond a certain distance.

After all, Gu Yuena had seen Wu Lin and Wu Tong, and knew of the existence of the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion, Heaven Dream, and Heaven Dream.

Or perhaps, the main body, the Silver Dragon King, never intended to inform Di Tian of the outcome?

"I naturally know about the disappearance of the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion, and I also know that she died." Xiao Wu thought for a moment before revealing the truth.

"Died!" Di Tian was shocked. "How did she die?"

"She appeared at the Spirit Master Tournament, along with that Tianmeng Iceworm, and chose a human. It seemed they wanted to help him Break

through to Rank 100, and then get revenge on you." Xiao Wu said, stating facts that even Di Tian found fantastical.

But Di Tian thought carefully and realized that this might indeed be something that worm would do. Breaking through a million years with insufficient Origin, a weak Aura that couldn't be perceived by the God Realm, and wanting revenge, choosing a human to cultivate into a god was not impossible—compared to Incarnation Spirit Beasts, this was true betrayal!

Xiao Wu continued, "Unfortunately, the chosen human was too stupid and was punched to death by the Son of Luck."

Di Tian and the other Vicious Beasts: "—"

So casual!

269: Reasons why soul-guided weapons are not suitable for development

"This place hasn't changed at all."

Looking at the boundless grassland before her, Huo Wu put on her tall boots and gloves, then turned to look back at the outline of White Cloud City in the distance, "But White Cloud City has expanded a bit in the past two years."

Following the expansion of Spirit Hall City, major cities within Heaven Dou and Star Luo territories also began establishing new industries under the leadership of the local Spirit Hall, developing vigorously.

And with the various nobles enjoying the benefits, they naturally wouldn't stop it; instead, under the promotion of the Spirit Hall, they joined in and invested a considerable amount of capital.

It can be said that the establishment of industries by the various Spirit Hall Branches is inseparable from the "funding" of these nobles; it's just that these nobles don't know that in the near future, they will no longer be nobler than ordinary people.

After all, compared to commoners who can create wealth, nobles are parasites who consume resources without doing anything practical, and are targets that need to be cleaned up.

Have any nobles realized the Spirit Hall's development model?

Yes, but they don't believe the Spirit Hall would target nobles, because limited by the era, their mindset leads them to think this way—even if the Spirit Hall establishes a nation in the future and conquers the entire Continent, they would still need these nobles to manage the vast population.

Although the Spirit Hall has many people, they are basically Soul Masters; they are fine as enforcers, but in terms of managing the population, not causing the people to become displaced would already count as qualified!

As for the population of the six major cities outside Spirit Hall City... nobles who haven't personally visited Spirit Hall City will only believe that the Spirit Hall has exaggerated the figures.

After all, imperial cities like Heaven Dou City and Star Luo City only have a population of nearly a million.

Ten million?

Heh heh!

Not all nobles have such foresight; the "long-term vision" of most nobles is only relative to ordinary people living in poverty.

Just like how the Spirit Hall announced the population of Spirit Hall City to the entire Continent through the new version of the Soul Guidance Camera Ball, except for the high-level officials of the Two Great Empires, the personnel of the various Spirit Hall Branches, and the vast majority of commoners, the remaining nobles of all sizes would not believe that Spirit Hall City truly has that many people.

As for seeing is believing?

These nobles believe that the images broadcast through the camera ball are not real, similar to Soul Guidance movies, and some even believe that the battle between Tang San and Bibi Dong after the Continental Elite Tournament was also a movie, and the fighting scenes were special effects.

However, no matter what these people say, it cannot change the fact that Douluo Continent has already begun to change under the efforts of Tang San, Bibi Dong, and all the members of the Spirit Hall.

Just like White Cloud City behind Tang San and Huo Wu at this moment, it has also begun to expand.

To be honest, Tang San felt quite proud!

After all, this World changed because of him!

"This is also thanks to Guang Ling's improvement of Soul Guidance steam power, which greatly improved the productivity of the Spirit Hall," Tang San said.

Huo Wu naturally also understood the concept of productivity, but she was more focused on Soul Guidance Devices: "Speaking of this, people probably wouldn't have imagined that mere steam could generate such strong thrust, driving machinery to operate; it's simply incredible."

"However, Soul Guidance Devices are still more miraculous; different combinations of basic Soul Guidance attributes can actually form so many Soul Guidance circuits and produce various effects similar to those of Soul Skills."

"It's just, why aren't Spirit Guidance Weapons being researched?"

In fact, when the Soul Guidance Technology City was established, after Lou Gao learned about the twelve basic attributes of Soul Guidance Devices, he wanted to research Spirit Guidance Weapons, but he was stopped by Tang San.

"The reason is simple, because this will cause an unprecedented impact on the Soul Masters of this era," Tang San said, taking out an offensive Soul Guidance Device similar to a pistol—its surface was jet black, gleaming with metallic luster, and it had golden Soul Guidance patterns converging at the muzzle.

Pointing it at a large tree about a hundred meters ahead, as thick as a person, Tang San pulled the trigger.

Bang!

With a loud bang, a bowl-sized penetrating hole was blasted open in the trunk of the large tree.

The two of them leaped to the tree, and Huo Wu examined the wound, assessing the destructive power, and exclaimed, "What a powerful attack! If it can penetrate a tree, it can penetrate a human body. Unless it's a defense-type Soul Elder with a top-grade Martial Soul, they cannot withstand such an attack."

"Yes, the effect is that astonishing."

Tang San inverted the Soul Guidance pistol and pressed the protruding blue part below the grip with one hand.

With a "click", an oval cylindrical object popped out, entirely blue, with a long glass strip on the side, nine-tenths green and one-tenth white.

Huo Wu knew that this was a Soul Guidance energy storage device, also known as a Soul Power battery, or a 'milk bottle'.

If the Soul Power is full, the glass strip will appear entirely green.

That one shot just now consumed one-tenth of the Soul Power within it. This type of Soul Power battery is enough to condense ten Soul Power bullets.

"Just a mere Soul Guidance pistol, with the Soul Power of a level ten Soul Scholar, can break through the defense of a Soul Elder. If research continues, will it be possible in the future to create offensive Soul Guidance Devices that threaten Soul Douluo, or even Title Douluo?"

"Soul Masters will absolutely detest this kind of thing, because it makes their diligent cultivation seem like a huge joke—"

"Under normal circumstances, a slightly talented Soul Master needs to be around thirty years old to cultivate to Soul Elder. Starting cultivation at six years old, twenty-four years later, they become a Soul Elder. Then, a Soul Master holding a Soul Guidance pistol pulls the trigger, and with a bang, the Soul Elder's twenty-four years of cultivation turn into nothing."

Only then did Huo Wu realize how great an impact Soul Guidance type weapons would have on the profession of Soul Master, and whether even ordinary people obtaining such pistols could threaten Soul Masters?

Spirit Guidance Weapons are indeed too dangerous.

"Of course, the most important thing is that the Spirit Hall's current promotion system is based on strength," Tang San said, handing the Soul Guidance pistol to Huo Wu, "Although after the establishment of the six outer cities, there is now the selection of 'talented and capable individuals' under the principle of 'specialization in one's field', Soul Masters still highly value their own strength and use it to distinguish status."

"However, Spirit Guidance Weapons are not without research; some personnel in the Soul Guidance Technology City and the Spirit Hall are researching Spirit Guidance Weapons, but it is not suitable for large-scale production at the moment, nor is it suitable for mass distribution to the members of the Spirit Hall."

"Otherwise, the Spirit Hall would fall into chaos first."

"Now is not the time..."

When would it be suitable for large-scale research and mass manufacturing of Spirit Guidance Weapons?

Naturally, it would be when war breaks out!

Only during such times would Soul Masters not have the leisure to care about the impact of Spirit Guidance Weapons on their status.

And during peacetime, the only way is to first try to improve the overall moral cultivation of Spirit Hall personnel, allowing existing Soul Masters to accept the fact that lower-level Soul Masters can defeat higher-level Soul Masters by relying on Soul Guidance Devices.

Otherwise, weapon-type Soul Guidance Devices cannot be researched and developed on a large scale.

It's just that improving the quality education of all Soul Masters in the Spirit Hall is not as simple as building six cities in two years; it requires the accumulation of time...

...

"So that's how it is," Huo Wu said, playing with the Soul Guidance pistol in her hand, "Can you give me this pistol?"

"No problem," Tang San said nonchalantly. After all, this Soul Guidance pistol was just one of the defective products researched by Guang Ling—any Soul Guidance Device that couldn't automatically absorb World energy to recharge was a defective product in Guang Ling's eyes.

It must be said that Guang Ling's requirements for Soul Guidance Devices are a bit high.

But only by pursuing perfection can one continuously improve, rather than being dominated by the idea of "it's fine as long as it works," leading to increasing relaxation.

"Thanks," Huo Wu said, putting the Soul Guidance pistol into her storage soul tool. Following Tang San into the White Cloud Forest, she felt the warm tones of the forest and suddenly laughed, "I found that this place seems very suitable for dates. Why haven't the nobles of White Cloud City tried to develop this place? After all, the ten-thousand-year Soul Beasts here have all been consumed by that Blood Sword Norman."

"You yourself said that Blood Sword Norman appeared here, so for those nobles, perhaps some terrifying legends about Blood Sword Norman will

spread here. For example, after Blood Sword Norman died, his wraith still remains in the White Cloud Forest, specifically devouring the souls of Soul Masters who come to hunt for souls in this forest," Tang San told a cold joke.

"Oh dear, I'm so scared!" Huo Wu looked left and right, her eyes flickering as if she were truly frightened. She jumped onto Tang San's back, wrapped her arms around his neck, and clamped her legs tightly around Tang San's waist.

Tang San said speechlessly, "I strongly suspect you're taking advantage of me."

Huo Wu awkwardly loosened her legs and jumped down from Tang San's back. She coughed, thinking to herself that she really wasn't suited for that kind of forward nature, and then changed the subject, asking, "What kind of Soul Beast is suitable for me to obtain my sixth Soul Ring from?"

Huo Wu's first five Soul Skills were: Sun Star Ring, Sun Ascent, Fire Dance Bright Sun, Fire Sun Armor, and Twin Suns Across the Sky. It can be said that the attributes of each Soul Skill were the same, and they could also be combined with each other to cultivate Fusing Rings.

It's just that her physical quality wasn't strong (compared to people like Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Guang Ling), so she couldn't perform Fusing Rings like Tang San. She could only unleash all the energy in the Soul Ring through an explosive mode.

This is the traditional Fusing Rings mode.

The risk is extremely high!

Therefore, after Tang San guided her in creating Soul Skills related to gravity, Huo Wu gave up on Fusing Rings and focused on the application of gravity. For this, she even frequently asked Tang San for related knowledge, causing Tang San to rely on the simple physics formulas he still remembered to perform complex deductions, and then simplify them,

picking up most of the physics knowledge he had forgotten from his previous life.

Therefore, the Soul Beast suitable for Huo Wu's sixth Soul Ring, in addition to the essential Light/Fire attributes, must also possess attributes similar to gravity.

Such as gravity.

Or buoyancy.

The main purpose was to allow Huo Wu to deepen her understanding of gravity by using the Sun Goddess's Soul Skills, thus progressing faster and more steadily.

And among the Soul Beasts recorded in the soul beast encyclopedia that simultaneously possess these conditions, there are only three types—

"A variant of the Titan Giant Ape: the Titan Blazing Fire Giant Ape."

"The Bright Crystal Beast."

"The Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird."

270: When do we start?

Huo Wu put her hands on her waist, deep in thought: "Titan Fire Ape, Bright Crystal Beast, Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird, they all sound suitable for the Light and Fire attributes of my Sun Goddess."

"Of course, I wouldn't choose a Soul Beast that doesn't match the basic attributes of your Martial Soul."

Tang San smiled confidently, "Although gravity and similar concepts are experiments, even if these three Soul Beasts cannot help your gravity cultivation, they can maximize the strengthening of your Fire attribute or Light attribute."

"First, there's the Titan Fire Ape. This Soul Beast lives in the Molten Volcano Zone in the extreme south of the Douluo Continent. It's a variant of the Titan Giant Ape, controlling the power of lava. The Titan Giant Ape itself controls gravity, so its variant must also possess this ability. If you obtain its Soul Ring, your Martial Soul is very likely to also control gravity, which will be remarkably effective for your future development of gravity."

"The only problem is whether this Soul Beast still exists; it's an unknown."

As a variant of the Titan Giant Ape, the number of Titan Fire Apes is also extremely scarce, possibly even extinct.

After all, there is only one Titan Giant Ape in the Star Dou Great Forest.

Moreover, the Titan Giant Ape's strength is extremely powerful, not to mention its variant, the Titan Fire Ape, which also controls the power of lava.

Coupled with its existence in places like molten volcanoes, it gains environmental buffs, allowing it to exert even greater power.

This Soul Beast is relatively difficult to hunt.

Of course, with Tang San's strength, hunting a Titan Fire Ape is not a problem; the only uncertainty is whether this Soul Beast still exists on the Douluo Continent.

According to the records of the Spirit Hall, the last recorded appearance of a Titan Fire Ape was a thousand years ago.

Its cultivation was fifty thousand years, and it was hunted by a quasi-Title Douluo from the Spirit Hall whose Martial Soul was Flame Ape.

This person obtained its Soul Ring and Soul Bone, and its related skills were respectively—

Soul Skill: Lava Burst.

According to its description: shattering the earth, controlling magma, erupting volcanoes.

Tang San estimated that the essence of this Soul Ring, in addition to controlling Fire and Earth elements, also included gravity.

Otherwise, relying solely on Soul Power, it would be impossible to pull the underground lava to the surface.

Soul Bone Skill: Gravity Control.

This doesn't need much explanation; it's the Soul Beast's inherent ability.

As a variant of the Titan Giant Ape, possessing the ability to control gravity is within reason.

"This is indeed a good option."

Huo Wu was tempted.

After all, this is a variant of the Titan Giant Ape. Even if the Martial Soul attributes don't match, as long as it can be hunted, most Soul Masters wouldn't refuse.

The boost it provides to a Soul Master is enough to outweigh the incompatibility with the Soul Master's Martial Soul.

"It can be considered a backup, since we don't know if it still exists."

Tang San brought up the second type of Soul Beast, "Bright Crystal Beast.

This is a Light-attribute Soul Beast that lives in the Storm Grand Canyon.

Its form is like crystal, and it has the characteristic of floating.

It is said that even after death, it will remain suspended above the ground and will not fall to the ground."

"Also, they like storms and thunder, and will appear in large numbers during storms..."

"'Where Are the Amazing Soul Beasts,' a book different from the 'soul beast encyclopedia,' records: Bright Crystal Beasts are gentle in nature and like thunderstorm weather.

They wish to completely break free from the earth's restraints using the storm, fly into the sky, and enter the sun..."

"Perhaps limited by thinking, the descriptions of Soul Beasts in this book carry a hint of fantasy.

And I have never truly seen a Bright Crystal Beast, so I cannot determine whether this so-called suspension is due to controlling gravity or some kind of magnetic field effect."

It's not surprising that Tang San would guess this way.

After all, the point about "liking thunderstorms" instinctively made Tang San, who came from modern times, think of the Bright Crystal Beast's

suspension ability in terms of "magnetic levitation."

But ultimately, he would have to personally find a Bright Crystal Beast to study.

If it wasn't suitable, he would give up.

"Is that so?"

Huo Wu looked thoughtful, "Then the Bright Crystal Beast at least has the Light attribute, right?"

"Yes, it definitely has the Light attribute.

Our predecessors were certainly able to sense the Light element of this type of Soul Beast.

However, whether the Light element is truly pure is hard to say."

Tang San's gaze was deep.

After all, according to the records in the book, except for an opaque core within its body, the Bright Crystal Beast's body is like true crystal...

Crystal can transmit Light, scatter Light, and focus Light.

Perhaps this Soul Beast merely relies on Soul Power to borrow external Light, thereby acquiring the Light attribute over long periods.

If the above speculation is true, then even if a Soul Master with a Light-attribute Martial Soul obtains the Bright Crystal Beast's Soul Ring, they won't be able to gain its true inherent ability.

"And the third one is the Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird."

Tang San continued, "This kind of Soul Beast, just by hearing the words 'Light Flame,' you know it possesses Light and Fire attributes, which are very compatible with your Sun Goddess.

The words 'Cloud Smoke' describe how this bird is like a combination of Light and Fire elements, with flames constantly burning on its surface and Light flowing, resembling cloud smoke.

Moreover, after its death, it never touches the ground, possessing the characteristic of floating."

"This is good."

Huo Wu's eyes lit up, "Is that floating also gravity?"

"Not sure, but even if it's not, it doesn't matter.

This Soul Beast feeds on lava and can also directly absorb the power of Light to increase its cultivation."

Tang San shook his head, then a sharp glint flashed in his eyes, and he said, "Even if you cannot inherit its floating characteristic, it will absolutely enhance your Martial Soul's ability to absorb Light and Fire elements."

"Furthermore, the possibility of you not inheriting its floating characteristic is extremely low, as your Sun Goddess already possesses the characteristic of floating."

The Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird and the Sun Goddess both have the characteristics of Light, Fire, and floating.

Even on the point of "floating," Tang San is not yet certain about the principle behind the Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird's floating, but it is highly likely related to gravity.

After all, the Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird, like the Titan Fire Ape, lives in molten volcanoes where the magnetic field is chaotic.

There are also no relevant records indicating that this type of Soul Beast would fly into the smoky clouds with faint electrical arcs during a volcanic eruption.

However, this Soul Beast is also a super Soul Beast; a thousand years of cultivation can rival ten thousand years.

Furthermore, since it can fly, hunting it would likely take a considerable amount of time.

Even just searching for it might take several months.

Fortunately, Tang San took half a year of leave for this trip.

As the two talked, they had already arrived in front of the Cloud Tree.

Three years ago, this Cloud Tree had blood-red branches and leaves, exuding a terrifying aura.

But now, the blood color had faded, and the nine layers of cloud-like crown had turned snowy white again.

Under the sunlight, there was even a silver-blue halo, which was dazzling and captivating.

"So beautiful!"

Huo Wu couldn't help but exclaim, "Compared to before, this Cloud Tree has truly been reborn, transforming this area into a wonderland."

"Papa!"

The Cloud Tree trembled, and the energy of heaven and earth gathered.

A cute little girl appeared, with eyes like gold, and silver-white hair cascading down her back, nearly twice as long as her entire body.

"You've come to pick me up!"

"Do you know how long I've been waiting!"

"I think about Papa every day, longing to merge into one with Papa!"

"Speaking human language!"

"A Ten-thousand year soul beast!"

Huo Wu was shocked.

She hadn't expected this Cloud Tree to become a Ten-thousand year soul beast within three years.

Little did she know, this was because Tang San had injected a bit of the Golden Ancient Tree's aura into the Cloud Tree, allowing her to receive the Golden Ancient Tree's gift.

"Of course! This baby is very powerful!"

The little girl, transformed from the Cloud Tree, jumped into Tang San's arms.

Her golden eyes examined Huo Wu, confirming her identity as one of the humans who helped her three years ago.

She then showed a proud smile and said to Tang San, "Papa, when do we start?"

271: A ray of creative power

Tang San examined the Cloud Tree avatar in his arms, finding that she was different from the energy materialized forms of the Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs) in the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well. When he touched her, she felt real, like a true infant.

But the Cloud Tree before him still stood tall, meaning she hadn't truly materialized.

"Your guess is correct. The Cloud Tree indeed has the effect of turning the ethereal into the tangible," Iliex suddenly spoke, his tone filled with awe. "Drawing upon the power of the earth below, receiving the light of the stars above, and then utilizing the energy between heaven and earth to materialize Spiritual Power through their operation... This is absolutely controlling the authority of Creation, and for the Cloud Tree, it's even instinct!"

"It's just a pity that facing Soul Beasts, this one would face a heavenly tribulation, and the Cloud Tree has no offensive capabilities whatsoever. Although its inherent defensive power is decent, it's not enough to resist the lightning with the attribute of Destruction."

Tang San held up the Cloud Tree avatar, his attitude solemn, and said, "I came this time to obtain a Soul Ring. Therefore, I ask you: Are you willing to sacrifice yourself to me and witness the future with me?"

"I am willing!" The Cloud Tree avatar didn't hesitate, flying up. Her physical body dispersed, transforming into energy, emitting a strong silver-white light that enveloped the entire Cloud Tree.

At this moment, all the surrounding Cloud Trees began to sway, their dense leaves rustling, as if seeing off the king of the White Cloud Forest.

The nine layers of cloud-like crown successively fell, but they didn't drift to the ground. Instead, they flowed into nine silver-white ring-shaped objects, covering the bare trunk.

Under the rhythm of the nine halos, the trunk slowly dissipated like metal melted by fire, turning into tiny golden light spots that converged at the center, forming a silver-white sphere.

Buzz—

At this moment, the leaves of all the Cloud Trees in the entire White Cloud Forest also began to fall, transforming into the purest white energy, injecting into the silver-white core.

All the Cloud Trees in the entire White Cloud Forest were contributing their own energy!

Thirty seconds later, the entire White Cloud Forest became bare, transforming from its original beautiful, dreamlike state into a sinister, terrifying place.

And at this moment, the nine silver-white halos merged into the silver-white core, bursting forth with a crimson glow, finally forming a scarlet Soul Ring!

However, compared to the typical deep red of a hundred-thousand-year Soul Ring, this one had nine silver-white patterns on it, with a golden ring line on the inner and outer edges.

The Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul automatically emerged, and that Soul Ring also actively attached itself.

The absorption of the Sixth Soul Ring began—

Tang San circulated the Mystic Heaven Skill, Cosmic Meditation, and Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure techniques, rapidly refining the

energy within the Soul Ring. He also combined the Cloud Tree's Soul Bone origin with the Cloud Tree's soul, and under the impetus of immense Life force, transformed it into a Soul Spirit like Wu Lin and Wu Tong, or even a more real existence.

In just half an hour, Tang San had already absorbed all the energy in the Soul Ring. And the age of this Cloud Tree's Soul Ring, bolstered by the entire forest, reached the level of two hundred thousand years!

Therefore, Tang San's Soul Power directly reached level sixty-two.

Compared to others, Tang San's Soul Power at each level was greater in quantity and higher in quality. If it were a normal person, absorbing a two hundred thousand-year Soul Ring at the Soul Emperor level could reach at least level sixty-five; but for Tang San, it was only level sixty-two.

The effect brought by the greater quantity and higher quality of Soul Power was that Tang San could fight above his level. At this time, he could calmly deal with any Title Douluo below level ninety-five.

If he used the power of Fusing Rings, Tang San estimated that he could already contend with a level ninety-nine Peerless Douluo, and even surpass them in explosive power.

The First Soul Ring gave the Blue Silver Grass the effect of absorbing the power of the earth; the Second Soul Ring gave the Blue Silver Grass the ability to produce seeds; the Third Soul Ring gave the Blue Silver Grass the ability to absorb light to grow and evolve, and under the effect of the Golden Ancient Tree's Life force, it displayed its true form: the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul.

The Fourth Soul Ring came from the Nine Revolution Soul Reviving Herb, and besides bringing a "Revival" Soul Skill, it also gave the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul the ability to be reborn detached from the ground, meaning that if a leaf was cut off, it wouldn't dissipate, and once it fell to the ground, it would re-root itself in the earth.

The Fifth Soul Ring was the fusion and sacrifice of the Octagonal Black Ice Grass and the Scorching Apricot, adding ice and fire attributes to the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul, which was equivalent to giving the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul a small Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well of its own.

It can be said that every one of Tang San's Soul Rings could enhance the basic foundation of the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul itself, and the Soul Skills could also complement each other.

The Sixth Soul Ring was also like this.

Just as Tang San had guessed, the Cloud Tree controlled a sliver of the authority of Creation. After obtaining its Soul Ring, the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul was like a true plant, capable of truly being planted on the earth and existing for a long time.

As long as Tang San had sufficient Soul Power, he could condense multiple such Blue Silver Emperor Martial Souls.

Moreover, Tang San discovered that the condensed Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul was like his external brain, capable of storing Spiritual Power... To use a more appropriate analogy, it was like a signal base station, perfectly capable of receiving his Spiritual Power.

After all, this was his Martial Soul.

"Isn't this a Spiritual Power network?" Tang San exclaimed, countless flashes of inspiration bursting in his mind—

As a Soul King, he could make his Spiritual Power manifest on ordinary Blue Silver Grass, but due to the fragility of ordinary Blue Silver Grass, the large consumption of Spiritual Power, insufficient Soul Power, and other reasons, Tang San tried a few times and temporarily gave up on related development, focusing on the cultivation of Spiritual Power.

He hadn't expected that after obtaining the Cloud Tree's Soul Ring, the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul could materialize and be planted. The range of

rooting was no different from the First Soul Skill, and he didn't need to use extra Soul Power to maintain it.

When he was injured or his Soul Power was insufficient, the planted Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul would actively repair and replenish him.

If this materialized Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul were planted all over the entire Continent, with the roots below connected in a continuous expanse, he wouldn't have to worry about Soul Power consumption at all!

Hmm~ This can only be said to be a super enhanced version of the First Soul Skill: Endless Recovery.

More importantly:

Once formed, this would be the Blue Silver Emperor version of the Spiritual Power network!

As long as he and Iliex thoroughly researched the fundamental reason why Spiritual Power could manifest within it, and then made some adjustments, could they also allow others to enter it?

Could a virtual World be created within the Blue Silver Network in the future?

"What a bold idea!"

In shock, Iliex tore off a strand of beard from his chin, then leaned in again and said, "If it were in your previous Life's World without any extraordinary power, the network World in computers, no matter how real, would ultimately only be virtual data, unable to interfere with the material World. But in this World, there are many extraordinary powers such as Soul Power, spiritual energy, and faith. In the future, after the Blue Silver Network is built and the virtual World is created, catalyzed by the thoughts and faith of all beings, and with Soul Power, Spiritual Power, and heaven and earth energy as energy providers, it might truly be possible to create a dimensional World existing in another dimension!"

"Such a World will be a true plane, not a material World similar to a planet!"

The more he spoke, the more excited Iliex became, as if he had already seen Tang San's future "act of Creation"!

He, the Undead Saint Mage God, death Catastrophe, would definitely be able to participate!

Although he had a demiplane, it was only a demiplane and could not be considered a truly qualified Undead World. And in the near future, he would be with Tang San—

Create a true World!

It was incredibly exhilarating!

As for his demiplane... For now, it could only serve as a super large storage space, but perhaps it could be added to that virtual World in the future.

Who knows~ they might be able to create a God Realm that belongs solely to them!

As for the God Realm above the Douluo Continent?

At that time, finding the spatial passage and coordinates connecting the God Realm to Douluo Star, severing the spatial connection, and erasing the corresponding coordinates would be enough.

The entire universe is constantly in operation. Without a spatial passage and without coordinates, those God Realm would probably not even be able to sense the "signal base stations" (places of inheritance) left in the lower realm—it would be tens of millions, or even tens of trillions of years later, before the God Realm finds Douluo Star again.

"Even if it can be done, that's a very distant future." Tang San took a few deep breaths, calming his excited mood, and released his Blue Silver Grass Martial Soul—

272: Illusory Starry World: Twelve Heavens

After absorbing the Soul Ring of the Cloud Tree, the Blue Silver Emperor underwent another transformation. The golden veins were now dotted with dreamlike, misty patterns, adding a touch of mystery.

However, the most important change was the bright pearl at the top. The nebula formed by the convergence of the Sun, Moon, and stars within it had transformed into twelve clusters. An energy-like phantom of the Blue Silver Emperor connected these twelve nebulae, as if supporting twelve layers of heavens, seemingly already automatically evolving into a phantom miniature universe.

“Perhaps, establishing a phantom World won't be that difficult,” Tang San murmured.

“Tang San, what is your Sixth Soul Skill?” Huo Wu interrupted Tang San's thoughts. She looked at the Blue Silver Emperor in Tang San's hand, then at the one planted in the ground. There was no difference. “Can your Martial Soul manifest multiple copies like a food system Soul Master? Is this the Soul Skill brought by the Cloud Tree?”

“Of course not, this is just a passive enhancement brought to my Blue Silver Emperor by the Soul Ring,” Tang San explained with a smile, pointing at the Blue Silver Emperor planted in the ground. “This Blue Silver Emperor has become a physical entity, but it is still my Martial Soul. It can be recalled into my body, but it can also exist independently without being restricted by my Soul Power, just like a real plant.”

Huo Wu stepped forward, touched the Blue Silver Emperor, and snapped off a leaf. She found that sap seeped out: “It really turned into a physical entity! But what's the use of that?”

Just becoming a physical entity seems quite useless, right?

“Drop the leaf you snapped off.”

“Oh.”

Huo Wu did as she was told and found that after the leaf landed, it began to take root at a speed visible to the naked eye, and then another Blue Silver Emperor plant grew.

“This is a passive ability of my Blue Silver Emperor after being enhanced by six Martial Souls. These Blue Silver Emperors also exist. My Fourth Soul Ring brought the passive 'Falling Leaves Take Root' to the Blue Silver Emperor, and these Blue Silver Emperors naturally inherited it.”

Tang San began to explain. Then, with a thought, countless Blue Silver Emperor leaves sprouted within a thousand-meter radius. “Moreover, the Soul Skills I can use, these two Blue Silver Emperors can also use, but they require my control.”

“In addition, I can use Spiritual Power to manifest energy entities within these Blue Silver Emperors. I call them: Thoughtforms.”

“It can be said that as long as I plant my Martial Soul throughout the entire Continent, the Thoughtforms I condense with Spiritual Power will be able to manifest throughout the entire Continent and exert strength not inferior to my main body.”

“After all, the Blue Silver Emperor can absorb the power of the earth, and the Thoughtforms are not real bodies, so I won't get injured.”

“It can be said that just the passive abilities brought by the Soul Rings, coupled with the previous abilities of my Martial Soul, and relying on my

strong Spiritual Power, are enough to allow me to know everything in the World in the future without leaving my home.”

Huo Wu was amazed and then smiled: “The consumption of Spiritual Power must be very large, right?”

“Based on the current situation, the consumption of Spiritual Power does not increase with distance,” Tang San performed the Nine Heavenly Steps from Carefree Wind Riding, instantly leaping a thousand meters away, and then returned to Huo Wu's front in the blink of an eye. He looked at the Blue Silver Emperor planted in the ground, stroked his chin, and then looked at the sky. “Perhaps it's because the essence is my Martial Soul, so I can ignore distance, or perhaps it's because its root system is developed and covers a very wide range, so I can sense it... I just don't know if I can sense this type of Blue Silver Emperor if I leave the planet one day.”

“What an exaggerated ability... Speaking of which, after becoming a physical entity, that bright pearl on the Blue Silver Emperor should be considered a fruit, right? Can it be eaten? What are its effects?” Huo Wu raised her hand to pick the bright pearl on the Blue Silver Emperor, but found it was very firm. No matter how hard she tried, she couldn't pick it off.

“I haven't researched that yet,” Tang San saw Huo Wu struggling, took out a dagger, handed it over, and said, “Cut it off and see.”

Huo Wu took the dagger and, with great effort, only managed to scratch a little bit of the skin of the stem below the pearl fruit.

“So hard!” Huo Wu returned the dagger to Tang San, released her Sun Goddess Martial Soul, and used her First Soul Skill, Sun Star Ring. However, with enhanced control, the rapidly rotating Sun Star Ring was controlled by Huo Wu to be only the size of a palm, and she manipulated it to cut the stem below the pearl fruit.

Ten minutes later, the stem was finally cut off.

Plop!

After the pearl fruit fell, the entire Blue Silver Emperor instantly withered and dissipated. Tang San could even sense that the roots underground had turned to nothing in an instant.

As Huo Wu just stood up, her foot slipped, and she almost fell. Just as she was about to study the use of the bright pearl with Tang San, a bird flew overhead and dropped a blob of bird droppings, which landed on Huo Wu's exposed shoulder.

Tang San's eyes narrowed slightly, and he thought: "Illyasviel? Is Huo Wu a bit too unlucky?"

Iliex gave his own opinion, saying, "When your Blue Silver Emperor is planted in the ground, it can absorb the Light of the Sun, Moon, and stars and convert it into energy beneficial to the earth, and even increase the concentration of the World's energy."

"For the entire Douluo Star, your Blue Silver Emperor is its opportunity for advancement. The Continent's luck will be bestowed upon you and your Blue Silver Emperor. She cut off a Blue Silver Emperor you planted, which is equivalent to damaging the luck of Douluo Star."

"It's like the plot of a movie called 'Final Destination' in your past Life's memory."

"However, it shouldn't be that serious for her. She will probably only be unlucky for a day or two, after all, the plane will of Douluo Star shouldn't have such high 'intelligence'."

"Moreover, I don't have much research into things like luck, I'm not very clear..."

Huo Wu took out a handkerchief in disgust, wiped the bird droppings off her shoulder, and cursed: "Don't let me find that bird, or I'll definitely roast it and eat it!"

Caw! Caw!

Just then, a flock of crows flew over.

Huo Wu, who was in a fit of pique, had no good temper. With a raise of her hand, her Third Soul Skill, Fire Dance Dazzle, activated, and beams of Light shot out, knocking down all the crows.

“This is probably what so-called luck backlash is like,” Iliex continued, “As long as you are strong enough, you can suppress bad luck... Tsk tsk, it has the meaning of suppressing luck.”

Tang San didn't think too much about it, he just took the bright pearl that Huo Wu handed over and found that the stem underneath had fallen off, and the entire bright pearl was perfectly round, like a work of art.

Its texture was hard, like diamond.

Tang San used all his strength and found that he couldn't crush it. He said, “It's very hard. Even a Title Douluo cannot destroy it. It is estimated that only a Super Douluo above level ninety-five can destroy it, and—”

As Soul Power was injected, the phantom of the twelve layers of heavens within the bright pearl emitted intense but not dazzling Light. If placed in the night, it would definitely be able to illuminate the space within a certain range, and even make that area as bright as day.

So, this is a natural Soul Tool lamp?

Tang San, not believing it, injected Spiritual Power into it again and found himself in a phantom Starry Sky World. A Blue Silver Emperor with twelve leaves connected the surrounding barriers, and each leaf supported a misty galaxy.

“So, this is the key to the existence of the phantom World!” Tang San returned to reality, injected Spiritual Power into another Blue Silver Emperor, and sank into that bright pearl. He found that he had come to the phantom Starry Sky World again, which was no different from the previous one.

A wisp of Iliex's divine sense also came over at this time, observed it for a while, and said, "It is indeed the same place, that bright pearl is just the key to enter it."

Tang San and Iliex both realized that the main body of the phantom Starry Sky World existed within the origin of the Blue Silver Emperor inside Tang San, seemingly real and illusory. The key was to find a way to solidify it into reality.

At that time, Tang San would become the master of that World!

"What's wrong?" Seeing Tang San stare at the bright pearl for a while, Huo Wu said strangely, "Could it be that you don't even know the function of this pearl?"

"Of course I know, this is the cornerstone for laying the foundation for the future!" Tang San handed the bright pearl over and asked Huo Wu to concentrate and see if she could enter that Starry Sky World.

Huo Wu took the bright pearl suspiciously, looked at Tang San again, wondering if he was trying to see her make a fool of herself, but in the end, she still complied. After all, Tang San couldn't possibly "sneak attack" her while she was concentrating, could he?

Although she would be willing...

Concentrating, Huo Wu stared at the bright pearl in her hand and suddenly found that there seemed to be a suction force within it. Then, her eyes blurred, and she found herself in a strange Starry Sky World—

Outside, Tang San observed Huo Wu's body and found that her eyes were unfocused, as if she had lost her mind, standing still, and her Soul Power was also being consumed.

Based on the current Soul Power consumption, if Huo Wu could not eat, drink, or rest, she could last for six months. Calculating based on a month having thirty days, on average, one level of Soul Power could last for three days.

This consumption doesn't seem too bad.

However, considering that for every level of a Soul Master's Soul Power, the higher the level, the more Soul Power is required, a normal Soul Master in the tens of levels of Soul Power can only last for a maximum of two hours.

Is this reasonable game time?

Putting aside distracting thoughts, Tang San woke up Huo Wu and asked, "How do you feel?"

"It's wonderful." After coming back to her senses, Huo Wu felt completely relaxed, as if her soul had been cleansed by the Starry Sky, and her Spiritual Power had also increased by a negligible amount. "And, it seems it can also enhance Spiritual Power."

"Indeed it can. The more people who enter, the more benefits I seem to gain." After Huo Wu entered the Starry Sky World, Iliex had been observing and found that as Huo Wu moved around in there, some impurities would dissipate from her soul, which is why she felt her Spiritual Power had increased.

This enhancement is not a sudden boost but rather assists in refining the impurities within her soul. Afterwards, when her soul is purified, her Spiritual Power can naturally grow.

As for the soul impurities left in the Starry Sky, they can be refined by the illusory Starry Sky World, becoming nutrients for its expansion. Perhaps in the distant future, Life unique to this Starry Sky World might even be born.

Soul impurities, for a Soul Master like Huo Wu, are dross, a roadblock hindering her Spiritual Power progress. But for Tang San's illusory Starry Sky World, they are sweet nectar that strengthens its origin!

Just as human excrement is despised, for plants, it is excellent fertilizer, able to be transformed into what they need for growth, ultimately yielding abundant fruit.

Huo Wu's mouth formed an "O" shape, and after a while, she propped up her chin and said, "What an incredible ability. Then what is your Soul Skill?"

"My sixth Soul Ring's true Soul Skill..."

Tang San drew out the sound, then smiled and said, "A hundred-thousand-year Soul Ring has two Soul Skills. When the Cloud Tree sacrificed itself, it gained the energy of the entire White Cloud Forest, reaching a cultivation of two hundred thousand years, but it still only has two Soul Skills. The first, I named: Twelve Heavens Starfall!"

As soon as he finished speaking, Tang San's sixth Soul Ring lit up, and the cloud patterns on it emitted a golden Light.

In an instant, the bright pearl atop the Blue Silver Emperor shot out dazzling blue-gold Light, and an illusory Blue Silver Emperor nearly a hundred meters tall appeared, supporting twelve starclouds, covering an area exceeding a thousand meters.

Those withered Cloud Trees were nourished by Life force and regrew white cloud leaves. In just three minutes, the entire White Cloud Forest was revitalized.

"Under the cover of these Twelve Heavens Starfall, my first five Soul Skills can undergo a qualitative change, their effects increasing to six times their original power, and this increase can grow with my Soul Power." Tang San said, "Taking the power of the second Soul Skill's positive and negative buffs, after I reach level sixty-two, the percentage of all-attribute enhancement/weakening reaches sixty-two percent, and under the amplification of these Twelve Heavens Starfall, the percentage reaches three hundred seventy-two percent!"

"Just taking the Soul Power enhancement from the positive buff alone, if you, a level sixty Soul Power Soul Master, are amplified, this more than three times, nearly four times Soul Power enhancement of mine can directly make your Soul Power comparable to a quasi-Title Douluo around level ninety!"

Huo Wu's breathing became rapid because Tang San had already used his second Soul Skill, and the positive buff ring was already suspended behind her, causing her entire body's attributes to explode.

Her Soul Power fluctuation was infinitely close to level ninety-one!

Besides this, her speed, defense, strength, attributes, attack, and so on, all increased by nearly four times!

"Also, this Soul Skill can directly pull the enemy's mind into the Starry Sky World you entered before, leaving their physical bodies standing outside, as if they were scared silly."

This ability might be related to how Blood Sword Norman used a secret technique to allow the souls of other ten-thousand-year Soul Beasts to invade the Cloud Tree's body, thereby allowing the Cloud Tree, after being "washed clean of lead" later, to gain the ability to refine soul impurities and even seize people's minds.

"Doesn't that just turn the enemy into a living target?" Huo Wu was startled, realizing the horror of this Soul Skill, and then she was delighted, after all, Tang San was one of her own.

"You could say that. The most important thing is that after my Blue Silver Emperor gained the Cloud Tree's Soul Ring, it finally has a skill similar to energy projection." Tang San dispersed the phenomenon of the massive Blue Silver Emperor supporting the Twelve Heavens Starfall, and began to demonstrate the sixth Soul Ring's second skill—

Accompanying the second flash of the two-hundred-thousand-year Soul Ring, the Blue Silver Emperor emitted a blue-gold halo in a 360-degree, omnidirectional manner, enveloping Tang San and Huo Wu.

Countless starlight points appeared out of thin air, operating in a peculiar pattern, forming twelve small starclouds, which then rotated around Huo Wu in sequence.

As the starlight points sprinkled down, Huo Wu felt her Spirit receiving an unparalleled enjoyment, as if her soul had merged with the Sun Goddess, basking in the warm sunlight.

When she opened her eyes again, she perceived that her Spirit was incredibly full, and her control over Soul Power was even more exquisite... This was her Spiritual Power increasing!

At this time, Tang San also withdrew his Martial Soul and said, "This is the ability of my sixth Soul Ring's second Soul Skill. It can temper a person's soul, making it more condensed, and even with accumulation over time, it might be possible to materialize one's soul. At that time, a person's soul might reach the God level."

It can be said that with this Soul Skill, Tang San's soul can transcend the mundane before his physical body, and even, as long as he receives the tempering of this Soul Skill for long enough, he can achieve the immortality of his divine soul!

It can enhance soul strength!

This is the true divine skill, already comparable to his Cosmic Meditation. Combined, it might even be possible in the near future to strengthen his Spiritual Power and soul to a point that even the Gods in the God Realm would be beyond reach.

"This is truly—"

Huo Wu was already unable to describe the power of this Soul Skill with words. In her crimson-gold eyes, there was only admiration and reverence for Tang San.

Support system Soul Master?

No!

The man in front of her was a God, and even if he were a God, he would be far from being able to compare to him!

"What is this Soul Skill called?" After calming down, Huo Wu couldn't help but ask.

"I named it: Starcloud Forging divine soul." Tang San thought for a moment and then named the sixth Soul Ring's second Soul Skill. "Isn't my fifth Soul Skill called Ice Fire Alchemy Body? Then this will be called Starcloud Forging divine soul, corresponding to it, forming a 'God-making' system that assists others in shaping their alchemy body and divine soul."

Weak support system Soul Masters can only amplify and heal, with low combat power themselves.

But a powerful support system Soul Master like him can not only heal and amplify but also fight instinctively, and even has the potential to directly create Gods in the future.

"Alchemy body, forging divine soul... Thinking about it carefully, it really seems to be able to provide a Soul Master with the foundation to break through to Title Douluo." Huo Wu was thoughtful, even feeling that Tang San's fifth and sixth Soul Skills, when used on ordinary people who are not Soul Masters, could completely transform them, allowing them to embark on the path of Soul Master cultivation.

This is completely a skill that changes people's fate against the heavens!

"Dad." At this moment, the Cloud Tree's human form jumped out of Tang San's body, happily called out, and said, "I don't have to hide in the Soul Ring anymore! Also, Dad's body has two little sisters."

As she spoke, Wu Lin and Wu Tong also popped out, sitting on Tang San's shoulders one on the left and one on the right, happily saying, "We have a new good sister!"

After the Cloud Tree became Tang San's Soul Spirit, she still had long silver-white hair, but her body was much smaller, just like Wu Lin and Wu Tong, only palm-sized, like a lifelike ragdoll.

However, also because the Cloud Tree inherently possessed a wisp of creation authority, Wu Lin and Wu Tong also became much more real, and they could all change into the size of normal little girls...

273: The time traveler appears again!

Before leaving the White Cloud Forest, Tang San used his First Soul Skill: Endless Recovery, and then his Sixth Soul Skill: Twelve Heavenly Nebula. Relying on the vast Life energy, he restored the entire White Cloud Forest to its original state. The Soul Beasts that had run away because the Cloud Leaves withered also returned to the forest.

He had used the Twelve Heavenly Nebula once before when testing his Soul Skills, causing the forest to regain its vitality. Now, combined with his First Soul Skill, the phenomenon of the Blue Silver Emperor supporting the Twelve Heavenly Nebula was even grander, reaching a height of a thousand meters and covering an area of nearly a thousand li.

Under the effect of the abundant Life force, many Cloud Trees grew along the edges of the entire White Cloud Forest... The area of the whole forest expanded by nearly thirty percent.

"Daddy is amazing!" The Cloud Tree Soul Spirit sat on Tang San's head, clapping its little hands, feeling its Cloud Tree subjects "resurrect" and their vitality even surpassing before. It clapped its little hands joyfully.

"Don't call me Daddy anymore, call me Valley Master. Although you're not from the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well, you're similar to Wu Lin and Wu Tong, both are plant Soul Beasts." Tang San left a Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul at the original location where the Cloud Trees grew, then held the Cloud Tree Soul Spirit in his palm. "How about I give you a name? Let's call you Ling Yun. What do you think?"

"Thank you, Daddy, oh no, Valley Master. It's a very nice name, I like it very much." Ling Yun jumped from Tang San's head to his shoulder, kissed Tang San's cheek, and said playfully, "This is a reward for Daddy."

After speaking, it drilled into Tang San's right hand along with Wu Lin and Wu Tong, leaving Huo Wu looking at Tang San with the expression of someone seeing a "scumbag."

"Ahem, Soul Beasts are relatively simple." Tang San explained, but his voice got softer and softer until he finally changed the subject: "Let's go, we'll stay in White Cloud City for a night, and then tomorrow we'll head to the Extremely South Lands of the Douluo Continent to help you hunt for a Soul Ring."

Upon arriving in White Cloud City, the residents were all discussing the Twelve Heavenly Nebula phenomenon they had seen earlier. Some people were panicking, and out of necessity, Tang San could only go to the local Spirit Hall first, explain the situation, saying it was a phenomenon after he obtained a Soul Ring, and then ask the Hall Master of the Branch Hall to lead people to appease the city's residents.

However, Tang San did not stay in the room prepared for him by the local Spirit Hall Branch, but instead found an inn.

One reason was that he didn't want to trouble the local Hall Master to go to extra expense for him, and the second was that Huo Wu felt the inn's space was a bit larger and they could see the street scenery through the window.

For various reasons, the two eventually chose the inn.

"Welcome to White Cloud Inn."

As soon as they entered the inn, the service staff behind the counter put on a formulaic smile, bowed slightly to the two, and said, "Would the two of you like to book a room?"

"We'll take two rooms, facing the street." Tang San took out two silver Soul Coins.

"Okay, please..." The service staff was about to record it but saw Huo Wu next to Tang San constantly winking at her. She immediately understood something -- a woman chasing a man... This man wearing a mask, his eyes are so beautiful, he must be very handsome when he takes off the mask, but it seems his personality is a bit slow-witted.

"Please wait." After casually flipping through the ledger, the service staff showed an apologetic expression, "I'm sorry, two guests, we only have one room facing the street left here."

Tang San's gaze glanced at Huo Wu, who naturally turned aside and was looking at the lobby's layout, and asked, "Should we try another place?"

"No, this is fine, I'm already very tired." Huo Wu yawned, "And a spring bird even pooped on my shoulder earlier, it stinks, I need to take a bath quickly and change clothes."

"But there's only one room..."

"Please rest assured, guests, the beds in every room at our White Cloud Inn are very large, enough for four grown men to sleep on simultaneously, more than enough for the two of you to rest." The service staff smiled slightly, assisting Huo Wu -- helping others achieve their goals, I'm truly a Goodness person.

Tang San gave the other party a speechless glance, just about to say something, but Huo Wu spoke first: "You are a gentleman, you wouldn't cross the line, right?"

"You think too highly of me, and besides, I seriously suspect you're after my body." Tang San tightened his clothes, his eyes full of vigilance.

"Do you think you're very humorous?" Huo Wu feigned disdain and said to the service staff, "This room is fine, I believe in this guy's integrity."

"Wait, isn't this my room?"

Just as the service staff was taking out the key, a slightly arrogant voice came from behind Tang San and Huo Wu.

Tang San turned around and saw a young man who looked about the same age as him, holding a black-haired woman with a well-developed figure, a wicked smile hanging on his lips.

【This plot, why does it feel a bit familiar?】

"Young Master Feng!" The service staff was startled, then said, "I'm sorry, Young Master Feng, you misunderstood. The room you booked has been kept. These two only wanted a room with a window facing the street."

The young man called "Young Master Feng" was stunned, and the woman in his arms laughed, which stimulated him even more, making his face angry, and he said, "Then I'll take all the rooms here!"

"Also, you little chick, you look good, take off your mask and let this young master take a look?" Young Master Feng's gaze fell on Huo Wu, sizing up her figure, talking flirtatiously, and laughed, "This young master is the eldest legitimate son of the Feng Family in White Cloud City. I have plenty of money, and I'm also a thirty-sixth level Grand Soul Master. Do you want to follow me? The person next to you probably hasn't even grown all his hair yet, right? Hehe!"

"Two guests, I'm sorry, please go somewhere else." The service staff looked apologetic, then quietly explained to Tang San and Xiao Wu: "Although first come, first served is the rule, Young Master Feng is from the Feng Family, which is a Soul Master family. There's a Soul King in their family, and we ordinary people can't afford to offend them. It's better to stay somewhere else."

"I heard you." Young Master Feng grinned, pointing at Tang San, "You can leave, but the woman next to you stays."

"What if I say no?" Tang San wouldn't proactively cause trouble, but if someone provoked him, he wouldn't just laugh it off. After all, mosquitoes buzzing in your ear are also very annoying.

"Oh, you dare to challenge this young master, you're the first." Young Master Feng sneered, let go of the woman in his arms, stepped forward two steps, Martial Soul possessed, a pair of blue wings grew from his arms, and a red fleshy comb also grew on his head. It was a top-grade Soul Beast: Blue Feather Chicken!

The so-called top-grade didn't mean that the Blue Feather Chicken was a unique species like the Titan Giant Ape, but rather that this Soul Beast was one of the few poultry that could be raised by ordinary people. Its meat was delicious and nutritious, and its reproductive ability was extremely strong. One Blue Feather Chicken could lay nearly fifty eggs a month.

However, according to the author's deduction in the Spirit Hall's book "Confidential Talks on Avian Soul Beasts," the Blue Feather Chicken was actually a phoenix species, but its bloodline had degenerated.

And three Soul Rings surrounded Young Master Feng: yellow, yellow, purple. The first Soul Ring was extremely light yellow, clearly just over a hundred years old.

"Now, kneel down and apologize to me, or don't think about leaving here unharmed."

"Are you this arrogant? Does the Spirit Hall know?" Tang San's tone was slightly heavy as he looked directly at the other party, "Fighting is not allowed in the city."

"Rules are dead, people are alive, let alone our Feng Family is the largest family here, even the Spirit Hall has to give us face." Young Master Feng chuckled coldly, "Now, you only have two choices: either kneel down and crawl under my crotch; or be beaten up by me. You choose, and I don't want to say it a third time."

Boom!

In just an instant, Young Master Feng was pressed to the ground by an invisible aura, his bones cracking as if they would break at any moment.

Tang San took off his mask, and six Soul Rings appeared: yellow, purple, purple, black, red, red. Especially the last two blood-colored Soul Rings, which frightened everyone present except Huo Wu.

"You are..." Young Master Feng's pupils shrank violently, looking at Tang San in horror, unable to believe it.

"Have you learned to speak properly now?" Tang San's tone was calm, without any trace of emotion, but it was this calm tone that instantly made Young Master Feng's face as white as paper pulp, without a trace of blood.

This person is truly someone you cannot afford to offend!

He could contend with the Spirit Hall Pope with the strength of a Soul King, and now he has become a Soul Emperor, and his Sixth Soul Ring is even at the hundred-thousand-year level. His strength must be even greater!

With such an identity and such strength, even if he killed him on the street, no one would say anything against him, after all, his reputation in White Cloud City wasn't very good to begin with.

And the other party?

His strength is great, no one dares to say anything against him.

He has many identities: Martial Soul Theory Master, whose theories have benefited the vast majority of common Soul Masters on the Continent; Spirit Hall Saint Child, meaning the local Spirit Hall will naturally side with him; Silverblue Earl, personally bestowed the title by Emperor Xue Ye, and the Lord of White Cloud City is his colleague and will definitely support him.

With just a word from the person before them, the Lord of White Cloud City and the Spirit Hall would unite to take down the entire Feng Family, punishing them for disrespecting a Heaven Dou Earl and offending the Spirit Hall Saint Child.

"Please spare me!"

Sensing the pressure on his body dissipate, Young Master Feng ignored the churning in his internal organs and quickly kowtowed in apology, saying, "You are a person of great magnanimity. Please treat me like a fart and let me go."

"No, I am a petty person," Tang San said lightly.

Bang!

Huo Wu, on the other hand, kicked him out to the entrance of the inn, sneering, "You dare to speak to this old lady like that? Do you think I'll let you off so easily?"

"You are truly the first person to make the Spirit Hall Saint Child crawl under your crotch."

Ignoring the injury on his mouth, Young Master Feng quickly crawled over and continued to kowtow, the thudding sounds echoing in the hall, non-stop: "Please forgive me!"

At this moment, Tang San had already withdrawn his Soul Ring and said, "Forget it. You must follow the rules from now on, understand? I don't think you wouldn't understand the principle of first come, first served, right?"

"I understand! I understand!" Young Master Feng quickly kowtowed, a sigh of relief in his heart, thinking, 'Good, this one is more easygoing. If it were someone else, the Feng Family would be finished!'

"This kind of guy is just cheap. If you ask me, just break his hands and feet," Huo Wu, however, was unrelenting, wishing she could just kill the other party, "He almost ruined my good deed, how could I..."

"What good deed?" Tang San asked.

"Cough, nothing." Huo Wu immediately changed the subject and shouted at Young Master Feng, "Why are you still kneeling here? You're an eyesore, get out!"

"Yes, yes, yes!" Young Master Feng immediately pulled his female companion, who was mesmerized by Tang San, and left, afraid of angering these two...

"You are Master Tang San!" The service staff's eyes sparkled with little stars. They nervously took out a notebook and a quill pen from under the counter, and with an excited and anxious heart, stammered, "C-can you... give... me... an autograph?"

"Yes." A natural smile appeared on Tang San's lips. He took the notebook and quill pen and wrote his name on the pure white cover with flowing strokes. Then he handed it back, "Let's make a deal. Don't tell anyone that Huo Wu and I are here. After all, we came to hunt Soul Beasts."

"Please rest assured, unless it is an enforcement team investigating, we will not disclose any information about guests to others." The service staff took the notebook and pen, their face serious. Then they took out a Soul Guidance camera and quietly asked, "Can I take a photo with the two of you?"

"No problem." Huo Wu readily agreed and pulled Tang San along to take a photo with the service staff.

"Are there really no other empty rooms here?"

After taking the photo, Tang San asked calmly.

"This..."

"There aren't any, right?" Huo Wu pinched her shoulder, a hint of threat in her questioning tone, which scared her into realizing that this photo wasn't taken for free. She immediately nodded, "Saint Child, there really are no empty rooms left. Although Young Master Feng left, he didn't cancel the room he booked."

"Alright, one room it is." Tang San decided to sleep on the sofa...

...

"That was close, I almost died."

After Young Master Feng ran out of the White Cloud Inn with his female companion, he ignored the strange looks from passersby on the street, rubbed the wound on his forehead from the kowtowing, grimaced in pain but was full of relief. He said to his female companion, "You go back first. I'll find you next time."

"Young Master Feng..."

Before the female companion could finish her words of concern, Young Master Feng ran towards his family's direction.

"Dai, what's wrong?" At the entrance of the Feng Family mansion, a young man who looked seventy percent similar to Young Master Feng walked over, with a hint of confusion between his brows, "Could it be that you were flirting with a respectable woman and got beaten? That's strange, who would dare to offend our Feng Family?"

"They are outsiders! And they are both Soul Emperors!" Young Master Feng rubbed his forehead, "Hiss--Let me tell you, those two are really powerful. They were members of the previous Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team, Tang San and Huo Wu!"

"It's them!"

The young man's eyes darkened as he recalled what happened three years ago—

At that time, Blood Sword Norman was causing trouble outside White Cloud City. He wanted to ask his father to send people to join the City Lord and the Spirit Hall to剿灭 the Evil Soul Master.

However, the Feng Family Patriarch, who was also his father, did not agree and told him:

[The family is centered around direct disciples with the same Martial Soul. Even the great Sects and families value their direct disciples greatly, let

alone small families like theirs?

The Life of every member in the family is very precious!

Simple financial support is enough! Protecting the city and the common people is the responsibility of the City Lord and the Spirit Hall Hall Master, it has nothing to do with small families like them!]

Finally, Blood Sword Norman was surrounded by the City Lord of White Cloud City and the Hall Master of the Spirit Hall Branch in Baiyun Plain and White Cloud Forest. Later, news spread that Blood Sword Norman had a Soul Bone. After that, Blood Sword Norman and other Evil Soul Masters became one of the famous achievements of the three main battle teams: Heaven Dou Royal Academy, Star Luo Royal Academy, and Spirit Hall Academy.

However, there was one thing that confused him at the time, and that was why Tang San and others joined the Heaven Dou Royal Academy?

And Huo Wu, Guang Ling...

At that time, he only had one thought: the plot of Douluo Continent was messed up. Tang San might be a transmigrator like him. He even equated Tang San, who wrote the theory of "Soul Master Self-Positioning Analysis," with the protagonist of this Douluo 1...

And the subsequent Soul Master Tournament confirmed his guess.

That Tang San was really a transmigrator, and there were quite a few transmigrators who appeared in that Continental Elite Tournament. Just the people he discovered included Mu Tian from Shrek, Xu Xing from Star Crown Academy, Wang Chen from Heaven Dou Second Team, Mi Xue from Heavenly Water Academy, and Huo Yuhao, who he didn't know if he was from a parallel universe.

It was terrifyingly real that this Douluo Continent existed, but there were also so many transmigrators, and that Huo Yuhao was even killed by Tang San with one punch in the arena!

And it was Huo Yuhao who had transformed into an Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion!

It was from that moment on that he began a more "profound" concealment—Douluo is too dangerous. Not only are there threats from the natives, but there are also threats from other transmigrators. He must lie low!

"Brother Feng Ming, what's wrong? Your face is a bit gloomy!" Young Master Feng saw his face was as black as charcoal and thought he was going to seek trouble with Tang San and Huo Wu. He quickly advised, "You mustn't be impulsive, otherwise our Feng Family will be finished! If we really offend them, even if our entire family is wiped out, no one will care about us!"

"I know, Dai!" Feng Ming naturally wouldn't be foolish enough to seek death in front of Tang San. After all, this was not a mindless novel. The other party was also a transmigrator like him, not that semi-native Tang San. He had already gained power and was the Spirit Hall Saint Child. If he went up to him, it was possible that the other party would kill him without any reason in broad daylight, and nothing would happen—both the Spirit Hall and the Heaven Dou Empire would stand by Tang San and whitewash him.

Public opinion has always been dominated by those in power.

However, it was really annoying, this situation where he was angered but couldn't vent. The one who was clearly wrong was... it seems it really was his good older brother: Feng Lie.

Feng Ming understood his older brother's personality, which was exactly the same as Dai Mubai's. He was full of tricks and had been through countless flowers since he was twelve.

However, Dai Mubai at least had some strength, while Feng Lie... was completely a bully who feared the strong and picked on the weak. When he encountered a slightly stronger Soul Master, he would surrender without a word.

"Speaking of which, I was beaten by Huo Wu and survived. Can I brag about this for a lifetime?" Feng Lie suddenly touched the shoe print on his mouth and asked Feng Ming.

[He also has a bit of a comedic temperament...]

Feng Ming showed a speechless expression and said, "You can indeed brag about it for a lifetime, but you should cultivate properly. In this World, strength is king!"

"I naturally know that, but, you know, my Martial Soul is just a Blue Feather Chicken, and my innate Soul Power is not high. Now I'm just a Soul Grandmaster... Speaking of which, where have you been cultivating hard for the past two years?"

274: The volcano is about to erupt! The land of the extreme south!

Compared to two years ago, the night in White Cloud City was brighter, with the upgrading of Soul Guidance lamps and the slight roar of the Soul Guidance steam engines in the factories outside the city, giving it a more industrial feel.

Tang San sat on the roof of the inn, looking up at the starry sky, observing the position of the stars in the sky with Iliex, constantly adjusting and improving the Cosmic Meditation to make it more suitable for himself.

Everything in the universe is in motion, but relative to humans, that speed is too slow, so slow that it takes a thousand years for people to notice the stars in the sky moving slightly.

If no one studied the stars in the night sky, it is estimated that even after ten thousand years, they would not know that the stars in the sky are actually constantly moving.

As a Demigod, Iliex could detect the movement trajectories of the stars in the night sky and perform a cosmic simulation in Tang San's upper Dantian, thus jointly deducing the perfection of the Cosmic Meditation with Tang San.

"Currently, this kind of simulation is the only way; to observe the true trajectories of the stars in the universe, I'm afraid you can only break through level 100 first," Iliex looked at the miniature cosmic model condensed with Spiritual Power, deep in thought. "However, for you at the moment, 'Cosmic Meditation 1.0' is enough."

Tang San was noncommittal, stopping the cultivation of the Cosmic Meditation, his brain actively refining the starlight he had just absorbed, while his eyes looked at White Cloud City, which was still busy despite being past midnight, and suddenly asked, "Illyasviel, do you think I'm being selfish? To be able to enjoy myself and see the scenes from my previous Life, I've made the entire Douluo Continent enter a 'fast-paced Life,' and I don't know how many people have had to change their routines because of me."

Iliex was silent for a moment, then laughed heartily and said, "When did you become so sentimental? To be honest, yes, it's quite selfish, but isn't human nature inherently selfish? Compared to those who seize wealth by force, you can even be called a Saint!"

"That's true," Tang San smiled, lay down on the eaves, looked up at the starry sky, "I just didn't expect that I could also change this World..."

"Why aren't you sleeping in the room? What are you doing on the roof? Don't tell me you want to peek at my body?" Huo Wu jumped up from the side of the eaves, her steps light, and sat down next to Tang San. "I didn't expect you to be this kind of person!"

"Wasn't it because I was afraid of being disturbed?" Tang San sat up, his gaze lingering on Huo Wu for a while before he suddenly asked, "Speaking of which, it's already midnight, how did you know I wasn't in the room? I was clearly sleeping on the sofa and even used a pillow as a disguise, and the toilet is next to the bedroom..."

"Cough, I got up to drink water and checked on you by the way. Who knew you were gone?" Huo Wu's face was slightly red, but she immediately found an excuse, then her expression became resentful, "Speaking of which, do you really hate sleeping with me?"

"Do you know what you're saying?" Tang San narrowed his eyes, his aggressive gaze immediately made Huo Wu embarrassed, and she laughed awkwardly, "Uh, I was just kidding, um~ maybe I just woke up and my head is a bit muddled~"

As if!

A Soul Emperor, whose soul had also been strengthened by his [Sixth Soul Skill: Nebula Forging divine soul], and whose Spiritual Power was also slowly increasing, how could she be muddled?

However, Tang San was not unaware of Huo Wu's thoughts; she just desired his body, but—

"To be honest, I like you very much."

Faced with the sudden confession, Huo Wu was stunned, suddenly at a loss, and said, "Uh, I like you too."

As she spoke, Huo Wu's voice became smaller and smaller, her head lowered, and even in the night, through the few strands of hair covering her cheek, her face was flushed with shyness.

"Speaking of which, I already have Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Rongrong. Can you still accept me?" Tang San asked, "I am a person who loves widely."

"Hmph!"

The blush on Huo Wu's face disappeared, she snorted coldly, then seemed helpless, sighed, and said, "Most female Soul Masters are proud and cannot accept sharing a husband with multiple women, but who told you to be so outstanding? You make such powerful, beautiful, and excellent women like me dizzy! Of course, the most important thing is that I am so familiar with Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Rongrong, and we've long been good sisters who can talk about anything."

"Moreover, coming out to hunt Soul Rings this time, we can be alone together, maybe it was even their joint plan."

With that, without waiting for Tang San to speak, Huo Wu pushed Tang San down onto the roof, using him as a mattress.

They looked at each other.

Contending with each other, coming and going, neither giving way.

A minute later, only a thin, crystalline line remained between the two~

The藕断丝连 (lotus root broken but fibers connected) ...

...

Early the next morning.

The Feng Family's Patriarch, along with Feng Lie and Feng Ming, quietly arrived at the White Cloud Inn, bringing a thousand-year Fire Ganoderma to apologize for Feng Lie's offensive behavior yesterday.

"Feng Family Head, what is this?" The inn manager wiped the sweat from his forehead, his face fawning.

"This is none of your business, we are waiting for someone," the Feng Family Head did not want to say more to the inn manager, walked to the counter, and asked the service staff, "Excuse me, which room did those two guests stay in yesterday? We are willing to wait at the door!"

This kind of behavior was very humiliating.

But who told his foolish son to offend that person?

Although that person seemed not to care, he couldn't relax like this; he had to apologize and take care of everything, otherwise, if the other party just moved their lips, their Feng Family would have no place to stand in White Cloud City.

Feng Ming was very disgusted by this.

Although his older brother was the one who was wrong at first, since the other party didn't care, there was no need to lower their status like this, right? That thousand-year Fire Ganoderma was one of the family heirlooms, and they actually brought it out!

More importantly, he was dragged along.

He didn't want to see Tang San at all; God knows if this fellow could see through his true identity.

"I'm sorry, both of them got up at five and checked out," the service staff said, "Such a prominent figure shouldn't care about your son's offense."

"Is that so? That's good, that's good," the Feng Family Head felt much more relaxed inside, and seeing Feng Lie also breathe a long sigh of relief, he immediately got angry and glared at him fiercely, saying, "Hmph, a useless thing, don't mess around in the future, or if you offend someone, the entire Feng Family will be implicated by you."

After scolding for a few sentences, the Feng Family Head stopped, after all, family scandals should not be spread abroad, and left the White Cloud Inn with Feng Lie and Feng Ming.

"Xiaoyun, who did Young Master Feng offend yesterday?" the manager asked curiously.

"That was a prominent figure from Spirit Hall!" the service staff deliberately lowered her voice, "It was that Martial Soul Theory Master!"

"It was that person! No wonder the Feng Family..." the manager inhaled sharply, then felt a pang of regret for missing the opportunity to meet Tang San, "Why didn't you tell me yesterday?"

"That esteemed person said to keep it a secret, how could I dare tell you? I can't even say it now. Manager, you mustn't speak of this," the service staff instructed.

"Naturally not, do you think I'm like you?" the manager snorted coldly and turned to leave, and three days later, a piece of news spread in the White Cloud Inn: the Martial Soul cultivation theory Master, the Spirit Hall Saint Child, had once stayed in the White Cloud Inn for a night!

Therefore, many people came because of his reputation, vying to book the room that Tang San and Huo Wu had stayed in!

Seeing this, other inns also started promoting that their inns had also been visited by Tang San, and even other industries started using Tang San as a "gimmick."

It wasn't until the local Spirit Hall began to rectify the situation that this chaotic business phenomenon subsided.

And Tang San himself did not know about these things; at this time, he had already gone to the Extremely South Lands with Huo Wu, and with full acceleration, in just half a month, the two arrived at the Molten Volcano Zone.

Along the way, Tang San also planted his Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul in relatively remote areas—the plan to take root throughout the entire Douluo Star, build the Blue Silver Network, and create a virtual World was underway!

And as the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul was continuously planted, Tang San also discovered that his Martial Soul could affect ordinary Blue Silver Grass, causing them to start evolving.

Tang San had not thoroughly researched the specific situation, but according to Iliex's estimation, once these ordinary Blue Silver Grass connected with the roots of his Martial Soul, they could also become "portals" for others to enter the Starry Sky World.

"Is this the Molten Volcano of the Extremely South Lands?" Under Tang San's First Soul Skill, Huo Wu recovered the Soul Power consumed by traveling, looking at the vast expanse of scorched earth before her, and smelling the unpleasant odor in the air, she couldn't help but frown, "This place is truly barren; you can't see any trace of Life."

Tang San planted a Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul, and after taking root, its leaves turned from blue to red, and the Fire attribute aura was extremely obvious—

After the Blue Silver Emperor obtained the Soul Rings of Wu Lin and Wu Tong, it gained both Ice and Fire attributes. When it was still a Martial Soul,

it had great resistance to external ice and fire, and after transforming from virtual to real and becoming a materialized plant, it could change according to the environment.

In this Molten Volcano Zone, the Blue Silver Emperor could absorb not only the power of the earth but also Fire attribute energy, so it naturally transformed into a Blue Silver Emperor with a very strong Fire attribute.

"Okay, now there are plants here," Tang San said with a smile.

"You're really humorous," Huo Wu glanced at the crimson Blue Silver Emperor, then suddenly looked at the towering volcano in the distance, her eyes narrowing, "The surrounding Fire attribute elements are becoming chaotic, and the ground is slightly shaking. Is that volcano about to erupt?"

"It is indeed about to erupt," Tang San had already detected with his powerful Spiritual Power that the lava in the crater more than a hundred miles away was beginning to rise.

Rumble!

275: Large eruption period of lava volcano

Accompanied by an earth-shattering roar, rocks flew and tumbled, and intensely hot magma, like ferocious fire dragons, erupted from underground, rising and swirling within the dark smoke, then spilling down the mountainside, devouring everything in its path.

In an instant, with the volcano as the center, an area spanning dozens of miles was enveloped in a thick mist of smoke.

Gazing at the magnificent scene, Huo Wu exclaimed, “The power of a volcanic eruption is terrifying! Even I can’t withstand such high temperatures. Can a Titled Douluo-level powerhouse withstand this great power of nature?”

“Currently, among the known Titled Douluo on the continent, those below ninety-fifth rank cannot,” Tang San shook his head. “Above ninety-fifth rank, I estimate they wouldn’t be able to endure it for long either, unless their Spirit is a Spirit Beast that can swim in magma, or a Tool Spirit like a protective罩.”

“What kind of Spirit Beast can swim in magma?” Huo Wu became interested.

“According to Spirit Hall’s ‘Volcanic Observations,’ there’s a Spirit Beast called the Fire Spirit Snake that can survive in magma and directly absorb fire-attribute energy as food. However, once it leaves the magma, its body rapidly cools, leading to immediate death.”

Tang San described the habits of this Spirit Beast: “Accustomed to the high temperature of magma, suddenly coming into a low-temperature environment, it naturally cannot adapt. The same goes for Spirit Beasts.”

“Low temperature?” Huo Wu was puzzled. “Is the air temperature low?”

“This is a relative question. The air temperature suitable for us humans is not suitable for the Fire Spirit Snake. It’s like a fish coming onto land; it won’t flop around for long. Spirit Beasts can’t change this either,” Tang San gave an example. “Of course, it’s not just about temperature. The magma environment is different from the air environment, just like when a person’s hand is put into water, they can feel the water pressing on their skin, and the deeper it is, the heavier this pressure becomes.”

“Magma is the same, even more viscous.”

“Fish suffocate when they leave water; in fact, it’s not that they can’t breathe in the air, but mainly that their internal organs can’t adapt to the air environment. Similarly, the Fire Spirit Snake cannot adapt to a non-magma air environment.”

Huo Wu suddenly understood and said, “So, you mean every Spirit Beast has an environment suitable for its survival, and once it leaves, it will die, right?”

“The former is correct, but the latter is a bit extreme. After all, the general living environment that most Spirit Beasts adapt to—temperature, humidity, air density, gravity, etc.—is similar to that of humans.”

Tang San corrected her, looking at the still erupting volcano in the distance, and ended the discussion on “environment and organisms.”

“According to the locals, the volcanoes in this Molten Volcano Zone frequently erupt, usually lasting between one and three hours. And each time a volcano erupts, it leaves behind many extremely hard ores.”

“In addition, some fire-attribute Spirit Beasts will also go afterwards to devour those ores, refining the fire-attribute energy within them to enhance

their cultivation.”

“At that time, we’ll just wait for them to come.”

The two slowly walked towards the volcano. Three hours later, they arrived at a place fifty kilometers near the volcano. Through the thick smoke, they saw the other volcanoes.

Counting carefully, there were about one hundred large and small volcanoes in total.

And the erupting volcano was not just the one in front of them; three other volcanoes a hundred miles ahead also showed signs of eruption, with thick grey-black smoke rising from their tops.

Between these volcanoes, there were thick folds of volcanic magma, interlacing to form large and small ravines, but without a doubt, there was not a trace of Life here.

“This volcano hasn’t stopped erupting yet.” Another hour passed, and Huo Wu frowned tightly. “Didn’t they say it usually only lasts for a maximum of three hours? It’s already four hours.”

“Accidents are inevitable.” Tang San didn’t mind, after all, weather forecasts in his previous World often had errors, let alone in this alien World without even artificial satellites?

However, when night fell, the volcano’s eruption still hadn’t stopped. In fact, the other volcanoes also began to tremble, as if they were about to erupt together.

Left with no choice, Tang San could only take Huo Wu and move away from the volcano first, returning to a hundred miles away.

He estimated that this eruption in the Molten Volcano Zone might be a rare major eruption, occurring once in a century, something that cannot be sought but can be encountered.

Spectacular, dazzling.

But it did affect their “waiting for the rabbit” plan.

However, Tang San believed that after this eruption, there would be more valuable ores left behind, and afterwards, it would certainly attract more Spirit Beasts to forage.

“The smell of sulfur in the air is getting stronger and stronger.” Huo Wu covered her nose and fanned it dismissively.

“Here.” Tang San wove two masks from Blue Silver Emperor. After obtaining his sixth spirit ring, the Blue Silver Emperor could materialize from nothing. Masks woven from Blue Silver Emperor leaves could also filter out harmful substances and gases from the air.

After putting on the mask, Huo Wu took a deep breath, feeling the air she inhaled into her lungs was exceptionally fresh, and sighed, “Your Blue Silver Emperor is truly versatile.”

Tang San also put on his mask, smiling without a word.

As the two discussed setting up tents for the night, a hundred miles away from them, a large group of people, wearing trench coats, hoods, and veils, were rushing towards them.

“Those shouldn’t be people coming to hunt Spirit Beasts, right?” Huo Wu said with uncertainty. “I’ve never heard of a Spirit hunting team with over a hundred people.”

In reality, a Spirit hunting team with more than twenty people was already considered large.

During Spirit hunting, too many people would create too much commotion, which could alert Spirit Beasts, causing the desired Spirit Beasts to sense danger in advance and flee, increasing the difficulty of Spirit Masters’ hunting.

“They shouldn’t be people coming to hunt Spirit Beasts; they are people from Molten City in these Extremely South Lands.” Through his mental

force detection, Tang San judged their identity based on their skin, which was darker than people from other places.

Molten City is located thousands of miles away from these molten volcanoes.

Before coming to these molten volcanoes, Tang San and Huo Wu had also gone there to purchase relevant medicines and equipment. Their current attire was similar to that of this group of people, wrapped quite tightly.

After the hundred people approached, Tang San and Huo Wu exchanged glances and went to meet them.

“Hello, we are here to hunt Spirit Beasts, but the volcano has been erupting continuously. What is the reason? And what are so many of you doing here?” Tang San stopped one of them, seeing him carrying a large basket filled with neatly stacked empty bags of various sizes, and holding a mining pickaxe in his hand, asking about the situation.

“You must be from out of town, right? I can tell by your accent,” the person said. “The volcanoes here have a major eruption every three hundred years.”

“Presumably, you’ve also heard that each time the volcano erupts, it leaves behind various precious ores. Our Molten City developed by selling the ores from the volcano.”

“In the past, we mainly sold them to Gengxin City, but now, we sell them to Spirit City.”

Huo Wu asked, “So, you’re here to mine ores?”

The person nodded: “Besides this, what else could we be doing? None of us like staying here. Speaking of which, I used to think the major volcanic eruption every three hundred years was a myth, but I never expected to actually see it! My Life is complete!”

Tang San was puzzled: “Some Spirit Beasts feed on the ores after a volcanic eruption. Not many of you are Spirit Masters, right? Aren’t you worried about being killed by Spirit Beasts?”

“Of course, we’re scared.” The person shivered, then continued, “But whenever we mine ores, we always wait until those Spirit Beasts are full before we act.”

“We’ll do the same after this major eruption.”

“We can’t compete with the Spirit Beasts, but what they leave behind is enough for us to sell for a good price. Moreover, the feces excreted by most ore-eating Spirit Beasts are not much different from purified metal, which saves us processing time; we can just pick up the ready-made stuff.”

Tang San nodded inwardly. For the Spirit Beasts here, consuming ores requires the minerals and fire-attribute energy, and earth-attribute energy within them. Metals, for them, are impurities, even toxins, and need to be expelled from their bodies.

“And, regarding this major eruption, our Molten City also has a legend!” The person suddenly deliberately lowered his voice, piquing Tang San and Huo Wu’s curiosity.

“That’s an old story. Don’t try to fool outsiders.”

Just as Tang San was about to ask, another person walked over and slowly said, “We have a legend here, that beneath the molten volcano there is a Molten World. Every three hundred years, when the volcano has a major eruption, the earth will crack open, revealing a passage to the inside... But a legend is just a legend, completely unbelievable. Isn’t there just magma under the volcano? If people go in, they’ll be burned to ashes, or even roasted before they get close.”

“So that’s how it is.” Tang San thanked him.

This legend, in fact, was also recorded in an ancient book in Spirit Hall’s library. Spirit Hall even dispatched a Titled Douluo to investigate three

hundred years ago, but unfortunately, that Titled Douluo never returned.

Tang San had only briefly glanced at it at the time, not remembering much, but now recalling it, he felt that the Molten World might actually be real.

After following the crowd for nearly ten miles, the hundreds of people set up tents nearby, waiting for the volcanic eruption to subside.

Some even took out Spirit-guided cameras and Spirit-guided photography spheres, beginning to photograph the volcanic eruption scene.

Either for souvenirs.

Or to sell to relevant newspapers for money after returning.

“I’ve clarified it; this volcano will continue to erupt for seven days and seven nights.” Tang San walked out of the tent cluster and came to Huo Wu’s side. “Within seven days, residents of Molten City and its nearby towns and villages will also rush over.”

Huo Wu asked, “Are we staying here too?”

“Our main purpose is to hunt Spirit Beasts, not to mine,” Tang San shook his head, taking out a map, which was the explored area of this Molten Volcano Zone. “Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird, Titan Fire Ape, and the like, are probably only found in deeper areas. We’ll use these few days to investigate the flow of the volcano’s magma, and use that to plan a safer route to enter the deeper regions of the Molten Volcano Zone...”

276: Parasitic plant in magma: crystal lotus

Seven days passed in a flash.

The magma eruptions in the Molten Volcano Zone had ceased, and the smoke and dust, carried by strong winds, soared high into the sky, forming thick, dark clouds. On the ground, magma flowed, crisscrossing and converging in the ravines between the volcanoes.

It was a scene of utter apocalypse.

And within that molten rock, some golden, red, and silver crystalline ores also emerged, emitting a scorching fire element aura and shimmering with a faint glow under the molten light.

Buzz—

The ground near the Molten Volcano trembled, and countless beasts and birds came from afar, some glowing with light flames, others emitting fire, arriving at the molten zone where the volcanic eruption had ended. They either clawed open the semi-solidified magma or picked up the crystals within with their sharp beaks, each displaying their unique abilities.

At this moment, even Spirit Beasts that had a “prey” and “predator” relationship did not conflict, focusing on finding various ores and then consuming them.

The human side, meanwhile, observed from a distance, waiting for these Spirit Beasts to be full before they could act.

In a sense, this group of humans pursuing volcanic minerals were the earliest observers of volcanic ecology on the Douluo Continent. It was a pity that almost no one was interested in the connection between these Spirit Beasts and volcanoes; their minds were solely focused on excavating minerals afterwards and collecting the Spirit Beasts' excrement.

And the Spirit Beasts, at this moment, ignored the two-legged beasts observing their eating, drinking, and defecating from the periphery, concentrating on finding energy-rich ores to enhance their cultivation.

Tang San and Huo Wu had already found a path to deeper areas within these seven days. Ignoring these hundred-year and thousand-year Spirit Beasts, they headed straight for the deeper regions of the Molten Volcano.

After advancing about five hundred li, another volcano appeared before them, approximately a thousand meters high. A deafening beast roar emanated from it, followed by a clear phoenix cry.

“What kind of Spirit Beast is that calling?” Huo Wu asked.

“Our luck is good.” Tang San’s mental force had already detected the appearance of the two Spirit Beasts. With a slight curl of his lips, he took the lead and began to climb the volcano.

Huo Wu quickly followed.

Upon reaching the edge of the crater, the magma below was slowly receding, revealing fan-shaped platforms of black rock, each more than two hundred square meters in area.

And on the rock wall, there were golden crystals the size of a head, with golden energy flowing within them. The ripples that emanated solidified the surrounding air.

“According to Lou Gao’s classification of metals and ores, this golden crystal is called Sun Crystal. It exists on the inner wall of volcanoes and is born from thousands of years of magma nurturing. It contains surging fire-

attribute energy, and its explosive power is extremely strong, like a sun falling onto the earth.”

Tang San explained, “Because it is difficult to collect and prone to explosion, blacksmiths used to dislike this crystal. However, with the establishment of the Soul Guidance Technology City and the research into soul guidance patterns, this crystal has found new uses: it can serve as a power source for energy.”

“However, harvesting it is still a big problem.”

“Nevertheless, some fire-attribute Spirit Beasts can directly swallow this crystal to refine its energy and improve their cultivation.”

Currently, two Spirit Beasts were collecting and consuming Sun Crystals.

One of them was over twenty meters tall, like a large gorilla, but without any fur. Instead, it was covered in an outer shell similar to molten rock, with faint red firelight emanating from the cracks.

It gripped the black rock fragments, swung its arms, and continuously leaped, collecting the Sun Crystals, occasionally roaring at the other giant bird, which was entirely composed of flames and light, as if proclaiming its sovereignty.

That bird was precisely the Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird.

It was gnawing on the Sun Crystals on the volcanic rock wall while simultaneously spewing fireballs at the Titan Fire Ape, seemingly wanting to drive it away as well.

“Perfect, when the snipe and clam fight, the fisherman benefits.” Huo Wu rejoiced, feeling that their luck was good this time. “How old are they?”

“The Titan Fire Ape’s cultivation year limit is judged by its size; from the looks of it, at least fifty thousand years. As for the Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird’s cultivation, it’s judged by the phoenix feathers on its head—one feather grows every ten thousand years. This one has six, so it’s at the

sixty-thousand-year level.” Tang San distinguished the cultivation years of the two, then asked, “Have you decided which one to choose? The Titan Fire Ape? Or the Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird?”

The Titan Fire Ape is fire-attributed, inherently possesses gravity control abilities, and has extreme strength.

The Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird is light and fire dual-attributed, inherently possesses floating skills, and its entire body seems to be composed of energy.

“The Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird, I suppose. No matter how I look at it, it matches my Sun Goddess better. Although I do prefer the feeling of direct combat, I also have to consider my Spirit.” Huo Wu hesitated for a moment, but ultimately chose the Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird.

“Alright then, let’s wait for them to both suffer losses.” Tang San watched the battle between the two giant beasts below, and he and Huo Wu waited patiently for the best moment to act.

Bang!

In its rage, the Titan Fire Ape accidentally crushed a black rock fragment with a little too much force, instantly losing its balance and tumbling downwards.

But fortunately, its arms were flexible. It plunged them violently into the inner wall of the volcano, restraining its body, but then the inner wall suddenly shattered, revealing a massive洞□.

The Titan Fire Ape’s nose twitched, and it gave up on continuing its fight with the Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird, running into the opening without looking back.

And the Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird also seemed to catch a scent that attracted it, and it flew in as well.

In the blink of an eye, both vanished from sight.

“What do we do now?” Huo Wu was startled, not expecting such a turn of events. The Titan Fire Ape had actually broken through the barrier and found an opening.

“Let’s go, let’s go in and take a look.” Tang San decided to investigate, leaping into the crater and jumping along the black rock platforms on the edge, heading towards the dark opening.

Huo Wu followed closely behind.

Upon reaching the entrance of the cave, Huo Wu felt an extremely rich fire-attribute heaven and earth energy, mixed with light-attribute energy, causing her Sun Goddess Spirit to tremble, as if urging her to enter quickly.

“There must be a treasure with both light and fire extreme attributes in here!” Tang San took out a soul guidance illumination device, similar to a flashlight, from his storage wristband and led Huo Wu inside.

Following the footprints left by the Titan Fire Ape on the ground, the two quickly advanced. In less than ten minutes, Tang San realized that he and Huo Wu were running downwards along the inner wall of the entire volcano, circling it.

Within this volcanic inner wall, there was actually a spiral staircase leading downwards!

However, the entire volcano was conical. For every ten meters they descended, the circumference they needed to run for one circle increased. But fortunately, both were Spirit Masters, and on the way to the Molten Volcano Zone, Tang San had already taught Huo Wu various unique skills. The Walker’s Running Method from Carefree Wind Riding: Nine Steps to Heaven, when used, their speed was incredibly fast.

In about half an hour, the two had already circled the spiral inner wall of the volcano and saw the exit ahead, which was a hundred meters high and about fifty meters wide.

A dense crimson light shone at the entrance of the cave, emitting a scorching aura.

Tang San looked around and saw several magma flows hanging down like waterfalls, but below was not the imagined magma pool, but a large island made of Sun Crystals.

And in the center of the island made of Sun Crystals, there was a huge golden lotus-shaped plant, entirely brilliant gold, shimmering under the reflection of the molten firelight.

The Titan Fire Ape and the Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird were running towards that lotus.

“What is that thing?” Huo Wu asked. “Is it a rare treasure, similar to the Immortal Herb you brought back from the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well before?”

“I’m afraid so.” Tang San nodded, but he wasn’t sure what it was, so he split off a trace of his consciousness and asked the omniscient being in his mind.

“This old man is really not omniscient.” Iliex complained, then carefully examined the lotus with his divine sense, sighing, “I didn’t expect such a thing to actually exist!”

“What exactly is this?”

Tang San pressed, “I can only tell that even if a Spirit Master who isn’t light or fire-attributed consumes this, they can gain immense benefits, even evolving their Spirit, and it will be an extreme evolution towards the light and fire attributes.”

“When this old man was still alive, I once found a secret document that recorded peculiar lotus-shaped plants similar to this one.” Iliex sat cross-legged in Tang San’s upper Dantian, resting his chin, and slowly recounted what he knew, “Legend has it that every World is an unawakened Life. The

earth and oceans are Her skin, the rock layers are Her muscles, the magma is Her blood, and the core is Her soul.”

“And the living beings that reside in the earth and oceans, including humans, are merely insignificant Parasites, or not even considered Parasites.”

“The true ‘Parasites’ are existences that feed on Her blood energy—”

“Crystal Lotus.”

“A peculiar plant that draws energy from magma to survive.”

“Places with such plants usually have large-scale volcanic groups, which are the means by which the World’s will tries to remove them from its ‘blood’...”

“This Crystal Lotus should have originally been in a deeper position within the magma, but due to this volcanic eruption, it was pushed to an area closer to the outer layer of the earth.”

“Now I do believe this is real, and it’s similar to what you told Huo Wu earlier about organisms adapting to their environment. Just like fish cannot leave water, and fire Spirit snakes cannot adapt to air, this Crystal Lotus also cannot adapt to a non-molten survival environment.”

“Originally, this Crystal Lotus should have been ejected and then withered and died in the air, but this one was lucky. It was blocked by magma in this area, instead of being directly spewed out from that large opening. However, the temperature here, compared to the inner layer of magma, is very low. It’s like a person suddenly going from a normal temperature environment to a low-temperature environment of minus ten degrees Celsius.”

“It is estimated that this causes great harm to the Crystal Lotus, and it will take three hundred years to recover... This also created the legend about this Molten World in the Molten City outside.”

By the time Iliex finished speaking, the Titan Fire Ape and the Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird had already approached the Crystal Lotus...

277: Huo Wu's sixth soul skill: Sun Fire Lotus

Roar!

The moment it approached the Crystal Lotus, a scorching energy, like the sun, erupted from within, sending the Titan Fire Ape and Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird flying. The scorching high temperature even made it difficult for the two unique Spirit Beasts to get up immediately.

One of the Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird's wings was even broken, and the flames and flowing light on it diminished, revealing its brilliant golden-red feathers.

"So strong!" Huo Wu's eyes narrowed. "Does that thing attack on its own? Is it a plant-type Spirit Beast?"

"That's a Crystal Lotus, a plant that can only survive in magma..." Tang San briefly introduced the Crystal Lotus to Huo Wu, his brows tightly furrowed. "From the current situation, this Crystal Lotus has indeed become a Spirit Beast, possessing a vast spirit power fluctuation, at least reaching the hundred-thousand-year level."

Hundred-thousand-year level Spirit Beasts are equivalent to a Level 95 Titled Douluo.

Not to mention, this Crystal Lotus is a plant that lives within the planet's magma. Unique species like the Titan Fire Ape and Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird simply cannot compare to it.

Even though the Crystal Lotus is currently in a debuff environment, it is not something these two ten-thousand-year Spirit Beasts can contend with. Just one move made them dare not attack again at will.

"Hundred thousand years!" Huo Wu's eyes lit up as she asked, "While traveling, you and I also practiced dual cultivation of qi and blood, and my research into gravity has also continuously strengthened my body. Is it possible for me to withstand a hundred-thousand-year spirit ring?"

"You can't withstand it." Tang San shook his head. "If it were an ordinary hundred-thousand-year spirit ring, I could continuously restore your body with the Blue Silver Emperor's Life force, and you might have a chance to absorb it. But this Crystal Lotus is a hundred-thousand-year level, and it's a unique among uniques. Although for the entire World, it's a Parasite that hinders the World's improvement, for us humans, it can also be called an innate being nurtured by the plane."

If a comparison were made, Tang San could say that this Crystal Lotus is on the same level as the Silver Dragon King in terms of origin, but its cultivation is far inferior. Moreover, this thing is detested by the entire Douluo Star, yet it is rooted in the magma, and the plane's will can only destroy this kind of Crystal Lotus through volcanic eruptions.

With Huo Wu's current physical quality, without external help, she can at most withstand an eighty-thousand-year spirit ring.

As for this Crystal Lotus's spirit ring...

Unless it sacrifices itself, even with Tang San's help, Huo Wu has no possibility of successfully absorbing it.

"But, I can feel the Sun Goddess craving that Crystal Lotus." Huo Wu released her Spirit. The Sun Goddess, who looked exactly like Huo Wu, had her face turned towards the Crystal Lotus.

Even though the Sun Goddess's eyes were closed, Tang San and Huo Wu could both feel her "unblinking" gaze.

Even when manipulated by Huo Wu to turn her lower body, her head remained motionless, facing the Crystal Lotus, even actively opening her arms as if to pounce and embrace it.

"Perhaps she can try."

Iliex suddenly spoke, "Although that Crystal Lotus possesses immense energy and has become a Spirit Beast, it only has instinct and no intelligence whatsoever... As a plant Parasite in the 'blood' of the World, the plane's will instinctively suppresses the birth of its intelligence. If such a plant were to develop intelligence, it would likely actively draw energy and become a true menace to the World."

"The Sun Goddess's attributes are extremely compatible with that Crystal Lotus. If Huo Wu can control the Sun Goddess to land on that Crystal Lotus, perhaps the Crystal Lotus will instinctively believe that Huo Wu is the intelligence it gave birth to."

Tang San pondered for a moment and decided to let Huo Wu try. After all, it was just letting her Spirit go over. Even if there was danger, she could immediately retract it, making the risk smaller.

"Then let's try it!" Huo Wu stretched her wrists, controlling the Sun Goddess with her mind to fly towards the Crystal Lotus.

The Titan Fire Ape and Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird noticed the Sun Goddess and became more vigilant, but they did not attack. Instead, they wanted to see how this human-like Spirit Beast would deal with that large flower.

The Crystal Lotus was entirely brilliant gold, yet transparent. As the Sun Goddess slowly approached, it actually opened its petals.

Counting carefully, there were thirty-six petals. At its center was a crimson lotus pod, on which nine round, golden lotus seeds slowly emerged from the lotus receptacle, carrying golden halos, suspending themselves around the Sun Goddess, and actively drilling into her mouth.

The Sun Goddess also instinctively opened her mouth, swallowing the nine lotus seeds one by one, then her entire body ignited with golden flames, and she sat into the lotus platform of the Crystal Lotus.

The thirty-six petals also gradually closed, enveloping the Sun Goddess.

At the same time, Huo Wu also sat cross-legged on the spot. The bottleneck of her Level 60 spirit power began to break through, golden energy flowed through all the meridians of her body, and her entire physique slowly grew stronger.

"It really succeeded?" Tang San was surprised.

"My suggestion is worth trying." Iliex laughed. "However, what's more important is that this World possesses magical Spirits and Spirit Beasts. Otherwise, she would at most be able to use that Crystal Lotus to strengthen her body and improve her cultivation. But now, I estimate she can use the Sun Goddess to obtain everything from the Crystal Lotus. In the future, she might even be able to master the ability to swim in magma."

At this moment, the two Spirit Beasts below couldn't hold back and wanted to attack the Crystal Lotus, but Tang San wouldn't allow them to do so. He released his Clear Sky Hammer, which transformed into the Nine Haos, and directly lunged towards the Titan Fire Ape, tearing at it.

After Tang San broke through to Spirit Emperor, the Nine Haos also grew a sixth head, with gray eyes, representing the death attribute.

The Titan Fire Ape, whether in terms of strength, defense, or control over flames, was far inferior to the Nine Haos. In just three rounds, one of its arms was broken, and then it was fiercely trampled underfoot.

The Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird, on the other hand, was entangled by Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor, its body controlled and bound to a protruding Sun Crystal pillar.

Wu Lin and Wu Tong were released. One was responsible for cooling down the Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird, and the other was responsible for

interfering with the fire element energy within its body, preventing it from condensing energy.

Two ten-thousand-year Spirit Beasts, both capable of contending with Titled Douluo, were defeated and controlled by Tang San in the blink of an eye. Although both had been injured by the Crystal Lotus's energy impact earlier, even if they hadn't been injured, with Tang San's current strength, without using spirit ring fusion secret art, he could still deal with them relatively easily.

While Huo Wu was cultivating and absorbing the Crystal Lotus, Tang San collected a lot of fur, feathers, and blood from the Titan Fire Ape and Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird, and then used his First Soul Skill to heal them, saying, "You are unique among Spirit Beasts, and your intelligence should be higher than that of ordinary ten-thousand-year Spirit Beasts. You understand what I'm saying, right?"

"Behave yourselves. Once my companion finishes absorbing the Crystal Lotus, we will leave. We won't kill you."

The two great Spirit Beasts felt their injuries recovering and the Life aura from the human in front of them. They calmed down and stopped struggling.

Half an hour later.

The Crystal Lotus suddenly bloomed, its petals opening one by one, revealing the figure radiating infinite light and fire.

As the flames receded, Tang San lowered the hand covering his face.

The Crystal Lotus petals scattered, circling the Sun Goddess in a peculiar trajectory, constantly approaching and shrinking, connecting to her waist, forming a golden lotus-shaped glazed mini-skirt.

Yellow, yellow, purple, purple, black, five spirit rings emerged from the Sun Goddess. As the final red spirit ring appeared, the Sun Goddess's tightly

closed eyes slowly opened, her golden pupils extremely agile, as if the entire Spirit had come to Life.

At her glabella was a lotus-shaped pattern, dotted with nine sesame-sized crimson-gold dots, as if containing the power of a true sun.

"What? You don't recognize me?" The Sun Goddess spoke, her voice that of Huo Wu, but with a hint of etherealness, truly as grand as a deity.

"It's not that I don't recognize you, it's just that you seem to have gained a lot of benefits, actually being able to use your Spirit as another body." Tang San observed the Sun Goddess for a while, then looked at Huo Wu's true body sitting cross-legged at the cave entrance. "Can you still control your original body?"

"Yes." The Sun Goddess nodded, the agility in her eyes not dissipating, while Huo Wu stood up, leaped down, and came before Tang San.

Both of their gazes were equally agile, like one person, yet they could do different things.

"How do you feel now?" Tang San pinched the Sun Goddess's skin, finding it no different from a real person, even smoother than Huo Wu herself.

"How should I put it?"

Huo Wu and the Sun Goddess spoke in unison, "Both are me. Controlling two bodies with one soul, this feeling is very strange, I don't know how to describe it, but it should be considered a very advanced art of multitasking."

As she spoke, the Sun Goddess approached Huo Wu, her figure becoming illusory and overlapping with her. Subsequently, Huo Wu's hair began to dance, the lotus-shaped pattern appeared on her forehead, and a black, form-fitting bodysuit, similar to a leather suit, appeared on her body. Golden patterns were engraved on it, forming a golden sun pattern at the cleavage.

At her waist, there was also the lotus mini-skirt made of thirty-six golden crystal petals, shimmering with a faint golden-red glow. Upon closer inspection, each crystal petal had a sun-like pattern within it, as if it were the most brilliant work of art in the World.

"How do you think I am now?"

Huo Wu's voice was much more normal. Then, with just a raise of her hand, a golden Crystal Lotus condensed. It had thirty-six petals, and golden flames flowed on them. At the center were nine thumb-sized, round spheres, like lotus seeds, containing extremely terrifying energy.

"Is this the First Soul Skill of your sixth spirit ring?" Tang San observed curiously. "I can feel the immense energy within it. If it explodes, its power will probably be enormous."

"That's right, this is the First Soul Skill that the hundred-thousand-year spirit ring gave me, a range-based explosive damage. The range and power probably can't be tested here, but I've already thought of a name: Sunfire Lotus!"

278: Say this in front of an "eight" year old girl

Chapter 278: Saying such things in front of an “eight”-year-old girl.....

With meticulous control over her spirit power, Huo Wu dispersed the Sunfire Lotus, then condensed another lotus.

Compared to the previous fire lotus, this one had no golden flames on its petals, was more crystal clear, and emitted a faint white light.

“This is the second Spirit Ability of my sixth spirit ring: Sun Space.”

Huo Wu threw this lotus towards the Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird. When it floated above the Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird, its thirty-six petals immediately spread out, enveloping the opponent, connecting to each other with rays of light, continuously closing in on it.

In a short while, the entire Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird, along with the Sun Crystal Pillar, was enveloped by the thirty-six petals and began to shrink, finally transforming into a palm-sized lotus bud.

“The effect is this: it can seal Spirit Beasts, and even people, within it. Moreover, the sealing effect is extremely powerful; as long as this lotus bud is not broken, they can remain sealed indefinitely.”

“More importantly, I can transform this Sun Space Lotus into a Sunfire Lotus and explode whatever is sealed inside.”

After speaking, Huo Wu withdrew from her Spirit possession state, and the Sun Goddess returned to Huo Wu’s body. A trace of sweat seeped from her

forehead. “Phew~ Using two Ten-thousand year Spirit Abilities consumes quite a lot.”

After Tang San replenished her spirit power, he took the lotus bud, squeezed it slightly, and found its hardness was excellent. He asked, “If it’s not violently broken, how do you open it?”

“I just need to infuse spirit power.” Huo Wu reached out her hand above the lotus bud and infused a trace of spirit power. The lotus bud quickly opened, and the Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird flew out, returning to its original size.

“Quack! Quack!”

The Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird, having returned to its original size, shook its neck and let out a crow-like cry at Huo Wu.

The Titan Fire Ape nearby also showed fear, directly lying on the ground and playing dead, hoping to avoid being tormented by these two terrifying bipedal apes.

Watching the lotus bud in his hand dissipate, Tang San also realized that the seal of this Spirit Ability was one-time. Once the seal was released, the sealing medium would dissipate and could not be reused; Huo Wu would need to cast the Sun Space Spirit Ability again.

“Does this Spirit Ability have any limitations?” Tang San asked.

“Yes, it can only be cast thirty-six times a day. After all uses are exhausted, even if spirit power is sufficient, it cannot be used and requires thirty-six hours of recovery.”

Huo Wu sensed the spirit power circulation route of the second Spirit Ability within the Ten-thousand year spirit ring. Although she couldn't see it very clearly, she still observed thirty-six nodes with her mental force. One of them was already broken but was slowly recovering, which would take about an hour.

This kind of recovery could not be accelerated by spirit power; it could only rely on the spirit ring's own power to restore.

“That’s still good.” Tang San nodded. “Especially your Spirit has also evolved. It can possess you, or exist independently as your clone.”

“It’s just in terms of gravity—”

Before he could finish, he was interrupted by Huo Wu’s “Humph humph~” She said, “After absorbing the Crystal Lotus, my control over gravity has also increased!”

“Is that so?” Tang San pondered for a moment and expressed his opinion, “Perhaps it’s because the Crystal Lotus, as a plant Spirit Beast, originally grew in magma, closer to the planet’s core, and thus was slightly affected, or perhaps it’s because it can move up and down within the mantle layer, and therefore inherently controlled an ability similar to gravity?”

Tang San didn't know the specifics, but he was happy for Huo Wu.

“And there’s more!”

Huo Wu said proudly, “After absorbing the entire Crystal Lotus, its immense energy exists within my Spirit. For my future seventh, eighth, and ninth spirit rings, I won’t need to hunt Spirit Beasts. As long as I reach the corresponding level, I can condense them with the help of my Spirit.”

“The cultivation age of this Crystal Lotus is not just the Ten-thousand years you guessed; it’s nearly one million years!”

Hearing that the Crystal Lotus contained so much energy, Tang San was also shocked. He then smiled and said, “Isn’t that great? In the future, it will save us the trouble of hunting Spirit Beasts, and we can concentrate on cultivation or delve into auxiliary professions.”

Speaking of auxiliary professions, besides studying physics, Huo Wu also practiced forging.

However, unlike ordinary blacksmiths who forge with hammers, Huo Wu used flames to melt metal, and then, relying on her research in gravity, continuously compressed the molten metal liquid.

This method was much more efficient than ordinary forging Grandmasters. She could forge nearly half a ton of Hundred Refined Iron at once.

However, for most blacksmiths in Soul Guidance Technology City, this was cheating; the Hundred Refined Iron refined this way had no soul!

“Indeed, by then, I might even become a forging Grandmaster.” Huo Wu put one hand on her hip, her gaze falling on the Titan Fire Ape and the Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird, and asked, “What should we do with these two Spirit Beasts?”

“Let them go.” Tang San glanced at them both and said slowly.

The Titan Fire Ape secretly opened one eye.

The Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird also looked at Tang San.

“Let them go? These two Spirit Beasts are both rare variants, and one has a cultivation of fifty thousand years, the other sixty thousand years. The chance of them dropping Spirit Bones is much higher than other fifty thousand-year Spirit Beasts.” Huo Wu smiled as she looked at these two Spirit Beasts, who showed human-like expressions of fear, finding it quite amusing.

“Alright, stop scaring them.” Tang San shook his head. “We don’t need their spirit rings, so there’s no need for wanton killing. After all, Ten-thousand year Spirit Beasts on the continent are one less for each one killed.”

Under the gaze of the Titan Fire Ape and the Light Flame Cloud Smoke Bird, Tang San and Huo Wu left through the original cave entrance. The two of them exchanged glances, both exhaling like humans, as if relaxing their guard. But soon they roared and chirped like beasts again, quarreling over the territory here, finally taking the original location where the Crystal

Lotus grew as the boundary, not interfering with each other, and began to gnaw on the island made of Sun Crystal they stood on...

...

“If those two Spirit Beasts eat up the island where the Crystal Lotus grew, their cultivation should increase rapidly, right?” Huo Wu was still thinking about the Spirit Bones of those two Spirit Beasts, licking her lips. “When they reach Ten-thousand years, should we kill them for their bones?”

“Spirit Bones are a special kind of material, but currently, they are not that important.” Tang San stated that Spirit and spirit rings were enough for a Spirit Master to immerse themselves for a lifetime, and to research spirit tools through the principles of spirit ring Spirit Abilities.

And Spirit Bones were relatively rare, impossible to obtain on a large scale, and Spirit Beasts were also a rare resource, so they could not be wantonly slaughtered to obtain Spirit Bones.

Not to mention, Xiao Wu was also a Ten-thousand year Spirit Beast in human form!

Even if a transformed Spirit Beast, from a racial perspective, had already betrayed the Spirit Beast race, they still had a leaning towards Spirit Beasts in their thoughts.

Therefore, if they could avoid wanton killing, they would.

Secondly, Gu Yuena’s feelings also needed to be considered. In the future, he hoped that humans could break free from the limitations of Spirit Beast spirit rings, and even one day live in peace with Spirit Beasts... Hmm~ This point was not very realistic, but at least there should be a tendency for mutual respect, rather than plundering Spirit Beasts and merely using them as resources for their own advancement.

And there’s one more thing—

“You’ve already been taught the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, what do you need Spirit Bones for?” Tang San asked strangely.

“Spirit Bones, for Jade Bone, can be said to be impurities. However, looking at your situation, it seems Jade Bone doesn’t reject external Spirit Bones much. Is it because external Spirit Bones can also evolve? This point is worth considering.”

“Alright, let’s talk about that later. Now, I want to have a hearty battle with you!” After walking a circle in the spiral volcanic inner wall passage, Huo Wu suddenly leaped in front of Tang San, pressed him against the wall, and released the Sun Goddess. The two of them pressed tightly against Tang San, one on each side, and began to move their hands up and down him.

“Here?”

Tang San was surprised. He didn't expect Huo Wu to be so bold, wanting to perform the great act of propagating Life in this place, and even releasing her Spirit... What was she trying to do now?

“I want to see if, with your strength, you can fight one against two?” Huo Wu smiled charmingly, then said seriously, “And help me test if this Spirit body is exactly like a real person.”

“Joke, how dare mere two challenge me? Even if there are ten, I can handle them!” Tang San disdained (￣_￣), responding to Huo Wu’s enthusiasm, and began a protracted tug-of-war with her...

...

Spirit City.

Soul Martial Manor.

Gu Yuena found Guang Ling and studied knowledge related to spirit tools with him.

As the co-lord of Spirit Beasts, she had already realized that the strength of humans lay in their wisdom, and spirit tools were the crystallization of

human wisdom. As long as she learned this knowledge, then she could also lead Spirit Beasts to rise!

Unfortunately, Gu Yuena was too naive in this regard.

Leaving aside the intelligence of Spirit Beasts, if Spirit Beasts wanted to rise, they would first have to abandon the hierarchy on the “food chain,” not prey on each other, all become vegetarians, and even not eat plant Spirit Beasts.

Otherwise, even if humans categorized all plants and animals with spirit power as Spirit Beasts, Spirit Beasts were not a true race in a meaningful sense. They included Blue Silver Grass, Soft Bones Rabbit, lone wolves, white tigers, phoenixes, Man Faced Demon Spiders, and many other different races. The relationship between them was simply: eat or be eaten.

Even Ten-thousand year Spirit Beasts, possessing human intelligence, if they didn't transform or leave their original living areas, they would never know change, and their hard-won intelligence, comparable to humans, would only stiffen over a long period of time.

At this time, Gu Yuena had not yet realized this, but perhaps even she herself didn't know that one day when she truly returned to the Star Dou Great Forest, she might find the environment there very uncomfortable.

“Guang Ling, aren't you afraid that Tang San will also take Huo Wu as a spouse?” While studying spirit tool patterns, Gu Yuena suddenly asked this question. “You and Xiao Wu's sisters might have one more!”

Guang Ling looked at Gu Yuena strangely and said as a matter of course, “It's very normal for an excellent man to be liked by girls.”

“Xiao Wu and Rongrong and I are not jealous. Besides, Huo Wu is so familiar with us, and we also know she has feelings for Brother San.”

“Furthermore, Brother San is very strong~”

“We will all be happy.”

Gu Yuena: “???”

You are not right!

279: Xiao Wu's One Hundred Thousand Year Soul Skill (Part 1)

Nerve

Tang San, fighting one against two, ultimately achieved the final victory.

After getting dressed, Huo Wu lay on Tang San's back, her face flushed, and softly said, "I'm tired, carry me out."

The Sun Goddess had also been confirmed by Tang San; it was said to be a Spirit, but also like an energy-materialized clone of Huo Wu, having reached the level of turning illusion into reality.

It could only be said that it was indeed a Crystal Lotus, a Parasite plant within the planet's blood, always unexpectedly powerful.

Faced with her coquetry, if they hadn't had relations, Tang San could have righteously refused, but since they already had the "reality of husband and wife," he could only "compromise."

After carrying Huo Wu out of the volcano, Tang San looked at the cave entrance on the inner wall of the volcano, and then at the continuously descending lava, saying, "It seems that this place will not have large-scale volcanic eruptions in the future. Molten City's once-every-three-hundred-year major volcanic eruption period is about to disappear."

This might cause Molten City to lose a festival held every three hundred years, but for Molten City, there would be no need to worry about the Molten Volcano Zone suddenly having a super-large eruption, leading to the entire Molten City being covered by lava.

In the future, the humans here can develop in peace.

"By the way, after the Crystal Lotus is gone, will the volcanoes in the Molten Volcano Zone gradually disappear?" Huo Wu suddenly asked, "Will the Spirit Beasts here go extinct?"

It wasn't that Huo Wu cared about the Life of the Spirit Beasts, but without the Molten Volcano, most of the Spirit Beasts here might go extinct, and there would be one less place for Spirit Masters to hunt Spirit Beasts in the future.

Although human development is about seizing the living space of Spirit Beasts, Spirit Beasts are also important resources!

"No," Tang San said decisively, "The volcanoes here are continuous; for them to extinguish, it would probably take hundreds of thousands of years. Besides, the planet's plates are already moving, and the volcanoes here are also considered heat vents."

As the two chatted, they had already descended the volcano and were heading towards the outer perimeter of the Molten Volcano Zone.

Along the way, they saw many Spirit Beasts searching for and refining ores, but compared to before, there were already fewer. However, the people waiting at the outermost perimeter still dared not approach, waiting for these Spirit Beasts to disperse on their own.

Tang San and Huo Wu, being bold due to their high skill, directly entered the Spirit Beast group and began to pick out various precious ores and metals.

Although those Spirit Beasts were wild, they were all searching for ores at this time to increase their cultivation. Even the upper and lower levels of the food chain did not interfere with each other, let alone humans?

As long as Tang San and Huo Wu did not actively attack, the Spirit Beasts would not attack at this time either.

After all, the ores were hidden in semi-soft, semi-hard lava. If they solidified, the ores they needed would sink into the lava, making them much harder to excavate.

This volcano ore feast lasted for three days and three nights, and the Spirit Beasts began to disperse. The humans waiting on the periphery then moved in, carrying picks, shovels, and other tools, and began to search for ores and collect the high-quality metallic mineral excretions left by Spirit Beasts after consuming ores.

Commonly known as: poop gold.

Perhaps this was also why the Spirit Beasts here would not harm humans at this time; after all, there was a lot of excretion, and the Spirit Beasts themselves couldn't handle it. At this time, if someone could come and clear away the excretions, wouldn't it save them the trouble of waiting for the excretions to be naturally covered by lava, allowing them more time to search for ores?

Huo Wu looked at a warm, silver piece of poop gold and sighed, "Spirit Beasts are truly amazing; they can actually purify metal. A silver block like this is already close to the Hundred Refinements level."

"Nature's uncanny craftsmanship is indeed astonishing, but only human wisdom can achieve something even greater."

Tang San knew that for most blacksmiths, the purity of the poop gold excreted by the Spirit Beasts here after consuming ores far exceeded the effect they could achieve by hammering metal hundreds or thousands of times.

But only humans could forge metal into weapons, armor, tools, and so on.

However, it had to be admitted that the Spirit Beasts evolved in this environment had extremely strong digestive abilities for ores, making them natural "metal purifiers."

It was just a pity that humans currently could not actively utilize this point, only passively benefiting from these Spirit Beasts.

After spending seven days, Tang San and Huo Wu had collected many precious metals and intended to leave. The person Tang San had previously asked for information found them and asked, "Do you want to participate in Molten City's grand event? This time we had a great harvest of metal ores, and the City Lord is preparing to hold a grand banquet!"

"Alright, then please tell me, what are the events at the banquet?" Tang San became a little interested, not out of curiosity, but to understand the local customs and collect Spirit data of most people in the city to infer the evolution of Spirit in Molten City, thereby increasing the validation of existing theories and providing arguments for future new theories.....

Half a month later, Tang San and Huo Wu arrived at the small town outside the Star Dou Great Forest and met Xiao Wu at the agreed-upon inn.

"I knew it, you two definitely did it!" Xiao Wu smiled playfully and said to Huo Wu, "Having gotten your wish, shouldn't you thank us properly, Fourth Sister?"

In terms of age, on the surface, Huo Wu appeared to be the oldest among them, but there was an order of precedence, and truly, in terms of age, Xiao Wu was a Ten-thousand year soul beast who had taken human form, so she was naturally the oldest!

"Hmph, what does it have to do with you all?" Huo Wu declared that she would absolutely not call Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, and the others "Elder Sister"!

However, regarding the address "Fourth Sister," Huo Wu did not refute it.

Who told her she was behind?

"Let's not talk about these," Tang San awkwardly changed the subject, asking about Xiao Wu's sixth spirit ring, "How many years has your sixth spirit ring condensed, and what is its Spirit Ability?"

Xiao Wu put one hand on her hip, her Spirit naturally possessed her, a pair of rabbit ears popped out of her head, two tufts of golden fur like burning flames grew from her wrists, and white rabbit fur appeared on her snow-white legs, showing dragon-scale-like patterns.

Subsequently, six spirit rings appeared in succession around her body, trembling slightly. The sixth spirit ring was a blood-red Ten-thousand year spirit ring.

"Indeed, you are also at the Ten-thousand year level." Huo Wu also possessed her Spirit and released her spirit rings. The aura emitted by her red Ten-thousand year spirit ring contended equally with Xiao Wu's.

"How did your Spirit appear in possession?" Xiao Wu was a little curious. Huo Wu's Spirit used to be an external type, and she also had more golden sun patterns on her body and a lotus-shaped golden Crystal Lotus short skirt at her waist.

Had her Spirit evolved again?

But how could Huo Wu withstand a Ten-thousand year spirit ring?

And from which Spirit Beast did this Ten-thousand year spirit ring come?

"It can also separate." Huo Wu's lips curved. The Sun Goddess detached from Huo Wu's body and actively embraced Tang San's back, resting her chin on Tang San's right shoulder. Her golden eyes even blinked at Xiao Wu, with a hint of playfulness.

How could Xiao Wu not understand now?

Huo Wu's Sun Goddess had evolved again, and Huo Wu's consciousness most likely entered this Spirit body, as if she had an extra body.

"That's pretty amazing." Xiao Wu asked, "What Spirit Ability?"

"Sunfire Lotus, an area-of-effect explosive Spirit Ability, but there's no suitable place to test it." Huo Wu retracted the Sun Goddess and held up two fingers, "The second Spirit Ability is Sun Seal, which can seal

everything. On the way back, Tang San even found a naturally deceased Spirit Beast to test it, and it can even seal spirit rings. After unsealing, that spirit ring can be drawn by any Spirit Master who needs a spirit ring, bypassing the requirement for the Spirit Master to personally kill the Spirit Beast to absorb the spirit ring."

"That's truly amazing." Xiao Wu blinked, "You can sell spirit rings for money in the future!"

"Get lost!"

Huo Wu rolled her eyes, then remembered something and said, "Tang San has already told me your identity, and I'm afraid you might have some strange emotions, so I'll proactively tell you that my Ten-thousand year spirit ring came from a Crystal Lotus that grew by absorbing the energy of the mantle's magma. It had no intelligence, and because its attributes were extremely compatible with my Spirit, it instinctively fused with the Sun Goddess, and that's how my sixth spirit ring came to be."

"Moreover, this Crystal Lotus contained nearly a million years of cultivation, so my seventh, eighth, and ninth spirit rings can be condensed autonomously with the help of the Sun Goddess in the future."

Xiao Wu breathed a sigh of relief, then smiled, "Really, no need to explain... But I'm so envious of you, not needing to hunt Spirit Beasts for your last three spirit rings. I'll tell you how to condense spirit rings... But it'll be difficult for me; I'll have to figure out a way for my eighth and ninth spirit rings."

"No need to worry, there will definitely be a way in the future," Tang San comforted her.

"Mm, I believe in Brother San." Xiao Wu nodded, then spoke about her sixth Spirit Ability: "My first Spirit Ability is called Nerve Network."

"As you said, Brother San, the Spirit Sky Rabbit strengthened my entire nervous system, not only enabling me to control qi and spirit power to an

unparalleled degree, but also greatly enhancing my mental force. Now, I can walk on water as if on flat ground."

"Furthermore, I can now contend with weaker Ten-thousand year soul beasts in the Star Dou Great Forest. If I use spirit ring fusion, I can even contend with the other fierce beasts outside of Ditian!"

"While the Nerve Network skill doesn't directly give me offensive capabilities, it can activate all my nerve tissues and allow me to perceive the movement patterns of every inch of my body."

This skill sounded rather useless, but only Tang San, Xiao Wu, Huo Wu, and others understood how powerful this skill was for Xiao Wu.

With it, Xiao Wu could perfectly control her entire body, better utilize every bit of strength generated by her bones and muscle movements, and achieve the strongest effect with the least effort.

In addition, the pulsations of her internal organs could also be perceived by Xiao Wu, which would better assist her in cultivating the Divine Treasure part of the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method and provide help for her research on [Medicine: The Microscopic Structure of the Human Body].

"Let's try it."

280: Xiao Wu's One Hundred Thousand Year Soul Skill (Part 2)

Space

“Let’s try it.”

After Tang San finished speaking, he quickly reached out and grabbed Xiao Wu’s right hand. His speed was so fast that even a Spirit Emperor would find it difficult to see clearly.

But unexpectedly, Xiao Wu’s right arm instinctively opened outwards by about twenty degrees, just enough to dodge Tang San’s grab.

“Oh?”

Tang San noticed a hint of surprise in Xiao Wu’s eyes; she clearly hadn’t reacted to it herself.

So, he reached for her wrist again, and found that her arm seemed to have a mind of its own, instinctively dodging Tang San’s grasp.

“It seems your sixth spirit ring’s enhancement of your nervous system has combined with your second spirit ring, allowing your body to automatically dodge others’ attacks.” After trying three times, Tang San withdrew his hand. “If you can control it, you might be able to master an extremely powerful body technique—”

“Autonomous Ultra Instinct!”

Tang San had watched “Dragon Ball” in his previous life. Autonomous Ultra Instinct was a divine technique mastered by its protagonist, Kakarot,

after Super Saiyan Blue.

Pseudo-fans believed that only by reaching a power level like Super Saiyan Blue could one access that technique.

But in reality, the principle of this technique is actually very simple: it relies on various parts of the body for conditioned reflex movements, requiring no thought from the brain, maximizing movement speed and reaction ability.

That is to say, the body does not need to transmit information through the brain; it can automatically judge danger, dodge, and launch attacks simultaneously.

Therefore, this technique does not actually require one's strength to reach a universe-destroying level to be used. As long as one's reaction ability is super strong, forming a situation similar to instinct, one can meet the standard and touch the threshold.

That is, to maximize the utilization of one's inherent power!

As for the white-haired transformation in the manga, it is most likely a Saiyan-specific trait; others who master Autonomous Ultra Instinct would not be so dazzling and exaggerated.

Truly powerful skills always have a low entry barrier, and their principles are very simple, but to truly achieve the corresponding effects of such a divine technique requires countless hours of practice, as well as that tiny bit of talent and inspiration.

As for whether Xiao Wu can master Autonomous Ultra Instinct in the future...

Tang San felt there was still a possibility. After all, the spirit ring's enhancement and upgrade of her Spirit and physical body had made her nervous system far surpass ordinary people!

At least in terms of conditioned reflexes, Xiao Wu had already surpassed him.

“That powerful?” Xiao Wu herself hadn’t expected that the first skill of her sixth spirit ring would give her the foundation to reach the pinnacle of body techniques. “Does this mean that if I learn Autonomous Ultra Instinct, I can fight against a Super Douluo above ninety-fifth rank at the Spirit Emperor level?”

“Fight?” Tang San chuckled, as if disdainful, then said, “Currently, Spirit Masters’ utilization rate of spirit power is actually very low. Even relying on Spirit Abilities from spirit rings, it’s still the same. If you can master the realm of Autonomous Ultra Instinct, conservatively estimated, you would only need a Spirit Scholar’s ten levels of spirit power to easily crush a hundred-level powerhouse!”

“Hiss—”

Xiao Wu gasped, then burst into laughter, as if she had already learned Autonomous Ultra Instinct and could punch Di Tian, kick Silver Dragon, and the entire Star Dou would prostrate at her feet!

“Don’t be too happy too soon. This is just a concept; I don’t even know how to practice it specifically.” Tang San interrupted Xiao Wu’s fantasy, pulling her back to reality. “Even if we figure out a slight method in the future, you’d probably have to reach the Titled Douluo level to learn it.”

“I’m a genius, you know! It’s just Autonomous Ultra Instinct. Just watch Xiao Wu Jie master it for you.”

Xiao Wu remained optimistic, then began to talk about the second Spirit Ability brought to her by her hundred-thousand-year spirit ring. “My second Spirit Ability is Space Perception. The Spirit Sky Rabbit also enhanced my spatial origin, but in order to awaken a space-type Domain when I become a Spirit Saint, I condensed the Spirit Ability into a perception type. It allows me to perceive everything within dozens of miles, including the operation of heaven and earth energy.”

“This is a reconnaissance skill, and it can also radiate in a straight line, with a range of about one hundred kilometers.”

“As an agility-attack system Spirit Master, reconnaissance methods are essential. This also makes up for my deficiency, making me an agility-attack system Spirit Master who is versatile in interference, assassination, and reconnaissance.”

However, Tang San felt that combining Space Perception with the nervous network could maximize the enhancement of Xiao Wu’s subjective reactive awareness.

In that case, it seemed to be of greater help for cultivating Autonomous Ultra Instinct?

“Excellent planning. And because the Space Perception skill also requires the nervous system, it won’t overlap or cause significant conflict with previous spirit ring skills, allowing you to continue practicing spirit ring fusion.”

Temporarily setting aside the idea of Autonomous Ultra Instinct, Tang San objectively evaluated Xiao Wu’s two sixth Spirit Abilities, only—

“For your seventh spirit ring, you can only choose Soft Bones Rabbit, and its spirit ring will inevitably be at the hundred-thousand-year level. Besides Martial Soul True Body, for the remaining Spirit Ability, you can choose to condense a space-related skill to complement the space-type Domain you will awaken as a Spirit Saint.”

“I’m not very clear about what space-type skills the Soft Bones Rabbit has, as there are no related records in Spirit Hall’s data. Can you tell me?”

Xiao Wu said, “The Soft Bones Rabbit possesses spatial abilities: Teleportation and Paragon Golden Body.”

“Golden Body-type skills are applications of spatial power?” Huo Wu asked in surprise.

“Otherwise?” Xiao Wu rolled her eyes. “Mental-type skills mostly convert spirit power into spatial power, condensing it into a thin film to isolate the outside World, thereby achieving an invincible effect. It doesn’t actually

make a person indestructible. It's different from Brother San's method of tempering the body with ice and fire refining Golden Body."

Speaking of this, Xiao Wu paused for a moment and slowly said, "Besides these two abilities, in reality, the Soft Bones Rabbit has the ability to create a small space. When my mother was alive, she could create a one-cubic-meter space to store some items, but after my mother died, that space could no longer be opened."

"Cannot be opened?" Tang San keenly caught the key point.

"That's right, it can't be opened. Although my mother died, the space she created actually still exists." Xiao Wu nodded. "My mother once said that although the Soft Bones Rabbit is weak, it also has its own advantage, which is that the spaces it creates can exist forever."

"The spaces created by Soft Bones Rabbits who cultivated to the hundred-thousand-year level throughout history, when the Soft Bones Rabbit is alive, the space is independent and controlled by that hundred-thousand-year Soft Bones Rabbit; when the Soft Bones Rabbit dies, these spaces will merge with each other and continuously absorb other high-quality spatial fragments to grow... My mother even said that perhaps one day, these spaces could form a relatively illusory demiplane attached to the Douluo Continent."

"It's a pity that when I hadn't yet taken human form, I was more playful and didn't create a corresponding space. Moreover, after taking human form, I came into contact with human society and felt that this was just a more convenient 'storage soul tool'. Also, while the Soft Bones Rabbit is still alive, it cannot obtain items from spaces created by other deceased Soft Bones Rabbits through its own created space, so I didn't feel it was very important."

A hundred-thousand-year Soft Bones Rabbit can create independent spaces. After the Soft Bones Rabbit dies, its spaces can merge with each other and then absorb high-quality spatial fragments from cosmic space to grow.

And this space is attached to Douluo Star. It can be said that as long as it continues to grow, it can continuously strengthen the entire World.

“This ability must be obtained!”

281: Return to Wuhun Palace, the Pope invites you!

“For the extra Spirit Ability from your seventh spirit ring, choose this one: Spatial Expansion,” Tang San shared his thoughts. “The seventh spirit ring primarily grants a Martial Soul True Body, and besides, the spatial perception of your sixth Spirit Ability can serve as a good foundation, so there’s no need to worry about this Spirit Ability affecting your spirit ring fusion later.”

“Beyond that, we might have a way for you to control the spaces left behind by other Soft Bones Rabbits. By then, you might be able to control the wealth left by generations of Soft Bones Rabbits.”

Tang San hadn't truly delved into the Dao of Space, but his upper Dantian housed a holy necromancer from another World, Iliex, who had traveled through space and time to arrive here. Coupled with Iliex being a summoner himself, he undoubtedly possessed a profound understanding of space and would surely have a way to help Xiao Wu control those spaces.

Moreover, in the future, this space might even be integrated into the Stellar Space he planned to create.

“Illyasviel, you think too highly of me!” Iliex was speechless but also eager to try. When it came to understanding and utilizing space, the Silver Dragon King was merely showing off in front of him. “However, being too outstanding is also a mistake. Who told this old man he could pluck stars with one hand?”

“Speaking of which, after understanding the true size of stars, can Illyasviel still pluck them?” Tang San teased, “I bet even the Creator God of your

World can only gaze at the stars with a sigh.”

“Cough! Well, a person always needs ideals. But extraordinary power can truly limit one’s thinking at certain times, even to the point of ignoring the principle that things appear smaller when far away.” Iliex coughed awkwardly, growing more in awe and longing for the World Tang San had lived in during his previous life.

It was a World without any extraordinary power, yet it managed to create science and develop technology through its own wisdom, even observing and understanding the universe.

If they were to encounter extraordinary power, they would undoubtedly be able to explore, discover, deduce, summarize, and innovate, making them a civilization with immense potential.

After finishing his casual chat with Iliex, Xiao Wu asked about Tang San’s sixth spirit ring.

Upon learning about the effects of the Twelve Heavens Nebula and Nebula Forging divine soul, Xiao Wu couldn’t help but exclaim, “Brother San, are you going to create a World? Maybe our two spaces can connect in the future.”

“That’s exactly what I was thinking... What are you doing?!”

Seeing Xiao Wu suddenly pounce on him, Tang San’s breathing quickened, and he was a bit speechless. “Huo Wu is still here.”

“We’re good sisters anyway, what’s there to be afraid of?” Xiao Wu tugged at his clothes, looking unconcerned. “It’s a good chance for her to experience sleeping together, so she won’t be shy when she’s with Guang Ling and Rongrong later.”

Huo Wu’s face flushed crimson as she walked towards the door, shouting, “I’m not going to be depraved with you two...”

However, before she could finish speaking, Xiao Wu flicked her head, and her scorpion braid bound Huo Wu's right arm. With a pull, she yanked her onto Tang San's back, and with the momentum, the three of them tumbled onto the spacious bed together...

...

When the three returned to Spirit City, Hu Liena rushed over upon hearing the news. She didn't care about his spirit ring or Spirit Ability, only asking about the development of Spirit City.

After the establishment of Soul Guidance Technology City, Min Shi Liang Du, Fantasy Film City, Medicine Dan City, Spirit City, and Economic Capital, a large number of work reports were submitted daily. Hu Liena, Xie Yue, and Yan, apart from their necessary cultivation time, spent every day dealing with various affairs alongside other Elders of Spirit Hall.

Even Supreme Pontiff Bibi Dong became increasingly busy.

The nearly a hundred newly established departments within the Supreme Pontiff Palace, such as the Administrative Department, Economic Department, Industrial Department, and Civil Affairs Department, were all understaffed.

Hu Liena had initially thought that under Tang San's influence, the voluntary joining of common Spirit Masters from across the Douluo Continent to Spirit Hall would increase the number of available personnel in Spirit Hall. However, in reality, most Spirit Masters could only engage in relatively simple, mechanical tasks, and the number of Spirit Masters truly capable of handling complex matters was very small.

This also made Spirit Hall truly realize the inadequacy of its high-level personnel.

Therefore, currently, Spirit Hall could only continuously promote its ideals and formulate more complete rules and promotion channels to stimulate the ambition of grassroots personnel, enabling them to independently learn relevant management skills.

“Currently, Spirit Hall is developing steadily. If we look again in ten years, this place will definitely become the center of the entire Douluo Continent,” Tang San said to Hu Liena.

“Ten years? That’s too long,” Hu Liena hoped for a faster pace.

Tang San asked, “Have you heard of ‘pulling up seedlings to help them grow’?”

“No, what does that mean?” Hu Liena shook her head, knowing he was about to tell another self-created anecdote to educate her, but she very graciously chose to listen.

“There was an old man who, when farming, felt that his crops were growing too slowly, so he chose to pull up all the seedlings in the field a bit higher. The next day, the seedlings all withered and died because their roots had been pulled out of the soil,” Tang San explained. “It sounds a bit foolish, as if no one would do that when growing crops. But compared to Spirit Hall, two years is just enough time for the roots of a stable nation to take hold. And what you call ‘speeding up’ is essentially pulling up those roots.”

Hu Liena’s expression changed, realizing she was being too eager for quick results, but she still said, “But the Two Great Empires are also catching up to us. What if they imitate us?”

“They can at most imitate the surface, it doesn’t matter,” Tang San said indifferently. “Their core will inevitably be to serve their emperors, while our Spirit Hall, with the core ideal of ‘Establishing Spirit for Heaven and Earth, Forging Souls for All Beings,’ develops based on concepts like ‘Spirit for Human Use’ and ‘Soul Guidance Technology.’ The object of our service is no longer the Supreme Pontiff, but the common people of the entire Douluo Continent.”

Indeed, the Titled Douluo of Spirit Hall could still receive unearned “salaries” at present.

This was, after all, an extraordinary World, where greater strength meant access to more resources. However, at Tang San’s suggestion, the concept

of “distribution according to work” had been incorporated.

To this, the Titled Douluo of Bibi Dong’s faction had no objections, as they had all been subdued by Bibi Dong previously and would not betray her. Moreover, they all had law enforcement responsibilities and held higher positions.

It was the Offerings of the Hall of Offerings who had some opinions.

Because Bibi Dong, citing their “inactivity” and lack of significant contributions to Spirit Hall, had reduced their salaries, and Qian Daoliu could only endure it.

Golden Crocodile and the other Offerings could only endure the slight with him, not daring to challenge Bibi Dong.

Before Qian Daoliu spoke up and before Bibi Dong was severely injured, Gold Crocodile Douluo and the others truly dared not be too boisterous in front of Bibi Dong.

“You’ve changed the core of Spirit Hall!” Hu Liena couldn’t help but tremble.

“Isn’t that what Supreme Pontiff wants?” Tang San shrugged, looking indifferent. “Besides, I’m just offering suggestions; I’m not the one doing the actual work.”

Hu Liena was momentarily at a loss for words, as she knew her teacher greatly disliked the Angel lineage, even wishing to eradicate it.

She didn’t know the specific reason, but as a disciple, she naturally had to side with her teacher.

“Is there anything else? If not, I need to go forge, research the essence of vibration, and train my body...” Tang San was preparing for experimental forging of the god seal throne in the upcoming period, which required his full concentration.

“Yes.”

“What is it?”

“The Supreme Pontiff requests your presence.”

282: Bibi Dong's dual-core meditation method

Inside the magnificent Supreme Pontiff Palace, Bibi Dong sat on the exquisite Supreme Pontiff's chair, looking at Tang San, who had been brought in by Hu Liena, a slight curve appearing at the corner of her mouth as she asked, "Has the Spirit Hunt returned?"

"Yes, Supreme Pontiff," Tang San replied, releasing his Blue Silver Emperor, revealing six spirit rings in sequence: yellow, purple, purple, black, red, and red, with the sixth spirit ring, in particular, displaying cloud patterns and two golden patterns.

"Why are your 100,000-year spirit rings all so dazzling?" At this moment, only three people were in the Supreme Pontiff Palace: the Supreme Pontiff, the Holy Son, and the Holy Maiden; thus, Hu Liena was a bit bolder.

"Perhaps the Spirit Beasts that sacrificed themselves to me were special, coupled with my extensive research into cultivation, and the overflowing Life force of the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul," Tang San said, releasing Ling Yun and introducing it to Bibi Dong and Hu Liena, "This is the plant Spirit Beast that sacrificed itself to become my sixth spirit ring, Cloud Tree. Speaking of which, Hu Liena, you might have even seen it before; it grew in the White Cloud Forest where Blood Sword Norman was hunted."

Ling Yun seemed a little shy upon seeing Bibi Dong and Hu Liena but still greeted them, "Hello, I am Ling Yun. My father... oh no, the Valley Master gave me this name."

"So it was that Cloud Tree," Hu Liena realized.

“How many years of cultivation has this spirit ring reached?” Bibi Dong asked curiously.

“Two hundred thousand years,” Tang San answered, also clarifying the situation of the two Spirit Abilities, “However, most importantly, my Blue Silver Emperor has gained a wisp of Creation power, allowing the Spirit to materialize from nothing and enabling people to enter a illusory starry World. I plan to plant my Spirit inside and outside Spirit City, and I hope the Supreme Pontiff will permit it.”

After experiencing the ethereal starry World, Bibi Dong understood a great deal, realizing that Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor roots already had the ability to cover the entire Douluo Continent.

Once the coverage was complete, Tang San could use the Blue Silver Emperor to manifest so-called thought forms anywhere, and as long as the details of mental force were handled properly, then in the not-so-distant future, Spirit Hall could use this to control information across the entire continent.

What a terrifying ability!

“Granted,” Bibi Dong nodded, “Special green plant protection zones will be established both inside and outside Spirit City for the cultivation of your Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul.”

“Thank you, Supreme Pontiff,” Tang San bowed.

At this point, Bibi Dong waved her hand, signaling Hu Liena to withdraw first, then slowly rose from the Supreme Pontiff's chair and walked to Tang San, saying, “Speaking of which, you have kept me quite busy for the past two years, even neglecting my cultivation time.”

“Supreme Pontiff, you jest. A Spirit Master has limited time each day to cultivate spirit power; exceeding that time causes the meridians to swell and ache. Any extra time spent on other things doesn't delay anything,” Tang San smelled the faint fragrance emanating from Bibi Dong but remained

expressionless, responding earnestly, "If the Supreme Pontiff has no other matters, I will take my leave now?"

"What? Being alone with me makes you nervous?" Bibi Dong smiled.

"Not at all, it's just that my daily schedule is very full," Tang San said unhurriedly, "You know, I'm quite uninteresting."

Bibi Dong was speechless.

Uninteresting?

If that were truly the case, he wouldn't have so many girls liking him, and all of them powerful Spirit Masters.

"Alright, let's get to the point," Bibi Dong dismissed the irrelevant thoughts in her mind, her eyes becoming serious. "The cultivation theory you mentioned regarding qi and blood, spirit power, and mental force, I've pondered it for two years and tried to convert without relying on Spirit Abilities, and indeed found that it can benefit oneself. However, there are some areas I still don't understand."

Tang San raised an eyebrow, asking faintly, "So?"

"So, for the next period of time, I can cooperate with your cultivation theory experiments," Bibi Dong looked directly into Tang San's eyes. "We both have twin spirits. At that time, I can also explain the key points of cultivating twin spirits to you. What do you think?"

"Cultivating twin spirits, the key lies in the conversion of different attribute spirit power between the two Spirits, right?" Tang San expressed his view on twin spirits cultivation.

Bibi Dong showed an appreciative gaze, nodding, "That's right, the key is indeed conversion. However, I do have a better method that might inspire you."

With that, Bibi Dong released her first Spirit: Death Spider Emperor.

Immediately, her upper body skin was covered with a layer of purplish-black armor, and even her face was obscured by a carapace.

Below her eyes, four small eyes had grown out.

Her lower legs disappeared, and her abdomen transformed into a massive spherical shape, from which eight thick, long legs grew, covered with large tufts of green hair.

“This is my first Spirit, Death Spider Emperor.” Due to the Spirit Possession, Bibi Dong’s height reached nearly three meters at this moment, looking down at Tang San. “It’s ugly, isn’t it? Under normal circumstances, I wouldn’t use my Spirit; I would only rely on my immense spirit power and physical combat to crush enemies.”

“How should I put it? I think it’s quite alright; it has a peculiar kind of beauty,” Tang San, however, felt that Bibi Dong at this moment had a striking similarity to the spider girl in “So I’m a Spider, So What?”, except for the colors. The spider girl was white and pink, while Bibi Dong was purplish-black and green, and came with her own armor, looking more majestic.

Bibi Dong was startled. She had intended to threaten Tang San, but she never expected him to find her appearance good... Was his aesthetic sense problematic? It didn’t seem so, after all, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Huo Wu, Ning Rongrong, and others were all beauties. Even if Guang Ling was a bit less attractive, he was still the type that became more appealing the longer one looked.

“And then, this is my second Spirit: Soul Eating Spider Emperor.” After regaining her composure, Bibi Dong switched to the Soul Eating Spider Emperor possession state:

She reverted to human form, with dark green spiderweb patterns on her forehead, a layer of shimmering dark green light spreading from her body, three pairs of dark green spider legs appearing behind her, and her arms also transforming into similar dark green spears. Her lower body was completely

enveloped in a layer of dark green light, as if she were wearing a battle skirt.

“Hmm~ this one is a bit more conventional, and I sensed a fluctuation exceeding spirit power. The Rakshasa God’s inheritance is primarily carried by this second Spirit, isn’t it?” Tang San briefly commented on Bibi Dong in her Soul Eating Spider Emperor state, then asked about the Rakshasa God’s inheritance.

“Indeed,” Bibi Dong marveled at Tang San’s powerful mental force, capable of detecting divine force fluctuations, and then said, “However, now is not the time to discuss these things. Did you discern the trick to my Spirit switching?”

“Yes, I did,” Tang San narrowed his eyes. “It’s not just the nature of spirit power transforming. Even with the similar characteristics of death and Soul Eating, it’s impossible to transform so rapidly...”

After all, Bibi Dong didn't have an internal cultivation method as balanced and peaceful as Mysterious Heaven Skill to balance the different attribute energies between her two Spirits.

Therefore.

Bibi Dong had found another excellent method for cultivating twin spirits—

The Dual-Core Meditation Method!

283: Soul Twins Meditation

The so-called twin-core meditation method was merely Tang San's playful name for it; Bibi Dong, however, named it the Soul Power Twin Cultivation Method.

Meditation is a cultivation method that allows one to perceive their Spirit, enabling it to help the Spirit Master absorb the energy of heaven and earth, refine it into spirit power, and raise the Spirit Master's rank.

In this process, when the Spirit refines the energy of heaven and earth, it requires the assistance of the body's own meridians for circulation.

Some exceptionally talented Spirit Masters recorded the trajectories of this circulation and, by studying them, deduced more advanced meditation methods that could be passed on to people with the same Spirit, thereby accelerating the speed of meditation.

It can be said that the meridian routes through which each Spirit refines the energy of heaven and earth are not entirely the same.

According to the Spirit Hall's data, the stronger the Spirit, the more numerous and complex the spirit power routes flowing within the human body, and the higher the efficiency of meditation.

It's a pity that very few Spirit Masters bother to summarize these circulation routes.

Major Sects and prominent families do summarize them, but the summarized spirit power circulation routes are inevitably most suitable for the direct descendants of that family; for people with other Spirits, the effect might even be inferior to the most basic meditation methods.

Getting back to the main topic.

Bibi Dong's twin meditation method was based on the different body meridians used in the meditation cultivation of her two great Spirits, consolidating the overlapping parts and dividing the non-overlapping parts into two independent spirit power circulation routes.

To use a simple analogy, it's like welding two rings together; there are overlapping areas, but they are relatively independent of each other.

The same spirit power exists within Bibi Dong's Dantian, but under conscious manipulation, it can flow into one of the circulation systems according to her own thoughts.

To switch Spirits, there's no need to immediately convert the spirit power attribute within the currently used spirit power circulation route; simply activate the other spirit power circulation route.

The spirit power remaining in the previous spirit power circulation route will then flow back along the circuit into the Dantian where spirit power is stored.

One can only say—

Bibi Dong is indeed a heaven-sent genius in spirit power cultivation; her current strength was definitely not obtained through the rewards of the Rakshasa God's trial.

Moreover, the Rakshasa God seemed to give Bibi Dong the fewest rewards in the original work, unable to even increase the spirit ring's age limit...

"Not bad, you actually figured it out." Listening to Tang San's explanation, Bibi Dong was slightly surprised, but remembering that the person before her was a Martial Soul Theory Master, and had even proposed the cultivation method of the three treasures of essence, qi, and Spirit to her, a hint of admiration appeared in her eyes—this was someone who could rival, or even surpass, her in spirit power cultivation.

“This has indeed enlightened me; many thanks, Supreme Pontiff.” Tang San expressed his gratitude, feeling that the details of condensing the Spirit Core had been further supplemented, and joy welled up in his heart.

“Since that’s the case, then let’s begin your experiment with the three treasures of essence, qi, and Spirit cultivation.” Bibi Dong smiled slightly, “I look forward to becoming even stronger.”

“Now? Here?” This time it was Tang San’s turn to be surprised.

“Is that not possible?” Bibi Dong asked, “Thanks to you, I’m getting busier and busier now, and this is the only free time I have. You, on the other hand, can spend most of your time on cultivation, research, and teasing your little girlfriends; I’m truly envious.”

Tang San chuckled, skipping over the topic, and said, “Since the Supreme Pontiff is free, then I naturally won’t be polite. However, during the experiment, it might be necessary to touch skin to perceive your spirit power circulation. I wonder if the Supreme Pontiff minds?”

“I don’t mind.” Bibi Dong’s eyebrows raised slightly. She had always been rather averse to men, but she had no such reservations towards Tang San before her.

Moreover, due to the mutually reinforcing and restraining nature of the Death Spider Emperor’s death force and the Blue Silver Emperor’s Life force, there was a tendency for them to merge.

This caused Bibi Dong to instinctively develop a favorable impression of Tang San.

Even after Tang San obtained his sixth spirit ring and the Blue Silver Emperor’s vitality became even stronger, the death force became more sensitive to the Life force.

This favorable impression stemmed from the influence of the Spirit; even though Bibi Dong herself was a super Douluo, it was difficult for her to

completely erase this feeling. However, Bibi Dong felt that she simply didn't dislike Tang San.

“Since that's the case, let's start now.” Tang San also didn't stand on ceremony. He directly took Bibi Dong's hand and injected a trace of spirit power, sensing the two spirit power circulation circuits within Bibi Dong's body.

Bibi Dong also noticed that the wisp of spirit power Tang San injected into her body carried no attributes, being neutral and harmonious, as pure as plain water: “Such strong control! To be able to remove the Life attribute from spirit power.”

“That's the only thing I'm worth praising for.” Tang San focused on manipulating his spirit power, circling through the routes of the Soul Power Twin Cultivation Method, guiding the core storage points of those two streams of spirit power to ascend upwards.

“What are you doing?” Bibi Dong felt her spirit power become active and immediately controlled a portion of her spirit power to follow the route of Tang San's wisp of spirit power, arriving at a place where spirit power had never stayed before.

When the spirit power reached this point, the original place where spirit power was stored actually actively squeezed the spirit power there upwards, as if the new place that portion of spirit power had just reached was the most suitable space for spirit power storage.

“Is this the middle Dantian?” Bibi Dong realized that if all her spirit power were transferred to the Tanzhong acupoint, the circulation routes of her Soul Power Twin Cultivation Method would also need slight adjustment... This would be a massive undertaking, not something that could be completed in a day or two.

At this moment, Tang San had already released Bibi Dong's hand and once again explained the concept of energy conversion in the three great Dantians to Bibi Dong: “The lower Dantian is the Guanyuan acupoint, storing essence, which is blood and qi; the middle Dantian is the Tanzhong

acupoint, storing qi, which is spirit power; the upper Dantian is the Yintang acupoint, and in the Supreme Pontiff's view, it can also be called the Sea of Spirit, naturally used to store mental force."

"Blood and qi, spirit power, and mental force each occupy their respective positions and can transform into one another autonomously, forming a small human body universe cycle: blood and qi ascend to become spirit power, spirit power ascends to increase mental force, and mental force can passively strengthen one's own soul, and when the soul is strong, the physical body will instinctively seek to become stronger."

As he spoke, Tang San removed his upper garment, revealing his firm and powerful chest. He circulated his blood and qi, spirit power, and mental force, emitting streams of spiritual light throughout his body. The three great Dantians glowed simultaneously, and the intricate network of meridians appeared on the surface of his body, dense and like a web, with countless glowing star-like points.

Among them, the three most dazzling points were three inches below the navel, the center of the chest, and the center between the two eyebrows.

These were precisely the locations of the three great Dantians.

Bibi Dong saw the dense circulation routes of blood and qi, spirit power, and mental force, as if she had witnessed the most profound truth, and even faintly felt that the entire World was resonating with Tang San's body.

It was as if where Tang San stood was the center of the entire World!

【What an incredible mortal!】

【If he can achieve rank 100, he might reach the God King level, or even higher!】

【Once I figure out how to tie him and Bibi Dong to the same boat, then... hehehe~】

【Shura! You're finished!】

284: Xuan Tian Gong evolves! The Scripture of Creation and Destruction!

“You've already experimented on yourself?” After Tang San put his clothes back on, Bibi Dong secretly revealed a hint of disappointment, as if sighing over not being able to witness the “Diagram of the Human Microcosmic Cycle” again, and a strange emotion inexplicably arose in her heart.

“For experiments, you always have to do them yourself first to ensure there are no problems, so that others can try them with more confidence,” Tang San straightened his collar and slowly said, “I have a unique method for spirit power circulation, a technique for qi and blood cultivation, and a skill for mental force meditation, and they are all from the same origin and form a complete set, but Supreme Pontiff will need to rely on her Soul Power Twin Cultivation Method to modify and create corresponding qi and blood and mental force cultivation methods.”

Bibi Dong frowned deeply.

Qi and blood, spirit power, mental force—these three complement each other, so naturally, a set of cultivation methods that work together is best. But over the years, she had only created a Soul Power Twin Cultivation Method, which primarily cultivates spirit power, and while it does have a slight enhancing effect on mental force, her own mental force was mainly improved through her experiences in Slaughter City—by devouring the flesh and souls of many The Fallen.

Even when she confronted Tang San previously, her mental force became pure and transparent, and she gained much clarity on certain matters, due to

his Life force (as Bibi Dong believed).

As for the cultivation of qi and blood, she had no idea where to even begin.

Could it be forging?

“Supreme Pontiff actually doesn't need to worry too much. With your physical constitution, when your Dantian's spirit power completely ascends to the Upper Dantian, qi and blood will naturally generate in the Lower Dantian. At that time, a most basic cycle will naturally form between the three, just like an infant is born knowing how to breathe, feed, and excrete.”

Seeing Bibi Dong lost in thought, Tang San naturally knew what she was worried about, so he opened his mouth to remind her, “As for constructing more complex qi and blood circulation circuits and mental force flow circuits later, you can take your time. With Supreme Pontiff's talent, plus my theoretical assistance, you will certainly be able to complete the preliminary version within three years.”

“Three years? It's not short, but it's acceptable.” Bibi Dong hesitated for a moment, then nodded slightly, feeling that she could hand over future Spirit Hall affairs to Hu Liena and others.

Disciples should always consider their teacher and prioritize the overall situation...

...

After returning to Soul Martial Manor, Tang San didn't immediately research materials or start forging the materials needed for the god seal throne. Instead, he began to ponder Bibi Dong's Soul Power Twin Cultivation Method.

He now had three Spirits: Blue Silver Emperor, Clear Sky Hammer, and Five Clawed Golden Dragon.

Among them, the Five Clawed Golden Dragon could be temporarily ignored. This was a special Spirit, already a complete evolution, naturally

possessing a peculiar “Bagua” spirit ring. It didn't require additional spirit rings, nor was it easy to add them.

Moreover, this Spirit accepted spirit power, qi and blood, and mental force of all his attributes, so it could be excluded.

Thus, the only things that needed to be considered were the spirit power refinement routes of the Blue Silver Emperor and Clear Sky Hammer.

Thinking of this, Tang San temporarily gave up on cultivating Mysterious Heaven Skill. He used his mental force to communicate with the Blue Silver Emperor, actively allowing it to absorb the energy of heaven and earth and refine spirit power, to see which meridians in his body would be used.

The effect was beyond his expectations. The meridians used for meditation with the Blue Silver Emperor accounted for nearly ninety percent of the meridians used in cultivating Mysterious Heaven Skill.

Subsequently, Tang San used his mental force to sense the Clear Sky Hammer for meditation and found that it also occupied nearly ninety percent of the Mysterious Heaven Skill meridians.

Comparing the two, there were many overlapping areas. The only non-overlapping meridians were the primary spirit power circulation paths of the two Spirits. One carried a strong vital energy, while the other carried a tyrannical aura of destruction and annihilation, along with a hint of death attribute.

After noting these two meridians, Tang San then activated Mysterious Heaven Skill and simultaneously sensed both Spirits, commencing meditation.

With both Spirits operating simultaneously, the two energies of different attributes circulated according to their respective methods. Under the harmonization of Mysterious Heaven Skill, they actually converged and entered the Middle Dantian. And the cultivation route of Mysterious Heaven Skill also gained two additional paths, separately circulating the

spirit power with the unique properties of the Clear Sky Hammer and Blue Silver Emperor.

He had mastered the Twin spirit power Meditation Method!

Moreover, Mysterious Heaven Skill did not conflict with either of them; instead, it encompassed them, which also confirmed that it was truly a Taoist cultivation method, like the sea embracing all rivers with its vastness.

“What a miraculous cultivation method.” Iliex also marveled at the power and wonder of this secret method, then joked, “According to your memory, at the fifth step, this cultivation method seems to be able to seize the bloodline of 异类种族 (alien races)?”

“At least, this version of Mysterious Heaven Skill doesn't have such powerful ability. Moreover, seizing the bloodlines of other races easily makes one's own bloodline extremely impure. Even if it truly could be seized, it could only be imitated and transformed to suit one's own situation, not fully absorbed,” Tang San stopped cultivating and secretly shook his head, “I haven't yet reached the point of unifying all things.”

“Indeed, it's better to be pure. If it's too mixed, there won't be enough energy to cultivate each aspect to its peak.” Iliex strongly agreed with this. Even if he were to revive in the future and truly cultivate Mysterious Heaven Skill, Jade Bone Kidneys, and Cosmic Meditation, the core would still be primarily based on the three elemental attributes of light, undead, and space.

“By the way, since your Mysterious Heaven Skill has already changed according to your two Spirits, should you change its name?”

“As for the name, let's call it Creation and Destruction True Scripture.” Tang San thought for a while, naming it based on the path he would take in the future, taking the meaning of “Creation” and “Destruction.” “Later, it can be further subdivided into Life and Creation True Skill and death and Destruction True Skill. What do you think?”

“I have to say, you're terrible at naming things.” Iliex complained, then seriously analyzed, saying, “However, it does sound easy to understand, and people will know what kind of cultivation methods these two are just by hearing the names.”

Just as Tang San and Iliex were chatting, the consciousness slumbering within the Clear Sky Hammer stirred slightly, awakening. It sensed that its source of destructive power was continuously absorbing and replicating the energy of heaven and earth, which was then refined by this host.

[An interesting World! An interesting host! He actually allowed me to give birth to a death-attributed head, and he can also combine the power of destruction with the power of Life... Wait, a wisp of Creation aura?]

Austin Griffin's Spirits immediately lifted. He separated a wisp of his consciousness and entered Tang San's Middle Dantian, examining the power of Creation within the intensely vital aura. He couldn't help but sneer, “What a formidable fellow, actually wanting to control death and Life, Creation and Destruction simultaneously. Is this host trying to defy the will of the entire World? I and that damned Creator God cannot coexist. The Creator God was ultimately left with only a wisp of remnant soul, while I am constantly reborn through destruction...

“But, I also hate the aura of Creation!”

This wisp of Austin Griffin's consciousness prepared to obliterate the power of Creation within the vital aura.

But no matter how much destructive power he injected, a portion of it would be transformed into the power of Creation, instead strengthening that wisp of Creation. In the end, the Middle Dantian even began to actively seize the destructive power within this wisp of consciousness, converting it into the power of Creation, bringing it to a state of balance with the original destructive power.

[What kind of cultivation method is this, exactly?]

[And what exactly is going on with this World?]

Working overtime...

285: Austin Griffin's Thoughts

Chapter 285 Austin Griffin's Thoughts

Austin Griffin, who was slumbering within the Clear Sky Hammer, was now fully awake. However, due to Tang San's spirit power only being at level sixty-two, he couldn't exert much strength. Furthermore, the Clear Sky Hammer Spirit itself belonged to Tang San, connected to his soul and bloodline, making it incredibly difficult for Austin Griffin to break free.

If his fusion with the Clear Sky Hammer hadn't been too deep, Austin Griffin could have easily separated, just as he had transferred from Mu Tian's Earth Fire Lizard to Tang San's Clear Sky Hammer previously.

But now, his power of destruction had completely merged with the Clear Sky Hammer, and Tang San's Mysterious Heaven Skill had evolved into the Creation and Destruction True Scripture, constantly refining the spirit power of Creation and destruction. In his middle Dantian, there was even a tendency for it to compress into a core.

If Austin Griffin wanted to stop the generation of Creation power, he could only destroy Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor Spirit, but this thing also awakened from his bloodline.

Therefore, he had to kill Tang San.

However, at this moment, Austin Griffin couldn't kill Tang San.

He had not fully recovered at this time, and being parasitic in the Clear Sky Hammer, he was naturally under Tang San's control.

Although from a soul perspective, Austin Griffin was a divine soul, he was limited by Tang San's sixty-two levels of spirit power and could not exert

much power.

More importantly, he sensed a demigod's divine soul in Tang San's mental force sea, which was currently transforming into a true divine soul. Moreover, Tang San's mental force sea seemed to have a very powerful mental array, even stronger than the array formed by the seventy-two demon pillars. If his divine soul rashly entered, he might be caught like a turtle in a jar.

As for interfering with Tang San's cultivation... Austin Griffin had never seen such a powerful cultivation method, capable of balancing and merging the powers of destruction and Creation.

There was no way to start.

Also, this host's body was abnormally strong, even comparable to his beast transformation state, and if he were to become a God in the future, even without a God Position, he might be able to contend with a Divinity who possessed one.

Furthermore, he vaguely sensed that the three energies—bloodline, spirit power, and mental force—within the host's body were transforming into each other. A single cycle was like a person experiencing from life to death, and from death to life, or like the universe being born from a Big Bang and returning to nothingness in cold silence.

[Is this guy a child of the universe?]

Austin Griffin had this doubt and decided to observe for a while. He would make plans after the other party reached the God-level and his own strength was fully restored.

If he couldn't beat him then...

Austin Griffin laughed, mocking himself, "How pathetic for the dignified God of Heavenly Condemnation to have such thoughts... Even when facing the Creator God, I was never afraid. How could a mere human make me afraid?"

In fact, Austin Griffin really felt a hint of fear, as even the Creator God did not have such a cultivation method.

[For now, I'll wait and see. When he achieves God-level, I'll make my move. How can I, the God of Heavenly Condemnation, be outplayed by a human?]

[Also, that old Creator God's chair has also arrived in this plane. I need to be vigilant...]

[Speaking of which, what exactly happened with that temporal turbulence? It even surpassed the will of the universe's origin, and many people from different planes were swept into other planes...]

At the same time, Tang San, who had finished talking with Iliex, sensed the change in his middle Dantian's spirit power and noticed that the power of Creation had strengthened. He thought to himself, "Is it because of the Creation and Destruction True Scripture? It can actually transform the power of destruction refined from the Clear Sky Hammer into the power of Creation. It truly lives up to its reputation as a Daoist cultivation technique!"

"Diminishing the abundant and supplementing the insufficient, perhaps that is the best interpretation of the Creation and Destruction True Scripture."

Afterward, Tang San meticulously checked his body and, finding no problems, completely relaxed. He found Xiao Wu and the others and told them about combining the meditation method with Mysterious Heaven Skill.

"By refining the energy of heaven and earth according to your own Spirit, perceiving its spirit power circulation route, and combining it with the Mysterious Heaven Skill's circulation route, you can achieve higher results."

Xiao Wu didn't pay much attention, as she had relied on instinctive meditation before cultivating Mysterious Heaven Skill. After learning Mysterious Heaven Skill, she felt that the two could be combined and had

already started trying. Before joining Heaven Dou Royal Academy, she had completed the combination, and could even call the brand new cultivation method: Soft Bone Art.

Huo Wu and Ning Rongrong were a bit surprised, not expecting their own spirit power meditation method to be combined with Mysterious Heaven Skill.

Guang Ling, on the other hand, had never thought of relying on his own meditation to improve his spirit power; he always relied on Mysterious Heaven Skill.

"What are you discussing?" Gu Yuena suddenly interrupted Tang San and the four girls' discussion. "What cultivation method? I want to learn too! You can't favor one over the other! I was bought by you!"

"I can't believe you can say that so righteously." Tang San massaged his forehead, feeling that this Silver Dragon King was beyond saving. The Spirit Beast race having such a master made their future worrying.

"What? Am I wrong?" Gu Yuena, however, showed no self-awareness. Instead, she showed a smug little look, "Anyway, I want to learn too, otherwise, I'll cry for you!"

Over the past two years, Gu Yuena had learned a skill unique to human infants: crying.

This trick, with Hu Liena, could be said to be foolproof.

"Here." Tang San handed over a tissue. "Now you can start your performance."

However, this trick didn't work on Tang San.

Gu Yuena stared with wide purple eyes, a bit speechless, and finally gave up, saying, "Forget it, I won't bother with you. In the future, you'll definitely beg me to teach you."

If he didn't teach her now, when she grew up and her strength improvement wasn't as exaggerated among human Spirit Masters, she would definitely give this hateful guy a good lesson to make him understand who was the boss here!

The girls present couldn't help but smile at Gu Yuena, who showed all her thoughts on her face, especially Xiao Wu, who even pinched Gu Yuena's cheek and said, "Call me Big Sister, and maybe Big Sister will teach you."

Gu Yuena slapped her hand away, puffed up her face, and glared fiercely at Xiao Wu, thinking, *Others are fine, but you, this rabbit, want to rebel against the heavens?*

She decided that when she returned to her true form in the future, she would eat a thousand Soft Bones Rabbits every day!

"Alright, don't be angry." Tang San patted her head, "Girls should be a bit stronger, don't cry at every turn. How about I accompany you to practice marksmanship?"

"Okay." Gu Yuena immediately beamed, took Tang San's hand, and walked towards the training ground. Finally, she turned back and stuck out her tongue at Xiao Wu and the others, pressing tightly against Tang San, as if declaring her sovereignty.

Xiao Wu laughed in exasperation, "This girl..."

So young, and already daring to snatch a man. What would she be like when she grew up?

Must be vigilant!

286: Gu Yuena's confession: I want a hundred!

Tang San was not proficient in spear techniques, but he wasn't completely clueless either. After all, he often sparred with Spirit Masters from Spirit Hall during his six years in Nuoding City and had gained some understanding.

Furthermore, this was Spirit City. As the Holy Son, it was more than enough to summon a few Spirit Masters skilled in using long spears to teach Gu Yuena.

And Gu Yuena, through her practice over the past two years, had made significant progress in spear techniques and gained a deeper understanding of human wisdom.

Although in terms of power and elements, none of these humans could surpass her, the skill in wielding a spear and the control over force were beyond her reach, and even the Dragon God would find it difficult to compare.

Or perhaps, the Dragon God never considered such detailed aspects, relying on immense power, and rarely even used elemental power.

“Whoosh~”

After practicing the long spear more than ten times, Gu Yuena stopped, dismissed the servants who were teaching her, and walked towards Tang San, who seemed to be deep in thought, asking, “How is my progress?”

“You know, I’m not proficient in spear techniques, but in terms of speed, ruthlessness, and accuracy, you’ve already met the standards. With your Spirit Ancestor level strength, you should be invincible among those of the same rank, and even able to fight against higher-ranked opponents.”

Tang San commented, “However, to truly master spear techniques to an extraordinary degree, you still need to experience them on the battlefield. Actual combat is always the best teacher.”

“It’s just a pity that the time for war to break out hasn’t arrived yet.”

“And perhaps—”

In this Douluo Continent, which had been gradually changed by his influence, whether war could still break out was an unknown.

In Heaven Dou Empire, Xue Qinghe, disguised as Qian Renxue, had gained the trust of Emperor Xue Ye and was now beginning to manage Heaven Dou affairs. Xue Beng, having lost a finger and being physically disabled, no longer had any competitive power.

Her ascension to the Tian Dou Emperor was already a certainty. The final step would be Emperor Xue Ye being poisoned to death, or directly announcing his abdication.

As for the Star Luo Empire, they were currently imitating the development in Spirit City, mainly by establishing institutions for researching spirit tools, but this was indeed opposed by many families.

Spirit Hall was overtly researching spirit tools for civilian use, so Spirit Masters wouldn't oppose it too strongly, as these tools also enriched and facilitated their daily lives.

However, the Star Luo Empire was overtly researching weaponized spirit tools, and had even developed an explosive spirit tool bomb—a researcher accidentally combined two unrelated spirit tool circuits and discovered that injecting spirit power would continuously condense it, then explode with a “bang.”

Consequently, relevant personnel began to focus on explosion research, eventually developing a spirit tool bomb the size of an orange, with an explosion radius of about five meters.

It didn't sound large, but the power of that explosion was difficult for even a Spirit Ancestor to withstand!

And besides the explosive damage, this spirit tool bomb also caused secondary damage from fragments splattering during the explosion, and this secondary damage was even more troublesome.

It could be said that this was a weapon of war!

However, this kind of offensive spirit tool also greatly aroused the displeasure of the various families in the Star Luo Empire.

They had established their families based on their own powerful Spirits, and now a single spirit tool bomb could blow a Spirit Ancestor into pieces. How could they accept this?

Although some high-ranking members of these families must have understood that Spirit Hall would certainly also research offensive spirit tools, people always had a glimmer of hope.

What if Spirit Hall didn't research them?

Moreover, what their Star Luo Empire needed to guard against most was the Heaven Dou Empire!

At the very least, the emergence of Spirit Guidance Weapons diminished the role of these families, threatening their actual status within the Star Luo Empire.

Therefore, the various families in the Star Luo Empire were all opposing the spirit tool research institutions established by the Dai Family and Zhu Family, and some chaos had already begun to appear...

“So the situation on the Continent is so complicated.” Gu Yuena listened, stunned, put away her Silver Dragon Spear, and secretly thought, “In this

regard, Spirit Beasts are much simpler.”

“Ultimately, it’s one sentence: human hearts are selfish.” Tang San stroked Gu Yuena’s head, “It’s just a distinction of the size and quantity of selfishness. Selfless people are very rare in the world.”

Gu Yuena felt that she was quite selfless. For the future of the Spirit Beast race, she had even split off a part of her origin to condense this clone, and now she had to listen to this guy’s lectures.

If Tang San knew her thoughts, he would certainly scoff a few times.

After all, although the Spirit Beasts of the Star Dou Great Forest all recognized her as their co-ruler, how many would genuinely thank her afterward was unknown.

“Speaking of which, didn’t you have a guess about my identity?” Gu Yuena’s expression suddenly turned serious, a silver halo appeared in her purple eyes, and her aura became heavy.

“Do you want to hear the truth, or a lie?” To Gu Yuena’s surprise, Tang San didn’t look solemn. He seemed certain that she wouldn’t attack, and instead showed a trace of intrigued expression.

Immediately, Gu Yuena understood that her identity had been somewhat guessed by the other party, but considering that the other party had no intention of harming her, she dispersed her aura and asked speechlessly, “What’s the lie?”

“You’re just a gifted little girl.” Tang San said without hesitation.

“Hmph!” Gu Yuena turned her head away and snorted coldly, saying, “Do you know my true identity?”

“A Ten-thousand year soul beast transformed into human form?” Tang San blinked.

“Did that rabbit tell you?” Gu Yuena was curious how Tang San had guessed a bit of her identity. “Then she’s quite impressive, to be able to see

through my concealment.”

In fact, Gu Yuena didn't really believe that Xiao Wu could see her true form.

Even with only a part of her origin, she was still a god-level being!

How could a mere Soft Bones Rabbit see through her? Only the person in front of her, who possessed an incredibly powerful dragon-type Spirit, could sense some clues about her.

“Xiao Wu did guess a little, but it was mainly my own confirmation. After all, as a Ten-thousand year soul beast in human form, you initially had more beastiality. Although those people at Luo Wang Auction House gave you a ‘grew up in the wild’ setting, generally speaking, children raised by wild animals basically cannot adapt to human society and have extremely poor learning abilities.” Tang San wasn't sure if the situation from his previous life applied to the Douluo Continent, but using it to fool Gu Yuena at this moment was no problem, as the other party didn't know the specific situation either.

Information asymmetry was everywhere.

As expected, Gu Yuena was stunned, her face falling: “Darn it, did my learning ability expose me?”

“No, more importantly, I don't quite believe that someone was chosen by the so-called Silver Dragon God in their infancy.” Tang San revealed the truth, “I was also talking nonsense just now, and now you've revealed it yourself.”

Gu Yuena's face darkened, and she said coldly, “Humans are truly cunning!”

“Don't be angry. How about I take you to Spirit City to buy candied haws?” Tang San comforted her.

“Am I that kind of gluttonous person?”

Gu Yuena turned her head away, her face flushed with anger, and then said,
“I want a hundred!”

287: Xiao Wu's 20 version

Chapter 287: Xiao Wu's 2.0 Version

"How are you going to deal with me?"

Gu Yuena walked beside Tang San, holding a sugar-coated hawthorn skewer in one hand, down a food street in Min Shi Liang Du. She licked the skewer as she asked.

"You make it sound like I'm going to butcher you like a chicken or duck later." Tang San couldn't help but roll his eyes at her. "My Blue Silver Emperor isn't suitable for Spirit Beasts."

"Don't you still have a hammer and a Five Clawed Golden Dragon?" Gu Yuena bit off a hawthorn fruit and looked at Tang San with a wary expression. "Who knows if your purpose in keeping me is to 'execute me on the spot' when you need a spirit ring later, killing the dragon for its ring and bones."

"Firstly, my Five Clawed Golden Dragon is already perfect and cannot acquire any more spirit rings. Secondly, my Clear Sky Hammer is in a special situation, and until its problem is resolved, I most likely won't add any spirit rings to it." Tang San explained for a moment, then chuckled, "Besides, I'm not as powerful as you. How could I possibly execute you on the spot?"

"That's true." Gu Yuena nodded, then suddenly froze, her face darkening. She asked, "You know you're no match for a Ten-thousand year soul beast that has taken human form?"

It is well known that a Ten-thousand year soul beast that has taken human form is weak in strength; if the enemy is even slightly powerful, the Spirit

Beast might not even be able to self-destruct.

Yet Tang San actually said he couldn't defeat her!

Had she guessed her deeper identity? But how could he know?

"Uh... I was just joking, but looking at you, it seems like you really could make it so I can't defeat you?" Tang San blinked curiously, as if he had seen through everything about Gu Yuena.

"You hateful guy!" Gu Yuena's face flushed red as she crunched on the sugar-coated hawthorn skewer, secretly cursing herself for being foolish. Then she asked, "Guess how many years old I am as a Spirit Beast?"

"Judging by your spirit rings, all four of your spirit rings are light gold. And as far as I know, for Spirit Beasts above Ten-thousand years, for every hundred thousand years they cultivate, an additional golden pattern appears on their spirit ring. Assuming your light gold spirit rings are all million-year level, then you must be close to ten million years of cultivation, right?"

Tang San analyzed unhurriedly. "Spirit Masters can become Divinity at rank 100, so Spirit Beasts can also become Divine Beasts at a million years. From this perspective, your previous self must have been extremely powerful, even surpassing ordinary Divinities."

"You're really amazing, you guessed it all." Gu Yuena was very pleased with Tang San's overt and covert praise, even pouting slightly. "Actually, I am the ruler of the Star Dou Great Forest. All Spirit Beasts must obey me. Impressive, right?"

"Mm, very impressive." Tang San nodded perfunctorily.

"I'm telling the truth!" Seeing Tang San's indifferent expression, as if he didn't believe her, Gu Yuena immediately pouted, huffing, "As long as I give the order, all Spirit Beasts will bow down!"

"Is that so? Do sea Spirit Beasts also listen to you?"

At this question, Gu Yuena's voice faltered. She turned her head and snorted coldly, "Most of the Spirit Beasts in the sea worship the Sea God. A few who don't submit to the Sea God don't pay much attention to my commands either. After all, if they hide in the sea, I can't stir up the entire ocean."

Having recovered from her severe injuries, she could tunnel through Douluo Star's continental plates to reach the planet's core and destroy the entire World by disrupting the core, but she still couldn't explore the entire ocean area.

If the Sea God hadn't been born, she could have, as she controlled the water element.

Unfortunately, the Sea God had appeared, and that was now his territory.

Severely injured and not yet fully recovered, facing that First-rank Divinity who commanded the faith of almost the entire ocean, there was no other possibility for her but death.

"Heh~"

"What are you laughing at? I'm really not joking!" Gu Yuena grew anxious, eager to prove her abilities in front of Tang San. "Aside from those guys in the ocean who don't obey me because of the Sea God's faith, other Spirit Beasts, with just a word from me, will all meekly kneel down."

"I believe you."

"I still feel like you're being perfunctory." Gu Yuena felt a bit dejected. She then finished the sugar-coated hawthorn skewer in her hand, tilted her neck back, and extended her hand to Tang San, just like the gorilla emoji she had seen on her phone in her previous life, reaching out to tourists for food—except Gu Yuena was more refined and beautiful; there was no other difference.

Tang San took out a sugar-coated hawthorn skewer from his storage soul tool and handed it to Gu Yuena.

Gu Yuena, upon receiving the skewer, noticed the two storage soul tools on Tang San: the white jade belt and the storage soul tool.

Xiao Wu and Guang Ling also each had one of these two storage soul tools... Gu Yuena, licking her sugar-coated hawthorn skewer, felt that she should also have one, so she said, "Tang San, I also want a storage soul tool."

"Alright."

Tang San nodded and led Gu Yuena to the Seven Treasures Pavilion located within Min Shi Liang Du.

The service staff immediately recognized Tang San and ushered him and Gu Yuena to the inner hall lounge, respectfully asking, "Saint Son, what would you like to purchase?"

"A storage soul tool."

"A set!" Gu Yuena corrected him. "I want two of them!"

"Do as she says." Tang San told the service staff.

"Please wait a moment."

The service staff withdrew, while Gu Yuena took the pastries and fruits from a nearby counter and began to eat them unhurriedly, just like Xiao Wu had done back then.

But when Tang San looked at the pastries on the table, Gu Yuena, like a "dragon guarding its treasure," pulled all the pastries in front of her, as if afraid he would snatch them. Then she took out a piece of cake the size of a baby's fist and pushed it towards Tang San, saying, "Here, stop staring at the pastries on my big plate."

"You're much stingier than Xiao Wu. She used to share half of everything with me, and now she gives me everything to eat." Tang San picked up the cake, speechless at Gu Yuena's possessive behavior over food.

"I'm a dragon! As everyone knows, dragons never share!" Gu Yuena righteously stuffed various pastries into her mouth, eating with great satisfaction.

Looking at the dwindling pastries in the surrounding counters, Tang San estimated that after leaving the Seven Treasures Pavilion, he would gain a reputation for "taking advantage."

When the service staff returned to the lounge with more than a dozen sets of storage soul tools, they were stunned to see the almost empty counter.

"I'll pay for it later." Tang San said.

The service staff quickly smiled apologetically, "Not at all, the pastries are complimentary. It's good as long as Saint Son's friend is happy."

After speaking, he immediately had the staff behind him place the boxes containing the storage soul tools on the table and began to introduce them one by one...

"Which one did you choose?" After the service staff finished their introduction, Tang San motioned for Gu Yuena to choose.

"This one." Gu Yuena looked at the two black pouches displayed, each about the size of a palm. According to the introduction, each had thirty cubic meters of storage space and could even store living creatures.

More importantly, the drawstrings at the top of the pouches were one gold and one silver, which had a fatal attraction for Gu Yuena.

"Alright, this one it is." Tang San spent three hundred and fifty thousand gold coins to buy this pair of gold and silver treasure pouches and the pastries there. Then he left with Gu Yuena.

Gu Yuena, playing with the two treasure pouches, suddenly handed the silver-stringed treasure pouch to Tang San, saying, "Here, it's for you."

"Thank you very much." Tang San took the silver-stringed treasure pouch and hung it on his white jade belt. "You used my money to buy me a gift

and took half for yourself. Tsk, tsk, that's a good business deal."

"If you don't want it, give it back to me." Gu Yuena reached out to grab it, but Tang San dodged.

"That won't do. A gift once given is like spilled water; it can't be taken back."

"Hmph!"

288: Soul Seal Throne of Wisdom and Spirit (Part 1)

Time flies like a fleeting arrow.

Half a year had passed since Gu Yuena and Tang San confessed to each other.

During this period, Tang San's Life was very regular—

Cultivating, researching, forging, assisting Bibi Dong in researching the three treasures of essence, qi, and Spirit, planting Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul in Spirit City, guiding the women in cultivation, and researching the path of qi and blood at night with everyone except Gu Yuena.

It was on this day that Tang San was finally about to complete the forging of the first god seal throne.

Inside the forging room, Tang San looked at the formed seat in front of him. It was entirely black and smooth, but upon closer inspection, its surface had countless spirit tool patterns, and above the backrest, there was a circular groove, as if something was missing.

This was a throne forged from patterned metal! And the patterned metal had all reached the sixth forge level, including patterned iron, patterned copper, patterned silver, patterned cloud steel, patterned secret gold, and more.

After testing, these patterned metals could combine relatively harmoniously, and their six-forge patterns could connect with each other. Combined with Iliex's god seal throne forging method and the spirit tool

patterns of Douluo Continent, this god seal throne, unique to this World, was created.

“Third Brother, there are still two steps left.” Guang Ling wiped the sweat from her forehead, a smile appearing on her face—she had played an indispensable role in engraving the spirit tool patterns on the god seal throne.

“As long as the final energy gathering core is inlaid and the Spirit imprint is injected, this throne can be used by someone!”

Compared to the god seal throne of Saint Magic Continent, this one currently did not have concepts and laws like “fear,” “protection,” “slaughter,” “wisdom,” or “order” engraved on it. Even its designation as a “divine artifact” merely referred to its powerful might, surpassing ordinary weapons.

However, this god seal throne could autonomously absorb the energy of heaven and earth to evolve. In the long years to come, as long as it was not destroyed, it might truly become a divine artifact.

Currently, it could only be called a semi-divine artifact.

According to Tang San's estimation, only a god seal throne forged entirely from seven-pattern forged metal could reach the true divine artifact level, while a god seal throne forged from eight-pattern or nine-pattern forged metal should be able to reach the super-divine artifact level.

“I plan to give this throne to Spirit Hall. After all, it’s Spirit Hall’s credit that we were able to obtain so many precious ores and metals,” Tang San decided.

As for whether anyone in Spirit Hall would use this throne against him in the future, Tang San was not worried. Every piece of patterned metal he forged instinctively gravitated towards him.

Even if the throne was controlled by others, when facing him, its “creator,” it would instinctively reduce its power to the lowest level.

“I’ll listen to Third Brother.” Guang Ling was very considerate, as she knew that he would definitely give them something even better in the future.

“You go back and rest first. You’ve been tired these past few days. I’ll make sure to replenish your energy tonight.”

Tang San kissed Guang Ling’s forehead, making her face flush. She said, “Third Brother is so naughty. Not only do you make me work during the day, but you also make me exercise at night... If I can’t recover fully, I won’t let you off.”

After Guang Ling left, Tang San took the throne to the Supreme Pontiff Palace. Along the way, the Spirit Hall guards and knights all showed him respect and bowed in greeting.

Tang San, without the airs of a Saint Son, greeted everyone one by one, even being able to call out the names of all the Spirit Hall personnel he met along the way.

This made these guards feel extremely moved and proud!

“Is this the divine artifact you forged?” When Tang San placed the throne inside the Supreme Pontiff Palace, Bibi Dong couldn’t help but frown.

Although this throne exuded extremely powerful energy fluctuations and possessed strong spirituality, she didn’t understand why it had to be made into the shape of a chair?

Wouldn’t it be better to make it into armor, or some other weapon?

How could such a chair attack?

Or was this chair a supportive type, capable of greatly enhancing a Spirit Master’s strength?

But sitting on it, wouldn’t one be a living target?

Yue Guan, Gui Mei, Demon Bear, and Ghost Leopard, the four Douluo, were also in the Supreme Pontiff Palace at this time, curiously examining

the throne, waiting for Tang San's introduction.

“This throne was forged using my self-created patterned forging method. The materials are all six-forge metals, so it can only be called a semi-divine artifact,” Tang San stated confidently. “According to my estimation, as long as one can control this seat, even a Spirit King can contend with a Super Douluo above ninety-five levels, or even a Super Douluo.”

Hiss—

The four Titled Douluo gasped, all wanting to try it out, but then they heard Tang San continue, “However, this seat has not been completely forged yet; two steps are missing.”

“What steps?” Bibi Dong asked.

“On the backrest of the seat, there is a groove, lacking an energy-concentrating core. This is also the core for adding attributes to it,” Tang San said, pointing to the groove. “Once truly completed, this seat will display its true power. Anyone below the Titled Douluo level will be unable to resist the pressure it emits.”

“Oh? Then I look forward to it!” Bibi Dong got up, taking Tang San and the four Titled Douluo out of the Supreme Pontiff Palace and to the “Douluo Continent” arena. She placed the throne in front of the arena and asked, “What does the core need?”

“Spirit Bone,” Tang San said. “Some special metals and ores can also work, but I only have a piece of Life Gold on hand. If I use it, I’m afraid no one in Spirit Hall currently would be able to gain the recognition of a throne with Life attributes. Therefore, I ask Supreme Pontiff to use a Spirit Bone instead.”

Spirit Bone, a treasure dropped by a Spirit Beast, contains the Spirit Beast's skills from when it was alive. It must contain the Spirit Beast's most fundamental attributes, and the Spirit Bone itself can also be used to store energy.

As for the issue of the Spirit Bone not matching the groove... The six-forged patterns inside the god seal throne and the spirit tool patterns jointly constructed by Tang San and Guang Ling could absorb the energy of heaven and earth, refining the Spirit Bone into a shape that fits the groove.

From Lan Yinzi, Xiao Wu, and Gu Yuena, Tang San learned that the type of Spirit Bone could actually change according to the Spirit Beast's own thoughts. A Ten-thousand year soul beast would definitely drop a Spirit Bone, and the Spirit Bone would certainly be one that the Spirit Master who hunted the Ten-thousand year soul beast did not possess, unless that Spirit Master already had a full set of Spirit Bones, in which case it would be random.

Based on how Spirit Beasts condensed Spirit Bones, Tang San, Guang Ling, and Iliex conducted reverse research. Through spirit tool patterns, they enabled the god seal throne to have the ability to “re-melt” Spirit Bones.

Bibi Dong ordered someone to bring a Spirit Bone, which was one of the rewards from the Continental Elite Tournament—the Mind Condensing Wisdom Skull, with a lifespan of up to fifty thousand years.

The three Spirit Bones were given to Bibi Dong by Tang San as compensation for challenging the Supreme Pontiff's authority. However, Bibi Dong did not directly bestow them upon Hu Liena, Xie Yue, and Yan.

After all, it was a fact that those three did not win the championship. If Bibi Dong were to directly give them the competition prizes, she might be criticized. Therefore, she temporarily stored them, waiting for them to make contributions to Spirit Hall in the future before rewarding them based on their merits.

At this moment, she took out the most precious one...

In the original work, Tang Hao had a full set of Spirit Bones; the two pieces for his broken arm and leg were inherited Spirit Bones from the Sect.

As for the Spirit Bone dropped by the death of a Ten-thousand year soul beast, it must be a Spirit Bone that the Spirit Master who hunted it did not

possess. This is a setting from the original work, not a fan-made setting.

The specific chapters where this setting appears are the ones where Titan Giant Ape and Sky Azure Bull Python sacrificed themselves for Tang San.

Did Douluo Dalu 2 and 3 retcon this setting—

Irrelevant to this book.

289: Soul Seal Throne of Wisdom and Spirit (Part 2)

Seeing this 50,000-year-old skull again, Chrysanthemum Douluo, Ghost Douluo, Devil Bear Douluo, and Ghost Leopard Douluo all revealed a hint of greed in their eyes.

Spirit Bones, especially 10,000-year Spirit Bones, are extremely precious even for Titled Douluo.

What's more, this was a 50,000-year head Spirit Bone!

If these four present hadn't known their limits, they would have already started fighting for it.

Bibi Dong hooked her finger, and that 50,000-year-level Spirit Bone was pushed into the groove of the Throne.

Bang!

The Throne, sensing the Spirit Bone capable of storing energy, actively absorbed it, attaching it to the groove.

Immediately, the World energy around the "Douluo Continent" arena began to surge violently, continuously converging into the Throne, making it flow with countless silver-white light streams, which continuously injected into the Mind Condensing Wisdom Skull, causing it to slowly melt, and then fuse into a silver-white crystal, embedded in the groove.

At this moment, the four Titled Douluo all sensed that this Throne was subtly connected to the energy of the entire World, possessing an inexplicable profoundness.

Even Bibi Dong felt a slight suppression.

Although the Throne only had an extra silver crystal and the rest remained entirely black and relatively simple, it gave an indescribable mental sense of oppression.

In addition, this seat seemed to have come alive, and the silver-white crystal was like its eyes observing the new World, sensing a hint of 灵动 from Bibi Dong.

Is this truly not some unique Life form?

"You said there were two steps, so what's the second step?" Bibi Dong had already realized that this thing might truly be a semi-divine artifact; the fluctuations connected to the energy of the entire World and its newborn-like spirituality were the best proof.

Perhaps, just as Tang San said, if a Spirit King controlled such a divine artifact, even if he remained motionless, he could contend against Super Douluo above rank ninety-five.

"The second step is to gain its recognition, infuse the Spirit Master's Spirit aura, and engrave the Spirit imprint."

Tang San said in a deep voice, "You just need to place your hand on that gem and inject spirit power. This seat can automatically acquire Spirit information and brand it, which is the so-called recognition of ownership."

"However, because that core is formed from the Mind Condensing Wisdom Skull, only Spirit Masters with a mental attribute Spirit, or Spirit Masters with extremely strong mental force, can gain its recognition."

"Other Spirit Masters whose mental force is not strong, or whose Spirit does not have a mental attribute, will likely be repelled as soon as they touch it."

"Everyone yearns for divine artifacts, but divine artifacts also choose their users."

Bibi Dong nodded, not stepping forward herself, and said to Ghost Douluo: "Here, besides Tang San and my strong mental force, your Spirit has a mental attribute. Why don't you step forward and try?"

"As you command, Supreme Pontiff." Ghost Douluo, with excitement, slowly walked towards the Throne, eager to gain its recognition.

However, sensing Ghost Douluo's approach, the Throne emitted a strong mental force, impacting Ghost Douluo's mental force like a tsunami, forcing him to retreat three steps.

"What a powerful mental pressure!" Ghost Douluo only felt that the Throne before him had become as towering as a mountain. To gain its recognition, he would have to climb this high mountain.

But could he climb this majestic mental mountain?

As soon as this thought arose, Ghost Douluo found that the mountain had grown taller again, even emitting a scorching light from its peak, causing his mental force to vibrate.

That feeling was like being roasted alive in a furnace, pure torture.

"Hmph!"

Ghost Douluo retreated three steps, his eyes filled with awe and lingering fear as he looked at the Throne. He bowed to Bibi Dong and said, "I apologize, Supreme Pontiff, I've disappointed you. I cannot gain this Throne's recognition. That mental pressure is like a mountain connecting heaven and earth, and its vast light conflicts with another attribute of my Spirit."

The primary attribute of the Mind Condensing Wisdom Skull is mental, but its other attributes lean towards light and Life. Dark and death attributes, like Gui Mei's, are not recognized by the god seal throne.

Of course, this situation of conflicting attributes doesn't mean it's impossible to be recognized by the god seal throne; it just requires

achieving a perfect balance with it.

Spirit Masters can adjust the attribute balance between their respective Spirits by controlling their own spirit power to meet the requirements of Martial Soul Fusion Skill, but the god seal throne will not compromise—

Not compatible with "me"?

Get lost!

"It seems the Throne has very high requirements for its master." Bibi Dong, however, did not blame Ghost Douluo for his lapse but pondered for a moment, then summoned the three members of the Golden Generation.

"Greetings, Supreme Pontiff!" X3

The three bowed in salute. In such a setting, Hu Liena could only address Bibi Dong as Supreme Pontiff, not the more intimate "Teacher."

"No need for formalities." Bibi Dong motioned for the three to rise and said to Hu Liena, "Nana, your Spirit is Charming Fox, and you possess a relatively strong mental attribute. Why don't you give it a try?"

Hu Liena looked at the Throne, then glanced at Tang San with some confusion, feeling that this thing was related to him.

"This is the Throne I forged; it is a semi-divine artifact. Because its core is formed from the Mind Condensing Wisdom Skull, it possesses an ultimate mental attribute. To control it, one must also have accomplishments in mental force." Tang San briefly explained to Hu Liena, "Now, you can try to see if you can gain its recognition."

Hu Liena didn't know what to say at this moment.

Tang San could even forge divine artifacts?

That was a bit too exaggerated!

However, no matter how surprised she was, the fact was laid out before her, leaving her no choice but to believe it and try to see if she could gain the recognition of this divine artifact... this semi-divine artifact.

As Hu Liena approached the Throne, the Throne also began to release mental pressure, a mountain-like pressure, which was similarly exerted on Hu Liena.

Compared to Gui Mei, Hu Liena's mental force was significantly weaker, but for her, the mountain-like mental pressure was not as uncomfortable as a furnace; it even slowly tempered her mental force, making it purer.

One step, two steps, three steps...

The further she went, the greater the mental force pressure Hu Liena felt. By the sixth step, her body began to tremble, and her bones creaked.

Although this was only mental pressure and not real spirit power oppression, mental force could also affect the human body by causing others' consciousness to produce illusions.

Hu Liena now believed she was climbing a mountain that reached no end. With every step forward, the pressure on her body became heavier, and her body became increasingly sluggish.

The mental illusion affected her physical body in reality as well.

However, Hu Liena still gritted her teeth and pressed forward, relying on a sense of unyielding pride—

When Hu Liena took her ninth step, she had already reached the front of the Throne. The mental pressure had dissipated, and she collapsed onto the Throne...

290: Soul Seal Throne of Wisdom and Spirit (End)

“Alright, then~ *Whew*~ What should I do next?” Hu Liena struggled to sit up, her clothes already drenched in sweat, and turned to Tang San, asking, “Have I been recognized by this Soul Imprint Throne?”

“You've passed the first test.”

In reality, if Tang San hadn't secretly assisted her with his mental force, Hu Liena wouldn't have even passed the first test.

Although the Charming Fox had a mental attribute, it wasn't pure, and with her mental abilities, she couldn't have gained recognition. The reason she passed was mainly because the Soul Imprint Throne's spirituality gave face to Tang San, its “Creator.”

The reason Tang San did this was because this Soul Imprint Throne was originally a gift for Spirit Hall, and Bibi Dong had also offered a 50,000-year mental attribute skull.

It was clear that Bibi Dong definitely hoped Hu Liena would use this Soul Imprint Throne.

For this, Tang San didn't mind lending a small hand.

“Next, place your hand on the gem of the Soul Imprint Throne, release your Spirit, and infuse it with spirit power. It will automatically engrave the imprint of your Spirit, and this Soul Imprint Throne will then belong to you.”

Upon hearing this, Hu Liena took a deep breath, her Charming Fox Spirit possessed her, growing fox ears and a tail. Following Tang San's instructions, she infused spirit power into the silver-white gem.

In an instant, the entire Soul Imprint Throne vibrated, continuously absorbing Hu Liena's spirit power until it was almost depleted before stopping.

Thump, thump, thump!

Hu Liena stumbled back seven or eight steps, her face pale, staring intently at the cracked Soul Imprint Throne, not even noticing a Blue Silver Emperor Binding around her waist, her spirit power rapidly recovering.

At this moment, everyone present was watching the Soul Imprint Throne, light emanating from its cracks.

As the black surface peeled off and dissipated, an ancient and grand Soul Imprint Throne appeared before everyone. It was entirely silver-white, engraved with golden patterns that converged at its silver-white core.

Heaven and earth energy intertwined with it, lifting it to float nearly fifty meters high in the air. The silver-white mental energy transformed into a vast ocean, covering an area of nearly a thousand meters.

“Ying you!”

A clear beast's cry echoed throughout the Supreme Pontiff Palace. A silver-white nine-tailed fox leaped out from the Soul Imprint Throne's core, ran across the silver ocean, and finally returned to the Soul Imprint Throne, condensing into a fox head relief at its core. The nine tails, each about ten meters long, extended from behind the Soul Imprint Throne, curling into nine rings, emitting strong mental fluctuations.

Magnificent!

Sacred!

Invisibly, silver-white steps condensed, descending before Hu Liena.

“Go up, you will be crowned King!” Tang San said to the somewhat bewildered Hu Liena, “Become the first master of this Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne!”

god seal throne?

No!

Since it was Creation on the Douluo Continent, it naturally needed a new name: Soul Imprint Throne!

“Mm!”

Facing the encouraging, excited, or envious gazes of Bibi Dong, Tang San, the four Titled Douluo, Xie Yue, and Yan, Hu Liena nodded vigorously and stepped onto the first stair.

Water-like patterns rippled from the steps, and the mental force emanating from the Soul Imprint Throne intensified slightly.

As Hu Liena climbed higher, the mental pressure grew heavier. Xie Yue and Yan could no longer bear it and half-knelt on the ground.

When Hu Liena reached the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne, Xie Yue and Yan were already prostrate on the ground. The bodies of the four Titled Douluo also crackled, struggling to resist the powerful mental pressure, but their faces were filled with excitement and reverence.

“Is that the power of the Soul Imprint Throne?”

“It's too powerful!”

“It hasn't even been sat upon, yet its pressure is already difficult for even us Titled Douluo to bear!”

“I can sense that there's a unique energy protecting Hu Liena. Even a Titled Douluo above Rank 95 would find it difficult to harm her in the slightest before she sits on it!”

The four Douluo's faces were fanatical.

Only Tang San and Bibi Dong remained calm!

When Hu Liena reached the Soul Imprint Throne and slowly sat down, an invisible mental pressure suddenly erupted, causing the four Titled Douluo to directly kneel, unable even to lift their heads.

Moreover, the range of this mental pressure covered not only Wu Hun Mountain but also the entire Spirit Hall Inner City. Residents within it stopped their work at that moment, involuntarily looking towards the Supreme Pontiff Palace on Wu Hun Mountain, at the silver-white glowing Soul Imprint Throne.

At this moment, all residents of the Spirit Hall Inner City could see the Soul Imprint Throne and Hu Liena sitting upon it!

“Is that the Holy Maiden?”

“Dignified! Elegant! And sacred!”

“Wu Hun Mountain is more than ten kilometers from here. How can I see it so clearly? Could I be dreaming?”

“Could it be that the Holy Son has developed another spirit tool? Is it just being tested over there?”

The city residents discussed amongst themselves, each with their own opinions.

In the Spirit Hall Outer City, Lou Gao, the city lord of Soul Guidance Technology City, also noticed the silver light on Wu Hun Mountain in the Inner City and saw the Soul Imprint Throne, trembling with excitement.

“Is that the Soul Imprint Throne Big Brother has been building? It's simply —”

“Too beautiful!”

Comparing his previous works to it, Lou Gao felt they were all trash. Even his proudest work, the Eight Treasures Ruyi Soft Armor, was just slightly more refined trash.

That Soul Imprint Throne was the true treasure! The true divine tool!

“No, I must go to the Inner City and discuss it with Big Brother, otherwise I won't be able to sleep tonight.” Lou Gao temporarily handed over the city lord's affairs to Si Long and quickly ran towards the Inner City...

...

Meanwhile, on Wu Hun Mountain, in the Hall of Offerings at the peak, High Priest Qian Daoliu opened his eyes. Sensing something, he led the other offerings out of their meditation place.

“What are Bibi Dong and that Tang San up to now?” Gold Crocodile Douluo, as a Rank 98 powerhouse, could also perceive the vast mental force carried within the silver light on the mountainside. He frowned deeply, “High Priest, are we still going to let them continue? The position of Spirit Hall Pope should not belong to a non-Angel lineage.”

“Bibi Dong has already confessed her Rakshasa inheritance to us and will inevitably become a Divinity in the future, so we cannot offend her.” Qian Daoliu clearly knew that activating the Angel God's inheritance would lead to his death by sacrifice. Tolerating Bibi Dong was not only because his son had made a grave mistake and he felt guilty, but also to provide a way out for Gold Crocodile and others.

After all, Bibi Dong only targeted the Angel lineage. Others, as long as they didn't provoke her, would not be in danger of Life. Moreover, even a tiger doesn't eat its cubs. Even if Bibi Dong became a Divinity, she wouldn't kill her own daughter.

At that time, Gold Crocodile and others would be the confidence to assist Qian Renxue in contending for power with Bibi Dong.

Although he would prefer to see Bibi Dong and Qian Renxue, mother and daughter, united in heart, then Spirit Hall, with two Divinities, would surely be able to suppress all dissent in the world.

It's just a pity—

Qian Daoliu held no expectations.

“High Priest, what's going on down below?” Qian Jun Douluo asked about the current situation, his face full of solemnity, “That mental force, like a vast ocean, among us, I'm afraid only you and the Second Offering can resist it. In the future, it might not be very beneficial for Miss's return to lead Spirit Hall.”

His unstated meaning was that Bibi Dong's faction was growing stronger and stronger, and would be difficult to deal with in the future. Even if they didn't force Bibi Dong, they would have to find a way to weaken her or take the benefits.

“Forget it, we are all members of Spirit Hall, there's no need for you to contend with me. When Xue'er returns and inherits the Angel God Position, I will tell her the truth. Even if the relationship between them remains the same, at least Xue'er will understand, and there won't be too much power struggle.”

Qian Daoliu could only think positively at this moment, but he secretly thought: Xue'er, hurry back, inheriting the Angel God Position is key. Only by becoming a true Divinity will you have the right to speak!

Halfway up the mountain.

In front of the Supreme Pontiff Palace.

Hu Liena sat on the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne, feeling as if she had an inexhaustible supply of spirit power. In terms of mental force, she could even perceive everything on the entire Wu Hun Mountain and in the Spirit Hall Inner City. Even in the Spirit Hall Outer City, she could perceive a certain range.

Within this range, everything appeared in her mind, meticulously detailed. Even a mosquito's wing vibrations during flight could be clearly “seen.”

Moreover, she discovered that she could share these perceived scenes with others, and also share the mental power of this Soul Imprint Throne with those she wished to contribute to.

More importantly, sitting on this Soul Imprint Throne, her brain seemed to become smarter, operating very quickly, which would definitely be very convenient for assisting her in handling various affairs... Uh, could Tang San have given her this Soul Imprint Throne just so she could handle more affairs?

Subsequently, Hu Liena controlled the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne to dissipate the phenomenon. The pressure vanished instantly, but the moment she stood up, the Soul Imprint Throne transformed into a silver-white battle armor, attaching itself to Hu Liena's body—

She wore a silver circlet on her head, with a silver-white core at its center containing a nine-tailed fox phantom. Two extensions reached her crown, forming a pair of silver-white fox ear-shaped decorations. A handsome fox head relief condensed on her chest plate, with golden patterns flowing over it. Around her waist was a silver-white belt and nine battle skirts resembling fox tails. Her limbs were covered by skin-tight shoulder pads + armguards + gloves, and leg armor + knee pads + battle boots.

At this moment, Hu Liena was heroic and dashing, like a high-spirited female general. The energy emanating from her entire body was unfathomable, especially the mental force fluctuations, which even warped the surrounding space.

“This power is simply incredible!” Chrysanthemum Douluo murmured.

“Indeed, it's unbelievable.” Ghost Douluo couldn't imagine that a Spirit Emperor, by acquiring a Soul Imprint Throne, could rival or even surpass his and Chrysanthemum Douluo's power.

Is this the power of a semi-divine artifact?

291: Kill the Titled Douluo instantly!

Hu Liena had never felt so comfortable; an almost infinite force circulated within her body, as if she were connected to the entire World, able to borrow the power of the whole World!

This point, of course, was also Tang San's principle of borrowing Zhu Zhuqing's "Refining Circuit" and "Maintaining Circuit" to allow the Soul Imprint Throne to have the power to move the energy of the entire World with its own strength.

"Very powerful, but I don't know the specifics," Bibi Dong mused.

"Supreme Pontiff, we are willing to give it a try!" Yan volunteered, wanting to bring Xie Yue along to test how powerful Hu Liena was in her armored state.

Xie Yue opened his mouth, suspecting that Yan might have been stunned by his sister's immense mental force just now.

How could they be opponents?

They would be instantly killed!

"Alright," Bibi Dong agreed.

Xie Yue had no choice but to go with Yan to face Hu Liena, but after the battle began, Hu Liena only needed one glance, and both of them rolled their eyes and fell straight down.

After Ghost Douluo's examination, their mental force was scattered, and they had already fainted.

Spirit Emperor, in front of Hu Liena at this moment, was no different from an ant!

"Supreme Pontiff, I want to challenge four Titled Douluo to test the power of the Soul Imprint Throne," Hu Liena bowed, her gaze sweeping over Chrysanthemum Douluo, Ghost Douluo, Devil Bear Douluo, and Ghost Leopard Douluo.

The most suitable opponent to challenge was actually Tang San, but Hu Liena didn't want to attack him at this time. After all, the Soul Imprint Throne was crafted by Tang San, and as its Creator, he would surely understand the Soul Imprint Throne more, so she might lose, thus failing to demonstrate the true power of the Soul Imprint Throne.

"What do the four of you think?" Bibi Dong gave the choice to the four Titled Douluo beside her. Although Hu Liena's action was somewhat disrespectful, she also wanted to see the true power of the Soul Imprint Throne.

"I'm willing to fight," Chrysanthemum Douluo was the first to speak, a smile playing on his lips, "I want to see how much this semi-divine tool can enhance Holy Maiden and her combat power."

Ghost Douluo echoed, "I also want to know how powerful this semi-divine tool that I missed out on is."

Devil Bear Douluo and Ghost Leopard Douluo naturally could only agree.

Thus, with Bibi Dong's nod, the four Titled Douluo and Hu Liena went to the center of the "Douluo Continent" arena.

Devil Bear Douluo's Spirit possessed him, transforming him into a giant bear over three meters tall, and in an instant, he used his Martial Soul True Body, his massive body reaching twenty meters tall!

Ghost Leopard Douluo followed closely, also unleashing his Martial Soul True Body, transforming into a leopard over ten meters long.

Both remembered the mental pressure from before and dared not be careless, so they used their Martial Soul True Body from the start, but neither initiated an attack.

After all, Hu Liena was a junior.

Moreover, what if the armored form of Hu Liena's actual boost was not as strong as the Throne form? If they suddenly attacked and the opponent was killed, that would be their fault.

Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo, on the other hand, released their Spirits, and the spirit power between them reached a certain balance, as if they would use a Martial Soul Fusion Skill at any moment, just in case.

"Since that's the case, I'll make the first move," As soon as Hu Liena finished speaking, she slightly raised her hand, and a vast mental energy instantly spread out, almost materializing, solidifying everything in the arena in an instant.

The four Titled Douluo found that the air seemed to be still, and even their bodies seemed to be confined in place, unable to move. Although the spirit power in their bodies was still flowing, it was like a snail's pace.

However, what was most shocking was that they felt their mental force was also restricted in their sea of consciousness, unable to be projected out, and it kept vibrating, as if an invisible large hand was gripping their brains—

In their line of sight, they seemed to see a hundred-zhang tall fox woman, who just slightly raised her hand towards them, and that powerful pressure was as heavy as the entire Wu Hun Mountain, making them unable to resist in the slightest... No, they dared not even harbor any courage to resist!

Even though they clearly knew this was fake, a mental illusion, they just couldn't make themselves sober up, as if they had fallen into an inescapable mental illusion.

Moreover, they clearly understood that if they died in this mental illusion, their physical bodies in reality would also suffer from the mental delusion, leading to a rampage of spirit power and a chaotic mental force, thus causing their muscles and bones to twist, their internal organs to churn, and ultimately leading to their demise.

Spirit can affect reality!

Pfft!

Among the four, Ghost Douluo, the weakest in individual strength, was the first to spit blood, kneeling on the ground and saying, "Holy Maiden is mighty, I am ashamed of my inferiority, I concede!"

Ghost Leopard Douluo and Devil Bear Douluo followed closely. Chrysanthemum Douluo, whose Spirit was Strange Velvet Sky Chrysanthemum, lasted the longest, but finally also knelt on the ground, having to admit that the power of the Soul Imprint Throne was incomparably strong.

For a time, the four Titled Douluo were all convinced, but their gazes towards Tang San became fervent.

One must know that this person was the Creator of the Soul Imprint Throne!

If he could craft one, could he craft a second, third, or fourth one based on their own attributes?

Perhaps, in the near future, they too could possess a Soul Imprint Throne!

Bibi Dong's gaze was also fervent. As long as she could possess multiple Soul Imprint Thrones, how much longer could those old fogeys in the Hall of Offerings control the Douluo Hall?

Excluding Qian Daoliu, her own faction of Titled Douluo could completely crush the other six Offerings!

"Ahem, the forging of the Soul Imprint Throne requires a lot of time, and the preparation of various patterned forged metals also takes a considerable amount of time. Currently, only I can craft it. Even Lou Gao's forging level is not up to par at this time."

"Therefore, crafting multiple ones is not very realistic."

Tang San rejected Bibi Dong's idea of him becoming a Throne-crafting machine and continued, "However, weapons and armor below the Soul Imprint Throne can be crafted to enhance the strength of excellent Spirit Masters, while the future allocation of grassroots personnel should still rely on the research and development of spirit tools."

By demonstrating the power of the Soul Imprint Throne, the Spirit Masters of the Spirit Hall would not be too resistant to the research and development of basic Spirit Guidance Weapons, but rather would crave, admire, and aspire to the culmination of forging and Spirit Guidance research—the Soul Imprint Throne!

Bibi Dong's gaze remained fervent. After all, with Tang San's ability, crafting multiple ones was not a problem; they could just research it more with Lou Gao and the others later.

Moreover, she had already seen that this Soul Imprint Throne was indeed a semi-divine tool. After transforming into armor, it was also semi-divine armor, and it did not exert its full power when fighting the four Titled Douluo just now.

More importantly, this semi-divine tool could autonomously absorb World energy and evolve. Over time, it was not impossible for it to become a divine tool.

At this moment, the Soul Imprint Throne armor on Hu Liena dissipated, transforming into a silver-white belt hanging on Hu Liena's waist. Its front was a fox head relief, and the main body of the belt seemed to be compressed and curled from nine tails. At first glance, it was not very noticeable, but upon closer inspection, one could detect faint golden patterns outlining it, with some peculiar energy circulating within.

"The Soul Imprint Throne is a semi-divine tool that can change its form according to the user's Spirit, making it convenient for the user to carry," Tang San explained to everyone, "Moreover, it also contains a space one thousand meters long, wide, and high. Its current function is similar to a storage soul tool and can store living beings."

"Currently?" Hu Liena asked, "Will it have any other functions in the future?"

"Because the Soul Imprint Throne was just created, the space is only that large, but as it grows automatically, one day in the future, it is possible for it to transform into a semi-plane, a true plane," Tang San pushed up his slightly slipping detection glasses and explained with a smile, "If you have the opportunity in the future, it is not impossible to create that space into a real World like this Douluo Continent."

Hu Liena's breathing quickened involuntarily. She hadn't expected that this semi-divine tool, with such a large storage space, wouldn't be enough; it could even grow and evolve into a real World!

It was truly astonishing!

"However, for now, this is just a storage space that can hold living beings," Tang San pulled Hu Liena back to reality, but she was still excited, eager to immediately begin her "act of Creation."

"Nana, how was the consumption just now?" Bibi Dong asked about Hu Liena's condition.

"Reporting to Supreme Pontiff, the consumption was not significant. When using this Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne, my spirit power automatically recovers, and my mental force does as well. Only my physical strength is a bit lacking, but with the boost of spirit power and mental force, it's not a big deal," Hu Liena checked her body and replied.

"The Soul Imprint Throne can connect to World energy, and it can naturally be converted into the user's spirit power and mental force, but physical strength comes from the body, and this cannot be supplemented. A semi-

divine tool level Soul Imprint Throne does not yet have the ability to convert World energy into tangible matter, and a person's cultivation, before reaching a certain level, cannot rely on natural energy to sustain Life without eating."

Tang San gave a detailed explanation and believed that as a Spirit Master's spirit power increased, reaching the Titled Douluo realm, especially above Level 95, all their organs, tissues, and cells, under the long-term influence of spirit power, began to change, gradually evolving towards being able to directly absorb World energy for activity.

This was also why Level 95 Titled Douluo rarely ate; they could already practice inedia.

However, to truly feed on World energy, one would probably need to reach Level 100.

"Nana, it seems you'll have to exercise your physique more in the future," Bibi Dong smiled, "Spirit Hall still has ten-thousand-year-level whale glue, which will be given to you first. I hope that in addition to your work, you will not slack off in your cultivation and strive to become a Titled Douluo within ten years. Do you have confidence?"

"I will not disappoint the Supreme Pontiff!" Hu Liena was full of confidence. With the Soul Imprint Throne, she found that World energy would spontaneously gather around her, without her needing to actively draw it in.

Her future cultivation speed would undoubtedly be extremely fast!

Becoming a Titled Douluo within ten years was not impossible!

292: What happened to Bibi Dong: Lost his mind!

“Tang San, you have forged such a divine weapon for Spirit Hall. What reward do you desire?”

After the four Titled Douluo and Hu Liena withdrew, Bibi Dong led Tang San back to the Supreme Pontiff Palace and asked him what he wanted.

“No reward is necessary. After all, this Soul Imprint Throne is merely the first experimental piece,” Tang San shook his head. “Observing Hu Liena’s usage, I also learned some more detailed things.”

“That won’t do,” Bibi Dong smiled. “Rewarding merits is one of Spirit Hall’s basic tenets.”

“Since that’s the case, Supreme Pontiff, please reward me with some storage soul tools. Currently, my research into spatial spirit tools has hit a bottleneck. Disassembling more storage soul tools might allow me to thoroughly study the spirit tool patterns formed by their spatial spirit tool runes, as well as what materials can better carry the corresponding spatial spirit tool patterns.” Tang San thought for a moment and stated his request—although he had brought a large number of storage soul tools when purchasing ores in Gengxin City, those were borrowed from Spirit Hall and not truly his own, so he couldn't disassemble them for inspection.

Storage spirit tools are relatively sturdy, but when damaged, the patterns inside are also more severely damaged, making them thousands of times harder to replicate than the patterns of other everyday spirit tools.

Therefore, to research spatial spirit tools, the initial stage will likely require countless storage soul tools to be scrapped.

“I grant it. From now on, whenever you need storage soul tools, you can go directly to the spirit tool storage room. All kinds of spirit tools inside are yours for the taking!” Bibi Dong understood that only in the hands of Tang San, Guang Ling, and the people in Soul Guidance Technology City could spirit tools continuously innovate. In her opinion, this wasn’t even considered a reward.

Compared to the Soul Imprint Throne, mere spirit tools were simply not worth mentioning!

“Currently, all my spirit power has gathered within my middle Dantian, and my lower Dantian generates Qi and Blood on its own. The three have indeed spontaneously achieved a certain balance, even slowly increasing my overall strength, and my lifespan has also greatly increased. Before becoming a God, as long as I’m not severely injured, it seems I can live for ten thousand years.” At this moment, Bibi Dong spoke of her own cultivation.

To be honest, Bibi Dong herself hadn't expected that the autonomous circulation of energy in the three Dantians would have such an effect, allowing her vitality to become so long-lasting.

Ten thousand years! Even if she didn't become a God, she could accumulate energy comparable to or surpassing a God within ten thousand years!

If going to the God Realm meant being constrained, then living freely in the mortal world for ten thousand years was not necessarily a bad choice!

“Regarding how to continuously perfect the transformation between the three from now on, what are your thoughts?” However, Bibi Dong now wanted to know more about how to achieve perfection within herself.

“The automatic circulation between the three is the foundation. To achieve greater perfection, one needs to continuously explore in the future, understand the function of all the body’s meridians, and utilize them all,”

Tang San said calmly. “However, with Supreme Pontiff’s powerful strength, you can first condense the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset, and then deduce backward through your entire body, observing which meridians need to be used. This will also provide verification for my future cultivation.”

“You really are treating me as a test subject,” Bibi Dong laughed, not angry. Instead, she took the Soul Core condensation method Tang San handed her and began to try.

Relying on her formidable strength, Bibi Dong believed that even if she made a mistake, it wouldn't be a big deal.

Among mental force, spirit power, and Qi and Blood, spirit power was the strongest, mental force second, and Qi and Blood third. For this, Bibi Dong decided to start with Qi and Blood.

According to the Soul Core condensation method, Bibi Dong carefully controlled the Qi and Blood in her body to gather in her lower Dantian, refining it in a rotating manner and merging it into a single point.

Boom!

When the Qi and Blood condensed into a spherical shape, a powerful vitality bloomed, dyeing Bibi Dong’s skin with a faint reddish-gold glow, and her entire body emitted a fervent heat originating from Life.

Bibi Dong keenly perceived that after the Qi and Blood Golden Core was condensed, all the blood vessels in her body seemed to become active, constantly pulsating and strengthening her physique at all times.

Next, Bibi Dong focused on mental force, beginning to refine it into a Spiritual Mindset in the same manner.

Hum!

In an instant, Bibi Dong felt as if she could “see” every part of her body, from her brain to her entire being. A network different from blood vessels

connected every part of her body.

All her Life activities were controlled by the brain transmitting information through this intricate, body-wide network.

The initial condensation of the Qi and Blood Golden Core and Spiritual Mindset made Bibi Dong fully believe Tang San's theory: once the three Dantians and three types of energy in the human body are in place, they can form a miniature human universe, thereby resonating with the greater universe outside.

If she were to also initially condense the Soul Power Core at this moment, even if she hadn't become a God, could she possess God-level power?

After calming her mind, Bibi Dong began the final condensation of the Soul Power Core. However, when the spirit power gathered into a Soul Core, the two attributes of Death Spider Emperor and Soul Eating Spider Emperor suddenly erupted, simultaneously injecting into it, attempting to contend for control of the Soul Core.

Bibi Dong frowned, immediately activating the spirit power Twin Life Meditation Method, which she had revised many times over the past six months, striving to maintain a balance between these two attributes.

However, the Soul Eating Spider Emperor was the primary Spirit carrying the Rakshasa inheritance, and it gradually overpowered the Death Spider Emperor, even attempting to devour it and transform it into Rakshasa power.

If it were in the past, Bibi Dong would have felt it didn't matter if the Death Spider Emperor was devoured; strengthening the Soul Eating Spider Emperor and increasing Rakshasa power would greatly help with the inheritance God Position examination.

But now, she didn't want to become a God so quickly. Moreover, Tang San had once mentioned the God of death, which gave her a glimmer of hope—if two Gods could coexist, wouldn't she be even stronger in the future?

Therefore, Bibi Dong continuously tried to control the Death Spider Emperor's attribute power, balancing it with the Soul Eating power of the Soul Eating Spider Emperor.

[If this continues, there is indeed a possibility of carrying two Gods, but the God Position of death does not exist in the God Realm.]

That wisp of divine force remaining from the Rakshasa God appeared within the middle Dantian, observing the contention between the two Spirits, Soul Eating Spider Emperor and Death Spider Emperor, as well as the hatred and malice contained within the Soul Eating Spider Emperor—

[Although the souls previously devoured by the Soul Eating Spider Emperor have all been digested, the pure malice and hatred have been preserved. If there is a way to control them, they could become Bibi Dong's aid, but if not, these malice and hatred could affect her sanity one day in the future.]

[That old man back then didn't make it more thorough...]

However, this wisp of residual soul of the Rakshasa God also understood that taking away a soul and allowing the Soul Eating Spider Emperor to digest the previously devoured souls was a huge advantage for Bibi Dong.

Unfortunately, Bibi Dong was too greedy now, not wanting to give up any Spirit.

Find another inheritor?

The Rakshasa God didn't know if she would have another chance to find a suitable person in the future. Tang San's talent was the best, but unfortunately, his spirit power attributes were completely incompatible with her God Position. Moreover, his semi-divine level soul was much stronger than her wisp of residual thought. If she went there, she would be discovered immediately, and his other Spirit seemed to contain an extremely profound original existence. At that time, her wisp of residual soul might not be preserved.

She had to find a way—

Bibi Dong was diligently circulating her spirit power to condense the Soul Core when she suddenly found that her two streams of spirit power had become agitated, affecting the Qi and Blood Golden Core and Spiritual Mindset.

“Damn it!”

“Is it because the attributes of the two Spirits cannot merge? Or is it that the Rakshasa God's inheritance is too overbearing, only allowing one attribute to exist?”

At this moment, Bibi Dong suddenly felt that the Rakshasa God's inheritance was not as wonderful as she had imagined; instead, it cut off her possibility of further advancement.

Sensing that the death attribute was continuously weakening, Bibi Dong suddenly thought of Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor Life attribute, which could merge with her spirit power, perhaps helping her retain the Death Spider Emperor and the death attribute.

Tang San, who was observing the circulation of Qi and Blood, spirit power, and mental force within Bibi Dong, hadn't reacted yet when he was startled by Bibi Dong suddenly opening her eyes. Just as he was about to say something, Bibi Dong grabbed his right hand and said, “Release your Blue Silver Emperor. Let your spirit power with the Life attribute merge into my body to help me balance the power of death and the Soul Eating power supported by Rakshasa divine force.”

In just an instant, Tang San sensed that the spirit power in his body was being automatically absorbed by Bibi Dong.

“As expected of the Soul Eating Spider Emperor, bearing the name ‘Soul Eating’.”

While marveling, the Endless Grassland was already released, and the power of the earth transformed into spirit power, replenishing Tang San,

while Tang San's spirit power continued to be absorbed by Bibi Dong.

As the spirit power with rich Life attribute merged into her body, Bibi Dong felt as if she had consumed a supreme medicinal treasure; her entire body trembled comfortably.

“More! (spirit power) More!”

“I want more (spirit power)!”

Helplessly, Tang San could only continuously increase the amount of spirit power he supplied to satisfy Bibi Dong's (spirit power) demands.

However, during this process, Tang San also observed the circulation of spirit power within Bibi Dong in more detail, even discovering that his own Life-attributed spirit power and the death-attributed spirit power intertwined. That mutually generating and counteracting fluctuation simultaneously touched both their bodies and minds, as if they were about to completely merge into one.

“Supreme Pontiff, how about another day...” Tang San was about to say something when he found Bibi Dong's eyes becoming hazy, and she actually embraced him.

But strangely, their spirit power was still circulating, as if some force was propelling it all.

“Something's not right!” Tang San's heart grew wary. He released his mental force, wanting to awaken Bibi Dong, but when his vast mental force poured into Bibi Dong's sea of consciousness, it couldn't stir any ripples, as if some higher-essence power was obstructing it all.

Rakshasa divine force!

Tang San immediately realized this point and tried to break free, but then he heard a “rip” sound, and his clothes were directly torn by Bibi Dong.

“...Illyasviel, help! I'm going to die!”

Tang San could only turn to Ilyas now. After all, he didn't want anything to happen with Bibi Dong; this woman was a true black widow. If something really happened, he might be devoured!

And it would be his flesh and blood being devoured!

And now, a part of him had already been physically engulfed by Bibi Dong...

293: Different parties have different opinions

Inside the magnificent Supreme Pontiff Palace, a purplish-black light mass and a blue-golden light mass stood in opposition, powerful energy filling the entire hall, colliding and rubbing against each other.

The radiating halo seemed to flow with the essence of Life and death, as if even space would tremble and be annihilated by it.

This powerful fluctuation naturally attracted the attention of the Titled Douluo, but the emanating pressure prevented them from advancing even an inch, making it impossible to even enter the Supreme Pontiff Palace.

Even Hu Liena, who possessed the Soul Imprint Throne, could not enter the hall at this moment. The Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne also dimmed, as if fearing the energy within.

"What's happening inside?"

"Why is there such powerful pressure?"

"Are the Saint Son and Supreme Pontiff researching some powerful self-created Spirit Ability?"

"It might be a Martial Soul Fusion Skill. I feel the attributes of Life and death intertwining... That is definitely a power beyond mortal imagination!"

"Teacher, Tang San, what exactly are you researching?"

Qian Daoliu, located at the peak of Wu Hun Mountain, also abruptly opened his eyes, looking down, sensing the cycle of Life and death, his face

instantly turning ashen.

Qian Daoliu had also researched Martial Soul Fusion Skill. The harmonious spirit power fusion before him was definitely not a powerful Spirit transforming other attributes of spirit power, but a deeper, perfectly blended fusion.

This meant one thing: Bibi Dong had betrayed Qian Xunji!

Although Qian Xunji had forcefully taken her body back then, no matter what, Bibi Dong was considered his daughter-in-law. Yet today, she was acting so... unchaste!

Tang San was acknowledged as the Saint Son by these High Priests, and he was also prepared as a husband for Qian Renxue in case she couldn't complete her God Position trials. He was a seed for the Qian family to produce even more outstanding descendants!

But now, he actually—

Absurd!

Incomprehensible!

Qian Daoliu's face flickered between dark and light, his spirit power surged for a moment, but eventually settled down.

Firstly, their Angel lineage had wronged Bibi Dong. He himself was in Spirit Hall at the time and never thought to stop Qian Xunji from doing that, so he felt guilty.

Secondly, Bibi Dong was, after all, Qian Renxue's mother, and he couldn't leave too many flaws in Xue'er's heart; she had to live.

Thirdly, this time might have been an accident, and it wasn't that Bibi Dong truly wanted to do that. It was highly likely that it was their first time performing spirit power fusion, which led to both parties being unable to control themselves...

However, the most important point was that the energy below covered a smaller area than the previous silver-white one, but its quality was higher, and its origin was more profound, already extremely close to the hundredth level.

If he were to rashly interrupt, the energy explosion would annihilate the entire Spirit City, including him, in an instant... For Xue'er's future, everything could be sacrificed, but he could not be sacrificed. The last inheritance of the Angel needed his sacrifice as a devout believer of the Angel God to truly open!

"High Priest, what new trouble has erupted down there?" Gold Crocodile Douluo couldn't discern the essence of it, only feeling that the energy transmitted from halfway up the mountain was more profound, and that familiar fluctuation made his body instinctively tremble, recalling the memory of being jointly suppressed by Tang San and Bibi Dong with a single punch, almost dying without a burial place.

"It's nothing, just Bibi Dong and Tang San practicing a self-created Spirit Ability." Qian Daoliu suddenly looked at Gold Crocodile Douluo, feeling that he should add another safeguard and find a way to help Gold Crocodile Douluo also break through to level ninety-nine.

This way, even if Bibi Dong were to cause trouble for him in the future, leading to an accident that prevented Qian Renxue from undergoing her final Ninth Trial... Gold Crocodile could serve as his substitute to initiate the final assessment. After all, Gold Crocodile Douluo was also a devout believer of the Angel God...

...

Within Bibi Dong's spiritual sea, Iliex saw that wisp of Rakshasa God's remnant divine soul and coldly snorted, "The gods of the God Realm are truly shameless, daring to scheme even against their own inheritors."

"A last resort." The Rakshasa remnant divine soul scrutinized Iliex, sensing his aura that was out of place in this World, and said, "Does the God Realm manage foreign visitors from beyond the World? Judging by your

appearance, becoming a God of death is but a trifle for you. Why did you give it up?"

"In my World, becoming a God means being one with the World," Iliex said.

"Divine body and divine soul elementalization?" The Rakshasa remnant divine soul seemed to recall something and spoke faintly, "It seems the rules of your World are very powerful. Gods serve as sustenance, allowing the World to continuously grow, and perhaps eventually become a solidified God-star, surpassing the God Realm."

"Let's not talk about that for now. What exactly is your purpose?" Iliex asked.

"To intertwine Life and death, and help my inheritor condense the God Position of death." The Rakshasa remnant divine soul stated her thoughts, "But she cannot accomplish it alone; external help is needed."

The God Position of death did not exist in the God Realm, so Bibi Dong had to condense it herself. However, with Bibi Dong's talent, she wouldn't have that opportunity, so she had to find a way.

Moreover, the Rakshasa remnant divine soul also hoped Bibi Dong would become stronger, hoping to regain face from Asura in the future, and even kill Asura God once, allowing him to experience the taste of becoming a remnant divine soul.

"Condense the God Position of death? Heh heh, do you know how to do it? This isn't something that can be achieved by simply having a lot of death attribute energy." Iliex sneered, his divine soul trembled, scattering the divine sense that the Rakshasa divine soul had Bound, and he chuckled coldly, "Don't even think about taking anything from this old man. If you were in your prime, this old man might not be your opponent, but with just a mere remnant divine soul, you want to seize the aura and laws of the God of death from this old man? Isn't that a bit too fanciful?"

"As expected of a powerhouse from another World, truly impressive... How about we make a deal?" The Rakshasa remnant divine soul sensed that she was about to dissipate, marveling at Iliex's strangeness, and also stated her request, "You and I help Bibi Dong condense the seed of the God of death, and I'll tell you how to use the power of faith, how about it?"

"Power of faith?" Iliex feigned disdain, "Becoming a God in this old man's World doesn't require such a thing."

"Don't look down on it. Faith is the belief of all living beings, a manifestation of mental power, possessing various immense powers. The gods of the God Realm also have an extremely low utilization rate of it, but based on my initial observation and conjecture of those God-Kings, they themselves are manifestations of mental power." The Rakshasa remnant divine soul explained some of her understanding of the power of faith.

"You've even met God-Kings?" Iliex could largely confirm that this Rakshasa remnant divine soul before him was not a stray from the God Realm, but rather a fragment left in the mortal realm by her main body before ascending to the God Realm.

But as far as he knew, a mere wisp of divine soul couldn't contact the main body, could it?

"My true self has seen them, but she has already been annihilated by Asura God. The crime was that my true self affected his inheritance ground left in this Douluo World." The Rakshasa remnant divine soul was filled with resentment, her remnant divine soul scattered, and it took a while for her to calm down, slowly saying, "Bringing up old matters always makes me a bit emotional. Back to business, before my true self fell, she had some research on the power of faith, and transferred some memories to this wisp of my remnant divine soul, giving me some related memories."

"Of the Five Great God-Kings: Life, Destruction, Asura, Goodness, and Evil, which two do you think are the most abrupt?"

Iliex frowned and said, "This old man hasn't seen them with his own eyes, but just by hearing their names, Goodness and Evil are quite special. Life

and Destruction are two laws, and Asura should be in charge of killing intent. As for Goodness and Evil, they seem to be concepts in the true sense."

"That's right, Goodness and Evil are the most abrupt. These two guys are also the Supreme God-Kings of the God Realm, in charge of good thoughts and evil thoughts."

The Rakshasa remnant divine soul sighed, "As long as people in the World are not heartless and emotionless, then the fluctuations emitted by their thoughts can be categorized into the two concepts of [Goodness] and [Evil]. Therefore, even if the two of them don't leave inheritance grounds in the mortal realm, and even if the World doesn't know of their existence, they can instinctively provide them with the power of faith."

"The essence of the power of faith is the power of the mind, and the thoughts generated by intelligent creatures, whether they do good deeds or evil deeds, will strengthen the power of those two."

"Even if the two of them don't deliberately collect it, causing most of these thoughts to dissipate the moment they are generated, it still makes their strength superior to the other three God-Kings."

Now, Iliex confirmed one thing: the gods of the God Realm, as he had previously guessed, utilized the power of faith just like Spirit Masters, accumulating quantity without considering quality, and their methods of utilization were extremely primitive.

However, was the essence of the power of faith truly the power of the mind?

Faith comes from the heart...

Seeing Iliex deep in thought, the Rakshasa divine sense continued, "This wisp of my remnant divine soul is about to dissipate. Could you do me a favor? Just consider it helping your daughter-in-law?"

Iliex: "???"

"Bibi Dong, as my inheritor, is like my daughter, and you staying in Tang San's spiritual sea, doesn't that make Tang San like your son?" the Rakshasa remnant divine soul said.

"Now that you put it that way, it really is." Iliex put on a smile, taking advantage of Tang San, then asked, "What if this woman gets angry afterward?"

"Don't worry, Bibi Dong already has a good impression of Tang San, and with their spirit power fusion, their Spirits and bodies intertwined, they will instinctively lean towards each other. There won't be any major problems." The Rakshasa remnant divine soul's voice grew fainter and fainter, and her form became increasingly ethereal, "In the future, she will definitely be able to become Tang San's helper."

"Aren't you afraid we'll just take what we want and leave?" Iliex pursed his lips, feeling that the Rakshasa remnant divine soul was a bit too naive. Neither he nor Tang San were entirely good people.

"I can tell that you two will not submit to the God Realm Committee." The Rakshasa remnant divine soul felt that this alone was enough.

"You really see through things so damn clearly!"

Iliex had to admit that any existence capable of condensing a God Position on their own truly had some real skill and a profound understanding of human nature.

The Rakshasa remnant divine soul, however, was surprised that a demigod-level powerhouse would actually curse...

294: Rakshasa God's final explanation

Bibi Dong felt like she was dreaming, sometimes swimming in the vast ocean, sometimes soaring in the boundless sky, and sometimes galloping on a boundless prairie. The drizzling rain on her face brought her an unparalleled sense of ease and enjoyment, as if her entire being had become much more transparent.

However, happy times are always short-lived.

As the red sun set in the west, Bibi Dong woke up to find herself exposed to Tang San, their eyes meeting. Her face first flushed red, then turned pale, and she said coldly, "What are you doing?"

Tang San immediately jumped away, dressing himself within a second, and said, "Supreme Pontiff, what just happened? I seem to have lost my memory?"

"Lost your memory? Why does this Supreme Pontiff remember?" Bibi Dong also changed her clothes in an instant, and with her spirit power, turned the clothes and water stains on the ground into ash and steam.

Tang San understood that Bibi Dong didn't want to let this matter go so easily, and immediately felt a headache—after all, it wasn't him who was audacious, but Bibi Dong who had "rectified" him on the spot.

He was the "victim"!

"Cough, Supreme Pontiff, maybe I misremembered, I remember everything that just happened." Tang San gave a wry smile, "But you can't blame me,

you tore my clothes, and you even hugged me willingly...”

Seeing Bibi Dong's face turn ashen, Tang San immediately stopped speaking, only secretly glancing at Bibi Dong, sensing that she wasn't truly angry... Could it be that Bibi Dong also had feelings for him?

How was that possible!

With her current personality, if she hadn't been influenced by external factors, how could she possibly like someone else again?

When he challenged Bibi Dong before, a few jokes were fine, but now that it actually happened, it would be strange if she didn't kill him... But the current situation was indeed a bit strange.

“Supreme Pontiff, are you alright?”

Four Titled Douluo and Hu Liena burst in from outside, asking with concern.

“It's fine, you all retreat first. I have something to say to Tang San.” Bibi Dong's tone was beyond question, and the five, helpless, could only retreat.

Only Hu Liena noticed that Bibi Dong seemed to have changed her clothes, and her legs were slightly trembling...

Could it be that Teacher and Tang San were really practicing their self-created Spirit Ability earlier, to the point that even their bodies were affected? But why did Tang San look so refreshed?

And there seemed to be a strange scent in the air that only her keen nose could detect...

After the five left, Bibi Dong slowly rose from the Supreme Pontiff's chair, looking directly at Tang San, and suddenly asked out of nowhere, “Does this mean I've conquered you?”

“Ah?” Tang San was slightly stunned, then coughed twice and said, “Supreme Pontiff, I don't think so? It was just an accident, and I'm not tired

yet.”

They were frivolous words, but for some reason, Bibi Dong couldn't bring herself to be angry, and the more she looked at Tang San, the more she found him... cute.

Moreover, for some unknown reason, after her spirit power and Tang San's spirit power merged, the death Power of the Death Spider Emperor seemed to undergo a qualitative change, giving birth to a power on par with Rakshasa divine force.

Could that be the power of death?

Why did it appear?

Was it because it borrowed Tang San's spirit power, which had the attribute of Life?

However, it was precisely because of this that the two powers could balance each other, and it even seemed that the Rakshasa God's inheritance had undergone a slight change, transmitting a piece of information to her:

Accumulate spirit power to the hundred-level, and you can accept the God Position and become the Rakshasa God.

Now, her spirit power, which had decreased by one level due to the inheritance, had also recovered, and her own cultivation had returned to ninety-ninth level. Moreover, the Spirit Bone she absorbed was undergoing an autonomous transformation under the influence of the two powers contained within the Death Spider Emperor and the Soul Eating Spider Emperor, beginning to transform towards a divine armor.

“Hmph! Don't let it happen again!” Bibi Dong didn't know what she was saying, but finally gave Tang San a fierce glare, stood up, and walked towards the back hall.

In the misty bath, Bibi Dong, stripped of all her clothes, recalled her previous experience, her face flushed, and all she could think of was Tang

San's strong and firm chest.

“What on earth am I thinking?”

Bibi Dong's heart was in turmoil. She tried hard to keep herself clear-headed and began to meditate. She immediately noticed that the Soul Power Twin Cultivation Method was running much faster, her vitality had greatly increased, and her mental force was as pure as crystal. When released, it was like a spider web, capable of covering the entire Spirit City, inside and out. Everything was within her sight, and when condensed to a single point, the linear range she could detect extended up to thirty thousand kilometers.

With Spirit Hall as the center, Bibi Dong could completely scan over half of the Douluo Continent!

However, this linear detection consumed an extreme amount of mental force.

“The effect is actually this powerful?” Bibi Dong was surprised by the transformation of her mental force. Just as she was about to scan the Douluo Continent, her mind suddenly sank into her Upper Dantian.

“Where is this?”

Bibi Dong could be said to know her own situation like the back of her hand, but why had she suddenly come into her Upper Dantian?

“My inheritor, meeting for the second time, do you still recognize me?”

The phantom of the Rakshasa God appeared, causing Bibi Dong to focus, and her entire Spiritual Mindset trembled, as if ready to launch an attack at any moment to obliterate the other party.

“Not bad, as my inheritor, you even think of destroying me, your predecessor. That's truly excellent.” The Rakshasa God was not angry, but rather praised, “Only then can you exert the strongest power when you control the God Position I left behind in the future, and even advance it further.”

Bibi Dong gritted her silver teeth and questioned, “Was all that before your doing? You actually made me do such a thing! I could be his mother!”

The Rakshasa God paused for a moment, then suddenly laughed: “So what you care about is the age difference, then that's nothing. After a thousand years, this nearly forty-year difference will be like one or two days. After ten thousand years, this difference will be equivalent to one or two hours.”

“It really was your doing!” Bibi Dong was so ashamed and angry that she wished she could tear the guy in front of her into pieces.

“Don't be so agitated. Look on the bright side, although he's a bit of a playboy, he's very serious about relationships, and you alone can bear...”

“Shut up!” Bibi Dong shouted, “Is this how a Divinity is?”

“Who says a Divinity can't be flirtatious?” The Rakshasa God chuckled, “We just use a power that is a little more advanced than a Spirit Master, but essentially, we are the same as humans, still having seven emotions and six desires, joys, angers, sorrows, and delights... Back to the main topic, you should have noticed the other power within your body, right?”

“What is your purpose?” Bibi Dong's voice sank.

“Naturally, it is to make my inheritor, which is you, stronger.” The Rakshasa God said sincerely, “Tang San once told you about matters related to the God of death, but there is actually no God Position of death in the God Realm. Therefore, I used the process of your union with him to help you forge the core of the God of death Divinity, and to carry your love and good intentions...”

When Ilyas and the Rakshasa remnant soul helped Bibi Dong condense the core of death, they also considered the hatred and evil contained within the Soul Eating Spider Emperor.

It was extremely difficult to expel those two powers.

For this reason, Ilyas had a suggestion: to gather the various thoughts emitted by Bibi Dong herself (this was naturally done by the Rakshasa remnant soul, who had a greater understanding of the power of faith), distinguish the good intentions and love within them, and inject them into the Death Spider Emperor, echoing the Soul Eating Spider Emperor, forming a cycle of intertwined love and hate, good and evil, to achieve balance.

In this way, when Bibi Dong becomes a Divinity in the future, she can also control the laws of love and hate, and the principles of good and evil.

After becoming a Divinity in the future and absorbing enough Immortal Spiritual Energy, she can directly reach the God King level, or even surpass a God King.

And this is only the bonus brought by the two God Positions. If her three Dantians can truly communicate with the great universe outside, she might be able to become an immortal True God in the universe!

“What love and good intentions? I don't have such things at all!” Bibi Dong vehemently denied, but her mind was shaking, causing the Spiritual Mindset within her Upper Dantian to vibrate, which in turn stirred up towering waves in the mental star sea surrounding it, surging towards the Rakshasa God in front of her.

However, the Rakshasa God was not affected in any way.

“Don't waste your effort, my remnant soul has already dissipated after helping you condense the God Position of death. This is just an illusion, and once it has delivered its message, it will disappear forever.” The Rakshasa God's gaze was calm, “Your hatred stems from Qian Xunji's beastly actions and Yu Xiaogang's incompetence and inaction, thus producing evil, wanting to retaliate against everything, to destroy everything; your love, on the other hand, comes from your disciples' concern for you, and from Tang San's nourishment of you before...”

“Shut up!” Bibi Dong shouted. The former was fine, she admitted it, but the latter half of the sentence, what did it mean her love came from Tang San's

nourishment? Was she the kind of woman who would sink into pleasure?

But the Rakshasa God ignored her and continued, "...Therefore, you changed the core of Spirit Hall, developing good intentions towards the world, hoping to unify the continent and end the disputes."

"Even if you don't admit it, you can't deny that during the time Tang San joined Spirit Hall, you had a natural good impression of him, and because he brought change to Spirit Hall, he also brought passion to your Life."

Passion?

Bibi Dong only knew that Tang San's suggestions had greatly increased her workload; she had never been so busy!

"At least, amidst the busyness, you witnessed the changes in Spirit City, and you saw scenery you had never seen before. All of these caused your thoughts to subtly change."

The Rakshasa God's phantom slowly dissipated, and gave a final warning: "Cherish the hard-won happy Life you have now, after all, Tang San doesn't belong to you alone."

"If you're going to die, die quickly! Don't be an eyesore in front of this Supreme Pontiff!" Bibi Dong, whose mood had somewhat calmed, was once again stimulated by the Rakshasa God and roared.

The Rakshasa God was now only a head, but still said, "Oh, and the matter between you and Tang San, it wasn't all controlled by me. At most, I provided some guidance. The subsequent events were entirely your own doing..."

Bibi Dong took a deep breath and shouted loudly, "Shut up, you old hag!!!"

295: Electrolux's understanding of the power of faith

After leaving the Supreme Pontiff Palace, Tang San's mind sank into his upper Dantian, his gaze profound: "Why didn't you respond at all earlier?"

"Wasn't I afraid of spoiling Brother Tang's good deed?" Ilyas winked, then coughed, and said seriously, "But let me tell you, I didn't see anything—"

Unlike the previous Rakshasa God's remnant soul, who was a complete fujoshi, watching with great relish.

Ilyas even suspected that if the former Rakshasa God had a physical body, she would definitely have participated!

And just like that, she suffered retribution, her soul scattered.

Tang San naturally didn't hear the last three sentences, but at this moment, his brows were tightly furrowed, and he increasingly felt that Ilyas was becoming more and more improper. Could it be because he was influenced by him?

That's completely unnecessary!

It's just—

"I don't believe you did nothing during the process earlier. The balance of attributes within Bibi Dong's body was restored, it couldn't have just been because of our dual cultivation." Tang San said in a deep voice, "Although I also gained benefits, my blood, spirit power, and mental force all showed tendencies to condense into a core, and my spirit power even broke through to rank sixty-five..."

Half a year ago, Tang San obtained his sixth spirit ring, and his spirit power reached rank sixty-two. Half a year later, it increased by one rank, reaching rank sixty-three.

Now, a dual cultivation session with Bibi Dong caused his spirit power to break through two more ranks.

But Tang San believed that Ilyas had definitely been secretly causing trouble, otherwise, he wouldn't have this attitude. Usually, when he was intimate with Xiao Wu and others, this guy wouldn't say a word. Why would he explain like this now?

"Alright, I'll tell you..."

Listening to Ilyas slowly recount the transaction with the Rakshasa remnant soul, Tang San's eyes narrowed into slits: "The origin of the power of faith, the devout thoughts emitted from the heart?"

"That's right, power originating from the heart. This is also a power that only intelligent beings can produce. Non-intelligent species cannot derive it."

Ilyas said in a solemn voice, extremely seriously, "However, the power of faith generally cannot be directly absorbed. It will be subtly influenced by the thoughts of all beings and cannot be directly utilized. Most Divinities rely on divine tools to carry it. For example, the Sea God of Sea God Island uses his own divine tool, the trident, as the core for gathering faith."

"According to the Rakshasa remnant soul, besides the two Supreme God Kings, Goodness and Evil, who are unaffected, only Angels and Rakshasa can avoid it."

"Angels represent all good qualities in the human World."

"Rakshasa, on the other hand, is the exact opposite."

"This is because the faith absorbed by both is relatively pure, with a clear distinction between good and evil. Correspondingly, Asura's killing intent is

more complex. This is also one of the reasons why the Asura God wanted to abandon his God Position, not just because he wanted to explore a vaster cosmic space, or because he was restricted by other God-Kings."

"As for the Life and death God-Kings, their fundamental core is the law of Life and death. They don't need the power of faith. Among the one hundred and eight Worlds governed by the God Realm, there are no legends related to them."

"In fact, among the Five Great God-Kings, except for the special cases of Goodness and Evil, the other three do not require the power of faith. It's just that Life, death, and Asura are enforcers.

Especially Asura, every time there's a mission, he and his subordinate Divinities and divine officials are responsible for deployment. Life and death merely stay in the God Realm, responsible for initial judgment and decision-making...

Therefore, there are legends of the Asura God in the lower realms, but no deeds of Life and death, because most of the divine-level powerhouses who violated the God Realm's laws were eradicated by the Asura's line of enforcers. Those brought to the God Realm to receive initial judgment from Life and death are extremely rare."

"And it is precisely because Asura frequently appeared in the lower realms to enforce laws that he gained renown there, and the gathering of the power of faith, even when transmitted to the God Realm and becoming extremely scarce, subtly changed his personality."

Hearing these secrets, Tang San pondered, then asked: "Goodness and Evil are special?"

"Indeed special, because they are the very concepts of good and evil."

Ilyas nodded, "They can grow by relying on the good and evil thoughts of all beings, and they will not be affected by the good and evil thoughts of the human World, their minds are as sincere as children... Hmm~ Honestly, such existences are actually very dangerous. For example, it's like two

children controlling the nuclear bomb's switch button—I seem to understand why these two guys in the Douluo Series in your memory abandoned their positions in the God Realm to experience love in the mortal World."

Only love can truly make a person grow.

That kind of perseverance, constantly honed through Life and death, in Ilyas's view, merely cultivated a mercenary and hard-hearted disposition.

"If Ji Dong and Lie Yan truly exist on the Wuxing Continent, then even if they inherit the positions of Goodness and Evil in the future, they will never reach the height of their predecessors."

Ilyas continued, "Because they are human after all, their seven emotions and six desires are too complex, while Goodness and Evil are the original essence, formed from the two thoughts of good and evil of the Creator God who opened up the God Realm."

"From this perspective, for humans, inheriting a God Position is not advisable, unless the previous God completely dies, like the Rakshasa God. Otherwise, in terms of understanding the Divinity's origin, they will never surpass their predecessor, unless they find another path, only pursuing power enhancement and bonuses, similar to the original you in the novel, who didn't consider understanding laws, only pursuing the superposition and qualitative change of energy, but ultimately, they are all using the inheritance left by their predecessors."

Tang San was speechless: "Don't lump me in with him. I'm far more scummy... Oh, no, I'm more benevolent."

Ilyas: "...I've talked so much, and that's all you care about?"

"Let's get serious." Tang San changed the subject, "So, the power of faith is useless to us, right?"

"For now, yes." Ilyas said, "But don't think I lost out. I exchanged information about the power of faith from the Rakshasa remnant soul,

which can help you manage the illusory World of the Blue Silver Emperor in the future."

"How to manage?" Tang San was curious. When did the power of faith become an "intelligent housekeeper"?

"Didn't you read many novels in your previous Life? 'Yang God,' 'Star River Emperor'..."

"Stop!" Tang San interrupted Ilyas's detailed enumeration, and asked in confusion, "Can these really be used as reference?"

"Certainly not, after all, there are no detailed descriptions, but I found that the power of faith indeed has corresponding properties. Perhaps it can be condensed into something similar to a virtual Heavenly Dao." Ilyas spoke eloquently, "When your illusory Starry Sky World is fully constructed in the future, with your and my mental force, plus the mental force of your women, it will still be difficult to manage the entire scope. Why not directly use the power of faith to create an [Administrator] to assist us? Wouldn't that be wonderful?"

This suggestion indeed sounded very good, but at present, even the illusory Starry Sky World only had a "texture" of a starry sky. To truly open up an illusory World would probably require a lot of time and effort.

Secondly, even if the power of faith could truly be made into something similar to a incense-fueled divine body, a Dharma body, or even a Heavenly Dao, it would probably require tens of millions or even hundreds of millions of experiments.

Tang San's evaluation of this was only four words: promising future.

However, one point was still unclear—

"How do you know the properties of the power of faith? The Rakshasa remnant soul shouldn't know such specifics, right? Or did you research the power of faith? Where did you get it from?"

"You might not believe it, but you have the power of faith within you, and there's even a continuous stream of the power of faith entering your body from the outside." Ilyas recounted a fact he had observed, "This might be related to you being a Martial Soul Theory Master, plus being a powerful Spirit Master who can rival the Spirit Hall Pope. People's admiration for you and their desire for strength cause their power of faith to gather on you."

Tang San frowned, worried that the power of faith would have a negative impact on his mind and personality, or even distort them.

Perhaps it had already caused an impact!

For example, he now felt no guilt whatsoever about having a harem!

"Please rest assured, this has absolutely nothing to do with the power of faith."

Although Ilyas only had his divine soul left, he couldn't help but twitch the corner of his mouth at this moment, "You're a lecher yourself, what does that have to do with the power of faith?"

"Also, this energy, the power of faith, can only be absorbed by existences that have condensed a divine soul. It's equivalent to existing in another dimension. You can't perceive it at all, and it merely gathers within your body."

"Perhaps one day you die unexpectedly, and this power of faith might be able to protect your soul from death, and even over units of millions of years, you could become a God of Faith, but whether you would still be 'you' at that time is an unknown."

Mortals cannot perceive faith, nor can they utilize it, so naturally, they cannot enjoy the improvement in their strength from the power of faith.

But Tang San breathed a sigh of relief.

He could accept the increase in spirit power from dual cultivation with Bibi Dong, after all, Bibi Dong was stronger than him, and he was passively "absorbing yin to supplement yang." But the power of faith was different; it subtly influenced one's consciousness.

It truly echoed the old saying: Faith is poisonous!

Returning to Soul Martial Manor, Tang San first went to the bathroom to take a shower, removing the scent from his body, before joining the others, who were either training, researching, or shopping, for dinner.

"Third Brother, I heard you chatted with the Supreme Pontiff all afternoon today?" Xiao Wu asked curiously while eating fatty beef, "Was it because of that throne?"

"Mainly to teach her the Three Dantian Method and see the effect." Tang San felt that this wasn't lying, after all, during that primitive and ancient exercise, Bibi Dong truly condensed death and Soul Devour dual-attribute spirit cores.

"You're the first person to dare to experiment on the Supreme Pontiff." Ning Rongrong covered her mouth, then joked, "Speaking of which, you wouldn't have even taken down the Supreme Pontiff in the end, would you?"

Tang San's expression didn't change, instead, he followed Ning Rongrong's words: "Of course not, your man is very powerful."

"Bah, conceited!" Huo Wu threw a flirtatious glance at Tang San.

"Haha, eat up~"

296: Blue silver rhizomes are all over Wuhun City: Blue Silver Network

“The last Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul has finally been planted.”

Half a month had passed since he last emerged from the Supreme Pontiff Palace. During this time, Lou Gao specifically sought him out to inquire about the Soul Imprint Throne, but Tang San was busy with another matter:

Planting the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul.

Within these past two weeks, the flowerbeds and green spaces in the Spirit Hall Inner City, as well as the green zones of the six major cities in the Spirit Hall Outer City, had all been planted with Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul.

Its roots delved deep underground, forming a dense, continuous network that covered the entire Spirit City, even extending hundreds of miles beyond the city walls.

Where the root systems intertwined, they also connected with the roots of other wild Blue Silver Grass, causing them to undergo a transformation as they were jointly nourished by the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul, the power of the earth, and the essence of the sun and moon.

Under the influence of the Blue Silver Emperor, the land where Spirit City was located became more stable, and the natural energy within the city grew denser. Even ordinary people, nourished by this natural energy over many years, could live longer, and their descendants would have a much

higher probability of possessing innate spirit power upon awakening their Spirit.

Of course, for Tang San, the most important thing was that his mental force could move unimpeded within Spirit City. With just a thought, his mental force could transfer through the underground Blue Silver Emperor Network and then manifest from a Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul plant, using its energy to condense a materialized thought-body.

One could say that the Blue Silver Emperor roots underground were the communication channels, while the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul plants were the computer terminals, signal towers, and signal receivers.

As the owner of the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul, Tang San's mental force could transfer from any location, while others needed to go through a Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul plant to enter that illusory Starry Sky World, and they required Tang San's permission, which meant recording their mental force fluctuations—i.e., granting access.

Moreover, others could not condense thought-bodies or transfer their mental force through the Blue Silver Emperor.

This was a privilege of Tang San, the owner of this Spirit!

Of course, in the future, as Tang San grows stronger and gains more understanding of the Blue Silver Emperor and that Starry Sky World, he might be able to grant others corresponding abilities and permissions.

“Your Holiness, the Blue Silver root network has been initially completed in Spirit City. Within the confines of Spirit City and the covered areas hundreds of miles outside the city, anyone whose mental fluctuations I have marked can conduct real-time mental force communication.”

After the Blue Silver Network was initially covered, Tang San and Ilyas researched it together. Currently, for Bibi Dong and others, this Blue Silver Network could only be used for real-time communication.

As for the Starry Sky World, although it was constantly expanding, it could not be fully opened yet.

“Not bad, it's much more convenient than a spirit tool camera.”

Bibi Dong conducted a test, having Ghost Douluo fly outside Spirit City and communicate with him via the Blue Silver Network. She found that it was indeed real-time communication with no delay; as soon as she spoke, Ghost Douluo heard her.

“Actually, it can be even more convenient.” Tang San raised his hand and swiped it in front of him, and a transparent, illusory panel appeared, displaying Guang Ling's face.

“Greetings, Supreme Pontiff.” Guang Ling on the panel stepped back a few paces, revealing her whole body, and bowed to Bibi Dong. The other Titled Douluo present could also discern from the background behind Guang Ling that she was located at Soul Martial Manor.

This meant that Guang Ling was at the foot of Wu Hun Mountain!

And they were halfway up the mountain!

This Blue Silver Network could actually do things like a spirit tool camera?

It was truly incredible!

Was it really as Tang San said, that spirit tools were actually researched from a Spirit Master's spirit ring and Spirit Ability? Was it some kind of “bionics”?

“This is another function of the Blue Silver Network: it allows visual communication. And under the Blue Silver Emperor's marking, it can also assist relevant personnel in recording the mental fluctuations of people they know, thereby allowing them to add each other as friends, create dedicated group chats, and protect personal privacy to prevent malicious harassment from others.”

Listening to Tang San's introduction, Bibi Dong and the three Titled Douluo present felt that Tang San was overthinking it; no one would use the Blue Silver Network for harassment.

“However, currently, it can only perform such simple visual communication. The essence of mental force is still unclear and requires time to research.”

“Processing the mental force of others also requires a lot of time. We are currently trying to devise corresponding mental force management procedures...”

“However, for grassroots personnel in Spirit City, once their mental force fluctuations are recorded, communication between them will be extremely swift. If a problem arises anywhere, a single word is all it takes for personnel in other areas to immediately know, allowing for corresponding arrangements and deployments, greatly improving efficiency.”

At this point, Tang San paused for a moment and said, “Moreover, within the Blue Silver Network, there is actually an illusory Starry Sky World that is constantly expanding. In the future, it might become a second World, second only to the real World.”

“Starry Sky World?” Bibi Dong wanted to experience it.

“Supreme Pontiff and the four Titled Douluo, please follow me.”

At this moment, Ghost Douluo also rushed back to the Supreme Pontiff Palace.

Tang San then released his Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul, using his mental force to guide the five individuals, and together they entered the Starry Sky World.

A deep starry sky.

A vast universe.

Compared to Tang San's first entry here, the Starry Sky World at this time had grown considerably. By the six people's estimation, its diameter exceeded ten million kilometers.

Countless stars floated around them, some as small as sesame seeds, others as large as houses, all spherical and emitting a soft glow, causing everyone's minds to involuntarily calm down.

“This is the illusory Starry Sky World within the Blue Silver Emperor. Each sphere is a World, but it hasn't been fully constructed yet. In the future, this will be a vast and boundless illusory myriad of Worlds.” Tang San spread his arms, introducing it to the five, his face filled with pride.

Bibi Dong was silent for a long time but was the first to break the silence, sighing, “This shouldn't just be illusory, right?”

“At least for a long time in the future, it will be illusory. To turn it into reality, without some great fortune, it would probably require calculations in units of ‘billions’.”

Tang San said very seriously, “However, after this illusory space expanded, I found that some spatial fragments existing in another dimension were also drawn in and integrated into it, causing it to constantly stabilize and grow.”

“This will indeed accelerate the process of the illusory space becoming real, but to truly turn it into reality, it will probably still require calculations in units of ‘billions’.”

Tang San estimated that these so-called spatial fragments were mainly from the great war between the Dragon God and the gods of the God Realm long ago, which led to the instability of the God Realm, causing it to shatter and drop some spatial fragments.

Perhaps this illusory Starry Sky World, like the storage space opened by Xiao Wu's 100,000-year Soft Bones Rabbit, could absorb spatial fragments from the void to grow.

“This is already very good. In the future, you have hope of Creation!”

At this moment, Bibi Dong also understood Tang San's pursuit—

Creation!

He wanted to become a God who creates Worlds!

297: Immortal True Spirit and Soul Embers (Part 1)

Leaving the Starry Sky World, Chrysanthemum Douluo, Ghost Douluo, Devil Bear Douluo, and Ghost Leopard Douluo felt a blur before their eyes, and then they were back inside the Supreme Pontiff Palace, an inexplicable sense of unreality arising within them.

Is this real?

Within the Starry Sky World, Tang San had even taken them to the largest star, using his mental force to conjure a Spirit City, though it was devoid of any human presence.

But even with just the architecture, it was terrifyingly real.

Even for Bibi Dong, a super Douluo, who knew it was an illusion created by mental force, a false entity, the tactile sensation, the material, and the feedback when her own mental force touched it, all gave her a misconception:

That it was a truly real Spirit City, only the people had disappeared!

It wasn't until she returned to true reality and Bibi Dong released her mental force to investigate the entire Spirit City, inside and out, that she slightly relaxed, knowing she had truly returned to the real World.

“That’s right, your Starry Sky World is indeed no different from reality. In fact, I perceive that even if people die, their souls can probably be preserved within it, correct?” Bibi Dong possessed the two Spider Emperor Spirits of

death and Soul Devour, and with the blessings of the Rakshasa and death God Positions, her perception of souls was the most acute.

“That is indeed the case.” Tang San admitted, “This is also something I only recently discovered, because the souls of those who died of old age in Spirit City entered it…….”

Based on this, Tang San felt that in the future, he could specifically create a World within it for storing souls, connecting it with Ilyas’s demiplane, and as for the entrance in the real World... it could be set up in Slaughter City, that place is built underground, and could perfectly serve as the Douluo Continent version of “Underworld Gate of Hell”.

As for whether Asura God would care?

It is well known that the location of Slaughter City belongs to all living beings of the Douluo Continent and does not belong to Asura God; Slaughter City was also an illegal structure built by Asura God when he descended to the lower realm.

For the development of the Douluo Continent, demolishing and rebuilding an illegal structure, Asura God should be able to understand, after all, they are humans, not gods, and Asura God cannot violate the rules and descend because of this.

Of course, to be on the safe side, he would wait until he had the strength to punch a God King to death before going.

“Then how did you deal with those souls?” Bibi Dong asked.

“According to the Blue Silver Network, I can observe that after ordinary people die, their souls dissipate very quickly, from one or two minutes to as long as seven days. The dissipated souls should have transformed into some basic particles similar to the energy of heaven and earth, integrating into a certain field of the entire World, and then when newborns appear, they re-converge to form the soul origin, and then transform according to their own growth experiences.” Tang San spoke eloquently, “From this point of view,

for all living beings in the World, whether human, Spirit Beast, or ordinary plants and animals, all are equal.”

Chrysanthemum Douluo and others: “……”

Who am I?

Where am I?

What are we listening to?

Every single word and phrase is understood, but when strung into a sentence, why does it become incomprehensible?

Why are humans, Spirit Beasts, and ordinary plants and animals equal in terms of souls?

Incomprehensible.

Bibi Dong, however, understood some of it, and motioned for Tang San to continue.

“And the increase in Spirit Master’s spirit power and Spirit Beast’s cultivation can both strengthen mental force, but in essence, the soul has not become ridiculously powerful due to the strengthening of mental force; it is still very fragile in essence, only the mental force is strong. Therefore, mental force has become the foundation of Titled Douluo, and the future cultivation to break through Level 100 is only to transform mental force into divine consciousness. The soul, on the other hand, is not very important, after all, for beings who have reached that level, the soul is essentially only used to carry memories.”

“And as long as there is divine consciousness, one can be reborn……”

“But, is the self after rebirth through divine consciousness truly the original self?”

“Probably not, the soul is the most fundamental thing that governs a person.”

Speaking of this, Tang San paused, took a deep breath, and a glimmer of inspiration burst forth in his eyes, “After those old souls entered that Starry Sky World, I placed them on a star, creating the scene of their lives for them, making them believe they were still alive and continuing to live…….”

“Why don’t Supreme Pontiff and the four Titled Douluo guess what happened to those souls?”

Chrysanthemum Douluo frowned and looked at Ghost Douluo, after all, his Spirit was Gui Mei, which could be called his own soul, so he should have some say, right?

“Souls live forever within it, eternally happy and joyful?” Ghost Douluo, seeing Devil Bear and Ghost Leopard also looking at him, could only bite the bullet and make a guess.

“No.” Tang San shook his head and looked at Bibi Dong.

“Could it be that souls also die of old age?” Bibi Dong pondered for a moment before uttering a guess that even she found absurd, but for some reason, she felt this guess was true.

“As expected of Supreme Pontiff.” Tang San subtly flattered Bibi Dong, then said, “Those old souls, in the same environment as their lives, gradually aged, and finally their souls automatically collapsed and died, leaving behind two things—”

As he spoke, Tang San used his mental force to construct the process of the old souls shattering and perishing in a certain illusory World within the Starry Sky World after the Blue Silver Network was established—

Initially, the soul had a human form, then the skin rotted, the muscles dissolved, leaving only a pale skeleton, but at this point, the skeleton could still move, no different from a normal person, just weaker than before.

After that, the skeleton weakened, and golden light emanated from its entire body until it covered the whole body, then it turned into nothingness in the golden flames.

This scene left a profound impression on the six people present, including Tang San.

Especially Bibi Dong, under the influence of the death God Position seed, she was able to comprehend more, even perceiving a hint of the true meaning of Life and death.

And after the soul completely perished, two things were left behind:

An eternal and indestructible ball of light.

Its color was indescribable, but it was incredibly dazzling, as if eternal and immortal, existing since ancient times.

The other thing left was incredibly dark ashes, as if capable of devouring all light, like a black hole in the universe.

When Tang San dispersed the image constructed by his mental force, Bibi Dong came back to her senses and asked, “What are those two things? I have an instinctive premonition that they are greatly beneficial to the soul.”

“That light, I call it the Immortal True Spirit; it is the foundation of a soul, pure and flawless, eternal and indestructible, unable to be extinguished by any means.” This was not Tang San exaggerating, but Ilyas had tested it; that thing truly could not be destroyed by any means, not even restrained.

According to him, even a God probably couldn't see that origin deep within the soul.

Only in Tang San's illusory Starry Sky World could one see this Immortal True Spirit, which originates from the essence of the soul!

“This is also why I say that all living beings are born equal, because the deepest origin of the soul possesses this Immortal True Spirit.” Tang San also had to sigh, after the Blue Silver Network was established, he was actually able to discover this phenomenon, “Perhaps from a societal perspective, due to objective and subjective factors such as family, bloodline, and Spirit, people are born unequal, but for the entire Continent,

or rather, for the entire universe, all living beings are equal, and that trace of Immortal True Spirit deep within the soul is the best evidence.”

“For us, a person’s memory of themselves is cognition, the origin of the soul; but for the entire great universe, perhaps this trace of Immortal True Spirit is the fundamental confirmation of a living being.”

“And through this, I also have a conjecture—”

The path taken by the gods in the God Realm, condensing divine soul and strengthening divine consciousness, was actually misguided.

They should engrave all their memories into that Immortal True Spirit, making it the foundation of their entire existence, rather than the external divine soul and divine consciousness.

Although these two sentences were not spoken by Tang San, Bibi Dong’s breathing became rapid, clearly understanding that the trace of Immortal True Spirit deep within the soul was the foundation of her entire existence.

It was just how to find her own Immortal True Spirit?

Tang San himself was not quite sure about this……

298: Immortal True Spirit and Soul Embers (Part 2)

Honestly, after learning about the existence of the undying true Spirit, Tang San began to question who he really was... Was he a soul carrying a true Spirit across? Or was it just external memories?

He couldn't figure it out...

So, Tang San temporarily put the question aside and stopped thinking about it.

However, Tang San also didn't know how to find his own true Spirit. Even the Starry Sky World could only observe that a cluster of undying true Spirit would emerge after a soul died of old age.

Then, that wisp of undying true Spirit would directly vanish into the void, leaving no trace. It was impossible to investigate or research, only simply concluding that the undying true Spirit could be observed through the Starry Sky World and could not be destroyed or captured by any known means.

After learning this information, Bibi Dong also sighed slightly and asked about the black ashes left behind after a soul's death: "What is that cluster of black substance left after a soul's death?"

"I call it: Soul Cinders." Tang San named it, then spoke of its currently discovered effects after experimentation, "These cinders look profoundly black and don't seem like anything good, but in reality, they can strengthen a person's soul, which is to say, enhance the outer shell beyond the undying true Spirit, without any side effects."

“The effect manifested is that it can make one's mental force stronger.”

“Furthermore, it can even strengthen the spirituality of a Spirit. Although it hasn't been tested yet, according to my deduction, there is a kind of affinity connection between people and Spirits. Strengthening the Spirit's spirituality, allowing it to communicate better with people, has a high probability of allowing people who are born without spirit power to develop spirit power.”

“But I'm not sure if, should a Spirit's spirituality become too strong, it might take over and cause the Spirit to control the human's will. After all, there are quite a few Spirit Masters on the Continent whose personalities are influenced by their Spirits.”

Bibi Dong agreed with this point, as Tang San's published “On the Primary and Secondary Roles of Humans and Spirits” cited many examples of people whose temperaments became fiery, aloof, taciturn, or lewd due to the influence of their Spirits.

Moreover, since Soul Cinders can increase the strength of the soul, it would be best to use them directly on the soul. There's no need to overly strengthen the Spirit's spirituality.

As for whether this counts as devouring human souls...

Bibi Dong stated that she had even devoured living people, let alone these mere Soul Cinders?

Furthermore, vegetables also need to be watered with excrement and urine to grow vibrant and succulent. What's wrong with humans devouring the cinders left after the death of another's soul?

Besides, souls would naturally dissipate into the world anyway, so it's better to utilize them.

Moreover, in Bibi Dong's view, Tang San was too kind. Instead of directly annihilating souls, he allowed them to experience natural death while enjoying a life similar to their pre-death existence—

“I allow your soul after death to enjoy all the blessings you never experienced in life. After your soul dies, your true Spirit reincarnates, and your Soul Cinders belong to me. It's nothing more than an equal exchange.”

“It's only natural!”

“How many people in the world care about what happens to the souls of their deceased loved ones?”

“So, why not just shatter the souls?” Bibi Dong's mental force touched the Soul Cinders that Tang San passed to her through the Blue Silver Network. She immediately felt a profound joy from within, and her mental force, strengthened by the soul's enhancement, became more condensed and substantial... This feeling of becoming stronger made her unable to stop!

At this moment, how she wished Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul could be planted all over the Douluo Continent!

So many people died every day. If all souls could be utilized, how powerful would her and Tang San's souls become?

It was simply unimaginable!

Perhaps, in just a few years, they could, with the might of their souls, fear no Divinity from the God Realm!

However, Tang San shattered Bibi Dong's fantasy, saying, “Only naturally deceased souls can leave Soul Cinders. I experimented with the souls of The Fallen executed by Spirit Hall's judgment. Shattering their souls directly, besides the undying true Spirit escaping, leaves no Soul Cinders whatsoever. Those soul fragments directly dissipate.”

“Is that so?” Bibi Dong was a little disappointed. She had thought they could obtain Soul Cinders on a large scale to continuously strengthen their souls.

“There's no need to be so pessimistic. We have plenty of time in the future to slowly research why souls naturally dying leave cinders, using the souls

of those who committed many evil deeds in life for experiments.” A glint flashed in Tang San's eyes. “Those who committed evil in life shouldn't get off with just death. Their souls after death must also receive corresponding punishment. Consider it a contribution to our research.”

The four Titled Douluo, Chrysanthemum, Ghost, Bear, and Leopard, all shivered, realizing the hint of “madness” hidden deep within Tang San's heart.

But Bibi Dong's eyes were filled with admiration: “Indeed, those who are utterly evil cannot appease public anger by merely dying. More cruel methods are needed to make them pay the corresponding price.”

Chrysanthemum Douluo: “...” The Supreme Pontiff truly hates evil as if it were her own enemy.

Thus, in the following period, Bibi Dong issued an order to all branch halls: all criminals sentenced to death must be escorted to Spirit City. The Spirit Hall's Enforcement Hall in Spirit City would publicly try their crimes before the entire Continent, presenting irrefutable evidence, and then, via live broadcast, execute them in front of the entire Continent!

The purpose of this was not only to allow these criminals' souls to enter the Starry Sky World but also to proclaim Spirit Hall's fairness and justice to the entire Continent, thereby achieving the goal of uniting people's hearts.

Spirit Hall even used this opportunity to suggest to the Two Great Empires that when they judged criminals, they should also, like Spirit Hall, publicly broadcast the criminals' evidence and the imperial officials' trial process to the entire Continent, so that the people of the Continent could know what crimes the criminals had committed and what kind of punishment they would receive.

This could also increase the trust of the people within the Two Great Empires towards their respective Empires.

On the Heaven Dou side.

Crown Prince Xue Qinghe knew that, on the surface, Spirit Hall was considering the Two Great Empires, but secretly, it was sowing discord regarding the trust of the people within the Two Great Empires towards their Empires.

Good and bad are always determined by comparison.

What Spirit Hall was doing would undoubtedly gain them immense popular support, while the imperial officials of the Two Great Empires, by not allowing the common people to understand the specifics of their trials, would likely cause great distrust among them.

“Tang San, you really know how to stir things up.” Xue Qinghe rubbed her forehead. Ever since Emperor Xue Ye delegated power, she had been constantly busy. She had even reduced the dosage of poison she administered to Emperor Xue Ye, fearing he would die too soon, leaving all the burdens on her alone.

Being an Emperor truly wasn't easy.

More importantly, she couldn't cater to Spirit Hall now. After all, the Heaven Dou Empire couldn't conduct public trials like Spirit Hall, nor could it produce absolute evidence.

After all, the interests among the nobles were intricately intertwined, making it difficult to completely eradicate them. If exposed, it would be easy for people to find all sorts of questionable points.

Spirit Hall was different. Although there were also intricate webs of interest among its major internal families, it never shielded The Fallen. Moreover, each branch hall was almost independent and autonomous, and their inter-branch interest networks were not as tight. Compared to the Two Great Empires, it was much more enlightened.

Furthermore, the Supreme Pontiff Palace was currently rectifying the corruption within the various branch halls, and Spirit City was a picture of clarity.

The entire Spirit Hall organization was flourishing!

“Imperial Father.” Xue Qinghe found Emperor Xue Ye in the royal garden, admiring flowers with his concubines, and sought his advice. However, seeing his leisurely posture, her fists in her sleeves involuntarily clenched—it seemed she needed to increase the dosage of the medicine.

“Qinghe, are you here to see your father for something?” Emperor Xue Ye immediately understood that the other party was certainly using the excuse of reminiscing to get him to deal with affairs again.

He was semi-retired!

However, he ultimately couldn't completely let go of Heaven Dou.

“It's like this, Imperial Father. Spirit Hall is now suggesting that we publicly try criminals. Should we adopt this?” Xue Qinghe threw out the question.

Although he now managed all matters, big and small, in Heaven Dou, if this matter wasn't handled well, it could cause the common people to blame him. It was better to let Emperor Xue Ye take the blame.

Emperor Xue Ye was silent for a moment, then asked, “Did Spirit Hall send someone personally?”

“No, they only mentioned it during the live broadcast of The Fallen's trial. However, your son believes that if it's not handled well, it might cause the people within the Empire to be disappointed in Heaven Dou.” Xue Qinghe's face showed worry.

299: The reaction of the two empires

“Since Spirit Hall didn’t send anyone personally, there’s no need to pay attention to them,” Emperor Xue Ye said indifferently. “The people’s trust in the Empire won’t be lost because of Spirit Hall. After all, we are the ones who provide them with land to live on, and Spirit Hall is merely punishing The Fallen, which has little to do with the common people’s daily lives.”

Food, clothing, housing, and transportation.

In Emperor Xue Ye’s eyes, these four were the most basic requirements for residents within the Empire; everything else could be managed, and there was no need to pay too much attention to it.

Although the current Spirit Hall had found a new path, it couldn’t cause too much impact on the Empire—at least for the past two years, within Heaven Dou, aside from the people having a bit more knowledge and them having more matters to handle, it seemed there wasn’t much difference from before.

Perhaps they had been too wary of Spirit Hall before.

For the Heaven Dou Empire, the Empire they needed to worry about most was still the Star Luo Empire, which was a military power, even currently researching offensive spirit tools with considerable power. However, this affected the status of Spirit Masters in the large and small families within Star Luo, thus causing some internal strife...

This was an opportunity.

However, with news spreading quickly now, starting a war required a suitable reason. If an unjust war of aggression was launched, it would be bad for Heaven Dou's reputation.

"Since that's the case, your son knows what to do." Xue Qinghe retreated, pretending not to hear the suggestion made by Spirit Hall in their broadcast. Heaven Dou still judged criminals as usual...

...

Star Luo Empire.

Dai Legao also ignored Spirit Hall's suggestion. For him, the most important thing at the moment was to persuade the various families and nobles within the Empire to jointly research offensive spirit tools.

The power of Spirit guidance bombs had already shown Dai Legao the wars of the future—whichever force had powerful Spirit Guidance Weapons would be able to become the ruler of the Continent and possess absolute say!

Spirit Hall must be researching in secret!

The Heaven Dou Empire might also be researching in secret!

Then their Star Luo Empire certainly couldn't fall behind!

"A bunch of short-sighted fools!" After another unpleasant discussion with his ministers, Dai Legao flew into a rage in the palace, then sighed wistfully, saying, "Offensive spirit tools are the future! Unfortunately, those guys don't understand..."

Dai Weisi said, "Perhaps we were too eager. We brought it up openly, while Spirit Hall and the Heaven Dou Empire haven't released any corresponding news, presumably all researching in secret."

The implication was that they also needed to research in secret. On the surface, it would be better to research lifestyle spirit tools.

This could also prevent Spirit Hall and the Heaven Dou Empire from finding reasons to unite against them if they truly developed highly destructive Spirit Guidance Weapons in the future.

“That is possible.” Dai Legao actually knew that weapon-type spirit tools would significantly impact the status of Spirit Masters, and they naturally wouldn’t be willing.

But since it had already been brought into the open, wouldn’t it make them more wary if it were later moved into secrecy?

It wouldn’t be worth the gain!

Since he, the Emperor, had already proposed it and had been researching it for some time, if he were to suddenly announce that he would stop researching it now, wouldn’t it appear on the surface that he had been subdued by the various families within the Empire?

Star Luo’s folk customs were fierce; if it happened once, it would happen a second and third time, and the imperial family’s prestige would be greatly affected. He couldn’t set this precedent!

Even if the imperial family was truly wrong, before the matter became serious to a certain extent, they could only continue to be wrong and then shift the conflict outside the Empire.

For example, find a random reason, say a soldier on the Star Luo Empire’s border went missing, and then declare war on Heaven Dou!

The Star Luo Empire had always wanted to conquer the Heaven Dou Empire. In the past, the common people didn’t much care about the justice of a war. Although influenced by the atmosphere on Heaven Dou’s side, they were slightly more peaceful now, but they were still warlike.

After all, only through war could soldiers and generals gain military merits, get promoted, and achieve great accomplishments.

However, with Spirit Hall's existence, launching a war was simply unrealistic. Spirit Hall would definitely intervene under the pretext of "protecting the safety of the Continent's residents" and prevent the Star Luo Empire from launching an unjust war.

If this continues, the Empire's future is worrying...

Dai Legao sighed, looking at Dai Weisi, feeling that he should also start managing affairs, after all, that old man Xue Ye had already delegated power to his son...

Heh, he actually had such a thought!

Was he also getting old?

With a self-deprecating smile, Dai Legao said, "Weisi, from now on, I will gradually let you take over the Empire's affairs. You can do it, right?"

"I will not fail in my mission!" Dai Weisi knelt on one knee excitedly, his heart pounding—was his Imperial Father finally going to truly delegate power to him? He had waited too long for this day!

【Back then, I seemed to have also knelt on one knee before my Imperial Father like this, with an excited face... This is the inheritance of the Star Luo Empire!】

Involuntarily, Dai Legao recalled the past, then said, "The research on Spirit Guidance Weapons cannot stop. This concerns our Dai Family's prestige in the Star Luo Empire."

"Naturally." Although Dai Weisi felt that researching Spirit Guidance Weapons openly was unwise, his Imperial Father's consideration was also good. To move it into secrecy now would undoubtedly be telling others: 'There's no silver here, three hundred taels.'

Since it was wrong, then be wrong to the end.

Nobles are never wrong.

The royal family is even less wrong!

“Mm.” Dai Legao nodded, knowing that Dai Weisi still understood some royal principles, then said, “Speaking of which, what has Zhu Zhuqing been doing lately?”

“Most of her time is spent cultivating, or going to Spirit Hall in Star Luo City to take on missions, hunting The Fallen, pursuing Evil Soul Masters, eliminating bandits, and also, in her free time, she imparts concepts like ‘resisting fate’ and ‘women should strive for self-improvement’ to the younger generation of the Zhu Family.” Dai Weisi seemed somewhat disdainful, but also showed a hint of admiration—

Zhu Zhuqing wanted to change the cruel competition of the Dai Family and Zhu Family!

This point was known by members of both families, but besides the younger new generation, everyone else scoffed at it, only daring not to show it in front of Zhu Zhuqing.

The reason was simple: Zhu Zhuqing’s current strength had already reached Spirit King, and her spirit power had even reached fifty-seventh rank!

One must know that his, the Star Luo Crown Prince’s, spirit power had only reached fifty-fifth rank in the nearly three years since the Continental Elite Tournament!

At the Spirit King stage, the spirit power required for each rank was far greater than before.

But Zhu Zhuqing had actually reached Spirit King within this period, and her spirit power rank had surpassed his, which was simply incredible—according to her, everything was due to the Spirit evolution brought by her third spirit ring.

What kind of Spirit Beast was the Dark Demonic Evil God Tiger after all?

“In the past, I didn’t pay much attention, just considering her a cultivation genius, letting her join Spirit Hall in a personal capacity to befriend Tang San...”

Dai Legao sighed, “...But now, she doesn’t go to Spirit City; instead, she stays in Star Luo City, and hasn’t seen Tang San for over two years. I’m afraid their relationship has also become distant.”

“Originally, I still hoped she could have something happen with Tang San... The Continental situation is turbulent, and to avoid uncertain situations, to leave a path for the Dai and Zhu families.”

Dai Weisi said, “Actually, Zhu Zhuqing misses Tang San very much. According to Zhuyun, she is also practicing painting, and for two years, she has drawn countless portraits of Tang San. Besides that, she is also practicing playing the zither, hoping to play it for Tang San the next time they meet.”

“That is truly infatuated.” Dai Legao’s tone revealed no emotion, and then he asked about Dai Mubai: “Is that useless fellow still not planning to come back?”

“No, it seems the psychological trauma I left him with was very severe.” Dai Weisi’s eyes were filled with nothing but disdain. In his opinion, that was a useless good-for-nothing who lacked responsibility. His possession of the Dai Family’s White Tiger bloodline was simply a disgrace to the imperial family.

When the patriarchs and ministers of those families opposed the research of Spirit Guidance Weapons, they would also bring up Dai Mubai.

This caused Dai Weisi to sever the last bit of brotherly affection he had for Dai Mubai.

If they met in the future and Dai Mubai didn’t obey his orders, he would definitely not show mercy.

Moreover, there was no kinship to speak of in the royal family!

For the royal family, even if the male and female parties were lovers or husband and wife, it was the same, unless they possessed a Martial Soul Fusion Skill, influenced by Martial Soul Fusion, their feelings would then be more genuine.

“Is that so?” Dai Legao was also completely disappointed with Dai Mubai, his gaze gradually turning cold as he said, “Give him one last message: I’ll give him three more months. If he still doesn’t return, I will submit relevant letters to the Heaven Dou Empire and openly arrest him! By then, he won’t even think of entering the White Tiger Sect!”

“If he carries the royal bloodline, he must bear the royal responsibility!”

“He’s already an adult, and he’s been dissolute for too long...”

Tang San wasn’t concerned with the worries of the Two Great Empires’ high-ranking officials. Cultivation, researching Spirit theory, forging the Soul Imprint Throne, adjusting and perfecting the Blue Silver Network, and other matters already occupied most of his time.

Not to mention, after nightfall, he still had to accompany the girls to research the path of qi and blood. Every day was so fulfilling; how could he have time to pay attention to the trivial matters between the Two Great Empires?

After finishing his proper business—

Tang San stroked Xiao Wu’s languid face, recalling his journey so far, a hint of pride inevitably rising in his heart. He then smiled and slowly said, “Next, there’s something I need to tell you—”

Xiao Wu, with a languid expression, looked puzzled...

...

300: The double meaning of long-term love

"What is it?"

Xiao Wu asked, puzzled, "Is it about the Blue Silver Network? Didn't you give some mental force Spirit Masters from Spirit Hall access? With their help, shouldn't the research be progressing quickly?"

Tang San shook his head slightly, "It's not that."

No matter how muddled he was, he wouldn't hand over mental force-related research to Xiao Wu.

Having cultivated Cosmic Meditation, Xiao Wu's mental force naturally wouldn't be weak, but she currently had her own directions: medical research, the application of Spirit Abilities, Three Swords Style training, and experimental training towards "Ultra Instinct."

These tasks alone were enough to occupy most of Xiao Wu's time. If she were to research mental force as well, Xiao Wu would probably just give up and expect him to support her for life.

"It's about research into the soul—"

Tang San explained the essence of the soul to Xiao Wu: "The soul can be divided into three layers. The outermost layer is mental force. As long as it's a living creature, it has it. The only difference is whether or not one knows how to use it. For ordinary people, to judge whether a person's mental force is sufficient, one only needs to look for a spiritual glow in their eyes. People with strong mental force often have bright, piercing eyes. You, I, as well as

Guang Ling, Rongrong, Huo Wu, and others, are all like this. It has little to do with the type or attribute of one's Spirit."

"Even Ghost Douluo, who always has a gloomy face, still has a spiritual glow in his eyes."

Xiao Wu pondered, saying, "From a medical perspective, the eyes of most patients are dull and lifeless, and they look listless, which also stems from insufficient mental force."

"Exactly. A normal person's essence, qi, and Spirit are in a balanced state. It's just that an ordinary person's qi, compared to a Spirit Master's spirit power, is of very low quality."

Tang San nodded and continued, "The second layer of the soul is the soul shell, composed of certain universal soul particles and memories."

"Normally, a person's self-perception is determined by the memories experienced throughout their life. Even a god is merely someone who has transformed this second layer of the shell into a divine soul, and transformed mental force into divine force, to carry all previous memories."

Gods only perceive the second layer of the soul?

Xiao Wu was amazed, and regardless of how Tang San knew this, she unconditionally trusted her man—perhaps one day, what was called a god would simply be a transitional stage in his Spirit cultivation theory.

"The third layer is the most fundamental core of the soul: the Indestructible True Spirit."

After explaining that every living creature possesses an "Indestructible True Spirit," Tang San saw that Xiao Wu seemed to have no reaction, so he explained it more clearly.

"From the perspective of the great cosmos, the Indestructible True Spirit of every living being is the foundation. The external mental force, memories, and the soul shell composed of soul particles—which is what we previously

understood as the concept of the soul—are merely energy that we haven't thoroughly researched yet."

"What determines who a creature truly is, is that most fundamental core: the Indestructible True Spirit."

"However, the Indestructible True Spirit is pure and flawless. After an ordinary creature dies, this wisp of true Spirit directly escapes into the void, disappearing without a trace. Perhaps it randomly descends upon a newly born creature, and then, based on its experiences and memories, condenses into a brand new soul."

Tang San explained this in such detail to tell Xiao Wu one thing: even if her mother were resurrected, and her soul shell was identical to before her death, her most essential core had already been lost.

Even after resurrection, a blank true Spirit would naturally integrate into her from the void, making the soul complete, but the person resurrected would never be the original one.

The Indestructible True Spirit is what truly determines the essence of a living being, not external memories and the soul... Because when Tang San and Iliex were researching soul embers, they also discovered a terrifying truth they hadn't told Bibi Dong and others—

Using soul embers as basic particles to replicate a person's memories and experiences could actually shape that person's soul shell! And it could be duplicated multiple times!

Therefore, Iliex also realized that his demigod-level soul, which had gradually grown from a wisp of remnant soul, was not the original Necromancer Saint Mage or death Calamity; he merely possessed most of the memories of his "previous life."

However, Iliex was not disappointed, because this meant he was a brand new existence, no longer needing to constantly lament the experiences of his "previous life." He could even completely abandon the tragic

experiences of his "previous life" and embark on his own life of seeking truth.

"So, my mother can never be perfectly resurrected in the true sense?" Xiao Wu guessed a part of it, that the moment her mother's physical body died, her soul might have remained intact, but during the process of being absorbed by a Spirit Master, the soul would inevitably be damaged, and then the Indestructible True Spirit must have returned to the void... She couldn't help but feel a little sad.

"When a spirit ring is absorbed by a Spirit Master, even if the soul can be preserved, it will only be the second of the three soul categories I mentioned: the soul shell composed of soul particles and memories." Tang San sighed, "Her Indestructible True Spirit is currently impossible to find. Perhaps it has already been reborn as another living being, condensing a brand new soul."

"I've actually found your mother's soul. As long as I reach the Spirit Saint level, I can begin the resurrection, but whether the person resurrected then will truly be your mother herself is a matter of opinion."

From the perspective of memories and soul particles—

Yes.

But this situation was truly like what Tang San had once tricked Xiao Wu with when he was six years old, similar to cloning, except the only difference was that the core of the soul had changed.

Although every Indestructible True Spirit looked identical and pure and flawless, as if it could be replaced at any time, Tang San and Iliex, who had both seen the Indestructible True Spirit with their own eyes, felt an instinctive fear—if a person's Indestructible True Spirit were replaced, even if the soul shell was the same, it would not be the same person.

Resurrection from death could only be the resurrection of the soul; the Indestructible True Spirit had already returned to the void, most likely to be reincarnated anew... This was the true meaning of reincarnation.

Reincarnation and rebirth at the soul level were merely special cases of possession.

"You've already found my mother's soul?" Xiao Wu was a little disappointed that her mother couldn't be perfectly resurrected in the true sense, but she felt that Third Brother had already done a good job. It was just that her mother's soul had actually been found... This meant that the person who killed her mother was in Spirit City!

Who was it?

Xiao Wu thought about the people Tang San frequently interacted with and realized that only one person was possible.

The current Supreme Pontiff of Spirit Hall: Bibi Dong!

twin spirits!

If her first Spirit already had a 100,000-year spirit ring, then her second Spirit would inevitably also seek to obtain a 100,000-year-level spirit ring.

"Yes, it's her."

Honestly, not telling Xiao Wu about this would have been the best choice, but Tang San felt that he hadn't completely become a scoundrel, and he didn't just want to sleep with Xiao Wu's body.

He had experienced both meanings of "love grows over time."

He couldn't hide it...

301: Uproar

“How did you get my mother’s soul from her?”

To Tang San's surprise, Xiao Wu didn't ask about her mother's resurrection again. Instead, she narrowed her eyes, staring intently at Tang San, her blood qi vibrating faster and faster.

“After the Continental Elite Tournament, didn’t I challenge Bibi Dong once? It was then that I took the opportunity to ask Illyasviel for a small favor.” Due to the large amplitude of Xiao Wu’s cultivation movements, Tang San’s breathing became slightly disordered, but he still articulated clearly, describing the sequence of events to Xiao Wu, after all—

This was the truth.

“Speaking of which, is Iliex watching right now?” Xiao Wu suddenly stopped her blood qi vibration cultivation.

“He resides within my upper Dantian. For him to see what’s outside, he needs my permission.” Although Tang San trusted Iliex’s character, some privacy was still necessary.

“Hmph!” Xiao Wu snorted, but her heart felt warm, for she now understood that Tang San had challenged Bibi Dong with three Spirit Bones as the stakes precisely to find a way to extract her mother’s soul from Bibi Dong, even exposing the powerful secret art of “spirit ring fusion” for it.

Even if others learned it, they couldn't master it, because the spirit power flow paths within the spirit rings couldn't align, the Spirit Abilities couldn't perfectly match, and they couldn't achieve the powerful effects like Big Brother San and her. It was even questionable whether spirit ring fusion itself would succeed.

But to challenge Bibi Dong for her sake, for a Spirit King to fight a Titled Douluo, one at the pinnacle of Spirit Masters—how could such a man not be worth relying on?

Moreover, becoming his woman didn't mean she had to stay at home and not show her face, but rather that he nurtured their respective strengths, not letting their personalities be buried.

“Although it’s only a soul, since we’ve obtained it, then let’s revive her. At least, the memories and soul particles are the same.”

Xiao Wu ultimately still wished to see her mother again, deciding to deceive herself this once. “Since the Immortal Herb is pure and flawless, then let’s treat it as a replaceable core. For us, perhaps in the next ten thousand or even a hundred million years, we won’t be able to fully understand what a true Spirit truly is. It shouldn’t affect Mother’s normal state either.”

“Do you really think so?”

Tang San frowned slightly. After all, in his opinion, even if every Immortal Herb was exactly the same, with no differences, if the core was replaced, would it truly still be the same person?

It wasn’t some spirit tool battery providing energy!

Although from the surface, the three layers of the soul—mental force corresponds to the effects produced by a spirit tool’s operation, the soul's outer shell corresponds to the spirit tool’s casing and internal spirit tool patterns, and the deepest core of the soul corresponds to the spirit tool’s spirit power storage device, i.e., the spirit tool battery.

But if it were truly that simple, he and Iliex wouldn't have felt a deep-seated dread when they personally witnessed the Immortal Herb after a soul's natural disintegration in the Starry Sky World.

However, looking at Xiao Wu’s determined gaze at this moment, Tang San understood something, then chuckled twice and said, “Since that’s the case,

then let's revive her.”

That's right, for them, why think so much?

To consider such a situation, they would at least need to live for hundreds of millions of years and have more research on the Immortal Herb. Otherwise, living in the present was the most important.

And for those living in the present, memories and emotions were the most important things.

Having understood this, Tang San suddenly perceived his own mental force becoming completely clear, and even his soul became crystalline. The Cosmic Meditation actually began to operate on its own, actively drawing in stellar energy through the room's ceiling. Not only did it illuminate the brain within his skull like a brilliant star, but the blood qi and spirit power within his body also began to circulate on their own.

Vaguely, Tang San once again entered that state of enlightenment, able to clearly perceive the Life activities of every single cell within his body. Under the combined action of blood qi, spirit power, and mental force, they were undergoing transformation, emitting a faint white light from his soul's perspective.

Creation and Destruction True Scripture, Cosmic Meditation, and Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, these three divine arts, all began to operate at this moment, subtly showing a tendency to merge.

If successful, then in Tang San's future cultivation, for the three treasures of essence, qi, and Spirit, no matter which one improved, the other two would also follow suit, thus achieving balance.

However, these three arts ultimately failed to fully merge. They still relied on the body's instinctual transformation; the only difference was that the efficiency was somewhat faster than before.

In addition, his spirit power also increased by one level, reaching sixty-six.

More importantly, Tang San now realized that he could actively absorb the energy of heaven and earth to replenish his body's energy, thereby achieving inedia.

Feeding on qi!

Tang San was excited, but quickly calmed down. After all, the efficiency of this “inedia” was very low; it couldn’t be considered a “staple food.” He still needed to eat, otherwise he would starve to death.

But at this moment, Tang San already knew the path he needed to take next: fusing the three cultivation methods together!

The Creation and Destruction True Scripture originated from Mysterious Heaven Skill, altered by the spirit power circulation paths of his two Spirits that refined heaven and earth energy; the Cosmic Meditation originated from Purple Demon Eye, improved and strengthened by adding the energy movement trajectories of Xu Xing's Star Domain and the stellar movement laws within the Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array; the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure, on the other hand, originated from Mysterious Jade Hand, initially tempering bones through a practice method, and later transformed by adding the paths for refining corresponding heaven and earth energy from various Immortal Herbs within the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well.

Mysterious Heaven Skill, Mysterious Jade Hand, and Purple Demon Eye, these three shared the same origin, all secret arts from the Mysterious Heaven Treasure Record, and thus could naturally be perfectly integrated and used together.

The Creation and Destruction True Scripture, Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, and Cosmic Meditation, as improved by Tang San, although each individually far surpassed the original three, their compatibility with each other was much worse than that of Mysterious Heaven Skill, Mysterious Jade Hand, and Purple Demon Eye.

As for Carefree Wind Riding, although it was also improved from Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track, it could only be described as a footwork,

executed by spirit power, similar to Controlling Crane Catching Dragon.

“It seems that in the path of cultivation techniques, besides continuing to perfect the three, I also need to fully integrate all three cultivation methods based on my own physical condition.”

Tang San saw the path ahead, feeling only a bright future. Even during the sudden enlightenment just now, he vaguely touched upon a method of how to imprint all his memories into the Immortal Herb.

Although he still hadn't found where the Immortal Herb was within his soul, he just had that inexplicable feeling; it was truly profound and mysterious.

At the same time, Xiao Wu, being one with Tang San in body and mind, also benefited, and her own spirit power increased by half a level, reaching sixty-five.

After all, her spirit power cultivation progress was second only to Tang San's. Previously, her spirit power was sixty-four, and she was only half a step away from sixty-five.

“Big Brother San, your blood qi seems to be getting more and more abundant, oh~” As her spirit power increased, Xiao Wu excitedly cried out, thrilled and trembling.

“To solidify your foundation, I’ve decided to stay up all night with you tonight to research and train in the way of blood qi.” Amidst Xiao Wu’s exclamations, Tang San chuckled mischievously.

Overwhelming the great uproar.....

302: The working days of girls

Night faded, and dawn broke.

Tang San and Xiao Wu had researched all night, but with Endless Recovery, Xiao Wu naturally showed no signs of fatigue. Guang Ling, Rongrong, Huo Wu, and the others were also full of vigor and radiant.

After breakfast, everyone went to attend to their own affairs.

Huo Wu and Guang Ling went to the Soul Guidance Technology City.

Guang Ling, of course, went to research spirit tools.

Huo Wu, on the other hand, went to understand metal forging, intending to create her own refining method. She could also use those metals to practice gravity manipulation, as she saw hammering metal and using gravity to crush impurities within metal as the same principle.

This could both train her gravity manipulation and allow her to create her own refining method, killing two birds with one stone.

Ning Rongrong went to the Economic Capital. After its construction, a Heaven and Earth Commerce was established there, a collaboration between Spirit Hall and the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School. There were also branches in the other five outer cities, responsible for managing all financial circulation within and outside Spirit City, as well as approving and stamping the establishment and cancellation of various businesses, and assisting Spirit Hall personnel in collecting commercial taxes.

Moreover, the headquarters of this Heaven and Earth Commerce had an auction venue, jointly registered and certified by Spirit Hall and the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, ensuring its credibility.

Ning Rongrong's original duty was to manage the headquarters of the Heaven and Earth Commerce and handle auction matters, which kept her quite busy. However, after the Blue Silver Network was established, she could communicate with her subordinates at any time, greatly improving efficiency and giving her more free time.

Therefore, in addition to necessary cultivation, she recently started designing clothes and appraising treasures, finding joy in it. She became a renowned clothing design Grandmaster and appraiser within and outside Spirit City.

Even many nobles from Heaven Dou and Star Luo traveled thousands of miles to order a custom-designed garment from her, spending heavily.

However, Ning Rongrong deeply understood the principle of scarcity, deciding to design and produce only one set of clothing per year.

As soon as this news broke, her works were hyped to exorbitant prices, with one set of clothing even reaching one hundred million gold coins!

The Sect Master's daughter of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

The director of the Heaven and Earth Commerce.

A member of the champion team of the previous Continental Elite Tournament.

One set per year.

Such a gimmick naturally led to extreme pursuit by some nobles of the Two Great Empires.

After Ning Fengzhi learned of this, he was stunned for a while before muttering, "Rongrong's designed clothes, one hundred million gold coins for a set?"

"It's indeed quite exaggerated," Sword Douluo said, also in disbelief.

"As expected of Rongrong, she's amazing." Bone Douluo, who had now recovered from the matter with Mu Tian, praised her, then asked Ning Fengzhi, "Fengzhi, with Spirit Hall's current trend, is there a possibility of them dominating the Continent?"

Ning Fengzhi was silent for a moment, then said, "I took Xue Qinghe as a disciple, it seems I made a mistake... However, Rongrong has now joined Spirit Hall, and I am also an honorary Elder of Spirit Hall. Even if it truly comes to that point, our Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School will have room to maneuver. At most, we will remain neutral."

"If we have to lean towards one, which one do we choose?" Sword Douluo asked.

"Spirit Hall."

Ning Fengzhi answered without hesitation. The original Spirit Hall had a severe lack of a national foundation. Unless Bibi Dong achieved godhood and crushed everything, no insightful person would have been optimistic about them.

But now, Spirit Hall's foundation has begun to be rectified. They are even accumulating vast wealth through a path he never imagined and have begun establishing grassroots facilities and supplementing basic subsidies. They are currently developing rapidly, and perhaps in a few years, they will truly be able to rival the Two Great Empires in terms of foundation.

After all, Spirit Hall possesses the largest number of Spirit Masters on the entire Continent.

Especially after Tang San joined Spirit Hall, commoner Spirit Masters flocked to them, and even the personnel in Spirit Hall's various sub-halls were already at saturation.

Of course, the above are objective factors. The most direct subjective factor is that Spirit Hall made the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School rich. The Sect's treasury, specifically used to store gold coins, has accumulated into hundreds of small mountains, nearly fifty meters high.

[Sorry, my beloved Heaven Dou. Spirit Hall just gives too much!]

Ahem!

Back to the main topic!

As for Xiao Wu, she went to the Medicine Dan City, as her side profession was related to medicine. But before she left, she said to Tang San, "I won't comment on the grievances between humans and Spirit Beasts. Besides, I am human now, and my last two spirit rings also require hunting Spirit Beasts... But as a daughter, I must seek justice for my mother, unless my mother gives up revenge after she revives."

"I believe Auntie is a reasonable person," Tang San said, hugging Xiao Wu to comfort her.

"My mother is indeed an easy-going person."

Xiao Wu knew her mother's gentle temperament. After her revival, considering their current situation, it was indeed possible that she would give up on retaliating against Bibi Dong. "But how will you persuade that old woman Bibi Dong? You can't just let my mother hide in the shadows after she revives, can you? That won't do."

"Auntie will be a true human after she revives, after all, I can't restore that hundred-thousand-year origin as well. At most, I can only restore her strength from before her death." Tang San sensed the effect of [Fourth Soul Skill: Nine Deaths Revival] and smiled, "At that time, Auntie will no longer drop spirit rings or Spirit Bones, so it won't be worth it for Bibi Dong to hunt her again, as Spirit Masters hunt Spirit Beasts only for those two things."

"Who knows," Xiao Wu snorted, flicked her scorpion braid, and skipped towards the Medicine Dan City, clearly in a good mood because Tang San had specially taken care of her last night...

Finally, Lan Yinzi stayed in the Soul Martial Manor, acting as a housekeeper, responsible for all matters big and small in the Soul Martial

Manor, and taking care of Gu Yuena, preventing the little girl from being too lively.

Speaking of which, Gu Yuena couldn't discern anything about Lan Yinzi's situation, only feeling that she was an ordinary human. She had no idea that this was the Blue Silver Emperor taking over a body and being reborn.

"Speaking of which, both your and Tang San's Spirits are the Blue Silver Emperor, so why is your Life aura so much weaker than his?" This was what puzzled Gu Yuena the most.

"Because I'm on the attack system and control system path." Lan Yinzi instinctively wanted to become a powerful attacking Spirit Master. She was tired of her lack of strong offensive power during her Spirit Beast period. Moreover, the Blue Silver Emperor is also a top-tier Spirit, so there was no need to consider whether the spirit ring attributes perfectly matched the Spirit, unlike with ordinary Blue Silver Grass.

Furthermore, after her rebirth and body possession, the Spirit Beasts she chose were all plant-type, but they were more inclined towards control and attack, with vitality being secondary.

This did not conflict with her Spirit.

Moreover, her current five Spirit Abilities could also cooperate and progress sequentially:

First Soul Skill: Lan Yin Seed, releasing a sea of seeds capable of absorbing spirit power.

Second Soul Skill: Blue Silver Network, allowing the seeds to sprout and form a large net, physically binding and controlling enemies.

Third Soul Skill: Blue Silver Cutting Array, making the leaves of the Blue Silver Network sharp, like soft swords, intertwining and moving to cut enemies.

Fourth Soul Skill: Blue Silver Illusion Array, obtained by hunting the Demon Eye Magic Tree, capable of confusing the enemy's mind and making them fall into an illusion. When used in conjunction with the Blue Silver Cutting Array, it could make people die unknowingly.

And the final Fifth Soul Skill was the Blue Silver Spirit Gathering Array, which had three uses: first, to condense heaven and earth energy around oneself to assist oneself and other Spirit Masters in accelerating cultivation; second, to inject the gathered heaven and earth energy into the first four Spirit Abilities, enhancing their power by nearly twofold; and third, to lay the foundation for the subsequent Sixth Soul Skill.

For the future Sixth Soul Ring, Lan Yinzi's planned Spirit Ability was still the Blue Silver Overlord Spear—a spear body formed by a net of seeds, with the sharpness of leaves concentrated at the spearhead, accompanied by mental illusion damage, and further enhanced by condensing heaven and earth energy.

Lan Yinzi still yearned for attack-oriented skills.

"Attack?"

Gu Yuena pouted, somewhat disdainful. In her opinion, the Blue Silver Emperor focusing on attack completely failed to maximize its greatest advantage. Currently, it could only deal with Spirits that were not top-tier.

It was excellent at bullying weaker opponents, even top-tier ones.

But when encountering overly powerful Spirits, it couldn't play much of a role, such as Huo Wu's Sun Goddess, Bibi Dong's Death Spider Emperor, and Soul Eating Spider Emperor.

Even Xiao Wu's current Soft Bones Rabbit could violently tear apart Lan Yinzi's Blue Silver Network.

At Gu Yuena's sharp tongue, Lan Yinzi's expression fell, and she thought to herself, "Who compares themselves to those monsters? It's enough for me to be better than most people."

"However, you might be able to find a way to connect your Spirit with the Blue Silver Network that Tang San currently has set up throughout Spirit City and its surroundings." Gu Yuena offered her suggestion, "After all, they are both Blue Silver Emperor, so perhaps you can use its roots to unleash a more powerful effect."

"That's certainly worth a try." Lan Yinzi thought it was feasible. After all, Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor was inherited from her. Although her current Blue Silver Emperor evolved under her manipulation after this body devoured her original body, making it a brand new entity, it was still the Blue Silver Emperor and should be able to coexist with Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor.

However, she couldn't act directly; she had to talk to her good son first. Otherwise, if the Blue Silver Network had problems and he had to rearrange it... she, as a mother, would feel incredibly guilty.

[Sigh~]

[If it were any other mother, perhaps they wouldn't even ask and would just try it directly. But who told me I was a gentle, considerate, kind, amiable, and beautiful mother?]

After admiring herself for a while, Lan Yinzi took Gu Yuena to Tang San, who was writing diligently in his study. On his desk lay a transparent anatomical diagram of a human body, marked with various blood vessels, meridians, nervous systems, acupoints, internal organs, and the brain, which looked a little creepy.

"Captain Tang~"

"No, just call me by my name, it sounds strange." Tang San stopped writing and halted Lan Yinzi's sweet voice. "After all, our relationship... is quite complicated."

This was also why Tang San hadn't formally called Lan Yinzi by her name after their frank discussion (always using "you" or simply not addressing her).

"Alright, there's something I need to discuss with you." When not joking, Lan Yinzi didn't know how to address Tang San, so she gave up on a title and just looked at him, indicating she was serious.

"What is it? Is Gu Yuena too mischievous?" Tang San glanced at Gu Yuena, who was glaring at him, finding her puffed-up little face rather cute, and couldn't help but pinch it.

Gu Yuena, realizing what happened, froze for a moment, then angrily retreated three steps, roaring like a dragon.

"Hmm~ This girl is indeed very mischievous." Tang San raised his hand and held Gu Yuena's forehead. No matter how she swung her arms, she couldn't touch Tang San's body.

The difference in height and arm length was fully evident at this moment.

A flicker of envy crossed Lan Yinzi's eyes, and she immediately said, "It's like this, I want to try if our Spirits can fuse."

"Spirit Fusion?"

Tang San raised an eyebrow.

Tang San naturally had a sense of Lan Yinzi's Spirit. After all, they were both Blue Silver Emperor, and he focused on amplification, recovery, healing, and enhancement, while she focused on attack and control. Both also had Life attributes, and Life attributes were different from other attributes like water, fire, wind, and earth; they didn't need to achieve a certain balance with each other. As long as the main attribute was Life, the probability of fusion between them should be very high.

After all, taking Tang San's own Blue Silver Emperor as an example, its Life attribute seemed capable of producing corresponding attribute fusion, or rather, inclusion, with most Spirits.

The Life attribute could accommodate most attributes; only when facing an opposing attribute like death did it need to achieve balance.

Therefore, the success rate of fusing with Lan Yinzi's Spirit could be said to be one hundred percent.

However, Tang San didn't want to do that.

After all, Spirit Fusion would affect a person's temperament... Although Tang San felt he perfectly controlled his Spirit and based himself on it, so he wouldn't be affected, Lan Yinzi was another matter.

No matter what, she was his birth mother...

Spiritually—

Speaking of which, after the Blue Silver Emperor sacrificed itself, it was essentially dead once. Even after rebirth, would the soul be more solidified, but would the immortal true Spirit deep within the soul be the same one?

Most likely not, so...

Tang San immediately cut off the thought of "dutiful son and kind mother," but Lan Yinzi shook her head and said, "Not Spirit Fusion. If I were to say, it should be Spirit Ability Fusion."

"It's about letting my Blue Silver Emperor take root in your Blue Silver Network to see if it can increase my cultivation speed or the power of my Spirit Abilities."

If it was just that, Tang San could agree, saying, "That's a good idea, but the Blue Silver Network can't be used by you directly. We need to test it first, otherwise, it might disrupt the Blue Silver Network's communication."

Although Tang San's guess was that the materialized Blue Silver Emperor Spirit was no different from a real plant, and its root network was incredibly tough, so Lan Yinzi's Blue Silver Emperor couldn't affect it, it was better to be safe than sorry.

Now that the Blue Silver Network had begun to be used, if the signal suddenly cut off, it would cause great chaos. It was better for him to release a separate Blue Silver Emperor to test it.

Moreover, as a researcher, rigorousness was an essential quality.

"That's great! Let's go test it now."

Lan Yinzi was as excited as a little girl, directly pulling Tang San's hand and leading him out of the study towards the Soul Martial Manor's training ground.

Gu Yuena scratched her ear, not understanding why Lan Yinzi was so happy. She thought to herself, "I always feel like Lan Yinzi is a bit off. Her affection for Tang San is somewhat like that of a Soft Bones Rabbit, but not entirely the same. It's more like the kind of affection some Spirit Beast mothers show when caring for their Spirit Beast cubs..."

303: Arrangements for Lan Yinzi

Tang San released a Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul, planting it in the center of the training ground. Its roots immediately plunged into the earth, but under Tang San's control, this part of the roots did not connect with the Blue Silver Network underground.

"Alright, give it a try." Tang San let Lan Yinzi begin her demonstration, but then thought of another question, "By the way, can your Blue Silver Emperor take root?"

Lan Yinzi's five spirit rings did not grant her the ability to take root. How could she connect with his Blue Silver Emperor's roots?

Could it be—

"Grafting." Lan Yinzi released her own Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul. Compared to Tang San's, it was less brilliant, with only nine leaves and golden veins on them.

As Lan Yinzi approached the Blue Silver Emperor planted by Tang San, the Blue Silver Emperor in her hand wrapped around it, Binding itself to the stem of Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor, with its bottom leaves connecting to the stem.

"It really is grafting." Tang San was thoughtful, suddenly feeling that the nature of plant Spirits was not too different from real plants. And because Spirits have variability, the grafting range between plant Spirits was probably much wider than real plant grafting.

Looking back at Lan Yinzi, he found her face flushed, and her entire essence, energy, and Spirit seemed to have risen to a level she had never reached before.

Because of this, Tang San had to control the Blue Silver Emperor plant to reduce the energy transferred to the part of the Blue Silver Emperor she grafted.

"So full! So bloated!" Lan Yinzi finally came to her senses, patting her chest and exhaling, "I almost choked to death just now. Your Spirit has so much energy."

"Don't say such ambiguous things, alright?" Tang San rolled his eyes and asked about the effect, "Are there any changes?"

"Just a little joke between mother and son, no need to take it so seriously." Lan Yinzi pursed her lips, her expression becoming serious as she sensed the effects of the Blue Silver Emperor and Spirit Ability. She said, "I can feel that within the range covered by the roots of your Blue Silver Emperor plant, the effect of my Spirit Abilities has been greatly enhanced. The range is the same as the area covered by your Blue Silver Emperor's roots, and my mental force seems to be able to move freely within it, just like coming home."

"And now?" Tang San snapped his fingers with a "pa" sound.

"Uh... my mental force is obstructed." Lan Yinzi's eyes showed resentment

It was clearly her own Blue Silver Emperor that she inherited, yet it was repelling her mental force.

Her son had grown up, had his own secrets, and didn't even want to share them with his mother. Wuwuwu, it was truly heartbreaking~

Tang San ignored this "pitiful" act and directly explained: "My Blue Silver Emperor can transmit mental force for communication, but only I can perform true mental transfer through the Blue Silver Emperor plant, and incidentally condense thought bodies and such. But for now, it seems you can too, as long as I grant a certain level of permission."

"However, after your Blue Silver Emperor combines with mine, it can indeed strengthen all of your Spirit Abilities, and it's an all-around enhancement."

"After all, our Spirits are considered to be from the same root... this point still needs to be researched in detail in the future. As for now, you won't affect the communication of the Blue Silver Network; instead, you can become a guardian of the Blue Silver Network."

Lan Yinzi excels in the attack system and control system. If her deficiencies in Life and energy are compensated, even when facing those top-tier Spirits, she would possess the power to attack, and even the power to kill.

Moreover, with the aid of the Blue Silver Network's roots, Lan Yinzi's Blue Silver Cutting Array, Blue Silver Illusion Array, and Blue Silver Spirit Gathering Array can be performed even more perfectly. In the future, if she thoroughly researches the flow between these three Spirit Abilities and extracts them individually, she might even become a Grandmaster of formations.

Xiao Wu studies medicine and makes pills.

Huo Wu studies forging and attempts to refine artifacts.

Now, with Lan Yinzi's research into formations, it can be said that the three arts of cultivation: pill, artifact, and array, are all gathered. Plus Guang Ling's Spirit tool research and Ning Rongrong's treasure-hunting ability, Tang San has already seen an even brighter future!

"Oh, so you're making me, your mother, do research!" Lan Yinzi listened to Tang San's suggestion, put her hands on her hips, and jutted out her butt, feigning anger.

"Using your brain more will be good for you, and it'll prevent you from being bored with too much free time." Tang San felt that for a somewhat lively woman like Lan Yinzi to achieve greater accomplishments, she first needed to settle down, and then find something to do.

"I am the housekeeper of this Soul Martial Manor!" Lan Yinzi stated that she was very busy.

"Is that so? How come I feel like you're the idlest person here?" Tang San unceremoniously stated that he had seen Lan Yinzi wandering around Spirit Hall Outer City many times—the housekeeper of Soul Martial Manor? Honestly, with the servants arranged by Spirit Hall, Lan Yinzi didn't need to manage much. Every day, besides cultivation, she had plenty of free time.

Lan Yinzi's face flushed, and she pretended to cough, saying, "That was for gathering intelligence in the Outer City..."

Tang San said faintly, "But you seem to be spending my money."

Lan Yinzi snorted, "It's only natural for a mother to use her son's money! Forget it, I'm idle anyway, so finding something to do is fine. Who told my son to be so petty with his mother?"

"Tsk~" Tang San smiled playfully and turned back to the study.

"How's the research with Lan Yinzi going?" Gu Yuena had stayed in the study since she came with Lan Yinzi, examining what Tang San had been writing furiously earlier. She was very interested in the human anatomy diagram and had memorized it completely. Now, seeing Tang San walk back, she immediately pretended to put it back in its original place.

"Don't change the subject, I saw it. No need to be sneaky. If I truly didn't want you to see it, I would have put them in my storage wristband when Lan Yinzi and I went to the training ground." Tang San walked to the chair, lifted Gu Yuena, and sat down himself, preparing to continue his work—researching the commonalities of the Creation and Destruction True Scripture, Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, and Cosmic Meditation, to deduce the direction for perfectly integrating the three in the future.

As for Gu Yuena seeing it...

She just saw it.

This was just a detailed human diagram, without any marked routes for blood and qi circulation, spirit power operation, or mental force rotation.

Gu Yuena pouted, slipped under Tang San's arm, and sat on his lap. She leaned her head on the desk and asked, "What are you drawing? The spirit power circulation routes?"

"Oh, not bad, you even know about spirit power circulation routes." Tang San's face showed surprise, but his eyes were calm: it would be strange if the dignified Silver Dragon King didn't have corresponding divine force circulation routes! Even instincts require certain techniques to use one's power more skillfully.

At least, the Silver Dragon King, representing the Dragon God's rationality and wisdom, should consider this point.

"Don't treat me like a child, alright?" Gu Yuena said discontentedly, "I've lived for so many years, even if I was mostly sleeping, I still have more experience than you."

What kind of "more experience"!

Tang San was speechless. If she was always sleeping, where would the experience come from? At most, she just knew more about some divine-level matters, which could barely be considered extensive knowledge...

304: The true meaning of equivalent exchange

“Do you want me to teach you?” the Silver Dragon King turned around, winking at Tang San. “Let me tell you, my spirit power circulation cultivation method is definitely much better than the meditation methods on the continent, and that Mysterious Heaven Skill you’re hiding from me.”

Tang San just wanted to tell a joke:

The Mysterious Heaven Skill of Douluo Dalu 5’s protagonist can be cultivated to the God-King level (though it seems to have been improved).

However, Tang San was indeed a bit curious about the Silver Dragon King’s cultivation method, so he nodded: “I’d like to hear the details.”

“Oh my, you’re really shameless,” Gu Yuena said, her mouth wide open in surprise. “Can’t you tell I’m being sarcastic? Do you really want it?”

“To use your words, you were bought by me, and I’m responsible for your food, clothing, housing, and expenses, so you belong to me. Therefore, everything about you also belongs to me,” Tang San continued to mark on the human body diagram, stating it as a matter of course.

“Are you confessing to me?” Gu Yuena stared at Tang San for a while, then suddenly asked.

“I’m not so absurd as to confess to an eight-year-old girl, even if your true age might be similar to that of human ancestors.” Tang San stared intently at the human anatomy diagram, answering while contemplating how to

perfectly fuse the three cultivation methods, feeling that it still needed to rely on the form of spirit rings.

“I feel like you’re mocking me for being old...” Gu Yuena glared with her purple eyes, and after a long while, she turned her head away and said, “I can teach you, but don’t blame me if you can’t learn it.”

As the Silver Dragon King, she naturally possessed a method of controlling elements, spirit power, and mental force that belonged solely to her, but it was only suitable for her; others would simply be unable to learn it.

Even if that person possessed multiple elements like her, without her personal guidance, it would be difficult to get started.

A divine-level cultivation method was not something mortals could control.

“Tell me, if I think it’s acceptable, I can teach you my cultivation method.” Tang San stopped his charcoal pencil, moved the human anatomy diagram on the table aside, and then picked Gu Yuena up onto the table, letting her sit on the edge facing him.

Unexpectedly, Gu Yuena crossed her legs and lifted her skirt, a playful expression on her face: “Isn’t the view below so wonderful that it makes you burn with desire?”

Tang San: “???”

Don’t tell him the cultivation method is hidden in her thermal underwear.

Seeing Tang San unmoved, Gu Yuena felt a bit frustrated and said disappointedly, “Is it because I’m too young and my body hasn’t developed yet, so I don’t have the charm of a mature woman?”

Tang San’s hands moved quickly, blocking Gu Yuena’s not-so-forceful random attacks, but his face showed a surprised expression: “Isn’t this me cooperating with you? I thought a million-year Spirit Beast like you would be used to such things.”

Gu Yuena cursed angrily, “You’re the one who’s used to it! Your whole family is used to it! Also, I never admitted to being some million-year Spirit Beast; that was your guess at the time.”

The Silver Dragon King was born in the God Realm, brought into existence by the death of the Dragon God.

After escaping to the lower realm, her body was severely wounded, and she had been in a deep slumber, with no time to find a male dragon.

Non-divine male dragons, even those with powerful bloodlines like Ditian, she wouldn’t even consider...

Bah!

She almost got her thoughts led astray by Tang San!

“Alright, don’t be angry, I was just joking. But since you’re not a million-year Spirit Beast, then what are you?” Tang San leaned back in his chair, gazing at Gu Yuena with great interest. “Could it be a legendary divine beast?”

“You know quite a lot.” Gu Yuena placed her crossed legs on the table, sitting cross-legged, but still didn’t admit it. Instead, she pressed her forehead against Tang San’s forehead and transmitted a burst of mental force. After feeling resistance, she said, “Don’t resist. I’ll directly transmit my cultivation method to you. Explaining it would be too much trouble, and I don’t even know how to explain it.”

Divine-level cultivation methods involve the core of the divine nucleus, requiring consideration of too many pathways, and even some energy flow routes need to be shaped by oneself, making them complex and varied.

Therefore, transmitting it via mental force was more convenient than speaking it aloud.

This was also possible because Tang San’s mental force was strong; otherwise, if an ordinary person’s brain were to be infused with such

cultivation data, they would likely be unable to bear it, bleeding from their orifices, and ultimately becoming an idiot or even facing death due to brain overload.

Tang San released his mental force protection and accepted the information transmitted by the Silver Dragon King, a surprised look appearing in his eyes. He said, “Your cultivation method is quite good.”

The Silver Dragon King’s cultivation method primarily focused on elemental control, supplemented by strengthening mental force, while its effect on strengthening one’s own vital energy and blood was the weakest.

However, the three were perfectly integrated, inseparable from each other.

“Is it about unifying the primordial chaos?” Tang San pondered for a moment, then uttered this phrase. “Gathering the three treasures of essence, qi, and Spirit into a core, and using it to connect the entire body... This is indeed a path, saving extra trouble. The only drawback is that, due to the conditions of one’s Spirit, or rather, the state of the main body, it’s considered a semi-abandonment of physical strengthening.”

“A fresh term, but my cultivation method is incomplete.” Gu Yuena mimicked Tang San, rubbing her chin. “My true form is actually incomplete. As long as I can find the missing part and devour and refine it, I will certainly be able to make up for it, and I will become the supreme Super God-King in the world!”

“At that time—”

Among the Five Great God-Kings of the God Realm, aside from Kindness and Evil being a bit troublesome, the remaining three, including Shura who once severely wounded her, could only die with regret.

“Hahahaha!”

Tang San looked at Gu Yuena, who was suddenly laughing loudly, as if she were an idiot. He disdainfully took out a handkerchief, wiped the drool

from the corner of her mouth, and said, “Stop laughing. Anyone who doesn’t know would think you’ve gone mad.”

“Cough, cough, I just thought of something happy,” Gu Yuena said, feigning profundity. “By the way, can you cultivate? Shouldn’t you let me see your cultivation method?”

Tang San raised his hand and pulled Gu Yuena’s forehead back to his own brow, transmitting Mysterious Heaven Skill, the Jade Bone chapter of Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, and Purple Demon Eye. He said, “This is my initial cultivation method.”

After coming back to her senses from being immersed, Gu Yuena sighed at human wisdom, then remembered something and asked, “Initial?”

“Yes, what I transmitted to you is just the basics. For anything more complex, you’ll need to create it yourself.” Tang San playfully flicked Gu Yuena’s upturned nose, a slight curve on his lips.

“No way, I’ve shown you mine, so you have to show me what you’re cultivating now,” Gu Yuena protested. “This is equivalent exchange!”

“Equivalent exchange means that the value of two things is the same.” Tang San (o(*— —*)o), “Although your cultivation method gave me some inspiration, the valuable parts for me are only comparable to the three I gave you.”

“This is the true meaning of equivalent exchange!”

305: Gu Yuena let go of her last grudge

No matter how Gu Yuena cried, pleaded, or even used a honey trap, Tang San showed no interest. Finally, she could only threaten, “Alright, you just wait. When I become strong in the future, I’ll definitely ride you like a big horse!”

Tang San picked up Gu Yuena, letting her legs straddle his head and hang on his shoulders. He supported her back to prevent her from falling backward, keeping her balanced, and chuckled, “You don’t need to wait for the future; you can ride on my neck right now. Isn’t it comfortable?”

“Comfortable my foot!” Gu Yuena was overcome with shame and anger. She grabbed Tang San’s hair and pulled for a while. Seemingly tired, she finally compromised and said, “Don’t tell me, riding on your shoulders is actually quite interesting. Looking down from here, it’s different from usual; the view is wider. It’s just a bit stuffy being in the study. How about we go outside for a walk? Take me to Min Shi Liang Du to stroll around and buy me delicious food, and I’ll forgive your rudeness just now.”

“That’s a very good suggestion, but let me finish what I’m doing first,” Tang San twisted his neck, finding the Gu Yuena-brand pillow quite comfortable, and responded verbally.

At first, Gu Yuena didn't notice anything amiss and kept asking Tang San about the various acupuncture points on the human anatomy diagram. However, as time passed, by noon, Gu Yuena felt her bottom and legs going numb. Only then did she realize the problem. Her expression turned sour, and she exhaled cold air into Tang San's ear, saying eerily, “I say, you wouldn’t be using me as a cushion or something, would you?”

“How could that be? I was just immersed in my research, and you didn’t remind me earlier, did you? Weren’t you also researching with me? What’s more, you were the one who wanted to ride a big horse at first; I was just helping you fulfill your dream!” Tang San looked up, meeting Gu Yuena’s eyes, and gave her an innocent look.

“So, this is my fault then?” Gu Yuena snorted lightly and didn’t continue to argue with Tang San. She said, “I’m hungry. Take me to eat, and then this afternoon, take me to Min Shi Liang Du. Otherwise, I won’t forgive you so easily.”

“Oh, you dare to rebel!” Tang San put down his charcoal pencil and reached his hands into Gu Yuena’s armpits, gently tickling her, which made her laugh uncontrollably.

“Hehe! Hahaha~”

“What’s going on? Haha, I shouldn’t be laughing this loudly... Haha, I’m a Spirit Ancestor.”

Since she had transformed into human form, her body was also that of a human, and naturally, Gu Yuena was sensitive to human sensitive areas and would laugh.

In Tang San’s eyes, transformation was the true mastery of the conversion of matter and energy.

For a Spirit Beast with such a massive body to transform into a tiny human infant, the material changes and energy conversions involved were probably beyond even a god’s comprehension.

It was simply the rules of the World.

Even the Silver Dragon King could not change this and had to obey.

Even if this body was only formed from a portion of her original essence...

“Stop! Ha~ If you continue, I’ll really get angry!” Gu Yuena squeezed Tang San’s arms tightly, her face flushed, not from shyness, but from laughing

too hard, causing her blood to churn and her body to heat up.

“You’re clamping my hands, how can I let go?” Tang San moved his arms, signaling Gu Yuena to release his shoulders, then he lowered his hands, got up with Gu Yuena on his back, and headed out of the study.

“Ow, what are you doing!” Gu Yuena suddenly felt her vision elevate and was startled. Although her main body was larger and could see more when standing upright.

But at this moment, she was in human form, and being suddenly lifted by someone gave her the illusion that her main body was also being held up, hence her slight panic.

This was completely different from being held in one's arms.

“Taking you to eat.”

Tang San secretly thought that Gu Yuena was putting on quite an act. He walked out of the study and headed towards the dining hall.

Passing by the training ground, he found that Lan Yinzi was still there, studying the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul plant that Tang San had left behind, and she was also experimenting with her fifth Spirit Ability: Blue Silver Spirit Gathering Array.

The Heaven and Earth energy filling this training ground, nearly a thousand meters in radius, was even denser than the Heaven and Earth energy in the entire Spirit City.

“My Blue Silver Spirit Gathering Array has become incredibly powerful with the enhancement of your Blue Silver Emperor plant!” Seeing Tang San walk out with Gu Yuena on his back, Lan Yinzi quickly jogged over, her face beaming with joy, “If this Blue Silver Emperor plant can connect to the Blue Silver Network, I might be able to make the Heaven and Earth energy in the entire Spirit City nearly twice as dense!”

“A good ability, but that was just an initial test. It cannot be immediately connected to the Blue Silver Network, and besides, the Heaven and Earth energy in Spirit City is already plentiful enough,” Tang San slowly shook his head, then asked Lan Yinzi about her research on the spirit power flow routes within the spirit ring, “Do you have any insights regarding formations?”

“I’m not too confident about that. I estimate I’ll have to ask Guang Ling after he returns. I originally wanted to ask you, but I saw you teasing a child through the window...” As Lan Yinzi spoke, her eyes darted to Gu Yuena, who was riding on Tang San’s neck, and her face suddenly turned red, most likely because she had seen the scene where Gu Yuena’s skirt was lifted—

“She was actually eavesdropping outside the window! She might know my secret now.” However, Gu Yuena’s eyes were cold, completely disregarding the other party’s fear, and she said coldly, “How about we kill her? What do you think?”

“Don’t scare her, she won’t tell anyone.” Tang San raised his hand backward and lifted Gu Yuena from his neck to the ground, just like lifting a chick.

“Um, actually, I was once a Ten-thousand year soul beast that transformed...”

Lan Yinzi hurriedly explained her identity, worried that this Spirit Beast co-lord would kill her without a word. Now, she was completely human; if she died, she could never be resurrected or reborn.

“So that’s how it is!” Gu Yuena circled Lan Yinzi a few times, truly not expecting this to be a transformed Ten-thousand year plant Spirit Beast. It was just that her original body after rebirth was eaten by humans, and then her soul will took over a human body... It was truly a bit peculiar, but if a fragmented soul were to reside within a Spirit of the same type, subtly influencing the memories and soul of the human possessing that Spirit, it might indeed achieve the effect of “possession.”

This Blue Silver Emperor was quite lucky; with such a low probability, she actually succeeded. One must know that other Spirit Beasts would at least need to cultivate to the million-year level to possess even a slightly imperfect possession ability.

However, what shocked Gu Yuena the most was that this Lan Yinzi was Tang San's mother!?

"I can't believe it, so you also have half Spirit Beast bloodline," Gu Yuena looked at Tang San with a strange gaze, finally letting go of the last trace of resentment in her heart towards him. She felt that he was also half of her subject, and even thought that he, possessing both human and Spirit Beast bloodlines, was the key to changing the human Spirit Master's need to hunt Spirit Beasts for advancement.

After all, she had personally witnessed Tang San helping Lingxi and Ling Meng condense their exclusive spirit rings...

306: News about Yu Tianheng

“You're overthinking it. I'm human, with no Spirit Beast components whatsoever.”

A Spirit Beast transforming into human form means they are human, merely possessing the original power of a hundred-thousand-year cultivation. Otherwise, a mere Blue Silver Emperor plant couldn't have resulted in a person like him.

Reproductive isolation, in most cases, still exists in this World.

Moreover, self-perception lies in memory, not in so-called bloodline. If one only focuses on bloodline, then their thinking becomes narrow.

“Don't deny it, you do!” Gu Yuena chuckled, her gaze towards Tang San softening even more. Then she extended her small hand, “Now, take my hand and let your King lead you to dinner.”

Tang San looked at Gu Yuena strangely for a while before slowly saying, “I didn't realize you were so chuunibyou.”

“What does chuunibyou mean?” Gu Yuena asked, bewildered.

“It means cool.”

“So it means cool... do you take me for a fool?” Gu Yuena puffed out her cheeks, suddenly saying angrily, “Your eyes gave it away! This clearly means mockery! You hateful fellow, how dare you treat your King like this, I will definitely teach you a good lesson!”

With that, Gu Yuena bit Tang San's left hand.

“Hiss—”

Tang San vigorously shook his hand, causing Gu Yuena's body to sway in mid-air. “Let go quickly, why are your teeth getting sharper? It hurts a little!”

“Pop~”

Gu Yuena, having released her bite, was flung away. She flipped twice in the air, landed steadily, propping herself on one knee on the ground, and looked up at Tang San, chuckling, “Now you know how powerful I am, right? This is the price for mocking this young lady!”

Tang San glanced at the rapidly healing wound, then at Gu Yuena kneeling on the ground, and couldn't help but ask, “By the way, does that superhero-style landing not hurt your knees?”

Gu Yuena: “.....It really doesn't hurt.”

“I almost forgot, you're not an ordinary little girl.” Tang San rubbed his forehead, walked over and pulled her up, then called Lan Yinzi to go to the dining hall together, and then asked Gu Yuena again, “By the way, does my blood taste good?”

Gu Yuena paused, acting thoughtful, as if truly savoring the taste. She couldn't help but lick her lips and said, “The taste is indeed quite good, sweet and sour, very delicious.”

Are you treating it like lemonade?!

Tang San drooped his eyelids, deep in thought, and said, “Don't bite me again in the future. I don't know if Xiao Wu has developed something like a Rabid Dragon Vaccine.”

What is Rabid Dragon Vaccine? Gu Yuena didn't know, but she knew that Tang San was definitely itching for a beating again—humph, a mere subject dares to disrespect her, the co-ruler. After she conquers him, she will make him offer his essence blood daily!

Tang San, who cultivated Cosmic Meditation, Creation and Destruction True Scripture, and Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, had undergone further evolution in his body, gradually moving beyond the non-human, and his blood naturally contained special energy.

In Gu Yuena's perception, if she could consume it for a long time, she might be able to comprehend the path of power without having to devour the other half of the Dragon God.

Besides that, Gu Yuena also detected extremely faint stellar power within his blood. In the future, she might also be able to comprehend the laws of the stars.

However, Gu Yuena was still hesitating whether to have Tang San provide blood long-term—she had a vague premonition that her destiny was already somewhat entangled with Tang San's. If she consumed it long-term, this entanglement would deepen, making it extremely difficult to break free, unless this body was completely destroyed and she did not return to her main body.

But for the main body, this was also unacceptable, because this clone was a part condensed from its origin. How could it be abandoned so easily?

If it were abandoned, even if the main body's injuries fully recovered in the end, it would not reach the strength it had at birth. To contend with the gods of the God Realm would be nothing short of a fool's dream...

...

Dining hall.

Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, Huo Wu, and others also returned to Soul Martial Manor. Everyone ate together, discussing their insights from work and research.

“Oh, right, I saw Yu Tianheng this afternoon.” Huo Wu said, “That guy actually came to Spirit City two years ago. I thought he had been staying in

the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan meditating, or perhaps went somewhere for training.”

Ning Rongrong was puzzled: “Since he came two years ago, why didn't he come to find us? None of us knew he was here. Could it be that he's on his honeymoon with Dugu Yan?”

“Yu Tianheng said that after he came to Spirit City, he was personally received by the Supreme Pontiff, who then assigned him a mission with more than a dozen Spirit Ancestor-level enforcement teams from Spirit Hall... It's been two years, and it's still not completed,” Huo Wu said. “Dugu Yan also went with him.”

Yu Tianheng joining Spirit Hall in his personal capacity must have been at the instruction of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan. Spirit Hall would not overlook this point, and Tang San felt that Bibi Dong also had the intention of preventing Yu Tianheng from having too much contact with him, which is why she assigned the mission, so much so that none of them knew Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan had already arrived here after they came to Spirit City.

It's just, with the strength of Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan, plus over a dozen Spirit Ancestors, has the mission still not been completed in over two years?

“What mission is it?” Tang San became a little interested.

“Hunting down a team of The Fallen.” Huo Wu rubbed her fists together, “Yu Tianheng said that in that team, there are three Spirit Kings, and the rest are Spirit Ancestors.”

Xiao Wu was surprised: “Doesn't sound strong. Has Yu Tianheng been so useless these two years?”

With the strength of Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan, combined with their self-created Spirit Ability, fighting above their level against a Spirit Saint was not a problem. Why would a mere three Spirit Kings require two years?

“At first, I thought the same, but after listening to Yu Tianheng's explanation, I understood why it hasn't been completed in two years. Those three Spirit Kings possess a Martial Soul Fusion Skill. Although its power isn't strong, its effect is extremely bizarre. It can stimulate people's resentment, greed, hatred, and so on. Even with good mental force, one can be affected,” Huo Wu said mysteriously. “Of course, the most important thing is that those three guys seem to be able to resurrect. According to Yu Tianheng's speculation, as long as you don't kill all three of them simultaneously, they will revive.”

Ning Rongrong exclaimed: “Resurrect? Are they still human? Or is it the effect of a Spirit Ability? Can the fusion skill of three Spirit Kings be that strong? Then Titled Douluo would die of shame.”

One must know that even a Spirit like Nine Hearted Sea 棠, which focuses on healing, usually cannot achieve the effect of resurrection!

How could a mere Martial Soul Fusion Skill of three Spirit Kings do that?

“It should be a Spirit Ability,” Tang San analyzed. “But it's not 'resurrection' in the true sense. Rather, the three Spirit Kings are merely appearances; in reality, there should only be one, and that Spirit King's Spirit Ability can create clones or similar things, and these clones can exist for a long time... My Blue Silver Emperor is an example. It's not strange that The Fallen used some secret method to give their Spirit and Spirit Ability similar effects.”

“However, if he can control three clones simultaneously, then his Heart Separation Control ability is probably even more formidable than the highest realm of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's Heart Separation Control Method: the Seven Apertures Exquisite Heart.”

Ning Rongrong also nodded in agreement.

If the reality was truly as her man analyzed, that The Fallen's Heart Separation Control ability was indeed very powerful. After all, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's Heart Separation Control Method only assisted direct disciples to better use multiple spirit ring abilities

simultaneously, while that Fallen directly used one mind for three purposes, transforming into three individuals!

307: Visiting Yu Tianheng (Part 1)

After the meal, everyone present, except for Ning Rongrong, who had to go back to work at Heaven and Earth Commerce, focused on their own cultivation. Tang San, however, after asking Huo Wu about Yu Tianheng's whereabouts, decided to pay him a visit.

Gu Yuena, who had been cultivating Mysterious Heaven Skill for a while, also followed along, wanting to join in the fun and see the difference between a true dragon Spirit like the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon and a real Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Spirit Beast.

“Speaking of which, do you have any special insights from cultivating Mysterious Heaven Skill?” Tang San asked curiously on the way.

“It’s alright, just a tiny bit worse than my cultivation method,” Gu Yuena said truthfully. “However, this cultivation method is quite unique. It can evolve different paths based on a person’s physique, attribute, and Spirit. If the spirit power cultivated through it doesn’t pass through the Spirit, the spirit power won’t have any attributes, much like plain water... So, this cultivation method allows even people with zero innate spirit power, as long as they aren’t elderly individuals with declining vitality, to cultivate spirit power, right?”

“Theoretically, that’s correct.” Tang San didn’t deny the superiority of Mysterious Heaven Skill. “This point is something no other meditation method can compare to, not even your divine skill.”

“Who says mine can’t?” Gu Yuena turned her head. “I can directly implant spirit power seeds or elemental power into people, allowing them to cultivate.”

“Then what’s powerful is you, not your cultivation method.”

“Hmph, anyway, my cultivation method is as powerful as I am!”

As they spoke, the two arrived at the manor arranged by Spirit Hall for Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan. It was also located at the foot of Wu Hun Mountain, though it was three miles away from Tang San’s Soul Martial Manor.

And the name of this manor was Hengyan Manor.

As the name suggested: Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan’s manor.

The guards at the entrance immediately knelt on one knee upon seeing Tang San, their eyes filled with admiration and respect: “Greetings, Saint Son!”

“No need for formalities.”

Tang San nodded slightly, “Please inform them that an old friend has come to visit.”

“Yes!”

One of the guards immediately went inside.

Soon after, Yu Tianheng personally came out with Dugu Yan. Upon seeing Tang San, his face lit up with joy and he said, “Captain, it really is you! I knew that you would be the only old friend who would visit me in Spirit City.”

Dugu Yan smiled and said, “Let’s talk inside. Why would we make Captain wait at the main entrance?”

“Haha, you’re right.” Yu Tianheng hooked his arm around Tang San’s shoulder, and they walked into Hengyan Manor together, while Gu Yuena followed behind Dugu Yan.

“Captain, oh no, I should call you Saint Son now,” Dugu Yan teased in the living room as she poured tea for Tang San and Gu Yuena. “Who is this

little sister?”

“Don’t call me Saint Son, it sounds too formal. Just call me by my name,” Tang San smiled, introducing Gu Yuena. “Her name is Gu Yuena, a relative of Xiao Wu’s family. Her Spirit is also a true dragon type. She heard that Tianheng’s Spirit is the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon, so she came to take a look.”

“True Dragon!” Yu Tianheng’s eyes lit up. He pushed a plate of exquisite pastries in front of her and asked curiously, “What kind of dragon is your Spirit?”

“Silver Dragon.” Gu Yuena didn’t even glance at the pastries, only intently observed Yu Tianheng. Suddenly, her Spirit possessed her, transforming her into a small dragon girl. Every silver-white scale on her body emitted a seven-colored glow, and a powerful dragon’s might emanated from her, instantly making Yu Tianheng feel suppressed.

His Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Spirit within him was actually suppressed!

Not only him, but Dugu Yan, who was beside him, also felt a slight discomfort. However, her Spirit was the Nine-Headed Bi Lin Snake Emperor, also a top-tier Spirit, and it was based on the Bi Lin Dan Bead, using it to plan her own poison cultivation route. Its attribute was poison, an attribute not possessed by the Silver Dragon King. Therefore, its resistance to dragon’s might was actually a bit stronger than Yu Tianheng’s true dragon-type Spirit.

In short, in one sentence, although the Nine-Headed Bi Lin Snake Emperor also contained a trace of dragon bloodline, it was not a direct subordinate of the Silver Dragon King and could choose not to obey.

“What a terrifying Spirit.”

A bead of cold sweat appeared on Yu Tianheng’s forehead. He had never imagined that there could be another dragon-type Spirit in the World that could suppress the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon in terms of bloodline.

This made him recall the dragon's might he had sensed when he was still at Heaven Dou Royal Academy, and he wondered what connection it had with the girl in front of him.

Could it be the same person?

"I see you have some potential. Do you want to be this young lady's little brother?"

"Bang!"

As soon as these words left her mouth, Tang San gave her a "chestnut," making her cover her head in pain and say angrily, "You dare to defy your superior! I'm going to teach you a good lesson today!"

With that, she bit Tang San's hand.

"Don't mind her, this child's brain hasn't fully developed yet," Tang San explained to Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan, ignoring the bite. He then asked about their mission, "I heard from Huo Wu about your situation. Is that group of The Fallen very troublesome?"

"Sigh~ I didn't expect that a mere few Spirit Kings would take us this long," Yu Tianheng sighed. "Now, I finally understand the greatness of Spirit Hall..."

In the past, influenced by his family, he only felt that Spirit Hall was a competitor to his family. Even when viewed objectively, he only considered them the largest force.

But now, he understood one thing: Spirit Hall was at least truly making an effort to combat The Fallen, whereas the various great families would not. For them, the most important thing was the inheritance of the family bloodline.

Over the past two years, during the pursuit of that group of The Fallen, he had experienced a lot, and his horizons had broadened. His judgment of the various forces on the continent also became more objective.

“Speaking of which, when I first returned to Spirit City, I thought I had come to the wrong place. In just two years, Spirit City has actually been divided into Inner City and Outer City, especially the Outer City, which even has six major urban areas... Now that I think about it, I’ve accomplished nothing in these two years, while Captain, you’ve indeed helped Spirit City establish six Outer Cities. I really can’t compare,” Yu Tianheng lamented.

“Don’t flatter me. I just moved my lips. The people who truly built the six cities are the residents in the Outer City; they all participated,” Tang San said, sipping his tea, not taking credit. He then asked, “How long will you stay this time? Do you still need to continue the mission of pursuing that Fallen team?”

“Of course, we have to continue, otherwise I’ll be laughed at. This time, we mainly came back to purchase some resources for auxiliary cultivation from Spirit City; the medicinal herbs here are the best,” Yu Tianheng explained the reason for their return. “After all, I heard that Spirit City has even developed elixirs... I heard that the most famous healer and pharmacist in Medicine Dan City is Xiao Wu!”

“Speaking of which, cultivating medicine in addition to cultivation, do you have enough energy?” Dugu Yan was a bit worried that this would affect Xiao Wu’s spirit power cultivation progress.

“Don’t worry, Xiao Wu’s cultivation won’t be affected by her side job. On the contrary, medicine and cultivation are interconnected. Currently, her spirit power has already reached sixty-five,” Tang San said.

“Sixty-five!” X2

308: Visit Yu Tianheng (Part 2)

Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan exchanged glances, never expecting Xiao Wu to have already reached Spirit Emperor. Her cultivation speed was much faster than theirs.

Then, the Tang San in front of them, his spirit power must have also reached the Spirit Emperor level, right?

“That’s right.” Tang San admitted to their question and asked, “What is your current strength?”

Yu Tianheng laughed and said, “I can’t compare to you and Xiao Wu. I am currently a Spirit King, spirit power level fifty-eight. It might take another year to break through to the Spirit Emperor level. As for Yan Yan, her spirit power is also fifty-eight. After her Spirit evolved, her cultivation speed is even a little faster than mine. If I hadn’t cultivated diligently, she might have surpassed me.”

“That’s not bad. With your cultivation speed, you can both become Titled Douluo before the age of forty.” Tang San’s words were not sarcastic. After all, this was the spirit power increase speed for top Spirit owners without the addition of a God’s Trial. If the two of them hadn’t consumed Immortal Herbs, this time would have to be pushed back.

Moreover, the youngest Titled Douluo currently announced on the Douluo Continent, Tang Hao, was forty-four years old.

“Then thank you for your auspicious words.” Yu Tianheng was clearly very happy, and Dugu Yan was the same.

“Oh, right, when you continue the mission, let me know, and I’ll join too.” Tang San stated the second purpose of his visit, “I also want to see The

Fallen that even the two of you together couldn't handle."

"Haha, that would be great." Yu Tianheng breathed a sigh of relief and said, "To be honest, not completing the mission for over two years, I feel a bit ashamed. After returning to Spirit City, I was thinking whether I should visit you. Now it's good, it saves the time of visiting."

Gu Yuena released Tang San's hand, licking the blood from the corner of her mouth, and said, "I want to go too."

What are The Fallen?

In these days, Gu Yuena had also learned something—

A type of intelligent, distorted creature that abandoned their human identity, yet was not a Spirit Beast, and only knew how to kill.

Tang San knew she was curious. He rubbed his hand, which had returned to normal, and said, "You can, but if you get captured by The Fallen then, don't blame me for not saving you."

"Hmph, is this young lady afraid?" Gu Yuena jumped up from her seat, clenched her hands, and a Silver Dragon Spear appeared in her hand, twirling it with impressive force, "One stab from this spear will surely leave the opponent with no chance of survival."

"twin spirits?" Yu Tianheng exclaimed. Seeing the Silver Dragon Spear, his Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Spirit trembled once again, "This girl's talent is the same as yours!"

"No, she only has one Spirit." Tang San shook his head, "It's just that her Spirit has two states: Beast Spirit for possession and Tool Spirit for holding."

"What a peculiar Spirit." Dugu Yan examined the shimmering Silver Dragon Spear, as if remembering something, and said, "I heard my grandfather say that Spirit Hall seems to have a Titled Douluo named Snake Lance, whose Spirit, the Eighteen-Foot Snake Lance, also seems to have

both Beast Spirit and Tool Spirit states, but his Spirit doesn't seem to be able to possess."

"Spirit Hall does have such a Titled Douluo, but he is not currently in the Elder Palace. They say he went to perform some secret mission." Tang San naturally knew what Snake Lance Douluo was doing, but he couldn't say it at the moment, "Otherwise, we could find him to study. I suspect that some more powerful Tool Spirits might have evolved from Beast Spirits."

This was also a direction of "the evolution of martial souls": animal Spirits evolving into Tool Spirits.

Based on Snake Lance Douluo's Eighteen-Foot Snake Lance Spirit, Tang San had reason to suspect that those Tool Spirits with animal-like features in their names, as long as the Spirit Master didn't just make up the name, were most likely related to Beast Spirits.

After all, Gu Yuena could freely condense her own origin into Beast Spirit and Tool Spirit, with no problems in their mutual transformation... Of course, this couldn't be used as a reference, as it involved divine power. Changing the appearance of a Spirit might not be difficult for a divine existence, as Wang Dong in Douluo Dalu 2 possessed a Bright Goddess Butterfly.

Therefore, Tang San's research on Spirits would exclude uncertain factors, and then, through existing data or on-site investigations, conduct large-scale sampling.

Otherwise, all Spirit theories developed by humans would be worthless in the face of gods, because divine power could arbitrarily modify a Spirit Master's Spirit and attributes.

At that time, it would be reduced to one theory: creationism, meaning that no matter how incredible something was, it could be attributed to a god, and all causes originated from deities.

This kind of thinking and fallacy must not exist!

Otherwise, the theories of this World would be illogical!

“When it comes to theories, Captain gets serious.” Seeing Tang San’s slightly serious expression, Dugu Yan chuckled, then worried about Gu Yuena’s strength, “If she comes along, is her strength enough?”

“She is already a Spirit Ancestor.”

After Tang San finished speaking, Gu Yuena controlled her spirit rings to appear. The four light gold spirit rings left the two of them dumbfounded, not knowing what level of spirit rings these were.

“According to her, she was chosen by the God of Silver Dragon and is receiving a legacy. Each spirit ring will be bestowed, and golden spirit rings, under no special circumstances, are only possessed by Spirit Beasts that reach the million-year level.” Tang San naturally would not tell the two of them Gu Yuena’s true identity.

“Chosen by a god? Four million-year spirit rings?” Yu Tianheng could now understand why his Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon was suppressed. It turned out that this little girl in front of him was destined to become a god!

Dugu Yan was also dumbfounded: “Truly exceptionally talented.”

However, the two of them only marveled for a while. After all, they had also encountered divine power—the life-and-death arena of the Dark Demonic Evil God Tiger, that was what left a deep impression on them.

And Gu Yuena’s four light gold spirit rings only looked a bit peculiar in color. Moreover, in terms of peculiar spirit rings, Tang San’s fifth spirit ring also had crimson and ice-blue patterns.

“Don’t praise her, she’ll get arrogant.” Tang San stroked Gu Yuena’s head. Seeing her smug expression, he picked up a piece of pastry and put it into her mouth, “By the way, when are you two getting married?”

When the topic of “marriage” came up, Yu Tianheng chuckled and said, “Yan Yan said that once we get married, we’ll have to consider having

children and other miscellaneous chores. For now, cultivation is the priority. At least, we'll talk about it after both of us reach the Spirit Saint level."

The two of them also knew their respective elders' situations. If they got together too early, they would definitely be urged to have grandchildren. It was better to wait a bit longer to avoid delaying their cultivation time.

"Captain, when are you going to marry Xiao Wu and the others?" Dugu Yan said with a hint of mockery, "Tianheng and I heard from people in Spirit City that you live in the same manor as Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Rongrong, and Vice Captain Huo Wu. Don't tell me nothing happened between you. Your romantic rumors are flying everywhere in secret."

"You said they were rumors, can you believe them?" Tang San shrugged, as if indifferent, "When I was in Heaven Dou City, I also heard that all the female members of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team had something going on with me."

Yu Tianheng's expression changed. He immediately nodded and rephrased, "I believe this is absolutely false. Yan Yan, you've always been with me, how could you have something going on with Captain?"

"Yan Yan, you have to believe in Captain's character! He definitely only has a relationship with Xiao Wu and Guang Ling!"

Tang San: "....."

He suddenly felt that Yu Tianheng's skin was a little itchy, and he needed to help him with his Blue Silver Emperor.

Dugu Yan laughed, "I was just joking, why are you so anxious? Are you really afraid that Captain and I have something going on? That's not a bad idea. If you ever fool around, I'll go find Captain."

"Cough, don't drag me into this. I don't meddle in other people's family affairs." Tang San said with a serious face.

"....."

Wang Dong'er's Bright Goddess Butterfly

The Dark Demonic Evil God Tiger born under the influence of the Evil God's power

These examples all prove that a Spirit Master's top Spirit and ultimate attributes are simply not worth mentioning to a divine existence. Spirits and attributes, as long as a god wishes, and can bypass the God Realm Committee, or is already a member of the God Realm Committee, can be bestowed upon non-divine existences.

309: Set off! Hunt the Fallen!

Before leaving Hengyan Manor, Tang San and Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan agreed on a departure time, then took Gu Yuena to Min Shi Liang Du for shopping. During this time, he also made a call to Hu Liena through the Blue Silver Network to explain the situation.

"You're not trying to sneak out and be lazy, are you?" Hu Liena's suspicious tone came from the other end of the Blue Silver communication. "Or are you taking your little wives to enjoy the scenery and have fun?"

"What are you talking about? I'm just going to help Yu Tianheng deal with that team of The Fallen," Tang San replied. "Also, I usually just do research. Besides establishing, managing, and maintaining the Blue Silver Network, which is a proper duty, other times are arranged by myself. As long as I'm not cultivating or researching, I have a lot of free time."

Hearing this, Hu Liena was filled with envy, even jealousy, and gritted her teeth, "After you leave, the Blue Silver Network won't have any problems, will it?"

"No."

The Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul, which can be cultivated from illusion to reality, was already no different from a real plant. Tang San even felt that if he died, he could use this Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul plant to activate his Fourth Spirit Ability and achieve Nine Deaths Revival.

However, Tang San swore he would never try it.

After realizing the existence of the Indestructible True Spirit, Tang San regained the respect for Life that he had set aside after acquiring the Nine Deaths Revival skill.

After hanging up the communication, Tang San focused on accompanying Gu Yuena as they strolled along the street. At least, Gu Yuena was currently only interested in various delicacies, and he could still handle that.

If she became interested in clothes in the future, then he could only let her shop by herself. Tang San definitely wouldn't accompany her...

...

After hanging up the Blue Silver Network, Hu Liena contacted Bibi Dong and relayed the news that Tang San was leaving Spirit City.

"That team of The Fallen is indeed quite troublesome."

Bibi Dong had indeed sent Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan to deal with that team of The Fallen partly to prevent them from meeting Tang San and the others. However, her original plan was to give Yu Tianheng a continuous stream of tasks, and she hadn't expected the first task to last for over two years.

According to the Spirit Ancestor who accompanied Yu Tianheng on the mission, Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan had not neglected their duties. On the contrary, they were very eager to take down that team of The Fallen.

It was just that those three Spirit Kings were too difficult to deal with. They possessed a Martial Soul Fusion Skill, and it was the third type among Tang San's three classifications of Martial Soul Fusion Skills: Martial Soul Fusion. Moreover, it seemed that unless all three were killed at the same time, they could not be truly killed and would always "revive" afterward.

"Teacher, should we approve Tang San's leave?" Hu Liena asked.

"If I don't approve, won't he just sneak out anyway? You know, he can now use the Blue Silver Network to condense a thought body indistinguishable from a physical entity using his mental force." Bibi Dong knew that with Tang San's abilities, no one could stop him from escaping Spirit City, including herself.

After all, he was the one who planned the areas of the six outer cities; he knew the routes best.

"Understood." Hu Liena stamped Tang San's application, then asked about Yu Tianheng, "Now that Tang San has made contact with Yu Tianheng, should we arrange other tasks for him after his current mission is complete?"

"No need. The Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan currently has a vested interest with our Spirit Hall. The development of Spirit Hall needs their support, even if it's just verbal."

Bibi Dong thought for a moment and decided to change her policy.

"Moreover, since Tang San already knows that Yu Tianheng arrived in Spirit City long ago, he must have guessed our initial purpose in sending Yu Tianheng on the mission. If we were to continue doing that now... to use Tang San's words, it would be 'burying one's head in the sand' and treating him like a fool. It's better to let nature take its course."

"As for Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan, you should dedicate a portion of your energy to observing them for a period of time with the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne. If they genuinely have a slight fondness for Spirit Hall, send more people to visit them. In the future, Spirit Hall could gain two more Titled Douluo."

Hu Liena agreed, "As Tang San said, as long as we treat others with sincerity, others will naturally treat us with sincerity. If we only want to exploit others or be ungrateful, and we pursue accountability afterward, the other party will have nothing to say morally, especially in this era of extremely fast information dissemination. They will surely be scorned by all!"

"Exactly." Bibi Dong hung up the mental communication connected through the Blue Silver Network with satisfaction, but in her heart, she thought:

Treating others with sincerity also has a prerequisite: one must possess absolute strength to suppress the evil in human nature and deter malevolent forces, otherwise others will only think we are easy to bully...

Two days later.

After Tang San had thoroughly indulged the four women, he was urged by Gu Yuena, who was eavesdropping, to leave Soul Martial Manor and head towards Hengyan Manor.

"Is it really that interesting? You all look so tireless!" Gu Yuena began to grow curious. "I've seen Spirit Beast reproduction, and it's always very short."

"Children aren't allowed to know about these things yet."

"Can't I be precocious?" Gu Yuena rolled her eyes. "Besides, if we're talking about age, I could be your great-great-great-grand-aunt..."

"Alright, my dear countless-cubed-generation great-grand-aunt, you're eight years old now, so you still need to act like an eight-year-old, at least to pretend for others, right?" Tang San coaxed her as if she were a child.

"That makes sense." Gu Yuena actually appeared to be deep in thought, then grabbed Tang San's wrist and said with teary eyes, "I'm tired. Carry me, or I'll cry for you to see!"

"A normal eight-year-old would indeed act like you, but you're a genius." Tang San had another reason for Gu Yuena's "coquetry." "Geniuses can be precocious."

Gu Yuena: "...". Anyway, no matter what I say, you're always right, aren't you?

In the end, Tang San still carried Gu Yuena on his back. After all, this little girl was different from Xiao Wu. If she truly erupted, he might not necessarily be her match, so he had to humor her a little.

Of course, he couldn't spoil her too much, lest she take an inch when given an ell.

Outside Hengyan Manor.

Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan were already waiting, along with fifteen Spirit Ancestors nearby. Upon seeing Tang San, they all bowed respectfully, saying, "Greetings, Holy Son!"

"No need for formalities. Yu Tianheng is still the team leader. I am just a regular member, just like all of you." Tang San waved his hand casually, still a bit unaccustomed to such reverence, and explained his situation.

"Yes, Holy Son!"

Everyone became even more respectful.

Tang San was helpless. Yu Tianheng, however, didn't mind this "usurping of the host" at all. After all, strictly speaking, he himself had to call Tang San "Holy Son" in public. He laughed and said, "What do you mean 'regular member'? You're our captain. This time, we'll need your guidance and analysis of what's going on with those three Spirit Kings."

"Actually, two days ago, when Huo Wu told me about your situation, I had already analyzed it, but without seeing it with my own eyes, I couldn't confirm my guess." Tang San nodded. "One of the purposes of coming with you this time is to confirm it and see if I can categorize it into my self-created Spirit Ability for training mental force..."

310: The degenerates jumped into the river en masse?

Three Shura Town.

After leaving Spirit City, Tang San and the others spent a week reaching here—mainly to accommodate the travel speed of the fifteen Spirit Ancestors; otherwise, they could have arrived much faster.

The local Spirit Hall personnel had already surrounded the area within a fifty-kilometer radius centered on Three Shura Town.

This place is relatively close to the Infinite Desert; another ten kilometers forward, and one can see the yellow sands.

"Greetings, His Highness the Holy Son, and greetings, Lord Yu Tianheng and Lord Dugu Yan." The person in charge of the local Spirit Hall Branch came forward to greet them.

"Has anyone left this area in the past few days?" Yu Tianheng asked.

"No," the Branch Master shook his head. "We have already cooperated with the local City Lord to completely surround this fifty-kilometer radius. If anyone were to leave, we would certainly know."

"Moreover, since the incident at Slaughter City, the passage from Three Shura Town to Slaughter City has already been blocked with various fillers. Unless they can burrow through the ground, it's impossible for them to enter Slaughter City."

Yu Tianheng nodded, "That's good....."

While Yu Tianheng was learning more detailed information from the Branch Master, Dugu Yan, however, asked Tang San about another matter: "Tang San, since Slaughter City has been abandoned, what will Spirit Hall do with The Fallen they capture in the future?"

"Kill them directly."

This is Spirit Hall's current attitude towards Evil Soul Masters.

In the past, Spirit Hall escorted The Fallen to Slaughter City, letting them kill each other and attracting some of The Fallen to enter voluntarily. This was also a measure to deal with The Fallen, though it was unknown to the public... Perhaps there was also a reason for providing fresh blood to open the Hell Road, as if anyone in Spirit Hall wanted to challenge the Hell Road and obtain the Slaughter God Domain, the first step required the Slaughter King to sacrifice the lives of most of The Fallen.

Now that something has happened to Slaughter City, and Spirit Hall is flourishing, with its manpower and resources rapidly increasing, it naturally cannot send The Fallen to Slaughter City as it used to.

Instead, it will judge The Fallen one by one in a public trial across the continent and execute them in public.

This can greatly enhance Spirit Hall's prestige.

"Indeed, killing them is best, a clean sweep." Dugu Yan didn't think as much as Tang San; her thoughts were simpler: those who commit unforgivable sins must pay the price with their Life.

"What kind of place is Slaughter City?" Gu Yuena had been silent until now, always feeling that this place name sounded somewhat familiar, as if she had heard someone mention it during a period of her main body's slumber, and her divine soul even instinctively detected unease, causing her to have a nightmare.

"The inheritance ground of the Asura God." Tang San used sound transmission, hiding it from Yu Tianheng and the others, and transmitted his

voice to Gu Yuena, asking with a slightly teasing tone, "Does your Silver Dragon God's inheritance mention what kind of Divinity Asura is?"

"Yes!"

Gu Yuena gnashed her teeth.

How could she not know the Asura God?

That guy who severely wounded her with one sword... No wonder she found the place name familiar; it turned out to be the inheritance ground left by that scoundrel in this World.

However, despite her hatred, she understood at this moment that it was better not to enter Slaughter City. If she did, she would definitely be discovered by that old bastard, the Asura God.

That scoundrel might be looking for an excuse to descend to the lower World.

"It seems the relationship between the Silver Dragon God and the Asura God isn't very good." Tang San smiled, and seeing Yu Tianheng approach, he said, "What's the specific situation?"

"That team of The Fallen is within this fifty-kilometer radius," Yu Tianheng said. "Besides that, there's another important piece of intelligence: there's an underground dark river in this area. Although the entrance is extremely hidden, according to the Branch Master, the Evil Soul Master team might escape through it. This dark river is said to lead to the core area of the Infinite Desert."

The Branch Master then said, "If they enter, that would actually be the best scenario. The only exit of that dark river is at the core of the Infinite Desert; there are no other exits along the way. The river's current is extremely swift, and even a Spirit Saint cannot withstand it for long. And this place is nearly ten thousand li away from the core area of the Infinite Desert."

The implication was that if The Fallen ran into the underground dark river, it would save them trouble, as they would be torn apart and leave no corpse under the impact of the current.

Dugu Yan, however, shook her head and said, "They have been pursued by me, Tianheng, and others for over two years. Their will is far stronger than ordinary people's. They wouldn't commit suicide by jumping into the dark river just because they've been trapped here for a few days."

"You can't say that, after all, the thought process of The Fallen is also different from ordinary people. Perhaps they think they can withstand the surge of the current?" Tang San, adopting the perspective of an Evil Soul Master, proposed a different suggestion, "Moreover, we can't just let them fall into the dark river. If they carry any poison and contaminate the water source, this area might face a water shortage crisis."

"This!"

The Branch Master panicked. This place was already close to the Infinite Desert, with a hot climate, and water resources were extremely precious. If the dark river's water were contaminated, the people here would likely live a Life worse than death.

The situation of water being more valuable than gold was not uncommon near the Infinite Desert.

"Quickly take us to the entrance of the dark river!" Yu Tianheng said urgently.

"Yes!"

The Branch Master also understood the seriousness of the situation and personally led Tang San, Gu Yuena, Yu Tianheng, Dugu Yan, and others towards the entrance of the dark river.

The dark river entrance was not within Three Shura Town but located in a natural cave about ten kilometers outside the town.

When everyone arrived at the cave entrance, more than ten Spirit Hall knights had already fallen in pools of blood, their faces distorted, some in terror, some in resentment, some laughing wildly, some weeping, a myriad of expressions.

"The guards stationed here have all been killed!" The Branch Master panicked. "Why didn't they send a signal! I gave orders that if anything unusual was discovered, they were to transmit a message using a soul-guided photographic device!"

"They might have been mentally affected and didn't have time to send a signal." Tang San crouched down, carefully examined the bodies, and used his mental force to investigate, discovering that their brains had all turned into a paste—

Caused by a mental impact!

Moreover, before their actual death, they should have fallen into a mental illusion.

"Cremate the bodies, bury them properly, and give their families sufficient compensation." Tang San stood up and instructed the Branch Master.

"Yes, His Highness the Holy Son." The Branch Master immediately had people help collect the bodies, then asked, "Should we send people in to investigate?"

"The four of us will go in; the rest will wait outside. The other entrances and exits must be given more importance to prevent The Fallen from using this as bait for a diversion." After speaking, Tang San led Yu Tianheng, Dugu Yan, and Gu Yuena into the cave.

The further they walked inside, the heavier the humidity became. The ground was mostly pitted with puddles, and they even heard faint sounds of water.

Gu Yuena, holding a soul-guided lamp, twitched her keen nose and said, "I smell blood, very faint, it must have been left about ten minutes ago. It's

also mixed with an unpleasant odor, like undigested food residue and feces, which makes me a bit disgusted."

"You can smell all that?"

Yu Tianheng was astonished. If he didn't know that Gu Yuena's Spirit was a true Dragon, he would have thought her Spirit was a dog or wolf.

One must know that the moisture here was so heavy, and with the underground dark river flowing, constantly stirring the nearby air, the scent of blood would quickly dissipate!

Even he, a Spirit Emperor, hadn't smelled any scent.

Gu Yuena said, "What's so surprising? Isn't this the instinct of a true Dragon Spirit?"

Yu Tianheng: "....." According to her, his Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Spirit wasn't a true Dragon then?

"Splash!"

After walking nearly a thousand meters forward and turning two corners, the group finally arrived at the entrance of the underground dark river.

Under the illumination of the soul-guided lamp, they looked out—

The river surface was nearly a hundred meters wide, with surging waves creating splashes. The mountain walls on both sides were mostly smooth, caused by the impact, flow, and friction of the river water, and their hardness was comparable to profound silver.

Except for the platform they were on, there was no way to gain leverage elsewhere.

"With how turbulent this dark river is, even if The Fallen's thinking is different from ordinary people, they wouldn't court death, right?" Dugu Yan muttered, not believing that The Fallen would be foolish enough to commit suicide.

Those kinds of guys had no faith; their only purpose in living was to pursue power by any means necessary.

"But what about the blood smell Gu Yuena detected?" Yu Tianheng asked. "The members who died outside were all the guards; no one went missing."

Although infighting among The Fallen was common, under siege, one less person meant one less bit of strength... Wait, could it be that they wanted to devour their companions' power to enhance their strength?

Involuntarily, Yu Tianheng recalled the former Blood Sword Norman.

Although Tang San's mental force was powerful, he couldn't reconstruct what had happened ten minutes ago based on the environment here, so he couldn't help but look at Gu Yuena.

Seeing this, Gu Yuena proudly lifted her chin and said, "Based on the scent, I can confirm that a total of twelve people entered here."

"That's right, that team of The Fallen should only have twelve people left. Originally there were over thirty, but over the past two years, we've constantly hunted them down. Except for Spirit Kings who can 'resurrect', the others have become fewer and fewer." Yu Tianheng realized that Gu Yuena's nose was even more sensitive than a dog's, and he couldn't help but get excited, "Did they go out after coming in?"

"Based on the scent I smelled, they all jumped into the river. Five of them were killed before jumping... I suspect their bellies were cut open." Gu Yuena analyzed, her eyes becoming strange. "It seems The Fallen are truly similar to wild beasts, drinking blood and eating the internal organs of their own kind."

Wild beasts and Spirit Beasts below one hundred thousand years old did this; those above one hundred thousand years mostly swallowed whole, cleanly.

Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan frowned deeply.

Cannibalism?

The Fallen were already murderous and devoid of humanity; doing such a thing was not strange. But why eat here?

For coolness?

"Perhaps, it was for the intestines and stomachs of those five people." Tang San looked at the turbulent river below, as if he had thought of something, and his heart couldn't help but feel cold.....

311: Using the intestines as a raft

“This river leads to the core area of the Infinite Desert. If they are still alive, can they really last that long?” Yu Tianheng wondered. One must know that it was nearly ten thousand miles from here to the core of the Infinite Desert.

Out of the twelve people, five were killed for unknown reasons. Of the remaining seven, three were Spirit Kings, but they couldn't have lasted that long. Their best outcome would have been to leave no bones behind.

The only thing that couldn't be determined at present was whether they carried any toxins that might pollute the underground dark river, causing problems with the water sources in this vicinity.

“Should we go down and investigate?” Dugu Yan looked at Tang San. Although she and Yu Tianheng were the core leaders of this mission, they trusted Tang San unconditionally.

With a pillar of support, their brains had already given up on most thinking.

“Go down.” Tang San made a decision. However, before going down, they first went out and explained the situation to the local Branch Master, asking, “There are really no other exits for the underground dark river in other places that lead directly to the core area of the Infinite Desert, right?”

“I swear on my Spirit, absolutely not!”

The Branch Master said decisively, “Three hundred years ago, Spirit Hall once organized a large-scale exploration of the Desert's core. Among the explorers responsible for investigating all passages into the core area was my great-great-grandfather.”

“At that time, after he discovered this dark river, he ordered people to pour a massive amount of pigment, ground from an edible purple seaweed flower, into the dark river... Afterwards, the survivors of Spirit Hall said that as long as the water source in the core area turned purple.”

Although this testing method could not completely prove it, considering the hard and smooth walls of this underground dark river, there was a greater possibility.

Moreover, the flow rate of the underground dark river was too fast, and it was unknown if there were undercurrents inside, making it impossible for people to go down and investigate.

As for powerhouses of the Spirit Douluo and Titled Douluo levels...

They all had the arrogance of powerhouses and disdained doing investigative work. Making them go into that gloomy and oppressive underground dark river was worse than challenging a Ten-thousand year soul beast.

“Then for this period, you all should still guard outside and patrol strictly, just in case.” Tang San instructed, “The four of us will go down and investigate.”

“Holy Son, Lord Yu Tianheng, won’t this be too risky?” The Branch Master asked worriedly.

“No, if there’s danger, I will blast open the top rock and soil layers of the dark river and lead them to safety. With my strength, at full power, even an ordinary Ten-thousand year soul beast can be extinguished with a flick of my hand.” Tang San’s confidence stemmed from his usual strength, which was comparable to a Titled Douluo, and the explosive power in his spirit ring fusion state, which could rival a peerless one!

If there was danger, he would simply overturn the underground dark river!

Returning to the edge of the dark river, Tang San wove a small boat with Blue Silver Emperor and lowered it, sensing the river’s flow rate, which

was indeed very turbulent.

Even a Spirit Saint would be shattered if they fell in...

This was no exaggeration.

After the four of them boarded the Blue Silver small boat, Tang San used his mental force to sense the front of the dark river's flow direction and said, "With my current mental force, I can sense a range of about three thousand li ahead. This dark river is not straight; it has nearly a hundred larger sharp turns, as well as some small bends, and there are also stalagmites emerging in the river."

Yu Tianheng said, "Just break the stalagmites."

"Cannot break them." Tang San shook his head. "Although this river water is turbulent, it only produces splashing sounds in this larger area where we are. This might be because this area has air flow and intersection with the outside World. The other places are relatively quiet, and the surrounding inner walls are enclosed. Too much noise might cause stalactites on the cave ceiling to fall."

"So that's how it is." Although Yu Tianheng didn't understand, in the past two years, while pursuing The Fallen with Dugu Yan, he had also entered caves with stalactites. When the sound was loud, the sharp stalactites above would fall... The principle should be similar; it couldn't be too loud.

"Sit tight, I'm releasing the fixed Blue Silver Emperor. Hold the soul guide lamps firmly and be responsible for lighting."

Although Tang San had mental detection, for humans, maintaining clear vision was also very important, as there was not a single bit of light along this entire path, and there were no glowing crystals or similar things on the surrounding cave walls.

As Tang San released the Blue Silver Emperor leaves that were entwined with the platform, the Blue Silver small boat moved forward rapidly like an arrow with the current.

Yu Tianheng's Spirit was attached to him. He held a paddle woven from Blue Silver Emperor in one hand, constantly alert for potential obstacles and sharp turns ahead.

Dugu Yan was at the stern of the boat, also with her Spirit attached, using the tail of the Nine-Headed Jade Phosphor Serpent Emperor as a rudder to assist in controlling the direction.

Tang San sat in the middle, connecting the front and back, controlling twelve nearly ten-meter-long Blue Silver Emperor leaves extending from both sides of the boat, using them to sense the river's flow rate and assist the boat in turning.

And Gu Yuena was the most relaxed, sitting in Tang San's arms, holding a soul guide lamp in each hand, responsible for lighting.

If the river water were not so turbulent, the soul guide lamps could be fixed to the bow. However, the river water was too turbulent, and when the soul guide lamps ran out of energy, replacing the soul guide batteries would be troublesome, very likely leading to capsizing. It was best to hold them by hand; if they ran out of power, spirit power could also be injected to sustain them.

In this way, the three moved forward. In this turbulent river, they spent nearly two days traveling nearly three thousand li, and saw a wall beach densely covered with stalagmites, with an area of only about fifty square meters.

Those stalagmites were very small, only as thick as a thumb and three to four centimeters long.

Tang San used Blue Silver Emperor to entwine the stalactites on the ceiling of the dark river, bringing the boat closer to the stalagmite wall beach.

"This is the body of The Fallen." Yu Tianheng looked at the body carelessly thrown on it. Its abdomen was cut open, and the internal organs were still inside, but the stomach and intestines had been dug out. And according to

the intestinal residue left on the edge of the wall beach, it was clear that the inside had been cleaned out.

Although the air here carried no scent due to the dark river, the few of them still felt a different kind of nausea, especially Gu Yuena, who retched in disgust and said, “These guys are truly disgusting... Tang San, you guessed right, they might really use human intestines and stomachs as rafts.”

Before setting off, Tang San had speculated that The Fallen might use the intestines and stomachs of their own kind to make rafts.

The stomachs of some animals can be inflated and used to hold water, or even serve as rafts...

Then, in this World, after being nourished by spirit power, a Spirit Master's flesh and blood, intestines and stomach, must be tougher than ordinary animals. The Fallen have no humanity, so using a Spirit Master's intestines and stomach as an inflatable raft is not impossible.

Moreover, The Fallen might have some secret method to make a Spirit Master's intestines and stomach tougher, allowing them to last longer.

However, from the current perspective, there was still wear and tear.

“It's just, why didn't the other Fallen resist?”

312: The scent of golden ancient trees

After boarding the boat, Dugu Yan was puzzled as to why The Fallen who were killed didn't resist. When Blood Sword Norman killed his own kind earlier, they had also found traces of resistance from other Fallen, but there was absolutely none here. She then asked, "Is it some kind of fanatical belief?"

"Possibly." Tang San nodded and explained the madness of those Evil Soul Masters to the two, using the Holy Spirit Cult as an example.

"Holy Spirit Cult?" Yu Tianheng sighed, "I didn't expect that fellow Mu Tian to become one of The Fallen. His talent was quite good, so there was no need for him to pursue the cultivation methods of The Fallen, right? And he even calls himself an Evil Soul Master. He must be out of his mind."

"Perhaps his mentality became unbalanced." Thinking about it now, Tang San believed that Mu Tian's fall was probably due to realizing that Austin Griffin was residing within his Clear Sky Hammer, which drove him mad... But he couldn't be blamed for this. How Austin Griffin chose was not something he could decide.

Moreover, if he were Austin Griffin, he wouldn't choose a "brainless protagonist" like a Dragon-Slaying type, because people with such personalities, if they don't possess absolute power themselves, will invite countless troubles, creating many unnecessary problems for their own development and growth.

"Is it jealousy?" Yu Tianheng agreed with this point, "On the competition field, Mu Tian's gaze towards you was indeed full of jealousy. If he truly

fell because he felt he couldn't compare to you, then his Spirit is truly fragile. Not only did he harm himself, but he also damaged the reputation of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School."

Although there is currently no related negative publicity on the market, Yu Tianheng understood that this was because Ning Rongrong was close to Tang San, so Spirit Hall was giving the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School face.

Otherwise, the entire continent would surely explode with increasingly absurd news such as "The Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School actually harbors Evil Soul Masters!" "The leader of the Holy Spirit Cult is actually Bone Douluo's disciple!" "Bone Douluo's true identity is also one of The Fallen!" and so on.

Rumors are like tigers; once they spread, if the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School tries to deal with them, they will instead be told, "See, it's true!" "I knew the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School wasn't good!" "They're feeling guilty!" and so on.

When a bad person does a good deed, countless people will praise them.

Conversely, when a good person does a bad deed, no one remembers their past good deeds, and they are cursed relentlessly, as if doing so can demonstrate their righteousness and nobility.

And the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School appears to be a good entity, so no bad things can happen openly.

This is true for all major powers on the continent; if something happens, they must find ways to cover it up to avoid their reputation being tarnished.

It used to be fine, but now that information spreads quickly, people from various major forces dare not reveal their true colors anymore...

In the blink of an eye, three more days passed.

The flow of the underground river became gentle, and the space ahead opened up, nearly a hundred meters high from the top. There were also stone beaches at the edges, and the cave walls were covered with luminous moss.

Gu Yuena turned off her Soul Guidance lamp, her eyes sparkling with brilliance, and said, "I smell a strong Life aura, somewhat similar to yours."

"I feel it too." Tang San looked up, his mental force spreading out, connecting to the core of the Golden Ancient Tree. That purest natural energy was directly transmitted through spatial teleportation, actively entering the Blue Silver Emperor within his body.

Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan felt their Spirits lift, and the fatigue from their journey disappeared. It was as if they were not in this dim underground long river, but rather wandering through a vibrant grassland, with fresh fragrance in the air.

Gu Yuena, however, perceived more. She detected that Tang San had established a connection with a highly vital existence somewhere above, and Tang San even held the dominant position.

That aura was very familiar, what was it?

That's right!

The Golden Ancient Tree!

At this moment, Gu Yuena felt her whole body boiling, wanting to break through the rock layer above and bring the Golden Ancient Tree back to the Star Dou Great Forest.

With it, her main body's recovery would be much faster!

But as soon as she thought about returning to her main body, Gu Yuena hesitated. After all, she was reluctant to leave human society and Tang San... If she returned to her main body, would the memories she had experienced in such a short time compare to those of her long slumber?

They would probably be diluted and forgotten in an instant, eventually transforming her back into the rational and wise Silver Dragon King.

This was not the outcome she wanted!

"Wait a little longer. After all, the Golden Ancient Tree has a connection with Tang San. If I suddenly take it, I might be subjected to the backlash of the entire continent's luck. If the God Realm notices, I'll be in trouble."

Gu Yuena found excuses for herself in her heart, "I need to find a way, subtly, step by step, carefully, not too impulsively. After all, Tang San said that impulse is the devil and can easily make one lose their rationality."

"I am the embodiment of rationality!"

"That's right, that's how I am. It's definitely not to spend more time with Tang San, absolutely not... Speaking of which, Tang San, who possesses half of the Blue Silver Emperor bloodline, is also my subject, so I am also doing this to persuade him."

But at this time, Tang San had no time to pay attention to Gu Yuena's facial expressions, which changed from excitement to hesitation, then to relief, and finally to realization and determination. His gaze fell on a nearby stone beach with a cave entrance, beside which a white inflatable raft was tied. It was made from human intestines, filled with air, and streaked with blood, looking extremely disgusting.

Tang San and the others approached the stone beach and came ashore.

"There's no humanity at all." Dugu Yan released a blue toxin at the intestine-made raft, causing it to dissolve and dissipate.

This was Dugu Yan's second Spirit Ability: Azure Scale Blue Poison, also known as Paralysis Poison.

When used on herself, it could eliminate pain and enhance defense; when used on other objects, it had corrosive properties, especially effective on organs like intestines.

And with Dugu Yan's cultivation over the past two years, she had gained a better understanding of her Spirit's poison. Using this Azure Scale Blue Poison only had corrosive effects, not polluting ones, and would not affect the water quality of the underground river.

Afterwards, everyone headed into the cave.

"Initially, there were twelve people. Gu Yuena said that five of them had their stomachs cut open and died at the very beginning. Later, we found a corpse halfway. So, excluding the possibility that they killed their own kind and threw the bodies into the underground river along the way, they still have at least seven people, three of whom are Spirit Kings, and the remaining four are Spirit Ancestors." Yu Tianheng analyzed the situation, "Spirit Ancestors are just small fry, not worth mentioning, but we need to pay attention to those three Spirit Kings, as they have a Martial Soul Fusion Skill."

Dugu Yan said, "However, if it's truly as you, Captain, guessed, that those three Spirit Kings are so-called long-lasting clones, then we need to find the main body. He might be among the three Spirit Kings, or he might have disguised himself as a Spirit Ancestor, hidden among the remaining ten Spirit Ancestors."

"When the time comes, I'll use Endless Grassland to bind them." Tang San felt the hardness of the ground, and thinking that the Blue Silver Emperor could take root, he expressed his idea, "For me, having more opponents is actually a disadvantage. As long as they can't uproot the Blue Silver Emperor, they can only become fish on our chopping board."

313: The time traveler reappears

As they delved deeper into the cave, Tang San realized they were ascending and quickened his pace.

Gu Yuena, Yu Tianheng, and Dugu Yan followed closely behind.

The former two were surprised by Gu Yuena's speed and stamina, which were no less than their own, but they quickly understood when they remembered her identity as a “Miraculous Inheritor.”

Yet, upon further thought, she was only eight years old, and a hint of jealousy inevitably arose in their hearts...

Tang San himself couldn't help but recall a shred of memory from his previous Life, then fiercely bit the tip of his tongue to clear his head, thinking, “Illyasviel, those three The Fallen are definitely problematic. At a time like this, it's impossible for me to recall memories from my previous Life.”

Moreover, the past events he recalled were all the joys of his previous Life—the smooth progress in studies, work, and earning money, the unwillingness to be scolded by parents, teachers, and leaders, and the unreasonable tantrums and arguments with elders at home when he lost control, regardless of the reason.

It was completely unprovoked!

“There is indeed a big problem,” Iliex said in a deep voice, “I don't have such thoughts, perhaps it's because I am a half divine soul... You must always be vigilant and warn the two behind you.”

“That little Silver Dragon, however, doesn’t need it. Although her thoughts are naive, her origin is divine, and nothing can influence her thinking except human emotions and a stronger source of power than hers.”

Tang San looked back and indeed found Gu Yuena’s eyes clear, while Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan’s eyes held a peculiar look.

“Calm yourselves!”

With this soft shout, Tang San’s mental force pierced into their brains, making them instantly clear-headed. He said, “You have been affected by some kind of mental force. Do not be misled.”

Yu Tianheng felt a chill down his spine and said, “So that’s it. No wonder we often made mistakes when cooperating with others in the past few times. We were all very irritable back then... Now that I think about it, it’s probably some kind of mental force emitted by those three Spirit King-level The Fallen interfering with our minds.”

“Have they discovered us?” Dugu Yan asked coldly.

“Probably not. If they were merely Spirit King, they couldn’t have such strong mental force, even if they are The Fallen...” Tang San frowned deeply and slightly slowed his pace.

Just like that, with Tang San’s continuous stimulation, Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan remained clear-headed and finally arrived at the exit—inside was an extremely spacious underground area, almost comparable in size to a small city.

A quick scan revealed that the area was semi-circular, with countless roots, thick and thin, densely covering the surrounding walls like a net, completely encircling the place.

At the very top, countless spherical objects emitted white light, whether they were luminous stem lumps growing from the roots or some kind of luminous spirit tool, illuminating the area below as brightly as day.

Within this space, there were streets extending in all directions, with various types of houses built on both sides, all domed and densely packed, resembling peculiar mushrooms.

In the center of the city, there was a glass column connecting to the dome, estimated to be over five hundred meters high and over fifty meters in diameter.

“What is this place?” Yu Tianheng was stunned, unable to imagine that someone would build a city underground. “An ancient ruin?”

“I have to say, it’s quite dreamy here,” Dugu Yan exclaimed, admiring the scenery.

Tang San and Gu Yuena, however, looked up at the dome.

The Golden Ancient Tree was directly above!

“Let’s go, I’ve found the location of those people.” Relying on the Golden Ancient Tree’s roots and Life aura, Tang San’s mental force received a qualitative enhancement, easily detecting the whereabouts of those seven The Fallen...

...

“A scenic elevator? The Douluo Continent was truly advanced during a certain ancient period.”

In front of the massive glass column, seven figures clad in black robes stood, three of whom were at the very front, but the one who spoke was a middle-aged man among the remaining four.

The remaining three Spirit Ancestor, however, had dull eyes, as if they had lost their minds, like puppets.

“Last time I came to the Golden Ancient Tree, I even encountered the protagonist couple...” This person murmured, recalling his last accidental entry into the core area of the Infinite Desert, where he met people from the

Star Crown Sect, Sacred Dragon Sect, and Defense Clan, and even cooperated with them to challenge and acquire spirit tool.

When he saw Tang San and Xiao Wu that time, he knew that the plot had deviated in a direction he didn't know...

But he didn't care about any plot. His view of the protagonist was just one: as long as there was no absolute conflict of interest, he would never provoke them proactively.

And the reason he became one of The Fallen was only one: his extremely poor talent.

Coming to such a World with extraordinary power, he could not tolerate himself being a waste Spirit and wanted to become a Spirit Master—the Spirit he awakened was a triangular prism-shaped crystal, with only level one innate spirit power. According to normal meditation cultivation methods, he would never become a Spirit Grandmaster in his entire Life.

After all, he wasn't born into a prominent family, nor did he have the advantageous conditions like Yu Xiaogang.

As a result, he only cultivated to level ten by the age of twenty... By then, he had already been expelled from the elementary academy and couldn't ask a teacher to lead a team to hunt Spirit Beast. He himself had no background, no influence, and even less money, so he couldn't get a Spirit Hall order. Unable to enter the Hunting Spirit Forest, he could only go to the Star Dou Great Forest to try his luck.

To obtain a spirit ring, he spent all his savings and hired a not-so-famous small Spirit hunting group to help him hunt Spirit Beast. At that time, he didn't even want a hundred-year spirit ring; a several-decades-old Spirit Beast would have satisfied him—his money was only enough for the Spirit hunting group to hunt a ten-year Spirit Beast.

And twenty years of experience had already made him understand that once he abandoned the Life of an ordinary person and entered the World of Spirit

Master, without strength and talent, he truly couldn't make others feel any sympathy for him.

Perhaps fate was on his side. After that ten-year Spirit Beast died, in addition to giving him a white spirit ring, it even dropped a Spirit Bone.

A several-decades-old Spirit Beast actually dropped a Spirit Bone!

At that moment, he even suspected he had become the protagonist!

However, he was too happy too soon. The Spirit hunting group immediately plunged a knife into his stomach, passing through his back—even a Spirit Bone from a several-decades-old Spirit Beast was a priceless treasure for a Spirit Master, not to mention that the probability of a ten-year-old Spirit Beast dropping a Spirit Bone was almost zero.

Even if not absorbed, its collection value was comparable to a thousand-year-level Spirit Bone!

At that moment, he truly experienced the evil of human hearts.

And after he fell to the ground, that team, for that Spirit Bone, began to kill each other. The brothers, sisters, and couples within the original Spirit hunting group, at that moment, had only greed and anger in their eyes. They all wanted to kill everyone and monopolize that several-decades-old Spirit Bone.

It was at that very moment that his Spirit, the triangular prism crystal, actively emerged, as if attracting some energy, continuously repairing his severely injured body.

When he recovered, that Spirit hunting group had also turned into seven withered bones, crumbling easily with a light touch, very brittle. He was also surprised to find that his spirit power had increased to level thirteen, and his physical fitness had also improved.

At that moment, he truly understood that he also had a golden finger: his awakened Spirit could absorb human emotions: anger, resentment, hatred,

etc.

All are negative emotions.

Moreover, only extremely strong negative emotions could be absorbed by his Spirit—

For him, who wanted to achieve transcendence, this had already eliminated any chance of becoming a good person.

314: But it's a piece of cake!

“Whoosh!”

Just as The Fallen were about to approach the sightseeing elevator, countless Blue Silver Emperors suddenly burst from the ground, Binding the seven individuals.

“I didn’t even think of provoking you, yet you dared to actively seek trouble with me,” the three Spirit King-level Fallen said in unison, producing an eerie harmony.

Hearing this, Tang San’s heart stirred, but his gaze fell upon the middle-aged man who was releasing a triangular prism Spirit. He narrowed his eyes and said, “I advise you to surrender. I think you should know that if we really fight, your chances of winning are zero.”

The middle-aged man’s breathing hitched.

He didn’t want to admit it, but it was indeed the truth.

This Tang San, at the Spirit King level, could fight Bibi Dong at level ninety-eight... Although the video was blurry, it was still faintly possible to judge how terrifying the power he unleashed was.

Unstoppable!

But if he surrendered, could he survive?

Now, Spirit Hall’s attitude towards The Fallen was no longer to escort most of them to Slaughter City, but to directly slaughter them, and even publicly broadcast the executions to establish prestige and gain the trust of the continent’s people!

Originally, for him, Slaughter City was a good place, but he had always hesitated. After all, that was the inheritance place of the Asura God, and with his Spirit Ability, it was impossible for him to be chosen by the Asura God, who possessed an extremely strong killing intent.

And passing through Hell Road to obtain the Slaughter God Domain...

He had no one backing him!

As a Transmigrator, he clearly knew that the Slaughter King of Slaughter City was Tang Chen, whose strength had significantly declined after being Parasited. The Nine-Headed Blood-Colored Bat King didn't want to see anyone obtain the Slaughter God Domain.

If anyone dared to mention it, the possibility of being directly killed was higher.

Tang San and Hu Liena in the original work could do it because they both had people behind them. Bibi Dong and Tang Hao had both threatened the Slaughter King.

The Slaughter King didn't even dare to arrange them into the same life-and-death battle.

As for Tang Hao and Bibi Dong being able to obtain the Slaughter God Domain, it should be because their own spirit power levels were already relatively high before entering Slaughter City, and their own abilities were not much affected by the sealing of spirit ring skills—

Tang Hao's inherent strength relied entirely on the Rampaging Wind Technique, the Clear Sky Nine Absolutes, and the Great Sumeru Hammer. spirit ring skills were irrelevant. Even if Spirit Abilities were sealed, the spirit rings still existed, and there was a high probability that Ring Explosion could still be performed;

As for Bibi Dong, she possessed two Spirits, and both Great Spider Emperors naturally carried potent venom. Even without using Spirit

Abilities, the full power of the toxins unleashed would probably be no less than the city-slaughtering power of Dugu Bo in the original work.

Based on these two points, it was estimated that the Slaughter King only allowed Tang Hao and Bibi Dong to challenge Hell Road after weighing the pros and cons.

And now it seems that it was right for him not to enter Slaughter City, as Slaughter City has now, for unknown reasons, had all of The Fallen killed off.

If he had gone, he would probably have died without a complete corpse.

But now it's even worse; he's directly facing a death sentence from Spirit Hall. In fact, these three individuals will most likely kill them all directly and only bring back their heads.

How can this be?

He hadn't even reached the peak of this World yet!

"No need to waste words." In a flash, the middle-aged man thought a lot. Four spirit rings, one white, one yellow, and two purple, appeared. The Blue Silver Emperor Binding him was corroded by an invisible force. The triangular prism crystal in his hand rotated, and the skin of the other three Spirit Ancestors quickly shriveled, turning into bones and ashes. Streams of energy, a mixture of vital energy, spirit power, and mental force, flowed into it, causing three gray patterns to be outlined on the three faces of the crystal.

"What a bizarre method, is that his Spirit Ability?" Yu Tianheng felt his mental force vibrate and clenched his fist. The dragon claws, after his Spirit possessed him, tore the skin of his palm, using the pain to keep himself awake.

Dugu Yan lightly bit the tip of her tongue, concentrating.

“There are three defilements in the human World: greed, hatred, and delusion.” The middle-aged man raised the triangular prism Spirit in his hand, emitting three rays of light that condensed into three beast forms: tiger, wolf, and deer.

The three beast-shaped phantoms emitted extremely intense spirit power fluctuations, each injecting into the bodies of the three Spirit Kings.

“Roar!”

“Howl!”

“Bleat!”

In an instant, with the roar of a tiger, the howl of a wolf, and the bleat of a deer, yellow, green, and white spirit power currents erupted from the three Spirit Kings, tearing off their black robes and revealing their true forms.

To Tang San and the others’ surprise, it seemed not to be a Spirit possession state, but truly animal bodies, just with a near-human appearance.

“Is it similar to a cat-girl situation? It just looks wilder,” Tang San thought to himself, wary of the opponent’s mental abilities, and paid no attention to these three strengthened individuals.

Even if their spirit power fluctuations reached the Spirit Emperor level, they were no match for him.

“Go! Destroy them!”

With a command from the middle-aged man, he put away the triangular prism crystal and ran towards the sightseeing elevator door. The three Spirit Kings roared and pounced on Tang San and the others, truly like ferocious beasts.

“Rise.”

Tang San pulled his hand, and the Blue Silver Emperor on the ground grew again, Binding the three. Just as the three struggled to break free, Yu

Tianheng had already made his move, his body wrapped in blue lightning, like a Thunder God descending. His two claws instantly pierced through the heads of the “tiger” and “wolf.”

On the other side, Dugu Yan had quietly arrived behind the “deer” and injected all five poisons into its body.

In less than five seconds, the three Spirit Kings had fallen to the ground, lifeless.

“Captain, thanks to your control, they couldn’t form a Martial Soul Fusion, otherwise they would have been difficult to deal with.” Yu Tianheng felt the mental force affecting him weaken after the three died, and he relaxed, looking at the middle-aged man violently smashing the glass pillar. “There’s still one amplification-type support system Fallen left.”

“That’s the true body of these three Spirit Kings.” Tang San manipulated the Blue Silver Emperor to bind him, but at that very last moment, the opponent smashed open the elevator’s glass door, jumped inside, and supporting himself against the inner wall of the glass pillar, continuously jumped and climbed upwards.

This passage seemed to lead to the internal space of the Golden Ancient Tree—

“Na’er, it’s your turn to act.” Tang San led Gu Yuena to the sightseeing elevator, tapped it, listened to the response to judge its hardness, and said to Hu Liena, “Control the wind element and pull it down.”

“No problem.” Gu Yuena chuckled, extended her small hand into the glass passage, and continuously rotated the wind element. The green airflow stirred the entire airflow inside the glass pillar.

Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan, who were present, also witnessed an extremely spectacular scene: driven by the green wind element, the air above also began to rotate, turning into a white tornado, which quickly covered the middle-aged man who was continuously climbing upwards.

“Ah!”

The middle-aged man screamed as he fell into the whirlwind. If he didn't have some special Spirit Ability, he would probably be torn into minced meat by the tornado inside this glass pillar...

315: thank you for your gift

“What a terrifying ability.”

Looking up at the middle-aged man spiraling erratically and constantly descending in the whirlwind, Yu Tianheng suddenly felt that it might not be a good thing for a girl with an underdeveloped mind like Gu Yuena to control such powerful strength.

If Tang San hadn't restrained her, Gu Yuena would probably destroy cities at will, right?

Dugu Yan shared the same sentiment.

However, if Tang San knew what these two were thinking, he would definitely feel that they were overthinking it—

If Gu Yuena wasn't restrained by him, she wouldn't cause such large-scale destruction. After all, her own identity was a huge problem. If she used her power recklessly and caused too much commotion, attracting people she shouldn't, or even catching the attention of the God Realm, she would be finished.

But at this moment, Tang San was staring at the middle-aged man spinning in the whirlwind, thinking to himself, “This body is quite good; it can last this long. However, the three root causes of evil—greed, anger, and ignorance—are being used in such a way that I don't even know how to complain... Is his method wrong, or is the effect just this?”

“Am I going to die?”

The middle-aged man felt the tearing sensation of the airflow on his body, experiencing intense pain all over. But soon, the pain dissipated because

blood continuously seeped from the torn areas, and his face was already pale, no longer feeling any pain.

However, his mind did not faint; it was incredibly clear at this moment. He recalled everything from his past and asked himself, “Was I wrong?”

His Life after transmigration:

In his childhood, he had parents. Although they were poor, they managed. After awakening his Spirit, he had one-level spirit power and could cultivate. His parents and the village chief were very happy, but he himself was not satisfied...

Entering the junior academy, he was bullied by other strong work-study students and noble students. He had no power to resist. No matter how eloquent he was, he was no match for a punch from those little brats. Normal children simply wouldn't listen to so much coaxing...

At fifteen, he still hadn't reached ten-level spirit power and was expelled from the junior academy...

He wanted to join Spirit Hall, but they wouldn't accept him.

At twenty, his spirit power reached ten-level. He used his savings to hire a small Spirit hunting team to help him hunt for a Spirit, obtaining a spirit ring and a Spirit Bone. This aroused the greed of the Spirit hunting team members. Later, he discovered that his own Triprism Crystal Spirit could absorb others' greed, anger, and ignorance, comprehensively strengthening himself.

Seduced by power, he degenerated into an Evil Soul Master...

Initially, he only targeted villains who bullied men and women. Later, as he toyed with more people, he developed a disregard for Life and began to seek people based on his mood, spiraling out of control...

At twenty-five, to obtain a spirit ring, he came to the Infinite Desert and accidentally discovered a secret passage that led to the core area. For the

first time, he met the protagonist of this World...

At thirty-one, his cultivation reached forty-nine-level, encountering a bottleneck. No matter what he did, he couldn't break through to fifty-level. He began to indiscriminately attack Spirit Masters, nobles, and remote villages. This later attracted personnel sent by Spirit Hall, among whom were Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan.

For two years, he had been hiding, and even after devouring countless Lives, he still hadn't broken through. Instead, the Triprism Crystal became increasingly solid, as if it were a real object.

But he was already impatient and planned to explore the Golden Ancient Tree again, hoping to break through his current level by devouring its vast energy and Life force.

Last time from within the Golden Ancient Tree, he obtained a map-like spirit tool that marked the specific locations of the Golden Civilization's main city and the entire Infinite Desert, along with various route maps.

The underground river near Three Shura Town was his initial target, not that he was forced to this place by Yu Tianheng, Dugu Yan, and others. He just needed some time to find the entrance...

“After experiencing so much, how could I be wrong?”

The middle-aged man's recollection came to an abrupt halt. He gritted his teeth and roared, flames burning in his eyes. He released his Spirit with both hands, injecting all his vital energy, soul, and spirit power into it, hissing through clenched teeth.

“I just want to gain wealth, status, beautiful women, power, and strength! What's wrong with that?!”

On one side of the Triprism Crystal, patterns quickly connected and combined, forming the character “Greed.”

“Why do others have such good talent? Such high innate spirit power? Why do I only have innate one-level spirit power? I'm a transmigrator! I should look down on everyone!”

The patterns on the second side lit up, combining into the character “Anger.”

“The people I killed deserved to die: bullies who preyed on men and women, officials who exploited the common people, and Spirit Masters who didn't distinguish between good and evil and only cared about their own pleasure. Why could they possess vast wealth and status while I could only walk in the darkness?”

On the last side, a large character “Ignorance” appeared.

At this moment, the middle-aged man's entire body exploded, turning into ashes in the wind. The peculiar Triprism Crystal also split apart, transforming into the three large characters “Greed,” “Anger,” and “Ignorance.” They directly drilled out of the glass pillar without causing any damage to it, as if they had no physical form.

Seeing the “Three Poisons” shoot towards him, Tang San hastily used his mental force for defense and asked Iliex for help. But even his divine force couldn't stop them... Using the word “stop” isn't very precise; it should be “touch.” Even his divine force couldn't touch them, as if they were conceptual entities.

Gu Yuena wanted to stop them, but she had no way. She could only watch as the three large characters entered Tang San's glabella and disappeared.

Tang San immediately closed his eyes and entered his upper Dantian, sensing the three characters of greed, anger, and ignorance. He could clearly “see” them, but his mental force couldn't touch them, as if they existed in another dimension.

Immediately after, the three characters of greed, anger, and ignorance began to deform, turning into human figures cast entirely from crystal, reflecting a face identical to Tang San's own.

One had a cunning expression, one showed anger, and one was dumbfounded, yet with a hint of strange determination in their eyes.

Suddenly, Tang San became vigilant. Iliex, beside him, also condensed his divine force, ready to control these three bizarre existences at any time.

“Tang San, this is the price you must pay!”

The middle-aged man's figure slowly emerged from the three crystals, with expressions of greed, anger, and ignorance rotating on his face. “I have no grievances with you, yet you forced me into a desperate situation. Why must you be like this?”

“Police and criminals inherently have no grievances; it's a matter of duty.” Tang San noticed that this figure could be captured by mental force. With a thought, three hundred sixty-five stars appeared in his Sea of Consciousness, forming the Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array.

This was precisely a mental thought forged by condensing the light of stars through the Cosmic Meditation. It was vast and bright, and using it as the array core, it formed a formation, completely stripping him from the three peculiar human-shaped crystals.

“No! Impossible! What kind of method is this?” The middle-aged man's soul was continuously torn apart and then expelled by Iliex from Tang San's upper Dantian, maintaining the purity of his mental force.

Tang San calmly said, “Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array.”

The middle-aged man was stunned, then finally gave Tang San the middle finger: “I don't regret losing, but for a deity from the Primordial Chaos to come to this... little... Douluo World, isn't that... a bit bullying?”

“I hate it!”

“So unwilling! Why are you the protagonist?”

As his voice fell, the middle-aged man's soul completely dissipated into nothingness. The three crystal figures, whose faces previously reflected

Tang San's appearance, now fully transformed into Tang San's likeness. Then, they merged, forming a figure with three heads and six arms, sitting cross-legged, but the three faces were still filled with cunning, anger, and obsession.

“Protagonist? Since childhood, I have been kind to others, diligently studied, and while adapting to the rules of this World, I tried my best not to let the World change my inner self. This cannot be simply summarized by the word ‘protagonist’... However, thank you for the gift you left behind...”

Just as Tang San was about to taunt the dead man whose soul had scattered, his mind suddenly froze. He blinked and found that his perspective had changed. He had actually entered this peculiar three-headed, six-armed mental body and realized that he could absorb greed, anger, and ignorance.

“Tang San, is that you?” Iliex asked cautiously from a distance.

“It's me. After that person's soul scattered, this three-headed, six-armed crystal body was completely controlled by me, and the three thoughts of greed, anger, and ignorance can also be controlled by me.” Tang San thought, and his figure reappeared. On the face of this three-headed, six-armed body, three pairs of eyes, either joyful, angry, or determined, slowly closed.

Iliex observed Tang San for a while. Seeing that he was truly fine, he breathed a sigh of relief. Then, he looked at the three-headed, six-armed crystal body and said, “This thing is transformed from that guy's Spirit. I never thought it would be so miraculous, capable of absorbing people's resentment, anger, greed, obsession, and so on. It's already considered a natural Divinity! But it's an evil god!”

“Indeed.”

Tang San nodded, but he was somewhat wary of this thing. He didn't want to use it too much, as the three thoughts of “greed, anger, and ignorance” were not good things in themselves and needed to be suppressed and eliminated by “precepts,” “concentration,” and “wisdom.”

Precepts refer to a moral, regulated, and harmless standard of living, cutting off the attachment and greed that arise from clinging to external objects.

Concentration is aimed at inner cultivation and the development of self-patience; introspecting first in all matters and seeking within; avoiding outward impatience and anger caused by demanding others.

Wisdom is a thorough and harmonious understanding of the various realities of the universe and Life, thereby escaping ignorance; no longer confused by principles, or lost in cause and effect; skillfully understanding the continuity of worldly causes and conditions, comprehending the root of the cycle of birth and death, with no attachments in the heart and no fear.

Tang San was regulating himself through precepts and concentration during his cultivation and research, but as for wisdom, he couldn't achieve “no attachments in the heart.”

If he were a naturally conceptual Divinity or demon of “greed,” “anger,” and “ignorance,” then it wouldn't matter, and he wouldn't have such thoughts and worries.

But he was human, and he himself had the three thoughts of greed, anger, and ignorance, which could not be completely avoided. If he used the abilities of these three without restraint, thereby stimulating or even expanding his own three thoughts, his temperament would probably be greatly affected.

At that time, whether he controlled these three thoughts of greed, anger, and ignorance, or whether his own temperament was dominated by these three root causes of evil, would be an unknown.

“As you say, these three abilities indeed cannot be used much; it's very easy to lose oneself.” Iliex once again grew wary of this bizarre thing...

316: The crystal of three poisons, three dirts and three evil roots

After opening his eyes, Tang San exhaled a turbid breath, and his entire body and mind relaxed.

The three-headed, six-armed crystal puppet could also absorb his own three thoughts of greed, anger, and delusion, thereby allowing him to enter a "desireless and emotionless" rational state.

This was a good effect.

However, Tang San felt that even this function should not be used frequently; otherwise, he might truly become emotionless and asexual in the future, or the three thoughts of greed, anger, and delusion within the puppet might erupt, and he would likely become irritable, possess strong obsessions, and desire to seize good things upon seeing them, among other similar personality traits.

This was not advisable.

"Tang San, are you alright?"

Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan were about to ask, but Gu Yuena instinctively pounced into Tang San's arms, insisting that he hold her, and spoke first, her eyes full of concern, her anxious appearance showing fear that something had happened to him.

One must know, this was half of her subject!

He was much smarter than those brawny fellows like Di Tian, and nothing could happen to him!

"I'm fine; that guy injected his Spirit into my mental force sea, but I've already defeated him, and my guess was correct: those three Spirit Kings before were his clones or something similar." Tang San stroked Gu Yuena's head, feeling that he hadn't raised this little guy in vain; at least she cared about her "shit shoveler." Then he explained the middle-aged man's Spirit effect to the three of them—

The three-sided crystal prism was named by Tang San as: The Crystal of Three Poisons, Three Defilements, and Three Evil Roots.

"Such a long name," Gu Yuena stuck out her tongue.

"This name, it shouldn't be something you just casually made up, Captain, right?" Yu Tianheng showed a curious look, "It shouldn't just have the ability to create clones, right?"

"Clones are just the surface; the essence of his Spirit is actually very profound, representing the three concepts of greed, anger, and delusion."

Tang San put Gu Yuena down and slowly explained, "Greed is the craving for favorable circumstances, where one must obtain it, or else, their heart is unwilling and displeased; anger is the hatred that arises towards unfavorable circumstances, where one loses their temper when things don't go their way, becoming irrational and impulsive; delusion is the inability to understand matters, distinguishing right from wrong, good from evil, taking things upside down, giving rise to obsession, and acting beyond the bottom line of law and morality."

"Thus, you can imagine how powerful this ability truly is, right?"

"As long as one gives rise to thoughts of greed, anger, or delusion, a certain mysterious power can be absorbed by it, and if these three emotions are not handled well, one's very being can even be controlled by that middle-aged man."

"It can be said that the members of this The Fallen team were all controlled by that middle-aged man through his own Spirit."

Dugu Yan shivered and said, "That's so eerie?"

Greed, anger, and delusion—these three can cover everyone unless someone is mentally ill, has abnormal logical thinking, or possesses a truly noble heart like a lotus emerging unsullied from mud; otherwise, they cannot escape its control.

Are there saints in the World?

Yes.

But Tang San knew that he would absolutely not be one.

"Captain, did you obtain his ability?" Yu Tianheng couldn't help but ask.

"I did, but I won't use it unless absolutely necessary."

Tang San admitted, but then shook his head and sighed, "After all, I myself can lose control of my emotions at times, and my inherent three thoughts of greed, anger, and delusion have not been eradicated. If I rashly use it, I'm afraid I'll end up like the The Fallen we're pursuing. He was consumed by greed for status, wealth, power, and authority, then by anger when others' talents surpassed his own, and finally, to break through his realm, his mind fell into a quagmire, unable to extricate himself."

"I don't want to become a guy like him..."

Greed, anger, delusion.

These three are not something he can touch right now; at least not until he breaks through level one hundred. In fact, Tang San even had a premonition that to fully control these three, in addition to gradually cultivating "precepts," "concentration," and "wisdom," he would also need to first find the indestructible true Spirit that exists deep within his soul.

After all, "wisdom" requires one to be able to see through all the myriad realities of the universe and comprehend cause and effect.

He couldn't even see through his own soul, so how could he speak of using greed, anger, and delusion?

"Then, if his Spirit exists in your mental force sea, won't there be other problems?" Dugu Yan worried.

"Currently, no, and it's still unknown whether that thing can even be considered a Spirit," Tang San said conservatively, "Moreover, for me, there's also a benefit: it allows me to multitask, not like the Heart Separation Control method of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, but rather to create thought-forms similar to clones that can think independently."

"However, to truly develop it, I'll need to research it for a while longer..."

Yu Tianheng laughed heartily and said, "As expected of the captain, as soon as he talks about research, he starts lecturing... By the way, how do we get back now? If we return the same way, with the flow rate of that underground river, we can't swim upstream."

If the underground river was only a few hundred kilometers long, then a few of them could try swimming back, treating it as a struggle against nature.

But this underground river is nearly ten thousand li long...

They were still young.

They didn't want to risk their lives.

"Of course, we won't swim back." Tang San looked up at the sightseeing elevator, using his mental force to probe, and based on the information transmitted by the Golden Ancient Tree, he decided on a plan, "We'll climb up through this sightseeing elevator and enter the interior of this Golden Ancient Tree; perhaps we can gain something."

"Golden Ancient Tree?" Dugu Yan was puzzled.

Tang San explained the origin of the Golden Ancient Tree to the two, then pushed up the detection glasses on his nose and said, "My third spirit ring was obtained here in the Infinite Desert; I once entered the core area here and obtained these glasses from the treehouse of the Golden Ancient Tree, which can detect the spirit power fluctuations within a Spirit Master's body."

"The main body of the Golden Ancient Tree is directly above this ruin... In ancient times, a kingdom called the Golden Civilization was established relying on the Golden Ancient Tree, but it has now perished."

"The reason for its demise is unknown, but within that Golden Ancient Tree, there are countless spirit tools, or other treasures."

"Under normal circumstances, one needs to pass the trials of those mechs outside to enter it. Perhaps today we can use this passage to directly reach the interior of the Golden Ancient Tree."

Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan exchanged glances, then became excited: "So, we're really in luck."

"According to my perception, there are no dangerous mechanisms or the like." The Golden Ancient Tree could even be said to be his clone, under his control, so whether there was danger was naturally up to him, its master.

At least, inside the Golden Ancient Tree, as long as they didn't provoke the mech guards outside the Golden Ancient Tree, there would definitely be no danger.

However, when they left later, they would need to walk from above and avoid the detection of those mech guards; otherwise, if all those steel monsters were activated, even if he went all out, he would find it difficult to cope.

In terms of danger, those things were incomparable to Bibi Dong, a super Douluo; once all activated, they could completely cleanse the entire Douluo Continent.

Unless Gu Yuena erupted.

But if divine force were used, the God Realm might react and leave behind an eye—if it was just a temporary burst of power, like a Martial Soul Fusion Skill, the God Realm probably wouldn't care too much; but if it was a God in a normal state, and a Silver Dragon King at that...

Oh-ho, if she had been hiding under their noses all this time, Asura God would definitely descend personally to deal with it.

Need to find a way to avoid those mechs...

There's a conspiracy theory that the Gods of the God Realm actually knew the Silver Dragon King was on Douluo Star, but just didn't care...

I don't know how to comment, I just want to say, the God Realm had just ended a great war at that time, and they must have been very exclusive of dragons, especially God-level dragons. They even sealed the Golden Dragon King, so how could they ignore the Silver Dragon King if they discovered her?

Those guys in the God Realm were all very bored; some sought entertainment (Goodness and Evil played with Ji Dong and Lie Yan's love and made a bet), some fought for power (after Goodness and Evil stopped managing the God Realm, they began to contend with Tang San for power), some lay flat (Goddess of Life, weak-willed, constantly flip-flopping), and some secretly slipped away (Asura God and Sea God, abandoning their God Positions and directly running away, because they knew that with such unconventional God Kings in the God Realm, the God Realm was bound to be doomed! /Just kidding~),

Especially Asura God, to leave the God Realm, during the process of enforcing the law against the Angel God on the Douluo Continent, he left behind a place of inheritance to facilitate finding a successor—although this was not mentioned in the original work, this speculation should be more consistent with the logic of the God Realm's Worldview in the original work.

317: The second floor of the ancient golden tree

Jumping continuously upwards along the glass tube, the group quickly arrived at the very bottom roots of the Golden Ancient Tree, where there was a door cast from沉银 on its inner side.

If it were a normal elevator, it would automatically open upon arrival.

But now, they could only force the door open.

Tang San inserted a Blue Silver Emperor leaf into the narrow gap, then pulled forcefully to both sides, and the沉银 elevator door slowly slid open, allowing Gu Yuena, Dugu Yan, and Yu Tianheng to enter one by one.

Bang!

When Tang San passed through and let go, the two doors behind him quickly closed, as if springs were installed on the inner sides of the doors and the Golden Ancient Tree's walls.

“Is this the interior of the Golden Ancient Tree? I feel an extremely rich and pure energy of heaven and earth here, so pure that I don’t even need to refine it.” Yu Tianheng could sense his Spirit cheering, continuously absorbing the incredibly pure energy of heaven and earth here. “Cultivating here will yield twice the results with half the effort. I even feel like I can break through to Titled Douluo before I turn thirty!”

Dugu Yan had a similar feeling, and her entire body felt as if it were bathing in an ocean of Life energy, bringing an unparalleled enjoyment to both her body and mind.

Gu Yuena was the most excited of them all. The Life aura here could allow her avatar, formed from her original essence, to advance further. Upon returning to her main body, it would surely elevate her main body's comprehension of the path of Life to a new level.

However, she hid her small expressions very well, feigning a look of confusion. If Tang San hadn't noticed her purple eyes, which were brighter than usual, he would have truly believed this little girl was unmoved.

“Let's go up.”

The group was located on a narrow spiral staircase. With each turn, they could see a door on the inner wall of the Golden Ancient Tree.

Tang San knew that these were the doors leading to the cultivation spaces in the roots of the Golden Ancient Tree, a total of one hundred and eight of them. Each was embedded with spatial spirit tool runes, forming a structure similar to a formation.

If analyzed from a God's perspective, on the surface, each cultivation room was only about one hundred cubic meters in size. However, due to a structural design similar to a storage soul tool, the internal space could accommodate nearly a thousand people cultivating together, with each person still having a gap of nearly ten meters.

Moreover, the staircase they were currently ascending was the main root of the Golden Ancient Tree. The other auxiliary roots also had corresponding cultivation spaces or storage rooms, but the space in those rooms was not as large as the one in the main root.

Thirty minutes later, the group finally saw the exit ahead. The space of the internal staircase of the main root also became increasingly spacious, and the doors on the side of each turn became more numerous.

The large door at the entrance was a single-push model, made directly from the Golden Ancient Tree.

One push.

The wooden door opened without making any sound, and the group arrived on the first floor.

Stepping out of the passage, Tang San looked at the familiar hall, took a deep breath, and murmured, “This is my second time here. It’s truly nostalgic.”

Then, without waiting for Yu Tianheng, Dugu Yan, and others to curiously look around, he directly led them to the passage on the left, arriving at the storage room for storage soul tools, and said, “There are spirit tools in here. Please help me pack them up. I plan to take all of these back for research. Of course, if you like any, you can keep them for yourselves.”

Yu Tianheng looked at the various spirit tools on the shelves and couldn't help but exclaim, “So many? Our storage soul tools won’t be able to hold them all, will they?”

“There are also storage soul tools in here. You can use them. If you really can’t fit them all, it’s fine if you don’t take them.” Tang San didn’t care how many spirit tools they could take back or what types they were. Anyway, most of them would definitely be disassembled by him, Guang Ling, and Lou Gao, along with other researchers, for study.

As long as they figured out the spirit tool patterns within them, they could have as many of these spirit tools as they wanted.

The Douluo Continent definitely did not lack resources for mass-producing spirit tools; it was just that the methods for utilizing those resources were relatively crude.

Afterward, Tang San prepared to go up to the second floor to take a look.

Gu Yuena followed along as well.

The entrance to the second floor had a metal door frame, similar to a detection device, but at this moment, Tang San was “illegally invading,” and he wasn't wearing the “permit” (a wristband) that the mech guards outside issued.

Therefore, even if this metal door frame detected him as an intruder and could sound an alarm, it couldn't expel him... The mech guards outside seemed to be programmed not to be allowed to enter the Golden Ancient Tree. Otherwise, when Spirit Masters entered the Golden Ancient Tree to retrieve items, a humanoid robot should follow them, instead of issuing a wristband to serve as identity proof and a temporary threat bomb.

Why was it set up this way?

Tang San guessed that it might be because those mechs had enough destructive power to damage the Golden Ancient Tree, while human Spirit Masters, even if they self-destructed, would likely struggle to cause harm to the Golden Ancient Tree.

Even if the humans who entered here could eliminate the threat of the wristband to their own lives by cutting off their hands, the loss caused would only be taking a few more hidden treasures from within the Golden Ancient Tree.

And once the other party left the Golden Ancient Tree, they would inevitably be detected by those mech guards, and then—

Killed in one blow!

Walking through the metal door frame, the long, breathing light-like patterns on it immediately flickered, and the mech guards outside the hall were also triggered, but they could not enter the Golden Ancient Tree, causing no trouble for Tang San and the others.

After climbing one turn, Tang San arrived at the entrance to the second floor. As if sensing Tang San's arrival, the large door carved from the Golden Ancient Tree automatically opened.

This was naturally not a so-called smart sensor; others entering the second floor required an entry permit and a key. But then again, why was the door here carved from the trunk of the Golden Ancient Tree?

For Tang San to come here was like coming to his own home. These metal spirit tool devices left behind by the already destroyed Golden Civilization, on the contrary, seemed like foreign objects forcibly inserted inside.

The second floor was a library. As far as the eye could see, rows of bookshelves were neatly arranged. The outermost bookshelves were directly carved and polished into the tree trunk, and there were also more than twenty sliding long ladders.

And at the very center was the core of the Golden Ancient Tree, about twenty meters in diameter, perfectly smooth and flawless, surrounded by wooden railings, with four doors beside it:

Evidently, this was the Golden Ancient Tree version of an elevator!

“What a magnificent library!” Gu Yuena had also seen the library in Spirit City and the scripture pavilion in the Supreme Pontiff Palace, but none were as magnificent as this one.

“It is indeed quite magnificent.” However, Tang San was more concerned with the environment here, which was filled with Life energy and could constantly keep people in a state of calm, which would undoubtedly greatly improve learning ability.

He casually took a book from the shelf and found it was a comic called “Mech Warrior,” which told the story of a poor mech pilot who, relying on his powerful talent, assembled a god-tier mech from various second-hand parts, participated in a mech competition, and finally won the championship.

Just as Tang San was wondering why such books could appear here, he turned to the last page of the comic, and on the back cover was a line of text: “Combining work and rest allows one to go higher. The enrichment of the Spirit and mind is far more important than physical strength!”

“The Golden Civilization not only focused on superficial material and energy, but also had considerable research into human psychology.” Tang

San put the comic back on the shelf and took another book from the nearby [Catalog Bookshelf] category...

318: golden civilization golden calendar

There are twelve catalog bookshelves, each with ten layers, and each layer contains nearly 150 books.

The books on them are records of the library, the classification of various bookshelves, and the names of the books within each classification, primarily to help readers find books of interest in a short amount of time.

And the number of such catalog books is over eighteen thousand.

“The wisdom of the ancients!”

Tang San sighed, searching for categories that interested him, as it was impossible to read so many books all at once.

Even with Tang San’s powerful mental force, it would take him over a hundred years to read all the books here.

Of course, if he were just skimming, he could use his mental force to imprint all the content of these books, which wouldn't take long at all—he could finish it all within three days.

But if he did that, Tang San estimated he wouldn't have time to think about anything else; just digesting these books would be enough to give him a headache.

“Speaking of which, the writing on Douluo Continent doesn’t seem to have changed much?” Tang San suddenly thought of this.

How long ago was this Golden Civilization?

Unknown.

According to Tang San's estimation, it was at least tens of thousands of years ago, and the time the Golden Ancient Tree appeared... Although the Golden Ancient Tree has been controlled by Tang San, he doesn't know exactly how many years it has grown, but to grow so large, it must be nearly ten million years old, or even its age needs to be counted in hundreds of millions.

However, the writing on Douluo Continent seems to have not changed.

The common writing on the continent today is almost in the same lineage as the writing in these books, with some differences, but the gap is very small—just slight variations in stroke structure.

Literate people on the continent would not have much difficulty reading the books here, only a little trouble understanding the meaning of some specific terms.

If one were to think from this perspective, the Golden Civilization actually did not go extinct; all the people on Douluo Continent are descendants of the Golden Civilization.

And judging whether a civilization is extinct is not only from the perspectives of technology and bloodline, but from culture.

After all, no matter what, modern people have inherited the writing and some spirit tools used in daily life.

However, the mode of thinking is far behind that of the former Golden Civilization.

Coming back to his senses, Tang San searched for the relevant historical catalog of the Golden Civilization and went to the history bookshelf.

Seeing the continuous stretch of history books, he couldn't help but feel a headache.

He could only quickly scan with his mental force, and according to the corresponding catalog book, he found a copy of “Overview of the Golden Civilization’s Development History” —

【In the year 30,000 BCE of the Golden Calendar, various nations were constantly at war, and were finally unified by the Soul Dou Nation, establishing the Soul Dou Empire, which covered all habitable areas of the entire continent.

However, the Soul Dou Empire perished in its second generation.

This nation unified too quickly, with internal and external troubles that could not be resolved in one generation.

However, the second emperor was absurd, and his ministers rebelled; the governing policies did not change at all, and coupled with the incitement of the remnants of the fallen nations, there were many uprisings within the country, causing the Soul Dou Empire to disintegrate after only fifty-two years of its establishment.

However, the first monarch of the Soul Dou Empire unified the writing, weights, and measures, and laid roads, making his contributions indispensable.】

Looking at this passage, which was similar to the template of the Qin Dynasty's unification in his previous life, Tang San guessed that next, various Empires would appear on the stage, performing stories of long separation leading to unity, and long unity leading to separation, enacting a cycle of dynastic changes.

And the facts were indeed as Tang San had guessed.

After the disintegration of the Soul Dou Empire, one after another, charismatic figures, Empires, and dynasties appeared, constantly

updating and replacing

but the core of their rule remained unchanged: shepherding the people.

Until the year 29,000 BCE of the Golden Calendar, when spirit tools were developed, ordinary people gained the possibility of resisting powerful Spirit Masters, and formed the “Golden Association” based on the people.

Its main tenet and rising slogan were: All living beings, that is, commoners, are the true masters of this continent, the most brilliant gold; nobles are merely Parasites parasitic on commoners, and the era of Spirit Masters lording over others with their powerful Spirit is about to pass!

And this “about to pass” lasted for nearly a thousand years.

For this thousand years, countless people advanced one after another, secretly researching spirit tools, inventing and Creation, and established the Golden City, composed of ordinary people (those with spirit power below ten ranks), constantly innovating with wisdom.

And the Spirit Masters were arrogant, disdaining to interact with this city, until the Golden City invented spirit tools that threatened even Titled Douluo above rank ninety-five, and issued the “Golden Declaration” to all nations on the entire continent, demanding that monarchs of all countries must treat everyone as human beings, not engage in slave trade, and Spirit Masters should not have privileges, and so on.

The nations scoffed, and then —

The Golden City directly declared war on the entire continent, to liberate the people, the commoners, and give them human rights!

The major kingdoms didn't take it seriously, but in the end, no one expected that the Spirit Guidance Weapons researched by the Golden City were excessively powerful; with just a pull of the trigger, a crimson ray could penetrate the defense of a Titled Douluo.

The crushing power caused the Golden City to continuously grow, eventually establishing the Golden Empire.

In the first year of the Golden Calendar, the Golden Empire was established.

The entire country was governed by ordinary people, and Spirit Masters also had to abide by the rules, losing all their privileges.

But how could Spirit Masters be willing?

They secretly allied, preparing to overthrow the leaders of the Golden Empire, but little did they know that the Spirit Masters' actions were always under the surveillance of the Golden Empire's reconnaissance spirit tool.

In the second year of the Golden Calendar, the Empire confirmed that Spirit Masters were all unstable factors and ordered the arrest of all Spirit Masters across the continent for research — from then on, Spirit Masters were reviled by everyone on Douluo Continent, and these Spirit Masters could be said to have made “significant contributions” with their own bodies to the Empire's various advanced spirit tool research.

In the 120th year of the Golden Calendar, the Empire revoked the Spirit Master arrest warrant; no Spirit Masters could be found openly, and the Empire began to research Spirit cultivation...

In the 200th year of the Golden Calendar, the Empire had a deep understanding of Spirit, realizing that Spirit had sentience, and that everyone could have innate full spirit power, but it was due to different states of mind caused by the growth environment, which led to varying degrees of compatibility between the Spirit and the person themselves.

In the 400th year of the Golden Calendar, the Empire realized the importance of personality and mind, and for this purpose, launched large-scale psychological research experiments and began to strengthen the quality education of the entire population.

In the 1600th year of the Golden Calendar, within the Empire, everyone who awakened a Spirit possessed innate spirit power; those with zero innate spirit power were extremely rare.

In the 3000th year of the Golden Calendar, within the Empire, the number of Titled Douluo reached nearly ten thousand, but because the entire

population became Spirit Masters, the number of Spirit Beasts on the continent drastically decreased.

The representative of the Spirit Beast race, an existence named Dragon God, launched a challenge against the Golden Civilization...

“Dragon God!” Tang San’s eyes moved, and he thought, “It seems the time period of this Golden Civilization’s existence is even more ancient than I imagined; did it even contend with the Dragon God?”

Discovering that he still had nearly two-thirds of the content to read, Tang San also had a conclusion about the outcome of this challenge:

The Dragon God lost to the Golden Civilization!

And the facts were indeed as Tang San expected —

In the 3001st year of the Golden Calendar, the Spirit Beast race was defeated.

The Dragon God wanted to seek peace, but the loser had no right to make demands, and because the Dragon God was difficult to kill, the Empire used space-type offensive spirit tools, preparing to banish it to the cosmic void outside the continent...

“Divine force...” Tang San muttered to himself, “It seems this Golden Civilization has developed to a certain extent, and has already begun to explore the divine force.”

319: The winner is the king and the loser is the bandit? No! The Dragon God is a narrow-minded person

In the fifth millennium of the Golden Calendar, the number of Spirit Beasts once again decreased. In order to obtain enough spirit rings for all the residents of the Empire to advance, the Golden Civilization began research on Spirit Beasts, starting to replicate their bloodlines and establishing Spirit Beast protection organizations to severely crack down on Spirit Beast poachers.

“Alright, Spirit Beasts have become protected animals. Is this reincarnation?” Tang San chuckled, continuing to read on—

In the sixth millennium of the Golden Calendar, the ecology of various Spirit Beast habitats recovered. The Golden Empire searched the seas and land, finding nearly a thousand powerful Ten-thousand year soul beasts, forcibly compelling them to transform into human form to study how they condense spirit rings on their own. This was to allow humans to overcome the flaw of needing Spirit Beast spirit rings to advance.

In the eighth millennium of the Golden Calendar, humans achieved a major breakthrough in self-condensing spirit rings, no longer needing to be restricted by Spirit Beast spirit rings. From then on, the Golden Empire entered a new era, and the Golden Civilization was truly born!

In the ninth millennium of the Golden Calendar, the number of Titled Douluo among humans grew exponentially, with various Titled Douluo emerging one after another. Therefore, the Empire began to unify the realm

divisions, based on spirit rings, dividing them into One-ring Spirit Masters ~ Nine-ring Spirit Masters, collectively known as: Spirit Masters.

In the tenth millennium of the Golden Calendar, the Civilization continued to grow and was preparing to explore the stars. The representative of the Spirit Beast race, the Dragon God, returned with a more powerful demeanor, and controlled the Creation and Destruction Godhood. With overwhelming power, he once again challenged the Golden Civilization!

This time—

The Golden Civilization lost!

Tang San found that the text that followed was handwritten, no longer printed, making it somewhat difficult to read.

That was truly power beyond the gods. We could not defeat him... Pressure can make people progress quickly, but that powerful force is beyond human capability. We need stronger power!

The Golden Civilization was defeated! All Civilization achievements were destroyed, and the World once again became a paradise for Spirit Beasts...

But perhaps out of that ridiculous self-esteem, after his victory, the Dragon God also used some special means to erase the memories of all the people at that time, as well as his own memories of being exiled into the void by the Golden Civilization... I feel my memories fading. No, I must record this!

However, the most fortunate thing is that the Golden Ancient Tree is under our control. Even the Dragon God does not dare to contend with the will of the entire planet, and cannot destroy the Golden Ancient Tree and everything near it, otherwise he will suffer the karmic backlash of the entire Douluo Star's luck. But most of the people here have dispersed. Can the Golden Civilization still exist? I hope future generations can remember what happened in ancient times. If capable, prove to the entire cosmic Civilization that humans are the greatest beings, and races like the Dragon

Race, who possess intelligence but only rely on brute force, will eventually become a thing of the past!

I only regret that we did not have enough time to develop, otherwise, we would definitely be able to mass-produce god-level powerhouses!

By the way... who... am I?

Flipping to the end, Tang San only saw this question, and a trace of inexplicable sadness arose in his heart. He sighed, “The Dragon God initially only possessed the seven elements of water, fire, earth, wind, light, dark, and space. The later Creation and Destruction were obtained by chance. It turns out he only had the opportunity to come into contact with them after being exiled from Douluo Star by the Golden Civilization.”

“Moreover, the Dragon God also erased his humiliating memories of defeat. It is estimated that he not only erased those of humans, but also those of the Spirit Beast side, and perhaps he even deceived himself.”

“Tsk tsk, quite petty. He doesn’t leave himself any dark history.”

“Also, if we refer to the settings of the Douluo Series, the rule that Spirit Beasts cannot become gods seems to have been set by the Dragon God, saying that unless the Dragon Race reappears the Dragon God, other Spirit Beasts are not allowed to become gods... Until the protagonist of Douluo 4 achieved the position of Dragon God, this rule was lifted, and Spirit Beasts could then become gods through cultivation.”

At this moment, Gu Yuena walked over with a romantic manga titled “Cats, Mice, and Dogs,” and asked, “This manga is quite interesting. It tells a love story between a female mouse, a male cat, and a female dog disguised as a male.”

Tang San (￣△￣ ;): “What the heck?”

He snatched the romantic manga, quickly flipped through it, and then put it into his storage wristband, saying, “This is not something a little girl with an incomplete worldview like you should read. I’ll keep it for you for now.”

Gu Yuena: → _ →

But Tang San ignored her small expression. Instead, he handed her the “Overview of Golden Civilization Development History” in his hand, saying, “Look at this. Perhaps you might know the Dragon God...”

Before Tang San could finish speaking, Gu Yuena, hearing the words “Dragon God,” immediately snatched it and began to read. At first, she was fine, but later, seeing that the Dragon God actually erased his memories of being defeated by the Golden Civilization, she couldn’t help but blush.

“It seems you have some connection with the Dragon God,” Tang San said, knowing full well.

“No connection, absolutely no connection,” Gu Yuena now only felt that her “previous life,” or rather, her “father,” was truly dishonorable.

It was just a defeat, there was nothing to dwell on, right?

Erasing human memories was one thing, but he also erased the relevant memories of the Spirit Beast race, and even she, his “daughter” and “reincarnation,” had no relevant memories.

Truly shameless!

Suddenly, she felt that the Dragon God being cut in half was well-deserved; his mentality was truly too poor...

“Your reaction doesn’t suggest there’s no connection,” Tang San smiled, and walked back to the catalog bookshelf, searching for catalog books related to Spirit research. He found that there was no information related to Spirit cultivation, nor any research data on spirit tools. He only found a note inside one catalog book, which read:

After the Golden Civilization was destroyed, the Dragon God found this place and ordered the remaining people to take out all the Spirit cultivation and spirit tool research data for unified destruction...

“Burning books?”

Tang San frowned tightly, losing all goodwill towards that Dragon God.

Before, one could say that the winner writes history, as the victor and the vanquished.

But now, this guy had cut off most of the research data left by the Golden Civilization. The remaining ones included agriculture, industry, economy, education, medicine, military, and culture, but nothing related to Spirit cultivation and scientific research.

This completely blocked his shortcut to rapid development as a successor.

“Whew~ What I gain is my fortune, what I lose is my destiny. Since the Golden Civilization failed, then even if I imitate it, at most I would only reach the level of the former Golden Civilization. The current Douluo Continent still needs to forge a path forward that conforms to this era.” Tang San closed the book and walked through the agriculture, medicine, economy, education, and military areas, putting all the basic parts into his storage wristband.

Gu Yuena also followed to help. After seeing that note, she also inexplicably felt a sense of guilt and felt that she needed to do something to compensate.

One could only say that she was too influenced by humans...

320: Gu Yuena gave up thinking

Chapter 320 Gu Yuena gave up thinking...

After packing the books, Tang San took Gu Yuena and left the second floor, continuing up the stairs to the third floor.

The third floor was also a library.

Therefore, Tang San did not look closely, taking Gu Yuena further up. The fourth, fifth... up to the twelfth floor were all libraries, but with fewer and fewer books and more and more space for spirit tools, ranging from second-tier to ninth-tier spirit tools.

Gu Yuena put some into her Golden Rope Treasure Bag, especially the shiny spirit tools; she accepted everything.

From the thirteenth floor up to the twenty-fourth floor, all were for rest, living, and research, including canteens, kitchens, living rooms, bedrooms, laboratories, and so on.

But there were no restrooms.

It wasn't that the people living inside the Golden Ancient Tree at that time didn't need to use the restroom, but rather to prevent harmful substances from human waste from polluting the Golden Ancient Tree. Public restrooms were built near the edge of the Golden Ancient Tree.

It could be said that at that time, everyone who wanted to use the restroom had to leave the Golden Ancient Tree first...

From the twenty-fifth floor to the final thirty-sixth floor, each floor was a vast space, equivalent to an unformed plane, in the process of gestation.

Tang San, who controlled the Golden Ancient Tree, knew that these twelve floors were the truly precious places. As long as this initial Golden Ancient Tree continued to grow, one day, one hour, one moment in the future, it would be able to root itself into the endless void, absorbing dimensional energy from the universe, continuously strengthening the Douluo Continent World, and gestating these twelve half-planes into true miniature cosmic planes.

For the Golden Ancient Tree to gestate true miniature cosmic planes, only the first-generation tree species grown from a seed could do it. Golden Ancient Trees grown from cuttings were considered second-generation and no longer had the ability to gestate planes.

In addition, during its gestation period, the first-generation tree species must not be greatly disturbed, meaning it cannot be pulled out and replanted elsewhere. That would cause the unformed half-plane to collapse, and the entire tree would consume a great deal of its origin, perhaps even losing the ability to gestate new half-plane spaces.

However, as the Golden Ancient Tree grows and its roots penetrate the cosmic void, it might also expose the Douluo Continent's plane coordinates, leading other races from the universe to invade Douluo Star.

It was both an opportunity and a challenge.

If it were a more conservative person, they might forgo the twelve half-planes gestated by the Life Golden Ancient Tree and replant this Golden Ancient Tree elsewhere, to ensure the Douluo Star's safety for a longer time.

But Tang San felt that it was better to let nature take its course. Misfortune and fortune always accompany each other, how could there be any talk of absolute stability?

The greatest hymn of humanity is courage!

Without courage, they are weeds hindering the development of civilization, and can be directly crushed. Dying is what they deserve!

Besides, this Golden Ancient Tree is now his, one could even say it's another body. Whoever dares to harm it, he will destroy them!

These thoughts suddenly popped into his mind, and Tang San immediately came back to his senses, shaking his head vigorously. He thought, "No, how could I have such thoughts? I haven't reached that level... Could it be that even if I don't use the three heads and six arms of greed, hatred, and delusion, it will still constantly influence my thoughts and stir up my evil intentions? If so, then in the future, when I think about problems, I must not be too active, or try to think as objectively as possible."

Seeing Tang San silent, Gu Yuena was puzzled and asked, "Aren't we going up?"

"The twelve floors above are all half-planes gestated by this Golden Ancient Tree. Although the surrounding tree trunk has living spaces, there's really nothing more to see." Tang San briefly explained the situation and prepared to take Gu Yuena down, to the floors below the twelfth, to see if there was a way to avoid those mech guards.

"Half-planes?" Gu Yuena mumbled, "The Golden Ancient Tree actually has such an ability? It's truly amazing. If we take it, it might become a place where Spirit Beasts can live peacefully in the future."

Tang San, however, said coldly, "Born in sorrow, die in ease."

Gu Yuena pouted, not very happy, and said, "How can you say that? I just want my Spirit Beast subjects to have a stable living area."

"I think, to achieve that goal, you first need to clear out all other creatures besides Spirit Beasts." Tang San shook his head, "And even if you succeed, you still have to consider internal competition... Speaking of which, you Spirit Beasts also prey on each other, right? If you can't change that, Spirit Beasts will always be the oppressed party by intelligent creatures like humans, because your unity is only superficial, or rather, limited to the Ten-thousand year soul beast. So, in terms of population... beast population, you are at a natural disadvantage, not to mention in terms of thinking."

"Spirit Beasts are very smart, aren't they?" Gu Yuena said angrily.

"I didn't say Spirit Beasts are stupid, but you've also lived in human society for a few years, you should have recognized the difference between Spirit Beasts themselves and humans, right? Spirit Beasts are accustomed to the power contained within their bodies and lack human creativity... or rather, they are accustomed to the way of Life they've developed over ten thousand years and don't seek progress."

Tang San explained in detail some of the differences between Spirit Beasts and humans, "This is the difference between Spirit Beasts and humans: whether to be content with the current environment, or to transform the environment to suit one's own survival. Two attitudes, two choices."

"Of course, it's not necessarily that the human way is superior. The ultimate goal is survival. Perhaps one day we humans will destroy ourselves, and Spirit Beasts will still be living well."

"But I think that even if humans disappear, a portion of Spirit Beasts will inevitably choose to evolve towards the human form, thus leading to the reappearance of the human species in this World."

"However, the greatest possibility is that before humans destroy themselves, Spirit Beasts will have already disappeared."

Gu Yuena's mind trembled, and she couldn't help but worry about the future of Spirit Beasts.

After all, what Tang San said was true. Spirit Beasts don't have the same intelligence as humans, or rather, they lack human creativity. They are content with the status quo. Even when they explore, they only fly around the World, not bothering to carefully examine the environment of those places. And if they encounter danger in certain areas, they will never go there again.

But humans will continue to explore until they conquer that area.

This is the gap.

Even if future Human Spirit Masters no longer need Spirit Beast spirit rings to advance, as the human population increases, it will inevitably squeeze the Spirit Beasts' living space.

That's a struggle for survival!

Of course, coexistence is also possible, where Spirit Beasts become domesticated pets, like ordinary cats, dogs, or parrots, dependent on humans. However, Spirit Beasts are wild and difficult to tame. Only a very small number of Spirit Beasts with extremely weak bloodlines can be tamed by humans. For other Spirit Beasts to be tamed, perhaps only after she, the Silver Dragon King, achieves Dragon God status, can all Spirit Beasts be subdued...

Hmm?

Why did she think that way?

Gu Yuena pondered, was her way of thinking becoming more and more human-like, and less like a Spirit Beast's?

Spirit Beasts were clearly her subjects!

However, in the human World, there are so many delicious, fun, and beautiful things. Although there are also people with ill intentions, there are also those who sacrifice themselves for others.

Spirit Beasts don't have the concept of "self-sacrifice for others." Perhaps Di Tian and others might go through fire and water for her, but that's because they are fierce beasts, whose intelligence is no less than humans'. The vast majority of Ten-thousand year soul beast and below are completely controlled by their bloodline instincts. Their first reaction to danger is to flee.

Moreover, the environment of the Star Dou Great Forest has remained unchanged for thousands, even tens of thousands of years, making it extremely monotonous.

Of course, more importantly, Tang San wasn't in the Star Dou Great Forest...

[So annoying!]

Gu Yuena brainstormed for a while, got annoyed, and decided to give up thinking.

[Anyway, I'm just a clone. I'll let my main body think about it then...]

Half a day later, Tang San, Gu Yuena, Yu Tianheng, and Dugu Yan gathered in the Golden Ancient Tree's first-floor hall. Both Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan were laden with storage soul tools, having gained a rich harvest.

"How do we get out now?" Yu Tianheng looked at the main door, where a tall mech stood, blocking the entrance. From the hall, he could only see its steel-cast legs, but he estimated its height to be at least twenty meters.

Moreover, in the hall, Yu Tianheng used his electromagnetic hyper-frequency ability, unleashed his fourth Spirit Ability, Blue Lightning Divine Dragon Dash, and condensed an electromagnetic storm dragon cannon to attack the steel leg.

But the moment the electromagnetic storm dragon cannon hit the steel, the lightning was absorbed, unable to cause any damage.

"According to the data on the tenth floor, these mechs only follow certain procedures. As long as we hold a piece of Golden Ancient Tree wood or a branch, they won't attack, because their program has a setting that they cannot harm the Golden Ancient Tree in the slightest, even a branch will trigger their prohibition command."

After Tang San finished speaking, he proposed a second method, "Besides that, it's to gain authority over those mechs and become their new masters."

"There are two ways: one-on-one defeat a giant mech in full power mode, and correctly answer the questionnaire given by the mech."

The Golden Civilization's method of selecting successors was very simple: civil and martial.

Civil, meaning correctly answering the questionnaire. According to relevant information, the one hundred questions were not all related to spirit tool knowledge, but also included humanities, geography, astronomy, mathematics, chemistry, physics, and so on.

Martial, meaning a one-on-one duel, but against a giant mech, and a mech in full power mode had the strength equivalent to a ninety-ninth-level Peak Douluo!

The material of these mechs was at least of the fusion-forged level, truly steel bodies, possessing intelligent combat AI and large-scale destructive weapons capable of carpet bombing.

Tang San estimated that unless it was a crushing power at the God-level, challenging them would be like lighting a lamp in a restroom—seeking death.

These two were also the Golden Civilization's basic requirements for selecting future successors—

If all the intelligent AIs of those mechs were integrated, it would be the most precious treasure left by the Golden Civilization: the Heart of Gold, similar to the intelligent optical computers in the sci-fi novels Tang San read in his previous Life, containing all the Golden Civilization's research data and achievements, including the data that the surviving members handed over to the Dragon God for destruction.

One could only say that the Dragon God didn't understand technology and its power...

321: How to leave the Golden Ancient Tree

“Captain, can you defeat a mech?” Yu Tianheng stared intently at Tang San, his eyes full of anticipation, hoping he would say yes. Otherwise, they might have to live in this Golden Ancient Tree for the rest of their lives.

Although the cultivation environment here was excellent, without food reserves, they would starve to death after a while. And this Golden Ancient Tree didn't seem to bear fruit?

That was tragic.

“I can’t defeat it.”

In reality, if it came down to it, he could put up a fight. However, the 'Greed, Hatred, and Ignorance' in its current three-headed, six-armed state had extreme uncertainty. He couldn't maintain a calm emotional state during combat, nor could he use 'Greed, Hatred, and Ignorance' to absorb his various negative emotions just to maintain his sanity.

He needed to cultivate himself for a period to slowly study the roots of those three great evils.

“That’s troublesome then.” Dugu Yan frowned tightly. “These things can’t be corroded by poison either. When my poison touches them, it’s similar to Tianheng’s lightning; it gets converted into spirit power and absorbed.”

The Bi Lin Snake Emperor's poison was also converted using spirit power. For the mechs left behind by the Golden Civilization, it could naturally be converted into spirit power, or other types of energy.

If Dugu Yan's poison cultivation, built upon her 丹珠, was as profound as Dugu Bo's, then the snake venom might be able to materialize.

The Golden Civilization must have also researched Spirit materialization, but those mechs were already in “energy-saving mode,” so their efficiency wasn't high... it's just that Dugu Yan's current strength couldn't achieve it.

“Then should we look for the branches and leaves of the Golden Ancient Tree?” Yu Tianheng suggested. “It's just that the tree trunk here seems to be very hard; my Dragon Claws can't even tear off a small piece.”

“This method also has a problem. This is the core area of the Infinite Desert. There's a layer of storms blocking the outside. Even if we break through and enter the deeper regions of the Infinite Desert, we'll encounter many Ten-thousand year soul beasts, and even Ten-thousand year soul beasts.” Tang San shook his head. “Although I know there are many underground passages directly leading to the outside beneath the lake at the edge of this island, they should all be filled with water by now.”

Last time, Tang San was able to take Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Huo Wu, and Fire Phoenix through the underground passage because he used the impact of the water flow. But now, the water there wouldn't flow.

If they were to take those passages, they would have to swim nearly ten thousand li, and they wouldn't be able to breathe during that time.

Tang San clearly didn't have the ability to breathe underwater at the moment... Wait—

“Na'er, can you breathe underwater?” Tang San suddenly remembered that they had a “master” who could control water elements here.

“I can, but for such a long journey, I'd have to use my full power.” Gu Yuena emphasized “full power,” hinting to Tang San that she didn't want to reveal her identity.

Not only was she worried about Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan discovering her Spirit Beast identity, but she was also afraid that the God Realm would

notice the God Realm aura on Douluo Star and trace it back.

She wasn't ready to face the gods of the God Realm yet—even in her prime, she couldn't defeat Shura, let alone now, with her main body's injuries still unrecovered.

“Is that so? Then forget it.” Tang San also realized that Gu Yuena couldn't use her full power, so he said to Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan, “She can't use her hidden power right now; it will attract more troublesome existences. But there's no need to worry; perhaps we can return the way we came... Na'er and I also collected some spirit tools on the upper floors. Maybe there's a spirit tool that can travel underwater.”

Immediately, everyone took out all the spirit tools they had collected and began to try them one by one.

Although there were relevant introductions in the original places where the spirit tools were placed, in order to collect them quickly, everyone just stuffed them into their storage soul tools without looking closely. Now that these spirit tools were piled together, they could only test them slowly.

However, fortunately, Tang San could at least determine the main function of the spirit tools based on their appearance, which could speed things up.

Three hours later, Gu Yuena found a palm-sized spirit tool that looked like a small boat, but with three fish-fin-like paddles on each side, and a transparent crystal-blue cover protecting the top of the boat body.

“I remember, the introduction for this spirit tool was: Hailand Fish Boat. It was made to resemble the Hailand Fish in appearance and part of its physiological structure. Underwater, it can travel three thousand li a day.” Gu Yuena's memory was excellent; she could be said to have photographic memory.

“Three thousand li a day! Then it won't take many days for us to return the way we came along that underground dark river!” Dugu Yan said excitedly.

“Then let’s test it.” Tang San was a man of action, and he also found other boat-shaped spirit tools, one of which might be even faster.

They walked down the spiral staircase, then violently pulled open the elevator door again, and the four people filed in.

“Eh? What is this?” Gu Yuena found a scroll, only the size of an index finger, in the bloodstains beneath the pipe... Earlier, when that middle-aged man was torn to pieces, the ground was full of bloodstains, and no one investigated. Now that the bloodstains had dried a bit, things that weren't torn apart by the wind element emerged.

Gu Yuena controlled the power of the water element to clean the bloodstains, picked up the index-finger-sized scroll, and injected spirit power into it. She found that it became thicker and longer, and when pulled to both sides, a three-dimensional topographic map appeared.

Dugu Yan curiously touched it, but found that it was just an illusion, and the spot she touched was directly magnified, with its internal structure clearly displayed.

“This should be a three-dimensional holographic map.” Tang San had experience. He supported the map with his Blue Silver Emperor and continuously slid his hands across it, finding that the map of the entire Infinite Desert was included, and it could also provide precise positioning based on the user.

How was precise positioning achieved?

Tang San thought of two possibilities:

Firstly, there was still a satellite or similar device launched by the Golden Civilization in space that could provide precise positioning.

Secondly, the depths of the entire Infinite Desert were densely covered with devices that sensed this map, thereby enabling precise positioning of the user—the item being positioned was this map, not the user.

Considering the underground passages in the Infinite Desert, the second possibility was more likely.

And the probability of the first possibility was extremely small.

After all, there were many more uncertainties in space than on Douluo Star itself, and targets were relatively obvious. Moreover, the Golden Civilization would certainly have to consider the Dragon God and the God Realm.

“With this map, does it mean that we won’t get lost in the Infinite Desert anymore?” Yu Tianheng asked excitedly.

“For now, yes, but the principle of this thing should be similar to the Blue Silver Network I established in Spirit City.” Tang San nodded. “This thing should only be similar to a sensing device. Once there’s a major change in the Infinite Desert, it will become ineffective. But for us right now, it can indeed clearly detect the terrain of the Infinite Desert.”

After sliding on the holographic map for a while, Tang San returned the map to Gu Yuenan and said, “Currently, there are many ways to leave the core area, but the safest one is still from that dark river...”

322: Bionics reference for Hai Lan fish boats: Hai Lan fish

While testing various spirit tool boat types, Tang San unexpectedly discovered over twenty super-large spirit tool ships similar to aircraft carriers in Gu Yuena's Golden Rope Pouch of Treasures, named the Haohai Sky Ark.

Each one could be considered a maritime fortress, capable of housing the population of a small town.

“How powerful was the Golden Civilization before its destruction?” Yu Tianheng’s eyes nearly popped out when he saw the enormous Haohai Sky Ark.

Gu Yuena was not much better, as the Haohai Sky Ark’s size was almost as large as her true form.

The Golden Civilization...

This destroyed nation, in that even more distant era, truly defeated the Dragon God before he obtained the two divine forces of Creation and Destruction... Gu Yuena no longer had any doubts about this point.

Putting away the Haohai Sky Ark, Tang San said to Gu Yuena, “Take out the Hailand Fish Boat. This Haohai Sky Ark is too big; the underground river can’t fit it.”

Gu Yuena nodded obediently, took out the Hailand Fish Boat, and infused it with spirit power, transforming it into a small fishing boat about twenty meters long.

Screech!

The cover on the side opened, and the four people entered in single file. The cover then automatically closed and slowly submerged.

Tang San sat in the driver's seat at the very front, holding the instrument similar to a steering wheel, controlling the boat to swim upstream. He found that its speed was not slow at all. The water coming head-on was repelled by the spirit tool patterns on the Hailand Fish Boat, and even with the thrust of the water flow, the forward speed was even faster.

"It truly borrows the structure of the Hailand Fish." Tang San sensed the water flow around the Hailand Fish Boat with his mental force and couldn't help but exclaim, "The research and Creation of spirit tools are essentially bionics."

"Bionics?" Gu Yuena asked, puzzled.

"It means inventing and creating by imitating the characteristics of animals and plants, not limited to spirit tools, but also including various things made by humans," Tang San explained to Gu Yuena. "Didn't you memorize the introduction of this Hailand Fish Boat? It was invented and created by imitating the appearance and some structures of the Hailand Fish."

"The Hailand Fish is a very weak Spirit Beast, almost none reach the thousand-year level. For most sea Spirit Beasts and a small portion of land Spirit Beasts, this Spirit Beast is a delicacy."

"But it also has advantages that other Spirit Beasts do not, which is that during its annual breeding season, it lays a great many eggs. A single adult female Hailand Fish can lay nearly ten thousand fish eggs at once."

"It's similar to a Spirit Beast called the Iron Tooth Fish in this Infinite Desert. It gave up strength and chose survival, and even more thoroughly."

Gu Yuena pouted, "Then what's the use of this kind of Spirit Beast? Isn't it still eaten?"

“Yes, it’s eaten, but by relying on their numerical advantage, perhaps in one hundred thousand, one million, or ten million years, the Hailand Fish will still exist as a species, while other powerful Spirit Beasts, especially those like dragons, phoenixes, and Qilins, will no longer be seen, or even be extinct,” Tang San said calmly. “From the perspective of species survival and reproduction, the Hailand Fish has evolved very successfully. At the very least, they existed during the prosperous era of the Golden Civilization and have continued to this day.”

Gu Yuena’s mind trembled. She suddenly realized that if one merely wanted Spirit Beasts to survive and reproduce, it was actually not very difficult; one only needed to give up strength.

But how could Spirit Beasts give up evolution?

Yet, what was evolution for?

Survival.

But once one possesses wisdom, how could it merely be for survival? One would inevitably pursue higher, faster, stronger!

“I suddenly realized that this World is full of contradictions.” Gu Yuena began to think in philosophical terms.

“Snap out of it.” Tang San pulled her back. “I hope you think more, but don’t think too much. That’s not a good thing for someone like you whose worldview isn’t fully developed yet.”

Psychological age has little to do with how many years one has actually lived.

Tang San only hoped she wouldn’t be too fixated on the distinction between Spirit Beast and human. After all, Spirit Beasts couldn’t even be considered a single large race; different types of Spirit Beasts couldn’t be of one mind.

Moreover, he felt that those ferocious beasts that could transform into human form were also deceiving themselves.

Even if it wasn't a true transformation, after transforming into human form, their physical bodies were identical to humans. Aside from being able to revert to their beast form, what part of them couldn't be called human?

Don't tell him that the internal organs in their massive beast form were the same size as the organs inside their two-to-three-meter-tall human form... Just thinking about it makes it impossible, right?

However, from this perspective, a ferocious beast that has survived a heavenly tribulation should have mastered the conversion between matter and energy... But Tang San felt that they themselves didn't know what was going on; they only knew that ferocious beasts could turn into human form and could instinctively use it...

“Hmph!”

Gu Yuena snorted coldly, then asked, “By the way, weren't we talking about bionics? How did we get to the Hailand Fish?”

“High reproduction is just one characteristic of the Hailand Fish, and the reason I mentioned it is because their breeding grounds are in freshwater river areas,” Tang San said, describing the breeding process of the Hailand Fish, which has similar habits to salmon. “Hailand Fish usually live in the ocean. Every breeding season, they will swim in schools against the currents of large rivers flowing into the sea, returning to calm freshwater river areas to mate and reproduce there.”

“And the flow rate of large rivers entering the sea is much faster than the flow rate of this underground river. Even sea Spirit Beasts of ten thousand years or more find it difficult to swim upstream for too long a distance.”

“But these Hailand Fish, which at most only live for a hundred years, are able to swim upstream in schools. Even Hailand Fish that are only ten years old can achieve feats that ten-thousand-year sea Spirit Beasts cannot.”

“Moreover, this swim is a journey of nearly ten thousand li—”

“A book in the Supreme Pontiff Palace titled ‘Interesting Tales of Mountain and River Spirit Beasts’ records: In early January, along the East Sea coast, Hailand Fish swim upstream in a vast, mighty procession, like a silver dragon, traversing ten thousand li over two months to lay eggs in Lingyuan River. The fish eggs are delicious... Ahem, that’s another story.”

“The Hailand Fish can accomplish the feat of swimming upstream that even ten-thousand-year sea Spirit Beasts cannot, because their bodies are shaped like a flattened triangular pyramid. The water flow that impacts them flows over their bodies, becoming a propelling force for them rather than resistance.”

“In addition, they have three pairs of fins that can manipulate water flow, further accelerating their upstream speed.”

“This Hailand Fish Boat borrows these two characteristics of the Hailand Fish, mimicking its shape in bionics, and then engraving spirit tool patterns primarily of the water attribute.”

Gu Yuena was deeply moved. She had never thought that the Hailand Fish, a Spirit Beast she had never paid attention to and considered merely food, would possess such great abilities.

For survival and reproduction, it abandoned evolving towards strength, and instead evolved super strong reproductive capabilities, as well as a body shape capable of swimming upstream and fins primarily used to manipulate water flow, all for the sake of reproduction.

If a Hailand Fish could reach the one-hundred-thousand-year level, perhaps its singular method of manipulating water flow would be even more exquisite than hers, the Silver Dragon King’s?

323: Inspiration to Gu Yuena

“Perhaps, you could learn from the movement of the Hailand Fish and their control over water flow. It might allow you to use water elements more exquisitely.”

This was Tang San’s ultimate goal in saying so much: to make Gu Yuena set aside her pride as a Silver Dragon and observe Spirit Beasts, and even ordinary creatures, that she had previously disregarded.

Their bodies, evolved over millions, tens of millions, or even hundreds of millions of years, also possessed admirable qualities, and some of their specialties were far beyond what she, the Silver Dragon King, who had fallen into severe injury and slumber shortly after birth, could compare to.

Aside from cultivation, strength, and elemental control, the Silver Dragon King was practically useless.

If her three abilities were the strongest in the entire universe, not mastering those techniques wouldn't matter, as everything would be a matter of one claw strike from her anyway.

But unfortunately, the Silver Dragon King was not invincible. If she couldn't let go of the Dragon Clan's pride, she would only be able to bully weaker opponents, no different from Xiao Wu in the original work.

Oh~

There was still a slight difference; this fellow's bloodline was stronger than that of the Soft Bones Rabbit, allowing her to bully a few more 'weaker opponents,' and she had endless flashy maneuvers, even able to split herself in half—

Speaking of which, she is split in half now, isn't she?

"I feel like you're thinking something bad." Gu Yuena was intelligent, and having been influenced by Tang San since she was six, she had taken his words to heart and understood his meaning: observe more, learn more, imitate more. However, her sixth sense was also extremely keen, and through his shifty eyes, she could perceive that he was thinking something impolite.

"Misconception." Tang San remained expressionless, focusing on driving.

"Captain is still the same. Whenever it comes to research, he always goes on and on." Dugu Yan sat on another seat, smiling slightly.

"Maybe it's a habit from childhood." Tang San chuckled and couldn't help but tease Dugu Yan and Yu Tianheng about their relationship, "Speaking of which, what do your families think about your relationship?"

Yu Tianheng coughed and said seriously, "I joined Spirit Hall in my personal capacity, so my family can't control me. And truthfully, Yan Yan's Nine-Headed Azure Jade Serpent Emperor also possesses dragon bloodline, so my family won't object."

It would be strange if the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan objected. After all, Dugu Yan has Dugu Bo, a Titled Douluo, standing behind her. If the two combine, Dugu Bo would also lean towards the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan.

The powerhouses of this clan are indeed very arrogant, and most of the younger generation look down on Spirit Masters with other Spirits, but that doesn't mean they would be foolish enough to push away a Titled Douluo who has hope of leaning towards the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan.

"Me too, and Grandfather isn't strict with my upbringing." Compared to Yu Tianheng, Dugu Yan was much freer, and influenced by Dugu Bo, she was also a bit unconventional. "Speaking of which, the most unrestrained person here is you, Captain. We heard that in Spirit City, you, the Holy Son, have a

large amount of free time, at most offering suggestions to the Holy Maiden, Supreme Pontiff, and others. It's quite relaxed."

Tang San gave an awkward smile and said, "I'm not exactly idle, am I? Most of my time is spent researching, cultivating, and guiding others, as well as maintaining and updating the Blue Silver Network. Every day is very busy. My only relaxing moments are the few hours of rest at night."

Gu Yuena: → _ →

Although Tang San wasn't lying, she always felt something was off. He was clearly very busy when he was in Spirit City... Right, it was about being 'busy.'

During the day, he was busy with his work, research, life, and cultivation, and at night, he was busy with Xiao Wu and the others' bloodline cultivation...

Suddenly, she realized her thoughts were not pure.

"This isn't idle?" Dugu Yan asked enviously, "Tianheng and I have been roughing it for the past two years, tirelessly pursuing The Fallen teams. We haven't dared to slack off at all. For us, time spent cultivating is the most leisurely time."

Dark swamps.

Dense jungles.

Desolate Gobi.

In the past two years, the environments Dugu Yan and Yu Tianheng had visited were not very friendly, a stark contrast to Spirit City where Tang San was.

How could they not be envious?

"Haha, you two can live in Spirit City in the future too." Tang San felt that Bibi Dong likely sent Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan out to avoid contact with

him, but now that they had met, he naturally couldn't pretend not to see them. Moreover, when they go out to perform tasks like pursuing The Fallen in the future, they shouldn't encounter such troublesome enemies.

Transmigrators, there are indeed quite a few on this Douluo Continent...

...

Three days later.

Aside from Gu Yuena, the three of them took turns piloting the Hailand Fish Boat, finally arriving at the entrance of the underground river.

After going ashore, Tang San put away the Hailand Fish Boat and led everyone out.

The local Branch Master heard sounds from inside and was initially alert. After seeing Tang San and the others, he immediately joyfully led his men to surround them: "Holy Son, Lord Yu Tianheng, have you found anything?"

"That team of The Fallen has been brought to justice, but there's no way to bring them back for trial." Tang San smiled faintly, "But you should have records of their appearances, right? Just transmit them to Spirit City, and they will be criticized along with other The Fallen."

"Of course." The local Branch Master bowed, then asked, "Would you all be willing to rest at my place for a few days?"

"Tianheng, Yan Yan, what do you two think?" For Tang San, the sooner he returned, the better, as there were a large number of researches waiting for him in Spirit City, especially the Blue Silver Network, which required his personal adjustment. However, he also had to consider the opinions of Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan, after all—

They had been out for so many days, a few more wouldn't matter.

Yu Tianheng stretched lazily, naturally putting his arm around Dugu Yan's waist, and said, "Let's not. We're not used to the Desert environment here.

It's better to leave quickly. Yan Yan and I both need to go home. It doesn't feel right not to visit our families after being away for so long."

"That's true." Tang San nodded, declined the Branch Master's kind offer, and directly left Three Shura Town with Yu Tianheng, Dugu Yan, and the few Spirit Ancestors who had come along.

Along the way, Gu Yuena suddenly asked, "Why didn't you ask me if I wanted to stay and rest for a few days?"

"The minority obeys the majority. I, Tianheng, and Yan Yan all don't want to, so your agreement or disagreement is irrelevant." Tang San realized he had previously overlooked Gu Yuena's feelings, but he immediately found a reason and said, "Next time, I will definitely ask for your opinion."

"Hmph, if you don't ask for my opinion next time, I'll drain your blood." Gu Yuena snorted, her fierce yet adorable expression making Tang San unable to resist pinching her cheek.

"Alright!"

"Definitely next time!"

324: Current status of Lingtang Technology Co., Ltd. (Part 1)

When they passed through Heaven Dou City, Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan wanted to go home to take a look, and Tang San also planned to visit Silverblue Manor, so he let the remaining Spirit Ancestors return to Spirit City first.

"This place is much more prosperous than before." Gu Yuena compared Heaven Dou City from her memory two years ago and found that besides the usual street layout, there were many new things.

For example, the spirit tool steam locomotive.

Although there were many novel spirit tools for daily life here, they were basically outdated versions that had flowed out from Spirit City, making them relatively backward.

However, this spirit tool steam locomotive was unique to Heaven Dou City. It was said that Crown Prince Xue Qinghe had cooperated with Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company within two years to develop a vehicle similar to a bus.

For this, Heaven Dou City even specially built tracks for this spirit tool steam locomotive, which could be said to have changed the way people traveled within Heaven Dou City.

Even Spirit City began to cooperate with Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company to obtain permission to produce spirit tool steam locomotives... This was also because Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company belonged

to Guang Ling and Tang San; otherwise, Spirit Hall would have many ways to acquire the entire company.

"Lingxi manages things quite well." Arriving in front of Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company, Tang San observed the scale, which was nearly 1.5 times larger than two years ago, and couldn't help but sigh, "It seems she has a lot of talent in this area, but I wonder what level her spirit power has reached."

Lingxi and her daughter both possess self-condensing spirit rings. They improve their cultivation based on the three treasures of essence, qi, and spirit, without needing to hunt Spirit Beasts; they only need to break the shackles on those self-condensing spirit rings.

In two years, Lingxi has probably broken through to the Spirit King level.

And Ling Meng has a high probability of becoming a Spirit Ancestor.

The guard at the door happened to be the one who had stopped Tang San before. Seeing Tang San standing outside for a while, he walked out. After getting closer and seeing his appearance clearly, he tentatively asked, "Are you Earl?".

"It's me, we met before." Tang San naturally recognized this person, smiled, and said, "How have you been these past two years?"

"Thanks to Earl, I'm already a squad leader of the guards!" Not many people knew about that small incident back then, and they wouldn't spread it, so this person understood that the person in front of him was the real Earl, not some clumsy imitator. He immediately became excited, "I heard you were in Spirit City. Is this return for...?"

"Nothing, I just completed the [Pursuit of The Fallen] mission. On my way back, I passed by here and just came to take a look." Tang San indicated that the other party didn't need to alarm anyone else; he and Gu Yuena would just go in and look around.

"So that's how it is..." This person had naturally heard of The Fallen and looked indignant. Then he remembered something and said, "Earl, Crown Prince has also come here and is currently discussing cooperation on spirit tool products with Lingxi. Would you like to meet him?"

Qian Renxue?

As Tang San walked along, he also learned from the prosperity of Heaven Dou City that Xue Qinghe had gradually gained real power in Heaven Dou City... Now, the city's residents highly praised Xue Qinghe, and even Spirit Hall began to actively cooperate with the Royal Knights in law enforcement—how could they not cooperate? They were all family.

But in the eyes of those who didn't know, this was proof that Xue Qinghe was capable and had reached cooperation with the new Hall Master of Spirit Hall in Heaven Dou City, even making them submit to the Heaven Dou Imperial Family.

Moreover, Xue Qinghe was also quite interested in daily life spirit tools, so he cooperated with Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company—if it were other nobles, they would probably use their power to oppress people and seize things by force.

Of course, everyone in Heaven Dou City knew who was behind Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company, and no force dared to do that.

But at least Xue Qinghe's method of cooperation, coupled with his previously established benevolent image, and the frequent reports in the Tian Dou News over the past two years about "Xue Qinghe handles government affairs until two or three in the morning every day" and "Crown Prince is so overworked that his mental force is depleted," indeed won the trust and goodwill of nearly 90% of Heaven Dou City's residents.

"If Crown Prince visits and I, as the host, don't go to see him, it wouldn't be right." Tang San decided to go take a look and, incidentally, ascertain Qian Renxue's current strength.

"Then should I announce your arrival?" The guard took out a spirit tool similar to a telephone receiver from the security booth.

"No need, I'll go myself." Tang San stopped him and led Gu Yuena towards the office building.

Compared to two years ago, this office building had also been expanded, reaching a height of nine floors. Inside, there was an elevator-like lift located on the side of the lobby.

Gu Yuena pressed the button, the light above the lift lit up, and a cylinder below began to roll. The front displayed nine numbers, from nine to one. When the number stopped at one, the lift door slowly opened, revealing a square, narrow space.

"It's really convenient." Gu Yuena took the lead and walked in.

Tang San followed closely, pressed the number nine button on the side, and the lift door slowly closed.

"By the way, the glass pillar under the Golden Ancient Tree, its principle and function are similar to this spirit tool lift, right?" Gu Yuena could feel herself ascending and confirmed the situation of the glass pillar at the base of the Golden Ancient Tree's main root with Tang San.

"The principle and function are indeed the same, but the technical content is much higher than this kind of lift. At least we haven't found a platform for people to stand on there." Tang San stomped his foot, and a thudding sound came from below. "Perhaps when the lift at the Golden Ancient Tree activates, it can directly lift the human body with some kind of energy. At least, under my mental force perception, that transparent glass contains dense spirit tool patterns..."

Ding!

Upon reaching the ninth floor, the lift door opened, and Tang San and Gu Yuena stepped out one after another.

Unlike the spacious lobby on the first floor, many people were sitting at desks processing various documents, looking very busy, truly resembling a modern company.

When these people saw Tang San and Gu Yuena, they only glanced briefly and then paid no further attention, continuing with their work.

"You, as the 'owner,' aren't very well-received, are you?" Gu Yuena secretly chuckled.

"What owner or not owner? The relationship between the people here and me is not that of slaves and slave owners." Tang San was quite particular about this point, pulling Gu Yuena to walk past the edges of these office desks towards the independent office.

Just about to knock on the door—

"Wait, who are you?" Someone called out to him, "That's Ling Meng's office. She's currently discussing further cooperation matters with Crown Prince and cannot be disturbed... By the way, are you also an admirer of Earl? You're dressed quite similarly, but how did you get in?"

"Logically, the guard shouldn't let an imitator of Earl in."

Tang San smiled faintly and said, "Is there a possibility that I am the real one?"

The person was stunned for a moment, and those nearby also stopped their work, staring intently at Tang San.

"You're really Silverblue Earl!?"

325: Current status of Lingtang Technology Co., Ltd. (Part 2)

"What's all the noise about? Don't you want to work anymore?"

The office door suddenly opened, and Lingxi appeared furious, but upon seeing Tang San for the first time, she was initially startled, then delighted, saying, "Earl, is that really you?"

"Cough, cough." Tang San coughed twice and said, "Isn't it inappropriate to talk here? The Crown Prince seems to be in the office too."

"This... that... I got a bit excited." Lingxi was a little flustered but immediately suppressed her excitement, stepped aside, and invited Tang San and Gu Yuena to enter.

"Brother Tang, long time no see. You didn't even send me a message; I've missed you so much." Xue Qinghe was sitting at the tea table at this moment. Upon seeing Tang San, he immediately stood up, smiled, and came forward, making a gesture to hug him, but then seemed to remember something, lowered his arms, laughed heartily, and pulled Tang San to sit down.

But for some reason, Tang San could detect a hint of resentment in her eyes...

Lingxi stood by, pouring tea and serving snacks for the two of them and Gu Yuena, a natural smile unconsciously gracing her lips—she had thought Tang San wouldn't return for at least five years after going to Spirit City, but unexpectedly, he was back in Heaven Dou City after only two years.

It truly made her happy! Even excited!

"This isn't about being busy with cultivation and research. This time, I just finished tracking down a team of The Fallen and passed through Heaven Dou City, so I came back to take a look."

Tang San briefly explained his situation, then praised Xue Qinghe: "It's you, Crown Prince, who has become increasingly mature. Emperor Xue Ye must feel that he has a worthy successor."

The so-called maturity wasn't just Tang San's words; compared to two years ago, Xue Qinghe's dark circles were heavier, making him look perpetually sleepy.

It's likely that over these two years, as Emperor Xue Ye gradually relinquished power, Qian Renxue had to handle more and more affairs. Coupled with needing to outwardly consider the development of Spirit City and now cooperating with Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company, if he weren't exhausted to this sleepy state, he wouldn't be worthy of his Crown Prince identity!

However, Qian Renxue's true mental state remains unknown. After all, Seraphim is a god-tier Spirit, a true all-rounder in every sense. It's impossible for her to be exhausted to this state by mere Empire affairs, right?

Probably.

"Alas, speaking of my Imperial Father, his health has been deteriorating recently. It's all because he overworked too much in his youth, which tired him out." Xue Qinghe suddenly sighed.

"Being an Emperor isn't that easy." Tang San knew that Emperor Xue Ye's declining health was definitely related to Xue Qinghe, and he even suspected that because Qian Renxue had gradually become familiar with Empire affairs and wanted to quickly obtain the throne, he reminded her, "There are so many affairs every day, it's extremely busy."

"Indeed."

Xue Qinghe nodded in agreement, clearly not understanding Tang San's underlying meaning—that her foundation wasn't strong enough and she needed to cultivate more people truly loyal to her.

"May I ask if the Crown Prince has taken a wife or concubines this year?" Seeing this, Tang San didn't dwell on the topic but asked about her lifelong matter, "For a Tiandou Royal child, not marrying and having children at this age can lead to gossip."

This was also Tang San's kind reminder: a Crown Prince who isn't interested in women, under the age of eighteen, can be said to have strong self-control. But over eighteen, people will start to wonder if there's a problem in that regard or if their sexual orientation is different from the norm.

For the Tiandou Royal family, this is a big problem.

"My Imperial Father has also mentioned it to me, but as soon as I think about people in the Empire who can't eat enough, can't dress warmly, and can't find a wife, what face do I have to marry and have children?"

Xue Qinghe was full of worry, displaying a posture of caring for the country and its people, which made Gu Yuena, who was eating snacks nearby, roll her eyes repeatedly—

How can you, a woman, marry and have children? Are you going to borrow a man's seed to give birth yourself? Or are you going to pretend to find a woman and then adopt a child?

In the latter case, if it's not your biological child, can you truly care?

Oh, I almost forgot, there's no family affection in the Tiandou Royal family; a lack of care is normal.

And Qian Renxue herself was very troubled by this point. After all, what Tang San said was true; not being interested in women at her age would

definitely lead to criticism and was a flaw in this identity.

But what could she do?

Disguising as the Crown Prince was already exhausting enough; did she also need to find a woman to put on a show? How much more energy would that cost her? Besides, which woman could cooperate well with her?

Uh...

Actually, Qian Renxue did think of someone: Lingyuan, the new head of the Heaven Dou Spirit Hall Branch, a Spirit Douluo-level powerhouse. She was already on good terms with her, and declaring love at first sight wouldn't be impossible.

Furthermore, to Emperor Xue Ye and others, she could explain it with reasons such as [obtaining intelligence from Spirit Hall], [poaching Spirit Hall's talents], [acquiring advanced spirit tool research data], etc.

The most important point was that Lingyuan, as a Spirit Douluo from Bibi Dong's faction favored by Bibi Dong, knew her true identity, which would certainly save her a lot of trouble.

"Impressive." Tang San praised, "To hold oneself to the same standards as others, and to worry about others' worries, is truly admirable. If you were the Heaven Dou Emperor, you would surely bring peace to the four seas of the Heaven Dou Empire."

"Then I thank Brother Tang for your auspicious words." A hint of shame involuntarily arose in Xue Qinghe's heart, as she clearly knew that she was not a legitimate Crown Prince, but merely wanted to seize the throne of the Heaven Dou Empire.

"By the way, Crown Prince, what cooperation are you here for?" Tang San asked.

"It's mainly about the future replacement and maintenance of spirit tool steam locomotives. I want to represent the Heaven Dou Empire to discuss

this further with your company. Transportation is very important for an Empire. I even want to establish spirit tool steam locomotive tracks throughout the Heaven Dou Empire to facilitate the transmission of messages, transportation of goods, and so on."

Xue Qinghe described the future scenario she wished to see, hoping to further expand her influence throughout Heaven Dou, so that when she eventually resumed her female identity, all the common people within Heaven Dou would recognize her.

For a strong woman who dared to perform the 'cat for a Crown Prince' scheme, not to mention that this strong woman's Spirit was Seraphim, she naturally wanted to openly display her true identity to the World.

As for why she directly abandoned her plan after losing to the protagonist in the original work, it was most likely due to her excessive arrogance. As Qian Renxue, whose Spirit was Seraphim and who was the inheritor of the Angel God, she would not allow herself to be suppressed by anyone, even if it meant abandoning everything she had built before.

Speaking of which, this is a common problem among the major powers on the Douluo Continent; the disciples of the families, more or less, develop a proud personality.

But confidence and pride are not the same thing, especially for the Clear Sky Sect, where pride has turned into arrogance...

"I see." In an instant, Tang San thought a lot, finally returning to the present and saying to Xue Qinghe, "This is a good thing; Lingxi will definitely cooperate fully."

"Please rest assured, Crown Prince." Lingxi echoed from the side, "In the future, if steam locomotive tracks are built throughout the Heaven Dou Empire, our Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company will certainly provide the corresponding technical support."

"Then thank you." Xue Qinghe smiled, chatted with Tang San for a while longer, and then prepared to leave. As the Crown Prince, he had many

affairs to handle.

After seeing the Crown Prince off from Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company and walking a certain distance, Tang San, Lingxi, and Guang Ling returned the same way.

"Earl, the Crown Prince's idea is good, but building related steam locomotive tracks throughout Heaven Dou is not very realistic. At most, they can be built within some large cities, and establishing a connection between two cities might take decades." Lingxi also had some understanding of the situation within the Heaven Dou Empire. Even excluding small villages, the wealth gap between towns was particularly large, not to mention that the roads between cities were not smooth.

Tang San also knew that establishing convenient transportation on the Douluo Continent was not an easy task. In addition to the reasons Lingxi mentioned, there were also factors like Spirit Beasts and Spirit Masters to consider.

Spirit Beasts: Even if Spirit Hall and the local city lord sent people to clear Spirit Beasts near the roads, there would still be omissions.

But compared to Spirit Masters, Spirit Beasts were still better. Most Spirit Beasts lacked human intelligence, their habits were no different from wild beasts, and they would certainly run far away upon hearing loud noises.

Spirit Masters, however, were different.

Especially Spirit Masters with influence and background; some families and Sects were unwilling to see the establishment of tracks, as this would cause population movement, and for the "landlords," this was not a long-term strategy for gaining profit.

Moreover, for Spirit Masters, destroying tracks was easy—a common problem in a World with extraordinary powers. Without a stable social environment, without a single power suppressing everything, development is very difficult. And from the perspective of the entire collective, without external enemies, there will be internal strife.

Those with foresight know that only through common cooperation and development can they move towards a more distant future, but human selfishness cannot be stopped; everyone wants to climb over others' heads and lord over them...

However, regarding the matter of [Xue Qinghe proposing to build railways connecting major cities], she at least saw a part of the future prospects from the spirit tool steam locomotive, a city transportation tool, and even perceived the importance of "trains," a yet-to-appear spirit tool transportation method, for the transportation of goods within an Empire.

From this perspective, Qian Renxue's political thinking had not been completely brainwashed by the Tiandou Royal education. As for her political thinking before her disguise... Spirit Hall had no political thinking whatsoever, apart from the rules and governance experience passed down from their ancestors, it was just letting the various Spirit Hall Branches manage themselves.

"If she really wants to do it, you just cooperate. Anyway, we only provide technical support; as for the rest, the money that needs to be paid still has to be paid." After speaking, Tang San asked about the development of Ling Tang Company, "Tell me, in these two years, what new spirit tools has Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company researched, and what new businesses has it opened up?"

"Understood, Earl."

Lingxi's expression became slightly more serious, "Regarding spirit tools, we basically rely on replicating the finished products sent by Miss Guang Ling and slightly improving their appearance. We can also provide individual customization for some nobles."

"Our research capability here is relatively poor, mainly because experimenting with spirit tool patterns requires spirit power. Although we can purchase spirit tool batteries as energy, the progress slows down. And once a mistake occurs, like an explosion, an ordinary person's body cannot withstand it."

"As for Spirit Masters, we do want to recruit some young Spirit Masters, but they are only interested in spirit tools, not in spirit tool research."

"Some Spirit Masters who haven't broken through to Spirit Elder before the age of thirty do want to try, but Earl, you should also know that although people over thirty are in their prime, their memory is not as good as young people under thirty, and their thinking is rigid. If they haven't been engaged in related work before, they are not very suitable for research-related tasks afterward."

"A year ago, we recruited a batch of Spirit Masters and Spirit Grandmasters over thirty, but their research capabilities were not even as good as ordinary people. They could only act as human spirit power batteries, and their tempers were worse than the last, constantly bossing around non-Spirit Master personnel—ordinary people didn't dare to refute anything, after all, the other party was a Spirit Master, and their personalities were quite impulsive. If words were too harsh and angered them, leading to injury or death, even if compensation was given afterward, it would be useless and would also affect our own research progress."

Tang San also knew about this; the Spirit Masters' mindset hadn't changed yet. They felt their Spirit Master identity was very noble and disliked being bossed around.

After a moment of contemplation, Tang San said, "Then, there's no need to actively seek out Spirit Masters anymore, unless a Spirit Master interested in spirit tool research actively applies."

As for the slow research progress of Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company, Tang San didn't think it was a big problem. Just like the track construction proposed by Xue Qinghe, it couldn't be achieved overnight.

Moreover, the current main business of Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company is still only assembling, manufacturing, and selling daily-use spirit tools. As for research, that can wait until the Continent is completely stable. But he did offer a suggestion: to hold recruitment fairs at various academies in Heaven Dou City, especially civilian academies, and use

promotional methods like speeches and videos to generate interest in spirit tools among underage Spirit Masters.

"Will this work?" Lingxi was a little unsure, "Will those academies be willing?"

"I have the influence, and we can pay those academies some fees then." Tang San said, "Besides, academies cultivate students not just to teach them cultivation, but also to teach them how to earn money, right? We are helping these academy children find employment! Otherwise, how will they survive after graduation?"

"Join a certain power? Or become a free Spirit Master?"

"We are just providing them with an additional option."

"We can even cooperate with these academies... Oh, by the way, exclude Shrek Academy. Although current advanced academies encourage competition, their teaching method is too extreme: [causing trouble] and [bullying the weak and fearing the strong]. These two points are not good."

Lingxi nodded: "I will handle it."

"If we still can't recruit too many young Spirit Masters then, there's no need to rush; just take it slow, after all, mindsets don't change overnight... Oh, by the way, what level has your spirit power reached?" Tang San asked about Lingxi's cultivation progress.

326: Douluo Continent's first cup of Sprite!

“Fifty-fifth rank.” Lingxi smiled sweetly and reported her rank, “Thanks to the cultivation method given to me by Earl, my spirit power cultivates very quickly, and it can be comprehensively improved.”

“As expected, you’ve reached Spirit King.” Tang San’s eyes lit up, and he marveled at the cat girl’s powerful talent. “When we return to Silverblue Manor later, call Ling Meng, Fan Niu, and Fan Ma over. I want to check on your progress.”

“No problem.” Lingxi happily agreed, then remembered something and said, “Earl, something has happened in Heaven Dou City recently.”

Half a month ago, the Star Luo Empire submitted an arrest warrant to Shrek: [In three months, people will be sent to arrest the Star Luo Crown Prince and bring him back to the country. We hope the Heaven Dou Empire can cooperate...].

This news was leaked, and almost the entire Heaven Dou City knew about it.

And now, Xue Qinghe, the representative of the Heaven Dou Empire, has publicly stated: He hopes the Star Luo Crown Prince can return to his country on his own and resolve the misunderstanding with the Star Luo Imperial Family. Otherwise, the entire Heaven Dou Empire will assist the Star Luo Empire in their investigation. This is to avoid the Star Luo Empire believing that the Heaven Dou Empire is harboring the Star Luo Crown Prince, which could lead to conflict between the Two Great Empires and thus the outbreak of war.

“What does Shrek Academy think?”

Tang San also had some understanding of Shrek’s current situation. Of the few who participated in the Continental Elite Tournament, Tai Long returned to the Strength Clan and began handling family affairs under the leadership of his father, Tai Nuo, and grandfather, Tai Tan.

Jing Ling, Huang Yuan, and Jiang Zhu worked as independent Spirit Masters for a period after graduation, then went to Spirit City, essentially joining Spirit Hall—

Xiao Wu said that Jiang Zhu works in the main city’s medical research lab in Medicine Dan City.

Mu Tian... became The Fallen, handed over to the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, either to be imprisoned for life, never seeing the light of day, or already killed, erasing this stain.

Ma Hongjun, Tang San had met him once in Phoenix City. He should currently be traveling the Continent, looking for a way to control his evil fire.

Oscar remained at the Academy, listening to the earnest teachings of his teacher, Yu Xiaogang, going further and further astray on the path of a food system Spirit Master...

And finally, Dai Mubai also remained at Shrek Academy, clearly not planning to return to the Star Luo Empire. Furthermore, without the pressure of competition, his cultivation had become much more relaxed. He spent his days idle, pursuing junior female students and playing with noblewomen. However, due to his birth into the Star Luo Imperial Family, his White Tiger Spirit could not be allowed to remain outside the Empire.

Lingxi said to Tang San, who was secretly marveling at the Douluo Continent’s decent contraception: “Shrek hasn’t made any public statements. Plus, Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company doesn’t pay much attention to the Academy’s situation, so we’re not very clear. However, I heard that Dai Mubai has been increasingly dissolute recently,

often frequenting brothels and similar places. And whenever he goes, he reserves the entire place, not giving others a chance.”

“I estimate he wants to live it up before being captured and brought back; he’s given up on himself.”

“However, after Crown Prince Xue Qinghe made his public statement, not many people in Heaven Dou City dared to contend with him. After all, he is the Star Luo Crown Prince. If something goes wrong, according to your words, Earl, it would cause a diplomatic incident. If it’s serious, war could break out.”

“Furthermore, for this kind of thing, even if you win, there’s no good reputation to be gained. In the past, without Spirit-guided cameras or Spirit-guided photography orbs, information didn’t spread quickly, so only people nearby knew. But now, photos can be published in newspapers, and images can be projected onto screens. If any scandal happens, the entire Heaven Dou City, and even other places, can know.”

The major nobles of Heaven Dou actually tried to prohibit this, but people couldn’t resist chasing these news stories. And those small private newspapers, for safety reasons, mostly cooperated with Spirit Hall—that is, they were registered with Spirit Hall, had to pay Spirit Hall a portion of their profits monthly, and then Spirit Hall would help resolve the problems and conflicts caused by nobles seeking revenge on these private newspapers:

In most cases, these nobles sent people to cause trouble, and Spirit Hall was responsible for dealing with those troublemakers, then going to the corresponding nobles to demand an explanation.

Typically, Spirit Hall could demand a considerable amount of compensation from those nobles of all sizes, splitting it fifty-fifty with the corresponding newspaper.

For this reason, some families and Sects would also seek cooperation with small newspapers... No other reason, the money in the nobles’ hands was too enticing, and evidence was easy to find. Even if it was blackmail, those

nobles had nothing to say! At least in this era of increasingly rapid information dissemination, these nobles who made mistakes had nowhere to reason.

This not only helped Sects and families earn a considerable amount of money but also fulfilled the sense of accomplishment their disciples felt after punishing evil and promoting good. It was killing two birds with one stone, so why not?

However, Tang San knew that this kind of thing wouldn't last long and would need to be managed in the future...

Nevertheless, the current uproar over Dai Mubai's situation owes much to these small newspapers.

"Tell everyone in Silverblue Manor to stay away from Dai Mubai if they encounter him outside in the future. Don't provoke him to avoid unnecessary trouble."

Tang San instructed, "However, if he actively causes trouble, just record his behavior and actions, and then counter him."

"If he is relentless, then beat him up in my name. The Star Luo Empire will not interfere in the conflict between the Star Luo Crown Prince and Silverblue Manor."

Tang San's current status is undeniable. The Star Luo Empire could not possibly trouble him for a Dai Mubai who had almost given up on himself. Even without mentioning his identities as Martial Soul Theory Master and Spirit Hall Saint Child, just his near-absolute strength when fully unleashed would make the Star Luo Empire dare not offend him.

"I will warn everyone in the Manor, especially the sisters Mu Yanluo and Mu Qiluo." Lingxi nodded seriously.

As for why she mentioned these sisters?

Naturally, it was because this pair of twin sisters were once Dai Mubai's women. Dai Mubai might actively seek them out for a "rekindling of old flames" at the last moment.

It sounds a bit absurd, but imperial nobles inherently have many ethical issues, and coupled with Dai Mubai being a peerless "silver" baby, it would not be surprising for him to do anything.

"Tang San?"

As they passed by the Ice Snow Honey City shop, Mi Xue suddenly called out, waving to him, "It really is you! I thought I'd met another cosplay patient."

"This shop is still open?"

Compared to two years ago, this storefront was quite a bit larger, occupying over two hundred square meters. It also offered fast food similar to hamburgers and fried chicken, and there were staff members wearing maid outfits with the Snow King logo on their chests, serving food and drinks to customers with warm smiles and excellent service.

And judging by the situation, these staff members were all Spirit Masters—

Could they be female students from Tianshui Academy?

"What are you talking about!" Mi Xue leaned her arms on the counter, giggling, and said, "Do you want a Sprite? In the past two years, I've managed to create the first Sprite on the Douluo Continent by researching the leaves of plant Spirit Beasts like the Thousand-Leaf Pine and Azure Bamboo, combined with white sugar, and improving it multiple times!"

Tang San: "..."

327: Reminiscing about old times

“Then I’ll take four cups.” Tang San nodded, ordering four cups, and then asked, “By the way, your shop is so big, and you still make it yourself?”

“I can’t help it. Not many Spirit Masters are interested in making this, and opening branches... emmm~ my strength isn’t enough to hold them. Although I could rely on Tianshui Academy’s influence, I don’t want to rely on others for everything, and I might even be restricted by them in the future. We’re from the same hometown; you should understand my thoughts, right?”

Mi Xue vigorously shook the cup in her hand, making a rattling sound.

“I understand.”

As transmigrators, they all had a certain arrogance. Moreover, if one were to cooperate more deeply with an academy without absolute strength, once the business grew, it could easily be “taken over” by the academy.

But—

“Shaking Sprite like that, won’t all the fizz escape?” Tang San was seeing this method of making Sprite for the first time, his eyes twitching slightly. “Are you selling sugar water here?”

Mi Xue smiled mysteriously: “Just wait. You’ll be surprised then.”

After shaking, Mi Xue opened the lid, took a filtering net from the side, and used it to hold the Thousand Leaf Pine. The clear, jade-liquid-like sugar water then filled the four cups. Then Mi Xue released her Spirit, and a small snowman appeared, holding a straw, inserting it into each cup, and then began to blow air.

Tang San: "...It's a good thing this thing is a Spirit, otherwise, besides those who covet your beauty, no one with any sense of shame would come to buy this Sprite."

"No choice, who told me I discovered my Spirit could inject carbon dioxide into Sprite?" Mi Xue shrugged, unconcerned. "That'll be four silver coins."

"No wonder there are so few people here." Tang San reached out and stroked his white jade belt, lining up four silver coins and placing them on the glass counter.

"Would you like a bowl of warm wine?" Mi Xue suddenly asked.

"If you have fennel beans, that would be best." Tang San handed two of the cups to Lingxi and Gu Yuena, drank one himself, and held the remaining one, summoning Wu Lin to keep it warm.

"Haha, I don't have fennel beans, but I did find something similar to cocoa beans, and there's quite a lot of it. I estimate I can research chocolate." Mi Xue spoke of her discovery, then said, "But the changes in the past two years have been truly immense. This place now has a look similar to the 1940s and 50s, quite like the background of the Hong Kong films I used to watch... Speaking of which, Spirit City has established six outer cities, one of which is Min Shi Liang Du, dedicated to agriculture and gourmet food. Perhaps I can develop there."

"Indeed, that place is more suitable for you. As for chocolate, someone has already researched something similar." Tang San took a sip of Sprite, feeling a refreshing coolness. "Your Sprite is well made. It makes one's heart soar."

"Thank you for the compliment, but I dare not flatter that advertising slogan; it's too ahead of its time on Douluo Continent." Mi Xue was very happy when others praised her craftsmanship.

"As if Ice Snow Honey City isn't ahead of its time." Tang San retorted, "I've never heard of an Ice Snow Honey City selling hamburgers and fried chicken. Did you partner with KFC or McDonald's?"

“Hmph, the right of interpretation is mine.” Mi Xue said impolitely, then recommended, “Want a roasted chicken? These chickens are all Blue Feather Chickens, ten-year Spirit Beasts, you know. They’re plump and juicy, sure to make you unable to stop!”

“I’ll take one.”

“I want twenty!” Gu Yuena spoke, looking at Tang San with disdain. “How can one be enough to eat?”

“Listen to her, make it twenty.” Tang San knew Gu Yuena’s appetite, so he changed his order, and led Lingxi and Gu Yuena into the shop, finding an empty seat.

“What were you and her discussing just now?” Gu Yuena glanced at Mi Xue, who was greeting other customers buying drinks at the counter window. “Although I can understand every word and every sentence, I always feel like you and she are talking about some hidden content, and you seem to get along very well.”

“How should I put it? Perhaps we’re from the same hometown.”

If parallel universes were included, then there couldn’t be only one Earth, but since both were nourished by five thousand years of culture, there was no need to distinguish so clearly.

“Hometown? Saint Spirit Village?” Gu Yuena only knew one thing: Tang San came out of that small village, Saint Spirit Village.

“No... However, speaking of Saint Spirit Village, it’s been a while since I personally went back to see it. I did communicate with Old Jack through the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball and learned that the area of Saint Spirit Village has expanded.” Tang San suddenly felt that he should go back for a visit and see his old acquaintances. After all, it had been over two years since they met face-to-face, and he truly missed them.

Gu Yuena understood that Tang San was changing the subject, but sensing that his nostalgia for Saint Spirit Village was not feigned, she said no more,

only thinking to herself: Hmph, just you wait, I will definitely find your secret!

“Chicken’s here!”

Before long, the Tianshui Academy students working there brought over twenty fried chickens. Some bold students even approached Tang San, took out their soul guidance cameras, hoping for a photo and an autograph from Tang San.

“You’re really popular!” Gu Yuena was a little jealous and directly sat on Tang San’s lap, occupying the main position. She made a face at those who still wanted autographs, scaring them away.

Tang San tore off a chicken leg and put it into Gu Yuena’s mouth, saying, “Eat your chicken leg; don’t scare others. That’s impolite.”

“Crunch!” Gu Yuena bit into the chicken leg, snapping the bone along with it. The crunching sound made the scalps of nearby guests eating roasted chicken tingle, and they kept exclaiming that Spirit Masters were indeed extraordinary, with much better teeth than ordinary people.

“Boss, one Sprite!”

A frivolous tone rang out from outside the Mi Xue Ice City window, mixed with a hint of spirit power. Customers inside, eating hamburgers and fried chicken, and drinking beverages, saw the person and quickly left, fearing trouble.

This was because that person was none other than the Star Luo Crown Prince: Dai Mubai!

In this Heaven Dou City, Dai Mubai could be said to be widely known. Some newspapers even dug up Dai Mubai’s scandals from Soto City and publicized them extensively.

Now, this guy was the trouble for the entire Heaven Dou.

“Here, your Sprite.” Mi Xue had no good feelings for this Crown Prince. In her previous life, she never watched those brainless palace dramas.

Did he really think marrying a Crown Prince would allow her to rise quickly?

That was demeaning herself.

Moreover, in this extraordinary World with Spirit and spirit power, a Crown Prince’s concubine was even more worthless. No matter what, she had to be an Empress, right?

Unfortunately, she didn't have that ability, so she could only open an Ice Snow Honey City to get by.

“Mi Xue, would you like to accompany this Crown Prince on an outing outside the city?”

After Dai Mubai’s identity was completely exposed, he completely gave up, only wanting to enjoy life for a while longer. After all, in his opinion, he would definitely be imprisoned and lose his freedom if he went back, so it was better to let loose while he still had this little bit of time.

At this moment, he had a strange mentality. If one were to describe it in one sentence, it would be:

【As long as I accept my weakness, then I am invincible!】

328: Michelle's rainy day plans

"No time."

Mi Xue politely refused Dai Mubai's invitation, her tone stiff.

"Don't refuse so quickly. I am, after all, a Crown Prince. You should think about it. If I truly fell in love with you, perhaps you could become the Star Luo Crown Prince's consort."

"That's much better than selling milk tea here."

Mi Xue sneered at Dai Mubai's outrageous statement, saying, "Do I have to be happy about climbing into your bed? I'm not that kind of brainless girl. If you want to deceive an ignorant woman, you might succeed, but I won't associate with someone like you. Not even for a fling."

Dai Mubai didn't get angry. He walked into the shop and, seeing Tang San and others, was surprised, "Someone actually knows me, and they're not leaving? Uh... excuse me, I'll take my leave."

After clearly seeing Tang San's appearance and Lingxi's face, the smile on Dai Mubai's face froze, and he immediately turned and walked out without looking back.

If it were just Tang San, Dai Mubai wouldn't have left immediately. After all, there were many imitators in Heaven Dou City dressed similarly to Tang San. But with Lingxi, the strong woman from Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company, also present, it could be confirmed that this was the real deal.

At this time, daring to cause trouble would mean the other party wouldn't give him, the Star Luo Crown Prince, any face. If he ended up with broken

bones, there would be nowhere to complain, and the Star Luo Empire wouldn't help him regain face.

Shrek Academy was loyal, but even if all their members went together, they couldn't defeat Tang San. Moreover, the Heaven Dou Empire might even disband Shrek to curry favor with Tang San.

Shrek's reputation wasn't good to begin with. If they provoked this important figure now, he would have to apologize with his death.

Therefore—

The way he swaggered in earlier was how pathetic his back looked as he walked out now.

"Not going to teach him a lesson?" Gu Yuena asked, turning her head.

"No grudges, no grievances, why teach him a lesson? He's not causing trouble here now, is he?" Tang San said, exasperated. "It's not like I have to teach him a lesson just because the other customers here ran away when they saw him, right?"

"That's true," Gu Yuena nodded, continuing to eat fried chicken, her mouth glistening with oil.

"Thanks," Mi Xue walked over at this point, bringing three gigantic burgers, each the size of a head. "This is a reward, free of charge."

Gu Yuena smelled the meat inside, her nose twitched, and she immediately took one, biting into it heartily: "Mmm~ delicious, what kind of meat is this?"

"One-hundred-year-level Flame Ox meat, limited supply: only fifty per half-year. After all, Spirit Beast meat isn't easy to sell." Mi Xue wanted to reach out and pat Gu Yuena's head, but she dodged it—stranger, no touching.

"Oh, this little girl has quite a temper," Mi Xue chuckled.

"I'm a Spirit Ancestor, is there a problem with having a big temper?" After finishing the first burger, Gu Yuena picked up the second, giving Mi Xue a side-eye and retorting.

"Spirit Ancestor!"

Mi Xue was startled. She looked at Tang San, and seeing him nod, she couldn't help but exclaim, "How old is this guy? And he's already a Spirit Ancestor? I'm only level forty-eight right now."

"Don't look at how young she looks..." Tang San felt his thigh being pinched and immediately corrected himself, "...in fact, she looks very young. She's currently eight years old."

"One of those with a cheat code?" Mi Xue became serious.

"No, a local," Tang San shook his head. "She's just exceptionally talented. I estimate she can become a Titled Douluo before she's twenty."

"That's right, I'm that amazing."

Gu Yuena had already eaten more than half of the second burger at this point, nodding vigorously.

In reality, if she wasn't afraid of shocking the world, she could display nine spirit rings right now and become a genuine Titled Douluo.

Other hundred-thousand-year transformed Spirit Beasts need to re-cultivate, but she's using a sub-account; her cultivation can be shared from her sleeping main body!

Ordinary Spirit Masters and re-cultivating Spirit Beasts have no comparability with her in terms of cultivation speed.

"What an enviable cultivation speed. If I could cultivate this fast, Ice Snow Honey City would probably have spread throughout the Heaven Dou Empire and I'd be a milk tea magnate." Mi Xue showed an envious expression, then asked about Tang San's spirit power level, "What level has a genius among geniuses like you reached?"

"Spirit Emperor, almost breaking through to level sixty-eight." After a trip to the Golden Ancient Tree, passively absorbing massive amounts of pure world energy, his spirit power naturally increased again.

"You're the truly outrageous one!" Mi Xue no longer had any desire to catch up. "Considering your current age, you're only sixteen, or seventeen if you count by traditional Chinese age, and you're almost at the Spirit Saint level. How are other Spirit Masters supposed to live?"

"There's no need to compare yourself to me. Everyone has their own way of living. For example, you, didn't you open a milk tea shop?" Tang San smiled.

"That's true, but speaking of which, I've also noticed that the Spirit Master's world's classification of Spirit Master types seems to be solely for combat. The 'analysis of the self-positioning of soul masters' you published only made it a bit more detailed... But Spirit Masters aren't professional combat troops; they're small groups. Yet, there are no adventure organizations similar to guilds on the continent."

Mi Xue's tone became slightly serious. She dismissed the others, hung a 'closed' sign on the glass window, and then spoke about the continent's situation. "This is also why most civilian Spirit Masters are free agents, because there are no dedicated people, forces, or systems to regulate what they should or shouldn't do."

"Spirit Hall is indeed trying to regulate now, but it will take a lot of time. And the high-levels of the Two Great Empires don't really want to see this happen, so they'll definitely find people to cause trouble secretly, right?"

"So—"

"Can you tell me if a war is about to break out on the continent?"

Lingxi smiled: "Miss Mi Xue, it's not that serious. War won't break out. At least, the major families and Sects, although they compete fiercely among themselves, none of them want war to break out."

The reason major families and Sects don't want war to break out is simple—

It's not easy to cultivate direct disciples within a Sect. Once war breaks out, there will definitely be huge casualties, and it's not something that can be recovered by simply having children.

The cultivation of spirit power and the acquisition of spirit rings all require the consumption of financial and material resources.

"I know that point, but the top figures of the continent's three major forces all want to unify the continent, right?" Mi Xue felt she needed to prepare for a rainy day. At least, if war really broke out in the future, she couldn't stay out of it. She would have to side with Tianshui Academy, and since Tianshui Academy is located within Heaven Dou City, it naturally supports the Heaven Dou Empire, so she could only support Heaven Dou.

Unless Tianshui betrayed them.

"That's true, but as for when war will break out, I'm not really sure," Tang San said, indicating he didn't know. "Don't look at me as the Saint Son; I don't have much real power. I don't know how Spirit Hall's high-levels discuss things, or rather, I don't participate. I only need to research, cultivate, etc., and occasionally offer some constructive suggestions for urban development."

"As for whether this war will affect me, I can only say that I'm strong enough. Whichever of the three major forces wins, they'll have to give me face."

Mi Xue: "....."

329: Return to Silver Blue Manor

“Lord Earl, will war really break out on the Douluo Continent?”

After leaving Ice Snow Honey City, Lingxi recalled what Tang San had said to Mi Xue. It seemed as if war was truly about to break out soon, and she couldn't help but worry.

“The outbreak of war is inevitable. Just as Mi Xue said, the three major powers—Heaven Dou, Star Luo, and Spirit Hall—all want to unify the Douluo Continent.”

Tang San said calmly, “Speaking of which, the Douluo Continent uses a unified script and speaks a unified official language. Perhaps at some point, the Douluo Continent was already unified.”

Regarding this, there are actually related descriptions in the historical records of the Golden Civilization: after its return, the Dragon God fought a battle with the Golden Civilization, which shattered a large part of the entire Douluo Continent, reducing its original area by nearly half.

It can be said that the Sun Moon Continent and the Douluo Continent were originally one entity, and the humans there, along with the humans of the Douluo Continent, are all descendants of the Golden Civilization.

“And the war that will break out in the future?”

“I stand with Spirit Hall. Compared to the Two Great Empires, Spirit Hall is more enlightened. At least since Bibi Dong became the Supreme Pontiff, the selection of future Supreme Pontiffs no longer relies on bloodline inheritance but on the relationship between master and disciple. Furthermore, under my influence, it can even move towards a 'selection of

the virtuous and capable' style of 'abdication'—it's still those six words: the capable rise, the incompetent fall.”

“However, unlike Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company, it not only requires institutional norms but also additional supervision, otherwise, if an incompetent person takes that position, it would be a great misfortune for the world.”

Lingxi's eyes showed admiration: “If Lord Earl were to serve as the Supreme Pontiff, he would surely become the most outstanding Supreme Pontiff.”

“No, if I were to sit in that position, I would only make everything a mess.” Tang San had self-awareness; he was decent in Spirit cultivation research and could be called a powerful Spirit Master himself, but as a ruler, he clearly knew he wasn't cut out for it.

Moreover, Tang San clearly knew what he wanted: to research the mysteries of Spirit, the essence of spirit power, to elevate his own Life level, and to engage in activities beneficial to both body and mind with his girlfriends.

“Lord Earl is being humble.” But Lingxi didn't know this, only thinking that Tang San wasn't interested in power, which was why he acted this way.

“That's the truth.” Seeing Lingxi being “stubborn” and her thoughts gradually diverging, Tang San didn't dwell on this topic, merely saying, “If war truly breaks out, you can take people to hide in Silverblue Manor, or Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company. The Heaven Dou side will not infringe upon either of these.”

The reason was simple: Xue Qinghe was half an insider.

Why half? Although Qian Renxue was born in Spirit Hall, she was a staunch member of the worship lineage. After Tang San joined, Spirit Hall gained Bibi Dong's trust, and with the implementation of corresponding suggestions, its ideology and core changed.

When Qian Renxue returns in the future, she will inevitably have intense conflicts with Bibi Dong, even vying for power—if a solution is needed, it's actually possible. After all, Qian Renxue lacks affection. As long as Bibi Dong stops being cold and verbally abusive towards her and says some kind words, Qian Renxue's personality would naturally lead her to let go of her prejudices.

After all, being proud and arrogant can, to some extent, also be described as tsundere.

Unfortunately, that's a tiny bit difficult.

“Lord Earl is right.”

Passing by Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company, Lingxi used the guard's Spirit-guided communicator to give a few instructions to the relevant administrative staff in the office, then accompanied Tang San and Gu Yuena to Silverblue Manor.

It wasn't easy for Lord Earl to return, so as his housekeeper, she naturally had to cook personally!

As for company affairs, Lingxi actually didn't have much to do. Her main tasks involved discussing and communicating with the families and small Sects of Heaven Dou regarding cooperation. Secondly, it was to continuously adjust the internal management and relevant production lines to improve the work efficiency of various departments and earn more wealth.

Everyone in Heaven Dou City knew who was behind Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company, so in terms of cooperation, the patriarchs of various large and small families in Heaven Dou City would give face, and related collaborations never went wrong.

Even the relevant personnel of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School treated Lingxi with utmost courtesy.

Silverblue Manor.

Fan Niu and Fan Ma rubbed their eyes, then hurried forward, exclaiming in unison, “Lord Earl! It's really you!”

“It's me.”

Perceiving the spirit power fluctuations emanating from their excitement, as well as the blood energy fluctuations around their bodies, Tang San nodded in satisfaction and said, “Not bad, you've actually reached the Spirit Grandmaster realm, with your spirit power at level twenty-eight, you have hope of breaking through to Spirit Elder.”

“Thanks to Lord's Tiger Bear Body Tempering Technique, we have our current abilities.” Fan Niu showed sincere reverence.

Fan Ma also spoke from the bottom of his heart: “If not for you, my brother and I might have been doing manual labor and died from exhaustion.”

Over the past two years, the two brothers had also seen other male slaves, who were basically used as beasts of burden. Their bodies were often covered in scars; if they were beaten to death or died suddenly from overwork, they would be wrapped in a tattered mat and sent out of the city, unheeded...

If they hadn't met Lord Earl, their future would have been like that too.

Tang San offered a few words of comfort, then moved past the topic, asking about their cultivation of the Tiger Bear Body Tempering Technique, saying, “I will stay here for a few days, and then I'll check your progress.”

Fan Niu smiled and said, “Lord Earl, rest assured, we have been diligently cultivating and will certainly not disappoint you.”

Fan Ma chimed in: “My back is as hard as rock, and I already possess the great strength of a giant bear!”

“Good, then I'll test you tomorrow.” Tang San smiled, then instructed them to “stay away from Dai Mubai” and “stay away from Shrek” before walking into Silverblue Manor with Lingxi and Gu Yuena.

“Two years, and this place hasn't changed a bit.” Tang San sighed, looking at the familiar grounds and flower beds.

“That's naturally to ensure Lord Earl doesn't feel unfamiliar when he returns.” Lingxi smiled, “The servants in the manor work diligently every day, and this is their only job.”

Passing by the training ground, Tang San saw a group of people, some shirtless, some wearing vests, practicing horse stance. Although they were sweating profusely, they gritted their teeth and persevered, with faint fluctuations of blood energy emanating from their bodies.

A woman with cat ears was shouting slogans, directing their movements.

“Who are these people?” Tang San didn't remember such a group in the manor before he left. They looked like newly recruited... guards? And was that exercise method a simplified version of the Tiger Bear Body Tempering Technique?

“These are all owners of Physical Martial Soul.” Lingxi explained, “I bought them from the slave market and had Fan Niu and Fan Ma help train them. There are twelve in total, and their Spirits are either hands, feet, or noses, etc. They aren't cultivating the complete Tiger Bear Body Tempering Technique, but rather some simple movements that the Fan brothers compiled to help them exercise their bodies.”

After speaking, Lingxi clapped her hands and said to the woman in the tight-fitting outfit, “Ling Meng, stop for a moment. Let them rest for a bit. See who's back?”

330: The four awakenings of the original martial soul

“Silverblue Earl!”

Ling Meng, the cat girl, saw Tang San and immediately trotted over, her steps light, like a Spirit in the wind. “Is it really you? We haven’t seen each other for over two years. Am I dreaming?”

Just as Ling Meng was about to lean in, a fair, tender hand reached out, blocking her blossoming chest, and said, “Hey, hey, it’s only been two years! No need to get so excited!”

In the Spirit Beast’s perception of time, two years was just like two days, not worth mentioning.

Of course, Gu Yuena’s reason for doing this was naturally that she didn’t want Tang San to interact with too many women, lest his harem catch fire and she, as the “master,” would have to help resolve it.

“Alas, I’m truly responsible, but who told Tang San to be half of my subject?”

Ling Meng also calmed down at this time, but her gaze towards Gu Yuena was a little resentful: This little girl, clearly younger than herself, actually knew how to “protect her master,” and could even stay by Silverblue Earl’s side all year round. I’m so envious.

However, the proper etiquette still had to be observed: “Welcome home, dear Silverblue Earl.”

“Cough, cough, no need to add a prefix. It sounds a bit too formal, I’m not used to it.” Tang San smiled, took out the unopened can of Sprite and handed it over, then looked at the twelve people with Physical Martial Souls.

Physical Martial Souls were rare. It was likely that Lingxi, Ling Meng, and the others had put a lot of thought into finding these twelve, and even the large and small families of Heaven Dou City had secretly helped after learning about it.

“What are their names?” Tang San asked.

“Silverblue Earl, they were all bought from the slave market. Because the Spirit they awakened was not from either of their parents, and most of them had zero innate spirit power, their biological parents suspected they weren’t their own, or they were considered inauspicious by the people of their local village. Most were abandoned when they were young, so they have no names.” Ling Meng sighed while sipping her Sprite, “After buying them, I gave them codenames: A-one, A-two, and so on, up to A-twelve.”

“Greetings, Silverblue Earl!” X12

The twelve walked over, both male and female, their steps uniform, clearly having undergone strict training.

“Good momentum.” Tang San noticed that these people all had more or less a bloody aura about them, having killed before. Before being bought by Lingxi and Ling Meng, they must have all had their own stories.

However, the spirit power of these twelve people was not high. The strongest one only had nine levels of spirit power, and the weakest only had two levels.

But the advantage of Physical Martial Soul was that as long as the body was well-maintained, the cultivation speed could be increased. After all, according to his theory, there was an affinity between the Spirit and the person. The Physical Martial Soul was a part of oneself; even if one’s

subjective consciousness rejected the Physical Martial Soul, one would not want to discard a part of one's own body.

Compared to other Beast Spirits and Tool Spirits, although Physical Martial Soul lacked inherent attack, defense, and auxiliary abilities, it was uniquely gifted in cultivation—as long as the right method was found.

Unfortunately, in this era, most children who awakened Physical Martial Soul either died young or felt it was useless and gave up cultivation, following the old path of their parents at home.

But one point cannot be denied: Physical Martial Soul cultivators consume a lot, especially in terms of vital energy and blood, which must be continuously strengthened. The resources required are far more than those of ordinary Spirit Masters.

“I'll give each of you a codename.” Tang San thought for a while and named these twelve people after the Twelve Yuanchen, respectively: Zi Shu, Chou Niu, Yin Hu, Mao Tu, Chen Long, Si She, Wu Ma, Wei Yang, Shen Hou, You Ji, Xu Gou, and Hai Zhu.

“Thank you, Silverblue Earl!”

The twelve were excited, as this meant they were recognized by Silverblue Earl.

Although it still sounded like some kind of codename, it was better than A-one, A-two, and so on.

Subsequently, Tang San confirmed the Spirit of these twelve people one by one and found that most of their Physical Martial Souls were not very strong, or rather, most were indeed not suitable for combat—

Zi Shu: Nose; Chou Niu: Left arm; Yin Hu: Right hand; Mao Tu: Ears; Chen Long: Right foot; Si She: Tongue; Wu Ma: Waist; Wei Yang: Hair; Shen Hou: Heart; You Ji: Skin; Xu Gou: Mouth; Hai Zhu: Bones.

Leaving aside the enhancement of spirit rings on Spirits, for most Spirit Masters, Spirit Abilities are still very important. And the Spirit Abilities obtained by attaching spirit rings to a Spirit, excluding special circumstances (Ten-thousand year soul beast sacrifice, special Spirit Beast), can be said to be derivatives of the abilities that the Spirit can achieve.

The flaw of Physical Martial Soul lies in its mediocrity, or rather, its uniqueness, so much so that Spirit Masters do not know what kind of spirit ring to attach to achieve the greatest improvement.

In Tang San's eyes, the Physical Martial Soul's specialty is singular. When adding spirit rings, in addition to enhancing that singular advantage, it also needs to find a matching self-created Spirit Ability to unleash its true power.

Otherwise, under the same level: in terms of smell, the nose Spirit is not as good as canine Beast Spirit; in terms of vision, the eye Spirit is not as good as avian Beast Spirit; in terms of attack power, arm, hand, and leg type Spirits are not as good as ordinary farm tools.

Although the Physical Martial Soul can undergo a second awakening, other Spirits can also evolve through attaching spirit rings... The Golden Civilization's data also includes research on the Physical Martial Soul:

Compared to other types of Spirits, the Physical Martial Soul has similar properties to Spirits that have evolved to their extreme attributes, but the difference is that most Physical Martial Souls have a low lower limit, yet the Physical Martial Soul has the same characteristic as an extreme attribute Spirit (because it has reached the extreme, it cannot advance further when there is no existence above hundred levels interfering). Adding spirit rings cannot cause the Physical Martial Soul to evolve, and even the improvement obtained by the Spirit itself comes from the strengthening of one's own physical quality, rather than the Spirit receiving the enhancement of the spirit ring and strengthening.

Therefore, in most cases, after a Physical Martial Soul owner obtains a spirit ring, they can only obtain Spirit Abilities, and the energy in the spirit ring is retained by the Physical Martial Soul, hoping to cause a second awakening (evolution) in the future.

Based on the results of experiments conducted so far, the Physical Martial Soul can awaken four times. Generally speaking, the first time is during the seven-ring period, when the Spirit Master possesses the Martial Soul True Body, and the Physical Martial Soul also displays its true form at this stage, completing its second awakening;

The second time is upon reaching Titled Douluo. Spirit Masters who reach this realm undergo changes in their physical bodies due to the nourishment of spirit power, and their Physical Martial Souls naturally strengthen accordingly;

The third time is at the ninety-fifth level, a turning point. Breaking through this turning point, the Spirit Master will enter a brand new realm, and the Physical Martial Soul will naturally evolve along with it;

The last time is when breaking through the hundred levels—

Unfortunately, only this much related information has been preserved. The rest has been destroyed by the Dragon God. To obtain it, one must defeat a large mecha outside the Golden Ancient Tree...

Among these twelve, the strongest was Shen Hou, a female with nine levels of spirit power and a Heart Spirit. She was the youngest, only sixteen years old, but her vital energy and blood were the strongest among them all.

From a Spirit Master's perspective, they were not suitable for cultivation and would not achieve much, but for Tang San, these Physical Martial Souls were excellent research materials... Oh no, they should be very excellent talents. As long as he created corresponding cultivation methods for each of them, they would surely make rapid progress.

Shen Hou, whose Spirit was Heart, Hai Zhu, whose Spirit was Bones, and You Ji, whose Spirit was Skin, all had relatively complete body organs as their Physical Martial Souls.

Especially Shen Hou, after activating her Spirit, it directly covered the original Heart's position, and the pounding sounds were extremely loud. Moreover, the blood vessels around her body also lit up, displaying red and

blue vascular networks on her skin, looking extremely mysterious and imposing.

Shen Hou's Spirit included not only the Heart but also the arteries and veins connected to the Heart.

It can be foreseen that if Shen Hou had sufficient nutritional supplements before awakening her Spirit, her innate spirit power would certainly not be low. It's just a pity that most children who awaken Physical Martial Soul are commoners, and many are born in relatively remote villages, lacking good conditions, and naturally unable to display their true potential.

"How do you plan to train this group of people, Silverblue Earl?"

During dinner, Lingxi and Ling Meng served the dishes they had personally cooked onto the dining table. Ling Meng asked.

"I won't be staying here for many days, and it would be troublesome to take them all to Spirit City, as my schedule is usually quite full." Tang San thought for a while and said, "We'll divide them into four batches. The first batch will come with me to Spirit City, where I'll teach them for three months, and then they'll return. We'll follow this pattern."

"That's a good idea, but what if some of them run away?" Ling Meng worried.

"If they run away, it means we weren't destined, and for us, it's not really a loss... By the way, you should have returned their indentured servitude contracts, right?" Tang San suddenly asked.

"Not yet." Lingxi shook her head, went to the second floor, and brought down the indentured servitude contracts of the twelve people, saying, "I thought Silverblue Earl should give them personally."

"That was thoughtful of you." Tang San knew Lingxi was considering his prestige and accepted her good intentions, but then he said, "However, it's not necessary. In the future, when you buy slaves, just return their indentured servitude contracts directly. As for employment, there's no need

to do this. I'm afraid I'll get used to it one day and change my original intention, especially since—”

His upper dantian still contained the “Greed, Hatred, and Ignorance” in its three-headed, six-armed state, making it even more necessary to be vigilant about all his actions, lest he be unknowingly influenced.

That thing, even Iliex couldn't see through it!

“I understand.” Lingxi nodded, indicating that she would definitely give them back in advance next time, but in her Heart, she was thinking that she must say, “This is Silverblue Earl's command!” when the time came.

Only then would those people feel grateful!

Alas~

Silverblue Earl is just too kind...

331: Preparations before condensing the soul core, and the Haotian Sect

After dinner, Gu Yuena proactively went to the kitchen with Ling Meng to help wash the dishes, as she still remembered that she owed Tang San a lot of money and had to work hard to pay it back.

Self-reliance is a virtue!

Tang San also didn't have the bad habit of sleeping immediately after eating; instead, he went to the study to prepare to read the information he had obtained from the Golden Ancient Tree.

Although there were no specific details about cultivation and spirit tools, it did retain many useful summaries, similar to a book's introduction, which could greatly reduce unnecessary attempts for him.

For example: self-condensing spirit rings.

The Golden Civilization once forced a large number of Ten-thousand year soul beasts to forcefully take human form to observe their methods of self-condensing spirit rings, thereby solving the problem of the increasingly scarce Spirit Beasts.

Although no research data was left, relevant snippets of information stated: [Self-condensing spirit rings: Taking the soul as the core, drawing the power of the stars, gathering the energy of heaven and earth, and transforming it into a spirit ring!]

From this, Tang San could infer that self-condensing spirit rings required a soul, then the activation of a certain power of the stars, gathering the energy of heaven and earth, and refining it into a spirit ring.

Soul...

spirit rings are produced from Spirit Beasts and contain the Spirit Beast's soul, though tens of thousands of years ago, Spirit Beasts' souls were relatively fragile, unlike humans'.

This should be the core of a spirit ring.

Tang San already knew this when he helped Lingxi and Ling Meng condense their Three Flowers Gathering on Top spirit rings, but the energy used for their spirit ring condensation came entirely from within themselves, specifically the three treasures of essence, qi, and spirit.

During this process, Ilyas also participated, so it could not be compared to the Golden Civilization's method.

Moreover, Lingxi and Ling Meng were already special, being "beast-humans" whose Beast Spirit had materialized into a physical body, turning the possession state into a permanent one.

They could even be called humanoid "innate divine beasts," except that before they condensed their spirit rings, they suffered from severe malnutrition.

As for the power of the stars...

Tang San was less clear about this, unsure if it referred to starlight, a certain elemental energy, or the blessing of planetary will in the ethereal realm—after all, this World is also a star.

Finally, the energy of heaven and earth...

This is easier to understand; it is the external energy required to condense a spirit ring and give it a fixed form.

Based on Xiao Wu's method for self-condensing spirit rings, and having condensed two unique Three Flowers Gathering on Top spirit rings for Lingxi and Ling Meng, Tang San gained greater confidence in the matter of [condensing three "spirit rings" with spirit, qi, and essence as their core in the upper, middle, and lower Dantian respectively, to increase the efficiency of conversion between the three treasures of essence, qi, and spirit].

However, before that, he needed to first complete the condensation of the Immortal Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset.

"Aren't you going to wait for Bibi Dong to experiment with condensing three special spirit rings first?" Ilyas asked.

"Please, with Bibi Dong's assertive personality, how could she truly be willing to be my test subject? The reason she was willing to cooperate with me then, to adjust the main storage location of her spirit power, was because I first demonstrated a bit..." Tang San's gaze was firm, "Moreover, as a researcher, one must always lead by example.

Even if something goes wrong, as long as I don't explode and die instantly, I can recover with my First Soul Skill."

"I have to say, your First Soul Skill is practically made for courting death," Ilyas grumbled, though he was actually envious.

If his "former self" had such a skill, why would he have been cursed? With this skill, let's see whether your curse is more powerful, or the Life force converted from the entire plane's Earth power!

"After all, this is the First Soul Skill I chose," Tang San said with a triumphant smile, then added, "However, Bibi Dong's Soul Power Twin Cultivation Method and the conversion between blood qi, spirit power, and mental force have indeed given me some inspiration.

I can borrow and improve upon it—"

"As for mental force and blood qi, I don't need to worry for now; I need to first condense the Soul Power Core."

Cultivating the Creation and Destruction True Scripture, Tang San's two attributes of spirit power converged in his chest, forming a spiral like a Tai Chi sphere: Life and Creation, death and Destruction.

Under balance, four different attributes and laws intertwined, giving birth to Creation within Life, and evolving death within Destruction, as well as other elements such as fire, light, wind, water, and poison.

However, under the transformation of the Creation and Destruction True Scripture, all these attributes were covered by death, thus achieving balance with the Blue Silver Emperor's Life attribute.

Tang San had already reached the basic standard for condensing the Soul Power Core of Creation and Destruction, Life and death.

The rest was to wait for himself to break through to the level of a quasi-Spirit Saint at seventy, allowing the power of Creation to truly balance with the power of Destruction.

"I still need some time before breaking through to level seventy, but I can plan for the ring condensation of essence, qi, and spirit," Tang San pondered, "Just right, I can observe Lingxi and Ling Meng more in the next few days..."

Knock knock knock!

A gentle knocking sound interrupted Tang San's thoughts.

The door opened.

Lingxi, carrying a tray with hot tea, stepped through the doorway and walked to Tang San's desk, placing the tray aside, and gently said, "Earl, this is the hot tea and pastry I prepared for you.

Please try it and tell me how it tastes?"

"Not bad," Tang San picked up the teacup and took a sip, feeling that too much sugar had been added, making it overly sweet, but he still nodded slightly.

He didn't really care much about food; as long as it wasn't excessively unpalatable, he could accept it.

After all, his childhood experiences left a vivid memory—eating one meal and not knowing where the next would come from, often having to scrounge for food at Grandpa Jack's place.

"As long as the Earl likes it, I will prepare it for you every day during these days before your departure," Lingxi smiled slightly, seemingly very happy.

"Uh... actually, you could put a little less sugar," Tang San suddenly thought, realizing he would have to drink such sweet hot tea every night, and decided it was better to be honest.

Lingxi's smile stiffened, then she looked apologetic and said in a flustered tone, "I'm sorry, Earl, I put too much.

I heard that sugar can boost and enhance energy..."

Tang San's eye twitched slightly, feeling that Lingxi was a bit "up to no good," so he changed the subject and asked about another matter: "Speaking of which, when I returned this time, I heard that the Moon Pavilion seemed to have closed.

Where did Tang Yuehua go?"

His aunt by blood, last time they met, she said she would stay here, but now he hadn't even seen a trace of her.

Didn't she say she would help look after the house?

Her unreliability was almost on par with Tang Hao's.

"Tang Xuanzhu left a year ago.

She said that the Clear Sky Sect was recalling all direct bloodline disciples... Oh, right, she also left a letter and asked me to give it to you, Earl.

I'll go get it right away," Lingxi patted her head, remembering this matter, and immediately ran out of the study.

Soon after, she returned with an unopened envelope, muttering, "Earl, I was so happy you came back that I almost forgot, if you hadn't mentioned Tang Xuanzhu."

Taking the envelope, Tang San tore open the top, took out the paper inside, and began to read, only then understanding what had happened within the Clear Sky Sect...

332: Use it as a mattress for me!

After Tang Chen of the Clear Sky Sect returned to the Sect, he focused on healing his injuries while simultaneously constructing an Asura Illusion to train the Hao Tian Disciples. Using a trace of Asura Aura, he could nurture it within Killing Intent to transform it into the Slaughter God Domain.

"So, Tang Chen is able to bestow the Slaughter Domain to others in batches?" Tang San frowned, but as he continued reading, he realized that was not the case—

Whether one could withstand the Asura Aura depended on the strength of their Spirit and the Spirit Master's own willpower.

Direct descendants of the Clear Sky Sect all possessed the Clear Sky Hammer, so the basic requirements were met, but individual willpower was a different story. In fact, after Tang Chen projected the Asura Illusion, not a single Disciple managed to pass.

The reason was simple: no matter how Tang Xiao and the Five Elders cultivated the pride of the Hao Tian Disciples, most of them had never ventured outside. Unaware of how vast the World was, they were immersed in their own little World.

That pride—or rather, arrogance—was nothing more than a self-deceiving castle in the sky.

It was only because their Spirits were the Clear Sky Hammer, a top-tier Tool Spirit that naturally crushed a vast number of ordinary Tool Spirits; otherwise, they wouldn't have played any role in the original story at all.

The reason Tang Yuehua was asked to return was that her Spirit came with its own Domain, which could calm people's hearts and help the Hao Tian

Disciples improve their mental force.

In short, it was to reduce the "irritability" of the Hao Tian Disciples.

Setting the letter aside, Tang San tapped on the table, weighing the pros and cons—

First, the fact that Tang Yuehua had reached Rank 10 was definitely exposed. To find a reasonable excuse, she would inevitably have to mention him; after all, Tang Chen wasn't some inexperienced super Douluo.

Secondly, even with Tang Yuehua helping the Hao Tian Disciples calm their minds, there shouldn't be many people who could pass the Asura Illusion and be bestowed with the Asura Aura by Tang Chen.

Tang Chen might care for the Sect, but as a supreme powerhouse, he had his own pride. He wouldn't give things away for no reason, even if they were his own direct Bloodline.

Furthermore, having participated in the Asura God trial, Tang Chen should understand what the Slaughter God Domain signified—it was one of the marks of becoming a candidate for the Asura God.

Back then, his search for the Asura God Legacy hadn't been smooth sailing. Whether out of a deep-seated respect for the 'God' or out of an elite selection process for the Sect's Disciples that favored quality over quantity, Tang Chen would not casually pass the Asura Aura to others.

Additionally, even if the Asura Aura was passed on, transforming it into the Slaughter God Domain required nurturing it with Killing Intent. In short, the Domain needed to truly take shape and even evolve through slaughter.

However, the Clear Sky Sect was currently in seclusion. Without going out, if the Hao Tian Disciples wanted to truly obtain the Slaughter God Domain, the continent would at least have to descend into chaos—only through chaos would war break out, providing them with the opportunity to act!

But did Tang Chen possess that kind of madness?

Tang San pondered Tang Chen's character, but found that based on the limited information from the original story, he could only conclude that the man was domineering, exceptionally gifted, and devoted in love. Beyond that, he knew nothing.

However, the fact that Tang Chen hadn't gone to find Bo Saixi yet proved he felt he still had a chance to accept the Asura God Legacy. But considering he had been Parasited by the Blood-colored Nine-headed Bat King for many years, even if he lacked self-awareness during that time, he was essentially influenced by the Rakshasa Divine Thought. It wasn't impossible for his thinking to have undergone subtle changes after waking up.

He needed to be on guard— "Lord Count, you look troubled. Has something happened to Tang Yuehua?" Lingxi asked worriedly. After all, she knew Tang Yuehua was Tang San's biological aunt. If she was in trouble, his concern was inevitable.

"She's fine, but the Old Ancestor of the Clear Sky Sect has pulled a reckless move." Tang San didn't elaborate, brushing it off. "They might stir up trouble in the future. Keep a close eye. If you ever hear news of them coming out of seclusion, take everyone willing to follow and go to Spirit City. Just abandon this place."

Who knew what the Clear Sky Sect would do if they truly went mad?

They might even destroy Silverblue Manor. After all, in the eyes of the Hao Tian Disciples, he was the greatest "Hao Tian Traitor."

It was better to be safe. If such a thing really happened, it would be best to abandon everything accumulated in Heaven Dou and transfer to Spirit City.

At that time, Spirit Hall would also have a legitimate reason to crusade against the Clear Sky Sect!

"Understood." Lingxi's expression was solemn. Anything involving the Upper Three Sects was a major event, not something she could currently

interfere with. She then brought up another matter: "Lord Count, it is late. You should rest."

"It is indeed time to rest." Tang San packed the letters and envelopes into his storage wristguard, preparing to go to his bedroom to Cultivate the Creation and Destruction True Scripture, only to find Lingxi following him.

"What are you doing?"

"I was worried the Lord Count wouldn't be able to sleep alone, so I can warm the bed for you." A blush appeared on Lingxi's cheeks, and her breathing quickened.

Right now, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and the other mistresses weren't here. This was the perfect opportunity!

"That makes a lot of sense."

To Lingxi's surprise, Tang San didn't refuse—could it be that the Lord Count also had feelings for her? Hehe, that's wonderful! Dear daughter, sorry, but let Mama test the waters for you first!

"But—"

"I feel that our relationship shouldn't be purely a romantic one. If it's just to repay a debt, or to let me vent my desires, there's really no need for this."

After having experienced matters between men and women, Tang San felt that if Lingxi or Spirit Dream came to ambush him in the middle of the night, he might just go along with it and choose passive acceptance.

But 'Greed, Anger, and Obsession' were also a mountain weighing on his heart. He could absorb the Greed, Anger, and Obsession of others, but these three poisons could also affect his own mind.

After all, he was human, not an Incarnation of these three roots of evil.

If he didn't have things figured out, he wouldn't allow himself to 'fall' into such matters.

"Lord Count is truly kind." Lingxi's respect and admiration grew even deeper; she felt that Tang San didn't want to use his kindness to coerce her and instead valued true feelings.

After Lingxi left the room and softly closed the door, Gu Yuena climbed in through the window, her eyes filled with disappointment: "I thought you were going to take another mate."

Tang San speechlessly grabbed Gu Yuena by the back of her collar and said crossly, "I say, can't you be a bit more pure? You're only eight years old!"

"Hey!" Gu Yuena's mouth dropped open, her face full of indignation. "Why are you shouting so loud? Can't you have a better attitude? This Young Miss is older than you! Also, as half a subject of mine, is this how you treat your King? Put me down quickly, or I'll get angry!"

"Then should I call you Big Sister?"

Tang San raised an eyebrow and let go of the collar. Gu Yuena didn't react in time and fell to the floor with a 'thud,' baring her teeth in pain: "My butt! Who told you to let go like that?"

"You did, my King," Tang San teased as he sat on the bed.

"Hmph, this Young Miss is magnanimous, but while the death penalty is waived, the living punishment is inescapable. You must pay the price tonight!" Gu Yuena glared fiercely at Tang San, then kicked her legs directly onto his chest, saying, "Be this Young Miss's mattress!"

333: Wind Spirit Jue Thunder Spirit Jue

The next day, Tang San shook Gu Yuena, who was holding his arm, and said, "Wake up, really, you slept without even taking off your clothes, they're all wrinkled."

"Bastard, I'm only eight years old, you beast!" Gu Yuena, as if possessed by an actress, hugged her shoulders, "You actually want me to take off my clothes!"

"Aren't you older than me?" Tang San rolled his eyes, and truly, Gu Yuena was the real 'beast'. "If something really happened, I'd be the one at a disadvantage."

"It's only right for my subjects to sleep with me, what's wrong with that?" Gu Yuena jumped off the bed, and only then did Tang San realize that she hadn't even taken off her shoes last night.

"Don't you listen to what you're saying?" Tang San was completely speechless and didn't bother to argue with her further. After changing his clothes and washing up, he said, "Once you've changed, go down and eat. I'm very busy today."

In typical noble families, dressing and washing up were assisted by servants, but Tang San had some self-respect. These essential Life skills needed to be done by himself.

The 'busy' Tang San referred to was naturally because he wouldn't be staying here for many days. He had to complete the status checks of Ling Meng, Lingxi, Fan Niu, Fan Ma, and the twelve owners of Physical Martial

Soul, absorb their relevant experiences, thereby strengthening the details of Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure not yet covered, increasing the chance of condensing a Soul Power Core, and further comprehending the circulation method between the three treasures of essence, qi, and Spirit.

After breakfast, Tang San summoned Lingxi and Ling Meng to check their self-condensed spirit rings. Compared to the initially condensed spirit rings, one chain was missing, which was due to breaking through the restraints.

Among the spirit rings, the three flowers representing essence, qi, and Spirit respectively, Lingxi's each flower had five petals, while Ling Meng's had four, representing their own strength realm.

When both reached the Titled Douluo level, each of the three flowers' petals should display nine.

After a more detailed examination, Tang San found that both girls' physical bodies and mental force were much stronger than Spirit Kings and Spirit Ancestors of the same level, especially their physical bodies, which were even comparable to cat-type Spirit Beasts of the same cultivation.

This Three Flowers Gathering on Top spirit ring could simultaneously enhance both their essence, qi, and Spirit. When one aspect strengthened, the other would also strengthen, saving them a lot of effort.

Similarly, the spirit power required for each level was much more than that of ordinary Spirit Masters, as a portion of the spirit power also needed to be converted into mental force and blood qi.

But the advantage was that under the balance of the three — essence, qi, and Spirit — even if they didn't break through level 100, their appearance would not age, and they would remain youthful. Moreover, each time they broke through a major level, there would be an infusion of heaven and earth energy, accelerating their cultivation speed.

They possessed both the long lifespan of Spirit Beasts and the cultivation speed of humans. For now, this mother-daughter cat girl duo was truly unique in this World.

"Indeed, during the condensation of the spirit ring, your blood qi, spirit power, and mental force can actively improve with any one of them. Even the spirit power circulation method I initially taught you has changed according to your respective situations."

Lingxi's Spirit was lightning-attributed, and all three energies had strong aggressiveness. Using blood qi could stimulate cells throughout the body, almost comprehensively enhancing all her attributes; spirit power came with a numbing effect, which meant stimulating human nerves with lightning, affecting the nervous system; mental force was even more highly offensive, capable of dispersing others' mental force, and extremely sensitive to metals and magnetic minerals.

Ling Meng's Spirit was wind-attributed, and all three energies were relatively 'light'. When blood qi circulated, a whirlwind automatically formed on her body surface, possessing powerful defense capable of blocking Spirit King level attacks; with spirit power enhancement, she could briefly levitate and had a cutting attribute; mental force could perceive the flow of air, similar to Xiao Wu's Listening to the Wind.

Honestly, these two points were somewhat beyond Tang San's expectations. Generally, only spirit power would carry the attribute influenced by the Spirit, while blood qi and mental force were relatively pure. Most Spirit Masters would only imbue these two with the corresponding Spirit attributes when using spirit ring abilities that required converting spirit power into mental force or blood qi.

However, Lingxi and Ling Meng's spirit power and mental force naturally possessed the attributes of their Spirits, with the properties of wind and lightning, even in their normal state.

Is it because the three — essence, qi, and Spirit — can perfectly transform, so much so that the Spirit also participates... No, their Spirits are already a part of their physical bodies, no longer extraordinary organs semi-independent of the body.

However, even without considering the physical embodiment of the Beast Spirit fusion, Tang San realized that to perfectly transform his own essence,

qi, and Spirit, and even achieve circulation, his blood qi and mental force must also carry corresponding attributes—Creation, Destruction, Life, and death.

"You can put away your spirit rings now."

Tang San, having clarified the key, felt enlightened. He then, based on Mysterious Heaven Skill, and according to their individual situations, created a cultivation method for each of them that combined spirit power with leg and hand techniques: "Wind Spirit Art" and "Thunder Spirit Art."

"These two cultivation methods were created by me based on your respective attributes. Cultivating together will be faster, and you can even combine them into the "Wind Thunder Art."

"Wind and thunder, these two elemental energies can inherently merge. In the future, you might be able to achieve the fusion of spirit power and Spirit Ability within a Martial Soul Fusion Skill."

As long as the attributes of the same Spirits were balanced with each other, even if the attributes were identical, they could still fuse—the important thing was the balance of attributes between them.

However, Tang San was unsure if these mother and daughter's Beast Spirits, having already materialized with their physical bodies, could still fuse.

"However, there are only chapters for cultivating spirit power. In the future, you can develop cultivation methods for blood qi circulation and mental force application based on your own situations."

This was Tang San's expectation for the two of them, hoping that besides cultivating and managing, they could also research the Spirit cultivation materials he left inside Silverblue Manor and then innovate.

Even if they couldn't create anything, it didn't matter. The Three Flowers Gathering on Top spirit ring connected their essence, qi, and Spirit, so when spirit power increased, the other two would also increase.

"We will certainly not disappoint Lord Earl!" Lingxi swore.

"There's no need to be so solemn. While I hope to see you forge your own path in this new cultivation method, I hope even more to see you live your own lives." Tang San smiled gently, "Even when facing me, don't suppress yourselves, understand?"

"Yes, Lord Earl!" X2

The mother and daughter spoke in unison, their cheeks flushing, and they couldn't help but lower their heads, afraid that Tang San would see their shy side.

Immediately after, Tang San summoned the brothers Fan Niu and Fan Ma to check their progress in cultivating the Tiger Bear Body Tempering Technique.

"How is your cultivation progressing?"

334: Cultivation arrangements for everyone

“Thanks to the Earl, our cultivation progress has been very smooth.” Fan Niu respectfully replied and released his Spirit: his chest.

In his attached state, Fan Niu's chest muscles were tough, and as his blood qi surged, they vaguely formed the shape of a fierce tiger, appearing quite abstract, but with the support of his muscles, he truly had the imposing aura of a tiger descending from the mountain.

An ordinary person seeing him would probably be scared witless instantly.

Fan Ma followed closely, displaying his broad back. As his blood qi flowed, a ghostly bear-like pattern formed on his back muscles.

It was as abstract as Fan Niu's, but even more ferocious.

Although the muscles on a person's back are not as exaggerated as those on the chest, the muscles, with the action of the shoulder blades behind the arms, can form more exaggerated tension and crisscrossing structures.

Over the past two years, these two brothers have diligently cultivated the Tiger Bear Body Tempering Technique. Their height is now approaching two meters and forty centimeters, and their physical strength is comparable to that of a Spirit Ancestor not using his spirit power.

“Not bad, let's practice.”

Tang San gave the order for them to attack.

“Then we apologize for the offense.”

Fan Niu and Fan Ma exchanged glances, knowing that facing the Earl, they must use their full strength, otherwise, even if the Earl only used a fraction of his strength, they would be completely helpless.

“Ha!”

Both of them roared, their blood qi surging around them. Their chests and backs each expanded a circle, and all their muscles seemed to pulsate.

Boom!

Like a dry thunderclap, they both took a step simultaneously, the stone bricks beneath their feet instantly shattering. Their bodies leaped towards Tang San, one to the left and one to the right, outflanking him.

Brother Fan Niu instantly lunged with his claws, like a hungry tiger pouncing on its prey, breathtaking; younger brother Fan Ma instantly threw a punch, like a ghostly bear pressing down, shattering one's courage.

The two brothers were in perfect sync, with excellent tacit understanding.

An ordinary Spirit Master facing this combined attack, unless his Spirit was powerful or he possessed some strong spirit power, would surely die.

But to Tang San, their speed was as slow as a turtle, and their strength was like that of a weak chick. He merely raised both hands and grabbed their respective fists and claws.

Perceiving that their arms were clamped down as if by iron, the two brothers panicked and pulled outwards with all their might.

This made Tang San realize that they didn't have much combat experience.

If an ordinary person were controlled like this and couldn't break free, he would surely use his other hand or feet to kick other parts of his body.

But Fan Niu and Fan Ma simply panicked, constantly trying to break free, like children who had been bullied.

Tang San exerted a little force with his arms, and the two were pulled in front of him, their foreheads colliding. They immediately felt dizzy and knelt on the ground, losing their combat ability.

“Still acceptable.” Tang San pulled them up, healed them, and slowly said, “It's just that your combat experience is a bit lacking. In the future, when you switch shifts with other guards, if you have free time, you can go to the Great Spirit Arena to practice.”

Fan Niu smiled, “We understand.”

Fan Ma sighed, “The Earl is still amazing; we are far from his equal.”

Afterward, Tang San gave them a few pointers on blood qi training, then called over the twelve Physical Martial Soul owners to conduct a more in-depth examination of their Physical Martial Souls.

By comparing them to his own organs, Tang San discovered that the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure still had many detailed parts that had not been cultivated, such as the mouth, tongue, nose, ears, blood vessels, bone marrow, nervous system, and so on.

Although these parts were also passively strengthened during the cultivation of the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure, they were still far inferior, and might leave many flaws in the future.

Fortunately, Tang San could use these Physical Martial Soul owners to identify and fill in his own deficiencies one by one, making the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method even more perfect.

In fact, after perfecting the corresponding parts, Tang San found that the conversion and circulation between blood qi, spirit power, and mental force were much faster, and the three fundamental cultivation methods also showed a further trend of integration.

“The vast universe of heaven and earth, the small universe of the human body, they correspond to each other. It seems that for my three fundamental methods to achieve perfect integration, I must first perfect all the various

detailed parts. And condensing the corresponding Golden Core, Star Core, and Spirit Core is only the most basic part. The path ahead is still very long.”

Tang San did not hesitate or feel sad because the road was too long; instead, a hint of excitement emerged, as he had already found his direction, and it was full of challenges.

This was a great and endlessly enjoyable matter!

Afterward, Tang San said to these twelve people, “I plan to divide you into four groups, who will successively go to Spirit City to receive my three-month instruction. Except for the first group, whom I will personally take, the remaining three groups need to travel by official roads, commuting between Spirit City and Heaven Dou City. If anyone wants to leave during this period, they may.”

Saying this, Tang San took out twelve contracts of indenture, and before they could be surprised, he tore them up in front of them.

“You have been here for some time and know that the servants here and I are in an employment relationship, not one of servitude. If a major mistake is made, it's just a matter of settling wages and being dismissed; there's no need to risk your lives.”

“They are like this, and so are you. I will not treat you differently. In the future, if Lingxi, Ling Meng, or you bring back other servants bought from the slave market, if you use your own earnings to purchase them, I will not force you, but if the estate's funds are used, and those servants also work for the estate, then they must be given their freedom.”

The twelve people, filled with gratitude and admiration, shouted, “Earl is benevolent! We will go through fire and water!”

Freedom was what slaves craved most!

And now, the Earl had torn up their slave contracts, already giving them the greatest degree of respect, not to mention that the Earl had even given them

names.

If they were to run away in the future, they would have no face to meet the Earl again!

“Next, you will form groups of three yourselves. If you can't divide yourselves well, then arrange yourselves according to the Twelve Yuanchen I have set,” Tang San said.

Ultimately, Shen Hou, You Ji, and Hai Zhu chose to form a group alone, while the others arranged themselves in the order of the Twelve Yuanchen.

The reason Shen Hou, You Ji, and Hai Zhu chose to form a group was because they were the strongest: Shen Hou was at level nine, You Ji at level eight, and Hai Zhu at level eight. The spirit power of the other nine people ranged from level three to five, with little difference.

Although these people were not yet Spirit Masters, the law of “strong attracting strong” was still evident among this group of Spirit Scholars.

“Since you have already formed your teams, the first group to go with me to Spirit City will be Shen Hou, You Ji, and Hai Zhu. The second group will depart three months later, and so on: the third group will depart six months later, and the fourth group nine months later, completing one cycle.”

After Tang San finished speaking, he imparted a small trick for using spirit power to circulate blood qi, based on their respective Spirit situations, saying, “In the future, when cultivating the basic standing posture of the Tiger Bear Body Tempering Technique, you can use the small trick I taught you according to your respective situations; the efficiency will be slightly higher.”

As for more profound methods, these people had not yet fully gained his trust and could not be taught, but these small tricks were not a problem.

In fact, in the future, when he had planted Blue Silver Emperor throughout the continent, Tang San even wanted to spread the basic cultivation methods for blood qi, mental force, and spirit power.

At that time, no matter how many people cultivated or innovated, he could perceive it through the Blue Silver Network—

How could the wisdom of one person compare to the wisdom of all beings?

335: Little Book: Tang San's Consort 2!

Chapter 335: Little Notebook: Tang San's Spouses + 2!

After arranging everyone's cultivation progress and refining his own Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure cultivation method based on the characteristics of these Physical Martial Soul users, Tang San prepared to return to Nuoding City and Saint Spirit Village with Gu Yuena, Shen Hou, You Ji, Hai Zhu, and others, before heading to Spirit City.

However, Fan Niu and Fan Ma came to him, hoping Tang San could witness their proposal.

“A proposal?”

These two large men had actually found their true love?

Who could it be?

It should be the maids in Silverblue Manor, as they didn't seem to know any other notable figures in Heaven Dou City.

With curiosity, Tang San followed the two to the manor's back garden, where many servants were trimming branches and watering plants.

The brothers Fan Niu and Fan Ma walked up to Mu Yanluo and Mu Qiluo, knelt on one knee, and with tender affection, presented rings they pulled from their pockets, saying in unison: “Yanluo (Qiluo), will you marry me?”

It was very direct!

But everyone present was captivated.

Mu Yanluo and Mu Qiluo exchanged glances, both seeing excitement and bewilderment in each other's eyes. They clearly hadn't expected the two to propose in such a setting.

And with the Earl watching, it was truly embarrassing!

But in the end, both accepted the rings.

The two pairs of twins embraced, and the entire back garden was filled with warmth. The surrounding maids applauded, and Tang San also clapped, asking: "When will your actual wedding be? I might not be able to attend then, but besides my main house and guest rooms, the rest of this manor can be used for your celebration."

Mu Yanluo, however, shook her head and said: "My sister and I are like withered flowers; there's no need for the Earl to trouble himself so much. A simple wedding will suffice."

For the two of them, having a home was already enough; there was no need for it to be too grand.

Tang San understood their thoughts and didn't press further, merely saying: "Then I'll wish you a happy wedding in advance."

After all, he would spend most of his time in Spirit City from now on and wouldn't return here often, so he would most likely be unable to personally attend the wedding of these four...

"Earl, please be careful on your journey. My mother and I will always think of you!" At the main gate of Silverblue Manor, Ling Meng and Lingxi saw Tang San and his group off.

"Don't speak so sadly..." Hearing the "desolation" in their tone, Tang San almost wondered if he had already died...

...

On the way to Nuoding City, Gu Yuena asked: “Won't Dai Mubai go after Mu Qiluo and Mu Yanluo again? They used to be a couple, right?”

“You said it, 'used to be'. Now, there's naturally no relationship, and as people of Silverblue Manor, unless Dai Mubai is so stupid his brain has rotted, he won't make a move on them again,” Tang San said casually. “However, speaking of it, Dai Mubai choosing that pair of twins might also have had a Spirit factor involved, as both their Spirits are Roses.”

Gu Yuena didn't understand what tigers and roses had in common and asked in confusion: “Is there something to that?”

“A fierce tiger in the Heart, delicately sniffing a rose,” Tang San said lightly. “There's a saying like that, describing someone with great ambition who is also capable of being moved by gentleness and beauty.”

“Dai Mubai's Spirit is the White Tiger, representing the masculine side; while the Spirits of those two are Roses, representing the feminine side.”

“A balance of hard and soft, a combination of yin and yang, is beneficial for cultivation.”

“However—”

Given Dai Mubai's personality, Tang San estimated he wouldn't have thought of so much; it was just a coincidence that he met a pair of twins whose Spirits were Roses.

It was a real-life interpretation of “a fierce tiger in the Heart, delicately sniffing a rose.”

“There's such a saying?” Gu Yuena had never heard of this kind of cultivation before and couldn't help but feel skeptical. After all, a tiger and a rose, one animal, one plant, were completely unrelated!

“It's mainly about the body and mind, not spirit power,” Tang San added.

“Oh~” Gu Yuena immediately understood, giving Tang San a disdainful look. “Essentially, it's still a manifestation of desire.”

“You can't say that; it can be seen as a balance of work and rest.” Tang San shrugged, then turned to call Shen Hou, You Ji, and Hai Zhu, who were following behind, to his side, and began to analyze their general cultivation directions—

“Hai Zhu, your Spirit is bones, or rather, a skeleton, your entire body's skeleton.”

“This advantage is obvious: your frame is broader and harder than ordinary people's. Your future cultivation will inevitably specialize in physical combat.”

In fact, if this skeleton Spirit could manifest outside the body, Tang San would have thought of “Susanoo” from Naruto. Unfortunately, it's an attached state, meaning it combines with one's original skeleton and cannot be exposed.

In the future, perhaps a specific Spirit Ability could allow the skeleton to appear in an energy-like form, but that's for later and currently holds no reference value.

Moreover, the skeleton Spirit is a natural lever. If used well in the future, it can achieve maximum effect with minimum force. Specializing in this path is sufficient; there's no need to specifically acquire a Spirit outward-release ability for a skill similar to Susanoo, as it would be more trouble than it's worth.

“I see, I understand.” Hai Zhu was a young man about two meters tall, relatively shy. He looked tall and thin, but his skeleton was broad. If seen at night by someone with poor vision, he would look like a giant skeleton draped in human skin.

Evidently, due to his Spirit, the nutrients from his food were concentrated in the bones of his physical body, to be used when his Spirit was attached, leading to muscle atrophy.

His internal organs were probably also under constant high load!

According to Lingxi, before entering Silverblue Manor, this guy really was just a skeleton draped in human skin, barely recognizable as human.

Iliex suggested: “This guy is very suitable as material for undead skeletons, a naturally good candidate.”

“Please don't say such terrifying things. Unless they are extremely evil, they cannot be used as consumable materials,” Tang San retorted. “Moreover, as an Undead Saint Archmage, what's so great about playing with skeletons? Playing with souls is true power. When we return to Spirit City, the Starry Sky World must have accumulated many souls of The Fallen. You can observe, analyze, and study them slowly.”

“That makes sense.” Iliex compromised, but he was still very fond of Hai Zhu, this guy with a unique talent for becoming an undead skeleton—if this guy were used to refine skeleton-type undead, he would certainly have the potential to become a divine-level skeleton puppet... A pity his death calamity had “reformed.”

“Next, it's you, You Ji.” Tang San's gaze fell on You Ji. This was a seventeen-year-old girl with dwarfism, one year older than Shen Hou.

But her skin was very rough, with many wrinkles, making her look like a relatively fair-skinned old woman.

A youthful age, “aged” wrinkles.

Tang San could imagine that after she awakened her Spirit, she must have faced a lot of criticism, which made her personality very introverted among the twelve.

Living to seventeen also proved her immense courage, but her Heart must have endured great torment.

“You really dislike your skin, don't you?”

“Yes, Earl.” You Ji nodded, her eyes seemingly forming a fan chart, revealing three parts complexity about the past, three parts longing for the

future, three parts gratitude, and one part reverence for Tang San.

“My skin has been wrinkled since childhood. I still remember when my mother abandoned me, she said my skin was very wrinkled, I was too ugly, and didn't deserve to be her daughter... At eight years old, I hardly knew what to do. When I grew a bit older, I started wandering with others, and to fight for food, I even killed others. Finally, I was caught and, after several transfers, was sent to the slave market—at first, I thought being a slave was good, at least I didn't have to worry about my stomach, but later I found out no noble was willing to buy this wrinkled old woman until I met Sister Ling Meng.”

“You don't seem introverted at all,” Tang San smiled, then got to the point. “For you, future cultivation is about strengthening your perception and control over your skin.”

Compared to others, You Ji's skin was extremely sensitive, even capable of slight movement, proving her body's nervous system was very keen.

“Skin can harden, taking a defensive path, but I don't recommend it. Instead, I hope you take the path of perception, control, and transformation.”

“Perception, as the name suggests, is perceiving vibrations in the air. Skin is actually the most sensitive organ of the human body; not using it for perception would definitely be a waste of talent.”

“Control means strengthening mental force training, reaching a point where you can manipulate your own skin like you manipulate your limbs, treating it as another hand.”

“Transformation is how the skin Spirit is used: human skin itself is highly malleable. When skin becomes a Spirit, its ability to change shape will undoubtedly be even more prominent. In the future, you might be able to use your Spirit to imitate anyone, even the appearance and aura of Spirit Beasts, for disguise.”

“If you acquire a good Spirit Ability, you might even gain a portion of that person's abilities during imitation.”

Like the Mirror Image Beast.

In the original work, Oscar absorbed this Spirit Beast's spirit ring and gained the ability to replicate others' Spirits, though it required the other person's blood as a medium.

If You Ji could absorb this type of Spirit Beast's spirit ring in the future, she might be able to directly imitate, as her Spirit is skin, giving her an advantage in imitation over Sausage.

However, there's a prerequisite: the first few spirit rings need to be well-planned to prepare for the final imitation and replication.

“Is my Spirit really that powerful?” You Ji was incredulous, but the Earl before her was also a Martial Soul Theory Master, so he naturally wouldn't deceive her.

If he were to deceive, what would be the purpose?

She didn't seem to have anything worth the Earl deceiving her for. If it was about her body, she would gladly wash herself and lie on the bed if the Earl wanted it.

Unfortunately, the Earl would definitely not fancy a wrinkled woman like her.

Finally, Tang San looked at Shen Hou and said: “Your Spirit is the Heart, including the blood vessels connected to the Heart. Therefore, your vital energy is the strongest among the twelve, but before entering Silverblue Manor, you must have never eaten your fill, right?”

Shen Hou's face turned red, and she uttered one word: “Right!”

She suspected the Earl might think she ate too much, but she was already trying her best to control her portion size. However, due to her Spirit, the nutrients she needed were far more than ordinary people.

“Lingxi said that when you eat, you can control your portion size?”

Indeed!

A bead of cold sweat appeared on Shen Hou's forehead. She wondered if the Earl no longer wanted her, as being free, in a sense, also meant the master no longer needed to consider her food expenses.

“From now on, you don't need to control it. Eat as much as you can. Although Silverblue Manor doesn't have wealth comparable to the Two Great Empires, it can still afford a bit of food,” Tang San said, seeing her embarrassment, comforting her. “Just don't waste it.”

“Earl~” Shen Hou's eyes were filled with tears. She was a truly emotional young girl; her joy, anger, sorrow, and happiness were all displayed on her face, unable to hide her inner thoughts.

“Regarding your cultivation direction, without a doubt, it's to strengthen the Heart's power and enhance vital energy,” Tang San brought the topic back to cultivation. “As for controlling the Heart's beating frequency, even if you reach the Titled Douluo level, you won't be able to do it. Even I cannot directly control my Heart's beating frequency; I can only indirectly control the speed of the Heartbeat through vital energy, spirit power, or mental force stimulation.”

“Therefore, you can only advance in the direction of strengthening Heart power and increasing vital energy.”

“For now, there is only one type of Spirit Beast you should choose in the future: the Great Heart Rat.”

“This Spirit Beast has no special attributes, but proportionally, it has the largest Heart among all Spirit Beasts, almost occupying a quarter of its entire body.”

“Spirit Masters who obtain its spirit ring all gain Spirit Abilities that enhance overall strength by accelerating Heartbeat and stimulating vital energy, similar to berserk, but unlike berserk abilities, the side effect of

using the Great Heart Rat's spirit ring ability is fainting from hunger; as long as you eat and drink your fill, you can recover.”

“Whereas the side effect of berserk abilities is a period of weakness.”

Shen Hou scratched the back of her head, not quite understanding: “It sounds like there's no difference? Fainting from hunger is also weakness, isn't it?”

“Indeed, but the difference lies in recovery,” Tang San clarified the difference between the two. “The Great Heart Rat's ability can be said to have no side effects. Once you're full and your vital energy recovers, you can continue to use it. Berserk, however, severely damages the human body's physical form, and the ability has a long cooldown time; even if the body recovers, you might not be able to continue using that Spirit Ability.”

Of course, if one were to force its use, it wasn't impossible, but Tang San understood that it would cause irreversible and severe consequences.

Therefore, compared to berserk, the Great Heart Rat's ability was more suitable for Shen Hou.

“So that's how it is.” Shen Hou suddenly realized, but Tang San could tell that this guy didn't really understand, only grasping one point: in the future, when hunting Spirit Beasts, always choose Great Heart Rats.

Meanwhile, Gu Yuena was secretly recording in her little notebook:

Tang San's spouses + 2!

A sudden idea about Physical Martial Souls—

Tokusatsu team...

If many Physical Martial Souls performed Martial Soul Fusion, could they fuse into a [Human]?

Titan Giant?

Ancient Demon God?

Heaven and Earth Dharma Idol?

Dharma Heaven and Earth?

Forget it, I won't do it for now.

336: Changes in Notting City and Holy Soul Village

Nuoding City.

The city walls were as ancient as ever, but the city itself was much more bustling than usual, with various new types of living spirit tools gradually appearing in this small city.

However, compared to large cities like Spirit City and Heaven Dou City, the living spirit tools appearing here were all outdated models, but for the residents of this small city, they were very advanced.

Moreover, a spirit tool assembly plant had been established near Nuoding City, where various parts were transported from other cities and assembled here, providing employment opportunities for many commoners.

It could be said that many young and strong individuals from villages near Nuoding City came to work in Nuoding City. Nuoding City's area was also constantly expanding in this process, and perhaps one day, it would engulf most of the small villages and hamlets nearby.

Tang San arrived at Spirit Hall. Compared to before, this iconic church-like building hadn't changed much, only its area had expanded considerably.

The guard at the entrance rubbed his eyes, as if recognizing him, and said in disbelief, "You are... Saint Son?!"

"Shh~ Uncle Li, it's your shift today," Tang San smiled. "Don't be too loud. I don't want to cause a stir. I just came to see Tao Ge."

"It's really you!" The guard became excited, his hand gripping the long spear trembling uncontrollably, both thrilled and at a loss. After a while, he calmed down and whispered, "Hall Master Su is not inside. Miss Sisi is in charge."

"Not here? Where did he go?" Tang San asked, puzzled.

"Half a year ago, a large spirit tool assembly factory was built outside Nuoding City. Many young and strong people from the city and nearby villages came to work, especially those from the villages. Although they earned more money, their farmland was abandoned... I heard that there's a place called Min Shi Liang Du in Spirit City that's researching high-yield grain seeds?" The guard suddenly asked, halfway through his sentence.

"Indeed," Tang San nodded. "After all, grain is fundamental, but as you know, Uncle Li, cultivating high-yield grain seeds takes time, and it also requires testing through experimental fields there."

"So that's how it is." The guard outside also knew that growing grain was not an easy task, let alone cultivating high-yield grain seeds. He suddenly understood, then said, "The young and strong have all come to work, and they earn more money, but the grain we produce here ourselves has decreased, so we need to import grain from other places... For this reason, Hall Master Su felt that Nuoding City could also be self-sufficient in terms of grain. After all, apart from Nuoding Forest, the other forests and grasslands in the Nuoding City area have no Spirit Beasts and can be developed into farmland."

"And those small villages can become outposts between the farmlands, responsible for watching over, managing, and guarding the farmlands..."

"He is currently in Saint Spirit Village, and this plan started half a year ago. He also applied for funding from above, and I heard that the Hall Master in Heaven Dou City has already agreed and allocated funds, preparing to use Nuoding City and the surrounding villages as a new model experimental site. After the farmlands are established, they will observe it for three to five years, and if it works, they will implement it in other small towns similar to Nuoding City's situation."

"It seems Tao Ge is quite ambitious," Tang San sighed. After chatting with the guard, Uncle Li, for a few moments, he entered the hall and went straight to Ma Xiunuo and Su Yuntao's usual office.

"Mommy, I want candied haw berries!"

Before knocking, Tang San heard a tender child's voice from inside, with a hint of pleading.

"Be good, wait until Mommy finishes her work, then I'll go out and buy them for you," Sisi responded perfunctorily, then used a ribbon to tie the chubby child to a nearby chair. "Now, play the 'One, Two, Three, Don't Move' wooden doll game."

"One, two, three..."

"Thump, thump, thump!"

A knock sounded.

"Come in."

The door opened.

Tang San walked in, and under Sisi's slightly stunned gaze, he walked over to the two-year-old child tied to the chair and smiled, "Sister Sisi, is this how you teach your child?"

"Haha~ It's just that he's too naughty," Sisi, who had reacted, immediately stood up and made tea for Tang San and Gu Yuena. As for Shen Hou, You Ji, and Hai Zhu—Tang San was visiting a friend, so there was no need to bring irrelevant people in. As for Gu Yuena, this little girl had followed him in on her own.

"Sister Sisi is still as young and beautiful as ever," Tang San praised.

"Haha, not at all," Sisi smiled, clearly pleased with Tang San's compliment. Then she looked at Gu Yuena: "This is... your daughter?"

"Cough!" Tang San almost spat out his tea, speechless. "Please, I'm only sixteen, no matter how you look at her, she's at least eight, right? There's no way I could have had a child at eight, could I? I was still at Notting Academy then."

"Her name is Gu Yuena, and she's very talented in Spirit Master cultivation."

Gu Yuena said, "Hello, my name is Gu Yuena. I'm eight years old this year, and my talent is only slightly better than Tang San's, having reached Spirit Ancestor."

An eight-year-old Spirit Ancestor!

Sisi was truly enlightened; she was only level thirty-five herself.

"Uncle Li at the door said Tao Ge went to Saint Spirit Village?" Tang San asked.

"Yes, he's been diligently studying the knowledge required by Spirit Hall all these years, hoping to achieve great things." Sisi felt that it was good enough for a family to be safe and sound, but since her husband had aspirations, she could only support him.

"As expected of Tao Ge, he's truly ambitious." Tang San smiled and took out a wooden box, saying, "These are Foundation Establishment Pills made by Xiao Wu. They are good for the bodies of children who haven't awakened their Spirit. Take one a month, there are twelve in total."

"Oh, my, you've come all this way and brought a gift," Sisi said with a smile, taking the wooden box and holding it in her arms, her face full of joy. She said to the child, "Quick, call him big brother."

The child, who was tied up, was a bit reluctant, but due to Sisi's stern gaze, he still softly called out "big brother."

"So well-behaved." Tang San didn't pay too much attention, after all, children aged three to five are the most mischievous and naughty, and Sisi

had tied the child up, so it would be strange if the child was happy.

Afterwards, the two chatted for a few moments, then Tang San took Gu Yuena and left the office, called out to Shen Hou, You Ji, and Hai Zhu, who were waiting outside, and headed towards Saint Spirit Village.

Tang San noticed that the road between Saint Spirit Village and Nuoding City had clearly widened a lot. Previously, it could only accommodate two ox-carts side by side, but now its width exceeded fifteen meters.

The closer they got to the village, the more farmland there was nearby. The lush green rice stalks swayed in the wind, exceptionally fresh.

Upon arriving at the entrance of Saint Spirit Village, Tang San found that the houses in the village had all been renovated, and their number had also increased significantly, with the scale now approaching that of some small towns.

"This is your hometown? It looks pretty good," Gu Yuena looked around, noticing that the houses here were shorter than those in Nuoding City, but the large expanse of rice stalks outside the village made her feel a beauty different from that of Star Dou Great Forest.

If the plants in Star Dou Great Forest were the wild growth of nature, then the farmlands outside Saint Spirit Village were ingeniously well-ordered, yet they didn't make one feel suppressed; instead, they were refreshing.

[Humans, a creative and multifaceted race!]

337: Old Jack recognizes his granddaughter again

"Grandpa, I'm back!"

Arriving at the village chief's house in Saint Spirit Village, Tang San shouted, then led Gu Yuena inside. Shen Hou, You Ji, Hai Zhu, and the others also followed them into the courtyard.

Compared to before, Old Jack's house hadn't changed much, but it had been renovated and looked brand new. Anyone who saw it would think it was a quaint farmhouse and cottage suitable for retirement.

"Little San is back!" Old Jack ran out from inside the house, so happy that his hunched back straightened a little.

"Grandpa is as energetic as ever."

Tang San went up and supported Old Jack's arm—

Ten years ago, in Tang San's eyes, Old Jack, though hunched, seemed tall. This was not only because six-year-old him was small but also because Old Jack dared to scold Tang Hao.

Now, ten years later, he was taller than Old Jack and had inherited his quality of daring to confront Tang Hao.

"Haha, where, I'm old, useless now." Old Jack was very cheerful. He looked behind Tang San but didn't see Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, or others. Instead, he saw four unfamiliar faces, showing a strange expression. "Where are your child brides... ah no, your sisters?"

Tang San: ".....They are in Spirit City, working at Spirit Hall. They are quite busy. The reason I had time to come back this time was because I took on a mission to hunt The Fallen. After completing it, I had time to come back and visit."

"That's right, the people in Saint Spirit Village are also very busy. Since you went to a bigger city, you must be even busier. Besides, you've become the Holy Son of Spirit Hall, so you must have a lot of things to deal with, right? Then you should go back quickly. You can't delay important matters!" Old Jack said with a serious face. "It wouldn't be good if the Supreme Pontiff blamed you."

"Grandpa, don't worry, I still have this much free time." Tang San was torn between laughter and tears. As for the Supreme Pontiff blaming him... emmm~ that would be even worse...

"That's good." Old Jack was relieved, and a smile returned to his face.

At this moment, Su Yuntao walked out of the house and bowed, saying, "Greetings, Holy Son."

"Please don't." Tang San immediately pulled Su Yuntao up and teased, "Tao Ge, you know what kind of person I am, don't you? I can't accept such a grand gesture from you."

"Your 'Tao Ge' really flatters me." Compared to Old Jack, who only knew that the Holy Son was a big shot in Spirit Hall, Su Yuntao, as the Branch Master of Noding Spirit Hall Branch, understood the meaning of the Holy Son even better—one of the candidates for the Spirit Hall Pope!

Even if he didn't become the Pope in the end, with Tang San's strength and ability, becoming a highly esteemed Elder of Spirit Hall would still put him in a position second only to one person, above tens of thousands!

Moreover, he also knew what contributions Tang San had made to Spirit City after going there...

To be honest, if it were two years ago, Su Yuntao would have felt he could calmly treat Tang San as a brother, but two years later, when Tang San truly maintained his original attitude and communicated with him, it felt unreal.

Tang San was still the same as before!

"What flattery? It's just that you, Tao Ge, are too nervous." Tang San smiled and went into the house with Old Jack and Su Yuntao. Gu Yuena followed them, and Shen Hou, You Ji, and Hai Zhu also went in at Tang San's signal, as Old Jack was quite friendly to strangers.

During their casual chat, Su Yuntao didn't mention Gu Yuena and the others, and Old Jack didn't ask either. After all, Tang San had said earlier that this trip was for a mission, so both assumed that Gu Yuena, Shen Hou, You Ji, Hai Zhu, and the others were companions accompanying Tang San on the mission.

However, Gu Yuena's little actions of touching here and looking there still made Old Jack notice something amiss—she was just like Xiao Wu when she first came to his house.

So, he used the excuse of going to boil tea and found Gu Yuena, who had run out to play in the front yard, asking, "Little girl, are you a Spirit Master too?"

Knowing that this was Tang San's grandfather, Gu Yuena was very respectful and said with a sweet smile, "That's right, I'm already a Spirit Ancestor."

"Spirit Ancestor!" Old Jack was startled. In recent years, he had often communicated with people from Spirit Hall and knew how difficult cultivation truly was. One must know that Master Su was only a Level 39 Spirit Elder this year.

This little girl in front of him was already a Spirit Ancestor!

By the way, what level was Little San this year?

When the Spirit Master Grand Competition started, he seemed to have already become a Spirit King.

"And, I'm only eight years old this year," Gu Yuena continued.

"Eight years old!" Old Jack's eyes widened even further. He had just thought that this person might just look small, suffering from dwarfism or something, but he hadn't expected her to actually be that young...

By the way, could it be the same situation as Xiao Wu?

Is this a bit too small?

Eight years old... Little San is sixteen this year, so there's only an eight-year difference, which isn't big. Old Wang in the village even married a widow ten years younger than him last year.

"So, are you also on a mission with Tang San this time?" Old Jack wanted to ask for more clarity.

"That's right." Gu Yuena felt she shouldn't just be out playing, so she nodded.

"You're so young, even if you're a Spirit Master, your family wouldn't agree, would they?"

"Oh, you're worried about that? Then don't worry, my family is Tang San."

Old Jack: "(◉_◉) What?"

Gu Yuena then roughly explained how she was bought by Tang San, which made Old Jack extremely sympathetic. He said, "An orphan even more pitiful than Xiao Wu. Then, would you be willing to be my granddaughter? From now on, Tang San will be your brother! In the future, you two will be as close as siblings."

As close as siblings?

Gu Yuena thought for a moment, then sweetly called out, "Grandpa."

Tang San often used her owing a large sum of money to leave her speechless. If she became Old Jack's granddaughter, then she wouldn't have to pay back the money, right?

Hehehe!

"Oh, my good granddaughter." Old Jack, on the other hand, was happy to have another granddaughter, which fulfilled his dream of "having many children and grandchildren."

Meanwhile, inside the house, Tang San and Su Yuntao were discussing the construction of Nuoding City and the surrounding villages.

"My idea is this: Centered around Saint Spirit Village, build wider roads between all the villages, connecting them to each other. Re-divide the existing farmland and newly opened farmland for unified planting and management, encircling the entire Nuoding City. And the people in each village, in addition to managing their own assigned farmland, should also manage the other farmlands. We will pay salaries then." Su Yuntao explained his idea. "What do you think?"

"Encircling the city with farmland?"

Tang San recalled the modern history he had learned in his previous life and thought Su Yuntao's idea was quite good. "It can make the city self-sufficient in terms of food, without needing to import from other places. If high-yield grain varieties are cultivated in the future, it might even be possible to sell grain to other regions."

The Nuoding City area has many basins and plains, with fewer mountains. If all the uninhabited areas around it were opened up, it could indeed become a city that produces grain in the future.

338: Something happened in Holy Soul Village, Gu Yuena confessed

“You think so too?” Su Yuntao’s eyes gleamed with brilliance, his confidence soaring.

“Haha, don’t trust me too much. If we’re talking about cultivation, I can speak eloquently, but when it comes to planting, urban planning, and development, I can only talk theoretically,” Tang San knew his own limits, chuckled twice, and then said, “But Tao Ge, you can be bold and go for it. If it fails in the end, at most it’s just Spirit Hall’s experiment failing, and Nuoding City will just have to import grain from other places in the future.”

“In the future, transportation will be convenient, and shipping will be fast.”

Su Yuntao laughed heartily and said, “That’s true, there’s no reason for it to succeed on the first try. I estimate the transformation of Nuoding City and the surrounding Creation area will take four or five years.”

In reality, Su Yuntao knew that even if problems arose in the end, he would at most be demoted from Branch Master. After all, everyone in the upper echelons knew he had a connection with the Spirit Hall Saint Child.

It’s just that he genuinely wanted to make other contributions besides Spirit Master cultivation, thereby leaving a significant mark in history.

Before the age of six, Su Yuntao’s thought was to awaken a good Spirit.

After the age of six, Su Yuntao entered the junior academy, thinking of becoming a Spirit Master so he could receive Spirit Hall’s gold coin and live a better life.

At twelve, he obtained a white spirit ring, graduated successfully, joined Spirit Hall, and slowly began tasks like awakening Spirits for others and patrolling, understanding the meaning of “justice.”

At eighteen, he met Sisi, and all he could think about was how to pick up... oh no, how to be with Sisi.

At twenty-one, he met Tang San in Saint Spirit Village... and from that day on, his destiny completely changed. Not only did he gradually gain Ma Xiunuo’s appreciation, but he also won Sisi’s favor.

Now, he even became the Branch Master of Nuoding City’s Spirit Hall and had a child with Sisi...

Looking back at his past, Su Yuntao realized that his thoughts had constantly been changing, and now, he even began to dream of leaving a legacy for all time... he himself found it incredible.

However, Su Yuntao felt that this idea, which had now emerged, could make him strive for the rest of his life, no longer a mere desire, but a dream.

At this moment, Old Jack and Gu Yuena entered from outside, chatting and laughing, and Old Jack introduced to Tang San: “Little San, Na’er has already been adopted as my granddaughter. From now on, you can take good care of your younger sister.”

Tang San: “.....”

Su Yuntao gave Old Jack a thumbs-up, then, with a playful tone, whispered to Tang San: “Amazing! She’ll definitely be a great beauty when she grows up!”

“By the way, shouldn’t the Saint Child remain a virgin?”

“You must be really pent up!”

Tang San’s expression grew even more speechless, and he quietly replied, “Actually, I’m not a virgin.”

“Understood~” Su Yuntao said with a solemn face, “Most people get married and have children by fifteen or sixteen. It wouldn’t sound good if you said you haven’t even touched a woman. I’ll definitely keep your secret.”

That’s it!

It’s impossible to explain this clearly!

After staying in Saint Spirit Village for three days, Tang San went to his former blacksmith shop and met the young man he had taught blacksmithing skills to. By now, the young man was married, and his child was already three years old.

When he saw Tang San, he brought his family of three to pay respects, saying that Tang San was the teacher who taught him the craft...

Three days later, Tang San bid farewell to Old Jack, Su Yuntao, and others, and left Saint Spirit Village.

He came quietly.

He left quietly.

Except for a few old acquaintances, the other villagers didn’t know Tang San had returned and continued living their ordinary yet fulfilling peaceful lives.

Everyone has their own life.

Tang San was no exception.

“Tell me, why did you agree to Grandpa Jack’s suggestion to adopt you as his granddaughter?” On the way back to Spirit City, Tang San and Gu Yuena rode in the same carriage and asked about this matter.

“If that Soft Bones Rabbit can, why can’t I?” Gu Yuena brought up Xiao Wu’s example.

“Hmm~ She doesn’t owe me money for selling herself,” Tang San gave a reason that Gu Yuena couldn’t refute, making her face flush with anger. Finally, she resorted to being unreasonable, saying, “Anyway, I’m your younger sister now, so the money I owe doesn’t need to be repaid.”

“Close siblings, clear accounts,” Tang San said indifferently, “Also, I’ve never forced you to repay the money, have I? Or are you saying—”

At this point, Tang San’s lips curved slightly upward: “You just wanted to get closer to me?”

Gu Yuena’s cheeks instantly flushed crimson, and she roared, “How could that be? Don’t be so narcissistic! I just saw Old Jack’s dream of having a granddaughter and merely helped him achieve it!”

“Is that so?” Tang San remained noncommittal and didn’t dwell on that question. Instead, he asked another: “So, can you tell me now what your true identity is? After all, I’m your older brother now.”

“Bullshit! I’m still your master!”

Gu Yuena pouted, suddenly feeling that by acknowledging a grandfather, she had lowered her own seniority. Would she even have to call Xiao Wu and Guang Ling “sisters” in the future?

At the time, she was only focused on getting closer to Tang San and didn’t think about this aspect.

“When we get back, don’t tell Xiao Wu and Guang Ling.”

“Alright,” Tang San agreed. In any case, he wouldn’t be the one embarrassed later.

Gu Yuena closed her eyes, then suddenly opened them, her purple pupils turning silver, devoid of any emotion. Her tone was icy cold: “I am the Silver Dragon King, the co-ruler of the Star Dou Great Forest...”

Listening to Gu Yuena recount the Dragon God’s experiences and her own slumber, Tang San showed no strong reaction.

“Do you think what I’m saying is false?” Gu Yuena asked.

“No, I was just wondering, when you talk about such things, why do your pupils turn silver-white?” Tang San asked a question that even made Gu Yuena pause.

“I’ve said something so important, and you only care about that?” Gu Yuena’s silver pupils showed a hint of displeasure. The slight energy that leaked out caused the surrounding world energy to become chaotic. “Or are you saying you think everything I just said was a lie? I’ve never lied to you!”

“Hmm, I know, it’s just that Divinities and such are still too far away for me right now. I’m still more concerned about your pupil color. Is it really not some kind of malignant disease?”

Compared to the Silver Dragon King’s story, which he had somewhat anticipated, Tang San was more curious about how Gu Yuena managed to change her pupil color. It didn’t seem like an optical color shift, but rather a convergence of elemental energy?

At the very least, Gu Yuena in her silver-eyed state had an aura more than ten times stronger than in her purple-eyed state.

Gu Yuena’s chest heaved violently, her silver pupils returning to purple. She snorted, “Let’s just say you’re concerned about me... Let’s talk about serious matters. What do you think about the God Realm?”

Tang San rubbed his chin, thought for a moment, and slowly said, “From what you say, the gods in the God Realm don’t seem to be good people at all, which isn’t very objective. But from a human perspective, it’s still acceptable, after all, they don’t pay attention to the mortals in the lower realm. It’s just that when humanity develops to a certain stage, perhaps the God Realm will become an obstacle...”

These two chapters mainly mention the changes in Saint Spirit Village, its future development, and Su Yuntao’s transformation after becoming the Branch Master.

339: Discussion on the future of spirit beasts

“That’s right, the God Realm will be an obstacle to human development!” Gu Yuena’s eyes lit up as she emphasized.

To be honest, compared to leading the Spirit Beasts to rise, Gu Yuena, who had spent some time in human society, felt that Spirit Beasts truly couldn't compare to humans, whether in terms of wisdom, creativity, or courage.

Unless, Spirit Beasts truly transformed into humans, but then that would be integrating into the collective of humanity...

However, she could consider these things after she returned to her main body, and she herself was currently more inclined to seek revenge, to thoroughly beat up the Five Great God-Kings, especially the Asura God, to let him also taste the feeling of being split in two!

“Let’s not talk about that for now, after all, we can’t even reach the God Realm. Let’s take it slow.” Tang San shook his head. “Since you are the co-leader of the Spirit Beasts, you must favor Spirit Beasts, right? But humans currently need Spirit Beasts’ spirit rings to break through the spirit power limit. While I can create self-condensed spirit rings, it’s not yet universal.”

“Perhaps in the distant future, human Spirit Masters can condense their own spirit rings to break through realms, but before that goal is achieved, countless Spirit Beasts will be hunted by human Spirit Masters.”

This was a problem the Silver Dragon King had to face.

But Gu Yuena said, “To be honest, after spending some time with you, I feel that those Spirit Beasts are quite foolish, and I’ve also realized my own thoughts. I don’t truly care about the lives of those Spirit Beasts; it’s just a sense of responsibility, wanting to find a place where they can forever live and reproduce in peace—”

“Dying in comfort.” Tang San suddenly interjected.

“Can you let me finish?” Gu Yuena got angry.

“No.” Tang San yawned. “To be honest, listening to you talk about the reproduction of Spirit Beasts and such is quite boring, especially with a co-leader like you.”

“I’m really getting angry!”

“Don’t get excited. I just want to say, if you want Spirit Beasts to have a permanent place to live, then you can try dreaming. It’s very beautiful there.”

Tang San “comforted,” ignoring Gu Yuena, whose whole face was practically burning with anger, and continued, “After all, you understand the concept of the universe better than I do. In that infinitely vast space, there are countless intelligent races. They will also develop and explore. What if one day they come to Douluo Star... Imagine, an intelligent civilization from outside Douluo Star can travel light-years to Douluo Star; how powerful must their methods be.”

Gu Yuena rolled her eyes, “Listening to you tell stories about aliens feels even more distant than the God Realm.”

This was a jab at Tang San’s earlier remark about the God Realm being “too distant.”

“Isn’t the God Realm an alien planet?” Tang San retorted.

“...It really is.” Gu Yuena thought for a moment and suddenly felt extremely speechless. After all, according to Tang San’s “alien theory,” the God Realm

was a federation composed of local gods and gods from various planets, but its system was very backward, advocating “the law of the jungle” and “the theory that the weak are guilty.”

Moreover, the Five Great God-Kings of the God Realm each had their own problems.

“Don’t change the subject.” Gu Yuena came back to her senses and narrowed her eyes. “I’m asking, if one day, Spirit Beasts and humans were to go to war, whose side would you be on?”

“Humans.” Tang San answered without hesitation.

“Why?”

Gu Yuena didn’t understand. Tang San clearly had half Spirit Beast blood... Uh, it seemed that in Tang San’s view, transformed Spirit Beasts, even if they hadn’t reached maturity, were still human.

Although she didn’t want to admit it, Gu Yuena had to concede: transformed Spirit Beasts, fundamentally speaking, were already human, merely possessing the Ten-thousand year cultivation accumulated during their Spirit Beast phase, which could be used to condense their first seven spirit rings.

“It seems you know the reason.” Tang San saw Gu Yuena fall silent after asking, and he sighed softly. “I think, you really don’t need to treat all Spirit Beasts as your entire populace.”

Gu Yuena: “All?”

Tang San: “After all, you can’t change the food chain among Spirit Beasts. Only Ten-thousand year level Spirit Beasts will see some change; they are the ones who can truly be considered your subjects.”

Gu Yuena was suspicious: “Then how many subjects do I even have? Those bastards in the ocean won’t give a damn about me.”

“Without intelligence close to humans, how can they be considered subjects?”

Tang San looked deeply at Gu Yuena, “Deep down, you haven’t truly considered Spirit Beasts below fifty thousand years as your subjects, but rather as consumables that can be driven and expended, right? Just as you said before, you’ve seen your true feelings. For Spirit Beasts, you only feel responsibility, and it’s more like they worship you, and then you feel you can’t let down their worship. It’s probably like that.”

Undoubtedly, whether it was the Gu Yuena from the Douluo Series he had read in his previous life, or the true Silver Dragon King before him, in Tang San’s eyes, neither was a qualified ruler.

Or rather, in an environment like the Star Dou Great Forest, no effective rule could ever be formed, let alone with Gu Yuena spending most of her time in slumber.

In the original work, during the period when the God Realm was swept away by the spatial turbulence, Gu Yuena directly led the Spirit Beasts to wage war against all humans on Douluo Star, which was still better than her method of “learning the barbarians’ skills to subdue them.”

What if they learned human technology?

Among Spirit Beasts, there were only a few fierce beasts that could transform into human form. In terms of research, they definitely couldn't compare to the vast numbers of humans.

Gu Yuena was disheartened, then asked, “Is there really no way for humans and Spirit Beasts to coexist peacefully?”

“Coexistence is possible, as long as there’s a way in the future to erase the rule that spirit rings are born after a Spirit Beast dies. But peaceful coexistence...” Tang San could only express:

A weak nation has no diplomacy.

This is an eternal truth.

Not to mention, apart from the Silver Dragon King and those few fierce beasts, there was nothing among Spirit Beasts that humans would deem worthy of respect.

Moreover, most humans currently had no idea that fierce beasts existed within the Star Dou Great Forest.

For humans, Spirit Beasts were a resource, not a power.

At least, on Douluo Star, if Gu Yuena wanted to secure a permanent and stable home for Spirit Beasts, there was only one way: to slaughter all humans on Douluo Star, and then, over the long years, constantly be vigilant against any species evolving towards humanity, and nip them in the bud.

Even then, two issues still needed to be considered.

Firstly, whether Ten-thousand year soul beasts that couldn't pass the heavenly tribulation should transform into humans.

Secondly, the factor of the God Realm.

For the first point, if Gu Yuena were cruel enough, she could slaughter all transformed Ten-thousand year soul beasts; as for the second point, it was a hurdle she could not escape no matter what.

“If we’re talking about coexistence, humans and Spirit Beasts already coexist on the same continent.” Gu Yuena sighed, “But if humanity continues to develop like this, Spirit Beasts will eventually go extinct.”

“You’re just worrying needlessly.” Tang San shook his head and said, “As long as the Heaven and Earth energy of this World doesn’t disappear, ordinary animals and plants will always become Spirit Beasts. It’s just that high-cultivation Spirit Beasts will be relatively rare.”

Gu Yuena: “.....”

Regarding equality between Spirit Beasts and humans.

I personally think it's impossible!

Either be dependent, or integrate into humanity and become human.

From a high-level perspective, humans themselves are constantly in conflict, let alone introducing a brand new race?

Unless it's a Worldview like Pokémon.

Or, all intelligent beings not of the divine lineage are categorized within the scope of humanity, elevating the concept of humanity.

340: Return to Wuhun City

Heaven and Earth energy.

This is the extraordinary energy that Spirit Beasts and Spirit Masters cannot bypass in their cultivation.

Whether it's humans or Spirit Beasts, the cultivation increase obtained by absorbing Heaven and Earth energy remains constant within the total Heaven and Earth energy of Douluo Star.

No, it should be increasing.

The Heaven and Earth energy of Douluo Star is transformed from various energies absorbed by the planet from the universe, though the efficiency is quite low, it is indeed increasing.

If time is measured in 'hundreds of millions of years', even if humans didn't develop spirit tools, the number of powerhouses would still increase over time.

What's more, Gu Yuena perceived that Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor, after rooting itself in the earth, could accelerate the planet's transformation of various energies from the universe.

If one day Tang San truly filled Douluo Star with Blue Silver Emperor, to what extent would the Heaven and Earth energy of the entire planet become dense... Gu Yuena could no longer imagine.

But she could deduce that it could at least bring Douluo Star to the same level as the God Realm, just without the special Immortal Spiritual Energy of the God Realm, though quantity could compensate for quality.

And Tang San, who assisted Douluo Star in its advancement, would undoubtedly be the Son of Heaven and Earth for the entire Douluo Star, even on the same level as Douluo Star's plane will. From then on, no matter how many Children of Fortune appeared, they would have to bow down to him and submit.

No other reason.

No matter how powerful a Child of Fortune is, he is merely a lucky person of an era; for the entire Douluo Star, he is dispensable. If he cannot bear the fortune, it can simply be transferred to someone else, it's not crucial.

However, Tang San is capable of bringing about the ascension of the entire Douluo Star, not just limited to humans or Spirit Beasts. Of course, he is a "biological son"; all good things are sent his way.

Of course, Gu Yuena didn't believe that the plane will of a mere Douluo Continent could affect herself, whose origin was at the God King level. Her encounter with Tang San was merely a coincidence.

"I'm your younger sister now, Old Jack acknowledged it, so can't you say something that makes me feel comfortable?" Gu Yuena gave up discussing the future of Spirit Beasts and Heaven and Earth energy with Tang San, and played the emotional card, "Other people's younger sisters are pampered, but you, on the other hand, are at odds with your younger sister."

"So, other people's younger sisters grow up to be very spoiled and willful," Tang San said a reason that Gu Yuena couldn't refute, making her furious but helpless. She could only pounce on Tang San, bite his thumb, and suck his blood with a slurping sound.

"Let go! Are you a vampire?" Tang San pulled at Gu Yuena's mouth, but didn't use much force, worried about truly angering her.

"I'm not a bat, but your blood is really good."

Three minutes later, Gu Yuena licked her lips and suggested with a smile, "For both Spirit Masters and Spirit Beasts, it's an unparalleled delicacy, and

it can even help them improve their cultivation... You should also have a cultivation method for qi and blood, right? Teach me, after all, I'm your younger sister now!"

Indeed, this way, Tang San couldn't refuse.

However, he could postpone it—

"What you said makes a lot of sense, but I'm not completely familiar with you yet, and I'll be condensing my Soul Nucleus soon, so I don't have time to specifically teach you."

Was it that Gu Yuena hadn't gained his complete trust yet?

Not quite.

It was the Silver Dragon King who hadn't.

Tang San hadn't forgotten that the Gu Yuena before him was merely a clone condensed from a portion of the vast Silver Dragon King's original essence, not the complete Silver Dragon King individual.

He felt that the current Gu Yuena was somewhat different from Gu Yue and Na'er in Douluo Dalu 3; she didn't seem like a case of split personality, but rather more akin to a soul replication. She possessed all of Gu Yuena's memories and personality, yet was a separate individual, a type of soul clone without an immortal true spirit.

This was just Tang San's guess; the specifics were unknown. After all, he hadn't yet directly observed the immortal true spirit. The existence of the Blue Silver Network could only assist him in observing the immortal true spirit and soul embers left behind after a creature's soul naturally perished.

Without being able to determine the exact situation of the current Gu Yuena, he still needed to maintain a certain level of vigilance, as she was not the same as Xiao Wu.

"Hmph, who cares." Gu Yuena looked displeased, but was then appeased by Tang San with a candied hawthorn... In a sense, Gu Yuena was as innocent

as Xiao Wu once was...

...

A week later, Tang San and Gu Yuena returned to Spirit City.

Shen Hou, You Ji, and Hai Zhu, visiting Spirit City for the first time, were astonished by the prosperity of Spirit City's outer city.

"Even Heaven Dou City can't compare to this!" Shen Hou's mouth hung open. He stood with Tang San outside the city, stunned for a long while before he came to his senses, revealing a look of embarrassment: "I'm sorry, Lord Earl, I've embarrassed you."

"What's embarrassing or not embarrassing? Everyone who comes here for the first time will be like this." Tang San motioned for the three not to feel embarrassed, as everyone has such moments. Then he led them in through the entrance of Min Shi Liang Du.

Among these six outer cities, Min Shi Liang Du was considered the most unadorned. On its outskirts, there was a large expanse of farmland, but unlike the single crop of rice in Saint Spirit Village, this area was filled with various high-yield crops that had been researched, making it look somewhat messy and not very harmonious.

This was unavoidable, as Spirit Hall Inner City was mostly composed of Spirit Masters, who initially were not very willing to listen to the farmers' advice, being arrogant and impractical. It was only after Bibi Dong issued a strict order that things began to improve.

Everything had to take time, no rushing.

However, inside Min Shi Liang Du, it was a different scene altogether. The streets and alleys were filled with the aroma of various foods. Looking around, besides food billboards, the streets were lined with all sorts of novel delicacies. The raw materials were mostly grains, with less meat, and even fewer delicacies made from Spirit Beast meat.

After all, Spirit Beasts were considered precious resources. Generally speaking, Spirit Hall would not allow other Spirit Masters to indiscriminately kill them for the sake of their appetite, unless the Spirit Beast's meat was truly delicious and had a beneficial effect on cultivation.

Or, if the Spirit Beast's reproductive capacity was relatively strong.

Of course, that was the regulation on the surface, but the actual implementation was not very optimistic. After all, most of the cities on the continent currently relied on corresponding Spirit Beast forests for their construction, and many commoner Spirit Masters earned money by hunting Spirit Beasts.

The main reason was that the Two Great Empires didn't care, and the various Spirit Hall Branches were basically independent, having corresponding vested interests with the families, city lords, and even small Sects in their respective cities. Things had only improved somewhat in the last two years.

After all, the various Spirit Hall Branches received orders from the Spirit City Main Hall to begin establishing various factories and businesses, providing employment opportunities, and starting to resolve the living problems of commoner Spirit Masters and ordinary people.

Although many problems also arose, at least the common people across the continent could see that Spirit Hall was continuously improving and doing practical things, striving to help them live better lives.

That was enough.

Shen Hou twitched his nose, swallowing his saliva, and couldn't help but say, "(ノ▽ノ) So fragrant~~"

You Ji and Hai Zhu were also the same.

"Alright then, let's go eat at a nearby place first. The food in the inns here is all very good." Tang San found a restaurant called "Yingchun Tower,"

ordered a large number of dishes from the waiter, and requested a private room...

...

"Supreme Pontiff, the Holy Son has returned. He is currently dining at the Yingchun Tower in Min Shi Liang Du, and he brought three servants named Shen Hou, You Ji, and Hai Zhu."

Gu Yuena, who received the news immediately, reported it to Bibi Dong.

"He's been out for nearly a month, and he's finally willing to come back." Bibi Dong put down the documents in her hand, a slight smile involuntarily gracing her lips. In fact, when Tang San stepped into the Spirit City's range, her mental force had already sensed him.

At this time, she was already able to construct a mental network, like a spider web, using her mental force, which could normally cover the entire Spirit City, both inside and out, for reconnaissance.

Although Bibi Dong couldn't maintain this state at all times, as she was still a mortal, her brain couldn't handle such a large amount of information without the aid of a semi-divine tool like the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne.

But Tang San carried her aura, so as long as he approached, she would naturally sense him.

As for why Tang San had her aura...

That was a secret no one else could know.

341: Confidential conversations between teachers and students (Bibi Dong and Hu Lie

Hu Liena somehow felt that ever since her teacher and Tang San sparred in the Supreme Pontiff Palace last time, something had changed; her mood was much brighter than before, no longer giving off a gloomy impression.

Whenever Tang San was mentioned, her teacher's lips would curve into a faint smile.

For a moment, Hu Liena felt a touch of jealousy.

But she also knew that thanks to Tang San's suggestions, Spirit Hall had not only grown stronger but its foundation for establishing a nation was also gradually being solidified, and he had even created a Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne for Spirit Hall.

"Teacher, the identities of the three people Tang San brought back have also been clarified. Two females and one male, all with Physical Martial Soul, from Silverblue Manor in Heaven Dou City. Their Spirits are Heart, Skin, and Bone, respectively," Hu Liena reported on Shen Hou, You Ji, and Hai Zhu's intelligence. "I'm not sure what their use is."

"Physical Martial Soul?"

Bibi Dong knew that Tang San was close to becoming a Spirit Saint and understood that he wanted to condense the three core essences of Spirit, qi, and vitality. Now, looking for Physical Martial Soul users, he was likely trying to conduct research based on corresponding human Martial Soul

parts to verify and complement his own body tempering methods, filling in any defects throughout his body.

This would also be helpful for her own future in condensing a Qi and Blood Golden Core—

"Issue an order to all Spirit Hall Branches across the continent to begin collecting owners of Physical Martial Soul. Anyone who has awakened a Physical Martial Soul, regardless of their innate spirit power, must be sent to Spirit City by the Spirit Hall Branches, within the bounds of the rules."

Hu Liena was startled and said, "Won't this cause a stir? And other Sects will surely imitate us."

She didn't understand why her teacher suddenly wanted to do this.

Could it be to gather materials for Tang San's research on Physical Martial Soul?

"It's fine, as long as our Spirit Hall doesn't force them," Bibi Dong said indifferently. "At that time, we will conduct a public announcement, offering generous living conditions and Spirit coin guarantees to those who volunteer to be experimental subjects. I believe many people will willingly embrace our Spirit Hall."

Bibi Dong was becoming increasingly skilled at video promotion.

Hu Liena had nothing to say and could only make a note, preparing to discuss this matter with Tang San later. After all, he would definitely be involved in the research of Physical Martial Soul and hold a dominant position—they couldn't leave all the public-facing work to them. Tang San, as the Holy Son, must also contribute his "charm."

"How is Star Luo Empire recently?"

Compared to Heaven Dou Empire, which was already in her grasp, Bibi Dong was more concerned about the situation in Star Luo.

Hearing Bibi Dong's question, Hu Liena immediately took out the latest intelligence submitted by the Star Luo City Spirit Hall Branch and said, "Star Luo Emperor Dai Legao has begun to emulate Emperor Xue Ye of Heaven Dou Empire, allowing Dai Weisi to start handling affairs. As soon as Dai Weisi took over some power, he began to vigorously establish spirit tool research institutions, focusing on the research of weapon-type spirit tools."

"Such as spirit tool bombs, spirit tool crossbows, and so on."

"However, due to the opposition from most Spirit Master families within the Empire, the construction of the spirit tool research academy has been greatly hindered."

Bibi Dong scoffed twice, offering no further comment.

But Hu Liena understood that Star Luo Empire had made a terrible move from the start.

While weapon-type spirit tools were powerful, where did that leave the Spirit Masters with strong offensive capabilities? After diligently cultivating for twenty or thirty years to reach Spirit Elder or Spirit Ancestor, they were told that a single spirit tool bomb could render all their efforts useless.

Who could accept that?

support system Spirit Masters and ordinary people, however, didn't mind using powerful offensive spirit tools; in fact, they were quite pleased, as weapon-type spirit tools provided them with strong offensive capabilities.

Spirit Masters like Bibi Dong and Hu Liena weren't particularly concerned about the offensive capabilities of spirit tools, as strong individuals never complained about their environment.

But in the current broader context, most Spirit Masters would not allow offensive spirit tools to usurp their status.

Therefore, even when Spirit Hall researched offensive spirit tools, they did so secretly, not openly, precisely to prevent anyone from using it as a reason to incite all Spirit Masters on the continent against Spirit Hall's research.

Although Bibi Dong now felt that even without becoming a Divinity, she had the ability to suppress the continent's powerhouses, ruling and managing were far more difficult than conquering the entire continent.

She couldn't let the current situation she had created turn to naught.

At least, as she was now, she quite enjoyed watching Spirit Hall gradually become the image she had imagined in her youth—revered by all, growing stronger, and improving steadily.

The sense of accomplishment in her Heart far surpassed anything in the past!

Of course, for Bibi Dong now, there was one more thing that could satisfy her: conquering Tang San!

"Star Luo Empire made a terrible move," Bibi Dong finally commented, though it was unclear if she meant they were too arrogant from the start, or if she was referring to letting Dai Weisi handle this matter.

"Perhaps they wanted to cut the Gordian knot quickly and seize all power in Star Luo Empire for the Dai Family and Zhu Family," Hu Liena offered her opinion—

After all, Star Luo Empire was established by various families and Sects. When the Clear Sky Sect, which supported Star Luo Empire, retreated, and the Dai Family completely solidified their imperial throne in Star Luo Empire, they naturally wanted to go a step further, ensuring the throne would forever belong to the Dai Family, leaving no opportunity for other families.

Putting herself in their shoes, Hu Liena felt that if she were on the Star Luo throne, she would also try every means to keep that position for her own family, not others...

Clap!

Hu Liena immediately slapped her own head to clear her mind, thinking, "I can't have such thoughts. My teacher can abandon bloodline ties and take me as a disciple, even planning to pass the position to me in the future. I must also broaden my thinking and not be limited by bloodline inheritance."

"What's wrong?" Seeing Hu Liena suddenly slap her own forehead, Bibi Dong was a little curious.

"Nothing, it's just..." Hu Liena dared not hide it and described her recent thoughts, which greatly surprised Bibi Dong.

To be honest, Bibi Dong had never thought that way. If Qian Renxue weren't that guy's daughter, perhaps Hu Liena wouldn't have had a chance now.

In a sense, Hu Liena was also a substitute for her daughter... However, Bibi Dong was certain that she absolutely treated Hu Liena as her own daughter.

As for her original biological daughter, upon reflection now, Bibi Dong only felt guilt. After all, she had come to understand that the newborn child was innocent and knew nothing, but there had never been any mother-daughter interaction between her and Qian Renxue.

Blood is thicker than water, that's true.

But time lost cannot be reversed, and the lack of deep affection between her and Qian Renxue was also an undeniable fact.

Moreover, the future of Spirit Hall would absolutely not be returned to the Angel lineage!

If there was a reason, it was only one—

This was what the Qian Family owed her!

Of course, publicly, to the masses, such an absurd reason couldn't be used. A reason that would convince the world was needed, for example: Since the

Angel God shows compassion, sympathy, and love for the world with sincere emotion, then anyone can be the Supreme Pontiff! As long as they have the talent!

Presumably, with the Angel's generosity and benevolence, they would agree with such a concept, right?

At least, the Qian Family, who claimed to be descendants of the Angel God, could not refute this point!

"That's right, you should think that way. Spirit Hall is everyone's Spirit Hall, not one person's, or one family's. It cannot be based on bloodline," Bibi Dong retracted her thoughts, nodded slightly, and continued, "This is the purpose of our Spirit Hall. Of course, it's not perfect yet and needs time to be refined."

Hu Liena nodded, seeing Bibi Dong's natural expression, and hesitated to speak.

"Ask whatever you want. Between you and me, there's no need to be so secretive," Bibi Dong said with a smile.

"Teacher, you don't seem so anxious anymore?" Hu Liena finally asked the doubt in her Heart. "After your last spar with Tang San, you seemed to change, becoming more at ease in handling affairs and not rushing to cultivate... Is God Position inheritance no longer important?"

How could it not be important?

It's just that for Bibi Dong now, she simultaneously possessed the Rakshasa and death God Positions, and the previous Rakshasa God's divine consciousness had completely disappeared.

To become a Divinity, she only needed to accumulate energy; there was no need to be so urgent.

She had already tried Tang San's cultivation theory: condensing the cores of the three dantian, forming a cycle, forging a small human universe, and then

communicating with the external greater universe, achieving the goal of leveraging the power of heaven and earth with human strength.

Although it wasn't like controlling a Divinity's laws or anything, upon closer introspection, it felt grander than becoming a Divinity.

If she delved deeper, she might even surpass all past and present!

Even if she ultimately failed, at worst she would still be a Rakshasa God, or a God of death.

Furthermore, after pondering the situation in God Realm, Bibi Dong even wanted to postpone the time of becoming a Divinity. After all, once she became a Divinity, she couldn't interfere too much with mortal affairs. If she crossed the line, it might even provoke the Divinities of God Realm to intervene.

However, there was also an unstable factor on Douluo Continent:

Tang Chen.

Before Tang San revealed this matter, Bibi Dong had no idea that the Slaughter King of Slaughter City was Tang Chen, and that he had also received the Asura God inheritance.

It's just that the Asura God is an enforcer of God Realm and should know and abide by the law. If he were to slaughter indiscriminately after becoming a Divinity, would God Realm send down divine punishment?

Most likely not.

Enforcers, unless there is a stronger sword hanging over their heads, are highly likely to knowingly break the law, as even God Kings have emotions, joys, sorrows, and desires.

"The inheritance of a Divinity is naturally important, but I think it can be delayed for a while. Let's first complete the foundation for establishing Spirit Hall as a nation," Bibi Dong thought for a moment and said.

"Teacher is righteous!" Hu Liena flattered.

Bibi Dong was noncommittal, then asked, "In recent days, the disciples of Clear Sky Sect seem quite active, even probing around Spirit City."

"Should we arrest them all?" Hu Liena's eyes turned cold, offering a suggestion.

"No need. After all, we don't have sufficient reason, and sealing the mountain doesn't mean trapping all of them inside the Sect; it just doesn't allow them to act on a large scale outside," Bibi Dong shook her head. "It's not urgent for now, as our trump cards against Clear Sky Sect are openly displayed: me, Qian Daoliu, and Tang San—"

"Just one peerless Tang Chen, if he hasn't become a Divinity, he's not qualified to cause trouble for Spirit Hall."

Given the difficulty of the Asura God inheritance, it would not be an overnight task for Tang Chen to succeed.

If Tang Chen truly succeeded—

It didn't matter.

She would act!

After the energy of the three dantian formed a cycle, Bibi Dong felt that although she hadn't become a Divinity, she could unleash a divine-level attack at any time. At worst, she could perform a Martial Soul Fusion Skill with Tang San.

By then, Tang San would probably also have reached Titled Douluo, or even the peerless level.

Their fusion skill would undoubtedly be even more powerful!

A Tang Chen who had just inherited the Asura God Position would definitely not possess the full power of a God King from God Realm. Her teaming up with Tang San had a very high chance of defeating him.

342: Sooner or later I'll be exhausted!

Upon returning to Soul Martial Manor, Tang San immediately embraced Xiao Wu, who had pounced on him, and gently said, “Still as lively as ever.”

“Hmph hmph, Xiao Wu Jie is expressing her longing for you.” Xiao Wu chuckled twice, then realized that Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, Huo Wu, and others had also arrived at the main entrance. She immediately released her long legs that were wrapped around Tang San’s waist. “Cough, I was indeed excited just now. Just pretend you didn’t see anything... By the way, who are these three people?”

Seeing Xiao Wu change the subject, Tang San went along with it and introduced them: “They are Physical Martial Soul users from Silverblue Manor. After completing a mission with Tian Heng and Yan Yan this time, I returned to Heaven Dou City for a trip. Lingxi and Ling Meng found many Physical Martial Soul users, which gave me a slight idea to train them.”

Ning Rongrong observed the three and asked, “What are your names? And what are your Spirits respectively?”

“Greetings, Young Miss Rongrong. My name is Shen Hou, you can also call me Jia Jiu. My Spirit is the Heart, including all the blood vessels connected to the Heart.” Shen Hou was more lively and spoke first, but he was still a bit reserved in front of the Young Miss of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School.

“No need to be so nervous.” Ning Rongrong covered her mouth, finding Shen Hou quite interesting. Then she looked at the ‘old woman’ with a face

full of wrinkles. “Third Brother, isn’t this person a bit too old?”

“Young Miss, my Spirit is skin, so there are more wrinkles.” You Ji’s voice was very soft, but the women present could all tell that she was very young. “My name is You Ji.”

“Her age is only seventeen. The way she looks is not something she can change at the moment,” Tang San explained.

“I’m sorry.” Ning Rongrong’s eyes held a hint of sympathy.

“Hello, Young Miss. My name is Hai Zhu, and my Spirit is the skeleton.” Hai Zhu spoke last, his voice quite loud, but his physique was truly a bit hard to accept.

Xiao Wu immediately saw that this guy had eaten little in his childhood and suffered from severe malnutrition. It would take a lot of time to lay a good foundation. She looked at Tang San and said, “Do I need to provide tonics in the future?”

“Of course.” Tang San smiled. “For them to cultivate better, their foundation must first be supplemented. Although they don’t lack food and drink at Silverblue Manor, ordinary meals would take a lot of time to strengthen their foundation. By then, they might miss the best age for cultivation, which wouldn’t be good.”

“Their Physical Martial Souls are very complete. If their foundation is strengthened, their cultivation speed will not be lower than innate full spirit power.”

“This is also the advantage of Physical Martial Souls compared to other Spirits: their innate spirit power is more directly proportional to their physical strength. If the body is strong, the innate spirit power is also high. If the body is weak, the innate spirit power is also low, or even zero.”

“This type of Spirit has a high upper limit and a low lower limit, entirely depending on an individual’s physical condition and future development.”

Only then did Xiao Wu and the others realize the power of Physical Martial Souls. They all nodded, understanding why Tang San wanted to recruit Physical Martial Soul users.

As long as they were well-trained, these people might all become Titled Douluo.

Even if Physical Martial Souls were not prominent in Spirit Abilities, once they reached Titled Douluo, with their powerful bodies and vast spirit power, they could still overpower a large number of Spirit Masters.

Even if they were worse, they could still use quantity to overwhelm quality.

Moreover, in the perception of Xiao Wu and the others, since Tang San was so dedicated, these Physical Martial Soul users would certainly reach an extremely high level.

After arranging for the three to reside in the living area of Soul Martial Manor, Xiao Wu asked, “Third Brother, you shouldn’t just be cultivating a few Titled Douluo, right?”

“Hmm, the main purpose is to understand what I still lack before breaking through and to complete all the details of the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure.” Tang San stated his fundamental goal. “Physical Martial Souls are the best reference. Moreover, I think that Physical Martial Souls, which do not have elemental attributes, should be able to undergo Martial Soul Fusion, and even multiple people can perform Martial Soul Fusion together.”

Martial Soul Fusion Skill, in Tang San’s classification, has three types: spirit power fusion, Spirit Ability fusion, and Martial Soul Fusion.

The girls all realized that what Tang San meant by Martial Soul Fusion was the fusion of multiple Physical Martial Soul users into a complete—person.

“What a brilliant idea.” Xiao Wu imagined it. Multiple people fusing into one “person” would surely result in a massive body, and its power would definitely be formidable.

Ning Rongrong said, “This must require quite a few Physical Martial Soul users, right?”

Martial Soul Fusion requires tacit understanding; two people already need a lot of time to coordinate. For multiple people, it would certainly take a very long time, and to fuse into a complete “person,” all body parts must be completed: bones, muscles, brain, and various human organs. The number of people would need to exceed a thousand at least.

Most importantly, after Martial Soul Fusion, a single consciousness is needed to lead. With so many people fusing together, who would take the lead?

“How to unify control is indeed a difficult point.”

Tang San affirmed Ning Rongrong’s doubt. “But in reality, it doesn’t require that many people. After all, Physical Martial Souls can undergo secondary awakening, or even tertiary and quaternary awakening.”

“Take Shen Hou as an example. Her Spirit is Heart + blood vessels, which is already a relatively complete Physical Martial Soul. After secondary or tertiary awakening, it might even include blood, or even the bone marrow that produces blood.”

“Unlike other Spirits that evolve through spirit rings, Physical Martial Souls can grow on their own, as long as there is sufficient energy and other conditions for awakening or evolution.”

Currently, with the twelve Physical Martial Souls, including Fan Niu and Fan Ma, if their Physical Martial Souls are all awakened once in the future, they should be able to assemble a complete set of human body “parts.”

Tang San had a premonition that once the Physical Martial Soul users fused into a complete “human body,” it would surely bring him unexpected inspiration.

The Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method might truly be perfected.

Or perhaps he could research some powerful physical combat techniques.

“Third Brother, let’s not talk about these for now. We’ll take you to understand the true human body.” Xiao Wu suddenly licked her lips, gazing greedily at Tang San.

Huo Wu even leaned close to his ear and whispered, “My control over gravity has also improved a bit. I can use it in forging. I want to try if I can grind an iron rod into a needle.”

Ning Rongrong blushed: “Knowing you were coming back today, I specifically took leave from Heaven and Earth Commerce.”

Compared to the other three girls, Guang Ling was still a bit shy, but she also softly said, “My cultivation of vital energy and blood is slow. I mainly want to discuss with you, Teacher, how to catch up on what I’ve fallen behind on.”

Tang San laughed heartily, embracing the girls, and headed towards the bedroom, leaving Gu Yuena alone outside the door in disarray. Finally, she raised her middle finger: “What a pervert!”

“Hmm?”

“It seems someone is still peeking?”

Gu Yuena detected a hidden mental force, originating from the Supreme Pontiff Palace—

Bibi Dong gnashed her silver teeth at this moment, cursing, “Damn Tang San! He’s back and doesn’t report to me, the Supreme Pontiff, but instead does this first!”

“He’ll die on a woman’s belly sooner or later!”

“凸(艹皿艹)!”

343: I express my strong condemnation to you!

The next day, Bibi Dong once again summoned Tang San alone to the Supreme Pontiff Palace and inquired about his recent outing, asking, “How did it go when you went with Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan to apprehend The Fallen?”

“I am fortunate not to have failed in my mission; The Fallen have been brought to justice,” Tang San respectfully replied, meticulously describing the events that transpired, including the discovery of the Golden Ancient Tree.

Additionally, he mentioned that Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan would be staying in Heaven Dou City for some time before reporting to Spirit City, as they hadn't returned home in over two years and wished to spend more time with their families.

Bibi Dong didn't pay much attention to this; instead, she grew curious about the Golden Ancient Tree: “According to Spirit Hall records, three hundred years ago, a large-scale exploration was organized, but it ended in failure. It's truly enviable that you managed to gain such significant benefits.”

Was Bibi Dong in a bad mood?

Tang San was a bit puzzled but still said, “Perhaps I was just lucky. Oh, by the way, Supreme Pontiff, I found quite a few spirit tools this time, including two Haohai Sky Arks. They can be used by Spirit Hall for ocean exploration, and I'm willing to sell them to you at a reasonable price.”

Bibi Dong's breath hitched, and she retorted irritably, "As the Spirit Hall Saint Child, you want to sell them instead of directly contributing them? That's really something."

"Ahem, my family was poor before, and there were many places where money was needed... Please don't mind me, Supreme Pontiff." Tang San awkwardly coughed, changing the subject and asking, "I wonder if your Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset have achieved balance, Supreme Pontiff?"

"They have balanced," Bibi Dong said faintly, not minding that Tang San didn't offer the Haohai Sky Arks as a contribution. "My Soul Power Twin Cultivation Method has also been revised again. A relatively perfect cycle has been achieved between the three, and in conjunction with my two Spirits, all the meridians and blood vessels throughout my body are now utilized."

"After completing this step, I hardly need to cultivate intentionally; every breath I take can drive the operation of the three within my body."

"Is this what you meant by converging with the external world?"

After condensing the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset, Bibi Dong's cultivation almost became instinctual, which was one of the reasons she began to prioritize handling various matters.

For her, cultivation didn't require much time; in fact, as long as she was alive, she could continuously absorb the energy of heaven and earth, progressing almost every day.

However, after reaching level ninety-nine, the rate of spirit power increase became very slow, but according to Bibi Dong's own estimation, she could accumulate level-hundred spirit power energy in just fifty years.

Compared to directly receiving the Rakshasa God's inheritance, it was only thirty years more.

“Exactly. This is using the small world of the human body to resonate with the great world outside. With more experimentation, it’s possible, Supreme Pontiff, that you could use your own small world to connect with the great world outside, borrowing the energy of the entire world as a mortal,” Tang San offered relevant advice. “Of course, the most important thing is to find a way to improve the efficiency of the essence, qi, and Spirit transformation within the human body’s small world.”

Using human power to leverage the energy of the entire world...

Bibi Dong had actually witnessed this before; Zhu Zhuqing, during the Continental Elite Tournament, was capable of briefly controlling the energy of the entire world.

That should have been an innate ability of her Spirit, only developed further with Tang San’s suggestions.

However, compared to this method, Bibi Dong preferred to improve the efficiency of the transformation and circulation between essence, qi, and Spirit—for her, her cultivation had already reached the pinnacle of the human world, and she cared more about her own improvement than borrowing energy from the external world.

“How can I improve the transformation efficiency?” Bibi Dong asked.

“spirit rings.”

Tang San described his idea: “Beyond the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset, one could condense something similar to a spirit ring and engrave within it energy circuits for the mutual transformation of qi and blood, spirit power, and mental force.”

“When most Spirit Masters use a Spirit Ability, their spirit power must flow through the energy circuits within the spirit ring to be utilized; otherwise, they simply cannot unleash the skill.”

“After all, the meridians and blood vessels of the human body are limited and complex, and a single mistake could lead to chaos. Therefore, the spirit

power circulation routes within the spirit ring are needed as assistance.”

“However, a small portion of Spirits are the cream of the crop, possessing innate Spirit Abilities, such as Nine Hearted Sea 棠 and Seven Treasure Glazed Tile. The operational routes for their Spirit Abilities should be engraved within the Spirit itself, and the spirit ring merely acts as a corresponding skill switch, similar to adding a switch and connecting it to the circuit of a spirit tool lamp.”

When Bibi Dong received the first theoretical report about Tang San from Ma Xiunuo, she had already heard this explanation, and understanding it now was as simple as eating and drinking.

“So, you’re saying that the human body’s blood vessels and meridians have reached their limit, and to improve the efficiency of transformation and circulation, one must condense three special spirit rings corresponding to qi and blood, spirit power, and mental force, and engrave the corresponding energy circuits within them, right?”

“You are wise, Supreme Pontiff.”

Tang San offered a small compliment, then continued, “However, our research on the transformation of qi and blood, spirit power, and mental force is not extensive. The corresponding energy transformation methods require a large amount of research, and this will necessitate the participation of Spirit Masters who primarily cultivate qi and blood or mental force in the experiments.”

“Just recording the Spirit Ability circulation routes within the spirit rings of corresponding Spirit Masters will be a colossal undertaking.”

“This will take quite some time.”

“Therefore, when condensing the spirit rings corresponding to essence, qi, and Spirit, I will experiment first myself. Only after ensuring everything is foolproof will I report to you, Supreme Pontiff.”

Bibi Dong was moved: “Isn’t that too risky?”

“My First Soul Skill ensures that I won’t die so easily,” Tang San stated, revealing his confidence.

“You are truly insane!” Although Bibi Dong knew the power of Tang San’s First Soul Skill, she felt an inexplicable surge of annoyance at his disregard for his own body.

“You exaggerate, Supreme Pontiff. I actually value my Life quite a bit; I wouldn’t joke with my Life without at least an eighty percent certainty,” Tang San smiled faintly, then took out various documents obtained from the Golden Ancient Tree, saying, “These are books found in the Golden Ancient Tree. I organized them last night. The parts related to agriculture, education, military, and management can be used for reference and can greatly enhance the fundamental strength of Spirit Hall.”

“Last night?” Bibi Dong suddenly chuckled, causing Tang San to feel a slight chill down his spine, making him instinctively retreat a few steps—what happened last night?

Could it be that Bibi Dong had her period last night?

She was already a peerless existence and had condensed the “three cores”; she shouldn’t have the physiological characteristics of an ordinary woman anymore, right?

Xiao Wu and the others wouldn't have them either.

“Weren’t you with your girlfriends last night?” Bibi Dong’s gaze was profound, her tone cold. “Speaking of which, your First Soul Skill is truly impressive; I couldn’t even tell that they were no longer virgins.”

Tang San was silent for a moment, then suddenly said, “Supreme Pontiff, I believe that peeking into other people’s private lives is an inappropriate behavior, and I must express my strong condemnation to you...”

344: Publicity matters

When Tang San walked out of the Supreme Pontiff Palace, Hu Liena happened to come visit her teacher.

Seeing a black eye on Tang San's right eye, she couldn't help but feel a hint of curiosity and a touch of schadenfreude: "What kind of trouble did you get into? To actually be beaten by Teacher? Tell me about it."

"Nothing, I just fell," Tang San said, raising his hand to wipe his right eye.

The black eye disappeared, restoring his eye to its original state.

"See? It was just dust."

Hu Liena: "..."

If she didn't know his recovery ability was strong, she would have actually believed him.

Although curious about what exactly happened between Tang San and her teacher, Hu Liena had matters to hand over to Bibi Dong at that moment and didn't have time to delay too long, so she just said: "Don't leave yet, wait here for a while, I'll have something for you later."

"What is it? I'm busy," Tang San said, indicating that he needed to research, forge, and allocate a trace of his mental force within the Blue Silver Network to research with other Spirit Hall personnel, and also guide others.

He didn't have much time for other things.

Unless he was interested.

"I'll tell you later, I'm just going in to submit a report to Teacher, and I'll be right out," Hu Liena said, then ran into the Supreme Pontiff Palace.

Her "right out" turned out to be an hour.

"Alright, what is it?" Tang San asked when Hu Liena came out.

"Teacher wants to recruit a large number of Physical Martial Soul users for research," Hu Liena said.

"You come with me to film a video and be an advertisement model."

Tang San pondered for a moment and then agreed.

Evidently, Bibi Dong must also know about Shen Hou, You Ji, and Hai Zhu, and she must have guessed that he wanted to research a stronger body tempering method through Physical Martial Soul, so she specifically took care of him.

How to put it?

Quite touched... What the heck!

He didn't like being in the limelight.

His participation in the Continental Elite Tournament was only to expand his influence, a last resort.

Being famous was not a good thing.

But since Hu Liena came to him, he could only go, make an appearance, and record a video.

When there were more Physical Martial Soul users in Spirit City, it would also be more convenient for his research, allowing him to complete his Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method more quickly—

"Here, Holy Son, these are your lines," When they arrived at the filming location, the director specifically responsible for filming promotional

videos for Spirit Hall handed a script to Tang San and respectfully said, "Take a look, is there anything you want to change?"

"For the future of Spirit Hall, for the glory of Spirit Hall, for the brilliance of Spirit Hall, for the... Why are there so many words of praise? It's a bit too long," Tang San found it hard to read on.

People who didn't know would think they were just padding the word count.

"I think it should be directly changed to this: For the future of the entire continent, Spirit Hall will sincerely recruit people with Physical Martial Soul from all over to volunteer, starting today.

We will provide generous treatment and compensation."

"Something like that should be fine, keep it concise and easy to understand."

"Physical Martial Soul users are rare on the continent, and most of them are quite poor.

There's no need to talk about abstract things with them; just directly state the specific treatment and salary."

The director gave a thumbs up and praised, "Holy Son is brilliant!"

"Let's start now," Tang San didn't want to delay for too long, and the director didn't procrastinate.

He immediately had the other Spirit Masters prepare the corresponding filming background and props.

Some male Spirit Masters even took off their shirts, exposing their muscles, to cooperate with Tang San's "research" performance—

While Tang San was filming, Hu Liena took out another Spirit-guided camera and began recording behind-the-scenes footage, chuckling: "This is black history, it must be recorded, it definitely has collection value!"

Ten minutes later, the filming was complete.

Tang San saw Hu Liena chuckling while looking at the small screen behind the Spirit-guided camera.

He took it from her, glanced at it, and found that it not only contained the content he had just filmed but also the embarrassing incidents of Xie Yue, Yan, and even Bibi Dong.

With a strange look in his eyes, he said, "I really didn't expect that a dignified Holy Maiden would actually record other people's black history, including her own teacher.

This is truly 'rebellious'."

"Give it back to me!" Hu Liena hastily snatched the Spirit-guided camera back, her face flushed, and she said fiercely, "I warn you, don't tell anyone, or I won't have the face to see Teacher!"

"Secrets are meant to be discovered," Tang San said meaningfully, even thinking that Bibi Dong must know about Hu Liena's little secret, but she just treated her like a daughter and didn't care.

"Hmph!" Hu Liena put the Spirit-guided camera into her Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne waist belt, snorted coldly, and then said, "Oh, by the way, are you free recently? I'd like to invite you to dinner... Don't get the wrong idea, I just want to express my gratitude, after all, I obtained the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne."

Perhaps this semi-divine artifact was not Tang San's best work, but it was the first divine-level item, and it certainly held great commemorative significance.

However, such a work was for her to use.

It inevitably made Hu Liena feel a bit proactive—besides, didn't Teacher also want to set her and Tang San up? Now, she must be willing.

"Aren't you busy recently?" Tang San retorted, "Spirit City is in a booming development phase, and the Spirit Hall Branches across the continent are also being standardized.

This is a huge project, and you actually have time to invite me to dinner?"

Hu Liena pursed her lips and said, "No matter how busy I am, there's always time to eat, and with the assistance of the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne, my mental force has greatly increased, making it even more convenient to handle things."

"Give me a straight answer, are you coming or not?"

Tang San thought for a moment and said, "Can I invite others?"

"Hmph!"

Hu Liena rolled her eyes at Tang San and turned to leave—to go to dinner with this Holy Maiden, and he even wanted to invite others, what a dream!

"Amazing!" The director nearby gave Tang San a thumbs up.

"I don't know how many people wanted to invite the Holy Maiden to dinner and failed, but Holy Son actually refused the Holy Maiden.

Truly a model for our generation!"

"This isn't a refusal, just an inquiry," Tang San spread his hands and asked, "By the way, is your department only responsible for filming promotional advertisements like this?"

The director nodded: "More or less, but we also collaborate with artists from Fantasy Film City during normal times, learning from their experience and filming movies and such."

"Spirit Masters have always been arrogant, but those of us who are older and whose cultivation cannot advance further are more willing to accept new things, mainly to find some fun."

"To be honest, we find things like movies and cartoons quite interesting."

Listening to the old man's narration, Tang San nodded frequently and also understood the classification of Spirit Masters in Spirit City—the new generation of Spirit Masters were more willing to accept new things, and the older generation of Spirit Masters, those who were old and whose spirit power could no longer improve, were also willing to try.

Only the majority of Spirit Masters in between were less willing, but in Spirit City, they could only passively accept and adapt until they finally got used to it.

Development, after all, cannot be achieved overnight, and there will always be people who are dissatisfied...

345: Tang Yuehua's discovery and transformation (extra)

After the advertisement Tang San had filmed recruiting Physical Martial Soul Soul Masters and ordinary people was released, the major branch halls responded one after another, beginning to recommend Physical Martial Soul owners to Spirit Hall City.

The major powers also had similar ideas and began searching for owners of Physical Martial Souls, wanting to understand what secrets this type of Martial Soul held, so much so that it was worth the Martial Soul Theory Master's research and even alarmed the entire Spirit Hall.

The Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School and the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Family also took action, launching investigations and collections.

After the Haotian Sect received the relevant news, Tang Hao was once again angered, cursing loudly, "This unfilial son is doing research for Spirit Hall again!"

"Heh heh, just look at whose son he is, born with a rebellious bone," the Seventh Elder sneered.

"Hmph!"

The Haotian Sect had sealed the mountain because of his actions, and Tang Hao knew he was in the wrong, so he didn't retort.

"Seventh Elder, say less," the Second Elder reprimanded, then said to Tang Hao, "However, the Seventh Elder isn't wrong. Because of you, a remarkably talented Hao Tian Disciple was left outside and even joined

Spirit Hall, which is indeed unfavorable to our Haotian Sect. In the future, we must find a way to reclaim the Martial Soul inherited from the Haotian Sect."

How to reclaim the Martial Soul?

Kill!

Martial Souls are inherited through bloodline. Directly shattering the Martial Soul can be restored, but it requires a considerable amount of time.

Moreover, even if the shattered Martial Soul cannot be restored, as long as he has children, he can still produce a large number of descendants with the Haotian Hammer.

death is the safest!

Based on the intelligence gathered during this period, Tang San is determined to sail on the same ship as Spirit Hall and possesses immense ambition. In the future, he might even lead Spirit Hall to conquer the entire Douluo Continent.

Including Sects like them, everyone must submit!

How could the Haotian Sect be subservient to others?

It's just that, among the current Haotian Sect members, unless Tang Chen personally takes action, even if the Five Great Elders and the Haotian Twins go together, it will be difficult to kill Tang San.

Not to mention, Tang Hao definitely won't use his full strength, and Tang Xiao, as his Elder brother, will certainly hold back.

Tang Hao was silent, clenching his fists tightly, wishing he could go back in time and slap his past self hard, cursing, "Why were you so weak?"

Then also give that brat a slap: "No matter what, I'm still your father, blood-related father and son, how could you hide things from your own father?"

Tang Xiao changed the subject, saying, "What does Spirit Hall want Physical Martial Souls for? Those Martial Souls are all useless Martial Souls, what good are they?"

Tang Hao shook his head, "I don't know."

Regarding research, he was completely clueless. In his opinion, none of them were as powerful as the Haotian Hammer, it was just a matter of one hammer strike.

Most Hao Tian Disciples basically had this mindset.

The opinions expressed by the Five Great Elders were also similar, feeling that Physical Martial Souls were not important; what was important was the research outcome Tang San would achieve from Physical Martial Souls in the future.

As for them researching it themselves?

It was better to focus their minds on practicing the Rampaging Wind Technique.

"I think there's absolutely no need to worry. Since Grandpa has returned, once he becomes a God in the future, he will definitely be able to crush Spirit Hall," the Seventh Elder expressed his opinion again, "No matter how prosperous Spirit Hall becomes, what does it matter? What if that old scoundrel Qian Daoliu is still alive? As long as Grandpa becomes a God, the Haotian Sect will surely be renowned throughout the world!"

The Sixth Elder said in a deep voice, "We can't be too optimistic. That Bibi Dong has already revealed to the world that she is also a God's inheritor, and Grandpa has said that the Angel lineage of Spirit Hall also has a God's inheritance. At that time, it's possible an Angel God will also appear."

The Seventh Elder snorted, "So what? Grandpa is the strongest!"

This indeed spoke the thoughts of everyone present.

The Haotian Sect, the Haotian Hammer, were definitely the strongest in the world!

The Second Elder said, "Since that's the case, let the meeting end. Everything will proceed as usual: search for precious medicines to help Grandpa recover until he breaks through level 100, and then cultivate the Sect disciples, allowing them to pass through the Asura Illusion created by Grandpa as much as possible to obtain Asura Aura, thereby having a chance to condense the God of Slaughter Domain."

After learning that the God of Slaughter Domain was related to being a candidate for the Asura God, the Five Elders and Tang Xiao present had all passed through the Asura Illusion, obtained Asura Aura, and condensed the God of Slaughter Domain based on their accumulated killing intent.

It was just that the other disciples in the Sect were too poor; some disciples were even scared to death directly in the illusion, which was simply a disgrace to the Hao Tian Disciples!

For this, the few of them called Tang Yuehua back.

"Sect Master, Tang Hao, you two talk to Tang Yuehua more, ask her to persist a bit longer each day, extending the duration of her Noble Domain release. The disciples in the Sect have significantly improved their mental state under that Domain," the Third Elder said indifferently, "I didn't realize before that her Domain was actually so useful."

Tang Xiao nodded, "I will."

After the Five Great Elders dispersed, Tang Xiao handled the Sect affairs. Looking at the Sect's wealth decreasing day by day, he couldn't help but frown, thinking, "Without the funding source from the Moon Pavilion, the Sect's expenses have suddenly become prominent, but currently, we are in seclusion, and the Hao Tian Disciples cannot be dispatched on a large scale... We need to find a way to increase income. I wonder if Yuehua has any good ideas."

"Haotian, you go and tell Yuehua about the Elders' request, and then also ask her how to make money for the Sect," Tang Xiao said to the somewhat bored Tang Hao beside him.

"Okay."

Tang Hao couldn't wait to leave the meeting room. After all, staying there meant helping with Sect affairs, and just looking at those words made his head ache.

"ε = (o ` *))) Alas!" Watching Tang Hao disappear instantly, Tang Xiao sighed helplessly, "Haotian is still the same as before... Perhaps this is why Grandpa liked him. Such straightforwardness allows for rapid progress in cultivation without being disturbed by other matters, but he is indeed not suitable to be a good husband or father."

And after Tang Hao found Tang Yuehua, who was resting, he conveyed the Third Elder's words and asked, "Elder Brother said that the Sect's funds are almost insufficient. Are there any ways to increase the Sect's income?"

"There's no way."

Since returning to the Haotian Sect, Tang Yuehua had discovered that she was being treated like livestock by the Five Great Elders and the Hao Tian Disciples—aside from necessary eating, drinking, and resting, the remaining time was either spent applying her Domain to the Hao Tian Disciples, assisting those entering the Asura Illusion to improve their mental state/helping those who came out of the Asura Illusion recover mentally, or recovering her Soul Power. She was almost never idle.

Those Five Great Elders even complained about her low efficiency, making sarcastic remarks when they passed by.

Those Hao Tian Disciples were also a case of "the upper beam is not straight, the lower beam is crooked"; besides a few who would greet her, the others didn't even say "thank you."

Facing her inner self once again, Tang Yuehua already understood that the reason she had left the Haotian Sect and opened the Moon Pavilion in Heaven Dou City was also because she didn't want to listen to these people's cold sarcasm.

This was truly tormenting!

But having been enlightened by Tang San, she had more or less seen through the essence of the Haotian Sect at this point, so when facing Tang Hao, her Second Brother, she also answered expressionlessly.

Her admiration for her Second Brother had diminished.

"Yuehua, I know you are very tired, but please bear with it a little longer. This is all for the future of the Haotian Sect."

Tang Hao naturally saw Tang Yuehua's relatively pale face, but sacrificing for the Sect was a glorious thing, "Oh, right, what level of Soul Power have you reached now?"

After returning to the Sect, Tang Yuehua's breakthrough to level 10 was only discovered three months later. Then, with Tang Hao's help, she obtained a thousand-year Soul Ring.

After all, Tang Yuehua was already an adult, and she had also consumed Whale Jelly, so she could naturally withstand a thousand-year level Soul Ring.

A thousand-year first ring!

This was truly unprecedented!

Unfortunately, her Martial Soul, Ruyi Ring, did not gain a Soul Skill; only the range of her Domain roughly doubled compared to before.

Thus, she once again became the object of ridicule among the Hao Tian Disciples in private: a waste who couldn't even be saved by a thousand-year Soul Ring!

"Level nineteen," Tang Yuehua said casually, "I might be stuck for a while again. I need to understand my inner self..."

Tang Hao was surprised, then smiled, "Level nineteen, you're cultivating quite fast! When you reach level twenty, Second Brother will take you to hunt a Soul Beast. At that time, your Domain will definitely expand again, right?"

"Is it just for this?" Tang Yuehua suddenly understood that this kind Second Brother didn't actually care much about her; it had always been her "unrequited" feelings.

Crack!

Having thought it through and having the idea of letting go, her Soul Power fluctuations increased slightly and continued to grow, finally helping her break through the level nineteen bottleneck and reach level twenty.

The slight Soul Power fluctuation was sensed by Tang Hao, who was astonished, "You truly live up to being my sister, cultivating so fast! You've already reached level twenty."

Sister?

Such a strange yet familiar word... Since awakening her Martial Soul, her Second Brother and Elder Brother had rarely called her sister, instead calling her Yuehua. Now that they saw her value in cultivation, were they calling her sister again?

Tang Yuehua said calmly, "Perhaps after getting the second Soul Ring, there still won't be a Soul Skill."

"That's nothing. As long as you can continue cultivating and your Domain can continue to expand, you can help more people in the Sect," Tang Hao completely ignored Tang Yuehua's increasingly cold gaze, continuously saying, "The people in the Sect will also be very happy."

"Yes, they will be happy, but not because I can help them stabilize their mental state or soothe their souls, but because they can better and more safely challenge the Asura Illusion," Tang Yuehua stated a fact expressionlessly, "And you, Second Brother, is this all you care about?"

"Um, I still need to train. I'll take you to hunt a Soul Beast later," Tang Hao felt that Tang Yuehua might have been too tired recently and needed more rest. He made an excuse and quickly left.

Tang Hao wasn't a smooth talker and didn't know how to comfort people. In most cases, others needed to understand him—

In this Sect where the strong were respected, it was indeed only possible for others to understand him, not for him to understand others. But at this moment, Tang Yuehua didn't want to continue "understanding."

Now, she just wanted to live her own life!

"I can't stay in the Haotian Sect any longer. I must not pick up this pathetic self-esteem again. The Haotian Sect won't be any different just because Grandpa is back, and Grandpa himself seems to have changed, not quite like the one I remember from when I was one or two years old... Perhaps he was affected in the Slaughter City." Looking at Tang Hao's hurried escape, Tang Yuehua secretly made up her mind, preparing to challenge the Asura Illusion—

After Tang Chen set up the Asura Illusion, he gave an order: only those who had experienced the Asura Illusion could descend the mountain and move around in the outside world; otherwise, they were not allowed to leave the mountain.

Firstly, it was to select the elites among the Hao Tian Disciples.

Secondly, the Hao Tian Disciples who had passed through the Asura Illusion were all endowed with Asura Aura, but cultivating the God of Slaughter Domain required nurturing with killing intent.

The Haotian Sect could not allow its disciples to kill each other, so naturally, they could only let this group of elites go out for training: on one hand, eliminating evil and bringing peace, increasing the Haotian Sect's reputation, and preparing for their future emergence; on the other hand, accumulating killing intent during this process to truly transform the Asura Aura into the God of Slaughter Domain.

When Tang Yuehua arrived at the back mountain where Tang Chen was meditating, the disciples guarding her stopped her, saying, "Miss Yuehua, please go back. This is where Great Ancestor cultivates, and a hundred meters ahead is the area of the Asura Illusion. You will get hurt."

"I want to challenge the Asura Illusion. Move aside," Tang Yuehua said and walked straight forward, but the two still didn't budge.

"Miss Tang, please don't make things difficult for us," another disciple said coldly, not as polite as the one just now.

"You can be impolite," Tang Yuehua said coldly, "No matter what, Tang Xiao and Tang Hao are my Elder Brother and Second Brother."

"You!"

Faced with Tang Yuehua's unreasonableness, this disciple also lost his temper, but he was pulled back by the other person, who said, "Miss Yuehua, please."

Tang Yuehua stepped forward.

"What are you doing? If something happens to her, our cultivation resources will be reduced by more than half!" the disciple said angrily.

"Great Grandpa is her grandpa, he will definitely sense it and nothing will happen," the disciple persuaded, "If we stop her and it really escalates, we will be at a disadvantage, after all, the Sect Master is her Dai."

"That makes some sense..."

As the voices behind her faded, Tang Yuehua's mood calmed down, and she slowly stepped into the area of the Asura Illusion—

The Asura Illusion was an area similar to a Domain radiating from Tang Chen's meditation ground.

Its range encompassed a mountain peak nearly a thousand meters high.

Tang Chen spent most of his time meditating at the top of the mountain.

And the so-called passing the Asura Illusion was to climb upwards, walk the nearly thousand-meter-high steps, meet Tang Chen, and be granted the Asura Aura by him.

The moment she stepped into the Asura Illusion, Tang Yuehua felt her heart become agitated, recalling the experiences of being ridiculed by the Sect disciples. She couldn't help but frown tightly, but immediately released her Martial Soul and applied the Spiritual Domain to herself (this was the true name of the Noble Ring Domain).

At this moment, Tang Yuehua felt all the unnecessary thoughts in her mind calm down, and she slowly walked upwards.

With the enhancement of the Ruyi Ring, Tang Yuehua no longer felt any changes in her mood as she walked upwards. She kept climbing, and in just over ten minutes, she reached the summit.

This speed was equivalent to a Grand Soul Master climbing a high mountain with stairs.

After using her Practical Martial Soul and her innate talent Domain, Tang Yuehua no longer encountered any obstacles, but she also found that her first Soul Ring had gained blood-colored patterns.

These patterns were almost identical to the patterns of the God of Slaughter Domain, and Tang Yuehua noticed that her first Soul Ring now had a skill, which was the God of Slaughter Domain.

"Could it be that every Soul Ring I obtain in the future will have a blank skill, requiring an environment similar to this to form a specific skill, and they will all be Domain-type?"

Thinking of this possibility, Tang Yuehua couldn't help but get excited.

At this time, Tang Chen had already walked up to her without her noticing, observing her first Soul Ring with a thoughtful expression: "God of Slaughter Domain? How did you get it?"

"Grandpa!" Tang Yuehua was startled, but after coming back to her senses, she immediately calmed down and said, "I don't know either. I just released my Martial Soul and walked all the way, and I gained this ability. It might be related to my Martial Soul. My first Soul Ring didn't give me any skills. After experiencing this Asura Illusion, it seems to have been influenced by Soul Power and actively condensed this Domain."

Tang Chen carefully examined the patterns on the first Soul Ring, finally shook his head, and said, "It's not the God of Slaughter Domain, there is no Asura Aura. It can only be considered a imitation, but if you can imprint nine different Domains in the future, you might become a strong person."

In his opinion, Tang Yuehua's ability was just an imitation and not very powerful. But since she had come this far, should he grant her the Asura Aura?

The Asura Illusion tested the Soul Master's temperament.

But Tang Yuehua had not undergone any test during this process. Relying on the advantage of her Martial Soul, she swaggered up, like a picnic.

In the end, Tang Chen still gave her a trace of Asura Aura. After all, it was an undeniable fact that Tang Yuehua had come up, and the purpose of testing temperament was to improve their Spiritual Power. With the advantage of her Martial Soul, Tang Yuehua saved a lot of effort.

However, after the trace of Asura Aura was transmitted and merged into the Soul Ring, a pattern of a small blood-colored sword was outlined in the

empty space in the middle of the Soul Ring.

Just by looking at it, it was almost identical to Tang Chen's Asura Sword.

More importantly, Tang Chen could no longer sense the existence of the Asura Aura, as if Tang Yuehua's first Soul Ring's God of Slaughter Domain and Asura Sword pattern had become independent of the original Asura God.

[Independent Asura God Position?!]

Tang Chen was greatly shocked, finding it hard to understand why this great-granddaughter's Martial Soul and first Soul Ring were so bizarre.

It was one thing to imprint the God of Slaughter Domain, but now she had directly condensed an Asura Sword pattern similar to an Asura God Position... Could it be that in the future she could also condense eight other patterns similar to God Positions?

"It should just be an imitation, it wouldn't be that outrageous."

Tang Chen calmed down, waved his hand, allowing Tang Yuehua to descend, and continued to meditate cross-legged on the mountaintop.

And only Tang Yuehua knew how bizarre her first Soul Ring was after obtaining that trace of Asura Aura and condensing the Asura Sword pattern.

In the darkness, she seemed to be able to borrow insignificant energy emitted by the true Asura God for attack, defense, amplification, etc. If her Soul Power was sufficient, she could even condense the corresponding Asura God Sword!

But that would require at least the Title Douluo level!

More importantly, the Soul Ring became the carrier of the Asura Domain and the Asura Sword pattern, and could continuously evolve, ten thousand years, hundred thousand years, a million years, or even ten million years.

As long as there was enough killing intent and energy, it could be enhanced almost infinitely.

This was a power that surpassed that of a Soul Master!

When Tang Yuehua descended the mountain, Tang Xiao, Tang Hao, and the Five Great Elders had just arrived outside the Asura Illusion.

"Yuehua, are you alright?" Tang Xiao sized up Tang Yuehua, finding that she hadn't been affected at all. He breathed a sigh of relief, guessing that perhaps Grandpa hadn't tested her.

"Hmph! Tang Yuehua, don't think you can disturb Great Uncle just because you are his great-granddaughter!" the Seventh Elder shouted.

Tang Yuehua released the Ruyi Ring, placing it on her right hand. A purple Soul Ring with blood-colored patterns appeared, and the God of Slaughter Domain covered the entire area, leaving everyone dumbfounded!

Tang Hao even laughed loudly: "As expected of my sister! Hahaha!"

Tang Xiao was also excited!

Everyone present knew that Grandpa (Great Grandpa/Great Uncle) wouldn't give Tang Yuehua special treatment and directly grant her the God of Slaughter Domain just because she was his great-granddaughter. She must have truly passed the Asura Illusion!

In an instant, the Hao Tian Disciples looked at Tang Yuehua with a hint of fervor.

However, Tang Yuehua's heart did not feel a trace of happiness, but rather a sense of sorrow.

This was the Haotian Sect—

She had originally thought she would enjoy their worshipful and approving gazes, but now she only felt disgusted!

Under the intense emotional fluctuations, Tang Yuehua's eyes were tinged with a hint of blood-red, and her killing intent increased by nearly twofold. This also made Tang Hao realize something was wrong: "Not good, Yuehua might have just obtained the God of Slaughter Domain and is having trouble controlling it."

"What are you afraid of?" the Seventh Elder sneered, "Leaving aside the fact that we all have the God of Slaughter Domain, even if we didn't, she is just a level twenty quasi-Grand Soul Master. Her Physical Martial Soul has no attack power, and any Grand Soul Master here can take her down, not to mention that several of us are Title Douluo..."

Crack!

In an instant that no one reacted, a sword light that was incredibly fast flashed, and the Seventh Elder's right arm quietly fell to the ground.

"Seventh Elder!" the Second Elder was heartbroken and glared at Tang Yuehua, but suddenly froze, because she was holding a phantom of the Asura Sword in her hand—this was Great Uncle's Asura Sword!

Why?

The Seventh Elder was just a little talkative...

After using this move, Tang Yuehua seemed to have been drained of her essence and Spirit, and she fell straight down.

While everyone was at a loss, Tang Chen arrived at the foot of the mountain from the summit in an instant, picked up Tang Yuehua, and said, "Reattach the Seventh Elder's right arm."

After speaking, without explaining anything, he took Tang Yuehua away for treatment.

At that moment just now, Tang Chen keenly sensed that a wisp of his Asura Sword's aura had been borrowed...

... ..

God Realm.

The Asura God King was drinking tea with the Sea God when he suddenly frowned, closed his eyes, and sensed the inheritor on Douluo Star.

"What happened?" When the Asura God King opened his eyes, the Sea God asked curiously, "Have you found a new inheritor? When you leave the God Realm, you have to wait for this brother of yours. Then we can explore the wider universe together. This God Realm is unbearable, utterly boring."

"Hehe, you can't stand it after only being in the God Realm for over a thousand days?" The Asura God chuckled twice, then spoke about his own matters: "I haven't found a new inheritor, but the old inheritor, due to an accident, has returned to the right path. His talent is excellent, but his body is somewhat damaged, and it will take time to repair."

"Furthermore, his thoughts are not pure, and whether he can pass the final Ninth Trial is still an unknown."

"However, the recent investigation was not because of him, but because one of his descendants, relying on a mutated Martial Soul, borrowed my power."

The Sea God's eyes widened, and it took him a while to recover and ask, "That outrageous? Can mortals borrow the power of a God?"

"Why not?" The Asura God, however, had a matter-of-fact expression, "Can't your most devout followers also borrow your power?"

"That's just a wisp of divine sense from the trident I left in the mortal realm... and the application of the power of faith." The Sea God was speechless. He didn't have such strong power to directly transfer his divine power to the mortal star. "Is this the power of a God King?"

The Asura God King was noncommittal and said, "That descendant can be considered one of my backups, but after the Asura Aura was absorbed by her Martial Soul, it completely became hers. I cannot determine her specific coordinates through it..."

The God Position was still under his control and would not be shared just because Tang Yuehua had imprinted the Asura Sword pattern, but she could borrow the power of the Asura God.

Similar to the God of Slaughter and Divine Officials under the Asura God King who could borrow his power.

But the Asura God could not control Tang Yuehua's life and death, nor could he supervise Tang Yuehua. He could only sense that his power was being shared when it was being borrowed.

Of course, the initiative was with the Asura God. As long as he deliberately controlled it, he could choose not to lend it out.

But why wouldn't he lend it?

After all, his goal was to cultivate an inheritor, take over his work, and then he could retire honorably and explore and adventure in the wider universe.

That was what was challenging and exciting.

As for the loss of the God Position and the decline in strength, he could just condense it again after reaching an area beyond the jurisdiction of the God Realm.

In other words, in the Asura God's thinking, as long as Tang Yuehua grew up in the future and her power surpassed his, she might be able to directly seize the position of the Asura God.

"Doesn't that sound even more outrageous?"

After understanding the key point, the Sea God was quite speechless, but he also knew that mortals borrowing the power of a God would inevitably pay a price, not to mention a God Realm full of killing intent and malice like the Asura God. His power was more aggressive and destructive than ordinary evil God Realm administrators, and even his subordinate God of Slaughter and Divine Officials would not often borrow it...

... ..

And what price did Tang Yuehua pay for borrowing the power of the Asura God?

Physical weakness...

Tang Chen frowned tightly, puzzled: "You couldn't be the reincarnation of the Asura God's daughter, could you? After borrowing the power of a God Realm, you are only overly exhausted?"

And the awakened Tang Yuehua had already realized how powerful her Martial Soul, named Ruyi Ring, was. It was simply the Six-Winged Angel in terms of support!

As long as her Soul Power was sufficient, all negative effects could be offset.

If her Soul Power was insufficient, it would extract her physical energy and spiritual energy. Once these two energies were also insufficient, it would drain her entire body until death.

But at present, it was limited to herself and could not be used on others.

However, she didn't mention anything, only saying that she wanted to leave the Sect and intended to go to Spirit Hall City to open a new Moon Pavilion to earn money for the Sect and collect information along the way...

346: Lou Gao's new work: Soul Armor

In the blink of an eye, three months had passed.

In Spirit City, Tang San, in addition to resuming his usual “plain as water” life, also took on the task of guiding Shen Hou, You Ji, and Hai Zhu in their cultivation.

Within three months, the trio had already made up their foundations, especially Hai Zhu, who no longer appeared to have protruding bones but looked like a tall warrior, with a good deal of muscle filling out his body, making him the strongest among the three in terms of strength.

You Ji, on the other hand, showed no difference from before; she still resembled an old woman, with more meticulous control over her skin and a keen sense of perception; if anyone approached within ten meters, she could sense it even with her eyes closed.

Shen Hou's changes were also not significant; she simply gained a lot of muscle, and her skin developed a healthy wheat color.

In terms of defense, she was not as good as You Ji; in terms of strength, she couldn't compare to Hai Zhu.

However, in terms of endurance, she was the strongest, and her explosive strength in a burst state even surpassed Hai Zhu's; moreover, her learning ability was the strongest among the three, and she mastered how to swing her arms when punching and how to control her ankles when kicking with extreme precision—

It wasn't a movement that went through the brain, but rather something closer to instinct.

For this reason, when training Shen Hou, Tang San would wait until Xiao Wu returned and ask her to help with the training, as her sixth spirit ring provided unparalleled reinforcement to her nervous system, and one of her Spirit Abilities was called Nerve Net, which held the promise of leading Xiao Wu towards the path of “Ultra Instinct” in the future.

Shen Hou’s movements were “brainless,” like instinct, while Xiao Wu’s every movement required the control of her brain; the two could mutually refine each other.

The only problem was that Shen Hou’s strength was too low.

But in Tang San's view, this was also a form of training for Xiao Wu to control her own strength, considered a way to “review the old and learn the new.”

As for Tang San, within these three months, he also gained a deeper understanding of the skin, skeleton, and Heart, and together with Iliex, he conducted more than three rounds of improvements to the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, transforming it into the “Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Hidden Art 2.0.”

Compared to before, the 2.0 version of the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Hidden Art had higher cultivation efficiency, and the conversion efficiency between Qi and Blood Golden Core and spirit power also increased.

This proved that the integration of “Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Hidden Art 2.0” with the “Creation and Destruction True Scripture” had increased.

The human body is a small universe, and the outside is a large universe.

The human body is inherently a microcosm of the entire universe; the cultivation of Qi and Blood Golden Core, spirit power, and mental force, in

a sense, is the human cultivator constantly refining these three in imitation of the outer great universe, to achieve a purpose similar or even identical to the universe.

In this process, no matter what kind of divine martial arts secret manual, it is actually just a method to help the human body itself to refine; different cultivation methods, in addition to different focuses, the main difference lies in two words: efficiency.

And Tang San and Iliex were trying to continuously improve the efficiency of the three cultivation methods Tang San practiced, so that they could be perfectly applied to every blood-flowing vessel, every spirit power-circulating meridian, and every signal-transmitting nerve in the body.

“Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Hidden Art 2.0” appeared more perfect than before, but Tang San and Iliex both knew that in reality, many tiny blood vessels in the human body were still not utilized, only passively receiving reinforcement.

Secondly, there was the “Cosmic Meditation,” a cultivation method focused on cultivating mental force and even the soul; almost every day when Tang San was researching the way of Qi and Blood Golden Core with Xiao Wu and others, he would look up at the starry sky with Iliex, mainly with Iliex observing the stars and performing corresponding simulations in his upper dantian, and then discussing together for a while, but it was still some distance from a 2.0 version.

Although condensing the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset did not require the fusion of these three cultivation methods, Tang San knew that the fusion of the three cultivation methods was fundamental, and he was already preparing in advance.....

And currently, further perfecting “Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Hidden Art 2.0” through the study of Physical Martial Soul is an indispensable step.

“Young Master San, we have already reached level ten, can we go hunt Spirit Beasts and obtain spirit rings now?”

On this day, Shen Hou found Tang San in the forging room and asked about the Spirit hunting.

Becoming a Spirit Master was her expectation.

As for calling Tang San “Young Master San”?

Naturally, it was because they had become familiar with each other, and Tang San also didn't want them to call him “Lord Count,” after all, this was Spirit City, and he was the Spirit Hall Saint Child.

But calling him “Lord Saint Child”...

Those Spirit Hall personnel were fine, but Shen Hou, You Ji, Hai Zhu, and others met him frequently, and Xiao Wu and the others also got along quite well with Shen Hou and You Ji.

But the three of them dared not call him by name, or “Brother San,” as that was too intimate, so they came up with titles like “Young Master San” or “Young Master.”

“Yes, after the Spirit hunting is completed, you can also return to Silverblue Manor,” Tang San said to Shen Hou after forging a seven-pattern level patterned forged copper and putting down his forging hammer, “The next batch of people should have also set off.”

Shen Hou nodded: “I have already received news from Zi Shu and the others; they are on their way here.”

“Hmm, I asked Chrysanthemum Douluo for a favor to take you to the Star Dou Great Forest to hunt Spirit Beasts; the Spirit Beasts you need are all there.”

Compared to Tang San and the others, the Spirit Beasts needed by Shen Hou and the others were not that difficult to find; they could be found in the Star Dou Great Forest and did not need to be overly special.

“Asking Chrysanthemum Douluo for help?” Shen Hou’s breathing hitched; in these three months, she had never seen a Titled Douluo, and now she

could actually have a Titled Douluo lead the team.

It was simply unimaginable!

“After all, my identity as the Saint Child is here; I need to make use of it.” Tang San asked Shen Hou to call You Ji and Hai Zhu, and together they went to visit the manor where Chrysanthemum Douluo was meditating.

Compared to the manors of other families, Chrysanthemum Douluo’s manor was much colder, but servants were still present, and it was filled with all kinds of flowers.

There were common wildflowers, as well as precious varieties like peonies and crabapples, but the most numerous flowers were chrysanthemums.

Upon learning that Tang San had come to visit, Chrysanthemum Douluo quickly came out to greet him, smiling, “It is my honor for Lord Saint Child to visit my humble abode; please come in quickly!”

Towards Tang San, Chrysanthemum Douluo felt both admiration and longing, even carrying a hint of reverence.

For no other reason than Tang San dared to challenge the Supreme Pontiff and even gained his approval!

Strength!

It was the only standard for gaining his respect!

“Your Excellency Chrysanthemum Douluo, I have come today with a request, so I won’t beat around the bush.” Tang San knew that Chrysanthemum Douluo didn’t particularly like being overly mysterious, and most Titled Douluo preferred straightforwardness, so he got straight to the point and stated his purpose, “I just want to trouble you to take Shen Hou, You Ji, and Hai Zhu to hunt Spirit Beasts; I have already arranged the types of Spirit Beasts, and I hope Your Excellency Chrysanthemum Douluo will put more effort into it.”

After speaking, Tang San touched the gem in the middle of his storage soul tool and took out a seed similar to a melon seed, with golden patterns on it, subtly attracting the energy of heaven and earth.

Chrysanthemum Douluo felt the stir of his Spirit, and his whole body became excited, asking with a trembling voice, “This is—”

“A Strange Velvet Sky Chrysanthemum seed.”

Tang San revealed the origin of the seed—this was naturally a gift from the Strange Velvet Sky Chrysanthemum to Tang San; for it, having already become a Spirit Beast, condensing a seed was merely a trifle.

This also made Tang San understand that plant-type Spirit Beasts could not only leave behind seeds for rebirth after sacrifice but could also naturally produce other seeds.

Reproduction, the instinct of living beings.

Chrysanthemum Douluo trembled with excitement, wanting to touch it, but also worried about damaging the seed; it took him a while to calm down, and he didn't ask Tang San how he got the seed, only asking, “Lord Saint Child, are you truly willing to give this to me? It’s just for hunting Spirit Beasts; this is too precious.”

“As the saying goes: a good sword is given to a hero,” Tang San smiled, “For you, a Titled Douluo who loves flowers and plants, this seed will only show its beautiful side in your hands; I believe you can take very good care of it.”

“Hahaha!” Chrysanthemum Douluo took the seed, carefully holding it in his palm, unable to put it down; after a while, he put it into his storage soul tool and said, “Since that’s the case, I’ll accept it. In the future, if Lord Saint Child has any instructions, just tell me, and I will definitely help these three find their Spirit Beasts.”

“Then I’ll trouble Your Excellency Chrysanthemum Douluo,” Tang San smiled, and then told Chrysanthemum Douluo about the Spirit Beasts the

three needed...

...

After Chrysanthemum Douluo left with the three, Tang San also returned to Soul Martial Manor and continued forging patterned forged metal; he planned to forge a second Soul Imprint Throne within the next two years.

“Big Brother!”

However, shortly after he picked up the Clear Sky Hammer, Lou Gao came over, bringing his latest work: Soul Armor!

Lou Gao had learned about the Soul Imprint Throne, but precisely because he knew its power, he understood that he could not forge such a divine artifact at present, so he could only settle for the next best thing, only imitating the corresponding armor form.

For this, he had learned a lot about the structure of spirit tools from Tang San and Guang Ling these days, and applied it to the connections between the armor pieces, facilitating the flow and operation of spirit power, and allowing it to shrink and retract when not in use.

The Soul Armor forged by Lou Gao was entirely bright silver, without any exaggerated decorations, but it adopted a design similar to fish scales; its weight was very light, only three kilograms, which was not considered a burden for a Spirit Master.

However, its defensive power was astonishing; each defensive scale could effectively absorb shock, thereby greatly improving the defensive effect, and because spirit power could flow through it, a Spirit Master wearing it would at least double their strength!

Before coming, Lou Gao had already had it tested; a Spirit Master wearing such a Soul Armor could contend with a Spirit Elder, and even face an attack system Spirit Ancestor, being able to withstand twenty to thirty moves.

“An excellent work,” Tang San inspected it, surprised by Lou Gao’s forging ability, and praised without hesitation, “And the materials used are not overly precious metals, so it should be possible to mass-produce them, right?”

347: High level of relief

If Senior Lou Gao's Soul Armor could be mass-produced, then the strength of Spirit Hall's grassroots Spirit Masters would surely increase by two or three levels.

If weapon-type spirit tools were also mass-produced, Spirit Masters would inevitably be able to enhance their strength even more.

It's a pity that weapon-type Spirit Guidance Weapons cannot yet be researched openly, as this would be an act of hostility against all Spirit Masters on the continent. Even within Spirit Hall, most Spirit Masters, except for support-type Spirit Masters whose Spirits have no offensive capabilities, do not particularly like them.

One only needs to look at the Star Luo Empire's example to understand. When they openly researched Spirit Guidance Weapons, all the major families strongly opposed it, because it would gradually diminish the families' importance to the Empire.

Although Spirit Hall's family concept is not as severe as that of the Two Great Empires, it still exists, and it requires a gradual change in the internal personnel's mindset, allowing them to accept new things step by step.

Therefore, if war were to break out now, it would likely still be primarily cold weapon combat. For Spirit Guidance Weapons to dominate, it would probably take at least another ten years.

Alternatively, only when Spirit Hall internally researches an offensive spirit tool capable of destroying a city with a single blow will all Spirit Masters on the continent truly understand what it means for the times to have changed.

“Big Brother, my Soul Armor cannot be mass-produced at the moment, after all, this is a technical skill.” Lou Gao shook his head, “Although it can’t compare to the Soul Imprint Throne, it’s a new product combining armor and a spirit tool. It’s not easy for others to imitate it; at least it needs to reach the Thousand Refinements level, and currently, only my apprentice can do it.”

“Can a Hundred Refinements one also work?” Tang San caressed the Soul Armor, sensing the Spirit Guidance patterns within it, knowing that was the key to this set of armor.

Theoretically, Hundred Refinements metal could also be used to make Soul Armor, it just wouldn’t be as durable as Thousand Refinements metal.

“Yes, it can, but I won’t acknowledge that kind of trash.” Lou Gao completely disdained Hundred Refinements materials, looking contemptuous, feeling it was an insult to Soul Armor.

“For grassroots personnel, it’s sufficient, and since it’s all metal, if it breaks or is damaged, it can just be melted down and recast. The material can be recycled, and the Spirit Guidance patterns can be re-engraved,” Tang San chuckled, “It’s also good for ordinary craftsmen to practice, it can improve their experience.”

“That’s indeed a good suggestion.” Lou Gao thought carefully and felt it was feasible, so he agreed, but then asked, “Can you teach me how to do Pattern Forging?”

Compared to Spirit Forging, Fusion Forging, and the like, he yearned more for the miraculous Pattern Forging.

That is truly giving Life to metal! It can allow the forged metal to absorb natural energy and evolve on its own!

“Yes, but to learn that skill, you must at least reach Fusion Forging, and your strength must at least reach the Spirit Douluo level.”

Although Tang San wanted to teach him, Lou Gao could currently only do Spirit Forging, and there was still a significant distance to Fusion Forging.

More importantly, Lou Gao's own strength was too weak.

Moreover, Tang San knew Lou Gao's personality and didn't dare to tell him the method in advance, otherwise, if he tried it himself, he would probably end up sacrificing himself like in the original story.

In forging, Lou Gao possessed extraordinary talent and passion.

Lou Gao sighed, realizing once again that the relationship between forging and cultivation was directly proportional, and said, "It seems I need to find a way to improve my strength first, otherwise I might not even be able to compare to your girlfriend."

The Tang San's girlfriend Lou Gao referred to was naturally Huo Wu.

Using gravity and flames to refine metal, her efficiency was even higher than a blacksmith's hammering—while others painstakingly compressed iron blocks and refined out impurities, she simply melted the metal and then used gravity to separate the single metal from other impurities. She could mass-produce Thousand Refinements metal, an efficiency far beyond what other blacksmiths could achieve.

Furthermore, Huo Wu was currently considering using gravity to draw in natural energy and infuse it into the metal during its condensation, with the goal of mass-producing Spirit Forged metal.

Honestly, when Lou Gao first learned of this method of metal refining, his eyes widened even more than Chou Niu's, but in the end, he could only sigh, "The times are changing too fast."

However, compared to other older generations, Lou Gao's thinking was more open. He didn't consider it cheating or trickery. For a blacksmith, refining metal was just the basic step; the real skill lay in shaping the refined metal into a finished product afterward.

“Senior Lou Gao, please don’t be modest. Huo Wu can’t forge...”

Tang San smiled, indicating that even if Huo Wu could refine finished products in the future, she would be far from matching a craftsman like Lou Gao, who dedicated everything to forging.

At least, in terms of the pursuit of forging, Lou Gao had given up everything, while Huo Wu’s main purpose in refining artifacts was to train her control over fire, light, and gravity elements, with forging being secondary.

“No need to comfort an old man like me. Now is your young people’s world...”

Lou Gao suddenly became wistful, his short stature hunching, but then he immediately straightened up again, laughing heartily, “But I, this old fellow, won’t admit defeat! This new era still has a ship that can carry me! If not, then I’ll build one myself! Watch me catch up to you all!”

“Haha, Senior Lou Gao is still sharp!” Tang San praised him, then began discussing the crafting and production of Soul Armor, offering some small suggestions along the way.

And as soon as forging was mentioned, Lou Gao’s eyes lit up, like someone who hadn’t drunk water for three days and three nights seeing water. He absorbed Tang San’s experience, constantly offering his own insights and suggestions...

...In a blink of an eye, three days passed. Lou Gao left with an exhausted body, and Chrysanthemum Douluo returned with Shen Hou, You Ji, and Hai Zhu.

The three’s spirit rings were all close to the millennium level. It could be said that their starting stage as Spirit Masters was even higher than Tang San’s group, but considering they were all over sixteen, their Spirits were part of their bodies, and all could enhance physical fitness, it was not an unacceptable thing for their First spirit ring to be able to withstand a near-millennium level.

Shen Hou's spirit ring, without a doubt, came from a Great Heart Rat, granting her a Spirit Ability that could enhance her physical fitness in almost all aspects by accelerating her Heart's beat and stimulating her vital energy.

After Tang San's examination, he discovered that this spirit ring also gave her a certain degree of control over her own blood.

This confirmed Tang San's previous speculation that once Shen Hou underwent a second awakening, her Spirit would not only include the Heart, which contains blood vessels, but also the blood itself.

And this Spirit Ability was named Qi-Blood Long River by Tang San.

From the current situation, Shen Hou will definitely take the path of Qi and Blood cultivation in the future, and her future spirit rings will inevitably all be from Great Heart Rats. Perhaps, after she fully develops, when her aura erupts, her Qi and Blood will surge like a long river, or even gather into a sea.

You Ji's First spirit ring came from a Thousand-Pattern Tortoise.

The backs of these tortoise Spirit Beasts are covered in dense wrinkles and are extremely sensitive, capable of sensing every slightest movement.

The skill it granted You Ji was called: Tortoise-Pattern Skin Armor.

When used, it allows the skin, after Spirit Possession, to form an armor-like shell similar to a tortoise shell, which can cover the entire body without a single seam.

More importantly, this made You Ji more sensitive to skin control, allowing her to move excess wrinkles to areas that could be covered by clothing, such as the neck and waist.

This also allowed her to reveal her true appearance.

At first glance, she wasn't particularly beautiful, but she was delicate and pleasant to look at, and among ordinary people, she could be considered

quite striking.

This was also what You Ji was most happy about.

At least, the “skin disease” that had plagued her for the first half of her Life was resolved after she obtained her First spirit ring. Although it wasn’t a complete cure, for her, the type of Spirit Beast Tang San chose for her was nothing short of a rebirth.

Finally, there was Hai Zhu.

His First spirit ring came from a land dragon-type Spirit Beast called a Steel Armor Dragon, which greatly strengthened his bones—regardless of muscle or skin, the hardness of his skeleton was already comparable to ordinary unrefined ironstone.

And his First Soul Skill was called: Bone Armor.

That is, using his Spirit skeleton as a foundation, extra bones grow, forming an armor-like appearance on the body surface, almost enhancing all attributes.

Combined with the power of Qi and Blood, when he used his Spirit Ability, he was simply like a demon god from hell.

After research, Tang San discovered that this form of Bone Armor was very worth learning from. If other Spirit Masters could use their respective Spirits as carriers, and with the help of this Bone Armor’s condensation form, achieve a similar state, they might be able to unleash even greater power.

For this reason, Tang San kept the three for a longer period for more detailed examinations, until Zi Shu, Chou Niu, and Yin Hu came looking for him, only then did Tang San instruct Shen Hou, You Ji, and Hai Zhu to return.

And for the three newcomers, Tang San began a new round of analysis—

Zi Shu was a lean man, but his muscles were tight. He had a very large nose with wide nostrils, and his nose hair was exceptionally thick, intertwined with his beard, making it difficult to distinguish.

His Spirit was his nose.

Aside from basic hand and foot combat training, Tang San's advice to him was to smell various scents more often, record them, and form conditioned reflexes, so that in the future, he could imagine the complete appearance of an object just by its scent.

The world is limitless, and one can track for thousands of miles!

That was the idea.

Chou Niu was a tall figure, as tall as Hai Zhu, over two meters, but less adorned. His Spirit was his left arm. If he could undergo a second awakening in the future, it might include his left hand and left shoulder, or possibly even his right arm.

His arrangements, besides basic training, involved standing in a horse stance to stabilize his center of gravity, temper his physique, and train the strength and attack movements of both arms.

In the future, the Spirit Beasts he would acquire would mostly be those with great strength in their arms or those with more flexible movements.

Tang San's expectations for him were only two words:

Prop up the sky.

To forge a pair of divine demon arms, to prop up the vast sky!

Finally, Yin Hu was a well-built woman whose Spirit was her right hand. Her development was similar to Chou Niu's, but compared to the arm, the hand itself's strongest point was not strength, but the nimble fingers.

For this, Tang San handed her over to Xiao Wu, asking her to learn medicine together so that she could thoroughly understand all the human

body's meridians, blood vessels, and acupoints, followed by basic skill training.

348: Twelve Yuanchen is on the right track

In the blink of an eye, three more months passed. Zi Shu, Chou Niu, and Yin Hu also obtained their first spirit ring, becoming true Spirit Masters. Moreover, based on the characteristics and development direction of their respective Spirits, they all received the Spirit Abilities most suitable for them.

Zi Shu: Thousand Mile Tracking.

Although the range of the Spirit Ability was not as exaggerated, only able to smell within a range of about one hundred meters, with the future improvement of his cultivation, he would certainly be able to expand the range to a thousand miles.

Chou Niu: Heaven-Supporting.

His left arm's strength was extremely powerful, already capable of competing with a strength-type Spirit Grandmaster.

Yin Hu: Control.

Her first spirit ring came from a sea Spirit Beast, a Blue-Ringed Octopus of nearly five hundred years.

In terms of finger dexterity, no Spirit Beast on the continent could compare to humans' finger claws. Therefore, she could only seek them in the ocean, looking for octopus-like Spirit Beasts with tentacles.

However, most areas of the ocean were still forbidden zones for human Spirit Masters, and even Chrysanthemum Douluo dared not go too deep.

In order not to waste time, Yin Hu did not insist on choosing a spirit ring of nearly a thousand years.

After obtaining this spirit ring, her right hand became more flexible than usual, and she controlled it more adeptly. The Blue-Ringed Octopus's spirit ring also, to a certain extent, enhanced her mental force.

After all, for creatures like octopuses, besides their tentacles, only their brains were worth mentioning.

And the Spirit Ability brought to her by this first spirit ring was named Control by her. It allowed her to precisely control her five fingers to bend to any degree, and even after learning the small trick of spirit power externalization, she could condense five spirit power-like threads. Coupled with her three months of studying human anatomy with Xiao Wu, as long as they were inserted into a person's back of the head, she could even control them with this ability.

It was just that with Yin Hu's current spirit power of eleventh rank, she could only control for about one second.

Besides the insufficient spirit power, her brain was also not yet capable of processing the information transmitted back by the spirit power threads... A mere five-hundred-year spirit ring was not enough to assist her in controlling a human body with so many complex organs, tissues, and systems.

But Tang San felt that Yin Hu was a true control system in every sense of the word!

Other control systems only controlled the enemy, but with Yin Hu's future development, she could completely become a puppeteer, treating enemies as her own puppets.

Of course, Tang San's greatest gain was completing the sections regarding the nose, arm, and hand in the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Hidden Art 2.0.

After sending off the three, the remaining Mao Tu, Chen Long, Si She, Wu Ma, Wei Yang, and Xu Gou arrived in two batches—

Mao Tu was a petite and cute female, whose Spirit was her ears. For her future Spirit Beast hunting suggestions, the natural choice was the Listening Wind Rabbit, to obtain the Listening to the Wind Spirit Ability and continuously strengthen her hearing and brainpower.

Chen Long was a tall and burly young man, whose Spirit was his right foot.

Feet, unlike hands, are less flexible and primarily serve to support a person's upright posture, walking, and running, but the most crucial point is maintaining balance.

Therefore, when planning his spirit rings, the most fundamental consideration was the ability to maintain balance, followed by enhancing speed, strength, defense, and reaction.

And after obtaining his first spirit ring, his Spirit Ability was named: Stomp by Tang San.

Si She, over 1.7 meters tall, with robust muscles, yet she was a female. After awakening her Spirit, 'Tongue,' even with innate rank one spirit power, it was deemed a useless Spirit.

After all, in this era where 'combat ability' was the criterion for judging the value of a Spirit Master's Spirit, even if a Tongue Spirit had innate full spirit power, it would be judged as a useless Spirit by people in some small cities.

But Si She refused to accept her fate and, believing her Spirit was inadequate, began to continuously train her physique, to the point of developing such exaggerated muscles for a woman.

At least, she could fight ordinary Spirit Masters.

But for a Spirit like the tongue, which is related to taste and can stir food... In short, it's related to eating. Using it for attack... it's indeed a bit unsatisfactory.

After all, not everyone is Tao Bai Bai.

And to utilize the tongue's function, one naturally needs to taste various foods, and even—

Herbs.

Therefore, Si She was recommended by Tang San to Xiao Wu, to study herbs together, which would best utilize her talent.

Wu Ma, this was an older sister-type female, whose Spirit was her waist. After Tang San's examination, he found that unlike Chen Long, Yin Hu, and Chou Niu's individual right foot, right hand, and left arm, it also included her internal stomach and intestines.

This also led to Wu Ma having extremely strong digestive capabilities. She even said herself that even dirt and rocks, if she ate them, she could digest them, it just took a relatively long time, and if she didn't eat other normal food during that period, she would still starve to death.

This one was also recommended by Tang San to Xiao Wu. Her waist Spirit allowed her to learn soft skills, and her strong digestive ability could assist in researching the effects of medicines—medicines, once consumed, could show their effects more quickly.

Wei Yang, her figure was not much different from Wu Ma's. Her Spirit was her hair, but unlike Tang San's imagination, every single strand of her hair could be controlled.

That is, she could control her hair to sway.

Especially when her Spirit was possessed, she could control her hair strands more flexibly, as if her hair had turned into her thousands of arms.

Xiao Wu needed to use strength techniques to swing her scorpion tail braid, but Wei Yang directly controlled her hair as if it were her arms.

For this, Tang San pulled off one of her hairs and found that its root was not white but blood-colored, and even within the hair, there were tiny, short,

and thin white and blood-colored rootlets, invisible to the naked eye. Only an existence with excellent pupil power like Tang San could observe them growing into the hair.

Those were nerve tissues!

For this, Tang San used his mental force to conduct a comprehensive examination of Wei Yang's brain, finding that the folds on her brain were far more numerous than those of ordinary people, and the outer periphery of her skull was also covered with a layer of nerve tissue, which penetrated through the skin and drilled into the hair strands.

Is her Spirit hair?

No!

There was also that layer of nerve tissue covering the outside of her skull. And if she continued to develop in the future, undergoing a second awakening and a third awakening, she might even awaken her true form: the brain!

And the facts also proved that Wei Yang's brain was indeed very developed, and her learning ability was very strong. Things that others needed to memorize ten or more times, she could remember in one go, and then after trying a few times, she could master them.

But her current Spirit was hair, and it needed to be strengthened in toughness, and at the same time, made thinner and denser, so that it could carry more nerve threads.

Frankly speaking, for Wei Yang, hair was no longer an optional thing but another organ extended from her brain's nerve tissue.

As for the last one, Xu Gou, his Spirit was his mouth, including his cheeks, and the internal throat and vocal cords. It was very suitable for practicing sound wave techniques. For this, in terms of spirit rings, Tang San suggested sound wave bats, roaring lions, and dolphins, whales, and other Spirit Beasts that could emit sound waves for attack, detection, etc.—

...

At this point, Tang San's initial plan for the Twelve Yuanchen was completed.

In this year, Spirit Hall also recruited nearly a hundred Physical Martial Soul wielders from all over the world. Tang San also conducted a comprehensive examination of their Physical Martial Souls, and some even had their 'little kun-kun' or 'little sister' as their Spirit.

It must be said that Physical Martial Souls are very miraculous; as long as it's a part of the human body, it can appear...

349: Body skill: Wuhun Bone Armor True Body!

Through the Twelve Yuanchen, Tang San completed the details of the nose, ears, mouth, tongue, hair (nervous tissue), hands, arms, feet, waist (including the six viscera), Heart, skeleton, and skin in the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Hidden Art 2.0.

Adding Fan Niu and Fan Ma's chests and backs.

In addition, the hundred Physical Martial Soul owners collected by Spirit Hall also helped Tang San perfect the details of more parts of the body, so much so that the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Hidden Art 2.0 was once again upgraded, evolving into 3.0.

Upon reaching version 3.0, the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure already encompassed the structure of all human organs and tissues, unable to advance further, having reached the limit that the human body can cultivate.

To further improve efficiency, one can only cause a stronger evolution of the human body; otherwise, after condensing the Qi and Blood Golden Core, one can only condense another spirit ring corresponding to it, on which to engrave more efficient energy circulation circuits that will be discovered or researched in the future.

Moreover, in addition to the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure 3.0, Tang San also summarized another cultivation method for the body: the Body Forging Art.

This is not a body tempering technique that can only be cultivated by Physical Martial Soul users; all Spirit Masters, and even ordinary people, as long as they possess Qi and blood, can cultivate it to comprehensively strengthen their physical qualities.

It just cannot condense Jade Bone, shape Divine Treasure, or forge Golden Muscle.

However, within this Body Forging Art, Tang San actually researched a theoretical skill similar to the Martial Soul True Body Armor displayed after Tang San's spirit ring fusion: Spirit Bone Armor True Body.

Referencing Hai Zhu's First Soul Skill of the skeleton, and combining it with the characteristics of other Physical Martial Soul parts, after cultivating a powerful physical body, the Spirit is thoroughly integrated into the entire skeleton, then slowly permeates the internal organs, brain, and spinal cord, finally covering the muscles and emerging through the skin, solidifying into a Spirit Bone Armor True Body similar to the True Body Armor!

Tang San's Martial Soul True Body Armor, born after spirit ring fusion, had too high requirements for spirit ring and Spirit Ability configuration, lacking universality, whereas this Spirit Bone Armor True Body is simpler.

But it is only a little simpler; one must at least reach the Spirit Saint level and possess a Martial Soul True Body to be able to cultivate it.

After Bibi Dong obtained this Body Forging Art researched by Tang San, she cultivated it immediately and found that it did not provide a significant boost to her; it merely helped her circulate Qi and blood to some places where it normally could not circulate, making her body more perfect, and only improving the conversion efficiency between Qi and blood and spirit power.

But the theory of the Spirit Bone Armor True Body amazed Bibi Dong, so after completing one cycle of the Body Forging Art, she began to attempt it.

"At least it has raised my strength to a level close to that of a god." Bibi Dong, centered on the Death Spider Emperor, now performed the Spirit Bone Armor True Body. Her entire being seemed to don a purple-black battle armor, with golden spiderwebs flowing across her chest, covering her whole body, and a white spider pattern imprinted on it.

Tang San wasn't entirely clear about the specific level of power it granted, but at least with the Spirit Bone Armor True Body's attachment method, Bibi Dong's lower body would no longer transform into that large-bellied spider-like form, appearing quite heroic and valiant.

But—

Tang San still felt that the original Spirit possession state was more exotic.

"If both Spirits are used together, I should be able to temporarily reach the god level." Bibi Dong dispersed the Death Spider Emperor's Spirit Bone Armor True Body, sensing the attribute energies of her two great Spirits within her body, and explained the situation of using both Spirits simultaneously, "At that time, the God Realm will probably sense it. Unless absolutely necessary, it's better not to use it."

"Which means, my theory of the Spirit Bone Armor True Body has no problems, right?" Tang San put on a confident smile.

"Indeed, there are no problems, but the requirements for the cultivator are a bit high," Bibi Dong said. "The cultivation of the Body Forging Art is simple; even ordinary people, knowing the relevant tricks, can use it to strengthen their bodies. But this Spirit Bone Armor True Body is quite difficult. Although a Spirit Saint can begin cultivating it, that is merely the foundation for cultivation. It has extremely high demands on mental force, spirit power, and Qi and blood. Ordinary Spirit Masters, I'm afraid, would need to reach the Titled Douluo level to successfully cultivate it."

"However, the benefits of successful cultivation are also obvious. It can enhance combat power. Even a level ninety-one Titled Douluo might be able to contend with a level ninety-seven or ninety-eight Titled Douluo."

"Furthermore, perfectly integrating the Spirit with the physical body can also deepen a Spirit Master's understanding of their Spirit, thereby accelerating the cultivation of Titled Douluo."

"Overall, this cultivation method can greatly enhance Spirit Hall's combat power."

"What kind of reward do you desire?"

Tang San shook his head: "No reward is needed. After all, being able to research such a cultivation method is largely thanks to Supreme Pontiff adult's initiative in ordering the collection of a large number of Physical Martial Soul owners. Otherwise, I would not have been able to organize all those Physical Martial Souls within this short year."

And after those Physical Martial Soul owners replenished their foundations, their speed of spirit power cultivation increased, which also made the people of Spirit Hall realize that the talent of Physical Martial Souls—as long as the body is strong and healthy, and the age does not exceed thirty, being in the cultivation stage, their cultivation talent is actually not bad.

This point, perhaps other Sects and families will also discover, as during Spirit Hall's collection of Physical Martial Soul owners, those families and Sects were also searching.

Perhaps they won't discover the true superiority of Physical Martial Souls, but just the fact that cultivation is fast is enough for them to pursue it.

After all, there is currently a fact before them: as long as Physical Martial Soul owners do not have major physical problems and are not malnourished, their cultivation speed is at least comparable to that of Spirit owners with innate level four spirit power.

"You are too humble. If it were anyone else, they probably wouldn't be able to organize such a divine secret manual, which directly leads to the Titled level in terms of physical body, in their entire lifetime." Bibi Dong, during her communication with Tang San, also learned many new words, smiled slightly, and then summoned Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo.

Currently, there are four Titled Douluo in Spirit City who obey Bibi Dong: Yue Guan, Gui Mei, Mo Xiong, and Gui Bao. Among them, Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo are most highly regarded by Bibi Dong due to their Martial Soul Fusion Skill and have followed her for many years, making them the most trustworthy.

"Greetings, Supreme Pontiff adult!" X2

After Chrysanthemum and Ghost Douluo entered the Supreme Pontiff Palace, they placed one hand across their chests, bowed slightly, and spoke in unison.

"Yue Guan, Gui Mei, you two have followed this Seat for many years; your merits and hard work have not gone unnoticed," Bibi Dong's tone deepened.

"This is what we ought to do." Chrysanthemum Douluo was a little excited, because he knew that when Supreme Pontiff adult spoke this way, she must be intending to reward them.

What could it be?

Wealth?

Power?

He and Old Ghost joined Spirit Hall precisely for these two things, and now they had already obtained them. If there was anything else they desired, it would be Spirit Bone, a treasure that could enhance cultivation, or perhaps the semi-divine artifact they had seen last time: the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne.

Now that Saint Son adult is also here, could it be another Soul Imprint Throne?

Impossible...

But what if!

Involuntarily, Chrysanthemum Douluo's Heart was filled with anticipation. Ghost Douluo, who was not good with words, also showed a look of excitement.

350: The Chrysanthemum Ghost Douluo

“Considering your contributions, I shall bestow upon you both a copy of the Body Forging Art.” Bibi Dong unceremoniously presented the cultivation method Tang San had contributed as a reward.

Body Forging Art?

Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo exchanged glances, unsure what this was, but they guessed it was related to the Physical Martial Soul Tang San had been researching for the past year.

Tang San was also here now, so it was likely he had developed it.

Could it be a cultivation method for the Physical Martial Soul?

But neither of them possessed a Physical Martial Soul... wait, Ghost's Spirit was actually a soul, so did that count as a special Physical Martial Soul?

“This is a body-tempering cultivation method Tang San created based on the Physical Martial Soul. It is greatly beneficial even to Titled Douluo, and it contains a unique skill similar to the Martial Soul True Body Armor, which can help you break through your current realm and contend with Super Douluo at level 98 and above.” Bibi Dong clearly explained the origin of the Body Forging Art and its most important strengthening capabilities for the two Titled Douluo.

Chrysanthemum Douluo was startled, unable to imagine that Tang San had actually researched another self-created Spirit Ability similar to the Martial

Soul True Body Armor: Spirit Bone Armor True Body.

And the Supreme Pontiff was willing to bestow it upon them, did that mean

The cultivation requirements for this Body Forging Art were not as strict as Tang San's version of spirit ring fusion?

“Thank you, Supreme Pontiff!” X2

Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo both became excited. Finally, Chrysanthemum Douluo respectfully raised his hands and accepted the Body Forging Art manual that Bibi Dong had levitated over with her mental force.

“For the relevant cultivation methods, ask Tang San; he will guide you.” Afterward, Bibi Dong added, her tone slightly solemn, “I have only one request: if you break through level 95 in the future, you must not lean towards the Hall of Offerings faction. Even if they invite you, refuse them directly. Can you do this?”

Chrysanthemum Douluo quickly said, “Supreme Pontiff, rest assured, the Hall of Offerings is the Spirit Hall's decaying old root. It will definitely be eradicated in the future. Ghost and I will certainly not associate with it.”

They naturally knew about the factions within Spirit Hall.

Bibi Dong's Supreme Pontiff faction and the Hall of Offerings faction led by Qian Daoliu.

In terms of the number and strength of Titled Douluo, Qian Daoliu's faction was naturally more powerful, but when it came to control over Spirit Hall, that belonged to the Supreme Pontiff faction led by Bibi Dong.

Currently, Bibi Dong's faction still had fewer Titled Douluo than the Hall of Offerings, but their quality was slowly improving, especially Tang San. He was already capable of contending with a super Douluo, not to mention his

girlfriends—Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, Huo Wu, and others—who were all capable of rivaling Titled Douluo in certain aspects.

Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan were also gradually leaning towards Spirit Hall. Their talent and intellect were not bad, and their strength could rival ordinary Spirit Saint, or even Spirit Douluo.

There was also Spirit Hall's Golden Generation, especially Hu Liena. After acquiring the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne, ordinary Titled Douluo were simply powerless to resist.

Not to mention, six outer cities had now been built outside Spirit City, and with the promotion, Bibi Dong was becoming widely known, while the Hall of Offerings appeared to be obscure.

According to Chrysanthemum Douluo's estimation, it would not take ten years for Tang San and the others to become Titled Douluo, crushing the Hall of Offerings.

No!

If he and Ghost cultivated the Spirit Bone Armor True Body, in terms of peak combat power, the Supreme Pontiff faction's Titled Douluo would be enough to crush all other Titled Douluo except the High Priest.

Following the Supreme Pontiff faction was the path to a bright future!

Ghost Douluo also said, "We will definitely go through fire and water for the Supreme Pontiff and the Holy Son!"

Unlike Chrysanthemum Douluo, Ghost Douluo couldn't articulate too many reasons, but he knew that even if he broke through the threshold of level 95 and entered level 96, he would not be able to enter the Hall of Offerings.

The reason was simple—

His Spirit, Gui Mei, was destined not to get along with the sacred angels.

Just approaching the Hall of Offerings, the angelic light emanating from it would scorch his Spirit and suppress most of his spirit power.

Therefore, even if Bibi Dong believed Chrysanthemum Douluo might suddenly defect to the Hall of Offerings, she would not believe Ghost Douluo would do so.

“Supreme Pontiff, it’s one thing for you to use my researched cultivation method as a reward, but you also want me to help explain it?” Tang San smiled helplessly. “I’m usually very busy with my cultivation and research, and I also have to manage the Blue Silver Network. I don’t have much time.”

“No matter. Then just spare some time at night. Anyway, Yue Guan and Gui Mei are Titled Douluo; they’ll be fine without rest for a month or two...”

Yue Guan, Gui Mei: “.....”

“You’re also about to reach Spirit Saint, aren’t you? With that immense Life force, you don’t need sleep either...”

In Bibi Dong’s nonchalant tone, there was a hint of unchallengeable authority: “To those who are capable, more is expected.”

Tang San now seriously suspected that Bibi Dong seemed to find certain aspects of him displeasing, yet it wasn’t dislike; she just wanted to prank him, similar to a mischievous act.

Did Bibi Dong have such a playful personality?

Or was it that after secretly receiving help from Iliex, the depression in her heart had dissipated, and she had regained the liveliness of a young girl?

“Since the Supreme Pontiff has spoken, if I refuse again, I would be showing disrespect.” Tang San finally agreed.

But Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo broke out in a cold sweat—

To dare speak to the Supreme Pontiff in such a manner, like two familiar friends... this was simply unbelievable!

When did the Supreme Pontiff become so amiable?

Even when dealing with the Holy Maiden, in the presence of others, she would maintain the Supreme Pontiff's dignity, but there seemed to be no such requirement for Tang San.

Moreover, the first person to speak with a playful tone was the Supreme Pontiff!

Presumably, it was because of Tang San's talent...

...

After Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo left, Tang San asked, "Aren't you going to call Ghost Leopard Douluo and Devil Bear Douluo over too? They can also cultivate the Body Forging Art."

"My trust in them cannot compare to Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo." Bibi Dong shook her head, her eyes slightly cold. "They only listened to my commands in the past because their spirit power hadn't reached level 96. Otherwise, they would definitely have run to the Hall of Offerings... As for now, I need to observe them for a while longer."

Tang San offered no opinion on this—he did not interfere with internal politics or management-related matters.

"Speaking of which, what level has your spirit power reached in the past year?" Bibi Dong inquired about Tang San's spirit power status. "I must say, your control over spirit power is truly impressive; even I can't detect any spirit power fluctuations from you."

"Level sixty-nine." Tang San did not conceal it, reporting his spirit power level, then said, "I am already about to condense the corresponding Soul Power Core, Qi and Blood Golden Core, and Spiritual Mindset."

“When will you begin?” Bibi Dong asked with concern. “Before obtaining the seventh spirit ring, or after the seventh spirit ring?”

“During the process of obtaining the seventh spirit ring,” Tang San said calmly.

“Isn’t that too risky?”

To condense the cores of essence, qi, and Spirit during the process of absorbing a spirit ring—was he trying to practice Heart Separation Control?

Bibi Dong was a little worried...

351: Agreement with Bibi Dong

Tang San was quite touched by Bibi Dong's concern. He then explained, "Please, Supreme Pontiff, don't worry. I just want to try condensing three corresponding special spirit rings at the same time as I condense the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset."

For his seventh spirit ring, Tang San would inevitably go to the Blue Silver Forest to ask the Blue Silver King for help in condensing an ever-evolving spirit ring for himself—Lan Yinzi would definitely know its location.

During the process of condensing the spirit ring, Tang San could also reconfirm the process with Iliex, making it easier to condense the "spirit rings" of essence, qi, and Spirit afterward.

"I wasn't worried about you..." Bibi Dong's words of concern slipped out, but then she abruptly stopped, huffing, "...Last time you went out, did you find another plant Spirit Beast with over 100,000 years of cultivation willing to sacrifice itself for you?"

"Supreme Pontiff, you worry too much. I don't have that good of luck." Tang San shook his head, but in his heart, he was pondering whether Bibi Dong truly had feelings for him.

However, Tang San quickly cut off his wandering thoughts. After all, he didn't believe that Bibi Dong, whose mind had become clearer, would fall for him just because of what happened between them last time.

"When you reach level seventy, do you want me to personally accompany you on your Spirit hunt?" Bibi Dong suddenly asked, her gaze somewhat fervent, as if anticipating Tang San's agreement.

Ever since the last incident, Bibi Dong felt that she might need to find an opportunity to talk to Tang San alone, so as to avoid awkwardness when they met privately.

As for why she didn't choose a time and place in Spirit City but opted for a Spirit hunt, it was naturally because with the development and expansion of Spirit Hall, she herself was becoming increasingly busy.

And Tang San was also very busy...

Hmm—

This point is debatable. After all, every night he would thoroughly "comfort" his four girlfriends, with such elaborate moves that she felt a little hot.

"Isn't that inappropriate?" Tang San didn't know what Bibi Dong was up to. It couldn't possibly be to create an opportunity to be alone with him, could it?

This wasn't that kind of fanfiction!

Besides, he couldn't tell Bibi Dong about the Blue Silver King being able to self-condense his seventh spirit ring right now, otherwise, this woman might treat him as a "backup spirit ring."

Seeing that Tang San didn't want her to come along, Bibi Dong suddenly became a little angry and realized that Tang San might have some secret that she didn't currently understand.

Although everyone has secrets, how could a subordinate conceal something from the Supreme Pontiff?

If it were anyone else, she wouldn't press the matter, but in her eyes, Tang San was half her own person. How could he conceal things from her?

She herself had also concealed things...

"Since that's the case, then I'll find another opportunity next time to tell you about the previous situation."

Bibi Dong, having finished her brainstorming, calmed down. She felt she had been a bit impulsive just now, but still hoped to find time later to explain the situation to Tang San.

At that time, Tang San would surely perceive her physical condition.

"Uh..." At this moment, Tang San also realized what Bibi Dong was trying to do. He said awkwardly, "Actually, there's no need to explain it too clearly."

"Some secrets, when kept in one's heart, are very uncomfortable..." Bibi Dong said faintly.

At this moment, Tang San realized that Bibi Dong might be treating him as someone she could trust, even closer than Hu Liena... Didn't she intensely dislike men?

Speaking of which, after their unexpected encounter last time, she didn't kill him directly... Could his charm really be that great?

Or did Iliex secretly do something?

"I didn't do that!" Iliex immediately retorted, proving his innocence, "Though I am not a good person, I would not toy with a woman's emotions!"

Since Iliex said so, Tang San chose to believe him, as Iliex indeed wouldn't lie. Therefore, Bibi Dong's behavior could only have one explanation:

The after-effects of the Martial Soul Fusion Skill.

Life and death, mutually generative, opposing, and restrictive, but as long as a balance is achieved, they can coexist completely.

Between the Death Spider Emperor and the Blue Silver Emperor, the only similarity might be that they are both Spirits. However, two completely

different attributes can undergo fusion.

spirit power Fusion.

In Tang San's conception, spirit power fusion was even more difficult than Martial Soul Fusion. After all, Spirit Masters have different Spirits, and thus different spirit power. If a corresponding balance point cannot be found, the spirit power of two individuals can at most only merge after being released.

However, the death attribute of the Death Spider Emperor and the Life attribute of the Blue Silver Emperor can instinctively fuse, and no matter which side is stronger, they can "complement each other's strengths and weaknesses" to achieve balance, without requiring the Spirit Master to actively control it.

This also confirmed the special nature of the Life and death attributes.

However, with Bibi Dong's level ninety-nine strength, would she still be affected by her own Spirit attributes?

At least, Tang San's current feelings for Bibi Dong were more of admiration.

Feelings like love...

They hadn't spent much time together; he couldn't just say that.

In reality, Bibi Dong's feelings for Tang San at this time were also just admiration and had not soured due to that one accident. However, the Rakshasa God's final words before dissipating had continuously influenced her self-judgment. Moreover, after she condensed the three cores, she would secretly watch Tang San's "research" into the path of qi and blood with his girlfriends every night, to the extent that she herself wasn't entirely sure if it was admiration, or if love had blossomed... or perhaps it was merely a pure attraction brought about by the fusion of their Spirit attributes.

"Supreme Pontiff, you don't need to tell me your secret, do you?" Tang San whispered, "Why not confide in your disciple, Hu Liena? She should be

more trustworthy to you than I am, right?"

"Indeed, I have always treated her as my daughter, but it seems we have been honest with each other." There was no ripple in Bibi Dong's eyes, as if she was describing a very ordinary matter. She was determined to find an opportunity to say something to Tang San, otherwise, keeping the secret to herself would be—uncomfortable.

"I already can't look at the phrase 'honest with each other' directly." Tang San complained inwardly, then said, "Since the Supreme Pontiff says so, then in the future, if you have anything to tell me, I will definitely remember it and not tell unrelated people."

"Mhm." Bibi Dong nodded with satisfaction, feeling that she had successfully "tamed" Tang San. She then continued, "Next, I will describe in detail my feelings about condensing the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset, and also tell you about my cultivation experiences during this period."

"Thank you, Supreme Pontiff!" Tang San was delighted. Compared to his agreement with Bibi Dong, he was more interested in this set of human microcosm cultivation theories concerning the transformation and circulation of essence, qi, and Spirit.

But just as Bibi Dong finished speaking, Hu Liena walked in and reported something: "Teacher, news has come from Heaven Dou City—"

352: Xue Qinghe is about to take over the throne

In the past year, Heaven Dou City's development has been relatively fast, but the major noble forces have begun to obstruct the production and sales of advanced life Soul Guidance Devices.

When life-type Soul Guidance Devices became widespread, and even ordinary people in the city could use them, the nobles' sense of superiority diminished...

But what the nobles found most intolerable was that Xue Qinghe somehow came up with the idea of the "Imperial Examination," which is to select Empire officials through testing.

This is simply preposterous!

As long as one passes the corresponding test, they can become an Empire official, become a noble?

This is simply trampling on the achievements of their noble ancestors!

The reason these nobles can inherit their status is because their ancestors laid down this vast territory for Heaven Dou, and even when selecting Empire officials, their recommendation is required.

At the very least, students from various academies should first participate in the Continental Elite Tournament held every five years, to be observed and selected.

But Xue Qinghe, on the other hand, directly established the Imperial Examination, with the only requirement for participants being: clean

background, no criminal offenses.

If one more condition were added: the examinee must be a Soul Master.

These nobles might tolerate it, but Xue Qinghe said that all citizens of the Empire are eligible to participate in the examination...

Doesn't this mean that among future civil officials, there will be commoners?

How could they tolerate this?

And with the rapid spread of news and the convenience of transportation, the matter of Xue Qinghe establishing the Imperial Examination was known throughout the entire Heaven Dou Empire's cities in a very short time, and even the Star Luo Empire received the news.

At this point, these hereditary nobles realized the drawbacks of the rapid development of life-type Soul Guidance Devices...

Now that the news has spread, if these people were to try and stop it again, they would likely be scorned by all the people of Heaven Dou.

Xue Qinghe gave the common people a path upward, and if they were to obstruct it, this news would likely also be spread.

"Uncle, what do you think Xue Qinghe is doing this for?"

In Prince Xue Xing's mansion, Xue Beng looked at the news published in the newspaper, slammed it on the table, and said angrily, "Is he going to make enemies with those hereditary nobles?"

Those are all imperial relatives and national kin, whose ancestors made significant contributions to the founding of Heaven Dou!"

"He is cutting off Heaven Dou's roots!"

"The Heaven Dou Empire will inevitably be destroyed because of his reckless actions!"

Prince Xue Xing picked up the Heaven Dou News》 and read for a while, then after a moment of silence, he slowly said, "Perhaps, he is trying to establish his authority. You know about those noble children in Heaven Dou Royal Academy, right?"

"You are disguised, but they are truly degenerate."

"Furthermore, these hereditary nobles are indeed receiving the Empire's stipend for nothing, doing no actual work, they are like parasites."

"Perhaps there is also my brother's instruction in this—"

Unlike the relatively naive Xue Beng, Prince Xue Xing was an experienced person, understanding Emperor Xue Ye's great vision and talent, that imperial aura, even a Soul Master would be moved if they faced it directly.

In the past, Emperor Xue Ye also wanted to rectify these hereditary nobles, but they were deeply entrenched, not something one Emperor could solve.

Now, Xue Qinghe is merely trying to accomplish what Emperor Xue Ye had previously been unable to.

But is this really possible?

Prince Xue Xing did not know what would happen in the future...

Moreover, Emperor Xue Ye was already old, and having ultimately chosen to compromise with those hereditary nobles, would he allow Xue Qinghe to do this?

"Imperial Father?"

Xue Beng was incredulous, not believing it in the slightest, after all, on the surface, Emperor Xue Ye was very polite to those hereditary nobles, without putting on much of an act.

"You are still young, you don't understand."

Prince Xue Xing shook his head, growing more disappointed with Xue Beng, and slowly said, "In the future, just be a stable Prince, like your uncle."

Xue Beng was speechless, but after a moment of silence, he asked again, "Speaking of which, are we also included in this?"

A trace of confidence appeared on Prince Xue Xing's face, saying, "Of course not, no matter what, we and Xue Qinghe have that blood relationship..."

At the same time, Emperor Xue Ye also took the initiative to find Xue Qinghe, scolding, "You are too impatient, wanting to eradicate the hereditary nobles within the Empire is not something that can be done overnight!"

When he was young, he also had similar ideas, but reality gave him a slap in the face—

Although there were many degenerates among the hereditary nobles, within those large families, there were always three or five talented individuals.

Accumulated over time, their foundation was also not bad, and they even had some connections with the Upper Three Sects, Lower Four Sects, and even the Spirit Hall.

It was simply impossible to remove them all at once.

"Imperial Father, I also wanted to be like you, boiling the frog in warm water, but time does not wait for us."

Xue Qinghe, however, had a different idea, but the most important thing was that she did not want to "have children," and even less did she want to adopt a child for this plan, "With the development of Spirit Hall City, the research on life-type Soul Guidance Devices has also become increasingly diversified and innovative.

The spread of news is already rapid.

If it develops further, I fear that the entire Continent will hear about the wicked deeds of those hereditary noble children, and the Heaven Dou Royal family will become the laughingstock of the Continent."

"Furthermore, this action of your child is also for the sake of the talented individuals in the Heaven Dou Empire."

"In all these years, I have only discovered one thing, and that is there is no shortage of talent in this world, it's just that those parasites occupy the positions, preventing those with relevant abilities below from rising."

"Although the Continental Elite Tournament is also a way to select talented individuals, it is limited to the elites among Soul Masters."

Many commoners and commoner Soul Masters also possess management abilities, but due to insufficient strength, they don't even have the qualifications to participate."

"Your child is willing to provide a path for these people."

Emperor Xue Ye's expression was uncertain, and finally, after coughing three times, he slowly said, "Very well, the Empire's foundation is not bad, it can withstand your endeavors."

"Please rest assured, Imperial Father, even if your child is labeled a foolish Emperor, I will inevitably eliminate those parasites in this generation."

This is for the future of Heaven Dou!"

Xue Qinghe spoke forcefully, her determined gaze moved Emperor Xue Ye, as if he saw his past self—

At that time, he seemed to lack such courage, not daring to speak like this in front of his deceased Imperial Father.

"Good!"

Emperor Xue Ye laughed heartily, "Cough, cough!"

Your father supports you!

After this month passes, I will officially convene all officials and pass the position of Emperor to you!"

"Your child will definitely not fail Imperial Father's expectations!"

Xue Qinghe was incredibly excited in her heart.

After years of forbearance, her goal was finally about to be realized, and Emperor Xue Ye was even going to personally pass the throne to her.

At this moment, Qian Renxue had already begun to fantasize about Bibi Dong's surprised, annoyed, regretful, and proud expression after she ascended the throne—

From beginning to end, Qian Renxue's purpose in coming to Heaven Dou and impersonating Xue Qinghe was only one:

A desire to gain her mother's recognition, to obtain maternal love, nothing more...

...

...Xue Qinghe is going to officially inherit the throne of the Heaven Dou Empire next month.

Hu Liena walked into the Pope's Hall and delivered this piece of information.

353: Bibi Dong's thoughts

"Is that so?"

Bibi Dong glanced at Tang San below, considering whether to reveal this matter, then asked, "Tang San, what do you think about this?"

"I'm not interested in politics." Tang San didn't get involved in such matters, but he was surprised that Qian Renxue was about to "get her wish." However, the imperial examination system seemed a bit too rushed.

Those hereditary nobles would not compromise on such matters, as it touched upon their actual interests and the bottom line of their status.

Pioneers, for the most part, do not have a good end.

However, if things really went awry, Qian Renxue would also have a way to escape. Could this be a setup to finally "escape" from the throne and restore Qian Renxue's identity?

Hmm~

Probably not.

Having communicated with Xue Qinghe, she doesn't have such a mindset and can't plan that far ahead. In fact, from a certain perspective, she's somewhat naive and pure—

Who told her that the fundamental purpose of impersonating Xue Qinghe was not to seize the Heaven Dou Empire's throne, but to prove herself to the mother in front of her?

It's just a pity that Qian Renxue chose the wrong direction. Bibi Dong's dislike for her wasn't because of her ability, but because of her scumbag father!

"I mean, what do you think of Xue Qinghe, this Crown Prince of Heaven Dou?" Bibi Dong described the question more clearly.

"Generous, easygoing, possessing charisma, but with an inherent arrogance." Tang San said good things, praising Xue Qinghe's virtues.

"Hmm." Bibi Dong nodded slightly, feeling a bit subtle—hearing Tang San praise Qian Renxue so much, she surprisingly didn't feel angry. Then she asked, "Anything else? You and he should have been in contact for a while, right? With your insight, didn't you find anything else amiss?"

Tang San understood what Bibi Dong wanted to tell him, but he really didn't want to know. If he did, he would definitely have to find a way to help her escape and restore Qian Renxue's identity.

It's very troublesome!

As for saying he didn't know...

It's a bit difficult to pretend in front of a super Douluo, and Bibi Dong has already condensed her Spiritual Mindset, and her mental force is slightly stronger than his.

"Indeed there is. Xue Qinghe seems to not be male." Tang San decided to tell the truth, "I even suspect that the original Xue Qinghe has been replaced."

Bibi Dong became interested, knowing the answer but still asking, "I'd like to hear the details."

"Based on the information I know, Xue Qinghe seemed to have disappeared for a period of time when he went hunting, and after being found again, he rarely released his Spirit."

Although Qian Renxue had the ability to disguise herself with Spirit Bone, it wasn't foolproof. To avoid being seen through, she naturally wouldn't release her Spirit as often as other Spirit Masters.

The reasons given were also plausible: he had matured, a Crown Prince didn't need to fight, and so on.

But considering that Xue Qinghe was still a youth at that time, naturally lively... it would be a bit sudden for him to mature suddenly due to an accident... However, if no one scrutinized it, no flaws would be found. After all, those who accompanied Xue Qinghe on the hunt at that time seemed to have either left Heaven Dou City or died in accidents for various reasons.

"Secondly, males generally have an Adam's apple, but Xue Qinghe's clothes always have high collars, or he uses scarves or similar items to cover his neck."

"Furthermore, my Blue Silver Emperor has a sensing connection with her Spirit, similar to a plant's preference for light, and that light is quite pure."

Tang San paused here for a moment, then continued, "I don't deny that the swan Spirit of the Heaven Dou imperial family might mutate into a swan Spirit with light elements, but that light element can be said to be an extreme attribute. Under normal circumstances, mutations cannot be achieved so quickly."

"Even among the finest swans, the Jade Swan, the light element is merely an incidental attribute."

"But the most important point is that my mental force is stronger than ordinary people's. I've investigated, and she is indeed not male."

Bibi Dong: "....." Suddenly a little angry, Qian Renxue was actually seen through by this brat?

Hu Liena was more direct: "Couldn't you have just said the last point?"

"That wouldn't show my professionalism." Tang San glanced at Hu Liena, smiling disdainfully (￣_￣), leaders love subordinates who can provide various analyses.

However, Bibi Dong ignored Tang San's "self-satisfaction" and continued to ask, "Regarding Xue Qinghe being a female, do you think we can find an opportunity to expose it?"

Bibi Dong knew very well why Qian Renxue went to the Heaven Dou Empire, but the core of Spirit Hall had already changed. When she returned, she would definitely not be on the same path as herself.

At least, in Bibi Dong's perception, Qian Renxue had been educated by Qian Daoliu since childhood, and had an extremely strong sense of honor for the Angel lineage. If she returned, it would instead create greater conflict with her.

Even in her current thoughts, if Qian Renxue could be the Tian Dou Emperor for life, it also seemed good... In short, she didn't want to face Qian Renxue, and she didn't know how to handle this mother-daughter relationship.

"I think, there's no need."

Tang San didn't know what Bibi Dong's psychology was at this moment, and he didn't want to get involved in the conflict between mother and daughter.

The best way to resolve conflicts is for both to become gods and have a fight. For Spirit Masters, strength is the best way to recognize each other. There's nothing that can't be solved by fighting.

If there is, then fight twice.

However, if Tang San really had to take sides at that time, he would choose Bibi Dong. Besides the unexpected relationship he had with her, more importantly, Bibi Dong's personality is now much more "cheerful," no longer as imposing as before, which allowed no room for strange thoughts.

At least, Tang San felt that Bibi Dong's attitude was relatively easygoing when talking to him.

"It's better for Spirit Hall not to get involved in the disputes within the Heaven Dou imperial family. Consolidating the foundation and developing steadily is the kingly path for Spirit Hall."

Bibi Dong nodded and also skipped the topic of Xue Qinghe. After all, she hadn't thought about how to express the matter of [Xue Qinghe is Qian Renxue, and Qian Renxue is her daughter].

"Supreme Pontiff, if there's nothing else, I'll take my leave?" Tang San asked, not daring to stay here, otherwise, Heaven knew what questions Bibi Dong would ask.

Please forgive him, he is just a researcher and is not suitable for participating in such complex conflicts, after all, he has not yet reached the realm where he can "control" this strange mother and daughter.

"Teacher, I suspect that Tang San might know that Xue Qinghe was sent by Spirit Hall." After Tang San left, Hu Liena expressed her opinion.

Bibi Dong said, "With his wisdom, he would naturally deduce it, but he's just not interested. For him, a stable research and cultivation environment is much more interesting than this kind of power struggle. Our methods are rather unpresentable, and if exposed, they might invite ridicule."

Now, Bibi Dong also had to consider a problem:

How should Qian Renxue restore her original identity?

Although she didn't want to face this daughter, she still carried a trace of maternal love for her and couldn't bear for her to live anonymously for a lifetime.

It used to be fine, but in this day and age, all kinds of news are flying around. Take Tang San as an example, there are constant rumors, and even a

private newspaper dared to say that she, the Supreme Pontiff, also had a relationship with Tang San.

Although it was true, that private newspaper also went out of business.....

In short, a Crown Prince like Xue Qinghe, every move is bound to be watched by multiple parties. It's no small problem to escape and restore her true self.

If her true identity were exposed, she would inevitably be scorned by the world. Even if she could attribute it to the remnants of Spirit Hall's old forces—the Angel lineage—Spirit Hall's reputation would undoubtedly be greatly affected.

Hu Liena also frowned deeply: "This is indeed a big problem....."

354: The new emperor of Tiandou: Emperor Qinghe!

After concluding his conversation with Bibi Dong and leaving the Supreme Pontiff Palace, Tang San, on his way back to Soul Martial Manor, stopped contemplating the issues between Bibi Dong and Qian Renxue and began to consider the methods for condensing the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, Spiritual Mindset, and their corresponding three special spirit rings.

He decided to discuss it again with Iliex to further refine the theory.

How could Bibi Dong and Qian Renxue's mother-daughter affairs be more important than his own improvement?

Iliex said, "We have already understood the step of condensing the spirit ring through Ling Meng and Lingxi. The difficulty lies in how to separate the essence, qi, and spirit and recombine them, because the main bodies they revolve around—the Qi and Blood Golden Core, the Soul Power Core, and the Spiritual Mindset—are different, and the energy ratios of the essence, qi, and spirit also cannot be the same."

Originally, in their initial concept, after condensing the respective cores, they would simply condense "spirit rings" around them, based on qi and blood, spirit power, and mental force, respectively.

The internal patterns could be slowly inscribed later.

However, with the deepening research into the Physical Martial Soul and a more profound understanding of the human body structure over the past

year, both realized that these three "spirit rings" could not be condensed solely with their corresponding qi and blood, spirit power, and mental force.

Instead, they had to be primarily based on one of these three, with the other two also integrated.

Taking the qi and blood of the lower Dantian as an example, after condensing the Qi and Blood Golden Core, to condense a Qi and Blood Ring, the primary energy source needs to be qi and blood, but it also requires the addition of spirit power and spiritual qi.

After all, the mutual conversion and circulation of qi and blood, spirit power, and mental force cannot be singular; the energy of the next step must be used.

Qi and blood rise from the lower Dantian to the middle Dantian, transforming into spirit power; spirit power rises from the middle Dantian to the upper Dantian, transforming into mental force; and mental force can then spread from the upper Dantian throughout the body's blood vessels, passively stimulating the physical body and transforming into qi and blood.

This is the circulatory theory of the human body's microcosm!

However, the ratio of essence, qi, and spirit within each "spirit ring" needs to be carefully considered.

If there is a mistake, adjusting it later would likely lead to major problems.

"That's the trouble," Tang San sighed. "I really didn't expect it to be so complex. To perfectly replicate it will probably take a lot of time."

"Actually, there's no need to be so pessimistic. Aren't we planning to inscribe the corresponding energy flow routes ourselves after condensing the three essence, qi, and spirit rings?" Iliex thought of another aspect. "If these three spirit rings are condensed from your own essence, qi, and spirit, then any incorrect parts should be adjustable at any time."

"That's true, but this is a massive project. With my current mental force, I can't control it yet; I need to at least reach the God-level realm." At this point, Tang San laughed, "You're right, I don't need to be too ambitious. I'll take it slow. I have plenty of time, and with the Blue Silver Network, once there are more 'users' in the future, I can naturally use the mental force they dissipate while active in the Starry Sky World to help me control it."

Iliex nodded, smiling, "Exactly, that's the kind of good mindset you need. Anyway, with your Life force, even if you don't become a god, you can live for a very long time. After condensing the three great cores, you won't have to worry about lifespan at all."

"Besides that, I also need to cultivate more stillness of mind to prevent myself from being influenced by the three-headed, six-armed greed, anger, and ignorance. This thing really makes me a bit anxious." Tang San agreed with Iliex's statement, but "greed, anger, and ignorance" were his true trials. If he wasn't careful, he would one day sink into them, unable to extricate himself...

Three days later, the date arrived at the first of next month.

The Heaven Dou Empire's imperial succession ceremony officially began!

To demonstrate the Empire's prestige and the royal family's confidence, Emperor Xue Ye decided to hold the succession ceremony in the spacious square outside the Imperial Palace's grand hall in Heaven Dou City.

All residents within Heaven Dou City could attend and observe!

Even the Tian Dou News, Wuhun News Agency, and other private news agencies could take photos and videos to record this moment and spread it, announcing to the World: The Heaven Dou Empire has a new Emperor!

Xue Qinghe, at this moment, smoothed his neat hair and slowly walked onto the high platform.

Under the gaze of all, he knelt on one knee before Emperor Xue Ye, his head bowed low.

At this moment, everyone fell silent.

"Xue Qinghe, are you willing to dedicate all your passion and energy to Heaven Dou?" The gray-haired Emperor Xue Ye, with a benevolent and serious expression, took a crown inlaid with an egg-sized gem from a tray held by an attendant and asked Xue Qinghe.

"I will dedicate everything to Heaven Dou, including my Life!" Xue Qinghe raised his face, looking at Emperor Xue Ye... and the crown in his hand.

This moment!

She had waited for a very long time!

But even in such a situation, she had to be even calmer. Yet she also knew that she could not look into Emperor Xue Ye's eyes; she was merely a disguised person, not the true Xue Qinghe, not his son.

Emperor Xue Ye naturally noticed Xue Qinghe's gaze, which was not directed at him, but at the crown in his hand.

How to put it?

A little disappointed.

However, Emperor Xue Ye still slowly placed the crown on Xue Qinghe's head and inwardly excused her behavior: he himself, back then, had also kept his gaze fixed on the crown, filled with boundless pride... He thought Qinghe must be the same.

"From today onwards, you are the new Emperor of the Heaven Dou Empire!"

As soon as his voice fell, cheers erupted from below.

The residents witnessing this scene spontaneously shouted—

"Emperor Qinghe!"

"Emperor Qinghe!!"

"Emperor Qinghe!!!"

The loud and fervent voices uplifted everyone's spirits.

The waving white hands were like a vast ocean, creating ripples, a grand spectacle that no one present had ever witnessed, extremely magnificent.

Xue Qinghe looked at that scene, and a sense of pride also rose within her. She thought, "Woman far away in the Spirit Hall, do you see? I succeeded!"

Bibi Dong indeed witnessed this scene through a Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball, and a barely perceptible but heartfelt smile appeared at the corner of her mouth, though she said aloud, "It's just child's play."

And on site, after Xue Qinghe came back to her senses, she looked at the cheering crowd below her, and another thought arose in her mind: "If I were to reveal my identity now, would they still cheer for me?"

No one could answer this question in her heart, but she herself had an answer.

No.

She had no Xue family bloodline; she was just an outsider. In terms of righteousness, no one would understand her, unless she became a god, subdued all who defied her in the World, and then waited for time to pass, for the World to forget her past...

Meanwhile, on the other side, Xue Beng looked at Xue Qinghe's spirited appearance, his eyes filled with jealousy. He gritted his teeth and said, "That should be my honor!"

Xue Xing sighed, saying, "Everything has settled. You should think about how you're going to live from now on. With Emperor Qinghe's current attitude, he's not very friendly towards hereditary nobles."

"Uncle, didn't you say before that we at least share the same bloodline with him?" Xue Beng was a bit confused.

"Yes, precisely because we share the same blood, we must set an example," Xue Xing said faintly. "Your father and I are of the same generation; he won't do anything to me. But you, as a prince, are different. To uproot those hereditary nobles, he must make you change your image as a profligate..."

"Do I no longer need to pretend?" Xue Beng considered this option, thinking it was acceptable. After all, Xue Qinghe had already ascended, and he shouldn't be wary of him revealing his talent anymore. Just as his uncle said, everything had already settled.

"No, what I mean is, he might not give you a privileged Life. If you want to enjoy Life like me, Uncle, you'll probably have to work hard and handle affairs like those officials," Xue Xing said blandly. "That's what I meant by 'setting an example.' Who told you you're his biological brother?"

Xue Beng: "...". Suddenly, he wished he really was a profligate, and a profligate of the same generation as his uncle... If Xue Qinghe wanted to set an example, what did that have to do with him?

"I think we can still contend with Xue Qinghe," Xue Beng suddenly said. "Didn't Poison Douluo say that Imperial Father was poisoned?"

"Don't even think about it. There's no chance. After all, that poison is colorless and odorless; only Poison Douluo can detect it. No one else can," Xue Xing said, not wanting to make things worse.

When the poisoner cannot be found for a long time, the person who first discovers the poisoning is often the most suspicious.

Not to mention, Dugu Bo's title is "Poison"...

355: The Alliance of Travelers Appears

“I didn't expect Xue Qinghe to become the Great Emperor of Heaven Dou. This plot has completely gone awry.”

Among the crowd watching Xue Qinghe's enthronement, a handsome young man quietly walked away, shaking his head and sighing, “Moreover, the housing prices in Heaven Dou City are actually so high. This is truly an eye-opener.”

This person was named Feng Ming, a Transcendents' Alliance. When he was in White Cloud City, his elder brother Feng Lie had some conflicts with Tang San and Huo Wu, but Tang San didn't take it to heart afterwards.

But others did take it to heart.

The City Lord of White Cloud City and the Branch Master of Spirit Hall, after learning that Feng Lie of the Feng family had offended the Spirit Hall Saint Child, united and made things difficult for the Feng family everywhere.

Firstly, the Feng family was already quite arrogant and domineering in the local area, especially Feng Lie, the eldest young master of the Feng family, who had a very bad reputation.

Secondly, among the Feng family's industries, one involved pirating the life spirit tools that Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company and Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School had registered patents for with Spirit Hall, so they were in the wrong first.

Originally, Spirit Hall in White Cloud City had turned a blind eye, as everyone had profits to gain.

But who told Feng Lie to offend the Spirit Hall Saint Child?

Although Tang San might not even remember such an incident, the local Spirit Hall Branch Master and the White Cloud City Lord dared not take any chances and became stricter in their management of the Feng family.

For a time, the Feng family's industries suffered a considerable impact, to the point that they had been operating at a loss for half a year.

Out of necessity, the Feng family's patriarch could only lead all family members to relocate, preparing to develop in Heaven Dou City—small cities couldn't make big money. Only by seeking development in big cities could they hope to rise quickly.

And the Blue Feather Chicken Spirit possessed by the direct descendants of the Feng family had an advantage in discerning the quality of grains, and by cooperating with grain and fruit merchants in Heaven Dou City, they managed to gain a foothold.

It was just a pity that the money they earned this year wasn't even enough to buy a small manor in Heaven Dou City.

And the housing prices in Heaven Dou City were rising every year.

“There’s no difference between transmigrating and not transmigrating, and I even lost my phone and computer.” Feng Ming, coming back to his senses, looked back at Xue Qinghe, who was swearing to the World that he would dedicate his life to Heaven Dou, then continued to squeeze out of the crowd, arriving at an outdoor public seating area, pulling out a chair, and plunking down.

“Is it over there?” The person opposite put down the Sprite in his hand, his expression calm.

“No, I left early. I don’t like that lively atmosphere.” Feng Ming, hands in his pockets, stared at the Sprite on the table and asked, “Mi Xue isn’t planning to join our Transcendents’ Alliance?”

“She has Tianshui Academy backing her, so naturally she looks down on our humble organization.” The young man shook his head, “She hasn’t read the Douluo Series, and even thinks that we fellow countrymen are inferior to the natives of this World.”

“Indeed, when fellow countrymen meet, they scheme against you without discussion. If it weren’t for my strength being similar to yours, and my family background being decent enough—one could say well-off in Heaven Dou City, giving me confidence—otherwise, I wouldn’t be with you.” Feng Ming sneered, “What is our goal?”

“Naturally, to defeat Tang San!” the young man said without hesitation.

“Are you having a chuunibyou episode? This isn’t the World of those extremely satisfying fanfiction novels where we transmigrate. We don’t have an invincible system to help us, and we don’t have a direct conflict with him either.”

Feng Ming looked directly at the other party, “I’ve already passed the stage of being a young hothead. And to be honest, why don’t we just disband the Transcendents’ Alliance? Without my Feng family’s funding and my help, you’re just a common Spirit Master with slightly better cultivation talent. To quickly improve your cultivation, you can only choose to join a certain force on the continent.”

Feng Ming’s Spirit was also a Blue Feather Chicken, but it was an external Beast Spirit, the kind that lays eggs.

Therefore, his cultivation of his Spirit and acquisition of spirit rings were all to give the eggs laid by the Blue Feather Chicken powerful auxiliary abilities: increasing cultivation speed, amplifying attributes, and so on.

And the young man in front of him, named Hawke, was the organizer and leader of the Transcendents’ Alliance, but currently, the alliance only had

two people, and Feng Ming didn't really respect the other party.

In terms of raw strength, Feng Ming was indeed not his opponent, but he also had means of self-defense. He had Hidden Weapons hidden all over his body: lime, salt, homemade gunpowder that couldn't explode but would produce a large amount of smoke when ignited (he tried explosive types a few times and almost blew himself up, so he didn't dare to continue experimenting), and so on.

When traversing the martial World, the most important thing is not to adhere to martial ethics.

“Don’t!” Hawke had experienced the effects of Feng Ming’s eggs, so he naturally wouldn’t let him withdraw.

“Then tell me, what’s the point of this Transcendents’ Alliance? You and I both know that people like us are mostly arrogant and don’t submit to anyone. If you want to continue being the leader, you have to show your confidence.” Feng Ming finished speaking, then reminded, “If you want to stir up trouble, you at least need to have combat power similar to Tang San. That guy is also a Transcendents’ Alliance, and I even suspect he has some kind of cheat like a system, otherwise, it wouldn't be so exaggerated.”

In short, without confidence or strength, everything is futile. Feng Ming wanted to honestly make money and develop the Feng family; he didn’t have time to indulge in the other party’s fantasies.

This society had already given him one beating after another, and his adventurous Spirit had gradually faded.

“Alright, then I’ll tell you my confidence.” Hawke hesitated for a moment and said, “My Spirit is a trident, mutated from a fish fork, possessing innate full spirit power and extreme water elemental attributes... Hearing this, what can you think of?”

“The inheritance of Sea God?” Feng Ming seemed to understand something, but he frowned and asked, “Although your Spirit is very similar to the Sea God Trident, you don’t have the Sea God’s Heart, which is the

Vast Sea Cosmic Shroud. If you go to Sea God Island, will Sea God choose you?”

“Heh heh, I can tell at a glance that you only have a superficial understanding of Sea God’s inheritance.” Hawke became smug, “Do you think the Divinities in the God Realm need us to find the tokens they left in the mortal realm when choosing their successors?”

“As long as one has enough talent and is noticed, they can be chosen by a Divinity!”

“The talent of my Spirit completely overlaps with the position of Sea God, and Sea God Island is the place of inheritance left by Sea God. As long as I go there, I will definitely be noticed by the Sea God himself in the God Realm.”

“In the original work’s Seagod Nine Trials, the Eighth Trial required Tang San to cultivate both his Spirits to the nine-ring level, gather all Spirit Bones, resurrect the accompanying examiner, and kill the Deep Sea Demon Whale King... But in reality, this Eighth Trial very likely also included one more: retrieving the Sea God’s Heart. It’s just that Tang San had already obtained the Sea God’s Heart before accepting the Divinity Trial, so it wasn’t counted within the Eighth Trial.”

“It’s just that the Sea God’s Heart was shattered later and needed to be reforged before truly undergoing the Ninth Trial.”

Feng Ming understood the other party’s plan and asked, “So, you are confident in obtaining the Seagod Nine Trials and becoming Sea God?”

“That’s right.” Hawke said proudly, “There’s no rush to obtain the Sea God’s Heart. Currently, I need to improve my strength. After all, going to Sea God Island isn’t as simple as just finding any ship. The sea area around Sea God Island also has the Devil Spirit Great White Shark tribe. The original Tang San was safe because he had the Vast Sea Cosmic Shroud to hide his figure. We don’t have that option; we at least need to reach the Spirit Saint level of strength before we can depart.”

“At that time, I can take you and your family to Sea God Island!”

“As long as you complete Sea God’s assessment, you can receive rewards. Sea God is much more generous than Angel God, Rakshasa God, and the like, and can greatly increase your cultivation.”

“Moreover, as long as I allow it, you can also leave Sea God Island... And you don’t have to worry that I will restrict you with Divinity Trials after becoming a God, because I also hope you can become a God. The God Kings in the God Realm are not easy to deal with.”

Feng Ming looked deeply at Hawke and said, “So that’s your plan. You want to gather a group of Transcendents’ Alliance to help you gain a firm foothold in the God Realm.”

Hawke was noncommittal: “At least, compared to these local natives, our Transcendents’ Alliance have similar values, don’t we?”

“That’s true.” Feng Ming agreed wholeheartedly, “Then the cooperation continues, and we need to recruit more like-minded Transcendents’ Alliance. What do you think of Wang Chen?”

“Qian Renxue’s sycophant...”

Hawke had always disdained such individuals who were infatuated with beauty after transmigrating. “...The way he fawns over Qian Renxue, I even feel like he’s been tamed. He might sell us out, so it’s better not to contact him.”

“What about Xu Xing?” Feng Ming proposed another person.

“During this period, I went to Star Luo Empire and received news that due to his Spirit, the entire Star Crown Sect was ostracized by the imperial family. He has now gone to the coastal area, probably to develop resources from the sea.” Hawke didn’t know that Xu Xing had already gone to sea, but he was quite wary of Xu Xing himself.

That guy's strength was not bad, especially his Star Crown Domain and the seemingly boastful "Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array." They were indeed very powerful, even bizarre, and he wasn't confident he could completely subdue him.

If Xu Xing joined, he would probably "usurp the host" and take the leading position.

Feng Ming nodded, sharing Hawke's view, and also didn't really want someone like Xu Xing, who was a bit too powerful, to join: "What about Mu Tian?"

"He's from the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, but there's been no news of him for the past two or three years, as if he vanished into thin air." Hawke was also very puzzled by this, suspecting that the other party might have gone somewhere to cultivate in seclusion, but he dared not casually investigate the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School's ancestral land, lest he be mistaken for a spy.

"What about Tang San?" Feng Ming asked again.

"Do I dare?" Hawke glared at the other party. His Transcendents' Alliance was established under the banner of "anti-San." Going to find Tang San wouldn't be like a lamb entering a tiger's den?

"Then our Transcendents' Alliance is truly shabby; there are only two of us." Feng Ming complained, "Speaking of which, there are a bit too many Transcendents' Alliance in this World. What do you think is the reason?"

"God knows." Hawke said carelessly, "Anyway, it's not something we can consider right now. Even if we become Gods in the future, we won't be able to reach it. Let's focus on the present and set a small goal for ourselves: becoming Gods."

"I think we should talk about something more practical, such as: how to make money and how to recruit people." Feng Ming felt that the goal of becoming a God was too distant and that they needed to focus on current accumulation first. "I think the recruitment criteria can be relaxed a bit;

some natives can also be included, such as Oscar, Dai Mubai, and Ma Hongjun. Although these three all have a weakness for lust, their talents are quite good.”

“Shrek Academy is indeed a good place to find hidden talents.” Compared to the three people Feng Ming proposed, Hawke considered the talents within the entire Shrek Academy.

Speaking of which, their Transcendents’ Alliance was indeed quite humble.

“By the way, I’m almost at level fifty in cultivation. Don’t you have a Fire Ganoderma at home? How about selling it to me?” Hawke rubbed his hands, his face beaming with smiles.

“Isn’t your Spirit of the extreme water attribute?” Feng Ming narrowed his eyes.

“It’s not for direct consumption. I got a medicinal bath formula that can convert the fire attribute in spiritual herbs into the water attribute.” Hawke explained with a chuckle.

“Then...”

“Fire Ganoderma? How many years old?”

Feng Ming’s words were cut off by a loud voice.

The two turned their heads and saw a young man with a dignified appearance walk up to them in two steps and introduce himself: “My name is Tang Luoya, born in Clear Sky Sect. I hope you will sell the Fire Ganoderma to me.”

Feng Ming: “.....”

Hawke: “.....”

356: The Po clan took refuge in Xueqinghe

After Emperor Xue Ye officially abdicated, Xue Qinghe did not immediately begin drastic reforms as other nobles had imagined. This also made the original nobles breathe a sigh of relief, feeling that Xue Qinghe understood what was right and wrong and realized that they were the foundation of the Empire.

However, contrary to their thoughts, Xue Qinghe had not given up on the idea of clearing them out. She was simply contemplating another issue: how to safely withdraw from the throne.

Only she herself knew that she could not remain as Emperor indefinitely. She had to return to Spirit City to accept the inheritance of the Angel God and spread the glory of the Angel God across the Continent once more.

But this position could not be easily abandoned. Ruling the Heaven Dou Empire was equivalent to ruling nearly half of the Douluo Continent. The remaining areas, apart from the Star Luo Empire, were unexplored by humans.

"If there was a way for me to regain my female form and continue to lead the Heaven Dou Empire, that would be perfect," Qian Renxue pondered this possibility, and finally discovered that there truly was one—

After Bibi Dong becomes a God, she will inevitably transcend mortality. At that time, she can help "enlighten" her, allowing her to "transform back" to her original appearance, and "evolve" the swan into a Seraphim.

Swans and Seraphim also share similarities.

At that time, if Tang San were to promote it, it would surely convince the people of the entire Continent. After all, Tang San, the Martial Soul Theory Master, is an authority!

It's just,

Will Bibi Dong cooperate?

Will Tang San be willing to stand up and speak for her?

Snake Lance Douluo, Porcupinefish Douluo, and Wang Chen had varying reactions upon learning of Qian Renxue's idea.

Snake Lance Douluo thought it was quite good, as it would allow Qian Renxue to legitimately serve as the Emperor of the Heaven Dou Empire while restoring her original appearance in a relatively reasonable manner.

Porcupinefish Douluo believed that getting Bibi Dong to cooperate would be a difficult point.

Wang Chen's suggestion was that Qian Renxue should abandon the throne of the Heaven Dou Empire and return to Spirit Hall to inherit the Angel God Position.

But Qian Renxue flatly refused. After all, before becoming a God, she had to further prove herself to Bibi Dong, and Tang San, that guy was also her target.

Logically, she admired knowledgeable and powerful talents. She wanted to conquer Tang San's heart and make him serve her.

Emotionally, Bibi Dong, as a mother, showed no maternal affection. She didn't know how she had offended her. Now that Tang San was working under her, she had to snatch him away! This would be her revenge on Bibi Dong!

Do these things after becoming a God?

That would be to use powerful force to subdue Bibi Dong and Tang San, failing to truly win them over.

She, Qian Renxue, was a perfectionist.

Wang Chen was helpless and said nothing more. Anyway, given the current situation, Tang San would not defect to the Clear Sky Sect, and Qian Renxue would not be in mortal danger. It was better for him to simply obey.

"Tell me, what other ideas do you have?" Qian Renxue asked, "How can I restore my original appearance without abandoning the Heaven Dou throne?"

Snake Lance Douluo and Porcupinefish Douluo exchanged glances, remaining silent.

If it were about fighting, it would be easy to say, but when it came to coming up with ideas, they had nothing. After all, in the past, when they encountered problems, they solved them with their fists. Now, suddenly, they were asked to use their brains... It wasn't that their brains weren't quick, but they had never encountered such things before, and for a moment, they didn't know which direction to think in.

"Is there no other way?" Qian Renxue frowned tightly, looking at Wang Chen: "What about you? You're usually quite clever, do you have any bad ideas?"

..... Wang Chen was speechless. You've already called it a bad idea, should he say it or not?

Also, he really didn't know what to do—

If spirit tool cameras, spirit tool camcorders, and the new types of spirit tools that transmit information quickly, which have appeared in recent years, had not been invented, there would have been many ways. After all, the right to speak was in the hands of people like them. No matter what others said, it would be useless. Anyway, their very existence represented "truth."

But now?

Even the slightest disturbance would cause countless people to want to investigate the truth and create big news.

Especially since most private newspapers were backed by powerful families and Sects. As long as a major power intentionally pushed it, even a trivial piece of news could spread like wildfire.

This was indeed difficult to handle……

"No way either?" Qian Renxue had nothing to be disappointed about, after all, in her eyes, Wang Chen's petty cleverness couldn't compare to Tang San's great wisdom. His methods were all relatively short-sighted, not long-term, and even highly likely to backfire.

Wang Chen lowered his head and said, "I still think it's better for the Young Master to return to Spirit City and accept the inheritance of the Angel God."

"There's no hurry for this matter." Qian Renxue's mindset at this moment was like a rich second-generation heir pursuing dreams outside, wanting to have more fun for a while. Even if problems arose, she had a fallback: returning home to undergo the God Test and inherit the God Position—as for her family's arrangements (Qian Daoliu's wish for his granddaughter to become a God), her current mindset was also like those rich second-generation heirs, not really wanting to comply.

"Since that's the case, Young Master, why not first become a good Emperor of the Heaven Dou Empire? It can also be seen as preparation for taking over power from Bibi Dong in the future," Snake Lance Douluo offered his suggestion.

"For now, this is the only way," Qian Renxue sighed, her eyes gradually sharpening. "Then, from now on, Emperor Xue Ye no longer needs to live. I don't want an Emperor Emeritus standing over my head."

Porcupinefish Douluo's eyes flickered with a cold light as he asked, "Should we increase the dosage?"

"No, that's too suspicious," Qian Renxue shook her head, stating her thoughts, "I'll handle this myself. The Breaking Clan has already prepared to pledge allegiance to me·····"

The members of the Breaking Clan were all relatively aloof, or rather, straightforward.

Even though Tang San published "analysis of the self-positioning of soul masters," and many people approached them, their proud nature still led them to choose independence.

For this reason, other families and Sects also chose not to be close to them, and even the city lord of the town where the Breaking Clan was located began to deliberately make things difficult for them, causing their lives to become increasingly difficult.

After persisting for several years, and being too embarrassed to ask the other three clans for help, they could only finally choose to visit Xue Qinghe, who always made time to see them every year... Thus, on the surface, their Breaking Clan could also declare to the outside world that they were moved by Emperor Qinghe's sincerity.

However, the patriarch of the Breaking Clan also had a condition: he hoped that she would find an opportunity to introduce him to Tang San.

Meeting Tang San was actually very easy; just go to Spirit City.

It's just that Yang Wudi has no good feelings for Spirit Hall. Even though the previous Supreme Pontiff is dead and the current Supreme Pontiff has shown sincerity, that pain is ultimately unforgettable·····

As for why he wanted to find Tang San?

Spirit Hall had already provided evidence that his excellent disciple from the Breaking Clan, Yang Long, had died at the hands of Blood Sword Norman, and Blood Sword Norman had already been killed by the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team before the Continental Elite Tournament, with Tang San leading the team.

Therefore, he wanted to personally express his gratitude and, by the way, ask about the specific reasons—

Yang Long's death at the hands of Blood Sword Norman must have had other hidden reasons. Yang Wei, who went out to search for news of Yang Long from the clan, only brought back the news that Yang Long had been killed, but Yang Wudi clearly felt that he was hiding something.

He had injuries on his body, most likely from being taught a lesson by someone, but he said nothing at all……

To save Yang Wei's face, Yang Wudi didn't ask further, after all, this was the only Spirit King in the clan, but a bit of anger ultimately arose—

After all, when Blood Sword Norman was first discovered by Spirit Hall, his strength was merely that of a Spirit Grandmaster. Yang Long, who had been trained by him, although young, even in an environment like a forest, which was not suitable for spear-type Spirits to perform, could not have been successfully ambushed by a mere Spirit Grandmaster.

One must know, Yang Long was once the future of his Breaking Clan!

Although nearly ten years had passed, if possible, he still hoped to find the truth, after all, Yang Long was his own grandson……

357: The fate of avalanche

Chapter 357: The Fate of Xue Beng

"Grandmaster Yang Wudi."

Xue Qinghe arrived at a manor in Heaven Dou City, which was the new clan territory she had arranged for the Breaking Clan.

After Yang Wudi chose to pledge allegiance to Xue Qinghe, Tai Tan had come to find him, feeling quite frustrated that Yang Wudi wasn't living up to his potential, but ultimately, he had no choice and left dejectedly.

The Speed Clan joined the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, and Tai Tan had also gone to find them, even making arrogant remarks, only to be taught a lesson.

This time, he learned his lesson.

After all, in terms of combat power, he couldn't defeat Yang Wudi, and if he alienated him again, their relationship would truly break.

Moreover, pledging allegiance to Xue Qinghe was openly supporting the Heaven Dou Empire, and the Strength Clan also lived within the Heaven Dou Empire's borders, so there was nothing really wrong with it.

Seeing Tai Tan and Yang Wudi emerge from the manor's gate together, Xue Qinghe immediately went to greet them, without any imperial airs, and smiled, "Grandmaster Yang Wudi and Grandmaster Tai Tan's demeanor remains as impressive as ever."

"Greetings, Emperor Qinghe!" Tai Tan cupped his fists, then said he had something to attend to and quickly left, clearly not wanting too much

interaction with Xue Qinghe.

"I hope Your Majesty doesn't mind; Tai Tan has a rather stubborn temper." Yang Wudi looked at Tai Tan's receding back, sighed inwardly, explained to Xue Qinghe, and then said, "Unlike my Breaking Clan, the members of the Strength Clan are all skilled in blacksmithing and live quite well within Heaven Dou City. Furthermore, he is a Spirit Douluo, so major and minor powers all show him some respect."

"Also, he's been sulking all these years. The Speed Clan joined the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, and his good friend Lou Gao from Gengxin City went to Spirit City and joined Spirit Hall..."

Xue Qinghe remarked with emotion, "Everyone has their own aspirations; it's better not to force them. Grandmaster Tai Tan is simply not as open-minded as Grandmaster Yang Wudi."

"I had no choice either." Yang Wudi gave a bitter smile. If it weren't for the local city lord constantly causing trouble, he wouldn't have accepted Xue Qinghe's kind offer. However, since he had now chosen to pledge allegiance to Xue Qinghe, he could only serve him wholeheartedly and diligently.

As a subject, one must be loyal.

"Your Majesty, what brings you here this time?" After inviting Xue Qinghe into the manor, Yang Wudi offered him the main seat, served him tea, and got straight to the point, "As you know, I'm not very good with polite pleasantries."

"Not at all, Grandmaster Yang Wudi's straightforward nature is something many envy." Xue Qinghe's words were not merely praise; they indeed carried a hint of envy.

Although the Breaking Clan hadn't been doing well before pledging allegiance to him, Yang Wudi was indeed a man who acted as he pleased, much freer than he, a pretender.

"Next, I'll get to the point." Seeing Yang Wudi casually wave his hand, covering his face, Xue Qinghe's expression became slightly serious, "I heard that Grandmaster Yang Wudi is skilled in medicine?"

"Just a common interest." Yang Wudi remained calm, not understanding why Xue Qinghe would ask this. Was someone in the imperial family seriously ill or suffering from a severe disease? Or did this young Emperor want to use medicine to achieve some unknown goal?

Yang Wudi felt it should be the latter.

Although Xue Qinghe had an excellent reputation before ascending the throne, even being known for not being close to women and having no discernible flaws, any potential negative points would disappear in a short time. However, it was precisely the lack of any flaws that made him seem strange.

One should know that even the theoretical Grandmaster of Spirit cultivation had many scandals circulating in secret, which were even still talked about today.

He heard that this Emperor wanted to implement imperial examinations, but the hereditary nobles were obstructing it and even resisting the research and development of spirit tools... Could he be planning to poison all those people?

That would certainly be a permanent solution, but wouldn't the methods be a bit too cruel?

Moreover, no matter how little Yang Wudi understood about managing an Empire, he knew that if all those people died at once, it would definitely lead to chaos.

Emperor Qinghe wouldn't be so reckless, would he?

"Grandmaster Yang Wudi, are you able to concoct a hallucinogenic drug?" Xue Qinghe asked.

"Yes." Yang Wudi nodded, a sigh of relief escaping him. He thought to himself, "It seems it's the latter. He wants to deal with those hereditary nobles, but slowly, giving him time to cultivate his own people, and allowing those nobles to make mistakes while hallucinating. It's not a bad plan."

Moreover, from this moment on, he, and the Breaking Clan, were truly on Xue Qinghe's side. In the future, even if the other four clans were to become enemies with Xue Qinghe, he would have to show no mercy.

The reason?

It had nothing to do with right or wrong.

Each served his own master.

"Then I thank Grandmaster Yang Wudi."

Xue Qinghe smiled, chatted with Yang Wudi for a few moments, then rose and left. Three days later, he appointed Yang Wudi as the Grand Knight Commander of the Royal Knight Corps, a position comparable to the Empire's Protector Marshal.

Smiles appeared on the faces of Yang Wudi and the members of the Breaking Clan...

...

"Damn it!"

Xue Beng returned to his princely manor, grabbed the teacup offered by a maid, and gulped down the tea inside, cursing, "That damned Xue Qinghe, making me learn so many things! And Father Emperor keeps coming to check on me from time to time, how annoying!"

"Little Prince, don't be angry. Your Father Emperor is blind. Don't be angry. How about this maiden dances for you?" The maid's eyes were full of affection, her slender fingers cupping Xue Beng's chin, her breath like

orchids, slowly guiding his thoughts and leading him towards the backyard, where many beautiful maids were already waiting.

Seeing Xue Beng arrive, they immediately put on joyful smiles, shed their clothes, leaving only thin, sheer veils, tempting Xue Beng and pulling him along for joyful dancing.

"You're still the best." Xue Beng was in a daze, his breathing growing more and more rapid, already beyond his control. He lunged forward, but coincidentally, the abdicated Emperor Xue Ye happened to arrive at Xue Beng's residence...

...

"Father Emperor, that was an accident just now, do you believe me?" Facing Xue Ye, Xue Beng no longer had his previous vigor. He was like a shriveled candle, head bowed, speaking only in a timid, hesitant manner.

"Do you think I believe you?" Xue Ye snorted coldly, lecturing him, "Your Imperial Brother asked you to study, but what did you do? You worked for three days and rested for two, and after returning to your residence, you held an uninhibited gathering. Do you do this every day?"

"It was truly an accident." Xue Beng wanted to explain, but Xue Ye glared at him, immediately scaring him into silence. His resentment towards his Father Emperor, who favored Xue Qinghe, also deepened.

Besides, as a prince and a royal, what was wrong with playing with women, especially his own maids?

He just wanted to carry on the Xue family line!

"Hmph!" Xue Ye saw him constantly bowing his head and clenching his fists, and knew without a doubt that he was resenting him. He couldn't help but let out a cold snort and said, "From now on, I won't bother with you, but I hope you remember your status. Don't disgrace our imperial family, and don't tarnish your Imperial Brother's reputation!"

With that, Emperor Xue Ye rose and left, not wanting to stay there any longer, but he didn't notice Xue Beng's bloodshot eyes: "Everything is good about Xue Qinghe, right?"

Thereafter, the conflict between Xue Ye and Xue Beng grew day by day...

358: Hawke and Tang Laoya (Part 1): Worrying about money

Compared to the undercurrents in the Heaven Dou Empire, Spirit Hall continued to develop peacefully. Upon receiving news of “Xue Qinghe’s succession” and “Xue Qinghe conquering the Breaking Clan,” Bibi Dong merely sent him a message to “manage the Heaven Dou Empire well,” and there was no further communication, adhering to one principle: delay.

The development of Spirit City also became increasingly rapid, with more and more people migrating here, and various novel everyday spirit tools emerged endlessly.

Correspondingly, the Blue Silver Network gradually opened up, but for now, only active Spirit Hall personnel could use it. Other ordinary residents could only communicate using spirit tools developed in recent years, such as spirit tool voice communicators and spirit tool dialogue machines.

“Is this Spirit City? It really has a modern feel.” After entering from the Economic Capital’s entrance, Tang Luoya looked at the square houses and the towering buildings, especially the reflective glass, which gave him the illusion of returning to modern times.

Especially the spirit tool steam locomotives in this city, which resembled cars, and surprisingly ran on water. There was even a water refilling station along one of the roads.

Because the spirit tool steam locomotive adopted the principle of a steam engine, propelled by steam, spirit power in this type of locomotive only needed to be responsible for heating, not for driving the internal mechanisms to do work.

One full replenishment of spirit power could allow a steam locomotive to travel for about three months, and one full tank of water could allow the steam to propel the locomotive for a thousand miles.

The cost-effectiveness was extremely high!

“spirit power is the primary productive force?” Hawke, who was beside Tang Luoya, was also visiting Spirit City for the first time. Seeing the scene here, he couldn’t help but murmur, “Do you really want to find Tang San? He’s not one of us!”

These people who transmigrated only wanted to gain extraordinary power, to be kings and overlords. If their ideals were grander, it would be to develop their families, or perhaps: to become gods.

But this Tang San was different!

He was into scientific research!

Hawke now suspected that Tang San’s profession in his previous life was vastly different from theirs, and he might even have been involved in scientific research. Such a person was not someone they, who only relied on Spirit talent, could compare to.

Talent, strength, and even status and identity—they couldn’t compare in any aspect. How could they persuade him?

“We have to try. If we don’t look for him, won’t he come looking for us?” Tang Luoya’s idea was simple: since they had discovered the existence of other Transcendents, Tang San must have also noticed. Rather than him secretly making a move against them later, it was better to go directly to him and probe his situation.

Hawke was speechless: “I think you’re overthinking it. He probably doesn’t care about us at all.”

Tang Luoya, however, shook his head: “Didn’t Soul Emperor Hun Tian not care about Xiao Yan in Battle Through the Heavens? In the end, he died.

Tang San will definitely pay attention to us Transcendents.”

“This is our third-person perspective from reading novels, isn’t it? In reality, it’s like a large corporation seeing small street vendors and thinking they’ll steal their business, so they want to clear them out.” Hawke had a different opinion, believing that they should still develop cautiously. Going before Tang San now would just be playing their part—and then getting eliminated.

But Tang Luoya’s idea didn’t change; he just wanted to meet Tang San. After all, no matter what, in this life, he and Tang San shared the same Clear Sky Sect bloodline and both possessed the Clear Sky Hammer Spirit. He should at least give him some face.

Hawke just wanted to say: If you want to die, don’t drag me along!

Unfortunately, Tang Luoya had also joined the Transcendents' Alliance, and because he was the strongest, having reached a forty-ninth level Spirit Ancestor, Hawke, the nominal leader, could only lead the way.

“Speaking of which, the guards outside the city, after knowing you were from the Clear Sky Sect, just looked at you a few more times and didn’t warn you about anything,” Hawke mentioned, “It seems Spirit Hall is quite open.”

“The Clear Sky Sect merely sealed off the mountain; it’s not like its disciples can’t go out. What’s so strange about that?” Tang Luoya said with a matter-of-fact expression, “It’s just that they can’t move around the continent on a large scale or expand the Sect’s influence. Spirit Hall merely got a head start.”

Hawke stopped talking—

Although what Tang Luoya said made some sense, what was with the inexplicable pride in his tone?

Could he have been some kind of successful person in his previous life?

The two continued forward and arrived outside the walls of Spirit Hall Inner City, which was the original Spirit City.

“This is the true Spirit City!” Hawke looked at the tall walls and the Spirit patterns on them, feeling an ancient and profound aura. He then looked back at the bustling city behind him and sighed, “It’s hard to imagine that such a massive city, and six of them at that, could be built in just two or three years. The productivity of Spirit Masters is truly absurd. If all Spirit Masters on the continent developed spirit tool technology, they could probably explore the World within a century, right?”

Tang Luoya was silent for a moment, then said, “Hmph! It’s just external things!”

“Tch, you just say that. When spirit tool nuclear bombs are developed, even gods will die.” Hawke retorted, stepping forward, but was stopped by the guards at the Inner City gate.

“Spirit Hall Inner City requires a resident ID to enter,” the guard said loudly, his sharp eyes scanning the two of them.

“We wish to visit Grandmaster Tang San in the Inner City. What procedures are required?” Hawke asked politely.

“Go about five hundred meters that way,” the guard pointed in a direction, “turn right there, and you’ll see a Spirit Hall Branch. Go there to apply.”

“Okay, thank you.” Hawke thanked him and led Tang Luoya in the direction the guard indicated. They arrived at the entrance of the Spirit Hall Branch, inquired with the guard outside about which department to go to, then entered the hall, went up to the third floor, and found the corresponding office.

The staff inside, upon learning of their origins, asked them to present proof issued by Spirit Hall, then recorded the relevant information, and told them to leave.

“When can we see Grandmaster Tang San?” Hawke asked.

“Leave your address, and you’ll receive a notification within seven days.” The staff member pulled his hands, and a holographic panel appeared before him, into which he entered the two men’s information.

“Holy cow! Holographic projection!” Hawke’s eyes widened. He couldn’t imagine what level the spirit tool technology inside Spirit Hall had reached, and a chill ran down his spine—

That Tang San definitely cheated!

Tang Luoya, beside him, was also moved, feeling at a loss... This wasn’t what he had imagined. Was this a science fiction World? Forgive him, he had only read Douluo Dalu 1...

“The number of people who want to see His Highness the Saint Son every day is countless. If he met every single one, he wouldn’t have time to cultivate,” the staff member casually swiped away the Blue Silver Mental Network panel, not explaining too much to the two of them, only saying, “During the notification period, do not change your accommodation address, otherwise you won’t receive the message, and you’ll have to come back here again and wait another seven days.”

“So we can see Grandmaster Tang San in seven days?” Hawke asked.

“What are you thinking? Receiving a notification within seven days only invites you to participate in the corresponding assessment. After all, if you don’t have real substance and ask bizarre questions like ‘Can sheep fat enhance physical fitness?’, it not only wastes His Highness the Saint Son’s time, but we will also be punished by our superiors.” The staff member patiently explained, “So, please understand.”

“Of course...”

359: Hawke and Tang Laoya (Part 2): In Wuhun City

"It's so difficult just to meet him."

After leaving the Spirit Hall Branch, Tang Luoya furrowed his brows. "With my talent of reaching Spirit Ancestor at seventeen, I actually have to wait seven days. They really look down on people."

"Your talent can't compare to Tang San's. He was a Spirit King at fourteen, and now he might even be a Spirit Emperor," Hawke rolled his eyes. "Also, just because you're from the Clear Sky Sect, they showed you a lot of respect by not directly kicking you out."

"I just feel they don't value the Clear Sky Sect," Tang Luoya snorted. "Besides, in terms of talent, I'm not inferior to Tang San. I haven't even eaten a single Immortal Herb."

"Tang San's strength isn't something that can be achieved just by eating Immortal Herbs," Hawke shook his head, feeling that Tang Luoya had stayed in the Clear Sky Sect for too long and wasn't very smart. Then he said, "Let's go. We'll go back to the hotel and wait for news. By the way, do you have enough money? The prices here are comparable to Heaven Dou City. I don't have much money, and your Clear Sky Sect is poor now. We're still relying on Feng Ming's sponsorship."

A single silver coin can stump a hero!

Tang Luoya's face darkened, and he thought of a bad idea: "Why don't we rob rich merchants? Rob the rich to help the poor."

"That makes a lot of sense, but this is Spirit City. Didn't you see that holographic image just now? Our every move might be recorded. As long as big data checks, they can find our whereabouts." Hawke didn't want to end up in such a situation. In Spirit City, it was better to follow their rules.

In a flash, seven days quietly passed.

The two received a notice to participate in an assessment and, following the map included in the letter, found a building similar to a Douluo arena. They met others who also wanted to see Tang San, and then, led by two staff members, went to a testing room. They sat down according to their assigned seat numbers, and then the invigilators distributed the test papers.

Most of those who wanted to see Tang San wished to discuss Spirit theory with him, and Tang San currently only accepted people with real talent in theoretical aspects.

As for combat power...

Tang San didn't consider it.

After all, Spirit Hall had plenty of Spirit Saints and Spirit Douluo. Their experience was far greater than that of ordinary Spirit Masters, and communicating with them would be more effective.

Of course, if one wanted to see Tang San based on strength, it was also possible: compete with a Spirit Saint-level examiner and gain their approval to enter. Otherwise, studying theory would be easier.

After the exam, Hawke was completely bewildered and had no idea how to write anything: "Why are there no fill-in-the-blank or multiple-choice questions? They're all essay questions!"

How was he supposed to do this?

Also, the first question asked: Whale jelly can improve physical fitness and increase the absorption age limit of spirit rings. Please explain, for a Beast Spirit Master (non-detached type) whose Spirit is a large feline Spirit Beast

like a tiger, leopard, or lion, how many years can a 100-gram piece of thousand-year whale jelly and ten thousand year whale jelly respectively increase the age limit for absorbing the second spirit ring? Please state two ranges for each.

How was he supposed to know that?

He only remembered that thousand-year whale jelly seemed to increase the spirit ring age limit a Spirit Master could withstand by a few hundred years, and ten thousand year whale jelly had an even better effect. How could it be precise to the unit of "gram"?

Not to mention, he had to state two specific range values. Wasn't this making things difficult?

However, seeing the other people's "writing as if possessed" movements, Hawke suddenly felt like he was back in his junior and senior high school exams, where he was just as confused.

Tang Luoya wasn't much better. After seventeen years of training in the Clear Sky Sect, he could no longer be considered a modern person. The thing he thought about most was wielding a hammer. How could he pay attention to these things? He couldn't help but scratch his ears and cheeks...

...

After the exam, the two looked at each other, both feeling they definitely wouldn't pass. So they found an examiner and asked about other methods, and the examiner kindly pointed out a path: challenge a Spirit Saint and gain their approval.

"Do we want to challenge?" Hawke asked Tang Luoya's opinion. "I might be fine, but you're from the Clear Sky Sect. It's possible that Spirit Saint has a grudge against you and will try to kill you."

Tang Luoya glanced at Hawke, who had a playful expression, and didn't bother to respond, but his attitude was clear: he wouldn't do something as foolish as hitting a rock with an egg. This wasn't courage, but seeking

death. He wouldn't expect members of a hostile force to empathize with him, and he couldn't possibly join Spirit Hall now.

At least, Tang Chen of the Clear Sky Sect had returned, and he might even inherit the position of Asura God, a being capable of defeating two at once and instantly killing angels and Rakshasa.

"Then, we'll return empty-handed this time, without even meeting Tang San," Hawke's face showed a hint of relief, at least they wouldn't truly have a direct conflict with Tang San. "Let's just consider this a business trip for tourism. We'll bring back some local specialties, and I'm sure Brother Feng Ming will understand afterward."

Tang Luoya: "....." He now seriously suspected that the leader of this Transcendents' Alliance was a clown, and that joining this alliance was a mistake.

But at this moment, there was indeed no way to enter the Inner City. Perhaps he really had to consider bringing back some souvenirs, after all, he hadn't paid Feng Ming for that thousand-year fire ganoderma yet.

It was truly a bit unwilling to come all the way to Spirit City and not even meet Tang San.

"Two young brothers, are you looking for work?"

Just as the two were considering whether to find other ways to break into the Inner City or leave, a man in white walked over and asked, "Soul Guidance Technology City is currently recruiting a large number of technical personnel. Would you like to give it a try?"

Technical personnel?

Hawke and Tang Luoya exchanged glances, both understanding each other's thoughts: they couldn't come for nothing. They would go to Soul Guidance Technology City and see if they could take away some good results.

"Does it pay?" Hawke rubbed his palms, showing curiosity. "My brother and I just arrived here and wanted to see the Inner City, but we didn't pass the assessment."

"That's common," the man seemed accustomed to it. "The Inner City is all Spirit Masters, or people who have lived there before. If we want to live in, our spirit power must at least reach the Spirit Elder level, and this standard might even increase in the future... However, the Outer City is still in the development stage and is expanding. As long as you work hard, it's enough for you to buy a house and get married."

The man was eloquent, and for a moment, the two were almost swayed. Finally, Hawke interrupted him and said, "Can you take us to see the workplace?"

"No problem." The man led the way to a spirit tool steam locomotive similar to a taxi, pulled open the door, and invited the two to get in.

More than half an hour later, the buildings outside the window grew taller and took on a cold, metallic color, with steam occasionally rising from some areas.

This was a characteristic of Soul Guidance Technology City, hence, it was also known as the City of Steam by the locals.

Finally, the spirit tool steam car stopped in front of a huge metal fortress, its roof spewing large amounts of steam. Even without entering, Hawke and Tang Luoya could feel that it was hotter here than in ordinary places.

"We're here, this is it," the driver got out and introduced the place to the two. "The Soul Guidance Technology Factory, a processing plant that produces spirit tools. The monthly salary is one thousand silver coins, working eight hours a day, with one day off. Food and accommodation are also provided. If you get sick or have any other issues, you can ask for leave."

Hawke: "....." Why does this sound so familiar?

Tang Luoya: "....." It seems like in my last life, I just worked, slept, and then transmigrated. I must have died suddenly, right?

360: Reward you with real spirit bones

The Blue Silver Network can inspect everything inside and outside Spirit City, but the immense amount of information is something Tang San cannot fully accept at the moment, so he only investigates under specific circumstances.

He was completely unaware of the arrival of the two transmigrators.

But for him at present, even if he knew, he wouldn't particularly care, after all, transmigrators without any special skills, apart from talent and strength, would still have to work to earn money here.

"Finally, I'm at Level 70."

Perceiving the breakthrough in his spirit power level, Tang San felt completely refreshed, as if something was about to break out of his Blue Silver Emperor.

That was the Blue Silver Domain!

However, Tang San suppressed it, preparing to influence it with the power of Creation when condensing his seventh spirit ring, evolving it into a more fundamental Life Domain, or even adding a hint of Creation.

"Congratulations." At this moment, Hu Liena happened to come over and, seeing Tang San break through his spirit power level in the forging room, couldn't help but feel envious. With the aid of the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne, she could accelerate the efficiency of refining heaven and

earth energy. In three years, her cultivation had only reached Level 67, and it would take about another year to break through to Level 70 Spirit Saint.

Of course, this was also related to her not having much time for training normally, and mostly dealing with affairs.

Xie Yue and Yan's current spirit power levels are only 63 and 62, respectively.

At the Spirit Emperor level, each level requires more spirit power. Without additional opportunities, under normal circumstances, the Golden Generation would need about ten years to break through to Spirit Saint.

Without the help of the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne, even with Bibi Dong's special care, Hu Liena would at most reach the level of a quasi-Spirit Douluo within ten years.

And now, Hu Liena has the potential to become a Titled Douluo within ten years.

"This cultivation speed is decent, right?" Tang San smiled faintly and asked, "Are you looking for me for something? The second Soul Imprint Throne still needs some time to be completed, and this one can't be given to you either."

"It's not that." Hu Liena shook her head, then stated her purpose, "Didn't you create a Body Forging Art? Teacher said that if I want to learn it, I need to come and ask you."

Bibi Dong was quite rule-abiding, even though she had already given her the Body Forging Art.....

With a thought, Tang San agreed to Hu Liena's request to cultivate the Body Forging Art, and said, "Tell the Supreme Pontiff that the cultivation rights for the Body Forging Art can be opened to all Spirit Hall personnel, but it requires 功劳 (merit) for exchange, or direct purchase with money. You can set the specific amount yourselves."

As for what would happen if others learned it?

Tang San didn't care.

Anyway, he and the others had something better, and if others could deduce other characteristics, he could also draw inferences and continue to innovate.

One person's wisdom cannot compare to the inspiration of ten thousand people.

"You're too careless with your self-created Spirit Abilities, aren't you?" Hu Liena was a little speechless. "Forget it, I'll set the price higher and discuss it with the Supreme Pontiff. If anyone exchanges for it in the future, the corresponding merit points and gold coins will be transferred to your account, similar to the revenue-sharing model when you used to publish papers and books for sale."

"Then thank you." Tang San smiled, stretched, picked up the unfinished Soul Imprint Throne in front of him, casually placed it aside, and prepared to wash up before going to obtain his seventh spirit ring.

"You're just going to leave this Soul Imprint Throne lying around?" Hu Liena's eyelids twitched. Anyone who didn't know would think it was just an ordinary chair frame.

"Do you know how heavy the Soul Imprint Belt hanging at your waist is?" Tang San asked.

"Feels like less than two liang?" Hu Liena grabbed the belt, weighed it in her hand, and said tentatively.

"Two liang? You really dare to imagine. The true weight of this thing is thirty-six thousand jin." Tang San stated a number. "The reason you don't feel it's too heavy is because this semi-divine artifact recognizes you as its master and has formed a connection with your Spirit, just like Tool Spirits, especially those top-tier Tool Spirits. Their weight can reach over one

hundred thousand jin, but because they are Spirits, their actual weight is not too heavy for the wielder, at most around a thousand jin."

As Bibi Dong's disciple, Hu Liena naturally knew about this, but she hadn't expected that the Soul Imprint Belt at her waist would also have a similar effect.

A semi-divine artifact, even with the word "semi" added, is still a divine artifact.

"Among those living today, I'm afraid no one's forging technique is higher than yours, right?" Hu Liena sighed with emotion.

"The Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne wasn't successfully forged by me alone; it also included Guang Ling. Without her understanding and combination of soul-tool patterns, I alone couldn't have completed such a large amount of work." After Tang San finished speaking, he left the forging room. Seeing Hu Liena still following behind him, he joked, "What? I'm going to shower. Are you going to shower too?"

Hu Liena's face flushed, and she quickly waved her hand, saying, "No... No, I also take this path to go out... You're really humorous. By the way, do you say that to every pretty girl?"

"No, only to pretty girls I'm more familiar with." Tang San chuckled, but in the end, he first escorted Hu Liena out of the Soul Martial Manor before heading to the bathroom to wash up and soak in the tub.

He had just finished half of his bath when Huo Wu burst in, saying she wanted to conduct research on vital energy and blood.

Helpless, Tang San could only circulate his vital energy and blood, cooperating with Huo Wu, connecting and intertwining with her vital energy and blood, achieving a perfect cycle. He then asked, "Why are you back so early?"

"I missed you."

Huo Wu, already flushed with excitement, became even redder, engaging in a vital energy and blood collision with Tang San, and speaking with "lip language," "Seeing you washing up, I just wanted to reward you... Today, while controlling gravity to manipulate light and fire elements for smelting metals and forging artifacts, my spirit power broke through. Hmm~ it reached Level 68."

"That truly is a double blessing. My spirit power has reached Level 70." Tang San accelerated the circulation frequency of his vital energy and blood, causing his entire skeleton, muscles, and internal organs to tremble, assisting Huo Wu in entering the peak state of vital energy and blood cultivation...

After the two finished washing up, they both walked out of the bathroom door feeling refreshed, only to see Xiao Wu already waiting outside, her eyes filled with resentment and a cold smile on her lips: "Heh heh, you two played all afternoon, didn't you? Huo Wu, I didn't expect you to be so dishonest, actually eating alone. You won't get any tonight."

"That won't do. Besides, doesn't Brother San always take care of you first? Don't be jealous of your little sister." Huo Wu pulled Xiao Wu, coaxing her with valid reasons for a while, before finally appeasing Xiao Wu's non-existent anger. Xiao Wu then revealed that her spirit power had also reached Level 70.

"Brother San, what level has your spirit power reached?" Xiao Wu blinked. "Could it be that you've also reached Level 70, and that's why you found Huo Wu to celebrate?"

"It was Huo Wu who came to find me... *cough*, I'm also Level 70. It seems our cultivation progress is the same." Tang San took out a wooden box from his storage wristguard, opened it, and revealed a blood-red ginseng as clear as crystal, but its surface was very smooth, without any wrinkles, and it resembled a carrot.

This was precisely the crystal carrot ginseng he had bought from a pharmacy in Spirit City years ago. Over these years, with Tang San

continuously injecting vitality from the Blue Silver Emperor, it had already reached the ten-thousand-year level.

However, what surprised Tang San was that this crystal carrot ginseng had not developed sentience. Instead, the leaves at the top had actively bloomed and bore seeds, and according to Wu Lin and Wu Tong, plants like carrot ginseng cannot develop sentience even after reaching one hundred thousand years of age, the reason being unknown...

Tang San, however, speculated that it might be related to its ability to bestow spatial power upon rabbit Spirit Masters... But if that were the case, there would be no need to treat this crystal carrot ginseng like the plants in the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well.

"Here, before condensing your seventh spirit ring, consume it. It can enhance your spatial origin."

"Tonight, I'll reward you with a True Spirit Bone!"

Xiao Wu quickly kissed Tang San's lips, took the crystal carrot ginseng, and put it into her white jade belt. She would consume it later when condensing her spirit ring to achieve the best effect and increase the chance of awakening a spatial Domain...

361: Guang Ling's Sixth Soul Ring

Reference: Wind Roar Beast

Huo Wu wasn't jealous that Xiao Wu had received a ten-thousand-year crystal carrot ginseng from Tang San; after all, she had already obtained the best gift, which was the Spirit Beast that gave her her sixth spirit ring: the Crystal Lotus.

The immense energy contained within it was still within her body, and for her seventh, eighth, and ninth spirit rings, she wouldn't need to hunt Spirit Beasts.

"Alright, you two, stop showing off your affection." Huo Wu pushed the two out of the bathroom doorway and towards the living room, where Guang Ling and Ning Rongrong had already prepared the meal.

Although there were servants, the girls felt that they should cook the meals themselves to create a more familial atmosphere.

However, Gu Yuena was only responsible for eating.

"The big pervert is down." Ning Rongrong giggled, walked over to Huo Wu's side, and glared at Tang San, saying, "Hmph, he bullied Huo Wu for most of the day. It seems I'll have to teach him a good lesson tonight, to help Sister Huo Wu let out some steam."

"You just want to eat my share, don't you?" Huo Wu chuckled, very protective of her husband, and covered her mouth as she laughed, "Also, I'm older than you. Here, besides Xiao Wu, I'm the oldest."

"(∇ ~) Cut~~" Ning Rongrong looked disdainful, "We rank ourselves by order, and you're after me. Besides, you must be very tired today, so don't over-exercise tonight. Let me, your older sister, bear that fatigue for you."

Gu Yuena feigned an innocent look and said softly, "Sister Rongrong, what are you talking about? Why don't I understand a single word?"

"That's because you're a child, so you don't understand. When you grow up, you'll naturally understand."

Although Gu Yuena's identity was currently only known to Tang San and Xiao Wu and hadn't been told to others.

But who was Ning Rongrong?

A little devil!

She wouldn't care about Gu Yuena's age.

Furthermore, Ning Rongrong had seen Gu Yuena's "mature and steady" side, and over the past few years, she had also witnessed her haggling with people while strolling inside and outside Spirit City—she dared to say that if this silver-haired little girl were cut open, she would definitely be pitch black inside.

Anyone who truly believed this girl was innocent would surely be scammed to death!

"Oh~ So that's how it is. Then let's talk about it when I grow up."

Gu Yuena nodded vigorously, continuing to feign her innocent look, but thought to herself:

It seems Ning Rongrong is the real opponent!

She actually has the same temper as me. She's much harder to deal with than straightforward, serious, and direct people like Xiao Wu, Guang Ling,

and Huo Wu!

However, a mere human trying to contend with me is still a hundred thousand years too early! Just wait and see, I'll suppress and push this human girl down!

Seeing Gu Yuena's innocent appearance, Ning Rongrong felt a bit embarrassed, but she didn't dwell on the topic, as it was "not suitable for children."

When everyone was seated at the dining table and began to eat, Guang Ling said, "Third Brother, my spirit power has reached level fifty-nine. I estimate in another half a year, I can break through to level sixty and become a Spirit Emperor."

"Have you chosen which Spirit Beast you want for your sixth spirit ring?" Tang San asked.

"Of course, I've chosen it." Guang Ling already possessed five attributes: metal, light, lightning, ice, and fire. The last of the five came from his fifth spirit ring, which was a sixty-thousand-year-old Blazing Fire Turtle. It also added a fiery red flame pattern to Guang Ling's Sun Chasing Bow, allowing it to absorb fire elements and evolve.

"The fundamental purpose of the spirit rings I absorb is for my Spirit to evolve. Secondly, it's to control various elements to assist my spirit tool research. Spirit Abilities, on the other hand, have become the least important."

For Guang Ling, the cultivation of his Spirit was to control various elements and, according to spirit tool patterns, perform diverse fusions and fabrications to create arrows with different functions. Spirit Abilities had already become the least important aspect.

"For the sixth element, I plan to choose the wind element."

"Wind, from a realistic perspective, is the movement of air, but as an elemental force, it's somewhat different. Through studying Spirit-guided

fans, I've discovered that the energy of the wind element has cutting properties and considerable inclusiveness. It can combine with fire, ice, lightning, and other elements to form greater power, which can help me better integrate and control my own attributes."

"And the Spirit Beast will be the Wind Howler Beast."

The Wind Howler Beast is a powerful Spirit Beast that lives in the Storm Grand Canyon. According to Spirit Hall's data, "Storm Grand Canyon Spirit Beast Record": Its appearance is like a mammoth, covered in grayish-brown armor, incredibly hard, but it moves slowly, often standing in one place. Its four limbs are like roots, deeply embedded in the earth, unmoving and unshakable. It has two nostrils: when it inhales, all beasts are startled; when it exhales, smoke and clouds dissipate.

Through this description, Tang San could confirm that this Spirit Beast definitely possessed powerful wind attributes. Even according to some Spirit Masters who had ventured into the inner reaches of the Storm Grand Canyon, the storms there were created by a hundred-thousand-year-level Wind Howler Beast, and combined with the terrain of the Storm Grand Canyon, even a Super Douluo would find it difficult to resist.

However, regarding the point "its four limbs are like roots, deeply embedded in the earth, unmoving and unshakable," Tang San felt that this type of Spirit Beast not only possessed wind attributes but possibly earth attributes as well.

The Wind Howler Beast was not a plant Spirit Beast; it absolutely could not root itself in the earth like a plant. This should only be a descriptive term. Even if the Wind Howler Beast's claws were very long, they couldn't penetrate the ground too deeply.

And it could blow strong winds through its nostrils, even creating a storm by leveraging the terrain of the Storm Grand Canyon. If it merely hooked its claws into the ground, wouldn't it be overturned by the reactive force of the winds it created?

Yet the relevant description states: deeply embedded in the earth, unmoving and unshakable.

Even if it wasn't an earth attribute, it at least controlled some gravity-related abilities; otherwise, even if the Wind Howler Beast's weight wasn't light, it couldn't remain unharmed in that storm.

The interaction of forces is also an objectively existing phenomenon in this World.

"Earth attribute?" Guang Ling mused, "If the Wind Howler Beast really has an earth attribute, that would be even better. I can choose another attribute later."

"It's not certain yet. I'm just analyzing based on that record and haven't seen a Wind Howler Beast with my own eyes. But this Spirit Beast has another nickname: 'drinking wind, eating dirt.'" Tang San rubbed his chin and slowly said, "Because no other Spirit Beast has ever seen it hunt other Spirit Beasts or eat plants."

While this couldn't completely prove that the Wind Howler Beast had an earth attribute, it did offer some circumstantial evidence.

"Then this Wind Howler Beast is truly miserable," Ning Rongrong began to tease, "Drinking the northwest wind and eating dirt—it's quite an oddity among Spirit Beasts, isn't it?"

Xiao Wu didn't express any opinion, as this creature wasn't a species from the Star Dou Great Forest, so she didn't recognize it at all.

Tang San, however, shook his head: "If it truly relies on eating dirt and drinking wind, and not on other food, then it can be considered a unique variant among Spirit Beasts."

The reason is simple: if the rumors about the Wind Howler Beast are true, it means it can directly draw energy for Life activities and cultivation from wind and earth.

At the very least, after obtaining the spirit ring of this Spirit Beast, Guang Ling's Sun Chasing Bow will definitely gain a passive ability, similar to the previous five attributes, that allows the Spirit to absorb corresponding elemental energy when using a Spirit Ability, thus enabling the Spirit to evolve.

This was crucial for Guang Ling.

362: Lan Yinzi's lively nature

“By the way, Third Brother, you and Xiao Wu Jie have reached the Spirit Saint level, right?” Guang Ling asked tentatively, sensing the fluctuations from Tang San and Xiao Wu.

“Mm.” Tang San nodded, “I’m a quasi-Spirit Saint, and I’m about to try condensing the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset along with my seventh spirit ring. I’ll also experiment with condensing the three corresponding spirit rings.”

The girls, including Gu Yuena and Lan Yinzi, naturally knew about the three major Dantians, the conversion and circulation of essence, qi, and Spirit, and the human body universe cultivation theory. However, the latter two only had a rough idea and didn't know the specifics.

“Condensing something similar to a spirit ring outside these three cores?” Ning Rongrong blinked, “The body’s meridians, blood vessels, and nerves are limited, so we need to seek externally, condensing things similar to spirit rings to carry more energy circulation circuits, to improve the conversion efficiency between essence, qi, and Spirit...”

“As expected of Third Brother, truly a genius idea.”

Huo Wu asked, “Does it have to be done when acquiring the seventh spirit ring?”

“Not necessarily, it’s just that at the moment of condensing a spirit ring, all of one’s extraordinary energy is most active.” Tang San’s eyes flashed with a hint of brilliance, “Don’t worry, I’ll be fine. My First Soul Skill is my confidence.”

No madness, no Life.

Moreover, Tang San had a trump card that ensured he wouldn't get into trouble, so he dared to try this.

“Lan Yinzi, tomorrow I’ll trouble you to lead the way to the Blue Silver Forest.” Tang San began to address this reborn mother by her name.

Lan Yinzi did the same.

After all, when the two met, they didn't address each other, or only used “you” and “I,” which was always a bit awkward. Therefore, Lan Yinzi finally found Tang San herself and had a talk—after all, it couldn't remain awkward forever. It was better to communicate as friends, like they did at Heaven Dou Royal Academy.

“No problem, I’ve also reached level sixty and need to acquire my sixth spirit ring to get the Blue Silver Overlord Spear Spirit Ability.” Lan Yinzi smiled, still obsessed with the Blue Silver Overlord Spear skill.

Transformed Ten-thousand year soul beasts, regardless of their original race, all had the heart of a warrior after transformation.

However, Lan Yinzi’s first five spirit ring skills were quite good, progressing gradually, to add a Blue Silver Overlord Spear skill to her sixth spirit ring... Tang San didn’t quite agree, but since this “new mother” had that idea, it was difficult for him to persuade her.

Therefore, Tang San didn't try to persuade her. Anyway, once his Blue Silver Emperor roots covered the entire Douluo Star, Lan Yinzi’s Blue Silver Emperor could be “grafted” onto his Blue Silver Emperor, making up for the deficiencies in other aspects, serving as an additional guardian and punisher.

It was like in the traditional myths of his previous Life, where immortals and gods had supreme magical power, but were accompanied by highly skilled and powerful protectors and strongmen. Lan Yinzi's situation was similar to this.

After dinner, ignoring Lan Yinzi's resentful gaze and sending her to look after Gu Yuena, Tang San accompanied Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, and Huo Wu into the bedroom to begin their Qi and Blood research on "Secluded Path."

"Why do you look a little envious?" Gu Yuena pulled Lan Yinzi's sleeve and asked with a giggle, "Do you want to have a worldly romance with your son?"

"...I'm not that perverted." Lan Yinzi was a little speechless. This little ancestor really dared to say anything.

But as for Tang San, whether it was maternal affection or if it had somehow changed during this time, she herself couldn't explain or understand.

After all, she kept thinking of reasons like "this body isn't my original body," and perhaps she was only the Blue Silver Emperor in terms of memory and cognition, while her soul was a fusion with that transmigrator, a completely new individual...

"Is that so? I don't think so. Most Spirit Beasts don't have any ethical concepts." Gu Yuena had seen many Spirit Beast groups, especially lion prides. After young male lions driven out of the pride returned to their original pride and defeated their lion king (father), they would include all lionesses (including the one who bore them) in their breeding range.

Although Gu Yuena was now influenced by human moral concepts, she still somewhat understood Lan Yinzi's behavior. Not to mention, this reborn Lan Yinzi, physically speaking, couldn't be considered Tang San's mother at all, but a completely new personality.

Even from her current perspective, if something really happened, this behavior would just be a bit strange.

"But I'm human now." Lan Yinzi stroked Gu Yuena's little head, suddenly realizing that this was the co-lord of Spirit Beasts, and doing so was impolite. Before Gu Yuena could react, she put down her hand, took her hand, and walked towards Gu Yuena's room, saying, "It's so late, it's time

to sleep. Tomorrow, I'll be accompanying Tang San to the Blue Silver Forest, so you have to be good then."

Gu Yuena rolled her eyes: "I'm not really a little kid, am I?"

If it were her old self, if Lan Yinzi dared to do that, she would have swallowed her whole!

But now—

She couldn't feel any ill will towards Lan Yinzi's gentle attitude... Was this the maternal love she had never experienced? It just felt a bit strange coming from a "seventeen-year-old girl."

The next day.

Tang San used the Blue Silver Network to take leave from Hu Liena, then left Spirit City with Xiao Wu and Lan Yinzi, heading to the Blue Silver Forest to acquire his seventh spirit ring.

"As my son, your spirit rings could actually all be condensed with the help of the Blue Silver King, but that would consume the Life energy of other Blue Silver Grass..." Lan Yinzi revealed the truth, "Compared to a transformed Ten-thousand year soul beast, besides having human blood, you could also be said to be a transformed Spirit Beast without a Ten-thousand year cultivation origin."

"That's pretty much consistent with my previous speculation about Xiao Wu. A transformed Ten-thousand year soul beast, if it doesn't have a Ten-thousand year cultivation origin, is human." Tang San nodded, "If I can self-condense spirit rings with the Blue Silver King, then other types of Spirit could probably do the same, as long as they think of the corresponding Spirit Beast and they are willing to help... It's just a pity that the useful written materials from the Golden Ancient Tree were all destroyed."

Xiao Wu sighed: "That's really unlucky. If the method still existed, it would definitely reduce a lot of trouble."

“Or perhaps this is a good thing. After all, the specific methods left by the Golden Civilization might not be suitable for the current era. What we research ourselves is what we can use with the most peace of mind.” Tang San unconsciously put his arm around Xiao Wu’s waist, but Lan Yinzi slapped it away and said, “I’m still here. You two behave, or just perform in front of me. One son, one daughter-in-law, it’s perfect for me, as an elder, to guide your movements.”

Xiao Wu’s face turned crimson, and she spat, “You old hag, you really have no shame.”

Lan Yinzi put her hands on her hips and snorted, “You should call me Mom!”

Compared to her dignified demeanor at Soul Martial Manor, Lan Yinzi, when out and about, had let go of her nature and become much livelier. Perhaps only in front of the people she trusted most would she reveal this girlish side of herself.

Guang Ling, Huo Wu, Ning Rongrong, Gu Yuena, and others were not outsiders to Lan Yinzi, but they were never as close as Tang San and Xiao Wu.

Besides, there were still a lot of servants at Soul Martial Manor.

363: Lan Yinzi: Have I been expelled from Lanyincao?

Two days later, Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Lan Yinzi traveled over 2,000 li and arrived at the Blue Silver Forest.

This forest is located in a huge basin, deserted and uninhabited. Most of the trees within it are cyan-blue, and upon closer inspection, they are actually Blue Silver Grass!

Many Blue Silver Grass plants were intertwined, forming a shrub-like appearance, mimicking trees!

“Hiss—”

Tang San took a deep breath, feeling comfortable all over, as if he had returned to his true home. The Blue Silver Grass and Blue Silver King trees before his eyes seemed to be his true family.

“This place is still the same as before, nothing has changed. Perhaps the Blue Silver Grass has grown a bit more vigorously, maybe because I sacrificed myself back then, or perhaps because your Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul materialized, they also received a gift in the unseen world.” Lan Yinzi had also calmed down at this moment, happy to see her people again, but not overly excited, because she had already seen this place for nearly ten thousand years in her “previous life.”

“Emperor! Great Emperor! Have you returned?”

Just then, an excited voice appeared in Tang San and Lan Yinzi’s minds, like a child seeing their parents, running out cheerfully to greet them.

“It’s me.” A smile also appeared on Lan Yinzi’s face, but then the smile froze, because she found that she couldn't transmit sound through mental force.

That’s right!

Her current body was taken over, not the original Blue Silver Emperor. She didn't have the Blue Silver Emperor's bloodline factors. The fact that she could hear the Blue Silver King's mental transmission was only because her mental force was strong, plus her Spirit was the Blue Silver Emperor, nothing more.

So—

The Blue Silver King in this Blue Silver Forest no longer recognized her as the Emperor!

“What’s wrong?” Tang San looked at the Blue Silver Emperor with confusion, who had gone from surprise to astonishment, then to contemplation, then to sudden realization, and finally to calmness, a question mark appearing above his head.

Could it be that something was wrong with this Blue Silver King?

“Nothing, it’s just that I might have been expelled from the Blue Silver Grass registry.” Lan Yinzi said with a melancholic expression.

Tang San: “???”

Xiao Wu was also utterly bewildered.

“Let’s go, I’ll lead you there.” Lan Yinzi didn't explain anything, releasing her Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul and leading the way—although she no longer had the Blue Silver Emperor’s bloodline, the aura emitted by the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul still made the nearby Blue Silver Grass bow down.

Seeing this, Tang San also released his Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul, and the surrounding Blue Silver Grass swayed even more actively, as if

cheering, dancing, and supplying their true Emperor!

A complex look appeared in Lan Yinzi's eyes, but more of it was relief. After all, Tang San was her son, and if he could gain the recognition of her people, then she had nothing to be sad about.

The Blue Silver Grass leaves blocking the path actively parted. When encountering uneven ground or small rivers without wooden bridges, the Blue Silver Grass actively extended their leaves, forming Blue Silver carpets and weaving Blue Silver rope bridges for the three to walk across.

"What a dreamlike scene." Xiao Wu stepped on the rope bridge formed by the Blue Silver Grass, exclaiming that this place was like a fairy tale kingdom and would surely provide excellent material for her writing. "Moreover, the Blue Silver Grass here smells very fragrant, and it must taste very good."

Lan Yinzi, who was leading the way at the very front, almost stumbled, thinking, "I almost forgot, this Xiao Wu is a Soft Bones Rabbit who transformed, and she loves to eat Blue Silver Grass. However, after transforming into a human, her taste buds are also like a human's. Dried Blue Silver Grass is not bad for brewing tea, but eating it directly, the bitterness of the grass juice should be hard to swallow, right?"

"By the way, is the juice still bitter after Blue Silver Grass advances to Blue Silver King?"

Ten minutes later, the three arrived before the Blue Silver King.

Compared to other Blue Silver Grass, this particular Blue Silver King wasn't very tall, only about ten meters. Its leaves were wider and thicker than ordinary Blue Silver Grass, and the veins on them were silvery-white, showcasing its extraordinary kingly status.

"My Emperor, you've finally returned, but it seems different now, stronger, and also changed from female to male..."

Listening to the Blue Silver King's transmitted voice, Tang San covered his mouth, while Lan Yinzi's face darkened. She cursed, "Don't be so ridiculous, you little brat!"

The Blue Silver King naturally understood human speech, but was very puzzled by Lan Yinzi's roar, so she asked Tang San, "Great Emperor, is this young girl with the Blue Silver Emperor Martial Soul your daughter? She looks a bit weak, didn't inherit your bloodline, only inherited your Spirit, just an ordinary human."

Lan Yinzi clenched her fists, veins popping, barely suppressing the urge to pull this thing out.

"What's wrong?" Xiao Wu, without the Blue Silver Emperor bloodline, naturally couldn't understand the Blue Silver King's mental transmission and didn't understand why Lan Yinzi was angry, while Tang San was secretly snickering.

"Ahem, nothing, it's just that the Blue Silver King misunderstood... Wait a moment, I'll connect a trace of my mental force to you, and then you'll be able to understand what the Blue Silver King is saying." Tang San separated a trace of mental force and connected it to Xiao Wu's mental force in her upper dantian. The two were already perfectly blended, so the mental force connection naturally happened smoothly, without any hindrance—

"Blue Silver King, you misunderstood, I am not the Blue Silver Emperor, but the Blue Silver Emperor's descendant..." After Tang San's explanation, the Blue Silver King's mental will had some difficulty understanding. After all, she hadn't reached the cultivation of a Ten-thousand year soul beast. Even if she had prematurely developed human-like intelligence, she couldn't immediately process such a vast amount of information.

However, she understood one thing: the original Blue Silver Emperor had become a true human, and the "Blue Silver Emperor" before her was the descendant born by her Emperor.

"So that's how it is~" A joyous emotion came from the Blue Silver King's mind. "You are the Emperor's descendant, so you are naturally also the

Emperor. We Blue Silver Grass are proud of you!”

For the Blue Silver King, as long as the other party was a Blue Silver Emperor and possessed the corresponding bloodline aura, he was her Emperor, and everything about herself and the other Blue Silver Grass had to obey him!

“I came this time with a request.” Tang San stated his purpose, “Help me condense a spirit ring.”

“That’s no problem.” The Blue Silver King readily agreed. “I just don’t know what age of spirit ring you need? I can help you condense a spirit ring that is the limit your current body can withstand, and it can continuously improve with your spirit power level. Your current physical quality... Are you really not a Ten-thousand year soul beast in human form? Is this the physical quality a human should have?”

After briefly checking Tang San’s physical quality with her mental force, the Blue Silver King was stunned.

This could already be compared to a Ten-thousand year soul beast of the dragon race, couldn’t it?

“Can’t you condense it?” Tang San frowned tightly.

“No, I am merely a Blue Silver King, and the extent of my influence is only this Blue Silver Forest.” The Blue Silver King sighed, “Condensing a spirit ring also requires energy. Even if all the Blue Silver Grass in this Blue Silver Forest were exhausted, at most, only a spirit ring of nearly a ten-thousand year level could be condensed.”

“Blue Silver Grass are not like other plants; their cultivation is very slow. It’s only recently that the cultivation speed of Blue Silver Grass has increased a bit...”

364: Blue Silver King: Great Emperor! I don't want to practice

“It’s fine, as long as this spirit ring can evolve on its own, that’s enough.”

What Tang San valued most was the spirit ring’s ability to self-evolve. If he could understand the principle behind it, then his other spirit rings could also evolve as his cultivation improved. By then, even without the aid of divine power, he could acquire nine hundred-thousand-year, or even million-year, spirit rings.

“Great Emperor, actually, if the range could cover the entire Douluo Continent, and all the Blue Silver Grass contributed a little energy, your spirit ring could easily reach over a hundred thousand years.” The Blue Silver King continued, “Your Spirit is the Blue Silver Emperor, and if you could mimic the fluctuations when I helped you condense the spirit ring, you would surely be able to spread the Blue Silver Emperor’s aura across the entire Douluo Continent, allowing all Blue Silver Grass to contribute energy.”

“Let’s not.” As a human, Tang San, in his subjective consciousness, did not consider the Blue Silver King or the Blue Silver Grass as his own kind, but he also felt there was no need to drain the energy of the entire continent’s Blue Silver Grass for a spirit ring of over a hundred thousand years.

Anyway, this spirit ring that was about to condense could evolve!

“Emperor, you are truly benevolent.” The Blue Silver King said with reverence, “Then, next, I will help you condense your seventh spirit ring. That will be a spirit ring exclusively yours, and it will continuously evolve with you!”

Tang San released his Blue Silver Emperor Spirit. Six spirit rings, one yellow, two purple, one black, and two red, appeared in sequence. Especially the two spirit rings over a hundred thousand years old, which moved the Blue Silver King, making her voice tremble: “Great Emperor, have you already obtained two hundred-thousand-year spirit rings? The second one seems to have surpassed one hundred thousand years, reaching two hundred thousand years, and both are plant-type spirit rings, you...”

Before she could finish, Wu Lin, Wu Tong, and Ling Yun emerged, making the Blue Silver King instantly realize the special nature of these two hundred-thousand-year spirit rings. They were attached to the Blue Silver Emperor Spirit through sacrifice, and then, through a method of Life force utilization she didn’t understand, they formed such a special existence.

The Blue Silver King was unclear about any flaws, but there was no doubt that all three retained 100% of their souls and memories, and could accompany the Emperor in his growth.

If one day the Emperor broke through the limits of human Spirit Masters, the three of them could also reach the divine level with him.

Truly—

“Great Emperor, I suddenly have another idea. After helping you condense your spirit ring, I can sacrifice myself, thereby raising the spirit ring’s lifespan to over a hundred thousand years. In the future, I can also help you actively increase this spirit ring’s lifespan. What do you think?” When the Blue Silver King learned that Tang San was looking for her to condense a spirit ring, she was actually not very happy, but now, she felt she could also give herself to the great Emperor.

After all, no matter how much she cultivated, it would be difficult for her to become a Blue Silver Emperor. Now, a path to the divine level was laid before her, and she didn’t even need to walk it; she could even hitch a ride.

How could she resist?

Great Emperor!

I don't want to cultivate anymore!

Moreover, she also wanted to go out and see the prosperous human World!

As for the future of the Blue Silver Grass...

Anyway, the Blue Silver Grass has tenacious Life force. Even if other Spirit Beasts went extinct, the Blue Silver Grass would not, unless one day the entire Douluo Continent shattered and sank.

"Is that not good?" Tang San asked, "If you sacrifice yourself, what will happen to the Blue Silver Grass here?"

"No matter, this place is remote, no one will find it, and most of the Blue Silver Grass here are not plant Spirit Beasts." The Blue Silver King had her own reasons, "Great Emperor, let's begin, I can't wait to merge with you!"

Lan Yinzi: ".....I actually entrusted this place to such a fellow before leaving. I really misjudged... the grass."

Tang San gave Lan Yinzi a meaningful glance, only wanting to express:

If the beam is not straight, the pillar will lean!

If you yourself are not responsible, busy with romance, then don't expect your subjects to be responsible.

Of course, he couldn't say this in front of her.

Xiao Wu, on the other hand, thought of something else: "Merging... why does it sound so strange? And so eager!"

"Since you wish for this, let's begin." Tang San decided to leave behind a Blue Silver Emperor Spirit afterwards, to guard this Blue Silver Forest in place of the Blue Silver King. In the future, even if humans developed this far, he could find a way for the Blue Silver Grass to coexist with humans.

At least, the Blue Silver Grass leaves in this Blue Silver Forest were very long and wide, weaving and Binding together, and with the Blue Silver

Trees formed by multiple Blue Silver Grass as support, they could form structures similar to houses.

“As you command, my beloved Emperor!”

The Blue Silver King’s tone became much more spirited, and her whole body glowed with blue-silver light. The Blue Silver Grass throughout the Blue Silver Forest also swayed, emitting faint white halos that gathered towards the tip of the Blue Silver Emperor.

In a short while, a black spirit ring condensed.

Immediately after, the Blue Silver King’s entire body of blue-silver energy flowed like flames, transforming into the purest energy, and merged into that spirit ring, dyeing it a vibrant crimson.

The lifespan of this spirit ring had already reached one hundred and twenty thousand years!

“Within those white halos, there’s not just Life energy, but also a mix of faith power.” Iliex was surprised, then enlightened, “The Blue Silver Emperor’s so-called uniqueness might be due to the influence of faith within a certain range, causing a change in the bloodline, thereby transforming into an Emperor.”

“However, unlike human faith, the faith of these Blue Silver Grass is extremely pure. They live for the Emperor, die for the Emperor, and for the Emperor, they are willing to contribute everything they have, including their Life and souls.”

“Is this not some kind of mind imprint or something?”

Tang San did not answer, for in his view, ordinary Blue Silver Grass did not possess sufficient intelligence, so they were naturally simpler, even dominated by instinct.

Thoughts and feelings?

They simply didn’t exist!

The Blue Silver Grass also expressed: What is a brain? We don't have one! We only have a little spiritual instinct!

As for the power of faith...

This thing was indeed quite peculiar. Tang San himself was not keen on interacting with it, but the faith of the Blue Silver Grass was extremely pure, without any 杂念, and condensed within the spirit ring. Even if it was absorbed in the end, it would reside within the Blue Silver Emperor Spirit, without affecting his own thoughts.

Moreover, the power of faith would surely need to be researched in the future, and absorbing this spirit ring could also be said to lay a foundation for later, without much impact.

As the red spirit ring enveloped the Blue Silver Emperor in Tang San's hand, a warm power flowed throughout his body, and an invisible force burst forth from Tang San and the Blue Silver Emperor Spirit.

A silver-blue halo enveloped the entire Blue Silver Forest, and a vast Life aura instantly spread to every corner, causing the Blue Silver Grass that had contributed Life force and faith to sway joyfully.

At this very moment, the Blue Silver Grass that had just contributed faith and Life force all received great benefits. Their inherent vitality grew stronger and stronger, and even tiny silver-white starlight appeared on their leaves.

"Is this the awakening of a Domain?" Xiao Wu exclaimed, looking up at the silver-blue sky, "It actually covers the entire forest, it's too exaggerated. Will I be this powerful when I awaken my Domain?"

Lan Yinzi smiled: "As expected of my good son, he really awakened the Blue Silver Dom... Hmm?"

"Such a rich aura of Life?"

"Is he going to transform the Blue Silver Domain into a Life Domain?"

“And also—”

In an instant, Tang San’s body also revealed a power of extreme destruction and annihilation, also condensing into a Domain, contending with the previous Life Domain...

365: The will of the universe

The moment the spirit ring was placed on the Blue Silver Emperor, Tang San began to operate the Creation and Destruction True Scripture, continuously circulating his spirit power between the Blue Silver Emperor and the Clear Sky Hammer, gathering the energy of both, constantly compressing and converging it to form a Soul Power Core.

Within Life, Creation was nurtured; within destruction, death was born.

The continuous intermingling and refinement of the two formed a perfectly round core, half pure white with a hint of gold inside, and half pure black containing a touch of gray.

Gradually, the gray representing death separated from the black representing destruction, and the gold representing Creation also detached from the white representing Life.

The gray and gold exchanged positions.

death merged into Life, Creation intertwined with destruction, and the four ultimate elemental energies perfectly fused together, with all other attributes becoming sustenance for these four.

Soul Power Core! Condense!

Subsequently, the Qi and blood in Tang San's lower dantian surged, and the mental force in his upper dantian also vibrated, both resonating with the Soul Power Core.

Tang San seized the opportunity, multitasking, refining the spirit ring while maintaining the operation of the Soul Power Core, and moving Qi and blood to gather mental force.

The Qi and blood in the lower dantian converged to a single point, as if the primordial chaos was being created, giving birth to myriad Worlds, radiating infinite vitality, causing a transformation in all of Tang San's flesh and blood, making his entire body radiant and crystalline, like a humanoid diamond.

The mental force in the upper dantian condensed into a core, like a great sun, radiating the light of wisdom, illuminating the entire body, just as a dark universe is adorned with starlight.

After the Qi and Blood Golden Core and Spiritual Mindset were forged, the Soul Power Core, as the central link, resonated with them, forming the essence, Qi, and Spirit circulation of the human body's universe.

At this moment, Tang San's divine soul also underwent a transformation, becoming condensed from ethereal, identical to his original body, and even the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset were reflected within this divine soul.

No!

It was not a simple reflection!

In Iliex's perception, it was the true information reflection of the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset within Tang San's divine soul.

Even if Tang San's physical body were destroyed in the future, as long as this divine soul remained, and with sufficient energy, he could reshape a body identical to his former self, in its peak condition, without needing to cultivate anew.

"What a miracle!" Iliex exclaimed excitedly, "Tang San's body now is the prototype of the entire universe, and his divine soul is the master of this prototype universe. In the great outer universe, this is what is called the Universe Will... Uh, looking at it this way, the entire universe seems to exist within a person, or some kind of creature?"

Putting this conjecture aside for now, Iliex continued to observe Tang San's constantly transforming divine soul, deep in thought: "Speaking of which, this is already comparable to a divine soul, right? But it's not a divine soul in the pure sense. Can it be called--"

"Primal Spirit."

"In the mythical legends of Tang San's previous Life, there was the term Primal Spirit, which is the essence of all human Life, immortal, unaging, undying, eternally existing."

"This is an even more peculiar form of existence than a divine soul!"

"A divine soul controls laws and is also restricted by laws, making it difficult to advance further. But a Primal Spirit is different; its strength depends on the breadth of its own knowledge. The more it knows, the more it controls, until finally achieving omniscience..."

At this moment, Tang San's divine soul had transformed into a Primal Spirit. In a certain sense, at the divine soul level, he had already reached the level of a God.

This made Austin Griffin, who was inside Tang San's body, or rather, residing within the Clear Sky Hammer, dumbfounded. He couldn't help but jump out and exclaim, "What kind of freak is this? His divine soul advanced to the God-level first? And this physical body, is it evolving towards the direction of the universe?"

"You've finally come out, Austin Griffin." Tang San's Primal Spirit looked at Austin Griffin's seven-headed divine soul, and he and Iliex surrounded him. With a wave of his hand, the Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array, improved based on the stars observed from the Douluo Continent, was instantly completed, encircling Austin Griffin.

The expressions on Austin Griffin's seven heads remained unchanged. He hadn't planned on continuing to hide this time. He simply said, "You know me?"

"Don't tell me you don't know the memories of your previous host," Tang San stared at him.

"I know." Austin Griffin bared his seven sets of fangs. "It seems you and my previous host are of the same kind, but you are more special, possessing a subtlety he lacked, and he... is already death."

Mu Tian, as Austin Griffin's previous host, could still sense his state even after leaving him—body separated, worms gnawing, wild grass taking root.

Undoubtedly, he had already lost his Life.

Tang San didn't care. He just said, "You should know that I won't compromise with you, and you shouldn't even think about destroying this World."

"Heh heh, destruction is my nature, annihilation is my duty, and bringing death to all beings is my interest." Austin Griffin grinned. "Can you stop me?"

"You can't defeat me now."

A calm sentence ended the conversation, causing Austin Griffin to choke, unsure what to say.

His strength came from his host, but not entirely.

Whatever level of strength the host reached, he could possess that level of strength, or even greater. But this guy in front of him was a freak.

According to the cultivation level division of this World, he was only a Spirit Saint, and on the Saint Magic Continent, he was only a seventh-tier, yet his divine soul had already reached a God-like level, and was even more peculiar.

How could he fight?

But as the God of Heavenly Condemnation, wielding the law of destruction, how could he easily submit?

Even if his fusion with this person was too deep to control him, he would never back down! This was the pride of Heavenly Condemnation!

Iliex chuckled, "Brother Tang, this guy is nothing to fear. As long as you are always stronger than him, he will never be able to resist. Who told him to reside in your Spirit?"

Austin Griffin remained silent, just staring intently at Iliex, finding this guy very annoying for seeing through his confidence.

It's just that—

Did he really think he willingly resided in someone else's Spirit?

Humans?

Due to his inherent characteristics, he couldn't seize a body, and subjectively disdained taking human bodies.

Spirit Beast?

This World was very unfriendly to beasts. Before breaking through to the God-level, he could hardly resist. Breaking through the hundred-thousand-year level meant enduring heavenly tribulation, and if the commotion was too great, alarming the God Realm of this star system, he would only have one outcome: direct death.

He really had no masochistic tendencies!

Besides, he didn't have another chance at reincarnation...

In short, the rules of this World were very messed up, so from the beginning, Austin Griffin had no intention of resurrecting in a physical body. Instead, he planned to reside within a Spirit, slowly plan his recovery...

"I choose to follow you." In the end, Austin Griffin chose to compromise. "It's also very uncomfortable to always hide. I also hope to walk around more outside and see this beautiful World."

Tang San: "..."

Iliex said, "You can't trust this guy's words."

However, Tang San dismissed the great array and said, "Okay, I choose to believe you, and I'll give you three chances."

"What?" Austin Griffin was surprised by Tang San's boldness, but still wanted to hear what he had in mind.

"Once you've fully recovered, I'll give you three chances to challenge me. As long as you win once, I'll be your litter-scooper."

Austin Griffin naturally understood the meaning of "litter-scooper"—

A master who raises and cares for pets.

But in the eyes of the pet, they are the master, and the so-called master is just a servant.

Did Tang San mean that if he won, he would be willing to be his servant?

That's not bad.

This "servant" might be even more powerful than his damned twin in the future. The thought of being able to command such a powerful subordinate made him a little excited.

"What if I lose?" Austin Griffin narrowed his seven small eyes and asked eerily.

"The strong are respected."

The implication was, if you lose, you'd better obey me.

"Interesting, I agree." Austin Griffin said loudly, "I swear by the name of the God of Heavenly Condemnation to the will of the great universe, if I lose, I will follow this person until eternity! If I violate this, my divine soul

will shatter, my will will be extinguished, and I will sink until the great universe is destroyed!"

An oath, for an existence like Austin Griffin, was extremely solemn, let alone swearing to the will of the great universe. Once violated, the will of the universe would surely punish!

However, Tang San's expression was a bit strange—

In the ethereal, his Primal Spirit seemed to truly sense the will of the great universe transmitting some ineffable information to him, but it clearly told him that if Austin Griffin violated the oath after losing three times, he would truly sink until the universe was destroyed, unable to be reborn.

But why would the will of the great universe transmit messages to him?

While Tang San was deep in thought, he glanced at his own body and suddenly understood: So my body is the prototype of a universe, and the will of the great universe regards me as a peer, or perhaps its child?

Therefore, if his "prototype universe" violated the oath, how would the will of the great universe treat him?

Would it be like other beings who violate oaths, punished according to the content of the oath, or would it just be a slight warning, like parents educating a child: spanking?

Bringing his thoughts back, Tang San abandoned the baseless conjectures. The gaze of his Primal Spirit fell upon Austin Griffin, making him shiver.

At this moment, Austin Griffin seemed to have seen the true universe... The oath he just made seemed a little too hasty. Is it still too late to modify the oath now?

Immediately after, Tang San's Primal Spirit returned to his body. Around the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset, three peculiar rings began to condense.

Around the Golden Core, Qi and blood permeated, converging into a river, vast and mighty, forming a constantly flowing ring...

At the edge of the Soul Power Core, black and white rotated, gold and gray adorned, slowly spinning, Life and death danced together, Creation and destruction coexisted...

Around the Spiritual Mindset, light converged into stars, and stars combined into a ring, reflecting each other with the Primal Spirit...

Outside, Tang San's physical body, the seventh spirit ring stabilized. It continuously drew in the surrounding Heaven and Earth energy, sunlight and moonlight, and the power of the earth, causing golden patterns to continuously emerge.

Finally, five golden patterns appeared on this spirit ring.

This spirit ring had already evolved to five hundred thousand years!

With Tang San's physical quality, he could naturally withstand a higher age limit. However, at this moment, within the area where the Blue Silver Forest was located, the Heaven and Earth energy was completely absorbed, turning into a spiritual energy vacuum zone, thus only reaching five hundred thousand years.

But Tang San was not disappointed, after all, the age limit of this spirit ring could increase with his cultivation in the future, and its upper limit was far from this.

"Haha, I've become the Blue Silver Emperor!"

The happiest one was none other than the Blue Silver King. After sacrificing herself to the spirit ring condensed for Tang San, she finally completed her transformation and advanced to the Blue Silver Emperor. Furthermore, because Tang San's seventh spirit ring reached five hundred thousand years, her bloodline power far surpassed Lan Yinzi's previous Life!

At this moment, she had transformed into a human child, just like Wu Lin, Wu Tong, and Ling Yun, and was sitting on Tang San's head, laughing heartily.

"Congratulations, A Lan," Lan Yinzi said with a smile.

"Greetings, former Blue Silver Emperor." The Blue Silver Emperor named A Lan smiled mischievously, bowed to Lan Yinzi in a feigned manner, and patted her chest, declaring, "From now on, the important task of strengthening the Blue Silver Emperor lineage will be entrusted to me!"

Lan Yinzi: "... I knew it before, this guy has a rebellious bone!

Tang San, opening his eyes, slowly stood up, stretched, twisted his neck, and sensed his spirit power level, saying happily, "Not bad, my spirit power has reached seventy-three ranks."

For ordinary people, if they could absorb a five-hundred-thousand-year spirit ring at the Spirit Saint level, their spirit power would undoubtedly skyrocket. But for Tang San, it only increased by three ranks.

The reason was simple: after condensing the Soul Power Core, the quality of his spirit power increased. In addition, he also had the Spiritual Mindset and Qi and Blood Golden Core, which could resonate with the Soul Power Core, transforming essence, Qi, and Spirit, absorbing a large part of the energy from the spirit ring. The remaining small portion was used to improve his physical quality.

Therefore, it only increased by three ranks.

"Congratulations, Third Brother." Xiao Wu was happy for Tang San's improvement, then asked, "After obtaining the seventh spirit ring, your Spirit must have become stronger, right?"

"Naturally, especially the Life attribute, which has undergone a transformation. The power of Creation has also received a qualitative improvement, and can now be called: Blue Silver Emperor."

Tang San released the Blue Silver Emperor after absorbing the seventh spirit ring. It had twelve leaves, each densely covered with brilliant stars. At its very center, the bright pearl was as vast as a real universe. Staring at it for too long, even one's divine soul would be drawn in, as if it contained the true essence of the cosmic starry sky!

"And one of the skills of my seventh spirit ring is, undoubtedly, Martial Soul True Body..."

366: The True Body of the Blue Silver Emperor

The seventh spirit ring will definitely grant a Spirit Master a Spirit Ability: Martial Soul True Body. This also means that the Spirit has truly grown to its complete form, just like a child growing into an adult.

After obtaining the seventh spirit ring, Tang San's first skill was naturally Martial Soul True Body: "I call it: Blue Silver Emperor True Body. Now I'll show it to you."

As the seventh spirit ring shimmered, the Blue Silver Emperor in Tang San's hand landed on the ground, its roots began to spread, instantly covering the entire Blue Silver Forest and continuously expanding outwards.

After reaching Spirit Saint, the Blue Silver Emperor's passive rooting ability covered a diameter of a thousand li!

The enormous Blue Silver Emperor grew and spread, reaching hundreds of meters in height in the blink of an eye, and its horizontal growth almost covered the entire Blue Silver Forest.

Lan Yinzi, Xiao Wu, and Tang San's Soul Spirits, intertwined, bound, and transported by the Blue Silver Emperor's leaves, reached the top of the Blue Silver Emperor, gazing at the dense Blue Silver Forest below, all dumbfounded.

Blue Silver Twelve Wings appeared behind Tang San, carrying Xiao Wu and Lan Yinzi to fly a bit further, overlooking that Blue Silver Emperor—

It was tall and wide as a mountain, with veins resembling stars, arranged in a specific pattern, emitting an extremely rich Life aura. In terms of quality, in Xiao Wu's perception, it was no less than that Golden Ancient Tree!

And within that Life aura, there was also a hint of grandeur, as if it could support the sky... No, it wasn't as if, it was truly propping up twelve illusory Starry Sky Worlds!

The brilliant pearl at the top, attracting the light of the great sun, cast a layer of purplish-gold halo around it, like a natural Emperor's crown.

"Is this your Martial Soul True Body, Third Brother? It's so big!" Xiao Wu's mouth hung open, a bit incredulous that a Martial Soul True Body could be as huge as a mountain.

"The size displayed on the outside isn't the key. Its true root system already covers an area of about seven thousand li, and its depth is also about the same distance."

Tang San explained, "It's not an exaggeration to call it the Root of the Earth. In the state of Blue Silver Emperor True Body, the Blue Silver Emperor is connected to the entire Douluo Continent and can draw upon the power of the entire land, the light of the sun, moon, and stars, and all energy existing between heaven and earth, attaching it to me."

"Its amplification is so terrifying that it can already allow me to contend with a super Douluo."

"The sum of these powers, I call them the Power of the World."

Tang San, at the Spirit Saint level, was already no less powerful than a level ninety-five Titled Douluo. After unleashing his Blue Silver Emperor True Body, with the aid of the Power of the World, he could contend with a super Douluo.

If he were to further utilize spirit ring fusion and unleash his Martial Soul True Body Armor, he could probably directly reach the God level.

In addition, that illusory Starry Sky World, the myriad star clouds displayed on the twelve leaves of this Blue Silver Emperor True Body, also showed a tendency to materialize.

Lan Yinzi was stunned for a long while before murmuring, “Is this still a Blue Silver Emperor?”

“No, this is the Blue Silver Emperor.” Tang San made a cold joke, then dispersed his Martial Soul True Body and led the two girls back to the ground.

The former Blue Silver Forest still existed and was not flattened by the Blue Silver Emperor True Body. In fact, the Blue Silver Grass grew even more luxuriantly.

This was naturally influenced by the spirit power fluctuations emanating from the Blue Silver Emperor.

It is estimated that in a few years, the Blue Silver Grass here will all be able to transform into Spirit Beasts, instead of ordinary Blue Silver Grass.

“As expected of my Emperor, your Martial Soul True Body is so majestic! It can even draw the light of the sun and moon and absorb the power of the earth. If it could exist here for a long time, the Blue Silver Grass here might become even stronger, and even give birth to different species, such as Blue Silver Grass that can absorb the light of the sun, moon, and stars.” A Lan floated onto Tang San’s right shoulder, sitting close to Ling Yun, looking at Tang San with a face full of adoration, and fantasizing about the future of the Blue Silver Grass clan.

“It shouldn’t just be the World Power’s boost, right? It must have a very strong amplification for other Spirit Abilities too.” Xiao Wu’s tone was certain, but before Tang San could explain in detail, she continued to ask, “But, I’m still more concerned about what your second Spirit Ability is. It wouldn’t be the Blue Silver Overlord... Emperor Spear, would it?”

When asking this question, Xiao Wu nonchalantly glanced at Lan Yinzi, very quickly, but she was still noticed by the other party.

Lan Yinzi couldn't help but narrow her eyes: "How good is the Blue Silver Emperor Spear? Its penetration is very strong, and its armor-piercing ability is also first-class... But I guess it's not."

"That's right, it's not. The second skill of the seventh spirit ring can manifest that illusory Starry Sky World into the real World, creating a true space-time realm where everything is dominated by me. When used in conjunction with the Domain that awakened after I obtained my seventh spirit ring, it can unleash an ability akin to creating a World."

Tang San did not demonstrate this Spirit Ability, because it would consume a large amount of spirit power, and might even create an energy-depleted zone in an area that would be difficult to recover for a long time. Therefore, he only briefly described the second Spirit Ability of his seventh spirit ring, "This is the foundation for creating my own true World. Therefore, I call it, Vast Creation."

Creation, this was Tang San's ambition.

Now, his primordial Spirit had been forged, and the three treasures of his physical body—essence, qi, and Spirit—had also achieved a further circulation, constantly resonating with the entire heaven and earth, as well as the greater universe outside.

How strong the Divinities of the God Realm truly were, he couldn't say. After all, judging from their performance in the original work, the God Realm had Immortal Spiritual Energy, which could probably allow mortals who inherited a God Position to further improve.

But for now, if Ilyas helped, apart from God King-level powerhouses, other Divinities should all be able to contend.

"Be confident, I think even God King-level powerhouses can be fought." Ilyas chuckled, his tone revealing immense confidence, "Although Immortal Spiritual Energy is special, it's nothing more than higher-quality energy. And you are currently able to resonate with the entire greater universe. It's just that your will cannot yet compare to the will of the entire greater universe. Engaging in that kind of resonance might cause you..."

well, to become Dao-transformed, meaning becoming a part of the universe's will."

What would happen if he became a part of the universe?

He would lose his self-will.

Compared to that vast universe, Tang San's soul, or rather, his primordial Spirit, was too tiny, incomparable even to a hydrogen atom within a water molecule that makes up a drop in the ocean.

Therefore, for the future path, Ilyas also conceived two possibilities based on the imaginative concepts in most novels Tang San had read in his previous Life: The first was to merge with the Dao, which meant merging with the will of the entire greater universe, thereby achieving control over the entire universe.

The second was to embody the universe itself, creating a personal physical universe, independent of the greater universe, which is the so-called "beyond the three realms, not within the five elements."

Even though Tang San had only just condensed his primordial Spirit, he could at least slightly borrow a tiny bit of the greater universe's power, enough to overturn the entire God Realm.

After all, the so-called "Douluo Universe" was merely a galaxy. It was only within the cognitive scope of those God Realms that it was subjectively given the concept of "Universe."

"Truly contacting the will of the greater universe is not something I can do right now. I don't want to lose myself..."

367: The goddess of life comes again

In the original spot where the Blue Silver King grew, Tang San planted a Blue Silver Emperor. Its height wasn't as vast as a Martial Soul True Body, only about twenty meters tall, but it was comparable to a small building.

The moment it took root, all the Blue Silver Grass in the entire Blue Silver Forest began to cheer.

Because of the Blue Silver Emperor, they could also enjoy the nourishment of the earth's power and the illumination of the sun, moon, and stars. Furthermore, the World's energy here was becoming increasingly rich.

In addition, under the influence of the Blue Silver Emperor, these Blue Silver Grass would also mutate and evolve, becoming new varieties of Blue Silver Grass, and perhaps even a new Blue Silver King might be born among them.

"Great Emperor! You are truly great!" A Lan was filled with admiration, but he was even happier that he had followed Emperor, and in the future, he would surely be able to break through level one hundred with Emperor and achieve true Divinity.

And the true Divinity A Lan spoke of had now noticed the changes on Douluo Star—

The Goddess of Life sensed the rich Life aura from the lower realm, so she separated a wisp of her divine soul and followed the spatial passage to investigate, arriving once again at Douluo Star.

"It's here again?"

The Goddess of Life had already guessed where that immense Life aura originated. In a blink of an eye, she arrived above the Blue Silver Forest, looking down at the Blue Silver Emperor and the people standing beside it.

"This is absolutely my best successor, and he also possesses the power of destruction... I even suspect whether it was when Destruction and I were attempting to have a child, two wisps of power fell onto a mortal star and converged into a single fetus."

It wasn't surprising that she thought this way; after all, the power on Tang San's body was too coincidental.

Ordinary first-level Divinity and second-level Divinity would surely assume that this little fellow was a child secretly born to her and Destruction who had gone to the lower realm to play.

"It's just a pity that he is unwilling to accept my and Destruction's inheritance, although Destruction and I indeed only wanted to experiment whether two God Positions could coexist on the same person..."

While contemplating, Tang San suddenly looked up and noticed the Goddess of Life's divine soul. Their thoughts converged, and the surrounding time and space seemed to freeze, leaving only the two of them.

"We meet again, beautiful Goddess of Life." Tang San smiled.

"You can actually sense me proactively?" The Goddess of Life was surprised. Upon closer inspection, she realized that Tang San's soul seemed to have transformed into something similar to a divine soul, yet it was also different, extremely profound, like the embryonic form of the universe. Even she couldn't see it clearly. "Your soul has already reached the level of a Divinity, hasn't it? Although it's not as strong as my divine soul, it gives me a sense of peace, like gazing at the starry sky..."

Tang San's primordial spirit had just condensed. In terms of origin, he surpassed a Supreme God King, but in terms of "quantity," there was a

significant difference. Yet, even so, it still moved the Goddess of Life considerably. "By the way, do you really not want to inherit my God Position? This could save you countless hours of future cultivation. Your spirit power quality is very high, even beginning to transform in the direction of divine force. In the future, every time you advance a level, you will need spirit power nearly equivalent to a Titled Douluo of this World, which will take a lot of time."

"That's fine." Tang San didn't mind the decrease in cultivation speed. After all, with the circulation of essence, qi, and spirit, he could already achieve complete fasting, directly consuming the World's energy.

Furthermore, even if he couldn't resonate with the entire universe at this time, he could still resonate with the entire Douluo Star, allowing Douluo Star to draw more energy from the external void and convert it into the World's energy.

In the future, as long as he didn't leave Douluo Star, the World's energy would always be in a period of vigorous growth...

Moreover, every single one of his cells could passively draw energy from the void outside the planet, providing nourishment for his own growth...

Therefore, his cultivation speed would not slow down; on the contrary, it would continuously accelerate.

"In contrast—"

Tang San changed the subject, examining this wisp of the Goddess of Life's divine soul, and asked curiously, "Do Divinities also gaze at the starry sky?"

"Naturally. Although I am a Divinity, compared to the vast starry sky, I am still minuscule." The Goddess of Life smiled slightly, with a hint of expectation. "The universe has always been vast and mysterious, attracting people and attracting Divinities. It's just that Divinities are qualified to explore it, and for a Divinity to explore the starry sky, they need to first pass on their God Position to someone else; otherwise, they cannot leave the God Realm."

"It seems Divinities are corpse guards," Tang San commented.

"Corpse guards?" The Goddess of Life was slightly stunned, but quickly understood the meaning. She said gently, "In that sense, it does seem so, but a Divinity also represents a kind of responsibility."

Tang San was noncommittal, but in his heart, he felt that this so-called responsibility was probably also a kind of restriction on the civilizations of the planets governed by the God Realm... Because Divinities truly existed, the root of all problems could be attributed to Divinities.

How did the land appear?

Divinity Created it.

How were the oceans born?

Divinity Created them.

How did the forests appear?

Divinity Created them.

Such a way of thinking could give birth to intelligent people, but the accumulation of wisdom would require tens of thousands of years... This was truly too slow!

"Is it okay for you to tell me all this?" Tang San asked.

"In the future, you will certainly become a Divinity. Even if I occupy the God Position of Life, and you cannot create a Life Divinity, you can still break through the peak of cultivation in this World: level one hundred." The Goddess of Life showed a motherly smile, "So, would you like to be my child?"

No!

Was this transition too sudden?

Tang San was slightly stunned, but the Goddess of Life continued:
"Destruction and I are husband and wife. You possess both the attributes of Life and Destruction. Last time, when Destruction and I came together, it was actually because the Evil God, one of the two Supreme God Kings of the God Realm, noticed that you and your companions had entered a space he casually created, which was once used for beast fighting..."

Listening to the Goddess of Life slowly reveal the secrets, Tang San suddenly understood, but also realized the power of good and evil—that arena of Life and death was merely a beast-fighting ground, and it was even casually created by the Evil God.

The information revealed made Tang San even more wary of the power at the Supreme God King level: he still had to lie low and not act rashly. As for the Goddess of Life's request...

He had already refused a God Position last time. If he refused again this time... even a Supreme God King like the Goddess of Life, who always maintained gentleness, would probably get angry, right?

"Okay, Mom, no problem, Mom." Tang San unceremoniously acknowledged her as his godmother, his sincerity even causing the Goddess of Life to be slightly stunned.

After all, she had just felt the topic was a bit serious and was only making a small joke, assuming Tang San would refuse without hesitation, as strong individuals always had pride...

But where had his pride gone?

Then, she saw Tang San list a large number of items: clothes, food, spirit tool research, travel, schooling, and so on.

"I'm not an adult yet, irresponsible mother. Please compensate me for all my expenses over the past seventeen years so I can truly feel maternal love."
Tang San respectfully handed over a list, condensed from his divine consciousness, that was over three thousand meters long.

The Goddess of Life felt her fists clench...

368: The divine nine-hearted begonia

His divine sense returned to the God Realm. After the Goddess of Life's true body received the memories from before, she didn't know whether to laugh or cry, but finally chuckled twice, a look of loving affection in her eyes: "An interesting child."

At this moment, she truly regarded Tang San as her own son.

For the Goddess of Life, non-God-level existences that control the power of Life (within the jurisdiction of the God Realm) are all considered her children. After all, she herself was transformed from one of the five great origins left behind by the Creator God who pioneered the God Realm. Her perspective on things is different from ordinary mortal Life.

However, among the mortal stars, there is only one person she acknowledges now: Tang San.

When the God of Destruction learned of this matter, he wasn't overly agitated. The child of Life is also his child, and he had also sensed the fluctuations of Destruction energy transmitted from Douluo Star before.

It was obvious that Tang San must have also achieved significant accomplishments in the path of Destruction.

However, Destruction did not descend to the mortal realm to meet Tang San like Life did. After all, the last time he and Life went to find Tang San, they were rejected, and he still felt a bit sulky about it.

But, he himself didn't really want to pass on the position of God King.

It wasn't that he was attached to power, but rather that he was considering the God Realm as his home, and even wanted to develop the God Realm.

"Do you think Tang San will be able to surpass the two great Supreme God Kings in the future?" the God of Destruction suddenly asked.

"Probably not."

The Goddess of Life shook her head, "Although Tang San has already refined his soul into a state similar to a divine soul, and even has some kind of profound meaning that I cannot understand within it, his power is still too weak."

"Moreover, the two great Supreme God Kings were formed from the Creator God's two thoughts of good and evil, which is equivalent to being formed from a God's divine soul, just like how the Dragon God was divided into the two independent entities, the Golden Dragon King and the Silver Dragon King."

"All emotions in the World, whether it is the seven emotions and six desires, or joy, anger, sorrow, and happiness, can ultimately be categorized into the two concepts of [Good] and [Evil]. As long as Tang San comes to the God Realm, he will inevitably be constrained by the two of them, even if he surpasses the two great God Kings in terms of power... Unless he is devoid of emotion and gender, leaving only unique rationality."

The God of Destruction sighed, and said faintly, "If these two God Kings could be more mature, we wouldn't have to worry."

Why did Destruction say this?

It is because the two great God Kings are supreme, but their personalities are also quite pure, and they cannot truly be categorized as "good and evil". In normal times, aside from managing the core of the God Realm and judging the sinful Gods of the lower realm and the Gods of the God Realm who have made mistakes together with him, Life, and Shura, most of the time they are either looking for fun or on the way to find fun.

Their nature is like that of a child.

Pure.

But also capricious.

Once they get excited, Destruction is truly afraid that these two "ancestors", who are the same age as him and Life, will simply throw down the gauntlet and quit. When their successors take office... he will be the first to object anyway.

After all, these two Supreme God Kings are extremely special. Even if their successors surpass them in power, they can never surpass them in the laws and principles of "Good" and "Evil".

How could this make him truly convinced?

If such a thing really happened, he would definitely find a way to get hold of the core of the God Realm, expand the God Realm, and turn this home into a truly powerful divine star.

"Alright, don't worry too much. Although the two great God Kings are as sincere as innocent children, they are not children after all and will not ignore the God Realm," the Goddess of Life comforted. "It's better to pay more attention to Shura. I found that this guy is quite close to Sea God from my Life lineage. It seems they are discussing finding two successors to pass on their positions, and then leaving the God Realm together to explore the vaster starry sky."

"Hmph! That guy Shura has also become lazy, actually thinking of leaving this home. Forget it, it's almost common knowledge that he is impatient with the two great God Kings," the God of Destruction snorted coldly.

In fact, some Gods in the God Realm thinking of passing on their positions and then leaving the God Realm to explore the vaster universe is indeed related to the two great Supreme God Kings not handling affairs much and only knowing how to have fun, feeling that staying in this God Realm has no future...

...

"The Goddess of Life is really generous," Tang San said, looking at the Nine Hearted Sea 棠 flower in his hand, a smile appearing on his face.

Unlike ordinary grades, this one surpasses the immortal grade and contains Immortal Spiritual Energy. It can truly bring the dead back to Life and regrow flesh and bones. As long as they are not God-level powerhouses, even if mortals die and their bodies are destroyed, as long as their souls have not completely dissipated, they can reshape their bodies and perfectly resurrect with this "God-grade" Nine Hearted Sea 棠 flower.

If the issue of the immortal true Spirit is considered, whether the resurrected person is still the same as the original one is uncertain.

However, for mortals, memory and soul are the fundamental basis for confirming who a person is, not the immortal true Spirit.

"Third Brother, what is this flower?" Xiao Wu, unable to sense divine power, looked at the flower similar to a Nine Hearted Sea 棠 that suddenly appeared in Tang San's hand and couldn't help but become curious.

"A God-grade Nine Hearted Sea 棠. The Goddess of Life came to see me just now..." Tang San briefly described how he recognized the Goddess of Life as his godmother, which made Lan Yinzi beside him feel sorry for herself: "Wuwuwu, my son has been snatched away. He doesn't recognize his birth mother, but recognizes his godmother. Is he 嫌 his birth mother is poor?"

Tang San was slightly speechless. He put the God-grade Nine Hearted Sea 棠 into his silver rope treasure pouch hanging on the white jade belt around his waist, and said, "Alright, don't be like this, it's very awkward."

Lan Yinzi immediately returned to normal and said, "Next is my sixth Soul Ring, and the plant Soul Beast that can provide me with the Lan Yin Overlord Spear Soul Skill is only the Blue Silver King. It's a pity it sacrificed itself to you, otherwise I would want A Lan to sacrifice himself to

me. After all, with the Blue Silver Network, his soul should be able to manifest."

A Lan: "....." This former Blue Silver Emperor is really unreliable. Fortunately, I sacrificed myself quickly and defected to the Emperor first, otherwise I would have been tricked by her.

"As for the sixth Soul Ring, I can help you condense it," Tang San said astonishingly, pointing at the growing Blue Silver Emperor, and continued, "When A Lan condensed his Soul Ring just now, I recorded the energy circulation method within it. I can use the power of the World to condense a Soul Ring with the aura of the Blue Silver Emperor for you."

"Isn't that not good? Letting your aura enter my body..." Lan Yinzi's face turned red.

"What are you thinking?" Tang San was utterly speechless. "It's just a Soul Ring with the aura of the Blue Silver Emperor... Your concept has been deeply influenced by the memories of this body. It's probably because the previous owner was a fujoshi."

Lan Yinzi coughed to hide her embarrassment and changed the subject, saying, "So, you can already help others condense Soul Rings? Will the Soul Masters of the Spirit Hall not need to hunt Soul Beasts in the future?"

"I can only condense Soul Rings that are most suitable for the Blue Silver Grass Martial Soul. As for other plant Martial Souls, as long as they are not plants with strange attributes, they should also be able to absorb them," Tang San explained. "As for condensing Soul Rings suitable for beast Martial Souls and tool Martial Souls, I cannot do that yet. After all, my Blue Silver Emperor is a plant and does not have the aura of animal Soul Beasts."

369: Space Domain: Enhanced version of teleportation and invincibility

“So, as long as you have the corresponding Spirit Beast aura, you can condense all types of spirit rings, Third Brother?” Xiao Wu was excited; this meant that human Spirit Masters would no longer need to hunt Spirit Beasts to obtain spirit rings in the future.

“It’s not that simple.” Tang San poured a bucket of cold water on Xiao Wu, “I can condense spirit rings most suitable for the Blue Silver Grass type because the foundation of my Spirit is the Blue Silver Emperor. To condense spirit rings of other types of Spirit Beasts, I would probably need an extremely detailed understanding of them, from their appearance to their deepest bloodline factors. I would have to thoroughly analyze them, and the operation would also be very troublesome.”

“Condensing spirit rings suitable for Blue Silver Grass and Blue Silver Emperor is as instinctive as breathing for me; but condensing spirit rings of other Spirit Beasts requires constant control over every single detail. If even one place goes wrong, the entire spirit ring shaping process could fail.”

“At least, as I am now, I cannot process such a massive amount of information.”

Xiao Wu was not disappointed, however, because another meaning implied by Tang San’s words was:

The future is promising!

Lan Yinzi had already sat down on the ground and said, “Hurry and condense a spirit ring for me. I can’t wait to receive my son’s ‘love’.”

Xiao Wu, who had come back to her senses, gasped and couldn’t help but retort, “This guy has been letting herself go more and more since leaving Soul Martial Manor.”

Clap clap!

Tang San clapped his hands twice, and the leaves of that Blue Silver Emperor swayed. The entire Blue Silver Forest also swayed with it, and white light points converged, forming an 89,000-year spirit ring.

Although Lan Yinzi had also been taught cultivation methods by Tang San, without Tang San’s assistance in cultivation, her progress was slow when cultivating alone. Even with this spirit ring’s 200% compatibility with her Spirit, the Blue Silver Emperor, she could only withstand a level of nearly 90,000 years.

An hour later, Lan Yinzi finished absorbing the spirit ring, and her spirit power broke through to level 61. When testing her sixth Spirit Ability, a long spear with a conical spearhead appeared in her hand.

The spear body was over three meters long, with the spearhead accounting for nearly three-fifths of the overall length.

It was entirely silver-blue, covered with ancient golden patterns. The spearhead, in particular, seemed to be formed by the spiraling Binding of Blue Silver Emperor leaves, and its tip was extremely sharp.

Lan Yinzi held the long spear and began to wield it. Combined with the Gale Step, her charging speed was extremely fast. Moreover, by applying the punching method of the Vigorous Grass Fist, her stabbing speed was also extraordinary, reaching hundreds of thousands per second.

“Hahahaha! I am already invincible in close combat!” Lan Yinzi roared to the sky, her clear voice echoing throughout the Blue Silver Forest. Turning back, she saw Tang San and Xiao Wu’s “→ _ →” gazes, immediately

coughed twice, put away the long spear, and said seriously, “Ahem, I was a bit excited just now, don’t mind me... I’ve officially named this Spirit Ability the Blue Silver Tyrant Emperor Spear. After all, my Spirit is the Blue Silver Emperor, not the Blue Silver King, so I changed the name.”

A Lan: “I feel like you’re implying something about me, former Blue Silver Emperor.”

Lan Yinzi gritted her teeth: “You’re truly annoying, A Lan. Why didn’t I notice before that your mouth was so foul?”

A Lan said proudly: “Of course, it’s because I used to be the Blue Silver King, but now it’s different. I am the Blue Silver Emperor, the monarch among plants!”

“Alright, stop fooling around.” Tang San patted A Lan’s head, making him return to the Blue Silver Emperor Spirit, and said to Lan Yinzi, “You shouldn’t get angry with a child either.”

“Hmph, I wouldn’t be that childish.” Lan Yinzi put her hands on her hips, snorted coldly, turned her head, and then looked at Xiao Wu: “Next, it’s your turn. Condense your spirit ring here; Tang San and I will guard you.”

Generally speaking, Xiao Wu would condense her spirit ring in the core area of the Star Dou Great Forest, as there was a Life Lake there that could provide some assistance when she condensed her spirit ring.

In addition, she would report the relevant situation to Di Tian and others.

At this time, Xiao Wu didn’t care about Di Tian and the others. After all, she now had almost the ability to truly fight a Titled Douluo, though perhaps not Di Tian’s opponent.

But apart from Di Tian, Xiao Wu was no longer afraid of the other fierce beasts.

So, she sat down on the ground, took out a crystal carrot ginseng from her white jade belt, and without refusing, swallowed it whole, beginning to

condense her last spirit ring and preparing to use all the cultivation origin she had retained.

After a short while, a crimson spirit ring slowly condensed, bearing two golden patterns on it.

“A 200,000-year spirit ring, plus her sixth spirit ring is 100,000 years, so she has a total of over 300,000 years of cultivation.” Lan Yinzi was surprised.

“Heaven Dream Iceworm.” Tang San stated the reason.

“Oh, that worm.” Lan Yinzi, through the memories in this transmigrator’s mind, naturally knew how precious the Heaven Dream Iceworm was as an ingredient. If she had encountered such a worm back then, she would definitely have caught it to use as fertilizer.

However, Xiao Wu had actually absorbed the energy of that worm?

It seemed Di Tian and the others had already emerged.

Indeed, with Gu Yuena appearing, how could Di Tian and the others remain hidden? They must have occupied the core area of the Star Dou Great Forest, and Xiao Wu had merely gained corresponding benefits.

When Xiao Wu reopened her eyes, a powerful spirit power fluctuation was released, reaching a level close to 72.

Moreover, her Soul Power Core, Qi and Blood Golden Core, and Spiritual Mindset were also condensed, but without shaping corresponding “rings,” her efficiency was not as good as Tang San’s, but she still had the embryonic charm of a physical universe.

In Tang San’s perception, Xiao Wu was vaguely integrated with space. The spirit power fluctuations on her body dissipated in an instant; she was clearly within his line of sight, yet he seemed unable to perceive her.

This is a Domain!

“Xiao Wu, you must have awakened a Domain, right?” Tang San’s primordial Spirit keenly detected that Xiao Wu was in another space, and within a hundred-mile radius, it had already been surrounded by an invisible layer of space.

“Naturally.”

Xiao Wu gently raised her hand, and the air above her palm twisted, forming a transparent square, “Space Domain. Its size can be controlled at will, and its range will increase with the improvement of my mental force.”

“It’s just that this Space Domain doesn’t provide any amplification to myself. The only benefit is that it can exist continuously without needing me to use extra spirit power to maintain it.”

Lan Yinzi was puzzled: “Sounds useless? Just a portable storage space?”

“No, it’s not.” Xiao Wu held up a finger, “Although it doesn’t provide any strength amplification to myself, within this Domain, I can Teleport at will. As long as I imagine it, I can appear anywhere.”

“Also, I can attach a layer of flowing spatial membrane to my body, which won’t affect my limb movements. As long as the force isn’t enough to shatter space, it can’t cause me any harm!”

Lan Yinzi exclaimed: “Then with this Domain, aren’t you invincible?”

“No, using these two passive abilities that come with the Domain consumes spirit power.” Xiao Wu shook her head. She was still far from invincible, but without using spirit ring fusion or shaping her Martial Soul True Body Armor, she could still fight against 95th and 96th-level Titled Douluo.

And in Tang San’s eyes, weren’t these two passive abilities brought by the Domain just enhanced versions of Teleportation and Paragon Golden Body?

370: Xiao Wu's seventh soul ring

“What else?”

Although this Domain was already very powerful, Tang San remembered that Xiao Wu had told him that after a Soft Bones Rabbit reached 100,000 years, it could open up an independent space, and even if the Soft Bones Rabbit died, that space would continue to exist, actively drawing in spatial fragments from the void.

Could Xiao Wu, who had awakened the Spatial Domain, also open up a similar space?

With the space opened by Xiao Wu, Tang San was confident that he could use the Starry Sky World within the Blue Silver Emperor to connect those spaces with Xiao Wu's space, thereby allowing Xiao Wu to control the wealth left behind by those Soft Bones Rabbits.

“My Domain is actually equivalent to the space that a 100,000-year Soft Bones Rabbit can open,” Xiao Wu naturally understood what Tang San was asking and didn't beat around the bush. “Unexpectedly, I can sense the existence of those spaces, or rather, that space, they have all converged together.”

The small spaces opened by successive 100,000-year-level Soft Bones Rabbits had converged and were continuously attracting spatial fragments from the cosmic void, their scope already comparable to half the area of the Douluo Continent.

In Xiao Wu's perception, a desolate World had already formed there, with the existence of Life, and even a large area with an environment similar to the Star Dou Great Forest, where various Spirit Beasts lived.

It was just that those Spirit Beasts only had bestiality and were no different from ordinary animals; not a single one had developed intelligence, but precisely because they lacked intelligence, they were even more formidable in terms of combat power than Spirit Beasts in reality.

“It seems that it's a semi-plane that hasn't materialized from the void.”

After receiving relevant information from Xiao Wu, Tang San realized that it should be the World within the Spirit Ascension Platform from Douluo Dalu 3. He didn't expect it to be already nearing perfection in this era. After all, according to the setting of Douluo Dalu 4, the things within that World were created with energy close to Immortal Spiritual Energy, and their fragments originated from the God Realm that shattered during the great battle between the Dragon God and the Five Great God-Kings.

“This is your biggest gain this time!”

“Can you connect to it?”

If Xiao Wu could still enter that space, the Spirit Beasts there would be true wealth. The energy from their death could increase the age of spirit rings, and even the Spirit Bones left behind could be brought into reality.

That was simply a treasure trove!

“No.”

Xiao Wu shook her head, “I can only sense it, but I can't enter. It's as if the laws there repel real living beings from entering... but mental force can, so souls should be able to enter. I now suspect that the Spirit Beasts inside might be the soul fragments of Spirit Beasts from the real World that floated in after death, thus completing their ‘resurrection.’ However, because the soul fragments are incomplete and mixed together, they cannot produce intelligence and can only carry out Life activities based on instinct.”

This also led Xiao Wu not to regard the Spirit Beasts in that space as her own kind. After all, their habits were closer to wild animals than to Spirit Beasts. Besides, Xiao Wu could not see any weak Spirit Beasts.

That is: Soft Bones Rabbits, bamboo rats, and other Spirit Beasts at the bottom of the food chain that look relatively cute, do not exist there.

“That's fine; we can research it slowly later.”

Tang San was not in a hurry for quick success. Moreover, Xiao Wu had already established a connection with that World. Afterwards, she only needed to continuously explore, test, and then summarize the rules, understand the method of entering it thoroughly, and then proceed with the final step of control.

After all, the Way of Space was not that easy to control. Even though Xiao Wu had awakened the Spatial Domain, she could only use it instinctively at this moment. She herself could not clearly explain the specific principles behind it.

“Next, let's talk about your Spirit Abilities. In the Martial Soul True Body state, what do you transform into?”

“I won't turn into a rabbit.”

Xiao Wu knew what Tang San was thinking; he must have thought she would turn into a big rabbit, but that was not the case:

Compared to her Spirit attached state, the beast-like parts in her Martial Soul True Body state were fewer, leaving only a pair of rabbit ears on her head and a spherical rabbit tail behind her waist.

The rabbit fur on her thighs and arms also disappeared, but they were respectively entwined with electric light and fireworks. Golden patterns coiled around her body, converging at her spine.

“This is my Martial Soul True Body state. As a 100,000-year-old transformed Spirit Beast, since I chose to become human, I naturally diverge from my original Spirit Beast form.”

Xiao Wu explained some secrets that Tang San did not know, saying, “Among human Beast Spirit Masters, after cultivating to Spirit Saint, most

become beast-like in pursuit of stronger power, while transformed Spirit Beasts gradually shed the beast form from their cultivation origin, transforming it into human form...”

“From your perspective, Brother San, transformed Spirit Beasts have bodies no different from humans, just not fully grown; but from our perspective as transformed Spirit Beasts, the so-called maturity period is also key to transforming the cultivation origin into human form.”

“However, if it were as you once envisioned, taking away the cultivation origin without harming a transformed Spirit Beast's Life is also a way to make a transformed Spirit Beast directly become human, but in that case, they wouldn't even have a Spirit.”

Lan Yinzi also nodded in agreement: “That's right. Although the physical body is already human after transformation, the cultivation origin is still a Spirit Beast. It needs to reach Level 70 to purify into a human, attaching to the Spirit in the form of a spirit ring. From then on, the human body and the Spirit will be two separate states, and they will no longer be recognized as transformed Spirit Beasts by Titled Douluo.”

Tang San noted it down, then asked, “What about the enhancement effect in this state?”

“That's amazing! In the Martial Soul True Body state, all my attributes are boosted by seven hundred percent! That's a seven-fold increase! And when I reach Spirit Douluo, it can increase eight-fold, and Titled Douluo, nine-fold.” Xiao Wu chuckled, making a punching motion.

Bang!

In an instant, an explosion sounded, and a white stream of air shot out of thin air, almost penetrating nearly a third of the Blue Silver Forest, leaving a huge opening.

But it quickly recovered with the growth of Blue Silver Grass.

And Xiao Wu was still in a punching motion, as if she hadn't thrown a punch at all.

“Don't experiment here casually, okay?” Lan Yinzi didn't want the Blue Silver Grass in the Blue Silver Forest to be too startled. Even though most of them didn't have brains, she was still shocked by Xiao Wu's punching power. “How fast was your punch just now? I didn't even see it clearly!”

That punch just now, no, a hundred punches!

Tang San saw clearly that in that short instant, Xiao Wu threw a hundred punches, and the last punch superimposed the punch winds from the previous ninety-nine punches, causing such an exaggerated effect.

Of course, all of this was inseparable from Xiao Wu's own physical fitness and the bonus of other spirit rings to her Spirit.

However, Tang San knew that a hundred punches was not Xiao Wu's limit, and at this time, Xiao Wu had not yet used her Spirit Abilities, especially the fifth Spirit Ability, Blazing Flame Fist. If used in the Martial Soul True Body state, it would definitely cause stronger destructive power.

“What is your second Spirit Ability?” Tang San roughly confirmed Xiao Wu's current strength, feeling somewhat relieved, and then asked about the other skill.

“Humph, my seventh spirit ring's second Spirit Ability is amazing! Once used, and combined with Martial Soul True Body and Martial Soul True Body Armor in the spirit ring fusion state, I can contend with a super Douluo!”

Xiao Wu was about to try, but Lan Yinzi stopped her, preventing her from damaging the Blue Silver Forest's environment.

Tang San could use the Blue Silver Emperor True Body because it was inherently the Blue Silver Emperor and would not harm any Blue Silver Grass here, but Xiao Wu was clearly quite destructive, so she absolutely could not use it here!

Chapter 360 is still blocked.

371: Soft bone method, goodbye Zhu Zhuqing

After leaving the Blue Silver Forest, Xiao Wu introduced the second Spirit Ability of her seventh spirit ring, saying, "I haven't named this Spirit Ability yet, but its effect is very powerful. It can condense an energy-materialized version of me, and its height can reach a thousand meters."

With that, Xiao Wu took a step, leaped a hundred meters away, and then took two more steps, already nearly a thousand meters from Tang San and Lan Yinzi. Her Carefree Wind Riding's Nine Steps to Heaven had reached a state of perfection.

Boom!

A loud explosion was heard, and the earth seemed to tremble.

As the blood-red seventh spirit ring shone, white, golden, and crimson air currents emerged from Xiao Wu's body, representing mental force, spirit power, and Qi and blood power, respectively.

The three energies connected, forming a whirlwind that reached from heaven to earth. A giant, approximately five hundred meters tall, stood on the open plain—

Her body was like glazed jade, and her face was like a crown of jade.

Her eyes were bright like stars, and her limbs were long like pillars of heaven.

From her wrists, two streams of fire emerged, entwining her arms, wrapping around her back from under her armpits, forming a fiery ribbon. Her feet

and legs were clad in a pair of long boots with dragon scale patterns, densely covered with wisps of lightning, even causing wisps of blue flames to appear in the surrounding air.

Her upper body was clad in a close-fitting battle armor with a white base and gold lines, forming an enraged rabbit beast decoration at the chest. If one looked closely at the rest of the armor, they would find that it was shaped and molded using spatial force.

However, what caught Tang San's attention the most was definitely the scorpion tail braid—as Xiao Wu's energy-materialized body reached a thousand meters, the scorpion tail braid also resembled a long dragon swimming amidst the clouds. A casual flick could stir up a gust of wind; ordinary Spirit Douluo probably wouldn't be able to get within a hundred meters of her!

"This is too exaggerated!" Lan Yinzi's mouth formed an "O" shape.
"Although it's not as tall as your Blue Silver Emperor, the humanoid giant is even more shocking, and this isn't an illusion created by mental force, is it?"

"No." Tang San also hadn't expected that the second Spirit Ability of Xiao Wu's seventh spirit ring could bring forth such a powerful Spirit Ability, externalizing her essence, energy, and Spirit, and condensing an energy-materialized giant.

Susanoo?

No!

This was a Heaven and Earth Avatar!

Although Xiao Wu was not making any movements at this time, Tang San could already feel the power of that Avatar. Once it moved, it could stir up air currents and unleash strong winds.

Not to mention, with Xiao Wu's perception of space and control over herself, plus the fact that she had also condensed a Qi and Blood Golden

Core, a Soul Power Core, and a Spiritual Mindset, she could certainly use the power of heaven and earth to fight.

No wonder Xiao Wu dared to say she could contend with a super Douluo.

It's just unknown how long this Avatar can last...

As soon as this thought emerged, the Avatar dissipated. Xiao Wu descended from the original Avatar's brow, her face pale, her spirit power weak, clearly indicating a significant expenditure.

Counting the time, from the appearance of this Avatar to its disappearance, it was only about one minute.

Tang San instantly arrived at where Xiao Wu landed, raised his hand to catch her, held her in his arms, and used his First Soul Skill: Endless Recovery, to restore her spirit power, Qi and blood, and mental force.

After his Spirit evolved from Blue Silver Emperor to Blue Silver Emperor, the recovery ability of his First Soul Skill also underwent a transformation, allowing him to replenish some of the energy required for Life activities for a person.

Even if someone was poisoned, this Spirit Ability could continuously inject Life energy into them, allowing the poisoned person to clear the toxins through their own immune system.

It could be said that this First Soul Skill, apart from not being able to revive the dead, could even allow a disabled person to regenerate lost limbs!

In less than three minutes, Xiao Wu had fully recovered to her peak state, her face radiant. Those who didn't know would have thought she had taken some powerful tonic.

"The power of this Spirit Ability is indeed strong, but I can currently only maintain it for about a minute. After a minute, my spirit power will be exhausted," Xiao Wu said somewhat dejectedly. "Although I can use the energy of heaven and earth to strengthen the power of the attack, this

heaven and earth energy cannot maintain its physical form, because its form is composed of my essence, energy, and Spirit."

"If I can connect the inner universe with the outer universe in the future, it might be possible to maintain it for a long time. But in my estimation, it would require constructing within that energy body a complete set of transformation, circulation, and cycles similar to the three energies within my own body, and even simulating the corresponding internal organs with energy."

"This amount of work is definitely not something I can complete now."

If Xiao Wu were to truly attempt this, this Avatar would develop in the direction of the Heaven and Earth Avatar—the future development potential is very great!

After giving some affirmation, Tang San gently put Xiao Wu down from his embrace and said, "For now, don't aim too high. First, thoroughly master this move. As for your essence, energy, and Spirit not being able to sustain it for too long, that's not a big problem. As long as you are with me, your essence, energy, and Spirit can be restored at any time."

"I actually forgot about that." Xiao Wu swept away her previous dejection, quickly kissed Tang San's lips, and even inserted her tongue in that instant, saying with a giggle, "When we go back, I'll reward you handsomely."

"Cough!" Lan Yinzi had just walked over and heard what Xiao Wu said, stating speechlessly, "You shouldn't be saying such things to me, an outsider, should you?"

"Who told you to walk so close?" Xiao Wu gave Lan Yinzi a disdainful glance, then patted the dust off her body, and asked Tang San, "Third Brother, what should this Spirit Ability of mine be called? Energy Giant? Gigantification? Or perhaps, Tai Tan Xiao Wu True Body?"

"Just call it Avatar, Soft Bone Avatar." Tang San named it for her. "A human form created in imitation of heaven and earth is called an Avatar."

"Avatar? It does sound much grander than 'Giant' or 'Tai Tan.' Then it's settled, this Spirit Ability will be called Soft Bone Avatar!" After Xiao Wu finished speaking, she jumped onto Tang San's back, her legs clamping his waist. "Third Brother, carry me back? I haven't fully recovered yet."

"What hasn't fully recovered? I think you just want to annoy me, this Spirit lightbulb." How could Lan Yinzi not see that this little girl was lovesick and found her, the 'mother-in-law,' to be in the way?

Tang San didn't say much about the 'mother-in-law and daughter-in-law' bickering. His arms naturally supported Xiao Wu's back, letting her ride on his back.

After all, times were different now. Who told Xiao Wu that she was now completely one of his own?

The three of them chatted and laughed as they headed towards Spirit City. Passing by the Star Dou Great Forest, they happened to see an acquaintance walking out of it.

Elegant steps, a cold face, plus that black leather outfit.

Without a doubt, the person in front of them was Zhu Zhuqing!

Chapter 360 has been released...

372: Dark Demonic Wind and Thunder Transformation

"Long time no see, Zhuqing, I didn't expect to meet you here," Tang San said first, greeting her.

When Zhu Zhuqing saw Tang San, her eyes flickered with excitement, exhilaration, and a hint of resentment, but she ultimately remained calm, slowly walked over, and with a faint smile, said, "It has indeed been a while, my Captain."

"Haha, don't be so formal. We've all graduated from Heaven Dou Royal Academy; there's no need to call me Captain anymore." Tang San waved his hand casually and then asked Zhu Zhuqing the reason for her visit to Star Dou Great Forest, "By the way, are you here to hunt Spirit Beasts?"

"Yes, according to your instructions before I left, Captain, I've been focusing on cultivating the dark, wind, and lightning elements. Since my Fourth spirit ring came from a Dark Demon Wind Tiger, and its Spirit Ability is Dark Demon Hurricane Walk, then my Fifth spirit ring needs to come from a Dark Demon Lightning Tiger, and the Spirit Ability it grants me must be Dark Demon Frenzied Lightning Rush."

Zhu Zhuqing smiled faintly, speaking of her progress.

"These two Spirit Abilities, the former strengthened my wind element, and the latter enhanced my lightning element and so on."

"However, in recent years, most of my time has been spent trying to leverage the heaven and earth energy of the entire Douluo Continent with

my own strength. The enhancement of these two attributes has indeed helped me a lot."

"And my reason for coming to Star Dou Great Forest this time is to obtain my Sixth spirit ring, which is the Wind-Lightning Winged Tiger you once told me about. This Spirit Beast, which controls both wind and lightning power, has once again strengthened my wind and lightning power and also given me an amplification-type skill: Dark Demon Wind-Lightning Transformation."

"In this state, all my attributes can increase by three times, and my speed can increase by nearly six times. In addition, this skill can also stack with Dark Demon Nether Transformation, allowing all attributes to increase by six times, and speed to increase to nine times!"

"The only pity is that the amplification of Dark Demon Wind-Lightning Transformation is fixed and cannot increase with the improvement of my spirit power."

Xiao Wu comforted her, "It's alright, it's already very powerful. After all, not all amplification-type skills can increase with the improvement of cultivation."

Other people, like Yu Tianheng, his amplification-type skills are fixed.

However, Zhu Zhuqing's Dark Demon Wind-Lightning Transformation can become stronger in the future because her Dark Demon Nether Transformation can also increase all attributes, and that increase can grow with the breakthrough of her spirit power level.

"This level of amplification is enough."

Tang San smiled, "For you, the offensive capabilities of your Spirit Abilities—First Soul Skill: Hell Rush Stab, Second Soul Skill: Hell Hundred Strikes—are already sufficient. The rest is to use the spirit ring to supplement your foundation, and then with your own strength, leverage the heaven and earth energy of the entire Douluo Continent, which will be enough for you to dominate the world."

Currently, Zhu Zhuqing's physical quality is also continuously strengthening. The Dark Demonic Evil God Tiger's spirit ring caused her Spirit to evolve, and it also brought her an external Spirit Bone: Dark Demon Bone Armor.

As a Spirit Emperor, her physical quality can already rival that of an ordinary Titled Douluo.

Coupled with her speed, Dark Demon Bone Armor, and the two amplification-type Spirit Abilities, Dark Demon Nether Transformation and Dark Demon Wind-Lightning Transformation, Zhu Zhuqing is now capable of contending with a Titled Douluo.

If she can more perfectly control the balance between the spirit power circulation circuit and the Spirit maintenance circuit, leveraging the heaven and earth energy with the least amount of effort, Zhu Zhuqing could even fight a Super Douluo above ninety-fifth rank.

"The power to dominate the world is still not comparable to you," Zhu Zhuqing blurted out, then realizing Xiao Wu and Lan Yinzi were also nearby, she felt her words were too direct. She immediately changed the topic and began discussing matters in the Star Luo Empire, "Speaking of which, I am currently trying to instill the concept of non-infighting among the children and youth of the Zhu Family and Dai Family, but with little success."

"I understand." Tang San seemed not to have heard the first half of her sentence and began discussing the latter half, slowly saying, "The most influential factor on a child's character is their own elders, followed by others. Change is not something that happens overnight, unless the child was left to their own devices by their parents from the start, without care."

Given the brutal struggle within the Star Luo Imperial Family, unless there's an overwhelming display of greater force, they won't change. After all, the prevailing atmosphere in the Star Luo Empire is quite "open" and "combative."

If Zhu Zhuqing wants to change things, there is currently only one path before her: to crush everything with overwhelming strength, seize the Dai Family's imperial throne, and then initiate major reforms.

Because you are the strongest, others cannot resist.

Otherwise, she can only take it slowly, and—

Wait.

Spirit Hall is currently growing stronger, having a unique impact on the entire Continent. Whether a war breaks out in the future or the perceptions of people across the Continent are subtly changed, these are all opportunities for Zhu Zhuqing.

What Zhu Zhuqing needs to do now is to continuously enrich herself, not just in terms of strength, but also in politics, culture, management, economics, and so on. She must know a little about everything, and that "little" must be second only to those rulers, teachers, officials, and businessmen who have been immersed in these fields for many years.

If a perfect score is one hundred, she must have at least eighty points in these areas.

To be an emperor, one must understand a little bit of everything.

Great strength can only subdue those immediately present; the further one is from the imperial city, the more "free" and absurd those minor officials become.

Hearing Tang San say this, Zhu Zhuqing's heart sank as she realized her own immaturity, but a strong desire to bravely catch up also surged within her.

It is precisely because there are difficulties that it is worth the challenge!

Moreover, she has now become a Spirit Emperor, so she doesn't need to worry too much about her strength. She just needs to master her Spirit

Abilities, and the rest is mainly to research her two sets of energy circulation circuits.

Counting it this way, she actually has quite a lot of free time, so she doesn't necessarily have to spend all of it practicing traditional arts; she can participate in the management of the Star Luo Empire.

With her strength, plus her sisterly relationship with Crown Prince Consort Zhu Zhuyun, getting an official position would be incredibly easy.

Moreover, in Zhu Zhuqing's opinion, the Star Luo Empire is more suitable for the imperial examination system than the Heaven Dou Empire.

After all, there aren't as many kingdoms and duchies within the Star Luo Empire's borders. Besides the Dai Family, Zhu Family, and other families that existed since its founding, there aren't as many hereditary nobles as in the Heaven Dou Empire, making the implementation of the imperial examination system much easier than in the Heaven Dou Empire.

"I understand, Third Brother." Zhu Zhuqing nodded slightly, then asked, "Are you also out hunting Spirit Beasts?"

"Yes," Tang San nodded, "Xiao Wu and I are already Spirit Saints, and Lan Yinzi has also reached the Spirit Emperor rank. Guang Ling and Rongrong are also close to becoming Spirit Emperors, and Huo Wu is almost entering the Spirit Saint realm."

"Everyone's progress is really fast! I thought after becoming a Spirit King, the spirit power required for each of your advancements would be substantial, and I could catch up. I didn't expect you to still surpass me by a major realm," Zhu Zhuqing sighed, then narrowed her eyes, "But, Captain, why do you know so much about Rongrong and Huo Wu?"

"And Lan Yinzi, why is she also following you?"

The five-year agreement was set, and then Yu Feng, Bai Chenxiang, Shi Mo, Shi Mo, Yu Tianheng, and Dugu Yan separated quite far. As for the

others, besides her returning to the Star Luo Empire, they all live in the same place, right?

"How should I put it? We all live in Spirit City, so we're quite close." Tang San shrugged, describing the specific situation in Spirit City, "You must have received the news, right? Information travels very fast now. You must have seen what Spirit City looks like now through photos and videos, haven't you?"

"Indeed, I never imagined that Spirit Hall, by having Spirit Masters and ordinary people build together, could unleash such creativity. In just two or three years, such a large city could be established."

Zhu Zhuqing was indeed distracted, beginning to ponder how to manage Spirit Masters...

373: Zhu Zhuqing is not suitable to be emperor

Spirit Masters have always been arrogant, and managing them is not easy. Even if Zhu Zhuqing is powerful enough to openly suppress them, she cannot stop them from causing trouble in secret.

Spirit Hall's success was actually quite fortunate.

After all, most Spirit Masters who joined Spirit Hall still had faith, for example: for the glory of the angel.

Although this sentence did not have concrete content, it at least provided some cohesion for Spirit Hall to manage so many people. Afterwards, Spirit Hall began to promote “Establishing Spirit for Heaven and Earth, Forging Souls for All Beings,” and continuously enriched its connotations: labor creates value (wealth), thinking summarizes experience, culture enriches wisdom, and so on.

Then, they practically began to recruit talents from all walks of life, carried out research diligently, cultivated high-yield crops, mined, built roads, established spirit tool factories, provided employment, established Spirit enlightenment academies, and so on.

Moreover, the funds obtained from the Two Great Empires were required to be publicly disclosed by all major sub-halls, and everyone could supervise and report on their usage.

Although darkness was not eliminated, only hidden deeper, for the vast majority of people on the continent, Spirit Hall's actions were much more just and fair than the Two Great Empires.

At least, Spirit Hall was continuously improving.

And what about the Two Great Empires?

Zhu Zhuqing realized that the high-level officials within the Two Great Empires had deeply entrenched networks of interests, making change not an overnight affair.

Either everything is completely overturned and rebuilt, or it's a slow boil, waiting for the older generation to die, and before the new generation has fully taken over the older generation's status, wealth, and interests, exerting influence, generation after generation, to implement reforms.

The latter was directly ruled out by Zhu Zhuqing!

Too long!

She didn't want to drag it out for so long, feeling that short-term pain was better than long-term pain, and uprooting it completely would be simpler.

“Strength can make Spirit Masters submit verbally; so how can we make them submit wholeheartedly?” Zhu Zhuqing asked.

“What do you think is the foundation of politics?” Tang San asked.

“Interest?” Zhu Zhuqing recalled the high-ranking officials and nobles of the Star Luo Empire, with whom she had many interactions. She also heard from Zhu Zhuyun that the connections of interests between various officials and families were extremely deep. It was an invisible, intangible web of power and desire, intertwined and difficult to remove.

Didn't the Star Luo Empire openly research weapon-type spirit tools, and a large number of families obstructed it both openly and secretly?

Did they know that offensive spirit tools could make the Empire stronger?

They knew.

But this would harm their immediate interests.

Long-term vision was something that people in every family could see, but human hearts are selfish. When Spirit-type spirit tools are vigorously developed, the role of these families, which were established based on Spirit, will become less significant, and their future status will inevitably not be as high. Even an ordinary Spirit Master with a talent for spirit tool research might, in the future, be able to look down on these noble great families.

How could they tolerate this?

In addition, most of these families held a *侥幸心理* (lucky mentality), believing that the Heaven Dou Empire and Spirit Hall would not launch an unjust war against Star Luo.

After all, the outbreak of war on the continent always requires a grand and justifiable reason to be embellished, no matter how absurd that reason may be. But ultimately, war cannot be initiated for no reason, otherwise, it would be no different from a madman.

This was the consensus of the continent.

But the root of war, after all, is for profit.

“No.” Tang San shook his head. “The essence of politics has only one point, and that is to make your friends many and your enemies few.”

A glint flashed in Zhu Zhuqing's eyes: “So, we should kill all the enemies and keep the friends, right?”

“That is the worst option, and the best option is to turn enemies into friends, and in this process, you must be the dominant one.” Tang San smiled faintly, “Within a family, there are always people whose thoughts differ from the family's mainstream. You can find those who share your aspirations and build your own team.”

Building a team requires confidence.

And Zhu Zhuqing just happened to have it!

That was her immense strength!

Of course, strength alone is not enough. She needs to enrich herself in other areas. That's why Tang San had told her before that she needed to understand economics, management, education, and other aspects.

It's not expected that she understands everything, but at least when encountering corresponding problems, she won't be led by the nose or fooled by others.

“I don't want to deal with those people superficially.” Zhu Zhuqing frowned slightly, clearly having no interest in putting on a show. Towards others, unless she knew them, she usually maintained a cold expression.

“So, I said, you need to find those who share your aspirations.” Tang San smiled, but sighed inwardly. After all, with Zhu Zhuqing's personality, she couldn't be an emperor.

The person in that position could be majestic, or muddled, or even tyrannical.

But they absolutely couldn't be a high-and-mighty person with an icy expression.

An emperor who is sparing with words...

Is the sorrow of an Empire.

Even for emperors who are articulate and express their meaning clearly, their subjects would ponder their every word a dozen times, to see if there were any other hidden meanings.

And an emperor who barely speaks, the subjects below would probably go “crazy.”

Zhu Zhuqing pondered, then nodded: “Indeed, if their thoughts are similar to mine and they have the courage to act, then I should be able to get along with them.”

“Don't talk about these things.” Xiao Wu had no interest in such matters. She took Zhu Zhuqing's hand and asked, “How long will you be out this time before you go back? Did your family not have any requirements? Why don't we go play in Spirit City?”

“Alright.” Thinking that she could spend more time with Tang San, Zhu Zhuqing was very tempted. Without much hesitation, she agreed—anyway, things in the Star Luo Empire were still the same. Everything else could wait until she returned and suggested to her elder sister that she participate in the Empire's affairs.

On the way to Spirit City, while staying at an inn, seeing Xiao Wu and Tang San sharing a room, a hint of melancholy appeared on Zhu Zhuqing's face. She thought to herself, “Xiao Wu got the advantage of being close.”

After Lan Yinzi noticed Zhu Zhuqing's expression, she pulled her over and said, “You also like Tang San, right? Don't deny it, I can tell.”

“You little girl, you're also a lovesick one.”

Zhu Zhuqing looked at Lan Yinzi with a strange expression: “Lan Yinzi, you're not older than me, are you? Calling me a little girl? Isn't that a bit too much?”

“Ahem, actually, I'm quite old.” Lan Yinzi pretended to be mature, but her young face had no convincing power whatsoever.

Zhu Zhuqing just felt she was joking and didn't take it to heart, asking, “When did Xiao Wu and San Ge start sharing a room? Do they also live together in Spirit City?”

If so, she felt it would be difficult to snatch Tang San from Xiao Wu. After all, Xiao Wu was still Tang San's adopted sister, childhood sweethearts, innocent and pure... She felt she had no chance. Did she have to be one of two women serving one husband? If it was Xiao Wu, it wouldn't be impossible.

At this moment, she completely forgot her attitude when she looked down on Dai Mubai...

374: Discussion about Xu Xing

“After the Continental Elite Tournament,” Lan Yinzi truthfully replied, “You know, their relationship was already ambiguous. Besides them, there was also Guang Ling, and then Ning Rongrong, and finally Huo Wu.”

“Four?” Zhu Zhuqing’s eyes widened in disbelief, but she didn’t think Tang San was a scumbag. Instead, she thought he was too attractive to girls.

Xiao Wu and Guang Ling were understandable. After all, they grew up with Tang San, and over time, it was only natural for feelings to develop uncontrollably.

But Ning Rongrong and Huo Wu joining in made it intriguing.

One was the little princess of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, and the other was a fire-type Spirit Master with extraordinary talent. Both were extremely proud, so how could they tolerate their significant other seeking other women?

It could only be that Tang San was too outstanding.

Outstanding in every aspect.

Thinking of this, Zhu Zhuqing couldn’t help but blush, but in front of Lan Yinzi, she maintained her composure, stabilized her emotions, and asked, “What about you?”

Lan Yinzi spread her hands and said, “My relationship with him is even closer, but it’s not that kind of romantic love. It’s more like a mother’s care for her son.”

Zhu Zhuqing suddenly felt that this pure and lively Lan Yinzi was the one who played the most.

Mother-son role-play?

If it were true, she would also think Tang San was the “father” and Lan Yinzi was the “daughter.” This Lan Yinzi was going to pull a trick to become the master.

“Believe it or not,” Lan Yinzi saw the strangeness and distrust in Zhu Zhuqing’s eyes and didn’t continue. She just suggested, “If you really like Tang San, my advice is to suddenly barge in and actively join. Tang San is someone who likes to be passive, and after being passive, he becomes active.”

Zhu Zhuqing nodded in agreement, then realized something was off: “How do you know so much?”

“As his mother, it’s normal to look at his little secrets, right?” Lan Yinzi said with a look of course.

Zhu Zhuqing: “.....”

I really can’t tell that this Lan Yinzi is also a peeping tom... I need to be careful of her in the future. How can such secrets be easily known to others?

Absolutely not!

However, Zhu Zhuqing ultimately didn’t have the courage to barge into Tang San and Xiao Wu’s room, and on the way to Spirit City, she didn’t mention it at all.

This kind of thing was still quite embarrassing for her to talk about.

However, to avoid a lack of conversation topics, Zhu Zhuqing brought up another matter: the Star Crown Sect’s exploration of the sea.

“Haohai Sky Ark?” Hearing Zhu Zhuqing say that she secretly saw the Star Crown Sect’s departure to sea and her description of that large ship, Tang San immediately understood the origin of that large ship—most likely, a strong individual within the Star Crown Sect explored the core of the Infinite Desert three hundred years ago, survived, and left this Haohai Sky Ark to the Sect.

It’s no wonder that when they encountered the Star Crown Sect in the Infinite Desert, the leading Star Elder had some understanding of the rules in the core area.

“So that big ship is called the Haohai Sky Ark.” After hearing Tang San’s description of the core of the Infinite Desert, Zhu Zhuqing suddenly understood, and then became even more wary of the Star Crown Sect.

Although the Dai Family and Zhu Family also had relevant information about the core area of the Infinite Desert, the records were only limited to Desert storms and the hundred-year opening, and there was no record of Spirit-guided mechs.

The Star Crown Sect concealed this matter from the Dai Family and Zhu Family!

“Then Xu Xing should have gone to sea to explore the ocean, or perhaps overseas islands. His talent is not weak, and once his cultivation reaches Spirit Saint, he will probably awaken the Domain he displayed in the Continental Elite Tournament.” Compared to the entire Star Crown Sect, the person Zhu Zhuqing was most wary of was still Xu Xing.

That guy’s talent was extremely powerful, especially his Star Domain. Once unleashed, the space-time within it would be dominated by him.

Although he needed to borrow star power from others to unleash its true power in the tournament, and Tang San’s Blue Silver Emperor had enveloped the Domain’s barrier and rooted it to the ground, preventing him from changing the orientation within the Domain, if he truly grew up and his Domain truly awakened, it was possible that he could indeed achieve a Space-Time Domain or Star Domain.

“Xu Xing is a very ambitious person,” Zhu Zhuqing continued, “Although I don’t know him well, he is unwilling to be subordinate to others.”

Tang San didn’t comment on this point, after all, he was also unwilling to be subordinate to others, unless it was in bed... Ahem, it should only be that he had the ability to make Bibi Dong concede.

And Xu Xing didn’t have the ability to make Dai Legao retreat.

“The development of the ocean is also important, but not now. We still need to develop and utilize the land first, as the current ocean cannot grow crops.” As for whether Xu Xing’s sea expedition could develop marine resources, Tang San didn’t care. In his previous life’s modern society, with advanced technology, humanity’s development of the ocean was but a drop in the ocean, let alone Xu Xing, who only had one Haohai Sky Ark. What ocean could he develop?

Unless one day he awakened a system and directly cheated.

Therefore, Xu Xing’s exploration of the sea could at most only find other islands or land. In Tang San’s imagination, he might want to be the Magellan of the Douluo World, circumnavigating the World and discovering a new continent—the Sun Moon Continent.

According to Tang San’s conjecture, in ten thousand years, the Sun Moon Continent would be able to collide with the Douluo Continent’s plate, based on two possibilities.

One, the Sun Moon Continent was not far from the Douluo Continent to begin with.

Two, there was an existence that promoted the occurrence of this event, increasing the area of the Douluo Continent.

Otherwise, in this real World, it would be impossible for continental plates to drift and collide within ten thousand years, unless the planet’s core and the plane’s consciousness jointly promoted it... Uh, this is actually possible,

after all, in the Douluo Series, after Tang Hao and Ah Yin became gods, they have been living in seclusion on the Douluo Continent...

Cutting off distracting thoughts, Tang San continued, "If you are really worried, you can pay more attention to the Star Crown Sect's situation in the future, but I estimate that for three to five years, you probably won't hear about any major moves from the Star Crown Sect."

"That's true. The sea is vast and mysterious. Even if the Star Crown Sect has a Haohai Sky Ark, there's a chance they could get lost in it..." Zhu Zhuqing also knew the difficulty of exploring the sea. Even though the Two Great Empires and Spirit Hall began training armies and Spirit Master teams to explore the ocean after Tang San announced the use of whale glue, they are currently only exploring coastal areas and have not ventured into other areas of the deep sea.

In addition to the lack of talent with navigation knowledge, more importantly, there are countless sea Spirit Beasts in the deep sea, and ten-thousand-year-old ones are as numerous as cattle.

This is the biggest obstacle for the three major forces of the Douluo Continent in exploring the sea.

And Tang San's attitude towards developing the ocean was very simple: it was something to be done in the future. For now, preparations could be made in advance, but they should not act blindly.

Luck is important, but thorough preparation is even more important before the actual departure.

After all, Tang San had more Haohai Sky Arks in his hands, but he didn't directly give them to Spirit Hall because the Spirit-guided equipment inside the Haohai Sky Arks hadn't been fully understood yet...

...

At the same time, after about three years of sailing the Haohai Sky Ark, and getting lost multiple times, they finally found a new coastline...

375: Xu Xing discovers the New World

After more than three years, Xu Xing, who had endured many hardships, saw the coastline again and couldn't help but cry.

He truly regretted it!

If he had known how tiring and difficult going out to sea would be, he wouldn't have told the patriarch.

Besides storms and extreme weather, the most troublesome risk of going out to sea was the sense of bewilderment.

Initially, most people on the Haohai Sky Ark (except for the sailors) were quite excited because it was their first time seeing the sea, but after half a month, everyone developed a slight aversion to the sea.

Looking around, there was no sign of human habitation, only deep blue, ink-like water surrounding them, as if the entire World, apart from their Haohai Sky Ark, was nothing but seawater.

Three months later, some people couldn't bear it, but they were comforted by Xu Xing, whose will was slightly depressed.

Half a year later, Xu Xing himself couldn't bear it anymore and even wanted to return, but returning empty-handed, having found nothing, was truly unwilling, so he could only continue forward.

Later, they entered unfamiliar waters, and even if they wanted to return, they didn't know which direction to take. The sailors on the ship, having entered uncharted waters, were also at a loss, somewhat bewildered.

But fortunately, the Haohai Sky Ark was powerful; even when faced with collisions from 100,000-year-level Spirit Beasts from the seabed, it remained as solid as a rock, unmoving and unshaken, thus ensuring everyone's safety.

It was just that as time passed, the food on the Haohai Sky Ark became scarcer. Sea fish could be caught everywhere, but constant consumption of sea fish caused adverse reactions of physical weakness among the people on board, which even Spirit Masters could not avoid.

Fortunately, along the way, they also discovered some islands and collected many edible wild vegetables and fruits, and even laid out a large area of farmland on the deck of the Haohai Sky Ark.

Although they couldn't plant rice or wheat, it was sufficient for growing some vegetables.

In this way, everyone sailed on the sea for more than three years. During this period, some people on the ship mutinied, and some wanted to escape, but all were stopped by Xu Xing, who even resorted to killing others as a warning.

It could be said that over these three years, Xu Xing also grew a lot. His decisiveness in killing was already beyond what ordinary people could compare to; anyone who dared to defy him was killed, including fellow members of the Star Crown Sect.

On the entire Haohai Sky Ark, there was only one voice, and that was his, Xu Xing's!

But now, seeing the coastline, which resembled the belly of a fish, Xu Xing still became excited and shouted to the people on the Haohai Sky Ark, "Speed up! Let's go ashore!"

"Yes!"

The crew members were also excited. In terms of their longing for land, they surpassed Xu Xing—

The monotony of the sea voyage and the oppression from Captain Xu Xing made them powerless to resist. Now, seeing new land, for them, meant that this torment was finally about to end. The last things they needed to do were nothing more than two:

Firstly, a portion of them would return to report to the Star Crown Sect that they had discovered a new continent, to bring them over, establish a foothold here, and reign supreme.

Secondly, the remaining portion would stay on this new continent as the foundation for establishing a new kingdom, and in the future, they would surely be recorded in history, remembered and revered by future generations!

How could such a great undertaking not be exciting! How could it not be thrilling!

As the Haohai Sky Ark docked, Xu Xing was the first to disembark. Stepping on the solid ground, a surge of excitement inexplicably rose in his heart: Humans must live on the land!

“Everyone, our three-year journey was not in vain. We have found a new continent; this is a new future!” Xu Xing shouted, excitement evident in his eyes.

This new continent must be the Sun and Moon Continent!

The Sun and Moon Continent from 10,000 years ago!

In peerless tang sect, the quantity and quality of Spirit Masters on the Sun and Moon Continent could not compare to those on the Douluo Continent. Their only advantage was significant research in spirit tools.

And now, 10,000 years ago, the development of spirit tools on this continent must not be as exaggerated as described in the second part. In fact, whether the countries on this continent have unified is still an unknown.

Therefore, there is only one thing to do next: investigate the forces on this continent and identify their strongest individuals, so that in the future, they can gain a firm foothold on this continent and gradually expand their rule...

...After returning to Spirit City, Tang San went to report his Soul Hunting situation to Bibi Dong, while Zhu Zhuqing was pulled by Xiao Wu and Lan Yinzi to go shopping.

“A 500,000-year seventh spirit ring, your luck is truly good.”

Bibi Dong showed a hint of resentment. Before leaving, she had clearly said that he wouldn't encounter any Spirit Beasts willing to offer themselves as sacrifices. So how could this 500,000-year spirit ring be explained now?

And another Soul Spirit named A Lan had appeared.

The evidence is as solid as a mountain!

This was absolutely a sacrifice!

Why were Spirit Beasts willing to offer themselves as sacrifices when this kid hunted for souls? Could it be that those Spirit Beasts no longer wanted to cultivate and believed that Tang San could lead them to break through the shackles of the mortal realm?

“Supreme Pontiff, this is not something I can stop. If they are willing to do it themselves, there's nothing I can do.” Tang San shrugged: ㄗ()ㄗ.

It could be said that Tang San was constantly testing Bibi Dong's bottom line, becoming more and more “presumptuous.”

This smug look made Bibi Dong want to hit him—this kid was inexplicably asking for a beating!

“The Blue Silver Emperor you planted has mutated. There are swirling mists near the twelve main leaves. What's going on?” Bibi Dong asked about this matter.

“After obtaining the seventh spirit ring, my Spirit once again transformed, becoming the Blue Silver Emperor. Those Blue Silver Emperor Martial Souls that were previously planted were also influenced by me and began to slowly evolve. In the end, they will also transform into the Blue Silver Emperor, allowing the roots underground to grow deeper and the range of the Blue Silver Network to further expand.”

Tang San briefly described the reason, then spoke about his cultivation insights regarding essence, qi, and Spirit.

“However, the greatest gain was that while I condensed the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset, I also forged a Nascent Soul. It is a form of existence similar to a divine soul, yet different.”

“If a god is bound by corresponding laws while controlling them, then a Nascent Soul can control all laws while being unrestrained.”

“If essence, qi, and Spirit complete their cycle and the human body transforms into the prototype of a universe, then this Nascent Soul is the will that governs the universe.”

“And the path to take next is to continuously control all matter and energy within the body, moving in the microscopic direction, from organs to tissues, then to cells, followed by cellular components, blood factors, genetic information, molecular structures, atoms, protons, electrons, and quantum information.”

By the end, Bibi Dong no longer understood, but she generally grasped Tang San's meaning, which was to continuously control the minute components within the human body.

At her level, she also had some understanding of her own structure, which was composed of countless tiny particles.

Those were cells.

And inside cells, there were also various tiny structures, and within those tiny structures, there were even tinier structures, repeating endlessly... If they returned to reality, perhaps their World was also one of the “tiny structural components” of some existence.

“How does one forge a Nascent Soul?” However, Bibi Dong was more concerned about this point. Compared to condensing a divine soul, she felt that the Nascent Soul was the key to a true transformation of Life essence.

She had also learned about the concept of the undying true Spirit through Tang San's Blue Silver Network.

That was the true foundation of a soul! Even an existence like her, with the ability to devour souls, could not capture it, and could only glimpse the form of the undying true Spirit that manifested for an instant after a soul naturally perished, through the illusory Starry Sky World within the Blue Silver Network!

Although from a mortal perspective (including Bibi Dong and Tang San), memory was considered very important, a testament to a person's existence, both speculated that to truly achieve eternity—to not have one's personality distorted by living too long—the undying true Spirit might be the most crucial point.

Tang San and Bibi Dong were now beginning to contemplate the troubles after breaking through to the God level...

“When the transformation and circulation between essence, qi, and Spirit reach a certain level, they will naturally nourish the soul and forge a Nascent Soul.”

Tang San pondered for a moment and said, “It's like the rotation of the sun and moon, the changing of the four seasons, and the growth and decay of all things; it's a natural process.”

“Of course, if the efficiency of transformation and circulation between the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset can be increased, this process can also be accelerated.”

376: Golden elixir ring, heart core ring, spirit grid ring

The reason Bibi Dong did not achieve a deeper transformation of her soul and cultivate a primordial Spirit when condensing the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset, Tang San felt, was most likely because her understanding of the three treasures of essence, qi, and Spirit was not as profound as his, preventing the resonance between the three from reaching a certain level.

At least, for Tang San himself, his body and the Douluo's world were constantly connected through energy at all times.

But Bibi Dong seemed to lack this form of energy interaction.

Moreover, in terms of cultivation methods, Bibi Dong's main cultivation method was still the Soul Power Twin Cultivation Method, with spirit power as the foundation, and mental force and qi and blood being secondary.

Even though she had recently been deriving some specialized body-forging methods from the Body Forging Art and incorporating them into the Soul Power Twin Cultivation Method, it was ultimately still not as good as Tang San's Creation and Destruction True Scripture, Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, and Cosmic Meditation.

The only advantage might be that Bibi Dong's Soul Power Twin Cultivation Method could cultivate essence, qi, and Spirit simultaneously, while Tang San's three divine arts would require further integration in the future to achieve perfect fusion.

For Tang San, this was also a somewhat imprecise comparative experiment: was it better to unify the three from the beginning, or to cultivate the three treasures of essence, qi, and Spirit separately and then unify them later.

However, looking at the current situation, both methods ultimately lead to the same destination.

It's just that in terms of completeness, Tang San's three cultivation methods were much better; while in terms of unity, Bibi Dong's Soul Power Twin Cultivation Method was slightly superior.

But Tang San had discovered in the past that as the completeness of his three arts increased, their interconnections also became tighter, and when they could perfectly connect one day, they would surely become a brand new cultivation method.

And what about Bibi Dong?

The efficiency of conversion between her Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset was far inferior to his, and many details were not perfected, resulting in lower efficiency in energy conversion and circulation among the three compared to his own.

Thus, the impact on her own soul was also smaller.

"It seems my Soul Power Twin Cultivation Method is not yet perfected, so I'm not as good as you in the resonance of the three aspects of essence, qi, and Spirit, and thus unable to cause my soul to transform." Bibi Dong understood why she hadn't formed a primordial Spirit and was no longer anxious. She then asked about another matter: "Have you condensed the 'rings' around the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset? What are the energy flow paths within them?"

"That's also what I'm going to talk about next."

Tang San used spirit power to shape a human model, marking the upper, middle, and lower Dantian, then mimicked the appearance of the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset, and

constructed corresponding spirit ring-like objects around the three. "First, I must state clearly that the three major Dantian of the human body—Guanyuan, Shanzhong, and Yintang—appear small on the surface, but they contain vastness. Demonstrating them this way is just for clarity."

Bibi Dong drooped her eyelids, slightly speechless: "No need to tell me this, I'm not a three-year-old child, understand?"

"After all, this kind of cultivation has never been summarized or systematized before, so I explained it in more detail." Tang San chuckled, controlling the human model in his hand, demonstrating to Bibi Dong the rhythm between the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset, as well as the vibration of those three peculiar 'rings'.

"After condensing the corresponding rings, the energy flow circuits within them can actually be changed, meaning they can be continuously added to and improved, because these three spirit rings are condensed from my essence, qi, and Spirit, and can be said to move according to my will."

"Therefore, in the future, we need to continuously research various Spirit Ability that can convert spirit power into qi and blood, and mental force, record their flow paths, and constantly experiment, discover, analyze, classify, generalize, and summarize, and then, according to our respective Spirit, try to see which one is more suitable."

"Just the initial collection is a huge undertaking. Besides that, everyone's Spirit is different, and the main routes of spirit power operation are also different. Summarizing and generalizing the energy circuits suitable for oneself is also a very tedious process."

"Based on the current progress, at least within a hundred years, we will not be able to summarize a systematic energy conversion and circulation circuit that future generations can follow step-by-step to inscribe on these three special rings. We can only try which circuits are more suitable for ourselves based on our own situations."

Bibi Dong pondered for a moment, then asked, "Then, how much time will it take to record the energy circuits of those Spirit Ability that can convert

spirit power into qi and blood, and mental force?"

"That depends on how many relevant Spirit Ability Spirit Hall can collect." Tang San pushed up the glasses on his nose and began to hypothesize, "Currently, I have spirit tool brought back from the Golden Ancient Tree. If we take out those that can assist in research, we can record the energy circuits of the Spirit Ability operating within the relevant spirit rings more quickly."

"But there's no doubt that this also requires the cooperation of a large number of Spirit Master... With Spirit Hall's current development model, it will probably take a hundred years to summarize a portion of the relevant energy flow, conversion, and circulation circuits."

"If we are lucky, perhaps we can find the basic structural composition of the Spirit Ability flow circuits. At that time, as long as we generalize those basic structures and then experiment with each other, it can be pushed forward relatively easily."

The function of spirit tool and Spirit Ability have a similar ingenious connection. Tang San felt that he could draw inferences about other cases from one instance, but the combination of the twelve basic spirit tool attributes was too complex—that is, if you take two out and combine them, as long as the proportions of their quantities are different, the effects produced after combination will be different.

Not to mention the spirit power flow paths within the spirit ring, which are even more complex.

It can be said that all human inventions and Creation, whether objects or cultivation, have the shadow of bionics.

spirit tool were also created by imitating the principles of human spirit ring Spirit Ability, capable of exerting better, stronger, and more effective power than corresponding Spirit Ability, but in terms of precision, they are definitely not as good as the original spirit power flow paths within the spirit ring.

The spirit tool technology of the Golden Civilization might be able to achieve the same precision as the spirit power flow paths within the spirit ring, but unfortunately, the research materials on the surface there have already been destroyed.

"So, at this stage, condensing rings similar to spirit rings outside those three cores is useless?" Bibi Dong frowned slightly.

"That's not true. At least, with those three rings, I feel that my control over the three aspects of essence, qi, and Spirit has become more precise. I can even influence the structure within every cell of my body through these three energies."

Tang San denied Bibi Dong's "current stage uselessness theory."

"Moreover, I also found that we can engrave our existing cultivation method routes on these three rings. This can also improve the conversion, flow, and circulation efficiency of essence, qi, and Spirit, which is equivalent to two bodies cultivating together. It can be considered a cultivation cheat, and currently, no side effects have been found."

Bibi Dong was thoughtful and planned to condense the three rings according to the method Tang San gave her.

At least, Tang San wouldn't lie to her.

"Have you given these three rings any names?"

"Not yet, but if I were to name them, it would be simple. They correspond to the three major cores, so they can be called the Golden Core Ring, Heart Core Ring, and Lingge Ring."

When it came to naming, Tang San was always straightforward and easy to understand, allowing people to know at a glance what each of the three represented.

377: The second soul seal throne!

Heavenly catastrophe!

The Golden Core Ring corresponds to the Qi and Blood Golden Core, the Heart Core Ring corresponds to the Soul Power Core, and the Lingge Ring corresponds to the Spiritual Mindset. To enhance the effects of these three, one can only continuously sample and record the operational routes of Spirit Abilities within various spirit rings, then categorize and summarize them. Otherwise, currently, they can only be used to replicate the energy circulation circuits of one's original cultivation method.

Although this can also be used to improve cultivation efficiency, if it were merely for that, the function of these three rings would be greatly diminished.

The main reason is that the era Tang San is in is too backward; everything has to start from scratch.

However, it is precisely because of this that Tang San has motivation.

After all, there is naturally more sense of accomplishment in something one researches oneself compared to simply taking something readily available.

“This is quite good,” Bibi Dong felt that being able to improve the efficiency of circulation, transformation, and cycling between her essence, qi, and Spirit was already sufficient. As for the future... she felt she would have to postpone her breakthrough to level 100 again.

As for Tang Chen of the Clear Sky Sect achieving the position of Asura God... this is indeed a hidden danger, but for now, if she and Tang San use

their Martial Soul Fusion Skill, they should be able to deal with Tang Chen who has just become a God, right?

After leaving the Supreme Pontiff Palace, Tang San returned to Soul Martial Manor. Seeing that Xiao Wu, Lan Yinzi, and Zhuqing had not returned, he didn't pay much attention, but instead went to the forging room and began the final forging of the second Soul Imprint Throne.

“How many patterns is this forging?” Gu Yuena walked in, watching Tang San strike the main body of the Soul Imprint Throne with the Clear Sky Hammer, and asked curiously.

“The material is all eight-pattern forged metal,” Tang San continued to strike, responding without turning his head, “If it’s completed, it can become a divine tool, a true divine tool.”

The Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne, made of only seven-pattern forged metal, is a semi-divine tool. This one uses eight-pattern forged metal, so after its completion, it will definitely be a divine tool level.

However, its core cannot use a poor Spirit Bone; it must at least be a 100,000-year level Spirit Bone, or some unique metal, or a treasure.

Currently, Tang San has two materials that can serve as its core: Living Gold, and that 10,000-year-level whale pearl.

The whale pearl is a bit inferior; it is the inner core of a 10,000-year-old whale Spirit Beast. Although its energy has been exhausted, the outer shell remains intact, so it can still serve as a core.

“Divine tool!” Gu Yuena naturally knew the power of the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne. Her eyes lit up, and she couldn't help but ask, “Can you give this second one to me?”

“You'll have to wait. This one is for a friend of mine.”

The first Soul Imprint Throne was given to Spirit Hall for Hu Liena's use, which could be said to be his initiation as a Holy Son. This second one,

however, is for Iliex.

Firstly, it is to thank him for his help and care over the years.

Secondly, it is to give Iliex strong combat capabilities, allowing him to use this divine tool, which can transform into divine armor, to manifest a body and assist him in combat.

As for why it isn't made of nine-pattern forged metal?

Tang San had perceived this World with his primordial Spirit. Once nine-pattern forged metal is crafted, heavenly tribulation will descend, and there will be nine bolts, each equivalent to a fierce beast's tribulation.

Nine-pattern forged metal is already sentient; it can be said to be a true Life.

And in this World, non-human Life forms are considered “Spirit Beasts” by the rules of heaven and earth, unless they exist in certain special places (Slaughter City); otherwise, after death, they will drop spirit rings.

More importantly, crafting nine-pattern forged metal would inevitably attract special attention from the God Realm. It's better to be discreet, lest he try to steal a chicken and lose the rice.

At least, those Divinities in the God Realm, except for the Sea God, Asura God, Life, and Destruction, should not pay too much attention to the Douluo Continent.

And for a Divinity to observe specific matters in the lower realm across the endless void, they must rely on coordinates, such as: various inheritance grounds, or Domains, divine tools, and divine tests bestowed by a God.

Otherwise, they can only personally send down a trace of divine sense, for example: the God of Life sensing Tang San's Life aura and sending a trace of divine sense down to investigate.

“Friend? Who?” Gu Yuena was puzzled, thinking it wasn't Yu Tianheng or Dugu Yan. Could it be Bibi Dong? Speaking of this woman who is already

extremely close to a God, her aura is also intertwined with Tang San's... what a philandering man!

“Secret.” Tang San finished the last detail of the Soul Imprint Throne, put away the Clear Sky Hammer, and brought the index and middle fingers of his right hand together, placing them on his forehead.

Buzz!

As his right hand left his forehead, a crystal-clear short sword emerged from Tang San's forehead.

This was precisely the Dragon-Pattern Silver Crystal Sword.

The dragon patterns within it, with Iliex's help, had been separated and became Tang San's third Spirit: the Five Clawed Golden Dragon, while the remaining outer shell became a tool for Iliex, used to store Xiao Wu's mother's soul and the wandering souls and vengeful Spirits captured from Slaughter City.

Among them, Xiao Wu's mother's soul had already been sent by Tang San into the Starry Sky World within the Blue Silver Emperor's crowning pearl for nurturing, preparing for her eventual resurrection.

The remaining vengeful Spirits, after being sorted by Iliex, were merged and sealed within, becoming Iliex's summons.

And this Silver Crystal Sword is an excellent energy core carrier.

After all, this thing was originally a Spirit. Now materialized, it already possesses some properties of a divine tool. Combined with the Soul Imprint Throne, it will certainly become even more powerful.

Tang San held the Silver Crystal Sword and embedded it into the core recess of the copied throne. The energy patterns on the surface of the Soul Imprint Throne began to circulate, transforming the Silver Crystal Sword into a spherical gem that perfectly fit into place.

Rumble!

Above the entire Spirit City, dark clouds suddenly gathered, accompanied by a deafening clap of thunder.

“Heavenly Tribulation!” Tang San sensed the violent fluctuations of the World's energy and immediately realized that this second god seal throne was too powerful, to the extent that the rules of heaven and earth had sensed it.

“Put it away!” Iliex spoke, and together with Tang San, they enveloped this Soul Imprint Throne with spirit power and mental force, and then stored it within his upper Dantian.

After fusing with the Silver Crystal Sword, this Soul Imprint Throne also acquired its characteristics. Coupled with the fact that this Soul Imprint Throne was already of divine tool level, it naturally could transform from solid to virtual and enter Tang San's upper Dantian.

Thus, it also managed to evade the heavenly tribulation.

In this Douluo Continent, heavenly tribulation is not a test from the heavens. Its purpose is to stifle the breakthroughs of non-humanoid beings, so undergoing tribulation offers no substantial benefits.

As the aura of the Soul Imprint Throne disappeared, the dark clouds in the sky also dispersed, vanishing without a trace—

“What's going on with this weather? I thought it was going to rain.”

“Perhaps His Royal Highness the Holy Son is cultivating some self-created Spirit Ability that can influence the weather.”

“His Royal Highness the Holy Son is truly amazing!”

“Perhaps Holy Maiden Guang Ling has researched some powerful spirit tool.”

Inside and outside Spirit City, people were curious and puzzled by the sudden change in weather, but ultimately attributed it to Tang San

cultivating self-created Spirit Abilities, or Guang Ling's spirit tool
research...

378: Conspiracy: How to make the soul armor

“Did Tang San really cause this?”

Huo Ke frowned, asking Tang Luoya, who was blacksmithing nearby, “Can he even change the weather now?”

Tang Luoya stopped his work, remained silent for a while, then suddenly said, “A mere Spirit Emperor shouldn’t have such abilities. Neither of his Spirits can change the weather.”

“I don’t think this has much to do with his Spirit,” Huo Ke twitched his mouth. The other party could already contend with Bibi Dong at the end of the Continental Elite Tournament; he must be even stronger now. Moreover, he is a Grandmaster in Spirit research and has made significant studies in spirit tools. It doesn’t seem like a big deal for him to create a skill or spirit tool that can change the weather, does it?

However, the dark cloud just now had the oppressive might of a city-crusher, making people feel extremely suppressed, as if it carried endless destructive power. Rather than a skill created by human effort, it was more like heavenly might...

Heavenly Tribulation!

Involuntarily, Huo Ke thought of this term!

Could there be a fierce beast in Spirit City that needs to undergo tribulation?

But why did the Heavenly Tribulation dissipate again?

Hearing Huo Ke's speculation, Tang Luoya fell silent again, saying, "Do you have a way to get the manufacturing method for Soul Armor from Lou Gao? It's not advisable to contact Tang San. We'll take the benefits and leave."

Thank heavens, this big oaf finally wised up!

Huo Ke sighed in his heart, then said, "Lou Gao has a private forging room that is almost completely sealed. To sneak in, we can only rely on the ventilation ducts."

These past few days, Tang Luoya had been diligently forging and earning money, while Huo Ke was responsible for gathering information on soul guidance technology, having figured out where Lou Gao usually worked: the Soul Guidance Forging Association.

That place is also the City Lord's mansion of this Soul Guidance Technology City.

However, compared to other cities on the Continent, this Soul Guidance Forging Association is also a laboratory for Lou Gao, Guang Ling, and others to research spirit tools and forge metals.

As for the news about Soul Armor, most members of Spirit Hall's Enforcement Hall have already put it on. Although it's only Hundred Forged, it can allow a Spirit Master to exert combat power close to a Spirit Elder.

This news was not concealed, as the effect of Soul Armor is excellent, and anyone can see the difference; it's impossible to hide.

But the manufacturing method of Soul Armor is deeply hidden.

Currently, there are quite a few spies from the Two Great Empires in this Soul Guidance Technology City, hoping to obtain information on Soul Armor.

Moreover, this Soul Armor is not sold externally. Each set and each part has a record. Once something unusual is discovered, it will be immediately reported for strict investigation.

Therefore, buying is definitely not an option; they can only find a way to obtain its manufacturing method. If they use higher-grade materials to make it in the future, they might even be able to create a divine tool.

And to steal the manufacturing method, they can only go to the Soul Guidance Forging Association.

“This is a bit difficult.”

Tang Luoya frowned deeply. Getting inside the Soul Guidance Forging Association is not an easy task, but he really didn't want to give up on the Soul Armor.

Although he was certain that Spirit Hall must have developed even more powerful armor internally, he wanted to catch up with Tang San's pace and had to rely on external forces; otherwise, wouldn't it be a wasted trip to this World?

Moreover, in his opinion, Soul Armor is the prototype of Battle Armor in Douluo San and Douluo Four, which greatly enhances strength. Coupled with his Spirit being the Clear Sky Hammer, his Rampaging Wind Technique, and even obtaining Asura Aura through Tang Chen's Asura Illusion, knowing the method and finding some precious metal materials would surely allow him to forge armor that could significantly boost his strength.

“I think you can just buy it,” Huo Ke suggested a bad idea, “After all, you were born in the Clear Sky Sect; they should give you some face.”

Tang Luoya was speechless and continued to hammer the iron block, saying, “If the Clear Sky Sect hadn't sealed its mountain, it might be possible, but now, why would he care about a Hao Tian Disciple like me?”

Huo Ke was surprised, not expecting this guy to actually have some brains and get serious: “Then, we can only find a way to act as a gentleman on the beam. The only problem is we need to find a way to destroy the surveillance of the Soul Guidance Blacksmiths' Association.”

This was also what made Huo Ke grit his teeth.

He never expected that under Tang San's influence, soul guidance surveillance would appear on the Douluo Continent, and it evolved from Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Balls.

“Destroying the surveillance isn't difficult,” Tang Luoya said.

“It's not difficult, but the hard part is how to destroy the surveillance inside the Soul Guidance Forging Association,” Huo Ke said helplessly, “I don't have an invisibility skill. We need to plan for the long term. The best way is to befriend Si Long and take it step by step... It might take a bit longer, but it's safer, and we can also learn more about the six outer cities of Spirit City.”

“What if Tang San sees us during this time?” Tang Luoya no longer wanted to meet Tang San at this point.

“You've seen the Economic Capital, right? It's basically no different from modern society, just smaller in scale, not comparable to a first-tier city in our previous life.” According to Huo Ke's observations, the people in these six cities are basically no different from modern people in their previous lives, at most a bit behind in their knowledge.

Therefore, as long as the two of them don't act too out of line and Tang San doesn't deliberately pay attention, it's basically impossible for him to discover them.

Huo Ke felt that he could disguise himself well, but Tang Luoya... he felt that this guy had already been assimilated by the natives of the Clear Sky Sect; he was just a native with modern memories.

“That’s good then.” Tang Luoya relaxed and began discussing with Huo Ke how to approach Si Long. After all, Si Long is Lou Gao’s disciple and also a forging Grandmaster. To approach him, Tang Luoya would certainly need to demonstrate his corresponding forging talent, and in this process, he must also hide his Spirit well...

...

“What has that kid come up with again?” Bibi Dong, who was handling affairs, noticed the Heavenly Tribulation quietly gathering and then quietly dissipating above Spirit City.

Without a doubt, Tang San had definitely caused something.

Observing with her mental force, she found that the second Soul Imprint Throne he was forging had disappeared... The Soul Imprint Throne possesses immense power and cannot be stored within a storage soul tool. Therefore—

“Did Tang San successfully forge the second Soul Imprint Throne, causing a riot of World energy, and even leading to the manifestation of the World’s rules to destroy it?”

“But the Heavenly Tribulation dissipated again, indicating that the second Soul Imprint Throne was hidden by him... Was it taken into his body?”

“Only divine tools can be taken into the body.”

“However, I didn’t sense the aura of a divine tool, so it shouldn’t be completely forged yet.”

...

At the top of Wu Hun Mountain.

Inside Douluo Hall, Qian Daoliu awoke again from his meditation. He sensed the birth and dissipation of the Heavenly Tribulation outside and also perceived the turmoil in the Angel God’s faith. He frowned deeply, thinking, “A time of trouble. What commotion has Tang San caused now?”

When he probed with his mental force, it felt as if he had touched a flame hotter than the sun's light, which then spread through his mental force towards his brain. Frightened, Qian Daoliu hastily severed that wisp of mental force.

“Such a powerful divine soul. Has Tang San already forged his divine soul ahead of time?” Qian Daoliu suddenly opened his eyes, his expression fluctuating between cloudy and clear, a hint of panic surfacing: “In terms of methods, he can already kill me!”

In terms of raw strength, Qian Daoliu felt that with the help of the Angel God's divine force, he could crush Tang San. But if the other party had truly condensed his divine soul in advance and used divine consciousness or similar methods to invade his brain, he feared he would be powerless to resist and his soul would shatter instantly. Even if his body remained alive, it would only be an empty shell.

“Golden Crocodile, you must break through to ninety-ninth rank quickly!”

379: Soul Seal Throne of Goodness and Death

“Illyasviel, how is it?”

Within the upper Dantian, Tang San's divine soul manifested, observing Iliex, who was seated on the Soul Imprint Throne. He noticed that Iliex's divine soul had become even more condensed, indistinguishable from a real person.

Wu Lin, Wu Tong, Ling Yun, Lan Yinzi, as well as Heaven Dream, Heaven Dream, and the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion, had also arrived to observe Iliex, who resembled a god.

“Not bad.”

Iliex crossed his legs, holding his staff, and stood up from the Soul Imprint Throne. “The Silver Crystal Sword is very suitable as the core of this throne, and the evil Spirit within it, under my magical control, has perfectly merged with the throne's spirituality, becoming its Spirit.”

“In the future, it can continue to grow by devouring other vengeful Spirits.”

Undoubtedly, this silver-black Soul Imprint Throne had become a true artifact, wielded by Iliex, and it could also excellently nourish his divine soul.

Heaven Dream exclaimed, “Is this the legendary god seal throne? It's truly amazing! I can sense that it contains a certain law. The one who controls it can control that law... This is a God Position!”

“That statement is not wrong,” Iliex did not object. He turned to look at the Soul Imprint Throne, whose backrest formed a giant skull, and said indifferently, “I name this throne: the Soul Imprint Throne of goodness and death.”

Heaven Dream was speechless, “Goodness and death don't go together at all. Besides, isn't death usually a synonym for evil? It doesn't sound like a good god.”

“death is also a kind of grace.” Iliex had a deeper understanding of death. “To judge evildoers and uphold justice is goodness.”

“Since I have gained new Life, what's wrong with being a benevolent Yama King?”

“If you ask where the power comes from?”

“Naturally, it's because I have the ability!”

Heaven Dream and Heaven Dream were unable to refute, after all, who made Iliex so powerful?

However, for these two Spirit Beasts, the stronger Iliex was, the safer they were. Naturally, they began to flatter him, spewing out praises like “eternal prosperity” and “unifying the martial World.”

It was only when Tang San signaled Wu Lin and Wu Tong to rein in these two lively characters that they quieted down.

“Since the God Position of death has already been given to Bibi Dong, this Soul Imprint Throne of goodness and death must have been re-modified by you, right?” Tang San could tell that the internal space of this Soul Imprint Throne had expanded significantly, even having layers upon layers of space. Counting carefully, there were eighteen layers, each with corresponding illusory ghosts and gods present.

“You've noticed, haven't you? This was naturally created based on the concept of the eighteen layers of hell in your memory. I've also integrated

the demiplane into it, using it to forge a true realm of the netherworld.” Iliex showed a hint of excitement. “When I revive, I won't be the God of death, but the Son of Heaven of the underworld!”

“Of course, for this plane to be truly complete, it needs to wait until your Starry Sky World is truly complete and the two are connected. Currently, it can only be used to collect some souls.”

“However, the souls of The Fallen killed by Spirit Hall can be placed in here. Then, you can talk to Bibi Dong and have other personnel conduct research in here. Through continuous attempts, perhaps a method to slowly wear down souls and collect soul embers can be researched.”

Tang San nodded. For The Fallen, even if only their souls remained, they could still be put to good use. Placing them in this Soul Imprint Throne of goodness and death for research was perfectly suitable...

...

Opening his eyes, Tang San saw Gu Yuena leaning close to him and was startled. He grabbed her by the collar and said, “Don't get so close, you almost scared my divine soul out of my body!”

Gu Yuena broke free from Tang San's large hand, jumped to the ground, adjusted her collar, and complained, “Don't grab my collar, it's very uncomfortable! By the way, did you just sink into your spiritual sea? Did you store the Soul Imprint Throne in there for nourishment? Also, why was there a heavenly tribulation?”

Especially the last point, she couldn't understand it no matter what. It was clearly an artifact made of metal, so why would it attract a heavenly tribulation? It wasn't a Spirit Beast.

“Ask one by one, don't ask so many at once.” Tang San gestured for Gu Yuena not to be so agitated. “First, yes. Second, also yes. Third, it's naturally because the patterned forged metal is very special, possessing extremely strong spirituality, and can even be said to be another kind of unique Life.”

“The rules of this World are very peculiar. All non-human extraordinary creatures can be considered Spirit Beasts. When they die, they will drop a spirit ring.”

“The patterned forged metal I forged using the patterned forging method is also like this.”

“The heavenly tribulation gathered also because this Soul Imprint Throne was about to give birth to a true Life, but fortunately, at the last moment, I absorbed it into my upper Dantian.”

Gu Yuena pondered, then suddenly asked, “Can you teach me how to do patterned forging?”

“Yes, but aren't you learning about spirit tool from Guang Ling?” Tang San agreed, then advised, “Even if you are a genius, you can't learn everything, can you? My most proficient area is still only cultivation.”

“Hmph, I'm not like you. I'm a genius among geniuses!” Gu Yuena said with a grin, hands in her pockets and chest puffed out, “What takes you more than ten years to master, I can learn in a few days.”

“Anyone can boast,” Tang San chuckled. Without waiting for Gu Yuena to retort, he continued, “Since that's the case, then follow me and learn. If you can't endure the hardship, don't blame me for not warning you.”

Subsequently, Gu Yuena began to learn forging from Tang San, but after only a short while, she found it boring and gave up forging, opting instead to directly use flames for calcination.

After all, according to Tang San, the essence of forging was to remove impurities. If patterned forging was not considered, then for someone like her, directly controlling fire elements was more efficient.

“Then I should learn from Huo Wu,” Gu Yuena realized, discovering she had found the wrong teacher.

“Indeed, with your talent, learning from Huo Wu is best, but you won't reach her height because you cannot control gravity,” Tang San said casually.

“Hmph, gravity or whatever, when I reach Spirit Saint later and control the power of space, I can also do similar things,” Gu Yuena refused to be outdone.

Inferior to Huo Wu?

What a joke!

How could the dignified Silver Dragon King be inferior to a mere human?

Although Huo Wu's Spirit was indeed “superb” and her control over fire and light was already on par with hers, even more refined in some aspects, how could she admit defeat?

“Yes, yes, you're the best,” Tang San humored her, then walked out of the forging room, preparing to wash up and then go to the Starry Sky World of the Blue Silver Network to discuss with Iliex how to utilize the power of faith...

380: Administrator: Tiandao

Regarding the management of the Blue Silver Network and the Starry Sky World, Iliex once suggested creating a program similar to the Heavenly Dao using the power of faith to assist him in governing.

And the materials would be mental force and the power of faith.

Currently, Tang San does not lack mental force.

During the process of Spirit Hall personnel using the Blue Silver Network, they would all dissipate some unimportant mental force into the Starry Sky World, and this dissipated portion could be recovered through rest. Moreover, this method could slowly enhance their own mental strength and quality.

Not to mention, the souls of criminals like The Fallen, after their death, also fell into it and were studied by Spirit Hall personnel who were given access to the Starry Sky World by Tang San.

During the process of tormenting those souls, the amount of mental force that emanated from them was extremely considerable!

Besides that, the souls who had committed no major sins during their Life, after naturally dying in the Starry Sky World, would have their immortal true spirits escape and their soul embers remain, during which a vast amount of mental energy would also be generated.

As for the power of faith, after the Continental Elite Tournament, countless people worshipped Tang San, and an immeasurable amount of faith converged into his body.

Previously, he was unable to utilize it.

Now, he had already condensed his soul into a Nascent Soul, allowing him to touch those powers of faith, but Tang San would not directly absorb them. Instead, he planned to work with Iliex to combine them with mental force and shape them into a program to manage the entire Starry Sky World.

“Shaping a program to manage a World is not easy. The best way is to imitate heaven and earth.” Iliex looked at the power of faith emerging around Tang San’s Nascent Soul, pure white, like a white ocean, and could not help but exclaim, “This much power of faith is enough for someone to achieve demigod status, but a demigod who achieves it by absorbing this power of faith will inevitably be subtly influenced in their personality, leading to the amplification of various negative emotions in their heart... Treating all living beings as ants will probably become the norm.”

“Therefore, that saying is correct: faith is poisonous.” Tang San raised his hand, and the ocean of faith power around him continuously compressed and converged, forming into points like stars, finally spiraling and gathering in his palm.

It was as if Tang San was holding a galaxy!

This was the true embodiment of “holding the sun and moon to pluck stars”!

“When it comes to showing off, among the real people I’ve seen in my ‘previous Life’ and this Life, I, Iliex, declare you the strongest!” Iliex said with an exaggerated expression.

“I regret showing you Naruto now.” Tang San pressed a hand to his forehead, seemingly helpless, while his other hand, holding the spiral galaxy formed by the power of faith, continuously drew in the mental force of this Starry Sky World.

As the mental force gathered, the galaxy-shaped aggregate of faith power also continuously grew larger and floated away from Tang San’s palm, rising towards their heads.

Iliex immediately constructed magic patterns, magic arrays composed of elements such as water, fire, earth, wind, metal, ice, poison, death, light, darkness, Life, space, and time, layer upon layer, ring upon ring, enveloping the aggregate of faith power and mental force, imitating the vast World outside.

During this process, Tang San was not idle either. He controlled the stars within, converging them into three hundred and sixty-five “stars” of fused faith and Spirit, constructing the Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array, causing the power of faith and mental force to flow and enabling them to actively absorb the power of faith from his body and the mental force within this Starry Sky World to grow.

“It has stabilized. Next, we will imitate the operating method of the intelligent AIs within the Soul Guiding Mechs outside the Golden Ancient Tree, to perform ‘programmatic settings’.”

Iliex did not understand the intelligent brains inside those Soul Guiding Mechs, but he had recorded their general operating methods, which could be used for reference.

Thus, a program constructed from the power of faith and mental force was completed!

The “Heavenly Dao” presented before Tang San and Iliex was like a human brain, extremely massive, like a mountain, but its surface was very smooth, without a single wrinkle.

If a normal person’s brain surface were this smooth, they would definitely be an imbecile or a fool.

If a World also had a brain, then this one would definitely be brain-damaged.

“It’s a bit rough.”

Despite saying that, Tang San was still quite pleased, for no matter how rough it was, it was still a “Heavenly Dao,” even if it was only the

Heavenly Dao of an illusory World.

Moreover, Tang San discovered that after his mental force connected with it, it was as if he had gained a super-powerful brain, making his logical thinking nearly a thousand times more agile. Problems he had not understood before could now be quickly clarified, and he could even deduce multiple ways to reach answers.

The first benefit this Heavenly Dao brain brought was to improve the efficiency of thought processes!

As long as he had a sufficient knowledge base, by connecting to this Heavenly Dao brain, he could quickly perform simulations, thereby obtaining the desired results in an extremely short time!

The second benefit was that this Heavenly Dao brain could assist him in managing the entire Starry Sky World and the Blue Silver Network. Furthermore, as long as the corresponding “programs” were set, even foul language would be prohibited and thoughtfully marked with asterisks.

Besides that, Tang San perceived that this space was more solid than before... Although it was still an illusory World, it was already capable of actively drawing in space fragments and plane fragments from the cosmic void to serve as resources for the World’s growth.

“For now, it’s enough, and this Heavenly Dao can grow actively. In the future, the wrinkles on its cerebral cortex will also increase, but that will require us to first explore the vast universe.”

Iliex smiled, took out the soul imprint throne of goodness and death, and connected its aura with the Heavenly Dao brain, making the eighteen layers of space connect with this illusory Starry Sky World. “Alright, the eighteen layers of hell for this World have also been initially established. You can tell those Spirit-type Spirit Master from Spirit Hall later to come to my eighteen layers of space to conduct research. The eighteen ghost and god avatars separated from the artifact spirits can transform into various torture instruments to assist them in dissecting the souls of The Fallen.”

“No problem.” It would aid in the research of immortal true spirits and soul embers, so Tang San naturally wouldn’t refuse. As for whether it was humane... The Fallen had already abandoned their human identity and had no humanity whatsoever, so there was no need to treat them as humans.

“By the way, what should we name this brain?” Iliex stroked his beard.
“Super Optic Brain? Brain Celestial Body? Faith Spirit Brain?”

Tang San pondered for a moment, then slowly spoke: “It governs the Dao of Heaven and presides over everything, hence the name: Heavenly Dao!”

Iliex was also silent for a while before leisurely saying, “That’s so chuunibyou.”

“After all, a man is a youth until death!” Tang San smiled slightly, then said, “Also, you, the guy who dared to say ‘holding the sun and moon to pluck stars,’ are not qualified to call me chuunibyou.”

381: Origin of Wuhun: Unknown

As his primordial Spirit returned to his body, Tang San stretched lazily, only to find Gu Yuena nestled in his arms, eyes closed, sleeping peacefully in a state of quiet meditation.

“Seriously, you’ve really taken to using me as a ‘flesh cushion,’ haven’t you?”

He carefully lifted Gu Yuena, carried her to her room, gently placed her on the bed, and covered her with a light blanket.

“The conflict between Spirit Beasts and humans isn’t so easily resolved...”,

“With such an irresponsible co-ruler, the future of the Spirit Beasts is precarious. Not to mention, not all Spirit Beasts obey the Silver Dragon King. That Dragon God isn’t the ancestor of all Spirit Beasts; at most, it was the first Spirit Beast to reach the Divinity King realm. It just suppressed other Spirit Beasts so thoroughly afterward that they couldn’t resist. Even their reverence for the Dragon God is etched into their bloodline genes and passed down.”

“And that Dragon God even set the rule: [If the Dragon God does not appear, Spirit Beasts cannot become Divinities]... Isn’t it just afraid that some extremely special existences among other types of Spirit Beasts will surpass the Dragon Clan?”

“The Dragon God is responsible for over sixty percent of the reason why Spirit Beasts haven’t developed.”

“However, it is precisely this rule that has given humans the opportunity to develop... Their enemy, my ‘hero’...”,

A moment after Tang San left the room, Gu Yuena opened her eyes, looked around, and wondered, “How did I get here? I was clearly in Tang San’s arms... If someone else touched me, I would definitely sense it. Why didn’t I feel anything at all? Tang San must have made progress again. I really don’t know what his limit is.”

She got out of bed, dressed, and went straight to the study, where she found Tang San flipping through books he had brought back from the Golden Ancient Tree.

“What are you looking at? The books from the Golden Ancient Tree, the information regarding Spirit cultivation and spirit tools, wasn’t all of that destroyed by the Dragon God?” Gu Yuena asked.

“You’re awake?” Tang San pushed aside the “Spirit Encyclopedia: Golden Era 2024 Records” he was reading, and motioned for Gu Yuena to come over.

“Please, I’m not really a child.” Gu Yuena pouted, disliking being treated like a child, but her body still obediently walked over.

After all, the Silver Dragon King, whose true form had fallen into a deep slumber due to severe injuries not long after birth, was truly just a child in some aspects, not a fully mature adult.

Therefore, as long as one had the strength to keep her in check and guide her, she was just a slightly mischievous child.

“You’ve lived for so long, do you know how many types of Spirits there are in total?” Tang San asked.

“I don’t know.”

Gu Yuena’s head was full of black lines, feeling that Tang San was being intentional. After all, she had been in a deep slumber; how could she know how many types of Spirits there were?

Besides, you yourself wrote a book, “the evolution of martial souls.” Spirits will slowly change due to changes in human living environments and their pursuit of a better life, not to mention those mutated types.

But if you really want to talk about how many types of Spirits there are, then she does know something about the types of Beast Spirits. Excluding Spirit Beasts like the Dark Demonic Evil God Tiger that were touched by the power of Divinity. And then removing the Silver Dragon King and Golden Dragon King, then there should be as many types of Beast Spirits as there are types of Spirit Beasts on the continent.

Anyway, he wasn't interested in such things.

“Then do you know that Tool Spirits and Beast Spirits can transform into each other? I think some powerful Tool Spirits are transformed from Beast Spirits. Spirit Hall has a Snake Lance Douluo, and I have you in front of me.” Tang San revealed his true intention, “Snake Lance Douluo can’t be found, he’s out on a mission, and you... I’m not sure if you’re valuable for reference, but your Silver Dragon Spear has the characteristics of a Silver Dragon. So, mutual transformation can’t be fabricated out of thin air; it needs to follow certain rules.”

“Hmm, that’s correct.” Gu Yuena had also considered disguising her Spirit to be completely unrelated to her Silver Dragon true form, but ultimately found that as long as she carried her origin, it would inevitably have Silver Dragon characteristics. “How Spirits are ultimately shaped has many varied reasons, but how this thing ultimately appeared, I can only confirm that it was not bestowed by Divinities, but rather a gift from this World to humanity.”

“As for the reasons for Spirit shaping, I can tell you two: for example, a Ten-thousand year soul beast that has taken human form combining with a human, or having an intense desire for a certain thing.”

“The latter point, you also have some research on. Spirits have sentience and can respond to a person’s heart. When a Spirit has not yet taken shape, this intense wish is most effective.”

“But it’s estimated that only the first generation of humans who first possessed Spirits had such a privilege. After all, once a Spirit is shaped, it becomes relatively difficult for mortals to change it.”

Tang San nodded and asked, “If all humans on the continent now are descendants of the Golden Civilization, is it possible that the Golden Civilization researched the essence of Spirits and could freely modify them?”

The reason he asked this was because after becoming a Spirit Saint, Tang San conducted a further investigation into the Clear Sky Hammer and discovered that it could transform from a hammer state into a chimera state, and it wasn’t just because of Austin Griffin.

Within the Clear Sky Hammer, there already existed an equation for a Tool Spirit to transform into a Beast Spirit.

The Blue Silver Emperor was also like this!

For example: Lan Yinzi’s Blue Silver Tyrant Emperor Spear, after Tang San briefly studied it, he knew that it was another form of the Blue Silver Emperor—a Spirit Ability, merely displaying the skills that the Spirit originally possessed.

Although there are currently few examples, it can at least be confirmed that some powerful Tool Spirits may have evolved from more formidable Tool Spirits.

Whether it is a Ten-thousand year soul beast that has taken human form or a human, their Spirit, in response to their inner desires, begins to evolve into the strongest state imagined by the Spirit Master.

Of course, the most crucial point in this is not the strength of the Spirit; that is merely a basic condition. What truly determines whether a Spirit can evolve is the inner yearning of a person, i.e., the heart.

If he could thoroughly research this point, Tang San felt he would be able to arbitrarily bestow Spirits upon people, and even arbitrarily modify their

Spirits.

“So that’s what you’re thinking.” Gu Yuena finally understood Tang San’s goal, but in the end, she still shook her head, “How greedy, to actually want to control the essence of Spirits, but—”

“Hehe, I’ll help you. After all, just thinking about being able to change the Spirits of people I don’t like in the future makes it very interesting.”

Of course, Gu Yuena wasn't just thinking about future pranks. She was considering that if a Ten-thousand year soul beast couldn't pass its heavenly tribulation and chose to take human form, she could bestow a Spirit upon it, allowing them to better disguise their identities.

After all, not every transformed Spirit Beast can instantly master methods of concealing their aura. If they didn't meet someone like Tang San, they would probably be finished.

As the co-ruler of the Spirit Beasts, she had to consider these guys.

Gu Yuena muttered to herself, “I’m so great!”

Tang San: “...”

382: Passive: Blue Silver Emperor Spear

With Gu Yuena's cooperation, Tang San conducted some research. He used his primordial Spirit power to record the process of the Silver Dragon King Spirit transforming into the Silver Dragon Spear Spirit. Then, by comparing it with the process of the Clear Sky Hammer transforming into Nine Haos and Lan Yinzi's Blue Silver Emperor transforming into the Blue Silver Tyrant Emperor Spear, he discovered that the energy flow methods had many repetitions, though there were numerous differences in the details.

This already confirmed his conjecture: a portion of powerful Tool Spirits might have evolved from Beast Spirits, and Spirits inherited from powerful, 100,000-year-old transformed Spirit Beasts with strong bloodlines should be easier to change.

Currently, only this much information could be obtained.

After all, there were too few cases.

To publish similar theories, more cases would need to be found to have greater persuasiveness.

The reason for researching the transformation between Beast Spirits and Tool Spirits was, naturally, because Tang San discovered that the Blue Silver Emperor also contained an "equation" for transforming into a Tool Spirit.

Undoubtedly, that was the Blue Silver Emperor Spear.

Although there were no corresponding spirit ring abilities, after thoroughly analyzing the formation of Lan Yinzi's Blue Silver Tyrant Emperor Spear, his Blue Silver Emperor could also actively transform.

This was an inherited ability, which became a passive ability for Tang San after he cultivated to the Spirit Saint realm.

He clearly didn't want this ability...

But since he had it, he had to make use of it.

The Blue Silver Emperor followed the path of Life and possessed the power of creation, but the power of creation could have another form of manifestation, for example: specifically condensing the power of creation into the Blue Silver Emperor Spear.

"The Blue Silver Emperor Spear?" Gu Yuena saw Tang San release his Blue Silver Emperor and condense it into a twelve-foot-long spear—

Its form was somewhat different from Lan Yinzi's Blue Silver Tyrant Emperor Spear. The spearhead was not conical but blade-shaped. The shaft was entirely polished like silver-blue crystal. At the connection between the spearhead and the shaft, there was a precious pearl, within which was a Starry Sky World. Around it, there were twelve rings of light encircling it from all 360 degrees, with every ring of light adorned with stars that seemed to be flowing, appearing extraordinarily divine.

"This is simply a work of art, even more magnificent than my Silver Dragon Spear, and I can also feel an extremely grand power within it."

"The power of creation!"

Touching the Blue Silver Emperor Spear, Tang San could sense that the power of Life within it was constantly transforming into the power of creation. If unleashed, it might truly be able to split heaven and earth... Hmm, according to Tang San's estimation, with his current strength, he could only open up a small demi-plane or similar.

However, even so, it was still extremely terrifying.

After Tang San transformed the Blue Silver Emperor Spear back into the Blue Silver Emperor and stored it within his body, Gu Yuena eagerly asked, “After transforming into the Blue Silver Emperor Spear, have your seven Spirit Abilities changed at all?”

“The Spirit Abilities haven’t changed much; it’s just that the way they’re used will be a bit different, since the Spirit’s form has changed.” Tang San didn’t care much about this. After all, in the Blue Silver Emperor Spear state, the strongest aspect was the power of creation. What he needed to practice was spear techniques and the application of the power of creation.

However, speaking of it, he had quite a lot of abilities to practice and master. Besides the power of creation and spear techniques, there was also the power of destruction, as well as the five qi of yin and yang and the six qi of the internal organs that came with cultivating the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure.

He hoped to develop these two in the direction of the Five Emperors Canopy and the Six Paths of Reincarnation. Unfortunately, researching the Creation and Destruction True Scripture, perfecting the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, cultivating Cosmic Meditation, and integrating the three all required time.

Fortunately, the five qi of the five organs and the six qi of the six viscera could actively improve with the increase in cultivation. Even without developing complete application methods, they could still provide protection.

Therefore, the development and use of these two were not urgent for the time being.

“Indeed, the most important point of the Blue Silver Emperor Spear is the power of creation. Using this well is enough to crush all enemies.” Gu Yuena agreed heartily, then suddenly jumped onto Tang San’s lap with a smile, sat down, grabbed Tang San’s collar, and pleaded, “Speaking of which, can you give me a little bit of the power of creation?”

Regarding elemental power, the Silver Dragon King controlled nine types: water, fire, earth, wind, light, darkness, space, Life, and destruction. Gu Yuena felt that if she obtained a little power of creation, she could control its rules, make herself stronger, and even allow her true body to recover in a short time.

In that case, Shura would not be her opponent either.

Just thinking about it made her a little excited.

“Yes.” Tang San looked down at Gu Yuena for a while, nodded, and then changed the subject, asking, “What will you exchange for it?”

“We’re already so familiar, there’s no need to talk about money, right?” Gu Yuena’s face darkened. She still owed Tang San the money for her “purchase.”... Speaking of which, Tang San wouldn’t really make her pay it back, would he?

“Getting something for nothing isn’t a good habit.” Tang San lifted Gu Yuena off his lap, released his Clear Sky Hammer, then extracted a trace of poison attribute and a wisp of death power, making them float on his index finger. “You probably don’t have these two attributes, do you? I’ll exchange with you; you exchange all the elements you control with me. How about it?”

“You’ll only use two to exchange for my nine?” Gu Yuena laughed in exasperation.

“How should I put it, among the attributes you possess, I have all of them except space, while you don’t have death and poison. I only want your other attributes to study them, that’s all. So, you’re actually getting the better deal.” Tang San showed a cunning merchant’s smile, speaking reasonably.

“Hmph, this is a boon from this King to you, my subject.” Gu Yuena proudly turned her face away, but in the end, she bit Tang San’s index finger, swallowing the two powers. Afterward, she reluctantly separated nine specks of elemental power, each no bigger than a sesame seed.

“How stingy. My poison and death attributes, however, are the size of two dates combined.” Tang San stored the water, fire, earth, wind, light, darkness, and destruction within the Clear Sky Hammer, while space and Life were incorporated into the Blue Silver Emperor.

Although the elemental power Gu Yuena gave was very little, quantity was not the issue. The inherent essence was no different and could enhance his two Spirits.

And Gu Yuena also gained quite a bit. At the very least, the death and poison attributes were extracted from Nine Haos, originating from the God of Heavenly Condemnation of another World, which could make Gu Yuena’s origin even more profound.

“Third Brother, we’re back! A thundercloud suddenly appeared over Spirit City earlier; it was so scary. Do you know why?” Xiao Wu, with Zhu Zhuqing, pushed open the study door. Seeing Gu Yuena smacking her lips, she immediately narrowed her eyes: “You little fellow, you sucked Third Brother’s blood again, didn’t you?”

“Watch your words, you rabbit!” Gu Yuena retorted, but her eyes sharpened. She sensed that after Xiao Wu became a Spirit Saint, she had undergone a transformation. If she didn’t use the power of her true body, it seemed she couldn’t beat her anymore?

The dignified Silver Dragon King was actually inferior to a rabbit?

This was an act of rebellion!

383: Zhu Zhuqing's views on Wuhun City and Xingluo City

"It's a misunderstanding, Xiao Wu. Na'er and I were just exchanging elemental attributes," Tang San interjected, seeing the atmosphere turn sour. He sent a fist-sized ball of spatial power into Xiao Wu's body—though Gu Yuena had only given him a tiny bit, the Blue Silver Emperor's passive ability allowed him to amplify that minuscule spatial power hundreds, even thousands of times over.

Gu Yuena's eyes widened.

So, if she could just tie Tang San up and take him back to the Star Dou Great Forest, her main body would surely recover from its injuries in a very short time, right?

However, Gu Yuena only thought about it.

If she actually acted now, even with the power of her main body, she might not be able to take Tang San back. Besides, she hadn't fully learned everything about the human World yet.

To be honest, after staying in the human World for so long, she truly didn't want to go back. This place was much more interesting than the Star Dou Great Forest, where nothing significant happened for tens of thousands of years.

"Zhuqing, what do you think of Spirit City?" Seeing Xiao Wu benefit and stop "sulking" with Gu Yuena, Tang San asked Zhu Zhuqing, who was standing beside him.

"Ah? Oh ~ It's very prosperous, with a vibrant vitality I've never seen in Star Luo City." Zhu Zhuqing had been curious about who Gu Yuena was, guessing if she was Tang San's daughter or something. Hearing Tang San's question, she finally reacted and shared her thoughts on Spirit City. "I originally thought Star Luo City and Heaven Dou City were prosperous enough, but compared to the six outer cities of Spirit City, they are far inferior. I truly don't know how it was built."

"It's simply a miracle!"

People seeing the six outer cities for the first time with their own eyes would all exclaim in wonder, then become doubtful, unable to imagine how Spirit Hall managed to build such a prosperous city in just two or three short years.

Especially for nobles, it was an incredibly unbelievable thing that commoners without spirit power could unleash such astonishing power of Creation.

Currently, many people migrate and expand into the six outer cities every year, and the six outer cities are willing to accept all populations, including refugees and beggars who can no longer make a living.

After all, Spirit City is booming and what it lacks most is people.

Rumor has it that various kingdoms within Heaven Dou have already restricted the outflow of their populations, preventing them from moving towards Spirit City... After all, for a kingdom, population is the true foundation of a nation.

The Star Luo Empire is somewhat better, as there aren't as many kingdoms and duchies within its borders. The Empire, from top to bottom, has only one voice on the surface, and that is the imperial family.

It is said that Emperor Qianhe of Heaven Dou is currently trying to unify internally, abolishing the independent autonomy of those kingdoms and duchies, and concentrating power in the hands of the emperor...

"This isn't a miracle; it's just that both Great Empires have overlooked the power of the populace. In reality, as long as someone can unite them, give them an achievable goal, and keep their promises, the creativity they can unleash is no less than that of Spirit Masters. In fact, most Spirit Masters, aside from being stronger in terms of power, are useless otherwise," Tang San shook his head, his words revealing his unique, even disdainful, view of most Spirit Masters in the current Spirit Master's world. "Spirit Hall was also very lucky to achieve this. Otherwise, wanting to build such a city in two or three years would simply be a pipe dream."

Zhu Zhuqing didn't quite understand, but comparing the gap between Star Luo City and Spirit City, she felt as if she could understand. Ultimately, however, she also realized that she wasn't cut out for that kind of thing.

But neither was Tang San—

Although she admired Tang San, Zhu Zhuqing clearly recognized that in terms of management and governance, Tang San could only provide broad directions. What he was best at was research, forging, and combat.

Spirit City's development to this point relied on the Spirit Hall Pope being enlightened, not fearing Tang San, a powerful individual who could contend with her in strength, being willing to listen to his suggestions, and even bestowing upon him the title of Holy Son. Moreover, the grassroots personnel were also willing to carry out the Supreme Pontiff's orders.

It could be said that they were united in purpose.

And the Star Luo Empire?

Although the Empire, from top to bottom, had only one voice, there were still those among other families and officials who outwardly complied but inwardly defied.

There were also corrupt individuals within Spirit Hall. As a power grows, people will inevitably seek to gain without effort, which is unavoidable. However, the current Spirit Hall, once it discovers these parasites, will immediately uproot them, unlike the Two Great Empires, where the

network of interests is intricate and complex, allowing them only to pick off the bugs on the leaves, while the bugs in the trunk and roots are truly difficult to eradicate.

Therefore, Zhu Zhuqing also greatly admired the resolve of the current Spirit Hall Pope.

Of course, most crucially, Zhu Zhuqing felt that both Great Empires were connected by interests, and in terms of faith, it was just a slogan like "For the Empire."

And Spirit Hall?

Before Bibi Dong became the Supreme Pontiff, Spirit Hall relied on propaganda related to faith to recruit people, which meant most commoner Spirit Masters weren't particularly enthusiastic.

The purpose of cultivation for most Spirit Masters was actually very simple: for material enjoyments like wealth, power, and beauty, followed by spiritual enjoyments like being revered and admired.

And Spirit Hall directly promoted faith? Without mentioning benefits?

Humans weren't that noble yet.

After Bibi Dong became the Supreme Pontiff, she began to win people over with benefits, which allowed Spirit Hall to gradually grow stronger. However, the hidden danger was that the personnel in Spirit Hall's various branch halls were of mixed quality.

After all, the various branch halls had strong autonomy, and the main Spirit City could not effectively manage them.

After Tang San joined, he provided Bibi Dong with a large amount of theoretical support. The core of the faith changed, but the benefits gained by the lower levels did not disappear; instead, because the form changed, they gained even more.

Of course, during the development phase, their work was also more extensive and tiring than usual, but compared to before, more people showed smiles.

If the Star Luo Empire were to be like Spirit City, Zhu Zhuqing felt it was simply impossible. The internal web of interests was like an old tree with intertwined roots, intricate and complex... This was actually still manageable, but most crucially, the citizens, officials, and families of the Star Luo Empire lacked the faith and cohesion of Spirit Hall.

Or rather, their cohesion was only within their own small families, and they would not consider the entire Empire.

This was truly tragic.

The case of Spirit Hall is not reproducible. It already had a foundation of faith, and by making a change, it allowed ordinary people to gain tangible benefits, a two-pronged approach.

And Star Luo?

Compared to here, it was like a pile of decaying, filthy mud. If Spirit Hall had not developed, it might have existed for a considerable period, but now that Spirit Hall is booming, even if Star Luo tries to catch up, as long as the creativity of the common people is not unleashed, it will never be able to catch up to Spirit Hall, and the gap will even widen.

"That's a bit much to think about," Zhu Zhuqing rubbed her temples, giving up on thinking. She felt it was better not to think so much and to plan later after returning. Moreover, in this World, if one is strong, one has greater say...

384: All martial arts have their own skills.

Hearing Zhuqing ask about the choice of the seventh, eighth, and ninth spirit rings, Tang San said, "The seventh spirit ring can only give you a Martial Soul True Body, which isn't that important."

Just like the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda and Nine Hearted Sea 棠 Spirits, their Spirit Abilities are fixed after obtaining spirit rings, inherent to the Spirit itself. Other Spirits actually also have an inherent ability: Martial Soul True Body.

Unless the seventh spirit ring is a hundred-thousand-year one, possessing a second Spirit Ability, otherwise, no matter what kind of Spirit Beast the spirit ring comes from, after absorption, it will only bring one Martial Soul True Body.

This is an ability that the Spirit itself awakens autonomously when it grows to a certain extent (Spirit Saint), but due to the rules of this World, it can only be used after obtaining a spirit ring.

According to Tang San's research on the Spirit Saint within the Spirit and a comparison of his and Xiao Wu's situations, he found that if the seventh spirit ring is not of the same type as the Spirit, there will be no meaningful bonus.

His Blue Silver Emperor underwent further transformation after accepting A Lan's spirit ring condensation + sacrifice, becoming the Blue Silver Emperor; Xiao Wu's Soft Bones Rabbit also underwent further transformation after condensing all her own origins, giving her a Spirit Ability called Soft Bone Avatar.

Of course, these two might be related to the relatively perfect combination and matching of their previous spirit rings.

However, Beast Spirits indeed receive a significant bonus when choosing a Spirit Beast of the same type as their own Spirit for the seventh spirit ring, while Tool Spirits only receive a bonus in the corresponding attributes of the Spirit.

In this regard, Tool Spirits are slightly weaker, but correspondingly, Tool Spirits at the Spirit Saint stage focus on attributes: strength, defense, sharpness, etc., so in these aspects, they are stronger than Beast Spirits of the same quality.

"So, should my seventh spirit ring be a Hell Civet?" Zhuqing mused, "A ten-thousand-year Hell Civet is not easy to find."

"That's not important; the age of the spirit ring is not a problem." Tang San's seventh spirit ring can actively increase in age with her cultivation, and A Lan will also actively help increase it. As long as the principle behind it is understood, nine hundred-thousand-year spirit rings in the future are not a dream!

High-aged spirit rings have more and denser spirit power circulation routes within them, making it more convenient and faster for Spirit Masters to use Spirit Abilities, and when using Spirit Abilities, high-aged spirit rings consume less spirit power than low-aged spirit rings.

However, in terms of power, it will not be enhanced by the higher age of the spirit ring; it mainly improves the efficiency of spirit power usage.

"Can even increasing the age of spirit rings be done?" Zhuqing was shocked.

"It will take a lot of time to figure out the principle, but if it's just increasing the age of spirit rings, it's not difficult; it should be achievable in a few days."

Where did Tang San's confidence come from?

Naturally, Xiao Wu.

The Domain of Space can sense the spaces left by successive Soft Bones Rabbits. These spaces have now formed a World similar to a demiplane, and there are also creatures similar to Spirit Beasts within it.

Undoubtedly, that should be the predecessor of the Spirit Ascension Platform space in Douluo Dalu 3.

Killing the Spirit Beasts there can obtain a certain energy to increase the age of spirit rings, but it also has requirements for the Spirit Master's own mental force; otherwise, they cannot withstand the energy of those Spirit Beasts.

"Are they the Spirit Beasts in that space?" Xiao Wu also realized something, stopped her 'staring contest' with Gu Yuena, and joined the conversation.

"That's right, that space is still growing continuously. According to my estimates, everything inside is energy-based, so a real physical body cannot enter; only mental force can enter it."

Tang San said, "Everything there is transformed from energy, so that kind of energy can naturally be absorbed... On the way back, wasn't I researching it with you when we were alone? That kind of energy is very similar to the synthetic energy for increasing the age of my seventh spirit ring. It's highly probable that it can also be used to increase age, and the efficiency will be much higher than that of my seventh spirit ring's increase."

"It's just that the method for others to enter mentally still needs a bit of research... Connecting with my Starry Sky World might accelerate this process."

Xiao Wu nodded repeatedly. The magic of the Blue Silver Network is that, with Tang San's authorization, one can obtain permission for mental force communication, and even enter the Starry Sky World with Tang San's acknowledgment.

That World can change freely according to one's imagination, just like dreaming, and staying in it for a long time can also passively gain the tempering of the Starry Sky World, making the quality of mental force higher.

If there were no key to enter the energy plane perceived by her Domain of Space, ordinary Spirit Masters, even a ninety-ninth-level peerless one, would not be able to detect the existence of that space.

Zhuqing didn't know what the two were discussing, it seemed like they were going to connect two spaces.

And Gu Yuena understood something, surprised and delighted that Xiao Wu had obtained an energy plane—although Xiao Wu showed no respect for her as the co-lord, and the other party was no longer a Spirit Beast, Gu Yuena still recognized this "subject" since Xiao Wu was born from the Soft Bones Rabbit lineage of Spirit Beasts, and this could never change.

"Speaking of which, who is this child? Is she your and Xiao Wu's daughter?" Zhuqing came back to her senses, saw Gu Yuena deep in thought, and asked curiously.

"That's right, this is my and Tang San's daughter, hahaha!" Xiao Wu raised her hand to touch the stunned Gu Yuena's head, looking at her face playfully, taking advantage of being the Spirit Beast co-lord.

This made Gu Yuena's entire face flush red with anger!

How could this woman in black-purple leather with such a prominent bust have such poor eyesight? How could she be Tang San's daughter? And this dead rabbit, she must be tired of living, to dare to touch her head like that!

"Cough!" Tang San coughed, saying, "What are you talking about? Xiao Wu and I were only fourteen or fifteen when we graduated, and only a little over three years have passed now. Does this girl look like a three-year-old child?"

"I'm nine years old." Gu Yuena slapped away Xiao Wu's hand on her head, glared fiercely at Xiao Wu, then looked up at that pair of peaks, "If Tang San were my father, he would have had to get Xiao Wu pregnant when he was eight."

Xiao Wu lectured, "You little child, what nonsense are you talking about?"

Gu Yuena sneered, "You're the little rabbit here, in front of me."

"Oh, ho, it seems if I don't teach you a lesson, you won't know who's in charge here!" Xiao Wu's eyes sharpened, and she attacked Gu Yuena's armpit in an instant, scratching lightly or heavily according to the techniques Tang San taught her, making Gu Yuena laugh uncontrollably, her pretty little face showing a comical expression.

Tang San did not stop them, silently raising his hand and touching the left frame of his detection glasses.

Tang San had slightly modified these detection glasses, giving them photo and video recording functions. That touch just now recorded this scene of Gu Yuena.

【Silver Dragon King's崩坏表情:) * ` ) `) * `) * 】

Worth collecting!

Zhuqing also realized at this point that she had misunderstood just now, her face flushed, but she also found that this nine-year-old girl was excessively precocious, feeling like she was the same type as Xiao Wu, and a hint of longing arose in her heart: "I really envy this kind of life. Living with Third Brother must be very happy and joyful."

The higher the age of the spirit ring, the less spirit power is consumed when using Spirit Abilities.

The setting comes from the original work, Chapter 226: Crossing, Double, Seagod's Light.

The protagonist is Ning Rongrong.

385: I thought I was in a fantasy palace fighting drama in the West, but my back

“Damn it!”

Gu Yuena’s eyes were filled with fury, gasping for breath, and she flipped Xiao Wu the middle finger:

凸 (ㄟ ㄟ ㄟ ㄟ)!

This rabbit has really gotten bold, daring to tease the co-lord of Spirit Beasts like this!

“Not behaving, little Nana.” Xiao Wu, however, proudly wagged her index finger, intending to continue her ‘lesson,’ but Tang San stopped her, saying, “Alright, let’s go eat dinner. The others should be back soon.”

Gu Yuena wasn’t truly angry yet. If things went too far later, it would be troublesome; he’d have to spend a hundred candied hawthorn skewers to coax her back.

At the dining table, Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, and Huo Wu were delighted to see Zhu Zhuqing, asking about her well-being. Zhu Zhuqing also spoke much more, though a question arose in her heart: Was the five-year agreement still an agreement?

The members of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team, except for Yu Feng and Bai Chenxiang who were adventuring across the continent, and Shi Mo and Shi Mo who went to coastal cities to develop new industries.

The rest, excluding her who was far away in the Star Luo Empire, were all staying with Tang San in the Soul Martial Manor in Spirit City. Even Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan had come to Spirit City, and when they had free time, they would often visit each other.....

Thinking of this, Zhu Zhuqing suddenly had an urge to stay, but in the end, she still decided to return to Star Luo—the women who could stay by Tang San's side, besides cultivating, all had achievements in other areas: Xiao Wu in medicine; Guang Ling in spirit tools; Huo Wu in refining; Ning Rongrong was proficient in business and had extraordinary talent in appraising treasures, and she was also a master tailor.

They were not just Tang San's subordinates; their status was equal to his. Besides cultivation, they also had careers they were interested in and willing to delve into.

Lan Yinzi and Gu Yuena, though not Tang San's women, also had their own side businesses:

One was researching formations based on spirit power and spirit tool patterns;

The other, only nine years old, had extremely strong cultivation talent and was proficient in almost everything. Although she couldn't surpass Tang San and the others in any single area, compared to other people, she was by no means inferior.

In comparison, what else could she do besides cultivate?

Playing musical instruments, chess, calligraphy, and painting?

These were elegant, but they could only be hobbies, capable of cultivating one's temperament, but limited to that..... To truly stand by Tang San's side, she also needed a career outside of cultivation.

What should she do?

Besides being a Spirit Master, what she was best at was combat, but wasn't combat one of the inherent duties of a Spirit Master?

Zhu Zhuqing grew worried, even wanting to abandon everything. She thought that once she became strong enough, she would directly use force to seize the Star Luo throne, then declare war on Spirit Hall, demanding Tang San to marry her.....

"Zhuqing, how have you been living in the Star Luo Empire?" Huo Wu interrupted Zhu Zhuqing's daydream and asked about her life in the Star Luo Empire.

"Just cultivating, teaching the new generation of the Zhu family, cultivating my temperament, and checking with the local Spirit Hall for missions to kill The Fallen or capture vicious Spirit Masters." Zhu Zhuqing briefly described her life. It could be said that in terms of combat experience, Zhu Zhuqing was far superior to everyone present, including Tang San.

However, if it came to a real fight, she couldn't beat any of them, because these people far surpassed Zhu Zhuqing, who could only rely on her talent, in physical fitness, spirit power quality, and mental force strength.

This was a dimensionality reduction strike.

Moreover, Tang San felt that when the Blue Silver Network's coverage became powerful enough in the future, it could record Spirit Master information and simulate various combat scenarios for training. As long as the realistic effect reached over ninety percent, it would be no different from fighting on a real battlefield.

Hmm—

Perhaps for abilities like the Slaughter God Domain that can absorb killing intent and blood energy to advance, there might be some hindrance.

"Then your life is quite fulfilling." Huo Wu smiled, "Similar to ours, every day is fully scheduled, only Gu Yuena is a bit more leisurely."

Gu Yuena was gnawing on a Blue Feather Chicken leg. Hearing Huo Wu say this, she complained, "I'm only nine years old, I don't need to work, and besides, I'm the one who washes all the dishes at home."

Sometimes, Gu Yuena even suspected that she had become the designated dishwasher for this big family... Her Silver Dragon King status was truly devalued.

Alas, who told her she owed Tang San money?

Tang San smiled, saying, "Alright, dinner's done. Go wash the dishes."

"You really know how to order people around." Gu Yuena rolled her eyes, but her body was honest and she tidied up the dishes. She and Lan Yinzi gathered the dishes and went to the kitchen with the servants waiting outside the door.

The servants of Soul Martial Manor were once noble children, or Spirit Masters with low spirit power, who had not committed major faults themselves, but were implicated by their former families, thus losing their freedom.

Unlike Silverblue Manor, the servants here had not been freed by Tang San. Besides their original status being different from true slaves, Tang San also needed to consider the environment of Spirit Hall Inner City. If he, as the Holy Son, were to do that directly, would other large and small families follow suit?

They could quickly accept the innovation and popularization of daily life spirit tools, but in terms of ideology, it needed to be gradual. If this ideological "root" were to be completely uprooted, it might require replacing all personnel in Spirit Hall. They could only work on cultivating the new generation, gradually diluting the idea of "slaves having no human rights."

As for Heaven Dou City...

Tang San was the Silverblue Earl, but as an Earl, he only held an official noble title within the Heaven Dou Empire. How he treated his own servants didn't need to consider others' feelings, as he himself didn't get involved in the political affairs of the Heaven Dou Empire.

But Spirit Hall, a power whose main body consisted of Spirit Masters, was different. Even insightful people could see that he, as the Holy Son, would definitely not serve as the Supreme Pontiff of Spirit Hall in the future, whether from the perspective of a leader of a force or his personal wishes.

But he was still the Holy Son. In Spirit Hall, his status was below one person and above ten thousand, and he had many admirers. No Spirit Master would ignore his every move.

Therefore, here, he couldn't be as casual as he was in Silverblue Manor.

However, when Tang San and Xiao Wu ate together, they weren't used to having people watching, so they all voluntarily waited outside.

"Xiao Qing, Xiao Bai." Gu Yuena said to the two maids dressed in green and white, "Help me hold the bowls."

"Yes, Miss Na'er." Xiao Bai took the serving plates, and Xiao Qing took the bowls and chopsticks, accompanying Gu Yuena and Lan Yinzi to the kitchen. Gu Yuena was going to wash the dishes, while Lan Yinzi, as the butler of Soul Martial Manor, also needed to arrange tomorrow's meals—although Tang San could already abstain from grains, he would still eat breakfast and dinner with the girls, and Xiao Wu and the others had not cultivated to the realm where they could "drink the northwest wind" and directly feed on natural energy.

Xiao Qing and Xiao Bai were the two highest-cultivated servants in Soul Martial Manor, both Spirit Grandmasters, discovered by Gu Yuena and taken as her little followers.

After the dishes were washed, Lan Yinzi gave instructions for the ingredients to be purchased the next day and then left.

Xiao Qing said, “Miss Na’er, are you sulking again? Did Lord Holy Son displease you?”

“It would be strange if he could make me happy.” Gu Yuena opened the spirit tool refrigerator nearby, took out a glass of iced fruit juice, and slurped it down, “Moreover, he’s a philanderer and has taken another partner.”

Xiao Bai chuckled, “Partner? They’re not animals, Miss Na’er, aren’t you a bit too precocious?”

“Precocious? When I wasn’t with Tang San, I saw people in villages getting married and having children at twelve.” Gu Yuena said indifferently, “Speaking of which, you nobles get involved in matters of men and women much earlier, don’t you?”

Xiao Qing interjected, “My sister and I are different. When I was six, something happened to our family.....”

“Oh.” Gu Yuena showed no sympathy, merely nodding up and down. She suddenly asked, “Speaking of which, do you two like Tang San too? I’ve seen you several times trying to find opportunities to take advantage of him when serving him tea and water...

Admiration for the strong is understandable. All the other women in this Soul Martial Manor are like that, but you two, aren’t you a bit too bold? Even though Tang San is easygoing, others, due to their status, wouldn’t dare to get too close.

According to Tang San, it’s due to the influence of their past living environment, which cultivated a cautious personality.

If you became servants at six, it should be even more so.

But the truth is not.”

This was another reason why Gu Yuena chose these two as her followers: she wanted to observe them for a period to confirm her suspicions.

Xiao Bai and Xiao Qing both shivered, exchanging glances, both seeing disbelief in the other's eyes.

They never expected a nine-year-old girl to possess such keen insight... If they couldn't find a suitable reason, would she persecute them?

They, as sisters, had seen many palace intrigue dramas.

Not to mention, this 异 World also had extraordinary powers, and this nine-year-old girl in front of them was a genius in Spirit Master cultivation; she could kill them with a flick of her finger.

Slaves, in this World, were not considered people at all.

It was only after they were assigned to this Soul Martial Manor that they truly began to live like humans. Lord Holy Son treated all the slaves in the manor like employees, making them feel respected.

But their ambitions were rekindled. They wanted to climb up, so they got close to the Holy Son. After all, Lord Holy Son slept in the same room with those four beautiful companions every day.....

In their previous lives, they certainly couldn't accept it, but having grown up, they understood that they couldn't bring their past life's 观念 here, or they would become outcasts.

Spirit Master, Noble...

In this World, everyone was born unequal.

Their previous life wasn't entirely equal either, but at least their ID cards stated "Citizen." In this World, if there were ID cards, there would probably be distinctions like "Noble Citizen," "Commoner," and "Dust Citizen."

Therefore, they wanted to completely escape their servant status, and the Holy Son was their stepping stone. They even thought that as long as they could catch the Holy Son's eye, they could use their experience from the

“palace intrigue dramas” they watched in their previous life to ostracize those four “main wives.”

They believed that they only needed one chance!

However, the Holy Son was not as lustful as they imagined. He always kept his distance from them, and after truly getting close, when the two saw the Holy Son’s deep, starry eyes, they would involuntarily feel ashamed, embarrassed by their dark thoughts.

“So, whose people are you?”

Gu Yuena finished her juice, casually tossed the cup behind her, accurately into the trash can, and scanned the two, “Don’t say you’re Spirit Hall’s spies, I won’t believe it.”

The Supreme Pontiff of Spirit Hall had already slept with Tang San, and her mental force was so strong, did she need spies?

As for that pious believer of the Angel God... that’s even more impossible. The sharpness revealed in that spirit power clearly indicated an extremely arrogant fellow, completely disdaining to communicate with anyone below rank ninety-five.

In reality, Gu Yuena didn’t care whose spies these two were. If she could notice something amiss, Tang San surely could too.

However, she would not allow these two to take advantage of Tang San’s easygoing nature and become even more brazen. They needed to be disciplined to recognize their place, lest they harbor inappropriate fantasies.

“Miss Na’er, you’ve misunderstood. We just have a good impression of Lord Holy Son and don’t belong to any faction. Our information is in Spirit Hall, and it’s true.” Xiao Bai spoke nervously, with a slight tremor in her voice, because the pressure from Gu Yuena was growing stronger and stronger, making them instinctively feel fear.

“Is that so?”

The invisible pressure dissipated. Gu Yuena laughed heartily, then grinned, “Then, tell me who you really are. I noticed from the beginning that your mental force is stronger than that of Spirit Grandmasters of the same rank, even though your Spirit is not a mental system, and your physical fitness is even worse than that of support system Spirit Masters of the same rank.”

Xiao Qing’s eyes darted around, saying, “Miss Na’er, mental force and such, we can’t perceive it at all.....”

Slap!

Before she could finish speaking, Xiao Qing was sent flying, crashing into the kitchen’s main pillar, a red mark appearing on her face, blood overflowing from the corner of her mouth, her back aching, and her internal organs feeling a wave of discomfort.

“Third time’s the charm. This is the first.” A hint of coldness emanated from Gu Yuena’s purple eyes. She retracted the Silver Dragon tail that had sent Xiao Qing flying, looked at Xiao Bai, and showed a slight smile: “Indeed, mental force might not be applicable to you. Ordinary Spirit Masters, unless they are mental system, only Spirit Douluo level can perceive it. But I’m sure you know, so if there’s any more deception, don’t blame me for getting rough.”

Gu Yuena’s smile was captivating, but to Xiao Bai, it was as if a demon resided within this little girl’s body, her purple eyes seemingly able to see through people’s hearts.

At least, if they lied, they definitely couldn’t deceive her.

When people lie, there are obvious emotional fluctuations. Gu Yuena used to be able to perceive human emotional fluctuations but wasn’t clear about the truthfulness of what humans said. However, by often staying with Tang San and being influenced by him, she gradually found some tricks to determine if someone was lying.

And Spirit Masters were even more exposed in front of her.

After all, emotional fluctuations also affect spirit power fluctuations. For Gu Yuena, this group of people made it even clearer to judge whether they were lying.

Of course, if that person had undergone strict training and could control their emotions very well, it wouldn't be accurate.

But these two guys in front of her were definitely not the “elite agents” Tang San spoke of.

“If I tell you, you might think it's a fantasy. Actually, my sister and I are not humans from this World; we are transmigrators.....” Xiao Bai took two deep breaths, preparing to lay her cards on the table to Gu Yuena.....

386: Connect to enter to increase the life of the soul ring soul bone

“What an interesting story.”

Gu Yuena wasn't surprised by the visitors from another World. As one half of the Dragon God, she naturally knew that the God Realm governed multiple Worlds, and even beyond that, there were other God Realms and other Worlds.

The entire universe is vast and boundless.

It's not impossible for beings from one World to go to another. For example, if their own strength allows them to break free from the limitations of a planet and roam the universe.

Or, for example, by arriving in another World through some spatial turbulence or spatial channels.

These two individuals in front of her had weak strength and tiny souls, so they likely arrived in this World through spatial turbulence. And according to them, they thought they had transmigrated into a Western fantasy palace intrigue drama World, with the backdrop of an industrial revolution.

Gu Yuena didn't quite understand “Western fantasy” or “palace intrigue drama,” but this World had already developed spirit tool movies, which she had seen, and thought they must be some kind of fictional plot within a hypothetical setting.

As for “industrial revolution,” she had heard this term from Tang San. In this World, it referred to the research and development of spirit tools... Did

Tang San and these two come from the same World?

Thinking of this, Gu Yuena was as happy as if she had eaten honey, because she had discovered Tang San's secret!

Moreover, Xiao Wu and the others probably didn't know about this, so—

She was the first to discover it!

Hehehe!

Seeing Gu Yuena's somewhat lewd smile, Xiao Bai and Xiao Qing exchanged glances, unsure of her situation. Could she be a “lesbian”?

“Miss Na'er, do you believe my words now?” Xiao Bai asked nervously.

“I believe you.” Gu Yuena returned to a serious expression, sizing up the two. “From now on, honestly be my followers. Don't think about those useless things, and don't have any crooked ideas.”

“If even I can see that something is off with you, do you think Tang San won't be able to see it?”

“Don't let his easygoing nature fool you; when he gets angry, he won't hold back—”

Although she hadn't actually seen it herself.

But Gu Yuena believed that Tang San couldn't be just easygoing. Even Gods couldn't fully control their emotions, let alone humans?

“Yes~”

Xiao Bai lowered her head, not daring to speak too loudly.

Xiao Qing, on the other hand, rubbed her face, her eyes filled with resentment... So, she was beaten for nothing?

The two had their own thoughts, but Gu Yuena didn't care. She walked out of the kitchen, and with a sweep of her mental force, her forehead immediately furrowed with black lines. She cursed, "That guy is such a pervert! Not sleeping late at night, but actually doing that kind of thing directly. And here I was, helping him find two 'traitors'..."

After satisfying the needs of Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, and Huo Wu, Tang San held Xiao Wu and connected his mental force with hers, bringing her into the Starry Sky World.

"What are we doing here? We're mental bodies, right? Are we going to try something new?" Xiao Wu looked at the vast stars flowing around them and couldn't help but feel excited.

Although it wasn't the real universe, it was their first time researching blood essence in such a place... Uh, they were both mental bodies now, so it should be researching the Dao of Spirit.

"What are you thinking about?" Tang San tapped Xiao Wu's head and slowly said, "Comprehend your Space Domain. Try to pull that energy-formed plane over. I will use the Heavenly Dao to assist you, allowing this place and that World to connect."

"Heavenly Dao?" Xiao Wu was puzzled. Then she saw a brain-shaped gem, but its surface was very smooth, without any wrinkles.

After Tang San's introduction, Xiao Wu had a concept. She released her Spirit and sensed the Domain: "This place is truly peculiar. Even as mental bodies, we can still release our Spirit."

"This is also the peculiarity of Spirit. It's not just genetic inheritance, but also related to the soul." Tang San, using the power of his primordial Spirit, connected with the Heavenly Dao and imbued Xiao Wu with its power.

Immediately, Xiao Wu felt her mental force become thousands of times more active, as if she could control everything. She immediately contacted that World and pulled it over.

Although the Starry Sky World was illusory, upon sensing that World, it also vibrated. The Heavenly Dao even actively controlled the opening of the illusory World's barrier, always ready to connect with it.

For this illusory Starry Sky World, that energy-formed plane was the best supplement. If it could be brought under its management, it could accelerate this place's transformation into a real World!

At this moment, Tang San's perspective ascended to a higher dimension. Within that peculiar space filled with black and colorful hues, two spheres were slowly approaching each other, and finally—

Pop!

They collided and merged together.

The connection was established!

Returning to reality, Tang San's primordial Spirit sensed that the energy of the entire Starry Sky World had become active, and nine more wrinkles appeared on the “cerebral cortex” of the Heavenly Dao, which increased its speed of logical thought, mental force intensity, and control by nearly nine thousand times.

The original increase was only a thousand times, but now with nine more wrinkles, it reached nine thousand times. This feeling was simply too exhilarating!

So much so that Tang San was a little overwhelmed...

“Third Brother, is the connection established? I feel that World isn't moving anymore, huh?” Xiao Wu opened her eyes and asked curiously.

“It's already connected.” With a thought, Tang San brought Xiao Wu to the barrier of the Starry Sky World—this was Tang San's World; with just a thought, he could travel to any corner.

At this moment, what appeared before them was a rectangular door frame, made of the purest gold. The door itself was a flowing light curtain,

reflecting a vast, primitive World: forests, rivers, oceans, mountains, Deserts, grasslands, and so on. Everything was so pristine, with no traces of human activity.

Taking Xiao Wu, he stepped through the doorway.

They arrived in a primitive forest. The ground was covered with withered, damp fallen leaves, and the surrounding trees were tall, dense, and lush.

“This place is similar to the Star Dou Great Forest.” Xiao Wu looked at the familiar yet strange environment and sighed, but then she realized that this place was still a little different from the Star Dou Great Forest.

It wasn't real.

There were no insects here, nor any ordinary birds.

“Roar!”

A beast roar came from the nearby bushes, and then a Dark Gold Terrorclaw Bear jumped out. It was over three meters tall, with a ferocious face and incredibly sharp claws.

“A Dark Gold Terrorclaw Bear, huh.” Looking at the giant bear that was treating them as prey and running towards them, Xiao Wu thought of the “little blind bear” in the core of the Star Dou Great Forest. Her expression darkened, and she instantly kicked out.

Boom!

The Dark Gold Terrorclaw Bear's nasal bridge visibly caved in and deformed, and then the entire bear was sent flying, breaking more than a dozen trees with diameters exceeding one meter before finally stopping.

Looking again, the Dark Gold Terrorclaw Bear's back was already mangled, dead beyond dead.

“So weak.”

As soon as Xiao Wu finished speaking, she saw the Dark Gold Terrorclaw Bear's corpse turn into a stream of energy, converging towards her, actively entering her Spirit and strengthening her spirit ring.

Originally, Xiao Wu's spirit rings were yellow, purple, purple, black, black, red, red. After absorbing the Dark Gold Terrorclaw Bear's energy, her first spirit ring changed from yellow to purple.

Xiao Wu's first spirit ring was already over four hundred years old, and the energy from this three-meter-tall Dark Gold Terrorclaw Bear directly elevated it to a thousand years.

“After the Spirit Beasts here die, their energy can increase the age of spirit rings, and I can control that energy to strengthen whichever spirit ring I want.” Xiao Wu spoke of her feelings, her eyes lighting up. “We can continuously increase the age of our spirit rings! I just don't know how many Spirit Beasts there are here.”

For these creatures without complete souls, Xiao Wu would not consider them former Spirit Beast kin, not to mention that the Spirit Beasts here were all relatively irritable.

“There are infinitely many Spirit Beasts, and while gaining energy, they will also release mental force.” Tang San sensed that this space and the Starry Sky World had already achieved a preliminary energy cycle.

Xiao Wu was one of his own, and since the foundation of this World was a space opened by the Soft Bones Rabbit clan, she could be said to be the manager of this World. Therefore, she herself did not need to make any sacrifices; even if she hunted too many Spirit Beasts, the corresponding mental energy would still be provided by the Starry Sky World.

However, if others wanted to obtain the energy of these Spirit Beasts, they would need to expend a significant amount of mental force. That is: they couldn't stay here indefinitely. Once they exceeded the limit of mental force dissipation, at best their Spirit would be shaken, leaving them listless for a period after leaving, and at worst their soul would shatter, their body would become paralyzed, and they would become cripples.

This World also needed a massive amount of mental energy to develop.

Opening this World in the future was inevitable!

Afterward, Tang San noticed an Dark Gold Terrorclaw bone claw left at the place where the Dark Gold Terrorclaw Bear died. He raised his hand and grabbed it, taking it into his hand.

external Spirit Bone: Dark Gold Terrorclaw Left Palm Bone.

Generally speaking, the Dark Gold Terrorclaw Bear's right claw was stronger. This type of Spirit Beast was similar to humans; most were right-handed, but this one was peculiar, being left-handed.

“A Spirit Bone!” Xiao Wu was surprised, not expecting that the Spirit Beasts here could drop Spirit Bones, but could this thing be taken out? Could it only be used in this place?

“Wouldn't we know if we tried?” Tang San smiled slightly, holding the Left Palm Bone, and returned to reality with Xiao Wu. Opening his eyes, he raised his hand and saw the Dark Gold Terrorclaw's external Spirit Bone in his hand.

It could be taken out!

Tang San knew this well. After all, Spirit Bones were not entirely material in nature, but rather a product of energy crystallization. In the original work, the protagonist's final trial from the Sea God was to strip Spirit Bones and forge them into divine armor.

And he himself had also stripped that hundred-thousand-year-level Blue Silver Emperor Right Leg Bone.

These were all strong proofs that “Spirit Bones are products of energy crystallization”!

“Spirit Bone?”

The spirit power fluctuations of the Spirit Bone awakened the three girls who were sleeping with their heads on Tang San's arm and chest. They looked at him with surprise—

Where did this come from?

387: Spirit beast fantasy space

“Hmph, hmph, not just Spirit Bones, but also spirit rings.” Xiao Wu Jie pulled back the blanket, revealing her perfect body, and released seven spirit rings. Most astonishingly, her first spirit ring had changed from yellow to purple.

Thousand-year!

Guang Ling asked curiously, “Xiao Wu Jie, how did your spirit ring become a thousand-year level?”

“Naturally...” Xiao Wu Jie described the World she had perceived to Guang Ling, Rongrong, Huo Wu, and the others. “When Spirit Beasts there die, they don't produce spirit rings, but they can increase the age of our spirit rings, and there's also a chance of dropping Spirit Bones. Of course, Spirit Bones aren't of much use for improving our own strength.”

All the women cultivated the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure method. For their physical bodies, Spirit Bones were impure impurities.

Unless it was an external Spirit Bone, which could serve as an extension of existing bones in the body.

Moreover, the age of this type of Spirit Bone could continuously increase and even evolve with the improvement of one's cultivation.

“Guang Ling, this Dark Gold Terrorclaw Bear's left palm bone is for you to absorb. Its attack ability isn't important; what matters is the cutting power it provides, which can greatly help you engrave spirit tool runes.” Tang San handed this external Spirit Bone to Guang Ling.

“Thank you, Third Brother.” Guang Ling took the Spirit Bone and immediately began to absorb it. In less than a minute, he had finished absorbing it, and his spirit power had also increased slightly, but he still hadn't broken through to level sixty.

The energy carried by an external Spirit Bone, at most of thousand-year level, was not enough to fill the spirit power gap between level fifty-nine and level sixty, but it did save Guang Ling half a month of spirit power cultivation.

Afterward, Tang San led the four women into that World and began hunting Spirit Beasts to increase the age of their spirit rings, and incidentally, to search for Spirit Bones... Although Spirit Bones didn't offer much help in improving their strength, they were themselves a precious material, and even very effective for researching spirit tools. Huo Wu also wanted to try if Spirit Bones could be used for artifact refining.

It could be said that this kind of item, the more the better.

“Speaking of which, if we kill so many, won't the Spirit Beasts here be hunted clean?” Guang Ling suddenly asked.

“No, this Plane can actively attract Plane Fragments from the void, and the Spirit Beasts here are born from the soul fragments of external Spirit Beasts after death, combined with the energy here. In the next tens of thousands of years, the number of Spirit Beasts here will only increase.”

Tang San stated that with just them, they couldn't possibly kill them all. “Besides that, for anyone else who wants to hunt Spirit Beasts here, every moment they exist here requires them to expend mental energy. Hunting Spirit Beasts and gaining energy to improve spirit rings is a form of equivalent exchange, with a corresponding expenditure of mental energy.”

“And mental energy can be shaped by this Plane into the souls of Spirit Beasts, which then combine with the energy here to allow Spirit Beasts to be reborn.”

“In this World, the corresponding Spirit Beast templates are already set... The only pity is that the Spirit Beasts here don't have the adaptability of real Spirit Beasts from the outside World; they won't evolve further with changes in the environment.”

“This place, in the end, is just a simulated Plane; everything just looks relatively real.”

At this, Guang Ling also relaxed.

Since this was a nearly inexhaustible Plane, and the souls of these Spirit Beasts were all illusory and could be shaped by the Plane, there was no need to worry about anything anymore.

And to differentiate them from the real Spirit Beasts of the outside World, the Spirit Beasts here were called Spirit Beasts, and the entire Plane was called the Spirit Beast Illusion Space.

For an entire night, the one man and four women searched for high-aged Spirit Beasts to hunt. When dawn broke, among the five, not a single person had a yellow or purple spirit ring; the worst was a dark black.

As for Spirit Bones, the five also collected over thirty pieces, some thousand-year and some ten-thousand-year, enough for Tang San, Guang Ling, and Huo Wu to experiment with lavishly.

Xiao Wu Jie took two pieces, wanting to try if this material could be used for making medicine.

Ning Rongrong took three pieces, all over fifty thousand years old, respectively from the Evil Eye Tyrant's head Spirit Bone, the Dark Demon Bone Dragon's left arm bone, and the Wind God Winged Dragon's right arm bone.

Evidently, they were prepared for Ning Fengzhi, Sword Douluo, and Bone Douluo.

Ning Fengzhi, located in the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, was shocked after receiving the three Spirit Bones, and cold sweat seeped from his forehead: “Rongrong is too careless! To send something as important as Spirit Bones by mail, isn't she afraid someone will open the lead box halfway? These are three Spirit Bones over fifty thousand years old! And they are complete Spirit Bones!”

Sword Douluo and Bone Douluo were also present at this time, gazing at the three Spirit Bones in the lead box, their eyes all burning with fervor.

“Tang San, that kid, actually used Spirit Bones as a betrothal gift.” Bone Douluo took a deep breath to calm himself, but his tone also carried a hint of disbelief, “He's truly generous!”

Sword Douluo also calmed down and asked, “Are they from Spirit Hall's collection?”

Ning Fengzhi opened the letter Ning Rongrong had sent back with the Spirit Bones. After reading for a while, he said, “No, Rongrong said that these three Spirit Bones were obtained when Tang San took them to hunt. They didn't come from Spirit Hall. She didn't say where exactly... Heh, this daughter, she even keeps secrets from her own father.”

Bone Douluo said, “Tang San is indeed good, he's just a bit of a playboy, with a few too many girls around him.”

“As for Rongrong's matters, us old folks don't need to worry too much, it's just—”

Sword Douluo paused here and said to Ning Fengzhi, “From the current situation, it seems Rongrong doesn't really want to inherit the family business of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School anymore... The Heaven and Earth Commerce in the Economic Capital seems to be no smaller in scale than our Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School. It has established branches in various major cities within the Two Great Empires, and backed by Spirit Hall, its credibility is guaranteed; even commoners deposit money there.”

Ning Fengzhi sensed something unusual, but now the interests of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School were intertwined with Spirit Hall. The better Spirit Hall developed, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School could also ride this high-speed steam engine to greater heights.

It was just, if Rongrong didn't have time to inherit the family business, who should be chosen as the next Sect Master of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School?

He had sons, but they were all rather dull, and their talents were not as good as Rongrong's...

...

At this time, in Soul Martial Manor, Tang San was having breakfast with the women and told Lan Yinzi, Zhu Zhuqing, and Gu Yuena about the Spirit Beast Illusion.

“So this is the way to increase the age of spirit rings!” Zhu Zhuqing was shocked, not expecting such a peculiar space to exist, but then, thinking it was Tang San, she felt it was only natural.

This person was synonymous with miracles!

“This isn't a method to increase the age of spirit rings; it's just taking existing things.” Tang San shook his head. “The true method to increase the age of spirit rings should be achievable through cultivation.”

“That's not easy.” Lan Yinzi said with a smile, “Even if you truly create a cultivation method that can increase the age of spirit rings, not everyone will have the energy to cultivate it.”

As the former Blue Silver Emperor, she naturally knew that increasing the age of spirit rings was not easy, and increasing the age of spirit rings would not enhance the power of Spirit Abilities; it would only reduce the consumption of spirit power when using Spirit Abilities.

And did Tang San lack spirit power?

He absolutely did not lack it!

As long as the power of the earth and the essence of the sun and moon were not lacking, Tang San's spirit power would be endless, and he wouldn't need to consider spirit power consumption at all.

Therefore, in Lan Yinzi's eyes, Tang San had no need to waste energy doing such a thing.

388: Zhu Zhuqing's Journey into the Fantasy Land of Spiritual Beasts

Indeed, from Lan Yinzi's perspective, Tang San didn't need to spend too much effort on increasing the spirit ring's age limit, as he wasn't lacking in spirit power.

However, for Tang San, the increase in the spirit ring's age limit was not just about saving a bit of spirit power when using Spirit Abilities, but rather for researching the patterns and methods of "spirit ring age limit increase and internal spirit power circulation route expansion."

On the surface, increasing the spirit ring's age limit saves the spirit power consumed when using Spirit Abilities, but in reality, it's about increasing the internal spirit power circulation routes, which improves the utilization efficiency of spirit power.

This improvement in efficiency is the most crucial!

If the utilization rate of spirit power continues to increase, what level will it ultimately reach?

Tang San was very much looking forward to that moment.

However, with the increase in the spirit ring's age limit and the proliferation of internal spirit power circulation routes, spirit ring fusion—a skill that can greatly enhance personal strength and condense the Martial Soul True Body Armor—also needs its routes re-summarized and detailed adjustments made.

“Take me in to see!” Gu Yuena originally didn’t care much, but after hearing Tang San’s description, she began to suspect that the energy quality of the Spirit Beast Illusion might be very high, perhaps even close to Immortal Spiritual Energy.

Only Immortal Spiritual Energy could have such a peculiar effect, instinctively mimicking and creating reality’s nature.

“Don’t be so hasty, let’s finish breakfast first,” Tang San chuckled. After sending Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Huo Wu, and Ning Rongrong to their respective outer city jobs, he then took Gu Yuena, Lan Yinzi, and Zhu Zhuqing to the Starry Sky World and entered the Spirit Beast Illusion Space.

Gu Yuena squeezed her small hands, took a deep breath, and a silver glint flashed in her purple eyes. She thought to herself, “Indeed, the energy here is similar to Immortal Spiritual Energy, just slightly inferior in quality. But if it continues to develop, this World might very well become a World close to the God Realm.”

Lan Yinzi and Zhu Zhuqing did not have Gu Yuena’s thoughts; they were simply amazed that the combination of their consciousness and mental force was identical to their real bodies. Their Spirit could possess them, and their spirit rings could be released, just like a real body.

However, Zhu Zhuqing looked at Lan Yinzi, a question mark appearing on her forehead: “Are you Lan Yinzi?”

Compared to the Lan Yinzi outside, the Lan Yinzi who entered the Spirit Beast Illusion had a slightly different appearance. Rather than a pure and lovely beautiful woman, she looked more like a dignified beautiful woman, with only seven-tenths resemblance to her external body.

Tang San rubbed his forehead. He almost forgot that Lan Yinzi’s situation was different from his; she had taken over the body of a transmigrator midway, and from the looks of it, their souls had also fused.

However, Zhu Zhuqing didn't pay much attention, simply assuming that this place allowed for changing one's appearance.

Lan Yinzi saw Tang San, feeling a bit awkward, but still walked to his side, chuckling, "How is it, am I beautiful, Mama?"

"Mama?" Zhu Zhuqing was stunned, suddenly feeling that this Lan Yinzi was quite playful, actually trying to outrank Tang San.

"Not as good as Xiao Wu and the others," Tang San said grumpily, swatting away Lan Yinzi's hand, and then told Zhu Zhuqing, "Don't mind her, she's joking. I'll take you to hunt Spirit Beasts. Their strength is not much different from Spirit Beasts of the same cultivation level in the outside World, and they might even be stronger. For us, it's an excellent place to simulate soul hunting."

Zhu Zhuqing nodded and followed Tang San to a grassland similar to a green plain, where they found a group of Shadow Leopard Cats.

Upon seeing Tang San and the others, the Leopard Cats immediately surrounded them, completely disregarding the spirit power fluctuations emitted by Tang San and the others, determined to treat them as prey.

"Indeed, these Spirit Beasts... oh no, Spirit Beasts, are very foolish. They can't sense the strength difference between us," Gu Yuena yawned, completely unconcerned about this group of over twenty Leopard Cats.

If they were Leopard Cats from the real World, they would have fled long ago after sensing the spirit power fluctuations emanating from them, unlike now, where they still treated them as prey.

Zhu Zhuqing's Spirit possessed her. She didn't use any Spirit Ability, but merely relied on her speed advantage, splitting the twenty Leopard Cats into pieces with a single strike.

Subsequently, the Leopard Cats' bodies transformed into pure energy, actively merging into Zhu Zhuqing's Spirit, which she used to increase the age limit of her spirit ring.

Her second spirit ring changed from yellow to purple, reaching the thousand-year level.

And Gu Yuena completely confirmed that the energy was a degraded version of Immortal Spiritual Energy, but for Spirit Masters, it was still a rare and valuable energy.

Although Spirit Masters, due to their low Life level, cannot directly absorb this energy to improve their cultivation, injecting it into spirit rings to increase their age limit is greatly beneficial for future breakthroughs to level 100.

“How does it feel?” Tang San asked.

“It feels like absorbing a spirit ring again, but it’s only energy, and this energy is very pure. Increasing the spirit ring’s age limit shouldn’t be restricted by the type of Spirit Beast that produces the spirit ring, right?” Zhu Zhuqing described her feelings, then voiced her thoughts.

“That’s right,” Tang San affirmed. “The energy of these Spirit Beasts is very pure. I brought you to find Leopard Cats simply because this type of Spirit Beast is feline, making them easier for you to deal with. You can get familiar with it and practice first.”

“Indeed, I’m most familiar with feline Spirit Beasts,” Zhu Zhuqing nodded.

Next, under Tang San’s guidance, Lan Yinzi and Zhu Zhuqing both hunted many Spirit Beasts, increasing the age limit of their spirit rings.

Gu Yuena, on the other hand, didn’t need to increase the age limit of her spirit rings; she merely looked around the place like a tourist.

“Speaking of which, why are there no plant Spirit Beasts here?” Lan Yinzi suddenly asked. “There are only animal-type Spirit Beasts. Can plant-type Spirit Beasts not appear in this Spirit Beast Illusion Space?”

“Unlike the real World, this is an energy plane. Everything here is simulated using energy. The plants here look very real, but in reality, they are just

three-dimensional textures, without the photosynthesis of real plants,” Tang San explained. “Compared to animal-type Spirit Beasts, plant-type Spirit Beasts are much harder to simulate. After all, plants can be said to be the foundation of a World. A complete natural ecological cycle can exist without Spirit Beasts or wild animals, but it absolutely cannot exist without plants.”

“If this World could simulate plant Spirit Beasts, then these ordinary plants would also necessarily have functions similar to real plants.”

“If that were the case, then this World would also have the foundation for real physical bodies to enter.”

Gu Yuena understood, saying, “So, this World is not yet real, and therefore, plants, which are extremely important to nature, cannot be simulated, and even plant Spirit Beasts are the same.”

“That’s the logic. This Spirit Beast Illusion’s imitation of reality is rather rigid, but that also makes it stable. Otherwise, we might see distorted creatures,” Tang San nodded, also feeling fortunate that this space was a rigid imitation of the real World. Otherwise, if this place pulled in so many fragments of Spirit Beast souls from the real World, mixed together, images similar to those in Cthulhu myths, causing one’s sanity to plummet, would surely appear.

After granting Zhu Zhuqing, Lan Yinzi, and Gu Yuena access to this place, Tang San’s primordial Spirit returned to his body, preparing to go to the Spirit Research Institute in the city to organize the spirit power circulation circuits within the spirit rings and Spirit Abilities.

However, just as he left his room, he was called out by two servants.....

389: Tang Yuehua's visit

"Holy Son," Xiao Bai called out to Tang San, respectfully saying,
"Someone is looking for you outside the Manor. She says she's your aunt."

"Tang Yuehua?"

Tang San was surprised. His divine sense swept out, and he found that it was indeed her. He wondered why she had come to Spirit City, but still said,
"Bring her to the living room. I'll receive her myself."

"Yes, Holy Son," Xiao Bai said with a smile, quickly retreating.

Tang San also knew about this maid; she was also a Transmigrator, and her sister, Xiao Qing, was the same. However, neither of them had watched the Douluo Series.

From the way they used to flaunt their 'modern scientific knowledge' in front of him, Tang San understood that these two must have watched too many palace intrigue dramas in their previous lives.

If they had transmigrated to a World without any supernatural powers, they would definitely not have survived three chapters doing that...

...

"Long time no see, Tang Xuanzhu." After Xiao Bai led Tang Yuehua to the living room, Tang San invited her to sit and poured her tea. "Why do you have time to visit me recently?"

Xiao Bai and Xiao Qing waited by the side.

"You still refuse to call me Aunt," Tang Yuehua picked up the teacup, took a sip, and her gaze was distant.

"Tang Xuanzhu is joking." Tang San didn't take the bait and got straight to the point. "The Clear Sky Sect is currently closed off, and you've even shut down the Moon Pavilion in Heaven Dou City. What brings you to Spirit City now?"

"You're still as direct as ever," Tang Yuehua smiled, put down her teacup, and briefly explained how she had closed the Moon Pavilion, how the Sect had lost its main source of funding, and how they were out of money. "My good eldest brother and good second brother are both counting on me to earn money... The Clear Sky Sect, a dignified Sect, actually relies on me, a mere woman, and not many of the Sect disciples truly respect me, thinking it's only right for me to earn money for the Sect."

Xiao Bai and Xiao Qing exchanged glances, looking shocked.

They had naturally heard of the Clear Sky Sect's prestige, but they never expected that after closing its doors, it would be so miserable, needing a woman to help earn money.

Isn't that a bit too shameless?

"Spirit Masters don't engage in production and don't understand business. Spirit Hall is better now, but the Clear Sky Sect, being closed off and disconnected from the outside World, inevitably doesn't understand your importance," Tang San comforted her, then asked, "So, they want you to come to Spirit City and open a Moon Pavilion?"

Spirit City is now divided into Inner and Outer sections.

The Inner City is the original Spirit City. Most of its residents are Spirit Masters, and they aren't very interested in etiquette or learning so many superficial formalities.

The Outer City has six districts, among which the Economic Capital and Fantasy Film City have quite a few people who have made a lot of money

and are starting to pay attention to superficial forms.

No matter which district the new Moon Pavilion opens in, with Tang Yuehua's reputation, it can earn a lot.

"It's not their request; I wanted to come out myself. After all, if I stayed in the Sect any longer, I felt like I would go crazy."

Tang Yuehua smiled bitterly, "I used to stay in Heaven Dou, and I didn't pay much attention, but those noble disciples had to put down their noble pride and respectfully call me 'Teacher Tang' or 'Grandmaster Yuehua' when facing me."

"But in the Sect, I only received cold sarcasm and ridicule. My mood couldn't be worse... Of course, the reason I could come out is also because I passed the Asura Illusion and obtained Asura Aura."

As she spoke, Tang Yuehua released her Spirit: the Ruyi Ring. A purple thousand-year spirit ring appeared, adorned with blood-colored patterns. Within the space inside the spirit ring, there were also sword-shaped patterns outlined with blood-colored lines.

The moment he saw this peculiar spirit ring, Tang San focused his mind and detected a magnificent killing intent, almost solidifying into substance.

Xiao Bai and Xiao Qing, who were nearby, almost couldn't breathe.

"Familiar aura!" Gu Yuena ran down from the second floor, staring intently at Tang Yuehua, her own aura completely restrained, but the killing intent revealed in her eyes was undisguised.

Asura God!

Did that damned guy also choose a successor?

No, although these two auras are identical, this one is in an independent state... With such a Spirit form and spirit ring structure, is this woman going against the heavens?

"Alright, put it away. You're scaring the children." Tang San told Tang Yuehua to put away her Spirit and waved to Gu Yuena, signaling her to come over.

"A lovely little girl." The moment Tang Yuehua saw Gu Yuena, she was shocked. This little girl possessed an innate noble temperament, yet she didn't make people feel distant. Moreover, her appearance was extremely delicate; even Xiao Wu was slightly inferior... Where did this boy find such a high-quality girl?

When Tang Yuehua visited him at Silverblue Manor, Gu Yuena was arranged by Tang San to be looked after by others, so she had never seen Gu Yuena before...

"Hello, I'm Gu Yuena." Gu Yuena introduced herself proactively, sizing up Tang Yuehua with a wary expression, "What's your relationship with Tang San?"

"Aunt," Tang Yuehua smiled, feeling that this little girl had misunderstood something... However, children these days are becoming more and more precocious. Is she afraid that her aunt will steal her man?

However, the only one who misunderstood was Tang Yuehua. It was just that Gu Yuena's relieved expression after learning of Tang Yuehua's relationship with Tang San deepened Tang Yuehua's misunderstanding...

"Aunt? That's good then, one of us." Gu Yuena relaxed and sat on the sofa beside Tang San, but her pair of purple eyes still curiously scrutinized Tang Yuehua, wanting to understand this woman's background—

That Spirit truly shocked her!

Although it itself had no offensive capabilities, this ability to borrow divine force was outrageous. If she broke through to level 100 in the future, could she directly obtain the Asura God Position? If her future spirit rings could also acquire Domains from Divinities, could she control nine God Positions simultaneously?

With a human body, even upon becoming a God, it's difficult to control multiple God Positions simultaneously; the physical body cannot bear it.

But Tang Yuehua is different; her spirit ring can serve as the foundation for bearing God Positions!

The fundamental reason why multiple God Positions are difficult to coexist lies in the core of Divinity: the God Core, which represents the essence of laws and is extremely domineering, absolutely unable to integrate harmoniously with other laws.

If a person wants to inherit multiple God Positions, either their physical body is terrifyingly strong, their control over laws is extremely precise, and the two God Positions have extremely high compatibility.

Or, they find other carriers to store the God Positions, and when needed, they can simply transfer and use them.

And Tang Yuehua's Spirit possesses a natural carrier, which is her spirit ring!

spirit rings can evolve, just like Tang Yuehua's first spirit ring. Although it is a thousand-year one, after carrying the patterns of the Slaughter God Domain, it gained divine properties and can continuously evolve by absorbing killing intent and blood energy.

If she obtains the law patterns of multiple Divinities in the future, she might be able to achieve the coexistence of nine Gods!

The only problem might be that Tang Yuehua's own combat ability is not good, or she doesn't even know how to fight. Even if she becomes a God in the future, she will probably only be able to handle overwhelming victories.

390: Nine gods in one? Borrow money!

After learning about Tang Yuehua's first spirit ring and Spirit Ability, Tang San marveled at the power of the Ruyi Ring Spirit but wasn't overly envious.

Nine Gods as one?

The possibility Gu Yuena thought of, Tang San naturally also considered, and after connecting to the Heavenly Dao, he performed relevant deductions, finding the feasibility to be over ninety percent.

One can only say, as expected of a Super Spirit!

As long as one can be in sync with it and unleash the true potential of the Ruyi Ring, even the Seraphim Spirit cannot compare. At the very least, as long as Tang Yuehua can borrow Shura's power, even if the Seraphim becomes a god, it would have to give way.

"I have already obtained the second spirit ring, but like the first spirit ring, it has no Spirit Ability. Perhaps I need to go to a corresponding environment and absorb relevant energy or something before it can truly take shape," Tang Yuehua put away her Spirit and spirit ring, stating her opinion. "Perhaps, every spirit ring I obtain in the future can imprint a Domain-type skill."

"Hearing you say that, I'm envious," Tang San laughed. "So, for the second spirit ring, have you decided how to obtain a Domain-type skill? Where will you go to get it?"

Tang Yuehua crossed her legs, saying speechlessly, "How would I know? However, even without a Spirit Ability, I can continue cultivating. It's just that I don't know if I'll get stuck for a period before reaching level thirty, after all, I don't know if this counts as truly letting go of that pride."

"At least, you are much more easygoing than before," Tang San smiled, realizing Tang Yuehua had truly changed. In the past, she would never cross her legs no matter what.

Meanwhile, Xiao Bai and Xiao Qing on the side were trembling, their expressions tense.

They seemed to have heard something incredible!

As Spirit Grandmasters, they knew a little about Spirit cultivation, but they had never heard of someone obtaining a spirit ring without a skill, instead needing to gain insights in certain specific environments, and that the Spirit Abilities obtained afterward would be Domain-type.

Would they be silenced afterward?

"Speaking of which, have you chosen where to open the Moon Pavilion?" Tang San asked about this matter.

"Fantasy Film City," Tang Yuehua replied without hesitation. "That's a city of art. Besides noble etiquette, what I'm good at is playing musical instruments, painting, and playing chess. I plan to specialize in teaching music, painting, and chess, all of which can cultivate one's temperament. Moreover, they can be applied to the visuals of soul-guided movies. Perhaps I can also cooperate with those directors who make movies."

Tang San laughed, "The fact that you can think like this proves that you have already let go of some pride. It's like breaking free from the teachings of the Clear Sky Sect and gaining a new life."

Can he fully trust Tang Yuehua?

Yes.

At this moment, she had undergone a transformation at the spiritual level. She no longer took pride in the Clear Sky Sect's arrogance; instead, she felt it was a pathological self-esteem.

"Then I thank you for your auspicious words," Tang Yuehua smiled, then asked to borrow money. After all, the Clear Sky Sect didn't have much capital now; the money they earned in the past was all contributed to the Sect. Even when she went down the mountain, they only gave her one thousand gold coins as travel expenses.

One thousand gold coins, if placed in a small village, would be enough for her to live on if she didn't focus on luxury goods. But to open a Moon Pavilion in this Spirit City, one thousand gold coins couldn't even buy one cubic centimeter of land.

Those old folks in the Sect all thought she could "make a comeback" with these one thousand gold coins. Tang Xiao and Tang Hao also thought it was no problem.

Damn it!

The Moon Pavilion in Heaven Dou City had already been sold!

Tang San: "(⊙o⊙)..."

The people of the Clear Sky Sect are all reckless. Before they sealed the mountain, were the members of the four single-attribute affiliated families helping them earn money?

"If it's borrowing money, no; if it's an investment, yes, just give me a portion of the dividends every year."

Tang San took out a Spirit Gold Card and pushed it in front of Tang Yuehua. "There are three hundred million gold coins inside, enough for you to buy a manor in Fantasy Film City, renovate it, and even pay the salaries of the teachers you recruit for the first year."

"In return, I want twenty percent of the dividends every year."

Tang Yuehua immediately agreed, saying, "What's twenty percent? How about a fifty-fifty split?"

"A fifty-fifty split is too much, after all, you still have to give a portion to the Clear Sky Sect, don't you?" Tang San rejected Tang Yuehua's suggestion with a chuckle.

"Don't mock me. I have no choice but to give a share to the Clear Sky Sect. Who told me to be born there?" When mentioning the Clear Sky Sect, Tang Yuehua's face was full of sorrow. "However, I'm only responsible for giving them money now. As for the future, I don't care... By the way, what is Spirit Hall's ambition? Can you tell me?"

Tang San retorted, "Whatever ambitions the Two Great Empires on the continent have, Spirit Hall has the same ambitions. Moreover, Sects must also be governed."

Unification.

Tang Yuehua secretly thought, as expected, but making all the great Sects subject to governance, wasn't that a bit too much?

Although the Sects on the continent supported the Two Great Empires separately, they all had their own independence, especially the Upper Three Sects, even more so.

It would probably not be easy to make them completely submit to one force.

"Where there's a will, there's a way." Regarding Tang Yuehua's concerns, Tang San did not give a clear answer. He just stood up and slowly said, "Shall I take you to Fantasy Film City to take a look and choose a location?"

"That's good too."

Tang Yuehua nodded, stood up, and left the Soul Martial Manor with Tang San, heading towards the outer city of Spirit City...

...

"Forget what just happened, do you hear me?" Gu Yuena didn't follow Tang San out. Instead, she waved at Xiao Bai and Xiao Qing, signaling them to come over.

"Miss Na'er, please rest assured, we will definitely keep our mouths shut and won't say anything," Xiao Bai and Xiao Qing said in unison, swearing not to speak out.

"Hmm, I don't believe you," Gu Yuena raised her hands, pressed them on the two's foreheads, injected two streams of divine force, erased their memories of today, and then instructed, "Alright, go clean up."

"Yes, Miss Na'er," Xiao Bai and Xiao Qing's faces showed signs of fatigue and a bit of confusion, not knowing why they were in the living room, but they still started tidying up.

Divine-level power can erase people's memories. Gu Yuena naturally knew how to use this ability, but she wasn't very proficient, so she could only use relatively crude methods, which led to the erased memories not being very precise. Therefore, she could only forcibly remove all memories of what the other party experienced that day.

When Tang San returned, he naturally noticed the two's dispirited state, as if they had stayed up all night, and realized what Gu Yuena had done. He said, "Actually, there's no need for this. These two won't spread the word. Even if Tang Yuehua's ability is exposed, nothing will happen. After all, this is Spirit City, and the Heavenly Dao monitors the Blue Silver Network, so it can watch at all times. Perhaps it can even catch some big fish."

Gu Yuena was stunned, her index fingers poking at each other, and she said nervously, "Did I mess up your plans?"

"What plans? I'm never good at schemes and tricks, and if others want to target me, they need to consider my strength... Don't take it to heart, this isn't important," Tang San patted her head, then asked, "Where are Zhu Zhuqing and Lan Yinzi? Still in the Spirit Beast Illusion?"

391: Hawke Tang Laoya's meeting with Tang San

With Tang San's funding, Tang Yuehua quickly opened a new Moon Pavilion in Fantasy Film City, and coupled with her original fame in Heaven Dou City, many people came to learn painting and music.

At the same time, there were countless admirers.

However, Tang Yuehua rejected them all, and even publicly declared that her Moon Pavilion was funded by Tang San, and she was merely an employee; if they wanted to pursue her, they should first seek out the Holy Son of Spirit Hall.

Immediately, many people gave up.

"I never expected Tang Yuehua to come to Spirit City!" Taking advantage of the rest day, Tang Luoya and Hawke came from Soul Guidance Technology City to Fantasy Film City, preparing to watch an animated movie called "crazy soul beast city" at the Soul Guidance Cinema—the plan to steal the Soul Armor was underway, and both felt that they shouldn't keep their minds too tense and needed appropriate relaxation.

Unexpectedly, they saw an advertisement for Moon Pavilion recruiting teachers and students on the building's advertising screen.

"What does Tang Yuehua look like?" Hawke nudged Tang Luoya's shoulder, "Can I pursue her?"

Tang Luoya glared at Hawke and said, "She's a noblewoman, very beautiful. Whether she's a virgin, I don't know."

“According to the original description, she should be.” Hawke rubbed his hands, smiling lewdly, “Why don’t we go to Moon Pavilion to take a look? Since she’s from the same Sect as you, she should meet you, right?”

“Tang Yuehua trusts the Sect very much.” Tang Luoya’s attitude towards Tang Yuehua remained as it was, unaware that her mindset had already changed. He nodded and said, “Let’s go take a look. Perhaps we can even collaborate with her. She might have insights on how to befriend Si Long, after all, she ran Moon Pavilion in Heaven Dou City for many years and knows more about these matters than we do.”

“But—”

“When the time comes, control your gaze. If I catch you looking around, don’t blame me for beating you.”

Hawke chuckled awkwardly: “You wouldn’t be trying to pursue her, would you? You’re from the same Sect, so you should be close relatives, right? Aren’t you afraid your children will be deformed?”

Tang Luoya snorted: “Love knows no boundaries. Besides, this is the Douluo World, maybe it will make the descendants’ Spirit even stronger.”

That’s not necessarily true... Hawke secretly shook his head. In the small village where he was born, there were two close relatives who got together and had four children: two were mentally handicapped, one was a dwarf, and the last one, though somewhat normal, was frail and sickly, almost like a skeletal ghost.

Arriving at the entrance of Moon Pavilion, Hawke exclaimed, “This place is really big, almost like a football field, isn’t it?”

Tang Luoya didn’t speak, but he was also amazed by Tang Yuehua’s wealth, even suspecting that she hadn’t contributed all her earnings to the Sect, but had kept a portion as private funds.

After all, the land in Fantasy Film City was much more expensive than in the other five cities.

As the two entered the main gate, a student came to greet them and asked, “Are you two here to register?”

Tang Luoya frowned, feeling something was off.

Didn’t Moon Pavilion only receive high-class individuals? Why did this student in front of him not look like a noble, but rather an ordinary city resident?

Hawke, however, was much simpler, only feeling that this place had a bit of an after-school tutoring vibe.

“My surname is Tang.” Tang Luoya stated his surname. According to disciples who had traveled outside the Sect, if you went to Heaven Dou Moon Pavilion and said your surname was Tang, someone would lead you to Tang Yuehua.

But this was Spirit City, Fantasy Film City—

“Alright, Mr. Tang, what’s your name? Which class do you want to enroll in? We have painting, divided into ink wash painting, abstract painting, realistic painting, etc. We also have sculpture, with handmade carving classes and Soul Guidance carving classes; and music, there’s a lot of that: harp, flute, trumpet, bass drum... The receptionist student took out two forms, handed them to the two, and smiled while introducing the classes.

Tang Luoya: “...” Is something wrong here? Shouldn’t he be taken directly to Tang Yuehua?

Hawke carefully looked at the registration form, feeling that this place truly resembled an extracurricular tutoring class rather than a place for high-end noble etiquette training: “Do you have so many teachers here?”

“Because Tang Xuanzhu is very famous in Heaven Dou City, and now that she has moved to Fantasy Film City, naturally a large number of local musicians, painters, sculptors, etc., have come to visit, and even stay here as teachers, to review old knowledge, learn new things, and verify each other by teaching students.”

The receptionist student chuckled, “As Tang Xuanzhu says, art can only continuously progress through mutual exchange and the spark of inspiration. As an art Grandmaster, the one thing you must not be afraid of is your skills being learned by others, because knowledge being learned by others does not mean your own disappears; it merely becomes two copies.”

“Tang Xuanzhu has far-reaching vision!” Hawke gave a thumbs up.

“What procedure do I need to follow to see Tang Yuehua?” Tang Luoya asked.

Calling the Xuanzhu by name directly?

The receptionist student’s expression turned unpleasant, but he still asked, “Who are you?”

“My surname is Tang...”

“I know, what’s your name?” The receptionist student took out a notebook and a Soul Guidance pen, and began to record.

“Tang Luoya.”

“Where do you live?”

“Soul Guidance Technology City, outside the Soul Guidance Forging Association, Forging Market No. 5, Blacksmith Residential Area, Building A, Third Floor, Room 404,” Tang Luoya truthfully stated.

“I’m in Room 405, right next to him,” Hawke said.

“Alright.” The receptionist student finished recording and said, “Go back and wait for the notification. If we have time, we’ll call you over.”

“Are you messing with us?” Tang Luoya’s spirit power fluctuated, angered by the receptionist’s tone.

“A Spirit Master?” The receptionist was startled but did not retreat an inch. “Please mind your attitude. I am just doing my job. If you resort to

violence, the nature of the situation will change. The last time, even the son of a Red Robed Bishop caused trouble, and in the end, both the Red Robed Bishop and his son had to come and apologize obediently.”

Everyone in Soul Guidance Film City knew that Tang Xuanzhu and the Holy Son were blood relatives, family. Who would dare cause trouble here?

They were either hotheads or outsiders.

Nothing to fear.

“Let them in.”

A gentle voice came from behind the two. The receptionist’s eyes immediately became incomparably respectful, and he came forward, his hands somewhat at a loss, but he still handed over a banknote: “Can you sign this for me, Holy Son?”

“Here.” Tang San glanced at the information about Tang Luoya and Hawke on it, flipped it open, signed his name on the inside cover, handed it back to him, and then said, “I’m taking these two in.”

“Please, go ahead!” The receptionist student bowed and scraped, extremely polite.

“Let’s go, what are you standing around for? Don’t you want to see Tang Yuehua?” Tang San walked past the two and headed towards the back. Seeing that they didn’t follow, he turned back and said, “If you don’t come, then neither of you needs to come again in the future, and Spirit City and the Spirit Hall Branches within the Two Great Empires will blacklist you. In fact, with just one word from me, you will be wanted by Spirit Hall, with nowhere to hide.”

The receptionist: “...”

Did His Royal Highness the Holy Son have a grudge against these two?

He had thought they were acquaintances... But offending the Holy Son certainly meant they weren’t good people!

Tang Luoya clenched his fists, secretly gritting his teeth: Have they been discovered?

Hawke, however, pushed Tang Luoya, followed Tang San, his mind rapidly working, thinking about how to get away... Although their initial goal when they came to Spirit City was Tang San, they had already given up on the idea of reminiscing with a fellow native and just wanted to get the Soul Armor manufacturing method, then develop discreetly...

392: Thoughts on the two time-travelers

“When did the two of you arrive?”

The moment he saw the two, the Heavenly Dao collected all information about them since their arrival in Spirit City and relayed it to Tang San, allowing him to confirm their identities.

It must be said, this World certainly had many transmigrators.

Could it really be caused by the spatial-temporal turbulence mentioned by Heaven Dream? Tang San felt there must be a deeper reason; otherwise, Huo Yuhao from a parallel World wouldn't have been able to transmigrate. Of course, this wasn't something he could explore or investigate at the moment; he would have to achieve Level 100 first.

“Just over a month ago, when Moon Pavilion hadn't yet been fully established here,” Hawk truthfully stated.

“I mean, the time you transmigrated,” Tang San clarified.

“We're not entirely sure about that, but it should have been from infancy... Our ages are similar to yours, at most one to four, or five years older,” seeing Tang San growing impatient, Hawk quickly changed his words and spoke frankly, “By the way, we're all from the same hometown, so why be so serious?”

“Then you say, people from ZG don't lie to people from ZG,” Tang San said indifferently.

Hawk chuckled awkwardly, saying nothing more.

Tang Luoya finally broke his silence and asked, “As someone born into the Clear Sky Sect, why did you choose to join Spirit Hall?”

Tang San was slightly surprised, but considering that this kid, a transmigrator, had grown up in the Clear Sky Sect for the first half of his life and was influenced by it, he couldn’t help but show a hint of sympathy: “Who told me I had a good birth? While the external environment has, to some extent, shaped who I am now, at least I can freely choose my own lifestyle. As for you, you no longer resemble a transmigrator at all; instead, you’re like a true ‘Clear Sky person.’”

Tang Luoya frowned, confused, as he didn’t feel that he had been changed by the Clear Sky Sect’s environment.

Hawk, however, chuckled, leaned closer to Tang San, and whispered, “Exactly, that’s right, I also think this guy has been ‘indigenized,’ and his mind is a bit stubborn.”

“I can hear you,” Tang Luoya said, his face darkening.

“My apologies, next time I’ll speak more softly,” Hawk replied carelessly, then asked Tang San, “Big shot, can we cling to you?”

“My sexual orientation is normal,” Tang San said indifferently, “Also, what abilities do you two possess?”

Tang Luoya: “Blacksmithing, combat.”

Hawk: “Strategizing, a military advisor?”

Hearing the two speak like this, Tang San could only “hehe” twice. The Heavenly Dao had already transmitted everything these two had done in Soul Guidance Technology City, and the facts indeed matched their words.

But—

Tang Luoya was alright; at least he knew the Rampaging Wind Technique, and his blacksmithing was decent, but it was limited to Hundred Refinements. He just couldn't find the knack for Thousand Refinements.

As for Hawk... he could only be a dog-headed military advisor.

In short, they were just “ordinary people” whose cultivation talent was slightly better than that of ordinary Spirit Masters. In Spirit City, they were only suitable as thugs, but given their identities, neither would choose to join Spirit Hall.

If it weren't for this “Tang Old Duck” being from the Clear Sky Sect, he wouldn't have paid him any mind.

As for mutual assistance between transmigrators...

Absolutely unnecessary!

The other people in Spirit City understood him better than these transmigrators.

Walking through the corridor, passing a fresh garden, the students and teachers sketching inside greeted Tang San. Tang San also responded gently and greeted them back.

“Don't you know that Tang Yuehua came here to open Moon Pavilion possibly to be an undercover agent?” Tang Luoya suddenly asked, “Why didn't you stop her? Is it because she's your aunt by blood?”

“The higher-ups of Spirit Hall all know, and even know that she will send a portion of the earned funds to the Clear Sky Sect,” Tang San said expressionlessly.

Tang Luoya frowned, “Then why not take action?”

Logically, there shouldn't be any students here at all; Spirit Hall would definitely cause trouble in secret! For example: threatening students, spreading rumors about Moon Pavilion's problems, and so on.

“Because we don't care.”

Tang San was calm, only wanting to express that the other party's imagined methods were too low-level.

However, this simple, understated sentence made Tang Luoya and Hawk gasp in cold air—

How confident must they be?

To what extent had Spirit Hall developed?

Could it be that they had even created nuclear weapons?

Recalling the virtual panels of relevant personnel he had seen in the Spirit Hall Branch outside Spirit City, Hawk felt it was truly possible, and his heart couldn't help but feel uneasy—when he went to Sea God Island later, accepted the Seagod Nine Trials, and became a God, would he be able to withstand the bombing of a nuclear bomb?

Regarding the power of a God, the original text's description was actually very vague, with numerous data loopholes. However, Hawk judged that the strength of mortals who became Gods on a mortal planet like the Douluo World should be incomplete. They would need to ascend to the God Realm and absorb the "Immortal Spiritual Energy" from the setting to fully complete their own strength.

As for Gods not being able to contend with black holes...

Black holes are actually not that fragile.

Arriving at Tang Yuehua's residence, Tang Yuehua, who was watering flowers, saw Tang San arrive and greeted him with a smile, then looked at Tang Luoya and Hawk, asking, "Who are these two?"

Hawk looked at Tang Luoya with a strange expression, thinking to himself: Tang Yuehua doesn't even recognize Tang Luoya? Could it be that this guy has a secret crush? What a useless fellow!

"This one, surnamed Tang, wanted to find you. When he arrived, he was blocked by the students outside, so to avoid conflict, I brought him in," Tang San said, pointing at Tang Luoya, then pointed at Hawk and added,

“You don’t need to bother with this one; he’s a scoundrel friend he made outside. I have some use for him.”

Hawk: “.....”

Tang Yuehua nodded, took out a Spirit card, and said, “In this Spirit City, it’s hard to move an inch without money. This is 100,000 gold coins. Use it sparingly, it should be enough.”

Tang Luoya’s face darkened. Was he short on money?

Indeed, he was quite short.

After accepting the Spirit card, Tang Luoya asked, “May I borrow a moment to speak?”

Seeing Tang San nod, Tang Yuehua led Tang Luoya to a separate room, leaving only Tang San and Hawk in the living room.

“Um, aren’t you afraid that Tang Old Duck will get together with your aunt?” Hawk tried to make conversation, but as soon as the words left his mouth, he slapped himself, secretly cursing his loose tongue.

Could he even ask that?

“Disney’s legal department is going to come looking for you,” Tang San smiled faintly.

“Hehe, Tang Luoya, Tang Old Duck, who told him to have that name?” Hawk chuckled awkwardly, then asked, “How are you going to deal with me and Tang Old Duck?”

“What is your Spirit?” Tang San didn’t answer, instead asking about the other’s Spirit. “I sensed an extreme water element fluctuation.”

“trident.”

Hawk released his Spirit, and a golden trident appeared, with a sky-blue gem at the sharp center point.

In addition, four spirit rings, yellow, yellow, purple, and purple, circled around it...

393: Faith in angels, very little

“A golden trident, the ultimate water element... You’re thinking of going to Sea God Island, right?” Though it was a question, Tang San’s tone was declarative.

trident, ultimate water.

Moreover, this transmigrator had read the Douluo Series, and without the help of an overwhelmingly powerful cheat, he could only go to Sea God Island, hoping the Sea God would choose him.

Furthermore, with a Spirit so similar to the Sea God Trident, it’s estimated that upon arriving at Sea God Island, even without undergoing the Seagod Nine Trials, the local residents would show him respect.

The probability of him obtaining the Seagod Nine Trials was not 100%, but close to 90% or more. Besides, that Sea God fellow always wanted to pass on his God Position and leave the God Realm to explore the broader universe.

“Uh, you’re not worried I’ll steal your God Position, are you?” Hawke became anxious.

“I have no interest in the God Positions of the God Realm, and I myself walk the path of Life and Destruction. Speaking of which, Life and the God of Destruction have already sent a wisp of their divine consciousness down to find me,” Tang San said with a shrug, indifferently. “But I didn’t agree. After all, inheriting a God Position is a huge pitfall.”

Hawke chuckled, but in his heart, he was certain that Tang San would not give up a God Position that came knocking.

Which transmigrator could refuse becoming a Divinity?

Even if he refused now, if he found himself nearing old age later, he would definitely try to contact the God Realm.

For example: Zhou Weiqing in “Heavenly Jewel Change.”

However, Tang San was an “old immortal.” The Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset assisted in the circulation of essence, qi, and Spirit, constructing a miniature human universe. His own soul had also transformed into a primordial Spirit, equivalent to the will of the human universe.

As long as he wasn’t killed, he could live on indefinitely, with virtually endless lifespan. How could he die of old age?

“Hawke, let’s go.” Tang Luoya walked out from the inner room, calling out to Hawke, preparing to return to Soul Guidance Technology City—

Inside the room, he had hoped Tang Yuehua could use her relationship with Tang San to obtain the Soul Armor manufacturing method, but Tang Yuehua refused him, even warning him not to harbor ill intentions and to be down-to-earth.

To be educated after living two lives!

It was simply preposterous!

But Tang Yuehua’s seniority was there, and Tang San was still outside, so it was not good to argue. He could only plan for the long term...

...

After the two left, Tang Yuehua revealed Tang Luoya’s purpose, sighing, “This person is a third-generation disciple of the Clear Sky Sect. His talent is good, having already reached rank 49. He came to Spirit City, witnessed the power of Soul Armor, but since Soul Armor is not for sale, he started thinking of ways to steal it. Currently, he’s working as a forging apprentice in Soul Guidance Technology City, capable of hundred-forging.”

Tang San nodded. He was aware of all this information, and it was even more detailed than what Tang Yuehua had gleaned from the other party. He said, "He's not important, no need to pay much attention to him. However, you can pay attention to that Hawke. In the future, your spirit ring abilities might require you to compete with him for something."

"That guy?" Tang Yuehua was puzzled.

"His Spirit is a trident, possessing the ultimate water element, and he has a chance to inherit the Sea God Position," Tang San said. "There is the Sea God's inheritance on Sea God Island."

"Sea God Island?"

"This name might be unfamiliar to you, but you should have heard of Devil Island, right?"

Tang Yuehua suddenly understood.

She had naturally heard of Devil Island. It was an independent island located hundreds of kilometers off the coast of Vast Sea City in the Heaven Dou Empire. It was said that anyone who went there never returned, hence the moniker "Devil."

She hadn't expected there to be the Sea God's inheritance there!

Tang Yuehua was no stranger to Divinities now, after all, her grandfather, Tang Chen, was striving to complete the Asura God's assessment.

But wasn't that Sea God not a benevolent Divinity?

Otherwise, there wouldn't be rumors of people never returning from there, causing people to turn pale at the mention of it.

"The existence of Sea God Island is similar to the Hall of Offerings of Spirit Hall. There is a rank 99 High Priest, and many followers of the Sea God: Titled Douluo. Moreover, there, those Sea God followers are much more fanatical than the Angel followers here."

Tang San continued, “The reason for the rumors that people never return once they go there is because once you set foot on Sea God Island, you must accept the trials bestowed by the Sea God. If you fail, you die. If you pass, you can receive rewards. The most basic reward should be an increase in spirit power. A better reward is an increase in spirit ring age. Even better is the bestowal of a god-bestowed spirit ring, meaning you can obtain a spirit ring without needing to hunt for one. It is said that this spirit ring will evolve into the most suitable Spirit Ability based on one’s own Spirit.”

“If we could figure out the principle behind it...”

“Never mind, this topic has strayed too far.”

“On Sea God Island, even if you pass the assessment, you cannot leave again. Otherwise, everyone on the island will consider you to have betrayed the Sea God’s faith, and you will be hunted down by the entire island. In severe cases, the High Priest of Sea God Island might even be able to use the authority granted to her by the Sea God to eliminate you across space.”

Tang Yuehua shivered, trembling as she said, “The Sea God is definitely an evil Divinity, right?”

That absolutely sounds like cultivating slaves, doesn’t it?

The people living there must be absolutely insane, just like... the Clear Sky Sect!

Suddenly, Tang Yuehua seemed to understand something, a wave of lingering fear washing over her. Then she asked another question: “So, why do those Divinities do this?”

“Faith.” Tang San wasn’t afraid of Tang Yuehua knowing, because as long as she wanted to maintain her intellectual independence, she couldn’t transmit this information to the Clear Sky Sect. Tang Chen must also know the function of the power of faith. “Faith in Divinities can directly enhance their strength, but correspondingly, it will also gradually distort their personalities, making them become the image in the eyes of their believers... Powerful Divinities don’t need faith, while some Divinities who

realize that faith is problematic instead let their divine artifacts carry faith and use faith to strengthen the divine artifacts.”

“The Sea God is precisely like this.”

“He preserves faith on the mortal star, nurturing his Spirit/divine artifact: the Sea God Trident.”

“In this World, the Divinity with the most faith is the Sea God, and precisely because of this, Sea God Island can so generously bestow divine trials upon its natives or those who enter it—this requires faith as an energy source. Correspondingly, the Angel God of Spirit Hall, have you heard of Spirit Hall conducting large-scale bestowals of divine trials or gathering believers?”

“No.” Tang Yuehua shook her head. She didn’t even know of the Angel God’s existence, only considering her a legend.

After digesting this information, she didn’t ask Tang San why he knew so much—Tang San was the Holy Son, Spirit Hall had the Angel God’s inheritance, and had once attacked Sea God Island...

Knowing this.

It was very normal.

However, Tang Yuehua believed that more of the content was Tang San’s own speculation, not conclusions summarized by Spirit Hall personnel. “Is it because the Angel God has very little faith?”

“Very little, especially after Bibi Dong became Supreme Pontiff. The Angel’s faith became even scarcer. After all, what’s most famous in Spirit Hall now is Supreme Pontiff Bibi Dong, not the Angel God.”

As for why Qian Daoliu didn’t promote the Angel God... From the perspective of the original work, it’s highly probable that the previous Angel God committed some taboo, leading to intervention from the God

Realm, which is why the Angel lineage didn't dare to widely spread the Angel's faith...

“Hawke, this guy has the potential to inherit the Seagod Nine Trials.” Tang San stated the direct reason for Tang Yuehua to pay attention to him. “And your Spirit, your spirit ring abilities, since they can borrow the power of a Divinity, then you still need to strive for the Sea God Position... Based on your previous description to me, your spirit rings are more like borrowing the power of a Divinity, but can a Divinity refuse?”

394: Give up the plan to capture the soul armor

The Asura God's inheritance was obtained by Tang Chen. Tang Yuehua felt that, by all accounts, as long as her grandfather could be reasonable in the future, she could naturally borrow it.

And the Sea God's position...

If Hawke obtained the Sea God's inheritance first and Tang Yuehua later condensed a similar Domain, she probably wouldn't be able to borrow the Sea God's power anymore, right? Or rather, when facing Hawke, it wouldn't have much effect.

"Do I have to obtain the Sea God's inheritance?" Tang Yuehua naturally yearned for a Domain skill related to a Divinity, but was she really going to Sea God Island?

That kind of place was not somewhere a weak woman like her could go.

"You don't need to go to Sea God Island. There's actually another way for your spirit ring to obtain a Domain-type skill born under the influence of Sea God energy," Tang San smiled slightly. "Moreover, for you, it's quite advantageous."

"What?" Tang Yuehua's breathing quickened.

"Vast Sea Cosmic Shroud," Tang San stated the name of an item.

"I've heard of that. It seems to be an ancient spirit tool collected by the Heaven Dou Imperial Family. No one can use it, but it's incredibly hard, so its symbolic meaning is greater than its practical use." Tang Yuehua had

some understanding of the Vast Sea Cosmic Shroud. After all, when Xue Ke was still running the Moon Pavilion in Heaven Dou City, she would often tell her about the imperial family's treasures, and even bring some unimportant gems for her to appraise.

But in the end, she personally returned them—among them, she had played with the Vast Sea Cosmic Shroud. That gem was indeed very hard. According to Xue Ke, a full-power strike from a Titled Douluo offering three hundred years ago couldn't leave any mark on it, and was even counterattacked by a trace of power contained within it, dying not long after from severe injuries.

However, by Xue Ke's generation, it was only considered a legend.

Tang Yuehua originally didn't believe it, but now that Tang San brought it up, could the Vast Sea Cosmic Shroud be related to the Sea God?

"That's actually the Sea God's Heart, the core of the Sea God Trident," Tang San revealed the true nature of the Vast Sea Cosmic Shroud. "It is part of a divine tool. If you obtain it, perhaps you can use your Ruyi Ring to engrave its pattern on your second spirit ring, thereby giving birth to a Sea God Domain."

Tang Yuehua's beautiful eyes lit up, feeling that this was indeed feasible.

She couldn't go to Sea God Island, but she could access the Vast Sea Cosmic Shroud. With her friendship with Xue Ke, she could find an opportunity to go to Heaven Dou, borrow that thing to play with for a few days, and it wouldn't be impossible.

"Thank you for the guidance, Little San." Tang Yuehua felt that ever since she followed Tang San and let go of the Clear Sky Sect's pride, her future was incredibly bright.

"I just want to see if you can truly bear the Domains of multiple Divinities." Tang San's words were brutally direct, but Tang Yuehua didn't care.

Tang San was her closest blood relative!

Now, the more she looked, the more she liked him!

"Let's talk business." Tang San took out a stack of documents from his storage wristband and began to talk about the main reason for his visit. "When you run a business in Spirit City, the profits earned need to be taxed... The Spirit Hall Holy Maiden considered your relationship with me and asked me to come and tell you personally."

Tang Yuehua: "....." She suddenly felt Tang San was a bit annoying.

"How much do I have to pay?"

"Twenty percent of the profits."

"Isn't that too much?"

"It was originally thirty percent. Because of me, it was reduced by ten percent. Other large merchants all pay thirty percent," Tang San said slowly. "Originally, I didn't agree to reduce it by ten percent, but the Holy Maiden took such good care of you, so I had no choice. Just don't publicize it everywhere."

Tang Yuehua just wanted to say that this nephew was truly clueless, not even thinking of saving money for his aunt...

...

After Tang Yuehua signed, Tang San chatted with her for a few moments, then left the Moon Pavilion and found Hu Liena, who was working in the main hall of the Spirit Hall in the Inner City, and personally handed her the documents.

"Here, the documents you wanted."

Ordinary documents didn't need to be handed to Hu Liena; they could be given to the corresponding departments below. But who made Tang Yuehua's identity sensitive?

She needed special treatment.

"If Spirit Hall and the Clear Sky Sect have a conflict in the future, which side will you stand on?" Hu Liena stamped the document and then asked this question, a strange look in her eyes. "I don't want to see you and Clear Sky Douluo stage a father-son fratricide."

Father-son fratricide...

No matter the reason, if it happened, in the minds of the continent's common people, the son would always be in the wrong.

Unless this matter happened very secretly, unknown to anyone.

"Am I not the Spirit Hall Saint Child? Which side do you think I'll stand on?" Tang San stated his position. "Besides, I imagine you all wouldn't make things difficult for me then, right?"

Hu Liena breathed a sigh of relief and smiled: "Naturally."

"If a war is truly to be waged, I hope Spirit Hall isn't the one to start it first." Tang San hoped Hu Liena could do more ideological work with Bibi Dong. "For the Two Great Empires and the common people living within the Two Great Empires, our so-called unification war is actually a war of aggression."

"Normal people don't like war, unless it's for the peace of the continent." Hu Liena's eyes held a longing for the common people of the continent to live in peace and contentment.

She had noble ideals!

"Indeed, but currently, most of the common people on the continent will not understand us, who initiated the war first. Spirit Hall's influence on the continent's common people is not yet deep, and the quality of Spirit Hall's lower-level personnel is uneven. Currently, only Spirit City is good, able to obey orders, but once war breaks out and cities are captured, it's uncertain whether they will let themselves go."

Tang San looked deeply at Hu Liena, "You've carried out many missions to apprehend The Fallen, haven't you? What low-quality Spirit Hall personnel do after capturing a city won't be much different from The Fallen, and the problems caused will even be more severe."

Hu Liena pondered, then finally nodded heavily: "I will talk to teacher. Spirit Hall will never be an aggressor!"

On the other side.

Hawke and Tang Luoya were casually strolling in Fantasy Film City, pondering their next plan.

Hawke suggested giving up and leaving Spirit City directly.

Reason?

Tang San had noticed them, and Tang Yuehua was unwilling to help. Staying here would very likely lead to them being deliberately monitored, which was not a long-term solution.

However, Tang Luoya was truly unwilling. He didn't understand why Tang Yuehua was close to Tang San. Even if he was her nephew, he had now joined Spirit Hall and was not on the same side as the Clear Sky Sect!

Tang Yuehua was very loyal to the Sect!

"Don't be so incredulous. Didn't you see that Tang San looks like a pretty boy? And his strength is powerful. Tang Yuehua definitely wants to find a way to win him over." Hawke comforted "Tang Luoya," patting his shoulder. "Tang San's attitude towards us is already very clear; he doesn't care. But others might not. That reception student saw his threat to us, so it's best to leave this place."

"What about the Soul Armor?"

"Soul Armor? That thing must have incorporated the principles of spirit tools. If we spend time learning it, do we still want to cultivate?" Hawke retorted. "After all, we don't have Mysterious Heaven Skill. Cultivating

spirit power requires meditation, and we don't have that much energy to worry about other skills... If you're unwilling, why don't we go watch a movie? The spirit tool movie tickets for crazy soul beast city have already been bought, we can't waste them."

Tang Luoya: "....."

395: Resonance between spirit, spirit and spirit

“crazy soul beast city” tells the story of a Soft Bones Rabbit named Rabbit who goes from the countryside to the big city to become an enforcer. In the Worldview of this movie, there are no humans, only Spirit Beasts.

All Spirit Beasts walk upright, can speak, and possess human intelligence.

However, Spirit Beasts vary in size, which means that even if Spirit Beasts overcome the predator-prey relationship of the food chain, a series of problems will arise due to their size.

This big city is not very friendly to tiny Spirit Beasts.

“Are you sure this isn’t plagiarizing ‘Zootopia’?” After watching it once, Tang Luoya’s eyes twitched, and his almost forgotten memories from his previous life resurfaced in his mind.

Rabbit, isn't that just a transliteration of the English word for rabbit?

That’s a bit too perfunctory!

And the plot is pretty much the same.

Hock said, “It’s okay. At least this animated movie isn’t 3D; every frame is hand-drawn. Plus, the Spirit Beasts in the movie are much more splendid than ordinary animals.”

“You just said, ‘Zootopia’?” A clear, beautiful female voice came, and Xiao Qing and Xiao Bai walked to their side, observing them.

“Transcendents?”

Hock’s expression changed, but he immediately calmed down, knowing he couldn’t hide it, and tentatively asked, “Are you two also?”

“Mm.” Xiao Bai nodded. “Let’s talk outside.”

“Indeed, there are too many people here.” Hock looked around, greeted Tang Luoya, and followed Xiao Bai and Xiao Qing, two fellow Transcendents dressed in maid outfits, out of the cinema.

“I didn’t expect to meet fellow Transcendents here,” Xiao Bai said with a smile. “When you two were discussing ‘Zootopia,’ I thought it was just a new movie made in this World, but I just asked, and you actually admitted it.”

“There’s no way to hide it. My expression already gave it away. Even if I didn’t admit it, you would have suspected me.” Hock smiled openly. “Are you two maids from some wealthy family? That’s quite unfortunate.”

“It’s alright, our master at home is quite good to us sisters,” Xiao Bai said with a smile.

Alright!

Just like Tang Luoya, they’ve been assimilated!

Hock gained a basic understanding of the two women and asked, “May I ask what your master does? We brothers have some skills and hope to achieve great things.”

“There will definitely be a reward afterward!”

Since they had decided to leave Spirit City, it was a good idea to make connections with the people in Spirit City and make a friend or two before leaving, so they could keep in touch later.

Originally, the best choices were Lou Gao and Si Long, but unfortunately, Tang Luoya’s blacksmithing talent was limited, so he couldn’t gain their

recognition, or even meet them.

Those kinds of people, besides forging, were not interested in anything else. Not to mention, they were both poor and couldn't even gather enough money to buy gifts...

As for inviting these two women to join the Transcendents' Alliance... Hock didn't want someone who might spill everything in bed, and these two were not strong, only at the Spirit Grandmaster level.

Their strength was a bit lacking.

"Are you Spirit Masters? What level?" Xiao Bai thought that recruiting some security personnel for Soul Martial Manor was a good option, and perhaps Saint Son would even reward them.

The prerequisite was that these two had decent strength; otherwise, they could only, out of consideration for being fellow Transcendents, introduce them to a job that would allow them to live here.

"Our strength is close to Spirit King," Hock said with a confident smile.

"Close to Spirit King?" Xiao Bai was surprised, observing them both, and said, "For your age, reaching this strength is already genius-level..."

"...Could you be spies for some force?" Xiao Qing interjected, becoming wary of them.

"Don't say that. If we were really spies, Spirit Hall would have arrested us long ago," Hock chuckled, hoping to skip the topic.

"That's true. If you were spies, you wouldn't be able to escape Spirit Hall's detection." Xiao Qing agreed with this, revealing an attitude of trust in Spirit Hall.

This made Hock even more vigilant, but he still asked, "Can we, with our strength, go to your master's place?"

“Naturally, it’s enough.” Xiao Bai and Xiao Qing exchanged glances, both seeing the joy in each other’s eyes—Saint Son also needed to cultivate his own team, and these two were Transcendents, just like them, and would surely be able to look out for each other in the future.

So, Hock and Tang Luoya followed the two women into the Inner City and witnessed the true Spirit City: just as rumored, most of the pedestrians on the streets had spirit power, and Spirit Masters were everywhere.

And the closer they got to the Spirit in the center, the more shocked they became, especially the Douluo Hall at the top. In the ethereal realm, some kind of power seemed to emanate, making their hearts feel somewhat suppressed.

There was the Angel God’s inheritance there!

Before possessing the corresponding strength, in front of the true Divinity inheritance ground, they instinctively felt a sense of unease and dared not jest as before.

As for Xiao Bai and Xiao Qing...

They were already accustomed to it, and living in Soul Martial Manor, they were more influenced by Tang San, so their perception of the invisible pressure emanating from within Douluo Hall was naturally not very keen.

Moreover, the lower one’s strength, the weaker their perception of that power.

Upon arriving at the gates of Soul Martial Manor, Hock and Tang Luoya marveled at its vastness, which was almost as large as a Heaven Dou imperial prince’s manor. It must belong to a prominent figure.

However, Tang Luoya became worried, as he was, after all, born into the Clear Sky Sect... Although for now, Spirit City didn’t seem to reject Hao Tian Disciples much, who knew if the master here disliked the Clear Sky Sect?

Spirit Hall Inner City and Spirit Hall Outer City were ultimately not entirely the same; the Inner City had more families of Spirit Hall higher-ups...

“Where did you two go?” Gu Yuena followed their scent and found them. “As my attendants, even on a rest day, you must report your outings to me.”

“We went to see ‘crazy soul beast city,’” Xiao Bai complimented. “Miss Na’er’s script is excellent.”

The script for “crazy soul beast city” was written by this silver-haired little girl in front of them?

Hock and Tang Luoya looked at each other: Could she also be a Transcendent?

In reality, Gu Yuena wrote the script for “crazy soul beast city” simply by imitating Xiao Wu, who wrote novels in her spare time. Unlike Xiao Wu, who described the habits of Spirit Beasts, Gu Yuena pondered what would happen if Spirit Beasts possessed human-like intelligence, could use tools, and build houses, but without transforming into human form.

She eventually realized that even if Spirit Beasts overcame the conflict between “prey and predator,” they couldn’t perfectly coexist. The problems caused by size differences alone were enough to cause frequent conflicts among Spirit Beasts.

The “crazy” in “crazy soul beast city” lies precisely in this—it is a fantasy, a desire to become reality, yet遥不可及 (out of reach)—

However, Gu Yuena was only responsible for writing the script; filming and other aspects were entirely handed over to others. She herself did not participate, merely enjoying the share of profits.

Having been with Tang San for quite some time, she also understood one thing: she needed to have money and couldn’t rely entirely on Tang San, her “shit-shoveler,” otherwise, even if she wasn’t a pet, she would truly become one.

“That’s a good flattery.” Gu Yuena didn’t react much to Xiao Bai’s praise, her gaze falling on Hock and Tang Luoya. “Who are these two guys? Your boyfriends? It seems you two have given up...”

“No!” Xiao Qing quickly waved her hands. “They are our fellow Transcendents and are looking for a job.”

“A job?”

Gu Yuena, imitating Tang San, rubbed her chin and circled the two a few times.

“Their spirit power fluctuations are close to Spirit King. Their cultivation talent is quite good. One has extreme water element, and the other carries a tiny bit of destruction attribute. If one isn’t careful, it’s almost undetectable.”

“Tell me, whose people are you?”

Hock dared not be careless with the delicate girl in front of him, because he couldn’t sense her spirit power fluctuations, yet she could detect their strength level.

The difference was immediately apparent!

This “girl” was definitely not as simple as she appeared on the surface.

“Hello, respected young lady, I am a free Spirit Master, and this one is from the Clear Sky Sect.” Hock unhesitatingly sold Tang Luoya out—a dead fellow Daoist is better than a dead poor Daoist.

If this person didn't have any ill will towards the Clear Sky Sect or the Hao Tian Disciples, then everything was fine, the plan would proceed as usual, befriending the owner here and leaving a bit of goodwill; but if he cared deeply, or even hated them, then he would truly have to sell Tang Luoya out as a show of loyalty, after all, fellow countrymen were meant to be duped.

“Clear Sky Sect, I know it, one of the Upper Three Sects.” Gu Yuena nodded, “I heard that the people there all have a bit of a mental problem?”

Tang Luoya frowned, but Hawke spoke first, saying, “That’s right, the people of the Clear Sky Sect are all one-track minded. He’s a bit better... May I ask, are you the owner here? Or the young lady of the household?”

Gu Yuena automatically put her hands on her hips, her lips curving: “Naturally, I am the owner here!”

Hearing her say this, Hawke was certain. This person definitely wasn’t as young as she appeared. Her true age might already be over a hundred, either through the art of preserving youth or by reaching an ultimate level, allowing her to maintain her youthful appearance.

“If you want to work here, it’s not impossible. I’ll take you to meet my people, and he will arrange things for you.” Gu Yuena was preparing to take these two to see Tang San. After all, they were two wild Spirit Ancestors, so she couldn’t be too casual, and she genuinely didn’t have the right to recruit people for the Soul Martial Manor.

The two followed the bouncing Gu Yuena, passing through the middle section of the Soul Martial Manor and entering the residential area, where they found Tang San meditating cross-legged in the courtyard, with a tall Blue Silver Emperor beside him.

“Two uninvited guests have arrived.” Tang San opened his eyes, looked at Hawke and Tang Luoya, then glanced at the innocent-looking Gu Yuena, feeling a bit speechless: “We truly are fated, you two. We just met, and I didn’t expect you to come looking for me proactively... Honestly, you really don’t need to be so polite.”

Hawke gave an awkward smile, nodding and bowing, saying, “Then you go ahead and be busy, we won’t disturb you.”

“Why the rush to leave? Come have some tea.” Tang San stood up and headed towards the living room, while the two men’s bodies moved uncontrollably, also walking towards the living room.

Tang Luoya gritted his teeth, but his body seemed not to belong to him, becoming a puppet of another, only able to move his steps stiffly.

Why was Tang San able to control their bodies?

Naturally, it was because Tang San had recently gained a deeper understanding of the three aspects of essence, qi, and Spirit—

Tang San discovered that the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset could produce a peculiar resonance when assisting in the transformation and circulation of essence, qi, and Spirit.

This resonance was like the expansion of the Big Bang, capable of continuously reorganizing every organ and tissue of the physical body, adjusting every cell, as if it had established a deeper connection with a certain rhythm of the entire universe... From this perspective, even if Tang San did not increase or modify the Golden Core Ring, Heart Core Ring, and Lingge Ring in the future, eventually, his three cultivation methods would also become fully integrated.

But as for how many years that would take, it was hard to say.

And Tang San recorded the frequency of that resonance, discovering that every living being had a similar resonance. As long as he found the correct frequency within it, he could control the opponent's essence, qi, and Spirit.

The effect manifested was the control of another person's body, making it one's own puppet.

However, this required extremely strong computational ability.

Although Tang San had already cultivated a Nascent Soul, controlling these two people was not easy. If he were to control a Titled Douluo-level existence, he would probably need the Heavenly Dao for auxiliary calculations.

However, merely disturbing a person's essence, qi, and Spirit was very simple and did not require much effort.

After entering the living room, Hawke and Tang Luoya regained their ability to move, but they didn't dare to breathe loudly, staring blankly at

Tang San, with beads of sweat the size of soybeans appearing on their foreheads and cheeks.

What kind of bizarre method was this?

Spirit Ability?

Impossible!

Even if the control of spirit power reached a subtle degree, allowing the use of Spirit Ability without releasing one's Spirit or spirit ring, it wouldn't be to the extent that they couldn't feel even a trace of spirit power fluctuation.

Could it be mental force?

Did Tang San give them a suggestion just now? No, that's not right. They could clearly sense the circulation of their own spirit power and the flow of blood. They had never had such a clear feeling before.

Tang San smiled as he served them tea: “(^-^)_且~~”

The two were silent as cicadas in winter, daring not to say anything, merely holding their teacups, hoping Tang San would let them go... This was truly too strange! This person was really not to be offended!

“Why did you come here?” Tang San poured himself another cup, took a sip, pointed at Gu Yuena who was sitting beside him cracking peanuts, and asked, “You wouldn't be trying to abduct her, would you?”

Gu Yuena was displeased: “What are you saying? Am I, this young lady, that easy to abduct? By the way, do you know these two fellows?”

“I saw them once, at the Moon Pavilion.” Tang San put down his teacup, crossed his legs, and looked directly at the two.

“You misunderstand, we just want to find a better job. How does that saying go? ‘One learns martial arts and literary skills to serve the emperor’s

family.” Hawke laughed awkwardly, “Who knew that following two fellow countrymen, I would actually meet you. This is truly fate.”

“Your flattery still needs more practice, it’s too stiff.” Gu Yuena picked up the teacup Tang San had used, took a sip of the remaining tea inside, and immediately stuck out her tongue: “It’s a bit bitter, a bit astringent, not very good to drink.”

“For a child like you, it’s too early to appreciate tea.” Tang San took the teacup, refilled it with hot tea, and then asked the two again, “Let’s get to the point. How many people are there in your group?”

Hawke glanced at Gu Yuena and asked, “Can we speak with her present?”

“Aren’t they just people from another World?” Gu Yuena sneered, “What’s there to hide? In the universe, occasionally there are spatial-temporal turbulences that bring some beings from one World to another. It’s a very common situation.”

Hawke was filled with respect, realizing that this was a great Divinity, and asked, “May I ask who you are?”

“Gu Yuena!”

“Amazing!” Hawke immediately gave Tang San a thumbs-up, feeling that Tang San had defied the heavens, actually wanting to take his future daughter-in-law as well... truly playful!

If he had the ability, he would want to too!

“There are three of us: me, Tang Luoya, and Feng Ming. Feng Ming didn’t come; he’s in Heaven Dou City, the second son of a small family.....”
Hawke decided to cling to Tang San’s leg.

If you can't beat them, and you can't compare to them, then join them.
What's the big deal?

Anyway, he had learned his lesson by this age!

Tang Luoya looked at Hawke in disbelief, not expecting his leader to sell out the Transcendents' Alliance's information at the first opportunity... Sure enough, this Transcendents' Alliance had no future!

He would not submit to Tang San just like that.

As a Transcendent, he was confident he was no less than this “protagonist”!

Watching their differing expressions, Tang San leisurely took a sip of hot tea, thinking to himself: Hawke is not bad, he can read people's expressions, at least he's not the extremely arrogant type; As for Tang Luoya, his mind has been completely rusted by the “pride” of the Clear Sky Sect, and it won't change in a short time.

“Alright. From now on, when you recruit others of your kind, send me a copy of the list.” After listening to Hawke's description, Tang San nodded, “I won't let you work for nothing. I can provide your operating funds, but you must first list out a detailed form of where the funds will be spent and apply to me for them.”

“No problem, boss.” Hawke, like a sycophant, smiled extremely obsequiously, even thinking of coming over to massage Tang San's legs to show his loyalty.

Tang Luoya's mouth twitched, disdaining Hawke's behavior, but at this moment, he didn't know what to do... Tang San wanted them to state their stance. If he said nothing, would it not be good?

Moreover, he had already obtained the Asura Aura. As long as he condensed killing intent through slaughter, he could obtain the Slaughter God Domain. In the future, by continuously cultivating the Slaughter God Domain, it could evolve into the Asura Domain, and then he would have hope of receiving the Asura God's inheritance.

Although the Asura God's inheritance was currently occupied by Tang Chen, he might also be able to obtain a Divinity trial. After all, the Asura God chose inheritors by casting a wide net.

He just needed to be more outstanding than Tang Chen.

As a Transcendent, he had that confidence!

Therefore, he absolutely could not lose this pride. Even if Tang San was stronger than him now, the future was uncertain. As long as he could surpass Tang Chen and defeat Tang San, it was not impossible.

“What about you?” Tang San looked at Tang Luoya.

396: Open the spirit beast fantasy space

In the end, Tang Luoya said nothing and acted like a quail.

But Tang San also did not make things difficult for him; he would not arbitrarily pin a fabricated crime on someone else.

After calling Xiao Bai and Xiao Qing in and seeing the two of them off, Gu Yuena asked, “You’re also a visitor from another World, aren’t you? Don’t deny it, I guessed it long ago.”

“Since you guessed it, why ask?”

Tang San slowly stood up, preparing to continue researching the Physical Martial Soul owners collected by Spirit Hall, but Gu Yuena stopped him and asked, “That rabbit...”

“Hm?” Tang San said in a deep voice.

“Do Xiao Wu and the others know about this?” Gu Yuena immediately changed her words, looking at Tang San with a curious gaze.

“Not yet.”

“Hehe, so, I’m the first to know, right?” Gu Yuena was a little gleeful.

“That’s right, you’re the first.” Tang San nodded and warned her not to tell anyone, or else he would spank her little bottom until it bloomed.

Gu Yuena’s face turned red, and she cried out, “Pervert! You won’t even let go of a child!”

“Heh, you’re not as perverted as me. When I was young (referring to his previous life), I really didn’t know anything, unlike some people who would peek at Xiao Wu and me.” Tang San chuckled, teasing the mix of anger and shyness in Gu Yuena, and he got more and more excited as he spoke.

Now, he finally understood what children were for.

Just one word.

Play.

Teasing children is really interesting, and teasing Gu Yuena, this “little” Silver Dragon, is even more fun.

Gu Yuena, with a flushed face, roared, “I was clearly researching the way of vital energy and blood! And I’m not allowed to watch?! Besides, I’ve seen countless Spirit Beasts reproduce!”

“Oh, you’re so amazing.” Tang San clapped his hands, deliberately provoking her, and only apologized with kind words when she became angry out of embarrassment.

And Gu Yuena fell for this, after all, she could also “extort” more candied haws from Tang San... Although she had money herself, buying them with Tang San’s money tasted better.

“Pat, pat.”

Footsteps sounded on the stairs, and Zhu Zhuqing slowly walked down, stopping the “childish interaction” between Tang San and Gu Yuena.

“Zhuqing, you gained a lot in the Spirit Beast Illusion, didn’t you?” Tang San observed her, noticing that when she walked, she truly moved like a Hell Civet, not making a sound.

The experiences within the illusion were also a form of training for the physical body in reality.

“Yes, it’s alright. All six of my spirit rings have reached the ten-thousand-year level, especially the sixth spirit ring, which is close to the hundred-thousand-year level, and—”

Zhu Zhuqing’s lips curved slightly upward, and she took out two ten-thousand-year Spirit Bones. “There were unexpected gains, but I haven’t absorbed them.”

Handing the Spirit Bones to Tang San, Zhu Zhuqing was silent for a moment, then said, “I need to go back. I’ve been out for a while, and my sister might be worried.”

“Indeed, you should go back. The Star Luo Empire hasn’t been very peaceful lately.”

This was not groundless, as the Star Luo Crown Prince, Dai Weisi, had become increasingly “excessive” in his research of weapon-type spirit tools, leading many families to oppose him, and even some family patriarchs chose to side with Dai Mubai, who had returned to the Star Luo Empire.

They did not participate in the Dai Family’s competition, but if it threatened their family’s status and inheritance, then they were not necessarily bound to follow the “ancestral laws.”

And for Zhu Zhuqing, wanting to demonstrate her value and even gain real speaking power in the imperial court, this was the best opportunity.

Zhu Zhuqing looked deeply at Tang San, then suddenly walked up to him, and before he could retreat, she hugged him and kissed him.

This scene made Gu Yuena^{愣神} for a moment, then she tightly clenched her fists and said with a flushed face, “What are you two doing?! I’m still a nine-year-old child! Don’t let me see these things!”

But Zhu Zhuqing ignored her. After a while, she parted from Tang San’s lips, her cheeks slightly red, and said, “Don’t tell Xiao Wu and the others, or they’ll say I’m stealing their man.”

Saying this, Zhu Zhuqing covered her mouth, but still laughed aloud.

Speaking of which, even if she joined, Xiao Wu and the others wouldn't mind, right? But Tang San had said that love is mutual, and women also need to have their own careers and not be appendages to men.

And her career was in the Star Luo Empire.

Therefore, she couldn't immerse herself in this gentle embrace for too long...

It seemed she hadn't even been nourished yet, so how could she say she was immersed?

"I will definitely tell Xiao Wu and the others!" Gu Yuena said grumpily, as if in a fit of pique, "I'll say you two were secretly eating."

However, no one paid her any attention.

Tang San: "Shall I see you off?"

Zhu Zhuqing: "Good."

Outside Spirit City.

Zhu Zhuqing waved goodbye to Tang San, then ran off towards the Star Luo Empire without looking back, her speed so fast that she disappeared in the blink of an eye.

"Are you just going to let the girl who gave you her first kiss run back?" Gu Yuena followed beside Tang San, looking at him with the gaze of a "scum."

"For Spirit Masters, traveling never involves carriages." Tang San said with a matter-of-fact expression, "Let's go, back to the city. I still have a lot of work to do."

"Hmph, if you're so busy, do you still have time to kiss someone?" Gu Yuena pouted, then ran three steps, leaped, and jumped onto Tang San's

shoulder, riding on his neck, pointing forward, and loudly declared, “Depart, to Min Shi Liang Du! This is punishment for you offending me!”

“How did I offend you?” Tang San looked puzzled.

“You let a young girl see things she shouldn’t at her age, harming her fragile heart, isn’t that an offense?” Gu Yuena grabbed Tang San’s hair, her righteous demeanor frightening the Ten-section Emerald, which served as a hair tie, into trembling. “It’s only because this King is merciful; if it were someone else, I would have dismembered you by now!”

“Yes, yes, yes, my fault, the Silver Dragon Overlord who has seen countless Spirit Beasts engage in reproductive activities.” Tang San teased, stepping towards Min Shi Liang Du...

...

After buying a large pile of candied haws and other snacks for Gu Yuena, Tang San went to the Supreme Pontiff Palace to discuss with Bibi Dong the research methods for Physical Spirits and Spirit Abilities that convert spirit power into mental force/blood qi. Afterwards, he brought up the matter of the Spirit Beast Illusion Space.

“...Supreme Pontiff, what are your thoughts on opening the Spirit Beast Illusion Space?”

There are many benefits to opening the Spirit Beast Illusion Space.

Firstly, those who enter it, whether existing there or hunting Spirit Beasts, need to expend a certain amount of mental force. Absorbing “Spirit Energy” that can increase the age of spirit rings also requires exchanging it with mental force.

And for the entire Starry Sky World and the Spirit Beast Illusion Space, mental force is a precious and indispensable resource.

Correspondingly, Spirit Masters who enter it for “Spirit hunting” will experience an increase in their mental force after leaving the Spirit Beast

Illusion and recovering their mental energy.

Besides this—

397: Opening matters of Spirit Beast Fantasy Land

In addition, when a Spirit Master obtains spiritual energy and increases their spirit ring's age limit, the Heavenly Dao can also record the entire process of the spirit ring's age limit increase, greatly reducing the time Tang San himself needs for research.

This can better identify the method for increasing the spirit power circulation route of Spirit Abilities and further improve the efficiency of spirit power, i.e., using the least amount of spirit power to achieve the strongest effect.

"Increasing the spirit ring's age limit can reduce the spirit power consumption when using Spirit Abilities and improve the efficiency of spirit power usage." Bibi Dong stared at Tang San for a few moments before slowly saying, "Ordinary people can only see the former point, but you saw the latter point. What's even more commendable is that you actually found a way to increase the spirit ring's age limit."

Increasing the spirit ring's age limit?

It's estimated that only divine-level power can achieve that, right?

However, Tang San did it. Together with Xiao Wu, he found and connected to that energy space, where the energy can be used to increase the spirit ring's age limit.

How much luck must that take?

Moreover, after finding it, he didn't think of keeping it for himself but wanted to share it... Although it was for the sake of researching more fundamental content, his breadth of mind is far beyond ordinary people.

Even she herself felt inferior.

If Tang San knew Bibi Dong's thoughts, he would surely laugh three times. The Spirit Beast Illusion has already been incorporated into the Starry Sky World, and the ultimate authority is closely linked to his Blue Silver Emperor and divine soul. Others only have the right to use it.

"Supreme Pontiff, you flatter me. I was just lucky." Tang San said calmly, "So, will the Spirit Beast Illusion Space be opened?"

"It will be opened. I will personally oversee the first batch of personnel." Bibi Dong nodded, drafting a list. Hu Liena, Xie Yue, Yan, and other members of the Golden Generation would definitely be included. Next were Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo, followed by Devil Bear Douluo and Ghost Leopard Douluo.

After careful consideration, Bibi Dong also included these two Titled Douluo, preparing to completely bring them under her control and make them part of her faction.

After all, no matter how much they yearned for the Hall of Offerings, for Titled Douluo, improving their strength was the best way. The Spirit Beast Illusion Space could increase their spirit ring's age limit, and those Spirit Beasts could also drop Spirit Bones, with a much higher chance than real Spirit Beasts.

This would surely win over those two. At that time, providing the Body Forging Art would certainly make them even more devoted, realizing who to follow for a more magnificent future.

Subsequently, Bibi Dong followed Tang San and personally visited the Spirit Beast Illusion Space through the Blue Silver Emperor. Sensing the energy within, she said, "The energy here is of very high quality. For the divine soul, it is an excellent tonic, but for the mental bodies of mortals, it is

useless. Besides feeling the 'air' here is fresh, they cannot absorb any energy."

Realizing the high energy level of this place, Bibi Dong asked Tang San to grant her permission to enter here at any time.

Tang San agreed, but Bibi Dong, like everyone else, would have to pay a corresponding amount of mental energy for whatever energy she took from here—whether it was the 'spiritual energy' permeating the space or the 'spiritual energy' and Spirit Bones dropped by Spirit Beasts.

After all, Bibi Dong was different from Xiao Wu and the others; she was his direct superior. He couldn't let her freeload... In work, one couldn't talk about personal favors; it was better to be clear about the accounts to ensure longevity.

Afterward, Hu Liena and the other members of the Golden Generation, Chrysanthemum Douluo, Ghost Douluo, Devil Bear Douluo, Ghost Leopard Douluo, as well as some Spirit Douluo-level cardinals, were summoned by Bibi Dong to the Supreme Pontiff Palace. Under Tang San's introduction, they learned about the existence of the Spirit Beast Illusion Space, and all were shocked, then excited.

After trying it out, seeing their own spirit rings change color made them even more thrilled.

After all, with an increased spirit ring age limit, less spirit power was consumed when using Spirit Abilities, which could greatly enhance their endurance during combat. Furthermore, in the future, they might even be able to possess a Ten-thousand year spirit ring!

Hu Liena looked at her purple, purple, purple, black, black, black spirit ring configuration and sighed, "The optimal spirit ring configuration might not mean much anymore in the future."

Yan echoed, "Nana is right."

This was indeed true. After all, when the Spirit Beast Illusion Space opens in the future, everyone's spirit ring age limit can be increased. It would not be impossible for someone's spirit ring to reach nine rings and ten thousand years in the future.

The optimal spirit ring configuration indeed held little significance anymore.

"This illusion space can really drop Spirit Bones!" Chrysanthemum Douluo looked at the nine-thousand-year-level left arm bone in his hand with a strange expression, strongly resisting the urge to absorb it.

For the Titled Douluo present, the allure of Spirit Bones was fatal. Even a thousand-year one was rare, as none of them had a full set of Spirit Bones.

Moreover, the one in Chrysanthemum Douluo's hand was a nine-thousand-year-level, extremely close to ten thousand years.

Hu Liena looked at that Spirit Bone for a moment, then suddenly said to Bibi Dong and Tang San, "Supreme Pontiff, Saint Son, I think that when the Spirit Beast Illusion Space is opened in the future, a fee should be charged to increase Spirit Hall's income. If someone obtains a Spirit Bone, they need to purchase it at an equivalent price after coming out."

Hu Liena could already imagine that in the perhaps not-so-distant future, the number of Spirit Bones might skyrocket, no longer being as precious as they are now, causing brothers, sisters, and spouses to fight each other.

At least, such phenomena would decrease with the increase in the number of Spirit Bones.

When Spirit Bones were no longer closely guarded secret treasures, then pricing them would be imperative.

"It should be so." Bibi Dong nodded, "Even internal personnel of Spirit Hall will need to pay to enter, but they can get a discount. Taking Spirit Master cultivation as an example, Spirit Masters within Spirit Hall get a 10% discount; Spirit Grandmasters: 20% off; Spirit Elders: 30% off, and so on.

Titled Douluo get a 90% discount, and those above ninety-fifth rank can enter for free."

Everyone had no objection.

After all, when the income of personnel within a large force increases, it also needs to promote internal consumption to keep funds circulating, only then can it develop sustainably.

"Titled Douluo level can have one free entry slot for others; ninety-fifth rank, two; ninety-sixth rank, three, and so on. Above ninety-fifth rank, for every rank increase, one additional free entry slot is added." After thinking for a while, Bibi Dong added, "This is an encouragement for Spirit Hall's Spirit Masters who cultivate to the nine-ring level."

Devil Bear Douluo and Ghost Leopard Douluo were overjoyed. Unlike Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo, these two had families in Spirit City. If they could bring excellent descendants in, they might stand out among the new generation of Spirit Hall.

"Alright, that's all for now. You all return to your respective posts to work." Bibi Dong dismissed everyone, leaving Tang San, and asked about another matter: "Is that Xiao Wu a Ten-thousand year soul beast that transformed?"

"Yes."

398: Another two years passed quickly and Tiandou split

Chapter 398: Another Two Years Have Passed — The Division of Heaven Dou

Tang San was not surprised that Bibi Dong had guessed Xiao Wu's identity.

Previously, it might have been excusable for Bibi Dong not to recognize her, as Xiao Wu had a method to conceal her Spirit Beast aura before reaching the Spirit Saint realm.

However, after consolidating her Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset, if Bibi Dong still couldn't tell, she would simply be saving face, a matter of social etiquette.

Now that Xiao Wu had become a Spirit Saint, she had completely transformed into a human.

Bibi Dong bringing this up now was likely to gauge his attitude... After all, she had hunted a 100,000-year-old Soft Bones Rabbit, making her Xiao Wu's enemy: "The seventh spirit ring of my Soul Eating Spider Emperor came from a 100,000-year-old Soft Bones Rabbit. Honestly, this spirit ring doesn't match the Soul Eating Spider Emperor at all. Fortunately, it was used for the seventh spirit ring, granting me a Martial Soul True Body ability and a physical combat Spirit Ability, which I named: Spider Emperor Eight-Stage Close Lock."

Eight-Stage Close Lock?

No wonder Bibi Dong never used this Spirit Ability in the original work; this physical combat style was completely incompatible with a spiritual Spirit like the Soul Eating Spider Emperor.

Even if Bibi Dong's formidable physical constitution allowed her to use it, her status would prevent her from doing so... Wait, didn't she seem to have used it on him last time?

Tang San immediately dismissed that thought and said, "Indeed, a Soft Bones Rabbit isn't suitable for you."

"That's not the point." Bibi Dong stared at Tang San, asking faintly, "If your woman conflicts with me and seeks revenge, whose side would you choose?"

"Actually, we can reconcile." Tang San bypassed this question, which was akin to [Who would you save first if your mother and I both fell into the water?], and proposed another possibility.

"Reconcile? How?" Bibi Dong was curious. Could it be that Xiao Wu had given up on revenge?

"Actually, Xiao Wu's mother's residual soul has already been recovered from you, and I possess a revival Spirit Ability myself. Currently, she is being nurtured in the Starry Sky World, awaiting revival." Tang San thought for a moment and revealed the entire situation.

"How dare you!" Bibi Dong's anger flared without needing to be provoked, and her aura pressed down on Tang San. "When did you do it?"

"When you were holding me." Facing the aura that roared like thousands of vengeful Spirits, Tang San concentrated his mind, remaining unmoving and telling a small lie without changing his expression.

The snatching of Xiao Wu's mother's fragmented soul occurred during the challenge after the Continental Elite Tournament.

But he couldn't say that, otherwise the nature of the matter would change...

And when Bibi Dong heard Tang San say that, her aura immediately dissipated. After all, that incident truly couldn't be blamed on Tang San. If he detected something and seized the Soft Bones Rabbit's soul at the opportune moment... was it an equivalent exchange? Did she lose, or did she gain?

"Is the repaired soul still the original one?" Bibi Dong recovered her senses, temporarily casting aside those distracting thoughts, and asked about the Immortal True Spirit.

"Regarding the research on the Immortal True Spirit, we currently only know that such a thing exists." Although Tang San and other Spirit Masters of the Spirit Hall specializing in spiritual abilities had been researching the Immortal True Spirit using the souls of The Fallen in the Starry Sky World and the eighteen layers of hell within the soul imprint throne of goodness and death created by Iliex, their progress was zero.

After all, once the Immortal True Spirit emerges after a soul's natural death, it immediately vanishes, and there are currently no means to capture it... Clearly, it's not something they should be researching at this stage. "For mortals with emotions, memory and the soul's outer shell are fundamental, while the Immortal True Spirit should be similar to a spirit tool battery."

Although both Tang San and Bibi Dong knew that the Immortal True Spirit could never be simply replaced by something like a "spirit tool battery," but was rather the true essence of a person's self.

However, they currently could not reach that level, and thus were helpless.

"Then, in the future, we must try our best to avoid shaping souls, otherwise people will be like mass-produced living spirit tools, only with memories and emotions." Bibi Dong didn't elaborate on this topic, which was considered an agreement to Tang San's decision.

"Naturally." Tang San nodded. After all, who would have thought that not only the physical body could be cloned, but even the soul could be replicated? This was truly a terrifying thing.

This World has too many unknowns...

...

Two years passed in a flash.

The six outer cities of Spirit City became increasingly prosperous, and their land area further expanded by 0.2 times. This was mainly because the Two Great Empires restricted population outflow, leading to a decrease in the population growth of Spirit City.

But development continued, especially in the Soul Guidance Technology City, which already had the true flavor of an industrial revolution, with various novel spirit tools emerging endlessly.

The Two Great Empires—

On Star Luo's side, things remained the same, with intense disputes over whether or not to research weapon-type spirit tools, leading to slow development. Zhu Zhuqing, on the other hand, sought to leverage her sister Zhu Zhuyun and brother-in-law Dai Weisi's connections to request an official position from Dai Legao. She began to attract insightful individuals and handle imperial affairs. Her decisive and unsmiling style, along with her serious attitude in dealing with people, earned her considerable renown.

Many young people within the country regarded her as an idol.

Even, because Zhu Zhuqing did not participate in spirit tool-related matters, some families hoped to win her over to oppose Dai Weisi and Zhu Zhuyun...

Meanwhile, in the Heaven Dou Empire, Emperor Xue Qinghe, after stabilizing his position within these two years, began to rectify the hereditary nobles and sought to emulate Star Luo by abolishing other duchies and kingdoms.

As soon as this news broke, the rulers of many small kingdoms united to form the "New Tiandou Alliance," abbreviated as the New Heaven Dou

Federation, led by the Balak Kingdom. They repeatedly submitted petitions, hoping that Xue Qinghe would retract her command.

However, Xue Qinghe remained resolute, determined to carry out large-scale reforms within Heaven Dou. She even saw this as an opportunity; once she quelled the rebellion, her prestige would undoubtedly reach its peak, and by then, even if she reverted to her female identity, few would care—those who dared to care were not her own people and could be eliminated.

As for Emperor Xue Ye, he had been bedridden for nearly a year and would pass away in a few days.

However, the tragedy of an emperor lies in the fact that at the moment of impending death, even those closest to him rarely feel true sorrow. Only when he truly dies, at the moment of burial, perhaps a large number of unrelated people will come to pay their respects.

Regarding the Heaven Dou Empire's division into the original Heaven Dou and the New Tiandou, Spirit Hall stated that it would not participate in Heaven Dou's internal strife, only being responsible for resettling displaced commoners.

This made the commoners within Heaven Dou even more respectful of Spirit Hall, while having considerable grievances towards both the original Heaven Dou and the New Tiandou. Their grievances towards Emperor Xue Qinghe were slightly more pronounced than those towards the New Tiandou nobles.

After all, the commoners didn't care about the upper echelons' plans; they only knew that Xue Qinghe's command led to the Empire's division, worsening their living conditions.

In terms of propaganda and public opinion tactics, the old nobles of New Tiandou were no less skilled than Xue Qinghe.

If Xue Qinghe hadn't stirred up trouble, they would have endured it. But she not only wanted to introduce imperial examinations, promoting talent above

all else, but also to strip them, the hereditary nobles, of their status.

Especially the latter, which was absolutely intolerable!

This was to cut off their very roots!

Therefore, they could only rebel—no, they hoped Emperor Xue Qinghe could understand that the Heaven Dou Empire could only exist stably and long-term with the presence of nobles like them!

399: Talk about Yufeng, Yufeng has arrived

Tang San, Xiao Wu, and the others walked along the familiar streets of Heaven Dou City, marveling at the changes, and headed towards Heaven Dou Royal Academy.

Why go to Heaven Dou Royal Academy?

They had made an agreement to gather at the Academy five years later, so they naturally came to fulfill their promise.

Besides that, the new Continental Elite Tournament was about to begin, and they wanted to see the strength of their leader Qin Ming, as well as the current batch of junior students.

The guards outside the Academy saw Tang San and the others, and after confirming their identities, their eyes immediately showed reverence, and they let them pass.

“This place is pretty much the same as before, not much has changed,” Xiao Wu observed the surroundings. It was still the same mountain forest, except for some iron poles along the roadside with spherical Spirit tool lamp covers on top.

The teaching building was much taller than before, it must have been expanded.

“There are still changes. At least, the number of profligate young masters among the students here has significantly decreased.”

Thanks to Xue Qinghe's policies, although the Empire was split, correspondingly, some commoners who were not valued before got opportunities for promotion, and talented commoner Spirit Masters could also join Heaven Dou Royal Academy to study.

As long as they could afford the tuition.

As for those original profligate young masters, a large portion of them left Heaven Dou City and went to the New Heaven Dou Federation, where they continued to display the superiority of hereditary nobles.

“Captain!”

A familiar voice came from behind. Yu Tianheng walked over with Dugu Yan and said, “Good thing we made it. Yan Yan and I rushed here after completing our mission, almost thinking we wouldn't make it.”

“Didn't you make it?” Tang San went to meet them, while Xiao Wu and the others pulled Dugu Yan, discussing how to celebrate this gathering.

Tang San asked, “What level has your spirit power reached?”

“Sixty-ninth level.”

Yu Tianheng laughed, “During a mission for Spirit Hall, I also gained some opportunities and obtained a dragon blood paste. After consuming it, the speed of my spirit power cultivation increased.”

“What about you, Captain? What level has your spirit power reached? You couldn't possibly be a Spirit Douluo already, could you?”

Tang San shook his head, “Not that fast. Only seventy-ninth level, Spirit Saint stage. The spirit power accumulation required for cultivation is much more.”

“That's not fast?” Yu Tianheng was speechless. If he could reach seventy-ninth level within five years, his ancestral grave would be smoking with good fortune, yet Tang San still thought it was slow?

Can't compare, can't compare.

“Speaking of which, you haven't neglected your control over electromagnetism, have you?” Tang San asked about his control over electromagnetism, “What level has it reached?”

“I can already control iron sand to form various objects.” Yu Tianheng took out a mass of iron sand from his storage soul tool, manipulated it with spirit power, condensed it into an iron pellet, and controlled it to spin continuously on his fingertip. “However, the easiest shape to control is still a circle. My Electromagnetic Overclocking Spirit Ability can form a certain non-connected but mutually attracting energy field with the magnetic force it emits. I even plan to make spirit power operate in this way... Captain, do you think it's possible?”

“That's a novel suggestion.” Tang San envisioned spirit power operating according to an electromagnetic field, and perhaps it truly could control real electromagnetic force.

However, to achieve this, Yu Tianheng's mental force must also be extremely strong.

Control is key!

But if Yu Tianheng was willing, Tang San wanted to give it a try. After all, to complete the control, the nervous system would also be needed, and at that time, relevant research results could be added to the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method.

And the method of converting spirit power into electricity and magnetism within it could also inspire improvements to the Cosmic Meditation and Creation and Destruction True Scripture.

“Alright then, I'll trouble Captain to help me with it in the future.” Yu Tianheng became even more excited at the thought of becoming stronger.

“Captain! Vice Captain!”

Just then, two loud shouts came from behind.

A pair of muscular twin brothers strode over.

Both were wearing loose, dark blue clothing, their skin a bronze color, but their eyes were bright and spirited, and the spirit power fluctuations emanating from them were as deep as the ocean.

“Shi Mo, Shi Mo!” Yu Tianheng laughed, “It seems you haven’t wasted your time in Vast Sea City. This spirit power fluctuation is definitely Spirit Emperor.”

“Haha, only sixty-second level, definitely can’t compare to you, Vice Captain, and Captain.” Shi Mo said with a laugh.

“Captain, has your strength also reached Spirit Emperor?” Shi Mo asked, “Your spirit power must be above sixty-fifth level, right?”

“That’s underestimating the Captain. He has already reached Spirit Saint level, seventy-ninth level, just one step away from Spirit Douluo.” Yu Tianheng revealed the truth.

Even though he already knew, speaking of it now still carried strong emotion and envy.

“Seventy-ninth level!”

“Almost a Spirit Douluo!”

The two brothers were dumbfounded. After realizing it, they both gathered around, happy for Tang San, and also envious of his cultivation speed:

“Truly worthy of being the Captain. Perhaps before thirty, no, before twenty-five, he can become a Titled Douluo? The record for the youngest Titled Douluo on the continent will be broken by you!”

Tang San shifted the topic, “I’m not the only excellent one. Xiao Wu, Huo Wu, Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, Lan Yinzi, they have all reached Spirit Saint level.”

Xiao Wu and Huo Wu's spirit power was close to Tang San's, reaching seventy-eighth level. Moreover, Huo Wu also awakened a Domain, which she called the Stellar Domain.

Guang Ling and Ning Rongrong also broke through to Spirit Saint level, with spirit power of seventy-second and seventy-first level respectively.

Guang Ling's sixth spirit ring came from a Wind Roaring Beast. As Tang San had previously speculated, this Spirit Beast not only possessed wind attribute but also earth attribute, bringing two attributes to Guang Ling; and her seventh spirit ring came from a Spirit Beast called "Dark Spirit Bird," bringing her the dark attribute.

Ning Rongrong's spirit rings, the first six Spirit Abilities were already set, all being amplification types: strength, agility, spirit power, defense, attack, and attribute. It didn't matter which Spirit Beast produced the spirit ring.

As for the seventh spirit ring, there was even less to say, it simply allowed the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda to possess Martial Soul True Body.

It's worth mentioning that Lan Yinzi's Spirit, Blue Silver Emperor, due to long-term influence from Blue Silver Emperor, also underwent some evolution. After breaking through to Spirit Saint, her Martial Soul True Body did not appear as a giant Blue Silver Emperor True Body like Tang San's, but rather formed a shape similar to Martial Soul True Body Armor, adhering to her body surface.

Lan Yinzi called it: Blue Silver Empress True Body!

"It seems we two are holding everyone back." Shi Mo and Shi Mo, the two brothers, didn't show any jealousy, only marveling at the rapid cultivation of Tang San and the others.

Yu Tianheng laughed, "Don't worry, you two definitely won't be at the bottom, there's still Yu Feng and the others."

"Who's calling me?"

Speak of Yu Feng, and Yu Feng appeared.

Above Heaven Dou Royal Academy, two figures rapidly descended, precisely Yu Feng and Bai Chenxiang.

400: The Tiandou Royal Team reunites

“Everyone, did you miss me?”

Yu Feng slowly stood up, revealing a wide smile.

“Who would miss a talkative bird like you?”

Another familiar voice came, and Oslo slowly walked over from not far away, dressed in the Heaven Dou Royal Academy teacher’s uniform, with a badge showing his teacher identity pinned to his chest.

“Oh my, you’re still as annoying as ever.” Yu Feng looked disgusted, but still walked over and hooked his arm around Oslo’s shoulder. “Also, didn’t you go back to inherit your family business? Why are you a teacher now?”

“It’s a hobby, is that a problem?” Oslo returned a look of disdain, but didn’t swat away Yu Feng’s hand, greeting Tang San, Yu Tianheng, Shi Mo, Shi Mo, and the others: “Long time no see, everyone.”

“Oslo, in the past five years, have you been teaching at Heaven Dou Royal Academy?” Tang San asked curiously.

“Not really, I only came here to make a living two years ago.” Oslo smiled bitterly. “This was also my family’s suggestion. After all, Heaven Dou split, and our family chose to side with Emperor Qinghe. To show our sincerity, I naturally had no choice but to come here to be a teacher...”

Yu Feng said, “My family has all moved to Spirit City, so we don’t have to get involved in the battle team issues within Heaven Dou territory... Speaking of which, the Hall Master of the Heaven Dou City Spirit Hall

Branch, Ling Yan, is a distant relative of mine. By seniority, I even have to call her Auntie.”

The few of them chatted for a while. After Ye Lingling and Zhu Zhuqing also arrived, all the members of the previous Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team were present, and there was one more person: Gu Yuena.

This little girl insisted on coming to join the fun.

There was nothing Tang San could do but bring her along.

When Yu Feng and the others learned that Gu Yuena was only eleven years old but had already reached the Spirit Emperor level, they didn’t know how to describe it.

Compared to Tang San, this young girl was truly a prodigy!

Afterward, at Tang San’s suggestion, everyone prepared to visit Qin Ming. When they found him, he was training the new Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team.

Compared to Tang San and the others, this generation of Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team members had twelve people, and all their spirit power was above level forty, but there was only one Spirit King.

However, if not compared to Tang San and the others, the overall strength showed a growing trend, which everyone could see.

“Teacher Qin Ming, how have you been lately?”

Taking advantage of a training break, Tang San led everyone over and greeted Qin Ming.

“Teacher Qin Ming!”

“Teacher Qin Ming is still as serious as ever.”

“He looks much more energetic than before!”

“Teacher Qin Ming, by the way, have you found a girlfriend yet?”

“We’re still waiting to give you gifts!”

“...”

Facing the barrage of greetings from everyone, Qin Ming was first surprised, then delighted. He strode forward and said, “Tang San, it’s you guys!”

“I didn’t expect you to still have time to visit me, your teacher.”

“Look at you talking like that.” Ning Rongrong put one hand on her hip, chuckled, and then took out a spirit card, saying, “No matter what, you’re our teacher, so we have to make time to visit. Here, this is my gift, just ten million gold coins, a small token of my regard, not much.”

With Ning Rongrong starting, the others also took out their gifts from their storage soul tools, either spirit tools or specialties that couldn’t be bought in Heaven Dou City.

For a moment, Qin Ming was covered in gifts, which made him feel a bit helpless.

Not far away, the members of the new Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team also came over, their gazes focused on Tang San and the others, revealing expressions of admiration and reverence.

“Senior Tang San, can you sign an autograph for me?” A bold female team member walked over, blushing, and took out a signature book and pen from the storage soul tool at her waist.

“No problem.” Tang San smiled as he took the notebook and pen, signed his name, and then took a photo with her.

Seeing this, the others also gathered around, one by one asking the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team members for signatures and group photos.

It wasn't until Qin Ming had put away all the gifts that he came over with a dark face and sternly said, "What are you doing? Go back to training! If you don't get good results in this Continental Elite Tournament, you'll be embarrassing your graduating seniors."

Immediately, these members ran back to their original positions to train.

"Teacher Qin, don't be too strict. Combining work and rest is most important." Tang San could tell that Qin Ming was under pressure. After all, they had won first place in the last Continental Elite Tournament. If this generation performed too poorly, they would probably be criticized.

"Indeed, I'm a bit impatient." Qin Ming sighed, but he couldn't help it. Emperor Qinghe was too anxious, which led to the split of Heaven Dou, and many small countries becoming independent, forming the New Heaven Dou Federation to contend with Heaven Dou. If the Heaven Dou team lost to New Tiandou then, it wouldn't just be criticism of Heaven Dou Royal Academy.

"But it's good that you're back. Can you help with the training?"

Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, Zhu Zhuqing's ages were still within the competition range. If they wanted to participate, they still could, but Tang San didn't want to bully the younger ones.

Last time, it was necessary to achieve the goal of [expanding one's influence on the continent] through the competition, which was a last resort. Tang San himself was not the type of person who liked to show off.

Furthermore, he was now the Spirit Hall Saint Child. If he were to still represent Heaven Dou Royal Academy in battle, it would be out of line.

Although Heaven Dou's current master was also born in Spirit Hall...

"Teacher Qin Ming, we just got back, and you're already conscripting us?" Huo Wu moved her wrists and twisted her neck. "How about you fight us, and let our junior brothers and sisters gain some insight?"

Qin Ming's expression changed. Seeing the curious and excited gazes from this batch of Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team members, he coughed twice and said, "Cough cough, I recently caught a cold and am unwell, so I can't exert my full combat power. Let's not compete then."

The members of the previous Heaven Dou team were either Spirit Emperors or Spirit Saints, especially Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Huo Wu, whose spirit power was close to Spirit Douluo.

Not to mention, Tang San could contend with the Supreme Pontiff of Spirit Hall when he was a Spirit King... In this situation, even if the other party went easy and fought him to a draw, this new batch of little rascals wouldn't believe it.

Moreover, if these rascals believed it, that would be the biggest problem. If it spread, and someone came to challenge him, he would be the one to suffer.

However, Qin Ming was confident he could defeat Ye Lingling, Ning Rongrong, and Bai Chenxiang. But among these three women, two were support system, and one only focused on speed before graduating. Even if he won, it would be an unfair victory.

"Teacher Qin, you're not scared, are you?" Yu Feng was suspicious. A dignified Spirit Saint, catching a cold? He definitely didn't want to fight them!

"Cough cough!" Qin Ming coughed twice again and said, "I really did catch a cold."

Oslo patted Yu Feng's shoulder and said, "Teacher Qin Ming really did catch a cold. I saw him buying medicine a few days ago—" This kid Yu Feng, why is he so lacking in social graces? Or is it that adventuring on the continent, often sleeping rough, made his personality a bit too direct?

Yu Feng realized something, gave an awkward smile, and said no more.

Tang San smiled and said, “Teacher Qin Ming, don’t worry, I’ll give them some pointers, just like reviewing old knowledge.”

“Tang San is still the sensible one.” Qin Ming breathed a sigh of relief, realizing that this topic was over. A smile returned to his face, and he had the new generation of Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team members come over to receive guidance from Tang San and the others...

Afterward, Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Huo Wu, Ning Rongrong, Zhu Zhuqing, Lan Yinzi, Yu Tianheng, Dugu Yan, Yu Feng, Bai Chenxiang, Shi Mo, Shi Mo, Ye Lingling, and others discussed the changes in the continental situation with Qin Ming, planning their future cultivation and lives...

401: Invasion of the Sun and Moon Empire

After guiding the new generation of Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team members on their cultivation direction, Tang San and the others bid farewell to Qin Ming and went to visit the Three Education Committee.

These three people's strength had also improved over the past five years, especially Meng Shenji, whose spirit power had reached eighty-ninth level, just one step away from becoming a Titled Douluo.

According to his own estimation, he could probably break through and reach level ninety within seven or eight years.

Finally, after Tang San left a Blue Silver Emperor in the center of Heaven Dou Royal Academy, he and everyone else walked out of the academy gate, ready for a good gathering.

However, three days later, two sudden pieces of news broke the peace of the Continent.

Firstly: Clear Sky Sect announced its emergence in a high-profile manner!

According to the descriptions in Wuhun News and Tian Dou News, Clear Sky Sect's old ancestor, Tang Chen, had returned to the Sect!

Who is Tang Chen?

The younger generation was unclear, and the youth generation didn't know much either; only among the older generation were there some who still remembered that he was a super Douluo whose spirit power reached ninety-ninth level!

Tang San knew more, for example: Tang Chen had returned to Clear Sky Sect long ago, but because of his illness, he had not recovered, so Clear Sky Sect continued to maintain its status quo.

Now that Clear Sky Sect announced its emergence, was it because Tang Chen had recovered?

It seemed that Hao Tian Disciples had found some precious medicine that allowed Tang Chen to recover from his injuries after taking it.

And the second piece of news was not so pleasant—

Star Crown Sect discovered a new Continent!

This should have been good news, but the only problem was that the other party came for invasion, and the leader was Xu Xing, who was driving the Haohai Sky Ark!

He became a traitor to Douluo Continent!

After Xu Xing discovered the new Continent and began exploring, he was discovered and arrested by the local forces of the Sun Moon Continent.

To Xu Xing's surprise, the Sun Moon Continent had already unified at this time and was vigorously developing spirit tool technology, and the quality of high-level Spirit Masters was no weaker than that of Douluo Continent.

The Imperial family possessed one super Douluo, eleven Titled Douluo above ninety-fifth level, four of whom reached ninety-eighth level, and nearly fifty Titled Douluo below ninety-fifth level.

And the Emperor of Sun Moon Empire was even a twin spirits: Purple Flame Sky Dragon and Sun Moon Twin Wheels, and his strength was not bad, reaching the level of a Spirit Douluo.

At the first sight of this man named Xu Huang, Xu Xing knew that this guy was the same kind of person as him.

There were so many transmigrators on Douluo Continent, how could there be none on this Sun Moon Continent?

He was careless...

Then, he expressed his submission to Xu Huang and contributed the Haohai Sky Ark, as well as the sea charts recorded along the way.

This saved the Sun Moon Empire a lot of effort in exploring routes—after all, the sea has many sea Spirit Beasts, and Ten-thousand year soul beasts are in the hundreds and thousands.

Without suitable navigation routes, or without researching sea spirit tool warships that could ignore Ten-thousand year soul beasts, exploring the sea would only be a waste of lives.

After Xu Huang unified the Sun Moon Continent, he originally wanted to explore overseas Continents.

It wasn't that he, as a transmigrator, yearned for Douluo Continent so much, but because after the Empire unified, there were no external enemies, and internal noble families and princes began to consume each other.

He wanted to govern, but his orders always deviated after being issued, and corrupt officials were endless, simply impossible to eradicate.

Although he unified the Continent, he did not unify the hearts of the people.

Institutional reforms and systemic changes could not be achieved overnight; even with one super Douluo and three ninety-eighth level Titled Douluo, he had no way.

This needed time...

For this, he could only find ways to divert conflicts outwards.

Perhaps it was fate that brought Xu Xing from another Continent, and he even brought an ancient spirit tool said to be obtained from the Golden Ancient Tree: the Haohai Sky Ark.

This provided new ideas for the Empire's research on spirit tools and even made great progress.

Most of the functions in the Haohai Sky Ark were not understood by Xu Xing and others, but there were many spirit tool research experts within the Sun Moon Empire.

In just one year, seventy percent of the functions were analyzed.

For the remaining thirty percent, without more data, the time required for analysis might be measured in centuries...

This also made the Sun Moon Empire yearn for Douluo Continent.

After all, as described by Xu Xing and others, Douluo Continent was not yet unified, possessing three major forces, and even within the so-called Heaven Dou Empire, there were many kingdoms and duchies.

That was clearly a relatively backward Continent, but there were also relics of ancient civilization there... Wasn't that a big cake?

This must certainly be utilized!

As for the natives of Douluo Continent?

If they don't obey, just kill them!

Weakness is the greatest sin!

Therefore, upon reaching the coastal city bordering Heaven Dou Empire and Star Luo Empire, the commander of Sun Moon Empire directly ordered a bombardment of the port with spirit tool cannon shells, sinking hundreds of fishing boats and drowning thousands of fishermen.

This display of power naturally alarmed the local Spirit Hall Branch and City Lord, who hurriedly integrated their respective combat teams and rushed to the coast together, preparing to meet the invaders.

But what greeted them was the second round of spirit tool cannon shell bombardment.

The Hall Master of the Spirit Hall Branch and the City Lord both died in battle, and of the entire city's residents, no more than ten thousand were captured.

The rest, except for those who fled in advance and Spirit Masters who were willing to surrender, were all massacred.

The Sun Moon Empire wanted to establish a base here, and in the future, a continuous stream of Imperial soldiers and residents would come here, so they didn't need too many natives, at least not so many local native people as a burden at first...

“They are truly devils!”

Yu Tianheng and the others looked at the content published in Wuhun News, their minds shaken and filled with indignation, “To carry out such a large-scale massacre of a city! This is absolutely a provocation to the entire Douluo Continent!”

Sun Moon Continent?

Sun Moon Empire?

This grudge was settled.

Tang San's heart was extremely heavy, and he said, “It seems our gathering has to end early.

Spirit Hall, no, the entire Continent, is facing an unprecedented challenge...”

“Clearly, I didn't want to participate in any continental disputes, but when it truly happened, I couldn't really ignore it.”

The gathering ended early, and Tang San and the others rushed back to Spirit City.

That afternoon, Bibi Dong used a spirit tool communication device to conduct a video call with Star Luo Emperor, Emperor Xue Qinghe, the Sect Masters of two of the Upper Three Sects, the Sect Masters of the Lower Four Sects, and the Federal Emperor of New Tiandou.

The Emperor of the New Heaven Dou Federation was none other than Xue Beng.

This guy, surrounded by a large number of nobles as the new Emperor, directly gave up his princely status, broke with Xue Qinghe, and scurried off to the New Heaven Dou Federation.

And Xue Qinghe, out of consideration for “brotherly affection,” did not pursue him.

In reality, he was thinking that after conquering the New Heaven Dou Federation in the future, he would legitimately eliminate the last bloodline descendant of Emperor Xue Ye.

As for the plan to frame Xue Xing and Xue Beng by claiming Emperor Xue Ye was “poisoned” in connection with Poison Douluo, Xue Qinghe abandoned it after considering Tang San's relationship with Dugu Bo.

He just didn't expect that such a thing would happen now—Star Crown Sect secretly explored a new Continent and even became a “land traitor,” leading to foreign invasion and the occupation of a coastal city within his Heaven Dou territory...

402: The meeting is over, let's go to war

“Star Luo Emperor, aren't you going to make a statement?” Emperor Qinghe was the first to speak to the screen, “The Star Crown Sect is a force within your territory, directly under the jurisdiction of the imperial family.”

Such an incident made the Star Luo Emperor naturally a bit embarrassed, but he still said in a deep voice, “I have already announced to the World that the Star Crown Sect will be removed from the Empire. From now on, anyone who sees a member of the Star Crown Sect shall be executed!”

“Also, New Emperor Qinghe, the matter has already happened. Dwelling on it is meaningless. What needs to be done now is to defeat the foreign enemy and drive them back overseas.”

Emperor Xue Beng of the New Heaven Dou Federation did not offer any suggestions. After all, his New Heaven Dou Federation and the Heaven Dou Empire were already two separate entities. What did the Sun Moon Empire's invasion of the Heaven Dou Empire's cities have to do with his New Heaven Dou Federation?

Let his good elder brother worry about it himself!

It was a good opportunity to use the Sun Moon invaders to weaken the Heaven Dou Empire's power, and then he could take down the Heaven Dou Empire in one fell swoop, unite with the various nobles, gather troops, and reclaim the lost cities.

The main camp of the Sun Moon invaders was far overseas, so a large-scale invasion was certainly impossible. They only needed to guard against their

Spirit-type spirit tools.

The Star Luo Emperor continued, “I think everyone should develop offensive-type spirit tools. It is because the Sun Moon invaders possess powerful spirit tools that they are able to exert such strong combat power with so few people.”

In short, times have changed. Everyone should stop researching in secret and bring their research out into the open.

With the foreign enemy invading, the voices against weapon-type spirit tools within the Star Luo Empire also quieted down—the scene of charred corpses everywhere was the Sun Moon enemy telling them:

“We want to be the new masters of this land!”

This was no longer a threat to their identity and status, but a desire for their lives!

“I agree. Now everyone must unite and make progress together.” Ning Fengzhi said with a serious expression, “According to the intelligence from the Speed Clan of our Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, among the invading Sun Moon enemies, there are quite a few Spirit Masters, and there are ten Titled Douluo. Seven of them have spirit power below ninety-fifth rank, and the remaining three have spirit power above ninety-fifth rank. Moreover, among these three, one has extremely profound spirit power fluctuations. We suspect his power has reached ninety-eighth rank.”

This was grave news.

Among the Sun Moon enemies invading the Douluo Continent this time, there were ten Titled Douluo, one of whom had reached ninety-eighth rank... This was certainly not all of the Titled Douluo from the Sun Moon Continent.

Moreover, if a ninety-eighth rank Titled Douluo could be sent out, then could it be said that in the Sun Moon Empire, there was more than one peerless-level powerhouse?

The Sun Moon Continent must be a World no smaller than the Douluo Continent.

Yu Yuanzhen said, “According to the news, the Sun Moon bandits said that they only have one Empire over there, ruled by an Emperor...”

Emperor Qinghe, Emperor Xue Beng, Star Luo Emperor, and others’ expressions darkened.

A continent with an area comparable to the Douluo Continent, ruled by a single Empire, and with extensive research into spirit tools—just how powerful was this Sun Moon Empire? They couldn’t quite imagine.

Their only advantage now was that they were far overseas, and a large-scale invasion of the Douluo Continent would not happen overnight, but they had to prepare for it...

...

After the meeting, the Three Great Empires, Spirit Hall, Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, and the Lower Four Sects all agreed to form a temporary alliance to encircle and suppress the Sun Moon enemies.

After all, among the enemies, there were ten Titled Douluo, three of whom were above ninety-fifth rank, requiring concentrated power.

Bibi Dong was confident she could wipe them out alone, but she was the Supreme Pontiff and could not easily make a move. Moreover, the occupied city belonged to the Heaven Dou Empire. From any angle, even to avenge the branch hall masters and personnel of the local Spirit Hall Branch, she had to consult Emperor Qinghe. This was basic respect for a country.

At least, the current Emperor Qinghe had no intention of surrendering the entire Empire to Spirit Hall, and the time was not yet ripe—a sudden surrender would be too abrupt.

After the meeting, Bibi Dong gathered Tang San and others, as well as the Titled Douluo, and said, “I presume you all know the news, so I won’t say much more. Enemies from the overseas continent, the Sun Moon Empire, have invaded, destroying a city in the Heaven Dou coastal area and destroying the local Spirit Hall Branch.”

“This is a provocation to our Spirit Hall, and a provocation to the entire Douluo Continent!”

“We absolutely cannot tolerate it!”

Hu Liena volunteered, “Your Holiness, I am willing to represent Spirit Hall in battle...”

But before she could finish speaking, Bibi Dong interrupted her, saying, “The enemy holds offensive spirit tools of great power, and they have ten Titled Douluo. Three of them have spirit power directly above ninety-fifth rank, and one may even have reached ninety-eighth rank.”

At these words, Chrysanthemum Douluo, Ghost Douluo, Devil Bear Douluo, and Ghost Leopard Douluo all gasped.

Hu Liena was also shocked.

Ninety-eighth rank?

That Sun Moon Continent was truly powerful. Could powerhouses of such strength be sent over? Just how many Titled Douluo did their main camp have?

“If it were merely ten Titled Douluo, even if one of them had spirit power directly at ninety-eighth rank, for me, annihilating them all would just be a matter of time.”

Tang San’s statement was even more impactful.

Chrysanthemum Douluo and the others immediately realized that this was the great talent who had developed the Martial Soul True Body Armor during the Spirit King stage and could even fight with the Supreme Pontiff!

Now that his spirit power had reached seventy-ninth rank, he could deal with ordinary Titled Douluo above ninety-fifth rank with one hand in his normal state.

Don't ask him how he knew; in recent years, Chrysanthemum Douluo, whose spirit power had made some breakthroughs, had sparred with Tang San.

As long as he made a move, what if the opponent had a ninety-eighth rank powerhouse?

They would still have to obediently offer their necks for slaughter!

“At that time, we just need to prevent them from escaping. After all, the continent they are on seems to have been unified, and they are vigorously researching spirit tools... It's not that our research is necessarily inferior to theirs, but they should have been researching longer than us, especially weapon-type spirit tools, which they have openly displayed.”

Tang San continued, “This shows that the Spirit Masters there do not reject spirit tools, and they are even popularized in all aspects of life... If it's a one-on-one arena match, they might not be a match for our Spirit Masters, but on the battlefield, there's no need to adhere to so many rules; any means can be used.”

“We need to guard against those Titled Douluo also using some strange spirit tool weapons.”

Bibi Dong nodded and said, “Then, how about you act as the vanguard and lead Spirit Hall to crusade against the overseas enemies?”

“It is my desire, I dare not refuse.”

Tang San accepted the order.

Afterward, Bibi Dong instructed Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo to select fifty Spirit Douluo and one hundred Spirit Saint, along with the two of them, plus Spirit Hall's Golden Generation, and to dispatch

ten thousand Spirit legions to accompany Tang San to Heaven Dou Soul Sea City Pass to converge with the other forces...

403: The end is coming

In the past, an army of over 10,000 people would have taken at least two months to travel from Spirit City to the Soul Sea City Pass of the Heaven Dou Empire, but now, with large Spirit Guidance Motorbikes, they reached their destination in just half a month.

Marshal Ge Long of the Heaven Dou Army had long been waiting there, arranging for the Spirit Army Legion to set up camp outside the city.

Three days later, the armies of the New Heaven Dou Federation and the Star Luo Empire arrived in succession.

As the host, Marshal Ge Long invited the commanders, vice-generals, and personnel of the three armies to the Lord's Mansion at Soul Sea City Pass for a meeting to discuss how to respond.

"How many troops have you each brought? Is the food and fodder sufficient?"

As the saying goes: troops and horses move, provisions go first.

This time, the forces on the continent gathered to jointly face the external enemy, each with their own reasons.

Spirit Hall sought revenge for the local Spirit Hall Branches and related personnel.

The Star Luo Empire aimed to eradicate the Star Crown Sect, traitors who had disgraced the Empire.

The Heaven Dou Empire, on the other hand, sought to reclaim the cities occupied by the invaders.

The New Heaven Dou Federation could have remained aloof, but if they didn't act, they would gradually lose public support—if they remained indifferent while overseas enemies invaded the continent, the people within their borders would also be panicked.

Moreover, Emperor Xue Beng was born in Heaven Dou and was Emperor Qinghe's younger brother; by both reason and sentiment, he had to help, otherwise he would surely be criticized and lose public support.

And to demonstrate the New Heaven Dou Federation's determination to resist foreign enemies, Xue Beng personally served as the main commander for this expedition, arriving with the army.

"Marshal Ge Long, don't worry. My New Heaven Dou Federation has ample provisions. With Spirit Guidance Motorbikes for transport, we can sustain ourselves for three years, even in a prolonged war." Xue Beng spoke with certainty, his confident demeanor making everyone present somewhat "impressed."

But Tang San knew that the New Heaven Dou Federation's so-called ample provisions were merely obtained by increasing the grain taxes on the people within their borders, which could not last long.

After all, the New Heaven Dou Federation had only recently been established, and Xue Beng was merely nominated. It was hard to say how much real power he actually controlled.

Although the combined strength of numerous small nations was decent, enough to rival the current Heaven Dou, the rulers of these small nations each had their own agendas and could not wholeheartedly support Xue Beng.

Zhu Zhuqing, the representative from the Star Luo side, said, "Our army's provisions are also sufficient."

Tang San said, "Spirit Hall does not lack provisions. In this battle, we can also provide support to all of you."

Marshal Ge Long had some reservations about this "uneducated" Xue Beng, but to avoid disputes, he said nothing, merely nodding slightly to everyone and asking, "What about the military strength you've brought?"

Xue Beng said, "We have two armies, all seasoned veterans."

Zhu Zhuqing said, "Eight thousand, but all are Spirit Masters, and their strength is all above Spirit Grandmaster."

Tang San said calmly, "Over ten thousand. Excluding two Titled Douluo, fifty Spirit Douluo, and one hundred Spirit Saints, the remaining ten thousand are all Spirit Masters."

Upon hearing this, the entire hall fell silent.

Ge Long hadn't expected Spirit Hall to have so many Spirit Masters. There were fifty Spirit Douluo alone, and they had even dispatched two Titled Douluo.

No!

Although only two Titled Douluo were brought, there were more than two individuals with Titled Douluo-level strength. Tang San and those beside him, even if their strength wasn't as great as his, were not far off and certainly possessed Titled Douluo-level strength.

This made Ge Long breathe a sigh of relief, as the most difficult aspect of dealing with those Sun Moon enemies, besides their Spirit Guidance Weapons, was those ten Titled Douluo-level powerhouses.

"Now, I will discuss the situation at Xiao Hai City."

The city occupied by the Sun Moon Empire was named Xiao Hai City.

"According to reports from our scouts, the Sun Moon bandits have piled the corpses within Xiao Hai City into a small mountain, which they call a 'Jingguan,' to display their military achievements."

At this point, Ge Long was filled with indignation. "These barbarians, not content with merely slaughtering the city, actually piled up bones to build a Jingguan! Their methods are as cruel as The Fallen!"

The Fallen, when they killed, at most just scattered bodies, leaving a mess everywhere. But the Sun Moon Empire's actions not only trampled on Life but also on the dignity of Life!

Inhuman!

After calming down, Ge Long took a deep breath and continued, "We investigated their forces; there are nearly thirty thousand, wearing a form-fitting cloth armor that offers decent defense. Moreover, everyone carries a spirit tool similar to a crossbow, which fires extremely fast, and its bullets and arrows explode."

"In addition, there's an oval-shaped Spirit Guidance bomb the size of a goose egg, dark green or black. When thrown, it produces a violent explosion with a diameter exceeding six meters. More importantly, its shrapnel splash damage extends over twelve meters in diameter. Once it penetrates the human body, the lightly wounded collapse, while the severely wounded are directly killed."

"This is their army's primary method of attack."

Zhu Zhuqing fell silent, as the attack method of these Spirit Guidance bombs was quite similar to the Spirit Guidance bomb research of the Star Luo Empire.

"Besides that, we discovered that ships are also approaching from the sea." Ning Fengzhi, beside Ge Long, had a solemn expression. "Their numbers are still increasing, and Bai He, with his extreme speed, went to investigate overseas. A gigantic ship, over five hundred meters long, is approaching Xiao Hai City. Its hull bears palaces and pavilions, clearly indicating the arrival of a very important person."

"Moreover, Bai He also sensed a spirit power fluctuation that was almost solidified, making the air nearly congeal. If he hadn't sensed something was

wrong and immediately rushed back, he might have..."

Ning Fengzhi didn't finish his sentence, but everyone's hearts sank.

spirit power fluctuations making the air nearly congeal?

That must be a super Douluo!

"We cannot contend with such a figure." Ning Fengzhi sighed, then looked at Tang San. "Can His Highness the Saint Son contend with him?"

"If it's merely a super Douluo, he wouldn't last thirty moves against me." At this moment, Tang San, relying on his powerful mental force, had already sensed the mental force of the super Douluo who was approaching Xiao Hai City. Even compared to Bibi Dong, who hadn't yet harmonized her three treasures of essence, qi, and spirit, he was still more than a match.

Moreover, there were still many internal injuries within his body, likely from using some secret technique or consuming some heavenly material and earthly treasure to force a breakthrough.

He must have broken through only in the last year or two, as he hasn't even adjusted his body yet.

Ning Fengzhi's eyes lit up: "Really?"

"Naturally."

In terms of raw strength, he could sense the opponent's specific condition from such a distance, while that super Douluo knew nothing about him. The difference in their capabilities was already clear.

"That arrival can be left to me to deal with. What we need to consider now is how to retake Xiao Hai City."

After a pause, Tang San looked at Marshal Ge Long and asked, "Marshal Ge Long, do you have any plans? I'm not good at arranging troops."

Ge Long, seeing Tang San give him face, nodded slightly and said, "The enemy has Spirit Guidance Weapons, so traditional combat methods clearly won't work, unless our army can suddenly get close to them. After all, once they are in close quarters, long-range Spirit Guidance Weapons cannot be used on a large scale, as that would harm their own people."

"But—"

There was only one problem: how could they get their own army to engage them in close combat?

404: Prisoner treatment plan

Spirit Guidance Weapons and the like were also being researched by Spirit Hall, but they were not mass-produced, so they could not be equipped to the army that was going on this expedition, and the other Three Great Empires were much the same.

Wars that had broken out on the Douluo Continent in the past were all cold weapon contests.

Regarding future wars, Heaven Dou, New Tiandou, Star Luo, and Spirit Hall were all secretly engaged in a relatively intense discussion about whether to mass-produce and use these Spirit Guidance Weapons.

After all, even if unification was desired, a large population was needed. If these Spirit Guidance Weapons were mass-produced and put into use, and if they caused a large number of deaths, even if the Continent was eventually unified by a certain Empire, the lack of population would lead to the unified Empire falling into a long period of emptiness.

In short, it was one word: an offense to heavenly principles.

But who would have thought that while the high-level officials of the various nations within the Continent had not yet reached a consensus, a continent overseas had already been unified by someone, and moreover, it had been brought over by their own 'land traitors.'

At this point, the Three Great Empires and Spirit Hall had no choice but to unite and face the outside World together.

"Report!" At this moment, a young general ran in, about to report the situation, but before the words could leave his mouth—

"Come fight!"

Sixty li from Soul Sea City Pass, a loud shout echoed, startling everyone in the conference room.

Everyone rushed to the city wall, looking at the dense Sun Moon Empire Army in the distance, their expressions varied.

Judging by the numbers, the Sun Moon Army was only about ten thousand, but the general riding a hundred-year-level unicorn was a Titled Douluo, and his spirit ring configuration of yellow, yellow, purple, purple, black, black, black, black was openly displayed before their eyes.

Moreover, there was not just one Titled Douluo, but three!

Even the army of ten thousand people also released their Spirit and spirit rings.

From one-ring Spirit Masters to five-ring Spirit Masters, they were arranged in order, extremely neat and uniform.

This was a show of force to them!

Ge Long was furious: "Bastards, how dare they be so arrogant! They simply don't put us in their eyes!"

"To all of you from Heaven Dou, Star Luo, and Spirit Hall, I advise you to surrender as soon as possible, lest your city be broken and your homes destroyed!"

The Titled Douluo laughed loudly, his voice booming, carrying sixty li away, saying, "And don't feel wronged; backwardness leads to being beaten, which is an unchangeable truth in the World! Surrender as soon as possible! When my Emperor arrives, you will not lose your noble titles!"

Ge Long was enraged, but at this moment, he also understood that their four armies had just converged, and there was no coordination between them. Even if the opponent did not have Spirit Guidance Weapons, they could not immediately launch an attack.

Hu Liena said, "Our whereabouts must have been detected by them; they must also have detection-type spirit tools."

Huo Wu sneered, "They're truly arrogant enough."

Xiao Wu also echoed, "I think they're asking for a beating!"

"That Titled Douluo's spirit power is at ninety-sixth rank." Tang San was not surprised by the arrival of the Sun Moon bandit army; instead, he revealed the general's strength, then pointed to the personnel around them and said, "The other two Titled Douluo are one at ninety-third rank and one at ninety-second rank. The remaining few are at the Spirit Douluo and Spirit Saint ranks."

"However, what needs the most attention are their Spirit guidance vehicles —"

Among the Sun Moon Army, there were square Spirit guidance chariots, with tracks around the wheels on both sides, capable of traveling on various terrains, and a steel pipe on top, which clearly could fire shells.

Isn't this a tank?

The Emperor of the Sun Moon Empire must be a transmigrator.

But Tang San's divine sense did not detect Spirit Guidance aircraft or the like... it is estimated that inventions like fighter jets are still relatively difficult for the Sun Moon Empire.

To put it simply, a tank is a device that can fire shells mounted on a vehicle. It is relatively simple to research, and there will not be too much danger during experiments.

However, flying spirit tools and the like cannot be produced by the Spirit Guidance researchers below with just a few words of description, and the danger coefficient of experimental flights is beyond imagination.

If it were a World without extraordinary power, humans would be fearless in their pursuit of flight.

But in this World with Spirit and spirit power, most of the people in the Sun Moon Empire who research spirit tools are Spirit Masters. Their research into flying spirit tools is not so desperate that they would use human lives for experiments.

Possessing extraordinary power, they are far from being noble enough to sacrifice their lives for ordinary people to soar in the blue sky.

"I have seen that chariot through Spirit Guidance video; it can fire shells condensed with spirit power, and its power is stronger; one hit can destroy a building." Ge Long said in a deep voice, his eyes full of solemnity. "If they get close and bombard us repeatedly, I'm afraid our city wall won't last long either."

Everyone present realized that after this battle, regardless of victory or defeat, all major forces would have to bring their research on Spirit Guidance Weapons into the open.

The times, they have changed!

However, for Titled Douluo above ninety-fifth rank, they can still keep up with the times, but for major forces, Spirit Guidance Weapons that can be mass-produced are more cost-effective.

"Silverblue Earl, what should we do?" As the Sun Moon Army approached, Ge Long couldn't think of any good ideas for a while, so he could only let all parties stand ready, and couldn't help but ask Tang San, "Should we take the initiative to attack?"

"My Blue Silver Emperor has already taken root underground. Let them get a little closer."

A cold glint flashed in Tang San's eyes, and he said calmly, "At that time, I will overturn their Spirit guidance chariots at the first opportunity, and the leaves of the Blue Silver Emperor will Binding and control the nearly ten thousand people. As for those three Titled Douluo..."

"Chrysanthemum Douluo senior, Ghost Douluo senior, you two use the Duality Static Domain to control them, and then, Yu Tianheng, Huo Wu, Guang Ling, you three have extremely strong long-range attack capabilities. Take advantage of the moment those three Titled Douluo are frozen and directly kill them, to avoid prolonged complications. We need to end the battle in the shortest possible time, and then retake Xiao Hai City."

"The remaining personnel will deal with those Spirit Douluo and Spirit Saints."

Offer advice?

Tang San would not; he only wanted to crush the enemy with absolute strength.

"You can control nearly ten thousand people?" Ge Long's breathing hitched, somewhat incredulous. Wasn't this a bit too heaven-defying?

"A piece of cake." Tang San didn't think much of it. "At that time, I'll trouble you to manage the army well. You don't need too much coordination, just don't let it fall into chaos."

"Oh, and if you can capture them, capture them. Don't kill the enemy's ordinary soldiers."

"Xiao Hai City has over ten thousand residents captured; we can exchange these soldiers for them."

Ge Long sighed, "Holy Son is righteous."

Hu Liena asked, "What if the Sun Moon bandits don't plan to exchange them, and those soldiers are ready for death?"

Zhu Zhuqing's face was frosty: "Then kill them, and we will build a Jingguan, an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth, to let them know we are not to be trifled with."

"We can't do that. If we do, what's the difference between us and them?" Tang San shook his head. "If it's really as Hu Liena said, these captives will

be transported to Spirit City for trial and waste utilization."

Spirit research, physical research, and soul research all lack a large number of experimental materials.

Zhu Zhuqing immediately nodded: "You're right."

Ge Long, however, felt a bit unreal. The battle hadn't even started yet, so why were they suddenly discussing how to deal with the captives?

405: I said, kneel down.

Yi Hongchen, what do you think of the general of Soul Sea Pass?

From the Sun Moon Army side, the leading Titled Douluo looked at Marshal Ge Long, who was standing on the wall, wearing bright silver armor and a trident helmet, and asked another female Titled Douluo beside him.

“Acceptable, but their equipment is too poor, and they still rely on cold weapons and Spirit Masters for combat. Their strength is far inferior to ours.” Yi Hongchen glanced at Ge Long, and his gaze fell on Tang San. “However, in terms of danger, all of them combined are not as dangerous as that young man with blue silver hair.”

“This is my first time seeing a man more handsome than His Majesty.”

Yi Hongchen naturally couldn't perceive Tang San's strength, but her Spirit was the Moon Toad, a variant of the toad, and she had a sixth sense for danger in the dark.

The threat Tang San posed to her was no less than that of the Empire's Emperor.

“Is that person very strong?”

“His specific strength is unclear, but he is definitely not weaker than His Majesty.” Yi Hongchen said seriously, “Ao Long, don't be careless. Facing this Soul Sea Pass, we cannot treat it like Xiao Hai City. We must first probe the opponent's strength, otherwise, even if we take this pass, we will suffer heavy losses.”

This was not Douluo Continent. The supply of materials and the replenishment of troops were not small problems for them. They could not suffer too many losses.

Otherwise, even if they took it, not many people would be able to manage it.

Ao Long nodded and said, "Then, when we get closer, can we challenge them?"

"You mean a Spirit Master duel?" The Titled Douluo on Ao Long's other side frowned. "Will they agree?"

"The people of this continent value the honor of Spirit Masters extremely highly, so they will most likely agree." Ao Long sneered, "What a barbaric civilization."

About thirty li from Soul Sea Pass, Ao Long stopped his troops, strode forward, and with his ninety-sixth-level abundant spirit power, shouted, "Are you willing to surrender?!"

Above Soul Sea Pass, Ge Long took a breath and replied, "Sun Moon bandits, petty scoundrels, do not boast with your tongues. If you wish to fight, we shall fight. We will never retreat!"

"Surrender?"

"Daydreaming!"

Ao Long only felt that the other party's reaction was within his expectations. He said to the Titled Douluo beside him, "Jun Youwei, look, these natives are just ignorant."

Jun Youwei still said, "I don't think they will agree, and they also have research on spirit tools. They might even have weapon-type ones."

"It doesn't matter. They advocate the individual martial prowess of Spirit Masters. The situation in Xiao Hai City has already proven this. Even if they have research, it's mostly for daily life, and very few are weapon-

type.” Ao Long smiled confidently. “Now, as long as we figure out the number of strong individuals on the other side and their strength levels, we can forcefully take this city.”

“His Majesty and the Empire's Enforcers are rushing here. We must take this city for His Majesty to reside in.”

Why not choose Xiao Hai City?

Naturally, it was because it had been bombed and was already in ruins. Rebuilding it would be very troublesome, so it was better to directly take this ready-made city.

Yi Hongchen said, “Speaking of which, after His Majesty heard about the Douluo Continent, he seemed to be quite concerned...”

“Don't discuss it. His Majesty will not be wrong.” Ao Long interrupted Yi Hongchen's speculation, then shouted at Ge Long, “Heaven Dou, Star Luo, and Spirit Hall, to avoid large-scale casualties, do you dare to compete with us through a Spirit Master duel? If you lose, you retreat on your own, how about it?”

Ge Long was furious and cursed, “Damn enemies, they even want a Spirit Master duel? This is clearly the territory of the Heaven Dou Empire! They are treating us like mice, wanting to play with us before catching us!”

“It's not certain who's playing whom yet.” Tang San suddenly smiled, realizing that the other party wanted to test their strength, and said to Ge Long, “Agree to him, but the plan we set before remains. After all, there's no limit to deception in war.”

“Is that so?” Ge Long pondered repeatedly and chose to agree, deciding to trust Tang San. “Then I'll leave it to you. My Heaven Dou generals are at your command!”

Zhu Zhuqing echoed, “The Star Luo Spirit Master Legion also obeys your command.”

Xue Beng said somewhat reluctantly, “My New Tiandou is the same.”

Tang San nodded slightly, jumped off the city wall, and landed smoothly.

Xiao Wu, Huo Wu, Guang Ling, Zhu Zhuqing, Yu Tianheng, Dugu Yan, Shi Mo, Shi Mo, Yu Feng, Oslo, and others followed closely. Ning Rongrong, Ye Lingling, Bai Chenxiang, and Lan Yinzi remained on the city wall, while the other commanders arranged their respective personnel to exit the city and line up.

However, the armor styles of Heaven Dou, New Tiandou, Star Luo, and Spirit Hall were different, and their banners were also varied, which made them appear somewhat chaotic and unable to form a unified front.

“Tsk!” Ao Long laughed loudly and said to the generals behind him, “Look, the four forces are temporarily united. Individually, they might be considered elites, but four of them forming a team is just a rabble.”

However, Ao Long didn't laugh for long before he noticed a commotion from behind. Looking back, a continuous expanse of Blue Silver Grass grew rapidly, forming a wall about a hundred meters high, and quickly extended to both sides, finally connecting to the two sides of Soul Sea Pass, enveloping all ten thousand people of the Sun Moon Empire.

Some people attacked with spirit tool bombs and found that its thickness was also extremely astonishing, at least over ten meters, and its recovery ability was extremely fast. In just a blink of an eye, the blasted hole recovered.

“Since it's a Spirit Master duel, how can there be no arena?” Tang San lowered his arms, and his magnificent voice echoed within tens of thousands of meters, instantly startling the entire Sun Moon Empire Army. “Guests are welcome, even if they are unwelcome guests. As hosts, we must show our magnanimity and sincerity.”

“How do you all feel about this venue?”

The smile had vanished from Ao Long's face.

Was this a Spirit Ability?

Or had some spirit tool device been arranged underground in advance?

“Ao Long, that person is extremely dangerous!” Yi Hongchen's eyelids twitched. “Although I can't sense any spirit power fluctuations, the opponent's strength must have surpassed that of an ordinary ninety-fifth level!”

“I know!” Ao Long growled. At ninety-sixth level, he actually felt fear, and even at the first glance he was looked at, his mental force almost dispersed, and the spirit power in his body surged.

This was definitely a mental-type powerhouse!

But why was he so young?

Could it be that he had reached the peerless level and regained his youth?

“Holy Son is mighty!”

“Holy Son is mighty!”

“Holy Son is mighty!”

From the Spirit Hall side, Chrysanthemum Douluo shouted loudly, and the Spirit Hall soldiers behind him also raised their arms and cheered, with intense fanaticism in their eyes.

The Heaven Dou Army and Star Luo Army were influenced by this atmosphere and also cheered loudly.

At this moment, soldiers and generals from different forces spoke in unison.

The deafening roar echoed through the sky.

Ge Long on the city wall was shocked: “Silverblue Earl's charisma is truly astonishing, but it is also this strength that allows the armies of the four forces to unite as one.”

Tang San slowly raised his hand, and the entire army stopped shouting. He said, “We are the hosts, and you are the guests. The host has already set up the venue and shown sincerity, so as guests, when you challenge us, you also need to show us respect.”

Ao Long was silent for a moment, then shouted, “How do we show it?”

Tang San turned and asked Ge Long, who was standing above the city wall, “Marshal Ge Long, as Silverblue Earl, I don't know much about the interactions between Empires. I want to ask, how should a small barbarian nation show respect to a great nation?”

Ge Long was stunned, then said, “When a small nation meets a great nation, it naturally performs the kowtow ceremony, prostrating with all five limbs to show respect.”

“Good!”

Tang San nodded, turned his body straight, and said to Ao Long and the others, “Kneel.”

“Kneel!”

“Kneel!!”

“Kneel!!!”

The people of the four legions shouted loudly, each cry louder than the last, and even with the thick echoes due to the battlefield being enveloped by the walls grown by the Blue Silver Emperor.

“Not moving?” Tang San raised his hand, stopped the shouting, and said to Hu Liena, who was commanding the Spirit Hall army, “Lend me the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne for a moment.”

“No problem.” Hu Liena took off the belt with a fox head decoration on her waist and threw it to Tang San.

“Clap!”

After catching the belt, Tang San threw it into the sky. The belt immediately transformed into a tall, silver-white throne, suspended fifty meters high in mid-air. Rings of silver-white mental energy spread out from the bottom, almost covering the entire battlefield.

“Ying yo!”

Accompanied by a fox's cry, a white nine-tailed fox phantom appeared from above, landing on the throne. The fox head transformed into a relief at the core of the backrest, and the nine tails extended from the backrest, curling into nine rings, containing vast mental energy within them.

Unlike when Hu Liena first controlled this throne, its mental pressure was not released. However, everyone who saw it felt a slight tremor in their hearts.

Ge Long exclaimed, “That is?”

Ao Long was incredulous: “The style of that thing, and His Majesty's...”

Buzz—

Tang San slowly walked up the steps. With each step, a circle of mental energy was released, shocking the minds of the Sun Moon Empire Army. The weaker ones had their brains tremble and blood flow from their seven orifices.

But on the Soul Sea Pass side, except for feeling the grandeur of the throne, they did not suffer any substantial harm. In fact, everyone realized that their mental state had reached its peak.

When Tang San came before the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne and slowly sat down, an invisible mental pressure directly covered the entire Sun Moon Army.

“Thump!”

Instantly, nearly half of the Sun Moon soldiers directly collapsed to the ground, unable to even prop themselves up with their arms.

The remaining half either knelt on one knee or tried hard to lift their heads, but ultimately could not resist the vast mental ocean like a sea of stars, not daring to look directly.

Only Ao Long, Yi Hongchen, and Jun Youwei were struggling to support themselves.

“I say—”

Tang San held the armrest of the Soul Imprint Throne with his right hand, his index finger slowly lifted, then instantly dropped, “Kneel.”

Crack!

Yi Hongchen and Jun Youwei's spines and thigh bones, which they had been desperately supporting, instantly fractured, and they collapsed to the ground. In just an instant, the two Titled Douluo lost their combat ability, and if not treated in time, they would likely die.

As for why Tang San could use the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne?

Naturally, it was because he had crafted this throne. Regardless of who its final chosen master was, its inherent spirituality would grant Tang San a backdoor, and under Tang San's use, it could even unleash more than one hundred percent of its power.

“Yi Hongchen! Jun Youwei!”

Ao Long shouted, but the immense mental pressure also continuously oppressed his body, trembling all his bones and muscles, making him unable to even use his spirit power.

Thud!

Finally, Ao Long, a dignified ninety-sixth-level Titled Douluo, bowed his head.

He could sense that if he didn't kneel down, his bones would not be able to bear it any longer...

406: Cyclone Wind Chime Slash

Soul Sea Pass.

In front of the city gate.

Tang San sat high upon the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne, looking down on the entire Sun Moon Army. With a slight movement of his finger, he made their entire army kneel, and even two of the three Titled Douluo were crippled.

Ge Long had never imagined that this battle would be fought so easily.

So—

Tang San's previous plan was just for him, the marshal, to hear. How to execute it was entirely up to his personal preference, because he was invincible?

“Fortunately, besides being the Spirit Hall Saint Child, Tang San is also Heaven Dou's Silverblue Earl, and seems to be sworn brothers with Emperor Qinghe... This is Heaven Dou's great fortune!”

Ge Long wiped the cold sweat from his forehead, then burst into laughter: “The Sun Moon bandits are no match!”

Yu Feng, Oslo, Yu Tianheng, Dugu Yan, and others who were unaware of the Soul Imprint Throne's existence were extremely shocked at this moment. They didn't know what kind of treasure it was, to be so powerful. The person sitting upon it merely moved his finger and caused the enemy army to lose more than half of its combat effectiveness.

“We have received your sincerity. You may rise.”

Tang San did not descend from the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne. He tapped the armrest once, and the Soul Imprint Throne immediately projected more than ten images, landing behind Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Huo Wu, Yu Tianheng, Dugu Yan, Hu Liena, and other generals who had accompanied him to battle, lifting them up and arraying them on both sides of him.

Among the crowd, except for Hu Liena, it was their first time sitting upon the Soul Imprint Throne. Feeling the terrifying amplification the throne provided to them, their minds were all shaken.

Especially in terms of mental force, they could observe everything on the entire battlefield with a 360-degree, dead-angle-free view!

Even if someone in the Sun Moon Army made a small move, it could be observed clearly. They could even see the enemy's next move, with a three-second premonition appearing in their minds.

“Now, the duels begin. You send your people out first, after all, you are the challengers.”

Ao Long slowly rose, his cheeks covered in sweat. Looking at Yi Hongchen and Jun Youwei beside him, who couldn't get up due to fractured spines, and the large number of soldiers behind him who couldn't even crawl, he couldn't help but roar: “Why must you humiliate us like this?!”

“I'll count to three.” Tang San extended three fingers, ignoring him, “If you don't send someone, then you won't be going back. Even if you are unwelcome guests, we will entertain you well.”

“Three.”

A bead of sweat seeped from Ao Long's forehead again. He realized that he was now the fish and the other party the cleaver. If he didn't agree, their entire army would likely be annihilated.

Escape?

No chance.

He had already secretly transmitted the information to Xiao Hai City through his spirit tool. The Three Revered Elders would definitely come to save them.

“Two.”

Ao Long said to the Spirit Saint beside him: “Feng He, you go first.”

“Yes.” The Spirit Saint named Feng He swallowed, but still let out a loud shout to embolden himself. Holding a spirit tool long spear, a pair of white wings grew from his back. He landed in the middle of the battlefield and shouted: “Feng He, Level 78 Spirit Saint, who dares to fight me?!”

“This person is quite brave.” Yu Feng chuckled, eager to try. Seeing Tang San nod, he left the Soul Imprint Throne, flapped his wings, and flew to Feng He, saying: “Yu Feng, Level 61 Spirit Emperor.”

Hearing that the opponent was only a Spirit Emperor, Feng He secretly breathed a sigh of relief. With the intention of stalling for time, he sneered: “A mere Spirit Emperor dares to fight me?”

“Seeking death!”

Yu Feng sneered, saying nothing else. He simply activated his Spirit, and six spirit rings—two yellow, two purple, and two black—appeared in sequence.

Seeing this, Feng He knew the other party was about to act. He also released his spirit rings: one white, two yellow, two purple, and two black. Among the seven spirit rings, his First Soul Skill was white.

Yu Feng spread his wings and flew into the sky.

Feng He also soared, chasing after the opponent. The two clashed in the air, testing each other's strength, speed, and defense.

Through their brief exchange, Yu Feng already sensed that the other party's physical strength was inferior to his own, and their flying style was direct, not as flexible as his.

“So, I'm already this strong?”

Yu Feng sensed the whirlwind created by the other's flight and chuckled. Spreading his wings, like a diving eagle, he charged towards Feng He.

“A mutual destruction?”

Feng He was startled. If he were hit by the opponent, even if he survived, he would surely be severely injured. And how could the opponent launch a suicidal attack against him?

Therefore, Feng He preemptively judged the position, anticipating the direction of Yu Feng's charge, and dodged at the first moment.

Swish!

A white light flashed, cutting through the close-fitting armor Yu Feng wore, and also carving a large gash on his chest.

This was Yu Feng's First Soul Skill: Wing Blade.

Using the acceleration of gravity from his descent, at the moment of approaching the opponent, he instantly used his First Soul Skill to cleave the opponent in half... Yu Feng had envisioned this, but unfortunately, the opponent dodged it.

“As a Spirit Saint, he still has some skill.” In the instant he passed the opponent, Yu Feng secretly evaluated, “But his strength is weaker than a typical bird-type Spirit Saint, especially in reaction speed, where he's more than a step behind. Is it because he's used to using spirit tools?”

In the instant he turned his head, Yu Feng discovered that Feng He, with the gash on his chest, was enduring the pain and aiming his long spear at him. The moment spirit power was injected, the spearhead suddenly lit up with a ball of light, emitting a white ray.

But Yu Feng reacted quickly, dodging instantly. He circled the opponent in an elegant manner, moving so fast that he even stirred up a hurricane, trapping Feng He within it.

And he himself seemed not to be flying in the air, but rather moving through the whirlwind, quite gracefully.

“Yu Feng is doing well.” Yu Tianheng sighed, “It seems that during his time adventuring on the continent, he didn't neglect his cultivation. Not only has he advanced to the Spirit Emperor level, but without using Spirit Abilities, he can even stir up such a strong wind by relying on his Spirit's advantage. It's almost like he's controlling the wind.”

Controlling the wind?

No!

It's controlling the airflow.

Tang San showed a look of relief, thinking: “It seems Yu Feng has engraved my advice in his heart. During training, he must constantly perceive the flow of air, and then use the wind element carried by his own Spirit to draw in the airflow of the larger environment, gathering it to achieve the goal of controlling airflow.”

Screech!

As the hurricane formed, Feng He felt as if his entire body was being scraped by countless blades, his flesh being peeled from his skeleton bit by bit. The circulation of his spirit power was obstructed, and his Spirit Abilities were unusable. He could only passively endure the hurricane's torment.

“Air Vortex Wind Chime Slash!”

Yu Feng let out a soft cry, and his white figure seemed to transform into a blade, flashing through the rapidly spinning hurricane, constantly darting past Feng He.

Ding, ding, ding!

Each time the white “blade” sliced across Feng He's body, it emitted a sound like a gentle chime. That crisp sound was so enchanting, as if it wasn't cutting an enemy, but rather playing a beautiful piece of music...

407: Application of electromagnetic power

Wind Chime Bird, this Spirit, when flying at high speed, can emit a sound similar to a light bell when rubbing against the air.

However, not all Wind Chime Birds are like this. According to the records of Spirit Hall, only Wind Chime Birds that have mastered the wind element to a certain extent can play a light bell melody while flying.

Spirit Masters with the Wind Chime Bird are also like this.

When the light bell melody stopped and the helical hurricane subsided, Feng He was already nothing but bones. Looking at the degree of pulverization, even an acquaintance would not be able to tell who he was before.

"This guy Yufeng has become a bit brutal," Ning Rongrong said on the city wall of Soul Sea Pass, looking at the pulverized flesh and dust scattered all over the ground. She nudged Bai Chenxiang beside her, "You two must have experienced a lot during your travels and adventures on the Continent, right?"

"That's right, we've encountered The Fallen more than once."

Bai Chenxiang nodded, "However, he was able to develop such a skill because we trained in the Storm Grand Canyon for nearly a year. If I also went up, I could form a combination skill with him: Dance of the Winged Lovers. We once used this move to defeat a Spirit Douluo-level Fallen."

"That guy could also poison... it was also thanks to the Captain who used a Spirit Ability to cast a golden body on Yufeng and me, otherwise, we would have definitely capsized in the gutter."

"And after that time, Yufeng and I would no longer hold back when facing enemies. As long as we probed the opponent's general situation, we would directly use a killing move, never delaying, after all, the dangers on the Continent are countless."

On the field, after Yufeng won, he laughed three times and said, "You guys are nothing special, I haven't even used my full strength yet."

Ao Long said in a deep voice, glancing at Yi Hongchen and Jun Youwei, who were receiving treatment from a Healing System Spirit Master. He calculated the time it would take for the two to recover and said to a Spirit Douluo beside him, "Second one, you go. Stall for more time."

"Yes," the Spirit Douluo stepped forward, his Spirit released as he ran, like a humanoid rhino. Thick hide armor appeared on his body, and a single horn about a meter long grew on his head, appearing light green and emitting a faint green glow.

Poison Horned Rhino.

This type of Spirit Beast is relatively rare on the Douluo Continent because its single horn contains a poison gland, like an external "poison fang."

Currently, Spirit Hall has not yet discovered anyone whose Spirit is a Poison Horned Rhino.

Unexpectedly, on the Sun Moon Empire's side, there was actually someone whose Spirit was this type of creature.

"Poison Gu Bai, please enlighten me!"

This Spirit Douluo had a robust aura, possessing two yellow, three purple, and three black spirit rings, with his spirit power reaching level eighty-three. He stared intently at Tang San.

In his opinion, without that Throne, Tang San's strength might not be that formidable. Even if the entire battlefield seemed to be enveloped by the opponent's Blue Silver Grass, such a large area, and making the Blue Silver Grass grow so long and thick, must consume a lot of spirit power, and even maintaining this Spirit Ability would certainly require a great deal of spirit power.

Therefore, he hoped to challenge Tang San.

Even if he was no match, with the advantage of his own Spirit and his linear running speed, he was confident that he was relatively fast and could survive.

This could both buy time and test how strong this guy was without that Throne, making it easier for his army to target him in the future.

After Yufeng returned to the phantom clone of the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne, he said to Yu Tianheng, "Vice Captain, why don't you go? This guy is a Beast Spirit Master, clearly a power type. His attack method is most likely that single horn; and your Spirit is the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon, which is also a power type, and your dragon claws are sharp and can break armor."

"Just in time to stretch my muscles," Yu Tianheng grinned, his eyes filled with strong fighting intent, and slowly rose from the phantom of the Soul Imprint Throne.

Tang San reminded, "He's not just thick-skinned and tough, he's also poisonous. His Spirit is the Poison Horned Rhino, and that single horn is also very sharp."

"Thanks, Captain," Yu Tianheng thanked him, then jumped in front of Poison Gu Bai, flexing his wrists. The Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Spirit instantly possessed him, and arcs of electricity flickered around his body, even emitting a peculiar force field that made the dust and sand under his feet float.

The application of electromagnetic force, while not yet divine, had become second nature over the past five years.

"Another Spirit Emperor!" Poison Gu Bai's Spirit tensed, startled by the opponent's powerful Spirit.

Between Spirits, within the same large category of Spirit types, there are situations of bloodline suppression.

For example, the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon has a suppressive effect on other weaker dragon-type Spirit Beasts; it also has a certain suppressive effect on non-dragon Spirits, but it is not very obvious.

However, Poison Gu Bai could now sense his own Spirit trembling.

Fear?

No!

He realized that some invisible aura, or something else, emanating from the opposite side was affecting his Spirit... No, not just his Spirit, but also his physical body, as if every cell was trembling, causing even his spirit power to become somewhat chaotic.

What kind of strange Spirit is this?

This invisible, intangible attack method, he didn't know how to deal with it, but as long as he defeated him, it would be fine, right?

Within the chaotic magnetic field, Poison Gu Bai's brain was also slightly affected, becoming irritable and volatile, completely forgetting his plan to stall for time.

"Poison Gu Bai?" Yu Tianheng twisted his neck, "Surname: Dugu, given name: Bai? What a lonely name. I just don't know if you have the strength to match it."

"My surname is Du," Poison Gu Bai gritted his teeth, his eyes filled with bloodshot veins. He roared, his Fifth spirit ring lit up, and he charged

towards Yu Tianheng.

Fifth Spirit Ability: Flesh Bomb Charge!

At the same time, the gloves on his hands also emitted a reddish glow, like a scorching hot branding iron, distorting the air around their surface.

Facing the charge of a Spirit Douluo, even with the pride of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, Yu Tianheng would not meet it head-on. Instead, as the opponent reached him and threw a punch, he instantly leaped to the side.

Boom!

The fist, wearing a soul-guided glove, hit the ground where Yu Tianheng had been, creating a seven to eight-meter deep pit. Centered on it, within a radius of three hundred meters, the ground cracked, revealing a spiderweb-like pattern.

"As expected of a Spirit Douluo, and with that soul-guided glove, the power is surprisingly strong." Yu Tianheng had already circled behind the opponent and used his First Soul Skill: Thunder Dragon Claw.

Arcs of electricity coiled around his claws, twisting into circular rings, enhancing the power of this claw strike!

This was the application of electromagnetic force!

"But clumsy guys are always hard to guard behind."

"Let me see if your defense is as strong as your power."

408: Now that you see me, why don't you worship me?

Crackling!

Before Poison Gu Bai's punch could fully retract, Yu Tianheng circled behind him. His Thunder Dragon Claw, surrounded by arcs of electricity, suddenly struck out, its speed even surpassing the range visible to the naked eye.

And the moment it hit the opponent's back, his Second Soul Skill: Thunderous Force, instantly activated. A powerful electric current directly invaded the opponent's body, causing him to tremble uncontrollably.

It could be said that Yu Tianheng timed this small combo perfectly.

When the enemy attacked, he dodged, circled behind, and consecutively used his First Soul Skill and Second Soul Skill, achieving the maximum damage effect with the minimum stamina and spirit power.

Although the Poison Horned Rhino had thick skin and tough flesh, breaking its defense with the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon's Dragon Claw was not too difficult.

Of course, Tang San understood that all of this was only possible because Yu Tianheng used "Electromagnetic Overclocking," which allowed him to passively influence the opponent's mind and perceive all of their movements.

Otherwise, with Yu Tianheng's perception abilities, he wouldn't have been able to react in time. After all, the Poison Horned Rhino was not a weak

Beast Spirit; even if it wasn't as good as a Dragon Spirit, in terms of strength, it could rival a Dragon Spirit, not to mention the opponent was a Spirit Douluo.

“It seems Yu Tianheng has been with Dugu Yan for a long time and has been subtly influenced,” Tang San mused, a smile playing on his lips. “If it were before, he wouldn't have circled behind; he would have definitely met the opponent head-on.”

This might be a common problem for most Beast Spirit Masters; in one word, they are prone to getting carried away.

But Yu Tianheng seemed to have changed somewhat over the past five years.

However, it was understandable.

Dugu Yan's fighting style was relatively "subtle." After spending a long time with her, Yu Tianheng naturally learned some of it.

Moreover, when he and Dugu Yan frequently carried out missions together, the criminals they apprehended were mostly vicious The Fallen. Those guys would use any means necessary. If they confronted them head-on every time and didn't know how to use strategy, they would probably suffer greatly.

However, what Tang San found most impressive was Yu Tianheng's move when he unleashed his Thunder Dragon Claw.

He didn't just unleash it directly; instead, before striking, he used electromagnetic force to construct circles of accelerating magnetic fields, which appeared as those rings of electric arcs.

The moment he struck, he used his right arm as a "projectile," swinging it with force while also using the electromagnetic force generated by the scales on his arm to interact with the electromagnetic field, accelerating it to the maximum extent.

Indeed!

Every Spirit Master possesses their own unique wisdom, and the effects they display can give him great inspiration.

“Super! Electromagnetic Divine Dragon Cannon!”

Without waiting for the Spirit Douluo to react, Yu Tianheng’s Fourth spirit ring instantly lit up. His Spirit Ability: Blue Lightning Divine Dragon Rush, condensed and gathered within the Dragon Claw that had pierced the opponent's back. Fist-thick lightning energy shot out through the smoke on the ground, and Poison Gu Bai was lifted above his head by Yu Tianheng’s right arm.

Sizzle!

A water-vat-thick blue Divine Dragon burst forth from between his Dragon Claws, sending Poison Gu Bai soaring nearly a hundred meters into the sky, and then—

Boom!

The power of thunder and electromagnetic force together ignited the spirit power within the opponent's body, causing him to explode into a fleeting, brilliant firework in the air.

Ao Long's pupils constricted. He looked at Yu Tianheng in disbelief: “A Spirit Emperor fighting a Spirit Douluo, and without using any spirit tools, at the moment he found an opportunity, he killed Poison Gu Bai...”

“This guy is not to be underestimated. If he becomes a Titled Douluo, his strength will definitely be even greater!”

“The Spirit Masters on this continent, their combat can even be described as 'art.' It’s just that—”

“Isn’t this a bit too much?”

Feng He and Poison Gu Bai, two generals, not only lost but also died without a complete corpse.

This was an insult to the dignity of their Sun Moon Empire!

Xiao Wu quietly asked Dugu Yan, who was sitting beside her, “Electromagnetic Divine Dragon Cannon? I remember it wasn’t called that at the Continental Elite Tournament, was it? Has the name changed after improvements?”

At this, Dugu Yan helplessly put a hand to her forehead, feeling a bit embarrassed, but still whispered in response, “It is indeed constantly being improved. He even gave it over twenty different names depending on the angle it’s fired from, and every one of them is very cool... It might be his little quirk. To be honest, I didn’t know he was so... in Brother San’s words, ‘chuunibyou.’”

Yu Feng, sitting next to Oslo, twitched his ears, immediately pulled out a small notebook, flipped to the page titled [Yu Tianheng’s Little Secrets], and began to record: According to Dugu Yan, Yu Tianheng is very chuunibyou. Noted. I can mock him mercilessly later. O(∩_∩)O haha~

Tang San ignored Ao Long’s resentment and said indifferently, “Next.”

“How dare you!”

Just then, a resonant voice rang out.

In the sky above, an Elder clad in white-gold armor stood, accompanied by a Titled Douluo in black-gold gleaming armor, radiating powerful spirit power fluctuations.

“Star Elder!”

Ao Long’s face lit up when he saw the Elder in the middle. He bowed to the other party, “Please, Star Elder, take Soul Sea City. This person has humiliated our Sun Moon Army soldiers; he deserves to be executed!”

The Sun Moon Empire army, upon seeing the three Titled Douluo, also had their morale reignited and loudly shouted to take Soul Sea Pass.

“Since you have seen me, why do you not bow?”

The so-called Star Elder looked at Tang San, his aura vibrating, even causing the clouds in the sky to subtly ripple. Vast spirit power pressed down on everyone at the Soul Sea Pass.

Boom!

Tang San’s eyes narrowed slightly. He covered the entire sky above Soul Sea Pass with his mental force, opposing the Star Elder’s Spirit pressure.

In the collision, invisible forces stirred the airflow, and the heaven and earth energy within several thousand meters in all directions became violent, with an invisible gale surging outwards.

“Hmm?”

The Star Elder increased his Spirit pressure, but that mental force actually withstood his Spirit pressure, enveloping him and the two people beside him.

That mental force was like a sea of stars, far beyond what a mortal like him could compare to.

“Star Elder!” X2

The two Titled Douluo beside him were somewhat panicked.

“Silence!”

The Star Elder roared, his spirit power surging, but he could only manage to envelop these two people and together resist that mountain-like heavy mental force.

“Damn it!”

“That throne...”

“Pfft!”

In an instant, the Star Elder's mind wavered, his pupils slightly unfocused, and blood trickled from the corner of his mouth. Along with the two Titled Douluo beside him, he plummeted downwards.

Crashing onto the ground, the pain brought the Star Elder back to his senses. He bit the tip of his tongue hard, his heart trembling: It wasn't the power of that throne! It was him! That young man, his own mental force, was so formidable! And so condensed... Could it be that before reaching the peak of a Spirit Master, he had already cultivated his soul to a level that only gods in legend could achieve?

Regarding the Star Elder's shock, Tang San's expression was indifferent, like a god seated high in the sky. He slowly raised a finger on his right hand, returning the opponent's previous question:

“Since you have seen me, why do you not bow?”

Happy New Year!

409: Okay, now it's fair.

Thump! Thump! Thump!

The two Titled Douluo, both above ninety-fifth rank, who were beside Star Elder, were pressed to their knees by the immense mental force. Even Star Elder, despite his bitter struggle, could only hold on for about thirty seconds before half-kneeling on the ground.

Against these three, Tang San had intensified his mental pressure.

"No! How can I kneel to anyone other than the Sun Moon Emperor? Get up!" Star Elder bit his tongue, his eyes bloodshot, as he forcefully resisted the increasingly heavy mental pressure.

As an Elder of the Sun Moon Empire, no one but the Emperor could make him kneel!

As a ninety-eighth rank Super Douluo, his pride would not allow him to prostrate before others!

His loyalty belonged only to the Sun Moon Emperor!

It was that陛下 who allowed him to break through to his current realm. How could he, for such a small amount of mental pressure, bow down and kneel? This was a great humiliation!

Seeing the opponent slowly struggling to stand up, Tang San was slightly surprised. Ilyas, however, saw something and said, "He has the aura of the god seal throne on him, though it's very faint. Even a god would find it hard to detect, but I am all too familiar with it... Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne. I didn't expect this Creator God's seat to truly exist on Douluo Continent, just located on the Sun Moon Continent side."

"It seems highly probable that it's in the hands of the Sun Moon Empire's Emperor," Tang San speculated, then once again increased his mental force pressure.

Crack!

Star Elder's legs broke, rendering him unable to stand again, and he prostrated himself before Tang San and the others in a full bow.

Not only Tang San, but Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and all the soldiers and generals on Tang San's side enjoyed the prostration of a ninety-eighth rank Super Douluo.

At this moment, everyone felt a touch of realization: a ninety-eighth rank Titled Douluo didn't seem so formidable after all.

"Since you've bowed, then your previous offenses are forgiven," Tang San said indifferently. "The challenge will continue, but for the next round, I will decide who you send."

Star Elder reconnected his broken legs, rapidly recovering with the ability of a Spirit Bone, and looked up at Tang San, hating, "Why must you humiliate us so?"

"When you massacred Xiao Hai City, weren't you also humiliating the people there?" Tang San retorted.

"The strong prey on the weak; that is the truth of the world!" Star Elder angrily said.

"Slap!"

Tang San's vast mental force erupted, amplified by the Soul Imprint Throne, once again pressing Star Elder to the ground.

This time, all his limbs were broken, and every single rib was shattered.

"Then, according to your logic, now, I am strong, you are weak. The strong can control the weak, and you must play this game."

"You all—"

"No choice!"

As his words fell, countless Blue Silver Emperor leaves emerged from the ground where the Sun Moon Army was located, binding everyone. Their Spirit Guidance Weapons chariots were overturned, unable to exert any effect.

The soldiers of the Sun Moon Empire began to struggle, but the Blue Silver Emperor, having evolved to its current state, made it difficult even for Titled Douluo to break free once bound, let alone Spirit Masters below the Spirit Douluo rank?

"And now—"

Tang San drew out his words, addressing the Heaven Dou Army, New Tiandou Army, Spirit Hall Army, and Star Luo Army below: "Clean up the battlefield, capture all the Sun Moon Army. If the opponent is a Spirit Master, sever their hand and foot tendons. Their hands are stained with the blood of innocent people on this continent. There is no need for sympathy; sparing their lives is already an act of benevolence."

The armies of the Three Great Empires and Spirit Hall immediately charged forward, their eyes filled with excitement.

They had never fought a battle like this before!

Crushing!

Naked crushing!

Star Elder, the two Titled Douluo above ninety-fifth rank, Ao Long, Yi Hongchen, Jun Youwei, and others dared not move, nor could they.

Because a vast mental force, like a magnificent ocean, pressed down on them, making it impossible to even lift their heads, let alone move.

Self-destruct?

They could all do it, but self-destruction when unable to move was meaningless—no matter how powerful, it couldn't hit Tang San.

At this moment, Star Elder had only one thought in his mind: when Tang San personally challenged him, he would directly use his self-destruction ability to perish together with him.

Humiliating his dignity!

Forcing him to his knees!

Shaming him!

To reclaim his honor, and for the Empire to occupy this continent, he had to eliminate this monstrous existence.

As for how many powerhouses were on this continent?

Star Elder felt that it wouldn't exceed their Sun Moon Empire. After all, he clearly saw through Ge Long's true strength, which was similar to Poison Gu Bai's without Spirit Guidance Weapons... This should be the general strength of Spirit Masters of corresponding ranks on this continent.

Then, only those men and women on the thrones were more special, capable of fighting across ranks...

After the battlefield was cleared, Tang San dispersed the mental pressure he had exerted on Star Elder and the others, slowly saying, "Alright, the challenge continues. Which of you six will go first?"

Star Elder's injuries recovered first under the Spirit Bone's healing ability, but his face was also a little pale. The faces of the other five were not much better.

Especially Yi Hongchen and Jun Youwei; their fractured spines were not so easy to recover.

Helpless, Star Elder could only come to help.

When all six had recovered sufficiently, Tang San continued to ask, "Who will go first?"

Star Elder still did not answer, pondering how to get close to Tang San...

"It seems you don't want to play."

Tang San's tone deepened, and he said to Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo, "Two seniors, they are not giving me, your Holy Son, face. Isn't that an insult to Spirit Hall?"

"Naturally, it is."

"Not giving the Holy Son face deserves death!"

Chrysanthemum and Ghost Douluo rose, stepping through the air, and walked towards Star Elder and the others.

"Let me introduce them. These two are Titled Douluo of Spirit Hall, both with spirit power at ninety-sixth rank." After receiving the Body Forging Art, the two diligently cultivated, and their spirit power had already broken through ninety-fifth rank, reaching ninety-sixth rank.

Moreover, the spirit ring configuration of the two also shocked Star Elder and the others.

Two purple, seven black.

What kind of terrifying spirit ring configuration was this?

Especially their ninth spirit ring, which carried a hint of red—that was a sign of reaching one hundred thousand years!

Not only was Star Elder's side shocked, but Heaven Dou, New Tiandou, Star Luo, and others were also stunned, unable to imagine that Spirit Hall actually had such terrifying Titled Douluo.

Such a spirit ring configuration was naturally obtained by hunting Spirit Beasts in the Spirit Beast Illusion Space, and both of them had also been

taught the method of condensing Spirit Cores by Bibi Dong.

This further improved the quality of their spirit power and elevated their strength to a new level.

"However, for Titled Douluo above ninety-fifth rank, each level increase doubles the amount of spirit power of the previous level. For the sake of fairness..."

Tang San's mental force once again pressed down, crushing Star Elder and the others until their bones broke, muscles twitched wildly, and brains trembled. "Alright, it's fair now."

"You all can go all out."

Chrysanthemum Douluo chuckled and said to Ghost Douluo, "Old Ghost, I never thought we would one day be able to fight a ninety-eighth rank Super Douluo, three ninety-sixth rank Titled Douluo, and two Titled Douluo below ninety-fifth rank."

Ghost Douluo was not good with words, but at this moment, a hint of excitement also showed: "Indeed, in the past, when we encountered so many enemies, even if injured, we only had the option to flee."

"Then, let's show our true abilities," Chrysanthemum Douluo crushed his Spirit with one hand, injecting it into his body, and a strong golden light emanated from him: "Spirit Bone Armor True Body! Activate!"

410: The true form of martial soul bone armor! Martial spirit fusion! Can't tell apart

Chapter 410 Spirit Bone Armor True Body! Martial Soul Fusion! Can't Separate.....

Within the golden stream of light and storm, Chrysanthemum Douluo was completely covered in layers of bone armor, its entire body a brilliant golden, as if composed of countless chrysanthemum petals.

Golden patterns converged on his chest, forming a blooming Strange Velvet Sky Chrysanthemum.

When the whirlwind dissipated, Chrysanthemum Douluo lightly clenched his fist, and a powerful spirit power erupted, pushing back Star Elder and the others continuously.

"This is!"

A bead of sweat as large as a bean dripped from Star Elder's forehead.

Fair?

Are you kidding me!

After this guy presented himself in this armored state, his spirit power fluctuations reached level ninety-eight... Is such an increase a bit too exaggerated?

This isn't just one or two levels of spirit power for an ordinary Spirit Master, but two levels of spirit power from ninety-six to ninety-eight!

Can it get any more outrageous?

"Hmph!"

Ghost Douluo's body emitted a purple-black aura, and then his body was covered in a layer of black armor, with a giant skull-like shape on his chest, his face completely covered, and two large shield-like shoulder pads on his shoulders.

Martial Soul True Body Armor, Chrysanthemum Douluo isn't the only one who can use it!

"Old Ghost, your Spirit Bone Armor True Body is much more exaggerated than mine." Chrysanthemum Douluo observed the two large shield-like shoulder pads on Ghost Douluo's shoulders, teasing, "You're clearly an agility-attack system assassin, but you look like a physical defense-type Spirit Master."

"Perhaps, this is the true form of my Spirit." Ghost Douluo was also using this Spirit Bone Armor True Body for the first time, sensing the changes in his body and realizing something, the corner of his mouth under the mask slightly curved.

When Ghost Douluo was young and had not yet awakened, he once died. Whether he truly died or fell into a state of suspended animation, no one knows except himself. But when he "resurrected" and awakened his Spirit, it was his own soul, the so-called "Ghost."

In a sense, this is also a type of Physical Martial Soul, just a very special one, a completely spiritual Spirit.

Through the state of Spirit Bone Armor True Body, by fully integrating the Spirit into the body and establishing an energy armor based on the bones, Ghost Douluo finally understood that his original Spirit was not the soul, but the skeleton. It was only because of that "death" accident in his

childhood that the unawakened Spirit origin, out of "instinct," sought to protect him, safeguarding his soul, and thus was influenced by weak mental force, leading to the Spirit he later awakened being his own soul.

And at this moment, his own skeleton was also reawakened, giving his Spirit Bone Armor True Body unparalleled defensive capabilities.

Of course, because there is only one Spirit origin, Ghost Douluo cannot possess twin spirits, but in the state of Spirit Bone Armor True Body, he can also awaken his own skeleton.

"That's truly fortunate." Chrysanthemum Douluo wasn't envious, sensing the spirit power fluctuations between the two, and said, "Do we want to perform a Martial Soul Fusion Skill? I have a feeling that this time, we won't just fuse into a Duality Stasis Domain, but a true Martial Soul Fusion."

Martial Soul Fusion Skill is now known throughout the continent, with three categories: spirit power fusion, Spirit Ability fusion, and Martial Soul Fusion.

Among them, Martial Soul Fusion includes spirit power fusion and Spirit Ability fusion, but because the first two can be used independently, they are specifically divided into three categories.

Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo were already capable of spirit power fusion and Spirit Ability fusion, and the Duality Stasis Domain was a great killing move. However, because their Spirits had no similarities, without the condition of transcending mortal power, even if their attributes could reach a certain balance, they could never fuse into a completely new Spirit state, being limited to the Spirit Ability fusion level.

But at this very moment, both of them were in their Spirit Bone Armor True Body, and after their Spirits and bodies were completely compatible, they surprisingly gained similarities. Coupled with their compatible attributes, they even showed a tendency to fuse.

The six slender slits on Ghost Douluo's helmet, which covered his face, flickered with crimson light, and then he let out a chilling laugh, saying, "Good, let's give it a try and see what level of power we can achieve together."

"Then I'm coming!" The spirit power on Chrysanthemum Douluo's body was like a blooming chrysanthemum, enveloping him and Ghost Douluo, and Ghost Douluo also released his spirit power, connecting and then fusing with Chrysanthemum Douluo's spirit power.

The two already had an incomparable understanding, and now performing Martial Soul Fusion was naturally a matter of course.

"Not good! We can't let them finish fusing!" Star Elder, seeing the unfavorable situation, immediately led the five restored individuals to charge forward. But when they were a hundred meters from the two Douluo, their entire bodies were frozen in mid-air, unable to move.

This is the Duality Stasis Domain!

As Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo performed their Martial Soul Fusion, with them at the center, there was an invisible protective shield with a diameter of over a hundred meters. Any existence that approached would be frozen and unable to move.

"I didn't expect that in the state of Spirit Bone Armor True Body, the two seniors could actually perform Martial Soul Fusion, and their former Martial Soul Fusion Skill even became a passive ability to protect them during the fusion." Tang San observed with interest the intertwining and fusion of the two energies at the center of the fusion, even their flesh and bones merging into one, achieving a truly meaningful balance, as if inseparable...

When the golden and black storms dissipated, a graceful, feminine figure appeared in the field. She was six zhang tall, clad in black armor with golden patterns, and twenty-four golden-backed, black-patterned chrysanthemum petal-shaped blades revolved around her leisurely.

She wore a domed helmet that covered the upper half of her face, with a golden gem at the center, like a budding chrysanthemum, enclosing a black skull.

The six-zhang female body formed by the Martial Soul Fusion seemed naturally occurring, possessing both the brilliance and strength of light, and the gloom and chill of darkness.

Elegant and dignified.

Insidious and cunning.

These two vastly different qualities coexisted in one body at this moment, revealing its true nature!

"Time and space, all in my hands."

The six-zhang female body spoke, not the overlapping voices of Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo as everyone imagined, but a truly feminine voice, as if the two had genuinely fused into a completely new Life form.

She merely raised her hand slightly, and Star Elder and the others were once again frozen in mid-air, unable to move. Then she shot out the twenty-four blades, piercing through their chests.

In just a moment, among the six, except for Star Elder, the level ninety-eight Super Douluo who was still holding on, the other five—three level ninety-six Titled Douluo, as well as Yi Hongchen and Jun Youwei—were all killed. The Spirit Bones that dropped were all of the ten-thousand-year level, collected by her and presented to Tang San.

"Level ninety-nine, unparalleled in the world, to think such a powerful Martial Soul Fusion Skill exists! This old man has no regrets in losing!" Star Elder's pupils began to dilate as he looked at the broken corpses of his comrades beside him, closing his eyes, awaiting death.

But the six-zhang female body spared his Life.

The level ninety-eight Star Elder, for Spirit Hall, was worth more alive than dead.

Not only could he be used to threaten the Sun Moon Empire, but more importantly, Spirit Hall could research the physical bodies of level ninety-eight powerhouses, especially for Tang San, this was absolutely extremely rare research material.

After all, Bibi Dong couldn't command the Titled Douluo of the Hall of Offerings...

After this battle, Tang San and the others returned to the ground, returned the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne to Hu Liena, and then collected the broken bodies of the five Titled Douluo.

After all, they were of the Titled Douluo level; even if they died, they could be used for research.

Since they were the bodies of enemies, there was no need to show respect; they could be recycled.

However, a problem now lay before Tang San: the six-zhang female body formed by the fusion of Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo could not be separated.

Spirit Bone Armor True Body was a way for the Spirit to fully integrate into the body, equivalent to the materialization of the Spirit. Now that the two had also performed Martial Soul Fusion, upon success, it had become a fixed, permanent state, unable to be separated.

Tang San could not immediately figure out what kind of changes had occurred in this process.

From a height of six zhang, it transformed to about 1.8 meters. The spirit power of this independent entity, formed by the fusion of Chrysanthemum and Ghost, also decreased to level ninety-eight, but its body became more condensed.

Perceiving with his divine soul power, Tang San discovered that the other party's physical body was between energy and materialization. The Strange Velvet Sky Chrysanthemum and Gui Mei Spirits, as well as their attributes, were undergoing a deeper level of fusion, while Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo's original souls existed separately at the location of their upper dantian, constantly being refined by the vital essence, qi, and Spirit of this fused entity.

If this continued, perhaps in about a thousand years, the souls of these two could break through to the divine soul level.

And this physical body was jointly controlled by the souls of Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo. As for why two grown men would emit a female voice, that remained unknown.

Perhaps it was because Chrysanthemum Douluo was already a bit effeminate, and Ghost Douluo's nature was somewhat gloomy; when the two merged, they achieved an unexpected result of “positive plus positive equals negative”—the merged body was already close to an energy entity, and if at this time both their minds leaned towards the feminine, then the external appearance would be feminized.

Hmm—

Most likely, Chrysanthemum Douluo's thoughts dominated, as Ghost Douluo usually didn't have much of his own opinion and always listened to Chrysanthemum Douluo's instructions and considered his feelings.

“I have a general understanding of your situation.

If you want to separate, we'll need to do more in-depth research once we get back...”

“Separate?”

Before he could finish speaking, Tang San was interrupted by the girl in front of him, who said, “I've always hoped to become a woman.

Now that my dream has come true, we can't separate."

Tang San: "... As long as you're happy, but when the time comes for research, we'll still research.

You can't refuse.

"Then, what should I call you?"

"A name? This body is a fusion of Old Ghost and me.

Our most famous ability in the past was the Spirit Ability Fusion: Duality Static Domain, and this body successfully merged because we achieved the Spirit Bone Armor True Body, so let's call it the Bone Armor Twin Duality Being." At this moment, the person controlling the body was Chrysanthemum Douluo, "When I occupy the body, I'm called Bone Armor Twin Chrysanthemum Immortal, and when Old Ghost occupies it—"

"I'm not as perverted as that Chrysanthemum freak." Suddenly, the female voice deepened, and the body became thinner, transforming from female to male—

Ghost Douluo online!

"Just call me Ghost Mr."

"Ghost Mr. again, you're not a scholar!" The male body changed back into a female body, and the voice became soft again; clearly, Chrysanthemum Douluo had taken back control.

And so, the two began to argue, their body continuously transforming between male and female appearances...

"Third Brother, these two Titled Douluo sure know how to have fun." Xiao Wu leaned into Tang San's ear and whispered, "It's really strange, neither male nor female."

"How should I put it, this can be considered a miracle that transcends gender." Tang San, however, had a different view, but fearing that Xiao Wu

and others might misunderstand, he immediately stated that he would not attempt such a thing...

After the battle, the four major forces began to distribute the spoils of war, which were the Spirit Guidance Weapons from the Sun Moon Army.

Spirit Hall received the most, Heaven Dou second, and Star Luo third.

The New Heaven Dou Federation received the least.

As for the Sun Moon Army prisoners, any who had reached the Spirit Master level and possessed a spirit ring had their hamstrings and Achilles tendons severed, and they were temporarily confined outside the city.

“This battle was a great victory, all thanks to Silverblue Earl.” At the celebration banquet, Ge Long raised his glass to Tang San and laughed loudly, “We took down the invading enemy forces without losing a single soldier.”

Tang San raised his glass, exchanged a few polite words, and then spoke of his next plans: “Although this battle was won, Xiao Hai City is still under enemy control, so we must not be careless.”

“First, we’ll use the enemy prisoners to exchange for the people of Xiao Hai City.”

“Also, we need to extract the specific situation of the Sun Moon Empire from that Elder codenamed [Star] to prepare for future应对.”

Ge Long naturally agreed, as Tang San’s strength had already revealed just the tip of the iceberg of his power; with that unique Throne, he could crush a ten-thousand-strong army, including that ninety-eighth-level Titled Douluo.

How could such an existence be defied?

“Exchanging enemy prisoners for the captured people of Xiao Hai City is a good idea, but we need to be vigilant.” School Master Ning raised his glass

and invited him to drink, “The Sun Moon invaders are also researching spirit tools, and in terms of Spirit Guidance Weapons, they have already achieved mass production.

If they were to tie Spirit Guidance bombs or similar devices to the people of Xiao Hai City and transport them to our side...”

Everyone realized that given the Sun Moon Empire’s actions of massacring cities, such a thing was not impossible for them to do.

Moreover, it was still unknown whether the Sun Moon enemy forces would return these more than ten thousand prisoners.

After all, the hamstrings and Achilles tendons of these more than ten thousand people had already been severed, and even if the Sun Moon side had a large number of healing-type Spirit Masters and advanced spirit tool healing equipment, it would be impossible to treat these people immediately.

For a long time, these prisoners would instead become a burden to the Sun Moon enemy forces, and the attitude of those prisoners was very stubborn; not a single one was willing to surrender.

The most frequent phrase they shouted was: “For the glory of the Emperor!”

This was a very terrifying thing—

That so-called Emperor had subjected them to brainwashing propaganda, to the extent that they were willing to dedicate everything for that Emperor of the Sun Moon Empire.

Their thoughts, their words, their actions, all were to carry out the Sun Moon Emperor’s commands, rather than following their own will.

These soldiers were practically like someone’s puppets, completely devoid of much self-thought.

This was different from how Spirit Masters on the continent worshipped Tang San, the Martial Soul Theory Master; most of them accepted the theories Tang San published and only then revered Tang San as a person.

But what about these soldiers of the Sun Moon Empire?

They completely revered everything about that Emperor, as if his every word and action were truth, to be followed absolutely, otherwise it would be a discredit to live in this world.

Honestly, Ning Fengzhi felt that in the past, if a non-direct disciple of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School had such an attitude, he would have been very happy, but now seeing the fanaticism of the Sun Moon Empire's soldiers, a hint of dread arose in his heart.

With such fanaticism, for the sake of the so-called Emperor's glory, there was nothing they wouldn't do; this was simply a different kind of The Fallen!

"School Master Ning is right." Tang San affirmed Ning Fengzhi's concerns, then said, "However, I also have research on spirit tools, and with my mental force, I can conduct screenings and take precautions then."

"Secondly, regarding whether the Sun Moon Empire is willing to exchange ___"

"They might give up on those ordinary soldiers, but they will definitely want that ninety-eighth-level Titled Douluo back, and that will be our bargaining chip."

Ning Fengzhi suddenly understood.

It turned out that the bargaining chip, from beginning to end, was that ninety-eighth-level Star Elder, not the ten thousand Sun Moon enemy prisoners; counting them in was just to cause trouble for the Sun Moon Empire's army...

...

After the dinner, Ge Long had someone capture a soldier from the Sun Moon Empire and ordered them to heal his injuries: “Sun Moon bandit, consider yourself lucky.

Go back to Xiao Hai City and tell the four Titled Douluo there that in three days, we will come to retrieve the people of Xiao Hai City whom you captured, in exchange for your Star Elder and ten thousand soldiers.”

“You must not chop off the Star Elder’s limbs.” The man gritted his teeth, worried that Tang San and the others would chop off the Star Elder’s limbs to obtain Spirit Bones.

“We won’t chop off his limbs.” Tang San assured the other party, “As everyone knows, I never lie, and as the Holy Son of Spirit Hall, I need to keep my word.”

The man looked deeply at Tang San, chose to believe him, and then ran off without looking back.

Although his injuries were healed, his spirit power had not yet recovered, and Ge Long had not prepared a horse for him.

The distance from Soul Sea City to Xiao Hai City would take an ordinary Spirit Master a day to travel.

Even if he didn’t eat or drink on the way, it was still unknown whether he could make it back within three days.

It just depended on how much his fanaticism for the so-called Emperor could boost his willpower.

After the man left, Tang San and Ning Fengzhi went to the dungeon together and found Chrysanthemum Immortal, who was whipping the bound Star Elder.

At this moment, Star Elder no longer had his previous high spirits; his white hair was disheveled, his body was covered in blood, and his four limbs were

pierced by steel needles over three centimeters in diameter, pinning him to the wall.

Two chains were also connected to his back, and two hooks pierced through his shoulder blades, rendering him unable to exert force.

“Senior Chrysanthemum Douluo, mistreating prisoners is not good.” Tang San stopped Chrysanthemum Immortal.

“Who told this guy not to say anything? I could only resort to torture.” Chrysanthemum Immortal put away the whip, and her charming and delicate appearance made Ning Fengzhi and Bone Douluo, who was beside him, a bit unable to accept it.

After all, this guy was still a man during the day, just a bit effeminate, but now he had truly become a woman, and could even transform freely.

Their worldview was truly struggling to accept it.

“May I ask your full name, sir?” Tang San didn’t really want to interact much with Chrysanthemum Immortal either, so he asked for Star Elder’s name.

“Xu Fu.” Star Elder raised his head, his eyes directly meeting Tang San’s—this was the best time for self-detonation, but his spirit power was suppressed, and his mental force was also weakened to the extreme.

Self-detonation...

It was simply impossible.

“That name, it rings a bell.” Tang San was silent for a while before he spoke softly.

[This expression is similar to His Majesty’s when he first learned my name....]

Xu Fu was a little puzzled, but still asked: “Oh? Have you perhaps heard of my name somewhere? But I am from another continent, how could you

know?”

Tang San slowly said, “There’s a person in my hometown who is also named Xu Fu, and he likes to sell fake medicine.”

Xu Fu: “...”

411: Peel off six soul bones

“You came to me not just to say these things, did you?” Xu Fu was silent for a long while before speaking faintly, “If you want to inquire about the Douluo Continent, don’t bother, I won’t say anything, and don’t even think about controlling me with your mental force. No matter what, I am still a Level 98 Titled Douluo.”

“I didn’t expect you to speak.” With Tang San’s primordial spirit power, it wasn’t difficult to read the memories within the other party’s soul. The difficulty lay in the fact that he hadn’t tried the method of reading soul memories before and might turn him into an idiot.

And this time, he naturally came to strip the other party’s Spirit Bone.

Spirit Bones feel solid to the touch, but in reality, they are a form of energy-based product, which is why they can be absorbed by the human body and can also be stripped out under special circumstances.

For example, a Level 100 divine force, surpassing mortal strength, can remove them without harming the human body.

In the original work, when the protagonist inherited the Sea God’s Ninth Trial, all the absorbed Spirit Bones were violently stripped by the Sea God’s divine force and transformed into divine armor, becoming part of the Sea God’s divine attire.

Tang San found that removing a Spirit Bone was not actually very difficult. Mortal strength could also do it, as long as one’s own vital energy and blood were strong and pure. Such an impure energy as a Spirit Bone would naturally be repelled. And as long as one understood the flow of spirit power within the Spirit Bone, one could use precise control over spirit

power to sever the connection points between the Spirit Bone and the spirit power circulation meridians within the body, thereby stripping it from the human body.

“Chrysanthemum Immortal Senior, Bone Douluo Senior, please hold down his hands, feet, and head. Next, he might feel a bit of pain.” Tang San said this to Chrysanthemum Immortal and Bone Douluo, then turned to Xu Fu and said, “You just endure it a little.”

Xu Fu’s eyes became wary, but amidst his seriousness, there was also a hint of trepidation: This guy, he doesn’t have some weird hobbies, does he?

Although Chrysanthemum Immortal and Bone Douluo found it strange, they still complied.

Ning Fengzhi asked, “Is Holy Son planning to do something?”

“The Spirit Bones on him cannot remain.” After Tang San finished speaking, he placed his hand on the other party’s right leg, injecting spirit power to search for the connection point between his Right Leg Bone and the meridians on his thigh. His five fingers trembled constantly, resonating with the other party’s vital energy and blood to ascertain which part would be best to extract the Spirit Bone from.

Ning Fengzhi thought Tang San was going to chop off the other party’s limbs and couldn’t help but ask, “Didn’t we promise that enemy soldier from the Sun and Moon who went back to report?”

“Stripping a Spirit Bone doesn’t necessarily mean chopping off limbs.” As he spoke, Tang San’s right hand suddenly squeezed and pulled outwards, and a Spirit Bone shimmering with white light was slowly extracted from Xu Fu’s right leg.

“Stop!” Xu Fu’s entire face twisted, intense pain spreading throughout his body, every cell seemingly trembling.

But at this moment, his spirit power was sealed, his mental force was weak, and he was being held down by Chrysanthemum Immortal and Bone

Douluo. No matter how much he struggled, it was useless.

Only when the entire Right Leg Bone was held in Tang San's hand did Xu Fu's trembling body finally stop slightly, and he gasped for air.

His Level 98 strength did not decrease due to the stripping of the Spirit Bone; only the physical strength was slightly reduced—the strengthening of the body by external Spirit Bones is divided into two types: first, after absorbing the Spirit Bone, the energy fluctuations of the Spirit Bone itself will subtly strengthen the Spirit Master's physical constitution. This is a long process, and the strengthening effect is measured in years; second, after absorbing the Spirit Bone, it can directly increase physical strength.

And when the Spirit Bone is stripped without cutting off limbs, the second type of strengthening effect will disappear directly, but the first type of strengthening effect will be retained.

After all, the first type subtly strengthened every cell of the body, while the second type was equivalent to directly adding a piece of “strengthening equipment.”

If the equipment is lost, this strengthening effect naturally disappears, leaving only the effect of “weighted training.”

“Simply incredible!” Ning Fengzhi looked at the 40,000-year-level Right Leg Bone in Tang San's hand, a flicker of greed in his eyes, but more was shock at Tang San's method.

Extracting a Spirit Bone without cutting off limbs or killing someone... this was simply beyond their imagination.

“It's nothing. As long as you have extreme control over vital energy and blood, and spirit power, coupled with a sufficient understanding of the human body, and your mental force can see through the energy flow within the Spirit Bone, you can also do it.”

Tang San placed the Spirit Bone into his Silver Rope Treasure Pouch and turned his gaze to Xu Fu's left leg.

This Xu Fu had Spirit Bones equipped in all six places: his four limbs, torso, and head. It would take a while to extract them all.

This guy being able to reach Level 98 was probably due to absorbing these Spirit Bones while refining the energy within them, plus some external stimulation, forcing his cultivation upwards.

After all, from Tang San's perception, this guy, whether in terms of aura or the quality of his spirit power, was far inferior to the Gold Crocodile Douluo he had once met.

"If Father-in-law has better Spirit Bone options in the future, you can come to me. I will safely remove the Spirit Bones from your body and replace them with the Spirit Bones you deem good."

As he spoke, Tang San had already begun to slowly extract the Spirit Bone from Xu Fu's left leg.

Ning Fengzhi heard the term "Father-in-law" and laughed heartily, saying, "Then I'll rely on you, son-in-law, from now on."

An hour later, Xu Fu was like a broken toy, completely devoid of strength to even move. His vacant eyes murmured, "You demon... My Emperor will absolutely not let you go. When... he reigns over this... Continent, you will surely... bow down and worship at his feet, becoming our servants, and your future descendants... will also... be so."

After speaking, Xu Fu fainted.

Although the pain of stripping the Spirit Bone was only instantaneous, and for him, his spirit power did not decrease, for an elderly man, that instantaneous pain was several times more painful than childbirth combined with mosquito bites.

And Tang San inflicted it six times.

That he could remain conscious before fainting was already a testament to his strong willpower.

Ning Fengzhi felt that he should avoid this kind of “surgery” in the future, lest such an undignified state be seen by his son-in-law and others, leaving him unable to face them again.

Among the six Spirit Bones, the oldest was the torso bone, reaching a 60,000-year level.

But what Tang San cared about was the head Spirit Bone.

This Spirit Bone was entirely like black crystal, emitting strong mental force fluctuations. At its center was a pattern resembling an eye, and its age should be around 50,000 years.

The reason he cared was naturally because Tang San could not identify which type of Spirit Bone this was. It should be a species from the Douluo Continent, not existing on the Douluo Continent.

“Dark attribute, single-eyed, it should be the Evil Eye Tyrant.” Tang San speculated, putting this last extracted Spirit Bone into the Silver Rope Treasure Pouch, then asked Chrysanthemum Immortal to look after Xu Fu, and left with Ning Fengzhi and Bone Douluo...

412: Distribution of soul bones

After leaving the dungeon, Tang San gathered Yu Tianheng, Hu Liena, and others, and took out the twelve Spirit Bones.

Six came from Xu Fu, and the remaining six came from the five deceased Titled Douluo; among them, Yi Hongchen, the ninety-first-level Titled Douluo, dropped two.

"These are the Spirit Bones harvested this time," Tang San said with a smile, seeing everyone's eager gazes. "These are all my spoils of war, but as you know, as the Spirit Hall Saint Child, if I just give them to you for free, the Supreme Pontiff will have something to say, so—"

"Name your price."

Zhu Zhuqing, not seeing Xiao Wu and the others, asked, "Where are Xiao Wu and the others?"

"They went to rest," Tang San said. "Don't worry about us, we don't lack Spirit Bones."

Zhu Zhuqing naturally knew why, so she didn't ask further and didn't plan to take this batch of Spirit Bones. However, as a general on the Star Luo Empire's side this time, she had to bring back some spoils of war, so she spoke first, saying, "Then I want that right arm bone, which is around two thousand years old. It seems to have come from a light-attribute tiger Spirit Beast. Can I exchange it for this?"

After speaking, Zhu Zhuqing took out a medicinal bath formula from her storage soul tool: "This is the Dai Family's White Tiger lineage's medicinal bath formula from before their Spirit awakened."

This Spirit Bone was for reporting back to Dai Weisi, and exchanging it for the Dai Family's medicinal bath formula was perfectly fine.

"Yes," Tang San took the formula, glanced at it, and then handed the twenty-one-thousand-year-old left arm bone to Zhu Zhuqing.

And with a start, the others were also tempted.

Oslo and Yu Feng each spent one hundred million gold coins to purchase two ten-thousand-year Spirit Bones.

Bai Chenxiang, on the other hand, spent only ten million gold coins to take a ten-thousand-year Spirit Bone. There was no other way; the Speed Clan had now joined her father-in-law's faction, so a discount had to be given.

Moreover, strictly speaking, Bai Chenxiang was still his blood-related cousin.

Shi Mo and Shi Mo were developing well in Vast Sea City, and they bought four pieces with four hundred million gold coins.

Of the remaining four pieces, one was given to Dugu Yan for free by Tang San. After all, Dugu Bo shared the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well with him, and he ultimately benefited from it.

Xu Fu's torso bone, which originated from a dragon species, was exchanged by Yu Tianheng for a Dragon Pearl from his family.

"This Dragon Pearl, according to the clan leader, was left behind by a hundred-thousand-year-level Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon after its death. However, through generations of inheritance, the energy within it has been exhausted, leaving only an empty shell, but it is extremely hard..." Yu Tianheng seemed a bit embarrassed when he took out the Dragon Pearl. "For the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, its symbolic meaning is greater than its practical meaning. The holder of this Dragon Pearl can unconditionally ask the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan to do one thing... Maybe I should just buy it with money."

As he spoke, Yu Tianheng himself felt ashamed, as rules are made by people, and not everyone in the clan would necessarily abide by them.

"No need, this will do," Tang San handed over the sixty-thousand-year torso bone and took the Dragon Pearl in his hand, saying, "Although for you, this might just be an ornament, for me, this is the best energy carrier, perfectly suited to be the core of a divine tool."

Yu Tianheng was puzzled: "The core of a divine tool? You mean that throne?"

The power of the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne was still vivid in everyone's minds, and their gazes involuntarily fell to Hu Liena's waist: that was absolutely an extraordinary item, giving them the feeling of even controlling some kind of authority.

They hadn't expected it to be a divine tool.

"That's just a semi-divine tool," Tang San played with the Dragon Pearl in his hand, smiling slightly. "I made it. And this Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon's Dragon Pearl might be used as the core for the next one."

"Captain, you can even forge divine tools?" Yu Feng exclaimed, then hugged Tang San's leg, his eyes sparkling with desire, "Can you forge one for me too?"

Seeing Yu Feng like this, everyone present showed disdain, but they all wanted to see how Tang San would respond.

If he really agreed, it wouldn't be impossible for them to follow suit and cling to his leg.

"Yes," Tang San took a step back, pulled his leg free, and smiled, "You prepare the materials yourself. Even for the worst iron, you'll need at least thirty thousand catties, plus my processing fee. As a friendly price, let's say one hundred trillion gold coins. Oh, and among the materials, you must prepare an object that can carry an energy core, either an extremely special

metal, or a Spirit Beast inner core similar to this, or a Spirit Bone, at least fifty thousand years old."

Listening to this, Yu Feng slowly got up, chuckling, "Then forget it, that chair is too expensive, I can't afford to sit on it."

Although everyone present knew that what Tang San said was already the lowest price, just the one hundred trillion gold coins was impossible to prepare. Even Yu Tianheng, who was from the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, stated: selling the entire clan wouldn't gather that much gold coin.

But the fact that divine tools could be clearly priced already gave them hope.

Finally, of the two remaining Spirit Bones, one was suspected to be from an Evil Eye Tyrant, which Tang San needed to research, and the other was fire-attribute, bought by Yan for one hundred million gold coins.

Spirit Hall was slowly changing its internal personnel structure, and even with talent, one could not unconditionally enjoy Spirit Hall's resources.

Therefore, Yan owed Spirit Hall one hundred million gold coins.

Hu Liena kept the accounts.

"The last one is a head Spirit Bone, and it's also a mental-type. Can you sell it to me?" Hu Liena asked.

"Yes, but I need to research it first. This thing comes from a native Spirit Beast on the Sun Moon Continent; it's a new species," Tang San explained, selling this head Spirit Bone to Hu Liena for one billion gold coins, but it needed to remain in Tang San's hands for a period for research on mental energy conversion.

The energy circulation circuits within the Golden Core Ring, Heart Core Ring, and Lingge Ring could also be understood by analogy through studying the energy circulation within Spirit Bones.

After everyone dispersed, Gu Yuena came over.

"Why are you here? I don't recall asking you to come along," Tang San asked, though there was no surprise on his face. "You really don't make things easy for me."

Gu Yuena pouted, "Throwing me at home and still having the nerve to say that? You irresponsible fellow! Isn't it just war? Saying children can't be exposed to this... Let me tell you, the brutal battles this King has seen far exceed your imagination!"

"Mhm, yes, yes, yes."

Faced with Tang San's dumbfounded and perfunctory demeanor, Gu Yuena couldn't stand it. She bit him, her sharp teeth piercing the skin of Tang San's index finger, and sucked his blood.

Tang San raised his hand, and Gu Yuena, still biting his finger, was lifted off the ground by his shaking hand, dangling comically.

"You like drinking blood so much, sometimes I wonder if you're a dragon or a vampire."

"Pop."

Gu Yuena released her teeth, dropped back to the ground, licked the blood from her lips, and snorted, "A blood-sucking dragon, is that not allowed?"

"Allowed!"

Tang San gave a thumbs-up (￣▽￣) d .

"Let's talk business—"

413: The truth about the creation of the Creator God

Gu Yuena's expression turned serious as she looked towards Xiao Hai City, and even further towards the sea, slowly saying, "I can sense a magnificent oppressive feeling coming from over there, as if all things in the World are dominated by it, and it also carries an ancient aura, just like—"

"It has endured countless years."

That oppressive feeling from her heart was very heavy.

Moreover, this power was extremely restrained; only those existing in the same World could perceive it, otherwise even a Divinity would be unable to detect it.

In other words, this power, which transcended the mortal level, could act wantonly in this World without any restrictions, as long as it didn't go to those Divinity inheritance grounds.

Because the gods of the God Realm could not perceive it.

To be honest, Gu Yuena didn't understand what that power was; it seemed to transcend all Divinities, and even the Dragon God of the past could not compare to it in terms of power level.

Perhaps, only the Creator God who opened up the God Realm could be mentioned in the same breath.

That's right!

Creator God!

That must be the power left behind by the Creator God!

“Having endured countless years, from ancient times to now, it is indeed an extraordinary treasure,” Tang San also looked in the direction of Xiao Hai City.

Compared to Gu Yuena’s speculation, Tang San was already certain at this moment that the Sun Moon Empire’s emperor’s golden finger was perhaps the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne.

This was a transcendent artifact.

According to the setting, whoever holds the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne will obtain the Creator God’s imprint, and no matter what the rules of the plane the owner is in, they will ultimately not need to follow them, but will instead obtain a special God Position through the Creator God’s imprint at the moment of becoming a God Position, serving as the Creator God’s existence to oversee the World.

Moreover, whoever holds this Throne is equivalent to being granted the Creator God’s God Position, and before becoming a God Position, they will never need to worry about cultivation bottlenecks.

If it existed in the Douluo plane, perhaps the rule of [needing a spirit ring to break through bottlenecks] would not need to be followed.

Tang San could only sense that the Sun Moon Empire’s own strength was that of a Spirit Douluo; the specific level was unknown, and further probing would be blocked by some power.

Presumably, that was the power of the Eternal and Creation Throne...

...

At the same time.

On that massive ship, Xu Huang awoke from his cultivation, frowning deeply, and communicated with the thirteen eternal stars within his body, asking, “Easton King, Sacred Dragon, Eternal Angel, the Eternal and

Creation God Seal Throne has been trembling since before, and it just trembled again, what's going on?"

Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel were all artifact Spirits within the Eternal and Creation Throne, all having reached the God Position level, and even because of their powerful bloodlines, ordinary gods would have to bow down when they met them.

In terms of strength, they were comparable to a first-rank God Position in the God Realm.

Easton King's resonant voice sounded, saying, "On the continent you are heading to, someone is probing with their mental force; I don't know their strength, but the quality of their mental force has already surpassed the level of ordinary gods, and the aura it reveals carries the essence of Creation."

Xu Huang's heart trembled, and he asked, "Did he also obtain the Creator God's legacy?"

"No," Easton King denied, "I didn't sense the existence of a God Position; his attribute should be natural, Life force, but in his future cultivation, he obtained a wisp of Creation force and constantly strengthened it... Honestly, if you hadn't found the Eternal and Creation Throne first and become its temporary owner, this Creator God's legacy would have gone directly to the other party."

To become the owner of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, Xu Huang naturally received the acknowledgment of these three artifact Spirits, but with Xu Huang's strength, he couldn't compare to any of the three, and the assessment he underwent was arranged according to his own strength.

However, at this moment, he felt a sense of urgency.

That was, like previous users of the Eternal and Creation Throne, he was borrowing this Throne, not its true owner; as long as the so-called mission was completed, this Throne would depart.

And what was the so-called mission?

Naturally, it was to stop Austin Griffin, the Creator God's twin, from destroying this continent.

However, Xu Huang wanted to truly replace the original Creator God, gain the true right to use this Throne, and become its eternal owner.

“Wanting to become the true owner of the Eternal and Creation Throne... this thought must not be had,” Easton King's warning voice sounded, “Among the people who have used this Throne throughout history, those who wanted to claim it for themselves were very few; you are not the first, nor will you be the last. Correcting your attitude is fundamental.”

“I understand,” Xu Huang replied, knowing that his current strength was insufficient; to become the eternal owner of this Throne and replace the Creator God, he must defeat the Eternal Lord, which is a wisp of the Creator God's divine soul remaining within the Throne.

The Creator God's divine soul, even if it was just a wisp, could unleash power beyond the God Position King level.

Defeating it was a long and arduous task.

And now, Xu Huang had only passed the trials set by Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel, merely gaining the right to use it; the Eternal Lord had not even shown up.

His minuscule power simply couldn't get the Eternal Lord's attention, and if Xu Huang's Spirit wasn't the Sun Moon Wheel, capable of emitting the light of the sun and moon, and his light attribute wasn't pure enough, Xu Huang wouldn't even have qualified for the assessment...

Eternal Domain.

Within the Eternal and Creation Throne's World, Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel gathered to discuss the existence of that mental force from before.

“That guy has definitely condensed a divine soul!” Easton King exclaimed, “I can sense the chaos and order within it. Do you think he is the reincarnation of a fragment of the Creator God’s soul?”

The Sacred Dragon pondered for a moment, saying, “It does seem a bit like it, but the Creator God only has this wisp of divine soul, the Eternal Lord, remaining. The other divine soul fragments either evolved into the gods of the very first plane or became the energy that opened up this Eternal Domain; it’s impossible for them to still exist, at most, it’s very similar.”

The Eternal Angel said, “Speaking of which, there is a God Realm connected to this plane, opened up by another Creator God. Although it hasn’t developed into a true eternal star yet, its potential is not weak. If we use it as nourishment, can the great Eternal Lord be resurrected?”

“The Creator God would not do that,” Easton King shook his head, then continued, “Moreover, in terms of strength, we are not a match for the Divinities there. Their Divinities are too numerous, and there are also five extremely powerful law fluctuations: Life, Destruction, Killing Intent, Goodness, and Evil. Especially the latter two, they actually adopted the two illusory concepts of [Good] and [Evil].”

“I estimate that when the Creator God of this God Realm opened the God Realm, most of their origin was used to nurture these two concept-type Divinities.”

“If these two grow up, they will be even more powerful than the Creator God, and they won’t be destroyed by the repulsion of the cosmic will.”

“After all, Creator God is just a title given by people; the great Eternal Lord initially didn’t even want to create a World.”

The Sacred Dragon sighed, “Yes, the will of the universe cannot tolerate a Creator God. No matter who cultivates to the Creation realm, they will be forcibly commanded by the cosmic will to create a World... Everything they cultivated came from the universe and eventually returns to the universe. This is an ancient and unchanging law from the beginning of the great universe.”

Did the first owner of the Eternal and Creation Throne truly want to create a World?

They had no choice.

All Creator Gods are like this, and after their deaths, most hope that the descendants born in the World they created can surpass them and break free from the constraints of the cosmic will.

Unfortunately, most Divinities, after realizing the vastness of the cosmic will, chose to “lie flat,” which means to abide by the rules of the great universe.

A small number of Creator Gods, like the Eternal Lord, after the collapse of Creation, used special artifacts to preserve a wisp of divine soul. Following the will of the universe, which is the guidance of fate, while dealing with various plane problems, they comprehended and pondered what kind of existence the cosmic will truly is, hoping to find a way to transcend the control of the cosmic will.

It is precisely because of this selfishness that the Eternal and Creation Throne will always belong only to the Eternal Lord, that Creator God. Even if his true body has died, as long as his divine soul remains, this Throne will never truly change hands. Others, even if they obtain it, will only have the right to use it, not the right to control it.

414: For the Emperor! Explode!

Three days passed quietly.

Outside Xiao Hai City, the Heaven Dou Army and New Tiandou Army had already assembled, while the Spirit Hall Army and Star Luo Army remained in Soul Sea City to prevent the Sun Moon Empire Army from flanking and launching a sneak attack.

“Sun Moon 賊 Army, three days ago, we released a captive to deliver a message: exchange the citizens of Xiao Hai City for the Sun Moon soldiers we captured!” Marshal Ge Long, riding on a white tiger, channeled his spirit power and shouted loudly.

The four Titled Douluo stood on the city wall of Xiao Hai City, looking at the ragged and disheveled Xu Fu, and all trembled.

“Star Elder!”

“Damn it!”

“Douluo barbarians, not proper people, to actually humiliate a level ninety-eight expert like this!”

“They should be exterminated to the ninth generation!”

Along with their fury, there was also fear and shock.

Fear, because the opponent possessed the strength to crush Star Elder; shock, because this was different from the intelligence they had gathered—their Spirit Masters showed no respect for powerful individuals.

But for Tang San and the others, what if Xu Fu cultivated to level ninety-eight? He was merely an enemy. To leave him alive and not cripple his spirit power was already merciful.

“Drag them out!” Ge Long ignored the curses of the four Titled Douluo, had a group of Sun Moon captives pressed to the ground, and continued to shout towards the city wall: “Exchange or not?”

“Will you exchange them?”

“Those are the citizens of Sun Moon, they cannot be humiliated by the enemy army.”

“But if we exchange them back, with their injuries, it won’t be easy to heal them, and they might even become a burden to our army.”

“Exchange! Although our soldiers are extremely loyal to His Majesty, Star Elder lost, which affected morale. If we watch our compatriots be slaughtered now, it will shake the army’s resolve.”

The four discussed for a while and decided to exchange.

Looking at the more than ten thousand barely clothed, emaciated, and scarred citizens of Xiao Hai City, Ge Long couldn't help but clench his fists, his resolve to eradicate these Sun Moon bandits growing even stronger.

Tang San, meanwhile, was checking the physical condition and personal belongings of the more than ten thousand citizens. After confirming there were no issues, he activated his First Soul Skill, Endless Recovery, to heal their injuries.

Only then did these people regain some vitality. Then, under the protection and arrangement of Ning Rongrong and Dugu Yan, they headed towards Soul Sea City.

“Star Elder, are you alright?”

The four Titled Douluo of the Sun Moon Empire personally came down to receive Star Elder. They discovered his limbs were pierced through, and his

shoulder blades were even perforated. They immediately either unleashed healing Spirit Abilities or applied medicine.

When Xu Fu could move, he crawled up, his muscles still twitching constantly, and his bones trembling non-stop.

The pain of having his Spirit Bone stripped, though it had passed, the feeling of a part of his body missing, made him feel an unprecedented emptiness.

Although his spirit power had not decreased at all, Xu Fu no longer dared to look down on Tang San and the others. He even only dared to lower his head when facing Tang San's eyes, as deep as the starry sky—

That young man was too terrifying. He would be His Majesty's great enemy!

“Since the transaction is complete, please withdraw!” One of the Titled Douluo shouted at Ge Long.

“No! The ones who should withdraw are you!” Marshal Ge Long roared, his voice echoing outside Xiao Hai City, “Since ancient times, Xiao Hai City has been the inherent territory of my Heaven Dou Empire. How can you overseas bandits invade it? Hurry up and withdraw, return Xiao Hai City, and compensate for all losses caused by your aggression!”

“Otherwise, we will fight to the death!”

The Sun Moon Empire invaded from across the sea, massacring the citizens of an entire city, and Heaven Dou, New Heaven Dou Federation, Spirit Hall, and Star Luo all mobilized. How could it end just like this?

The Sun Moon Empire must pay appropriate compensation for the destruction of Xiao Hai City and the death of its residents, and also compensate them for the military expenses incurred by their four-party mobilization.

Each faction must receive at least the equivalent of ten billion gold coin in compensation.

“You even want compensation?” A Titled Douluo was furious and shouted loudly, “You’re going too far!”

“If you fall behind, you get beaten,” Tang San’s voice echoed in the air. “Now, you are behind us in combat power. If you give compensation, everything is negotiable. If not, then don’t blame us for using the attacks you used on the citizens of Xiao Hai City on yourselves.”

As his voice fell, countless Blue Silver Emperor emerged from the ground, constantly spreading throughout Xiao Hai City. The four Titled Douluo had no time to react and could only take the still recovering Xu Fu into the air.

Looking down again, they saw countless Blue Silver leaves covering the entire Xiao Hai City, their interwoven roots Binding the vast majority of Sun Moon soldiers.

Even if someone attacked with a spirit tool bomb, the broken parts would regenerate and grow back at an extremely fast rate.

In just a few blinks of an eye, the entire Xiao Hai City was covered and bound by the leaves of the Blue Silver Emperor. The shattered buildings were even covered with Blue Silver Grass swaying in the wind.

For a moment, the smoke and dust in the city dissipated into nothingness.

“That guy—”

The four Titled Douluo were all trembling in their hearts, realizing this was a Spirit Ability, but a Spirit Ability of such a large scale, even they couldn't use it... How much spirit power would that consume?

But looking at that person, it seemed like there was no consumption at all.

What kind of monster was that?

Is his spirit power endless?

At the same time, Ge Long ordered men to drive the spirit tool war chariots captured from the Sun Moon Empire to the front of the army, aiming their muzzles at Xiao Hai City.

The Sun Moon Empire's spirit tool war chariots had no encryption methods, and since Tang San and Guang Ling both had research into spirit tools, they only needed two hours of study to figure out how to use them.

Although they hadn't figured out the functions of all the internal buttons, finding the driving method and the firing button was enough.

One person driving and one person controlling the muzzle was sufficient for use.

At least, in Tang San and Guang Ling's view, these two functions were in a fool-proof operation mode and did not require a high IQ to understand.

Just like various daily life spirit tools, most people don't know the principle of their operation, but after experimenting a few times, they will know how to use them, and this spirit tool war chariot was no exception.

“Damn it, they're actually using our weapons to deal with us!”

The four Titled Douluo of the Sun Moon Empire were both shocked and angry, but at this moment, they didn't know what to do.

Originally, they came to this continent as conquerors, already viewing it as part of their own Empire, as the development of spirit tools here was far behind theirs.

Who would have thought that such a monstrous Spirit Master existed on this continent, capable of single-handedly fighting tens of thousands of troops? The power of Spirit Guidance Weapons was demonstrated only once in Xiao Hai City, and then they suffered a defeat in the second conquest war, even being seized by the natives, who then aimed the cannons at them.

Damn it!

Hateful!

“That Tang San is our great enemy, he must be eliminated!” Xu Fu transmitted his voice to the four, a trace of fear showing in his eyes as he looked at Tang San, but then it turned into determination. “After I recover for a while, you all figure out a way to approach him with me, and then—”

“Self-destruct!”

“For the Emperor!”

415: Peerless Douluo: You Hongchen

The telepathic communication between Xu Fu and those four Titled Douluo was inaudible to others, but it could not escape Tang San and Gu Yuena's ears. Even Xiao Wu, relying on the fluctuations in the air and space, heard what they were saying.

It could be said that the whispered conversation among those five people was, in the ears of these three, no different from a loud conspiracy.

“Hehe, Third Brother, that guy wants to self-detonate against you.”

Xiao Wu found those guys too whimsical and couldn't help but smile.

The self-detonation of a Titled Douluo was indeed powerful, but trying to kill Tang San, who had cultivated the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure, was nothing but a fool's dream, not even at rank ninety-eight.

Moreover, whether the opponent could even get close to Tang San was an unknown.

As long as Xiao Wu's Domain of space was deployed, setting up Teleportation fluctuations around those five people would be enough to make them tread in place, unable to move any further in terms of distance.

“Self-detonating for the Emperor... If it were for a certain dream, or an ideal, or a belief, or even: love, I might think highly of them.”

Tang San raised his right pinky finger, picked his ear, and said indifferently, “But they merely intend to use self-detonation to drag me down with them,

just so the Emperor can conquer this continent and remove me, this stumbling block...”

“This is too insane!”

Huo Wu chuckled twice, saying, “Hehe, they can even commit massacres, what else can’t they do?”

Massacre?

Tang San was noncommittal.

In the original work, Dugu Bo also committed a massacre, but he still felt some guilt. After all, he couldn’t retrieve those poisons himself. It was just Tang Hao’s words of persuasion afterward that were quite insane, directly saying things like “Anyway, everyone who died was from Spirit Hall.”

Undoubtedly, this was absolutely crazy.

But compared to the Sun Moon Empire’s madness, Tang Hao’s personality was only distorted due to his hatred for Spirit Hall. Such individuals were extremely rare and not a concern.

However, the Sun Moon Empire’s actions could entirely be considered a form of extremism.

One person goes crazy, one country goes crazy.

They are completely different concepts!

Buzz—

Just as Ge Long was about to order the attack, the entire sky seemed to solidify. An invisible force oppressed everyone in Heaven Dou and the New Heaven Dou Federation.

Tang San instantly unleashed his aura, pushing against this invisible force. The fierce collision stirred up rolling airwaves in the high sky, and the vast momentum left everyone dumbfounded.

“Oh?”

A young voice came.

Tang San looked up and saw a woman, whose beauty was no less than Xiao Wu’s, stepping out of the void from the seashore near Xiao Hai City. Her bare feet created ripples in the air, and she was accompanied by fifteen Titled Douluo.

“An interesting little fellow. I didn’t expect that on this continent, there would be someone capable of matching my aura at the Spirit Saint stage, and so young at that.”

“What’s your name?”

The woman’s appearance was extremely beautiful. Standing in the void, her voice was soft and lovely, like a sixteen-year-old girl, astonishing. However, not many people present dared to look directly at her.

Such an aura! Such power!

Undoubtedly, the opponent was a super Douluo!

“As an uninvited guest, shouldn’t you introduce yourself first?” Tang San’s body was surrounded by seven spirit rings—four black and three red. His aura erupted in an instant, actually shaking the opponent back three steps.

Tang San also took this opportunity to float the seven spirit rings behind him, nesting them one after another, beginning to connect them for spirit ring fusion.

“That was my fault.” A hint of wariness appeared in the woman’s eyes, but at this moment, she didn’t know what Tang San was doing, so she introduced herself, “My name is You Hongchen. I am a revered worshipper of the Sun Moon Empire, favored by His Majesty to reach this realm. I came here because I sensed that the Empire’s adventurers were in trouble, so I led a portion of people to investigate ahead of time. I never expected that our adventure team would have a conflict with you.”

“What an ‘adventure team’!” Tang San sneered. The spirit ring fusion behind him was complete, the seven spirit rings rotating around each other, ready to be activated at any moment. He was willing to waste a few more words with her. “You should know that your people massacred the citizens of Xiao Hai City, and upon arrival, they fired spirit-guided cannons, bombing the city.”

“Is this what adventurers do?”

“Then, if we go to your Sun Moon Continent in the future to kill, burn, and plunder, can we just say ‘we are an adventure team’ and it will be overlooked?”

“There’s no such good thing in this world.”

You Hongchen also lost her good temper and said, “I’ve lived for over three hundred years, and this is the first time I’ve seen someone dare to speak so presumptuously to me. Young man, your spirit ring configuration is indeed terrifying, but you are ultimately just a Spirit Saint. I see you have some talent; why not surrender to us? You can be promoted, gain power, wealth, and beauty, whatever you wish to enjoy. How about it?”

Ge Long swallowed, worried that Tang San would agree, as this was a super Douluo’s promise, which would never be broken.

“Sorry, I seem to have all of those already.” Tang San’s expression was calm. He suddenly smiled, with a playful look, and said, “How about you surrender to me? I can also give you power, wealth, beauty, and even a chance to advance further and break through rank one hundred. How about it?”

“Dare to mock this esteemed one?” You Hongchen ordered the Titled Douluo beside her, “Take him down.”

“Yes!” X15

Fifteen Titled Douluo, plus Xu Fu and the four Titled Douluo by his side, a total of twenty, charged towards Tang San and his companions, as well as

the tens of thousands of troops behind them.

If these twenty Titled Douluo were to fall into the army, it would be like tigers entering a flock of sheep. The soldiers of Heaven Dou and the New Heaven Dou Federation would be utterly powerless to resist, only to be slaughtered.

Ge Long's expression changed, and he had thoughts of retreating.

After all, Titled Douluo were not something these people could contend with. If even one entered the army, this battle wouldn't need to be fought... Titled Douluo should deal with Titled Douluo-level powerhouses!

These Sun Moon villains are indeed barbarians, completely disregarding the rules of war!

"Silverblue Earl, Hu Liena isn't here right now, how about we retreat first?" Ge Long suggested, discussing the matter.

"Indeed, we can retreat first." Ning Fengzhi proposed, "We can let Chrysanthemum Immortal and Bone Uncle temporarily block them. Once we return to Soul Sea City, you can borrow the Soul Imprint Throne from Hu Liena."

In their opinion, without the Soul Imprint Throne, no matter how strong Tang San's displayed power was, he was still only rank ninety-nine. The opponents also had one, and they had twenty Titled Douluo.

"Twenty, huh."

Tang San suddenly smiled, took a step, and in the blink of an eye, he had entered the flying space between the twenty Titled Douluo.

"What?!"

"How did he get over here?"

"Teleportation!"

At this moment, Tang San's entire body burst forth with silver-blue light. Immense energy erupted from within him, condensing into a suit of silver-blue battle armor on his body.

Martial Soul True Body Armor!

Lan Yin Emperor True Body Armor!

Vast starlight bloomed with Tang San at its center, illuminating the sky within a ten-thousand-meter radius with a boundless, spiral-shaped energy nebula.

Nineteen of the twenty Titled Douluo were instantly impacted by the unleashed starlight energy. Their flesh and blood dissolved, their souls annihilated, and even their Spirit Bones shattered into fragments, returning to the energy cycle of Douluo Star's heaven and earth.

Dazzling!

Beautiful!

And dangerous!

The one who survived was Xu Fu, but he was in no better condition. His already incomplete recovery from injuries and spirit power erupted even further at this moment.

But at this moment, no one felt pity for the death of those nineteen Titled Douluo, nor did they pay attention to the miraculously surviving Xu Fu. All eyes were fixed on the center of that star sea.

Even You Hongchen, the rank ninety-nine super Douluo, was momentarily awestruck by the immense energy, forgetting about the nineteen Titled Douluo who had died from the energy impact generated after Tang San unleashed his Martial Soul True Body Armor.

When she reacted, her beautiful face was incomparably distorted:
“Nineteen! These were all talents of the Empire! How dare you—”

Swoosh!

Before she could finish her harsh words, the vast, spiral-shaped energy nebula converged in an instant, imprinting itself within the silver-blue gem on the chest plate of Tang San's Lan Yin Emperor True Body Armor, slowly rotating.

Tang San took a step, and in an instant, he appeared before You Hongchen, punching her in the nose.

Crack!

The sound of a broken nasal bone rang out. You Hongchen flew backward, her brain nearly shutting down. She only came to her senses when she was almost a kilometer away, controlling her body to stand in mid-air.

"You hateful brat! You actually ruined my delicate little nose!"

You Hongchen was almost driven mad. No woman could accept disfigurement. More importantly, You Hongchen detected a trace of extremely violent spirit power in the crack of her nose, continuously destroying her bones and muscles, hindering her ability to repair the injury. "I will definitely kill you!"

In a fit of rage, You Hongchen disregarded the injury on her nose and flew towards Tang San...

...

"Lady You Hongchen!"

At this moment, on the battlefield, Xu Fu was horrified to see You Hongchen actually being sent flying by Tang San.

"Oh, right, I almost forgot, you lucky fellow survived."

Xiao Wu stretched her wrist and said to Huo Wu, Guang Ling, Yu Tianheng, and the others, "Third Brother was too strong just now and took care of all the other Titled Douluo. This rank ninety-eight guy, his old injuries haven't

healed, and now he's severely wounded. His strength is probably only equivalent to a rank ninety-one or ninety-two Titled Douluo."

"Perfect, we can use him for some practice. What do you think?"

With Xiao Wu's strength, in full power mode, dealing with Titled Douluo above rank ninety-five was no big problem. But for Yu Tianheng, Shi Mo, Shi Mo, Oslo, Yu Feng, and the others, such an opponent was just right.

Yu Tianheng rubbed his dragon claws and said, "We can't compare to a monster like the captain, but we might actually be able to deal with this heavily wounded guy."

Yu Feng chuckled, rubbing his hands, and said, "I've never fought a Titled Douluo before."

Oslo also smiled and said, "Since you're preparing to make a move, then I, your old friend, naturally can't stand idly by. Otherwise, I'd truly become just a flag-waving fellow."

These words, in fact, included a large number of soldiers behind them.

It could be said that they had never fought such an absurd battle, nor such an easy one. It seemed as if simply being a "cheerleader" to wave flags and shout was enough...

416: The sun and moon shine in the same sky: Starry Giant

Tang San, clad in silver-blue armor, watched You Hongchen rapidly flying towards him, also stepping through the air, but he seemed to be riding the wind, like an ethereal immortal.

“Kid, you’re dead!”

You Hongchen, whose nose was caved in, gritted his teeth and threw a punch, causing waves of air to surge, creating a white vacuum channel. “Men who don’t cherish and pity women deserve to die!”

Looking at the surging airflow, Tang San stepped on it, landing on it, and with his powerful spirit power control, he stepped on it three times, executing the Nine Steps to Heaven, instantly arriving in front of You Hongchen. A large hammer appeared in his hand, and he swung it down forcefully towards You Hongchen’s head.

Buzz—

The moment the Clear Sky Hammer fell, its hammerhead suddenly expanded, exceeding seven hundred meters in diameter.

In an instant, winds rose and clouds surged.

You Hongchen felt the destructive aura and had no time to escape. He could only activate his Spirit, open his mouth wide, take a deep breath, and raise his arms to block.

In his Spirit possessed state, You Hongchen’s skin was covered with small bumps, no longer smooth as jade. His face, in particular, turned green and

yellow, his lips thinned and disappeared, and the corners of his mouth extended outwards until they reached behind his ears.

Boom!

The moment his arms touched the Clear Sky Hammer, You Hongchen felt an extremely destructive force erupt from the hammerhead. His arm bones cracked instantly, and the pain spread throughout his body in a flash.

What kind of Spirit is this?

It's actually so powerful!

“Hmph!”

Tang San let out a light shout and exerted more force. The Clear Sky Hammer's hammerhead expanded again, reaching eight hundred meters in diameter.

This extra bit of force was like the last straw that broke the camel's back, causing You Hongchen's seven orifices to spurt red. He could no longer bear it and was violently smashed onto a small, uninhabited mountain about five hundred meters away from Xiao Hai City.

In an instant, that small mountain, over a hundred meters high, shattered, flattened by Tang San's single hammer strike.

Thick smoke and shattered rocks shot into the sky, forming a mushroom cloud about two hundred meters high. The violent tremor reached the vicinity of Xiao Hai City, causing the soldiers of Heaven Dou and New Heaven Dou Federation to sway, but they all struggled to stand firm. Then, a gust of wind carrying yellow sand swept over, causing most people to lose their balance and fall to the ground.

“Is this the Silverblue Earl's true strength?”

“Just one strike, and he flattened a small mountain!”

“Too powerful!”

“...”

As the soldiers were in shock, Ge Long shouted, “All troops stand up and attack! Head to Xiao Hai City and capture all the enemies restrained by Lord Silverblue Earl!”

“Yes!”

The soldiers immediately told the fallen troops to quickly get up, adjust their formations, and advance towards Xiao Hai City.

They couldn’t participate in this battle, but capturing all the Sun Moon Army in Xiao Hai City and seizing their Spirit Guidance Weapons was within their capabilities, and it was their only purpose for being here...

...

“Empire Consecrator!”

Xu Fu pushed Yu Tianheng away with a palm strike, having personally witnessed You Hongchen being smashed to the ground by Tang San’s hammer. His eyes were bloodshot, and his ninth spirit ring suddenly lit up.

“Sun Moon Shine Together, Star Radiance!”

A ball of light appeared in Xu Fu’s hands, emitting dazzling light.

That was his Spirit, Star.

This was also why the soldiers of the Sun Moon Empire called him “Star Elder.”

He held the white Star high, and powerful energy fluctuations emanated from it, pushing back Xiao Wu and the others who were attacking him by nearly two hundred meters.

“What powerful energy!” Huo Wu raised her hand, blocking the wind waves caused by the energy emanating from the opponent’s Spirit. She

glanced at Tang San in the distance, knowing he couldn't make it over for a while.

“Little ones, do you need help?” Chrysanthemum Immortal stepped forward, holding a brilliant golden chrysanthemum in his right hand, and smiled charmingly at everyone.

Yu Tianheng and the others felt a chill.

If they didn't know, it would be fine, but this person in front of them was a fusion of Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo, not a real woman.

“No need.” Xiao Wu glanced at Chrysanthemum Immortal, thinking that if she could overcome her psychological barrier, this ‘Spirit Bone Armor True Body, Bipolar Human’ body would be excellent research material. But unfortunately, she found this strange gender a bit hard to accept. “This Xu Fu is indeed powerful, but for me, Xiao Wu Jie, he's still quite lacking!”

When the wind on the field subsided, Xu Fu's Spirit had already merged with his body, causing his entire being to emit dazzling light and continuously expand.

In just ten seconds, his body reached several hundred meters in height, like the legendary Tai Tan Giant. A single step caused the ground to shake.

It was just that perhaps because the energy was too dispersed, his body looked somewhat transparent and not very solid.

“So big!” Yu Feng flew with flapping wings, exclaiming as he relayed the estimated height to everyone: “About five hundred meters! It's truly unimaginable that such a Spirit Ability exists!”

“Where is his true body?” Yu Tianheng quickly retreated, shouting to Yu Feng, “Attacking other parts will definitely be useless; we must attack his true body.”

“Didn't see it!” Yu Feng flapped his wings, quickly circling the opponent with Bai Chenxiang, a bead of cold sweat seeping from his forehead—this

guy seemed to be his main body!

“This is flesh and blood energy-fication.” Xiao Wu, Huo Wu, Guang Ling, and the others also retreated, using their mental force perception and understanding of the human body to describe the opponent’s situation: “His ninth Spirit Ability should be to fully integrate his Spirit with himself, transforming into an energy-form human Star. The effect should be similar to Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo’s Spirit Bone Armor True Body state, but weaker.”

Huo Wu’s eyes widened. She looked back at the nearly five-hundred-meter-tall Star Giant and gasped, “This is supposed to be weaker?”

“It is indeed weaker.” Xiao Wu responded confidently, “It’s just that his own strength has reached rank ninety-eight, so when he uses it, the power is also greater.”

Guang Ling asked, “Xiao Wu Jie, has his current state reached rank ninety-nine?”

If so, then only Chrysanthemum Immortal/Ghost Mr. could truly make a move.

Among them, only Xiao Wu Jie could contend with a peerless powerhouse, and there was also Sister Huo Wu, who could gather all her spirit power into the Sunfire Lotus skill and then hit the opponent, possibly eliminating them.

However, the latter’s ultimate move was basically area-of-effect. Besides herself, if they, as allies, didn’t dodge in time, they would also suffer relatively severe damage.

Especially since the Heaven Dou Army and New Heaven Dou Federation Army had already rushed into Xiao Hai City, and this Star Giant was so close to Xiao Hai City. Once the Sunfire Lotus erupted, the entire city would probably be affected.

“Oh no!” Beads of sweat trickled down Yu Tianheng’s forehead. “This guy is truly insane; he’s actually going to destroy his own people along with the enemy!”

“Perhaps for them, this is an honor?” Xiao Wu’s eyes narrowed. She felt that given the Sun Moon Army’s fanaticism towards that so-called Emperor, it was not surprising for them to do such a thing.

Moreover, she also noticed that after Xu Fu grew larger, his movements also slowed down considerably. She figured he knew he couldn’t eliminate them all at once, so he chose to attack Xiao Hai City instead. And if they were righteous and loyal, they would definitely stop him and actively go to him.

This was a blatant open scheme!

417: The Soft Bone Dharma Appearance Shows Its Power for the First Time

Is this guy planning something like that?” Yu Feng exclaimed, not daring to approach. He said to everyone, “How about we retreat first and avenge them later? This state of his shouldn’t last long.”

Under circumstances where one clearly knows they are outmatched, choosing to seek revenge later is a more sensible option.

It’s about preserving oneself for future endeavors.

Even if they were unwilling, for Yu Feng and the others who were powerless to stop Xu Fu, this was their only choice. Otherwise, rushing in would only lead to pointless death.

However, Xiao Wu remained unmoved. Her figure vanished in an instant, and by the time the others saw clearly, she had already leaped into the air, heading straight for the Star Giant.

All of this happened in a flash.

“Isn’t this too reckless?” Yu Tianheng turned to look at Huo Wu, only to see her face calm, as if she wasn’t at all surprised by Xiao Wu’s actions.

“Don’t worry,” Huo Wu motioned for everyone to be quiet. “She has a powerful ultimate move.”

Just as everyone was wondering, Xiao Wu’s entire body erupted with energy as vast as the ocean. Fiery vital energy soared into the sky, forming a

long river that covered thousands of meters; surging spirit power permeated the air, making it seem almost solid; and vast mental force shone like starlight, intertwining with spirit power and vital energy.

This moment seemed eternal, yet also fleeting.

Vital energy constructed a massive body, spirit power spread like a net within that body, and mental force transformed into a brain, commanding everything within.

Xiao Wu's true body then merged into the forehead of the thousand-meter-tall giant, causing the massive body to seemingly gain consciousness and move.

The Star Giant was currently stepping towards Xiao Hai City, but the generals in the city, like Ge Long, were no longer panicked at this moment. Instead, they stared blankly at its back.

That towering giant was so immense and beautiful. Unlike the Star Giant's brutality, upon seeing her for the first time, people's hearts seemed to calm down instantly.

How strong was the power?

Ge Long and the others didn't know, but their flesh, spirit power, and souls seemed to tremble, resonating and harmonizing with the Soft Bone Avatar, as if that was the World's...

God.

Over the past two years, Xiao Wu had also made improvements to the Soft Bone Avatar, able to construct the body's organs with vital energy, build meridians with spirit power, and create a brain with mental force.

Although not entirely complete, the Soft Bone Avatar in this state no longer lasted only one minute as it did during its first use, but extended to three minutes.

The Soft Bone Avatar immediately made a move, pressing onto the Star Giant's head, and with a fierce pull, before it could take that step, she pulled it away from Xiao Hai City. Then, her other hand clenched into a furious fist, and a scorching fire covered it.

Bang!

A punch was thrown, creating a sonic boom cloud. The Star Giant's head slammed into the ground, sending up thousands of meters of dust and smoke that spread outwards in a radiating pattern.

Inside Xiao Hai City, Ge Long and the others felt the entire city shake, but fortunately, the Blue Silver Emperor had Bound all the broken buildings, preventing any collapse.

Outside Xiao Hai City, Huo Wu, Guang Ling, and the others immediately retreated nearly five hundred meters before they could withstand the fierce gale and resist the grayish-yellow dust.

From their perspective, the thousand-meter-tall Soft Bone Avatar facing the five-hundred-meter-tall Star Giant was like an older student bullying a younger one.

The only difference was that the younger student wouldn't howl.

Sweat dripped from Yu Feng's forehead as he swallowed, asking, "Xiao Wu... Jie's strength has reached what level? Why does she look even fiercer than the Captain?"

"This is Xiao Wu Jie's Seventh Spirit Ability: Soft Bone Avatar," Guang Ling explained. "In this state, her strength is enough to rival a level ninety-eight powerhouse. If she also uses spirit ring fusion and Martial Soul True Body, her combat power can rival a Peerless, and she can even unleash power beyond a Peerless."

Beyond Peerless?

That would be level one hundred!

Yu Tianheng was shocked. Even though he usually lived in Spirit City, most of the time he was out on missions with Dugu Yan to gain combat experience.

In his opinion, only through continuous combat could one constantly improve their strength. He never expected that Xiao Wu, who hadn't experienced many life-or-death battles, could possess such terrifying strength.

Is this what a researcher is like?

Truly terrifying!

“Vice Captain, you wouldn't happen to be able to unleash such strong power too, would you?” Yu Feng swallowed again, his scalp tingling.

“Not as powerful as her,” Huo Wu implicitly admitted, then looked at Guang Ling. “But in terms of lethality, Guang Ling Jie is the strongest among us.”

Guang Ling... Jie?

Shi Mo, Shi Mo, Yu Feng, Oslo, and the others exchanged glances.

Isn't Huo Wu older than Guang Ling?

Why call her Jie?

Yu Tianheng wasn't surprised, as he knew some things about Tang San and these four women. According to seniority, Huo Wu should be fourth, and terms like 'Jie' or 'Mei' were merely verbal and wouldn't truly cause any fuss.

Rumble!

The ground trembled again. The Star Giant was struggling to push open Xiao Wu's fist, raising its head, and getting up, roaring at Xiao Wu.

Although the Star Giant was five hundred meters shorter than Xiao Wu, its strength was indeed a solid level ninety-eight, not much different from the Soft Bone Avatar.

It was just that its body was a bit more illusory, and its spirit power quality was a bit inferior.

Facing Xiao Wu, who was nearly half a head taller than itself, the Star Giant showed no fear. Instead, it raised both arms, and a brilliant starlight gathered within them.

Seeing this, Xiao Wu didn't wait for the opponent to charge up, as whether she dodged or took the hit, the aftermath would devastate the nearby living beings.

The moment the opponent was about to launch that ball of light, the Soft Bone Avatar, as if by Teleportation, grabbed the opponent's arms and lifted them sharply upwards.

A white pillar of light shot straight into the sky, dispersing the clouds high above.

“What?!”

In that instant, the Star Giant completely failed to react, even failing to understand how the Soft Bone Avatar appeared before it.

Such a massive body, even if it controlled the power of space, should generate some airflow when moving, which it could definitely perceive. But why wasn't there any?

Naturally, it was because Xiao Wu had activated her Spatial Domain at this time.

Within this Domain, she could Teleport at will. Unless it was divine force, her trajectory could not be perceived.

“A Domain-type Spirit Ability?”

At this moment, the Star Giant also realized something and gritted its teeth, saying, “To use a Domain in this state, I absolutely don’t believe you can last long.”

He also had a Domain, but in the Star Giant state, if he were to use it, this state would directly collapse, and its consumption was simply something he, currently heavily injured, could not bear.

However, Xiao Wu’s consumption was not significant, because her Spatial Domain was connected to the Spirit Beast Illusion, which in turn was connected to the Starry Sky World.

At most, she only needed to expend spirit power to maintain the Domain.

Even if the consumption was truly immense, don’t forget that the leaves of the Blue Silver Emperor covered Xiao Hai City, and they could help her recharge at any time.

418: Energetic, need to be careful, Headless Xingtian

The Soft Bone Avatar's black hair, like a winding python, lashed out, stirring up a hundred-zhang airflow, and struck the Star Giant's neck with a “thwack,” then wrapped around its neck.

Subsequently, the Soft Bone Avatar kicked its abdomen, twisted its waist, and transferred the force to its neck, actually swinging the entire Star Giant around.

Whoosh!

When the scorpion tail braid loosened, the Star Giant had already been flung nearly five thousand meters into the air.

“Now!”

Firelight burst from Huo Wu's eyes as her second Spirit Ability, Sun Rising, and fourth Spirit Ability, Fire Sun Armor, activated simultaneously, boosting all her attributes.

Then, she raised her arms in a calyx shape, and a ring of twisted flames and light, nearly seventy meters in diameter, settled onto her hands.

Between her hands, a crimson-gold energy orb, over fifty meters in diameter, instantly condensed.

Then—

Boom!

A golden beam of light shot out, directly striking the spinning Star Giant high in the sky.

This was precisely Huo Wu's third Spirit Ability: Fire Dance Bright Sun.

Within the scorching, dazzling beam of light, the Star Giant stopped spinning, but its energy-formed “skin” seemed to be melting.

“This power...the sun?” Xu Fu felt his body about to be burned to ashes.

His gaze caught Huo Wu, clad in a crystal-red battle armor, and he gritted his teeth, “I didn’t expect that on this continent, there would also be a Spirit similar to the Sun Spirit, and it’s...so scorching, like a real sun!”

Crack!

Suddenly, a light spot cracked open on the Star Giant's forehead, and the back of its head also shattered, as an arrow shimmering with eight colors pierced through from within.

Guang Ling slowly lowered the Sun Chasing Bow, exhaling, “Fusing eight elements—gold, light, thunder, ice, fire, wind, earth, and darkness—into an arrow really consumes a lot of spirit power.”

Although Guang Ling's main profession was researching spirit tools, he had not neglected his own cultivation.

On the contrary, his research into the combination of basic spirit tool attributes and spirit tool patterns led to a broader understanding, giving him a significant concept for the fusion of his own spirit power attributes.

In some aspects, even Gu Yuena had to learn from him—it was true that Gu Yuena controlled elements, but in terms of detail, she was very rough.

The only praiseworthy thing was her meticulous control over elements; with the corresponding element combination formulas, she could learn them instantly.

This arrow, formed by the fusion of eight elements, was the most powerful one Guang Ling could currently unleash.

It used gold, earth, and ice as basic attributes to create the arrow, and then thunder, fire, wind, light, and darkness as energy to propel the arrow forward.

Its speed was so great that it even approached one-twentieth the speed of light!

Therefore, no one could clearly see this attack; even Tang San could only vaguely catch a glimpse of a shadow.

To dodge, one could only predict the direction Guang Ling would shoot the arrow in advance; otherwise, one could only wait to be pierced by this arrow of eight fused elements.

After the Star Giant's forehead was pierced, the elemental power within the arrow instantly injected into it, erupting in a flash.

In an instant, the Star Giant's entire head was covered in cracks, with firelight emerging from within, mixed with blue lightning, and even invisible wind blades appearing from it.

Bang!

In less than three seconds, the entire head shattered.

However, the Star Giant, whose head had shattered, did not die.

Its breasts transformed into eyes, and the swirling navel in its abdomen became a mouth.

This was because Xu Fu at this time was in an energy-formed state; there was no actual brain in his head, and his consciousness was dispersed throughout his entire body.

With no head, he used his breasts as eyes and his navel as a mouth.

However, with his head shattered, Xu Fu also lost a part of his memory.

At this moment, he had forgotten who he was, why he was standing in mid-air, and what he was supposed to do.

“What the hell is this?” Yu Feng’s eyes widened.

“He’s still alive without a head, and he has eyes and a mouth on his chest.

Is this still a human?”

Guang Ling observed the headless Star Giant standing in mid-air, whose body was continuously shrinking, and slowly said, “He is indeed not human now, at least from the perspective of bloodline factors.

He is an energy-formed Life... It seems he forgot some memories because I shattered his head.”

“But there’s no need to worry too much; his head is already shattered, and energy is leaking, so he can’t live much longer.”

As the Star Giant’s body grew smaller and smaller, it also rapidly fell.

Thud!

When it hit the ground, its height had already shrunk to three or four meters, taller than the original Xu Fu, but its flesh was shriveled, with two large eyeballs growing on its chest, and where its navel used to be, there was a large mouth, while its head had disappeared, making it an extremely bizarre creature.

More importantly, this thing was still alive!

Xiao Wu had already dismissed her Soft Bone Avatar at this time, and her exhaustion was rapidly recovering with the replenishment from the Blue Silver Emperor.

She rushed to the headless Xu Fu's side.

Yu Tianheng and the others also gathered around, as they sensed that this guy's spirit power fluctuations were continuously weakening, from being as vast as the ocean to being like a drop of rain, like a deflated ball, no longer a threat.

“Huh? He's not dead?” Xiao Wu observed that the opponent's neck had already healed, though it was uneven, but various circulations within his body had restarted, preserving his Life, just at a lower efficiency.

Probing with her mental force, Xiao Wu showed a look of astonishment—

This guy's brain had actually fused with his intestines!

In an energy-formed state, when the head was shattered and then returned to normal, the brain had nowhere to be placed, so it fused and reorganized with the intestines, an organ with many folds similar to the brain, forming a brand new brain.

So, what should he be called?

Brain-intestine?

Or intestine-brain?

Despite being very curious about this Life form, Xiao Wu also realized one thing: when using a move that can energize oneself, one must consider all aspects.

Otherwise, just like this Xu Fu, without a head, his brain fused with his intestines.

And Chrysanthemum Immortal/Ghost Mr., who allowed their physical bodies to also energize along with their Spirit, performing Martial Soul Fusion in the Spirit Bone Armor True Body state, causing them to be inseparable.

“What should we do with this guy?” Huo Wu looked at Xiao Wu.

“He’s a good research subject, let’s keep him for now.” Xiao Wu had Gu Yuena put him into the Golden Rope Treasure Bag.

After all, among those present, only Gu Yuena carried a storage soul tool that could store living beings.

Gu Yuena had no choice but to put this headless Xingtian into the Golden Rope Treasure Bag.

Subsequently, Xiao Wu’s gaze fell on the distant battlefield of Tang San and You Hongchen, and she said to Yu Feng and Bai Chenxiang, “That peerless individual has arrived, which means the Sun Moon Empire’s new batch of troops is not far from Xiao Hai City.

Go inform Marshal Ge Long to hurry up and retreat to Soul Sea Pass with the captives and spoils of war first.”

419: Tang San who doesn't talk about martial arts

“Cough!”

Amidst the shattered peaks, smoke filled the air.

You Hongchen coughed and slowly climbed out of the rubble, most of her clothes torn, but not revealing her fair skin.

In her Martial Soul Avatar state, her skin was covered with yellowish-green bumps, dense and unsettling.

Clearly, You Hongchen's condition was similar to that of Bibi Dong in the past.

Under normal circumstances, she would not use Martial Soul Avatar, after all—

It was too ugly.

No woman would want her state after Martial Soul Avatar to resemble a demon or a ghost.

“Such power has already surpassed the Peerless!” You Hongchen gasped twice, her heart pounding.

She looked up at Tang San, who was standing in mid-air, carrying a black hammer, a trace of cold sweat seeping from her forehead.

“That blow just now has already caused my entire body's bones to vibrate and my internal organs to shift.

If my entire body's Soul Bones were not all over fifty thousand years old, I would probably have been severely injured, or even killed.”

“But even so, I can't withstand a few more moves.

The destructive energy contained in that hammer is still rampaging through my body, destroying my flesh, Soul Power, and even affecting my Spiritual Power.”

“The opponent has two Martial Souls, one similar to Blue Silver Grass, and the other is the hammer, which should be the Clear Sky Hammer.

He mainly cultivates Blue Silver Grass, and the Clear Sky Hammer has not yet been attached with Soul Rings, four black and three red... Could it be the Soul Master who has accepted the God Realm assessment that Your Majesty mentioned?”

Now, You Hongchen suspects that Tang San was able to unleash such strong power by relying on the God Realm's assessment, and that the energy constantly eroding her body was the power of a certain god.

This would explain why she couldn't even withstand one of his moves.

Even if she reached level ninety-nine, how could she contend with the power of a god?

Only a god can fight a god!

The only person who can deal with this guy is His Majesty of the Sun Moon Empire...

Tang San stepped through the air and came to You Hongchen, slowly raising the Clear Sky Hammer, and asked indifferently: “Do you have any last words?”

In any case, You Hongchen had reached level ninety-nine, reaching the peak that a Soul Master could reach.

Breaking through again would be a level hundred god.

It was necessary to respect her by letting her say her last words.

“Hehe.”

You Hongchen sneered twice, about to mock something to delay time... After all, as a Peerless, the other party would never kill her immediately.

In the worst case, she would be captured, so...

However, Tang San did not play by the rules and smashed the hammer on her head, causing blood to flow from her seven orifices, and she fell straight backward.

The reason Tang San asked that question just now was also to relax the other party's vigilance.

How could You Hongchen, whose body was being eroded by the power of Destruction, her Qi and blood fluctuating, her Soul Power in turmoil, and her Spirit unstable, withstand Tang San's sudden blow?

“As a Soul Master, you should be given due respect, but you are no more noble than those civilians who were killed by your Sun Moon Army.” Tang San retracted the Clear Sky Hammer, looked at You Hongchen, whose head had a large dent and whose vitality was gradually dissipating, waved his hand, and put the still-warm corpse into the Silver Rope Treasure Bag, and hurried towards Xiao Hai City.

The movement over there just now seemed to be quite big...

...

“How is it? Was Xu Fu dealt with?” Tang San asked Xiao Wu after arriving outside Xiao Hai City.

“It's settled, but he had some problems...” Xiao Wu smiled triumphantly, and then explained how Xu Fu finally used his nipples as eyes and his navel as a mouth, “Third Brother, what do you think?

I think it's a drawback of the energization of the flesh.

At least, for most Soul Masters, before reaching level hundred, energizing their own flesh is not a good choice.

Whether it's a Soul Skill or a Soul Bone Skill, once an error occurs after energization, the consequences are quite serious.”

Tang San also had some guesses about this.

However, Soul Ring skills and Soul Bone skills are relatively stable.

Under normal circumstances, situations similar to Xu Fu's would not occur.

It is highly likely that Xu Fu, after using his ninth Soul Skill, planned to go all out and burned everything he had, and his soul was completely fused with the energized body.

Under the stimulation of Guang Ling's arrow that fused eight elements, the Soul Skill failed, and the energized body began to instinctively revert to a flesh and blood body.

It was just because he lost his energized head, and his memory was also partially lost, which led to a part of the brain being placed in the more wrinkled stomach after being transformed into a human form again, and fused with it.

Speaking of which, isn't this Xingtian?

Also, doesn't this count as shit entering the brain?

Thinking of this, Tang San became curious about the state of the headless Xu Fu, and planned to dissect this “Xingtian” with Xiao Wu after this incident to see how this thing made his body move.

“Energization does need to be vigilant.” Tang San replied, “But now is not the time to study this.

Where are Marshal Ge Long and the others?”

“They entered the city and launched a campaign to capture prisoners and scavenge spoils of war from the Sun Moon Empire Army.” Xiao Wu also looked at Xiao Hai City, “I have already asked Yu Feng and the others to call them.”

“My Spiritual Power can sense that a giant ship with a size of over five hundred meters is sailing towards this side from the sea.

It is estimated that it will arrive in about four days.” Tang San informed Xiao Wu and the others of the situation, “You Hongchen and those Title Douluo she brought with her probably came a few days in advance to clear obstacles for that big shot.”

“Big shot?” Xiao Wu's Spiritual Power was also good, but she could only barely sense the existence of the giant ship, and she was not clear about the personnel on it.

“It should be the so-called Sun Moon Emperor.” Tang San's eyes narrowed slightly, “In terms of Soul Power, he should only be at the Soul Douluo level, but he has some kind of treasure that even my Primordial spirit power cannot detect clearly.

Perhaps he is holding a treasure that surpasses ordinary Divine Artifacts, which can greatly enhance his own strength.”

Tang San was not sure how powerful the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, the Creator God's seat, could be, but it could definitely kill some weaker god officials, or third-level gods.

That Sun Moon Emperor is a great enemy!

“Super Divine Artifact!”

Gu Yuena also realized something at this time, thought of this term, and a strong light flashed in her eyes, “Then, is it possible to seize it?”

“There is a probability that it can be done.”

Iliex once affirmed that the owner of the Eternal and Creation Throne has only ever been one, and that is the Creator God.

Everyone else only has the right to use it, but not the right to dominate it.

Therefore, Tang San also had some ideas about this throne.

It's just that Austin Griffin is very disgusted with that aura, and even wants to destroy the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, after all, it is because of His existence that he has fallen to the point where he needs to be constantly reborn...

420: Liberate the decadent and backward Douluo natives

Marshal Ge Long led the army, capturing all nearly 30,000 Sun Moon Army soldiers. The 10,000 soldiers who had been captured before were a bit bewildered at this moment.

They had just returned, and now they were captured again?

However, besides being bewildered, they were also indignant.

They had witnessed Tang San's almost world-overturing hammer strike earlier. The Empire's Enshrinement had fallen silent after that blow, and Star Elder, who had transformed into a Star Giant, was also restrained by an enemy female general. He was first struck by a scorching golden beam of light, and then his head suddenly shattered, falling to the ground... presumably, he was also gone.

At this moment, all the Sun Moon captives hung their heads, disheartened, like roosters plucked of their feathers, waiting to be slaughtered, without a trace of their former spirit.

As for the civilian corpses that had been piled into a Jingguan within Xiao Hai City, they were collected, burned, and then buried in a large pit dug in the mountains near Xiao Hai City, considered to be at peace in the earth...

"Haha! Silverblue Earl adult's divine might!" Marshal Ge Long, seeing Tang San and the others approach, immediately went up to him and laughed, "In this battle, you are undoubtedly the greatest contributor!"

"This matter can be discussed later. Let's return to Soul Sea City first. Within four days, the Sun Moon Empire's giant ship will arrive, and there is one person on it whom I might not be able to deal with," Tang San said with a slightly solemn expression. "The opponent might be able to unleash level 100 strength. We need to plan carefully. I need to consult with Supreme Pontiff adult."

The Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, how much it can boost the user's strength, is unknown.

In this situation, inviting Bibi Dong over was the best choice.

In the past, the difference between level 99 super Douluo might not have been that great. The key to victory or defeat lay in whether the battleground could provide a certain degree of amplification to one's strength.

For example: Tang Chen, Qian Daoliu, and Bo Saixi had competed against each other, earning the titles of Unrivaled on Land, Unrivaled in the Sky, and Unrivaled in the Sea, respectively.

But now, there is also a gap between the super Douluo.

For example, Tang San, in the state of Lan Yin Emperor True Body Armor, his spirit power fluctuation was comparable to a level 99 Titled Douluo, but You Hongchen, a righteous super Douluo, couldn't withstand a single move from him.

Why?

His physical body was powerful, his spirit power was pure, his mental force was formidable, and he even controlled energies with attributes such as Life, Creation, Destruction, and death. Not to mention, with the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset constantly resonating, transforming, and circulating, Tang San himself was a nascent universe.

How could a mere fellow whose spirit power only reached level 99 be his opponent?

And Bibi Dong had also been continuously conditioning her Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset for the past two years, and the雏形 of her physical body universe had also been largely established.

In addition, her own spirit power had reached level 99, and her hard strength was not inferior to Tang San's.

Therefore, in Tang San's opinion, as long as Bibi Dong came over and joined forces with him, suppressing the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne was not impossible.

Even if they were not a match, that god seal throne would inevitably unleash even stronger power, energy that could be sensed by the gods of the God Realm...

Gods are not suitable to interfere, but if he and the others couldn't defeat that Sun Moon Emperor, and the other party insisted on invading this continent, then letting the God Realm notice what was happening below, and then having the enforcers come down to deal with it, was not impossible.

After all, the Creator God of another plane dared to come to the territory governed by their God Realm to act presumptuously, and only a wisp of divine sense and a super spirit tool remained.

Oh ho!

Isn't this like throwing meat buns to dogs, a one-way trip?

Tang San did not believe that the God Kings would be indifferent if they noticed the emergence of a super spirit tool left behind by the Creator God of another plane in the lower realm. As God Kings, no matter what their personality, the pursuit of stronger strength would never change.

As for whether the five God Kings could win?

No matter how strong the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne was, at most it only contained a wisp of the Creator God's divine sense.

And the Good, Evil, Asura, Life, and Destruction of the God Realm were all God King-level existences. If the five of them combined their strength, the power they would unleash would certainly be second only to the Creator God in his prime.

"Level 100! Oh my goodness!" The smile on Ge Long's face disappeared, replaced by panic. He couldn't imagine that there was a god on the Sun Moon Empire's side.

No wonder the Sun Moon Continent was unified.

Tang San shook his head, looked at the sea outside Xiao Hai City, and slowly said, "Not a god, just capable of unleashing god-level power."

Is there a difference?

For Ge Long, a god and god-level power were the same thing, far from what human strength could overcome.

What he didn't understand was why the times were changing so fast?

The army, in front of powerful Spirit Masters, seemed to have no effect at all... No wonder Titled Douluo rarely made a move. It turned out their destructive power was too strong!

"Marshal Ge Long, there's no need to panic. Let's return to Soul Sea Pass first," Tang San soothed Ge Long's emotions. "When soldiers come, generals block; when water comes, earth covers. Just do your part, and that's enough."

"You're right," Ge Long calmed down. Even if the sky fell, the tall ones would hold it up first. As a short Spirit Douluo, he might as well not worry.

After returning to Soul Sea Pass, the spirit power of all the Sun Moon Army captives was sealed.

However, there weren't enough prison cells in the city to hold them, so Ge Long gave an order, arranging for soldiers to have these captives dig a trench approximately twenty meters wide and ten meters deep outside Soul Sea City, and then pushed all the Sun Moon Army captives into it.

This scared the Sun Moon Army captives, making them think Ge Long intended to bury them alive.

They were not afraid of death and were willing to sacrifice everything for the Sun Moon Emperor, but definitely not in such a way!

Many Sun Moon Army soldiers surrendered.

Among these people, some were more clear-headed, already feeling that this was an unjust war, a massacre rather than enlightenment...

Ge Long was not interested in these matters. Having them dig such a deep trench was merely to set up a temporary prison, preventing the Sun Moon Army captives from escaping while also making it convenient for their own people to guard them.

But Tang San called some of them over and questioned them about matters concerning the Sun Moon Empire, and they answered everything that wasn't a secret.

Everyone also learned some intelligence about the Sun Moon Empire, and Tang San further realized a crucial point about the Sun Moon Empire launching this war: it was to divert internal conflicts.

The unification of the Sun Moon Continent had taken the Sun Moon Empire nearly a thousand years of effort, until Emperor Xu Huang of this generation emerged. Relying on a treasure shaped like a god seal throne, he subdued the powerhouses of various families, Sects, and Empires, thereby forcefully unifying the continent.

Spirit Masters speak with strength.

This was also the case on the Sun Moon Continent.

After unification, Xu Huang issued an order to vigorously develop spirit tools, and the entire Sun Moon Empire was flourishing. However, the nascent capitalism was something he could not suppress.

Even with the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, possessing unrivaled strength on that continent, he ultimately could not control the selfish desires within people's hearts.

Without external enemies, internal profit distribution and disputes became particularly conspicuous.

For this reason, they could only first find a way to divert the conflicts, which meant setting their sights on the vast ocean. However, the research efforts for spirit tools were insufficient, and the sea contained countless sea Spirit Beasts, making travel difficult.

But who knew that Xu Xing, that unlucky fellow, would pilot the Haohai Sky Ark and find the Sun Moon Continent?

Now.

A safe navigation route was available—Xu Xing's navigation records.

The research direction for spirit tool ships was also available—obtained from studying the Haohai Sky Ark.

With Xu Huang's command, the entire Empire naturally sharpened its swords towards Douluo, hoping to obtain more resources from this land, and carrying the great ideal of "liberating the corrupt and backward Douluo natives"...

421: Prisoners cannot be killed directly, they must be tried

“Corrupt and backward Douluo natives?”

Yu Tianheng chuckled coldly upon hearing this person speak, “How advanced and civilized are you? Destroying a city with Spirit Guide bombs and massacring most of its residents—is that your civilization?”

The person’s face flushed, and he shook his head, saying, “I don’t agree with it, but the orders from above were such that we couldn’t resist. As soldiers, obeying orders is our duty.”

Yu Tianheng was about to mock him further but was stopped by Tang San, who raised a hand and said, “What you said makes sense, but most of your companions might not think the same way as you.”

The person lowered his head, silent, not knowing what to say. After a while, he finally said, “If I have the chance to return to my hometown, I will persuade my compatriots that this unjust war of aggression should not happen.”

“Go back? Do you think you have a chance?” Tang San’s tone was calm, without a hint of mockery, yet the person opened his mouth but couldn’t utter a single word.

Yes!

At this point, how could he go back?

Just being alive was already a blessing.

“What is your name?” Seeing the other party silent, his eyes seemingly devoid of hope, Tang San asked indifferently.

“Liu Ziqiang.”

The other party spoke, stating his name.

“Then, Liu Ziqiang from the Sun Moon Empire, are you willing to record all the crimes your compatriots committed against the residents of Xiao Hai City?” Tang San took out a notebook and a pen, handing them over. “Since you believe your Sun Moon Army was wrong, then prove it with your actions. Write down what the Sun Moon Army did, without exaggeration or concealment, just the facts.”

Liu Ziqiang tremblingly took the notebook and pen.

If he described it, he would likely become a sinner of the Sun Moon Empire.

If he didn’t write, he would likely return to the trenches and stay with the other captives.

“I want to ask one thing: what will you do with the captives?” Liu Ziqiang took a deep breath, steeling himself, and looked directly into Tang San’s eyes.

“We will not slaughter them as you did, otherwise, we would be no different from you.” Tang San gave a firm reply, causing the heavy stone pressing on Liu Ziqiang’s heart to fall.

“But—”

Liu Ziqiang became nervous again.

“They will face judgment. How many buildings were destroyed, how much grain was plundered, how many innocent people were killed—all must be accounted for, at least roughly, and then individual responsibilities determined.”

“Even if someone did nothing, simply stepping onto this land for aggression is a crime in itself.”

Liu Ziqiang wanted to plead but was powerless to refute, only able to say, “I will try to describe it as objectively as possible.”

After he left under the watchful eyes of two soldiers, Yu Tianheng asked, “Captain, why do this? Even if we just killed all those captives to avenge the civilians who died in Xiao Hai City, wouldn’t that be fine? People on the Douluo Continent wouldn’t find it cruel; instead, they’d applaud.”

“And then?” Tang San asked.

“Uh...” Yu Tianheng was stunned, tentatively saying, “Then, everyone lives happily ever after?”

“Idiot!” Dugu Yan slapped his head. “It’s definitely to deal with that Sun Moon Emperor, Xu Huang, who can unleash level 100 power.”

“No matter how you look at it, there are thirty thousand captives here. How could the other side just abandon them? Even if he is powerful, he alone cannot occupy and manage the entire Douluo Continent.”

“Even if there are people on our continent willing to be ‘continental traitors,’ he would surely trust the people from his own continent more.”

“Priorities differ.”

“These captives are definitely bargaining chips for negotiations.”

Yu Tianheng suddenly understood: “So that’s it. As expected of the Captain, thinking so far ahead.”

Although the statements of this pair of “Sleeping Dragons and Phoenix Chicks” had some truth, these thirty thousand captives were truly not bargaining chips.

The judgment was for fairness, to publicly show the entire continent what crimes these people committed, without exaggeration, sticking to the facts.

Secondly, it was for the future.

Killing them all would certainly be satisfying, but it would truly mean an endless conflict with the entire Sun Moon Empire. If they were to fight all the way to the Sun Moon Continent in the future, it would be impossible to kill all the Sun Moon people, right?

People are precious...

The value of being alive is greater than being dead.

As for why You Hongchen was hammered to death, and why so many Titled Douluo were killed, Tang San could only say that the situation at the time did not allow it. Their strength was too great, and their beliefs were difficult to change. If they were not killed, they would cause devastating harm to the Heaven Dou Army and the New Heaven Dou Federation Army. After all, they were not guardians of Divinities or anything similar, unlike Qian Daoliu or Bo Saixi who stayed out of worldly affairs. Those who engaged in aggression under the guise of “conquest” and “enlightenment” would instead use their strength to attack ordinary armies and had to be eliminated first...

...

“Supreme Pontiff, are you there?”

Outside the Supreme Pontiff Palace, a Blue Silver Emperor trembled, and a phantom figure slowly emerged. Under the infusion of heaven and earth energy, it gradually solidified, transforming into Tang San.

Through the Blue Silver Emperor, Tang San could manifest an energy clone similar to a thought-body using his mental force, and could move freely within the range covered by the Blue Silver Emperor’s roots.

Seeing no one respond, the thought-body Tang San walked into the Supreme Pontiff Palace, searched every room, and finally found Bibi Dong bathing in an artificial hot spring behind the palace.

This was truly—

Leisurely.

“Does it look good?” Bibi Dong saw the thought-body Tang San staring at her unblinkingly, her face as cold as frost, but deep down, she wasn’t particularly repulsed, even hoping that the Tang San before her wasn’t a thought-body.

“It looks very good.” The thought-body Tang San subconsciously nodded, then reacted, explaining the battle situation, saying, “The peerless expert, the level ninety-eight expert, and all twenty-four Titled Douluo of the Sun Moon Empire have all been killed...”

Bibi Dong, relying on her powerful mental force, had already sensed the situation on the battlefield and naturally knew the battle situation at Xiao Hai City perfectly clear.

However, even she hadn't expected that the Sun Moon Empire controlled so many Titled Douluo. If not for Tang San, her strength would not have been able to improve to its current level, and facing that peerless expert from the Sun Moon Empire, she would probably have to fight a protracted battle.

As for Qian Daoliu?

He only cared whether his granddaughter could become a Divinity. Perhaps he would even use this opportunity to have Qian Renxue return to Spirit Hall, complete the Angel God's assessment, and then unify the continent with divine force.

However, one thing surprised Bibi Dong: Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo, after fusing in their Spirit Bone Armor True Body state, actually couldn’t separate...

“...In addition, the Sun Moon Emperor is personally coming, and he possesses a super-powerful divine tool whose specific situation even my primordial spirit cannot detect...”

Hearing these pieces of news, Bibi Dong frowned and said, “An emperor of an Empire, not staying in his own country, but instead traveling thousands of miles across the ocean to come here... Is he no longer managing the Empire? Or is he like Xue Beng from the New Heaven Dou Federation, a puppet emperor?”

Taking the Douluo Continent as an example, no emperor of an Empire, except for a tyrannical one, was ever idle.

Or, like Xue Beng, all real power rested with the various small nations, and he was merely a representative put forward.

But was the Sun Moon Emperor like that?

“Probably, possibly, maybe, or, should...”

“Speak.”

Bibi Dong interrupted Tang San’s thought-body, glaring at him.

“I estimate that as emperor, he lets his subordinates handle everything, including government affairs, while he only needs to be the strongest to suppress all dissent. When a person possesses the power to suppress everything in the world, they can naturally hand over all matters to others. He himself just needs to offer suggestions. As for whether these suggestions are successful, suitable, or whether the Empire’s development is as it appears on the surface, that’s another matter.”

The thought-body Tang San stated his conjecture, “The mode of governance should be similar to how Spirit Hall is currently developing, only their scale is larger, and the wealth disparity across their continent is roughly comparable to ours... As for Xu Huang, well—he’s similar to me, but he’s probably more autocratic and doesn’t like others telling him what to do, so he became emperor himself.”

Bibi Dong was silent for a moment, then slowly rose from the pool. In front of Tang San, she slowly wiped the water droplets from her body and put on

her clothes. Then she suddenly asked, “So, you like people telling you what to do?”

“No one likes it, but if I don’t hear it, I won’t care. After all, I’m not some perfect person. Furthermore, I just respect women more, as well as everyone’s ideas. If I think it’s suitable, I’ll adopt it.” The thought-body Tang San replied unhurriedly, without looking away, after Bibi Dong had changed her clothes.

“I don’t see that at all.” Bibi Dong showed a hint of exasperation, then said, “I will constantly monitor Xiao Hai City and Soul Sea Pass. If that person truly unleashes divine force and can do so without attracting the God Realm’s attention, then I will go there and, with you, seize that item that surpasses ordinary divine tools.”

“If we are no match, then as you said, we will use an attack exceeding the divine level, whether it’s him or us, to collectively attract the God Realm’s attention.”

“If we can’t deal with it, let the Divinities deal with it... By the way, are you sure that divine tool wasn’t left on that Sun Moon Continent by a certain Divinity from the God Realm?”

If that divine tool was part of a Divinity’s trial left by a certain Divinity in the God Realm, then even attracting the God Realm’s attention would be useless; they wouldn’t care.

After all, Xu Huang himself had not reached level 100.

“No.” The thought-body Tang San said with certainty, “At that time, I hope Supreme Pontiff won’t be surprised. The appearance of his divine tool might be similar to the Soul Imprint Throne.”

“Is that so?”

Bibi Dong glanced at him, knowing Tang San had secrets, but she didn’t intend to probe too much, as she hadn’t told Tang San her own secrets either.

Moreover, everyone has privacy and needs mutual respect.

“Then, if that divine tool similar to the Soul Imprint Throne is seized by us, who should it be given to?”

“Whoever can use it, gets it.” Tang San’s answer was very objective. After all, divine tools are not something anyone can just use; they require the divine tool’s recognition.

What’s more, the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne is a super divine tool. If the attributes don’t match, it will immediately be “rejected at the door,” not even granting the qualification to be tested.

422: Moonlight Elf: Luo Qiu

"Recently, I feel uneasy."

Xu Huang walked to the deck, looked at the distant land, and said to a beautiful woman beside him, "You Hongchen took fifteen Title Douluo to Douluo Continent in advance to reorganize the soldiers. Will there be any trouble?"

The woman was also a Title Douluo, with her soul power reaching level ninety-eight. She was also one of Xu Huang's favorite concubines, and she accompanied him on this expedition to Douluo Continent.

However, the female Title Douluo's ears looked a little pointed, not like a human being. Moreover, judging from her temperament, she had not yet had any intimate contact with Xu Huang—

"Your Majesty is overthinking. With You Hongchen's strength, he is unparalleled in this era. Even if there are level ninety-nine experts on that Douluo Continent, it will at most be a tie."

"Luo Qiu is right."

Xu Huang smiled and realized that he was overthinking. After all, You Hongchen was at level ninety-nine, and his entire body was covered with soul bones, all of which were over fifty thousand years old. How could he lose to the Peerless Douluo on Douluo Continent?

Qian Daoliu's battle record in the original work was only against Tang Chen and Posey, earning him the reputation of "Invincible in the Sky." After that, there were no more records of him taking action, so let's not mention him for now.

But what advantage did Bibi Dong's twin Martial Soul give her?

It just meant that after reaching Title Douluo, another Martial Soul could add nine more Soul Rings, thereby accumulating soul power faster and reducing cultivation time.

With the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, he could allow people to enter the Eternal Domain within, where they could use high-quality energy to cultivate quickly, thereby improving their strength faster.

Unfortunately, as the owner of the throne, he himself was forbidden from using the Eternal Domain for cultivation.

Reason?

The owner of the Creator God's throne, even if they only have the right to use it, should break through through their own efforts, rather than sit back and enjoy the benefits.

Therefore, Xu Huang's current cultivation level is only level eighty-two, but because he has the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, he already possesses the divine position of the Creator God. The quality of his soul power is far higher than that of ordinary Soul Master. Without the help of the throne, his own strength can already be compared with Title Douluo at level ninety-five to ninety-six.

Thinking of this, Xu Huang couldn't help but move closer to Luo Qiu.

"Your Majesty, don't forget your agreement with me. If you find a suitable place to live on Douluo Continent, you must let me bring my clansmen out." Luo Qiu smiled, but moved away a step without showing any signs, "Only then will I truly become husband and wife with Your Majesty."

"Of course."

Xu Huang was not embarrassed either. He was used to this kind of situation.

Luo Qiu was not human, but a Moonlight Elf.

Within the Eternal and Creation Throne, there was an Eternal Domain, which was a real plane. The Moonlight Elf were one of the races living in the Easton area within it.

Originally, there was a Moon Night Queen among the Moonlight Elf, but unfortunately, she failed in her attempt to scheme against a candidate for the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne [Dragon Hao Chen], and even her body was taken over and reborn by his Light Elemental Elf, Ya Ting... This made the life of the Moonlight Elf Clan in the Easton area even more difficult.

Luo Qiu was the Moon Night Queen after the previous one was taken over. When Xu Huang accepted the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne's assessment, she chose to help sincerely instead of causing trouble. In the end, she left the Eternal Domain space with him.

The reason was simple.

Luo Qiu had already realized that although the Eternal Domain was good, as long as the Easton King, Eternal Angel, Sacred Dragon, and that Eternal Lord did not disappear, their Moonlight Elf Clan would never truly become the masters there.

Countless years had already made the Moonlight Elf Clan want to break away from the Eternal Domain.

After all, how could the eternal light of Creation tolerate the naturally dark moon night? Their race was basically consumables used to test the temporary users of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne!

Therefore, Luo Qiu, the Moon Night Queen of this generation, reached a deal with Xu Huang, hoping that he would help the Moonlight Elf Clan find a suitable place for them to live in exchange for her and the entire Moonlight Elf Clan's loyalty.

As an Elf, the place to live needs to have a strong natural aura; but the naturally dark attribute means that they don't like to stay in places with strong light for a long time.

There were also many forests on the Sun Moon Continent, but Luo Qiu had investigated them one by one and found that most of them were not very suitable.

Among the Evil Demons, there was an area that was suitable, but it was occupied by an Evil Eye Tyrant Overlord whose cultivation had reached eight hundred thousand years. Although the way it used energy was not clever, it had a lot of it. Moreover, Luo Qiu's strength in this Douluo World was only level ninety-eight... After the death of the previous Moon Night Queen, the strength of the Moonlight Elf lineage was greatly reduced, so she could not obtain the inheritance of the previous queen, and her strength was naturally not strong.

With divine strength, she could unleash it with all her strength, but Luo Qiu also sensed the existence of the God Realm and realized that this World was just a mortal star under the jurisdiction of the God Realm.

She was not in the Eternal Domain now. The aura of the Creator God would not help her hide her divine power. If she unleashed power beyond the mortal level, causing the God Realm to send gods down, then she would be finished.

According to the records of the Moonlight Elf Clan, the Eternal and Creation Throne had wandered through various planes. When encountering planes with a God Realm, it would basically try its best to hide its existence until it completed the mission issued by the will of the universe, then it would explode its power, break through space, and leave the plane with the existence of the God Realm.

The last plane that the throne had stayed in was a more peculiar one. There was no God Realm. After mortals broke through to the divine level, they could only live for a hundred years, then they would be elementalized, energized, and integrated into the entire plane.

Therefore, even if the existence of that plane was strong, most of them would not choose to take the step of becoming a god.

But this World was different. To become a god, there was no need to return everything to the heaven and earth that nurtured him to grow. Instead, he could go to the God Realm and become one of the gods in charge of the law.

Moreover, there were also gods of darkness and destruction in that God Realm.

This was also one of the reasons why Luo Qiu chose to come out with Xu Huang.

In addition to wanting to get rid of the constraints of the Eternal and Creation Throne, it was also for a better future. As long as she could condense a divine position of darkness, she could become a god.

The power of faith was not lacking in the Moonlight clan. As long as their own race grew stronger...

As the giant ship approached, Xu Huang also saw the appearance of Xiao Hai City. However, unlike the information previously transmitted, the entire city was entangled by things like Blue Silver Grass. Not only did Title Douluo and You Hongchen not come out to greet him, but not even a member of the Sun Moon Army was there.

"What's going on?"

Xu Huang clenched his fists, "Why did it become like this? Could it be that a Peerless and more than twenty Title Douluo cannot take down a city on Douluo Continent?"

Luo Qiu looked at the leaves of the Blue Silver Emperor and sensed an extremely rich natural aura. A look of intoxication could not help but appear on her face...

423: The Origin of Star Crown Martial Spirit

At the same time.

At the Soul Sea City pass, Zhuqing was discussing with Tang San, Ge Long, and others how to deal with the Star Crown Sect and its members.

Among the Sun Moon Army prisoners, there were naturally members of the Star Crown Sect, including Xu Xing.

Initially, Tang San handed these individuals over to Zhuqing, reasoning that since they were from the Star Luo Empire, it would be best for their "homelanders" to handle them.

However, after three days of deliberation, Zhuqing concluded that the Star Crown Sect members had committed the "treason of the continent" by guiding people from another continent to occupy this land. Therefore, everyone on the continent had the right to judge them, not just the Star Luo Empire.

Xue Beng was the first to agree, as he needed an opportunity to display his authority: "The Star Luo Female Commander is right. The Star Crown Sect has sinned against the entire continent, not just one nation. They should be judged collectively."

"Now, with our Three Great Empires: Heaven Dou, New Heaven Dou Federation, and Star Luo, and one Hall: Spirit Hall, gathered together, it's the perfect time to conduct a joint trial and broadcast it live across the continent via Spirit tools, showcasing justice."

"What do you all think?"

Ge Long snorted, disdainful of Xue Beng, but still nodded. After all, Xiao Hai City was within Heaven Dou territory, and if these "continental traitors" from the Star Crown Sect were taken back to the Star Luo Empire, it would be a loss of face for the Empire.

Tang San tacitly agreed to this, as he wasn't particularly interested in such matters.

The trial was completed three hours later. Ge Long of the Heaven Dou side, Zhuqing of the Star Luo side, Xue Beng of the New Heaven Dou Federation, and Hu Liena, the representative of Spirit Hall, jointly announced the numerous crimes of the Star Crown Sect and its members. Subsequently, they ordered their subordinates to execute all the Star Crown Sect members, including Xu Xing.

Why was Hu Liena the representative of Spirit Hall?

Hu Liena was originally Bibi Dong's assistant in Spirit City and commanded great prestige. Tang San himself was unwilling to interfere in such matters, lest someone accuse him of "contending with the Holy Maiden of Spirit Hall for the next Supreme Pontiff position."

Looking at Xu Xing's pale head with wide, staring eyes, Tang San secretly shook his head: Life is not a game; if you play the game, the game also plays you.

However, after Xu Xing's death, his Spirit, Star Crown, emerged from his body, appearing both real and illusory, as if materialized but not entirely so.

Perhaps it was because Xu Xing's strength was too low. Over five years, he might have wasted too much time exploring the ocean, resulting in his spirit power level being only fifty-one.

"Is that his Spirit?" Ge Long was astonished, seeing this situation for the first time: Why did the Spirit still exist after the person died?

Tang San, however, was unfazed. He had already understood that these transmigrators came with certain "golden fingers," for example: their Spirits were all quite special, considered to be naturally semi-materialized and semi-divine beasts.

However, Xu Xing had wasted most of his time, preventing this Spirit from solidifying, so much so that its current semi-materialized state was slowly dissipating. It was estimated that this Star Crown Spirit would vanish within a short while.

With spirit power guidance, the illusory Star Crown Spirit landed in Tang San's hand, quietly suspended. After being nourished by Tang San's spirit power, it gradually emitted the light of the sun, moon, and stars.

Tang San said to everyone, "This Spirit is special. May I study it?"

Ge Long immediately nodded, flattering him with a laugh: "Who doesn't know that Silverblue Earl is a theoretical Grandmaster of Spirit cultivation? We don't know anything about this special Spirit. If Earl can research something, it would be an eye-opener for us, hahaha!"

Zhuqing said, "No objection."

Hu Liena, needless to say, was already in the same camp as Tang San; her objection would be strange.

Xue Beng, on the other hand, was somewhat reluctant, thinking that the transparent Star Crown Spirit might be some kind of treasure. But since the other three present had no objections, it would be too peculiar if he did, so he could only agree.

As Tang San continuously infused spirit power, the Star Crown Spirit became increasingly solid, and then--

Bang!

It shattered, turning into countless fragments and dissipating into nothingness.

Hu Liena: "....."

Zhuqing: "....."

Ge Long, Xue Beng: "....."

Feeling the awkward atmosphere, everyone immediately dropped the subject and asked the person filming to cut that part, so as not to damage Tang San's image.

Tang San, however, didn't care much, even saying things like "failed experiments are common," "it's normal," and "no need to cut it."

In reality, only Tang San himself knew that the Star Crown Spirit had not shattered. Its essence had already actively integrated into his Blue Silver Emperor.

From a higher perspective, looking at the space where Tang San's Spirit existed, one could see that around the Blue Silver Emperor, countless stars revolved, centered around the sun and moon, forming three hundred and sixty-five large stars and three thousand small stars, all moving in specific orbits, forming an array. This array complemented the nebula held by the twelve leaves of the Blue Silver Emperor and the Starry Sky World within the bright pearl at its apex.

Tang San could perceive that with the help of this "Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array," the Starry Sky World's speed of attracting energy, planar fragments, and spatial fragments from the void had increased by nearly a thousandfold.

The folds on the Heavenly Dao also reached three hundred and sixty-five, and its surface also showed three hundred and sixty-five light points and three thousand small points, as if a protective shell had been molded for it.

After the Starry Sky World and the Heavenly Dao were strengthened, Tang San's primordial Spirit also became increasingly solid. According to Ilyas, it could already rival top-tier first-rank gods.

If connected to the Heavenly Dao, Tang San's current thought processing ability had reached three million six hundred and fifty thousand times his normal state!

That's right, it's ten thousand times!

With such computing power, the research progress of Tang San and others could definitely achieve rapid breakthroughs. As long as the underlying productivity could be improved, it would not be impossible to transform Douluo into a modern society within a hundred years!

In this situation, the only thing researchers lacked was inspiration!

Liberate the entire continent!

It's a must!

Disconnecting from the Heavenly Dao, Tang San's thoughts returned to normal. He couldn't help but rub his temples, thinking to himself: "However, this increase in computational efficiency also puts a burden on the brain itself. Even I can't stay connected to the Heavenly Dao permanently; I need at least an hour of rest every day. Others, needless to say, need even more, so..."

"For others, a 'anti-addiction system' needs to be set up based on their respective mental and spiritual conditions."

"But that's something to do later. For now--"

Tang San looked towards Xiao Hai City.

The Emperor of the Sun Moon Empire had already arrived, though there weren't many Titled Douluo on the ship, only one, but his spirit power had reached ninety-eight ranks...

424: Step into Douluo's territory

"How could this be!"

Looking at the giant stele erected outside Xiao Hai City, the text on it was carved by Marshal Ge Long's orders, briefly and objectively describing the battle situation.

Xu Huang's face was distorted, his fists clenched tightly, and an aura far surpassing what a Spirit Douluo could possess erupted, like a mountain roar and sea surge, pressing down on the nearly ten thousand Sun Moon Army soldiers behind him, making them gasp for breath.

It was no wonder Xu Huang was so enraged.

Originally, he had come to this land with a conquering heart, but who would have thought that the previous batch of Sun Moon Army soldiers had all been captured, and You Hongchen and others, who had arrived three or four days earlier, had all been killed.

Those were twenty-six Titled Douluo!

Twenty-one below ninety-fifth rank; three above ninety-fifth rank; one at ninety-eighth rank; and the Empire's only ninety-ninth rank super Douluo, You Hongchen, had also died in battle!

When did Douluo Continent become so terrifying?

Even if they were defeated, shouldn't they have been offered surrender? So many Titled Douluo, killed just like that?

Through Xu Xing, Xu Huang also knew that this Douluo Continent was not as he imagined, with multiple transmigrators existing, and even the

"protagonist" was no longer the original Tang San, but according to Xu Xing, Douluo Continent still had Two Great Empires and one Spirit Hall, so the general trend of the plot should not change too much.

But what was the situation now?

Don't tell him that in the five years since Xu Xing left Douluo Continent, earth-shattering changes had occurred here, and some people had even cultivated to become Divinities directly.

Or was it done by that existence whose soul had reached the God Position before?

He, possessing the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, was not afraid of God Position power, but if the other party achieved God Position by accepting the inheritance of a God Realm Divinity, then his battle with himself would surely fall into the eyes of the God Realm.

An ultra-divine tool from another plane, and one left behind by a Creator God, could that Divinity sit still?

Even a God King would descend, right?

"Your Majesty, don't be angry. It's impossible for one person to instantly kill nearly twenty Titled Douluo." Luo Qiu knew the strength of a super Douluo, but wanting to instantly kill so many Titled Douluo was wishful thinking. Could it be that those Titled Douluo stood foolishly in place and couldn't escape?

Unless that person's strength was extremely close to God Position.

"No, it should be true." Xu Huang had calmed down now. The reactions given by the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne and the Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel within it would not be false. There truly was a super strong enemy here.

Reason told him that he should go back now, and after breaking through to hundredth rank and truly controlling the Creator God Position brought to

him by the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, then step onto this land and rule the World.

But to return immediately after just arriving on this land, without even understanding the specific situation, wouldn't that be a laughingstock? Although the Sun Moon Empire had been unified by him, not everyone was truly convinced by him. Secretly, there were still many who hated him to the bone, but were unable to resist.

Moreover, the Sun Moon Continent also had Evil Soul Master, and even formed a religious group, with unclear ties to the Evil Eye Tyrant Lord of the Evil Demon Forest.

"So what should we do now?" Luo Qiu reluctantly let go of the hand stroking a thick Blue Silver Emperor root. "Also, who is this enemy?"

"Blue Silver Grass, Blue Silver Emperor. Without a doubt, it's the Tang San that Xu Xing mentioned." Xu Huang's eyes flickered as he spoke a name. Only this transmigrator with twin spirits could unleash the Blue Silver Emperor to such an extent, and also control the power of Creation, being able to make the Blue Silver Emperor exist for a long time after releasing a Spirit Ability.

He was also a transmigrator, coming to this Douluo World. If he didn't even meet "Tang San," wouldn't it be a wasted trip?

At least, Tang San's situation needed to be confirmed.

If the other party had already begun a God Position trial or similar, for the sake of the big picture, he could temporarily retreat, hoping to regain face in the future.

If the other party had not accepted a God Position trial or similar, but had reached a level similar to divine soul with his own power, then it would be easy to deal with. He could use the power of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne to crush the opponent.

After all, the Creator God's throne was extraordinary, its aura extremely restrained. As long as he didn't go to those Divinity inheritance places, or unleash power capable of destroying the entire Continent, he wouldn't be noticed by the God Realm's Divinity...

...

"Third Brother, that Xu Huang has already reached Xiao Hai City, right?" Xiao Wu's mental force was not weak, and she also sensed it. Seeing Tang San looking in the direction of Xiao Hai City, she couldn't help but say, "It's just as you said, there's a very peculiar power blocking mental force detection, as vast and boundless as the starry sky."

Not just Xiao Wu, Huo Wu, Guang Ling, and Ning Rongrong all sensed it. Although Zhu Zhuqing, Yu Tianheng, and others' mental force were not as strong as Tang San's, the powerful Spirit they possessed at this moment also gave them feedback, causing a strange sense of oppression in their hearts.

Chrysanthemum Immortal's eyes were also extremely solemn.

In her perception, that inexplicable invisible pressure was not as vast as the Supreme Pontiff's, but it was even grander, like a truly noble Divinity.

At this moment, Tang San's Clear Sky Hammer voluntarily emerged from his left hand, transforming into seven chimeras, but only palm-sized, crawling onto Tang San's left shoulder.

Austin Griffin did not appear, but the individual wills of the seven heads also showed disdain for that familiar aura, either baring fangs, or glaring, or exhaling, or howling.

Seven elements: fire, light, wind, water, poison, death, and dark, combined with the "gold" inherent in the Clear Sky Hammer itself, converged at one point, emitting an invisible aura of destruction, declaring their rebirth to the throne of Creation.

Among them, the dark element was the seventh element possessed by Nine Haos after Tang San's breakthrough, and also the original attribute that

Austin Griffin could possess.

Austin Griffin, reborn through the Clear Sky Hammer, could not undergo conventional bloodline changes. Without the influence of additional factors, the attributes of his heads naturally remained the powers that the original God of Heavenly Condemnation could possess.

Moreover, for Austin Griffin, the most important attribute was naturally destruction. The attributes of the other heads were merely icing on the cake, not worth mentioning.

And upon sensing the aura of destruction, the thirteen clusters of stellar halos within Xu Huang's body also trembled. Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel all realized something, and all were greatly shocked.

Easton King: "The God of Heavenly Condemnation, representing death, truly exists in this plane, and is even tightly bound to the destiny of that existence possessing the power of Creation!"

Sacred Dragon: "How is this possible?!"

Eternal Angel: "Controlling both Creation and death at the same time, what method did that human use? Can he even control Austin Griffin? Or was it that Austin Griffin was too influenced by Dragon Hao Chen last time, causing his personality to become much gentler?"

425: Remove the Blue Silver Emperor? You must first have the ability to lift the entire bucket

Xu Huang did not know about the shock of Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel, but he also noticed the tremor of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne.

This super artifact would only react when encountering the same level of power or the God of Heavenly Condemnation.

Could it be that Austin Griffin also joined the battle?

Regarding this God of Heavenly Condemnation, Xu Huang had also considered it and felt that its resurrection was nothing more than two possibilities.

First, resurrect as a Soul Beast.

Second, exist in the form of a human Martial Soul.

Judging from the Douluo Continent's unfriendly rules towards Soul Beasts, Austin Griffin would most likely choose the second method, residing within someone's Martial Soul.

Regarding this point, Xu Xing knew who Austin Griffin was residing in, but he didn't tell Xu Huang. After all, he himself didn't want to listen to Xu Huang's orders. He even hoped that Xu Huang and Tang San could fight to the death in the future, and then he would pick up the scraps in the end.

Unfortunately, he himself was the first to be taken off the stage...

"That power!" Luo Qiu also noticed the aura of destruction. That kind of power originated from the totem worshipped by the Moonlight Elf Clan: the God of Heavenly Condemnation, Austin Griffin.

The seed of the Tree of Destruction, the treasure that the previous Moon Night Queen wanted to obtain, was actually an important avatar within the God of Heavenly Condemnation's soul source.

Unexpectedly, in this plane, there is hope to meet the God they respect.

"Did you sense it?" Xu Huang asked hurriedly, "Is it the Nine-Headed Chimera?"

"Yes." Luo Qiu did not hide anything. She nodded, looked in the direction of Soul Sea City, and said quietly, "If our God could have won last time, perhaps the Moonlight Elf Clan would have been able to occupy Eternal Domain and become the true master there. The Eternal and Creation Throne would also be transformed into the Throne of an Instant and Destruction. The great God of Heavenly Condemnation would bring destruction and death to the entire universe, incorporating all the planes within the Great Universe into His rule, becoming His Domain."

Xu Huang learned for the first time that the Eternal and Creation Throne could actually be transformed into that Instant and Destruction Throne. He couldn't help but want to ask for more details.

However, Luo Qiu herself was not very clear about the reasoning behind it. She just said what she knew and said, "The previous Moon Night Queen could be occupied by other people, transforming from a dark physique into a light physique. It is not impossible for eternity to become an instant and Creation to become destruction."

"It should be known:"

"The Eternal Lord and the God of Heavenly Condemnation are twins, mutually reinforcing and restraining each other. It's just that the Creator God collapsed first, leaving only a divine thought..."

"The ultimate things of Creation and destruction are space; while eternity and instant refer to time."

"Only by controlling time and space at the same time can one become a true Creator God. Otherwise, no matter how strong the power is, its position will always be below the Creator God."

Regarding this, Xu Huang also understood.

The power of space is easy to control, but the power of time is extremely illusory. He even doubted whether the power of time existed at all. After all, Bright Moon and Austin Griffin in *god seal throne* have never shown any "instant"-like power of time.

Regarding Xu Huang's doubts, Luo Qiu said, "The God of Heavenly Condemnation has been reborn many times. Each time it is reborn, the origin will be weakened by a large part, and there are only nine rebirth opportunities. Once all nine rebirths are used up, then it will truly die like the Creator God, leaving at most only a divine thought to exist..."

As for how many times Austin Griffin has been reborn, Luo Qiu only remembers that the last time was the seventh time, so this time should be the eighth time.

In fact, this is the ninth time.

Because the Nine-Headed Chimera was reborn once again in the plane [once destroyed by him and later revived by Dragon Hao Chen], but it had not been found by Dragon Hao Chen for long after its rebirth, and it encountered a space-time turbulence, causing the reborn body to shatter... Later, he met Mu Tian, but even after he awakened his Martial Soul and obtained his first Soul Ring, he and Mu Tian's Earth Fire Lizard were not completely fused, which cannot be regarded as a rebirth. After all, Mu Tian's personality is too jumpy. The last rebirth must be cautious...

Xu Huang didn't care how many times the God of Heavenly Condemnation had been reborn. At this time, there was only one thought in his mind: even

if he had the ability to kill Austin Griffin, or his host, he could not kill him easily.

Reason?

The Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne descended into this World with a mission, and its purpose was to find a spokesperson to prevent Austin Griffin from resurrecting, thereby causing the destruction of this World.

If Austin Griffin died, the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne would no longer pay attention to him, but would follow the so-called guidance of fate and go to another plane.

How could this work?

Without the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, he himself is just a Soul Douluo, at most able to match Title Douluo around level ninety-five to ninety-six in strength.

Without the Creator God's seat, how can he suppress the other Title Douluo within the Sun Moon Empire?

Do you really think they were moved by his personal charm?

No!

It is relying on the power brought by the throne! It is this magnificent power as bright as the sea of stars!

After calming down, Xu Huang ordered his men to set up camp in this Xiao Hai City.

Since they came, they certainly couldn't return empty-handed.

But not long after, a subordinate came to report, saying, "Your Majesty, the Blue Silver Grass in Xiao Hai City is very tough. Our swords and sabers cannot cut it, and the Soul Guidance Saw cannot cut it at all."

"Then use the Soul Guidance Saw." Xu Huang was strange, not understanding why this kind of thing had to be reported.

"But the growth rate of these Blue Silver Grass is extremely fast. The openings that are broken can be restored in an instant. If it is cut off, it will regrow, and the broken Blue Silver Grass leaves will immediately take root underground and regrow." The person looked embarrassed, "It is endless, continuous, and the more you cut, the more there is."

Xu Huang frowned and asked, "What about burning it with fire?"

"Ordinary flames are ineffective against it."

"Fire immunity?"

Xu Huang realized that this Tang San must have also been to the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well, and had taken Scorching Apricot and Octagonal Black Ice Grass, so he said, "Cut the weeds and eliminate the roots, pull them out by the roots."

"Can't pull it out." The person's face was red, "This kind of Blue Silver Grass seems to be connected to the entire land, and cannot be pulled up by manpower."

"This is true." Luo Qiu placed her hand on a Blue Silver Emperor leaf next to her, sensed it carefully, and exclaimed, "This kind of Blue Silver Grass takes root deep in the earth, with tangled roots, extending over several kilometers. If you want to pull it out by the roots, even a level 100 powerhouse cannot do it, unless they possess the strength to lift the weight of the entire continent."

Regarding plant-based abilities, Luo Qiu had seen quite a few, but they mostly involved leaf entanglement, or using the sharpness of leaves, or the fragrance of flowers, the edibility of fruits, and so on. This was the first time she had seen such a solid foundation developed from the roots.

Moreover, this martial soul-type plant did not reject any awakening. Its powerful Life could encompass everything, including Darkness.

If there existed a forest composed of this type of plant on this continent, then as long as the Moonlight Elves tended to it slightly, making its leaves more lush and blocking the sunlight, the gaps beneath the forest would be their natural dwelling place.

The Moonlight Elves revered the power of Destruction, but the body's Life activities also required the support of Life force.

Therefore, Life and Destruction were not contradictory.

【Is cooperation with the master of this Blue Silver Grass possible?】

At this moment, Luo Qiu glanced at Xu Huang, who was contemplating how to eradicate these Blue Silver Grasses, and a rebellious idea arose.

Betrayal?

This was a virtue of the Moonlight Elves!

Anyone who took the Moonlight Elves' words seriously was a true fool. Luo Qiu's cooperation with Xu Huang was only because he had temporarily become the user of the Eternal and Creation Throne; she was simply unable to resist him in terms of power.

"Wanting to cut down my Blue Silver Emperor is not that easy. Feel free to try. If you succeed, I'll reward you with a little red flower." A youthful voice suddenly echoed in Xu Huang's and Luo Qiu's ears. Tang San's figure quietly appeared on a leaf of the Blue Silver Emperor in front of them, gently swinging as if on a swing.

"Tang San!"

Although it was their first meeting, Xu Huang recognized him immediately. He waved his hands, and the Sun Moon Army soldiers who were trying to cut down the Blue Silver Emperor stopped their work, took out weapons that looked like bayonet rifles, and pointed the bayonets and muzzles at Tang San's head.

"How should I put it? The design of these soul-guided guns reminds me of the Imperial Japanese Army in anti-Japanese dramas... Speaking of which, your Sun Moon Empire also has the character 'Sun' in its name." Tang San said something that most people present didn't understand.

Only Xu Huang's expression twitched. He sneered, "Doesn't Da Ming also have the character 'Sun' in its name?"

"Heh, you really dare to say that." Tang San pointed at the charred buildings entangled by the Blue Silver Emperor. "What's the difference between the actions of your Sun Moon Army and those of the Imperial Japanese Army?"

Xu Huang didn't care and said, "The process of civilizational unification always requires some sacrifice."

"That tone is becoming more and more similar." Tang San clicked his tongue in amazement. "However, I came here to confirm one thing, to see if you and I are on the same path... Now I have the answer. We are not."

Then, Tang San's gaze fell on Luo Qiu. He stared at her ears for a long time, then patted the veins of the Blue Silver Emperor's leaf and asked, "Just now, were you sensing the Blue Silver Emperor through some method? You, in terms of bloodline, are not human, are you? But it seems there's no reproductive isolation with humans either. According to the rules of this World, you're not considered a soul beast, otherwise, you would drop a soul ring upon death."

This act of "flirting before her husband" naturally turned Xu Huang's face green. He shouted, "She is my consort! How can you be allowed to tease her?!"

"Consort? But why do I feel that she's still a virgin, inexperienced in the ways of the World?" Tang San looked at Xu Huang's crotch with interest and chuckled, "Could it be that you're impotent?"

"Capture him!"

Xu Huang roared. The guards immediately pulled the triggers, and bullets composed of soul power shot towards Tang San.

But Tang San didn't move at all, letting the bullets pass through his body and land on the leaves of the Blue Silver Emperor, blasting out small holes that quickly repaired themselves.

Tang San himself didn't suffer any injuries, not even a tear in his clothes.

After a round of shooting, Xu Huang raised his hand to stop the soldiers from continuing. He had already seen that the Tang San before him was just an illusion, not his real body, without substance.

"Why don't you continue? My skin is still itching." Tang San jumped from the leaf of the Blue Silver Emperor to the ground and slowly walked towards Xu Huang.

The guards beside Xu Huang hurriedly stepped forward to intercept him, but Tang San passed right through them.

They couldn't even touch the hem of Tang San's clothes.

"Just a mere illusion, nothing to worry about." When Tang San stopped in front of Xu Huang, Xu Huang sneered, "I have received your greeting. Soon, I will go to the city where you are and conquer it. I want to see if you dare to be so arrogant when I stand before your real body..."

"Slap!"

Before Xu Huang could finish his words, Tang San slapped him across the face, leaving a clear red palm print.

At that moment, everyone present, including Luo Qiu and Xu Huang himself, was stunned.

"You motherfuc..."

"Slap!"

Another slap landed on the other cheek.

"Not bad, symmetrical palm prints look better." Tang San looked left and right, making such a comment. His serious attitude enraged Xu Huang.

Soul Douluo-level soul power erupted, but the aura only overwhelmed the soldiers, unable to affect Tang San in any way.

After all, he was just a thought projection right now, his real body was at Soul Sea City Pass.

But sensing a powerful force about to erupt from within Xu Huang's body, Tang San's thought projection immediately retreated a large step.

Chant—

A nine-colored sword light instantly swept across the entire Xiao Hai City.

The Blue Silver Emperor that had entangled the entire Xiao Hai City snapped in half, along with the bound ruins of the buildings, slowly collapsing.

The Sun Moon Army soldiers within Xiao Hai City could only see a white light flash overhead, and then the entire city began to tremble and collapse, forcing them to quickly evacuate.

"Your Majesty, you were impulsive just now." Luo Qiu flew Xu Huang away from Xiao Hai City, standing in mid-air, looking down at the smoke-filled Xiao Hai City below, a hint of blame involuntarily appearing in her eyes—

In addition to the rich Life aura, the Blue Silver Emperor also contained the aura of Creation.

Xu Huang's sword probably didn't destroy the Blue Silver Emperor, but rather Tang San took it back. His purpose was probably for the power of Creation contained in Xu Huang's sword just now.

"The Emperor cannot be humiliated!"

Xu Huang put away the dazzling Eternal and Creation Sword in his hand, and the two red palm prints on his face slowly faded. "That guy was too arrogant! If I continued to remain calm, what would become of my face?"

426: Use of creative attribute energy

Retracting the Blue Silver Emperor from Xiao Hai City and the Tang San of the thought body, he stretched lazily, slowly rising from the ground, stretching, and musing, "Soul Douluo, level eighty-two. Without the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, his combat strength is about the same as a level ninety-six strong assault type. As for the martial soul, it should be inherited from the Xu family's royal family—the sun, or the moon..."

"But he also carries a trace of dragon aura, perhaps also possessing the Purple Flame Sky Dragon martial soul."

Liu Ziqiang didn't mention this.

Although he felt that the matter of Xiao Hai City was indeed the fault of their Sun Moon Empire, he also had an almost fanatical worship for the Sun Moon's Emperor, Xu Huang.

Specific information related to Xu Huang, such as martial soul situation, soul power level, soul skills, etc., are important secrets that Liu Ziqiang would not say.

Of course, perhaps he himself didn't know what Xu Huang's true strength was, or whether he had twin martial souls.

However, these were not important. Through the thought body, Tang San himself had already confirmed the general situation of Xu Huang, and also obtained the power of Creation from his sword.

The power of Creation contained in the Eternal and Creation Sword was essentially no different from the Creation attribute that Tang San himself had obtained through adding soul rings and then cultivating.

But Tang San was still in the exploratory stage of how to specifically use the "Creation" attribute. At this time, there was a ready-made application: gathering the power of the "Creation" attribute into a sword light containing the "power of Creation", bursting out energy like the opening of heaven and earth, which could provide Tang San with a lot of reference.

After all, his Blue Silver Emperor could be transformed into the Blue Silver Emperor Spear. If he could gather the energy of the "Creation" attribute into the "power of Creation" and use it in the Blue Silver Emperor Spear, the power it could unleash would definitely far exceed the ordinary level, and might even directly chase the God Realm's main god level.

Borrowing the Heavenly Dao of the Starry Sky World within the Blue Silver Emperor's crown jewel, Tang San's primordial Spirit and brain operated at the same time, analyzing the structure of the "power of Creation". Under the thinking speed that surpassed the ordinary by three million six hundred and fifty thousand times, it still took three hours to decompose the energy composition form of the "power of Creation".

In short, it was to arrange the energy of the "Creation" attribute in a form similar to a Möbius strip, and then fix it with the attribute of space.

When using it, whether it was slashing or throwing, at that moment, release the space power's fixation of the Creation attribute energy, causing it to spray out in a form similar to a supernova explosion.

It sounds simple...

But putting it into practice was extremely troublesome. After all, just arranging the energy of the Creation attribute in an infinite loop required extremely precise spiritual power control.

This was a complicated process...

The so-called Great Dao to Simple refers to turning complexity into simplicity. Every action that looks simple, convenient, and easy has hidden structures, analyses, explanations, and so on that are by no means as simple as they appear on the surface.

Just like various soul guidance devices, they are very convenient to use, just inject soul power. Even ordinary people can press the switch and turn the handle to use a large part of the life-type soul guidance devices, but the soul guidance devices can operate, relying not on these simple actions, but because the corresponding soul guidance energy flow lines are set inside.

With Tang San's current strength, if he wanted to use a similar move to Xu Huang's using the Eternal and Creation Sword, without the help of Heavenly Dao's calculation power, it would take about seven seconds to prepare.

With the help of Heavenly Dao, it could be cast instantly.

And Xu Huang could use it at will, because the corresponding divine power flow lines had already been engraved in the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, and he didn't need to think about how the Creation attribute energy contained within should be arranged, combined, or operated. As long as he swung his sword at will, he could use that power.

This was the power of a divine artifact, and it was still a super divine artifact.

"Envy... but for me, the foundation of truly controlling this power is the most crucial."

After Tang San walked out of the meditation room, Gu Yuena found him and said, "Before, in the direction of Xiao Hai City, a nine-colored sword light shot out, and even crossed above our Soul Sea Pass... I would never mistake that aura, it is the power of Creation. In terms of quality, it is not higher than yours, but in terms of quantity, it far exceeds you!"

"I know. Just now, that was caused by me sending out a thought body through the Blue Silver Emperor left in Xiao Hai City to test it. The entire

Xiao Hai City was cut off by his sword," Tang San revealed the truth and explained the existence of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, "That is the Creator God's seat, a super divine artifact from another World."

"The Creator God of another World?" Gu Yuena exclaimed, then became suspicious, "Indeed, the God Realm's Creator Gods are all dead, it is impossible to leave any divine artifacts... How do you know? Did that guy tell you directly? Or is it that there is relevant content in your memory, just looking for a reason to say it?"

She asked this way, but Gu Yuena's heart leaned towards the latter.

After all, she knew that Tang San was a visitor from another World.

"That's not important." Tang San skipped this topic and released the Haotian Hammer, which transformed into Nine Haos, lying on Tang San's shoulder, its seven heads silently howling towards the direction of Xiao Hai City.

"This guy was like this before... Could it be that he is related to that Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne (this name is really exaggeratedly long)?" Gu Yuena looked at Nine Haos, feeling that he, who was only the size of a palm, was quite cute, but she didn't dare to touch him. After all, this guy possessed a destructive aura that was purer than the destruction attribute she controlled.

His existence seemed to be for the sake of destruction.

"Being twins with the owner of that throne, Creation only has meaning because of the existence of destruction. By the same logic, destruction is also valuable because of the existence of Creation," Tang San said, uttering a philosophical topic that stunned Gu Yuena and also made Nine Haos on his shoulder a little stunned. He had never thought about such a question.

If all the planes in the universe were destroyed and incorporated into his Domain, what would he do in the future?

However, although the consciousness of Nine Haos's seven heads was Austin Griffin's divided consciousness, each one was currently independent,

and they didn't think too much. They just continued to roar silently towards the direction where the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne existed.

For him, it was enough to dislike that chair.

Things that were too far away, he wouldn't think too much about. He only cared about the present. That damned Creator God's seat must be destroyed, otherwise, every time he sensed that thing, he would feel disgusted, very disgusted, disgustingly bad!

And that guy chosen by the Creator God, if it was Tang San, it would be fine. He had no choice, he would endure it, coexist, and it wouldn't matter much, but he chose someone else, and he was also in an antagonistic relationship with Tang San, then that would be great. When the time came, the two of them would work together to permanently destroy that Creator God's throne, to see if it could ever recover!

427: Haotian Sect decided to join the war!

After the Haotian Sect received intelligence that the Three Great Empires and Spirit Hall on the continent were uniting to resist the Sun Moon foreign invaders, Tang Xiao summoned Tang Hao and the five great Elders to hold a meeting to discuss whether or not to participate.

After all, the Haotian Sect emerging from the mountains was a good opportunity to promote the Haotian Sect's prestige.

Seventh Elder said, "Let Spirit Hall fight them to the death first, and then we will take action and settle the matter with one blow. When the time comes, let people record this scene, which will surely enhance the reputation of the Haotian Sect."

The other Elders had similar ideas. It would be best if the Three Great Empires and Spirit Hall fought the Sun Moon Empire to a draw, and then they would appear as "saviors."

As for whether these four forces could unite to repel the Sun Moon Empire, they were not worried. After all, they had also collected information about the Sun Moon foreign invaders, who had a level 98 existence and five title douluo.

Spirit Hall did have many title douluo, but Tang Chen had already given them accurate information that those in the Hall of Offerings would not take action. Therefore, even if Spirit Hall sent Tang San, who could unleash power similar to a peerless, it would at most be a stalemate with the opponent.

In their opinion, in the battle between Tang San and Bibi Dong, Bibi Dong probably did not use her full strength, otherwise it would not have been possible to stalemate for so long.

"Report!"

A Hao Tian disciple suddenly ran in and said, "According to the report from Tang Luoya, a scout outside, fifteen more title douluo and one peerless douluo have come from the Sun Moon Empire!"

"What?!" Tang Xiao was shocked, then calmed down, and cold sweat permeated his forehead. "This is not a joke. The Sun Moon Empire actually has so many title douluo, and there is also a peerless."

"Sect Leader, Elder, I haven't finished speaking yet. That peerless douluo is dead." The Hao Tian Disciples swallowed and said tremblingly, "He was killed by Tang San, the Saint Child of Spirit Hall, with one hammer. He once again used fusing rings, condensed the Martial Soul True Body Armor, and the battle power he unleashed may have surpassed level 99, and what's even more terrifying is his soul ring configuration: four black and three red."

Four black and three red?

Has the age of the soul rings increased?

Could it be that Tang San has found the inheritance place of the god realm and accepted the god trial?

For the existence of gods, for Tang Xiao, Tang Hao, and the five Hao Tian Elders, it was no longer a secret. Their ancestor Tang Chen was the heir of the Asura God.

Some god realm inheritance sites can provide the examiner with rewards for increasing the age of soul rings.

For example: Sea God Island.

But unfortunately, participating in these God's trials requires becoming a believer of God, and in very special times, you cannot leave the inheritance place, otherwise you will be regarded as a traitor who abandons the belief of God.

The benefits of God are not so easy to obtain.

What is the situation with Tang San's soul ring improvement?

Could it be that he accepted the Angel God's trial from Spirit Hall?

Even if Tang San's talent is excellent, the Angel God would not choose an existence whose martial soul is not Angel to inherit it, right? Moreover, according to what uncle (grandpa) said, when a God chooses an inheritor to conduct the trial, under normal circumstances, the reward of increasing the age of the soul ring will not be given before completing the final trial, but rather the affinity of the god realm.

When the affinity reaches 100%, one will be qualified to inherit the final God Position.

"Hmph, that little brat is really amazing. He actually accepted the Angel God's trial. Has he become a believer of the Angel God?" Seventh Elder said strangely.

Second Elder said lightly: "At least, his power has far surpassed ours."

Tang Hao had excitement, unwillingness, and annoyance. If time could go back, even if he didn't want face, he would take Tang San back to the Sect. If these five old things didn't agree, he would beat them until they all agreed.

But now, it was all too late.

Tang Xiao sighed and asked the Hao Tian disciple, "Is there any other news?"

"The battle of Xiao Hai City was almost Tang San's personal show. He killed nineteen title douluo in seconds, killed a peerless, and his martial soul

controlled all the Sun Moon Army in the entire Xiao Hai City through growth and entanglement. The coalition forces of the four major forces basically cleaned up the battlefield, guarded the prisoners, and collected the spoils."

The man said, "However, in the following days, the Sun Moon Emperor arrived and threw out a sword, cutting off the entire Xiao Hai City horizontally, and the sword light spread for a hundred miles."

"A hundred miles!" Tang Hao almost lost his voice, "Even peerless cannot do this. Is he god level?"

If so, then their Haotian Sect should not act for the best.

Facing a God, it is tantamount to hitting a stone with an egg.

If Tang Chen leaves the customs, it doesn't matter. With the power of the Shura God, he will definitely be able to defeat the opponent, but their backbone is now at the final moment of inheritance and cannot be disturbed!

"Grandpa said that after becoming a god, you should not interfere too much in human affairs. If he is a God, he would not be an emperor." Tang Xiao was relatively calm and began to analyze, "Therefore, that Sun Moon Emperor should be similar to Tang San, able to unleash attacks far beyond his own strength."

Second Elder nodded, agreeing with this view, and said: "Grandpa will not be wrong, then this should be a more appropriate guess. Unleashing such power must require a greater price."

Third Elder asked: "Speaking of which, what kind of price does Tang San need to pay for using the Martial Soul True Body Armor in fusing rings mode?"

Tang Xiao and the Elders all looked at Tang Hao.

"Actually, the first time Tang San used the Martial Soul True Body Armor was when he fought against me. At that time, he was still a Soul Elder..."

Tang Hao pondered for a moment and told the story of the past, "...As for the price, it may be that the soul power consumption is too great. Apart from that, there seems to be no other side effects."

"Because his First Soul Skill seems to be able to restore himself to his peak state."

For Tang Hao, being able to analyze these things is already very rare. Although he doesn't understand what each soul ring brings to the martial soul, he has a deep impression of the First Soul Skill Endless Recovery, after all, it healed most of the dark wounds in his body... In his opinion, if his Clear Sky Hammer had such a skill, even if he was only level 90 when facing Qian Xunji, he would be able to exhaust the opponent to death.

"From this point of view, we must also guard against the Sun Moon Emperor having any means of recovery." Tang Xiao thought thoughtfully, and finally made up his mind, saying: "Then let's participate in the war. When our Haotian Sect emerges, we must make a name for ourselves and let the world remember our Haotian prestige again, otherwise the world will soon forget the existence of our Haotian Sect."

Everyone present extremely hated Spirit Hall, but in the face of foreign enemies, it would be extremely unwise for their Haotian Sect to jump out and oppose Spirit Hall and others, which would be to make enemies of the entire continent.

Therefore, they need to stand on the same front as Spirit Hall and others first, and then settle accounts with them slowly afterwards...

428: God of Creation needs mercy

Chapter 428 Creator God, needs to be merciful...

Seven days later, Tang Xiao of the Clear Sky Sect led two Elders and three hundred Hao Tian Disciples to Soul Sea City.

Why wasn't it Tang Hao?

Naturally, Tang Xiao was worried that Tang San and Tang Hao would clash at that time, so he arranged for him and the other three Elders to stay in the Sect, while he brought the Second Elder and Sixth Elder, who had slightly better tempers.

“With the help of the Clear Sky Sect, we will win this battle.” Marshal Ge Long met with Tang Xiao and others. Although he knew that Tang San had some relationship with the Clear Sky Sect, he wouldn't hit someone with a smiling face. Besides, wasn't the other party here to help?

There was no reason to refuse.

On the Spirit Hall side, Tang San was naturally also there, but for this “uncle” by blood, he only said a few polite words as the Spirit Hall Saint Child, without any intention of being close at all.

The Second Elder and Sixth Elder looked displeased, but in this situation, it was not good to say anything, and they would only wait for future discussions.

“May I ask Marshal Ge Long, what is the current battle situation?” Tang Xiao thought of the ditch outside Soul Sea City Pass, with a shed built on top, with tens of thousands of people lying, sitting, or standing inside, densely packed. Judging from their appearance, they should not be natives

of Douluo Continent. Their skin color was darker, and their lips were also thicker.

Although people living near the Infinite Desert also have darker skin, compared with these people, a more obvious difference can still be seen.

It seems they are prisoners from the Sun Moon Empire.

“Since the Battle of Xiao Hai City, the Sun Moon Empire's bandits have attacked again and occupied Xiao Hai City, but for the past seven days, they have been setting up camp and have not made any major moves.” Marshal Ge Long briefly explained the situation of the Sun Moon Army after reoccupying Xiao Hai City, and said, “Looking at the current situation, they plan to exhaust us.”

They don't have to worry about fighting a war of attrition.

The Sun Moon Empire's supply line needs to be transported from the Sun Moon Continent overseas, but they don't have to worry, they can recharge their energy and wait for work.

The only problem is their high-end combat power.

The Sun Moon Emperor was not in the Sun Moon Empire, but came here, and possessed such powerful strength, which was really puzzling.

Could it be that the Sun Moon Continent will not be in chaos without the emperor?

If an Empire can operate normally without an emperor, then what is the meaning of the emperor's existence? Doesn't he even need to handle government affairs?

What a fatuous ruler!

“I wonder what kind of plan Marshal Ge Long intends to take?” Tang Xiao frowned. He didn't know much about the war. Although his character was more stable than Tang Hao, he was only good at managing the Sect. As for war... he felt that it was better to just attack directly, test how strong the Sun

Moon Emperor was, and what kind of side effects would be caused by using such transcendent power, and so on.

This is much more useful than waiting here.

“In the past seven days, we have also drafted a bill of crimes and a letter of compensation to negotiate with them...” Marshal Ge Long said.

Tang Xiao's brows were furrowed like semi-solidified volcanic lava, and he was puzzled—what was the point of this? The battle hasn't even started yet, and you're already thinking about asking them for compensation?

The other party has someone who can unleash divine power!

Are you so sure you can win?

Could it be that Tang San is confident in dealing with the Sun Moon Emperor... Yes, only this nephew with unparalleled talent has such ability, but why did he join Spirit Hall?

Hao, you are really irresponsible!

“...Unfortunately, the other party did not agree.”

Hearing this, Tang Xiao was speechless.

“However, the other party also sent us a challenge letter, hoping to have a one-on-one soul fight outside Soul Sea City in half a month.”

“Two wins out of three games. If they win, Xiao Hai City and the surrounding territories will belong to the Sun Moon Empire; if we win, they will withdraw from Douluo Continent and compensate for all reasonable losses.”

Tang Xiao's brows relaxed slightly.

This method is most suitable for Hao Tian Disciples. One-on-one duels are what they are best at, and they can also show the prestige of the Clear Sky Clan.

They came at the right time!

“But we refused.”

Marshal Ge Long's next sentence broke Tang Xiao's fantasy, “Xiao Hai City is the territory of Heaven Dou, therefore, the New Heaven Dou Federation, Star Luo Empire, and Spirit Hall did not intervene. I reported to Your Majesty, and he did not agree, and Silverblue Earl also said that the other party is an overseas invader and is not qualified to use anything on this land as a bargaining chip.”

“This represents the dignity of an Empire. If we agree, we can use Xiao Hai City today, Soul Sea Pass tomorrow, and in a few more days, Heaven Dou City may become a bargaining chip.”

“If the other party wants to gamble, they should use the territory of Sun Moon Continent to gamble.”

“Xiao Hai City is only temporarily occupied by them, and it can be taken back later!”

Although Xu Huang's combat power is against the sky after possessing the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, Tang San also knows that his subordinates can massacre cities, but he himself cannot.

If he did that, the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne would leave him.

How can a Creator God be unkind?

Of course, Tang San would not place his hope on the other party's “mercy”. After all, gods also have emotions and desires, and they also lose their minds. What's more, humans?

This kind of thing cannot be tested.

Unless you have complete certainty.

For example: when Tang San met the Star Crown Sect and his party in the Infinite Desert, Tang San dared to be so arrogant because he was sure to

destroy them all.

But now there is no absolute certainty.

However, Xu Huang certainly doesn't want to lose the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, so even if he kills them later, he will not use that kind of power to deal with their four-party coalition unless it is absolutely necessary.

It can be said that the longer the time, the more beneficial it will be to Tang San.

As long as someone keeps using the Blue Silver Network and someone keeps entering the Starry Sky World, then that space will continue to grow, and Tang San's power will continue to increase, and the only benefit that the passage of time can bring to Xu Huang is to improve his own Soul Power level.

As for the control of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne...

Still that sentence, Xu Huang is just a user, and the control is always in the hands of the divine thought left by the Creator God in it: [Eternal Lord].

This point was also seen by Tang San seven days ago during the process of stimulating Xu Huang through the thought body and forcing him to use the Eternal and Creation Sword to unleash a slash.

Having power without comprehension.

To put it more bluntly, the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne is like a supercomputer. Xu Huang only has the permission to use it, and the real leadership and control permissions are in the hands of the Eternal Lord. Every inch of the throne's structure and every divine power flow route is the mark of the Creator God.

In Tang San's view, if you want to truly control the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, you not only need to defeat the Eternal Lord, but also need to recast the entire Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, that is,

replace the "basic program logic operation equation" inside with your own appearance.

This is the so-called—

Imprint Divine Sense!

429: Xu Huang's dilemma

In a blink of an eye, half a month had passed.

The shattered Xiao Hai City had been rebuilt by Xu Huang's orders, and with the help of Spirit Masters and various spirit tools, constructing a city's buildings was effortless.

Only the decorations were a bit lacking.

After building the temporary base, Xu Huang also ordered people to investigate nearby cities, and the scouts who escaped and returned reported that within fifty miles of Xiao Hai City, all areas were guarded by the Heaven Dou Army, New Heaven Dou Federation Army, Star Luo Army, and Spirit Hall Army, making it impossible to leave.

Whether on the ground or in the sky, Spirit Masters were patrolling.

They were trapped here!

Even in the sea area outside Xiao Hai City, there were coalition warships patrolling in the distance to prevent Sun Moon Army's rogues from finding other routes to enter the mainland.

Especially within the Star Luo Empire, the coastal city where the former Star Crown Sect was located, and its nearby waters, were even more strictly guarded by the local Star Luo Army.

Until other routes that the Sun Moon Army could use to arrive were discovered, they could only gather in this small area of Xiao Hai City and then slowly conquer outwards.

However, the four great legions of the Douluo Continent had also seized their Spirit Guidance Weapons, and the research on spirit tools in this Douluo Continent was not much worse than theirs, only lagging significantly in the aspect of weapons.

Now that they had captured their Spirit Guidance Weapons and studied them, they would certainly be able to imitate them and produce them in bulk within a relatively short period.

This was also a big problem.

Xu Huang was already a bit impatient; this Douluo Continent was different from the Sun Moon Continent, where he had smooth sailing, and even the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne assisted him; all enemies before him either fled or were utterly defeated.

But on this continent?

They had lost one peerless, one level ninety-eight, three level ninety-six, and twenty-one from level ninety-one to ninety-five.

Now, they were still besieged in Xiao Hai City; except for the sea route back to the Sun Moon Continent which remained open, all other directions were blocked, and because their own weapons were seized by the native armies of the Douluo Continent, and the enemy was more familiar with the local environment, the gap was gradually narrowing, making the situation extremely unfavorable for them.

Xu Huang even suspected that if he hadn't swung a sword at Tang San's mental illusion when he first stepped onto this land, deterring Soul Sea City, they would have directly attacked instead of adopting this 'catching a turtle in a jar' prolonged battle.

Moreover, there was still a major problem before them: the issue of provisions, as more and more Sun Moon Army soldiers landed, their consumption also increased.

Originally, in Xu Huang's plan, the first batch of troops to land on the Douluo Continent would occupy a city, and then, relying on the advantage of advanced Spirit Guidance Weapons, take down several nearby cities, initially achieving self-sufficiency.

He didn't expect the Empires of the Douluo Continent to react so quickly, and their high-end combat power was terrifyingly strong, instantly wiping out so many Titled Douluo under his command.

This was also one of the reasons why Xu Huang considered having a Spirit battle with Soul Sea Pass.

But unfortunately, Ge Long refused; after all, war was not child's play; unless he had absolute power to suppress everyone, including Tang San, playing a 'duel of generals' was simply unrealistic.

Absolute power...

Xu Huang believed he had it, but it came from the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne.

The user must possess all good qualities such as courage, perseverance, wisdom, and benevolence; even if not, they must feign them, deceiving their own heart, at least in behavior, they cannot show bullying the weak or oppressing the less powerful.

During his unification of the Sun Moon Continent, the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne at most served as a cultivation cheat, saving cultivation time for trusted subordinates, and was not used in actual conquest battles.

Otherwise, this God Seal Throne would abandon him, the user, immediately and no longer recognize him.

Furthermore, after he used that sword nearly a month ago, Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel all expressed considerable objections, criticizing him for nearly half a month.

As the user of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, Xu Huang was also considered the Creator God's spokesperson; Tang San slapping him twice was equivalent to slapping the Creator God's face.

Such an offense naturally deserved punishment.

But the Creator God's spokesperson cannot lose his mind and casually wield the Eternal and Creation Sword, causing destruction to the plane... It was fortunate that that sword was swung diagonally upwards, and no one died because of it, otherwise he would have permanently lost the right to use the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne.

"Your Majesty, why don't we first pay the corresponding compensation?" Luo Qiu proposed an idea, "You have already shown your power, but they probably don't know your specific situation. If a real fight breaks out, they will definitely be hesitant, and they most likely don't want to fight either."

"After we compensate, how about we rent this Xiao Hai City?"

"They merely want benefits, that's all."

Xu Huang crossed his hands, resting his chin.

Avenge the dead residents of Xiao Hai City?

For those in power, it was merely that the Sun Moon Army had damaged their dignity, and they needed to reclaim their face and gain corresponding benefits.

No normal person likes war, unless great benefits can be gained from it.

"Well said, as long as enough benefits are paid, they will most likely rent this Xiao Hai City to us, and we can slowly expand outwards in the future." Xu Huang also didn't want to fight; after all, he himself didn't have 100% confidence to defeat Tang San. If the opponent was pushed too hard and sought God Position inheritance, then he would truly be exposed to the God Realm's view.

But—

"As the Creator God's spokesperson, how can you compromise with an insulator?" Easton King's voice echoed in Xu Huang's mind, "He insulted you, which is equivalent to insulting the Creator God; you must fight back."

Sacred Dragon followed closely, saying faintly, "You're not scared, are you?"

Eternal Angel also echoed, "They are right, as the Creator God's spokesperson, if you are insulted, you cannot let it go. You must also fiercely slap that Tang San twice."

When it came to the issue of the Creator God's dignity, Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel all stood on a united front, not allowing Xu Huang, the Creator God's spokesperson, to let it go so easily.

What about the bigger picture?

As long as the Creator God's dignity was insulted, it could not be easily forgiven!

Even if it truly attracted the attention of the God Realm, it didn't matter; the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne had the ability to traverse planes, allowing them to go to other planes under the jurisdiction of this God Realm, concealing their aura, as the gods of the God Realm wouldn't be able to find them... After some time, they could return to this plane, and Xu Huang could still regain control of his original forces.

Facing the provocations of these three, Xu Huang felt a headache.

Fight back?

He naturally wanted to, and even wanted to kill the opponent, but the problem was that the opponent's strength was not weak. If a real fight broke out and the conflict escalated, his Sun Moon Army would be the first to collapse...

430: Expressing Tang Xiao's inner fragility

Three days had passed since the disciples of Haotian Sect arrived in Soul Sea City.

Every day, Tang Xiao watched Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, and Huo Wu going in and out of the same room, and his eyelids twitched more and more violently.

Although his spiritual power couldn't sense or hear the sounds coming from inside, he knew that with one man and four women sleeping in the same bedroom every day, something must have happened.

Four, how did he do it?

Such a question popped into Tang Xiao's mind for no reason. After all, female soul masters were different from ordinary women. No matter what their personality, they all possessed a sense of pride, making it unlikely for them to share a husband with other women.

But there were always exceptions...

However, what troubled Tang Xiao the most was whether he should have a private talk with Tang San. After all, he was his uncle. He had severed his father-son relationship with Tang Hao, but not with his uncle. Perhaps there was still room for discussion, especially since Yuehua seemed to have a closer relationship with Tang San.

But what if Tang San refused?

Therefore, Tang Xiao felt that he needed to find a topic, such as: feelings—

Finally, on the evening of the fourth day, Tang Xiao found Tang San and invited him to the city wall of Soul Sea City. He began by saying, "Your father misses you very much."

Tang San glanced at Tang Xiao, ignored the topic, and instead asked, "I heard that you also pursued my mother?"

"Uh..." Tang Xiao was stunned for a moment, not knowing why Tang San asked this, but he still nodded vigorously and said, "My love for your mother was no less than Hao's, but she chose Hao, so I gave up."

"Oh, then you deserve it." Tang San turned his head, looking in the direction of Xiao Hai City, sensing the movements of the Sun Moon Army. His mind was not at all on chatting with Tang Xiao, "There's no such thing as letting go in love. Giving up easily before the last moment is just cowardice."

Tang Xiao's forehead was covered in black lines, and there was a hint of anger in his eyes, but in the end, he sighed, "Yes, I am a coward, but if I were your father, I would definitely have done even more crazy things than Hao."

"There are no ifs." Tang San's calm words immediately killed the conversation. After all, he didn't really want to chat with Tang Xiao. This guy didn't mention the Haotian Sect's own mistakes in his words, and intentionally played the emotional card, trying to shift the blame to Spirit Hall... The problem of the Sun Moon Empire hasn't been solved yet, and he's already thinking about defecting him, the Saint Child of Spirit Hall, and causing internal strife.

Tsk~

The格局 was too small.

But Tang Xiao didn't want to end it like this, and continued, "I'm just afraid... afraid that if I had persisted to the end, A Yin still wouldn't have chosen me, and I would have been even more miserable."

"That's why I said you were a coward, the current Sect Master of Haotian Sect."

Tang San emphasized his tone, staring directly at Tang Xiao, his bright eyes seeming to see through the fragility of his heart.

At this moment, Tang San clearly didn't release any killing intent, but his muscles actively tensed, and his soul power spontaneously circulated, as if facing something extremely terrifying.

That gaze that pierced people's hearts made his mind tremble.

In terms of Spirit, what level had Tang San cultivated to?

"It can be seen that you are now in pain, annoyed, and regretful that you didn't catch up with my birth mother, making you unable to face your own heart."

"If you had continued to pursue her back then, not to mention the possibility of success, even if you had failed, you would have tried your best. Even if it would have been very painful at the time, your heart would have slowly eased over time, at least more so than it is now."

"But you didn't, instead, you were intentionally trying to fulfill your brother's wishes, giving up halfway... I think, at the time, you must have felt that your behavior as an older brother, letting your younger brother have her, was very noble, right?"

"But what were the consequences?"

"Your heart has always been unable to let go, suffering for not getting what you wanted, annoyed that your younger brother couldn't protect his wife, and regretting why you didn't persist a little longer back then."

Tang Xiao's pupils shrank sharply, and he couldn't help but take three steps back, opening his mouth, shocked that Tang San had seen through his heart, and a look of panic appeared on his face: "No! I didn't..."

"There's also—"

Tang San interrupted him and continued, "Do you know what kind of behavior it is to give the woman you like to someone else, even if it's your own brother?"

Tang Xiao's breathing became rapid: "What?"

"It's a matter of course for an older brother to take care of his younger brother. Good things should be shared with the younger brother... Under the traditional educational concept, most people think so, but do the things that are given away include feelings and people?" Tang San stared at Tang Xiao's panicked eyes and said lightly, "You gave it away, does it mean that in your heart, my birth mother, A Yin, and human emotions are just things that can be clearly priced?"

"No! It's not!" Tang Xiao roared, his soul power surging, his eyes red, a ferocious face as if he wanted to devour someone, and a huge Haotian Hammer slowly emerged in his right hand.

Seeing that the atmosphere was becoming tense, Gu Yuena climbed onto the wall and walked over.

Only then did Tang Xiao regain some sanity, walking towards the bottom of the city wall without turning his head...

"What's wrong with him?" Gu Yuena's eyes were filled with a kind of indifference. She didn't have any good feelings for guys with Asura Aura.

"I tentatively pointed out his heart, but I didn't expect it to be as fragile as I thought..."

Tang San said something that Gu Yuena didn't understand, then changed the topic, "...We don't want to fight this war, and the enemy doesn't want to fight either. The longer it drags on, the more beneficial it will be for us, but I don't want to continue to waste time here. Although you can still enter the Starry Sky World through my Blue Silver Network, the progress of research has slowed down, which is not worth the loss."

"Indeed, we can't eat the special delicacies of Min Shi Liang Du here." Gu Yuena agreed, and then asked, "Then, can we steal that guy's super artifact?"

"Unlike ordinary artifacts, the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne can be transformed into thirteen eternal star and exist in the human body. The Eternal and Creation Sword is transformed from the eternal star that emerged from his body. My thought body saw it clearly." Tang San rejected the idea of stealing.

"The Creator God's super artifact is really different." Gu Yuena was also helpless. After all, ordinary artifacts held by mortal inheritors cannot be absorbed into the body. Only when the mortal's Life level breaks through to the god level can they absorb the artifact into the body like a martial soul.

After all, artifacts have Spirits. When the inheritor does not meet the standards, they are only given the right to use them.

But who would have thought that this Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne would be so "shameless", clearly a super artifact, but willing to enter the body of a mortal—

"By the way, can you cut off his connection with that super artifact?"

In Gu Yuena's eyes, Tang San, who controls the attribute of Creation, will definitely achieve the position of Creator God in the future. In addition, the Heavenly Dao has been upgraded once before (already told Xiao Wu and others), as long as the connection method between the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne and that Xu Huang is found, the connection between the two should be able to be blocked.

After all, no matter how strong the super artifact is, it does not truly belong to Xu Huang, and is not as intimate as a martial soul.

431: All under Tang San's observation

Severing the connection between Xu Huang and the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne?

Tang San had also considered it, but with his limited understanding of the 'Creation' attribute, it was far from enough; he needed a thorough understanding of that ultra-divine artifact.

As of now, there's only one way to understand it:

Combat.

However, neither Tang San nor Xu Huang wished for this, as a large commotion would attract the attention of the God Realm, leading to trouble.

Tang San was worried about Gu Yuena being discovered, while Xu Huang feared the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne being 'reclaimed' by the Five Great God-Kings of the God Realm under the guise of it being an inheritance left by their Creator God.

"Third Brother, I was wondering where you were. Turns out you're here, having a secret rendezvous with your little girlfriend and whispering sweet nothings," Xiao Wu said, walking out from a nearby staircase and approaching Gu Yuena, teasing him.

From behind, the three stood at the city wall's opening, two tall and one short, their elongated shadows making them look like a family of three on a sightseeing trip.

"What do you mean 'whispering sweet nothings'? We're doing this openly and honestly!" Gu Yuena retorted unceremoniously. Facing this Soft Bones Rabbit, she never backed down.

"You haven't even fully matured, and you're talking about 'openly and honestly'?" Xiao Wu scoffed, then gave Tang San a dismissive look as he tried to explain. She patted the short Gu Yuena's head and taunted, "Call me 'Elder Sister' and let me hear it."

"Hmph!" Gu Yuena turned her head away, responding coldly, "I wonder who it is that's covered in fur. Now, I wonder if it's been shaved clean or if it's been attached to her head."

Xiao Wu felt her fists clench, but ultimately, she didn't strike. After all, she was an "adult"; was there any need to get angry with a "child"?

The two glared at each other until Tang San couldn't stand it anymore. He wrapped his arm around Xiao Wu's waist, took Gu Yuena's hand, and walked down from the city tower, saying, "Alright, you two, stop bickering. Let's go down. Tonight won't be peaceful."

"Is that Sect Master of the Clear Sky Sect causing trouble?" Xiao Wu's eyes narrowed as she looked towards the area where Marshal Ge Long had settled the Hao Tian Disciples. She had sensed the spirit power erupting from Tang Xiao earlier, which was why she came over after comforting Guang Ling, Rongrong, Huo Wu, and the others, not expecting that little girl Gu Yuena to get there first.

"Don't worry about Tang Xiao; he still has a sense of the bigger picture." Tang San glanced at the Clear Sky Sect disciples' area and slowly walked down the winding stairs. "I had a private conversation with him earlier, which caused some turmoil in his mind, but he is a level ninety-seven Titled Douluo after all. He should have calmed down by now. What we need to pay attention to—"

"—is Xiao Hai City."

Not all of the Blue Silver Emperor roots that remained there were retrieved by Tang San; a small portion of the roots still existed beneath the surface of Xiao Hai City and its surroundings.

Through those few roots, Tang San's mental force could descend and investigate the entire situation in Xiao Hai City.

That fellow Xu Huang intends to launch a night raid on Soul Sea Pass tonight to capture the city.

"Night raid?" Xiao Wu frowned. "They're not letting us get a good night's sleep, are they? Fortunately, top-tier combatants like us don't need much sleep."

The so-called lack of need for excessive sleep was limited to Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, Huo Wu, and others who cultivated the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset. Their vital essence, spirit, and mind had achieved a certain degree of circulation, almost forming their own self-contained world. In terms of physical strength and mental energy, they were far superior to ordinary Spirit Masters.

Gu Yuena, from a Life-level perspective, also didn't need to sleep in the human sense; her slumber was more for recuperation.

Besides them, Hu Liena could also rest for a shorter period than ordinary Spirit Masters, as the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne could, to some extent, assist in the slow elevation of her Life level.

As for everyone else, including Tang Xiao, they usually needed sleep to maintain their energy, though he could stay up longer than others.

"When will they arrive? How many people? Will that Xu Huang come with them?" Compared to these, Gu Yuena was more concerned about the specific details of the night raid.

"Around one or two in the morning."

"Number of people: fourteen, thirteen of whom are Spirit Douluo, led by a level ninety-eight Moonlight Elf."

"Xu Huang won't come; it would be too beneath him. Their main goal is likely to ascertain my specific strength."

It could be said that everything in Xiao Hai City was under Tang San's observation!

After confirming the intelligence Tang San provided, Gu Yuena gestured with her fingers and said, "Only that level ninety-eight guy will be a bit troublesome... What did you say a Moonlight Elf is?"

Xiao Wu was also puzzled: "What is that? Some kind of Spirit Beast?"

"A non-human humanoid creature that looks almost identical to humans; the females might be prettier... Their ears are pointed," Tang San described the appearance and origin of the elf race. "But they cannot be considered Spirit Beasts. They originate from the space within the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne: the Eternal Domain."

Gu Yuena let out an "Oh." She actually knew about elves. In the Dragon God's inherited memories, there was a similar pointed-ear race on a mortal star overseen by the God Realm, and they even had wings.

It was just that she hadn't had a concrete concept of them before Tang San described them.

After all, some rarer or uncommon Spirit Beasts on the continent were also given the title of "XX Elf."

"Eternal Domain? Is that a space built into the ultra-divine artifact?" Xiao Wu gave an example, "Something similar to the Spirit Beast Illusion Space?"

"It's more real. That is both the inherent Domain of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne and a true plane," Tang San added. "For the Spirit Beast Illusion Space to reach that level, it would probably require a lot of time to

accumulate, at least until you and I both break through level hundred in spirit power."

Xiao Wu waved her fists, cheering, "Alright then, let's set a small goal: break through level hundred!"

Gu Yuena looked at Xiao Wu with the gaze one would use for an idiot and couldn't help but snort, "A mere rabbit wanting to break through level hundred, what a pipe dream."

Xiao Wu chuckled, leaned close to Tang San, and stuck out her tongue at Gu Yuena, provoking, "Who told me I have a good big brother? Unlike some precocious little brat who can't even sneak a bite."

Gu Yuena raised her middle finger, "凸(⊕⊖⊗⊙)!" and secretly vowed in her heart: Just you wait, dead rabbit. I'll definitely snatch Tang San away from you in the future, and then you'll be crying without tears!

After informing Marshal Ge Long about the Sun Moon Empire's planned night raid, Tang San and Xiao Wu returned to their sleeping quarters. Guang Ling, Rongrong, and Huo Wu had already changed into their pajamas and were waiting in bed—Tang San and Xiao Wu walked in, leaving Gu Yuena outside.

"What a horny glutton. They know the Sun Moon Empire will launch a night raid around midnight, yet instead of getting enough rest, they're still sleeping together as usual. Is that kind of thing really that enjoyable?"

Gu Yuena complained as she walked, "Those Spirit Beasts in the Star Dou Great Forest are so perfunctory when they reproduce, so why are humans so tirelessly enthusiastic about it?"

Unable to understand, Gu Yuena found Lan Yinzi, wanting to ask this "mature woman" for the specifics. At least Lan Yinzi wouldn't hide things from her just because she was a "child," and she was relatively respectful to her...

432: The responsibility of being the co-owner of soul beasts

When Lan Yinzi saw Gu Yuena arrive and tried to ask about that matter, her expression could only be described with the phrase “subway, old man, phone.”

No!

For the dignified Silver Dragon King to ask such a question, wasn't it a bit too... ridiculous?

“Well, I have memory loss; I don't remember,” Lan Yinzi said with a wry smile, using that excuse—as long as she didn't think about it, it was amnesia, and there was too much ‘yellow garbage’ in the original owner's memory that she didn't dare to recall... For a pure woman/girl like her, it was too “filthy.”

“Really?”

Gu Yuena didn't believe her, thinking Lan Yinzi was just making excuses, but plant Spirit Beasts and animal Spirit Beasts were not the same major category, and they wouldn't show bloodline-level submission to her, so she couldn't control them.

Besides, wasn't Lan Yinzi a special case?

Therefore, Gu Yuena skipped this topic and got to the point: “Didn't Tang San explain things before he went to ‘work’ with his little enchantresses? Come on, follow me to patrol near Soul Sea City. I'm very interested in that

Moonlight Elf. She's not human, yet she can cultivate like a human. She really needs to be studied."

On the Douluo Continent, all non-human transcendent beings, meaning cultivable beings, whether native or from other planes or spaces, are considered Spirit Beasts, and after death, they will invariably drop a spirit ring.

Unless they appear in a place like Slaughter City, which is similar to a Divinity inheritance ground, where they can bypass the native rules of the Douluo Continent.

But for the Moonlight Elf, a non-human bloodline race, just having a human appearance allows her to bypass the rules of this World... For Gu Yuena, this was precious research material.

If she could figure out the key and replicate it within the Spirit Beast race, it might not be a way to prevent Spirit Beasts from being killed by human Spirit Masters.

Perhaps the two races would still compete for living space in the end, but at least the Spirit Beast race could exist for a longer time, and she, as their co-ruler, could find ways to cultivate more fierce beasts, thereby increasing the number of the true race.

From Tang San, she learned a lot: the foundation of the Spirit Beast race was indeed too poor; the only ones who could be called true members of the race, besides fierce beasts, were those Ten-thousand year soul beasts.

But there were too few Ten-thousand year soul beasts on land, and those guys in the ocean didn't obey her.

And while humans had many flaws, they possessed an advantage that Spirit Beasts and fierce beasts lacked: the courage to explore the World and change the environment.

Spirit Beasts and fierce beasts also possessed the power to change the environment, but they wouldn't do so; thousands and tens of thousands of

years of growth only made them adapt to environmental changes, and they fundamentally wouldn't develop the subjective idea of transforming their surroundings.

The longer she stayed in the human World and the more she learned, the more worried Gu Yuena became about the future of the Spirit Beast race... although she often told herself that it was her main body's concern.

But she couldn't deny that her relationship with her main body wasn't that fractured; they were completely the same existence.

As the co-ruler, it was impossible for her to truly abandon her responsibility to the Spirit Beasts and disappoint their expectations.

Sometimes, Gu Yuena would think that if Tang San hadn't taught her so much, and had just pampered her as a cute little girl, then even if she abandoned the Spirit Beast race in the future and chose to live happily ever after with Tang San, she wouldn't feel any guilt.

Besides Ditian and Ziji, who could be considered her kin, she didn't really care much about the other Spirit Beasts in her heart.

It was just a thought of not wanting to disappoint their expectations... that was all.

After all—

Who stipulated that just because they revered her as their ruler, she absolutely had to help them?

And who stipulated that she, as one of the Dragon God's splinters, absolutely had to bear the responsibility for the rise of the Spirit Beasts?

The Dragon God even stipulated before his death: if the Dragon God does not appear, no Spirit Beast can become a Divinity.

The Silver Dragon King, who inherited half of the Dragon God, besides the idea of retaliating against the God Realm, also wanted to find a way to return to the God Realm after her recovery in the future, reclaim the other

half, devour it, achieve the position of Dragon God herself, break the法则 set by the previous Dragon God, and allow Spirit Beasts to no longer suffer heavenly tribulations and cultivate to become Divinities on their own.

This was Gu Yuena's idea of reciprocating the Spirit Beasts' expectations.

And for most fierce beasts and Ten-thousand year soul beasts, excluding Ditian and Ziji, they didn't willingly revere Gu Yuena as their co-ruler; they were simply subdued by Ditian. In their eyes, whether it was the Golden Dragon King or her, the Silver Dragon King, ultimately who devoured whom didn't matter. They simply hoped for the reappearance of the Dragon God to break the curse of heavenly tribulations.

It was that simple.

Even if Ten-thousand year soul beasts and fierce beasts possessed human intelligence, the knowledge cultivated over thousands, tens of thousands, or even hundreds of thousands of years in an unchanging environment destined them not to think so much.

The instinct of the strong preying on the weak destined them to either submit or surrender to stronger existences.

But after these few years with Tang San, as she learned more, thought about more problems, broadened her understanding, and viewed things from a higher perspective, she realized that things were not that simple at all.

The meaning of Life lies in survival, reproduction, and adaptation.

Different types of Spirit Beasts can only live in corresponding environments; that is adaptation.

Humans transforming the environment and building houses is also adaptation.

It's just that one passively accepts natural adaptation, while the other has taken a different path, gradually making the natural environment adapt to them.

Who is superior and who is inferior?

Gu Yuena thought humans were more excellent, but Tang San said that it couldn't be seen in the short term, as human courage could sometimes be labeled as “courting death”... it needed to be viewed dialectically from a longer-term perspective...

Back to the main topic.

Anyway, Gu Yuena felt that if Spirit Beasts could avoid dropping a spirit ring after death, it could at least greatly weaken human Spirit Masters. Even if humans developed a new cultivation system in the future, by that time, the power of humans and Spirit Beasts should be able to approach equilibrium, and then through confrontation, both major races would develop in a spiral upward trend.

This is looking from a “God’s perspective.”

Perhaps a bit arrogant.

But as a Divinity—

Isn't arrogance a very normal thing?

Not worth mentioning!

For now, that Moonlight Elf is a very crucial research material. Even if she dies, doesn't Tang San have resurrection-type skills? She can be reused.

Tang San wouldn't casually experiment on innocent living people, but The Fallen were irrelevant, and the other party was an enemy from the Sun Moon Empire, an invader of the Douluo Continent, so they should be equivalent to The Fallen, right?

Moreover, as the co-ruler of the Spirit Beast race, isn't it a matter of course to protect the Spirit Beasts from harm by recognized otherworldly visitors?

With this thought, Gu Yuena used her divine sense to observe the direction of Xiao Hai City, and finally discovered fourteen people stealthily sneaking

out from there.

And surprisingly, that level ninety-eight Moonlight Elf's utilization of dark elements was incredibly meticulous. Leading those thirteen Spirit Douluo, she was completely hidden in the darkness; even an ordinary level ninety-nine super Douluo would find it difficult to discover her.

If she weren't the Silver Dragon King, who also possessed an extremely strong perception of dark elements, she might not have been able to discover them...

433: Can actually save people from under my hammer

"The Elf race from another World really does have some skills. Although their control over dark elements isn't as strong as mine, their application efficiency is higher than mine."

Gu Yuena sighed in her heart, taking Lan Yinzi to the East Gate of Soul Sea City, preparing to wait for them to fall into her trap and catch them all in one go.

Compared to Gu Yuena, the Moonlight Elf Clan's control over darkness was indeed far inferior, but while Gu Yuena controlled multiple elements, they only controlled one, at most with death and destruction attributes. Since the energies were similar, their development and utilization of it were naturally much more refined than Gu Yuena, the poor dragon who was forced into slumber not long after her birth.

Although in recent years, Gu Yuena had also followed Tang San, Guang Ling, and others to study the operating principles of spirit tools, observing how some younger Spirit Beasts circulated spirit power through their bodies to enhance her own efficiency in utilizing elemental power, performing so-called "bionic" fine control.

It was just that there hadn't been much progress with dark elements. After all, there was less research into spirit tools that utilized darkness, and the number of low-year dark Spirit Beasts was not too many, preventing effective observation.

Now it was good. With the Moonlight Elf as "teachers," her "bionic" efforts would surely make rapid progress in increasing the utilization rate of dark

elements...

Luo Qiu led thirteen Spirit Douluo-level Moonlight Elf, silently bypassing the coalition forces stationed in the forests around Xiao Hai City under the cover of night.

"What are you doing?" Seeing a team member quietly approaching a sentry watching Xiao Hai City from a watchtower, Luo Qiu immediately stepped forward and pulled her away.

Utilizing darkness, Luo Qiu and the Moonlight Elf could become invisible in the night. Even firelight and moonlight could hardly illuminate their figures, making them effectively invisible in the moonlight.

Only mental force could detect them.

And after becoming invisible, they could only rely on strong mental force to detect, making all surrounding obstacles appear in their minds, unable to see with their eyes.

Because their method of invisibility using dark elements was not to place themselves in another dimension, but a form of optical invisibility. When others couldn't see them, they also couldn't observe others with their eyes, only able to rely on mental force for detection.

"Queen, why don't we take the opportunity to kill these people?" This Moonlight Elf asked, puzzled, "They are our partners' enemies, aren't they?"

"Our goal is to raid Soul Sea City at night and ascertain the true strength of that Tang San. Don't do other meaningless things. This will alarm Soul Sea City and increase our difficulty," Luo Qiu warned. "The distance between Xiao Hai City and Soul Sea City is not far. If there's a little more commotion, and the people here launch a spirit tool egg into the sky, they will definitely notice it over there."

"Is that so? As expected of the Queen, so smart!" This Moonlight Elf said admiringly.

Luo Qiu, however, rubbed her forehead helplessly. She had never thought that members of the Moonlight Elf Clan wouldn't even think of this... Forget it, she wasn't much better when she first came out of the Eternal Domain.

However, she also understood why the previous Moon Night Queen's lie was exposed by that Dragon Hao Chen—

Given how foolish the Moonlight Elf were, anyone could probably tell they were easy to deceive, right?

Simply terrifyingly naive!

This was also one of the reasons Luo Qiu wanted to lead the Moonlight Elf Clan out of the Eternal Domain.

Because she discovered that only by leaving that unchanging environment of tens of thousands of years and interacting with the real World would the entire clan continue to progress and develop... Perhaps they would encounter many challenges, but staying in the Eternal Domain meant forever being raised as "poultry" and "livestock" for the assessment of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne.

The Creator God was not truly benevolent, or rather, this benevolence would not be given to their Moonlight Elf Clan...

Soul Sea City East Gate.

Six pairs of transparent, dark purple thin wings, like dragonflies, appeared behind Luo Qiu, while the other thirteen had three pairs. They flapped silently, using the dark elements to fly upwards.

When they reached the top of the city wall, they found Gu Yuena sitting at the top, her long legs constantly swinging, her purple eyes fixed on the fourteen people, including Luo Qiu.

Beside her sat a blue-haired woman, also youthful and charming, with no soldiers standing guard within a hundred meters.

Luo Qiu had chosen this spot precisely because there were no soldiers standing guard, deciding to climb over from here, but she hadn't expected two people to be present, and her mental force hadn't detected them earlier.

Could it be that they had already been discovered?

"Queen, let's go over." One of the Moonlight Elf didn't notice anything different and foolishly transmitted a message to Luo Qiu.

Luo Qiu: "....."

So tired.

She shouldn't have brought her clan members out to broaden their horizons; it would be the death of her!

Gu Yuena naturally saw the state of Luo Qiu and the others, like a slightly clever old teacher taking a group of novice academy students to their first Spirit Doulo competition.

"Lan Yinzi, do it."

As soon as her voice fell, Lan Yinzi slightly raised her hand. In the air between the fourteen Moonlight Elf, specks of blue starlight flickered, followed by countless Blue Silver Emperor emerging, intertwining and connecting to form a net that bound them all.

"We've been discovered!"

Rip!

Luo Qiu immediately broke free with brute force.

In panic, intelligent beings generally forget the elemental power they control and instead resort to their body's instinct—physical strength.

Among the fourteen Moonlight Elf present, almost all of them forgot to use the power of darkness to corrode the Blue Silver Emperor at this moment,

only knowing to struggle with their physical bodies. Only Luo Qiu, a level ninety-eight powerhouse, broke free.

The other Moonlight Elf, although Spirit Douluo, were not known for their physical strength, so relying solely on physical power, they could not break free from the Blue Silver Emperor's net.

"Use dark elements, you idiots!" Luo Qiu cursed, grabbing a Blue Silver Emperor vine that was coiling around her, injecting dark energy, and instantly disintegrating and dissolving it.

The other Moonlight Elf suddenly realized and unleashed the power of dark elements, breaking free from the Blue Silver net, but the spirit power fluctuations of thirteen Spirit Douluo and one level ninety-eight had already attracted the attention of the city's powerhouses.

Chrysanthemum Immortal...

Oh no, it was Ghost Mr. In the dark night, the body of the Bone Armor Twin Pole Human was controlled by Ghost Douluo, and his body naturally transformed into a colder male form.

Upon his arrival, he immediately confronted Luo Qiu, and the clash of death and darkness erupted at this moment.

Subsequently, Bone Douluo, Tang Xiao, Ge Long, Zhu Zhuqing, and Yu Tianheng, among others, arrived one after another, confronting the remaining thirteen Moonlight Elf who seemed to have forgotten to escape.

A one-sided melee thus began.

"Are these guys really that foolish?" Gu Yuena suddenly felt that learning to use dark elements from them was not a good idea, but she still saved them when Tang Xiao and Bone Douluo were about to deliver the final blow to these Moonlight Elf, saying, "Spare their lives. Their value alive is greater than their value dead."

Tang Xiao's pupils contracted. He secretly thought: This young girl is unfathomable. She can even save someone from under my hammer...

434: trial

The next day, early morning.

Tang San had just opened his sleepy eyes and helplessly touched Xiao Wu's head: "You prepared so much fine wine and delicacies last night, and you're still not full?"

"This is your punishment!" Xiao Wu demonstrated the accuracy of the statement 【Rabbits are very vengeful creatures】 , still dwelling on Gu Yuena's "provocation" yesterday.

"Alright, I accept the punishment. You can decide what to do." Tang San stretched lazily, leaned against the headboard, sensed the rhythm of Xiao Wu's blood and qi, and said, "Your internal organs are almost at the Divine Treasure level of cultivation, right?"

"Mhm." Xiao Wu twisted her waist and said proudly, "Of course. Who do you think I am? I'm the naturally gifted Xiao Wu Jie. The Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method is about to reach completion, so you need to work harder."

"Doing this so early in the morning, aren't you ashamed?" Guang Ling was awakened by the sound of the collision of two Cosmic Great Daos, rubbed his eyes, and said speechlessly.

"Exactly."

"Truly shameless."

Ning Rongrong and Huo Wu also woke up and looked at this scene speechlessly, but then, unwilling to be outdone, joined in, sharing the path of blood and qi cultivation.

It wasn't until the sun was high in the sky that the four women and one man leisurely finished washing up and getting dressed.

"Yesterday, the Sun Moon Empire was going to have fourteen guys come for a night raid. We ignored it, is that okay?" Xiao Wu was a little worried about this matter. Last night, because she was wholeheartedly focused on blood and qi cultivation, she didn't release her spiritual power to investigate, and didn't know what the situation was like outside.

"It's fine, they've all been caught." Tang San stretched lazily and led everyone to the rooftops of Soul Sea City at a speed that exceeded what ordinary vision could observe, and began to cultivate Cosmic Meditation, directly drawing on the Great Sun's light to temper their spirits.

Apart from Tang San, the women, with the improvement of their cultivation and the strengthening of their bodies, can now also directly draw on the light of the Great Sun to cultivate their spiritual power. When the three treasures of essence, qi, and spirit reach a certain level in the future, they will also be able to transform their souls into primordial spirit, laying an immortal foundation.

When everyone finished their cultivation, Marshal Ge Long personally came over and invited Tang San and the others to interrogate the prisoners who had launched the night raid last night.

The cultivation of Tang San and the others naturally fell into Ge Long's eyes, but he didn't dare to ask more or investigate too much. Not to mention that all kinds of self-created soul skills were secrets, just the other party's powerful strength was enough to deter others from secretly learning them. Even if they did, they could only hide it and not use it openly, otherwise they would be enemies with the entire Spirit Hall.

When Tang San arrived at the trial hall, Luo Qiu and the thirteen Moonlight Elf's abdomens were all fitted with a silver belt, and their hands were also bound, sealing their soul power.

Those belts, called Soul Sealing Belts, were a type of soul guidance device that the Spirit Hall, after gaining a certain understanding of the human

body's meridians, jointly researched and manufactured with the help of Tang San and Guang Ling, capable of blocking the flow of soul power in the meridians.

Of course, because the current quantity is still relatively small, only powerful soul masters are qualified to use this kind of belt—because the material used is deep-sea sunken silver, moon crystal stone and other precious minerals, even Peerless Douluo are difficult to break open. Therefore, the level ninety-eight Luo Qiu simply cannot break free in a short time.

The treatment of those Sun Moon Army prisoners was much rougher. They were directly punched in the abdomen, or their hand and foot tendons were severed, so that soul power could not circulate smoothly. That could also be said to be sealing soul power, but whether they could "unlock the seal" in the future would completely depend on luck.

Ge Long invited Tang San and the others to take a seat, then walked to the main seat, sat down, and said: "Now that everyone is here, let the trial begin."

"This Marshal is responsible for recording. I will trouble everyone to conduct the interrogation."

After Ge Long took out paper and pen, Xue Beng asked the first question: "What is your name? What are you in the Sun Moon Empire? What is your purpose here?"

This question was simple and clear, but Luo Qiu kept silent, not caring about Xue Beng's question at all. Her eyes scanned back and forth over the others, and when her gaze fell on Tang San, it lingered for a longer time.

Seeing that the other party ignored him, Xue Beng felt a little embarrassed. He was about to get angry when Zhu Zhuqing interrupted him and said: "It doesn't matter if you don't answer the previous question. Names can be changed, identities can be faked, and as for the purpose, it's nothing more than occupying this Soul Sea City and investigating our situation, etc...."

Luo Qiu looked in surprise at Zhu Zhuqing, whose figure and personality were completely mismatched, and smiled: "I originally thought you were just a vase, but I didn't expect you to be quite knowledgeable. However, you also revealed a piece of information, that you don't seem to be of one mind."

"We didn't intend to hide it." Zhu Zhuqing said bluntly, after all, there are four major forces here, Heaven Dou, New Tiandou, Star Luo, and Spirit Hall, who are only temporarily united. She doesn't mind getting close to the Spirit Hall represented by Tang San, but it's only limited to herself and doesn't include the soul masters she brought.

This kind of thing is obvious to everyone, and there's no point in hiding it.

"Then you really have to thank the Sun Moon Empire. If it weren't for us, you might still be fighting each other, with the countries fighting to the death." Luo Qiu said with a smile.

"This is not the same thing." Ning Fengzhi shook his head, his eyes sharp, "Let's talk about how many experts the Sun Moon Empire still has. You might be able to save your life."

"There are still two level ninety-eight, but they are in Sun Moon Continent and didn't come together. Among the experts who have landed on Douluo Continent, I am the only Title Douluo left. As for the others..."

Luo Qiu looked at Tang San, who was leisurely soaking wolfberries, as if he didn't care about the trial at all, and smiled: "...they were probably all killed by this handsome young man."

Hu Liena frowned and asked: "Don't you care about their life or death?"

"Why should I care? My relationship with the Emperor of the Sun Moon Empire is just a cooperative one." Luo Qiu said bluntly, "If any of you can seize the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne from his hands and find a suitable place to live for our Moonlight Elf Clan, we don't mind defecting."

"Profit above all else?" Tang San soaked the wolfberries, took a sip, and said in a calm tone, "Seeking advantages and avoiding disadvantages is human nature, but most of the surrendered enemy troops will not be reused. Those in high positions are always suspicious. Today, they can betray their partners, and tomorrow they might stab us in the back... Normal people will have this idea and thus be wary."

"It depends on whether those in high positions are enlightened." Luo Qiu smiled slightly, not afraid at all, but instead made Ge Long, Xue Beng and others frown.

Isn't this a subtle satire of the monarch?

"What a sharp-tongued thief!" Xue Beng sneered and said to Marshal Ge Long, "There's no need for a trial, just drag her out and behead her."

However, Ge Long ignored him and only told Xue Beng to be calm. The interrogation had only just begun. If it ended like this, what would be the point of so many people gathering together?

He could have had these guys beheaded from the start.

435: Trial (continued)

“What is the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne?”

It was Hu Liena who asked this question. She possessed a Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne, and the name of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne mentioned by the other party was very similar. Could it be the divine artifact that Xu Huang possessed, capable of helping him reach god-level strength?

It was just this appellation—

Did Tang San know of its existence long ago?

Was the Soul Imprint Throne a replica?

“There is more than one World and plane, and the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne is the Creator God’s seat. It is a super divine artifact capable of traversing various planes. Due to a space-time 乱流, it descended upon the Sun Moon Continent of this World, where it was found by Xu Huang of the Sun Moon Empire, who then gained the right to use it.”

Luo Qiu did not hide anything. She didn’t have much respect for the Creator God.

“It can transform into armor or a weapon, greatly enhancing the user’s combat power. Furthermore, it comes with its own Eternal Domain, which is a plane. Our Moonlight Elf Clan originates from there.”

“Moreover, this super divine artifact can also traverse various planes, which means various different Worlds.”

“One could say, whoever holds that Throne, we obey.”

“Oh, and there’s one more thing I haven’t mentioned: within the Eternal Domain, there are also three god-level powerhouses: Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel.”

This massive amount of information, after being revealed by Luo Qiu, took a long time for everyone except Tang San and a few others to digest.

The Creator God’s seat...

Other Worlds...

Three true god-level powerhouses...

All of this shocked everyone and filled them with deep unease.

Especially the three god-level powerhouses, they were surely Xu Huang’s trump cards, and his confidence in conquering the Douluo Continent.

“You’re definitely trying to scare us, right?” Xue Beng was the first to regain his composure, scoffing coldly, “If there really were gods, why would Xu Huang have needed to negotiate with us last time?”

This was also the doubt of most people present.

After all, if the other party possessed power beyond a Spirit Master, why wouldn’t they use it?

“I’m not sure about that. Perhaps it’s the Creator God’s benevolence,” Luo Qiu responded nonchalantly, as if she knew but simply wouldn’t say, teasing them.

“Silverblue Earl, do you think this is true?” Ge Long stopped writing and sought Tang San’s help.

“Although she’s holding back some information, she’s not lying,” Tang San ended the suspicion, looking directly at Luo Qiu and asking, “Now, tell us your identity.”

“The Sun Moon Empire Emperor’s collaborator, and concubine,” Luo Qiu licked her lips, “But we haven’t consummated the marriage yet, as our collaboration isn’t complete.”

“Content of the collaboration?”

“He helps our Moonlight Elf find a suitable place to live, and I become his wife. The Moonlight Elf Clan will then be under his rule,” Luo Qiu stated truthfully.

“Is that so?” Tang San nodded slightly, then said to Ge Long and the others, “I have no more questions. What else do you want to ask? Go ahead and ask. This Moonlight Elf race, I might need to study them later to see if their internal structure is consistent with humans.”

Upon hearing this, the faces of all non-Spirit Hall personnel present changed.

Ge Long, Xue Beng, Tang Xiao, and others had long heard many rumors that Tang San conducted research in Spirit City, which involved dissecting human corpses, mostly those of The Fallen.

They hadn’t expected this to be true!

Ning Fengzhi’s expression also showed some emotion, but he said nothing. After all, these fourteen individuals were originally enemies of the Sun Moon Empire, so even if they were killed, it didn’t matter.

Besides, they were Moonlight Elf, not humans.

If some benefit could be researched through this race, these fellows would have died for a good cause... Primarily, as Tang San’s father-in-law, Ning Fengzhi felt he could also gain benefits, so he naturally supported it.

Subsequently, the others questioned Luo Qiu about other matters concerning the Sun Moon Empire. She answered selectively, mixing truth and falsehood, completely different from her attitude when answering Tang San.

Left with no choice, Ge Long could only end the interrogation and confine the fourteen individuals to separate dungeons. However, apart from each having a private cell, their other treatment was no different from ordinary captives.

Afterward, Tang San and Gu Yuena found Luo Qiu in the dungeon.

“Little brother, I knew it, you’re a man of passion. The Moonlight Elf Clan’s noses are very sensitive to the intermingling of male and female scents. You’ve had relations with those four female companions, haven’t you? The kind where you all sleep together... Tsk tsk, I knew my beauty would attract you.”

Luo Qiu sat up from the plank bed in the cell, stretched, revealing her slender waist. The collar of her clothes at her shoulders also pulled down slightly, revealing a hint of snowy white skin. “But what’s with you bringing this little girl? Are you planning for us all to be together? How romantic.”

Though she said this, Luo Qiu was dedicating nearly half of her attention to Gu Yuena. After all, this young girl was the first to discover her presence, and although her power was clearly weak, there was a strange sense of oppression, like facing Easton King before... This was someone suppressing her own power—

A god.

But the scent was similar to a Sacred Dragon... It was a Dragon race!

“Don’t mess around. The value of being dead is not as great as being alive,” Tang San ignored Luo Qiu’s complaints and warned Gu Yuena before she could act, “Although I possess revival skills, whether the native Spirit Abilities can revive creatures from other Worlds is still an unknown.”

“Relax, relax, am I that impulsive?” Gu Yuena waved her hand casually, kicked open the cell door, and walked inside.

“What a domineering young girl. Could it be that you’re going first?” Luo Qiu continued to “flirt,” “Let me say this upfront, it’s my first time, so be gentle...”

Gu Yuena grabbed the other party’s neck, lifted her up, and said fiercely, “If you utter another word of nonsense, this young lady will turn you into an asexual being!”

Before Luo Qiu could speak, Gu Yuena bit directly into her neck, instantly sucking out all the blood from her body and spitting it onto the floor. Then, just before Luo Qiu was about to fall unconscious, she bit her again, injecting a drop of her own fresh blood, controlling it to enter Luo Qiu’s spine, transforming her bone marrow and creating brand new blood.

Immediately, under the rapid action of the body’s hematopoietic tissue, Luo Qiu’s shriveled body re-inflated and became rosy.

“Thump, thump, thump!”

The sound of a more powerful Heartbeat echoed throughout the cell.

In a short while, Luo Qiu recovered to her peak condition, her spirit power reaching the pinnacle of ninety-eighth rank, as if she only needed to break through a thin membrane to reach the ninety-ninth rank.

In terms of appearance, Luo Qiu did not undergo significant changes, except that her black hair turned silver, her pupils also became silver, and a Silver Dragon tattoo appeared on her forehead.

“It worked. She is no longer a pure Moonlight Elf, but a Silver Dragon Elf who obeys my commands!”

436: Silver Dragon Elf: You really don't need to tell me this

Chapter 436 Silver Dragon Elf: You really don't need to tell me this...

"Although I knew the Dragon Clan was strange, I didn't expect it to be this strange."

Watching Luo Qiu's hair and eye color change, Tang San pushed the detection glasses on his nose. His Primordial Spirit detected how Gu Yuena's drop of dragon blood was working within Luo Qiu's body—

It was directly changing a person's bloodline factors!

The amount of information that needed to be processed in this process was not something a normal brain could control... Gu Yuena also didn't seem to be able to process it. Instead, the dragon blood itself had already planned the corresponding "replacement equation," which could replace a part of the bloodline factors without harming the normal Life activities of other biological cells.

"Also, with this behavior of yours, do you really think you're a vampire?"

"Actually, you didn't have to draw blood from her, right?"

Gu Yuena wiped the Moonlight Elf blood from her lips and snorted, "What do you know? This is to determine the attribute of the blood in her body. It's absolutely not to look cool."

Gu Yuena was extremely proud of the power of the Dragon Clan bloodline, because no matter what kind of creature obtained dragon blood, they would be dragonized to a certain extent... In the past, Gu Yuena felt nothing, just

considering it a normal phenomenon. But now, she was a little curious about the principle of how dragon blood affects other creatures.

This was influenced by Tang San, wanting to explore what role the dragon blood played in the process of "dragonization," rather than just dismissing it as a powerful bloodline.

Through Luo Qiu's transformation, she now had some understanding of the process by which dragon blood dragonized other Life forms, but she still didn't know why this happened... This proved that she didn't fully understand her own bloodline, but was just using it instinctively.

This won't do...

...

On the other side, Luo Qiu found that her body had become much stronger, her Soul Power had also reached the peak state of level ninety-eight, and the Soul Sealing Belt on her waist seemed to have lost its effect.

Just as she was about to erupt, she saw Gu Yuena glare at her. Her whole body trembled, and the Soul Power within her body felt as heavy as a mountain, completely unable to be mobilized. Moreover, a sense of respect involuntarily arose in her heart.

This was bloodline suppression!

"What did you do to me?" Luo Qiu trembled, no longer having the previous charm, her eyes filled with fear.

Although she had become stronger, if the price was to dedicate her loyalty, then she would rather not have this powerful strength and keep her most precious freedom.

"I turned you into a Silver Dragon Elf, or you could call it a Dragon Elf." Gu Yuena waved her hand, signaling the other party to calm down, "It's not some Life-and-death contract or anything like that. I can't decide your Life or death through bloodline. It's just that from now on, when you meet me,

you will instinctively submit, after all, I am the superior who bestowed your bloodline."

"Can the bloodline be taken back?" Luo Qiu tentatively asked.

"No." Gu Yuena grinned, "From today on, you are my subject. You must serve your King well, which is me."

"But I generally don't ask too much of my subjects."

"For example, him—"

Speaking of this, Gu Yuena raised her finger and pointed at Tang San, "He is also half of my subject. It's a pity this guy often defies his superiors and doesn't appreciate the honor I bring him."

"Talk about that after you pay back the money you owe me." Tang San slapped away her finger that was almost poking his nose and said to Luo Qiu, "Now, tell me the specifics about Xu Huang. His Martial Soul, strength, when he became the Emperor of the Sun Moon Continent, the shipping routes between the Sun Moon Continent and the Douluo Continent, and so on."

Luo Qiu's eyes were full of resentment, but at Gu Yuena's request, she had to slowly recount everything about the Sun Moon Empire. Finally, she personally drew a sea chart of the two Continent plates.

It must be said that Luo Qiu's drawing skills were good. Every place was clearly marked, and under Gu Yuena's command, she dared not play any tricks.

Furthermore, since things had come to this, Luo Qiu could only go all the way with Tang San and the others.

The reproduction and continuation of the ethnic group...

Her own Life safety...

Luo Qiu chose the latter without hesitation.

After all, she found that she wasn't as great as she had once imagined.

"Thanks." Tang San put away the recorded content, then put the sea chart drawn by Luo Qiu into his storage wristband, and thanked the other party, "Although you didn't make any big mistakes, you were in cahoots with the Emperor of the Sun Moon Empire, Xu Huang, for a while, so you need to make up for it."

"How? You're not going to ask me to be an undercover agent, are you?" Luo Qiu's eyes were strange.

"It seems you are very familiar with this kind of routine." Tang San smiled faintly, "Did Xu Huang ask you to do this before the Sun Moon Empire was unified?"

"You guessed it right. When the Sun Moon Empire was about to conquer the last kingdom on the Sun Moon Continent, the Kingdom of Moon, it was difficult to break through, and because the King of the Kingdom of Moon liked women whose Martial Soul had beastified to a normal state, I was sent there..." Luo Qiu described that past event, and then said, "History often has similarities."

"However, he didn't force me. It was my choice, after all, the owner of the Creator God King's throne needs noble character and cannot oppress others, so—"

"I was 'willing'!"

Luo Qiu gritted her teeth slightly at the word "willing."

"Since you are skilled at it, I don't need to say more. It's just that your hair and eye color need to be disguised, and also, this is an order, you don't need to be willing." Tang San didn't care about the other party's gnashing of teeth. Instead, he noticed her silver hair and silver eyes, as well as the dragon pattern on her forehead. He suddenly thought of something and looked at Gu Yuena for a while—

By the way, can Gu Yuena bestow God tests or similar things on others?

As soon as this question appeared, a positive answer emerged in Tang San's mind.

Bestowing, theoretically, is definitely possible.

But in practice, Gu Yuena might not know exactly how to do it, and Gu Yuena's main body was still sleeping. It was impossible for her to spend extra energy to bestow any God tests on people.

Moreover, the rewards of God tests, such as increasing Soul Power, might also require the efficacy of faith power, so it's better to use them less...

"What are you looking at? Is there something on my face?" Gu Yuena wiped her face, but there was no dust.

"It's just that seeing the dragon pattern on her forehead suddenly reminded me of other places, nothing... By the way, her hair color can be changed back, right?" Tang San gave up the idea of letting Gu Yuena bestow Silver Dragon King God tests on Xiao Wu and others to quickly increase their strength, and subtly changed the subject.

"Naturally."

Gu Yuena, with her keen insight, naturally sensed that Tang San was hiding some thoughts, but she had no intention of digging deeper. She just nodded, "She herself has a Darkness constitution and possesses extremely strong Darkness attributes. Just use Darkness power to slightly disguise it, and the dragon pattern on her forehead can also be hidden. I'll teach her a small trick."

After hiding the dragon pattern on her forehead and disguising her hair color with a layer of black, Luo Qiu asked, "Am I going to pretend to escape later? This matter cannot be known by the third... fourth person, right? I understand. Xu Huang also told me the same thing last time..."

"To be precise, it cannot be known by the eighth person." Tang San corrected, "Because I will definitely tell my four female companions,

otherwise, if they make a fuss then, I will have to spend the whole night comforting them."

Luo Qiu: "..."

In terms of being flirtatious, she was far inferior to this "big boy" in front of her—

Please don't flirt in front of him, thank you.

437: Rumors in Xiaohai City

That night, Luo Qiu broke free from the Soul Sealing Belt and led the other thirteen Moonlight Elves to blast open a hole and escape out of the city.

Ghost Mr. immediately went to pursue them, but after exchanging two blows with Luo Qiu, he was quite shocked, because the other party's strength had improved, and was even about to reach the Peerless level.

“Could it be—”

Realizing something, Ghost Mr. stopped after chasing for three *li*, led the Spirit Hall people back, and said: “Let's go back. We were careless this time. Next time, they won't be so lucky.”

“Damn it! Those guys actually ran away!” Xue Beng secretly hated. Those Moonlight Elves were all very good-looking. Even someone as un lustful as him was quite tempted—Xue Beng's纨绔 (wan ku = playboy) was a disguise, but after disguising as a “pig” for so many years, hadn't he really learned some of the “essence” of a “pig?”

Besides, most normal men are lustful.

“The Spirit Hall's Soul Sealing Belt isn't that great either.” Xue Beng turned his spearhead towards Hu Liena. Although Tang San was the Saint Child of Spirit Hall, he was also the Silverblue Earl of Heaven Dou Empire. Because he was recommended as the Emperor of the New Heaven Dou Federation, his relationship with Xue Beng was already stiff enough, so there was no need to offend another one... In his opinion, Tang San must also be interested in the position of Pope of Spirit Hall in the future.

After all, who would refuse power?

Therefore, Tang San's current indifference to power was, in Xue Beng's eyes, just a superficial persona. In fact, he was in a competitive relationship with the Saintess of Spirit Hall.

Men always want face and want to appear generous.

However, now was not the time for infighting, so Xue Beng just ridiculed Hu Liena, the Saintess of Spirit Hall, a little, which shouldn't provoke Tang San's disgust.

But Hu Liena didn't pay attention to Xue Beng at all.

In fact, most of the people present regarded Xue Beng as a dispensable transparent person, and only Ge Long would take care of Xue Beng's mood slightly for the sake of Heaven Dou's face.

“Saint Child, do you have anything to say about the escape of the Moonlight Elves?” Ghost Mr.'s hoarse voice rang out, curiously asking, “After all, you and Miss Gu Yuena entered the dungeon and came out, and then they ran away in the evening. One can't help but suspect whether you have reached some secret deal.”

“Luo Qiu has been subdued and is now our mole.” Tang San told the truth. As for how he subdued her, he didn't say, after all, it concerned Gu Yuena's secret.

Ghost Mr. was the first to believe it, and sighed: “As expected of Saint Child, you are really amazing, even able to subdue the enemy and make them abandon darkness and turn to the light. When the time comes, give that Xu Huang a fatal blow, he will definitely not expect it.”

Hu Liena looked at Ghost Mr. speechlessly for a while, and thought to herself: Did Senior Ghost Douluo and Tang San know something by singing in harmony like this?

Gu Yuena turned her head and glanced at Tang San... In terms of speechlessness, she was the most speechless—

They had clearly agreed that no eighth person should know, but how many people are here now?

It is estimated that it won't be long before the entire Soul Sea City knows!

However, it wasn't just Soul Sea City. Only two days later, even Xiao Hai City heard the rumors.

“Have you heard? Emperor's concubine: Luo Qiu, has defected to the enemy and is now a mole!”

“That must be fake!”

“That's not necessarily true. After all, a woman's heart is like a needle at the bottom of the sea. Let me tell you, my ex-girlfriend was originally very affectionate with me, but she turned around and threw herself into the arms of a young master from a large family, and said that I couldn't give her the happiness she wanted.”

“What nonsense are you talking about? Hurry up and get to work!”

It was not until the news reached Xu Huang's ears that he ordered the internal people to stop spreading rumors.

Luo Qiu betraying him?

Impossible!

Absolutely impossible!

After all, Luo Qiu is a Moonlight Elf, and a large group of her clansmen are still in the Eternal Domain. In addition, she has followed him for so many years, and even if they don't have a physical relationship, they still have feelings, so how could she betray him?

Moreover, if Luo Qiu really became a spy, how stupid would the people in Soul Sea City have to be to spread the news all over the sky in just two days?

This must be a scheme to sow discord!

Because Luo Qiu brought back Tang San's information, the generals of Soul Sea City became angry and prepared such a strategy... Although it couldn't shake him, the soldiers below who didn't know the specific situation of Luo Qiu would be frightened.

Xu Huang was not worried about the loyalty of the Sun Moon Army, but if these Sun Moon Army spent a part of their minds being wary of Luo Qiu, it would definitely reduce their work and combat efficiency.

Sometimes, being too loyal also has its drawbacks...

“Damn Tang San, to actually use such a trick, it's really despicable!” Xu Huang gritted his teeth, wishing he could rush to Soul Sea City and slap the other party twice.

Unfortunately, the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne requires the user to be “reserved”, that is: righteous, kind, tolerant, calm, etc. All his lustful behaviors, unless they originate from inner love, will cause the throne to reduce its perception of him—who told this thing to have a weapon spirit and an artifact spirit?

Otherwise, how could Luo Qiu still maintain her virginity?

It can be said that since obtaining the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, Xu Huang has also been restraining his inner desires, trying to maintain the bright and beautiful appearance of an elegant nobleman, and the darkness in his heart can only be suppressed in his heart and cannot be released.

Luo Qiu's expression was also strange.

They had clearly agreed that no eighth person should know, but now, how many people know about this?

However, as long as Xu Huang doesn't believe that she has betrayed him, that's fine... Thinking of this, Luo Qiu seemed to understand something, and

cursed inwardly: Humans are really a cunning race! There are really enough twists and turns in this!

It's just that who told her to get on Gu Yuena's pirate ship?

She couldn't help herself.

But Luo Qiu couldn't directly assassinate Xu Huang either. There were three main reasons.

First, Xu Huang's strength is not bad. Although his Soul Power is only level eighty-two, his strength is comparable to that of a Title Douluo above level ninety-five without borrowing the god seal throne.

She would not act unless she could kill him instantly.

Second, those Sun Moon Army are extremely fanatical about Xu Huang. If Xu Huang suddenly died, they would use large-scale Soul Guidance Bombs and die with her, and she would also be injured.

Third, she originally came from the Eternal Domain. No matter what, the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne is also the birthplace of her hometown, and she should maintain due respect for its user.

Xu Huang can also be regarded as a real powerhouse. Even if he is going to die, he should have the most decent way to die—that is, to die in a war worthy of the Emperor's status.

“Your Majesty, regarding Tang San's information, there is one more thing that I don't know whether I should tell you.” Seeing Xu Huang calm down from his anger, Luo Qiu brought up one thing: “Tang San actually let me come back on purpose...”

“I know!” Xu Huang nodded, “I won't be defeated by the rumors they spread, after all, they don't know the relationship between you and me.”

“It's not these.” Luo Qiu shook her head, and stared at Xu Huang: “He wants me to give you a challenge letter and fight on the vast sea!”

438: You can't just give Xiao Wu a small chance!

“Declaration of war!”

Xu Huang’s expression changed.

If he were a normal emperor, he could completely ignore such a challenge, as the opponent had not made it public, implying the duel would be secretive and possibly involve underhanded tactics.

But he could not.

Because he was the user of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, and while possessing this seat of the Creator God, he was equivalent to a candidate for the Creator God.

And how could a candidate for the Creator God fear a challenge?

If he hadn't heard about it, then so be it; he could pretend it never happened; but once he heard about it, no matter if the challenger was a three-year-old child or an eighty-year-old elder, he had to accept, and he also had to show a tolerant attitude after the battle.

“That’s right, Tang San wants me to declare war on you, and you cannot bring anyone but yourself.” Luo Qiu showed a hint of sorrow, “I didn’t want to say it, but one of his female companions used a subconscious mental influence skill on my mind, and if I didn’t speak, my mental force would stimulate my brain into unbearable pain.”

“That kind of pain felt as if my soul was being torn apart!”

Seeing Luo Qiu's eyes filled with bloodshot, Xu Huang was startled.

To be honest, he had doubted whether she had truly betrayed them, but at this moment, he believed her words; after all, how could Luo Qiu abandon her own people in the Eternal Domain?

Now that she was subjected to an enemy's Spirit Ability, it was understandable.

“It's fine, I don't mind. Fighting Tang San will allow me to test his true strength, it's just—”

Xu Huang's only concern at the moment was whether Tang San could unleash divine force.

He himself didn't need to worry; the special nature of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne could perfectly conceal the aura of power exceeding the Divinity level that he unleashed.

But Tang San was different; if his power was too strong and attracted the attention of the God Realm, he, the Sun Moon Emperor, might have to go offline early.

Regarding the Douluo Series, Xu Huang still remembered some settings, for example, the rules of the God Realm Committee were formulated by the five God Kings together, not some World rule; they regulated other Divinities, but the five of them had reasons to descend to the lower realm, and they wouldn't suffer too much punishment afterward.

After all, they were the rule-makers, and their power was the strongest. Moreover, the God Realm needed the five God Kings to stabilize it, so even if someone made a big mistake, the other four would just verbally criticize them. After all, if they were to truly enforce laws against God King-level existences, the God Realm couldn't afford the loss.

“Your Majesty, please rest assured, I will act.” Luo Qiu saw Xu Huang frowning and quickly promised that she would intervene.

The possessor of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne could not have any human flaws; in a duel, they could not rely on others to play dirty, but if their subordinates actively intervened on their own, it was another matter.

The pride of the Creator God was not entirely rigid; many times, it would turn a blind eye.

Xu Huang was deeply moved: “Thank you, Luo Qiu.”

Luo Qiu nodded and reminded again: “Our cooperation with Your Majesty is not yet over. Although we Moonlight Elves live in darkness, we are the most honest and trustworthy. The previous queen promised Dragon Hao Chen that she would marry him, and she was truly willing to abide by it. It’s just a pity that Dragon Hao Chen didn’t know what was good for him and allowed his elemental Spirit to take over her body.”

“Please rest assured, I am definitely not a hypocrite like Dragon Hao Chen.” Xu Huang immediately proved himself, “To find a suitable place for the Moonlight Elves to live is my promise!”

“Your Majesty~”

“Luo Qiu~”

The two slowly drew closer. As their emotions deepened, Luo Qiu suddenly raised her hand and pushed Xu Huang away, saying, “Your Majesty, it’s not time to fulfill the promise yet, is it?”

“Ah? Oh, yes, yes, yes, it’s not time yet.” Xu Huang awkwardly chuckled and changed the subject: “By the way, when is the duel? And the specific location?”

“Three days later, we will meet in the reef area near Xiao Hai City’s coast. As for where we go after that, I’m not sure...” Luo Qiu stated a time and a meeting place, then her eyes showed concern as she cared, “Your Majesty, why don’t you just not go, to avoid any tricks?”

“As the Creator God’s spokesperson in this World, I fear no challenge!” During the conversation with Luo Qiu, Easton King and others were also trying to persuade Xu Huang.

Finally, Xu Huang also figured it out.

What if it attracted the attention of the God Realm? He could just use this god seal throne to go to other planes, and when he became a Divinity, he would regain his face. Why be so timid?

Moreover, he had been slapped twice, and he absolutely had to get his dignity back!

“However, there’s one thing I still want to confirm. Who was Tang San’s female companion who used that mental Spirit Ability on you?” Xu Huang was quite curious about this. Xiao Wu did have a “Charm” skill, but it shouldn’t have such power, right?

Could it be other individuals skilled in the mental system?

Was it Hu Liena?

Or someone else?

“It’s a silver-haired, purple-eyed girl, her Spirit is a Silver Dragon.” Luo Qiu did not conceal it.

Tang San didn’t care about this either; after all, anyone who had seen the Douluo Series and saw Gu Yuena’s appearance could roughly guess her identity.

Concealment?

It had no meaning.

“Gu Yuena? Not even sparing his daughter-in-law...” Xu Huang narrowed his eyes slightly. He hadn’t expected Gu Yuena to exist in this era... No, Gu Yuena had always existed, but most of the time, she was in a dormant state.

In the original series, she only truly appeared during the空白期 when the God Realm disappeared.

Is her appearance now due to Tang San?

Indeed!

The original “protagonist” was his true opponent, the transmigrator, for unifying the Douluo Continent. Only by defeating him could he seize the entire Douluo Continent’s luck.

“Daughter-in-law?” Luo Qiu was confused, but Xu Huang sometimes said strange things, and she was already used to it.

“Nothing.” Xu Huang casually skipped over the matter. He wasn’t worried about occasionally letting something slip, after all, he was the Emperor of the Empire and powerful, so no one dared to question him...

...

“Third Brother, are you really going to duel Xu Huang?”

Inside the room.

Xiao Wu stirred her entire body’s blood and qi, her muscles trembling, as she and Tang San galloped together.

The melodious chirping of orioles was continuous.

“Since we’ve confirmed Xu Huang’s specific situation from Luo Qiu, we must take advantage of it. He will definitely not refuse, and cannot refuse.”

Tang San held Xiao Wu’s head, diligently working. Not just their blood and qi, but even their spirit power and mental force resonated and vibrated at this moment.

Their “cultivation” was like two universes colliding and merging, with their essence, qi, and Spirit integrating into one at this moment, presenting a chaotic, harmonious state.

Then, a thunderous boom erupted, and a spear of Creation pierced through the chaos, causing it to split into two, forming yin and yang, precisely the wondrous realm of [You in Me, Me in You]!

Both of their hearts trembled, entering a state of great joy and freedom.

And at this moment, Xiao Wu finally completed her cultivation of the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, her entire body radiating a brilliant golden light, as if she had truly transformed into a flawless crystal, and her soul was slowly evolving towards a primordial Spirit.

“Next, it’s my turn.”

Guang Ling, seeing this scene, couldn't hold back. He pushed Xiao Wu away and said to Tang San, “Third Brother, you can’t just give Xiao Wu special treatment. My cultivation progress is still far behind.”

Huo Wu and Ning Rongrong smiled on both sides, saying in unison, “Don’t even mention us, we need even more special treatment from you, Third Brother.”

439: I haven't watched anything about "The Seal of the Throne" either.

Under Tang San's personal assistance, Xiao Wu's soul power had increased to level seventy-nine, and her primordial Spirit had also been completely condensed. Her speed, strength, defense, and endurance had also greatly improved.

According to her own estimation, her strength had already directly chased after Tang San, but Tang San had a real fight with her on the spot, and in the end, he beat her so badly that she abandoned her armor and only shouted "No!"

Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, Huo Wu and others, taking advantage of the afterglow of the "cosmic collision" between Tang San and Xiao Wu, also received Tang San's care, their physical fitness enhanced, their soul power quality improved, and their spiritual power became more condensed.

Especially Ning Rongrong, who was a support system, can now be compared with strong attack system Soul Douluo-level powerhouses with her bare hands.

Of course, for her, she doesn't need to fight in close combat. She still mainly uses the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda for support...

In the blink of an eye, three days had passed.

In order for Tang San to be in the best condition to face the enemy, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, and Huo Wu gave him the best rewards

these three days.

The Soft Bone Rabbit's combination of softness and strength, the Sun Chasing Bow's courage and determination, the Nine Treasure Glazed Tile Pagoda's exquisite nine orifices, and the Sun Goddess's fiery surge.

It can be said that he enjoyed the blessings of a man of Qi!

If it were an ordinary person, after experiencing such three days, their energy would inevitably be greatly depleted. It would be a stroke of good luck if they could display 70% of their strength in battle.

But for Tang San, his recovery ability was astonishing. These three days of enjoyment had elevated his Spirit to the peak of his current state...

Fifty miles outside Xiao Hai City.

In the black reef area with undulating waves, Xu Huang got up early and had been waiting here, but until the sun set in the west near dusk, there was no sign of Tang San. The gloomy look on his face became more and more intense: "That Tang San, could he be playing me?"

Luo Qiu, in a state of invisibility, sat on a reef not far away where the waves could not reach, and yawned boredly, thinking to herself: "Maybe it's really a prank. After all, Tang San is not a spokesperson for the Creator God, and he doesn't need to have overly good morals."

"Could it be—"

She suddenly thought of a possibility, that Tang San was trying to anger Xu Huang. Once he lost his mind, became angry, and did something that violated the "chivalrous Spirit", the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne would naturally leave him, and Tang San wouldn't have to bother cutting off the connection between the two.

After all, Xu Huang only had the right to use it.

Using the rules inherent in the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne itself is much easier than spending time analyzing the rules.

And Luo Qiu also knew that Xu Huang was not a true knight...

But which human being is truly selfless?

Dragon Hao Chen?

Doesn't he also have selfish motives? He even allowed an elemental elf to occupy the body of the previous Moon Night Queen to be resurrected... Although the previous Moon Night Queen deceived him, she never thought of hurting him, and even really wanted to marry him.

If it was just killing the previous Moon Night Queen, that would be all, but to insult her corpse and use it for other women to use... How noble is this perverted taste?

In this life, there are many things that one cannot help. There are very few people who are sincere. That Tang San can barely be considered one. At least, he really has something to say and doesn't play tricks on her at all.

A petty person and a gentleman.

Insidious and upright.

It doesn't seem to be clear-cut...

"You've waited long enough."

Tang San strolled in the air, his toes lightly tapping on a towering reef, with a faint smile on his lips, and said: "Are you impatient, fellow countryman from Earth, or Blue Star, or should I call you, Your Majesty, the Emperor of the Sun Moon Empire?"

Regarding Tang San's teasing, Xu Huang smiled coldly and directly released his martial soul. A golden circular shield and a silver crescent-shaped blade emerged.

Although there are two items, they are the same one, or rather, the same set of martial souls, named: Sun Moon Wheel, which is a mutation of the Sun and Moon martial souls of the Sun Moon Empire.

Beside him, there were also eight soul rings, with colors of: yellow, yellow, purple, black, black, black, black, black.

"Having the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, but not even having a 100,000-year soul ring."

Tang San chuckled, a hint of doubt revealing in his eyes that Xu Huang could easily detect.

This made him clench his fists involuntarily and said: "The color of the soul ring does not represent anything. The strength depends on how one exerts oneself."

"That's right."

Tang San seemed to agree, but then became curious, "So, you cultivated this set of weapon martial soul first? In my perception, you seem to have two martial souls."

"Tch, not bad spiritual power. That's right, like you, I am a twin martial soul. The second martial soul is Purple Flame Sky Dragon."

Xu Huang didn't intend to hide it. After all, this duel was a battle of life and death.

Insulting the Creator God's spokesperson in the world...

Sowing discord between him and Luo Qiu...

No matter which one, the other party no longer has the qualifications to live!

More importantly, the other party has an aura that makes him uneasy. The Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne vibrated the moment it saw Tang San. Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel all felt the aura of destruction on the other party and confirmed that the God of Heavenly Condemnation was on Tang San.

Although he didn't want to lose the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, Austin Griffin was on Tang San, and the three weapon Spirits couldn't sit idly by.

He absolutely could not hold back...

Although he himself wanted to kill this transmigrator who could not be subdued by him.

"Speaking of which, on the Douluo Continent, if someone possesses both a weapon martial soul and a beast martial soul, they will cultivate the beast martial soul first, because the attack power of a weapon martial soul alone cannot be compared to a beast martial soul of the same quality."

Tang San talked about the theory of martial soul cultivation, "However, the quality of twin martial souls is basically the same. You should have cultivated the beast martial soul first."

"I have my own plans."

Xu Huang naturally knew that weapon martial souls had an advantage in attack power over beast martial souls, but having the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, he didn't lack attack power at all. What he needed was the most powerful physique, and the strengthening of the body by beast martial souls was visible to the naked eye.

Therefore, he hoped that all the soul rings of his second martial soul, Purple Flame Sky Dragon, would be over 100,000 years old, in order to achieve the effect of strengthening his body.

"It's you, Tang San, actually colluding with Austin Griffin. Don't tell me you don't know what kind of existence it is."

Xu Huang questioned in a cold voice.

"Sorry, I really don't know."

Tang San clenched his left hand, and the Haotian Hammer slowly emerged. His soul power fluctuations suddenly became violent, and extremely

destructive energy erupted, covering Xu Huang—

"After all, I haven't read any 'god seal throne'."

440: The battle begins, God Realm pays attention

What a load of bull!

Xu Huang cursed inwardly. If he hadn't seen it, how could he say the name? At the very least, he should have heard of it, right? This guy really didn't take him seriously at all.

"Let's go. The battlefield isn't here."

Tang San rose into the air, stepping on the void, and flew away from the continent.

Xu Huang gritted his teeth and, with the power of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, also flew into the air, closely following Tang San.

Flying?

He didn't possess such ability originally.

"I didn't expect the God of Heavenly Condemnation to choose Tang San." Hidden in the dark, Luo Qiu sensed the aura of destruction the moment she saw the Haotian Hammer, and trembled all over. "It's unbelievable, but only such a powerful person can control the great Austin Griffin."

After flying more than a hundred miles away from the shore, Tang San stopped and looked around. All he could see was the rippling water. He turned to Xu Huang, who was also standing in mid-air, and said, "I thought you would try to ambush me from behind."

"Heh, I'm not as despicable as you think," Xu Huang said with disdain.

"Is that so? Is it that you don't have it in you, or that you can't do it?" Tang San carried the Haotian Hammer on his shoulder, a playful look on his face. "The owner of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne is virtuous. I'm ashamed to be compared to you."

"But, I want to remind you of something."

"You are not the Creator God after all. To demand a person to meet the standards of the Creator God and suppress the dark side of their heart is not a good thing. If it erupts in the future, it will be more dangerous than Heavenly Condemnation."

Originally, Tang San had some hope for the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, but after learning more about this super artifact from Luo Qiu, he lost interest.

He wasn't some noble and righteous person. It would probably be a little difficult to gain its approval. He could only defeat the artifact soul and artifact Spirit and forcibly seize control.

This required him to have enough understanding and comprehension of the attribute of Creation... The time spent on this would probably not be as cost-effective as creating a similar Soul Imprint Throne himself.

When his Life level reached a level similar to that of the entire Great Universe, the Soul Imprint Throne would inevitably become a super artifact, even surpassing a super artifact, due to the immersion of his aura.

After giving up on the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, Tang San's thoughts became much clearer.

"If you want to gain power, you have to pay a price. It's inevitable. It's just that some people pay with sweat, some pay with emotions, and some pay with freedom." Xu Huang's will was also extremely firm, stating a fact bluntly, "No one can gain something for nothing. Even I suffered a lot before becoming the Emperor of the Sun Moon Empire."

"Among the transmigrators I've encountered, you are the easiest to deal with." Tang San also stated a fact, "The noble Creator God can look down on all living beings like ants, but cannot turn a blind eye to them."

"Enough idle talk, let's fight!"

Xu Huang held a Sun Shield in one hand and controlled the Moon Blade in the other. He didn't plan to continue chatting with Tang San, after all, the moon had already risen from the other side of the sea.

If they continued chatting, it would probably be dawn.

"Your transmigration journey will end with me!"

Whoosh!

In an instant, the Moon Blade shot out spinning, heading towards Tang San's face. Its speed was so fast that it seemed to cut through the air.

Tilt head, sidestep.

Tang San dodged the attack with the smallest movement, and turned his head to watch the Moon Blade cut through the sea, stirring up waves tens of meters high. He sighed, "It's really sharp, a bit like the Moon Essence Wheel in 'Zu Mountain'....."

Before he could finish speaking, Xu Huang rushed in front of Tang San, his left forearm braced against the Sun Shield, and slammed it towards his face.

Boom!

Tang San flicked his left hand, and the Haotian Hammer collided with it, making a booming sound. The moment they touched, Xu Huang flew backwards for nearly a hundred meters before barely stopping.

The power of the Haotian Hammer shocked Xu Huang.

The Sun Shield was humming, and his left arm was trembling. With just one blow, he was at a disadvantage.

Under the circumstances that both sides didn't use their full strength, his eighty-second-ranked Soul Douluo was actually inferior to the opponent's seventy-ninth-ranked Soul Saint!

How did the other party cultivate?

Or was the Austin Griffin's enhancement of Tang San's Haotian Hammer really that outrageous?

Xu Huang's eyes narrowed, staring fixedly at Tang San, without continuing to attack.

"What's wrong?" The corners of Tang San's mouth rose slightly, his head tilted slightly to the side, the silver Moon Blade flew past his ear, falling back to Xu Huang's side, revolving around him, "Don't tell me you thought such a small trick could cut my head in half, right?"

The existence of the Primordial Spirit allowed Tang San to sense all the changes in energy and matter within a thousand miles, but he wouldn't activate it under normal circumstances.

After all, most of the vast amount of information was irrelevant garbage information, which was troublesome for the Primordial Spirit and brain to process.

The main function of the 【Heavenly Dao】 was not to process this garbage information.

Xu Huang didn't answer. Black-purple scales appeared on his body, and a pair of dragon horns grew on his head, releasing an aura of destruction.

Twin Martial Souls cannot be used at the same time -

This means that two Martial Souls cannot release skills at the same time, but it doesn't mean that they cannot appear at the same time. After all, Twin Martial Soul owners will have two Martial Souls appear at the same time when they awaken their Martial Souls. It's just that people with strong control can suppress the other one from appearing in front of others.

The cultivation problem of Twin Martial Soul owners only lies in the different attributes brought by the Martial Souls to Soul Power, and the inconsistent requirements of different Martial Souls on the human body's Soul Power circulation route.

Just like Bibi Dong, she could switch between using two Martial Souls at will, because she created a Soul Power Twin Cultivation Method, and the switching of Soul Power attributes and Soul Power circulation routes was free and easy.

The Xu Huang in front of him probably couldn't think of so much, and wouldn't have any too advanced cultivation methods (compared to Bibi Dong's unrefined Soul Power Twin Cultivation Method), but relied on the effect of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne to forcibly prevent the two Martial Souls in his body from conflicting.

A cheating, money-spending player!

After the Purple Flame Sky Dragon Martial Soul was activated, although Xu Huang's Soul Power level didn't increase, his strength reached a level close to that of an eighty-fifth-ranked Soul Douluo.

"Sun Moon True Body!"

Along with the seventh Soul Ring of the Sun Moon Wheel lighting up, Xu Huang's Sun Shield and Moon Blade floated to the top of his head, turning into a golden sun and a silver crescent moon.

The golden and silver light rotated, covering several miles around, reflecting the sea into two colors of gold and silver.

This is a Domain-type skill!

But Tang San didn't have a trace of shock, but instead curiously looked at this Domain, noticing that the sun and moon light within it was slowly absorbed by the Blue Silver Emperor in his body... It seemed that the other party didn't know that his Martial Soul could absorb the light of the sun and moon. This was an enhancement for him.

"How is my Domain?"

Xu Huang showed a hint of confidence.

In this Sun Moon Domain, he could obtain a 100% all-attribute increase, especially in the attack of the Moon Blade and the defense of the Sun Shield, which could be increased by 200%!

Moreover, this was still the basic increase. The real power lay in his ability to control the time here!

The rotation of the sun and moon, the passage of time.

All under his control!

"Just so-so."

Tang San shrugged, yawned, raised the Haotian Hammer, aimed it at Xu Huang, and said "Shatter."

Black lightning burst out from the Haotian Hammer, like thousands of electric snakes scurrying around, instantly impacting the entire Sun Moon Domain, causing faint cracks to appear around it, and then exploding with a bang, turning into a sky full of golden and silver starlight, scattered on the sea illuminated by the round moon.

No matter how strong the Domain was, for the Austin Griffin, who came with the power of destruction, it could be violently broken. The destruction attribute of the Purple Flame Sky Dragon was nothing more than a small trick in front of the God of Heavenly Condemnation.

Xu Huang's body in the Purple Flame Sky Dragon form began to tremble slightly instinctively. The power of the destruction attribute reaching its limit made his mind tremble.

Fortunately, with Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel comforting him by his ear, he stabilized and put away the Purple Flame Sky Dragon Martial Soul.

"As expected of Heavenly Condemnation, the enhancement that my second Martial Soul brings to me in front of you is far inferior to the suppression effect brought by your Haotian Hammer." As he spoke, thirteen brilliant eternal stars appeared around Xu Huang, turning into a set of brilliant Eternal Armor, attached to the surface of his body, and then a Eternal Sword appeared in his hand.

"It seems you plan to get serious." Feeling the god-level power erupting from the other party's body, and the invisible force pressing on his heart, Tang San smiled.

Four black and three red, seven Soul Rings were connected in an instant, completing the fusion, suspended behind him, forming a sacred blue-golden light. The Lan Yin Emperor True Body Armor was attached in an instant, and the aura of Life and Creation burst out, contending with it.

The powers of the two collided invisibly, and because both had the attribute of "Creation", they were bound to compete for superiority.

"This power has already surpassed level 100!" Xu Huang frowned. He didn't expect Tang San to have such a powerful skill that could turn the Martial Soul into armor... Is this the manga version of the Martial Soul True Body Armor?

Isn't this amplification a bit too exaggerated?

"Soul Power is not necessarily inferior to Divine Power, as long as you improve the efficiency of its use." As if seeing Xu Huang's shock, Tang San specially explained to the other party, and then the Haotian Hammer in his hand cracked, turning into pieces of armor, attached to the Lan Yin Emperor True Body Armor, dyeing it with a layer of dark purple.

Then, on his left hand, a purple-black war hammer appeared, more exaggerated than the former Haotian Hammer. There was a purple-gray gem on the front of the hammerhead, and a circle of reliefs similar to dragon heads decorated the side of the hammerhead. Counting carefully, there were seven in total, and the eighth was also looming.

Austin Griffin could transform into the form of a greatsword, but after residing in the Haotian Hammer, he also slowly fell in love with the violence of the hammer, so he changed the sword form to a form similar to the Haotian Hammer.

Hammering to the flesh is the real violent aesthetic!

After the violet-gold jiu hao battle armor was attached to the Lan Yin Emperor True Body Armor, the power of destruction and Creation reached a balance, and the attributes of Life and death rotated at the gem on the chest. His aura soared into the sky, shaking away the dark clouds of the moonlit night, and the god-level power was on full display.

At the same time, Bibi Dong and Qian Daoliu of the Spirit Hall, Xue Qinghe of the Heaven Dou Empire, Tang Chen of the Haotian Sect, and Posey of Sea God Island all felt something and looked towards the direction of Tang San and Xu Huang.

Qian Daoliu frowned tightly: "God, has appeared?"

Xue Qinghe/Qian Renxue: "Is it you? Tang San, indeed, you also want to break through the limits of mortals, but I can feel that your own strength has not reached that realm yet. It should be through the Martial Soul True Body Armor that you are bursting out power that surpasses level hundred... The Sun Moon Empire's Emperor, is he actually able to make you use such abilities?"

Tang Chen was accepting the final god trial, but he also sensed that divine power. The Asura God King, who was presiding over the final god trial, frowned and separated a wisp of divine thought to go to the location where that divine power erupted to investigate, slightly surprised: "Is that kid really not Destruction and Life's 'illegitimate son'? Merely at the Soul Saint stage, he is able to burst out such strength, isn't that a bit too much? The impact on the human World is very big... But the other party himself clearly hasn't reached the divine level, so it's not good for me to interfere too much... Forget it, this Tang Chen is still passable, at worst I'll waste a bit more divine power. Anyway, I'm not staying in the God Realm, I'll let this

inheritor go serve those two 'pure-hearted' Supreme God Kings and the husband-and-wife duo of Life and Destruction!"

At this time in the God Realm, the first to notice was the Sea God. After all, why else would the battle location of Tang San and Xu Huang be so close to the place of inheritance he left behind?

"I'll go! These two guys are awesome!" Sea God Poseidon, through the Sea God Trident of Sea God Island, relying on the faith provided by the living beings of the entire ocean, clearly observed the battle situation within that battlefield.

One controls a power similar to Creation, and both the armor and the weapon are of the Divine Tool level. Combined, they are a set of Super Divine Artifacts.

The other is even more exaggerated. He doesn't have a single Divine Artifact, but relies on a special way of utilizing Soul Rings to unleash the energy contained within, causing his strength to directly exceed that of a god.

That hammer with a peculiar shape should be the artifactization of his martial soul under the circumstances where his own strength has increased to the divine level.

"They are both very good successors." Poseidon took a liking to Tang San. After all, Xu Huang was wearing divine armor and holding a divine sword, obviously already favored by other gods. How could he snatch people?

As for Tang San's compatibility with his Sea God's godhood not being high... that's not a problem. As a god, what difficulty is there in changing a person's martial soul attributes?

Moreover, the sea can nurture all things, which is Creation; the sea can also set off tsunamis and submerge land, which is destruction.

The attributes are quite compatible!

It's just that, looking at the situation, even if Tang San hasn't accepted his god trial, he will be able to break through level hundred. If he personally goes to his door and is rejected, it would be embarrassing.

Right, I heard Shura say that this guy seems to be Destruction and Life's 'illegitimate son'? And he rejected the two of their inheritance...

Then forget it, I'll look again in the future. Anyway, even if that Shura guy passes down the godhood, he won't be able to leave immediately before the successor ascends to the God Realm.

One day in the God Realm is a hundred years in the lower realm.

It seems that many talented geniuses have been born on Douluo Continent in this era. I can look again and should be able to find a successor within a hundred years.

Even if I can't find one within a hundred years, that Shura guy should wait for him. After all, exploring the universe after leaving the God Realm requires a companion, doesn't it?

Now—

It's good for him to watch the excitement.

At this time, Goodness, Evil, Destruction, and Life in the God Realm also noticed the lower realm, and each separated a wisp of divine thought, gathering on Douluo Continent to present the scene on the sea.

"It's your illegitimate son again." Evil still had a fresh memory of Tang San and teased Destruction and Life, but this time, the two of them didn't refute anything.

After all, the Goddess of Life really recognized Tang San as her godson.

Goodness's gaze fell on Xu Huang's body, and he asked: "That divine armor and divine sword, combined, are they a set of Super Divine Artifacts? Among the gods of the God Realm, besides us Five Great God-Kings, who else possesses Super Divine Artifacts?"

Destruction shook his head: "The Emotion God, who ascended not long ago, possesses seven peerless divine blades. If they are counted as a set, then there is hope of achieving a Super Divine Artifact in the future, but that is a matter for the future."

Life hesitated and said: "Then we must carefully investigate where this person's set of divine artifacts came from, and why he wants to duel with Tang San. It looks like it's a Life-and-death battle."

Evil suddenly asked: "You seem to be particularly concerned about Tang San. Could it be that he is really your son?"

Everyone present knew very well that Tang San had nothing to do with Life and Destruction, but what was Life's attitude now?

Although she looked fair, she was considering Tang San in every way.

She was too biased towards Tang San, wasn't she?

"Not a biological son." Life said indifferently.

"Oh ~" Goodness drew out the sound. They were not ignorant of the relationships between humans, but bystanders saw clearly. "So you secretly went to the lower realm and recognized Tang San as your godson?"

The God of Life nodded: "Is there any rule in the God Realm that doesn't allow this?"

Goodness said seriously: "Then should we add one now?"

The God of Life continued to nod: "Yes, anyway, what I did before doesn't count."

Goodness was helpless, turned his gaze back to Xu Huang, and said: "Let's talk about this matter later. Next, let's take a good look at where this divine armor and divine sword came from. Which god is so extravagant that they even have the aura of the Creator God..."

Creator God!

Speaking of this, Goodness and the other gods were stunned for a while before they reacted, their expressions extremely serious: "A Creator God from another World not under the jurisdiction of the God Realm?"

Evil chuckled: "Interesting, I sense the evil thoughts in this person's heart, like a mire... Is the Creator God of another World choosing a successor with such a bad taste?"

Destruction also laughed: "If this guy ascends to the God Realm, he should be able to directly reach the realm of the Creator God, right? Although the Creator God cannot exist eternally, during his tenure, we will have another 'boss' over our heads."

Although Destruction deliberately guided the two Supreme God Kings, this was indeed a problem that Goodness and Evil had to consider—

They didn't want someone standing on their heads and bossing them around!

"Let's first look at Tang San's abilities. If he is no match, we will take action and seize the divine armor and divine sword, and we will all share the Creation insights within." The God of Goodness made a decision, and then asked, "By the way, where is that Shura guy? Could it be that he ran away before the godhood was passed down?"

Evil, who hadn't seen Shura, explored for a while with his divine sense and said: "He is in the Godhood inheritance land opened up in the space channel connecting Douluo Continent and the God Realm, presiding over the Godhood inheritance ceremony. According to the time of the God Realm, it may take three or four days... That inheritor's spiritual will is a bit fragile, and the probability of inheritance failure exceeds 50%."

"That's good, let him bring back that Creation Super Divine Artifact when he comes back." Goodness made a final decision.

Evil nodded and said: "Not bad, who told him to go down?"

On the other side.

Sea God Island.

Hall of Offerings.

Among the four people who sensed the divine power, Posey was the most shocked, because the battle location of Tang San and Xu Huang was not far from Sea God Island, only about two hundred miles away.

"God, has descended!" Posey walked out of the Haishen Hall, looking into the distance at the light that shot straight into the sky, her heart shocked, "Could it be that in this era, someone can break through and become a god by relying on their own power?"

"It's really unbelievable!"

"Could it be Tang San, the Saint Child of the Spirit Hall?"

Sea God Island is far away from the continent, but it is not completely ignorant of the mainland soul masters. After all, they also have their own fleet that can purchase supplies from the mainland.

In this process, some advanced Life-type Soul Guidance Devices were naturally transported to Sea God Island.

For example: Soul Guidance Photography Devices, Soul Guidance Movies, etc.

Posey also witnessed the entire process through the pictures recorded by the Soul Guidance Photography Device of the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament.

But she didn't expect Tang San to be so outstanding—

He's not even twenty years old, is he?

There was only one thing Posey didn't understand: "Who is the person fighting him?"

Inside the Pope's Hall, Bibi Dong looked towards the direction of Xiao Hai City, her spiritual power spreading out to determine Tang San's location, ready to cross the distance of thousands of miles at any time to participate in that battle and deliver a fatal blow to that Sun Moon Emperor...

...

At this time, Tang San, the power of Creation and destruction flowed through his body. With a slight tremor of his arms, the surrounding air vibrated, and an invisible wave pressed towards Xu Huang.

The core gem of the divine armor worn by Xu Huang flickered, releasing a nine-colored light to resist the pressure released by Tang San.

The collision between the two invisible forces caused the waves on the sea to stop, like a piece of dark black crystal.

Looking from a higher and farther place, one could even see two invisible and intangible fluctuations colliding with each other, twisting the air and disturbing the airflow, setting off rolling waves outside the sea area where the two were located.

"Disperse!" Xu Huang shouted loudly, and the Eternal Sword in his hand suddenly waved, shaking away the collision between the two auras. Then, he pointed the sword at Tang San and said, "Being able to reach such strength, I recognize you, but it's a pity that you ultimately don't have a Divine Artifact!"

Although Austin Griffin can armorize, after being parasitized in Tang San's martial soul and fused with it, it no longer has a true entity, which is inferior to the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne.

"Divine Artifact?"

Tang San sneered. The power of his primordial Spirit silently observed the surroundings. Sensing six divine gazes nearby, the corners of his mouth couldn't help but smile.

At least, in the eyes of the people in the God Realm, his role as a "native" of Douluo Continent was much closer than Xu Huang, who controlled the Super Divine Artifact of the Creator God from another space-time.

Moreover, the Goddess of Life was still his godmother!

When you're out there, whether you're a commoner or a member of the nobility, you still have to talk about power and background—

"You who cannot communicate with the weapon Spirit, can you really control that Divine Artifact? Can you unleash its true power?"

441: That trash Tang Chen!

"Whether or not I can unleash the true power of the divine artifact is none of your concern." Xu Huang coldly snorted, raised the Eternal Sword, and a white sword light slashed across the sky, shooting towards Tang San.

The power of this sword seemed capable of splitting the heavens and earth, creating the universe, and it froze the space around Tang San, leaving him with no choice but to face this move head-on.

"Let me see how strong the power of the Eternal Sword is." Tang San swung his hammer, rotating it rapidly, looking like a spinning windmill or a rolling wheel.

Purple-black lightning erupted from within, stirring up a dark-black tornado storm that was hundreds of meters high, colliding with the white sword light.

Boom!

The powers of Creation and Destruction resisted each other, erupting into a blank vacuum zone, where all air and天地 energy scattered and spread in all directions.

In the first round, the two were evenly matched.

"The power on Tang San's body is also extraordinary, the aura of Destruction..."

The divine sense eyes of the God of Goodness, who was observing nearby, narrowed slightly, "Destruction, in terms of quality, is even purer than yours, but compared to the power of Creation in the other person's divine artifact, it is still a bit inferior, and it still needs to rely on Tang San's own

Creation to make up for it in order to compete with it, but in terms of overall strength, Tang San is still stronger."

The divine sense of Evil echoed: "Indeed, you have found a good son."

The divine senses of Destruction and Life were quite speechless towards these two straightforward Supreme God Kings, but they didn't know what to say, so they could only respond with silence.

Asura's divine sense existed on the other side, looking at the two couples with disgust.

The divine sense of Sea God beside him asked: "Has this great battle alarmed even the Five Great God-Kings? It's really extraordinary... By the way, is this Tang San really the son of Destruction and Life?"

"I don't know." The Asura God's divine sense said unhappily, "Why are you so concerned? Don't tell me you want this Tang San to inherit your position? Don't even think about it, he has rejected the positions of even the two God Kings, let alone your Sea God?"

"I did have some thoughts, but I have already given up. After all, with his talent, he can break through the hundredth level without inheriting a God Position or relying on faith." The Sea God's divine sense responded, and transferred most of his attention to Xu Huang, saying: "Who is this guy? The set of divine artifacts on him is no ordinary thing. Even my trident, which has been nurtured with the power of faith for thousands of years, is inferior."

"More than inferior? That's a set of Super Divine Artifacts!" The Asura God's divine sense coldly snorted, "Moreover, it's a Super Divine Artifact from the Creator God of another World."

The Sea God suddenly understood.

The universe is vast, and there is more than one God Realm. It is rumored that in ancient times, the God Realm had contact with other God Realms,

and even great wars broke out... Of course, a new god like him had definitely not participated in such a God Realm war.

However, it is certain that the relationship between different God Realms is not very good. The arrival of gods from other Worlds to this World will inevitably cause disputes.

What's more, this is a Creator God?

At this time, the two people on the field finally moved, without using any "special effects", just relying on the purest physical skills, hammer and sword collided, the roar continued, the speed of the attack was so fast that the two people's battlefield also went from the sea surface to nearly ten thousand meters of altitude, but the aftershocks of the shock could still be transmitted to the sea surface, making the sea area below turbulent and uneasy, and the Sea Soul Beasts fled in all directions, not daring to stay in this area at all.

"This strength!" The Sea God's true body in the God Realm, through the picture transmitted by the divine sense, couldn't help but break out in a cold sweat on his forehead, "Compared to when I first became a god, it's not much worse. Are the young people on Douluo Continent so outrageous now? A Soul Douluo and a Soul Saint can burst out with such outrageous combat power. Fortunately, I wasn't born in the same era as them, otherwise I would definitely be hit by them and lose the confidence to become a god."

On the battlefield, Xu Huang had nothing else in his heart, only Tang San in his eyes, and the only thought in his mind was: kill the opponent!

This is not only the mission of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne descending on this continent, but the man in front of him is also the biggest obstacle to his unification of the entire continent.

As for Tang San's death, Austin Griffin also died, and the Creator God's throne was about to leave. Xu Huang no longer cared. As long as he could use the Eternal Domain within it to cultivate a few trustworthy peerless experts before leaving, that would be enough.

For him, pretending to be "great, glorious, and righteous" was actually quite tiring.

After his mind was clear, Tang San discovered that although the opponent's sword moves were just those few moves: waving, splitting, slashing, stabbing, picking, and blocking with the sword, the speed of the sword became faster and faster, and the strength became heavier and heavier. Each strike could exert nearly 500,000 catties of destructive power generated after a heavy object free-fell from a thousand meters high.

【Getting stronger in battle?】

Tang San didn't expect that the other party was really a "protagonist" and had such treatment...

But.

His strength is not small either!

Facing the opponent's increasingly heavy strength, Tang San swung the hammer faster and faster, and the strength became greater and greater. Even as his body moved and twisted, his feet also stepped in the air, producing heavy sonic booms. After the war hammer in his hand touched the opponent three thousand times, it superimposed three thousand layers of destructive power.

"Now!"

Taking advantage of Tang San raising his war hammer high, revealing a "flaw", Xu Huang's eyes flashed, and the Eternal Armor on his body burst out with a brilliant light, and the Eternal Sword in his hand also emitted a nine-colored light.

Buzz!

The space instantly solidified and froze. The Eternal Armor on Xu Huang's body showed its true form, awakening into the Eternal and Creation Armor, and the Eternal Sword in his hand also awakened into the Eternal Sword.

Now, both the armor and the divine sword are Super Divine Artifact level.

The Five Great God-Kings and one Main God all showed strange expressions in their eyes, realizing that the owner of this Super Divine Artifact must have been terrifyingly powerful before he created the World, and compared to the Creator God who created their God Realm, he was probably evenly matched.

Evil: "Uninvited, he is a bad guest."

Goodness: "When a bad guest comes to the door, he should be punished."

Life: "With such a Super Divine Artifact..."

Destruction: "...The God Realm can be more stable, even if it doesn't expand, it can become a God Star within ten thousand years!"

Asura's divine sense glanced at the four excited God King divine senses a few times, and secretly pursed his lips, thinking: "I still have to leave, I don't want to be caught in the middle of these two couples anymore."

The Sea God's eyes were fiery, and he asked: "How good would it be if this Super Divine Artifact was mine? I can feel that it can travel through planes. With it, adventures in the cosmic starry sky in the future will be much easier and the safety will be greatly improved."

"Don't even think about it, the things that the four God Kings have set their eyes on are not something you can covet." Asura chuckled, then frowned and said: "Damn, my inheritor has run into trouble again... Damn it, I knew it, he can't get past the emotional hurdle. Seeing your Posey, he can't move anymore, what a waste!"

Sea God: "..."

It seems that choosing an inheritor, being too proud is not good either. If he could deceive his own heart, that would be fine, but he is just insincere. Tang Chen's talent in cultivation is indeed good, but he can't get past the emotional hurdle...

Inheriting the position of other Level Two Gods is barely enough, but sitting in Asura's position requires no sentimentality, otherwise there will be big problems in law enforcement in the future.

442: Xu Huang VS Tang San

Facing Xu Huang's sword, which was so fast that even time seemed to stand still, Tang San appeared to have no power to resist; his chest was instantly pierced.

His body, forged from Jade Bone, golden muscles, and divine treasures, seemed unable to defend against the sharpness of the Eternal and Creation Sword.

But Tang San's eyes were incredibly resolute, and he gripped his hammer with both hands. The moment the spatial stillness vanished, he furiously slammed the giant hammer, imbued with three thousand layers of power, towards Xu Huang's head.

Boom!

The force carried by this strike already exceeded ten million tons. Even without any of Austin Griffin's destructive power, an ordinary level 100 expert would be severely injured by taking this blow head-on.

What's more, this hammer strike also carried the seven attributes of Nine Haos: fire, light, wind, water, poison, death, and darkness, plus the inherent gold, and destructive spirit power. The destructive power carried by this blow was so immense that even a first-grade god, taking this strike head-on, would have their divine body shattered.

The Eternal and Creation Armor on Xu Huang's body radiated endless light, forming a nine-colored halo around his body, actively defending him against this strike.

Dodge?

Tang San's hammer strike had leveraged his own body to control the Eternal and Creation Sword.

Could Xu Huang release the Eternal and Creation Sword?

He could.

But how could the Creator God's spokesperson abandon his weapon?

Unless it was struck down by an enemy, the Creator God's pride would not allow him to voluntarily release his divine sword; that would be an impious compromise to his divine path.

The massive hammerhead collided with the nine-colored halo, and energy, like colliding stars, erupted between them. Purple-black lightning instantly shattered the nine-colored halo's defense, smashing heavily onto Xu Huang's head. The Creation Headband, adorned with nine gems, protected his head.

But this immense force sent Xu Huang plummeting like a falling meteor towards the sea. The Eternal and Creation Armor on his body was also covered in cracks, as if it could shatter at any moment.

However, the reason a super divine artifact is a super divine artifact is its self-repairing nature. From within those cracks, a nine-colored halo emanated, continuously expelling the destructive power within, causing the cracks to actively heal and simultaneously repairing Xu Huang's physical body.

In that previous strike, the Eternal and Creation Armor dispersed the force, saving Xu Huang's life, but all his bones were still shattered, and more than half of his internal organs were broken, especially his brain, which was nearly a quarter damaged.

In true divine battles, victory and defeat are often decided in an instant.

Tang San used himself as bait, forcing Xu Huang to misjudge, thinking a single sword strike could kill him, unaware that his physical body was so

strong that even a divine artifact could barely kill him.

At this moment, the Eternal and Creation Sword was still impaled in Tang San's chest. It possessed extremely strong sentience and wanted to fly out and return to Xu Huang's hand, but the Creation divine force within it was continuously being ground down by Tang San using the Creation and Destruction True Scripture. Iliex, Wu Lin, Wu Tong, Ling Yun, A Lan, Heaven Dream, Heaven Dream, and Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion all helped, either suppressing or devouring, collectively preventing the Eternal and Creation Sword from leaving Tang San's body.

At the same time, the five internal organs' five qi and the six internal organs' six paths instinctively began to operate, grinding down the Eternal and Creation Sword—gold, extracting its carrier; wood, severing its vitality; water, rusting its divine charm; fire, scorching its sentience; earth, absorbing its divine force.

The five qi in his chest refined it, and in a mere moment, the entire Eternal and Creation Sword became rusty and its spiritual light completely dissipated.

Subsequently, the six paths manifested, transforming into six black holes that encircled Tang San, grinding down the Eternal and Creation Sword's final carrier.

Crack!

A crack appeared on the surface of the Eternal and Creation Sword, then spread like a spiderweb, covering the entire divine sword.

Austin Griffin also awoke at this moment, releasing his primal power and invading the Eternal and Creation Sword. This was like the final straw that broke the camel's back, completely destroying it.

Bang!

The Eternal and Creation Sword shattered, transforming into six dim eternal stars.

The six black holes around Tang San suddenly erupted with powerful suction, swallowing them and returning to his body.

“Hoo—”

Feeling the six stars being refined within the cycle of the six paths and imbued with his own aura, Tang San slowly opened his eyes and touched his chest. The massive wound was recovering at a visible speed, and his true spirit power had also increased by one level, reaching level 80.

Tang San could feel that this energy could elevate him further, but it was suppressed because he lacked a spirit ring.

“It seems that incomplete Creation divine artifacts cannot ignore the rules of the plane.”

With this thought, Tang San rapidly flew downwards, put away the giant hammer in his hand, and the Blue Silver Emperor appeared in his right hand, then transformed into a dazzling long spear.

At the connection between the spearhead and the shaft, there was a jewel like a universe, with twelve constantly rotating halos on it.

“Go!”

With a soft shout, Tang San twisted his body, rapidly rotating, and the storm he generated shook the space.

Whoosh—

The Blue Silver Emperor Spear was thrown out. Its speed was so fast that it was extremely close to the speed of light, even moving the divine senses of the Five Great God-Kings, who couldn't even clearly see the trajectory of the long spear.

In the blink of an eye, the Blue Silver Emperor Spear hit Xu Huang, who had not yet fallen into the sea, causing his descent speed to increase by more than ten percent.

The Eternal and Creation Armor desperately resisted the spear's penetrating power, but the Creation power contained within it was very similar to the sword qi of the Eternal and Creation Sword, both based on the Creation attribute. Therefore, the Eternal and Creation Armor itself was even willing to accept this strike.

However, Easton King, Sacred Dragon, Eternal Angel, and Eternal Lord all understood that it didn't matter if the Eternal and Creation Armor accepted this strike; as powers of the same Creation attribute, there would be no problem. But the force carried by this long spear could instantly pierce Xu Huang's Heart.

With the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne having lost six eternal stars, it was simply impossible to reconstruct Xu Huang's Heart!

Rumble!

Finally, Xu Huang hit the sea surface.

The impact on the body from falling into the sea from ten thousand meters high was no different from falling onto the ground.

The massive shock caused blood to burst from all over Xu Huang's body, and the Blue Silver Emperor Spear, leveraging the inertia of Xu Huang's speed decreasing the moment he contacted the sea surface, pierced through the Eternal and Creation Armor's defense. The spearhead had already pierced into his left chest, only three inches from his beating Heart.

A cold sweat broke out on Easton King's forehead: "Fortunately, it hasn't pierced his Heart yet. Should we...?"

Before he could finish his words to Sacred Dragon and Eternal Angel, Tang San's figure had already appeared above Xu Huang. The giant hammer appeared in his hand, and his waist was bent like a full moon.

Boom!

The moment he straightened, the massive hammer suddenly slammed into the back of the Blue Silver Emperor Spear's shaft, as if someone was using a hammer to drive a nail.

This blow directly caused the Blue Silver Emperor Spear to pierce into Xu Huang's Heart, and the massive spearhead penetrated through his back.

Under this blow, the sea surface was also shaken open, forming a massive crater dozens of miles wide and several miles deep. Surging waves rushed outwards, and the immense power even caused the microscopic six paths of divine senses to scatter for a moment, making it difficult for the main bodies of these divine senses to clearly see the scene...

...

443: The Lord of Eternity Appears

The originally calm sea was stirred up into giant waves of dozens of Zhang, and countless sea soul beasts scattered and fled amidst the turbulent waves.

In the Demon Whale Sea area, hundreds of miles away from the battlefield, a huge whale with a body length of more than 200 meters and a body like a sapphire opened its one eye and thought to itself: "Is the god war over? What a terrifying power, when will I be able to reach such a realm? God-level, how can I break through? The final ninth Heavenly Tribulation can only bring destruction... Damn Dragon God, what kind of rule is it that the Dragon God will not reappear, and soul beasts will never be able to become gods? Aren't you just worried that we, these other races of soul beasts, will surpass you?"

"You have to force me to wait for the dragon transformation and become your kind, right?"

But no matter how unwilling he was, in the face of that absolute strength, the Deep Sea Demon Whale King could not do anything but hide deeper and warn his wife and daughter that they could not go out recently.

Douluo Star once again has the existence of god-level. Jumping out at this time is tantamount to seeking death. Therefore, the Deep Sea Demon Whale King made up his mind that within a hundred years, even if human soul masters come to challenge him, he will ignore them.

Anyway, with the strength of his family, even if the Sea God drives the Tenthousand year soul beast of the entire ocean to besiege them, it will only be a meal for their family.

As long as he does not break through to the god-level, those guys in the God Realm will not be able to see him, and it is impossible to really come down to the mortal World, so there is nothing to be afraid of.....

"That's too much—"

On the battlefield, a grand voice that could not be distinguished as male or female resounded throughout the sea. All marine life, whether sea soul beasts or ordinary creatures, were shocked and calmed down by the owner of this voice.

All living beings in Douluo Continent and Sun Moon Continent felt something at this moment and instinctively turned their eyes towards the direction of this sea.

Some people did not know why and continued to bury their heads in their work.

Some people sensed something and immediately hid their aura, fearing that they would be discovered again.

Some people clenched their fists, ready to cross space and go to that battlefield at any time.

"It's really a Creator God-level existence!" Shura God's mind was greatly shaken, and the Asura God King himself immediately left Tang Chen's assessment and went to the scene—after all, the inheritor does not necessarily need the God Realm to be truly present to inherit the godhood, not to mention that this guy Tang Chen has already lost himself in the love tribulation, and the inheritance is already considered 50% failed.

"Which one are you?" Tang San looked at the "Xu Huang" who stood up again, his primordial Spirit trembled, and he already realized that the other party was now taken over by the Eternal Lord, the owner of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne.

"Creator God, but not the Creator God who created this plane."

Now, Tang San realized that it was not Xu Huang, who only had a trace of "weak" aura left, who was speaking, but the Eternal and Creation Armor emitting fluctuations, directly communicating with his primordial Spirit, "You are very good, but Austin Griffin is not something you can control, that is not pure power of destruction."

"Thank you for the reminder, but I have an agreement with Him and cannot break my promise." The hammer in Tang San's hand turned into a seven-headed Chimera, lying on Tang San's shoulder, while Tang San's right hand once again condensed a Blue Silver Emperor Spear, always vigilant against the Eternal Lord's sneak attack.

Tang San never had any expectations for the morals of these gods, even if the other party was a wisp of divine thought from a great, benevolent, goodness, and just Creator God realm.

"That's a bit unexpected." The Eternal Lord did not expect that Austin Griffin would be willing to turn into the size of a palm and lie on Tang San's shoulder, revealing a hint of amazement in his tone, "Is it because there is light in his heart?"

"Shut up! You idiot!" Nine Haos's seven pairs of eyes were all dyed purple at this moment, Austin Griffin went online, and cursed, "That idiot Dragon Hao Chen made my Spirit split, and even almost made my rebirth forever lose my original will, how could I have light because of him?"

"It's really changed, it's become vulgar." The Eternal Lord seemed to dislike his twin brother becoming like this very much, thought for a while, and said: "Young man, can you return my six eternal stars to me?"

"You have to prove that it's yours first." Tang San did not give in at all. There is no reason to return something that has been eaten into his stomach? Besides, the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne has entered this plane under the jurisdiction of the God Realm. Even if the God Realm has some problems, at least they are the masters of the house. The family is fighting, it is a family matter, and outsiders intervene...

To put it mildly, it is trespassing on a private house; to put it bluntly, it is illegal immigration.

There is no reason to return it in terms of emotion or reason.

"The strong should have demeanor..."

"Sorry." Tang San interrupted the Eternal Lord's earnest teachings, "I am not a strong person, just a villain. It is my forte to stand on the moral high ground and accuse others."

The Eternal Lord was numb. He guaranteed that he had traveled through so many planes and had never seen anyone like Tang San, who did not have the demeanor of a strong person at all, and was simply like a hooligan.

Austin Griffin laughed heartily, his voice as unpleasant as a duck's quack, and said: "Did you see that? This kid is very appetizing to me, and I have become his martial soul and will be together forever. You, a guy with a bad heart, want to tear us apart—"

"It's still 20,000 years too early!"

As he said that, he stretched out his right paw and tried to make two sharp claws.

Eternal Lord: "..."

At the same time, the Asura God had already arrived nearby, pointing the divine sword in his hand directly at the Eternal Lord, and shouted: "Foreign god, surrender and go to the God Realm with me to accept judgment!"

The Eternal Lord turned his head and glanced at the Asura God King, compared his strength with the other party, and knew that he could not defeat him, so he said: "Okay, then I will look for you next time, and please rest assured, he and other divine thoughts did not hear our conversation."

After saying that, the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne burst out with a dazzling light, imprisoning the time and space within a thousand miles. The Asura God King could not break free for a while, and could only watch the

light and shadow, including Xu Huang, leave this World, open up a new space tunnel, and disappear into it.

"Stop!"

When time and space recovered, Shura sensed the weak aura, slashed open the space with a sword, and plunged into it, following the trajectory left by the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne...

...

Tang San fell to the sea, the armor on his body slowly dissipated, his aura completely dissipated, and he fell into the most fragile stage. He shouted to the side: "Stop watching, come out and take me back."

To contend with the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, this super artifact, Tang San's body has been in a high-load state. Now that he has relaxed, he is naturally "withered".

But to recover is also easy. With the help of the Blue Silver Emperor, it is very convenient to absorb the power of the earth or absorb the light of the sun, moon, and stars.

It's just that he doesn't have much soul power now.

Luo Qiu revealed her figure, lifted Tang San's body up, and smiled: "Congratulations, you actually defeated Xu Huang."

"You seem to be very happy." Tang San asked puzzled, "The Eternal Domain has gone to other planes, and your people can't get out."

444: Xu Huang's rebirth

Chapter 444 Xu Huang's Rebirth

As they approached the coast, Tang San had already recovered his strength. His formidable physique amazed Luo Qiu, who then said, "You don't need to worry too much about me. Although the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne has already left this plane, didn't you seize six eternal stars?"

The Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne can transform into thirteen eternal stars. Each one is a gateway and key to entering the Eternal Domain. As long as you possess them and find the right method, you can enter it.

From Luo Qiu's perspective, the Eternal Lord didn't dislike Tang San. He should allow him to enter and undergo the corresponding assessment.

Whether it was to suppress Austin Griffin or to retrieve the six eternal stars from Tang San's hands, the Eternal Lord wouldn't simply leave.

Tang San was somewhat surprised by this, but considering that the Moonlight Elf Clan had existed in the Eternal Domain for who knows how many years, it was understandable that Luo Qiu, the Moon Night Queen, knew more.

"The emperor of the Sun Moon Empire is missing. The Sun Moon Army at Xiao Hai City and the Sun Moon Empire's mainland will also be in internal strife, right?" Tang San brought up the main topic. "You return to Xiao Hai City and cooperate with us to launch an attack from both inside and outside. How about it?"

"How could I dare not agree?" Luo Qiu stretched lazily, rolled her eyes, and then corrected, "Xiao Hai City, you can indeed take it back, but internal strife in the Sun Moon Empire is not certain."

"Xu Huang's consorts are not just me. The two daughters born to his pair of empresses are already six years old."

Tang San raised an eyebrow: "A pair of empresses? Two?"

"Mhm." Luo Qiu nodded. "Moreover, the two of them are at level ninety-eight, two of the Sun Moon Empire's four level ninety-eight Title Douluos. They both reached level ninety-eight after being brought into the Eternal Domain by Xu Huang for cultivation."

"The two's martial souls, one is the sun, and the other is the moon."

"I heard they are also his cousins."

Cousins?

Close relatives with blood ties.

Tang San slowly said, "At least, Douluo Continent won't have to worry for a while... By the way, Xu Huang's Heart is shattered. He shouldn't be able to live, right?"

"If the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne remained intact, he might still have a glimmer of hope," Luo Qiu said definitively.

Tang San remained noncommittal but recalled the moment he delivered the final blow to Xu Huang. A wisp of Destruction power was injected into his Heart, causing it to collapse. However, afterward, that wisp of Destruction power didn't seem to dissipate but instead invaded Xu Huang's brain and hid itself...

Similarly, Austin Griffin, realizing that Tang San had become wary of him, said, "I haven't forgotten the agreement between you and me. I will naturally use any means I can. You can treat that guy as a challenge from me to you."

Tang San smiled at Austin Griffin's sincerity, which meant that the other party had at least acknowledged him and truly begun to accept him.

"Hmph! Don't be presumptuous!"

Austin Griffin twisted his will over the seven heads, snorting coldly at the undisguised playful expression on Tang San's primordial Spirit. "It's just that I have to say it more directly due to the oath to the will of the great universe. Of course, if you don't ask, I don't have to say it either. That's it!"

"Alright, but I'm more curious. How can you revive Xu Huang with that wisp of Destruction power?" Tang San was quite curious. After all, Destruction power doesn't have the ability to repair. It would be good enough if it didn't blow Xu Huang's brains into mush.

"That's my secret." Austin Griffin didn't answer, but that proud little look in his eyes conveyed one thing: Who said the God of Heavenly Condemnation wouldn't have healing skills?

With so many heads, different attributes, and mutual cooperation, he could still become a generation's healing master!

He just happened to be the most skilled and fond of destruction.

Afterward, Austin Griffin disappeared, and the seven heads reverted to their original will, happily running to Tang San's primordial Spirit and constantly nuzzling him.

Tang San played with Nine Haos for a while before returning to his body and letting Luo Qiu return to Xiao Hai City.

Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, and Huo Wu rushed over to Tang San on his way back to Soul Sea City, listening to his description of the battle with lingering fear.

They didn't expect that even the Asura God would descend at the last moment!

"The Creator God can't beat the Asura God?" Huo Wu asked, puzzled. "Is it because Xu Huang is too weak?"

"No, it's because the Creator God is already dead. Even a remnant soul, relying on a super artifact, can't compare to a God King-level powerhouse." Tang San explained the divisions of Gods to Xiao Wu and the others. "Gods are similar to Soul Masters, with different focuses in terms of abilities, but the corresponding realms can be roughly divided into God Officials, Third-Level Gods, Second-Level Gods, First-Level Gods, God Kings, and finally, Creator God."

The reason for knowing this was naturally attributed to Tang San's seizure of the six eternal stars. Moreover, through these six eternal stars, Tang San could indeed sense the plane passage between the God Realm and Douluo Star, thereby exploring some situations in the God Realm.

"For us, Title Douluo is not the end, and breaking through level one hundred is not the end either."

"Therefore, we cannot let our guard down because of our current achievements. The idea of being prepared for danger in times of peace still needs to be brought up. The universe is so vast, unknown, and mysterious. Only by constantly moving forward and exploring the unknown can we continuously improve ourselves and truly control our own destiny."

The four women all nodded vigorously.

God.

Once so distant to them, but now, it seemed to be only a matter of time. Constantly improving themselves and truly transcending the mundane would allow them to see a broader landscape.

After returning to Soul Sea City, Tang San told Ge Long that Xu Huang had been defeated by him, but he didn't say whether Xu Huang was alive or dead. After all, he didn't know what kind of face he would appear with in the distant future, but he would inevitably become Austin Griffin's spokesperson and launch a challenge against him...

...

Within the dark, secluded space, filled with resentment, hatred, and malice, a sacred light suddenly emerged at this moment.

As the light dissipated, a jet-black throne emerged, with a figure sitting on it whose Heart had been pierced.

The throne's tall backrest was simple and steady, faintly emitting an aura of grandeur. It was engraved with suns, moons, stars, flowers, birds, fish, insects, and various plants. It looked dense but somewhat chaotic. Some patterns even seemed to be missing a part, not so real.

"Who is it? How dare you trespass into my Lord of the Netherworld's Domain!" A being composed of black mist, without a physical body, came before the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, scanning it with divine sense approaching the God level. Overjoyed, he said, "It's actually a divine artifact, and this body... Perfect! It can allow me to possess a true physical body!"

The gray-black gas mass transformed into a Heart and entered Xu Huang's broken chest.

At the moment of connecting with his blood vessels, an extremely destructive force erupted, instantly shattering the Lord of the Netherworld's will and fusing it with Xu Huang's own soul, but still with Xu Huang's own will as the dominant force.

Austin Griffin's wisp of Destruction power only protected Xu Huang's soul, while the Lord of the Netherworld's will was completely devoured and absorbed by Xu Huang.

Sensing Xu Huang's changes, the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne immediately severed its already faint connection with him, broke through space, and went to other planes.

After Xu Huang reopened his eyes, they had turned pitch black. The various negative emotions suppressed after obtaining the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne also erupted at this moment.

Because he was in the Nether Space, countless evil Spirits, resentments, hatred, and other turbid forces converged toward the Heart in his chest, constantly enhancing his strength until his strength reached the peak of level ninety-nine, only one step away from level one hundred.

To use a suitable analogy, he was a quasi-god.

"I didn't expect that I'm still alive, haha, hahaha!" Xu Huang sensed his own strength, looked up, and laughed. The entire Nether Space trembled. "Long Hao Chen has the Eternal Heart, and I'm not bad either, with the Nether Heart transformed from the Lord of the Netherworld... Although I don't know why his will dissipated, but—"

"I have the strength to take revenge on Tang San!"

"No..."

"I must be more cautious. The Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne has already abandoned me. Tang San can unleash God-level power. I can't be careless. I must grow first, and I can't attract the attention of the God Realm."

"This is the World of 'Heavenly Jewel Change'... I haven't read it, but Zhou Wei Qing takes the path of a useless person, and with Tang San's current ability, he will never let the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger's beads run away. Zhou Wei Qing will always be a useless person, but as the protagonist, he must have luck. I need to use him to slowly influence his mind with Nether energy and turn him into my clone—"

"To be an old grandpa and mastermind!"

445: How to obtain fairy spirit

The war is over.

After Tang San defeated Xu Huang, Marshal Ge Long reorganized the army and, together with the armies of the other three major forces, launched a general attack on Xiao Hai City.

With the number of strong individuals far exceeding that of the enemy, even if the enemy's Spirit Guidance Weapons were more advanced, it was of no avail, and Xiao Hai City was recaptured in just one day.

Tens of thousands of Sun Moon Army soldiers were all taken as prisoners and held in custody.

Luo Qiu and the thirteen Moonlight Elf followed behind Tang San and the others, after all, the great victory was also due to their sneak attacks and killing of nearly thirty generals in the rear.

Therefore, these fourteen people had already left the Sun Moon affiliation and joined Spirit Hall, and could be regarded as representatives of abandoning darkness and turning to the light.

"This battle was thanks to Silverblue Earl, who minimized our army's losses." Marshal Ge Long thanked him, but Tang San helped him up and said, "Marshal, you don't need to be so polite, it was just within my power."

Seven days later, Tang San returned to Spirit Hall City with the Spirit Hall army. A large group of people were already waiting outside the city to welcome them, mostly residents of Spirit Hall City, while the Spirit Hall personnel were basically maintaining order.

At this time, Tang San realized that when the war broke out, it had been recorded by people using Spirit guidance photography equipment, especially the scene of him [sitting on the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne and ordering the enemy army to "kneel down"], which was even played on an open-air screen, and it was even said that some people actually knelt down after seeing the picture.

Fanatical fans are not advisable.

But now, Tang San still showed a different attitude from Hu Liena and others, waving to the crowd.

"Are you enjoying this?" Hu Liena's attitude was relatively aloof, and she basically wouldn't respond too much to people she didn't know.

"Enjoying?" Tang San shook his head, continued to wave to the people who were calling his name, and explained, "It's just that they are calling so enthusiastically, I always have to respond to their expectations, anyway, it's just moving my arm, it doesn't take much effort."

"Is that so?" Hu Liena was thoughtful, feeling that she had learned this from Tang San, and also waved to the crowd, and found that her admirers were shouting even more excitedly at this moment!

"Saintess!"

"Lady Hu Liena!"

Hearing them shouting even harder, Hu Liena couldn't help but break out in a cold sweat. If it was in the Soul Master Competition, it wouldn't matter, after all, the competition venue was far away from the audience seats, but now the distance from the residents on the street was so close, she was a little unable to accept it... but at this time, she could only bite the bullet and wave, showing her approachability.

"It seems you're not very used to it." Tang San smiled, patted her on the shoulder, and advised, "As a leader, you have to be more approachable than me. In the future, you can't always sit in a stifling studio. You have to go out

into the crowd more. Whether it's cultivation or office work, you have to combine work and rest."

"Thank you for your reminder." Hu Liena said unhappily, "You only need to do the research you like, but I'm miserable, I need to manage the large and small affairs of Spirit Hall City, it's not as leisurely as you, even with the assistance of the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne, I'm still busy every day."

After entering the Inner City, Tang San, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, Zhu Zhuqing and others went to the Pope's Hall together, but Gu Yuena returned to Soul Martial Manor first, after all, she was not one of the candidates to crusade against the Sun Moon invaders this time.

After Bibi Dong praised everyone one by one, she asked Tang San and Chrysanthemum Immortal to stay.

"Let's talk about it, how should Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo be separated?"

Although the current Chrysanthemum Immortal/Ghost Mr. is stronger, and has two souls, when Chrysanthemum Douluo controls it, it is Chrysanthemum Immortal, active during the day; when Ghost Douluo controls it, it is Ghost Mr., active at night.

The division of labor between the two is clear, and they can work around the clock.

But in Bibi Dong's view, one person is not as useful as two people after all.

"There's no way for the time being. Spirit Bone Armor True Body is to completely integrate the martial soul with oneself, not simply release it, or be in an attached state." Tang San shook his head, "Using Martial Soul Fusion Skill in this situation is not simply to make the martial souls of the two people compatible, but will make the bodies of the two people intertwined together."

"Moreover, his/her body is no longer a simple flesh and blood body, but presents a semi-energized state, between flesh and blood and energy, and the entanglement is very complicated."

"To put it simply, the essence, qi, and Spirit of the three are completely integrated together. To separate them perfectly, I'm afraid it requires divine power, and it also requires a precise judgment of each person's essence, qi, and Spirit."

Hearing that it was necessary to reach the level of divine power first, Bibi Dong immediately gave up the idea of separating Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo, after all, she didn't want to be noticed by the God Realm.

Besides, Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo seem to like this state very much. Keeping it and treating it as another example of cultivation for observation is also a good choice.

"Then let's leave it at that for now."

Bibi Dong waved Chrysanthemum Immortal away and said to Tang San, "Didn't you say that you needed my help? Why did you solve it yourself? Moreover, looking at your appearance, it doesn't seem particularly difficult. The strength you burst out is even better than ordinary first-level main gods."

"Just in case." Tang San smiled sheepishly, and then said seriously, "Asura God has descended, you should have felt it too, right? Compared with him, how much chance do you think you have of winning after becoming a god?"

Bibi Dong couldn't help but clench the scepter in her hand and said in a cold voice, "Less than 10%..."

The aura of Asura God was extremely powerful, and the killing intent contained in it, just touching it with spiritual power, made Bibi Dong feel a burst of fear, as if she would be beheaded at any time.

Although she also condensed Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset, and her Primordial Spirit was also condensed, she was still far from being able to compare with Asura God in terms of power.

The heaven and earth energy of Douluo Star was simply not comparable to the Immortal Spiritual Energy of the God Realm, even if the energy within the Spirit Beast Illusion was similar to Immortal Spiritual Energy, it was difficult to make up for it.

Moreover, Bibi Dong understood even more that after the people of the mortal star inherited the godhood, they did not inherit all the power of the godhood at once, they needed to ascend to the God Realm to absorb Immortal Spiritual Energy to make up for the energy gap in the divine body after becoming a god before they could be considered to have truly inherited the godhood.

Gods also need energy to carry out activities.

The heaven and earth energy of the lower realm could no longer meet the requirements of gods. Only high-quality energy such as Immortal Spiritual Energy could replenish and support the activities of the Gods.

This was also one of the reasons why the God Realm stipulated that people from the lower realm needed to ascend to the God Realm after becoming gods.

In addition to preventing gods from having too much influence on the human world, it was that if they did not ascend after becoming gods, they would not be able to get more energy supply, and there would be a state of "malnutrition", and in more serious cases, they would "starve to death".

If they wanted to not "starve to death" without ascending, they had to find other methods, such as: occupying and replacing the core and consciousness of the planet.

After all, the planet itself contained huge energy, and it would also instinctively absorb energy from the universe and purify it... Perhaps in terms of quality, it was still not as good as the Immortal Spiritual Energy of

the God Realm, but there was a lot of it, and it was no problem to support a few gods.

In short, the divine body after becoming a god was no longer adapted to the low-energy environment, and needed to go to an environment with more energy and higher quality to survive.

However, Bibi Dong could sense that the cyclical universe theory proposed by Tang San regarding the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset, casting the flesh as the universe, and condensing the soul as the Primordial Spirit, when it was truly completed, perhaps it could actively absorb any energy in the universe, and it could also survive in any environment without being unadapted due to energy concentration.

"10%?" Tang San sighed, "Immortal Spiritual Energy, this kind of high-quality energy, is really not comparable to mortal-level energy, but now, we are not unable to obtain it."

Bibi Dong's beautiful eyes moved. It would take an unknown amount of time to truly complete the casting of the flesh and blood universe. After all, the energy conversion and circulation circuits of the Golden Core Ring, Heart Core Ring, and Lingge Ring had not yet been summarized.

If Immortal Spiritual Energy could be obtained, although it would not improve the efficiency and progress of the cultivation method, the high-quality energy could allow her to meet the "empty" body in advance when she reached level 100.

"What can be done?"

446: vain obsession

The method to obtain Immortal Spiritual Energy is naturally to use the six eternal stars transformed from the Eternal and Creation Sword.

Although these six eternal stars cannot help Tang San avoid the restrictions of the Douluo Continent's rules, they can assist Tang San in opening the passage between the God Realm and the Douluo Plane.

The kind that no one will notice.

In terms of the Dao of Space, even the Five Great God-Kings of the God Realm cannot compare to the Eternal Lord's attainments.

"That super artifact?" Bibi Dong, who had watched the battle between Tang San and Xu Huang, naturally knew that Tang San had shattered the Eternal and Creation Sword and transformed it into six dim stars.

She didn't expect that it could connect to the God Realm, allowing Immortal Spiritual Energy to be transmitted to the Douluo Continent.

"That being said, if we truly want to connect, perhaps it will take a lot of time to experiment. After all, I currently don't know how to use it, and there are also many alien spaces and space passages near the Douluo Continent, which may also connect to passages leading to other planes." Tang San began an objective analysis, "Moreover, in this process, we also need to consider the possibility of being discovered by the God Realm. It's best to set it up in the Starry Sky World and take our time."

"Then let's leave this matter for now." Bibi Dong spoke of another matter, "Due to the invasion of the Sun Moon Empire, this year's All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament has been postponed, and we also need to try the Sun Moon prisoners... The tournament is estimated

to be held in July, and in order to better recruit talent, this time, as long as the age is right and they are not heinous criminals, they can freely form teams to participate..."

Such rules will cause the number of participating teams to increase exponentially.

First of all, the issue of治安 must be considered.

Secondly, the rules of the competition also need to be improved, otherwise it may take more than half a year to end this tournament.

Next, is how to give the audience a better viewing experience. After all, the money to host the competition must be recovered.

However, there are also benefits. The most direct point is that all major forces can discover some commoner soul masters who they had not noticed before. Perhaps they are not as good as academy soul masters in terms of strength, but they will also have their own strengths. It just needs a 'talent scout' to discover them.

Tang San thought for a while, then gave up thinking, and secretly said: "Anyway, I'll just go and watch. I won't participate in the modification of the rules. I'll just lend the computational power of the Heavenly Dao to the personnel who formulate the relevant rules and let them have a headache."

"...When the time comes, can you help improve the competition rules?"

Unfortunately, things don't always go as planned. When you want to avoid something, it will always fall on your head.

"Since Pope has said so, then I can't refuse." After that kind of thing happened with Bibi Dong, Tang San was actually a little guilty. Under the circumstances of not violating any principles, he agreed to her request.

Anyway, having the Heavenly Dao allows me to cheat, and it won't take up my research time...

...

"Illyasviel, how do you think these six eternal stars should be used?" After returning to the Soul Martial Manor, Tang San went to the meditation room and released the six dim eternal stars from the six viscera and six paths. The spirituality on them had completely disappeared.

"This old man has also seen a part of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne for the first time."

Iliex's illusory soul manifested. Over the years, he stroked his beard, carefully circled the six eternal stars a few times, and carefully examined them several times before continuing, "It feels like six peculiar light spheres, completely energy-based, so you can absorb them into your body... However, I didn't expect that your Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method-cultivated body would actually have two innate divine powers, the five viscera and five energies and the six viscera and six paths, completely washing the six eternal stars all over."

"No!"

"Not only that, I estimate that if you practice those two divine powers to a higher level, you can directly refine these six eternal stars to strengthen your whole body's essence, qi, and spirit."

"Tsk tsk, as expected of a genius who proposed the universe cultivation method of transforming and circulating the three treasures of essence, qi, and spirit!"

Tang San "humbly" accepted Iliex's praise, and then asked: "So, what kind of energy are these six eternal stars after all?"

"I'm not sure, but it shouldn't just be the Creator God's throne. It should be a treasure born from the space, plane, or the natural God Realm where the Creator God was first born." Iliex spread his hands, indicating that he didn't know, "In the universe, there are many planes and Worlds that are only composed of energy. Those are all potential seeds of the God Realm, and

these Worlds that have not yet evolved gods usually give birth to some natural treasures."

"Those are natural divine artifacts."

"This Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne is probably the same, and that Creator God is likely to be the existence who first obtained this chair."

Undeniably, some beings are born to stand at a height that ordinary people cannot imagine.

At least, that's how it is from the perspective of humans in the World.

"A kind of innate spiritual treasure?"

"Uh, using this term from Honghuang novels is actually about the same."

"In that case, I think these things may be man-made. After all, how can an innate divine artifact actively present the appearance of a human Creation? If it's just similar, it can be said to be a coincidence, but the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne is too exquisite... Putting aside the impression that it is natural, in terms of appearance, the traces of human workmanship are too obvious." Tang San would never ignore this point. He does not deny the supernatural craftsmanship of nature and the universe, but the "supernatural craftsmanship" of nature and the universe has carved out a "ingenious" appearance that only intelligent beings can polish and manufacture.

The problem is too big!

Could it be information mapping of some energy areas in the entire universe by higher dimensions?

"Thinking about these things is just a waste of time for us now. It's better to focus on reality." Iliex reminded, "The infatuation in your upper dantian may be affecting you."

"That's right!" Tang San woke up, calmed down, and an inexplicable fear arose in his heart, "It seems that I defeated Xu Huang who used the Eternal

and Creation Armor, and my heart unconsciously expanded a little, so that I couldn't manage my own emotions. The mind still needs to be vigilant at all times."

"Greed, hatred, and infatuation, those things are really evil."

A trace of unease also appeared in Iliex's eyes.

"People have greed, hatred, and infatuation, and gods also have them."

"It can be said that all the contradictions and karma in the World are mainly caused by these three thoughts."

"To some extent, it is purer than good and evil thoughts."

"You need to be more careful."

Tang San nodded, knowing that even if he had cultivated the Primordial Spirit, he was only taking the first step on the path of cultivation. In terms of the mind, he was still far behind.

"I will pay more attention in the future... Now, I still want to think about how to use these six eternal stars."

"Illyasviel, do you think it's better to refine them into a new Soul Imprint Throne, or store them in the Starry Sky World and build a place similar to a formation to connect to other planes in the future?"

"I think you should first find a way to use this to communicate with the Eternal Domain within the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne and take the test first." Iliex said lightly, "Although these six eternal stars have lost all their spirituality, they are, after all, a part of the super artifact. The connection will not be broken. Enter it, defeat the Eternal Lord, and become the true master of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne!"

447: Eternal Realm: The assessment begins!

After Iliex understood some of the energy operations of the eternal star, he instructed Tang San to inject spirit power, saying, "Connect your spirit power to the six eternal stars in sequence to form a cycle."

Tang San nodded, releasing a stream of spirit power, like controlling a thread, slowly touching the first eternal star.

The moment he touched the first eternal star, Tang San received feedback, as if he saw a vast sea of stars rotating in the deep universe, within which a simple god seal throne was brewing.

The spirit power on the first eternal star seemed fixed, but in reality, it flowed along the constantly pulsating energy flow trajectory, then emerged from the other end, contacting the second eternal star.

And so on, until the sixth one, that wisp of spirit power radiated from the end of the last one and returned to Tang San's hand.

In this way, it was as if Tang San had strung a necklace with six eternal stars using his spirit power.

"Very good, the first step is complete," Iliex said with a smile, "Eternal and Creation Armor and Eternal and Creation Sword are actually one, both part of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne. Now, you have connected the carrier of the Eternal and Creation Sword: the six eternal stars, with yourself using your spirit power, which is equivalent to making these six eternal stars a part of your body."

"However, your physical body needs to remain pure; replace it with the Blue Silver Emperor."

Tang San did as he was told, circulating the Creation and Destruction True Scripture, flowing his spirit power through the Blue Silver Emperor, making the spirit power contain the purest aura of Life and Creation.

And the six eternal stars, sensing the aura of these two, seemed to come alive again, their dim surfaces re-emitting a pearly white glow.

The eternal star revived!

Moreover, because the original imprint of the Creator God on them had completely disappeared after being refined by the Five Viscera and Five Qi, and the Six Fu and Six Paths, they were now slowly being imbued with Tang San's aura of Life and Creation, and continuously modifying their most basic compositional structure, becoming completely Tang San's property.

Furthermore, Tang San also obtained the Eternal Three Swords: Revival of All Things, Creation of Life, and eternal star, as well as the strongest move: Creation, which is the fusion of Revival of All Things, Creation of Life, and eternal star, outlining a beautiful picture in the sky.

According to that information, after use, it was as if another World was created in the sky. Under the starlight, all things grew, and living beings evolved. It was a magical, magnificent, and Creation that followed the ultimate principles of heaven and earth.

This move could be used to seal anyone, including gods.

However, Tang San knew that this move was a technique for creating planes. If used by the Creator God in his prime, it could completely create a real plane! Even the God Realm!

However, if Tang San wanted to use these Eternal Three Swords and the Creation Sword, he would need to modify them in the future. After all, if

based on the Blue Silver Emperor, they would need to be changed to the Eternal Three Spears and the Creation Spear.

No matter how strong a divine skill was, if it wasn't suitable for one's Spirit, it was useless.

At this moment, the six eternal stars floated around the Blue Silver Emperor's pearl, which resembled a universe, transforming into six thumb-sized small spheres, suspended beneath it, spinning round and round. Tang San also sensed something; he felt that with a thought, he could open the passage to the Eternal Domain.

Thus, Iliex returned to Tang San's upper Dantian, preparing to explore the Eternal Domain with Tang San.

As a demigod, he naturally wanted to see the internal Domain and planes of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, to see the Creator God's遗留之物.

The six eternal stars around the Blue Silver Emperor's top pearl flickered, emitting six rays of light, constructing a swirling light gate in front of Tang San, with a diameter of over three meters, covered with sparkling halos.

Tang San stepped into it—

In the colorless and lightless passage, Tang San didn't know how long he had been there when he suddenly found everything around him becoming clear again.

Clear sounds of insects chirping and birds singing entered his ears. Tang San found himself in a forest, surrounded by tall trees, with many shrubs nearly as tall as a person blocking his view beneath the trees.

Moreover, his primordial spirit power was also difficult to probe the surroundings. Originally, he could probe for hundreds or thousands of miles, but now he could only probe for about a thousand meters at most.

"The restrictions are quite significant!"

Tang San looked around, frowning slightly, "However, the Life aura here is very strong."

All around was a rich Life aura, with no sense of threat whatsoever; everything was the most primitive of nature.

The vast and boundless Life aura gently surged within Tang San's perception.

"Indeed, my divine consciousness is also greatly hindered here, equivalent to what human vision can observe," Iliex's voice sounded in Tang San's mind, "The rules here are very stable, extremely unfriendly to divine consciousness, but they will not affect our combat power in other aspects."

"We need to explore below."

Tang San wanted to fly up, but found that he couldn't walk on air.

"The spatial power here is also extremely stable."

Muttering to himself, twelve light clusters surged behind Tang San, and the Blue Silver Twelve Wings appeared, carrying him into the air.

Flying out from the lush tree canopy, Tang San was slightly stunned, as the scenery before him was simply too beautiful—

Looking as far as the eye could see, everything was green. The towering trees, whose age was unknown, covered all the ground; not a speck of soil or rock could be seen, only endless plants extending into the distance, especially the Life aura emanating from them, which was incomparably vast and profound.

After calming down, Tang San thought for a while and then began to fly forward.

He didn't know if he was considered to have accepted the assessment of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, but the space here had no boundaries, so no matter which direction he flew, he should be able to reach his intended destination.

After flying for a distance, Tang San sensed that the Life energy in the jungle not far away was in disorder. Just as he was about to go down to investigate, a grand and inexplicable voice entered his ears: "We meet again. I didn't expect you to truly make the six eternal stars your own. This is blatant seizure!"

"However, perhaps this is also the arrangement of fate—"

"Now, I give you the first assessment: find out what happened below. The subsequent assessments... to be continued."

Tang San was speechless and retorted, "Are the gods' assessments always so casual?"

The Eternal Lord chuckled, "Since I am a god, how the assessment is conducted is naturally up to me. Doing as I please, that's how it is. If I wish, and I take a liking to someone, even without an assessment, they can obtain the right to use the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne."

After that, no matter how much Tang San asked, the Eternal Lord no longer answered, so he could only descend towards the area where the Life fluctuations were in disorder...

448: Bullshit art!

Tang San silently landed on a nearby tree trunk, watching the struggle below, and found that two Elf race members, dressed in different colored outfits, were confronting each other.

One group had over thirty people, all dressed in green, with six or five pairs of thin, dragonfly-like wings on their backs. The energy fluctuations from their bodies indicated that the leader was equivalent to a level 98 Titled Douluo, while the rest ranged from level 95 to level 97 in strength.

The other group also had over thirty people, also from the Elf race, but their clothing was silk, and they all had more or less feather decorations.

Tang San still had some related memories of “god seal throne”. The Elf race of the Eternal Domain seemed to be the race ruled by Easton King. In the original work, the arrival of the Sacred Dragon made Easton King quite unhappy, fearing that the Sacred Dragon would snatch the Elf race’s faith in him...

“Heh, faith.” Although the Heavenly Dao was also constructed using faith, that was an “equivalent exchange.” Tang San would not actively collect faith. For Divinities who grew strong by relying on faith, his eyes naturally filled with disdain—too primitive, too inefficient.

As for the current situation, although Tang San hadn't personally gone down to inquire, he generally understood that it was probably because an Eternal Angel had descended upon this forest under Easton King’s jurisdiction, causing some elves to abandon their original faith in Easton King and switch to the Eternal Angel.

Because other Divinities had descended here and witnessed miracles, their faith could be changed. How “pious” was that?

Perhaps this was the way of life for the sentient beings of the Eternal Domain; their purpose in living was to continuously provide faith to Easton King, the Sacred Dragon, and the Eternal Angel.

But—

How pathetic!

Just like the two groups of elves below, fighting over different faiths, little did they know that Easton King and the Eternal Angel didn't care about their lives or deaths at all.

“Meng Meng, are you still going to make mistakes again and again?” The elf in green clothing shouted at the elf in feathered attire, “Give up your faith in the Eternal Angel!”

“Nian Nian, you are wrong. The Eternal Angel is the existence we should believe in. Haven't you noticed that we and she both have wings?” The elf named Meng Meng's eyes showed adoration, “She is as beautiful as us. She must have created us. On the contrary, Easton King, although he controls the power of nature, is so ugly in appearance. How could he be the god who created us?”

“You're crazy! You are absolutely crazy!” Nian Nian shouted.

“No! I am sober! It is you who are still in madness!” Meng Meng shouted to those behind her who were willing to follow her, “Sisters, let's go. Let these stubborn guys also sober up and then join us!”

“Sisters, charge with me!”

Over sixty elves collided and started wrestling.

They didn't use any magic or weapons, opting for the most primitive form of hand-to-hand combat.

But Tang San could see that they were truly fighting in earnest. Nian Nian was pulling Meng Meng's ear, making her shriek in pain, while Meng Meng found an opportunity and bit Nian Nian's nose, making her wail.

The two were truly tit-for-tat, neither giving an inch.

The other elves were much the same.

You tear my feathered robe, I tear your green dress. In a moment, both sides were revealing a bit too much.

The reason they didn't use magic or similar attacks was primarily that both sides wanted to incorporate the other into their own team and didn't truly want to fight to the death over faith, or even suffer heavy casualties.

After all, currently, it was merely a difference in ideology. If one were accidentally killed, it would truly become an unending conflict. At that point, an internal war of the Elf race would break out, leading to large numbers of elves dying, which would be beneficial to neither of the leaders of the two ideologies.

They both should know this... right?

【The First Trial begins: Prevent the conflict between the elves.】

The gender-neutral voice of the Eternal Lord once again sounded in Tang San's ear, but Tang San remained unmoved, continuing to watch the elves' "battle" with great interest.

【I said, the trial has begun.】

"I know, but let me finish watching first," Tang San said perfunctorily, his eyes fixed on the sixty-plus pairs of "you ride me, I ride you" female elves fighting below.

【.....】

In this battle, both sides fought to their heart's content, each bearing injuries. Meng Meng had a black eye, and the clothing on her upper body was completely torn; Nian Nian's cheeks were swollen, and the green dress on her lower body had disappeared.

The battles between elves were truly wild!

Meng Meng covered her right eye, gritting her teeth, "Nian Nian, I didn't expect you, this tender, stinky egg, to be so stubborn."

Nian Nian rubbed her cheeks, chuckling coldly, "Same to you, you pink grape."

Just then, Tang San jumped down from the tree trunk.

The sudden change made both sides freeze, not even realizing that Tang San was a man.

Tang San was not embarrassed. He activated his First Soul Skill, Endless Recovery, to restore the injuries of both sides—although in this Eternal Domain, spirit rings could not be released, the Blue Silver Emperor had evolved to the point where the corresponding spirit ring skills were ingrained in his instincts. Even without spirit rings, he could still use them.

The power would just be about one percent weaker.

"Thank you, human." Meng Meng reacted, openly letting go of her arms that covered her chest, and smiled, "May I...?"

"Fight again." However, Meng Meng's words were interrupted by Tang San, who said it very seriously.

Nian Nian was also stunned, "What did you say?"

"I said, fight again." Tang San turned to look at Nian Nian, and even took out a spirit tool camera device, "I haven't had enough fun watching just now. Let's do it again. This time, I want to record it. When I go out, it will definitely sell well."

At this moment, the two elves' eyes were filled with shock, and then their gazes turned cold. The eyes of the other elves also changed.

Although they didn't know the word "scum," the look in their eyes at this moment was perfectly described by those two words.

"Are you joking?"

"No, I'm serious," Tang San said gravely, "I am an artist, and also a master of human body art. Such beautiful female elves, combined with pure physical violent aesthetics, are truly astonishing. I must photograph it to show to the humans outside, so that everyone knows that elves are a philosophical race full of freedom and wildness!"

Philosophy...

Meng Meng and Nian Nian didn't understand, but the description of the person in front of them was undoubtedly slandering their entire Elf race!

Although they lived in this World, they didn't know how the humans of the outside World viewed them, but they could absolutely imagine that once these events were exposed, the reputation of the elves would probably be similar to that of succubi recorded in ancient texts.

Absolutely not!

And so, the two decided to put aside their previous grudges. The other elves, at this moment, completely forgot that Tang San had just healed them, and magic energy spontaneously gathered in their hands.

"Huh?" Tang San tilted his head, "Don't you want to sacrifice for art?"

Nian Nian: "Eternal Angel's ass art!"

Meng Meng: "Easton King's ass art!"

449: God doesn't care

In the calm and peaceful Easton Forest, a series of explosions erupted, and gray and black mushroom clouds rose from the ground, almost shaking the entire forest.

Tang San weaved through the mushroom clouds, laughing heartily as he shouted to the sky, “Hey, does this count as me preventing a dispute between the two sides?”

“.....First trial, passed.”

A voice, audible only to Tang San, sounded, carrying a hint of helplessness and entanglement in its tone.

But Tang San had indeed stopped the struggle between the two faiths, because after Meng Meng and Nian Nian returned, they abandoned their religious dispute and began to unite, vigorously searching for Tang San, unanimously deciding to capture this guy, punish him severely, and then continue their struggle.

The Elf race is a very devoted species, not only in their emotions but also in their actions.

Once they truly make up their minds, they will never commit to other matters until it is completed, even if the two elves have a deep-seated hatred.

But could they catch Tang San?

Obviously not.

The Eternal Lord realized that Tang San was a person who didn't play by the rules, and indeed, he was a complete “scumbag” who specialized in breaking girls’ hearts.

If it were an ordinary person, the Eternal Lord would have arranged a direct battle, but Tang San’s combat power was heaven-defying; even if Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel went together, they probably wouldn't last a few rounds.

Therefore, He decided to make Tang San use his brain...

But He didn't expect such a result.

“Second trial: unify the faith of all living beings in the entire Eternal Domain.”

The Eternal Lord stated the content of the second trial.

This trial was to test Tang San’s abilities; if he wanted to completely control the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, then he had to gain the recognition of all living beings in this Eternal Domain.

It didn't matter if these beings offered their faith to Easton King, dedicated it to Sacred Dragon, or contributed it to Eternal Angel; they could gain benefits, but ultimately, it would all return to the great God of Creation—that was the key.

“The Eternal Domain is too big; it will waste a lot of time.” Tang San was preparing to negotiate the terms.

“The flow of time here is different from the outside world; one instant outside is ten thousand years here.....”

“Then won’t I die of old age?” Tang San retorted.

The Eternal Lord felt that His wisp of divine sense was about to explode; He had never encountered such a “capable” examinee. Who was the examiner, and who was He?

If it weren't for the six eternal stars in Tang San's hands, He wouldn't have bothered with this infuriating guy at all!

“I’m just asking you, are you taking the test or not?”

“Of course, why wouldn’t I? One must give face to the Eternal Lord, after all.” Tang San chuckled, coaxing Him like he was coaxing a girlfriend, then stopped flying and landed on the ground, spreading his arms.

Seeing Tang San in a posture of surrender, Meng Meng and Nian Nian also landed on the ground, warily watching Tang San.

“What do you mean by this?” Meng Meng condensed a wooden thorn in her hand. “Are you trying to launch a sneak attack while we’re relaxed?”

Nian Nian, with six sharp leaf blades spinning in her palm, also cautiously said, “Some magic beasts do that.”

“No, my goal has been achieved.” Tang San smiled.

The two girls and the elves behind them became even more wary: “What goal?”

“Naturally, it’s to make you cooperate.” Tang San spoke nonsense, deceiving both sides, “You two look so alike, you must be sisters, right? But why are you fighting so fiercely?”

“Is it merely because of different beliefs?”

“You are clearly of the same race: peace-loving elves; freedom and liveliness are your synonyms. Why must you be so rude?”

“I know that everyone is an intelligent being and possesses multiple facets, but you shouldn't be so barbaric. Sometimes, some things can be resolved better by sitting down and talking them over.”

Tang San lowered his outstretched arms, and under the elves’ gaze, he casually sat cross-legged on the ground, sighing, “But I know that when you were fighting before, you wouldn’t listen to any of my advice. So, I

was a little presumptuous. After healing your injuries, I spoke nonsense, drawing your attention to myself, thereby making you set aside your disputes and target me instead.”

“I have witnessed different religious conflicts, from initial verbal abuse to mutual fighting, and finally, the eruption of war, killing each other...”

Both Meng Meng and Nian Nian trembled inwardly.

Because Tang San was right!

At first, they started with verbal sparring due to different beliefs, then it escalated to forming different religious factions and beginning to fight.

Only the final “kill-each-other war” had not yet happened, but if it continued to develop, it might indeed be as the handsome man in front of them said.

“...Therefore, I hoped that you would abandon unnecessary disputes and turn your target to me, venting your anger on me.” A sacred light seemed to radiate from Tang San as he continued, “Now it seems my method was correct. You have vented your anger, your mood has improved significantly, and you can now calm down and listen to me properly.”

Feeling the warm aura of Life emanating from Tang San and seeing his sincere smile, Meng Meng, Nian Nian, and the other elves, with their simple minds, all felt ashamed of their previous actions.

The person before them was so noble; to make them calm down, he didn't hesitate to do something that would affect his own reputation.

In comparison, they, the elves crowned with “kindness,” seemed a bit barbaric.

“Why are you lowering your heads?”

Tang San saw that the elves seemed to have nothing to say to him and asked, “Everyone makes mistakes; it’s unavoidable. It’s fine as long as you correct them.”

“Everyone can have their own beliefs; there’s no need to fight to the death just because of different beliefs. It actually has no meaning.”

Nian Nian hesitated for a moment but still said, “How can it have no meaning?”

“What’s the meaning of fighting, or even killing each other, for the sake of faith?” Tang San took a deep breath, his eyes filled with pity, and he softly retorted, “Does God wish to see you fight to the death?”

A single sentence awakened those lost in a dream!

Meng Meng and Nian Nian looked at each other, both seeing the shock in the other’s eyes: They had never thought of this question! Did God really care about their religious struggles?

If He cared, why would He turn a blind eye?

This forest was clearly an area under Easton’s jurisdiction, but when the faith of Meng Meng and the Eternal Angel appeared, he himself never came to manage it.

All of this was wishful thinking on the part of their Elf race!

They were pitifully insignificant!

And what Tang San wanted was this effect, telling them a simple truth:

God.

Doesn't care.

450: I've never looked forward to it so much

Chapter 450 I've Never Looked Forward To Something So Much Before...

This Eternal Domain was perhaps created by God. The Eternal Angel represents the sky, the Sacred Dragon represents the ocean and all magical beasts on the continent, and the Easton King represents nature and Life.

The earliest Elf race were perhaps the most devout believers, but their descendants definitely are not. Otherwise, the situation of 'changing faith because another god came to another god's territory' wouldn't have happened.

The current Elf race's faith in God is not devout to begin with!

The purpose of this second trial is simply that the Eternal Lord hopes to see the faith of the beings within the Eternal Domain become devout again, nothing more.

But Tang San doesn't want that to happen.

Unified faith?

What does 'unified' even mean? Believing in a certain existence?

Tang San doesn't think so.

"Do you know what a God is?" Tang San asked Meng Meng and Nian Nian.

"I don't know."

Meng Meng, Nian Nian, and the other sixty-plus elves all sat down cross-legged, shaking their heads like rattles. It looked quite spectacular, but also adorably naive.

Elves are, after all, a simple race.

In this Eternal Domain, besides the conflict of faith, there probably aren't any other dangers. Therefore, the beings here are relatively simple, including those three Gods.

Of course, this so-called simplicity is relative. Tang San wouldn't really let his guard down.

"God created all things, but why did God create all things?" Tang San said slowly, "For the faith of all things? If He can create all things, then why would He need faith?"

Meng Meng, Nian Nian, and the others didn't understand, but their eyes became brighter, as if Tang San was explaining truths they had never known before.

For example, God doesn't need faith.

The Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel, who were secretly observing, said:

"That's bullshit!"

But Tang San was just deceiving them like this, ah no, he was just explaining his own set of 'truths'.

"May I ask, Miss Meng Meng, where do you usually live, what do you eat, and what kind of things do you do?"

"Me?" Meng Meng was stunned for a moment, then said, "I live inside the Elf Tree, I eat the fruits born from the trees, and what I usually do is cultivate, and then decorate the house, plant trees, flowers, pick fruits, and so on."

Tang San nodded and asked Nian Nian, "Then what about you?"

"Me? I'm similar to Meng Meng." Nian Nian also described her usual Life, without any defenses against Tang San at all. Her innocent appearance even made Tang San's conscience ache slightly.

"Then, when building treehouses, planting trees, and making food, did God help you?" Tang San asked all the elves present one by one, listening to their similar answers, and continued to ask.

"This... no."

Meng Meng and Nian Nian both shook their heads. "Since the elves were born in this forest, these are all skills that our ancestors have explored, and it wasn't God who helped us..."

As they spoke, their voices became softer.

After all, according to the direction of thinking given by Tang San, God seemed to be of no use at all?

"So—"

Tang San opened his arms, raising them upwards, as if embracing the World, "God created the World and doesn't care about faith at all. You live here, just live according to your own ideas. No matter what you believe in, as long as you don't hurt others, that's enough."

"God gave you the freedom to live, and doesn't need your faith. Then why do you have to fight each other because of faith? You're even sisters!"

"As the Elf race who love Life the most, you should respect each other's choices more."

"The right to faith belongs to all beings!"

Nian Nian was stunned, repeating: "The right to faith belongs to all beings!"

Meng Meng also murmured: "The right to faith belongs to all beings!"

Light shone in the eyes of the other elves, as if they had witnessed the greatest truth!

"You and she used to be friends, often picking fruits together. Why do you have to fight each other just because your beliefs are different?"

"She and you are sisters, so why do you have to live apart because of such a small matter?"

"And you two, why do you hate each other? You clearly said that you were good friends who talked about everything when you were young."

"..."

Tang San asked the elves sitting around him one by one, and without waiting for them to feel ashamed, he continued, "Great faith originates from the heart. There's no need to rely on fighting to convince the other party. The resources of this forest are very abundant. Compared to the number of trees, the number of elves isn't even a drop in the bucket. You don't have to worry about survival at all."

"Even if one of you convinces the other, what can you gain?"

"False satisfaction?"

"That will only make the relationship between you stiff. Therefore, I think you can believe in the Easton King, or the Sacred Angel, or even believe in nothing. It's enough to live your own lives well."

"I think you who love Life are an open-minded race, right?"

Meng Meng and Nian Nian nodded vigorously, in unison: "That's right, elves are an open-minded race and won't have narrow-minded thoughts!"

At the same time, the master of the Eternal Domain, the Eternal Lord, was a little unable to keep up with the situation after seeing all of this.

He didn't understand what Tang San was doing.

Although the elf tribes led by Meng Meng and Nian Nian did indeed achieve unity in their ideas, was this a unity of faith?

It always felt a little wrong.

And Tang San had already slowly stood up and said to the two of them, "Now, let me introduce my identity to you."

"That's right, we still don't know who you are? Why do you possess such a strong Life Force? For all elves, even the Moonlight Elf with a natural dark constitution, it is a fatal attraction." Meng Meng also came back to her senses at this time, curiously looking at Tang San, even swallowing her saliva, "I feel like I'm going to fall in love with you."

Nian Nian also nodded: "Me too."

"Huh?" X2

The two suddenly turned their heads, glaring at each other, neither willing to yield.

In love, they are bold and unrestrained. As long as they like someone, they will say it boldly, without any concealment. Only the Moonlight Elf will lie on this point.

"Don't fall in love with me, and besides, your love is too simple. We've only known each other for a few minutes." Tang San shook his head and smiled, then introduced himself, "My name is Tang San, I come from Douluo Continent. I came to the Eternal Domain because I accepted the Creator God's test to become the true master of the Eternal Domain."

"Not that kind of temporary substitute, but to replace—"

"The Eternal Lord!"

Meng Meng exclaimed: "So you are the next Creator God!"

Tang San smiled and said: "Don't say that. God is just a powerful person, and the content of my assessment is to make the beings of the Eternal

Domain love their lives."

"Live for yourself, not for faith."

"Faith can exist, but you can't force others to believe in it with you."

"This is the Creator God's expectation!"

Eternal Lord: 【I've Never Looked Forward To Something So Much Before...】

451: A simple dream Nian Nian

Under Tang San's persuasion, the innocent Meng Meng and Nian Nian believed him. Besides Tang San's own words convincing them, who were unfamiliar with worldly affairs, the more important reason was his handsome appearance and the inherent aura of Life and nature he exuded.

Especially after Tang San released his Blue Silver Emperor, they, who already had an understanding of plants and Life, worshipped Tang San as a true God.

"Great Lord Tang San, please, you must visit our Elf Kingdom and spread your wisdom!" Meng Meng and Nian Nian pleaded.

"To be honest, I haven't been to the Elf Kingdom yet," Tang San naturally agreed, but then continued, "However, when you address me, there's no need for a prefix. All beings are born equal. Every Life has its own value, just like fruit. You might think they are naturally meant to be eaten, but in reality, after you eat their flesh, whether you collect the seeds or simply discard the pits, the seeds travel to a more distant place."

"If plants could speak, they certainly wouldn't resent you for eating their fruit, because you also help them spread their seeds, allowing their next generation to grow in more distant places and see landscapes their ancestors never saw, generation after generation."

"The fruit tree provides fruit flesh to attract you, and you eat the fruit flesh, helping the fruit tree spread its seeds."

"This is a process of mutual interaction. In this relationship, you gain food, and the fruit tree, with your help, spreads its next generation."

"Therefore, there is no high or low, noble or common distinction in personality among various races. Each should fulfill their role; otherwise, it is an abuse of power for personal gain."

As Tang San instilled this 'chicken soup for the soul' using the analogy of 'the interaction and survival between fruit trees and Elves,' the Elves grew even more respectful of him. Many bold Elf ladies even proactively approached Tang San to show friendliness.

But Tang San refused.

After all, he hadn't 'scummed' to the point of sleeping with a girl less than a day after meeting her. Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, Huo Wu, and others, they all had an emotional foundation, didn't they?

How could these bold and uninhibited Elves compare?

After walking for nearly an hour, Meng Meng and Nian Nian led Tang San to the Kingdom of Nature Elves.

At this time, Tang San and the others stood on a hundred-meter-high cliff. About two hundred meters away, a waterfall nearly fifty meters wide cascaded down, and below the cliff was where the Elf Kingdom was located.

Compared to other regions, this Kingdom had a diameter of over a hundred kilometers, with houses mostly built on trees or directly hollowed out from the inside of tree trunks.

Between the various trees, there were suspension bridges connecting them, forming a vast network. Looking down from the cliff, it was scattered yet orderly, as if woven by a spider not skilled in weaving webs.

However, what was most moving was the towering tree in the center, nearly a thousand meters high. The Life aura emanating from it was second only to the Golden Ancient Tree Tang San had seen, and above it hung emerald green fruits, though some fruits were dark purple, all looking very appealing.

"That is the Tree of Nature, also the Tree of Elves," Meng Meng said when she saw Tang San looking at the fruits on the tree. "Those fruits are the seeds that nurture us, or rather, our future sisters."

"The green ones can give birth to Nature Elves, which are our kind, possessing the power of nature and light elements; while the purple ones will give birth to Moonlight Elves, who are naturally dark-attributed."

"But we ourselves do not reject Moonlight Elves; it's just that they often like to play pranks and dislike sunlight, so we don't play together. In fact, most Moonlight Elves have gone to their own Kingdom established by the first Moonlight Elf."

"Therefore, you won't see any Moonlight Elves here."

Tang San nodded, saying nothing more, but then asked, "Are all you Elves born from the seeds of that Elf Tree? Are there no Elves born through the union of a couple?"

Under Tang San's divine sense scan, the body structures and internal organs of Meng Meng, Nian Nian, and other Elves were no different from normal humans. At least, they all had reproductive organs.

Perhaps there was reproductive isolation with humans, but between Elves, there shouldn't be, right?

"There are," Nian Nian said. "Elves have both males and females, but they feel nothing for each other. There were once outsiders who stayed in the Elf Kingdom and mated with Elves, but the fertility rate was extremely low... Now that I've heard your identity, I guess that person was also a Creator God's inheritor, just one who didn't pass the assessment..."

"And the offspring born from the union of humans and Elves are called 'Human Elites'."

What the hell kind of 'Human Elites'!

Tang San had a complaint to voice but held it back, chuckling, "Human Elites? I thought it would be Half-Elves."

"Uh... I heard someone say that about two hundred thousand years ago, the fifth human to come here called them that, because there was a race similar to Elves in the plane he was from," Meng Meng began to explain. "But that Human Elite in the Kingdom felt this was an insult, so he proactively challenged him, defending his honor as a Human Elite at the cost of his Life, and the fifth human to come here also lost an arm and a leg, and then disappeared without a trace."

Needless to say, he definitely didn't pass the assessment and was expelled.

However—

Tang San still couldn't quite accept the term 'Human Elite,' but he could only move past the topic, asking, "Are there still Human Elites in the current Nature Elf Kingdom?"

"There's still one, already six hundred thousand years old. His strength has reached the God level, second only to the Lord of Nature: Easton King," Meng Meng replied. "But he only has his soul left and is in a deep slumber. I heard it's because he looked at the unchanging scenery every day for six hundred thousand years, and his mind collapsed... Anyway, I can't understand it."

Tang San was silent for a moment, then asked, "Didn't he think of leaving?"

"Leaving? Do you mean leaving the Eternal Domain?" Nian Nian shook her head. "As far as we know, there's only one way to leave the World of the Eternal Domain, and that is to defeat Easton King and gain his recognition."

Actually, there was another way, and that was to ask for help from the user of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne.

Luo Qiu and the thirteen Moonlight Elves were able to leave with Xu Huang's permission.

However, Nian Nian, Meng Meng, and other Elves didn't know about this; only the Moonlight Elves, who were often used as assessment targets for the examinees, understood some of the truth.

As for the Nature Elves, Tang San estimated that their Queen might know some truth, while others probably only knew of the Creator God's existence.

Otherwise, when Tang San confessed to them that he was an examinee of the Creator God, Meng Meng, Nian Nian, and other Elves wouldn't have been so shocked; at most, they would have been a little surprised.

Moreover, regarding other examinees, they only knew that in past years, humans would come to their territory and start aimlessly wandering around...

452: Suicide The Reborn Elf Queen

Upon entering the Elf Kingdom, Tang San discovered that elves were not exclusively female; there were also males. However, their delicate features were no less exquisite than those of female elves, making them almost indistinguishable to the naked eye.

Evidently, the Elf race was a matriarchal society.

Meng Meng and Nian Nian seemed to have some status within the Elf Kingdom; the elves who saw them would greet them warmly, but the rules were not as distinct as the superior-subordinate relationships in human society. It looked more like communication between ordinary friends.

This was very good.

It meant that the elves would not truly oppress their kin with lower strength or status—perhaps it was also related to the almost inexhaustible resources of this place.

Tang San also learned from Meng Meng that the elf population exceeded one hundred million, and the true Elf Kingdom was actually the entire forest. The city he had entered was merely the central city of the Elf Kingdom.

Meng Meng and Nian Nian were priests in the Elf Kingdom, their status second only to the Elf Queen. Their previous fight in the forest was to avoid alarming the Elf Queen.

“Can I meet the Queen directly?” Tang San couldn’t help but ask as Meng Meng and Nian Nian led him towards the thousand-meter-tall Elf Tree.

Meng Meng nodded, “Naturally.”

Nian Nian was puzzled, “Why do you ask that?”

“In human society, if an outsider wishes to meet a king or similar, it requires many procedures...” Tang San explained in detail.

“Oh~ the Human World is truly complicated,” Nian Nian paused for a moment, then said, “But our Elf Kingdom doesn’t have so many rules. Although there are corresponding different statuses, every elf can meet the Elf Queen...”

Tang San nodded slightly, indicating he understood: “This is a kind Elf Queen!”

But deep down, Tang San thought: the elves’ nature is pure... like that of an innocent child. Except for the Moonlight Elf, who might have a touch of mischievousness and playfulness, the others are highly unlikely to harbor thoughts of betrayal, unless it involves matters of faith, just like Meng Meng and Nian Nian.

However, this was also due to the excellent environment and abundant resources here. If it were a poor and remote place, where the power of nature could not be applied or transformed in a short time, even the purest elves would become petty.

Humans and nature are a process of mutual influence.

At this moment, Tang San seemed to have gained some enlightenment; his primordial spirit strengthened slightly, and his mental force became three points more condensed.

“My mental force can even be called divine consciousness,” Tang San sighed inwardly, continuing to follow the two towards the Elf Tree.

Along the way, Tang San saw some peculiar objects, similar to artworks.

Meng Meng and Nian Nian were not impressed.

After all, such paintings had not changed for one hundred thousand years; they were commonplace...

When they arrived before the Elf Tree, Tang San truly felt the immense size of this towering tree. Its trunk alone exceeded two hundred meters in diameter, with gnarled roots surrounding it. A staircase made of gold and stone led to a large door about twenty meters high, with more than ten elves standing on each side, males on the left and females on the right. All held short spears resembling sealed stingers, with longbows slung over their shoulders and quivers with green leaves strapped to their backs.

Upon seeing Meng Meng and Nian Nian, they all placed a hand across their chest—male elves used their right hand, female elves used their left—and bowed slightly in unison, saying in one voice: “Greetings, Priest Meng, Priest Nian.”

“Locke, Ariel, Yoda...”

“Frank, Aura, Groloda...”

Meng Meng and Nian Nian called out the names of these guards individually, greeting each other and chatting for a good while... This truly showed Tang San that the elves indeed had little sense of hierarchy.

This Elf Kingdom was indeed a dreamlike kingdom, not just in its scenery, but also in its culture.

However, in an environment of abundant resources, the spirits of these elves were also lacking. Apart from the necessary manufacturing of living tools and weapons, their focus was on the pursuit of faith.

Art?

It did exist, but along this journey, Tang San found that the artistic Creations here were either in the style of one hundred thousand years ago, or two hundred thousand, or three hundred thousand years ago.

Development was extremely slow.

The primary meaning of civilization is survival, but in this plane, once the elves' survival needs are met, they do not think about progress, and

development falls into stagnation.

If they could live here forever, undisturbed by the outside World, it would be good. But the universe is vast, and there will always be races exploring the stars...

Perhaps he was worrying needlessly, but if this Eternal Domain had not changed for hundreds of millions of years from a more distant spatio-temporal perspective, then it was truly just stagnant water.

No matter how beautiful it once was, in the eyes of higher-dimensional existences, it would be a putrid, decaying place.

The elves here were relatively empty in spirit; their faith in gods was perhaps one of the few ways they could satisfy their spiritual yearning.

Tang San felt he had corroborating evidence for this: after Meng Meng and Nian Nian had their fierce fight earlier, besides their mutual disappointment, there was also a hint of satisfaction.

“Has the Elf Kingdom received a guest?”

After an elf guard entered the treehouse to report, a small girl skipped out. Compared to other elves, her attire was also predominantly green, but with many golden stripes outlining it. On her head, she wore a lotus-like crown, only palm-sized, and it was not worn in the center but tilted to the right.

“Greetings, Your Majesty, Queen Alice!” Meng Meng and Nian Nian knelt on one knee in respect. Tang San also mimicked them, bowing to this little Elf Queen, who was only 1.3 meters tall.

“Hehe, are you the human?” Alice skipped over to Tang San, who had straightened up again, scrutinizing him up and down, then circling him two and a half times, laughing, “Your Life aura is even richer than ours, the Elf race.”

“I wouldn’t dare say that; compared to Your Majesty, I am still a bit lacking,” Tang San said humbly.

“Haha, that’s right, I am the Elf Queen!” Alice put one hand on her hip, pointed a finger to the sky, tilted her head back, and puffed out her flat chest, laughing heartily.

Her personality was a bit too lively and overconfident.

Meng Meng coughed and quietly explained to Tang San: “Our Elf Queen has always been only one, Alice. However, every million years, she needs to be reborn, shedding all memories from her soul except for [the use of her own abilities, the recognition of her identity as the Elf Queen, and her duties as Queen].”

Nian Nian added: “We all suspect that the Queen’s situation might be similar to that of the Human-Elf, but to prevent mental collapse, she needs to shed all memories except for the relevant inheritance at the very last moment.”

“Each newly born Queen Alice knows this through the accounts of others, but she herself does not have those memories, so she will not commit suicide.”

“You heard right; in our elves’ view, the Queen’s actions are considered suicide...”

453: Hundreds of years passed by in a hurry

“Have you ever experienced a situation like Alice’s?” Tang San asked.

“Uh... no, after all, Meng Meng and I are still young, only a thousand years old.” Nian Nian shook her head, “The Elf race has a very long average lifespan, around ten thousand years. And upon reaching the God-level, due to their inherent understanding of nature and Life, they can achieve eternal Life in this environment filled with the force of Life.”

“Among the elves, besides those exceptional individuals, the only God-level existence is Queen Alice.”

“It is said that tens of millions of years ago, there were many God-level elves, but they all lived too long, and their minds collapsed. They chose to integrate themselves into the Eternal Domain, dedicating themselves to the great Creator God... Now, some elves, after reaching the Demigod-level, have been suppressing their breakthroughs because they fear that if they achieve eternal Life, they will also die from mental collapse. That kind of pain, the elves can perceive through the faint residual aura left behind. Elves who have experienced that aura can break through their realms relatively quickly, but none of them want to break through to the God-level. That feeling of losing oneself is truly terrifying.”

Tang San’s heart sank. He suddenly realized that this Eternal Domain was truly nurturing all beings, providing them with a place to live, and they provided the three tool spirits and one tool soul with the power of faith. In the end, even if they became gods, their divine souls would gradually collapse over the long passage of time, eventually leading to their demise.

But how do Easton King, Sacred Dragon, Eternal Angel, and Eternal Lord endure the corresponding trials of time?

Is it because of the time ratio of ‘one day to one year,’ or do they mostly sleep, unaware of the outside world, or is it because of faith?

Faith can also be said to be the manifestation of a certain spiritual will.

The flesh will decay, and energy will diminish, but only faith can be passed down from generation to generation with the proliferation of Life. As long as the lineage of Life is not cut off, faith will not perish. There will always be devout believers following one after another, willingly contributing the power of faith they themselves have not noticed to the gods they worship and respect.

No wonder gods need faith!

Tang San gradually perceived the truth...

And each of Alice’s rebirths involves cleansing her memories. Is this a form of reincarnation?

Perhaps in the eyes of the elves, Queen Alice is still that queen, only her memories have changed.

The composition of the soul: soul shell + immortal true spirit.

The Alice before him, her immortal true spirit might still be the original one, but the soul shell, composed of memories, has definitely changed with each different rebirth.

She is the same person, and yet not the same person.

It must be said that this might also be a different kind of eternal Life.

Faith can make gods eternal.

But at this moment, Tang San discovered another method from Queen Alice: experiencing hundreds, thousands, tens of thousands, hundreds of

millions, or even inconceivable cycles of reincarnation, allowing each of her lives to be independent, and then, at the final moment, returning to her true self.

“Your idea is a bit dangerous.” Iliex’s scalp tingled when he heard Tang San say this, even though he was a soul body. “If you truly experience so many reincarnations, when you awaken, you’ll need to process an almost infinite amount of memory information. Will you really not go insane?”

“It’s just a guess, but I think this is the key to imprinting all our information on the immortal true spirit.” In the depths of his being, Tang San had a premonition—

“What’s your name?” Alice pulled Tang San out of his thoughts. He saw her sitting casually on the steps, her eyes as warm and moist as jade, gazing at Tang San. Her hands cupped her slightly chubby cheeks, without a trace of a queen’s demeanor, just like a friendly, lively little girl.

“Respected Queen, my name is Tang San.” Tang San introduced himself with a smile.

“Don’t call me Queen. It doesn’t sound good; my ears are almost calloused.” Alice was a little annoyed. Although the memories on her soul had been cleansed, her body’s instincts remained. “Just call me Alice. By the way, why are you here?”

“To complete the Creator God’s mission, to let the beings of the Eternal Domain live for themselves.” Tang San’s gaze deepened, as if he were the Creator God sitting high on the throne, spreading his wisdom to the world.

“That sounds amazing, but what exactly is it?” Alice took a deep breath and asked curiously.

“In short, it’s about loving Life, finding things you enjoy, instead of dedicating everything to the faith of a god. Just do what you care about.” Tang San smiled and extended his hand to Alice, “Are you willing to see that different future?”

Alice unhesitatingly placed her fair, delicate hand in Tang San's palm and said, "That sounds interesting. Then I'll go with you to see the different future you speak of. I hope it will be more interesting."

"As you wish, respected Alice." Tang San felt his ability to deceive people had improved again, but the reason for such easy success was directly related to the "simplicity" of the Elf race.

Thus, in the following days, the central city of the entire Elf Kingdom learned that a human had arrived in the Eternal Domain to spread the Creator God's wisdom.

What Tang San did was also very simple: whenever he arrived in a new area, he would casually find a spot, release his Blue Silver Emperor, and attract a large group of elves with its rich Life force, then begin to spread his "great道理."

Though he called it "great道理," Tang San didn't actually preach abstract concepts. Instead, based on the elves' inherent natural abilities, he taught them how to utilize their skills in various creative ways, fostering a mutually beneficial relationship with the forest environment.

According to Tang San's understanding over the past few days, the relationship between the Elf race and the forest generally followed this rule: trees provide shelter, food, and Life aura for the elves, while the elves are responsible for spreading plant seeds and using natural forces to better promote plant growth.

This was a method of slowly expanding the forest's reach.

The more frequently elves used natural force, the more lush the plants grew. In this process, it didn't matter whether the elves were actively stimulating plant growth with natural force or not.

Clearly, as long as the elves used natural force, regardless of their purpose—planting, weaving, or even combat—it would cause plants to grow more luxuriantly.

The energy cycle within the greater environment had always existed.

The content Tang San taught was also to encourage the elves, who had already met their material needs, to love what they enjoyed, whether it was excelling in carpentry, loving painting, or being passionate about combat.

He offered suggestions based on their already formed habits and expanded their research and learning ideas and directions.

After all, one must eat one bite at a time, rather than directly applying an external template. Adapting to local conditions and changing as needed—that was truly grasping the essence.

And Tang San became known as the great wise man, passed down by word of mouth among the elves.

In the blink of an eye, a hundred years passed in the Eternal Domain. The Elf race, including the Moonlight Elves, Tang San, and his followers, visited each area, held lectures, and spread their ideas.

Over these hundred years, Tang San's appearance remained unchanged, and his understanding of time deepened. His spirit power showed little change, still at eighty ranks.

Would he also be subject to Douluo's rules within the Eternal Domain?

Evidently so.

This was the Eternal Lord's special "care" for Tang San, but Tang San knew that over these hundred years, his spirit power had also been steadily improving. As long as he obtained his eighth spirit ring, his spirit power could reach ninety ranks directly!

If he were to obtain a ninth spirit ring, his spirit power could reach above ninety-five ranks!

For another person, it might even reach one hundred ranks directly!

However, Tang San's spirit power quality was exceptionally high, and he cultivated the Creation and Destruction True Scripture. After re-organizing it over the past hundred years, it was already equivalent to a first-level god's divine force.

However, Tang San was certain that even with only eighty ranks of spirit power and without using spirit ring fusion, he could still contend with a first-level god.

454: Worries of the Eternal Lord

In the past hundred years, the art of the Elf race has emerged in endlessly, with various paintings, sculptures, and musical instruments that surpassed previous forms of art being invented and created.

Even, the elves held various competitions for this purpose.

Although it is still very primitive, at least the spiritual comfort they can usually get is no longer to believe in Easton King, or Sacred Dragon, Eternal Angel.

That's just a part of Life.

For hundreds of years, the idea spread by Tang San has only been one: don't just live to believe in Gods, but to love Life, enjoy Life, and live for yourself.

That kind of Life will not be boring.

As for things like "As heaven maintains vigor through movement, a gentleman should constantly strive for self-improvement," Tang San did not directly spread them, after all, the elves were not even aware that they were being raised by Gods in a way like boiling frogs in warm water, so naturally they would not understand.

But to generate love for one's own Life, to do what one wants to do, and then to regulate corresponding moral constraints, and not to actively harm others, is enough for the elves.

This is what Tang San wants to see.

Unified belief?

Let the elves learn to love their respective lives and do what they like. Isn't that also a kind of belief?

How can this be said to be a non-unified belief?

【 】

The Eternal Lord, who was secretly observing everything, could not refute anything, but always felt that if Tang San continued to do this, the Life of the Eternal Domain's faith in God would disappear completely.

Although the example of the Elf race has already shown that the weakening of faith does not lead to the degradation of the forest. The efficiency of the interaction cycle between the power of nature and the power of Life has accelerated, which has made the forest more luxuriant.

But Easton King needs faith to maintain the health and longevity of his mind!

Moreover, the Eternal Domain also needs guardians, otherwise, if some strange creatures from other planes invade it, can the elves stop them?

Although the forest is more lush, the strong of the Elf race will also increase, and the power of the Elf Queen will also be strengthened.

But Easton King is closer to Him after all...

【Your second test is complete, can't you go to Dragon God Island and Sky City?】 The voice of the Eternal Lord sounded in Tang San's ears. He was afraid that if Tang San continued, the believers of Sacred Dragon and Eternal Angel would also "live for themselves."

The Elf race is fine, as long as Tang San leaves, after tens of thousands of years, Easton King will come out to interfere, and it will return to its original state, but if Tang San goes to Dragon God Island and Sky City, those awakened believers may unite to resist the faith of the Gods.

"Sorry, my mission is not yet complete." Tang San refused.

【I said, you have completed it.】 The Eternal Lord's tone was a little heavy.

"Then you can say it, what does it have to do with me? Anyway, I have eternal star, even if you kick me out, I can come in at any time." Tang San said quite rascally, "Also, since you are the Creator God, and you are already dead, leaving only a wisp of divine thought, be more generous, don't be so petty."

【If you were standing in my position, would you be generous?】

"That's not reasonable." Tang San quibbled, "After all, I am not a God now, I am a person, even if I am narrow-minded, it is normal."

【Damn!】

"A dignified Creator God actually swears!" Tang San was surprised, and then smiled, "It seems that I really have great skills."

【I won't argue with you, I'll just ask one question, even if you obtain the real dominance of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne and obtain Eternal Life, but without faith, how can you maintain the eternity of your mind?】 The Eternal Lord questioned, his tone full of disappointment.

"The boat will naturally straighten when it reaches the bridge. Sometimes, I also think a lot, but more often, I need to take that step first." Tang San said without giving an inch, and then asked, "So, you raise the elves and other races here in order to let them provide faith, right? They are definitely not Life that was actively born in this World, right?"

【I provide them with a place to live in peace, and they provide faith for me, the spirit of this artifact, and the spirits of those three artifacts. What's wrong with that? This is an equal exchange!】

The Eternal Lord has his own set of rhetoric.

"Is that so?" Tang San chuckled, a look of disdain on his face, "This is the first time I know that an equal exchange is such an exchange method."

"At least—"

"You have to give them the right to know, right? Those creatures without wisdom are fine, but intelligent creatures have the right to know what they have given in order to live here, right?"

"Otherwise, it would be a forced sale."

In Tang San's eyes, even if the Elf race is not told, then the so-called equal exchange should also be: the Eternal Domain provides the Elf race with a stable, peaceful, and tranquil place to live, which is material, and the Elf race should also return with material rewards, such as: relying on their talent in the power of nature to make the vitality of the forest area of the Eternal Domain more intense.

The current elves are doing very well.

【You don't understand at all!】

The Eternal Lord was a little excited, **【When civilization grows, intelligent creatures will instinctively want to explore the unknown, but there are countless treacherous and changeable spaces in the universe, and even I in my heyday may not be able to retreat completely. If they explore those spaces and provoke existences that cannot be provoked, the entire race will be destroyed.】**

"So you're worried about this kind of thing?" Tang San felt that he had overestimated the Creator God. The greatness of intelligent creatures lies in the courage to explore the unknown, and a mature civilization and race will inevitably consider it again and again before exploring in order to minimize the danger.

Although the possibility that the Eternal Lord said is not impossible, a civilization that is timid even in exploration will inevitably have no future and can only become someone else's—food.

What's more, Tang San is just teaching the Elf race to find things they love in their lives.

Ending the conversation with the Creator God, after that, no matter how He persuaded, Tang San remained indifferent, preparing to bid farewell to Alice and go to Dragon God Island.

To completely unify the faith of the Life in the Eternal Domain, it is not enough to just let the Elf race love Life. Other races also need to love Life.

And this road will inevitably last for hundreds of years.

But it doesn't matter, the time here is almost static relative to the outside World, so Tang San has time to spread his ideas to the pure Life here.

"Are you leaving?"

Alice was a little reluctant to see Tang San come to say goodbye to her. For elves with a long lifespan, a hundred years is just childhood. For the Eternal Elf Queen, it is just a fleeting moment.

In her feeling, Tang San clearly just came yesterday, and he is leaving today
—

"Why are you in such a hurry?"

"Can't you stay for a few thousand more years and accompany us?"

455: The Eternal Lord's Plan

“No choice, this is the Creator God’s mission.” Tang San revealed a helpless expression, while the Eternal Lord, who had been secretly observing all of this, had never felt so speechless.

He had clearly said the mission was complete, that it was enough, yet he insisted on continuing...

How could anyone be so “immersed”?

Simply outrageous!

He now understood that Tang San indeed wanted to obtain the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, but also wanted to replace all traces of Him, the predecessor, and seize all authority.

What a scoundrel!

Even more detestable than Austin Griffin by ten thousand times... Oh, right, Austin Griffin is residing in his other Spirit, and they have completely fused. Roughly speaking, that means he’s colluding with Austin Griffin!

“Perhaps, this is the arrangement of the great World’s destiny...”

The Eternal Lord comforted Himself, summoning Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel to the core of the Eternal Domain, and began to arrange Tang San’s final assessment—

To become the true master of Eternal and Creation, he must defeat Him, the artifact Spirit, either by grinding Him down, or by subduing Him. But how could the Eternal Lord easily submit to others?

Therefore, these three artifact Spirits were needed to assist him and lend him a hand.

“We are naturally willing to dedicate everything!” X3

Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel were originally followers of the Eternal Lord; their faith in Him was more devout than any other living being.

“I trouble you all.” The Eternal Lord manifested in human form, a female appearance, her entire body seemingly cast from glazed glass, covered in nebulae, flawless and pure. Three thousand strands of hair behind her head danced without wind, like rising flames, like shining stars.

Standing there, she seemed to be the center of the entire World!

Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel all revealed gazes of adoration. Even if it was just a wisp of divine soul, she was still so beautiful, noble, elegant, dignified, as well as sacred and grand.

It was as if all beautiful qualities could be attributed to Her.

Eternal Angel was the first to regain her senses, lowering her gaze and asking, “Eternal Lord, if you lose, what will happen?”

“Naturally, I will dissipate into nothingness.” The Eternal Lord said indifferently, “After all, I am already dead; this is merely a wisp of divine thought... Speaking of which, Austin Griffin, this is also his last rebirth. He has chosen a good master; he should be able to suppress Him. I suppose I will live on in a different form.”

Those who know some secrets might think Austin Griffin and the Eternal Lord are twins, and Austin Griffin himself admits this. However, in reality, the two were originally one. It was just that when reaching the realm of Creation, the Eternal Lord was unable to effectively balance the Creation and destruction attributes, so He stripped away the destruction part, transforming it into the God of Heavenly Condemnation.

Creation, destruction.

He once controlled both simultaneously, but simply couldn't achieve the balance that Tang San does.

Austin Griffin is not only the name of the God of Heavenly Condemnation and the Nine-Headed Chimera, but also the name of the Eternal Lord.

However, this fact is known to no one else besides Easton King, Sacred Dragon, Eternal Angel, and the Eternal Lord Himself.

And the reason Austin Griffin's personality leans towards destruction is very simple: he believes that the Eternal Lord, that scoundrel, thought the destruction attribute was weak and didn't want Him, so he retaliated madly, wanting to destroy everything the Eternal Lord created and bring it into his Domain, to prove to this wisp of the Eternal Lord's divine thought: how wrong it was to abandon Him!

And to declare: even if the Eternal Lord Himself is already dead, He, Austin Griffin, still intends to destroy the planes He created... commonly known as: dancing on His grave.

“Eternal Lord, you...”

“Don't say it.” The Eternal Lord interrupted Eternal Angel, saying leisurely, “I have lived for so many years, and existed in the form of a divine soul for so many years. I have long seen all the scenery of the universe. As for escaping the ‘curse’ of the Creator God by the great World, which forces one to create, I myself see no hope.”

“As for whether Tang San can create a miracle in the future, I also cannot see through it, as his own cultivation method seems to be to refine himself into a universe, and his soul transforms into the will of the universe...”

“What a fantastic idea, but implementing it is not just about knowing the principle; without understanding the specific energy transformations, it's difficult to even get started.”

“I don’t know how he did it.”

Sacred Dragon made a thoughtless remark: “How about we capture him and interrogate him?”

Eternal Angel glanced at the not-so-bright Sacred Dragon and said, “If we could beat him, for the first and second assessments, I would have sent you, instead of assessments like ‘Preventing Elven Strife’ or ‘Unifying the Faith of Living Beings’.”

“Moreover, now that he has experienced a hundred years in the Eternal Domain, his divine soul is even stronger, and his strength is already equivalent to a First-Rank Main God in this God Realm.”

Sacred Dragon lowered his head, no longer speaking.

Who would have thought that a mere human could be so powerful, not only capable of fighting above his rank, but even to the point of contending with gods, with ordinary gods not even being his match.

“Master, if you had grown up with him back then, would you not have died from Creation?” Easton King suddenly asked.

“Perhaps.” The Eternal Lord gave an ambiguous answer.

“Since your other side can reside in one of his Spirits, can this wisp of your divine soul reside in his Blue Silver Grass that possesses Life and Creation?”

Easton King appeared to be the most honest of the three artifact Spirits, but in reality, his mind was the most flexible.

“Each rebirth of the God of Heavenly Condemnation results in a loss of some essence. It can be said that his ninth rebirth is not in much better condition than this wisp of your divine soul. Even if he has recovered most of it now, Tang San clearly cultivates that peculiar Blue Silver Grass first. You could completely reside within it, gaining a ready-made form, to achieve the goal of resurrection.”

“Moreover, in this way, if the God of Heavenly Condemnation rebels in the future, you can also help suppress him... And looking on the bright side, you can also see if Tang San can truly escape the ‘curse of Creation’ in the future, can’t you?”

In his words, Easton King revealed one thought: that the Eternal Lord must not be completely annihilated. This is the only proof that the Creator God ever existed in the World; they cannot lose Him.

Otherwise, what meaning would their lives have?

They might as well perish permanently along with the Eternal Lord in the long expanse of time.

“Sigh~”

The Eternal Lord did not answer directly, but Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel had already let go of the heavy stone in their hearts—

Their master, after all, wanted to experience that higher realm...

456: God's thoughts are nothing more than this

After leaving the Elf Kingdom, Tang San, led by Nian Nian and Meng Meng, arrived at the end of the forest.

Sunlight, beaches, and ocean waves.

Looking at the endless sea, Tang San stretched and smiled, "This Eternal Domain's sea is no different from the outside World, except that the Water attribute aura is very strong. People with corresponding attributes who come here to cultivate will gain as much in one day as they would in ten days elsewhere."

The Eternal Domain is a treasure land for cultivation for ordinary people.

Compared to the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well, the Eternal Domain is far superior. If one searches carefully, one can find countless xian cao (immortal herbs) and rare treasures.

However, Tang San hasn't harvested too much in the past hundred years. After all, a person's energy is limited. Moreover, in the Eternal Domain, the Starry Sky World is in a single-player state compared to Spirit Hall City, unable to contact people from the outside World.

Fortunately, Tang San has also planted a lot of Blue Silver Emperor in the forest, establishing a Blue Silver Network here and teaching the Elves how to use it.

The Elves can upload their discoveries, sorted information, and summarized knowledge. They can express any of their ideas to the entire Elf race

through the Blue Silver Network, including how to use the power of nature and the power of Life.

For the Elf race, inheritance is not something to be hidden and cherished. They are willing to share it with all their clansmen, only fearing that the clansmen's strength and realm are not enough to learn it and the inheritance will be cut off.

Now, with the Blue Silver Network provided by the Blue Silver Emperor, all knowledge can be stored within it. Most Elves even treat it as a memo, recording everything they see and hear.

This can also bring Tang San countless information feedback...

Thanks to the Heavenly Dao, otherwise, Tang San's brain and primordial spirit would explode from the sheer amount of information... This also led Tang San to start envisioning another type of spiritual attack: directly connecting the Blue Silver Network to another person's spiritual power. The massive amount of information poured in at that moment could probably burst even a God King-level soul in an instant...

"Tang San, are you really going to Dragon God Island?" Meng Meng asked, "That is the legendary home of the Sacred Dragon. No Elf has ever been there, and beastmen live there."

The Sacred Dragon represents the power of Life in this Eternal Domain, controlling the sea and all magical beasts.

The so-called beastmen are races whose bodies have approached human form after magical beasts have reached a certain level of cultivation, but they retain most of their beast-like characteristics. They are intelligent races under the jurisdiction of the Sacred Dragon and basically live on Dragon God Island, with only a small number scattered outside.

"That's right." Tang San nodded, "Teaching them not to use everything in Life for faith, but to live for themselves, is my mission."

A look of reverence appeared in Nian Nian's eyes.

Even though she had followed Tang San for a hundred years, every time she heard Tang San say this, she felt honored to be by his side, spreading the message to her people.

Meng Meng felt the same way.

It was precisely because of this that the two were willing to follow Tang San, not just out of affection, but also to learn more wisdom from Tang San and even develop a strong curiosity about the outside World.

Even the Elf Queen Alice actually wanted to come along, but as queen, she couldn't leave the clan at will. Even though the Elf race didn't need her to perform any duties, the queen's presence or absence had no direct connection to the ordinary lives of most Elves. However, if the queen of a race suddenly left, it would still make the Elves, who had existed in the forests of the Eternal Domain for countless years, feel somewhat at a loss.

This was not something that could be changed in just a hundred years.

Meng Meng and Nian Nian followed Tang San also with the purpose of setting an example for their clansmen, encouraging Elf compatriots to explore the World of the Eternal Domain in the future and convey the lofty wisdom of the great wise man to other intelligent races!

"The direction of Dragon God Island is over there." Nian Nian pointed in a direction, "Let's fly over."

"This is also the first time for the two of us to leave the paradise of the Elves." Meng Meng looked back at the lush forest, her eyes gradually firming, "But this is also the first step for us to grow, right, Tang San?"

"You shouldn't ask me this. It's enough as long as you don't regret it when you encounter desperation in the future."

After speaking, Tang San's Blue Silver Twelve Wings appeared behind him, flying in the direction Nian Nian pointed. Nian Nian and Meng Meng smiled at each other, and six pairs of thin wings appeared behind each of

them. With slight vibrations, they quietly followed Tang San, heading towards Dragon God Island...

...

"Are you sure the direction the queen pointed out wasn't wrong?"

After flying for nearly a day, still seeing only the undulating sea, Meng Meng looked at Nian Nian with some suspicion, "Or did you misremember the direction and point the wrong way?"

Nian Nian was covered in black lines: "The queen can't be wrong, and my memory is very good. It must be too far away. Let's fly for another day or two and see."

For the three of them, not to mention not sleeping for a day or two, even not resting for a month or two would leave them full of energy.

"Relax, hand your bodies over to me to control. I'm going to start accelerating."

Tang San released two Blue Silver Emperor, entwining Meng Meng and Nian Nian's waists, attaching soul power to their bodies. Then, the Blue Silver Twelve Wings behind him burst out with a silver-blue light, and the speed of flight continuously increased!

One times!

Two times!

Three times!

In the end, Meng Meng and Nian Nian could no longer see the surrounding scenery clearly, only feeling the scene constantly flashing before their eyes.

"Too..."

"Too fast!"

It should be known that both of them have strengths around level ninety-eight, but under Tang San's extreme flying speed, their eyes were also blinded.

This was naturally because Tang San's Blue Silver Twelve Wings were extraordinary, evolved from the Phoenix God Pattern, and could even fly in the void.

When the two women regained their senses, Tang San's speed also slowed down, and ahead, an island slowly appeared in the eyes of the three.

Although it was called an island, in Tang San's view, its diameter exceeded eight hundred miles, and it could already be regarded as a small landmass.

Compared to the forest where the Elf Kingdom was located, the vegetation on the island had dozens of times weaker Life aura, but it had a relatively strong Heaven and Earth energy, and these energies were relatively violent.

Based on this alone, Tang San could probably judge that the beastmen living on this Dragon God Island should all have extremely strong physiques and should be good at physical combat methods, rather than elemental attacks.

"Do you have any more information about the beastmen?" Tang San asked Meng Meng and Nian Nian.

"Apart from knowing that they are humanoid intelligent creatures with magical beast characteristics, we know nothing else." Meng Meng shook her head, "After all, we have basically no communication with the beastmen of Dragon God Island and the Winged People of Sky City. We also don't have a communication method like the Blue Silver Network you brought us."

"Is that so?" Tang San sighed, thinking: The isolation of the three races can maintain the singleness of faith, but only mutual exchange can allow the three races of the Eternal Domain to continuously develop and grow.

The Eternal Lord, Easton King, the Sacred Dragon, and the Eternal Angel's visions are all too short-sighted.

God?

Their thoughts—

Are nothing more than this!

457: Speculations on the Sacred Dragon

After entering Dragon God Island, Tang San, Nian Nian, and Meng Meng flew for a while, seeing many undulating mountain ranges, with numerous small paths connecting stone-built huts.

Therefore, Tang San decided to go down and inquire about the situation.

Upon arriving at a small town, Tang San discovered that the inhabitants were all wolf people. They all looked at Tang San, Nian Nian, and Meng Meng with curiosity.

After all, in the wolf people's minds, "beastmen" with so little fur only included snake people, lizard people, turtle people, fish people, etc. They had never seen people in Tang San's state before.

"Are you mermaids?" A Xiao Lang Ren, only about half the height of an adult wolf person, walked over and asked familiarly, "I heard that among the fish race living in the sea, there's a branch called mermaids. When they come ashore, their fish tails turn into legs. You look very much like the portraits I've seen on parchment."

"No, I am human." Tang San resisted the urge to reach out and touch this bold wolf child, then introduced the two people beside him, "They are from the Elf race of Easton Forest."

"Elves!" The wolf child exclaimed, "I thought they were just legends! I didn't expect them to actually exist. But humans... I haven't heard of them."

"Oh, I haven't introduced myself yet. I'm the clever Xiao Lang Ren, named Peter Jack Trask Griffin."

Meng Meng blinked: "Are beastmen's names all that long?"

"Of course not. The reason my name is so long is naturally because I inherited the noble bloodline of my ancestors, the bloodline of the Howling Moon Clan." Peter Jack Trask Griffin opened his mouth wide and proudly stated his origin, but the ragged shorts he wore did not seem very convincing.

"Haha!"

The surrounding wolf people laughed.

"Peter, you're boasting again."

"Don't fool others anymore."

"Poor Xiao Lang Ren, a good-for-nothing who can't even cultivate battle qi."

"....."

Listening to the mockery, Xiao Lang Ren's eyes showed indignation, but he seemed accustomed to it and did not retort. He just said to Tang San, "Guests, do you need a guide? I am quite familiar with this small town, as well as the nearby villages and towns. For just ten small copper coins, I can be your guide and show you around."

Tang San took out a gold coin, handed it over, and said, "Is this currency acceptable?"

Xiao Lang Ren took it, sniffed it, and nodded: "It's gold!"

Then, he quickly looked left and right, and seeing no one was paying attention, immediately stuffed it into his pocket. He then pulled out a pile of things from his person: red copper coins with faded patterns; a black bone, half a meter long.

"The pattern on your gold coin is very exquisite. It must be the currency of the Elf kingdom, right?"

Actually, the Elf kingdom has no currency, because Easton Forest can satisfy all their needs, so usually, it's a form of bartering.

Even when the Blue Silver Network was established, the Elves' trading method remained the same, with exchanges between them only depending on whether both parties liked each other.

Elves, a simple and honest race.

At least the Elves in Easton Forest are like that.

And on this Dragon God Island, towns and villages have been established, and they even have currency, but it doesn't seem much more civilized than the Elves in Easton Forest.

"Great Sacred Dragon above!"

"I swear, I've never seen such beautiful gold coin patterns!"

"But I can't find change, so I can only offer these. Do you think this is acceptable?"

Seeing Xiao Lang Ren scratching his ears and cheeks, Tang San smiled and said, "That's not worth mentioning to me. You don't need to give change. Just guide us around and introduce the local customs and traditions here, how about that?"

"No problem."

Xiao Lang Ren was beaming with joy, sticking out his tongue and panting, quickly picking up the copper coins on the ground and putting them into his pants pocket, then tucking the bone into his lower back.

That black bone was actually a dragon bone, incredibly hard. When spirit power was injected into it, it could draw in dark-attributed energy. In terms of value, it far exceeded a gold coin.

But Tang San didn't want to take advantage of this Xiao Lang Ren, and it seemed there were quite a lot of these bones...

At least, in this small town, Tang San saw a large pile of these black dragon bones placed in the corner of a blacksmith's shop.

"Guests, please follow Peter Jack Trask Griffin to explore this town!" Xiao Lang Ren took out the black bone from behind his waist, pointed it forward, as if he were a great general commanding thousands of troops, looking quite spirited, his tail wagging constantly behind him, seemingly very excited.

Perhaps, for him, earning a gold coin was a very happy thing.

"What kind of magical beast is that black bone in your hand from?" Meng Meng sensed the dark element within it and couldn't help but ask.

"This?" Xiao Lang Ren laughed, "This is a bone from a magical beast called Dark Dragon. Legend has it that they are descendants of the Sacred Dragon. Their leader challenged the Sacred Dragon, wanting to replace it, but failed and was killed by the Sacred Dragon. All its descendants were also reduced to the lowest level of magical beasts."

"Unlike other magical beasts, these Dark Dragon, no matter how powerful they become, cannot gain intelligence. It is said that the Sacred Dragon stripped them of their right to gain intelligence."

"But correspondingly, these Dark Dragon also gained powerful reproductive capabilities, being the fastest breeding type among all dragon magical beasts."

"Even, every thousand years, the beastmen of the entire Dragon God Island must unite to go to the Dragon God Mountain Range to clear out the Dark Dragon. It is said that the one who hunts the most can also receive a reward from the Sacred Dragon."

"Anyway, I haven't been there, after all, I'm only one hundred and thirty-two years old."

If what Xiao Lang Ren said was true, then the main message revealed was this:

The Sacred Dragon is petty!

The Dark Dragon is a descendant of the Sacred Dragon, who tried to "kill its father." After failing, it most likely died, and then the entire Dark Dragon race was stripped of its intelligence.

But having lost their intelligence, the Dark Dragon race evolved a reproductive ability that other dragon races do not possess.

This likely exceeded the Sacred Dragon's expectations.

Secondly, beastmen hunting Dark Dragon can receive praise from the Sacred Dragon, indicating that the Sacred Dragon wishes to exterminate this race entirely, but due to his identity as the Creator God's mount, he needs to be benevolent. If he acted personally, he might be criticized, so he can only adopt this kind of [assessment-reward] method.

Thus, the Sacred Dragon can both manifest before the beastmen every thousand years, making their faith in him more devout, and also carry out a cleansing of the Dark Dragon.

It can be said to be killing two birds with one stone.

However, overall, the Sacred Dragon should be a bit more "diligent" than Easton King, after all, most of the Elves in Easton Forest have only seen Easton King's pets, and Easton King... spends most of his time sleeping in his cave.

458: God's test

Chapter 458 God's Trial

"This is the City Lord's Mansion."

Xiao Lang Ren led Tang San, Meng Meng, and Nian Nian to the center of the city, pointing to the thirty-meter-high stone building and saying, "This is the tallest house here!"

Afterward, Xiao Lang Ren took them to the market, the wealthy area, the square, and other places, introducing them one by one:

"This is the market, the most lively place every morning."

"This is the wealthy area, where those who have cultivated to the third level of battle qi live!"

"This is the square, also a martial arts arena. Powerful beastmen can fight here, and a Dragon God Martial Arts Tournament is held every year."

Peter Jack Trask Griffin's introduction was straightforward, without flowery rhetoric, simply and plainly describing what this place was, what it was called, and what its main function was.

But Tang San already had a general understanding of this place.

That is, this small city is still very primitive. Placed in Douluo Continent, it can only be said to be a slightly larger town, not a city at all.

According to what Xiao Lang Ren said, there are more than three hundred such cities on Dragon God Island, all under the jurisdiction of the central city: Beast King City.

This is the entirety of the Beastmen Kingdom.

The beastmen value martial arts, and the energy they cultivate is called battle qi, and the realm is divided into nine ranks, each with ten small stages, calculated by stars.

The average cultivation of the beastmen living in this small city is between First Rank One Star and First Rank Five Stars, and the reason why Xiao Lang Ren is ridiculed is because his cultivation is less than First Rank, only Zero Rank Three Stars.

This is a joke on the entire Dragon God Island!

After all, a newborn beastman has at least Zero Rank Five Stars of cultivation, but Xiao Lang Ren only has Zero Rank Three Stars... On this Dragon God Island, where strength is respected, he is naturally ridiculed.

However, Xiao Lang Ren didn't lie. He does have the bloodline of the Shouting Moon Wolf King, and he himself comes from Beast King City. He was originally a genius. Three years ago, he still had the strength of Third Rank Three Stars, but for some reason, his cultivation regressed. The people in his family couldn't find the reason. Gradually, without strength, he was bullied by his clan, and even his fiancée broke off the engagement.

Then, he was furious and divorced his fiancée on the spot, making a three-hundred-year agreement with her, and then ran away from the family, ostensibly saying that he was going out to train in order to break through.

In fact, in order to avoid the "the dead are the greatest" situation, Peter Jack Trask Griffin ran to this small town, preparing to hide for the rest of his life.

"This is my story, but it's not to make you sympathize, but because I think I should provide the corresponding service for that gold coin." Xiao Lang Ren told his story, not worried that Tang San and others would tell it, after all, who would really believe that he is Peter Jack Trask Griffin?

You know, before coming to this small city, he had experienced many cities, during which he spread his story widely, and even found many beggars to

pretend to be himself to promote it.

It can be said that his story has spread in at least a hundred towns, and almost every town has one, two, or even three Peter Jack Trask Griffins, all begging for food with the story he spread.

Anyway, he doesn't care about face anymore.

Moreover, Xiao Lang Ren felt that his experiences in the past three years were richer and more bizarre than his experiences in the family for more than a hundred years.

As for being sorry to the family?

To be honest, Xiao Lang Ren has no feelings for his family. After all, a family that started to sneer at him because his cultivation suddenly declined is really not worth any emotion.

Now that he is so free, Xiao Lang Ren thinks it's actually not bad.

After hearing Xiao Lang Ren's story, Tang San carefully looked at the other party several times, revealing a hint of meaningful strangeness: "If your surname was Xiao, your fate might have changed."

Xiao Lang Ren was stunned for a moment, not understanding why, and then reacted and asked: "You don't really think I am that Peter Jack Trask Griffin who is handsome, powerful, intelligent, and lewd... ah no, dashing, all in one, do you?"

"Just this bunch of prefixes proves that you are definitely not an imposter." Tang San laughed, "After all, imposters wouldn't call themselves that... It seems that our great Griffin is a bit narcissistic."

Peter grinned, sticking out his tongue: "That, actually I was just getting into character, hehehe."

"So, do you want to regain your dignity?" Tang San's eyes gradually became serious. In the martial environment of Dragon God Island, he didn't believe that this guy was really resigned to lying flat.

"Yes!"

Peter didn't pretend anymore. His keen sixth sense told him that the solution to his cultivation regression problem was right in front of him. If he didn't seize it, he would regret it for the rest of his life.

He, Peter Jack Trask Griffin, is going to fight back upright!

"But—"

"What is your purpose? Could it be that you have a feud with my fiancée's family? Do you hope that after I grow up, I will destroy her family? Although their family is very snobbish, isn't that not very good?"

Tang San laughed: "You're thinking too much. I just hope you understand what you are living for."

The beastmen of this Dragon God Island value martial arts, but their belief in the Sacred Dragon is also deeply rooted in all aspects.

For example, many beastmen's catchphrases are:

"Great Sacred Dragon is above!"

"My Sacred Dragon!"

However, it doesn't matter. Compared to the elves of Easton Forest, the beastmen here value martial power more. Therefore, Tang San also hopes to cultivate a truly powerful beastman and let him defeat the Sacred Dragon, thereby reversing the entire Beastmen race's mindless worship and belief in the "Sacred Dragon."

Just as the vegetation growth in Easton Forest is the merit of the elves, with the Easton King sleeping most of the time; the beastmen civilization of Dragon God Island was also established by the beastmen in their struggle against magical beasts, not because the Sacred Dragon pitied the beastmen and gave them the knowledge to build houses and make tools.

"You want me to defeat the Sacred Dragon!" Xiao Lang Ren's scalp tingled, only feeling that this hairless ape-man had a problem with his brain, but he still tentatively asked: "Do you have a grudge against the Sacred Dragon?"

"No."

Tang San shook his head, his eyes gradually deepened, like a swindler who was coaxing a naive teenager, and said quietly: "This is actually the task the Creator God gave me."

"God."

"Does not require faith."

"And the greatest respect for God is to have the courage to challenge him."

"Stand in front of him and tell him that we have grown up and are no longer children who need to hide in swaddling clothes and cry, and have the ability to independently face everything in the future, even if it is unknown, even if it is dangerous, we must explore them one by one and firmly take that first step!"

"This is the test God gives to all living beings—"

"Defeat him, and then lead our compatriots to a new era, to explore that vast and boundless sea of stars!"

459: The Secret of the Dark Dragon

In the core of the Eternal Domain, the Eternal Domain, Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel watched Tang San coax Xiao Lang Ren, each with different reactions.

Among them, the Sacred Dragon was the most agitated and angry: "Damn fellow, to actually coax my people like this, simply not putting me, the controller of the power of life, in his eyes!"

Easton King walked over and patted him on the shoulder, revealing a "I understand" expression, but was ruthlessly pushed away by the Sacred Dragon, as if greatly disliking the other's palm.

The Eternal Angel was thoughtful, pondering the reasoning in Tang San's words.

But the Eternal Lord was much more straightforward, saying: "A test? Actually, it's not wrong. If there truly is a sentient being in the Eternal Domain who can defeat you, or even me, then whatever he/she/it/they want to do, we can't stop it."

Truth only exists within the range that force can cover.

And Tang San's force just so happens to be able to contend with the four of them...

...

Xiao Lang Ren, dazed and confused, asked, bewitched: "Is what you said true?"

"Just tell me, are you willing to follow me to cultivate?" Tang San felt that this kid was quite clever, which was why he was willing to coax him like this; otherwise, wouldn't it be better to just find a few little beggars?

"Alright, I'll follow you. Anyway, things can't get any worse." Peter nodded in agreement, then added, "However, can I bring my sister along?"

"You have a sister?" Tang San's expression was strange. "You didn't happen to bring your sister out with you when you ran away, did you?"

"Um... I didn't bring her out; she came looking for me on her own." Xiao Lang Ren was a little guilty. "She's a distant cousin staying at my house. Something happened when she was little, so she's a little infatuated with me..."

Tang San could only think that if this Xiao Lang Ren hadn't run away from the family, the plot would definitely have developed in the direction he was familiar with.

Peter Jack Trask Griffin led Tang San, Meng Meng, and Nian Nian back to his home, which was a dilapidated little stone house. The kitchen, living room, toilet, and bedroom were basically all in one space, no more than fifteen square meters in size. With five people in the space, it felt quite crowded.

"Brother, you're back? And you brought guests..." A female werewolf who was cooking turned her head, revealing a face that resembled a human's.

Among the Beastmen race, male Beastmen look more wild, their heads basically retaining the heads of beasts, while female Beastmen are more similar to humans, like this Xiao Lang Ren's sister. Apart from having wolf ears on her head, a wolf tail behind her waist, and silver-white fur on her limbs and back, she was no different from an ordinary beautiful girl.

But upon closer inspection, it could be seen that her body surface, in addition to the longer fur in those areas, was also covered with a layer of short, dense fluff... In other words, the entire body of female Beastmen was

actually covered with fur like male Beastmen, only the fur in most areas was thin and dense.

Well—

Not completely the same as the image Tang San had imagined of only retaining beast ears and a beast tail, but very close, and this kind of fluff must feel very smooth to the touch.

"Xun'er, this is Tang San. He is my teacher, and he has a way for me to cultivate again!" Xiao Lang Ren Peter said.

"Is that so?" The female werewolf named Xun'er narrowed her eyes, suspecting that the other party wanted to take advantage of Peter. She had already set her sights on Peter, and if anyone dared to bully him, she wouldn't let it go.

"Xun'er, what are we eating today?" Peter waved his hand. "Bring out all the delicious food. I want to treat my teacher well!"

"The same as before, Dark Dragon's meat." Xun'er brought out a large plate of dragon meat, emitting black smoke. It was clearly from the "hands of a master."

Tang San said without changing his expression: "Your craftsmanship is good, but my cultivation has reached perfection, and I don't need to eat. You can eat it yourself."

Meng Meng took out some fruit and said: "Um, I'm an elf, and I don't eat meat."

Nian Nian echoed: "I'm an elf too."

Peter didn't mind, grabbed the dragon meat, and stuffed it into his mouth, saying: "Xun'er, your craftsmanship is getting better and better."

Xun'er's eyes narrowed with laughter: "It's good that you like it, brother."

The corners of Tang San's mouth also twitched slightly. After arriving in this small city, Tang San had used his primordial spirit to investigate the werewolf's body, and their sense of taste was not much different from humans.

This charred dragon meat must be very difficult for werewolves to eat, but Peter was eating it with such relish... It was probably a habit, or maybe he just liked this taste.

Then it didn't seem like a big problem that these two could hit it off.

After the meal, Peter asked the question he was most concerned about: "Teacher, what do you say is the reason I can't cultivate? Why does my battle qi regress?"

Tang San didn't hide anything, saying: "It's very simple. There's a ghost absorbing your battle qi."

"A ghost?" Peter was puzzled.

"That bone behind you, you didn't buy it in this small city, did you?" Tang San asked.

"No, it was left to me by my deceased mother. I remember when I was thirty years old and not yet sensible, my mother often used this bone stick to tease me." Xiao Lang Ren's eyes were full of nostalgia.

Regarding the "thirty years old, not yet sensible" point, Tang San was already used to it. After all, he had stayed in this Eternal Domain for a hundred years, and the creatures here were basically long-lived species.

Thirty years was probably about the same as thirty days for them.

"Teacher, could there be a problem with this dark dragon bone?"

Xiao Lang Ren wasn't stupid, knowing that Tang San wouldn't bring it up for no reason, and if he wanted this dragon bone, he would have taken it when he handed it over, instead of bringing it up now.

Moreover, he himself didn't value this thing very much.

Although it was his mother's keepsake, to be honest, his mother died when he was sensible, and he didn't have much of an impression. The reason he carried this thing was just because it still held some memories.

But, well, werewolves always have to eat. If no one was willing to buy this common dark dragon bone, he would have sold it long ago, but it was his mother's keepsake after all, and he wasn't willing to sell it for too low a price.

"There is indeed a problem. Your cultivation regression is related to this bone." Tang San took the bone and tapped it with his finger, saying: "Senior inside, come out."

But the dark dragon bone didn't react at all.

So, Tang San released the Haotian Hammer and pressed it against the middle of the dark dragon bone, saying indifferently: "If you don't come out, I'll break this thing."

Just as the little wolf girl Xun'er was suspecting that Tang San's brain had a problem, the dark dragon bone suddenly vibrated, and a black little dragon emerged from it, shouting: "Don't! Don't! Don't! Can't I come out? Seriously, do you have to threaten me like this? I need some face too!"

Now, Xiao Lang Ren understood everything: "So, the reason I can't cultivate is because of you!"

460: Chuangshishen: I don't want to see

Chapter 460 Creator God: I Don't Want to See...

Peter Jack Trask Griffin was so angry after learning that his cultivation had regressed because of this little fellow in the dark dragon bone that he howled like a dog.

It wasn't until Xun'er comforted him for a while that he calmed down.

However, Xun'er didn't have a good impression of this Dark Dragon either, glaring at it angrily, and said, "If it weren't for you, my brother would be the most powerful genius in the family, how could he be ridiculed by the people in the family? How could he be reduced to this state?"

The Dark Dragon chuckled: "There's no way, who told me to be seriously injured? I hadn't awakened at the time, so I could only instinctively absorb other people's cultivation to nourish this wisp of my primordial Spirit."

"Primordial Spirit?" Xun'er's eyes narrowed, "Could it be that you are a god?"

"That's right, this dragon is the god of the Dark Dragon Clan, Dragon God Dak!" The Dark Dragon raised its small head, revealing a smug look, but then it was like a flower that had been withered by the sun, drooping its head, "However, now there's only such a wisp left, it's a loss that I'm still the son of a Sacred Dragon, that old thing actually beat me into oblivion."

Xiao Lang Ren and Xun'er looked at each other, not knowing what to say, and finally Peter spoke first, saying, "You have to give some compensation,

after all, I've been sucked by you for so many years."

"Would this Dragon God take your things for nothing?" Dak said disdainfully, "I'm not absorbing your cultivation for nothing either. For true experts, the state of mind is the most important. During those years when you were ridiculed, your will was much firmer than usual. I was originally planning to observe you a little more before appearing to guide you..."

In fact, Dak had no such plan at all. When Xiao Lang Ren broke off the engagement, he still had some bloodiness, but later he ran away directly... Therefore, Dak never thought of being honest with Xiao Lang Ren.

It's just that this guy doesn't know what kind of luck he has, he actually met another expert, and also discovered his existence.

More importantly, this guy has the attribute of destruction, a more pure one than him, even his heyday is difficult to compare with, as if he is his superior.

"The state of mind is not tempered like this."

Tang San shook his head, "Forget it, I won't say more about this, but listening to your previous words, it seems not quite the same as the story version we heard?"

"Oh? What do outsiders say about me?" Dak was a little curious.

"They said you wanted to replace Sacred Dragon and launched a challenge, and then you were beaten to death..."

"Bullshit!" Dak's four claws tightly grabbed the dark dragon bone, his two purple eyes widened, and he cursed, "It was clearly that old thing who felt that I had transformed darkness into destruction and achieved the Destruction Dragon God, and felt that I was a scourge, so he directly killed me!"

"And also said that I was going to take the path of God of Heavenly Condemnation... At that time, it was a quick knife to cut the mess, without

saying a word, he chopped this dragon, not even giving me a chance to explain!"

"Fortunately, this remnant soul of mine survived... I want revenge, since that bastard said I was going to take the path of God of Heavenly Condemnation, then I will take it for him to see, if I can't do it myself, I will cultivate someone out and make him regret it!"

In another version told by Dak, everything was blamed on Sacred Dragon, the reason being that he was afraid of the attribute of destruction on him.

Which of the two versions is true and which is false?

It doesn't matter.

If you really want to argue about the truth.

Tang San felt that the feasibility of what Dak said was higher, after all, Sacred Dragon, as a follower of Creator God, naturally knew Austin Griffin, knew his strength, and was naturally very vigilant about the attribute of destruction.

It was really: once bitten by a snake, ten years afraid of well ropes.

But Tang San would not completely believe it, but as far as the current situation is concerned, the surface purpose of this Dark Dragon God Dak is the same as his own, both are to defeat Sacred Dragon.

The only difference is that Tang San is to prevent the people here from taking faith in Sacred Dragon as everything, while Dark Dragon God Dak is for revenge and the like.

"Challenge Sacred Dragon?" Xiao Lang Ren suddenly felt that happiness came too suddenly. An unknown human expert had chosen him, and another Dark Dragon God had also chosen him. Could it be that he was the chosen one of this Dragon God Island?

"Do you have confidence?" Dak looked at Peter.

"Of course!"

Peter was full of confidence at this time, isn't it just Sacred Dragon? Watch him slaughter both of them in the future!

"Good! Very energetic!" Dak nodded with satisfaction, feeling that this Peter also had good points, that is, he was easy to fool, "In the future, listen to this dragon's orders, and you will definitely be able to have power beyond Sacred Dragon."

Peter looked at Tang San, thought for a while, and said, "No, you teach me because you owe me, who told you to steal my cultivation? And I already have a teacher, he will teach me, and besides, you are not as good, otherwise you would not be scared out by my teacher."

Dak wanted to refute, but Tang San hadn't taken the Haotian Hammer back yet, the aura of destruction seemed to come alive, turning into a set of purple chains, entangling his neck, as if he dared to say "No", it would make his wisp of primordial Spirit disappear.

"This is Heavenly Condemnation..."

Realizing something, Dak immediately prostrated on the dark dragon bone, kowtowing towards the Haotian Hammer, "It turns out that the great God of Heavenly Condemnation is above, it is I who have been presumptuous, please forgive me, I am willing to submit to you and be the most loyal servant."

The Haotian Hammer trembled, imprinting that wisp of the power of destruction into Dak's brow, making his primordial Spirit stable and no longer so illusory.

"Thank you, great God of Heavenly Condemnation!"

Xiao Lang Ren was very disdainful of Dak's surrender, but Xun'er was extremely vigilant about the Haotian Hammer in Tang San's hand: "That attribute of destruction is very evil, as if it can destroy everything in the world."

“Power does not have good or evil.” Tang San retracted the Haotian Hammer, dispersed the aura of Destruction, and released the Blue Silver Emperor. The rich aura of Life made Xiao Lang Ren and Xun'er feel much more comfortable. “The key lies in the person using it.”

After Xun'er came back to her senses, she was extremely incredulous: “Destruction and Life, these two attributes actually appearing on the same person at the same time, this is simply a fantasy!”

“But this is the truth.” Tang San retracted the Blue Silver Emperor into his body and introduced his origins and purpose to Xiao Lang Ren and Xun'er. “I come from outside the Eternal Domain, from a planet called Douluo Continent. The people there all have Martial Souls, which are a part of themselves...”

“And the reason I came to the Eternal Domain is because I accepted the Creator God's test.”

Xun'er was incredulous, but her identity was extraordinary. She knew some secrets, such as: Sacred Dragons are actually the Creator God's mounts, and this Eternal Domain is actually only contained within a throne.

Now, thinking of Tang San's appearance as a human, she immediately understood that the other party was not lying, but was accepting the Creator God's test, to make the faith of the creatures of the Eternal Domain belong to himself, and not to the God Realm.

This is not to deny people's faith in Gods, but to prevent them from dedicating everything to Gods, and to live out their own lives!

Because—

Gods do not need faith.

Perhaps, this is what the Creator God wants to see...

Core of the Eternal Domain.

The Sacred Dragon looked gloomy. He didn't expect that Dragon God Dak still had a trace of his Primordial Spirit remaining in the world: "I was careless. I didn't look carefully at the beginning, but it doesn't matter. Even Dak in his prime is not my opponent. The guy he cultivated can only be suppressed by me."

Easton King reminded him: "Don't forget, Tang San is also cultivating the person Dak chose. You're going to be miserable, hehehe."

"Hmph!" The Sacred Dragon flicked his tail, knocking Easton King a distance away, and scolded: "It's better than you. The elf in Easton Forest have almost forgotten about you, Easton King, in the past hundred years."

Easton King snorted coldly, but couldn't refute anything.

Eternal Angel acted as a peacemaker and said: "Alright, you two, don't quarrel. The Eternal Lord is still here. Isn't it too embarrassing for Gods? Let's see what Tang San will do."

The Sacred Dragon said: "As long as that Tang San doesn't take action himself, even if that Peter Jack Trask Griffin grows stronger, he's just a God-level without a Godhood. I can suppress him with one claw and make him follow in Dak's footsteps."

"Dak is still your son." Easton King mocked, "Is killing your own son very glorious? I haven't even destroyed the Moonlight Elf Clan in my territory."

"What son? I don't even know when I slept with his mother!"

The Sacred Dragon made a "scumbag" declaration, which caused Eternal Lord to turn his gaze over—

"Um... his mother slept with me while I was sleeping and stole my essence seed. Afterward, that female dragon became pregnant and came to me. Only then did I know about that matter."

"Eternal Lord, this really can't be blamed on me, right?"

Eternal Lord turned his head away, not wanting to pay attention to this lecherous mount. Anyway, He didn't quite believe the words the Sacred Dragon said, after all, in the tens of millions of years after He created the world, this guy, apart from mating, was on the way to mating, to pass the boring time.

He even had fantasies about Him, the Creator, but later he was beaten so badly by Him that he gave up that idea.

However, speaking of which, the Dragon Clan seems to be promiscuous. Even if they reach the God-level, it is difficult to avoid...

...

“Teacher, Dak won't absorb my Battle Qi now, but I've wasted too much time. How can I make up for it?” Xiao Lang Ren rubbed his hands, huffing, with his tongue hanging on one side of his long mouth.

Saying he's a wolf, but he's actually more like a husky.

To put it bluntly, in Tang San's eyes, all male werewolves look the same. If he only used his eyes to look, without using the power of his Primordial Spirit to distinguish, he wouldn't be able to recognize who was who.

Just like in his previous Life, Chinese people looking at foreigners, and foreigners looking at Chinese people, were all face-blind at first, and couldn't tell who was who at all. Only a more special appearance could be recognized at a glance.

“Follow me, go forward all the way, spread wisdom, and accept one challenge after another. Your strength will naturally improve by leaps and bounds.” Tang San got up and extended an invitation to Peter, “Are you willing to travel with me throughout Dragon God Island?”

“Sounds good, and it's boring to live in one place for too long.” Xiao Lang Ren agreed, his gaze falling on Xun'er, “That, you...”

“Wherever Griffin-er gege goes, I will go.” Xun'er was like a little daughter-in-law, unwilling to be separated from Xiao Lang Ren.

“No problem, more people means more company.” Tang San smiled, “After all, your little girlfriend is very worried that I will abduct you.”

“What little girl...” Xiao Lang Ren suddenly felt a pain in his waist. Seeing Xun'er pinching his fur, he immediately changed his words: “That's right, Xun'er is my little girlfriend. We will definitely be together in the future and have many babies.”

Only then did Xun'er let go, looking shy (ω): “Gege, don't say it so...This concubine is really shy!”

Tang San: “...” This female wolf is not right!

Meng Meng, Nian Nian: “...” Are beastmen so bold?

461: Give chicken soup to your disciples

Compared to the Elves, the Beastmen were much wilder. While they also had artistic Creation, their greater focus was on the worship of martial prowess.

Therefore, to impart wisdom, one must first win with martial force.

Go personally?

Tang San believed his martial prowess was unparalleled, but that wouldn't win over the masses. If he left, the people here would likely revert to their old ways. He needed to cultivate a spokesperson.

Xiao Lang Ren, Peter Jack Trask Griffin, was a good candidate.

However, before embarking on a martial conquest, Xiao Lang Ren needed to improve his strength. For this, Tang San truly treated him as his student, wholeheartedly teaching him how to cultivate and how to fight.

Although the other party was a Beastman, Tang San's examination showed that, apart from lacking a Spirit, and aside from having abundant fur and a different skull structure from humans, their other body parts were largely similar to human body structures. Moreover, the place where the so-called Douqi was stored was also three inches below the navel.

However, Tang San also discovered that the Beastman's—hmm, the Werewolf's—meridians were still different from humans. They were naturally thicker, capable of holding more energy, and even had a closer

connection with blood essence, allowing for the autonomous activation of Qi and blood.

This was much more convenient than most humans on the Douluo Continent.

Moreover, within every cell of Xiao Lang Ren, Tang San also detected a peculiar energy. According to this World's说法, it was the bloodline power of the Shouting Moon Wolf King.

But Tang San could perceive a deeper level: this energy was merely a superficial manifestation. The true root lay in the expression of bloodline factors within the cell nucleus.

In this World, there was a saying about extracting bloodline power. In reality, it was just extracting the bloodline power within these cells, while the bloodline factors could not be extracted.

However, for ordinary Beastmen, extracting bloodline power was equivalent to violently destroying most of the cells throughout their entire body. As a result, the entire person's tissues, organs, and the internal circulation formed by those organs would experience a chain of problems. Naturally, there would be no way to recover, and only a very few individuals with tenacious Life force could survive.

And if these surviving Beastmen could regain a healthy state in the future, their bloodline power would reappear.

"What does that mean?" Xiao Lang Ren didn't understand.

"If I explain too much, you still won't understand. But to put it simply, if a Beastman can extract bloodline power without damaging the cells, it will not cause the Beastman to permanently lose their bloodline power. At most, they will be sickly for a few days, months, or years. As long as they regain health, the bloodline power can be cultivated again," Tang San said, stating a fact that seemed like a fantasy to Xiao Lang Ren. "So, don't focus too much on bloodline power. This is the instinct of Life. For you at this stage, before the seventh rank, there's no need to deliberately cultivate it."

"I see!" Xiao Lang Ren seemed to understand but not fully, and couldn't help but nod—anyway, Teacher Tang San was stronger than him, so listening to him was definitely correct.

But Dak had a different opinion and said, "How can bloodline power not be important? Only by cultivating bloodline power quickly can he rapidly increase his cultivation."

"Moreover, bloodline power can better help him control Douqi!"

"The higher the rank of bloodline power, the greater the control over Douqi!"

Tang San shook his head and said, "If he follows your path, he will never be able to defeat the Sacred Dragon. After all, you lost to the Sacred Dragon, and the methods you teach will inevitably carry your experience, which the Sacred Dragon will surely be familiar with. How could he possibly defeat it?"

"He is a Werewolf, not a Dragonman. Your methods may not necessarily suit him."

"He needs to forge his own path."

"And I will only provide direction."

Dak still retorted, "I can give him a blood transfusion. Within this dragon bone of mine, there is a drop of Dark Dragon blood that can make him undergo a complete transformation, becoming a Dragon-Wolf, which is much stronger than an ordinary Werewolf."

Tang San was noncommittal.

He admitted that this would indeed make him stronger, but there would be no chance against the Sacred Dragon.

All the dragons on this Dragon God Island were seeds spread by the Sacred Dragon. Their bloodlines were all inferior to the Sacred Dragon's. If Xiao Lang Ren accepted dragon blood, he would naturally be a head shorter than

the Sacred Dragon. At that time, when facing the Sacred Dragon, he would likely suffer extreme bloodline suppression.

"Now, you have two paths." Tang San gave the choice to Xiao Lang Ren. "Peter Jack Trask Griffin, do you want to undergo a blood transfusion, acquire the Dragon race's bloodline, and naturally be a head shorter than the Sacred Dragon in the future, or rely on your own Werewolf identity, constantly advance, constantly break through, surpass your own limits, and crush the Sacred Dragon with a Werewolf body?"

Dak was indignant: "What do you mean by choosing the Dragon race bloodline will naturally make him a head shorter than the Sacred Dragon? I was careless back then, I didn't dodge... Peter what Jack, forget it, that name is really awkward... Little wolf cub, don't listen to this hairless monkey, listen to me. If you get my bloodline, your early cultivation will definitely be very fast. Before the seventh rank, there will be no bottlenecks."

Even though Tang San carried the God of Heavenly Condemnation, who was Dak?

The Dark Dragon God!

Respect for the God of Heavenly Condemnation did not mean worship for this human.

Xun'er wanted to persuade Xiao Lang Ren to choose dragon blood. After all, the Dragon race was the noblest on Dragon God Island, and the other... Although Tang San was very special, she felt there was no need to let Peter take risks.

"I'll listen to Teacher." Xiao Lang Ren deliberated repeatedly and finally decided to take a risk. Although Dak's method was safer, he was already in this predicament, how much worse could it get?

Taking a risk wouldn't hurt.

Moreover, Teacher Tang San remembered his name: Peter Jack Trask Griffin. This meant he respected him, unlike Dak, who acted like an old

man and called him 'little wolf cub.'

"Congratulations, daring to take a risk, the possibility of success has reached fifty percent." Tang San smiled.

"Ah? Only fifty percent?" Xiao Lang Ren began to regret it.

"Why fifty percent? Can you explain?" Xun'er wanted to ask what confidence Tang San had.

"When doing something unknown, the possibilities of success and failure are fifty-fifty..."

Xiao Lang Ren: "... I really regret it now.

Xun'er's fur on her face turned pink with anger: "Are you joking with Brother Griffin?"

"I haven't finished speaking." Tang San motioned for her to calm down and continued, "Only by daring to do it will there be a fifty percent chance of success. If there isn't even courage, then the possibility of success is zero."

Xiao Lang Ren clenched his fists and said, "That's right, courage is very important. I want to pick up the courage I've dropped! Teacher, please whip me hard!"

462: Make rapid progress, reach the sky by leaps and bounds

For Xiao Lang Ren, Tang San, based on the structure of his body's meridians, the circulation of his blood and qi, and the quality of his mental force, created a simple cultivation method that combined the three treasures of essence, qi, and spirit.

This was also an experiment to see what effects Xiao Lang Ren would produce after cultivating, and Tang San was also researching how to perfectly integrate the cultivation methods of his own essence, qi, and spirit.

During his hundred years with the Elf race, Tang San had a thorough understanding of how to convert spirit power into various natural elements. After all, the energy within elves, though not exactly spirit power, was still part of the 'qi' within the three treasures theory of essence, qi, and spirit, and it had properties very similar to spirit power.

Furthermore, in Tang San's estimation, there wasn't much difference between the energy within elves and spirit power; it was merely due to being in different planes and being influenced by various factors such as heaven and earth energy and the natural environment, leading to different properties.

As for the Dou Qi on Dragon God Island, although it was also 'qi,' Tang San discovered through careful observation of Xiao Lang Ren that this stuff could actually combine with qi and blood, and even produce a certain resonance.

It was like throwing a stone into a calm lake, causing ripples. When Xiao Lang Ren cultivated Dou Qi, this power would instinctively vibrate all the

cells in his body, tempering his physique and making his entire body's qi and blood 'dance' together with the Dou Qi, just like a perfectly arranged set of dominoes where the first one is pushed, and the rest, as long as none are removed, can move on their own.

This was a very peculiar phenomenon.

The human body is inherently orderly.

Through this point, Tang San had an idea of how to construct corresponding energy patterns on the Heart Core Ring and the Blood Qi Ring, which required the most basic...

Vibration!

Indeed, the Great Dao is simple!

However, if one's own level did not reach Tang San's height, even knowing this principle would not allow them to achieve it.

Similarly, based on this point, Tang San also began to speculate whether the conversion between spirit power and mental force could also adopt this method of resonance and sympathetic vibration...

Time spent cultivating always passes quickly.

Ten years flew by in a hurry.

For ten years, Xiao Lang Ren comprehended the rhythm of the waves in the ocean, experienced the fluctuations of the air in strong winds, understood the sounds of insects, birds, and beast roars in natural forests, and listened to the tenacious vitality within the silence and death of the Desert—the growth of cacti, and the sounds of insects, lizards, and snakes moving on the sand.

From initial fear to later habituation, and now being able to listen to the sounds of all things, Xiao Lang Ren felt as if he had witnessed the most authentic side of Life.

"What's the use of such cultivation?" Dak was very puzzled and did not understand Tang San's arrangements. "Isn't this just tormenting people? For the past ten years, his cultivation is still at zero-star, with no progress at all. If it were me, he would definitely be able to advance to above first-star within these ten years."

The nine stages of Dou Qi cultivation correspond to the Spirit Master to Titled Douluo on the Douluo Continent.

The reason why the beastmen here seem to cultivate slowly is mainly due to two reasons:

Firstly, they have long lifespans and abundant resources, with no external intelligent races competing with the beastmen, so they are content with enjoyment. If the Spirit Masters of the Douluo Continent saw this, they would certainly say: lacking ambition.

Secondly, the Dou Qi cultivated by beastmen also stimulates qi and blood, and the effort required for this is much more troublesome than Spirit Masters who only cultivate spirit power, so the time spent is naturally longer.

However, the advantage is that, provided Spirit Masters do not use spirit ring and Spirit Bone abilities, and both sides compete with physical techniques and self-created abilities, beastmen are generally stronger.

At least, beastmen do not have convenient things like spirit rings, so even if the living environment here is excellent, they still need to create combat skills suitable for them based on their racial characteristics.

Hmm—

On this point, most Spirit Masters on the Douluo Continent are inferior to beastmen.

spirit rings...

Sometimes, overly convenient things indeed limit imagination, causing most Spirit Masters not to consider creating their own Spirit Abilities, but rather to think about how to obtain a spirit ring that can provide excellent Spirit Abilities.

But this is also the advantage of the Douluo Continent; as long as the energy flow within Spirit Abilities can be systematically, reasonably, and effectively summarized, organized, and concluded, Spirit Masters can completely surpass the cultivation systems of other planes in a relatively short period of time.

This is also why Iliex often laments: the Douluo Continent is uniquely blessed.

"I also think Brother Peter is wasting his time." Xun'er began to suspect whether Tang San was toying with Peter, as Peter's cultivation over the past ten years really seemed to be nothing but torment.

"No, I have already touched upon the truth!" Xiao Lang Ren, however, understood what he had gained in these ten years, and that was the comprehension of the rhythm of Life!

That was the purest—

Vibration!

He could feel that the insignificant Dou Qi within his body had reached its peak resonance with his bloodline power, and it even resonated with another energy in his mind.

The three energies, under the operation of the basic Dou Qi cultivation method taught by his teacher, connected with each other, flowing throughout his body and constantly strengthening everything about him through vibration.

Boom!

When the Dou Qi began to circulate, Xiao Lang Ren's realm continuously broke through, from zero-star to four-star, five-star... The increase in realm and cultivation continued until one-star, where the speed barely stopped.

But it only stopped for a short while before continuing to break through.

Two-star!

Two-star!

Two-star!

.....

When he reached two-star, it stagnated for a while, longer than before, but then it continued to break through.

Just like that, continuously breaking through.

The surrounding energy also continuously poured into his body, being rapidly refined into incomparably pure Dou Qi energy.

When his Dou Qi cultivation stopped, he had already reached six-star, just one star away from breaking through to seven-star!

The seventh stage of Dou Qi is equivalent to a Spirit Saint among Spirit Masters, serving as a watershed. Once broken through, it signifies entering the ranks of true powerhouses, allowing one to pursue the legendary realms of eight-star and nine-star.

"Six-star!"

Dak's pupils sharply contracted as he checked Xiao Lang Ren's cultivation, finding his Dou Qi extremely condensed. With just a few more powerful combat techniques, he could easily defeat a seven-star and even contend with an eight-star powerhouse.

"Unbelievable!"

"How did you do that?"

"Speak! Did that Tang San give you some divine treasure medicine or something? Otherwise, how could you have become so strong?"

Xun'er was also dumbfounded.

This was six-star!

Among the beastmen, even the dragon race prodigies with the best talent and bloodline had a fastest record of breaking through to six-star at four hundred thirty-three years old, but how old was Griffin this year?

One hundred forty-three years old!

Was this defying heaven?

Or was it that these 'torments' were actually some extremely powerful cultivation method that could make a person advance by leaps and bounds and ascend to heaven in just ten years?

463: Enlightenment: One step to reach the sky

"Good, these ten years have not been in vain. I have sensed the frequency of the vibration." Tang San praised and sighed, "You are much more outstanding than I was back then."

This was not a humble statement, but a fact.

After all, Tang San at the time was still pondering the vibration based on the Rampaging Wind Technique.

Of course, the current Tang San is beyond Xiao Lang Ren's reach because of the Heavenly Dao bonus. The expansion of the Blue Silver Network allows Tang San to gain countless inspirations, not to mention the blessing of computing power.

"It's all thanks to Teacher's good teaching." Xiao Lang Ren flattered, suddenly hugged Tang San's thigh, panting, and wagging his tail, "Teacher, train me harder! At this rate, I can break through to the ninth rank in just two hundred years!"

"What I can teach you, I have already taught." Tang San shook his head, released the Blue Silver Emperor, and Haotian Hammer to show everyone, "My own abilities are based on the attributes of my two Martial Soul. Even if I want to teach you these two abilities, you won't be able to learn them. Even if you do, it won't be suitable for your own path."

"Everyone has a different path. If you want to learn how to fight, you have to venture out on your own."

"Now that you have laid a good foundation, what you need to do next is to constantly challenge yourself, comprehend the Shouting Moon Wolf bloodline in your body, condense the bloodline core, and break through to the seventh rank."

If the Beastmen race wants to break through to the seventh rank, they need to condense a bloodline core. According to Dak, it is to gather the power of the bloodline in the Heart and condense it into a corresponding pattern in a specific way.

Different Beastmen races have different ways of condensing.

Originally, Dak wanted to give Xiao Lang Ren a blood transfusion and teach him the Dark Dragon's method of condensing. In addition, Xiao Lang Ren was born into the Shouting Moon Wolf lineage, and he also had the Shouting Moon Wolf's method of condensing the bloodline core, so he could condense two cores.

Dual-core blessing far exceeds the same rank!

It can explode with an effect of $1+1 > 2$.

However, Tang San denied this path, saying that 2.1, 2.01, and 2.001 are also greater than 2, which is not of great significance, but will waste cultivation time. It is better to be single-minded.

Tang San also knew something about the so-called bloodline core, and understood that this thing only transfers the overflowing blood energy from the body to the Heart, and then condenses it into an energy core according to a specific method.

This process can shock the blood energy, and because the core's storage point is in the Heart, each beat can make the energy of the core circulate throughout the body. Even because the heartbeat is an instinct, this method of strengthening the body can also be carried out autonomously, without the Beastmen spending their minds to cultivate.

This also gave Tang San great inspiration. After all, the operation of his five internal organs and five Qi, and the rotation of the six viscera and six paths are also carried out autonomously. If he condenses them into Dan cores according to the corresponding methods and melts them into the five internal organs temples and six paths reincarnation platforms, it will definitely make his Life level further improve and perfect the system of the physical universe.

Getting back to the main topic, for Beastmen, the vibration generated by the heartbeat after condensing into a bloodline core can stimulate Battle Qi, causing it to also instinctively condense into a Battle Qi crystal.

In Douluo Continent, it is equivalent to a Soul Core.

I have to say that the Beastmen's Battle Qi cultivation is much more advanced than the Soul Master's single Soul Power cultivation. However, if calculated according to the time of existence, even if Douluo Continent did not have him, Tang San, it is estimated that after ten thousand years, the technology of condensing Soul Ring would be developed. And how long have the Beastmen of the Dragon God race existed?

Anyway, according to the time of existence of the Elf race, the time of existence of the Beastmen race must have exceeded one million years, but this development... compared to Douluo, it is really slow.

However, it is also excusable. After all, this Eternal Domain is similar to Utopia. Even if the Beastmen of this Dragon God Island have a relatively strict distinction between superiors and inferiors, as long as a Beastmen is willing to live alone and like tranquility, they can also survive in the mountains and forests, and they can live well.

Although the forest here is not as lush as the Easton Forest, there are still many delicious wild fruits and the like.

As long as you can defeat Magical Beasts, you can live a relatively comfortable Life.

And fighting...

Perhaps it is the main form of entertainment for Beastmen besides contributing faith to the Sacred Dragon.

"I understand, Teacher. I already understand the essence of condensing the bloodline core. In fact, I can break through to the seventh rank without condensing it, but I just can't enjoy the benefits of the core passively strengthening the body as it beats with the Heart." In the past ten years, Xiao Lang Ren has not only been comprehending the frequency of vibration, but also learning Tang San's philosophy and way of thinking, and can perform some simple analysis of the cultivation method.

However, if he wants to challenge the Sacred Dragon, he must condense the bloodline core in order to reach the strongest.

"It's good that you know." Tang San nodded, "Next, we will start to truly roam Dragon God Island, and you will challenge those warlike Beastmen powerhouses one by one."

"Do you have that confidence?"

Xiao Lang Ren did not hesitate: "I have suffered for ten years. If I still don't have confidence, I might as well kill myself with a piece of tofu!"

"Don't waste the tofu." Dak rolled his eyes, but he was also convinced by Tang San's teaching, but there was one thing he didn't understand: "Why can this kid directly reach the realm of Rank Six, Nine Stars?"

"Cultivation, the most important thing is comprehension. Once you comprehend it, you will reach the corresponding realm. Improving cultivation is just about supplementing the body with energy. Although the method I taught him is very basic, it can initially achieve the transformation and circulation between essence, Qi, and Spirit. In the past ten years, he has comprehended the vibration and has improved it, increasing efficiency."

Tang San explained, "Of course, it is only effective in this Eternal Domain where the energy of heaven and earth is ridiculously abundant. If it were placed in other places, it is estimated that it would take him about twenty years to directly reach the realm of Rank Six, Nine Stars."

Dak was speechless: "Twenty years is also very fast... Are you humans monsters?"

"In a sense, yes." Tang San nodded, "In the plane where humans exist, as long as humans are not extinct, they will continue to grow, and then all kinds of species will be extinct. Those who dare to fight against humans will eventually become [protected animals]. The purpose is only for research."

Dak shivered: "Are humans so terrifying?"

"It's not that terrifying. There are still many humans with love, such as me." Tang San grinned.

"That's right, there is definitely no human more loving than my teacher." Xiao Lang Ren was extremely convinced of Tang San, although he had only seen Tang San as a human.

Meng Meng and Nian Nian are the same.

Xun'er still has a sense of vigilance towards Tang San. Women are always more suspicious, especially at the moment when the person they like is more admired by other men, fearing that he will be fooled...

464: Little werewolf's progress

Over the next three years, Xiao Lang Ren, Xun'er, Dak, and the others followed Tang San and his companions, traveling across most of Dragon God Island, constantly challenging powerful individuals along the way.

Xiao Lang Ren's combat skills also progressed little by little, from unfamiliar to proficient, gradually honing his own unique fighting style.

It was a combat technique centered on vibration, supplemented by the Shouting Moon Wolf lineage's fighting skills, forming his exclusive combat technique: Vibrating Shouting Moon Method!

A very straightforward name.

But since his debut, Xiao Lang Ren could be said to have been victorious in every battle; seventh-order and eighth-order powerhouses all fell to him, and he could even remain undefeated against ninth-order powerhouses for half an hour!

Furthermore, during a certain battle against a ninth-order one-star powerhouse, Xiao Lang Ren broke through on the spot, condensed his bloodline core, reached the realm of seventh-order one-star, and hardily persisted undefeated for an entire hour.

From then on, the reputation of the Vibrating Moon Wolf King: Peter Jack Trask Griffin, spread throughout Dragon God Island!

A genius who could fight above his rank!

Dragon God Island was not without such individuals; for example, the Holy Dragon People could fight three to six stars above their rank, but that was

within the same major realm. Xiao Lang Ren, however, was different; he crossed major realms!

And Xiao Lang Ren's past deeds of breaking off engagements were also dug up.

For a time, the Underworld Wolf clan, which had gone to the Shouting Moon Wolf clan to break off the engagement, lost a great deal of face, especially the little princess of the Underworld Wolf clan who personally went to break off the engagement: Youyue, who was utterly mortified.

She never expected that only a little over ten years had passed since the three-hundred-year agreement, and the other party had already broken through to the seventh-order, while she was still lingering at first-order two-star.

They were simply not on the same level!

As Youyue considered whether to apologize to Xiao Lang Ren, he was already immersed in the joy of becoming stronger, completely forgetting the three-hundred-year agreement.

Youyue?

Who was that?

He didn't know her.

He now had a grander goal, which was to become a ninth-order, then break through the ninth-order, and then challenge the Sacred Dragon.

Since this was what the Creator God expected, then he would fulfill this expectation for his teacher, telling the Creator God that the beast-kin nurtured under His protection had already become independent, no longer needing to live in swaddling clothes, and would explore higher realms, wider worlds, and a more distant future!

Just thinking about this "chicken soup" instilled by Tang San made Xiao Lang Ren uncontrollably excited. After all, for a wolf-kin over a hundred

years old, he was in his most lively, active, and passionate period, brimming with youthful vigor and full of energy.

It was precisely with this momentum that over the next two decades, Xiao Lang Ren seemed to have no bottleneck, constantly improving.

For Dak, Xun'er, Meng Meng, and Nian Nian, Xiao Lang Ren was as if directly empowered by Heaven and Earth, his cultivation almost without bottlenecks—constantly challenging, constantly progressing, until his cultivation reached ninth-order nine-star, only then did he stop.

This rapid advancement made the entire beast-kin race incredibly disbelieving, speculating whether Xiao Lang Ren had received the Dragon God's favor, otherwise there was no way to explain why he progressed so quickly.

The Shouting Moon Wolf clan found Xiao Lang Ren again, hoping he would return to the clan to take charge.

With a ninth-order nine-star powerhouse in charge, the Shouting Moon Wolf lineage would surely flourish and become a powerhouse on Dragon God Island and Beast King City, second only to the Holy Dragon People.

However, Xiao Lang Ren refused, as the actions of his family members had already disheartened him.

But before his family members could persuade him further, Xiao Lang Ren challenged the three great ninth-order nine-star powerhouses of the Holy Dragon People, intending to fight one against three!

"He's crazy!"

"That Griffin actually wants to challenge the Holy Dragon People! They are said to be the inheritors of the Sacred Dragon!"

"And he's challenging the three ultimate powerhouses simultaneously!"

"I think he's getting carried away!"

"Daring to challenge oneself, this is a true Qi practitioner!"

"..."

Upon learning this news, the beast-kin expressed various reactions: admiration, mockery, or regret.

But Xiao Lang Ren had no time to pay attention to these words; he was wholeheartedly engaged in a battle with Tang San, which was his graduation assessment—

"Vibrating Moon Blade!"

Xiao Lang Ren, leaping high into the sky, let out a clear, long howl. Within a hundred-mile radius, everything turned into darkness. A crescent moon floated behind him, emitting a faint white light. Around it, there was a peculiar pulsation, distorting space.

Upon closer inspection, one could see that the area around the moon blade was composed of countless silver-white rays of light, entangled and pulsating with each other, not a static energy blade.

All things are in motion.

Xiao Lang Ren's comprehension of vibration could be said to be superb, applying it to his attacks.

"Not bad."

Looking at the attack that shot towards him, a moon blade with a diameter of over a thousand meters and countless vibrating energy particles on its surface, Tang San couldn't help but praise, "Utilizing the laws of vibration to make your own Domain vibrate, and condensing a portion of high-frequency vibration force onto the moon blade, breaking through all obstacles in the air, even using the vibration frequency of energy and matter in the air as a counter-propulsion force, making its speed increase again... This way, even an ordinary divine-level powerhouse would find it difficult to escape this attack."

The Domain, which spontaneously appeared after Xiao Lang Ren broke through to the seventh-order and activated the bloodline power of the Shouting Moon Wolf King, was not too different from the predecessor of Tang San's Life and Creation Domain: the Blue Silver Domain, both being inherited abilities.

After Xiao Lang Ren mastered vibration, the power of this Domain was also applied by him in another way.

Just like now, Tang San not only had to face the thousand-meter-long Vibrating Moon Blade, but the surrounding space also pulsed at a certain frequency, thereby binding Tang San's body.

Under normal circumstances, Tang San could only take this Vibrating Moon Blade head-on.

But when it came to vibration, Tang San was also an expert. While Xiao Lang Ren was comprehending vibration, Tang San was also comprehending it, and with the Heavenly Dao cheat, his level of comprehension was even deeper.

Facing the moon blade that seemed to cut through everything with the power of vibration, Tang San did not use his Spirit. He drew circles in the void with his hands, using the Controlling Crane Catching Dragon technique to twist invisible energy and apply vibration, as if forming two yin and yang fish, flowing into each other and shattering the vacuum.

Boom!

The Vibrating Moon Blade touched the yin and yang fish, and the vibration frequency on its blade seemed to be affected, twisted along by the vibration of the yin and yang fish that Tang San cast. Then, the entire Domain space seemed to be driven to rotate by the helical yin and yang fish, gradually vibrating and shattering.

"Go!"

Tang San twisted his arms, and the yin and yang fish were pushed out, covering Xiao Lang Ren. Moreover, the vibration frequency of the surrounding Domain space had already been controlled by the helical vibration frequency of these yin and yang fish, so Xiao Lang Ren could not dodge and could only take this attack head-on.

He was given a taste of his own medicine.

"Ah! Teacher! Spare me!" Xiao Lang Ren's body was now fixed in mid-air by his own Domain, and feeling the vibrating vortex that was like a star exploding, he cried out in alarm.

465: The final test of the little werewolf! Bloodline resonance!

Amidst the violent explosion, the entire Domain shattered, and Xiao Lang Ren was blasted away. Not a single patch of skin or fur on his body was intact, and a large hole was torn through his chest, piercing through his back.

In this dying breath, Tang San released Blue Silver Emperor, suspending his Life and restoring his injuries.

In less than a quarter of an hour, Xiao Lang Ren was fully revived.

"Teacher, you are truly amazing. I can't see the gap between you and me at all." Xiao Lang Ren touched his intact chest, sighing slightly, but then cheered up again, "Just now, I seemed to have gained some understanding. If I use the power of vibration to create a spiral, can I break through the ninth-rank, ninth-star realm and become the legendary tenth rank, which is the realm of god?"

Ninth-rank, ninth-star, in Douluo Continent, is level ninety-nine, Peerless Douluo.

Upon reaching this realm, wanting to break through again, besides gathering faith and forging a God Realm, one must rely on massive amounts of energy to break through, or follow Tang San's cultivation theory and cultivate oneself as a brand-new universe.

Although Xiao Lang Ren didn't cultivate Mystic Heaven Skill, he also cultivated the three treasures of essence, energy, and spirit, receiving Tang San's true inheritance. The battle qi, bloodline power, and spiritual power

within his body also reached a balance, and he walked his own path based on his understanding of vibration.

Therefore, even without absorbing faith or condensing laws, Xiao Lang Ren, relying on massive amounts of energy to break through the ninth-rank, ninth-star realm, his strength would not be inferior to those god who have condensed a God Realm.

"That requires you to comprehend it yourself." Tang San played mysterious, then said, "Let's go. Before challenging Sacred Dragon, pass the final test, defeat those three ninth-rank, ninth-star experts of the Holy Dragon People. That is your true graduation assessment!"

"Yes!"

Xiao Lang Ren nodded vigorously and stepped into the air towards Beast King City. His speed was so fast that he disappeared from Tang San's sight in the blink of an eye.

"Tang San, aren't we going to take a look?" Meng Meng saw Tang San heading in the opposite direction and was a little puzzled, "What if Xiao Lang Ren fails?"

"Don't worry, he won't lose." Tang San raised his head, looking at the seemingly boundless sky, the corners of his mouth slightly raised, "Not only do I know, He also knows."

"He?"

In the core area of Eternal Domain, Eternal Lord saw Tang San in the picture looking at the sky, that is, at himself and the others, with a meaningful look. He couldn't help but close the "monitoring" and said to Sacred Dragon, "You go down. After that Peter Jack Trask Griffin defeats your three direct descendants, he will break through to the tenth rank and challenge you."

Sacred Dragon hesitated at this time: "Can I admit defeat? I feel like I'm going to die. That guy's current strength can already defy some god-level

experts without a God Realm. If he breaks through to the god level, my chances of winning are slim!"

Eternal Lord said: "You won't die. Since Tang San said that defeating you is a test, then let it be a test. After all, the content he teaches seems like fooling around, but in reality, it still has some truth. This is fate's arrangement... If you really can't beat him, then just admit defeat. Come back and accumulate power. I want to have a fair and square battle with that Tang San in my strongest state."

Eternal Angel asked: "Then have you made up your mind?"

Eternal Lord knew what the other party was asking, and said: "If he wins, then I will naturally enter his Blue Silver Emperor and control Austin Griffin. The karma between me and Him, from the moment I separated Him from my body, if we can return to one body, it can be considered the end."

At the same time.

Beast King City.

Xiao Lang Ren stood in the air, his entire body surging with battle qi, pressing down on the royal palace in the center, and shouted loudly: "The three of the Holy Dragon People, dare to follow me to a battle a thousand meters in the sky?"

The three ninth-rank, ninth-star experts of the Holy Dragon People were all furious and stepped into the air, each shouting at Xiao Lang Ren:

"Little wolf cub, don't think that just because you have also achieved the ninth-rank, ninth-star realm, you can be compared with us!"

"You are far from it!"

"Considering that you have received the grace of Sacred Dragon, how about joining our Holy Dragon People? You can marry the princess of the Holy Dragon Clan!"

However, Xiao Lang Ren remained unmoved, chuckled, and retorted:
"Great ambitions are not limited by age, and living a thousand years is empty without ambition. The distance between me and the three of you is not as far as you think. Also, I didn't receive the grace of Sacred Dragon. After defeating you, I will challenge Sacred Dragon!"

"You're crazy!" One of the dragon people experts' pupils shrank sharply,
"You must know some secrets since you were able to cultivate to this realm, right? The experiences of the Dark Dragon clan are not stories, but facts. Their king provoked Sacred Dragon and had his wisdom erased... It doesn't matter if you're crazy, but are you going to let the entire Shouting Moon Wolf clan have their wisdom erased by Sacred Dragon?"

"A strong person should always punch towards the stronger." Xiao Lang Ren's tone was high-pitched and incomparably heroic, and the aura on his body was like a tsunami, tilting towards the three Holy Dragon People experts.

In just an instant, the three felt that the surrounding air was all vibrating, even the airflow was no longer stable, and even their skin and scales were vibrating together.

"What a strange method!"

The three were all shocked, erupted with battle qi, and golden flames emerged from their bodies, turning into three streams of light and rushing towards Xiao Lang Ren.

Since they couldn't reason with him and the other party's strength was so strong, they could only fight quickly.

"That's what I want."

Xiao Lang Ren's body also erupted with battle qi, but unlike the Holy Dragon People, it was in the shape of a jet, more explosive, and even the space around his body was vibrating along with it.

The three dragon people formed an encirclement, constantly waving their sharp claws at him, but no attack landed on Xiao Lang Ren's body. The power of that spatial vibration could not only affect their bodies and blood, but also affect their battle qi, causing it to vibrate along with it, making it very difficult to control.

Xiao Lang Ren didn't attack immediately, but kept flying upwards, raising the battlefield to avoid affecting the other residents of Beast King City.

And the residents of Beast King City, feeling the pressure on their bodies gradually decreasing, couldn't help but breathe a sigh of relief and looked up—

Only to see a white stream of light and three golden flames constantly colliding and touching, erupting bursts of air waves, even shaking the clouds in the sky.

"Dragon God descends!"

As time passed, the auras of the three Holy Dragon People gradually became chaotic. The rhythm of the battle had always been led by Xiao Lang Ren. That strange power of vibration seemed to be an existence that transcended laws. Their bodies, battle qi, and even souls seemed to be vibrating along with it.

Clearly, Xiao Lang Ren's attacks didn't hit them once, but every circulatory system, every organ, every tissue, and every cell in their bodies was vibrating along with it.

Viscera, brain, bones, meridians...

Throughout their bodies, there was no place that wasn't uncomfortable, as if an invisible hand had reached into every inch of their bodies, like a beastmen cub with boundless energy, jumping, shouting, grabbing, and pinching in their bodies.

It was simply worse than death!

For this reason, the three had to use their trump card.

Dragon God descends.

This move is to use the bloodline power of the Holy Dragon People, condense all the battle qi, communicate with the Sacred Dragon in the dark, and borrow his power.

The flames on the three Holy Dragon People's bodies soared threefold, converging together, gathering above the three, forming a vortex-shaped wormhole, and summoning a strand of extremely oppressive golden aura.

"The aura of Sacred Dragon?" Xiao Lang Ren's eyes showed a bit of vigilance, but he didn't interrupt—this was a challenge, not a Life-and-death feud, and he also wanted to defeat them at the moment when the three opponents reached their strongest.

"Great Sacred Dragon!"

"We are willing to offer faith!"

"Summon the sacred divine body!"

The three chanted sentence by sentence, that strand of golden aura flowed around the three, absorbing battle qi, and slowly manifested its form.

"Roar!"

A dragon without wings on its back, with a slender body more than thirty meters long, covered in golden scales, with five claws under its abdomen, and horns on its head, emerged.

This dragon, entirely composed of energy, wrapped the three Holy Dragon People inside. The powerful power it displayed was extremely oppressive and far from comparable to battle qi.

But Xiao Lang Ren became excited, sensing that energy that seemed to transcend the Life level of the beastmen. He laughed loudly and shouted, "God-level power? Then let me see how powerful the power of a god is!"

As soon as he finished speaking, surging battle qi bloomed from Xiao Lang Ren's body, followed by the fiery power of his bloodline and the intangible spiritual power.

The three energies intertwined in a spiraling manner, erupting with unparalleled tremors, actually shaking the phantom of the Sacred Dragon hundreds of miles away.

Before the god-level dragon phantom could react, Xiao Lang Ren clasped his hands together, gathering the three energies on his hands, and integrating the energy of the Domain into them, drawing a crescent-shaped moon blade in the air.

Different from the thousand-meter-long moon blade he used when fighting Tang San, this one was only six meters long, but when this moon blade was condensed, all the residents of Dragon God Island felt it in their hearts. They raised their heads and looked towards the direction of Beast King City, seeing the moon blade shimmering with silver-white light.

The power of vibration contained in that moon blade was connected to the space within a thousand miles, and even the space within this range vibrated.

If the matter and energy in the air were dominoes that had already been arranged, then Xiao Lang Ren's moon blade was the first and last one to be pushed.

The energy generated by the vibration, at this moment, re-converged on Xiao Lang Ren's body.

In just an instant!

Xiao Lang Ren's figure disappeared from the spot. When he reappeared, he was already behind the Sacred Dragon's phantom, and the moon blade in his arms had dissipated.

This move was so fast that it approached one-tenth of the speed of light. Even god-level power could hardly detect it.

The dragon phantom dissipated, and the bodies of the three Holy Dragon People fell downwards.

Xiao Lang Ren, who had consumed a lot of energy but still had some left, immediately chased after them, supporting them and sending them to the center of Beast King City—

At this moment, everyone below understood that the three strongest of the Holy Dragon People had been defeated, defeated by a werewolf who was no more than two hundred years old.

At this moment, the entire Shouting Moon Wolf race cheered, because among their race, there appeared a supreme expert who could fight three against one, and even defeat a god-level powerhouse!

"Teacher, I won." Xiao Lang Ren looked into the distance, silently reciting in his heart, not caring about the noise in the distance, but flying into the sky again, sitting cross-legged in the void, recovering his consumption, and then condensing more heaven and earth energy.

In an instant, clusters of heaven and earth energy, almost condensed into liquid, appeared above Beast King City, constantly pouring into Xiao Lang Ren's body. The vast battle qi began to continuously compress and transform, turning into pure silver-white, and the hair on Xiao Lang Ren's body also completely turned silver-white, with a crescent-shaped纹路 appearing between his eyebrows.

Buzz—

Invisible vibrations spread out again. The Shouting Moon Wolf race, which shared the same bloodline as Xiao Lang Ren, began to tremble continuously, as if feeling the vibration of a more noble bloodline, and began to actively transform. Heaven and earth energy also continuously poured into their bodies, helping their realm to continuously improve.

"What's going on?"

"My cultivation is improving uncontrollably!"

"My whole body seems to be vibrating!"

"It's Peter Jack Trask Griffin helping us!"

"Is he going to break through to a higher realm?"

The Shouting Moon Wolf lineage showed admiration for Xiao Lang Ren, and had already begun to transfer their object of faith from the Sacred Dragon to their own clansmen.

Why could the werewolves of the Shouting Moon Wolf lineage also break through when Xiao Lang Ren broke through?

Among the three people who were walking out of Dragon God Island, Meng Meng sensed the situation of the Shouting Moon Wolf lineage with her spiritual power and asked Tang San this question.

"It's very simple, because of vibration, the vibration between bloodlines, which I call: bloodline resonance."

Tang San told a new term, explaining the principle to Meng Meng and Nian Nian.

"Battle qi, this kind of energy is relatively violent, but it is more closely connected with the physical body and blood, and can produce a deeper level of resonance with oneself and the bloodline of the same race."

"This kind of resonance can also be compared to the dominoes that I once taught to you Elf race. In the process of peter, this werewolf, breaking through to the god level, his qi, blood, and spirit, in the midst of vibration, truly touched the bloodline factors in every cell, and this bloodline factor sensed similar bloodlines, and began to promote them to grow together."

"Of course, this kind of situation will only happen in Eternal Domain, where the heaven and earth energy is extremely rich. In other planes, if the heaven and earth energy is scarce, activating this kind of bloodline factor is not a good thing, and it is easy to drain oneself dry."

"Moreover, only by cultivating essence, qi, and spirit together, and comprehending the true meaning of vibration, can one induce the vibration of the bloodline in the process of breaking through to the god level, otherwise, one would at most break through to the god level alone."

Speaking of this, Tang San inexplicably thought of the 'battle through the heavens' he had read in his previous Life. The clansmen there who broke through to the fighting emperor and possessed the same bloodline as the emperor could also improve their cultivation.

Putting aside the factors of destructive power, the bloodline resonance phenomenon of Xiao Lang Ren is likely to be the same thing...

...

At the same time, Xiao Lang Ren, who had broken through to the tenth level and achieved the god level, was standing in the air, releasing his pressure towards the central mountain range of Dragon God Island, provoking the Sacred Dragon:

"Sacred Dragon, I, Peter Jack Trask Griffin, challenge you!"

"I will defeat you!"

"And tell you—"

"We who live in Eternal Domain no longer need your protection. We have grown up and can face everything from the outside world on our own!"

Before everyone could react to what Xiao Lang Ren was saying, the Sacred Dragon broke through the air and stood above him, overlooking Xiao Lang Ren, and said in a deep voice: "Then come on! Let me see what qualifications you have to get rid of the identity of a believer and move towards independence!"

"I will not let you down!"

Xiao Lang Ren closed his eyes, and there was no trace of aura leaking from his body. Then he suddenly opened his eyes.

Chirp—

No one saw Xiao Lang Ren's movements clearly, including the Sacred Dragon. Everyone could only notice that Xiao Lang Ren's figure suddenly appeared behind the Sacred Dragon, and the second half of the Sacred Dragon's body had already fallen from the sky and smashed into an open space in Beast King City.

Xiao Lang Ren's attack was still the same move that defeated the three Holy Dragon People before, but after breaking through to the god level, the power was restrained to the extreme, and there were not so many fancy fluctuations. All the energy was gathered in the body, and when used, it was released instantly, and even the divine sense of a god could not detect it.

The aura of the Sacred Dragon suddenly weakened, and he had no choice but to fall down and connect the half of his body back to himself.

He had never imagined that he would not be able to withstand even a single move.

What did Tang San teach this guy? He and Eternal Lord and others clearly saw the process of teaching, without any omissions. Why is the other party so powerful?

"What's this move called?" The Sacred Dragon felt that the lower half of his body was connected, stared at Xiao Lang Ren for a while, and then said quietly, "I didn't even have a chance to make a move, and you should have restrained that strange vibration divine power, otherwise my entire body would have been shattered. If you had aimed at my head, my divine soul would have collapsed, and there would not have been a chance to leave a trace of divine sense."

"Move name?"

Xiao Lang Ren posed in the same way as his teacher, stroking his chin, and said slightly frivolously, "I haven't thought about it yet. What do you think about calling it: tremor moon?"

The Sacred Dragon was about to open his mouth to comment when he heard Xiao Lang Ren continue: "No, that's too straightforward, not good. How about calling it god avoid? What do you think?"

God avoid?

Just as the Sacred Dragon was wondering about the meaning, Xiao Lang Ren explained: "God avoid, even you, a god-level, can't avoid this move. Next time you encounter it, you have to find a way to avoid it in advance."

Suddenly, the Sacred Dragon's eyes were full of anger, and he shouted: "Bastard! You're actually making fun of me! Even if I can't defeat you, I will bite off a piece of flesh from your body!"

The Sacred Dragon rushed over again, and Xiao Lang Ren also went all out. The battle between the two was full of wolf howls and dragon roars, which was quite fierce……

466: Last stop: Sky City

"Now, Xiao Lang Ren has defeated the Holy Dragon People of Dragon God Island, and next, he will challenge the Sacred Dragon."

Nian Nian looked back towards Beast King City, and an extremely oppressive aura emanated from that direction. After that, the aura weakened, and then two powerful auras collided, causing the energy of the entire Dragon God Island to vibrate. This made Nian Nian's heart involuntarily tighten. "Is he really okay?"

"He's fine."

Tang San also looked back, confirmed the Sacred Dragon's strength, and gave the two a reassuring look. "The Sacred Dragon controls the force of Life, but Peter controls an objective phenomenon that transcends laws—vibration. All things in the World are in motion. By controlling vibration, he is equivalent to controlling the entire World."

"Life, too, is like this."

"Besides, Dak is with him. That guy is not to be trifled with..."

Meng Meng stretched lazily and said to Nian Nian, "That's right! Since Lord Tang San said so, there's nothing to worry about. After all, Tang San is the inheritor of the great Creator God!"

Nian Nian turned her head back, nodded slightly, and said, "You're right. The new Creator God will never be wrong."

"Don't say that. I'm not omniscient and omnipotent, and I won't be a simple Creator God..." Tang San waved his hands repeatedly. The Blue Silver Emperor's twelve wings emerged from his back, and two more Blue Silver

Emperor vines extended, binding the two. He said, "Let's go to Sky City. That's the last area I need to reach before my final assessment. It's the residence of the Eternal Angel."

Meng Meng's face showed longing. "Although I have now converted to Lord Tang San, the Eternal Angel was my previously worshipped Divinity after all. I hope she is more beautiful than Easton King and the Sacred Dragon, fitting my imagination and expectations for her."

Sky City is located above the clouds of the Eternal Domain. Its exact location is unknown to anyone; there is only a legend:

[High above the distant sky, there is a sea of clouds stretching for nearly a thousand miles, with snow-white castles adorned with golden stars. That is the Eternal Angel's homeland!]

[The beings living there all have a pair of wings like birds, capable of soaring freely in the air. They are the Eternal Angel's most devout followers!]

[And the Eternal Angel appears at the highest point of the sea of clouds every year, showering her people with nine-colored radiance, bringing them happiness and joy!]

[No existence in the World can deny their faith!]

Based on this legend, Tang San knew that causing trouble in Sky City would be much more difficult than in Easton Forest or Dragon God Island.

After all—

In the elven kingdom, Easton King basically sleeps and doesn't manage affairs, and the elves' faith in him is not that firm.

Within the beastmen's kingdom, the Sacred Dragon only displays divine force when the beastmen clear the Dark Dragon clan. Moreover, the beastmen value martial prowess more.

As long as Xiao Lang Ren can defeat the Sacred Dragon, the beastmen will no longer offer devoutness to the Sacred Dragon... After all, a Divinity was defeated by a wolfman who was not of dragon bloodline.

And Sky City...

Although Tang San had not yet arrived, the information revealed by this legend proved that the Eternal Angel "manifests" once every year. The Winged People's faith in her must be extremely devout.

It's even possible that faith in the Eternal Angel is the entirety of the Winged People's lives.

Two and a half days later, Tang San, Meng Meng, and Nian Nian finally saw a sea of clouds in the sky. It was indeed as vast as the legend described.

The moment they stepped onto the sea of clouds, Tang San discovered that the ground beneath his feet was not clouds, but solid ground, though it was white. He picked up a handful and observed it carefully, finding it to be very fine, like sand, but with a peculiar stickiness that allowed the particles to attract each other. Therefore, when aggregated, the texture of stepping on it was similar to stepping on solid ground.

"According to legend, everything in Sky City is forged from Star Sand." Meng Meng scooped up a handful of sand and exclaimed, "This kind of sand can also be called the Foundation of Stars. A tiny bit can make plants grow extremely lush, but in large quantities, it will inhibit plant growth, or even kill plants."

"Too much is as bad as too little." Tang San casually scattered the sand in his hand, looked at the magnificent city ahead, and walked forward. "This place is much more advanced compared to the kingdoms of the elves and beastmen."

The entire sea of clouds had only one city: Sky City.

All the Winged People lived within it. Its diameter exceeded four hundred miles, while the rest of the cloud sea was the living area for species the

Winged People called Cloud Beasts.

Those Cloud Beasts all shared one characteristic: their body fur was as soft as mist, as if it would drift away with a single gust of wind.

And that was indeed the case.

Just by looking up, one could see some round "cotton balls" swirling in the air.

This place was simply a dreamlike kingdom.

The city gate was unguarded. Tang San, Meng Meng, and Nian Nian walked directly in. What greeted their eyes was a wide avenue, as well as spherical houses stretching on both sides and Winged People with wings.

The Winged People looked no different from humans, but both males and females had delicate features. Their hair colors included red, gold, white, blue, and green, but notably, no black.

However, their most prominent feature was the pair of wings on their backs. These were not extraordinary organs that could be retracted into the body, but real wings of flesh and blood.

"Don't they sell food here?" Nian Nian scanned the shops along the avenue and found that they sold clothes, paintings, sculptures, and even corresponding carving knives, paintbrushes, and drawing paper, but there was no place selling food.

"There are no places selling food anywhere else either." Meng Meng used her mental force to investigate the nearby streets and found no place selling food, and even within households, there was no storage for food.

"They don't need conventional eating as we understand it." Tang San, however, saw more clearly. In his perception, there was a peculiar extraordinary core within the wings of these Winged People that could actively absorb light and use it for their Life activities—meaning, they could directly obtain energy from light!

With such a talent, they naturally didn't need to spend time thinking about preparing food like the elves or beastmen. Precisely because of this, they had more time to research other things they enjoyed.

For example: painting, sculpture, clothing design, etc.

This was somewhat different from Tang San's previous assumptions, but it was undeniable that the people here had an incredibly devout faith in the Eternal Angel.

This could be inferred from the verbal exchanges among the Winged People —

"Great Eternal Angel, what a beautiful painting is this?"

"Holy Eternal Angel above, I swear, your sculpture is absolutely a treasure!"

"Praise the Eternal Angel, can this blank Star Painting Scroll, refined from Star Sand, be a bit cheaper, three Angel Coins, how about it?"

Almost every sentence did not stray from the four words "Eternal Angel," and they also had to add words like "great," "holy," and "beautiful" as embellishments.

Although the beastmen would also add the exclamation "Sacred Dragon," it was basically like a catchphrase, whereas the people here had placed the Eternal Angel deep in their hearts...

467: The eternal angel wears no clothes!

“What a beautiful and peaceful land,” Nian Nian exclaimed after understanding the place for a while, then complained, “It’s just that the people here are too rigid. Every time they speak, they add phrases like ‘beautiful,’ ‘sacred,’ ‘powerful,’ or ‘Eternal Angel.’ Don’t they find it troublesome?”

“For us outsiders, perhaps this way of speaking is strange, but for the Winged People, such behavior has become commonplace, etched into their very souls,” Tang San said, understanding their perspective.

He had no intention of changing Sky City, as the Winged People, apart from praising the Eternal Angel and offering their faith, lived for themselves in other aspects. This was the entirety of their lives.

Instead, in Sky City, he was more interested in researching the extraordinary organs within the Winged People’s wings—the core that allowed them to naturally abstain from conventional food.

Bigu.

Tang San could naturally achieve this now, as with the improvement of his cultivation, his physical body had undergone a transformation, and the bloodline factors within had also evolved, causing his cells to develop structures capable of actively absorbing external heaven and earth energy.

However, the ability to actively absorb light, like the Winged People possessed—

The Blue Silver Emperor could achieve it, but to apply it to his physical body, a certain degree of energy conversion was required, which was far less simple and direct than the Winged People's method.

Just as Tang San was envisioning establishing an "Anatomy Art Research Institute" to recruit angels, ostensibly for art research but actually to study the internal organs of the Winged People's wings, a nine-colored halo appeared above Sky City, followed by a white pillar of light that pierced the heavens and earth.

However, this light pillar was not thick; its diameter seemed to be only about ten meters, appearing about fifty meters in front of Tang San, and it did not contain any elemental energy.

After about three seconds, the light pillar slowly dissipated, and a figure appeared in mid-air.

The Winged People's exclamations rose: "Eternal Angel!"

It was a woman, tall and slender, with twelve wings on her back.

The Winged People knelt and prostrated themselves, not daring to look directly at this angel. Her inherent arrogance seemed to be innate, as if she were the master standing upon the stars.

Sacred and magnificent.

The twelve wings were pure white and flawless, with a faint lustrous sheen under the sunlight. That sanctity made one feel not the slightest urge to profane.

More importantly, the pure white wings below her waist draped down like a long dress, very simple yet luxurious, perfectly fitting her lower body—adding a bit would be too much, subtracting a bit would be too little.

Golden hair, golden eyes, yet no aura of light emanated from her.

In her right hand, there was a slender white magic staff.

The magic staff had no gems inlaid, but Iliex, hidden in Tang San's upper Dantian, was immediately drawn to it, for what he saw seemed not to be a magic staff, but the sun, moon, and stars.

Tang San also saw through the power of the stars within it, but to this sacred Eternal Angel, he asked an inappropriate question: "By the way, you're using your wings as a skirt... are you naked right now?"

The Eternal Angel was momentarily stunned, then chuckled, "I thought you were humorous enough, but I underestimated you... However, I can answer that question. I am indeed wearing nothing. In those distant ages, there were no clothes, and the most perfect state was a pure and flawless body."

"Your words might mislead your followers, and perhaps a large number of exhibitionists will appear in the future," Tang San said jokingly.

"How about we have a chat at my place?" The Eternal Angel avoided the topic and invited Tang San, Meng Meng, and Nian Nian, "Let's have a good talk."

"Alright," Tang San realized that the Eternal Angel certainly didn't want him to mess around in Sky City, so she came personally. It was good, as he didn't plan to waste too much time there either.

A complete World still needed the existence of corresponding religions.

Following the Eternal Angel as they flew upwards towards Sky City, after a short while, Tang San saw a garden, where most of the flowers were white, and there was also a small pond and a small house nearby.

The house was not tall, only about ten meters, and its roof was decorated with something resembling clouds, which danced with the wind, as if never resting.

Meng Meng and Nian Nian were surprised; they had never imagined that the Eternal Angel would actually live in such a place. Although secluded and peaceful, compared to Sky City below, it was much simpler.

“Easton King lives in a cave, Sacred Dragon lives in the mountains, and the Eternal Angel is better off, living in a house,” Meng Meng, having followed Tang San for a long time and seen different sceneries, also complained sharply.

“After all, one has to keep up with the times,” the Eternal Angel smiled.

“Not bad,” Tang San surveyed the surroundings, but he was quite surprised that the Eternal Angel could say things like “keeping up with the times.”

One could only say, as expected of someone who looked like a human.

However, this place probably hasn’t been improved for ten thousand years... The Eternal Angel’s “keeping up with the times” seems to have rather large limitations.

The Eternal Angel invited Tang San, Meng Meng, and Nian Nian into the small house. The space inside was not a hidden wonderland; it was truly just as large as it appeared from the outside.

Pouring tea for the three of them, the Eternal Angel said, “I’ve heard about the matters of Easton Forest and Dragon God Island, especially the Sacred Dragon, who was severely wounded by your disciple Peter Jack Trask Griffin two days ago... Speaking of which, Creator God’s second trial for you should have already ended, so why did you still go to Dragon God Island?”

“I wanted to tour this Eternal Domain and get a general understanding. As for the trial, there’s no hurry. After all, even if I don’t obtain the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, it doesn’t matter much, as I’ve gained a lot during these years in the Eternal Domain.”

“My understanding of the power of nature...”

“The application of bloodline power...”

“And preliminary investigations into the Winged People’s wings have also yielded some initial ideas...”

Tang San picked up the teacup, sipping the silvery-white tea, noticing a hint of sweetness and the power of the stars contained within, as he recounted the general gains from his time in the Eternal Domain, “Also, this tea is quite good.”

“Is that so? It seems what you said is true; even if you don’t inherit the God Position of Creator God, you can still surpass Creator God in the future,” the Eternal Angel nodded. She didn’t understand the specifics of Tang San’s gains, but she could sense that Tang San was now much stronger than before entering the Eternal Domain.

Her purpose in inviting Tang San was merely to probe and see what chances the Eternal Domain, combined with her, the Sacred Dragon, and Easton King, had of winning.

But even without fighting now, she could sense the extremely restrained aura within Tang San’s body.

Their chances of winning were only fifty percent.

Either lose.

Or win.

Isn’t that a fifty-fifty split?

But for the Eternal Lord, fifty percent meant no certainty at all...

468: The practice of the universe

Chapter 468 Universe's Cultivation

“Speaking of which, do you know the function of Faith?”

Eternal Angel brought up this matter, “For Gods, Faith is the foundation for ensuring their own existence. To put it bluntly, it is the key to ensuring that one's own consciousness does not perish.”

Tang San shook his head and put down his teacup: “I'd like to hear the details.”

“Gods are inherently immortal, physically immortal, as long as they have enough energy to support their bodies...” Eternal Angel slowly revealed the secrets, “However, the will of Gods is not, so in the description of God's immortality, the word 'nearly' is added, because the will of Gods is not eternally present.”

“In the vast universe, there are countless God Realms.”

“Most God Realms exist in special dimensions, with different time flows from other mortal-level planet planes. One day in the God Realm is often one year on a mortal star.”

“The reason is simple. If Gods really experienced that long period of time, their will would not be able to withstand it and would go mad.”

“Those beings who became Gods from beasts are better off because before they developed intelligence, they did not have much self-thought. Everything was only for survival. After they developed self-thought, if no one taught them, their habits would not be much different from before they developed intelligence. Although their wisdom is no less than that of

humans, they do not often use their brains to think. This is also why beast Gods can withstand longer periods of time than human Gods.”

“Eternity is also a curse.”

“The creatures of Eternal Domain may seem foolish to you, but this is the price they must pay to enjoy a long lifespan.”

“Knowing too much and seeing too much is not a good thing.”

Tang San listened silently, unmoved. Only after she finished speaking did he quietly ask: “So, Eternal Domain has existed for so long, drifting in the vacuum of the universe for so many years, haven't you seen a civilization that developed technology?”

Eternal Angel pondered the meaning of the word “technology” and tentatively asked: “Do you mean those Worlds that have not cultivated, but through research, have created civilizations such as spaceships that can navigate in the universe?”

“So you have seen them.” Tang San smiled.

“I have seen them, but whenever Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne encounters that type of plane, it will, under the guidance of the Great Universe's will, move away and not make contact.” Eternal Angel said, as if remembering something, a hint of fear appeared in her eyes, “Those civilizations are violent invaders. Although their bodies are weak and they do not have a trace of extraordinary power, with the weapons on those spaceships, they can destroy a planet plane with one blow.”

Tang San was silent for a while, realizing that this universe was very dangerous, but then asked: “Then, why do you think the Great Universe's will guides Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne to stay away when it encounters those planes?”

“I don't know.” Eternal Angel shook her head, “However, Eternal Lord believes that the universe's will has abandoned those planes, they are hopeless and cannot be saved.”

To this, Eternal Angel, Sacred Dragon, and Easton King deeply believed. That civilization that can destroy a plane of matter with weapons is the destroyer of the universe!

What future is there for this kind of plane?

Beyond redemption!

Furthermore, it was their unconditional belief in Eternal Lord. Even if Eternal Lord said that those civilizations were dog shit, they would believe it unconditionally.

After being silent again for a while, Tang San slowly said: “Speaking of which, have you ever considered that the reason why the Great Universe's will does not allow you to save those planes is because they do not need saving?”

“After all, from the perspective of the entire universe, the total amount of matter and energy inside is in a constant state, but they can be transformed between each other.”

“It's just that for the intelligent beings within the civilization, the efficiency of utilizing matter and energy is insufficient, which leads to a lack of, and unstable situations. When it develops to a certain stage, it must seek outward.”

After realizing that the soul is composed of the soul's outer shell and the undying True Spirit, Tang San speculated on the fundamental purpose of cultivation—to know oneself.

For the current Tang San, improving essence, energy, and spirit is certainly important, but what is really important is to improve the Primordial Spirit and inscribe all his information into the undying True Spirit.

Perhaps only in that way can one achieve [Today I finally know who I am]!

And according to his own cultivation's imitation of the universe, then for the entire universe, does its existence itself also need a cultivation to

recognize itself?

And the universe's means of self-recognition need to be carried out through the development and research of intelligent creatures on various planets—

Therefore, for those who want to destroy planets and eliminate intelligent creatures, such as: demons, abyss, etc., the universe's will regards them as diseased cells, or bacteria, viruses, etc., then naturally there is a need for "immune cells", that is, existences such as Creator God, to clear them.

And after clearing them, Creator God needs to leave and cannot stay in that plane for too long. Is it also because the universe's consciousness is worried that the powerful power will stay for too long, so that the local intelligent creatures of the plane do not plan to develop, and only want to contribute faith to Creator God, in order to obtain everything they hope for?

This is absolutely not conducive to the development of civilization.

The more Tang San thought about it, the more he felt that he was getting closer to the truth, and those God Realms would set rules similar to “Gods cannot interfere with the mortal World”, perhaps they are not clear about these, but the Great Universe's will, the Great Universe's environment, still warned them through some things, thus passively influencing them to set similar rules.

But it's not foolproof, after all, those Gods are not ruthless and unfeeling, and cannot be fair and selfless.

After sharing his speculation, Tang San continued to say, regardless of Eternal Angel's surprised expression, “The Great Universe's will guides Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne to save the planes, but stipulates that they cannot stay for a long time, in order to give the planes a peaceful and stable development environment.”

“Those planes without extraordinary power, civilizations do not need you to save them, and, they can use matter to create spaceships that travel the universe and explore the truth of the universe. At least, from the perspective

of the utilization efficiency and cognitive level of matter and energy, the self-cognitive effect on the Great Universe's will far exceeds us.”

“Living beings have will, and the universe also has will.”

“We can cultivate, why can't the universe cultivate? Perhaps, developing civilization is the cultivation of the Great Universe's will, and for those who hinder the development of civilization, it will use its own way to clean them up.”

Eternal Angel's twelve wings trembled, excited, inspired, and fearful, even the wings covering the key parts were revealed, scattering silver-white holy light.

Well—

Perhaps for Eternal Angel, this is her true pure state!

469: The Lord of Eternity Appears

Regarding Tang San's conjecture, the Eternal Angel didn't want to believe it, but according to his logic, it really made sense.

After all, the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne would leave after resolving the plane's issues, and even if the Eternal Lord wanted to stay for a longer period, they would be 'urged' by the will of the Great Universe.

More importantly, when the Eternal Lord reached the realm of Creation back then, they didn't truly want to create a World, nor did they want to disintegrate themselves and evolve other God Realms.

Moreover, are Gods redundant?

The Eternal Angel was startled by their own thought, then calmed down and said, "Alright, our ideas are different, but how will you maintain the eternal nature of your will in the future?"

"Just keep progressing," Tang San said, indicating that the reason why will cannot be eternal is mainly because one sees through everything from ancient times to the present, but as long as everything is constantly developing forward, wouldn't that be enough?

Isn't it the best thing to be able to see new things and gain new inspiration every moment?

Just like how he researched the Creation and Destruction True Scripture, Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure, Cosmic Meditation, Carefree Wind Riding, etc., based on Mystic Heaven Skill, Profound Jade Hand, Purple Demon Eyes, and Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track, and these are not all. As his cultivation increased and his knowledge grew, they have also

been continuously improved, and there has never been such a thing as perfection.

Maintaining the eternal nature of will through faith is merely drinking poison to quench thirst, and it is not advisable.

Only by constantly moving forward is the true principle.

Furthermore, as the old saying goes: Those who fall behind will be beaten!

This Eternal Domain is unknown how many levels behind some planes in the outside World. It only exists within the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, tucked away in a corner where ordinary people cannot find it. If someone were to truly find a way to enter here, the creatures here would have little power to resist.

After all, the so-called eternity, in a sense, is also 'closing the country to outside interaction,' hindering communication with the outside World, not to mention that the three guardians of the Eternal Domain merely treat the citizens living here as livestock providing a source of faith.

Tang San believed that in the things he did in Easton Forest and Dragon God Island, he did not explicitly describe the fundamental purpose of these three, but rather embellished it, which was already giving them enough face.

After all, no matter what, he, who had not yet controlled the Eternal and Creation Throne, was only an outsider and needed to give the 'hosts' some face.

"My body is the universe, and I can be eternal." Tang San now understood that no matter how much he said to the Eternal Angel, the other party would not easily change their mind unless he became the controller of this Eternal Domain. Therefore, he didn't say much more, just lightly uttered this sentence that sounded extremely chuunibyou.

But for the Eternal Angel, who didn't have much experience, this indicated Tang San's idea.

If a God cannot be eternal, then become a different kind of universe!

Moreover, Tang San himself was also walking such a path... As expected of an existence capable of defeating the previous Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, such grandeur is astonishing!

No wonder even the Eternal Lord felt inferior.

【Bring him over.】

Just as the Eternal Angel was about to discuss topics like faith again, the grand voice of the Eternal Lord echoed in their mind.

"Yes, great Eternal Lord!" The Eternal Angel showed a hint of reverence, then their expression became serious, and they slowly rose from their seat, saying to Tang San, "Follow me, the Eternal Lord wants to see you. You need to complete all the trials. If you can defeat Them, then you will be the true master of this Eternal Domain and this Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne!"

However, upon hearing the other party say this, Tang San was not particularly excited. He merely nodded slightly, his face showing nothing but calmness, without a hint of excitement.

Noticing this, the Eternal Angel was puzzled: "Could it be that you are not interested in the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne?"

"I have already gained many rewards. If I get it, it's my fortune; if I lose it, it's my fate," Tang San's calm voice sounded. "Furthermore, the foundation of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne is this Eternal Domain, right? In the distant future, I myself can cultivate the Blue Silver Emperor into an existence that surpasses this ultra-divine artifact!"

The Eternal Angel sighed, knowing that Tang San's words were true: "Perhaps, you truly will surpass the Creator God!"

Leaving the small house, the Eternal Angel raised their arms, and a formation pattern appeared beneath Tang San and her feet, enveloping the

two of them and transforming into a pillar of light that pierced through the heavens and earth, heading straight towards the higher sky.

"Wait! We haven't gone up yet!"

"Wait!"

Meng Meng chased after them, but how could the speed of flying compare to the transmission of the light pillar? In just an instant, Tang San and the Eternal Angel disappeared before their eyes.

"The final place of inheritance is definitely not somewhere the two of us can go," Nian Nian's twelve thin wings flapped as she came to Meng Meng's side. "We'll just wait below."

The core area of the Eternal Domain is filled with chaotic colors, brimming with the natural aura of Life, the aura of all living beings, and the aura of starlight. As these three intermingle, they condense into a peculiar power that carries no attributes, as if it can encompass and create all things.

This should be the legendary chaotic power.

But whether it can truly create all things... Tang San was skeptical.

In the center of this space, there is a platform, with a diameter exceeding one thousand meters, in the shape of a disc, just floating quietly in this space.

A seat of the same style as the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne was placed in the very center of the circular platform, and an existence that seemed to be composed entirely of a substance similar to glazed glass.

From Tang San's perspective, it was similar to the humanoid representations of the universe imagined by humans in the science fiction films he had seen in his previous Life.

For example: the God who is said to dominate the multiverse in the Marvel worldview, Eternity.

The image of the Eternal Lord before him was similar to that state, except that it presented a female form. If one were to ignore the color of her skin, then this Eternal Lord would undoubtedly be a stunningly beautiful woman.

Beside her, stood two existences.

One looked very short, no more than 1.6 meters tall, but his muscles were solid. He held a hammer in one hand and a battle axe in the other. It was the Easton King.

Tang San felt that this guy should be from the dwarf race.

And the creature on the other side was a giant dragon about thirty meters long. It had no wings on its back, but it wasn't the kind of winding, coiling dragon either. Its form was similar to that of a ground dragon that walks on four limbs.

Adding the Eternal Angel, the three great guardians of the Eternal Domain were all present.

The Eternal Lord slowly rose from the throne, as if the entire universe's starry sky was lifted, giving an inexpressible sense of etherealness.

But for Tang San, whose body was also a nascent universe, he was immune to this special temperament.

This was also why when the Eternal Angel descended upon Sky City before, everyone else would show reverence in their eyes, while he even joked that the other party wasn't wearing clothes.

The Eternal Lord slowly walked towards Tang San and said, "Welcome, Tang San from the Douluo Continent. Do you have the confidence to defeat me?"

470: The Past of the Eternal Lord

“Isn't it bad to be so straightforward?” Tang San stepped forward, sizing up the other party's body. “It is said that you were already dead, with only a wisp of divine thought remaining. I didn't expect you to reappear in this way. It's quite peculiar.”

Eternal Lord smiled, the starlight on her face seemed to flicker, and she said naturally, “I thought you would ask questions like, 'Are you wearing clothes?’”

Wearing clothes or not?

Tang San indicated that there was no need to ask. Eternal Lord was naked, wearing nothing at all. Although her figure was good, this appearance wouldn't arouse any desire in a normal person.

“Since it is what you expect, then I will ask, are you wearing clothes?”

However, Tang San still responded to Eternal Lord's wish.

“Sorry, I'm not.” Eternal Lord also revealed a mischievous side, then regained her composure and said calmly, “Next, let's begin the final test. If you win, then everything here will be yours. The scene that hasn't changed for ten thousand years is indeed a bit dull and boring... Come on, bring some fun to my long Life.”

Why does this sound like a villain's speech?

Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel stood around Eternal Lord, each emitting three different auras—

The Power of Nature, containing the purest Life aura.

The Power of Life, representing sacred wisdom and powerful strength.

The Power of Stars, referring to the endless elemental power and the vastness of the universe.

At this moment, the three transformed into the purest energy and poured into Eternal Lord's body.

Crack!

A crack appeared on her smooth, glass-like skin, revealing white light.

Then, there was the second crack, the third crack...

In the end, Eternal Lord's body was covered with web-like patterns, and then her whole body bloomed with white light. An energy filled with vast aura erupted, shaking off the cracked shell on the outside, turning it into pieces like fragments, suspended in the air of the entire platform.

The light emanating from Eternal Lord's body slowly converged, revealing skin as transparent as crystal, and finally turning snow-white, just like the skin of an ordinary woman.

And on her body, she naturally wore a gauze skirt, with two gems floating on both sides, connecting the sides of the skirt's train.

Above the gems, there were two light golden butterflies, with shimmering light spots around their wings, like a dream.

However, the most eye-catching thing was Eternal Lord's three thousand Star Strands, dancing without wind, casually draped behind her head, as if each one was cast from the most brilliant stars in the starry sky.

This is a woman?

No!

This is a work of art!

Ordinary people would not have any blasphemous thoughts upon seeing her, but would only reveal a look of inferiority.

“The Creator God is actually a girl.” Tang San praised.

“Hmph! What's so strange about that? I am also a girl!” Austin Griffin said unhappily.

“You are also a female appearance?” Tang San remembered that in *god seal throne*, Austin Griffin transformed into a man, but the dialogue with Dragon Hao Chen did reveal a hint of ambiguous feelings.

“That's because I imitated Dragon Hao Chen's appearance to transform!” Austin Griffin said angrily, “I didn't want to be against him at first, who knew that bastard was so rigid... Forget it, let's not talk about him. Now, let me out. I want to kill this bastard woman who abandoned me, just as compensation for my challenge to you, how about it?”

Facing Eternal Lord, Tang San didn't plan to use Haotian Hammer. After all, even if Eternal Lord obtained the Nature, Life, and Star origins of Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel, her strength would not be one or two tenths of her peak.

But subduing Austin Griffin was also a necessary thing.

“After all, you are also one of my abilities.” Tang San agreed, but he wouldn't let Austin Griffin truly appear, at most in the form of Haotian Hammer and violet-gold jiu hao battle armor. After all, according to Austin Griffin's description just now, the relationship between Him and Eternal Lord didn't seem to be as simple as twins.

“Tang San, this is the real me——”

As Eternal Lord spoke, she raised her white arms upwards, interlaced her fingers, and made a lotus shape. The fragments suspended in the air of the platform floated behind her, turning into a peculiar halo.

This halo was divided into two parts, one vertical and one horizontal, with the horizontal halo wrapping the vertical halo. From the front and north, it formed a "ten" shape, which was extremely special.

And Tang San could feel the peculiar aura emanating from this halo. Among them, the horizontal halo seemed to be infinitely large and infinitely small, with the power of Qiankun, while the vertical halo seemed to have the Sun and Moon and stars revolving, endlessly recurring and continuously growing.

Undoubtedly, that represented space and time.

And the horizontal halo wrapping the vertical halo meant that time was born in space, and time was meaningful because of the existence of space.

“This is the artifact I used before I found the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne and before I achieved the realm of Creator God, named the Time-Space Wheel.”

Eternal Lord held up her right hand, and the halo behind her, which was more than ten meters in diameter, turned into one meter in size and floated above her right palm, slowly rotating.

“I am not a born Creator God. I was once a human like you. The Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne was also obtained by me the day after tomorrow. It's just that I can be said to be the first owner.”

“And the Winged People, Beastmen, and Elves were the races of the World I was born in. Incorporating them into Eternal Domain was just because I didn't want to be alone after becoming a God... That was the initial idea, until I discovered the effect of the Power of Faith.”

“Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel, their Angels are not excellent. When they stayed in the previous plane, their strength only reached the ninth rank. According to the Douluo Continent's saying, they were only Title Douluo level... After leaving that plane called Saint Magic Continent, after countless years, and through a space-time turbulence, absorbing some of the power, they broke through to the God-level, and then

relied on the Power of Nature, the Power of Life, and the Power of Stars, combined with the Power of Faith accumulated over the years, to condense the corresponding God Positions, and achieve the level one God level in the Upper Realm God Realm planned in this World.”

“Sacred Dragon was just a low-blooded Earth Dragon at first, but I raised it from a young age, and we have a deep affection...”

“Eternal Angel was originally a Winged Person, and her cultivation talent was not strong. It was only because she was my closest follower and had been with me since she was a child, and under my encouragement, she regarded me as a goal to catch up with...”

“And Easton King... Originally, the controller of the Power of Nature was not him, but Elf Queen: Alice, but she couldn't bear the pain of eternity, and she didn't want to bind the freedom of the Elves, forcing them to believe in her, so every once in a while, she would erase her memory herself. Because of this, the Power of Nature was given to Easton King, the most loyal follower besides Alice...”

At this time, Eternal Lord was not in a hurry to take action, but was like an elder who wanted to share all her experiences with Tang San... No, this tone was not like an elder, but a friend.

Tang San did not interrupt, but acted as a loyal listener, listening carefully to the other party's story.

“To be honest, I am very happy to see someone who can walk out of a path I have never imagined.” Eternal Lord suddenly showed a smile, “If you win, can you take me to pursue the realm of the universe? After all, I am just a wisp of the Creator God's soul, although I have all of His memories, He is ultimately gone, and I am another independent existence... I don't have relevant evidence for this, but I have a feeling in the dark that I have lost the most important thing.”

“By the way, Austin Griffin, who is residing in your hammer, is also like this. Every time he is reborn after death, although he retains the memory of

the last time, in fact, every time he is resurrected, he is not the original Him _____”

“death is a strange thing. Even if you are reborn and have the same memory, you cannot say that you are the same person.”

“I am afraid that only when you reach my realm can you understand this.”

However, Tang San already knew the reason, that is, there was an undying true spirit in the soul.

For the entire universe void, perhaps that is the true foundation of a living being, not memory, because this thing can be copied and fabricated.

Take the Gods of God Realm as an example.

If a God dies, but the divine soul and divine consciousness still remain, and are divided into multiple copies, and each copy grows up again, then each of them is an independent individual, and they all think that they are the original God.

This method is more like memory being retained than resurrection, and the undying true spirit representing the essence of Life has already escaped into the void at the moment when the divine soul is shattered. After the divine soul is resurrected, it is just that another undying true spirit has penetrated into it.

But the soul cannot be compared to a simple Soul Guidance Device, and the undying true spirit cannot be regarded as a Soul Guidance Battery that can be replaced at any time.

Listening to Tang San's description of the form of the soul shell and the undying true spirit, Eternal Lord was slightly stunned, smiled mockingly, and then said, “I didn't expect you to know the reason?”

“It's just that I have seen the performance and made some guesses.” Tang San denied that he had found absolute evidence. After all, he had only seen

the existence of the undying true spirit, and he didn't know its specific nature and situation, so he couldn't make a decision rashly.

“Too rigorous.” Eternal Lord sighed.

“Only in this way will inspiration be endless, and cultivation will not encounter bottlenecks.” Tang San had a different view, “In my eyes, the cultivation before level 100, whether it is Spiritual Power, Qi and Blood, or Soul Power, is just accumulating the amount to make oneself transform.”

“While insignificant, it is also the most important foundation.”

“It's quite contradictory.”

Eternal Lord smiled: “There are many contradictory things in the World... It seems that we have a lot in common.”

471: austin griffin rivalry

Chapter 471: The Clash Between Austin Griffin

“Let’s fight, stop talking.” Austin Griffin grew impatient and urged, “I can’t wait to smash this little girl in front of me to pieces.”

After the Haotian Hammer was released, the Eternal Lord smiled slightly and said, “Long time no see, my other half... Well, I’m not the original one, and neither are you. Our relationship is truly like the rumors say, we are twins.”

Crack, crack!

The Nine Haos pattern on the hammerhead of the Haotian Hammer lit up, and the phantom of the Nine Haos enveloped the hammerhead, sneering, “Eternal Lord, this day next year will be your death anniversary!”

“Seeing you, I really have a wonderful feeling...” The Eternal Lord showed a hint of nostalgia.

“I’m going to kick your ass hard today!” Austin Griffin said fiercely.

“You look as cute as ever!”

“Just wait, I’m going to blow up your chrysanthemum too!”

“.....”

Tang San felt himself caught between the two, listening to them talk past each other, one wanting to kill the other, the other reminiscing about the past, not knowing how they ended up talking together.

“Enough!” Austin Griffin interrupted the conversation, shouting, “You can keep reminiscing about the past, but that’s just trying to carve a boat to find a sword in the long river of time.”

“You’ve learned a new idiom.” The Eternal Lord still smiled, “I also learned some new idioms from Xu Huang, and I have a question: You say I am reminiscing about the past, so when you stand opposite me, are you looking to the future?”

“You, who represent Destruction, are actually looking to the future... That’s truly incredible. Speaking of looking to the future, is it perhaps just craving plums to quench thirst?”

Their discussion, which started with memories and insults, drifted into philosophical content about thoughts on the past and the future.

One could only say, they truly were the twins of Creation and Destruction.

Buzz—

Suddenly, on the Wheel of Time in the Eternal Lord’s hand, the horizontal wheel representing space instantly expanded, covering the entire platform.

The space enveloped by the aura felt as if it was filled with sand, making Tang San feel as if he had been subjected to a body-fixing spell, making it extremely difficult to move even slightly.

And to break free from this body-fixing spell, Tang San currently thought of two methods.

First, possess the power to pry open the entire space.

Second, have a higher degree of control over the power of space than the Eternal Lord.

“By the way, isn’t it a bit underhanded for you to suddenly attack? As the dignified Eternal Lord, the Creator God, even if it’s just a wisp of divine soul, you should be a bit more magnanimous, right?” Tang San controlled the cells around his body to vibrate, forming invisible ripples of vibration

one after another, constantly influencing the surrounding power of space, allowing his body to move freely within it.

Using the vibration, Tang San treated this space filled with “sand” as water that he could leverage, then simulated the soul power flow route used by the Iron Tooth Fish when swimming in the Desert sea, and then covered his body with a layer of spatial power, making himself a fish that could swim freely in this space.

The power to pry open space, and a higher control over the power of space than the Eternal Lord, these two points, Tang San could not achieve at the moment, but who said there were only these two methods?

Just like the Iron Tooth Fish that Guang Ling obtained as his first soul ring, it itself did not have the power to pry open the entire Desert, and its control over the Desert sea was almost zero, but it was able to roam freely within the Desert.

Tang San was merely doing the simplest imitation at this moment.

“When you stepped in here, the final assessment had already begun.” Seeing Tang San swim like a fish within the space He had confined, the Eternal Lord’s eyes, bright as stars, became even more brilliant, and He explained, “However, you are very powerful. You are actually able to move within my spatial confinement, and you even ‘flew’. You should know that my spatial confinement is not just fixing your body, but confining the entire space, which is equivalent to burying you alive.”

“But you are actually unaffected... Is it through the vibration of your body and the slight control of the power of space, treating this place as your swimming pool?”

“What a wonderful idea.”

As a wisp of the Creator God’s divine soul, the Eternal Lord’s knowledge was not poor, and the move Tang San performed was not some mysterious and unpredictable ability, but the simplest—

Swimming.

It was just that ordinary fish swam in water, while Tang San swam in space.

It sounded easy, but in actual operation, if one did not have meticulous control over one's physical body, energy, and spirit, it would be impossible to be as relaxed and free as Tang San.

“Observe everything in nature, and you will find that it is not you who created everything in the world, but everything in the world that created you.” Tang San's legs gently swayed, swimming freely in this space, as if he didn't take this assessment to heart at all, but was enjoying the feeling of roaming in space.

“Being able to say such words proves that the height you stand at is already no less than mine.” The Eternal Lord nodded slightly, His slender jade fingers forming a lotus shape, and the vertical wheel of space began to rotate, stirring up layers of ripples throughout the entire space, and then, truly like water, it was stirred into a vortex.

And at the moment the vortex formed, Tang San also noticed the “vacuum zone” at the edge of the spatial vortex, meaning the power of space was condensed within that vortex.

Taking this opportunity, Tang San leaped out of the spatial ripples, released the Blue Silver Emperor, constructed a curved surfboard, attached a layer of spatial power underneath, and then extended two Blue Silver Emperor leaves, tying them to the outer spatial horizontal wheel.

Pulled hard!

In an instant, the Blue Silver Emperor leaves shortened, and Tang San stepped on the Blue Silver surfboard, leaving the area around the vortex, constantly approaching the spatial horizontal wheel.

Originally, within the spatial Domain of the spatial horizontal wheel, the space within was infinitely large and infinitely small, and layered upon layer, it was almost impossible for Tang San to reach the edge.

But at this time, the Domain within it had a vacuum zone of spatial power due to the vortex, which happened to give Tang San an opportunity, which he seized, and broke out in one fell swoop.

Tang San, who was sliding in the spatial vortex on the Blue Silver surfboard, had now leaped up and stood steadily on the spatial horizontal wheel, smiling at the Eternal Lord, “It seems that even the Eternal Lord cannot truly control space.”

“This is something that cannot be helped, after all, everything in the world, it is not that you can control everything by controlling the corresponding laws, otherwise the entire universe could be controlled, and how could my predecessor collapse because of Creation?” Facing Tang San’s teasing, the Eternal Lord was not angry, after all, this was a fact.

Moreover, just now He could have stopped Tang San, but because He wanted to see how he would escape, He did not act.

It must be said, Tang San’s whimsical ideas greatly interested Him.

472: The first step in the way time works: making matter and energy

“This spatial ring is quite sturdy,” Tang San said, stepping on the spatial ring beneath his feet and sensing the stable spatial force contained within it. He praised, “I’m afraid it can’t be destroyed without the power to shatter stars, right? However, you don’t seem to be good at close combat?”

“Indeed, I’m not,” the Eternal Lord admitted. “If we divide it into physical attack and magic attack, my magic attack is one hundred, while my physical attack is a bit lower, only ninety-nine.”

Tang San: “.....”

“This is not a joke.” The Eternal Lord saw Tang San’s seemingly pained expression and chuckled, covering her mouth. “After all, without the blessing of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, my physical combat ability truly is only ninety-nine. And, on that point, I’m really not as good as you. Besides, am I dressed like this now for a convenient fight?”

Saying that, the Eternal Lord raised her hand and tugged at the skirt behind her, then continued, “If it’s to deal with beings weaker than me, dressed like this, I can still punch them to death. But facing you, even wearing the Eternal and Creation Armor would be useless. Not to mention, we are currently in the Eternal Domain. Even if I can freely borrow the power of the god seal throne, I cannot unleash its full might... Therefore, it’s better to focus on magic attack.”

“This is not looking down on you, but rather, this is all I can do right now.”

“Otherwise, Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel wouldn’t need to contribute their power to me.”

Tang San understood this, but only asked, “So, is this still an assessment?”

“Of course,” the Eternal Lord’s smile remained serene. “The so-called defeating me also includes gaining my recognition, or me voluntarily admitting defeat.”

The Creator God naturally had her own pride.

But she was not a fool. If they really fought, all the living beings in the entire Eternal Domain might be destroyed because of their battle.

That would be more loss than gain.

“You have passed the test of space. Next, it will be the test of time.”

As soon as she finished speaking.

The vertical wheel representing time in the Eternal Lord’s hand began to rotate counter-clockwise. Tang San noticed his physical body beginning to shrink... This situation was the same as what he experienced in the Life and Death Arena!

However, back then, Tang San was powerless to resist and didn’t even know how that force acted upon him.

But now, Tang San realized that the so-called power of time was not some true matter or energy, but rather a conceptual ability that influenced and distorted the mind.

Unlike the illusions of mental force, this power of time, while acting on a person’s mind, also affected the physical body, causing it to become energy. The stability of energy is far inferior to tangible matter, making it more easily changed by the mind.

At such a time, as long as one has the thought “I’ve turned back into a six-year-old” in their mind, no matter how this thought arises, whether it’s an

external illusion or an internal conception, as long as this thought exists, then the energized physical body will truly revert to a six-year-old state, and then the energized body will transform back into a body of flesh and blood.

This was the truth!

The so-called time ability means accelerating the movement speed of matter and energy in space. When applied to the physical body, it makes the basic matter composing the body completely energized, and then applies a certain illusion, causing a person's thoughts to produce a delusion, which then affects the energy composing the body, causing it to regress to six years old.

Similarly, this ability can also turn a person into a decaying old man.

To control time means to control the transformation between matter and energy, which is equivalent to controlling a truth close to the universe...

Probably not!

Tang San denied this conjecture. Controlling an ability does not mean controlling its essence. After all, if she truly controlled a truth close to the universe, how could the Eternal Lord have fallen to this point?

Most likely, she only knows how to use it, and is only half-aware of its principles, or perhaps doesn't know them at all.

And after understanding the essence of this time ability, Tang San also understood why the rune representing time among the twelve basic soul guide runes developed by the Golden Civilization was so illusory.

Because—

Time doesn't exist at all!

Time is merely a concept defined by humans. Essentially, it works by influencing a person's mind, causing their cognition to err, and then controlling the transformation between matter and energy!

At this moment, the Eternal Lord looked at Tang San, who hadn't changed at all, and said in surprise, "Even if your lifespan is long, under the mighty power of time, you shouldn't be able to last this long! Could it be that you also control the power of time?"

"Not yet. It's just that my primordial spirit is stable and my mind is firm." Tang San gently shook his head and recited a doggerel, "First there was Creation, then there was heaven; my body existed before Creation. Born only eighteen years old, one chaos, one year."

The Eternal Lord knew that Tang San must be jesting, but for some reason, she always felt that this was not an empty boast, but rather a fact that could be achieved in the future...

"What was before Creation?"

"Self-cognition," Tang San blurted out without any hesitation.

"No wonder you are immune to the ability of time." The Eternal Lord suddenly understood. She also had some understanding of how time acted upon things, which was the most basic movement between matter and energy.

For example, if the power of time is directly applied to a fruit, it will not rot or appear to have been bitten; instead, it will directly turn into energy and disintegrate.

This was the effect obtained by the very first Creator God after performing simple experiments upon mastering the power of time.

And when the power of time acts on a person, with a little mental influence added, it can turn a middle-aged person into a vigorous youth, a lively and adorable child, or even an elderly person of advanced age.

However, for a newborn infant, this power of time is useless. It cannot turn them into a youth, young adult, middle-aged person, or elderly person; they remain a naive and ignorant infant.

At that time, the Creator God believed that infants were pure and innocent, coexisting with the power of nature, and therefore the unnatural power of time could not affect them.

But now, through Tang San's explanation, there was another possibility: infants simply do not understand the concept of time, nor do they know who they are. Therefore, even if their physical body becomes energized and is subjected to mental force influence, in their still underdeveloped brains, there are simply no concepts such as 'youth,' 'old age,' or 'decay.' Thus, the energized physical body still maintains the appearance of an infant and does not change.

The first step for time to act on an object is to energize the matter.

If this step is not completed, then subsequent operations can never proceed.....

473: My friend, please calm down.

Chapter 473 This friend, please calm down...

To manipulate time, the first step is to master the method of converting matter into energy.

The flesh of a living being is a very complex composition. The activities of each cell are independent, but they are also closely linked together.

Contrary to what one might imagine, making a person age rapidly under the influence of unnatural time abilities is simply not realistic. The division and aging of cells alone require a large amount of energy intake.

Without energy intake, one would only become a dried corpse, not aged.

Therefore, the so-called rejuvenation or becoming senile can only be achieved by first completely energizing the physical body, fixing it with the power of space to prevent energy from dissipating, and then using mental abilities to influence a person's thoughts, making them believe they have become younger or suddenly aged, and then fixing this perception, causing the energized body to transform back into flesh and blood.

Tang San estimated that even most Creator Gods would not understand the technical content involved, but that did not prevent them from using this ability.

Understanding the technology and being able to use it are two different things.

Perhaps, in this universe, once a certain realm is reached, one can naturally use the corresponding abilities without having to deliberately learn them.

However, according to Tang San's theory derived from his own cultivation that the universe itself is also cultivating, the universe's will wants to understand itself better. Therefore, for Gods, it cannot prevent their emergence, but it can use rules to bind them, making them laborers for the universe itself... It's just that the great will of the universe cannot convey its meaning directly, and the laborers below have their own ideas and are not of one mind.

This causes the entire universe to exhibit a situation of order within chaos and chaos within order...

"Your will is firm; time cannot affect you." The Eternal Lord took a deep breath, put away the Wheel of Space and the Ring of Time, and separated Easton King, Sacred Dragon, and Eternal Angel, transforming back into that "Cosmic Man" state. He directly conceded, "I won't fight anymore. You've won. Without using the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, I can't do anything to you, and part of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne has been taken away by you. Even if I borrowed it, I couldn't beat you."

"No! We must fight!" The Haotian Hammer cracked open, transforming into Nine Haos. At this time, all nine of its heads had appeared, but because Tang San had not obtained the eighth and ninth Soul Rings, its eighth and ninth heads were somewhat illusory. "How can you concede? How can you concede? You are a Creator God..."

"...a wisp of divine soul of." The Eternal Lord stretched lazily, leaving himself wide open, and said nonchalantly, "I am not the original Creator God. He is arrogant, He is noble, why must I be the same as Him?"

"And you, Austin Griffin, you are not the original you either. Although you feel like you are you in terms of memory and cognition, I want to tell you, you are not."

Austin Griffin felt like he was about to be dizzy, but he still insisted: "In any case, I must fight you... Tang San, don't agree, otherwise this time won't count."

"I can't force others if they don't want to fight." In other words, Tang San wasn't going to fight either. As for Austin Griffin's challenge not counting this time, it didn't matter. They could always compete later.

This made Austin Griffin so angry that he directly hugged the back of Tang San's head, scratching his hair constantly with his two small claws, and biting his scalp non-stop with his nine heads, but he couldn't hurt Tang San at all.

After all, Nine Haos is the Haotian Hammer, Tang San's own Martial Soul. Even if it had the heart to "devour its master," it couldn't succeed.

On the other hand, the twelve-section jadeite tied to the back of Tang San's head was trembling with fear—after more than a hundred years in the Eternal Domain, it had also gained great benefits and had evolved into a completely new form under Tang San's passive influence.

Unfortunately, facing a God of Destruction like Austin Griffin, it was still not enough. It could only try to remain still, lest it be swallowed by the other party in one bite.

However, at this time, Austin Griffin was just venting his temper and didn't really want to engage in "internal strife" with Tang San.

After all, the Eternal Lord admitting defeat to Tang San could be considered as admitting defeat to Him, but He hadn't engaged in a real fight with the other party, so he was just a little dissatisfied.

"Alright, stop it. We'll have a chance to fight again in the future." Tang San took Austin Griffin off the back of his head, stroked his little head, making him squint his eyes comfortably.

Afterwards, Austin Griffin realized that the Eternal Lord was watching, and his Destruction consciousness immediately hid back into the body of Nine Haos. The ninth illusory head disappeared, leaving only the eighth illusory head, while the remaining seven heads returned to their independent wills.

Logically speaking, the wills of the nine heads of Nine Haos jointly formed Austin Griffin's consciousness, except that the ninth Destruction head was the main consciousness, and the others were sub-consciousnesses.

This also meant that Austin Griffin was actually a natural multiple personality patient!

The seven heads, as well as the eighth head that was illusory to the point of solidifying, rubbed against Tang San's head affectionately, as if enjoying being held in Tang San's arms.

Seeing this scene, the Eternal Lord smiled knowingly, but a strange look also appeared on his face like colored glaze.

No matter what, Austin Griffin, like Him, was also a part of the original Creator God. Seeing the other party being kept as a pet, he always felt a little subtle.

Especially his previous master: Dragon Hao Chen. If he was still alive and still looking for his Bright Moon, he wondered what he would think if he found that his Bright Moon had become someone else's Nine Haos.

In some ways, that guy is also very stubborn...

After Tang San retracted the Haotian Hammer into his body, the Eternal Lord led Tang San to the center of the platform where the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne was located and said, "Sit on it, junior, and then use your Blue Silver Emperor to refine it. This seat is the true core of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne."

"Others only have the right to use it. Only you, who also possess the power of Creation, can refine it into something that belongs to you."

"After that, I will also belong to you."

Tang San was stunned for a moment and asked, "Why does what you're saying sound so strange?"

It felt like the other party was going to dedicate himself to him.

"This is a necessary measure—"

The Eternal Lord's eyes fluttered, stating his reasons, "After all, you don't want the God Realm to know that you possess the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, do you?"

Tang San: "...I think you, cough, should calm down. Although I'm horny, I won't do that kind of thing with someone without an emotional foundation, unless I'm forced to, but you don't seem to be able to force me."

474: The right choice?

Tang San's righteous words were tinged with a hint of anticipation, making the Eternal Lord suddenly realize that humans were truly a multifaceted race.

He himself—or rather, his previous incarnation, his past Life—was also human, but with all of his memories, he ultimately hadn't truly experienced the diversity of humanity.

Choosing Tang San—

That's right.

"You're overthinking it; it's not self-sacrifice."

"Oh, it's not?" Tang San showed a look of disappointment.

What are you disappointed about?!

The Eternal Lord secretly took a deep breath, and the starlight flowing on his body also flickered. It took a while for him to calm down, and he said, "After you truly refine the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, I will temporarily suppress it. Only after you obtain your eighth spirit ring will it truly merge with your Blue Silver Emperor and become your ninth spirit ring."

Tang San wasn't particularly curious about the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne being able to transform into a spirit ring. After all, it was a super divine tool, and a diverse set of abilities wasn't unacceptable.

It's just, why would it become a spirit ring?

"Naturally, it's to allow it to truly merge with your Spirit."

The Eternal Lord answered his doubts, "The six eternal stars formed from the Eternal and Creation Sword have already merged with your Blue Silver Emperor. The main body of this Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne naturally needs to do the same. Moreover, once completely merged, it will forever belong to you, and the spirit ring rules of Douluo Continent can be used in any plane."

"Just as you said, we don't understand the technology, but we can use it."

"The Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne is a treasure conceived autonomously by the universe; it is itself one of the rules of the universe, transcending all other rules."

Tang San pondered, then finally nodded, realizing, "So that's what you meant by 'following' before—sacrificing yourself along with the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne to me."

"After all, I am now the tool Spirit of this Eternal and Creation Throne," the Eternal Lord said rather shamelessly. "Under the rules of Douluo Continent, any non-human extraordinary creature can be recognized as a Spirit Beast, and upon death, it can drop a spirit ring. By temporarily suppressing the rules of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, allowing it to adapt to the rules of this plane and transform into a spirit ring, merging with your Blue Silver Emperor will be incredibly easy."

"At that time, the aura of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne can be completely concealed. Even if the Divinity of the God Realm notice you, they will only think you are imitating."

"After all, you yourself once controlled the power of Creation, and the battle with Xu Huang, who controlled the Throne, was witnessed by those Divinity. It will be easy to explain... They won't make things too difficult for a talented potential colleague."

Tang San sat on the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne. The six eternal stars around the luminous pearl of the Blue Silver Emperor appeared and

submerged into the backrest of the Throne.

Immediately, the ancient Throne erupted with holy light, revealing its true form.

Its originally dark exterior transformed into a luminous white, like sculpted white jade, emitting a magnificent nine-colored light around its body. When it shimmered, it showed no disorder, gradually forming circles of light wheels behind the Throne, reflecting each other.

There were intricate bas-reliefs on the backrest: the sun, moon, and stars at the top; birds and beasts in the middle section; and natural landscapes where it connected to the seat, giving an unparalleled beauty that connected the upper and lower parts.

At the armrests of the seat were sculptures of Sacred Dragon and a twelve-winged Eternal Angel, respectively.

As for Easton King...

He was not there.

Easton King: "....." Am I not worthy?

However, after the control of the Eternal and Creation Throne truly belonged to Tang San, the sculptures of the Sacred Dragon and Eternal Angel slowly dissipated, turning into nothingness.

The Eternal Lord said, "The power of Nature, the power of Living Beings, and the power of Stars are the core divine force inherent in the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne. Now that you are the master here, the God Position formed by these three naturally belongs to you and can be provided to your followers."

Tang San frowned slightly and asked, "What will happen to the three of them?"

"They are followers of the Creator God. Losing their God Position, they naturally cannot live forever," the Eternal Lord sighed, but showed no

regret. Perhaps it was because he was not the same as the original Creator God; even with memories, he didn't have much emotion towards them.

"However, fortunately, they have already reached the divine level. With future effort, they might be able to condense a God Position that truly belongs to them..."

Although he said that, the Eternal Lord had no expectations for these three. After all, if they could condense a God Position themselves, they wouldn't have to stay in this Eternal Domain, waiting to die.

"Is that so? That's fine too. After all, the lifespan of a Divinity is quite long." Tang San nodded slightly. After all, these three would still live in this Eternal Domain in the future. Although the energy here was slightly inferior to the Immortal Spiritual Energy of the God Realm, it was enough for them to live until the end of time.

When the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne was completely refined by Tang San, thirteen eternal stars successively burst forth with brilliant light, suspended around the luminous pearl atop the Blue Silver Emperor, like petals supporting the pearl, enshrining the pearl in the center like stars surrounding the moon.

Thirteen streams of energy shot out from it, forming a massive ring with a diameter exceeding a thousand meters, like a flowing galaxy, converging into a circle and enveloping the Blue Silver Emperor.

Its immense energy also caused Tang San's first seven spirit rings to appear at that instant, constantly evolving, until each spirit ring reached the million-year level!

Wu Lin, Wu Tong, Ling Yun, A Lan, as well as Heaven Dream, Heaven Dream, Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion, and others, all continuously elevated their cultivation at this moment, reaching the divine level.

Furthermore, Tang San could even sense that this brilliant spirit ring, like a swirling galaxy, had not yet truly formed and was in a relatively illusory state.

Clearly, the Eternal Lord had suppressed the energy, preventing it from being truly absorbed by Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor, requiring him to obtain his eighth spirit ring first.

In reality, with the Eternal Lord's ability, condensing a spirit ring was not difficult, but considering Tang San might have his own plans, he did not prepare one for him.

"It seems the fusion was very successful. Your Blue Silver Emperor has rich Life force and can draw upon the power of the earth and the light of the sun, moon, and stars, which complements the attributes of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne very well. Even without this Throne, in the distant future, it could become a super divine tool-level existence," the Eternal Lord said with emotion. "Following you is perhaps the most correct choice."

At this moment, Tang San had already felt the enhancement brought by this Eternal and Creation spirit ring and couldn't help but beam with joy, but he still suppressed his excitement and solemnly said to the Eternal Lord, "The correct choice? That's not necessarily true. Until the very last moment, who dares to say they are correct?"

475: Ninety-seventh level soul power

After obtaining the starry sky soul ring condensed by the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, Tang San gained control over everything within the Eternal Domain, allowing him to appear anywhere within the Eternal Domain at will.

Moreover, unlike the Starry Sky World, this Eternal Domain is a real material plane, capable of housing tens of billions of intelligent beings, but compared to planet-like Worlds, it is still slightly inferior and not very stable.

That is to say, once such a plane enters the real cosmic void, it will be affected by various spatiotemporal energies within the universe, thus shattering and dissipating.

Much like the spatiotemporal turbulence and spatiotemporal black holes encountered by the God Realm in the Douluo Series, that kind of disaster can have a huge impact on an energy World like the God Realm, but it cannot shake a material planet World.

However, at the moment the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne integrated with the Blue Silver Emperor, this real plane also began to border the Starry Sky World and will eventually be enveloped by the Starry Sky World, becoming a real plane within the Starry Sky World.

This is also the only real plane within the Starry Sky World at present.

Secondly, there is the Spirit Beast Illusion Space.

Afterward, Tang San went to Dragon God Island and found that Xiao Lang Ren had become the new faith of the beastmen.

Xiao Lang Ren defeated the Sacred Dragon, so he naturally became the object of worship for the beastmen, although Xiao Lang Ren attributed all the credit to his teacher, the beastmen did not know Tang San.

There were also some beastmen who realized something and took Xiao Lang Ren as an object to pursue, hoping to replicate Xiao Lang Ren's miracle.

And Xiao Lang Ren himself was not stingy, establishing a martial arts academy, recruiting students, teaching the method of vibration, and then researching together.

“You're doing great, Griffinel.” Tang San's figure quietly appeared beside Xiao Lang Ren, waving to him, “You haven't been blinded by faith.”

“Teacher!” Xiao Lang Ren was excited but immediately adjusted his posture, coughed twice, and said solemnly, “After all, I am your disciple. Faith and such, whether active or not, doesn't matter... Speaking of which, Teacher, I've recently felt that the Eternal Domain has changed, as if it has come into contact with another World, but I cannot enter it myself, as if my body would disintegrate once I enter.”

“That is the Starry Sky World, the illusory World within my martial soul. There is still a long way to go before it evolves into a World like the Eternal Domain...” Tang San described the situation of the Starry Sky World, then said to Xiao Lang Ren, “In the future, if you or others reach the God Realm and want to leave this World, do not directly break open space. That is no different from suicide. At that time, I will give you permission, and you can help open the passage to the real universe.”

“A plane outside the Eternal Domain?” Xiao Lang Ren's eyes showed longing.

“Don't worry, you can definitely leave, and it's easy to come back, but it's not that easy for others to come back once they leave this plane.” This was

also Tang San's consideration. The power of the God Realm would indeed greatly influence the direction of civilization's development.

Existences like Xiao Lang Ren, who are not eager for the power of faith, are quite good, but the self-awareness of others is not necessarily so.

Although faith is free, if those God Realm powerhouses frequently “manifest,” it will obviously affect the judgment of beings below the God Realm. Therefore, it is necessary to throw out those God Realm powerhouses who go too far from the Eternal Domain, letting them explore and adventure in the real cosmic void themselves.

If you ask what qualifications Tang San has to do this?

The answer is simple: Now, he is the master of the Eternal and Creation Throne and the ruler of the Eternal Domain. Everything here is up to him. If he wants, he can throw out all the beings within it, letting them leave this near-utopian World, reconnect with the outside World, communicate with other races, and thus gain true growth!

Even, Tang San was quite tempted by the latter idea, after all, only through mutual communication between races can they continuously progress.

However, considering the degree of humanized acceptance, Tang San planned to take it slowly. After all, independence is not something that can be achieved overnight. Throwing them out directly is no different from killing them.

Immediately after, Tang San moved his fingers, and the surrounding space was distorted. Meng Meng and Nian Nian emerged from the spatial fluctuations.

They had been at the Eternal Angel's residence before, more than ten thousand miles away from Dragon God Island!

But now they appeared before Tang San in an instant.

The reason is simple. Tang San, who controls the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, is the true god here, and the Eternal Domain is part of his Domain.

As long as he wants, any being, any thing within the Eternal Domain can appear before him.

Even, as long as he can figure out the specific structure of a being or an object, he can use the energy and matter he controls to create it at will.

Of course, this is limited to within the Eternal Domain.

“Lord Tang San, have you become the Creator God?” The worship in Meng Meng's eyes almost overflowed. She wished she could pounce on him and inhale that sacred aura.

Nian Nian was the same, wanting to bask in the noble aura of the Creator God.

These two elf have followed Tang San for nearly a hundred years. Counting it, they have been with him longer than Xiao Wu and the others, but there has been no relationship between Tang San and the two of them.

Although he himself is not married, he has at least established a boyfriend-girlfriend relationship with Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, and Huo Wu. To take these two, he at least needs to let them know, get their consent and understanding, otherwise he would feel bad.

That time with Bibi Dong was an exception, he was forced!

“I haven't broken through to the God Realm yet, but I do control this place.” Tang San explained his situation, then asked, “Are you willing to come with me to see the Douluo Continent?”

Meng Meng was very much looking forward to it: “The Douluo Continent? I've often heard you talk about it. There are God Realm's martial souls there. I've wanted to see it for a long time.”

Nian Nian was a little worried and asked, “The rules of the Douluo Continent are different from the Eternal Domain, right? Will our cultivation become a problem after we go out?”

“Others might have this problem, but you won't.” Tang San indicated that they didn't need to worry. The Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne can disregard the rules of planes. As long as he injects a trace of the Throne's aura into each of them, they will be able to disregard the rules of the Douluo Continent.

And Tang San himself was no longer bound by the rules of the Douluo Continent at this time. His soul power reached level ninety-seven, but he had not obtained the eighth soul ring. He had obtained the ninth soul ring in advance, but because the eighth soul ring had not been found, the ninth soul ring had not been truly fixed.

With the arrogance of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne and the Eternal Lord, how could they be willing to condescend to the eighth soul ring?

Therefore, after going out, Tang San's first thought was to obtain his eighth soul ring.

Although with the power of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, condensing a soul ring is nothing, Tang San had other plans – in Phoenix City, that Feng Wu Tong is still waiting for him to receive her...

476: The little werewolf can't break through

The flow of time in the Eternal Domain is different from that of the Douluo Continent; a myriad years inside is but an instant outside.

Therefore, when Tang San emerged, the Soul Martial Manor remained unchanged. Xiao Wu and the others were still at their respective posts, working and researching, and had not yet returned.

The moment Xiao Lang Ren, Meng Meng, and Nian Nian stepped into the Douluo plane, the first thing they sensed was that the World's energy here was somewhat sparse.

Although the entire Spirit Hall City had the blessing of the Blue Silver Emperor, coupled with Lan Yinzi's Blue Silver Emperor assisting in researching formations and gathering spiritual energy, compared to the Eternal Domain, there was still a significant gap.

Subsequently, Xiao Lang Ren discovered that he seemed to be targeted by the World rules of this plane, sealing off the divine part of his power. Only then did the invisible oppressive feeling dissipate.

"Teacher, what's going on?" Xiao Lang Ren asked, puzzled.

"This World had a rule added by the previous Dragon God that was extremely selfish: Before the new Dragon God appears, no other beast species are allowed to become gods," Tang San revealed the truth. "You should be glad that the rules of this World did not identify you as a soul beast. Otherwise, if something unexpected happened to you, you would even lose your soul rings."

This was the "damn" part of the Douluo Continent's rules.

It was also because Xiao Lang Ren was a race born with intelligence, similar to humans, and could be considered a branch of humanity. Otherwise, he would definitely have been identified as a soul beast by the rules of this World.

Speaking of which, in the original work, those Wolf Thieves didn't drop soul rings after death... It's probably because they were the prototype race of the native Beastmen on the Douluo Continent.

It's just a pity that due to environmental factors and the influence of their own soul beast bloodline, Wolf Thieves were naturally bloodthirsty and basically couldn't form a civilization...

"Dragon God?" After learning that the Sacred Dragons on Dragon God Island were collecting faith power, Xiao Lang Ren had no good feelings towards the Dragon Clan. He didn't expect the Dragon Clan in this World to be so excessive, even cutting off the hope for other beast races to break through—

Truly detestable!

However, Xiao Lang Ren wouldn't empathize too much with soul beasts. After all, he was a Beastman, not a soul beast. He just didn't like the actions of the Dragon God.

"Don't even think about looking for the Dragon God. He's already dead. There might be remnants of his divine soul, but the main body was divided into two parts, one of which has already..."

Before he could finish speaking, half of the Dragon God, Gu Yuena, found her way over. Her small nose twitched, and she said, "I smell unfamiliar auras. Two Elves similar to Luo Qiu, and... a wolf walking upright? A Wolf Thief?"

Gu Yuena naturally understood Wolf Thieves. They were a species of half-human, half-soul beast produced by the reproduction between wolf soul

beasts with Dragon Clan bloodline and human females.

They were not human—they had intelligence, but not much, and were inherently bloodthirsty.

They were also not soul beasts—they wouldn't drop soul rings after death.

But the "Wolf Thief" in front of her seemed a little different. Not only was his strength unreasonably strong, reaching the divine level but being suppressed at level ninety-nine, but his pair of green, glowing eyes were also very lively. One look told you he was full of intelligence, his bloodline pure, not a creature produced by hybridization.

"Don't be so impolite. He is my disciple, Peter Jack Trask Griffin," Tang San introduced. "He comes from a plane called the Eternal Domain, is from the Beastman race, a lineage of the Shouting Moon Wolf King. His strength has already reached the divine level... He is not a soul beast, but upon arriving in this plane, he was still restricted by the Dragon God's rules."

Gu Yuena was a little embarrassed. After all, who was to blame that the Dragon God was her "previous life" and "father god"?

Calculating this way, if the other party had to suppress his strength, she would have to take the blame.

However, within the Dragon God's rules, as long as it wasn't a human in the complete sense, even the Beastman race was counted as a beast species?

And this guy's bloodline was truly very pure...

Wait!

Eternal Domain?

"I didn't notice just now, but your soul power has now reached level ninety-seven!?" Gu Yuena examined Tang San, her slightly open small mouth large enough to fit an egg. "Did you obtain that complete divine artifact?"

"Uh-huh," Tang San stroked Gu Yuena's head, briefly described the situation in the Eternal Domain, and then said, "With me making a move, it was naturally a piece of cake."

"Oh, roar!" Gu Yuena's eyes emitted silver-white light, her expression excited. If her main body could enter the Eternal Domain, she could definitely recover to her peak state very quickly.

Furthermore, besides this Xiao Lang Ren, there were three other divine-level powerhouses, a divine sense left behind by a Creator God-level being: the Eternal Lord. Adding Tang San's own Blue Silver Emperor and Starry Sky World, establishing their own God Realm in the future was just a matter of time, and they didn't need to bother with the God Realm at all.

Given her relationship with Tang San, asking for a bit of help in the future wouldn't be agreed to in minutes?

Limitless prospects!

"Don't get excited, take it slow," Tang San, who knew what Gu Yuena was thinking, sighed inwardly. The God Realm was not that easy to deal with. Their opponents were not just the Five Great God-Kings, but the entire God Realm's first-level main gods, second-level gods, third-level gods, and divine officials.

Among them, some might not follow orders, but this part of the God Realm definitely accounted for a very small portion, and they naturally stood on the same front as the Five Great God-Kings.

Although the Goddess of Life had taken Tang San as her godson, and the God of Destruction might also have good intentions towards him, Tang San knew that in the future, as long as he didn't go to the God Realm, it would be equivalent to challenging their authority. Unless he showed a crushing attitude, he could only develop cautiously and then proceed slowly.

Of course, the God Realm was boring, and some gods were thinking of passing on their divine positions and then exploring the wider universe. Perhaps they could find a way to make them switch sides.

As for politics, as that teacher said so well: Make many friends and few enemies.

"Lure a part, strike a part, eliminate a part, is this the key to development?" Gu Yuena also understood quite a bit about these matters. After all, the Spirit Hall's development over the past few years had been done this way. Could the same measures be applied to the gods of the God Realm?

Tang San indicated: Naturally, they could.

After all, some gods in the God Realm were always thinking of passing on their divine positions. Didn't this mean the God Realm was boring?

The most classic example was the Sea God.

He became a god locally on the Douluo Continent, becoming a god a thousand years ago.

Calculating based on the time ratio of one day in the God Realm being one year in the mortal World, he had only stayed in the God Realm for about a thousand days, rounded up to just over three years.

Yet, he couldn't stand the God Realm and wanted to leave.

Perhaps he realized the shortcomings of faith power, but there was no doubt that even if the God Realm didn't lack various resources, there was very little enjoyment in terms of spiritual aspects.

From the fact that [those two Supreme God Kings could find amusement in Ji Dong and Lie Yan for a gamble], it could be seen that the spiritual enjoyment of those two God-Kings was also close to zero.

Mere love, yet it required a gamble to verify... They could have completely understood it by finding humans who inherited divine positions, condensed divine positions, and thus ascended to the God Realm. Instead, they insisted on tormenting a couple, even calling it a test.

Putting aside other reasons, with two such Supreme God Kings, any god who ascended from the lower realm would not be able to work in peace.

After all, if these two Supreme God Kings dared to find amusement in the love between a mortal and a god today, they might dare to find amusement in two gods tomorrow. Who would want to stay in such a place?

477: Respect is mutual

“It’s just time, I can wait.” Gu Yuena realized the key point and didn’t care at all. After all, before coming to human society, she had no concept of time.

A thousand years is but an instant, ten thousand years but a moment.

For her true form, time was spent in slumber, there was no need to rush at all.

And what about her?

Although she had grown accustomed to the “fast pace” of humans, she still possessed a calm heart, able to settle down and not be impatient, for no matter what, she had inherited the rationality of the dragon god.

“Speaking of which, what’s with these two elves? Your new mates?” Gu Yuena asked about Meng Meng and Nian Nian, her flippant tone carrying a hint of mockery, jealousy, helplessness, and a sliver of almost undetectable envy. “You really can’t control your lower body, can you? How many is this now? Should I call you: God of War of the Lower Body?”

Facing Gu Yuena, who was staring with wide eyes as if demanding an explanation, Tang San said unhurriedly, “God of War of the Lower Body is a bit much. I’m far worse than those princes and nobles. Moreover, I treat every relationship very seriously, and I don’t keep my female companions as canaries. It’s mutual respect and understanding.”

“Tch~” Gu Yuena said stubbornly, “You’re clearly so unfaithful, I really don’t know why they all understand you... Forget it, I’m too lazy to bother with you. When you have time, take me to the Eternal Domain to have a look.”

If the Eternal Domain was truly good, then at worst, she could find a way to persuade Tang San to migrate the entire soul beast race into it. That way, they would no longer be affected by the rules of this plane.

The responsibility of being hailed as the co-ruler is truly heavy.

“Teacher, then I’ll return to the Eternal Domain first.” Xiao Lang Ren decided to go back. After all, the laws here really suppressed him uncomfortably. If he were to unseal himself, it would also attract the attention of the God Realm on this plane, and might even cause trouble for the other party. It was better to return to Dragon God Island and slowly establish and develop the martial dao path for the beastmen.

“Alright.”

Tang San nodded, sent Xiao Lang Ren back to Dragon God Island, and gave him the permission to freely enter and exit the Eternal Domain, as well as access to the Blue Silver Network.

As for Meng Meng and Nian Nian, they weren’t angry about Gu Yuena calling them Tang San’s mates. On the contrary, they were quite happy, as this was a form of recognition to some extent.

When Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, and Huo Wu returned, they were happy for Tang San upon learning that he had gained great benefits, but were also speechless about him suddenly bringing back two elves. They all criticized his “lecherousness,” “inability to control his lower body,” and the like.

However, after learning that Meng Meng and Nian Nian had accompanied Tang San for nearly a hundred years in the Eternal Domain, and that Tang San had not overstepped, the four women were able to understand, but they still unceremoniously criticized Tang San for being insensitive.

Because of this, that night, the four women decided to bring Meng Meng and Nian Nian along to “punish” Tang San.

Unfortunately, dreams are beautiful, but reality is harsh. Tang San, whose cultivation was not bound by the rules of the continent, had already reached level ninety-seven, his physical universe was growing stronger, and his primordial spirit was even more condensed. Instead, he imprinted his mark on Meng Meng and Nian Nian, the two newly joined elves...

...

The next day, before dawn.

Tang San was with the women. Although it was the first time for Meng Meng and Nian Nian, they weren't very shy. Instead, they kept sticking to Tang San, after all, the joy of last night was a wonderful experience they had never had before.

So, everyone started another "morning exercise"...

However, when the morning sun rose, everyone still got up on time. After washing up, they began the real morning exercise. Tang San also taught his ultimate skills to Meng Meng and Nian Nian, and personally provided one-on-one guidance, as some of the meridians in the elf body were different from those of humans and needed to be modified.

The strength of Meng Meng and Nian Nian had also improved significantly during their hundred years following Tang San. In this Douluo Continent, they had reached the level of ninety-nine.

Therefore, the two of them couldn't learn all the cultivation techniques. They mainly sorted out their existing cultivation according to similar methods based on their own circumstances, and finally created the cultivation techniques that were most suitable for them.

Speaking of this, one has to mention mystic heaven skill. This is truly a divine technique. It is upright and peaceful. Not only is the cultivation speed extremely fast, but as long as one has a certain understanding of the body's meridians, they can modify and change it according to their respective circumstances.

Dao gives birth to one, one gives birth to two, two gives birth to three, and three gives birth to all things.

From the perspective of cultivation techniques, mystic heaven skill is that “one.” When cultivated by different people, it evolves into different cultivation techniques.

Xiao Wu, focused on the physical body, excelling in control; Guang Ling, focused on the control of elemental power; Ning Rongrong, multitasking, focused on the dispersion and control of soul power; Huo Wu, focused on the explosion and traction of energy.

They all walked their own paths.

And Meng Meng and Nian Nian, as members of the Elf race, their future direction will inevitably be to strengthen their understanding of the power of nature and the power of Life, in order to ultimately control these two in the future.

Because of this, a thought in Tang San’s heart became increasingly firm: when the time is right in the future, and the Blue Silver Network spreads throughout the entire Douluo Star, he can spread mystic heaven skill for everyone to cultivate—different people, different races, cultivating mystic heaven skill, and continuously improving it. He can use the Blue Silver Network and the computing power of the Heavenly Dao to record all their modifications and evolutions of mystic heaven skill, thereby continuously strengthening his Creation and Destruction True Scripture.

Moreover, not only mystic heaven skill, but also the basic chapters such as Jade Bone Technique, Purple Demon Eyes, Ghost Shadow Perplexing Track, and controlling crane capturing dragon can also be spread. Even as the research on related cultivation techniques deepens in the future and Douluo Star progresses, the current versions of the Creation and Destruction True Scripture, Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure, and Cosmic Meditation that he is currently cultivating can also be spread.

After all, by that time, he will definitely be cultivating cultivation techniques that are dozens of versions ahead.

After breakfast, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Rongrong, and Huo Wu each went to pursue their careers and hobbies, while Meng Meng and Nian Nian were introduced by Tang San to the city lord's mansion of Min Shi Liang Du, where they became master grain breeders.

Natural elves, doing this kind of thing is most suitable, and they both quite like it.

This is naturally for Tang San to cultivate the independent consciousness of the two women... He comes from an advanced era, and women cannot become his dependents. Love does not mean that one party can unconditionally accommodate the other. Respect is mutual, and only then can emotions last for a long time in the long passage of time, and not become distorted.

At least, in Tang San's view, the female characters in the original protagonist group were all dependents of the male characters, and their love for each other was just a kind of twisted spiritual sustenance or something. Especially the protagonist of Dou 5, who committed suicide for the sake of love, and was even a god king...

Tang San does not comment on whether his heart is fragile or not.

After all, if you say he is fragile, the protagonist dared to commit suicide to find his scabbard, not fearing death; if you say he is not fragile, he acts like he wants to die after losing his scabbard.

It feels like he's gone crazy.

Objectively speaking, his thoughts and logic must be twisted to an unimaginable degree beyond ordinary people.

Perhaps it is related to the act of wrongly using the power of faith...

But Tang San does not want to become like that.

478: "Social Practice Course"

Min Shi Liang Du.

Compared to the other five outer cities, there were more food streets here, and further out were farmlands planted with various crops.

Initially, the crops in these farmlands were quite disorganized, but as Spirit Hall increased its recruitment of experienced farmers, the farmlands also became "orderly."

Things like wheat and rice growing in the same field, or corn and sorghum growing in the same plot, no longer happened. Moreover, as some Spirit Masters' plant Spirits could accelerate the evolution of grain seeds, some fruits grew larger and larger, and edible leaves became crispier and crispier.

Meng Meng and Nian Nian were seeing such a prosperous city and such vast farmlands with a fresh aura for the first time.

In Easton Forest, although the Elves also planted, they only planted trees, flowers, and some herbs, never crops like rice or corn.

After all, the naturally growing wild fruit trees in Easton Forest alone could sustain the entire Elf race.

On Dragon God Island, the Beastmen did have farmlands, but they weren't as extensive, and the grains they planted were similar to foxtail grass, with very small kernels.

Most Beastmen lived by hunting magical beasts.

As for Sky City, there's even less to say; the Winged People's innate wings contained extraordinary organs that could directly convert light into energy

needed for Life activities, so they didn't need to eat, and naturally, they didn't need to plant.

"Are all the plants here cultivated?" Meng Meng exclaimed. "There are clear artificial traces, but it feels as beautiful as an environment shaped by nature. Is this what they call 'ingenious craftsmanship'?"

Nian Nian also sighed, "Humans are truly a great race."

Tang San smiled, "It's just for survival."

Afterward, Tang San led the two girls to explore Min Shi Liang Du. Whenever they saw something new, they would exclaim and shout, full of curiosity, and after learning the purpose of these new things, they would feign reserve and nod cutely.

And so, after understanding the general situation of Min Shi Liang Du, the two girls gloriously took office as Grandmasters of Grain Seed Cultivation.

Initially, the local grain seed cultivators only thought these two pointy-eared women were sent by the Holy Son to supervise and manage, after all, Economic Capital had Ning Rongrong, Medicine Dan City had Xiao Wu, Soul Guidance Technology City had Guang Ling and Huo Wu. Some people secretly spread rumors that this was the Holy Son's method of controlling the three outer cities.

Now, it was just one more Min Shi Liang Du.

As for why Fantasy Film City and Spirit City were not interfered with, it was, of course, because the Holy Son currently lacked sufficient personnel!

However, when Meng Meng and Nian Nian demonstrated their ability to accelerate plant growth, the expressions of these grain seed cultivators immediately changed—the rumors were false; the people arranged by the Holy Son truly had real talent!

And after learning some methods for researching plants, cultivating grain seeds, and screening plant varieties, Meng Meng and Nian Nian quickly

immersed themselves, even catching up to those "older generation" grain seed cultivators in less than three days.

Some people were indignant, feeling that these two were here to steal their jobs, but upon learning that both had reached ninety-ninth level, they immediately quieted down, not daring to show any dissatisfaction.

After all, these two were not only Spirit Masters but had also raised their spirit power to the super Douluo level!

Among these grain cultivators, a large portion were ordinary farmers with extensive planting experience, and a small portion were older Spirit Masters from Spirit Hall, as younger Spirit Masters were not interested in cultivating grain seeds.

After these ordinary farmers came to Min Shi Liang Du, they heard a lot of inside stories and rumors about Spirit Masters, such as: Powerhouses who reached ninety-ninth level, except for Supreme Pontiff, were basically over a hundred years old, but super Douluo could maintain their youth... The age of these two beautiful pointy-eared women might even make them grandmothers to these forty or fifty-year-old farmers.

Naturally, they had to be respected!

And when they learned that Meng Meng and Nian Nian were already over 1,100 years old, their scalps went numb... This wasn't just a grandmother, but an old ancestor!

They should be placed on an altar and worshipped!

Thus, in a very short time, news spread throughout Min Shi Liang Du about two grain seed cultivation Grandmasters who were over a thousand years old.

After Hu Liena learned of Meng Meng and Nian Nian's appearances, she didn't investigate much further, as their pointy ears already proved they were from the Elf race, just like Luo Qiu.

She guessed Tang San must have obtained something from that Xu Huang.

By the way, Luo Qiu and the thirteen Moonlight Elves have now joined Spirit Hall, becoming Hu Liena's assistants, helping her handle affairs, and also being responsible for investigation work in Spirit City, sometimes even needing to go out to gather intelligence.

Who told the Moonlight Elves that they have a natural dark constitution and can perfectly merge with the night?

They are natural assassins!

“Speaking of which, there have been some disturbances in the New Heaven Dou Federation recently. Xue Beng wants to truly grasp real power, and the kings of various nations have engaged in intense discussions with him.” Hu Liena looked at the report submitted by the Spirit Hall Branch in the New Heaven Dou Federation's main city, called Luo Qiu, and said, “Send someone to investigate. I need more specific intelligence.”

“Yes, Lady Hu,” Luo Qiu said sweetly. “My compatriots have learned a lot about how to conduct themselves these past few days, and it’s a good opportunity to test them.”

Hu Liena raised an eyebrow and said, “Speak normally from now on. I’m not a man, who are you trying to seduce?”

“You have no sense of humor at all. Who says women can’t? Let me tell you, Xu Huang even had his two empresses 'grind tofu' together, you know.” Luo Qiu said seriously, “Maybe Tang San also...”

Hu Liena's face flushed crimson as she listened, stopping the other party and saying, “Don’t talk about such things. I’m not interested. Now, immediately, quickly go arrange it. Don’t make me say it a second time! Really, you’re so strong, but you have no demeanor of a powerhouse. You just love gossip.”

Luo Qiu pouted and said, “Who says powerhouses can’t gossip? Powerhouses also have emotions, okay? I’m not some cold-hearted fellow.”

Seeing Hu Liena's face darken, Luo Qiu chuckled twice and stopped talking, going down to arrange for the Night Elves to carry out their first "social practice course"—

The multi-nation conflicts and the open and covert struggles on Douluo Continent are much more interesting than those in the Sun Moon Empire... I just wonder what the reaction will be on the Sun Moon Continent when they learn that Xu Huang is dead?

Why was Luo Qiu so certain that Xu Huang was dead?

She had her own understanding of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne. Tang San being able to bring two natural Elves out of it proved that the previous owner had already lost their qualification.

Under normal circumstances, only when the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne completes its corresponding mission and departs voluntarily, or when the previous owner dies, can the current one succeed to the throne.

"Thinking about it this way, the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne is quite a scumbag," a strange thought popped into Luo Qiu's mind. "And Tang San, with so many female companions, is also quite a scumbag. Does this count as finding a match?"

479: Tiandou and New Tiandou

"Hehe, my good brother, it seems he's been having conflicts with his supporters recently."

Qinghe Emperor looked at the intelligence that had been handed up, sneered twice, and casually tossed the paper aside, saying to the shadow behind him, "Thorn Blood, go investigate the detailed situation."

"Yes, Your Highness," Ci Tun Douluo's figure disappeared into the shadows.

"Next, it's time to think about how to restore my true form."

Qian Renxue had considered that if she continued to disguise herself as a man, she might need Ling Yuan from the Heaven Dou City Martial Soul Sub-Hall to cooperate in putting on a show, but since Emperor Xue Ye was already gone, there was naturally no need for any disguise.

That's right, Emperor Xue Ye was already dead.

On the very day the war ended... the message released by Qinghe Emperor was: excessive excitement, reaching the peak and then declining, and hoped that Xue Beng could come back to see his father one last time.

The goal was simple: to take the opportunity to send that "unfilial son" down as well.

Who knew that this unfilial son, Xue Beng, actually didn't come!

This made things even easier, giving Xue Qinghe a reason to send troops: The Emperor passed away, and he didn't even come to see him, even separating himself from the Heaven Dou Empire, colluding with the rebels,

and forming the New Heaven Dou Federation, which is truly disloyal, unfilial, heartless, and unjust!

After this news spread, the entire Heaven Dou territory criticized Xue Beng, and even some people within the New Heaven Dou Federation were indifferent to their Federation Emperor.

After all, Xue Beng's profligacy was well-known among those nobles, and the reason they let him be Emperor was simply because he had the bloodline of Emperor Xue Ye and was the legitimate imperial lineage!

The kings of those kingdoms and duchies felt that having someone with the Xue family bloodline as Emperor would command respect... at least on the land of Heaven Dou, it was justifiable in terms of righteousness.

But now, Xue Beng wanted to truly control real power just because he won a battle, how could they tolerate that?

But killing him was not easy, after all, without the title of Xue Beng, they would truly be rebels... after all, their initial goal was not to rebel, but to hope that Xue Qinghe would abandon the idea of reform.

They just wanted to gamble that Xue Qinghe wouldn't dare to actually attack them, after all, the Star Luo Empire, and even Spirit Hall, would not sit idly by and would inevitably take advantage of the opportunity to get a share.

They just didn't know that Xue Qinghe herself was from Spirit Hall.

However, Xue Qinghe had not yet decided when to suppress the rebels and had not arranged a plan, as she also needed to consider the issue of the Sun Moon Empire.

Although the Emperor of Sun and Moon had already been defeated, the fact that Xu Huang, the Emperor, didn't handle affairs was also known to Qian Renxue—Xu Huang, on that Continent, was just an existence with extremely powerful influence, and most things were left to his subordinates to execute; he himself was actually quite idle.

Qian Renxue felt that this was the true Emperor!

How could there be an Emperor like her, busy from morning till night, with almost no free time?

However, Xu Huang's defeat also gave Qian Renxue a warning: that such an Emperor seemed to have no specific use for the operation of a country, as it was the same with or without him, the Empire still operated, and his existence was merely equivalent to a high-level thug and bodyguard?

It was just that his strength was formidable, and no one dared to defy him.

But there is always a stronger person among the strong, one mountain is higher than the next, and didn't he get killed by Tang San?

"A mere Blue Silver Grass, to be able to grow to such a degree, now that I think about it, there's still a sense of unreality."

Thinking of Tang San, Qian Renxue felt that she hadn't seen him for some time and wondered what realm the other party had reached at this time and whether the gap between her and him was growing wider and wider.

As a Soul Master, Qian Renxue wanted to compete with Tang San and also hoped to subdue Tang San and use him for her own purposes.

It's just a pity, there was no opportunity, and in terms of hard power, before she became a God, she probably would never be able to catch up with the other party...

"Forget it, let's focus on the upcoming All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament."

Whether it was the reform within Heaven Dou, sending troops to the New Heaven Dou Federation, or guarding against another invasion from the Sun Moon Empire, everything had to be postponed; the Continental Elite Tournament was the biggest event on the Douluo Continent.

However, before that, the captive army of the Sun Moon Empire needed to be individually judged.

Although all the captives from the Sun Moon Empire were taken to Spirit Hall City, the judgment was not solely the affair of Spirit Hall; Star Luo, Heaven Dou, and the New Heaven Dou Federation all had to participate.

After all, this was an invasion from another Continent, a provocation to all forces on the Douluo Continent!

Qian Renxue even decided that after unifying the Continent in the future, she would send troops to the Sun Moon Continent and take that Continent as well; those natives of the Sun Moon Empire also needed to be illuminated by the glory of the Angel to understand the true meaning of Life!

Meanwhile, on the other side, Xue Beng of New Tiandou was already overwhelmed when facing the kings and rulers of the kingdoms and duchies, but he still managed to temporarily stabilize these people.

At this moment, in the palace hall, there was only him and his uncle: Xue Xing.

The reshuffling of hereditary nobles naturally included the nobles of the imperial family itself; even if Xue Xing wanted to stay, he had to consider whether Xue Qinghe would keep him, so he naturally had to follow Xue Beng to the New Heaven Dou Federation.

However, unlike the exhausted Xue Beng, Xue Xing's complexion was much better, after all, he was older and didn't need to handle any affairs himself.

"Uncle, you say, those people recommended me to be the Emperor of this New Heaven Dou, so why aren't they willing to give me real power?"

Xue Beng sighed, "I also know that they value my legitimate bloodline, but their hearts are not united, so how can I lead them to oppose that scoundrel Xue Qinghe?"

"That hateful guy has already killed Father, and he's even thrown mud on me, saying I'm unfilial; are the things he's done glorious?"

Xue Xing was speechless, after all, they had no evidence of any dirt on Xue Qinghe, and it was confirmed that Xue Beng did not visit Emperor Xue Ye after he became critically ill!

Even if they fabricated dirt on Xue Qinghe now, how many people in the world would believe it?

That Xue Qinghe, his methods are very clever!

"Your Majesty, saying these things is useless now; judging from the current public opinion, the more we explain, the more people will think we have problems."

After a long while, Xue Xing finally spoke, offering his opinion, "Fortunately, the common people within our New Heaven Dou Federation have limited contact with the outside world and know less information, so your reputation is still okay... In short, for now, it's best to maintain the status quo, and the future requires slow and steady progress."

"This is not a problem you can solve in this generation."

"It requires a long-term plan..."

"Now, Your Majesty should first deal with two matters: first, the judgment of the captives from the Sun Moon Empire, and second, the upcoming Continental Elite Tournament.

It is said that this year's tournament has relaxed the entry requirements, so it will definitely be extremely lively, but I don't know how it will be held."

480: The messed up time-travelers

Xue Beng naturally cared about the new Continental Elite Tournament. If the students of the New Heaven Dou Federation Academy could achieve good results, it would undoubtedly greatly enhance its prestige.

Spirit Masters were the noblest profession in this World.

Especially after the invasion of the Sun Moon Continent, Tang San, with his own power, forced the invaders to kneel and abide by his rules, which made the World realize the power of Spirit Masters!

Although in Xue Beng's opinion, that unique throne was even more powerful, there was no denying that a Spirit Master like Tang San could completely decide the outcome of a war. In fact, if he wanted to, he could even help Spirit Hall unify the entire Continent.

It was just that Tang San himself had no such interest...

Xue Beng believed he saw this clearly, but to be safe, the New Heaven Dou Federation also had to cultivate its own powerful Spirit Masters.

“Uncle, what do you think about having Poison Douluo train the students of the Federation Academy?” Xue Beng thought of Dugu Bo. This Titled Douluo had a strange temper, but Dugu Yan was his granddaughter, and Dugu Yan was now in Spirit City. She must frequently communicate with Tang San and others. Perhaps they could extract some secret methods of Tang San’s teaching from Dugu Bo to strengthen the Federation students.

“I’m afraid not.”

Xue Xing could only say that Xue Beng’s idea was good, but Dugu Bo was only willing to be his guest elder to repay him for saving his life. He would

certainly not obey Xue Beng's orders.

Even if he went to plead, a eccentric person like Dugu Bo might not agree, and Poison Douluo was also his guarantee for a comfortable old age!

“Poison Douluo is naturally unrestrained and reclusive. He is often nowhere to be found, so it's best not to disturb him.”

“Your Majesty, I think even without Poison Douluo, we still have hope of winning. Don't we, the New Heaven Dou Federation, have a new emerging force called the Transcendents' Alliance?”

“Don't they claim to be able to defeat the Three Kingdoms and One Hall, and surpass all Spirit Masters? I also went to investigate, and among them, there are indeed exceptionally talented individuals who can fight above their level. Why not invite them over?”

Transcendents' Alliance...

Xue Beng had naturally heard of them, but he had always been wary of this force. After all, they had migrated from the Heaven Dou Empire and could be spies arranged by Xue Qinghe within the New Heaven Dou Federation, so he had never contacted them.

In reality, it was because with the rapid development of Heaven Dou City and its surrounding cities, the members of the Transcendents' Alliance found it increasingly difficult to fool others; people had become smarter.

Moreover, Heaven Dou City had been following Spirit City's example: Sect personnel who wanted to establish themselves in Heaven Dou City had to register with Heaven Dou and Spirit Hall, otherwise they would be considered “unlicensed Sects.”

If the scale was small, they wouldn't interfere much, but if the scale became large and caused a significant impact, both sides would come looking for them.

The Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, and other Sects didn't care much about this, as they were already cooperating with Spirit Hall and the Heaven Dou Empire. Now it was just an additional formality.

But for an organization like the Transcendents' Alliance, this formality was their undoing—to establish a Sect, they needed to pay one million gold coins to the Heaven Dou Empire and Spirit Hall each year.

If they didn't pay, they could still establish a Sect, but they couldn't recruit members.

Helplessly, Feng Ming of the Transcendents' Alliance could only bring Huo Ke and Tang Luoya, who had returned almost empty-handed from Spirit City, to the New Heaven Dou Federation, where there weren't so many rules.

And Feng Ming and the others did not intend to change the name “Transcendents' Alliance.” For the Douluo natives, there was an explanation, but for their own kind, no explanation was needed. As long as they understood the meaning, they would naturally seek them out.

“Are the people from the Transcendents' Alliance trustworthy?” Xue Beng finally asked the doubt in his heart.

“Trust people you use; don't use people you doubt.” Xue Xing shook his head from side to side, “Whether they are trustworthy or not, they are at least staying within the territory of the New Heaven Dou Federation, aren't they?”

“Moreover, Your Majesty, if Xue Qinghe wants to investigate our information, it's actually very easy. Don't forget that Ning Fengzhi of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School is his teacher, and the Speed Clan has submitted to them.”

“In terms of intelligence, even Spirit Hall is not as good as the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, right?”

Xue Beng's expression sank. The Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School was indeed a major hidden danger for the New Heaven Dou Federation, and being on the same boat as Xue Qinghe, they had to be wary. However, their New Tiandou also lacked reconnaissance-type Spirit Masters with speed comparable to the Speed Clan.

New Tiandou was good in every aspect, except for a lack of people...

"Then let's do that for now. Please trouble Imperial Uncle to invite the Transcendents' Alliance to the Federation Academy and ask them to help guide the students of the Federation Academy," Xue Beng said with a worried expression.

"Your Majesty, please rest assured, I will definitely invite them over." Xue Xing swore, preparing to call Dugu Bo along, confident they wouldn't refuse...

...

The headquarters of the Transcendents' Alliance was located within the New Heaven Dou Federation City, covering an area of about three thousand square meters. It was small, but for now, it was sufficient.

"Speaking of which, the Transcendents' Alliance's reputation has been established, so why is it still just us few?" Feng Ming opened a discussion meeting.

Although Huo Ke was the leader of the Transcendents' Alliance, all the money came from the Feng family, so Feng Ming naturally had more say.

"We can't guess the thoughts of Transcendents. Not all Transcendents like to gather together, and not all Transcendents have read Douluo Continent." Huo Ke shrugged, leaning lazily against the back of his chair, "Tang Luoya and I even saw two Transcendents serving as maids to Tang San in Spirit City. They probably haven't even read the novel."

Tang Luoya also expressed his opinion: "I think calling it the Transcendents' Alliance directly is a bit foolish. What if there are only a few

Transcendents on this Douluo Continent?”

“It’s definitely not just a few.” Feng Ming denied the other’s idea, “Just like newspapers. This thing wasn’t invented by Tang San initially. I suspect that Douluo Continent and Earth might have some kind of space-time passage, so some concepts in this World are not too different from those on Earth.”

“If you say so, then in ‘Battle Through the Heavens,’ Xiao Yan wasn’t the first Transcendent either, after all, Canaan Academy there used English letters to evaluate student aptitudes.” Huo Ke complained about the ancient, imprecise settings in web novels, “It should be blamed on the original author for not setting it well. Now that we have Transcended to this Douluo Continent, we have only encountered a similar situation.”

Tang Luoya said, “If we really want to explain it, we can only push it onto the Transcendents.”

Feng Ming was speechless. His goal was not to push all illogical things onto Transcendents, but to get these two to pay attention and find other hidden Transcendents!

Also, this alliance was clearly organized by Huo Ke initially, so why was he the only one doing things now? These two guys were doing well, incredibly idle, truly acting like hands-off managers?

He now suspected whether these two had gone to Spirit City, witnessed Tang San’s true power, became reclusive, and thus started to lie flat.

Especially Huo Ke, where was your arrogance from back then, when you said, “Guiding the nation, inspiring words, determined to become Sea God, gather a Transcendent team, go to the God Realm, and contend against the Five Great God-Kings”?

481: The bad time travelers (continued)

Just as Feng Ming was about to properly rectify the atmosphere within the Alliance, a knock sounded from outside the meeting room. Feng Lie then walked in and excitedly said, "Little brother, Prince Xue Xing has brought Senior Poison Douluo over. They are in the living room right now, and Father is hosting them. Do... do you guys want to go take a look?"

Why was Feng Lie also in the Transcendents' Alliance?

The reason was very simple: the Transcendents' Alliance was established with Feng Ming's funding. The people inside, except for Huo Ke and Tang Luoya, were basically all from the Feng Family.

In fact, from the perspective of the Feng Family members, Feng Ming was the true person in charge of the Transcendents' Alliance, while the other two were just Elders with relatively strong power.

"Xue Xing? Dugu Bo?" Feng Ming was startled.

"Shh~" Feng Lie quickly put his index finger to his lips and said in a panic, "That's a Title Douluo! How can you call him by his name? You were clearly quite polite when you were young."

"..." Feng Ming was speechless for a moment, then pushed Feng Lie out and said, "Wait a bit, I'll discuss with the two Elders and be right over."

Closing the door, seeing Huo Ke and Tang Luoya showing him a look that was not quite a smile, Feng Ming's face instantly darkened. "Huo Ke, you

orphan, it's fine, but Tang Luoya, what the hell are you laughing at? Does the Clear Sky Sect not have parents and brothers?"

Tang Luoya was startled, stopped smiling, coughed twice, and said, "I just thought of something happy."

Feng Ming had no time to joke with him. He got down to business and said, "Xue Xing and Dugu Bo are here to see us. What do you think it's for?"

"We don't have much interaction with them, do we?"

Huo Ke and Tang Luoya were also puzzled by this, but in the end, Huo Ke, as the leader, turned his gaze to Tang Luoya and spoke, "Perhaps it's for communication with the Clear Sky Sect?"

Tang Luoya's face darkened. He said, "I haven't revealed my Martial Soul in front of anyone from the New Heaven Dou Federation. They shouldn't know I'm from the Haotian Sect... Moreover, before the Haotian Sect sealed the mountain, it supported the Star Luo Empire. Now that we've re-emerged, we haven't made a stance yet, but people on the Continent still assume we support Star Luo. Even if the people from New Tiandou knew my identity, they shouldn't have come to find me for this, right?"

"That's not necessarily true. I can't trust the minds of royalty and nobles." Huo Ke shook his head, stood up from his seat, and said to Feng Ming, "Guessing here is useless. Let's go out. Dugu Bo is a Title Douluo after all. Maybe we can communicate with him and get some Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs) along the way."

"There are still Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs)?" Feng Ming remembered that in the previous Continental Elite Tournament, Dugu Bo and Tang San were quite close, so he figured the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well had already been taken by Tang San.

Even if there were other Xian Cao (Immortal Herbs), they wouldn't know their specific effects. Eating those things casually might lead to poisoning... Also, why would Dugu Bo take them to the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well?

"Dreams are still necessary." Huo Ke walked to the door of the meeting room, pulled it open, and waved to the two behind him, "Let's go, it's not good to keep the guests waiting too long."

"Speaking of which, if we mention that the detoxification method Tang San gave him has problems, would he believe us?" Feng Ming followed closely out of the meeting room and asked abruptly.

"Please, that's not what I meant by communication." Huo Ke rolled his eyes

Dugu Bo was a Title Douluo no matter what, and the kind who was skilled in using poison. His temper was strange; he would poison people at the slightest disagreement. In the original work, Tang San of the Tang Sect only gained his trust after first neutralizing three types of poison... If they dared to mention it, they would likely be secretly poisoned by Dugu Bo without even knowing how they died.

What he meant by communication was to use this opportunity to get to know each other, and perhaps later, if they became familiar, there might be a slim chance to go to the Ice and Fire Yin Yang Well...

...

Arriving at the living room of the Transcendents' Alliance, Huo Ke recognized Dugu Bo at a glance. No one else there had white hair and was the oldest.

Moreover, a faint, intangible sense of oppression subtly covered the three of them, like mountains and seas, yet terrifyingly cold, as if corroding bones and marrow, instinctively causing fear.

Feng Ming, Huo Ke, and Tang Luoya realized that Dugu Bo's poison attacks must have reached their peak, otherwise, it wouldn't be possible for only the three of them to feel it, while Feng Ming's father and Elder brother felt nothing.

This was a show of force for the three of them!

"Greetings, Senior Poison Douluo." X3

The three bowed to Poison Douluo.

Poison Douluo nodded slightly and praised, "Your bodies are quite sturdy. Even if placed in Spirit Hall City, you would be decent talents, but compared to true monsters, you're still quite far off."

This statement lacked emotional intelligence, but it was indeed something Dugu Bo would say. After all, he didn't need to care about the psychological feelings of these three.

The strong are willful.

"We naturally cannot compare to the peerless geniuses of Spirit Hall City." The one who spoke was Feng Ming. After all, this place was funded by his family. Huo Ke, the real person in charge, was not suitable for "usurping the host's role".

The Feng Family head said, "Then I'll go get you some refreshments."

He knew that Prince Xue Xing and Senior Poison Douluo were here to find Feng Ming, Huo Ke, and Tang Luoya, especially Prince Xue Xing, who had always disdained discussing things with him since arriving and was just drinking tea... The discerning Feng Family head naturally knew the other party looked down on him. So, since his son had arrived, he wouldn't stay here suffering and pulled Feng Lie out of the living room with him.

Seeing this situation, Dugu Bo didn't stand on ceremony and said, "We are here this time because the New Heaven Dou Federation hopes that you can guide the cultivation of the Federation's students so they can achieve a better result in this year's Continental Elite Tournament."

"This concerns the reputation of the New Heaven Dou Federation."

Xue Xing chimed in, "If you are willing, we can provide you with a large amount of development funds, and your Transcendents' Alliance will also become the largest Sect in New Tiandou... I've looked into you. You are all

exceptionally gifted geniuses, no less than the champion team from the previous tournament, but you lack money and sufficient cultivation resources."

"Just say the word, and we can provide it immediately!"

"Don't worry, we won't ask you to do anything else. We just hope you can guide the students, that's all, equivalent to the Three Education Committee of Heaven Dou Royal Academy."

Huo Ke understood. It meant that Xue Beng and Xue Xing of New Tiandou likely saw their talent and were preparing to invest in them to become a force for the New Heaven Dou Federation in the future.

But was Xue Beng reliable?

In the original work, Xue Beng was described as a revitalizing ruler with great ambition and strategy, but whether this applies to the current Xue Beng is unknown. After all, he currently doesn't hold real power in the New Heaven Dou Federation. During the resistance against the Sun Moon invasion, although he personally led the troops to add glory to himself, that war was essentially Tang San's personal show, and Xue Beng and others became like a cheering squad, just going through the motions.

The Transcendents' Alliance is established within the New Heaven Dou Federation's territory, which is fine. Even if it's conquered by the Heaven Dou Empire later, they can just honestly work for them; it's not a big deal.

But if they completely supported the New Heaven Dou Federation, the nature of things would be different.

This would mean completely clashing with the Heaven Dou Empire to the end!

They all knew who Qinghe Emperor was. Although he had a "small" misunderstanding with Bibi Dong of the Spirit Hall, they were at least connected by blood... This would mean directly confronting the Spirit Hall and Tang San!

Based on the strength Tang San displayed in that battle, Huo Ke felt that even if he inherited the Sea God in the future, he might not be able to handle it... What was even more outrageous was that he had even created something similar to the god seal throne.

This cheat is too powerful!

We really can't win!

But with Dugu Bo present, they couldn't directly refuse. Therefore, Huo Ke could only say, "We are grateful for the Prince's kindness and are naturally willing to help. However, our cultivation also requires outdoor training, and we cannot stay in one place for a long time. I'm afraid we cannot fully join the Federation Academy."

"Training?" Xue Xing's expression turned angry, but he still suppressed his temper and said, "This doesn't conflict with joining the Federation, does it?"

Huo Ke's face sank, and he thought to himself: The weak don't even have the right to refuse. In this World, strength is still supreme. Now I need to think carefully about how to refuse...

"If we join the Federation Academy and use the Federation's resources, but then are often nowhere to be seen, wouldn't we just be freeloaders?"

"You don't need to worry about that." Xue Xing waved his hand casually, indicating that the Empire could still afford such resources, but he also became curious. "You said you need training, where do you train?"

"Devil Island."

After some thought, Huo Ke still spoke the name.

"Devil Island!" Compared to Sea God Island, the name Devil Island was more well-known on the Douluo Continent. Dugu Bo was even more startled, then said in a deep voice, "Youngsters, you have a lot of guts. Although this old man hasn't been to that place, I know that it's a hard bone

that even the Spirit Hall couldn't chew. Not a single Soul Master who went to that island, no matter how exceptionally gifted, has ever returned alive..."

Although he said that, Dugu Bo felt there was one person who could return from that Devil Island.

Tang San!

That kid is a monster to the extreme. Judging from the Sun Moon Empire invasion battle, the other party possessed extremely strong power. Even without using weapons like that throne, he could probably rival Title Douluo above level ninety-five. Moreover, the members of the Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team from the same generation as him were all capable of fighting above their level. Except for the pure support system members, each of them had considerable combat power.

"Where there's a will, there's a way." Huo Ke smiled confidently, then said, "However, it is precisely because the three of us plan to train there after reaching a certain realm that we are unwilling to join the Federation Academy... After all, we need to consider possibilities."

Dugu Bo nodded and said nothing more.

Xue Xing had also heard of Devil Island and didn't understand why these three excellent Soul Masters wanted to court death, but he no longer insisted. He said, "Alright, if that's the case, then I'll trouble you to guide the students of the Federation Academy. How about we hire you as temporary teachers?"

"We are naturally willing." Huo Ke agreed. If he didn't agree, he estimated he would have to bring up Tang Luoya's identity to scare Dugu Bo before saying anything else.

Even if Dugu Bo wanted to silence them, he would have to consider his reputation and the Haotian Sect's pursuit of him afterward. After all, the appearance of Soul Guidance photography devices made information spread quickly, and the three of them were all carrying a Soul Guidance photography device.

Moreover, there was also a Soul Guidance camera installed on the beam of the living room!

482: Trial of Prisoners of the Sun and Moon Army

As the Sun and Moon rotated, the time arrived for the Sun Moon Empire Army captives to be judged—

Those to be judged: All captives of the Sun Moon Empire Army.

Time of judgment: May 5th.

Location of judgment: Spirit Hall City Central Plaza.

Judges: Bibi Dong, Qinghe Emperor, Star Luo Emperor, Emperor of the New Heaven Dou Federation.

Judgment assistants: Hu Liena, Ge Long, Zhu Zhuqing, Huo Ke.

Among them, Huo Ke, one of the judgment assistants, was the representative from the New Heaven Dou Federation. Most people were quite curious about this new face, the head of the Transcendents' Alliance.

And Huo Ke could become a judgment assistant mainly because among the younger generation of the Empire, only this guy's Soul Power was the most outstanding, reaching the Soul Emperor level, making him qualified to stand alongside Hu Liena and Zhu Zhuqing.

Therefore, he personally invited him to come to Spirit Hall City with him.

As for the Soul Douluo level powerhouses in the New Heaven Dou Federation, while they existed... it was still the same story. The position of Emperor in the New Heaven Dou Federation, Xue Beng was merely put

onto the throne; the real power was still controlled by the rulers and kings of the various kingdoms and duchies.

At this time, the Soul Guidance reporters and Soul Guidance photographers from the Wuhun News, Heaven Dou News, Star Luo News, and New Heaven Dou Federation News had all taken their positions and began filming and taking pictures.

The entire periphery of the plaza was already packed with people, but the circle closer to the center was mostly the captive army, as well as Spirit Hall law enforcement and patrol personnel maintaining order.

"The invasion of the Sun Moon Continent caused immense damage to the Douluo Continent, resulting in the deaths of almost an entire city's worth of people..." Above the open-air courtroom, Bibi Dong stood up from the tall judge's seat and struck the bluestone-paved ground with the scepter in her hand. Immediately, a screen tens of meters long appeared in the air.

That was an information simulation video constructed by the Blue Silver Network, presenting a three-dimensional scene that perfectly reproduced the moment Xiao Hai City was invaded—

Artillery bombardment, collapsing buildings, the wailing of the common people, broken limbs, splattering flesh and blood, the Jingguan built from skeletons...

Scene after scene, it was like a human purgatory!

Everyone's emotions were stirred up, angrily denouncing the brutality of the Sun Moon Empire Army, wishing they could slaughter all these Sun Moon Army personnel and then go to the Sun Moon Continent to let them also taste the feeling of being massacred.

"...These invaders have committed heinous crimes. Therefore, we will conduct a public trial of this group of Sun Moon Army captives and declare to the entire Continent: We will never forgive enemies who invade our Continent!" When the content of the screen finished playing, Bibi Dong also sat down again and ordered people to begin announcing the name of

every single person in the Sun Moon Army one by one, describing what crime they committed and what kind of punishment they needed to receive.

This trial of the Sun Moon Army was precise down to every individual, but it didn't last long. In just seven days, the crimes of everyone were judged.

Those who should be killed were killed, those who should undergo labor reform underwent labor reform, and those whose rights should be deprived had their rights deprived.

This made the various countries witness the Spirit Hall's strictness and seriousness, while also realizing the terrifying aspect of the Spirit Hall—it could actually present images of what every captive did during that period!

The Spirit Hall's Soul Guidance technology must have reached a level they couldn't imagine!

Little did they know, these images were all deduced by the Blue Silver Network's Heavenly Dao after combining the intelligence provided by people within the Sun Moon Army, such as Liu Ziqiang, who opposed the war.

The accuracy was only between 80% and 90%.

But even if this accuracy wasn't 100%, it was enough for a trial. After all, they were invaders. Everything was simplified. Even if these images were fabricated and all these people were slaughtered in one go, not a single sane Douluo person would plead for these invaders.

Now that a portion could survive, this trial was already very objective.

Correspondingly, within the Starry Sky World, a large number of souls of Sun Moon Empire war criminals who had committed massacres also appeared. They were imprisoned within the eighteen layers of space of the soul imprint throne of goodness and death, for some Spirit Hall mental-type Soul Masters to study, and then studied by Iliex for final waste utilization.

"Pope, why not slaughter all of them?" Xue Beng asked righteously, "These foreign invaders are all aggressors. They were inhumane to our Continent's natives, so there's no need for us to be so friendly to them, right?"

"The lightest crime is life imprisonment. Is that considered friendly?" Bibi Dong counter-asked.

"The Douluo Continent is a civilized nation, naturally we cannot be as barbaric as the Sun and Moon people." Xue Qinghe glanced at Xue Beng, who had barely managed to gain some insignificant influence, and stood on his mother's side, "Otherwise, what difference would there be between us and them? When we conquer the Sun Moon Continent in the future, the Sun and Moon people there will also inevitably be our Douluo Continent's people. Only the officials there need to be eliminated. Could it be that in the future, you still plan to slaughter everyone on that Continent?"

Xue Beng's face sank, but he tried his best to maintain a smile. After all, it was being broadcast live across the entire Continent now, and he couldn't show an unpleasant expression, which would damage the New Heaven Dou Federation's image.

The Star Luo Emperor, meanwhile, was quietly eating melon on the side, not participating in this "dispute." He was just considering whether he should pass the throne to Davis after returning this time... After all, among the four power holders here, he was the oldest and seemed unable to talk to these "young people." This was not a good sign.

In the future structure of the Douluo Continent, the Star Luo Empire must also control sufficient discourse power; it absolutely cannot be excluded by these three...

...

While the power holders were still entangled in topics of politics and interests, Tang San came to Phoenix City alone and found that Feng Wu Tong.

"Great Plant Emperor, you've finally come to pick me up!"

Over the past five years, Feng Wu Tong's spiritual intelligence had completely devoured the remnant phoenix soul and grown up. Her cultivation had reached a million years. Now, feeling that familiar aura again, she was naturally extremely excited. The entire Feng Wu Tong tree trembled, and its golden-red paulownia leaves rustled constantly, as if cheering for Tang San's arrival.

"Long time no see." Tang San stroked Feng Wu Tong's smooth trunk and smiled slightly, "I've come to pick you up. Are you ready?"

"I've been looking forward to this day!" Feng Wu Tong was already impatient. She drilled out from the trunk, transforming into a small girl with golden hair and golden eyes, the size of a normal infant, wearing a crimson-gold phoenix feather coat. "Quickly absorb me, Great Plant Emperor, I can't wait to dedicate myself to you!"

"Those words aren't pleasant to hear." Tang San chuckled, looked at Feng Wu Tong's main body, and asked curiously, "You're really different from other plant Soul Beasts. Does the Feng Wu Tong main body still exist?"

483: Sacrifice of Fengwutong: Yijiling

Chapter 483: The Sacrifice of Feng Wu Tong: A Shiver...

For plant Soul Beasts, sacrifice means burning everything they have, leaving only a single seed, but this Feng Wu Tong was actually able to preserve its main body!

Moreover, from the looks of it, this main body seems capable of continuing to live, it's just that all of its cultivation has disappeared, becoming an ordinary Feng Wu Tong tree, just slightly taller by 'a billion' points.

Feng Wu Tong smiled and explained, "This is thanks to you. I absorbed the remnant phoenix soul and comprehended the true meaning of Nirvana. My current appearance is the result of a preliminary Nirvana, where everything has been gathered within this one body."

"Speaking of which, plant Soul Beasts that reach a certain level of cultivation actually possess the Nirvana talent – Sacrifice."

"This is the advantage of plant Soul Beasts. With each sacrifice and rebirth, the Spiritual Power and bloodline of the plant Soul Beast will undergo transformation. Theoretically, as long as a plant Soul Beast can be reborn after sacrificing nine times and reach the hundred-thousand-year level again, their Spiritual Power can transform into divine consciousness, and their bloodline can also transform into a God-level bloodline."

"But unfortunately, no plant has succeeded."

"As for me, it's a special case. Comprehending the true meaning of Phoenix Nirvana, combined with my inherent rebirth ability, has created who I am now."

Speaking of Nirvana, what could be stronger than plants that 'cannot be burned by wild fire, but sprout again with the spring breeze'?

And this ability of Nirvana rebirth is exactly what Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor needs.

Although the Blue Silver Emperor's Life Force is already very strong, it is almost impossible for anyone on the Douluo Continent to completely destroy it, but unexpected situations must also be prevented.

For example: the moon colliding with Earth.

In the future, the Douluo Continent will inevitably move towards the stars, and the Blue Silver Emperor is definitely not the ultimate. Obtaining this 'Nirvana' ability will undoubtedly allow it to undergo continuous transformation in the future, enabling it to grow indefinitely!

"Haha, that's good. Otherwise, I would have spent money to buy your main body."

Who knew that Feng Wu Tong would pout her mouth and say, "So, great Plant Emperor, if my ability wasn't Nirvana, would you not want me?"

"Cough."

Tang San coughed awkwardly and immediately comforted her, "That's not it. It's just that I wouldn't let you be my Soul Ring... But don't worry, even in that situation, I would transplant you to the most suitable place for you to grow."

Feng Wu Tong chuckled, hugged Tang San's neck, and laughed, "You're so honest! I was just joking, hehe!"

Tang San finally understood that this Feng Wu Tong was definitely not as simple as other plant Soul Beasts. After all, she grew up in a human city.

Even though the growth time of her sentience was only about five years, with her Spiritual Power, understanding everything in Phoenix City was effortless, wasn't it?

Afterward, Tang San left Phoenix City, found an uninhabited forest, and began to actively accept Feng Wu Tong's fusion.

Unlike the fusion with other plant Soul Beasts, Feng Wu Tong kept getting closer to Tang San, almost kissing him mouth to mouth, and then—

Tang San stopped her.

"What are you doing?"

"Sacrifice needs to be prepared in advance."

"Does sacrifice require kissing?"

Tang San was suspicious. The previous plant Soul Beasts who sacrificed to him didn't need to do such a thing. Why, when it came to Feng Wu Tong, was it 'prepared in advance'?

"Other plant Soul Beasts don't need it, but I'm different."

Feng Wu Tong's cute round face revealed an extremely serious expression, "I am currently in a semi-Nirvana state, a conglomerate of my cultivation. I don't have my own physical body, so I need to first acquire your aura, determine your specific state, and set a target before I can perform a clear sacrifice."

"And this is a Feng Wu Tong forest. If I don't acquire your aura in advance, I might make a mistake in the sacrifice and enter a certain Feng Wu Tong tree. Then you would have to wait for a while."

Looking at Feng Wu Tong's serious face, Tang San somehow felt that the other party was talking nonsense. Phoenix City had a traditional festival called 'Phoenix Seeks Phoenix'. He had reason to suspect that this little girl wanted to try the feeling of kissing.

"Alright, I agree, but kissing the cheek is also okay, right?"

Tang San felt that if the other party became his Soul Ring, she could be treated as a daughter-like character, such as Wu Lin, Wu Tong, or Ling Yun.

A Lan: I don't deserve it?

"No, it must be mouth to mouth."

Feng Wu Tong said emphatically, "Moreover, it must be a French kiss. Only then can our auras interact relatively perfectly. Furthermore, we even need to have a deeper integration to allow our souls to merge together..."

Listening to this increasingly outrageous speech, Tang San felt his scalp tingle a bit, feeling that Feng Wu Tong, who grew up in Phoenix City, could be said to be very 'mature'.

"How about you go back, I'll move you, and I'll find another one..."

"Don't, actually kissing the cheek is also okay."

Seeing Tang San stand up, Feng Wu Tong immediately hugged his thigh, drooling, "I was just joking just now. I was just trying to relax you so you wouldn't be too nervous, which could cause us to be too tense during the fusion process, and it would be over with a shiver."

This 'driving' skill had already reached the pinnacle of perfection!

The speechless Tang San finally accepted Feng Wu Tong's kiss, and then the other party directly entered his Blue Silver Emperor. A massive energy instantly permeated his entire body.

As the eighth Soul Ring, which was reddish-gold and had a spiral pattern, appeared, Tang San felt as if a peculiar energy was injected into every cell of his body.

The first sensation was heat.

But it wasn't the heat from flames; it was the heat originating from Life, as if there was infinite vitality that reached its peak, then quietly returned to the origin, and then burst forth with stronger vitality, re-emerging.

Prosperity declines, and decline leads to prosperity.

In this cycle, Tang San noticed that every inch of his body's cells was constantly undergoing Nirvana. This cycle repeated nine times before stopping.

The final feeling at the moment of Nirvana was very strange.

It was like running a hundred-meter race, and at the moment of touching the finish line, unleashing all the power within the body, rushing towards the finish line at the fastest frequency, and then a shiver—

His whole body and mind relaxed, his heart was filled with tranquility, great joy and great freedom emerged in his mind, allowing him to enjoy the most wonderful moment of his Life.

That feeling was as if he had completed the instinctive mission carried by Life. The sense of accomplishment, originating from the deepest genetic instinct of his body, was unparalleled.

When Tang San opened his eyes again, the 'Nirvana behavior' on his body had stopped, and Feng Wu Tong's sacrifice had also ended. If he wanted to experience it again in the future, he would need to use his eighth Soul Skill.

And Feng Wu Tong's million-year-level Soul Ring did not bring any external changes to Tang San, but Tang San understood that when the Blue Silver Emperor grew to a certain extent and could not advance further, it could undergo transformation. Furthermore, if it suffered an unsolvable curse-type attack, it would only need one Nirvana to be解除 (removed).

After all, what does the damaged Blue Silver Emperor before Nirvana have to do with the Blue Silver Emperor after Nirvana?

In short, it gained a 'status refresh' passive ability.

484: Nirvana and Reincarnation Technique

The eighth Spirit Ability that Feng Wu Tong brought to Tang San had only one name, given by Tang San: Nirvana Reincarnation Art.

A million-year spirit ring, like the Heaven Dream Iceworm, could grant Huo Yuhao four Spirit Abilities, but for Feng Wu Tong, she focused solely on one point: Nirvana, and thus, there was only one skill.

But for Tang San, this single skill was sufficient.

This Spirit Ability could be used on himself or on others, but when applied to others, it could cause enemies to perish in Nirvana.

Why would they perish?

Because of the conservation of energy, without the energy transfer from the Blue Silver Emperor, performing Nirvana would consume their spirit power, blood essence, and mental force; once Nirvana began, it could not be stopped. Even if successful, they would become very weak afterward, and the stronger the existence, the more energy Nirvana would require.

This Spirit Ability, for Tang San and his companions, was a divine skill that allowed them to continuously transform themselves, but for his enemies, it was a heavenly punishment that would erode their essence, energy, and spirit.

Therefore, for Tang San and others, this eighth Spirit Ability was for Nirvana; but for Tang San and their enemies, being subjected to this eighth Spirit Ability was equivalent to taking a trip through reincarnation: for the

less severe cases, their cultivation would turn to naught; for the severe cases, they would die and their dao would vanish, truly following reincarnation, leaving no place for burial.

After obtaining the eighth spirit ring, Tang San's ninth spirit ring, the stellar river spirit ring condensed from the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne itself, gradually solidified, completely becoming Tang San's ninth spirit ring!

In an instant, within a thousand-mile radius, stars shimmered with extraordinary phenomena. The power of nature and the power of living beings actively flowed into Tang San's body at this moment.

However, this phenomenon only appeared for an instant before quietly receding, returning to nature, and did not cause any sensation. None of the powerhouses on Douluo Star detected it.

After all, the absorption of the ninth spirit ring actually happened earlier than the eighth spirit ring. Even if there were any grand phenomena, they were already in the past; now, it was merely stabilizing the position of the ninth spirit ring.

And the skill this ninth spirit ring brought to Tang San, like the eighth spirit ring, was only one Spirit Ability: Creation.

Although there was only one Spirit Ability, in reality, countless skills could be evolved through this one ability, such as: Eternal and Creation Armor, Eternal and Creation Sword. All skills possessed by the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne were encompassed by this Spirit Ability; the rest depended on how Tang San himself developed "Creation."

"My spirit power has reached ninety-ninth rank!" Feeling the surging spirit power within him, Tang San couldn't help but clench his fists. With a gentle tremor, the surrounding air twisted, its formidable strength self-evident.

To break through the ninety-ninth rank, the quality of spirit power, the strength of the body, and the solidification of mental force were all indispensable; at least, there could be no significant flaws.

And Tang San's body and mental force had long surpassed his spirit power. Now, he had finally reached the ninety-ninth rank by fully absorbing the ninth spirit ring.

He was but a single step away from the legendary hundredth rank.

This final step, which might be extremely difficult for others, was truly just a matter of taking one step for Tang San.

After all, at this moment, his physical body was like the cosmic space, his primordial spirit like the will of the stars. He only needed spirit power to act as an ethereal life force, permeating through it, to reach a truly extraordinary realm.

However, becoming a Divinity meant being bound by the God Realm.

Before possessing the strength to crush the Five Great God-Kings of the God Realm, Tang San felt it was better to be cautious. As long as his own understanding continuously progressed, his realm would not stagnate.

What he lacked was merely energy.

Given the time difference between the God Realm and Douluo Star, as long as his Blue Silver Emperor (Blue Silver Network, Starry Sky World, etc.) continuously absorbed energy, plane fragments, and space fragments from the entire great cosmic void, energy would not be an issue.

However, now that he had a foundation of strength, his previous plans for the God Realm could begin—cutting off the spatial passage between the God Realm and Douluo Star, and using the Starry Sky World to open a passage to the God Realm that only he controlled, drawing the Immortal Spiritual Energy of the God Realm into the Starry Sky World.

The former required long-term planning, as it first necessitated clearing out the inheritance lands left by the Divinities on Douluo Star. Secondly, he would need to contend with the indigenous believers at the Divinity ruins, which could even lead to Divinities descending to the mortal realm.

Although Divinities cannot descend before divine-level power manifests, rules always have numerous loopholes, and those Divinities' characters... their divine qualities cannot be trusted.

Including the Goddess of Life, who had adopted him as her godson.

As for the latter?

Just as he had described to Bibi Dong back then, it might not succeed in one go, and there was a chance it would connect to other plane passages... The Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne could indeed traverse planes, but one thing made Tang San very speechless: the Eternal Lord always traversed according to the guidance of the so-called Great Cosmic Will and never recorded the coordinates of the traversed planes. Therefore, once activated, which plane it would traverse to was entirely up to luck—and, this Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne came from another parallel Douluo timeline ten thousand years in the future, so even if coordinates were recorded, they might not be useful.

After all, the planes and stars within the entire universe are constantly moving, and their positions are not static.

Moreover, these were two parallel timelines, one ten thousand years in the past, and the other ten thousand years in the future.

Tang San could now perceive the spatial passage to the God Realm, but if he were to directly build a small path on this ascension passage, it would certainly be discovered by the God Realm.

He needed to open another small path to the God Realm, not necessarily wide or large, just a thumb-sized hole would be enough for the Immortal Spiritual Energy of the God Realm to permeate into the Starry Sky World.

"Eternal Lord, speaking of which, you and Austin Griffin don't seem to be from this timeline. You should be from a parallel timeline ten thousand years in the future, right?" Tang San suddenly asked, "So, can you perceive the other versions of yourselves in this timeline?"

After pondering for a moment, the Eternal Lord revealed his form and slowly shook his head: "I cannot sense them... You also shouldn't deify the Creator God too much. I cannot truly sense the entire universe; that is too distant. However, I never expected that there could exist Worlds that are identical but on different timelines."

"The spatial turbulence that swept the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne and Austin Griffin into this World was likely caused by a very powerful existence, or perhaps some spatiotemporal storm involving the multiverse."

Tang San was surprised: "Multiverse?"

The Eternal Lord spread his hands and suddenly showed a playful smile: "That term was told to me by your memories. Who knows, perhaps the myriad Worlds of the heavens still exist."

Tang San narrowed his eyes: "I don't think I allowed you to read my memories, did I?"

"Oh, don't be so distant, I'm yours now, you know." The Eternal Lord became bashful, "And the kind that can never be separated. Our relationship is even closer than with your little girlfriends."

Tang San: "....."

485: Discussion on Tang San's cultivation realm

"Tang San, do you see? This is that woman's true face!" The Haotian Hammer emerged from Tang San's left hand, then split open, transforming into Nine Haos with nine heads.

Because Tang San's strength had reached level ninety-nine, the Haotian Hammer, which was born with him, also grew to its peak state, which is: Nine-Headed Chimera.

Fire, Light, Wind, Water, Poison, death, Darkness, Nirvana, Destruction.

Among them, the first five attributes were inherited from the previous rebirth, while the death attribute came from the experience of hunting The Fallen Normann and first seeing the Cloud Tree; Destruction, without a doubt, was Austin Griffin himself.

As for Nirvana, it was because Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor absorbed Feng Wu Tong, and Austin Griffin, not wanting to fall behind the Blue Silver Emperor and wanting to gain the ability to constantly evolve, borrowed a portion of his own origin to replicate Nirvana, fixing it as the attribute of the eighth head, thereby catching up to the Blue Silver Emperor.

"Hehe, aren't you just another me? Why are you so agitated?" Eternal Lord was indifferent to Austin Griffin's mockery, instead chuckling, "Or are you jealous because Tang San often uses me instead of you?"

"You're the one who's jealous!" Austin Griffin cursed, "You're just a latecomer who occupied the Blue Silver Emperor, that's all. I followed Tang San since his childhood, can you compare?"

"Tsk tsk." Eternal Lord sneered twice dismissively and retreated back into the Blue Silver Emperor, leaving Austin Griffin roaring outside: "Bastard, why are you running? Get out here for this master! Damn guy, even if he's not the original Creator God, he's still as annoying as Him! Tang San, don't you believe Him!"

Tang San was speechless and ignored this matter, carefully examining Austin Griffin's nine heads and asking a question: "Are your nine consciousnesses integrated now?"

"Of course." All nine pairs of Austin Griffin's eyes glowed with purple light, and they all grinned, as if remembering something, and immediately said, "Although I have reached my peak state now, challenging you still requires careful planning. You can't directly demand that I challenge you now."

"I wasn't talking about the agreement... Speaking of which, can you still split into nine consciousnesses? I feel that was cuter." Tang San made a request that left Austin Griffin speechless.

"First of all, I'm not schizophrenic, secondly, I don't have multiple personalities, and finally, I won't make the same mistake as last time." Austin Griffin's scales were originally the material of the Haotian Hammer, pitch black, but at this moment, the complexions of the nine faces seemed even darker, and the nine pairs of small purple eyes glared even more angrily at Tang San, "Also, the nine wills are all me."

"That's not true." The head representing death, Tian Si, suddenly broke free and resisted the other eight heads, "I am an independent entity, I only listen to master."

Tian Si's voice was similar to Austin Griffin's, the only difference being that it was much softer.

This head was born from the collection of soul fragments within the Cloud Tree. Although it only provided the death attribute and usually seemed submissive, it turned out to be the one with the most personality.

Immediately after, the head representing Darkness also became independent, followed by the five heads of Light, Fire, Wind, Water, and Poison. Finally, the head representing the attribute of "Nirvana" also became independent again.

Although the Nirvana head was the last to be born, Nirvana is naturally close to Tang San, and it naturally did not submit to the ninth head representing Destruction, Austin Griffin.

"You scoundrels! Are you trying to rebel again?!" Austin Griffin was furious, trying hard to control these eight disobedient heads, but finally found that he couldn't control them, as if there were another eight consciousnesses in his brain—

How is that possible?!

It was understandable last time with that stubborn Dragon Hao Chen, his other consciousnesses were confused, causing him to truly have multiple personalities... He had taken precautions, so why are they disobedient again?

Wait!

This is not a real body, but Tang San's Martial Soul: the Haotian Hammer!

"What did you do?" Austin Griffin questioned.

"It's nothing much, I just thought that you could be independent, and then they really became independent... A Martial Soul can change according to my will. Although the Haotian Hammer is not my main Martial Soul, as my Soul Power has increased to this level, and your heads have increased, it has also continuously strengthened the Haotian Hammer, making it more closely connected to my will..."

Just as Tang San was about to give a lengthy explanation, Austin Griffin interrupted him, questioning: "Get to the point! What is going on with me?"

"Simply put, the Martial Soul belongs to me. Unless I give you freedom, I can make your other eight consciousnesses independent. That is to say, from now on, the status of the nine of you is equal, no longer dominated by just one head." Seeing Austin Griffin's impatience, Tang San stated the final result and consoled him, "Actually, this is also a good thing. At least you can get along well and cooperate."

"Am I tying my own noose?"

The head representing Destruction suddenly felt a bit regretful about joining Tang San's Haotian Hammer in the first place, after all, this way, He would truly become a multiple personality patient!

Involuntarily, tears flowed from the corner of Austin Griffin's eyes as he recalled his experiences with his previous master. At that time, his heads had also rebelled against him.

It was better now, though, as the sub-consciousnesses of these eight heads were newly born, and the memories from that life were all in his main Destruction consciousness, which was also one of the reasons why he didn't just want to destroy everything.

"Don't be so pessimistic, after all, you won't be bored in the future. You can talk more with the other eight selves, so you won't be lonely, and your psychology will be healthy..."

"Talking to myself, how could you even think of that! Isn't that even lonelier? Meeting you was truly eight lifetimes of bad luck!" Austin Griffin cursed, transformed back into the form of the Haotian Hammer, and ignored Tang San.

"This guy has a talent for being tsundere." Tang San muttered to himself, ignoring the trembling of the Haotian Hammer, and put it away. He took a step forward and returned to Spirit Hall City.

So close, yet so far!

It was nothing more than this!

Having reached level ninety-nine, even without using Fusing Rings, his strength was comparable to a First Rank God Realm. Coupled with absorbing the Star River Soul Ring from the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, controlling space and doing things like traveling a thousand li in an instant was just a trivial matter.

At this time in Spirit Hall City, the judgment of the Sun Moon Army had just concluded. The Qinghe Emperor, Star Luo Emperor, and Xue Beng Federation Emperor were kept by the Spirit Hall Pope, who hoped they would stay in Spirit Hall City for a while longer, the reason being: the All-Continent Advanced Soul Master Academy Elite Tournament was only about three months away, which would save them from having to travel again later.

The three Emperors all thought for a moment and felt that staying here for three months was relatively stable for their Empires. After considering it, they decided to stay, and also discuss the rules for this tournament together.

Leaving aside other things, just the point about 【the relaxation of participant restrictions and the increase in the number of participants】 required them to adjust the rules, otherwise, just the preliminary rounds might take half a year to complete.

After discussing for a while in the Pope's Hall, Xue Qinghe suddenly looked directly at Bibi Dong and asked: "Pope, didn't you say that Tang San would also participate in formulating the rules for this tournament? Where is he?"

Xue Beng also asked: "That's right, where did the Saint Child of Spirit Hall go?"

Dai Legao also showed a look of doubt.

Bibi Dong said lightly: "The Saint Child is busy. When I said he would formulate the rules, it was only auxiliary, not full participation. Moreover, his Soul Power has reached a bottleneck stage, and he is currently hunting Soul Beasts."

"Oh?" The Qinghe Emperor looked at her mother, whose expression hadn't changed, and continued to ask, "A bottleneck, could it be that Tang San has already broken through to the Soul Douluo level?"

"Title Douluo." Bibi Dong glanced at her presumptuous biological daughter and uttered these four words, then continued, "To be honest, I didn't expect his cultivation speed to be so fast..."

Bibi Dong also knew what happened in the Eternal Domain. After all, the moment Tang San came out of the Eternal Domain, his ninety-seventh level Soul Power was too dazzling.

And he also brought out two pointy-eared Elves.

However, Bibi Dong had no jealousy, but was excited about it, even thinking that Tang San was becoming more and more charming... She didn't know if it was because Tang San had stayed in the Eternal Domain for over a hundred years, truly possessing the mature charm that attracts mature women.

Leaving aside these personal subjective thoughts, what surprised Bibi Dong the most was that the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne actually came with a God Realm rank from the Creator God, allowing Tang San to ignore the rule that requires Soul Rings to break through bottlenecks.

This point was simply cheating to the extreme!

If a person obtained this Throne at the age of six, they could completely raise their Soul Power to the Title Douluo level first, and then go hunt Soul Beasts.

That way, they could obtain at least nine Soul Rings of fifty thousand years or more! And the energy that came with the Soul Rings would be enough to raise their Soul Power above level ninety-five!

"Title Douluo!"

The Qinghe Emperor exclaimed, her voice even becoming sharp due to excessive excitement.

However, the others didn't pay attention, because they were also shocked by the news revealed by Bibi Dong.

Tang San's talent was obvious, and his combat power was even more outstanding, but had it been half a month since the Sun Moon Empire invaded until now? He was still a Soul Saint before, and now he has actually become a Title Douluo... Something must have happened during this time.

The greatest possibility was that he obtained something from the Emperor of the Sun Moon Empire, which caused his cultivation to break through quickly, but this was also someone else's spoils of war and opportunity, what reason did they have to ask Tang San to hand it over?

Moreover, if they really forced him, Tang San alone might be able to defeat their three Empires.

Oh no, it was two countries.

The Qinghe Emperor of the Heaven Dou Empire was secretly one family with Spirit Hall.

"There's no need to be so surprised. For Tang San, isn't this an easy matter?"

486: The rules of the new mainland elite competition: preliminaries

"Spirit Hall truly has a constant stream of talent," Xue Beng's tone was a little sour. "It seems Spirit Hall has successors. With Tang San's talent, I'm afraid he'll be the next Spirit Hall Pope."

Bibi Dong glanced at Xue Beng, who had been forced by her own daughter to feign weakness and even truly looked a bit like a pig, and said leisurely, "Let's discuss how to standardize the rules for this Tournament. Wait for Tang San to return... he's already back."

As soon as the words fell, a slight, almost imperceptible spatial fluctuation occurred near the door of the Pope's Hall. Tang San's figure quietly appeared, bowing slightly to the four people present and saying, "Greetings, Pope, Heaven Dou Emperor, Star Luo Emperor, and Federal Lord Xue Beng."

Among the four, except for Bibi Dong who noticed the slight spatial fluctuation, the others, including Xue Qinghe, did not notice when Tang San arrived. It was as if he had been standing there the whole time, they just hadn't noticed.

A trace of shock appeared in Xue Qinghe's eyes: What kind of realm has this Tang San reached?

Dai Legao was also shocked, but showed no change in expression, merely nodding slightly, accepting Tang San's bow.

Xue Beng, however, was a little unhappy. After all, Tang San addressed Xue Qinghe and Dai Legao as "[Empire Name] Emperor," so why did he call

him by his name and add "Federal Lord" as a suffix?

He was also an Emperor!

Bibi Dong asked, "Since you're here, let's participate in setting the rules for the new Continental Elite Tournament together. You can do your research afterward."

"I came precisely for this," Tang San walked to the seat that had been prepared for him. To his left was Xue Qinghe, to his right was Dai Legao, and Xue Beng was sitting next to Dai Legao.

Xue Qinghe's gaze remained on Tang San, which made Bibi Dong keenly realize that her feelings for Tang San were not just a desire for talent, but closer to a personal emotional inclination.

For no other reason, that gaze was exactly the same as her own when she had fallen in love back then.

Thinking of this, Bibi Dong suddenly became worried...

"Since that's the case, why doesn't the Saint Child tell us how this Tournament should be held?" Xue Beng threw the question to Tang San, hoping he would provide a plan.

Everyone present cared quite a bit about the Continental Elite Tournament. Even though research on Spirit Guidance Weapons had begun, their use by Soul Masters and their use by ordinary people were completely different matters.

When Soul Masters use Spirit Guidance Weapons, they can definitely achieve stronger effects!

Furthermore, some Spirit Guidance Weapons seized from the Sun Moon Empire Army required Soul Masters with higher Soul Power levels to use; otherwise, they could easily injure themselves.

For example: Spirit Guidance Firearms, a regular Spirit Guidance Weapon of the Sun Moon Empire Army, when firing Spirit Guidance energy rounds,

the recoil is not something ordinary people can withstand.

Soul Guidance Devices still served Soul Masters!

It was just that lifestyle Soul Guidance Devices could greatly convenience people's lives and give ordinary people the means to resist low-level Soul Masters.

But at least within a hundred years, ordinary people did not have the ability to resist Soul Masters.

This was the consensus among the major powers on the Continent.

"The rules for the Tournament can largely follow the usual format, but the preliminaries need to be adjusted. After all, with the selection criteria broadened, the number of participants has increased dramatically, and even some major Sects will send disciples to compete," Tang San had already thought of a plan. "Didn't the finals of the last Tournament have multiple teams battling together in one arena? This time, the preliminaries can be done this way too. For example: seven participating teams compete in the same arena, and the winning team advances, while the others are eliminated."

Dai Legao nodded, "That's not bad, but this way, the arenas will need to be rebuilt. Three months is enough time, but won't it be too taxing on the people and resources?"

"New arenas don't necessarily have to be built; we can directly choose existing ones," Tang San stated his idea. "The Sun Moon Continent's invasion this time served as a warning to us: the maritime defense line is extremely weak... If not for the development of lifestyle Soul Guidance Devices like Soul Guidance Photography Devices, Soul Guidance Telephones, and related products, which sped up information transmission, I'm afraid the Sun Moon Empire would have captured four or five coastal cities before we even gathered intelligence."

Reminded of this, everyone couldn't help but feel a chill.

That's right!

If the speed of information transmission hadn't increased with Soul Guidance Telephones and Soul Guidance devices, by the time they realized the Sun Moon Empire existed and prepared to counterattack, they might have already had a significant amount of land occupied by outsiders.

Coastal defense...

In the past, they hadn't paid much attention to it. Even after the value of Whale Jelly was publicized and maritime Soul Masters were organized and trained, the focus remained on the Continent.

But now, the Sun Moon Empire had appeared. If they didn't pay attention to the sea anymore and the Sun Moon Army attacked, it wouldn't just be the faces of these Emperors that were lost, but also the dignity of an Empire!

"Therefore, I have an idea, which is to hold the preliminaries on islands along the coast surrounding the Continent."

"These islands have diverse environments, meeting the standard for diverse venues. Secondly, it can save the cost of rebuilding venues and reduce losses. Furthermore, after the competition ends, the internal conditions of these islands will likely have been mostly explored by the participants, which can prepare for establishing corresponding defense measures in the future."

"The only problem might be that it's not very friendly to the audience. Most people can only watch through footage captured and recorded by Soul Guidance Photography Devices."

Bibi Dong thought for a moment and felt it was good. After all, the Sun Moon Continent existed overseas. Taking this opportunity to help various countries bring the coastal islands into their control was beneficial. Larger islands could have coastal defense cities built, while smaller ones could have coastal defense lines established.

In any case, Spirit Hall would establish new Spirit Hall Branches in those cities by then, so they wouldn't lose out.

"That point is irrelevant; establishing coastal defense is key," Qinghe Emperor was the first to speak. "The original purpose of the Tournament was not for profit, but to select talent. Holding it on islands with diverse environments can better showcase the diversity of Soul Masters."

Bibi Dong glanced at Xue Qinghe without changing her expression and thought inwardly: She definitely doesn't know how many Golden Soul Coins those spectators contributed to Spirit Hall through tickets, snacks, and the like during the last Tournament... That's right, Qian Daoliu doesn't handle such matters and naturally wouldn't tell this granddaughter the specific income of Spirit Hall.

It could be said that the audience of the Tournament was just as important as the participating Soul Masters!

However, earning a little less this time was fine. Establishing coastal defense was key. In any case, everything would eventually belong to Spirit Hall, so let the New Heaven Dou Federation and the Star Luo Empire busy themselves with it first.

"After the great war, it is indeed not suitable for large-scale construction, and coastal defense is indeed crucial. Holding the preliminaries on those islands can also help us investigate the specific environment of the islands beforehand," Bibi Dong also agreed, even proposing another idea.

"Moreover, I think that after the islands are determined, routes can be set up, allowing participants to find their own way to the competition venues. Unqualified teams can be eliminated first, and rescue boats can be arranged on the sea at that time."

Xue Beng had some reservations about this. After all, among the four major powers present, his New Tiandou had the fewest outstanding talents. If they were to follow this standard, more than half of their teams would be eliminated on the way to the competition islands.

But the minority obeyed the majority.

Bibi Dong even said bluntly, "The New Heaven Dou Federation can choose not to participate."

Xue Beng: "....."

A weak nation has no diplomacy!

487: Suggestions to Qian Renxue: Tweet the Order of Grace

Why did Bibi Dong have the worst attitude towards the New Heaven Dou Federation?

The reason is also simple.

This country split from the Heaven Dou Empire, and rounding up, it was like a piece of flesh was dug out from her daughter's hands. Although she had a few minor issues with her views on her daughter, the blood connection caused her to subjectively have no good feelings towards Xue Beng.

Secondly, the New Heaven Dou Federation was formed by multiple kingdoms within the original Heaven Dou territory. Xue Beng was merely put forward and did not control real power.

Although the military strength of this federation is not weak, it can only be compared to the other three major forces in terms of army numbers. In other aspects, whether it is the unity of the army or the strength of individual powerhouses, it is the worst.

There is a Title Douluo: Dugu Bo.

However, Dugu Bo himself is not fully affiliated with the New Heaven Dou Federation. He only protects Xue Xing's safety and does not follow Xue Beng's orders.

Therefore, among the few people present, Xue Beng's suggestion was the most insignificant.

After the rules of the preliminary round were detailed, the Star Luo Emperor and Xue Beng successively left the Pope's Hall, leaving only Bibi Dong, the Qinghe Emperor, and Tang San inside.

Xue Qinghe glanced at Tang San, then looked at Bibi Dong, and asked, "Is Tang San not leaving?"

"He is one of us," Bibi Dong said this sentence, and then said faintly, "You are really incompetent, you actually let Xue Beng split Heaven Dou!"

"Hmph! I didn't expect that the kings of those kingdoms would be so decisive!" Xue Qinghe's voice changed into a clear female voice, the golden short hair under the crown also quietly grew longer, draping down her back, and her figure also became well-proportioned, "The situation in Heaven Dou is not quite the same as in Star Luo. There are too many kingdoms within it, and they only superficially submit to Heaven Dou, but secretly they have great autonomy."

"Trying to change it is not something that can be done overnight. You were too hasty," Tang San suddenly spoke. "The imperial examination system, this is indeed good, but it is too advanced. The network of interests formed between the major nobles is enough to keep you busy. It's just that Heaven Dou has a sufficient foundation, enough for you to mess around..."

In fact, if it were a World without magic or supernatural power, if Qian Renxue suddenly wanted to change the system from recommendation to imperial examination, she would have drowned while boating in the same year.

It is because this Douluo Continent has supernatural power, and Soul Power is extremely strong. Otherwise, let alone the Heaven Dou Empire splitting, Xue Beng would have led a group of officials to force Xue Qinghe off the throne under the recommendation of the kings of those small countries.

"Tang San, then tell me, what should I do?" Qian Renxue no longer cared that Tang San knew her identity. After all, she had a moment of impulsiveness back then and forgot that her Martial Soul had a connection with Tang San. She had even taken the initiative to reveal her female

identity in front of him. Now... Since Bibi Dong said Tang San was one of them, then she could naturally trust him one hundred percent.

"You should first divide the ruling power among the various small countries," Tang San said leisurely.

"How to divide?" Qian Renxue became interested.

"Before Heaven Dou split, the large and small kingdoms within its territory were all hereditary, right?" Tang San asked.

"Yes, inherited by their sons," Qian Renxue nodded. "What's wrong with that?"

"Then do these kings only have one son?"

"Of course not."

"If there are multiple sons, which one inherits?"

"Naturally, the legitimate eldest son."

Qian Renxue blurted out, and then suddenly realized, "You mean, I can win over the descendants who cannot inherit the position of king? But how can I win them over? They can't compete, and they don't have much ability to begin with. Winning them over won't be of much use, right?"

Tang San slowly said, "You don't need to spend real money to win them over. Just issuing an order is enough—the Edict of Grace."

Qian Renxue was stunned and quickly asked, "What is the meaning of Edict of Grace?"

"Simply put, you tell the kings of the kingdoms within the entire Heaven Dou Empire that from now on, the family's territory can be given to other children who are not the legitimate eldest son, because those children are all their own flesh and blood, and it's impossible not to leave anything for them, right?" Tang San said more plainly, "When ordinary people divide the family, the furniture, houses, and land in the house also need to be

distributed equally... Of course, equality is only the most ideal state of distribution. In most cases, the eldest son inherits more land, and the other descendants inherit less."

Qian Renxue's mind buzzed and quickly turned—

In this way, the various kingdoms will inevitably split, and eventually their area will continue to shrink. By then, it will definitely be more convenient to control them than it is now.

Moreover, this is a naked open scheme. As long as she issues this decree and publicizes it, even if those kings know the problems within it, they will be helpless.

Even if their children have foresight, most of them will certainly prioritize their immediate interests and will not give way to their siblings.

By then, whether these kingdoms still let the legitimate eldest son inherit, or distribute it equally among all children, it will be of great benefit to her in unifying the kingdoms within the territory.

If the legitimate eldest son inherits, those children who cannot inherit will inevitably harbor resentment towards their father and eldest brother, naturally siding with her, the Qinghe Emperor; if each child is allocated a little, a kingdom can be split, and it will definitely be extremely convenient to manage in the future.

More importantly, after this decree is issued, others cannot say anything bad about her, because she is considering the kinship between those kings and their children!

Edict of Grace!

What a good Edict of Grace!

The more Qian Renxue looked at Tang San, the more she liked him. Such a talent, she wished she could take him into her embrace.

"Good idea!"

"Within the current Heaven Dou territory, it can also be used, after all, some small countries and city lords are secretly defying me."

Bibi Dong mocked, "After being an Emperor for so long, you still don't see things as clearly as Tang San. You're really useless."

Qian Renxue was instantly angry, "If you hadn't made the first move, I should have been the one to subdue Tang San first and unify the Continent!"

Bibi Dong chuckled, "Tang San came over by himself, and he joined Spirit Hall to conquer for me. You can only blame yourself for not being as skilled."

Qian Renxue cursed, "Shameless old woman!"

...

Seeing this mother and daughter suddenly start arguing, Tang San, who had proposed the Edict of Grace, immediately pretended to be mute and let his mind wander until he was called back by Qian Renxue, who asked, "Tang San, what should I do next?"

"I'm sorry, esteemed Qinghe Emperor, I don't know much about politics," Tang San said, indicating that everything just now was just theoretical, and as a Martial Soul researcher, what he was best at was naturally research.

...

Qian Renxue was silent for a while, then asked, "Then, what level has your Soul Power reached? My... sister said that yours has already reached Title Douluo?"

"Ninety-ninth level," Tang San truthfully informed her, and displayed his nine Soul Rings. The first eight were all golden with different patterns, while the last one was forged like a galaxy, as if the entire starry sky was imprinted within it, magnificent and mysterious, making it difficult to pull away.

With just one glance, Qian Renxue felt as if she was mesmerized—

488: Bibi Dong's confession to Tang San

“A golden spirit ring, what is its age?” Qian Renxue asked, trembling, realizing something.

“A million years.”

Tang San said without hesitation, “My ninth spirit ring is quite special and cannot be measured by simple age. If I had to put a number to it, its age might be even longer than the entire Starry Sky World has existed.”

Qian Renxue was completely speechless this time, then narrowed her eyes again and asked, “You underwent a Divinity examination?”

The colors of Tang San’s previous spirit rings were not gold, but yellow, purple, black, and red. Only a Divinity examination could increase the age of a spirit ring.

But the reason for her questioning tone was that, as the successor of the Angel God, she hadn’t sensed any Divinity aura on Tang San... which was a bit strange.

“No.” Tang San shook his head, glanced at Bibi Dong, and seeing her nod slightly, he proceeded to explain about the Blue Silver Network, the Starry Sky World, and the Spirit Beast Illusion Space.

“Spirit Beast Illusion Space, huh?” Qian Renxue hadn’t expected that so many things had happened in Spirit City while she was undercover in Heaven Dou. Moreover, Tang San’s Spirit had actually constructed that illusory space, which connected to a World populated by Spirit Beasts. After

killing Spirit Beasts in that World, one could increase the age of their spirit rings, and even had a chance to obtain Spirit Bones...

Is this really not a joke?

Or has the World changed too quickly, causing her to fall behind?

Why didn't her grandfather tell her?

Although she had a plethora of questions, Qian Renxue wasn't planning to ask them now. After all, she was still Emperor Xue Qinghe, and staying here for too long would be inappropriate.

"Can you take me in to see it sometime?" Qian Renxue asked.

"Yes, given our brotherhood, I can give you a twenty percent discount," Tang San said indifferently.

Qian Renxue narrowed her eyes: "I still have to pay?"

"That's right, Spirit Hall doesn't support idlers. If you have any questions —"

Tang San nodded earnestly, then presented a price list for entering the Starry Sky World. "Different people have different prices. You are currently... not a formal member of Spirit Hall. In fact, according to the standards, you're not even qualified to enter. For specifics, you can discuss it with Supreme Pontiff Bibi Dong yourself."

Taking the thick price list, Qian Renxue opened it and her eye twitched immediately. Who set so many rules?

"These are the regulations," Bibi Dong said, and following Tang San, she produced a large stack of trust rule books. "You can memorize them carefully."

Qian Renxue was dumbfounded, not understanding what was going on in Spirit City, but she still put all these books into her storage soul tool and quickly walked out of the Supreme Pontiff Palace, afraid that Bibi Dong

and Tang San would pull out even more rules that would make her scalp tingle.

“Why is Emperor Xue Qinghe coming out so late?” Not far outside the Supreme Pontiff Palace, Xue Beng, who was idly chatting with Star Luo Emperor Dai Legao, immediately stepped forward and mocked when he saw Qian Renxue, who had returned to her male attire, emerge. “Could it be that you want to sell the legacy left by your ancestors to Spirit Hall?”

Xue Qinghe ignored him, merely tidying his collar and calmly said to Star Luo Emperor Dai Legao, “I just chatted with Silverblue Earl for a bit longer. After all, Silverblue Earl and his disciple’s Ling Tang Technology Unlimited Company is established in Heaven Dou City, and I have many collaborations with him... I apologize for making Star Luo Emperor Dai Legao wait so long.”

“No problem.” Dai Legao nodded, took a few steps forward, and invited Xue Qinghe, “How about we explore Spirit City together thoroughly?”

“In the past five years, Spirit City has developed faster and faster, and its six outer cities are changing with each passing day. Perhaps we can take a good look and learn from it to make up for the shortcomings of our respective Empires.”

“What do you think, Emperor Xue Qinghe?”

Xue Qinghe smiled gently and nodded in agreement: “That was exactly my intention.”

Dai Legao then invited Xue Beng, “Federal Lord of New Tiandou, what do you think?”

Hearing the title “Federal Lord” again, Xue Beng’s expression showed a hint of anger, but it vanished instantly. He said, “Of course, if there’s something good, we must learn from it.”

Although he had been an Emperor for two years and his temper had risen, he was still able to conceal his inner thoughts quite well, so that his

emotions were not evident on his face...

...

“What do you think of Qian Renxue?”

After Qian Renxue left, Bibi Dong asked Tang San for his opinion on Qian Renxue.

“Self-reliant, confident, and self-respecting.”

Tang San said three adjectives in a row, paused for a moment, and then continued, “She’s quite stubborn, and also, she yearns for your approval.”

Bibi Dong’s eyes narrowed, and she asked faintly, “Do you know what her relationship with me is?”

“Her surname is Qian, she can speak directly to you, and her words are not very polite. She must have a high status, from the Angel lineage.” Tang San, who already knew the outcome, began to analyze the process. “But you don’t have a good impression of the Angel lineage, and your attitude towards her is quite strange. There’s disgust, reluctance, and even affection, multiple emotions intertwined, making it quite complex. Considering the death of the former Supreme Pontiff, there might be something fishy. A Titled Douluo doesn’t die easily from severe injuries... Her relationship with you is probably also quite complex. I can sense a blood connection between the two of you.”

Well!

After all that analysis, only the last sentence was the most practical!

Bibi Dong suppressed her anger and said, “You should be a smart person, right? Then you should know what the consequences are of saying that in front of me?”

“Hmm—”

Tang San stroked his chin, drawing out the sound. “It seems you can’t beat me now, can you?”

Crack!

Bibi Dong, laughing in anger, directly snapped the scepter in her hand. It took her a while to calm down, and she said faintly, “Then I truly ‘nurtured a tiger to cause trouble’.”

“Ahem, Supreme Pontiff Bibi Dong, there’s no need to be so serious, is there? I’m not interested in the next Supreme Pontiff position, nor will I seize power from Spirit Hall,” Tang San said honestly. “Pursuing a higher realm and exploring more unknowns is what a Spirit Master should primarily do. I just want to have more companions.”

“To be able to propose the Edict of Grace, you see through human nature quite well. I wouldn’t dare to be careless,” Bibi Dong hinted, as if announcing to Tang San that she might look for an opportunity to test him.

“But wise people never test human nature; at most, they guide it,” Tang San said straightforwardly without being polite. “Tests can be set with objective physical standards, such as the strength of physical fitness, the amount of spirit power, the value of mental force, and so on. But the human heart should absolutely never be tested. Whether the other party passes or not, it will always leave a trace of resentment in their heart.”

“If the other party is incapable, it’s fine. But if they gain capability, they will definitely retaliate with an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth.”

“As long as we don’t indiscriminately kill the innocent and implicate others in the blame, it counts as clear distinctions between gratitude and grudges. For example, regarding the Sun Moon Army prisoners, we don’t just kill them all; instead, we judge and sentence them one by one.”

489: Bibi Dong's concern for Qian Renxue

The reason for being so blunt with Bibi Dong was naturally because Tang San had the strength to make Bibi Dong listen.

At the very least, for a Spirit Hall Pope and ruler like Bibi Dong, testing the humanity of her subordinates was completely unnecessary.

It would only chill the hearts of loyal subordinates and achieve no positive effect.

Of course, Tang San couldn't be counted as loyal.

"Forget it, I won't dwell on this with you."

Bibi Dong also didn't intend to test anyone, so she changed the subject, "Let's focus on the Continental Elite Tournament.

You shouldn't constantly research.

Occasionally letting your mind relax is also a good choice."

Tang San's expression was strange—

Was she concerned about him?

Also, wasn't he the first one to propose the concept of balancing work and rest?

"Thank you for your concern, Pope.

I'm fine.

In terms of energy, there's probably no one in the world who can compare to me."

Tang San, whose strength had already reached level ninety-nine, could indeed forgo sleep.

Coupled with the assistance of Heavenly Dao, he could work year-round without rest.

He was already inhuman!

Bibi Dong nodded slightly: "Then just be careful yourself... Speaking of which, can you go to the Sun Moon Continent now?"

Although the navigation route from the Sun Moon Continent to the Douluo Continent had been obtained, Bibi Dong, as the Pope, had to remain in Spirit Hall City and could not leave.

As for the others, such as Qian Daoliu and the Title Douluo of his lineage, they basically would not leave the Hall of Offerings and treated Bibi Dong's orders as if they were wind blowing past their ears.

This had led to the current situation of [You don't listen, I don't care], which could generally be considered a勉强 peaceful coexistence.

Therefore, Bibi Dong thought of Tang San, who had [obtained the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne and fused it with his Martial Soul, turning it into a Soul Ring], and should be able to directly cross the vast sea and go to the Sun Moon Continent.

"Yes."

For Tang San, going to a place only required coordinates.

Although Tang San didn't have the specific coordinates of the Sun Moon Continent, even following the sea chart and flying all the way there

wouldn't take much time.

For him now, a thousand li was but an instant, a trivial matter not worth mentioning.

"Do you want me to go and investigate the situation on the Sun Moon Continent?"

With all due respect, it's unnecessary.

Based on the Soul Guidance Devices captured from the Sun Moon Army, they don't have devices for Soul Guidance sound or image transmission.

This means it's highly likely they still don't know that the army that came to the Douluo Continent has been completely wiped out, and their Emperor is also dead."

"Instead of expending effort to explore their situation, it's better to wait like a hunter by a tree, waiting for them to spend time and effort coming here, and then strike when we are rested and they are weary."

"To develop overseas, the internal forces on the Douluo Continent must first be unified, otherwise there will be plenty of people dragging things down."

To repel external threats, internal stability must first be achieved.

This holds true for the current Douluo Continent, because judging by the technical content of the Soul Guidance Weapons equipped by the Sun Moon Empire Army, they don't significantly surpass the Douluo Continent's life-type Soul Guidance Devices.

It's just that before the Sun Moon Army's invasion, the major forces had been researching Soul Guidance Weapons in secret and had not produced them on a large scale.

This is also why Xiao Hai City was caught off guard and suffered the horrific tragedy of being massacred.

After all, no one had ever thought that people from an overseas Continent would attack...

However, there was also a benefit, which was that it shifted the attention of the major forces on the Douluo Continent from internal strife to overseas matters... But Tang San felt that Spirit Hall should still focus on land development in the short term, as overseas exploration Soul Guidance equipment was far from mature.

Indeed, during the last pursuit of The Fallen, Tang San and others brought out a large number of Soul Guidance Devices from the Golden Ancient Tree, including many Haohai Sky Arks and other ship-type Soul Guidance Devices capable of sailing on the vast sea.

However, the internal principles of those Haohai Sky Arks that could traverse the great sea haven't been fully understood yet.

Spirit Hall cannot learn from the Star Crown Sect.

Without understanding the specific principles, and without even clearly understanding the specific functions of the Haohai Sky Ark, they dared to sail it to explore the sea... Xu Xing being able to find the Sun Moon Continent could be considered having good fortune bestowed upon him in the unseen world.

"Is that so?"

Indeed, I was a bit too hasty.

To conquer the Sun Moon Continent as well, we do need to stabilize the internal situation first."

Bibi Dong felt that made sense, and moreover, during this process, neither she nor Tang San could break through to the God level, otherwise the God Realm would cast its gaze down—Gods cannot interfere too much in the human world.

As for why Sea God Island could have so much faith?

The Sea God is far from the Continent, establishing a place of inheritance only on a sea island.

The beings that provide him with the most faith power are not humans, but rather sea Soul Beasts.

Although sea Soul Beasts also exist within the human world, they do not belong to humans, so—

The Sea God found a loophole in the rules!

It's just a pity for the first generation Angel God, who was exceptionally talented, but chose the wrong object of faith.

Wanting to obtain the faith power of humans led to becoming a muddled ghost.

Thinking of this, Bibi Dong felt she also needed to remind Qian Renxue, lest after inheriting the God Position of the Angel God in the future, she thinks she is invincible and can do whatever she wants...

...

"Grandpa."

That night, Xue Qinghe found an opportunity, resumed her daughter's identity, went to the top of Wu Hun Mountain, entered the Douluo Hall, walked through the Elder Hall, and arrived at the Hall of Offerings.

The halls on Wu Hun Mountain are divided into three layers, from outside to inside, they are the Douluo Hall, the Elder Hall, and the Hall of Offerings.

Douluo Hall, as the name suggests, as long as one becomes a Title Douluo, they can leave their name here and receive a title.

Elder Hall is where Title Douluo who have joined Spirit Hall can leave their names.

The final Hall of Offerings is the place where the statue of the Angel God is enshrined, and it is also the most mysterious area.

Most Soul Masters have never even heard that Spirit Hall has such a hall.

And the people residing within are naturally the offerings to the Angel God, led by Qian Daoliu.

"You're back?"

Qian Daoliu was quite happy to see his granddaughter, but upon learning that she was only temporarily staying here because of the Continental Elite Tournament, his joyful expression immediately subsided, "Xue'er, strength is key.

Why covet power?

You don't need to prove anything to her either."

"Grandpa, I want to know, why exactly does she dislike me?"

Qian Renxue asked directly, "Although the relationship between us seems to have a tendency to ease, I can see that she still holds a grudge against me... Grandpa, you must know something.

Also, my father, did he really die from injuries sustained from Tang Hao, which never healed?"

Qian Daoliu's expression changed.

Seeing Qian Renxue in this state, he immediately knew that if he didn't tell her, his granddaughter would probably cause trouble for him... She was in her rebellious phase.

But, if he told Xue'er, would she still be able to pass the Angel's assessment?

490: Everyone in Wuhun Palace "betrayed" Angel's

"Grandpa, please tell me. Don't treat me like a three-year-old child anymore." Qian Renxue saw her grandfather's expression constantly changing, and knew there must be a problem, so she pressed, "This is almost becoming my inner demon. I went through countless hardships, undercover in Heaven Dou, just to gain her approval."

"But if her dislike for me is due to other reasons, no matter how much I do, it will only slightly stir her compassion..."

"During the time I was the Tian Dou Emperor, I also grew a lot. Plus, I often chatted with Tang San and learned that a dignified Titled Douluo couldn't die from severe injuries. The Clear Sky Hammer's power is strong, but the Angel Spirit is not bad either, and Spirit Hall has plenty of healing Spirit Masters."

"So—"

"My father's death, there's another hidden story... Was it her who delivered the final blow?"

As she spoke, Qian Renxue began to analyze, coming to a conclusion that even startled herself, and then considered her own identity...

"Don't say it! Don't think about it!" Qian Daoliu immediately stopped her, but it was already too late. He had no way to erase others' memories, so he could only close his eyes and nod helplessly, "The conclusion you deduced is correct. Your father was indeed killed by her, and he was devoured in the most cruel way, leaving no bones behind."

"By the time I found out, it was already too late... Originally, I wanted to wait until the moment you inherited the God Position to tell you this, to prevent you from being unable to accept it."

"I just didn't expect your mind to be so sharp."

Looking at her pained grandfather, Qian Renxue felt a mix of emotions.

In the past, she definitely wouldn't have been able to accept it, but after being an emperor for a period of time and dealing with too many matters, she had witnessed similar ethical dramas among nobles—now it was just happening to her.

Why Bibi Dong killed her teacher and why she hated her, the reasons seemed clear—it was all because of her scumbag father's fault!

Why did Qian Xunji do that?

Qian Renxue didn't want to investigate, and felt there was no need to investigate.

Reason?

Bibi Dong was an orphan, and Qian Xunji, as Bibi Dong's teacher, was like a father figure, deeply trusted. And no matter how big a mistake a "daughter" made, her personal dignity should not be insulted.

This was beastly behavior!

If the teacher and disciple had mutual affection and admired each other, like Tang San and Guang Ling, it could become a beautiful story, but that was clearly not the case between Qian Xunji and Bibi Dong.

Qian Renxue was now fortunate that Bibi Dong didn't strangle her when she was still in her infancy. Was it because she still had some mother-daughter affection for her?

Perhaps Tang San had persuaded her...

"Xue'er, since you know the truth, why don't you come back and focus on cultivating and accepting the God test?"

Seeing that Qian Renxue didn't have much of a reaction, Qian Daoliu breathed a sigh of relief, interrupting her thoughts, and showing anticipation, "Only by becoming a Divinity can you control this World."

"But, what about the previous Angel God?" Before coming here, Bibi Dong had found her again, warning her not to become a Divinity, as that would mean losing the right to interfere with the entire continent.

Hearing this question, Qian Daoliu was stunned.

The previous Angel God, that is, the first generation Angel God... How would he know where that person went? In fact, he had no communication with the previous Angel God at all. He only knew that this place of inheritance would give their Angel lineage God tests, and as long as he, the Grand Priest of the Angel lineage, allowed it, others could also receive the God test and become loyal believers of the Angel God.

"Did Bibi Dong tell you anything?" Qian Daoliu, having recovered, realized that Bibi Dong must have told Qian Renxue some secrets about Divinities, perhaps the Divinity Bibi Dong inherited told her something.

"Divinities cannot interfere with the human World, including faith. Once it expands, the God Realm will intervene and enforce the law. In severe cases, Divinities who extensively absorb faith will be killed..." Qian Renxue recounted what Bibi Dong had told her, "Grandpa, you once told me about Sea God Island in the form of a story. That place is a paradise for Sea God's followers. The followers live and work there in peace and contentment, and provide faith to the Sea God... The power of faith is extremely powerful. Why doesn't Spirit Hall expand the Angel God's faith and make everyone a follower of the Angel?"

"Our ancestors left behind ancestral teachings that we must not widely spread the Angel's faith without becoming a Divinity..." Qian Daoliu said this and also reacted, his expression extremely solemn.

If one could not extensively interfere with human affairs after becoming a Divinity, then Xue'er would not be able to take Bibi Dong's Supreme Pontiff position, nor would she be able to personally lead the Empire to unify the continent and spread the glory of the Angel.

But why could the Sea God?

That Sea God Island...

That's right!

Sea God Island!

The Sea God's faith only exists on one island. On the continent side, only fishermen and Sea Spirit Masters in coastal cities have some faith. Others simply don't know of the Sea God's existence!

Qian Daoliu felt that the warnings left by his ancestors, through the "Divine Punishment theory," made perfect sense—the first generation Angel God extensively established Spirit Halls on the continent, absorbing faith, which attracted the attention of the God Realm. Enforcers came down to punish and kill the first generation Angel God, causing the descendants of the Angel to erase that entire history.

"Is that so?" After learning this ancestral teaching, Qian Renxue believed eighty percent of Bibi Dong's warning, and a hint of warmth also rose in her heart—at least, Bibi Dong still cared about her daughter.

"Xue'er, these are all guesses, not true. Improving your strength is ultimately good." Qian Daoliu pulled his thoughts back to the present and said very seriously.

"The matter of accepting the God test will be discussed later. If my mother doesn't become a Divinity, I won't either." Qian Renxue made her decision, "Also, I want to rely on my own efforts to cultivate to rank ninety-nine, to catch up with Tang San."

"Tang San?" Qian Daoliu was stunned, then suddenly reacted and hurriedly asked, "He reached the peerless realm? How is that possible? How old is he?"

That young lad, although his combat power was heaven-defying, was only nineteen years old this year, or twenty by lunar age.

Now he was being told that Tang San had already reached the pinnacle of a Spirit Master?

Was the realm that easy to break through?

"But that's the truth. I saw him before; he has already reached rank ninety-nine, and his spirit ring configuration is also extremely terrifying: eight golden and one chaotic." At this point, Qian Renxue paused, and said, "Grandpa, perhaps this is also her using me to convey a message to you, and a show of force: she no longer fears you."

Qian Daoliu was silent for a long time, then asked, "Is there anything else I don't know?"

"Spirit City is full of Tang San's Spirit. Grandpa, you know that, right?"

"I know. It can increase the concentration of Heaven and Earth energy in the entire Spirit City. What's wrong? Is there some other use?"

"Within Tang San's Spirit, there is a Starry Sky World, similar to a dream. Through the Blue Silver Emperor's roots, a Blue Silver Network has been established, which allows Spirit Hall personnel to transmit sound and images over a thousand miles. Besides that, it can also capture other planes. Currently, it has captured a Spirit Beast Illusion Space. Killing the Spirit Beasts inside can increase the age limit of spirit rings, and there's even a chance to obtain Spirit Bones." Through Qian Daoliu's astonished eyes, Qian Renxue confirmed that her grandfather truly didn't know these things, and couldn't help but sigh, "It seems that besides Grandpa and the other few 供奉, everyone else has already been subdued by her."

Qian Daoliu's face was terrifyingly gloomy—

Shocked that his subordinates had all silently "betrayed" him and defected to Bibi Dong...

Even more shocked that Tang San actually managed to do such things using his Spirit...

But what Qian Daoliu found most unbelievable was that he and others were now isolated and helpless in the current Spirit Hall! Bibi Dong and Tang San's group had hollowed out the faith of their Angel lineage!

The only remaining connection was Qian Renxue.

491: Communication between mother and daughter

When Qian Renxue walked out of the Douluo Hall, Bibi Dong was already waiting outside the door.

"You..."

Before Qian Renxue could finish speaking, Bibi Dong turned and walked down the mountain.

Qian Renxue gritted her teeth, could only quickly follow, and said, "I already know everything. You killed him, right?"

"What? Can't even call him father?" Bibi Dong said coldly, "Did Qian Daoliu tell you everything, or did he hide something?"

"I don't know the specifics. It's just that after being Emperor for a long time, I've seen too many absurd things. Comparing them to my own situation, I made a bold guess." Qian Renxue said this, feeling a bit helpless, "Grandpa just confirmed my statement... My destiny is truly full of twists and turns. I clearly didn't know anything before."

Bibi Dong stopped.

Qian Renxue also stopped.

Finally, Bibi Dong broke the silence first: "Nobles are truly depraved enough."

"Yes, what the hereditary nobles of the Heaven Dou Empire have done is much more excessive than him. Teachers violating students, fathers

violating daughters, and so on. I only truly understood these absurdities after I took the throne." A flame appeared in Qian Renxue's eyes, "Compared to you, those people are much more miserable. They don't even have the strength to resist... Do you know? Grandpa wanted me to inherit the position of Angel God quickly, but I refused."

"Oh?" Bibi Dong was surprised.

"It's not because of what you said about Gods being unable to interfere in the human World, but because I have seen the true darkness of the nobles. I want to remove them from this World—"

Qian Renxue's tone rose, "Completely eradicate them!"

It was as if Bibi Dong was seeing this daughter she hadn't seen for a long time for the first time... She thought that after learning the truth, this daughter would go crazy, give up, or become depraved, not caring about anything. But she never thought that she would actually make such a determination.

"When I was little, I was always taught by Grandpa, hoping that I would inherit the God Position and spread the glory of the Angel..."

"When I grew a little older, I found that I was different from other children. I didn't receive your love and didn't know what made you dislike me. I longed for your recognition, so I volunteered to go to the Heaven Dou Empire as an undercover agent..."

"Now, I am the Emperor of the Heaven Dou Empire and have seen a lot. But what I usually consider more is how to develop an Empire, how to take back power from you, or how to restore my daughter's identity... But when I learned the truth of everything, I didn't collapse. Instead, I calmed down."

"Now, I just want to do what I want to do!"

"I no longer live for you!"

Bibi Dong looked at Qian Renxue's back for a while before speaking, "Since that's the case, then go and do what you like to do. I will not give the Spirit Hall to the Angel lineage."

Qian Renxue suddenly turned around, a hint of inexplicable emotion in her eyes, and said lightly, "Can you help me with something?"

"What?"

"Lend me Tang San for a while."

Bibi Dong was silent for a moment, then spat out a word: "Scram."

Qian Renxue smiled and said, "I didn't expect you to lend him anyway. This was just a joke, but just because you can't conquer him doesn't mean I can't."

"If you're done talking nonsense, you can leave." Bibi Dong's expression turned cold, and the slight maternal love she had for Qian Renxue suddenly disappeared—this daughter was still so annoying!

"Not yet. The favor I want to ask you for is to restore my daughter's identity." Qian Renxue shook her head and stated her request, "Dressing up as a man is really uncomfortable. Now Ling Yuan is still acting as my girlfriend... This is truly a very strange thing."

Due to the gossiping of certain people, during her time as Emperor of the Heaven Dou Empire, Qian Renxue ultimately found Ling Yuan to act with her, making her the girlfriend of the Qinghe Emperor.

The betrayal of those small countries and their support for Xue Beng was also partly due to her, the monarch of the Heaven Dou Empire, being too close to Ling Yuan, the Hall Master of the Heaven Dou Spirit Hall Branch.

"This is indeed a strange thing."

Bibi Dong's face showed no expression as she echoed, then after a moment of silence, she said, "I will find a way to restore your female identity. Just wait for the right time. You don't need to worry too much. What you need to

do now is to first find a way to govern the Heaven Dou Empire well, and by the way, reclaim the New Tiandou."

"The Edict of Grace that Tang San mentioned is indeed good, but you also need to be careful. That way, there will be more bloodline descendants. Sects and families are all based on direct bloodlines and Martial Souls."

On the Douluo Continent, a family or Sect doesn't believe in oaths or promises, but they absolutely believe in clansmen with the same Martial Soul.

"No need to worry. Tang San's Edict of Grace has also given me many ideas. Extending it, there can be many operations, such as: marriage should also be free, and children's choices should be respected, etc." Qian Renxue said lightly, "Families and Sects are said to be connected by blood, but in reality, they are nothing more than connections of interests. It's just that having the same blood and the same Martial Soul makes them naturally closer. When the interests are greater than the interests connected by blood, betrayal is commonplace."

"Being able to establish large forces like the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School and the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Family is not an easy task."

"Those hereditary nobles, although capable, are not many. I can handle them."

Bibi Dong nodded, then spoke about the Haotian Sect: "You need to be careful about this Sect that has recently reappeared on the Continent. Those Hao Tian Disciples supported the Star Luo Empire before they sealed the mountain, but their Sect is within the territory of the Heaven Dou Empire. Well, it is currently located in the mountains between the Heaven Dou Empire and the New Heaven Dou Federation."

Supporting the Star Luo Empire, but the Sect's headquarters are within the Heaven Dou territory.

If you said that the Haotian Sect didn't have the idea of collaborating with the Star Luo Empire from within and outside to destroy the Heaven Dou

Empire, neither Bibi Dong nor Qian Renxue would believe it.

At least, the Haotian Sect when Tang Chen was still there definitely had that ambition!

And now—

"Tang Chen has returned to the Haotian Sect and is undergoing the Shura God's trial."

"A God Realm's successor?" Qian Renxue wasn't too surprised, "If Gods truly cannot participate in the conflicts on the Continent and cannot affect the situation on the Continent, then his becoming a God would mean he has to stay out of it... However, listening to your tone, you value him highly. How does the Shura God compare to the Angel God?"

"In front of the Shura God, the Angel God can only be instantly killed." Bibi Dong recounted the information she had obtained from the previous Rakshasa and her discussions and conjectures with Tang San about the God Realm, "The Shura God is a God King level powerhouse, and he is also an enforcer. His strength is far beyond what an ordinary Angel God can compare to."

Qian Renxue's heart sank: "Is that so?"

"Do you want to become stronger?" Bibi Dong suddenly asked.

"You have a way?" Qian Renxue was stunned, then immediately understood something—it was actually very simple for Bibi Dong to kill Qian Daoliu, but she didn't do that, "Has Tang San researched further content in Martial Soul cultivation? No wonder you stayed outside the Douluo Hall before, under the coverage of the Angel God Realm's divine power, even Grandpa didn't discover you."

"Want to learn?"

"You are willing to teach me?" Qian Renxue suddenly became excited, not because she could become stronger, but because Bibi Dong... her mother...

was willing to personally teach her knowledge.

Was the maternal love she longed for about to be realized now?

"Thank Tang San, he helped me come out."

Bibi Dong walked down the mountain, "But don't think I will give up my hatred for the Angel lineage, including you."

"The Angel lineage now only has me and my Grandpa left. There are no other people... I will change your mind."

"It seems you still don't know that the inheritance method of a first-level God like the Angel God is not quite the same as the Rakshasa God I inherited—"

"What do you know?"

"For the inheritance of a God Realm that has a legacy and faith in the human World like yours, the final Ninth Trial is to obtain the final God Position of the corresponding God Realm, and the God Position exists within another space. Opening that space requires a considerable price."

"What price?"

"I won't tell you."

"..."

492: Conversation with Xue Qinghe (Part 1)

After descending the mountain, Qian Renxue was preparing to return to the royal high-class hotel arranged by Bibi Dong, when she saw Tang San and Gu Yuena walking towards the Soul Martial Manor, chatting and laughing.

She had an idea, leaped several hundred meters in a few steps, then slowly walked over and greeted, "What a coincidence, Brother Tang, do you live here?"

"Greetings, Qinghe Emperor."

At this time, Qian Renxue had already resumed her male attire, and since they were not in a private setting, Tang San naturally used a more formal address.

"There's no need to be so polite.

This isn't a formal occasion either.

I call you Brother Tang, and you call me Dai Xue, to show our friendship."

Xue Qinghe laughed heartily.

"Dai Xue is truly generous."

Tang San didn't stand on ceremony either, and a single "Dai Xue" immediately brought their relationship closer.

Together with Gu Yuena, he accompanied her towards the royal hotel.

"Brother Tang, what is your duty here in Spirit Hall City?"

Xue Qinghe wanted to know what Tang San did in Spirit Hall City.

"Mainly researching Martial Soul, Soul Power cultivation, supplemented by research on qi and blood, Spiritual Power, and such.

After that, it's researching the Physical Martial Soul."

Tang San spoke generally.

If outsiders investigated, they could find out by just asking someone, but he didn't mention any specific details.

After all, there were still pedestrians on the road, and it wouldn't be good if others overheard.

Xue Qinghe asked curiously, "Physical Martial Soul?"

That is indeed a very rare Martial Soul.

Spirit Hall has been searching for owners of this type of Martial Soul in recent years.

Could you tell us, what is so magical about this type of Martial Soul?"

Tang San glanced around, seeing that the sky was getting darker and the pedestrians were gradually decreasing, he said, "Based on the research data currently available, I have made a bold speculation, which is that the Physical Martial Soul is the Martial Soul that humans should have originally possessed.

The other Martial Souls are all influenced by other external factors, combined with their own thoughts and concepts, before gradually taking shape."

"In the beginning, the Martial Soul should have just been a mass of formless, peculiar energy.

At the beginning of awakening, it would choose a fixed form based on a person's expectations, and the closest thing to humans is nothing more than the body."

"It was only later that, influenced by various factors, other Martial Souls were born."

"In the beginning of antiquity, humans developed stone tools, which greatly facilitated human hunting and Life.

Therefore, this strong desire for stone tools also caused the Martial Soul to solidify into the appearance of an artifact when it awakened."

"The origin of the Martial Soul can sense one's thoughts and respond."

"Of course, once the external form of the Martial Soul is fixed, it will tend to be stable.

Under normal circumstances, it is difficult for it to change again.

Either through cultivation and attaching Soul Rings, causing the Martial Soul to change, or through hereditary transmission from generation to generation, due to changes in the environment and their own migration, changes in their beliefs for survival, thus causing the solidified Martial Soul to evolve from generation to generation."

Xue Qinghe nodded repeatedly, "This is the 'Martial Soul Evolution Theory'.

Brother Tang's work, I have read it all.

It is reasonable and well-founded, convincing.

Every Martial Soul is an evolution from the ancestors' struggle against nature."

"This is just the evolution method of the Martial Soul."

Tang San continued, "As for beast Martial Souls, a large part of them, as I speculated, also evolved from the original unsettled Martial Soul origin.

According to some mountain villages and ruins in remote areas of the Continent, ancient ancestors worshipped Soul Beasts with extraordinary power and regarded them as totems.

Under intense thought, their Martial Soul origins solidified into the appearance of Soul Beasts."

Xue Qinghe also agreed, "There are also related records in the Heaven Dou's collection of books.

In areas where Soul Masters are scarce, the local people would use Soul Beasts as totems for sacrificial activities and the like.

Perhaps this is the most primitive form of belief."

For Tang San, the solidification of an unsettled Martial Soul was due to the desire for the corresponding object.

But for Qian Renxue, perhaps this was the ancient ancestors, through worship, generating the power of faith, and unknowingly utilizing this power to give the formless Martial Soul origin the shape they thought and desired.

It's just that this kind of "solidification" is very stable, and although it can be changed, it requires time.

"Besides that, there is also a part of beast Martial Souls that should be given to humans by Soul Beasts."

"Soul Beasts?"

Xue Qinghe was surprised, then thought of something and narrowed his eyes, "Brother Tang means, Ten-thousand year soul beast that have transformed?"

"That's right, according to my estimation, the ancestors of powerful beast Martial Souls most likely had a powerful Ten-thousand year soul beast that had transformed, after all, these Soul Beasts need to attach great importance to the so-called bloodline power if they want to become powerful."

Tang San stated his conjecture, "For example: Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Family, White Tiger Family, Nether Cat Family."

"Of course, it's just a conjecture..."

"Oh right, I've found that a part of powerful beast Martial Souls can also transform in the direction of Martial Soul.

For example, Serpent Spear Title Douluo, who recently returned to Spirit Hall City, his Martial Soul can transform back and forth between Martial Soul and beast Martial Soul, in between the two."

Xue Qinghe smiled faintly, "Isn't your Haotian Hammer the same, Brother Tang?"

Tang San nodded slightly, "Indeed, and my main Martial Soul can also transform between plant and artifact..."

Perhaps the human species is naturally equipped with a brain that is good at thinking, flexible fingers, long arms, and legs that walk upright, naturally suited for "making good use of objects".

Beast Martial Souls should be more symbolic, used to stimulate the body's instinctive belligerence, but the most fundamental purpose is still to allow humans to control objects.

After all, humans with beast Martial Souls, at the same level, are inferior to true Soul Beasts of the same type in all aspects except intelligence.

And with weapons, even a physically weak human can still find a way to kill animals many times larger than themselves.

Xue Qinghe heard this statement for the first time and was also surprised, but Tang San continued, "This is just my personal opinion, my own

thoughts.

I won't publish this kind of speculation, after all, I don't have the ability to stand at the top of the river of time and look down on the future.

Just take it as entertainment."

However, Xue Qinghe believed that Tang San's speculation was very reasonable, after all, considering the body of an ordinary human (excluding factors such as Soul Power, qi and blood, Spiritual Power, Soul Bone, etc.), it is naturally not suitable for comparing speed, strength, and defense with those fierce beasts.

The only outstanding aspect is perhaps a naturally intelligent brain and flexible limbs.

"Besides these, are there any other Martial Souls?

For example: Angel."

Xue Qinghe asked about other special Martial Souls.

"I always exclude this type of Martial Soul before researching."

"Why?"

Xue Qinghe didn't understand why Tang San discriminated.

"Because this type of Martial Soul is influenced by a power that surpasses the mortal level, which is the influence of divine power."

Tang San said with a slight heaviness, "After a Martial Soul is solidified, if you want to change it, under normal circumstances, you can only change it through hereditary transmission from generation to generation, as well as cultivation and attaching Soul Rings.

But for divine power, changing a Martial Soul is like eating bean sprouts—a piece of cake."

"According to my estimation, as long as God is willing, no matter how weak a Martial Soul is, it can be made powerful."

"The power of God surpasses Soul Power, and the dissipation of its energy can even change the level of Life."

Dark Demon Evil God Tiger—

Before being descended upon by the power of the Evil God, it was nothing more than an ordinary White Tiger.

493: Conversation with Xue Qinghe (Part 2)

"Brother Tang is indeed meticulous."

As the successor of the Angel God, Xue Qinghe was actually not very clear about the power of the God level, the only thing he knew was that the power of God was immense.

Because the previous Angel God was completely dead, only a divine position was left, as well as the power of faith that was condensed in the Hall of Offerings at that time.

If Bibi Dong hadn't revealed some secrets, Qian Renxue's thoughts on becoming a God might have only been one: After becoming a God, no one can be an enemy.

But now, Qian Renxue had become cautious about becoming a God.

After all, she didn't want to be bound by another, even more powerful God Realm that she couldn't resist after becoming a God.

"It can't be considered meticulous, after all, there are still many objective factors that cannot be excluded. Martial Soul research definitely requires human cooperation, and there won't be multiple identical people in the World, and their personalities are also different, so we can only collect a large amount of data."

Tang San shook his head, sighed, and then talked about Physical Martial Souls, "For this type of Martial Soul, most people in the past thought it was a waste Martial Soul, either with zero innate Soul Power, or only one or two

ranks, and even if they could cultivate, they couldn't cultivate anything special."

"But the fact is, this type of Martial Soul possesses a talent that ordinary Martial Souls do not!"

"That is, as long as their physical fitness keeps up, their cultivation speed will also increase. In the best case, they can reach the cultivation speed of innate full Soul Power."

"As for the reason, I have only thought of one so far, which is that this type of Martial Soul is the same as a part of the body, and every part of the human body, except for things like hair which may not be very important, the rest are indispensable organs. Considering the mutual induction between Martial Souls and people, humans instinctively will not dislike a part of their body, unless their mind generates despair towards Life, producing thoughts of suicide or similar."

Hearing this, Xue Qinghe was stunned, finding it extremely unbelievable, but according to Tang San's theory of [Mutual Induction between Martial Soul and Mind], it did make sense.

If that were the case, wouldn't it mean that at the very beginning, everyone's starting point was the same?

Instead, was it because of various desires and worship that the unformed Martial Soul origin underwent specific shaping, leading to a distinction between superior and inferior Martial Souls?

"Perhaps it's like this."

Tang San's eyes became distant, as if he had become a charlatan, "Humans produced desires, so they were punished, and this punishment was not imposed by the God Realm, but was self-inflicted by humans."

Qian Renxue was thoughtful, remembering the kindness and magnanimity of the Angel, and the sharp glint in her eyes couldn't help but become firmer!

And Tang San continued, "A dragon gives birth to a dragon, a phoenix gives birth to a phoenix, and a mouse is born knowing how to dig holes. The inheritance of bloodline is also very obvious on Martial Souls. Excluding those mutated types that can't be seen in their original form, you can determine whether a child is biological by their Martial Soul awakening at the age of six."

"But the inheritance of Physical Martial Souls is different from other Martial Souls."

"For example, if both the father's and mother's Martial Souls are hands, the child's Martial Soul having hands will have a slightly higher probability, but situations like arms, thighs, chest, ribs, etc., might also appear."

"Among the Physical Martial Soul owners currently staying in Spirit Hall City, there are several couples whose children also have Physical Martial Souls, but not many are exactly the same as their parents... You might think they are not the father's biological children, but these children all look relatively similar to their fathers, the one who looks the most similar is almost carved from the same mold."

Qian Renxue knew that this was to rule out the possibility that those children were not biological, and to clarify one thing, which was that the inheritance of Physical Martial Souls was more unstable than other Martial Souls.

This so-called "instability" was perhaps providing theoretical support for the previous statement that [the vast majority of humanity's initial Martial Souls and Beast Martial Souls were shaped by strong thoughts].

Although it could not be completely used as supporting evidence, Qian Renxue already understood why Tang San was so powerful — while other Soul Masters were still considering which Soul Ring to obtain, he was already researching issues such as the origin of Martial Souls, the essence of Martial Souls, the mutation and evolution of Martial Souls, and so on.

How many steps ahead was this?

Perhaps, this was what a true Soul Master was, not only mastering power but also understanding the essence of power and comprehending the specific changes within it.

And the vast majority of Soul Masters were just constantly accumulating power, and then using Soul Rings to release Soul Skills, at most honing the best techniques for using Soul Skills through training.

That is, combat experience.

But what about Tang San?

How was his combat experience?

Qian Renxue had already witnessed it in the previous Continental Elite Tournament, it was imaginative and adaptable.

She could see that Tang San... at least five years ago, Tang San didn't have much combat experience at all, but his powerful physical fitness, profound Soul Power, and keen spiritual perception allowed him to engage in crushing battles against students from other academies, with various flexible combat methods emerging endlessly.

It was truly free and unrestrained, doing as he pleased!

"Brother Tang, I really want to fight you."

Xue Qinghe's eyes were burning, if his identity were not easily exposed, he would definitely personally experience Tang San's power.

"Are you kidding?"

Gu Yuena spoke, "Don't you know what realm Tang San is in now?"

"It's precisely because I know that I want to, to see the gap between me and him, little sister."

Qian Renxue reached out to touch Gu Yuena's soft silver hair, but she dodged it, muttering, "I don't play with guys who are neither male nor

female."

Xue Qinghe, whose mouth twitched, awkwardly withdrew his hand, looked around, and seeing no one around, glared at Tang San, "Some things can't be said carelessly to children."

The implication was that he was blaming Tang San for telling her affairs to someone who shouldn't know, which might cause trouble in the future, at least her handle had been caught by this little girl.

Tang San said calmly, "No one will believe a little girl's words."

Gu Yuena raised her head and puffed out her chest, put her hands on her hips, looked up at Qian Renxue, and said seriously, "That's right, I'm a child, who would believe what I say?"

Qian Renxue was also confused by this scene, then she thought of public opinion and reacted — indeed, without enough status, there is not enough right to speak. Truth and falsehood, reality and illusion, naturally the statements of these people are more likely to gain the trust and support of the common people, while others, even if they discover the truth, will only be considered fake.

[Truth] is always in the hands of them, the authorities!

Of course, Qian Renxue also understood that this power must absolutely not be abused, otherwise it would also suffer backlash, thus losing the trust of the people —

As expected, communicating with Tang San always yielded considerable benefits from him.

Tang San just wanted to say: What did I say? Weren't we just discussing Physical Martial Souls and a whole bunch of speculations about the origin of Martial Souls that extended from it?

How did the sentence that Qian Renxue understood the most deeply end up being guidance on "public opinion"?

It can only be said that after being Emperor for a long time, one's thinking also tends towards that of a ruler.

When they arrived at the inn, Wang Chen greeted them with a smile, but when he saw Tang San, that smile abruptly stopped —

494: Talking with Xue Qinghe Bingzhu at night

Wang Chen had long anticipated seeing the person he least wanted to meet in Spirit City, and had even prepared thoroughly. Yet, the moment he saw him, he still couldn't accept it!

Damn it!

You already have a harem, and you still want to steal the moonlight in his heart. Is there no justice, no law in this world?

"Your Majesty, you've returned." After composing himself, Wang Chen greeted respectfully.

"How about we go inside and have a chat, Tang? We haven't seen each other in a long time, so we have a lot to talk about." Xue Qinghe ignored the expectant Wang Chen and instead invited Tang San.

"I am the Spirit Hall Saint Child and also the Silverblue Earl of the Heaven Dou Empire. Since Your Majesty invites, I naturally cannot refuse." With outsiders present, Tang San's address to Xue Qinghe was more respectful.

Xue Qinghe nodded slightly, then said to Wang Chen, "Go prepare some supper. I want to talk with Tang until dawn, seeking his wisdom."

Seeking essence?

Wang Chen misunderstood, but still respectfully agreed, very obediently—he believed that with his sincerity, he could definitely move Qian Renxue and make her understand his feelings.

As the saying goes: where there is sincerity, even metal and stone will open.

Tang San is promiscuous, a scumbag.

But he is: among three thousand weak waters, he only takes one scoop, making him exceptionally loyal.

Looking at his departing back, Tang San couldn't help but think of a certain upright, dark-skinned sheep—"Tang, how should I reclaim the New Heaven Dou Federation?" Upon entering the hotel room, Xue Qinghe personally poured tea for Tang San and Gu Yuena, and brought up the matter.

"You know, I don't get involved in conflicts and disputes between nations on the continent, and besides, this should be a 'family matter' for you," Tang San tactfully refused. "The Edict of Grace was merely a theoretical discussion for me; its actual implementation still depends on you."

"What I need is your theoretical strategy." Xue Qinghe revealed an eager expression, as if a lustful woman had seen a peerless handsome man.

Tang San asked, "Wang Chen should also be able to say these things, right?"

"Him?" Xue Qinghe scoffed, "When he was young, he indeed had many novel ideas, but unfortunately, they were useless to me at the time—now, to use your words, his thinking is rigid, and his mind is full of mush."

Environment has a significant impact on people. Even a Transmigrator with immense talent, raised by Xue Qinghe through 'eagle training' since childhood, would forget much during that period of growth.

Wang Chen was precisely like this. After enduring numerous setbacks, even with immense unwillingness in his heart, he had already developed a passive 'conditioned reflex,' much like Fang Zhongyong, fading into obscurity among the masses.

"It can't be said that way," Tang San thought that Wang Chen's ability to get to this point was already quite good. Haven't some of the other

Transmigrators already died?

However—

"It's actually simple to take down New Tiandou."

"The New Heaven Dou Federation formed because you wanted to eliminate the old aristocratic forces within the Empire, which led to the alliance of those kingdom nobles. However, such an alliance is actually not stable."

"They cannot achieve effective unity. When fighting the Sun Moon Army in Xiao Hai City, the army brought by Xue Beng had the largest numbers, but their coordination was the worst."

"If it were a direct assault, the Heaven Dou Empire could easily destroy the New Heaven Dou Federation, but that would be a costly victory and might make the Star Luo Empire feel there's an opportunity to exploit, right?"

Xue Qinghe nodded. For her, the New Heaven Dou Federation was nothing. The only trouble was that the Star Luo Empire might take the opportunity to mobilize troops.

In addition, the entry of the Sun Moon Empire forced her to consider overseas factors.

Also, the research into spirit tool weapons has been brought into the open. All nations are researching them, and no one dares to act rashly, only dispatching their respective spies for deeper investigation.

It can be said that currently, Heaven Dou, New Tiandou, Star Luo, and Spirit Hall all have their own spies—only the Spirit Hall here in Spirit City is slightly better; any spies can be directly rooted out.

Because of the Blue Silver Network, all spy activities are conducted openly right under Tang San's nose.

"The reason those kingdoms chose Xue Beng is because he is a Bloodline descendant of Emperor Xue Ye; they truly care about the word 'legitimacy'."

"If they were to elect their own king to be the Federal Lord, that would truly be rebellion."

"Reputation is very important, especially in this era where information spreads very quickly, it is even more crucial."

In the past, when there were disturbances in the imperial family, common people didn't know about it and naturally didn't care.

But now, with public opinion propaganda, it's easy to incite emotions. The natural tendency to watch a spectacle can drive a large number of people to proclaim their own 'justice'.

Although true keyboard warriors have not yet appeared on the Douluo Continent, due to the development of spirit tools, the reduced cost of newspapers and spirit guidance cameras, coupled with Spirit Hall establishing elementary Spirit Hall Academies in villages and towns across the continent, spreading new ideas and selling high-yield crop seeds, allowing people to eat their fill while also increasing the literacy interest of the continent's populace, this enables them to know things they wouldn't ordinarily know, and then openly or secretly express their views.

Don't be fooled by the New Heaven Dou Federation's current 'closed-door policy,' preventing residents from various kingdoms from leaving. In reality, many insightful individuals within its borders have been continuously spreading outside news into the territory.

"So, you mean to tarnish their reputation, to the point where the people of the entire continent reach a consensus, right?"

Xue Qinghe's eyes lit up. "Those guys already have a bad reputation, and their internal unity isn't strong. Perhaps a little divisive scheme could make them fall apart."

"But how should it be implemented?"

Tang San stretched lazily and slowly said, "I don't know about that, but I can only say that they allied together to resist your reforms, wanting to

preserve their hereditary status, honor, and wealth."

Having been prompted this far, Xue Qinghe naturally understood what to do—find certain kings, promise them hereditary rights, or even approach every single king. There would always be a few confused individuals who would believe it.

She didn't expect them to truly fall apart because of this, but as long as there were conflicts, they could be continuously amplified. Even if they knew it was a divisive scheme, once a rift was planted, even if pulled out, it would leave a hole, never returning to its original state.

Gu Yuena watched Tang San and Xue Qinghe, smiling but saying nothing, pursing her lips and secretly sneering, "What evil humans, to devise so many schemes and tricks—but the relationships between humans are truly complex. I'm almost assimilated into a human. If I return to my true form in the future, I definitely won't want to live in those deep mountains and old forests again."

"However, for now, with my relationship with Tang San, it's not impossible to just 'lie flat' and let the Spirit Beasts move to another place."

"Unfortunately, neither Tang San nor I allow ourselves to 'lie flat'—"

495: resurrection? Or a sacrifice?

When Tang San brought Gu Yuena and opened the door, preparing to leave, he happened to see Wang Chen with a face full of resentment and ferocity. He didn't say much, just turned around, bid farewell to Xue Qinghe, and left the inn.

"You took so long to deliver a late-night snack?" After seeing Tang San off, Xue Qinghe turned and asked Wang Chen.

"Hearing that you and Tang San were having a pleasant conversation, I didn't dare to knock," Wang Chen replied softly, lowering his head while holding the snack box.

Xue Qinghe stopped and fell silent.

Just as Wang Chen thought Xue Qinghe was about to show concern for him, he heard her say, "From now on, you must not call him by his name directly. You must call him Saint Child or Silverblue Earl. Understood?"

Wang Chen was stunned, wanting to cry but having no tears. Still, he nodded and said, "Understood, Your Majesty."

"Go rest."

"Your Majesty, there is one more thing I wish to request."

"What is it?"

"My age still qualifies, and I can participate in this Continental Elite Tournament. Perhaps I can win honor for you," Wang Chen said confidently. Five years later, his strength had also reached the Soul Emperor level.

"Aren't you afraid of making a fool of yourself?" Xue Qinghe's expression darkened. "Tang San and the others aren't participating, so why are you trying to join in the fun? The essential purpose of the Continental Elite Tournament has always been to select talent, not to show off, although it does have that effect. The fundamental reason is still to select talent for the major powers."

"If you enter, others won't think highly of you because, in the eyes of outsiders, you already belong to the Heaven Dou Empire royal family. They will only think that I am competing unfairly to win the championship."

"At that time, this Continental Elite Tournament will no longer be a place for selecting talent, but a battleground for the major powers to contend with each other."

Wang Chen was stunned, feeling helpless.

Then, Xue Qinghe started speaking words of wisdom: "Don't dwell on past failures; have a broad mind, otherwise you will never escape your mental predicament."

"You must know—"

"Take a step back, and the sea and sky will be vast."

Wang Chen: "....." Those words definitely didn't come from Qian Renxue... What on earth did Tang San teach her?

But at this moment, he could only nod and agree...

...

In the blink of an eye, three days before the start of the Continental Elite Tournament, Tang San took Xiao Wu to the Starry Sky World and met her mother's soul.

Over the past few years of nurturing, Xiao Wu's mother's soul had also fully recovered.

Resurrection, it was today!

But—

"Xiao Wu!" Seeing Xiao Wu arrive, Xiao Wu's mother's soul, who looked almost exactly like Xiao Wu, exclaimed, "Did you also die and come to the World of the undead? Is this person next to you your husband? Did he die with you?"

"...Mom, I'm not dead yet." Xiao Wu was originally quite touched by being able to reunite with her mother, but upon hearing her mother ask that, she suddenly calmed down—her mother was very caring when she was alive, but she also had a very lively personality. Her own personality was inherited from her!

After Tang San's explanation, Xiao Wu's mother suddenly understood and then asked, "So, I'm the only one who died? Woo woo woo, Xiao Wu, Mom is sorry!"

Xiao Wu pushed away her mother's soul who was hugging her. Seeing Tang San's half-smiling eyes, she felt even more disgusted with her mother... Leaving aside the issue of the Undying True Spirit, just this attitude reminded Xiao Wu of embarrassing incidents she absolutely didn't want to remember...

"Cough cough, Mom, be careful. My man is watching," Xiao Wu finally pushed away her mother and then introduced her to Tang San, "This is my mother, Xiao Rou."

"Hello, handsome young man, would you like to go on a date?" Xiao Rou was very bold, winking at Tang San and even flirting with him in front of Xiao Wu, not shy at all.

"I'm sure now, memories are definitely the key to a person's soul!" Xiao Wu was so angry that the braid behind her head stuck up—her mother Xiao Rou was exactly the same as in her memory. She didn't feel much before, but now that she thought about it, her mother had barely been responsible at all. Raising her daughter was like raising a living toy.

Xiao Rou also stopped fooling around at this moment and said seriously, "Thank you for taking care of Xiao Wu all these years, and for saving a wisp of my residual soul from that woman for her..."

"But I also understand that even with the same memories, I am still not Xiao Wu's original mother."

"I recovered from that wisp of residual soul. If there were other residual souls that survived and had similar opportunities, they could still recover into another Xiao Rou."

"So, let's not resurrect me."

Xiao Wu was startled and said, "Mom, you..."

"Xiao Wu, I'm already very happy to see you happy," Xiao Rou looked at Xiao Wu and smiled slightly. "I'm really sorry just now. As soon as we met, I couldn't help but tease you."

Xiao Wu: "....." Give me back my感动! You bastard mother!

"Auntie, are you really not planning to resurrect?" Tang San looked at Xiao Rou, having temporarily given up thinking about the composition of the soul, and asked curiously.

"It's better not to do things like resurrection from the dead," Xiao Rou shook her head. "Since I'm already dead, my physical body has probably already returned to nature. Even if you help reconstruct it, it would be another body... Also, maybe I would compete with Xiao Wu for a man."

"Cough!"

Speaking of this, Xiao Rou coughed lightly, glanced at Xiao Wu who was staring at her openly, and said, "Now that the child has grown up and doesn't need my care anymore, and I'm not the original one, there's really no need to resurrect... Speaking of which, Xiao Wu, you've reached level eighty now, right? How about I sacrifice myself to you?"

Xiao Wu's Soul Power level was close behind Tang San's, but because she didn't want to hunt Soul Beasts, she had never obtained a Soul Ring. Coupled with Tang San being able to give her the aura of Eternity and Creation, allowing her to break free from the rule restriction of not being able to break through without a Soul Ring on the Douluo Continent, she hadn't thought about obtaining a Soul Ring again.

At this time, her Soul Power had already reached level eighty-three.

"Sacrifice? Don't be ridiculous. You're just a soul, and you don't have any cultivation. Moreover, after resurrection, you'll only be human," Xiao Wu hoped she wouldn't think about such things.

"No, I can sacrifice myself. After all, for my resurrection, a physical body must be created first. As long as I don't resurrect to my peak period and then sacrifice myself, it should be possible," Xiao Rou said her naive idea.

"That seems to make some sense," Xiao Wu also agreed.

"So, have you considered my idea?" Tang San expressed his thought, and then was glared at by the mother and daughter together, as if he had disrupted their "communication."

Helpless, Tang San shrugged, signaling for the two to continue.

Resurrection?

Or sacrifice?

If Xiao Rou were the original one, Tang San felt that resurrection would naturally be best. But the Undying True Spirit of the soul was clearly no longer the original one. How could this be the same person?

Memories and the soul's outer shell could both be replicated!

496: The eighth soul skill: Space Oven!

Finally, no matter how Xiao Wu and Tang San tried to persuade her, Xiao Rou had made up her mind to sacrifice herself to Xiao Wu, so that they wouldn't be awkward when they met in the future.

"Son-in-law, I'll leave Xiao Wu and me in your care from now on," Xiao Rou entrusted Tang San, but why did these words sound so strange?

However, with Xiao Rou sacrificing herself to Xiao Wu and the mother and daughter becoming one, Tang San, in a sense, really had to take care of both of them at the same time.

"Hmph! I knew it, you had ill intentions!" Xiao Wu seemed to see through everything, after all, her lively personality before meeting Tang San was inherited from her mother!

How could she not know what this woman was thinking deep down?

A man who snatches his daughter's man...

Although this was a joke, being Soft Bone Rabbits, their preferences were the same, and if she were truly resurrected and spent a long time with them, she might actually fall in love with Third Brother.

Furthermore, Xiao Rou now also understood that from a higher perspective, she was not the mother of her original self, and if that kind of thing really happened then... Xiao Wu was sure that her mother would definitely use this point as an excuse.

Her desire to sacrifice herself now was also to avoid future awkwardness.

"Don't worry, Auntie, you won't completely die after you sacrifice yourself, I can make you a Soul Spirit." Saying that, Tang San summoned Wu Lin, Wu Tong, Ling Yun, A Lan, and Feng Wu Tong.

Especially Feng Wu Tong, who started spewing suggestive remarks as soon as she appeared—

"Emperor, you finally called me out?"

"Are you planning a secret date with me?"

"Oh no, there are others here? Your girlfriend is here too!"

"How disappointing!"

Xiao Rou's eyes revealed a hint of danger: "Daughter, your man has quite a few women around him, you need to be careful, lest he be snatched away by other bad women."

Tang San naturally wouldn't hide his new Soul Spirits from Xiao Wu, and she naturally wouldn't be angry about it, but said: "Alright, Mom, don't stir up trouble, these are all Third Brother's Soul Spirits, they actively sacrificed themselves to him, they are good partners who can grow together with him, now Tang San's worst Soul Ring is at the million-year level, speaking of which, these Soul Spirits are all at the God level. You can treat them as Third Brother and my common daughters, it's just that the last one, Feng Wu Tong, just arrived and isn't very sensible."

Feng Wu Tong wasn't having it, she flew to Xiao Wu and pouted, saying angrily: "What do you mean I just arrived? The great Plant Emperor and I have had a spiritual connection for a long time, and I've been staying in his Spiritual Sea, in terms of intimacy, I'm much closer than you."

"You fellow, you really are disobedient!" Xiao Wu grabbed the palm-sized Feng Wu Tong and tickled her armpit, making her laugh heartily, even shedding tears, which then turned into energy as they fell.

Seeing this scene, Xiao Rou showed a look of relief: It seems Xiao Wu has found a good man, which really makes her mother envious, but—

"Will I also become like this in the future?"

The appearance of a Soul Spirit...

On the point of [cuteness], it was indeed true, but she was Xiao Wu's mother after all, if she turned into this child-like appearance in the future, wouldn't she be played with in Xiao Wu's hands?

This daughter wouldn't return all the [things she had done to her in the past tens of thousands of years] back onto her, would she—teasing her with Blue Silver Grass, tempting her with carrots, making her a flowery skirt with Da Ming's fur and Er Ming's scales, and so on.

Thinking of the things she had done to Xiao Wu before, Xiao Rou shivered and felt that her idea of sacrificing herself just now was a bit too decisive.

"No," Tang San guaranteed, "They just like to maintain this appearance, it's actually very easy for them to transform into adult form."

As their Soul Rings evolved to the million-year level, Soul Spirits like Wu Lin could naturally switch freely between child and adult forms, the reason they chose to appear as children might be that they were used to this body, or perhaps because appearing in this body gave them enough reason to sit on Tang San's shoulder or head.

Openly and honestly!

If they turned into adults, they could only follow beside Tang San.

Although Xiao Rou was not sacrificing herself to Tang San, with Tang San's current ability, assisting Xiao Rou in becoming a Soul Spirit after her sacrifice and maintaining her adult appearance was also an effortless matter.

The formation of a Soul Spirit requires three foundations: a powerful soul, abundant Life force, and an energy entity that can carry its bloodline aura (the Soul Bone energy before it takes shape).

Tang San's five great Soul Spirits: Wu Lin, Wu Tong, Ling Yun, A Lan, and Feng Wu Tong, are all like this.

Of course, this type of Soul Spirit of Tang San is not the same thing as the "Soul Spirit" created by that Iliex in the Douluo Dalu 2 plot.

Xiao Rou's current situation—

The above three foundations, even the energy entity that carries its bloodline aura, can be possessed after resurrection, not to mention that the Blue Silver Emperor's ninth Soul Ring comes from the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, possessing the power of Creation, plus Ilyas lives within Tang San's upper dantian, so transforming her into a true Soul Spirit is also an easy matter.

"That's good," Xiao Rou's soul body seemed to let out a sigh of relief, and then smiled, "Then let's start quickly, I can't wait to merge with my daughter."

"Oh right, my precious daughter, what kind of Soul Skill do you want?"

"Mom can have some choices."

Xiao Wu thought for a while and said, "My first Soul Ring strengthens the waist, the second Soul Ring: ears → brain, the third Soul Ring: spine, the fourth Soul Ring: thighs; the fifth Soul Ring: arms, the sixth Soul Ring: nervous system."

"As for the seventh Soul Ring, it's mainly about entering maturity and strengthening the entire body in all aspects."

"As for the eighth Soul Ring, it's probably about strengthening the internal organs, although I have already cultivated Third Brother's Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, strengthening them again with a Soul Ring is also a good option, that way, it will be completely integrated."

Xiao Rou looked at Tang San, thoughtfully, and said, "I feel like you don't resemble a Soft Bone Rabbit at all. But as a mother, I naturally have to

fulfill my daughter's wish, although Soft Bone Rabbits are weak, their running speed is extremely fast, and to run fast, they must also possess an indispensable strong internal organ system, the Soft Bone Rabbit clan also has similar skills..."

Xiao Wu was stunned: "How come I didn't know?"

Xiao Wu originally only hoped that her mother's sacrifice could slightly strengthen her internal organs, she didn't expect that the Soft Bone Rabbit clan also had skills related to internal organs.

"It's mainly because I died too early and didn't have time to tell you," Xiao Rou sighed, then smiled again, "But it's not too late now—just as I said, Soft Bone Rabbits are fast and have good endurance, it's not just enough to have soft and developed bones, they also need an internal organ system that is far stronger than other species."

Tang San affirmed: "I agree with this point, if the body size of a Dragon Clan Soul Beast is compressed to the same size as a Soft Bone Rabbit and they are at the same age, and without comparing other aspects of their stats, just comparing the frequency of internal organ operation, Soft Bone Rabbits far surpass the Dragon Clan."

But this does not mean that their energy utilization efficiency also surpasses the Dragon Clan—

Tang San didn't say the latter half of the sentence, after all, since Xiao Rou dared to say this, it's likely that the Soft Bone Rabbit's internal organs also have secret uses that he doesn't know about.

"Good son-in-law, you have insight."

Xiao Rou winked at Tang San, admiring him more and more, then soothed Xiao Wu, whose fists had hardened again, and continued, "And the application of internal organs is actually related to the power of space..."

497: The eternity of life, level eighty-nine

Spatial power, after a Soft Bones Rabbit reaches the Ten-thousand year level, is a kind of ability that naturally arises from the root of its bloodline. However, unlike other Spirit Beasts with spatial abilities, the Soft Bones Rabbit's spatial power is very weak, and there are only two ways to develop it: Paragon Golden Body and Teleportation.

Teleportation goes without saying, and Paragon Golden Body doesn't actually make the physical body indestructible; it merely relies on spatial power to cover the body surface with a spatial membrane.

Overall, for the application of spatial power, a typical Ten-thousand year Soft Bones Rabbit only has these two methods.

"It is said that the bloodline of our Soft Bones Rabbit clan originates from the Dragon Rabbit, which is a type of rabbit with dragon bloodline, and it is the most noble golden bloodline," Xiao Rou said, recalling the memories passed down through generations of Soft Bones Rabbits, sighing endlessly. "And what I mean by strengthening the internal organs is actually related to spatial power."

"After mastering spatial power, by operating it in a specific way, it can be attached to the five internal organs, and even the brain, forming an extremely strong digestive system."

"We Soft Bones Rabbits are more sensitive to plants and can distinguish which plants are beneficial to us, which plants, when eaten together, or mixed with some peculiar rocks and soil, can bring us the greatest benefits."

"This is also the reason why this lineage of Soft Bones Rabbits can become a Ten-thousand year soul beast."

Upon hearing this, Xiao Wu suddenly understood.

It turns out that the Soft Bones Rabbit clan are natural alchemy masters! It's just that their method of refining elixirs is to eat various herbs and minerals, letting them naturally react within their body organs, then skipping the step of solidifying the elixir, allowing the medicinal effects to naturally permeate the body.

No wonder she had such great talent in medicine!

So, the internal organs of the Soft Bones Rabbit are natural alchemy furnaces. Her current research into medicine, refining medicines and elixirs, is also bionics, but she's imitating herself?

Tang San's realization was even deeper: nature is humanity's best teacher; what is called 'close to the Dao' is probably being close to nature.

Xiao Rou continued, "This ability requires extremely strong control over spirit power and sufficient perception of space to be performed; ordinary Ten-thousand year Soft Bones Rabbits cannot do it."

Xiao Wu's face was covered in black lines, feeling that her mother was subtly criticizing her past self.

"However, the current you should be able to do it."

"I can sense that you also seem to possess a spatial Domain, right? And the space opened up by the Soft Bones Rabbit lineage has also been inherited by you, right?"

Xiao Wu did not hide this and spoke about the Spirit Beast Illusion Space.

"How lucky! Why wasn't I so fortunate?" Xiao Rou couldn't help but feel a touch of envy, then continued, "Then, my sacrifice to you should be able to shape a system for you that primarily strengthens the five internal organs, supplemented by strengthening the brain and nervous system. As for Spirit

Abilities, that can only be determined by the situation, after all, your current set of spirit ring abilities are not what a Soft Bones Rabbit should have, and I'm not sure what kind of Spirit Abilities will evolve when my spirit ring merges with you after my sacrifice."

Subsequently, Tang San took Xiao Wu and left the Starry Sky World. Using his fourth Spirit Ability, Nine Deaths Revival, and a wisp of Soft Bones Rabbit bloodline aura that Iliex had obtained from Bibi Dong's Soft Bones Rabbit Spirit Bone, he began to shape a physical body for her.

The phenomenon of resurrection was not astonishing; it merely emitted a faint glow within a small room—at the top of a three-meter-tall Blue Silver Emperor, a luminous pearl expanded to a diameter of three meters, densely covered with nebular-like misty colors. A Soft Bones Rabbit, over 1.6 meters in length, slept peacefully within it, like a flower bud about to bloom, ready to break through its wall at any moment.

"Third Brother, how long until Mother comes out?" Xiao Wu asked somewhat nervously.

"About an hour or so," Tang San gave an approximate time. "The feedback from the Blue Silver Emperor, converted into human time measurement, is like this."

As they spoke, Tang San and Iliex also saw a deeper phenomenon: the moment Xiao Rou's physical body was fully formed, an invisible and intangible spiritual light appeared out of thin air, as if suddenly emerging from the void, then instantly merged into the brain of that physical body, fusing with Xiao Rou's soul.

Previously, Xiao Rou's soul also seemed lively, but no matter how complete it was, it felt to Tang San like a worn-out coat, devoid of any vitality.

But now, that soul seemed to have come alive!

"It seems the Undying True Spirit is truly a key to Life," Iliex had long accepted this. "When I learned that the soul's outer shell and its memories could be copied, I should have stopped having any expectations... I, after

all, am not that original Necromancer. Just as I once said, I should enjoy my own Life."

Eternal Lord and Austin Griffin, with Tang San's permission, also witnessed that trace of undying spiritual light through their respective perspectives, falling into deep thought.

Eternal Lord felt that that wisp of spiritual light was the true eternity.

Although Austin Griffin was a thousand times unwilling to admit it, even if he became stronger, he could not destroy or annihilate that wisp of spiritual light.

That was the eternity of a Life!

When the Soft Bones Rabbit in the luminous pearl was about to transform into human form, it suddenly opened its eyes, emitting an intense light.

The sacrifice had begun!

The Soft Bones Rabbit's energy, plus the Life force, moonlight and sunlight, and Earth's power provided by Tang San's fourth Spirit Ability, were all injected into it, transforming its entire body into a pure energy form, condensing into a blood-red spirit ring, which slowly settled onto Xiao Wu.

Of the same origin, connected by blood.

Xiao Wu almost didn't need to sit in meditation to sense the energy from the spirit ring flowing within her body, actively strengthening her physique and elevating her spirit power. But more importantly, there was a spatial power flowing through a different route, permeating all her internal organs and brain, constructing a circulatory system that intertwined with spirit power, blood essence, and mental force.

At that instant, Xiao Wu's body was like glazed glass, emitting a peculiar heat all over, like a scorching sun, yet also like the vast Starry Sky World.

Tang San's primordial spirit, however, keenly perceived that Xiao Wu's three Dantians were vibrating at this moment, forming an extremely

complex energy circulation circuit with her physical body's five internal organs, continuously attracting the external Heaven and Earth energy—

When Xiao Wu had completely absorbed the spirit ring, her spirit power had already risen to level eighty-nine, just one step away from the final level ninety.

"Are you ready, Xiao Wu, you..."

Before he could finish speaking, Xiao Wu embraced Tang San and kissed him, giggling as she said, "Want to know the effect of my Spirit Ability? I'll let you experience it right away."

After speaking, she began to pull at Tang San's clothes.

Seeing Xiao Wu's interest, Tang San cut off the 视线 of Iliex, Eternal Lord, Austin Griffin, and others, preparing to thoroughly check Xiao Wu's physical condition...

498: Oven double cultivation elixir

The natural macrocosm, the human microcosm.

The collision between macrocosms is brilliant and magnificent.

The collision between human microcosms is also passionate and overflowing with enthusiasm.

After obtaining her eighth spirit ring, Xiao Wu gained two Spirit Abilities. One of them, named Space Furnace, allowed her to use her internal organs as a furnace to refine all things in the world into elixirs.

At this moment, she was pulling Tang San into a scientific experiment in a peculiar way: the tempering and interaction of Blood Qi, spirit power, and mental force within the human microcosm.

Through the close connection between the two human microcosms, Xiao Wu unleashed her eighth Spirit Ability, Space Furnace, tempering and achieving a common combination of essence, qi, and spirit through the interaction of their information.

Both of them were immersed in it, sensing the joy of physical collisions between universes, the surge of elemental spirit fusion, and the warmth of energy and information exchange between essence, qi, and spirit.

Their movements also seemed to follow the grand principles of the natural universe: sometimes like an old man pushing a cart, enduring and growing stronger; sometimes like Guanyin sitting on a lotus, standing out from the crowd.

When this experiment concluded, Xiao Wu asked earnestly, “Hoo~ Haa~ San Ge, how was it? Isn't my eighth Spirit Ability powerful?”

“It is indeed very powerful.”

Tang San nodded involuntarily, savoring the taste from just now. He noticed that his entire being's essence, qi, and spirit were more condensed, and even a portion of the dissipated essence, qi, and spirit had converged into a peculiar energy mass, perfectly integrated, like an undying true spirit.

However, Tang San could sense that it was completely different from an undying true spirit; the only similarity was that it carried a hint of an undying nature.

When this energy mass touched his primordial spirit, it actually integrated into it on its own, continuously strengthening the primordial spirit and making it more condensed—the primordial spirit is the purest essence of Life, and the “nutrition” required for its growth can be high-quality energy, such as Immortal Spiritual Energy, chaotic qi, etc., but the most suitable is still provided by one's own essence, qi, and spirit.

Condensing the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset, establishing the transformation and circulation between essence, qi, and spirit, was not only about cultivating the physical body as a universe but also for nourishing the primordial spirit.

He hadn't expected that Xiao Wu's eighth Spirit Ability would have such an effect, being able to help him condense the great elixir of essence, qi, and spirit, assisting his cultivation.

However, Tang San estimated that such an effect was likely due to their long-term dual cultivation of Blood Qi, making them extremely familiar with each other's essence, qi, and spirit, even reaching a state of “sharing weal and woe.”

“During the cultivation process, by interacting essence, qi, and spirit, my primordial spirit also improved. Perhaps I can also help Guang Ling and the others with their cultivation,” Xiao Wu explained the effects of her Spirit Ability. “Besides that, I can purify various medicines and minerals, condense their medicinal power, and gather them into pills through the

Space Furnace formed by my internal organs. And when I use this Spirit Ability, I also feel as if I have inexhaustible strength.”

“With this Spirit Ability, my seventh Spirit Ability: Soft Bone Avatar, should be able to last for nearly an hour even without your Blue Silver Emperor's support.”

“The internal organs are truly the source of a person's power.”

Tang San felt that if he thoroughly researched this Space Furnace, he might be able to create a “Blood Qi Furnace” to further improve the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure method, but he was currently more concerned about Xiao Wu's other Spirit Ability from her eighth spirit ring.

“The other Spirit Ability is—”

Xiao Wu satisfied Tang San's curiosity. After putting on her clothes, she released her spirit ring. The crimson eighth spirit ring flickered, and a figure almost identical to Xiao Wu was outlined in the air, then slowly solidified, transforming into the appearance of Xiao Rou.

The only difference might be that the other party's long hair was casually draped over her back shoulder in a ponytail, unlike Xiao Wu, who braided it into a scorpion tail braid.

“Auntie, how do you feel in this state?” Tang San asked.

“Not bad.” Xiao Rou sniffed her nose, smelling a peculiar scent but not asking further. She just observed her own condition. “I found that I can use all the Spirit Abilities Xiao Wu knows, and the Soft Skills I developed can also be used, such as the Eight-Stage Drop and so on... This is where I need to tell you off, you've actually forgotten the fundamentals of the Soft Bones Rabbit lineage.”

Xiao Wu, on the other hand, seemed to have thought of something, her face suddenly flushed. She coughed twice and huffed, “How could I have forgotten? I just used it where it should be used.”

Tang San felt a bit awkward and changed the subject, saying, “Ahem, Auntie, your current state is no different from a living person. How long can you exist without the aid of Xiao Wu's spirit power?”

Xiao Rou sensed the energy within her body and said in surprise, “In terms of cultivation alone, my strength has already reached its peak, even exceeding it by quite a bit... If I don't use Xiao Wu's spirit power, I should be able to last for about three years. If I use her spirit power, I can exist indefinitely.”

“Xiao Wu, the quality of your spirit power is simply outrageous!”

“Have you condensed a Soul Power Core?”

“It feels like it has condensed, but it seems a bit different from the way I told you. Have you condensed three Soul Power Cores? No, it's that Blood Qi and mental force have also condensed their corresponding Soul Power Cores, and they seem to be able to transform into each other... A very peculiar method.”

At this point, Xiao Rou looked at Tang San—

Evidently, in Xiao Rou's mind, Xiao Wu simply didn't have the brains to develop cultivation methods. The Soft Bones Rabbit lineage's method of condensing a Soul Power Core was passed down from a much more distant era, from the time when the Dragon Rabbit had not yet gone extinct.

“These years, thank you so much for taking care of Xiao Wu.” Xiao Rou sincerely bowed to Tang San and thanked him, then suddenly said, “This humble woman has nothing to repay you with, so I can only offer myself in marriage. I hope my son-in-law won't dislike...”

Whoosh—

Before she could finish speaking, Xiao Rou was angrily pulled back into Xiao Wu's body. Xiao Wu grumbled, “I always wanted to revive Mother, but once she's actually revived, she's just too uninhibited... San Ge, don't believe a word she says!”

Tang San nodded blankly, then suddenly smiled and said, “After Auntie appeared, you've become much livelier, with the same cheerfulness you had in Nuoding City.”

“Hmph!” Xiao Wu was in a pretty good mood, and she also understood how her personality had been cultivated back then. Besides the protection of Da Ming and Er Ming, it was more influenced by this unreliable mother.

In the future, she would have to properly “educate” Xiao Rou, lest she cause embarrassing situations.

And on this night, besides Tang San, Guang Ling, Rongrong, Huo Wu, and the two elves: Meng Meng and Nian Nian, all enjoyed the “marvelous use” of the Space Furnace.

However, for Tang San, pleasure could not affect his original intention. While immersed in joy, he also comprehended the exchange, transformation, and circulation of essence, qi, and spirit between himself and the girls, sensing the “Furnace Grand Dao” within it, conducting the most rigorous, practical, and scientific research...

499: The new competition officially opens

In the blink of an eye, three days passed quickly.

Continental Elite Tournament—

Officially opened!

The participating teams successively arrived on the way to Spirit Hall City. It was possible to see some soul guidance devices for shooting suspended above the sky. They formed a long line, leading to the coastal area where Heaven Dou and Star Luo meet.

This made these participants somewhat confused.

When all the teams arrived at the center of Spirit Hall City—the Spirit Hall Great Spirit Arena—it was already packed with spectators. On the field in the very center, tall soul guidance device screens were erected. There were six in total, each twenty meters long and ten meters wide, jointly surrounding and forming a hexagonal standing sign.

After Pope Bibi Dong of the Spirit Hall appeared, the entire audience was silent.

"Welcome everyone to Spirit Hall City to participate in the new Continental Elite Tournament. The rules of this competition are different from previous years. Everyone has heard about it, right—"

"As long as the age is appropriate and there is no record of wrongdoing, teams can be formed to sign up enthusiastically."

"The reason is simple: to give all commoner soul masters who cannot join advanced academies a chance to show themselves. Perhaps they... no, it should be you!"

"Perhaps among you, there will be someone who can show talents and abilities in some aspects that are no weaker than students of advanced soul master academies."

Bibi Dong's words were very practical, winning cheers from all the commoner soul masters present.

However, the disciples and Elders of the Sects, especially the Haotian Sect who announced their emergence, were disdainful—

How can the trash martial souls of commoner soul masters compare to their Clear Sky Hammer?

What kind of talent can they show?

Just ants!

"That is Tang San!" Seventh Elder noticed Tang San sitting next to Bibi Dong, a trace of danger flashing in his eyes. He said to Tang Xiao, "He looks quite presentable."

This time, Tang Xiao personally led the Haotian Sect to participate, while Tang Hao guarded the Sect.

Reason—

Mainly, Tang Xiao didn't want the father and son to meet, as it would only increase embarrassment, and even lead to a fight, which would be a loss of face for the entire Haotian Sect.

Secondly, Tang Xiao felt that he had handled so many affairs over the years and needed to go out and relax. His younger Brother Hao couldn't just know how to swing the hammer. He needed to learn to be more mature, and he had accumulated too much killing intent in Slaughter City and needed to cultivate his moral character.

Finally, he wanted to confirm one thing—

Tang Yuehua hadn't returned to the Sect for some time, and the funds and supplies sent to the Sect were decreasing month by month... He suspected that Yuehua might be collecting intelligence in this Spirit Hall City and was being targeted and suppressed by the Spirit Hall.

"Seventh Elder, don't cause trouble. We are here this time to revive the reputation of Haotian, not to make things difficult for the Spirit Hall," Tang Xiao said in a deep voice. "If the Spirit Hall doesn't mention the old events, we won't cause trouble either. Everything is for the glory of the Sect! Also, you really can't beat Tang San now."

Seventh Elder's face darkened.

He naturally understood the reasoning and the situation. As long as he dared to rush out, Tang San might not even need to get up. He only needed to raise his finger and say "Kneel down," and he estimated that he would be crushed to the ground and unable to get up again.

But how could the anger in his heart be vented?

He couldn't beat Tang Hao...

And he couldn't beat Tang San...

He had clearly become a Title Douluo, standing among the top people on the continent, but why did he still have to suffer?

Sorrow!

Resentment!

Unwillingness!

In the end, it all turned into a helpless sigh: "For the sake of reviving the reputation of the Haotian Sect."

At this time, Bibi Dong had finished speaking and said: "Next, please welcome the Spirit Hall Saint Child, the Silverblue Earl of Heaven Dou Empire, the master of martial soul cultivation theory, one of the explorers of soul guidance device research, Tang San, to explain the rules of the preliminary competition."

Tang San, with a bunch of prefixes, helplessly glanced at Bibi Dong, who seemed to be smiling but not smiling, and slowly got up to announce the rules of this year's preliminary competition: "Ahem, hello everyone, I am Tang San. I won't say much, anyway, you don't like listening to those gorgeous opening monologues..."

Yu Yuanzhen put his hands on his waist and said, "This Tang San is quite practical."

Yu Luomian shook his head and said, "This personality is not very suitable for communicating with nobles..."

Ning Fengzhi, who was sitting closer to the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Family, said, "Now, Tang San doesn't need to look at other people's faces anymore. Who can say he is wrong?"

"And this true temperament is the most precious!"

For Ning Fengzhi, he naturally had to protect his son-in-law.

Yu Yuanzhen and Yu Luomian looked at each other, quite speechless—they knew you had a good son-in-law, but you didn't need to show off to them like that, right?

"Speaking of which, isn't your Sect quite close to the Haotian Sect?" Yu Luomian glanced at Tang Xiao and others sitting in the ordinary competition area and asked Ning Fengzhi, "Why don't you go visit them?"

"Although the Upper Three Sects are united, the Haotian Sect took the initiative to sever this connection, and we can't offer a warm face to a cold reception," Bone Douluo, sitting next to Ning Fengzhi, said for Ning Fengzhi.

Crude words naturally cannot be spoken from the mouth of a Sect leader.

Yu Luomian nodded: "That's the logic."

Among the Upper Three Sects, the relationship between the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon and the Haotian Sect was the most distant. Before the Haotian Sect closed the mountain, it mostly relied on the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School to communicate feelings between the two Sects.

Now that the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School is estranged from the Haotian Sect, then the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Family does not need to re-establish any connection with the Haotian Sect. Anyway, the direct disciples of the Sect will never marry each other, even if the direct descendants awaken martial souls that are not Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon, they cannot be used as marriage partners.

"...Regarding the rules of the preliminary competition, due to the relaxation of the restrictions on the contestants, there are too many contestants, and this Spirit Hall Great Spirit Arena is about to be crowded. Therefore, after the Spirit Hall's Pope: Bibi Dong, the Heaven Dou Empire's Emperor: Xue Qinghe, the Star Luo Empire's Emperor: Dai Legao, and New Tiandou's Federal Lord: Xue Beng, plus myself, participated, we jointly drafted—"

"The preliminary competition will be conducted in a battle royale mode."

"Friends who have watched the last championship match of the previous competition should have understood the last melee, right? This elimination round will also adopt that method, but the number of teams participating in the same venue will be a little more."

"Ten teams per group."

"That is, seventy people will compete in the same field. You can cooperate with each other, but please remember that only one team can advance in one round."

The hearts of all the participating teams sank.

Because these rules also mean that, in addition to their own team members, they cannot fully trust cooperation with other teams and need to be constantly vigilant.

Even members of their own team have the possibility of "betrayal."

After all, among the team members on the scene, a large part are not students of the academy, but private groups. As long as the benefits are sufficient, giving up the competition and betraying are also possible.

"And the official competition venue is on a deserted island near the continent."

"The first step you have to do is to arrive at the corresponding competition location within the specified time, otherwise you will be directly eliminated, and the direction—"

"The aerial photography device has already given instructions."

500: Tang San doesn't need to take action

Upon learning the rules of the preliminary round, all participating teams were shocked.

“Seven teams per group.”

“The venue is on a deserted island overseas?”

“We have to reach the competition venue ourselves first?”

“Why?”

“Is it because of the Sun Moon Empire’s invasion, which has made the great Empires feel a sense of urgency, and so they are turning their attention overseas?”

“Not good! We need to use our brains!”

Spirit Masters inherently have better physical素质 than ordinary people, but in the past, they were accustomed to solving problems with force.

However, once they tried to think with their brains, they could also analyze some logical deductions based on their existing knowledge.

For example, the rules of the preliminary round are set up this way, most likely related to the invasion of the Sun Moon Continent, which has made the major forces vigilant.

“Alright, no more nonsense. Now, the participating teams can depart.” Tang San shouted loudly, “Oh, and the audience doesn’t need to worry about not

seeing the footage.

Those photographic spirit tools in the sky were developed by the ‘Sun Chaser’ spirit tool research Grandmaster, utilizing a part of my Spirit’s ability, and can clearly display the footage on the big screen.”

After he finished speaking, the screen above the center of the Great Spirit Arena lit up, showing multiple teams on the field, and even when the image was magnified, it was still clearly visible.

“Therefore, during the competition, your every move will be under the eyes of the entire continent’s audience, so if some people want to play tricks, they had better weigh whether their reputation can withstand the condemnation of the entire continent’s residents.”

“Now, depart! Reach the competition venue within two days!”

“We have already cleared the obstacles on the way. From Spirit City to the competition island, ordinary people would probably need three months, but you are all Spirit Elders and Spirit Ancestors. A long-distance race should be completable within two days, right?”

“Of course, riding a carriage is also allowed.”

As soon as he finished speaking, many participating teams quickly left the venue and ran towards the competition island, following the direction in which the aerial photographic spirit tools were arranged.

As for riding a carriage?

Heh!

The speed of a horse might not even be as fast as theirs, let alone riding in a carriage.

Before long, the entire venue was left with only the audience and some exceptionally strong teams.

They all watched the running teams on the big screen, each displaying their unique abilities, and listened to the Spirit Hall referees' passionate commentary based on the screen footage— Some transformed into ferocious lions, moving on all fours, leaping or running, constantly surpassing the competitors ahead.

Some spread their wings and soared into the sky, looking down at the dense smoke below, their eyes filled with disdain and mockery.

Some even drove spirit tool steam locomotives, carrying an entire team, raising clouds of dust, extremely dashing.

There were also those riding bicycles, their feet pedaling like wind-and-fire wheels, using all their strength, their speed surprisingly not slower than a Spirit Ancestor in Spirit possession state.

It can be said that those with a Spirit advantage utilized that advantage, while those with brains used the spirit tool transportation methods that had appeared in recent years.

And those who had neither could only honestly exert themselves and run.

Although the displayed visual effects were somewhat chaotic, this novel scene indeed gave Bibi Dong, Xue Qinghe, and others a fresh perspective.

In fact, some of these activities, such as cycling, if set up as a separate competition, might also achieve good viewing results.

Moreover, bicycles are foot-powered, and under the pedaling of a Spirit Master, their speed is much faster than horses, and they are also easier to control than horses.

The only drawback is that bicycles are only suitable for relatively flat ground and are not suitable for the ever-changing battlefield.....

“I think this rule is just torture!” On the Clear Sky Sect's side, the Seventh Elder suppressed his anger, but since everyone else had accepted it, they couldn't object.

He could only say to Tang Xiao, “Sect Master, should we also let the participating Hao Tian Disciples depart?”

Tang Xiao’s gaze retracted from the screen footage and he said to the participating Hao Tian Disciples: “Depart! Catch up to them! And then—”

“Surpass them!”

“Surpass them!” X7

The participating Hao Tian Disciples raised their right hands, released their Clear Sky Hammers, and shouted in unison.

This shout almost drowned out the clamor of the entire venue and attracted the attention of Tang San, Bibi Dong, and others.

Xue Beng, however, felt this was a good opportunity to create friction between Tang San, Spirit Hall, and the Heaven Dou Empire, so he asked with a smile, “Your Highness, the Holy Son, it is rumored that you are from the Clear Sky Sect.

Is there such a thing?”

Tang San glanced at Xue Beng, who seemed to be trying to sow discord among Bibi Dong, Xue Qinghe, and others, and calmly said, “Rumors, of course, are not credible.

It is well known that I was born in Saint Spirit Village. Why does the Federal Lord not believe facts and instead choose to believe a baseless rumor?

This is unbecoming of a monarch.”

Xue Beng was stunned, then smiled and said, “But Your Highness, the Holy Son, possesses the Clear Sky Hammer Spirit, which is the ancestral Spirit of the Clear Sky Sect.”

“How do you know it’s called the Clear Sky Hammer?”

Tang San raised his left hand, and a purplish-black hammer slowly appeared, then split apart, transforming into a Nine-Headed Chimera, only the size of a normal house cat, quietly coiled on Tang San's lap, letting out a soft purr towards Xue Beng, as if disdainfully mocking him.

“Does this look like a Clear Sky Hammer?”

“Federal Lord, please do not speak nonsense.”

Looking at the Nine-Headed Chimera, which was as docile as a kitten, Xue Beng indeed found it hard to say it was a Clear Sky Hammer.

After all, he was not a Spirit cultivation Grandmaster; what the other party said was authoritative.

Realizing he couldn't continue, Xue Beng paused the topic and said with a smile, “Indeed, I was careless. I hope Your Highness, the Holy Son, does not mind.”

After this small interlude, the others did not ask further and continued to watch the participating teams on the screen employing all their methods.

But Nine Haos couldn't bear it and secretly transmitted a message: “Master, should I teach that guy who has ill intentions towards you a lesson?”

“Let it be, he won't be able to jump around for much longer.” Tang San stroked the Nine Haos' Heavenly Light, a faint smile on his face— The Moonlight Elf Luo Qiu had already returned with information and told Tang San about the New Heaven Dou Federation, from which he deduced: For Xue Beng, who couldn't control the real power of the New Heaven Dou Federation, he was merely a puppet.

If he had continued to disguise himself as a profligate, as he did in the former Heaven Dou Empire, he might have been able to live out his days in peace in the future.

But he had shown his political ambition and capabilities, and the lords of the New Heaven Dou Federation would certainly be wary of him.

If there weren't other "legitimate" candidates, Xue Beng would probably have been replaced long ago.

After this great competition, Qian Renxue, disguised as Emperor Qinghe, was bound to deal ruthlessly with the New Heaven Dou Federation.

And the New Heaven Dou Federation, not to mention "disloyalty between monarch and ministers," with each nation still acting independently, might have few major conflicts but constant minor disputes, and thus would inevitably not last long.

Therefore, Tang San didn't need to act at all!

501: Looking for Tang Yuehua (Part 1)

In the blink of an eye, a day quietly passed. Among the participating teams, a small portion gave up halfway, either due to injury, exhaustion, or realizing the gap between themselves and other teams, having lost the courage to compete.

The remaining participating teams had already arrived at the coast.

For them, the next challenge was to swim across this vast sea to reach the actual competition venue.

Some teams jumped directly into the sea, preparing to swim across.

Some teams took out inflatable boats from their storage soul tools.

Even more teams paid fishermen who were already waiting nearby, eagerly watching them, to help transport them to the competition island.

"Is this fair?"

Among the audience far away in Spirit Hall City, people once again entered the Great Spirit Arena to watch the competition, but some raised doubts, and Bibi Dong personally provided an answer: "Fairness is only relative. We are only trying our best to ensure the fairness of the rules."

"The invasion of the Sun Moon Empire has made us realize the role of Soul Guidance Devices. When they invade again in the future, can we tell them, 'Put down your Spirit Guidance Weapons and have a proper Martial Soul battle with us'?"

"Obviously not."

"Therefore, from a rule perspective, in the process of going to the competition venue before the official competition begins, participating teams can naturally use anything that can be used by people."

"As long as it complies with the general laws and moral norms of the Douluo Continent."

"For weaker teams, in the process of advancing using tools, we can also see their agile thinking, thereby showcasing their other abilities besides combat."

"If they are recognized by the Emperors, Elders, and others present, even if they don't even make it to the preliminary rounds, they can still be specially recruited and become outstanding talents for the major Empires, gaining wealth, status, and honor!"

These words were inspiring and made the civilian Soul Masters who were beyond the competition age feel even better about Spirit Hall and the Pope.

Although they were too old to participate in the competition, as Soul Masters, their descendants were more likely to become Soul Masters... This was an opportunity for them, the civilian Soul Masters, and their future generations!

Moreover, in the eyes of civilian Soul Masters, using tools, weapons, and Soul Guidance Devices was fairer, because only then could they compete with those Soul Masters whose Martial Souls were inherently powerful.

People always tend to choose what is beneficial to themselves.

The number of civilian Soul Masters is far greater than the number of members of the great families, and they also favored this rule that allowed the use of tools during the journey.

"They certainly have a way of winning people's hearts," Seventh Elder snorted, his gaze shifting from Bibi Dong. That dignified demeanor carried

a strange pressure, as if looking for too long would cause a hint of panic in one's heart.

This was not only because Bibi Dong's strength was extraordinary, but also because she was getting closer and closer to the hundred-level realm. In addition, she had already condensed the Qi and Blood Golden Core, Soul Power Core, and Spiritual Mindset, forging the inner universe of the human body. Her Primordial Spirit had also condensed not long ago, and the essence of her Life had undergone the most thorough transformation.

Ordinary people with malicious gazes could be passively detected, and instinctively retaliated with Primordial Spirit-level pressure.

The Primordial Spirit naturally had a crushing advantage over the soul.

Furthermore, the Death Spider Emperor and Soul-Devouring Spider Emperor, these two great Martial Souls, carried the death Godhood and Rakshasa Godhood respectively, both of which were things that had absolute suppression over the soul.

Affected by these two, Bibi Dong's Primordial Spirit naturally also had the passive effects of "Soul Breaking" and "Spirit Shattering."

If Seventh Elder's malicious gaze also contained Spiritual Power, then the instinctive resistance of the Primordial Spirit would be enough to make his Spirit disperse and his soul shatter.

"Indeed, Spirit Hall's action is to win over the civilian Soul Masters of the entire Continent." Tang Xiao agreed more. Although he, born in the Haotian Sect, was a little more rational than Tang Hao, it was only a little. The thing he believed in the most was still the extremely overbearing power of the Clear Sky Hammer. "Let's go. We'll go outside the venue and inquire about Yuehua's news. The Hao Tian Disciples should be able to enter the preliminary rounds..."

Tang Xiao and Seventh Elder's departure was naturally noticed by some people. Ning Fengzhi, Yu Tianheng, Bibi Dong, and the Lower Four Sects, among others, all sent people to follow them secretly.

Tang Xiao naturally noticed these tails but ignored them. After all, this was Spirit Hall City, and it was not easy to cause trouble.

"Those little puppies are really persistent." Seventh Elder was quite resentful of the followers, but due to Tang Xiao's order, he could only bear it. Then he spoke of his discovery: "By the way, did you notice? Tang San and the young girls around him didn't come today. I don't know where they went... Could they be carrying out some secret mission for Spirit Hall?"

Tang Xiao's already low mood once again broke through the limit, making his complexion quite gloomy.

Seeing this, Seventh Elder didn't dwell on this topic but instead talked about another matter: "Tang Luoya that kid seems to have joined a Sect called the Transcendents' Alliance in the New Heaven Dou Federation. The name is really strange, but I heard him say that the main members inside are all exceptionally talented geniuses, and the Fire Ganoderma was provided by one of the members."

Mentioning the Transcendents' Alliance, Tang Xiao's complexion improved a bit and he said, "It's a good thing that child Tang Luoya can make friends with like-minded companions. That Transcendents' Alliance might become a subordinate Sect of our Sect in the future."

However, when it came to subordinates, Seventh Elder's complexion turned gloomy, because among the former four single-attribute great families, except for the Li Zhi Clan and Yu Zhi Clan, the other two families actually refused the invitation they sent out after emerging from seclusion.

One joined the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, and the other chose to pledge allegiance to Qinghe Emperor, both climbing high branches.

Among them, the patriarch of the Li Zhi Clan only admired Tang Hao and was so excited that he knelt down and agreed to return to the Haotian Sect after Tang Hao personally sought him out and persuaded him; the Yu Zhi Clan, due to their good relationship with the Li Zhi Clan, also followed along, which was considered an addition.

These two clans had no good feelings towards these Elders.

Although the Haotian Sect gained two additional forces because of this, they might also become two internal problems in the future. After all, old man Titan only listened to Tang Hao, and Niu Gao was in cahoots with Titan, so roughly speaking, he still listened to Tang Hao.

And Tang Hao?

In Seventh Elder's opinion, he was a fool with a problem in his head. Letting him manage these two subordinate families would likely cause who knows what kind of trouble in the future...

"Sect Master, it's so big here, how do we find her?"

Returning to the present, Seventh Elder had already walked out of Spirit Hall City with Tang Xiao and arrived at the Soul Guidance Technology City, one of the six outer cities of Spirit Hall.

Facing Seventh Elder's question, Tang Xiao was also a bit anxious and could only randomly grab someone to ask, but the other party claimed not to know—the six outer cities of Spirit Hall City were extremely vast. Tang Yuehua's Moon Pavilion was in the Fantasy Film City. Although it was relatively famous, people who had no interest in music naturally wouldn't go to understand what kind of place the Moon Pavilion was, nor would they get to know someone named Tang Yuehua.

For example, within this Soul Guidance Technology City, people preferred forging and researching Soul Guidance Devices. The music they liked was the banging sound of hammers hitting metal and the clicking sound of carving knives shaping Soul Guidance runes.

At the same time, the people here more or less had a dedicated and studious attitude and could endure loneliness.

"Tang Xiao?"

502: Looking for Tang Yuehua (Part 2)

The speaker was Lan Yinzi.

Although the Continental Elite Tournament was a big event, Lan Yinzi found it rather boring just watching the live broadcast on screen. So, in between studying formations, she took Gu Yuena out for a stroll.

Gu Yuena wanted to study almost everything. Furthermore, she herself controlled various elemental powers, had an outstanding interest in studying spirit tools, and often helped Guang Ling, Huo Wu, and others who were conducting research in the Soul Guidance Technology City.

She just didn't expect to run into Tang Xiao.

Although she wanted to pretend not to know him, they had met in Soul Sea City. At that time, they hadn't conversed or interacted, but they had an impression of each other, barely counting as “comrades-in-arms.” Moreover, in her previous life, she was still his companion. By all accounts, she couldn't treat him as a stranger.

However, compared to Spirit City, the Clear Sky Sect indeed had too many shortcomings. Now, in her thoughts, she could understand the way of thinking and behavior of the Clear Sky Sect and its disciples, but she would never again become close to them, nor would she think of acknowledging Tang Hao, Tang Xiao, and others.

After all, she was no longer purely Ah Yin. As for them... while her memories were perfectly preserved, emotionally, besides Tang San, she wasn't really familiar with the brothers Tang Da Chui and Tang Er Chui.

But since they had met, and the other party seemed lost, she could offer a little guidance.

“You are?” Tang Xiao found the woman in front of him a bit familiar, as if he had seen her in Soul Sea City, and she was also one of Tang San's women. With this preconceived notion, Tang Xiao immediately kept his distance from his “niece-in-law,” involuntarily stepping back two paces.

Lan Yinzi showed a look of confusion: “—_—?”

Are you serious about stepping back two paces?

When did Tang Xiao become so reserved?

“My name is Lan Yinzi. You are the Sect Master of the Clear Sky Sect, aren't you? Why aren't you watching the tournament? What are you doing in this Soul Guidance Technology City?” Lan Yinzi asked, “Are you looking for Divine Craftsman Lou Gao?”

Tang Hao was slightly stunned. Her tone carried a hint of nostalgia for him, but then he shook his head and said, “No, I'm not familiar with Lou Gao. We are looking for Tang Yuehua. You are with Tang San, so you should know she is my sister, right? I heard she opened a Moon Pavilion here, but I don't know its exact location? This place is a bit big.”

“Moon Pavilion? It's not here.”

“Ah?”

“It's in Fantasy Film City,” Lan Yinzi said. “These six major outer cities are built around Spirit City. If you go left, bypassing four cities, you can reach Fantasy Film City; if you go right, the third one is it. The specific location of Moon Pavilion... Moon Pavilion is quite famous in Fantasy Film City. Many directors of spirit tool art invite her to play background music for films. You can ask anyone for directions, and some intersections even have maps.”

Tang Xiao was immensely grateful: “Thank you for telling me, Miss Lan Yinzi.”

“No problem. We two also happen to be going there, it's on the way. If Sect Master Tang doesn't mind, would you like to come along?” Lan Yinzi indeed planned to go to Moon Pavilion, mainly because she found that music could promote plant growth, and sound waves were also a natural formation. Plus, Tang Yuehua had a unique mental Domain, and she wanted to research it with her.

As for Gu Yuena, she simply wanted to see the Vast Sea Cosmic Shroud, which is the Sea God's Heart.

This item had only been obtained by Tang Yuehua a few days ago through Xue Ke's connections from the Heaven Dou Empire's treasure vault. Two days ago, after Qian Renxue learned of this, she wasn't angry. Instead, she visited Moon Pavilion and gave the Vast Sea Cosmic Shroud to Tang Yuehua.

Qian Renxue didn't know the specific details about this indestructible exotic treasure, but she could sense the divine force aura on it, realizing that it might be part of a divine tool.

But it was only a part, insignificant, and she also wanted to see if she could use this part of a divine tool to lure out some interesting fish...

The reason Gu Yuena wanted to see the Vast Sea Cosmic Shroud was because the divine force fluctuations it emitted were very obvious; beings close to or at the divine level could perceive them.

It was practically treating the entire World as its backyard!

Tang San, Bibi Dong, and the two old men on Wu Hun Mountain must have also sensed it, but each had their reasons—research / Continental Elite Tournament / desire for stability, so they had no time.

But Gu Yuena was different; she was still young and had plenty of time.

Lan Yinzi needed to research formations and was also the housekeeper of Soul Martial Manor, but she had a lot of free time. After all, Tang San didn't have many demands on her, and the affairs of the manor were actually already arranged by the servants. Lan Yinzi only needed to check in daily, which didn't take much time.

Therefore, Gu Yuena and Lan Yinzi were arguably the two most idle people in Soul Martial Manor.

“Then I'll trouble Miss Lan Yinzi to lead the way.” Tang Xiao originally intended to search with Seventh Elder, but hearing that Lan Yinzi was also going there, he was naturally delighted.

For some reason, Tang Xiao felt he quite liked the sound of Lan Yinzi's voice. Although it was different from Ah Yin's, it was just as gentle—

【Tang San's taste is the same as his father's and my own, his grand-uncle, just a bit more promiscuous.】

Arriving at Fantasy Film City and entering Moon Pavilion, the students at the entrance saw Lan Yinzi and Gu Yuena and hurried forward, inviting them, along with Tang Xiao and Seventh Elder, inside: “Miss Lan Yinzi, Miss Gu Yuena, you're here.”

“We mainly came to chat with your Pavilion Master and brought her two distant relatives along,” Lan Yinzi said with a smile.

“Please come in, I'll go find the Pavilion Master first.” The student who greeted them ran in ahead.

“Let's go.” Lan Yinzi greeted Tang Xiao and Seventh Elder behind her, then walked into Moon Pavilion with Gu Yuena.

Passing through the antique corridors and seeing male teachers in the courtyard leading students in sketching, depicting butterflies collecting nectar, Tang Xiao's mood sank slightly: “What's going on? When we were in Heaven Dou City, although there were men studying music and painting

at Moon Pavilion, there were never male teachers. Could it be Moon Hua's boyfriend?"

As a brother, emotionally, he hoped his sister could be happy, but from the Sect's perspective, Tang Yuehua still had the Clear Sky clan's bloodline, and her future children might awaken the Clear Sky Hammer Spirit. She couldn't marry someone outside.

Especially since the male teacher in front of him was physically weak, and the spirit power fluctuations he displayed were only around level thirteen, making him a complete废物Spirit Master.

However, after passing through several teaching areas, Tang Xiao saw many male teachers and realized he had been mistaken earlier; that person was not Tang Yuehua's boyfriend, just a most ordinary teacher.

It was just, why did Moon Pavilion start recruiting male teachers after coming to Spirit City?

Could it be that Moon Pavilion really couldn't continue operating here?

Then he couldn't mention the Sect's need for funding later, after all, for Moon Hua to provide funds to the Sect, she at least needed to establish herself here first.

It took Moon Hua several years to establish herself in Heaven Dou City. In this Spirit City, it would probably take even longer, which was understandable. And with the prosperity of Spirit City, once Moon Pavilion established itself, it would definitely be able to provide more development funds to the Sect...

503: Tang Yuehua gave up thinking

"Dai, Seventh Elder, it's been a long time."

While Lan Yinzi was introducing the internal layout of Moon Pavilion to Tang Xiao, Tang Yuehua led the reception student from the entrance over, then let the student return to her post.

"Yuehua, it truly has been a long time."

Seeing Tang Yuehua looking even younger than before, with even a hint of a young girl's liveliness and innocence about her, Tang Xiao suddenly felt a bit unfamiliar with her, but it also seemed to bring back memories of their childhood—

Hmm?

Tang Xiao shook his head abruptly and said with a laugh, "Yuehua, there's no need to give Dai a welcoming blow, is there? Your application of Domain is getting more and more powerful; even I was almost lost."

Tang Yuehua's talent was affirmed by Tang Chen. Her Martial Soul and Soul Rings were extremely special. Her first Soul Ring had no Soul Skill, but after passing the test set by Tang Chen, the God of Slaughter Domain was engraved upon it.

In addition, the Mind Domain that the Ruyi Ring itself came with was also used by her with superb skill. Those with unstable minds would likely be confused, hypnotized, and thus unconditionally obey her commands.

With Tang Xiao's Spiritual Power at the Title Douluo level, he naturally wouldn't be easily affected. However, towards his blood-related sister, he

didn't keep his guard up too much, and his posture naturally relaxed, leading to a moment of daze.

As for Seventh Elder...

The moment he saw Tang Yuehua, his entire body tensed up, not daring to be careless in the slightest. After all, his arm had been severed by Tang Yuehua using the Asura Sword.

That feeling of his arm being cut off, and only sensing the pain three seconds later, Seventh Elder still remembered vividly—this woman could directly borrow Uncle's divine power!

"Dai is joking. I don't have the ability to use a Domain. I'm just immersing my body and mind in nature and have gained a slight understanding of the true meaning of Life."

Tang Yuehua smiled slightly, walked to the side of the corridor, and held out a hand. A butterfly fluttering in the courtyard landed on her finger, folded its wings, and rested quietly.

With a gentle lift, the butterfly was startled again and flew away.

Tang Xiao praised, "Sister, you have already emerged from your cocoon like a butterfly. In the future, you will surely be able to become a powerful Soul Master."

Tang Yuehua slightly restrained her smile. She wasn't particularly receptive to Tang Xiao's attempt to get close, but she still led the group to the Moon Pavilion main hall and served them tea and water.

"We have important matters to discuss."

After a while, seeing that Lan Yinzi and Gu Yuena had no sense of self-awareness, still sitting in their seats, eating melon seeds, drinking tea, and chatting, Seventh Elder couldn't hold back and said to Tang Yuehua.

Tang Yuehua smiled, "It's fine. These two are my closest friends. There's no need to mind them."

Seventh Elder: "....."

He now suspected that there was something wrong with Tang Yuehua's mind... In his current view, among the three of Tang Xiao, Tang Hao, and Tang Yuehua, except for Tang Xiao who seemed relatively normal, the other two's minds didn't seem very normal.

His standard for judgment?

For Seventh Elder, having spent little time in the Sect and not receiving guidance from the Sect for a long time, their thinking was absolutely different from the other disciples of the Sect, and their minds were definitely not normal.

Tang Xiao sighed and then asked, "It's not anything important, Seventh Elder, you don't need to be so loud. It doesn't matter if others hear it. We mainly want to ask: Yuehua, are you doing well in Spirit Hall City? Did the people here bully you? Before, when Moon Pavilion was still operating in Heaven Dou City, I heard from the disciples who went out that Moon Pavilion only received royalty and nobles, but after Seventh Elder and I personally came here, we found that there aren't many nobles among the people here."

So, the reduced amount of money sent to the Sect recently meant they came to inquire about the reason—

Having understood the underlying meaning, Tang Yuehua was now able to accept it relatively calmly, so she said with a smile, "Spirit Hall City is different from Heaven Dou City. There aren't as many nobles here. The Spirit Hall personnel are relatively busy every day and don't have time to come here to cultivate their temperament. To make a living, I had to change my strategy, lower the standards, and focus on establishing a foothold for the first three to five years."

The implication was that the funds delivered to the Sect within the next five years would not be much, and she hoped the Sect would find other ways to increase their income and not just rely on her, a mere woman.

She had witnessed "啃老" (feeding off parents), but Tang Yuehua had never heard of "啃少" (feeding off juniors), although she herself was currently "experiencing" it.

"Ah~" Tang Xiao sighed and then asked, "Didn't Spirit Hall make things difficult for you because of your identity?"

"That didn't happen. Instead, because Spirit Hall found out about my relationship with Tang San, they even reduced my taxes by ten percent."

Speaking of this, a strange look even appeared on Tang Yuehua's face.

"They still collect taxes? Is Spirit Hall crazy? They actually compete with merchants for profit!" Seventh Elder exclaimed.

"That was in the past. Now, the high-level figures of all forces on the entire Continent have seen the value of merchants... Now, it's the same in Heaven Dou City."

Tang Yuehua originally wanted to elaborate, but thinking that these two wouldn't understand, she didn't say anything. "Now, the entire Continent is developing very quickly. Although the Haotian Sect has announced its emergence, the disciples are only interested in Soul Masters and are completely ignorant of these matters... This will cause them to fall behind the times. Therefore, Dai, if you want to develop the Sect, it's best to cultivate a group of knowledgeable disciples."

Tang Xiao frowned, considering the pros and cons.

But Seventh Elder was the first to disagree, saying, "The strongest thing about our Haotian Sect is the Haotian Hammer. This World, in the end, is a World of Soul Masters. As long as you are strong, who would dare to disobey?"

"Seventh Elder is right."

Tang Xiao, who had been startled awake, couldn't help but nod. After all, the strongest thing about the Haotian Sect wasn't power?

How could they train direct descendants to learn those pedantic articles?

Power is the eternal master of this Continent!

Tang Yuehua sighed slightly and finally said, "But your power cannot compare to Tang San, cannot compare to Bibi Dong, cannot compare to Qian Daoliu, and even Tang San's girlfriends, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, and Huo Wu—any one of these three, taken alone, can utterly defeat you. I can confirm this and swear on my Martial Soul."

Seventh Elder was extremely disgusted by Tang Yuehua's behavior of "boosting others' morale and dampening one's own prestige," saying, "We have Uncle."

Tang Yuehua ignored Seventh Elder and looked at Tang Xiao, finding that although he said nothing, the look of adoration in his eyes already explained everything.

With Tang Chen, the Haotian Sect is invincible!

That's the idea being conveyed—

But it was also this kind of thinking that made Tang Yuehua helpless. As someone from the Haotian Sect, she also hoped the Sect could be strong, but Tang Chen's strength was not the strength of the Haotian Sect; that was just Grandpa's personal strength, not the overall strength of the Haotian Sect.

Wasn't the Haotian Sect forced to seal the mountain back then, and they still haven't woken up?

Then there was nothing she could do.

"I will find a way for the Sect's funds..."

Tang Yuehua gave up thinking and proactively brought up the topic of funds again. This time, the conversation was relatively "pleasant"...

504: Vast Sea Universe Cover

After Tang Xiao and Seventh Elder left, Gu Yuena couldn't help but complain, "Little Yuehua, your relatives are truly shameless."

When discussing the Sect's funds, Tang Xiao was still a bit embarrassed, but that Seventh Elder became excited, even setting a goal that the supplies Tang Yuehua delivered to the Sect next month must be more than the previous month, even if only by a little.

He said this could motivate Tang Yuehua...

However, Tang Yuehua did not agree.

Seventh Elder, fearing Tang Yuehua's outburst, once again borrowed Tang Chen's power and only then gave up on the idea.

"There's nothing I can do. My relationship with the Clear Sky Sect isn't something that can be severed just because I want to," Tang Yuehua shook her head. In terms of gratitude, the materials and money she had sent to the Sect over the years were already enough to repay the kindness of upbringing, but the many years of affection between siblings were like an unceasing stream... Although it was almost dry, it hadn't completely dried up.

If her experience had been like Tang San's, she probably would have cut ties without hesitation.

"Yuehua, let's not talk about these upsetting things. Let's discuss music. I've found that sound waves, under certain circumstances, can also serve as a special array..." As for the Clear Sky Sect, Lan Yinzi had come to understand them: a group of arrogant "madmen" immersed in Tang Chen's power. If their mindset didn't change, they would no longer be suitable for

survival in this rapidly developing era... Therefore, she changed the topic and began discussing research on music and arrays.

Moreover, Lan Yinzi had recently made some discoveries, feeling that the unique skill of "Domain" might also be used to research arrays, or even that this thing was some kind of natural array.

Tang Yuehua's spirit ring being able to engrave a Domain would definitely help her research.

Lan Yinzi was not a professional researcher, but to pass the time, she had to find something interesting to do, after all, she was no longer a Blue Silver Emperor but a human, and her thoughts no longer had the "inertia" of a plant, unable to live an unchanging life for thousands of years as before.

As the two discussed, Gu Yuena also listened attentively and offered her own thoughts. Finally, when the two finished the topic, Gu Yuena requested to see the Sea God's Heart.

"The Vast Sea Cosmic Shroud?" Tang Yuehua raised her hand and brushed her waist, taking out a triangular gem and placing it on the table. She then released her Spirit and spirit rings. Among them, on her second spirit ring, blue-gold patterns like waves had already appeared, and a trident pattern was outlined in the center of the spirit ring. "After obtaining this Vast Sea Cosmic Shroud, my second spirit ring attracted a certain aura from it, gaining another Domain: Sea God Domain, which can also be called Vast Sea Domain. I can borrow the Sea God's divine force from the unseen."

"Your Spirit is ridiculously overpowered." Gu Yuena observed the Sea God Domain on Tang Yuehua's second spirit ring, feeling that if this person grew, she might truly be able to achieve the Nine Gods in One in the future.

The body cannot bear so many God Positions?

It doesn't matter!

Anyway, it is the spirit ring that bears the God Position, not her body, and the spirit ring will evolve autonomously under the influence of the

Slaughter God Domain and Vast Sea Domain until it becomes a true God-level spirit ring.

Moreover, according to Gu Yuena's perception, Tang Yuehua's two Domains are closely related to the Asura God and Sea God, yet they appear independent, meaning they are not controlled by those two Divinities.

This point is even more defying!

The Ruyi Ring, as one wishes, naturally comes with a mental Domain, truly extraordinary.

"It's not that outrageous," Tang Yuehua didn't think so, after all, she herself wasn't very good at combat... But as long as she borrowed the power of the corresponding Divinity, she could unleash strength that would crush Title Douluo level.

In this situation, Tang Yuehua herself doesn't need much combat experience; just wildly attacking would be enough to deal with ninety-nine percent of the Title Douluo powerhouses in the entire World.

Of course, with Tang Yuehua's current strength, she cannot borrow the Divinity's power for a long time, otherwise she would be drained to death first, unless she asks Tang San for help to replenish her spirit power during combat.

Charge for three hours, fight for three seconds?

This is still a relatively good situation... According to Tang San himself, before Tang Yuehua reaches Spirit Saint, if no one helps her replenish her spirit power, the time she can borrow the Divinity's divine force will definitely not exceed thirty seconds.

However, without relying on the Divinity's power, simply using the Domain's ability, the spirit power consumption is not that exaggerated.

"Indeed, you should really exercise your body well." Gu Yuena examined Tang Yuehua's physique with a look of disdain, then turned her gaze to the

Vast Sea Cosmic Shroud.

The core of the Sea God Trident, the Sea God's Heart.

Within this thing, there is a wisp of the Sea God's divine consciousness, but it is only a wisp of divine thought and cannot establish contact with the Sea God's true body in the God Realm, unless one goes to Sea God Island.

The distance between the God Realm and Douluo Star is very far, and it is not easy for the gods of the God Realm to observe matters in the lower World; they need coordinates.

God King level existences can directly broadcast in real-time through divine consciousness and divine thought, but existences below God King do not have that ability.

They need to rely on a relay station, which is the intersection of the spatial passage between the God Realm and the inheritance grounds left in the mortal realm, to "receive signals," otherwise they cannot see what is specifically happening in the mortal World.

Moreover, in the case of the Sea God, he seems to have achieved his Divinity through the faith of native humans on Douluo Star, approximately a thousand years ago... He is not the same kind as those who besieged her back then.

Therefore, Gu Yuena was more daring with the Sea God's Heart, but to be safe, she still concealed her God-level core origin.

The moment she touched the Sea God's Heart, Gu Yuena released the purest water element aura, causing the Vast Sea Cosmic Shroud to tremble and emit a blue light.

The wisp of divine consciousness contained within it exclaimed endlessly: "What pure water element! The Douluo Continent is full of talents nowadays. Before, there was a person whose Spirit could imitate the Sea God's divine force, engraving the Sea God Domain onto one of his spirit

rings; now, there is even a woman who possesses such a pure water element aura... Both are excellent inheritors, but alas, why are they women?"

This wisp of the Sea God's divine consciousness was left behind after the Sea God ascended to the God Realm. To reduce consumption, it mostly slept, so its thoughts were naturally from a thousand years ago—not that it favored men over women, but this wisp of divine consciousness felt that if a woman wielded the Sea God Trident he left behind, the scene would be too "beautiful," he dared not imagine it.

Moreover, his divine tool is also power-type, weighing one hundred and eight thousand jin. At the same level, a woman's strength is far inferior to a man's, making it unsuitable for inheritance.

Although this wisp of divine consciousness felt that neither Tang Yuehua nor Gu Yuena were suitable, it still granted them permission to use the Vast Sea Cosmic Shroud, meaning they could use this Sea God's Heart for defense, diving, and other functions similar to a spirit tool.

This is also the main reason why a part of this divine tool was mistaken for an ancient spirit tool—throughout a thousand years of history, there were also people whose Spirit attributes were more compatible with the Sea God's Heart, and even if they didn't receive its true recognition, they could still borrow some of its abilities.

Because when it emits light, it is like reflecting a vast ocean, containing a universe within, and its main function is defensive, it was thus named: Vast Sea Cosmic Shroud!

505: Twelve Yuan Chen arrives

"Can I have this Boundless Sea Universe Cover?"

Gu Yuena had already sensed its structure and was preparing to obliterate the wisp of divine sense within it. Then, she would imprint this Sea God's Heart with her own mark, using it as the core to bear her water element. In the future, she could even imitate its structure to create another eight gems, forging a set of gem-type super artifacts!

"No problem." Tang Yuehua handed over the Boundless Sea Universe Cover without the slightest hesitation. After all, Gu Yuena was one of her own, and she had also obtained the Sea God Domain, so this Sea God's Heart was dispensable.

"Thanks, this Miss will cover you in the future." Gu Yuena put the Sea God's Heart into her golden rope treasure bag, grinned, and asked about another matter, "Speaking of which, everyone has gone to watch the preliminaries. There are fewer students here than usual. Could it be that they also went to participate?"

Tang Yuehua smiled, "They did go to participate. After all, this year, as long as they meet the age requirements, they are eligible to participate. They wanted to go, how could I refuse?"

"It's all about participation."

"Besides, it's also a kind of promotion for Moon Pavilion."

Gu Yuena asked, "Aren't you going to take a look?"

Tang Yuehua spread her hands, "I've never been interested in the Soul Master Competition. In the past, I still needed to record some outstanding

geniuses and pass the news back to the Sect, but now, I only live for myself..."

After leaving Moon Pavilion, Lan Yinzi and Gu Yuena returned to Soul Martial Manor. During the days when the Continental Elite Tournament was being held, some of the idle servants in the manor also went to watch the competition, so it was a bit more deserted than usual. However, the Twelve Yuanchen of Silverblue Manor in Heaven Dou City came here together,挥洒着汗水 on the training ground, and the beating muscles stimulated traces of red blood.

These twelve people were led by Shen Hou, and their soul power had all reached the Soul Grandmaster level or above. Shen Hou himself had even become a Soul Elder. When his energy and blood erupted, it was as hot as the scorching sun, and he could rival a Soul King in close combat.

"Why are you here?" Lan Yinzi asked in surprise. These twelve people used to arrive in batches to receive Tang San's training and research. Why did they all come together today?

"Grand Butler Lan Yinzi, Earl sent a message asking us to come over." Shen Hou smiled heroically, stopped training, and waved to Lan Yinzi and Gu Yuena, "We rushed over immediately, but Earl is not currently in the manor, so we are training on the open space ourselves."

"Called you all over together?" Lan Yinzi was stunned for a moment, as if thinking of something, and said, "By the way, he seems to have researched another secret skill of the *Body Forging Art* in the past two days, and is experimenting with other members of the Spirit Hall to let those with Physical Martial Soul use it. I heard that its power is quite great."

Moreover, Lan Yinzi also knew that the research progress was so fast because 【Heavenly Dao】 had been upgraded again after Tang San obtained his eighth and ninth soul rings, which could make people's minds more agile.

It could be said that with the blessing of 【Heavenly Dao】 , most of the research progress in Spirit Hall was advancing rapidly, far exceeding the Three Great Empires of Heaven Dou, Star Luo, and New Tiandou.

Not to mention, the Soul Guidance Martial Souls seized from the Sun Moon Army had given the researchers a lot of inspiration.

"That's really something to look forward to!" Shen Hou and the others originally thought that this time was just a special training, but after hearing what Lan Yinzi said, it seemed that they were going to be taught a very powerful secret skill, and they were all excited.

Shen Hou and others had naturally also cultivated the *Body Forging Art*, but their progress was at a lower stage. As for the secret诀: Spirit Bone Armor True Body, they could only imagine in their minds how powerful they would be when they succeeded in their cultivation in the future.

But now, they might have the opportunity to obtain a secret skill that they could practice at this stage!

How could they not be excited?

"Not necessarily, after all, this is just my guess." Lan Yinzi became more conservative, so as not to disappoint these twelve people if Tang San did not teach the newly developed secret skill.

It's just that Lan Yinzi was overthinking things—

"Secret skills or something are actually not important. We can only survive and become respected Soul Masters because of Earl." Shen Hou still had a smile on his face, overflowing with vitality.

You Ji, Hai Zhu and the rest of the Twelve Yuanchen also had similar views.

Loyalty.

That was the only valuable thing they felt they could repay Tang San with...

...

At the same time.

The stipulated two days had already passed, and nearly six hundred teams had arrived on the designated competition island and obtained the qualifications to officially participate in the preliminaries.

The remaining teams could only retreat helplessly, either returning to their respective homes or staying to watch the competition.

And the audience located in Spirit Hall City was finally able to truly see the first match.

Each participating team was drawn by Bibi Dong, Xue Qinghe, Dai Legao, Xue Beng, Ning Fengzhi, Yu Yuanzhen, Hu Liena, as well as people from the Lower Three Sects and many other important figures.

Why not the Lower Four Sects?

Star Crown Sect had already been removed from the list.

And the teams in the first match were: Shrek Team, White Tiger Sect Team, Hurricane Soul Hunting Group Team, Fanatic Team, Blue Tyrant Academy Team, Groundhog Team, Sea King Team, Twenty-Nine-Year-Old Team, Who Says Women Are Inferior to Men Team, Roaring Lion Team.

Because the conditions for participating this time were relaxed, a large number of soul hunting groups and free soul masters formed teams to participate, and the names of their teams were also taken very casually.

Just like the "Twenty-Nine Years Old" team, the ages of its members are exactly twenty-nine years old.

There's also the "Who Says Women Are Not As Good As Men" team, whose members are all women, but the muscularity of each member is no less than that of a man, which is extremely exaggerated.

"Humph, our Haotian Sect isn't the first to appear, there must be something fishy going on." Seventh Elder cursed, "Also, Spirit Hall didn't even invite us to draw lots, they really don't take us seriously at all."

Tang Xiao was also a little angry.

Even during the period when the Haotian Sect closed its mountain, outsiders would still classify it as one of the Upper Three Sects, let alone now that it has announced its re-emergence... Ning Fengzhi, Yu Yuanzhen, and people from the Lower Four Sects can all go up to draw teams, so why can't their Haotian Sect?

Spirit Hall is really deceiving people too much!

In fact, these people can go up because they have an inseparable cooperation with Spirit Hall and are a community of interests.

And what about the Haotian Sect?

Putting aside the grievances between the former Pope and Tang Hao, what commercial or political cooperation does the Haotian Sect have with the current Spirit Hall?

None?

Then why should they give Haotian Sect face?

Even if we put aside this factor, Ning Fengzhi and others are also registered in Spirit Hall as honorary Elders without real power, which in a sense can be regarded as the facade of Spirit Hall.

Does anyone from the Haotian Sect have a name registered in Spirit Hall?

Since there isn't even such a superficial relationship, then naturally there's no need to invite them.

"Forget it, let's endure it for now. When Grandpa inherits the Asura God position, he will definitely make Spirit Hall stretch their necks and await slaughter!" Tang Xiao held down the agitated Seventh Elder.

If a real fight breaks out, the Haotian Sect will only be in the wrong. If the Haotian Sect Team's qualification to participate is cancelled at that time, then the entire Haotian Sect will really become a joke.

It's not worth doing things that outweigh the benefits.

Now, Spirit Hall is powerful, and the Haotian Sect must not give the other party a chance...

...

And when the competition officially started, the captain of the Shrek Team: Oscar, found the captain of the White Tiger Sect Team: Dai Mubai, and prepared to cooperate.

Dai Mubai, after all, returned to the Star Luo Empire, entered the White Tiger Sect, and represented the White Tiger Sect to participate in the competition.

"Dai Laoda, I didn't expect that when we meet again, we would actually be opponents." Oscar hugged Dai Mubai, and then said, "Why don't we cooperate and eliminate the other teams first, and then have a competition, how about it?"

"That's exactly what I want." Dai Mubai naturally couldn't ask for more. Compared to these clansmen of the White Tiger Sect, Oscar and Ma Hongjun of Shrek are more trustworthy, "Little Oscar, Fatty, what kind of realm have you reached in these five years?"

"I have been working hard to cultivate in these five years, and I have become a Soul King, but my soul power is only level fifty-one." Oscar smiled triumphantly. With the devouring ability of the Eight Spider Lances, his cultivation speed is extremely fast—by killing soul beasts and bandits, and devouring their cultivation and vitality.

The Eight Spider Lances have also evolved to the level of ten thousand years.

Moreover, Oscar discovered that his body has also become stronger, and he has also obtained soul skills that can attack from a distance. He is already an almost all-around Strong attack system soul master!

Ma Hongjun said with a wry smile: "I am a little worse, only level forty-six. As my soul power increases, my evil fire is getting stronger and stronger... I am becoming more and more unable to bear that kind of thing, and I have to find several women to have a big fight almost every day."

"No wonder—" Dai Mubai saw the new Shrek Team and found that there were no girls, all men, probably because they were afraid of being harmed by Fatty.

"In the past five years, I have also traveled to various cities on the continent, looking for legends about phoenixes, to see if there is a way to get rid of my evil fire." Ma Hongjun's expression was dim, "But the goddess of luck is not on my side... I swear, if there really is a goddess in the future, I will definitely fuck her before I die!"

The evil fire increases with soul power, which is simply killing him!

He used to think it was good to enjoy himself among women, but as time went by, Ma Hongjun found that finding women gradually couldn't solve the problem, and his body became more and more dry.

For this reason, Yu Xiaogang proposed a method, which is to let people with ice-attribute martial souls help Ma Hongjun suppress it, such as: Shui Bing'er of Tianshui Academy.

Then—

Then there was no then.

Shui Bing'er's martial soul is an Ice Phoenix!

This is an extremely powerful beast martial soul!

If Ma Hongjun's martial soul was a Fire Phoenix that had completed its transformation, Shui Bing'er's parents would be happy to see it happen, but

now Ma Hongjun's martial soul is just an "Evil Fire Chicken", and taking Shui Bing'er's future to gamble is just like joking!

Shrek Academy doesn't have the face to find Tianshui Academy!

"Okay, Fatty, stop complaining, isn't it just a woman? Follow Dai, my Big Brother in the future, if ten is not enough, I will give you a hundred, I'm just afraid you can't stand it!" Dai Mubai threw out an olive branch. He still has some ideas about the throne—at least during this time, Dai Mubai has also figured it out, people live to fight for a breath!

The matter of Zhu Zhuqing's engagement with him being terminated...

He can't swallow this breath.

What do Zhu Zhuqing and those people in the royal family think of him?

He wants to take back this face!

506: Oscar's fourth and fifth soul skills

“Is that true?”

Ma Hongjun slurped, the flab on his body jiggling, and the two small mustaches on his upper lip seemed to come alive, bouncing up and down, making his lewd aura even stronger.

If there were beautiful women, and a hundred of them at that, he wouldn't mind living twenty years less!

Dai Mubai pushed Ma Hongjun away in disgust, patted his shoulder, and said, “I'm Young Master Dai, when have I ever lied?”

Oscar, on the other hand, didn't want to get involved in the Star Luo Empire's royal disputes at all, but he couldn't refuse outright, so he could only take it one step at a time, saying, “Dai Laoda, then we're agreed, let's cooperate first and clear out the other teams.”

“Of course, how could anyone else compete with our two teams?” Dai Mubai was quite pleased with himself.

Although the average strength of the participating teams in this competition had increased, there were no monsters like Tang San, Feng Xiaotian, or Shui Bing'er.

The opponents they needed to face were only the teams from Heaven Dou, Star Luo, and Spirit Hall.

Dai Mubai, who had already become a Soul King, naturally felt he could handle it.

At least, the top three should be no problem.

As for the New Heaven Dou Federation Academy team, to be honest, Dai Mubai didn't put them in his eyes at all.

They didn't even have a Soul King, how could they compete with them?

“Speaking of which, what is Spirit Hall doing? Why hold the preliminary competition on an island?” Ma Hongjun talked about the island's environment, “It's desolate here, very primitive.

I even suspect they hope we'll be free labor and clear the land here.”

Oscar wasn't very interested in these things.

He used his Soul Skill to create a Recovery Great Sausage and handed it to Ma Hongjun, saying, “What are you thinking about?

Anyway, before we become true powerhouses, no one will care about us, we can only do our best to show ourselves.”

When he mentioned “show”, Oscar's face darkened.

After all, in the previous competition, the effect of his Soul Skill was too “heaven-defying”, so much so that many forces on the Continent changed color upon hearing about him, and he couldn't even get a girlfriend.

Regarding this, Oscar didn't blame Yu Xiaogang, it was just that the world couldn't understand.

A food system Soul Master who wanted to have combat power comparable to a Battle Soul Master had to pay the corresponding price.

It was already very good that he didn't degenerate into one of The Fallen.

Moreover, he couldn't decide what the Soul Curse was like or what the effect of the Soul Skill was.

Dai Mubai noticed Oscar's expression and instantly knew the reason, saying, "Xiao Ao, tell me, what are your Fourth Soul Skill and Fifth Soul Skill?"

"Don't worry, we're brothers, we won't say anything."

After speaking, Dai Mubai also pulled Oscar and Ma Hongjun a few steps away from the two teams behind them.

And at this moment, the other members of these two teams began to be wary of each other.

After all, the other members of the Shrek Team and the other members of the White Tiger Sect Team were not familiar with each other and couldn't trust each other.

In fact, if possible, they all hoped that their respective Captains would not trust each other too much either.

Oscar looked back at his companions behind him, sighed helplessly, and said, "If I tell you, you can't laugh."

"Don't be so coy, if you don't say it, I will." Ma Hongjun couldn't stand it and revealed the effect of Oscar's Fourth Soul Skill: "His Fourth Soul Skill can ejaculate profusely."

Dai Mubai smiled lewdly: "Isn't that the same as the Third Soul Skill?"

Oscar's Third Soul Skill was to make his Martial Soul spray out white viscous threads.

Could it be that this Fourth Soul Skill also had a similar effect?

Anyway, Dai Mubai didn't have any hope for the "seriousness" of Oscar's Soul Skills.

"It's different, the Third Soul Skill is sticky threads that can bind, while this Fourth Soul Skill is pure liquid, and it can shoot far, over thirty meters." Ma Hongjun laughed so hard that his eyes were blocked into slits by the fat at

the corners of his eyes, “And that shooting speed, tsk tsk, within ten meters, it can penetrate steel!”

Oscar, on the other hand, was relieved and nodded, saying, “My Fourth Soul Ring comes from an armored insect Soul Beast called a water-shooting insect.

Its attack method is to compress the venom in its body and spray it out.”

“This ability was applied to my Martial Soul and can spray venom... I have to say, my Martial Soul and insects really complement each other.”

Ma Hongjun added: “There's more! Dai Laoda, you don't know, after this guy's Martial Soul ejaculates profusely, it shrinks... Isn't that very vivid?”

Dai Laoda was also stunned for a moment, then he also laughed out loud: “It really is exactly like a ‘Sausage’, Oscar, if I didn't know from the beginning that your Martial Soul could be eaten, I would suspect that thing of yours mutated from a Physical Martial Soul.”

Oscar's forehead was full of black lines, and he said, “It's different, okay? My Martial Soul Sausage, after using the Fourth Soul Skill, will be even harder! Its hardness is even comparable to diamond!”

“How can it not be hard?” Ma Hongjun gestured with his finger, “Your Sausage isn't a real Physical Martial Soul, when there's no water, it naturally gets drier.”

“Fatty, if you keep talking nonsense, don't even think about me giving you Recovery Sausage in the future.” Oscar threatened.

“Don't, I was wrong, brother.”

Ma Hongjun immediately apologized, afraid that Oscar would really ignore him at that time.

After all, as Oscar added more and more toxic Soul Rings to his Martial Soul, his Sausage itself also carried a little bit of toxicity, and the Sausage

made by the First Soul Skill actually had a little bit of effect in suppressing evil Fire.

Perhaps this could also be considered fighting poison with poison.

When others take the Recovery Sausage made by Oscar's First Soul Skill to recover Soul Power, it is no longer entirely dependent on the energy contained in the Sausage itself.

The part of the toxin carried by the Sausage will stimulate the cells of the user's physical body, squeeze their potential, and promote the rapid recovery of Soul Power.

However, Yu Xiaogang couldn't detect this point, and even thought that the toxin enhanced the effect of Oscar's First Soul Skill, and was very pleased with his research.

Then, Dai Mubai asked about Oscar's Fifth Soul Skill.

“Can't I have some privacy?” Oscar felt like dying at this moment.

His Fifth Soul Skill was even more “lewd”.

“Fatty?”

The more Oscar didn't want to say it, the more curious Dai Mubai became, and he turned to look at Ma Hongjun.

Ma Hongjun glanced at Oscar, who was raising his hand and gesturing at his neck, swallowed, and said with a forced smile, “Dai Laoda, I really can't say.”

“Xiao Ao...”

“Alright, alright, I'm really convinced by you, Dai Laoda.” Oscar described his Fifth Soul Skill with a lifeless expression—

It turned out that his Fifth Soul Ring came from a fungal Soul Beast called an umbrella mushroom.

This kind of mushroom has a layer of transparent film on its surface, which can block wind and rain, but from a human perspective, this is no different from putting a protective film on the mushroom.

And after Oscar obtained the Soul Ring of this kind of Soul Beast, the Soul Skill it brought was to wrap a layer of transparent film on the outside of the Martial Soul.

It looked like it had no effect, but in fact, this layer of film could be shot out through the Sausage Martial Soul, cover the surface of the body, and block a fatal elemental energy attack once.

After learning about this effect, Dai Mubai's eyes widened and he held out his hand: "Can you give me a condom?"

"Get lost!" Oscar rolled his eyes and talked about the shortcomings of this Soul Skill: "This thing can't be used casually, you can only shoot it seven times a day."

"I told you, this Soul Skill is even more lewd, right? Seven times a day!" Ma Hongjun chuckled, and his two small mustaches twitched.

Little did they know, the scene of their conversation was also completely broadcast on the large screen in the Spirit Hall City venue—

Perhaps in Oscar and Dai Mubai's view, the flying Soul Guidance photography devices distributed above the island could only capture images, but not extract sound.

In fact, these Soul Guidance photography devices indeed could not record too much noisy sound.

However, when the picture was transmitted to Spirit Hall City, in order to ensure details, the Heavenly Dao within the Blue Silver Network would perform a 100% accurate restoration, and also deduce the language information of the contestants.

This was mainly to allow the referees and commentators to understand the planning of each team more clearly, so as to carry out standardized commentary, thereby making the audience see more clearly.

It's just that the commentators didn't know how to explain the words and deeds of the Shrek Team and the White Tiger Sect Team—Oscar's Soul Skill was truly outrageous, and it was not suitable to be described in such a public setting!

Some viewers also complained one after another, hoping to cancel Shrek's participation qualification, this was clearly disgusting people!

Bibi Dong's face was also quite ugly—Yu Xiaogang, Yu Xiaogang, you have actually fallen so low, teaching such a thing... A good Food Martial Soul, not using its strengths, but insisting on developing in the direction of attack.

It's one thing for you to develop, but why are the skills so lewd?

Martial Soul Theory Master?

It really is a joke!

Completely letting go of the last bit of resentment, Bibi Dong suddenly felt that she wasn't too sad, but rather felt a sense of relief—

[It turns out that what has been tormenting me is myself.]

After thinking it through, Bibi Dong suddenly had a realization of “taking a step back and the sea is vast and the sky is wide”, and her Soul Power surged, about to break through to level 100.

But at the last moment, she suppressed it.

Level 100 becomes a God.

Now is not the time.

Having already given up the idea of destroying Spirit Hall and destroying the Continent, she didn't want to break through to the level 100 realm too early, so as to be bound by the God Realm and not be free.

Now, even without breaking through, she could still live forever in the world by relying on her Physical Universe and Primordial Spirit Heavenly Dao.

On the other side, Tang San was more concerned about Oscar's Martial Soul —

Putting aside the lewd external appearance, the trend of his Sausage Martial Soul developing in a direction similar to human reproductive organs also confirmed one of his theories:

[Martial Souls can sense the thoughts of people's hearts, thereby evolving, it's just that Soul Rings accelerate this process to a certain extent.]

The power of the mind.

It is indeed very powerful!

507: Qi and blood oven method

“This guy's Spirit Ability really isn't suitable for public display,” Gu Yuena commented with a chuckle, appearing beside Tang San at some point, evaluating Oscar's Spirit Ability effect.

Although she had spent some time in the human World and learned about privacy and secrecy, she was still “blunt” with people she could trust one hundred percent, without any pretense.

“Indeed... Speaking of which, why are you here? Didn't you go to Moon Pavilion with Lan Yinzi?” Tang San asked.

“I have good news to share with you, I've already obtained the Sea God's Heart.”

Gu Yuena took the Vast Sea Cosmic Shroud out of her Golden Rope Hundred Treasures Pouch and showed it off to Tang San, “The wisp of divine consciousness inside has been annihilated by me. The Sea God in the God Realm might have some sense of it, but he won't realize it was my doing. After all, a mere一级主神 cannot directly observe the scenes of the lower realm in a non-inheritance location.”

“I'm preparing to brand it with my own mark and refine it into something that belongs to me.”

“Although the Sea God is a一级主神, I can perceive that this God Position has the potential to become a God King level one—over ninety-nine percent of all Life in the mortal World is born from the ocean. It can encompass all things, reflect the stars, and if the sea is taken out alone, it can also be called a small plane.”

At this point, Gu Yuena paused for a moment, revealing a mysterious smile (*— —*): “Doesn't that sound incredibly powerful? But I don't plan to replicate the Sea God's God Position. Instead, I will refine it into a vessel capable of carrying water elements.”

“This is a necessary adjustment based on my own circumstances.”

“Although the ocean is vast, for me, it's still too small. My future journey is the Star Sea!”

Tang San was noncommittal, as he had already guessed Gu Yuena's future plans: she probably intended to refine multiple gems similar to the Sea God's Heart to carry her elemental power.

If successful, Tang San speculated that Gu Yuena should be able to obtain a set of gem-type divine artifacts that surpassed ordinary Super Divine Artifacts.

“Oh, right, Tang San, help me forge a Soul Imprint Throne. It needs nine empty slots that can hold elemental gems, and circular ones will do, as I'll make all the gems circular later,” Gu Yuena stated her request.

“You sure know how to order people around.” Tang San was speechless. The materials needed to forge a Soul Imprint Throne were very precious. If Gu Yuena wanted one, she'd have to be at the very end of the line.

Unless she provided the materials herself.

“Of course I do~”

Gu Yuena put her hands on her hips, looking incredibly proud, without a hint of shame on her face, “Don't worry, I won't make things difficult for you regarding the materials. Later, I'll take you to the Star Dou Great Forest. With a single word from this King, the ferocious Spirit Beasts will surely find all the materials you need.”

Indeed, the resources of the Star Dou Great Forest are very abundant, but current humans are unable to carry out large-scale development, while Gu

Yuena, as the co-lord of Spirit Beasts, has a natural advantage.

It's just that in the future, how should humans treat the Star Dou Great Forest?

Perhaps, a way should be found to make the ferocious Spirit Beasts and Ten-thousand year soul beasts more proactive, instead of always wanting to idle away in their habitats. After all, **【Death by Comfort】** is one of the most straightforward truths in the World.

“If you don't speak, I'll take it as you agreeing.”

“.....”

“There's something I need to tell you. Tang Xiao and the Elder of the Clear Sky Sect came to Moon Pavilion to look for your aunt.”

Gu Yuena brought up the matter, “The two of them give me the feeling of being greenhorns who just arrived in a big city, but are unwilling to accept the rules of the big city, thinking they are the best.”

“Although their Spirit is indeed much stronger than most people's, and their path as a Spirit Master is also easier than others, I estimate that if they cannot keep up with the pace of this era, they will eventually be eliminated.”

“The secret suppression by other forces...”

“The rise of new Spirit families...”

“Even if these don't crush them, the Clear Sky Sect itself doesn't have the ability to make money on a large scale, and the internal shortage of funds and resources will eventually drag them down.”

Clap! Clap!

Tang San clapped his hands, his eyes showing relief: “Not bad, although still quite immature, the analysis is quite reasonable and well-founded.”

Inheriting the Dragon God's wisdom is not wisdom.

Thinking with one's own mind—

That is called wisdom.

As for the Clear Sky Sect?

Tang San didn't want to bother with them at all at this moment.

Unless Tang Chen breaks through level 100, otherwise, under the current development trend of the Douluo Continent, he will inevitably be eliminated by the era... Who told the “pride” of the Hao Tian Disciples to be essentially arrogance and prejudice?

Just swinging hammers can't keep up with the times!

“Don't treat me like an idiot. If I use my brain, you can't even catch up.” Gu Yuena let out a soft “哼”, proudly raising her head, then asked another question: “Shen Hou and the others have arrived at the Soul Martial Manor. They said you called them over, what for? Research? Or have you really researched new skills related to the Body Forging Art?”

“Based on Xiao Wu's eighth Spirit Ability, with the computing power of the Heavenly Dao, and with the cooperation of those Physical Martial Souls found by the Spirit Hall, I created a Blood Qi Furnace.” Tang San explained the brand new cultivation method he created, “It uses blood qi to circulate through the five zang and six fu organs, then connects with spirit power, and then, with strong mental force control, it can achieve the maximum efficiency in refining the energy of heaven and earth, as well as extracting the essence from swallowed food.”

Taking Immortal Herb as an example, consuming it requires a specific sequence, otherwise, the medicinal power will be lost. But with the Blood Qi Furnace, even if it's swallowed whole like an ox chewing a peony, not too much medicinal effect will be wasted.

“However, I called them over not just for cultivating the Blood Qi Furnace, but also to research Martial Soul Fusion Skill.”

“The fusion between Physical Martial Souls might be able to fuse into a truly meaningful— ”

“Human.”

Martial Soul Fusion Skill requires extremely strong cooperation between participants.

spirit power Fusion, Spirit Ability Fusion, Martial Soul Fusion.

Once the number of participants exceeds two, then Martial Soul Fusion is the most difficult one, followed by spirit power Fusion, with Spirit Ability Fusion being the simplest.

After learning about Physical Martial Souls, Tang San always had an idea, which was to have multiple owners of Physical Martial Souls from different body parts fuse.

Tang San had a premonition that when multiple Physical Martial Soul owners fused into one “human,” it would present the most perfect posture of a human. At that time, his records of the “human's” blood qi fluctuations, energy circulation, and multiple different mental force unified control methods would surely allow for further improvements to the Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, Creation and Destruction True Scripture, and Cosmic Meditation. They might even be able to deduce patterns and circuits that could be inscribed on the Golden Core Ring, Heart Core Ring, and Lingge Ring.

Whether it's the cultivation of spirit power, blood qi, and mental force, or the development and research of soul tool technology, humans have actually always been imitating natural objects.

And this time, Tang San wanted to imitate—a human.

508: It is inferred from the multiple awakenings of the original martial soul that the original

What a wild idea.

Gu Yuena sighed, suddenly thinking, since humans can imitate the appearance and energy flow methods of Soul Beasts to create cultivation methods and invent Soul Guidance Devices, can Soul Beasts also imitate humans?

Uh...

Soul Beasts transforming into human form seems to be a complete imitation of humans, even transforming their own race into humans.

However, this is caused by the rules of the Douluo Continent, after all, before transforming, Soul Beasts at most know what a person looks like on the outside, but are unclear about the internal human organs.

But after transforming, their bodily organs are no different from humans.

This must be because the corresponding rules within the Douluo Continent plane have set everything up.

Speaking of this, Tang San suddenly thought that the Heaven Dream Iceworm had even reversed the process of 'transformation', completely changing Huo Yuhao's physical body into an Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion.

He had also asked the Heaven Dream Iceworm back then, and they only said it was by using immense energy, and with the help of the Ice Jade

Emperor Scorpion Martial Soul granted to Huo Yuhao, they reversed the energy pathways involved in transformation.

Regarding this, what Tang San was interested in was not the point of 'humans transforming into Soul Beasts', but rather that during the process of transformation, whether a Soul Beast becomes human or a human becomes a Soul Beast, changes must occur in the original body size, either compressing a massive body or expanding a tiny body. The first step in this process must be to fully energize the body, otherwise even a tiny material collision could cause an originally robust creature unbearable pain, or even direct death.

After all, if a Soul Master cultivates for a long time, the meridians in their body will swell and ache, and in severe cases, they will directly rupture.

Let alone a transformation that changes the body's structure?

The first step is naturally to energize the entire body!

However, Tang San currently doesn't understand how energization can be achieved without God-level power?

The plane rules of the Douluo Continent?

But rules are rules, and energy is energy; they cannot be lumped together.

Tang San had a guess, for example: during the process of transformation, external heaven and earth energy gathers around the body, forming a special environment.

When Huo Yuhao transformed into the Ice Jade Emperor Scorpion back then, the external energy was indeed chaotic, constantly converging on his body, but all things considered, that energy was still less than that of a ninety-level quasi-Title Douluo.

There must be other reasons for this.

To clarify the concepts involved, experiments are necessary, but making humans transform into Soul Beasts is indeed inhumane, so we can only start

with Martial Soul Fusion.

Martial Soul Fusion, in a sense, is also 'transformation', except it transforms two different Martial Souls into one, which is an energetic fusion.

Martial Souls, being between energy and matter, are perfectly suitable for research.

It's just that instances of Martial Soul Fusion are relatively few.

However, while researching Physical Martial Souls, Tang San discovered that the fusion between this type of Martial Soul doesn't encounter much resistance. He has currently summarized only two reasons:

First, they are all parts of a complete body.

Second, they do not carry any elemental attributes.

In short, they naturally do not have any conflicts in terms of fusion.

Other Martial Souls with different attributes require their attributes to be balanced to a certain extent before fusion, but Physical Martial Souls do not.

After all, they have no attributes, so balancing is naturally unnecessary.

Of course, not all Physical Martial Souls can fuse with each other.

For example:

A left hand Martial Soul cannot directly fuse with a left foot Martial Soul, but it can fuse with a left arm.

However, when six people possessing left hand, left arm, chest, waist, left leg, and left foot Martial Souls hold hands, with their Soul Power flowing into each other, standing closely together, they all experienced the sensation of Martial Soul Fusion.

But if, from this arrangement of six, the middle one of any three adjacent ones is removed —

Left hand, left arm, chest: if the left arm is removed, the left hand and chest no longer have the sensation of Martial Soul Fusion.

Left arm, chest, waist: if the chest is removed, then the left hand and left arm have a sensation, and the waist has a sensation with the left leg and left foot.

This phenomenon provides an argument: Physical Martial Souls can all undergo Martial Soul Fusion, but this fusion has continuity; once a certain part is disconnected, the sensation of fusion disappears.

Furthermore, the Soul Power of Soul Masters with Physical Martial Souls is much easier to fuse than that of those with Martial Souls or Beast Martial Souls. Their own Soul Power attributes are extremely stable and, in most cases, are not affected by the attributes of the Soul Rings.

The Soul Power between Soul Masters who possess the same Beast Martial Souls or Martial Souls is also difficult to fuse, mainly because their Martial Souls' inherent attributes are affected by the Soul Rings when they are attached.

Even within the same large clan, although the Soul Rings of the Soul Masters within the clan come from the same series of Soul Beasts, the cultivation years of the Soul Beasts will also affect the attribute bonuses obtained by the Martial Souls after absorbing the Soul Rings, either strongly or weakly.

However, Physical Martial Souls do not have this flaw, or rather, this flaw is reduced to a negligible extent, such that Soul Rings can only provide Soul Skills, and the energy within them is mostly transformed and stored by the Physical Martial Soul for future secondary awakenings, tertiary awakenings, and so on.

This is an extremely pure Martial Soul. In a sense, it is even purer than those simple elemental Martial Souls, as even those elemental Martial Souls

change when absorbing Soul Rings.

This overturned Tang San's previous speculation about Physical Martial Souls: that Physical Martial Souls were the result of the solidification of the origin of Martial Souls within the human body in primeval times, taking the form of human organs.

If this theory were correct, then Physical Martial Souls and other Martial Souls should have no essential difference, and would all be affected and changed by the elements, attributes, and bloodlines of external Soul Rings.

But in reality, Physical Martial Souls are not like that; instead, they refine and accumulate the energy within the Soul Rings, hoping to undergo a secondary or higher awakening at some point in the future.

In Tang San's understanding, this kind of awakening is not in the sense of releasing the Martial Soul from the body, but rather restoring its true form.

Taking the Blue Silver Emperor as an example, its predecessor was the Blue Silver Emperor. Before revealing its true form, it was in the form of ordinary Blue Silver Grass. When it transformed into the Blue Silver Emperor, it can be said to have undergone a secondary awakening, which is actually restoring itself to its original form.

Similarly, Physical Martial Souls should also be like this.

However, Tang San was very happy.

After all, theories are meant to be overturned!

Moreover, Physical Martial Souls seem even purer; before restoring their original form, they will not undergo minor external changes due to the bonuses from Soul Rings like the Blue Silver Grass.

This purity sparked Tang San's curiosity —

What kind of existence were the original 'humans' to be able to resist the bloodline influences within various Soul Beast Soul Rings... Tang San was

certain that this could definitely be traced back to an era much earlier than the Golden Civilization.

The so-called Dragon God, perhaps in the eyes of those original 'humans', was nothing more than a slightly larger lizard.

"Give me some face, don't call the Dragon God a lizard, okay?" Gu Yuena rolled her eyes. Her feelings towards the Dragon God were actually quite complex. After all, if he hadn't messed things up back then, he wouldn't have been cut in half... Of course, if he hadn't been cut in half, there wouldn't be her, the Silver Dragon King.

Perhaps, the growth of the mind is far more important than the improvement of cultivation...

509: Bionics of Oscar's Martial Spirit

"It's just a metaphor." Tang San's gaze drifted until Gu Yuena stared at him, then he sincerely apologized, and then coughed, saying, "We've strayed a bit too far from the topic. Let's watch the match."

At this moment, in the image on the large screen, the Shrek Team and the White Tiger Sect Team had already joined forces to eliminate the other teams and were now engaged in a decisive battle. Only about an hour had passed since the match began.

The island's diameter exceeded fifteen kilometers and featured diverse environmental terrains. Logically, after the ten teams dispersed, they shouldn't have encountered each other so quickly.

However, when formulating the rules, Tang San, Bibi Dong, and others had naturally considered this issue. Their method was that every five minutes, the flying Soul Guidance Devices hovering above the island would move inward a certain distance, and participants on the island also had to enter the corresponding area within a specified time, or they would be eliminated.

In short, it was similar to the shrinking circle in "battle royale" type games.

Achieving the effects of electric shock or poisoning was actually easy, but considering this was a competition and there was no need to add unnecessary burden to the organizers, similar measures were not included.

As the activity area shrank, the probability of the ten teams encountering each other would continuously increase, and conflicts between them would also intensify.

By the end, the only teams left for the first match were the White Tiger Sect Team, which had solid strength, and the Shrek Team, which had grown through "barbaric education."

"Dai Laoda, how about we fight?" Oscar issued an invitation to Dai Mubai, seemingly intending to have a one-on-one duel.

"Alright, let's fight like this!" Dai Mubai laughed heartily. His attached White Tiger Martial Soul turned his golden hair white, and he instantly pounced towards Oscar.

Tear!

The clothes on Oscar's back instantly ripped apart, and the Eight Spider Lances broke through his skin. The dark and sharp spider lances startled Dai Mubai. He activated his First Soul Skill: White Tiger Protective Barrier and Third Soul Skill: White Tiger Vajra Transformation, adding a layer of energy defense to himself and doubling his attack, defense, and strength attributes.

In terms of strength, Dai Mubai was naturally not afraid of Oscar, who looked even more robust than him, but the opponent's Eight Spider Lances were highly poisonous. Even a slight touch would affect his body.

Therefore, in close combat with Oscar, Dai Mubai had to attach a layer of protection to himself, isolate the thrusts of the Eight Spider Lances, and absolutely prevent them from touching his skin.

Bang!

In close proximity, Dai Mubai swiped a claw towards Oscar's chest.

The Eight Spider Lances on Oscar's back slightly bounced, carrying him away from Dai Mubai and quickly moving around Dai Mubai.

Using the dense bushes, Dai Mubai couldn't help but look left and right, his nerves tense.

In terms of agility, Oscar, aided by the Eight Spider Lances, far surpassed Dai Mubai.

"White Tiger Meteor Shower!"

Wanting to finish the fight quickly, Dai Mubai raised his claws sharply. Countless Lights gathered in the sky, condensing into white Light clusters, then 砸 down like meteors.

In an instant, centered around Dai Mubai, all the vegetation within a nearly hundred-meter radius was broken, revealing pitted craters, and Oscar naturally had nowhere to hide.

The fluctuations of this battlefield also forced the other members of the Shrek Team and the White Tiger Sect Team to stay away from the two men's battle.

"Dai Laoda, do you have to be so serious?" Oscar looked at the dense craters around him, a trace of cold sweat seeping from his forehead. In his hand, a dark, shiny Sausage appeared, as thick as a baby's arm and over two meters long, looking like a "big gun" with a slightly vulgar shape.

This was precisely the effect of his Second Soul Skill, turning the Sausage into a club.

"I can't be careless at all when dealing with you." Seeing the club in Oscar's hand, Dai Mubai's pupils shrank sharply, and he slightly hunched his waist, ready to dodge at any moment.

After all, the fact that Oscar's Martial Soul had transformed into that appearance proved that the opponent was "蓄势待发" (poised to strike).

Whether it was the already known Third Soul Skill or the never-before-seen Fourth Soul Skill, Dai Mubai did not want to be splashed by even a tiny bit; it was simply too disgusting.

Especially since they were being filmed by those Soul Guidance Devices in the sky... He had already been humiliated enough in the previous

tournament. If it happened again this time, the moment of his embarrassment would probably be inscribed on the "Continent Shame Record List" by the entire Continent.

"I have a Exploding Water Sausage!"

Shouting the vulgar Soul Chant loudly, the Sausage club in Oscar's hand suddenly expanded by a third, and the tip swelled to the size of a fist. Following this was a fierce torrent of Water spurting out, its speed so fast that even Dai Mubai almost couldn't react in time.

As the torrent cut through the air, it left behind a foul odor, forcing Dai Mubai to pinch his nose, but some of the smell still entered his lungs, and then--

"Ugh!"

Dai Mubai knelt on the ground and dry-heaved.

"This guy is still as vulgar as ever."

"No, he's more vulgar than five years ago!"

"Before it was bursting, now it's spraying urine, it's even more disgusting, right!"

"....."

Bibi Dong, Xue Qinghe, Dai Legao, Xue Beng, and others all showed expressions of awkwardness, displeasure, and disgust... Oscar's Soul Skill was challenging the limits of their senses!

Even among the audience who were more "open" in their private lives, they were still spitting on Oscar.

If it were just vulgar, that would be fine, but that stuff was also poisonous!

This was simply incomprehensible.

"Although I knew about this guy's Soul Skill effect before, seeing it truly displayed can only be described with two words: 'Heaven-defying,' and the kind with quotation marks." If this kind of behavior occurred among Soul Beasts in the Star Dou Great Forest, Gu Yuena wouldn't feel anything, after all, Soul Beasts basically have no ethics or morals.

But humans are different. Compared to others' Soul Skills, Oscar's Soul Skill is equivalent to a "uninhibited" Soul Beast that doesn't understand morals and arbitrarily intrudes into human society.

Even so, such behavior would be extremely heaven-defying even in the Soul Beast world and would be attacked by the vast majority of intelligent Soul Beasts.

"Perhaps it's to expel the toxins accumulated within the Martial Soul." Tang San had a different view on this—with the Eight Spider Lances, evolution could occur through accumulating toxins. Oscar certainly didn't seem to worry about the Martial Soul's poison, but the Soul Ring was attached to the Martial Soul, not the Eight Spider Lances, so it was bound to have an impact.

Therefore, some method was needed to expel the toxins within it.

This Fourth Soul Skill was clearly prepared for this.

But--

Tang San estimated that Yu Xiaogang probably didn't think of this point and focused more on the attack capability of the spurting Water column.

The Water column had a fast shooting speed and could impact and cut enemies. Secondly, it contained toxins and a strong irritating smell. Dai Mubai's immediate dry heaving, almost unable to maintain his attached Martial Soul, was the best proof.

And the flowing Water stains could also quickly evaporate, forming something similar to miasma, launching a secondary attack on the enemy, and it was also an area-of-effect attack.

It just so happened that when using this Soul Skill, a portion of the uncontrollable toxins within the Martial Soul could also be regularly expelled.

It was also a happy accident.

"Speaking of which, does this count as biomimicry? Imitating some functions of the human urinary system?" Tang San began to contemplate the biomimetic effects of Martial Souls on some human circulatory systems.

The current Oscar was a very good example...

510: Game 2: The soul ring configuration of the Wuhundian team!

Amidst the miasma formed by the evaporating "urine," Dai Mubai, with tears and snot streaming down his face, shouted, "Little Ao, if you're going to fight, do it fair and square! Don't use such petty tricks!"

"Boss Dai, this is a Spirit Ability, so it is fair and square. You can't possibly expect me, a food system Spirit Master, to engage in close combat with you, a Beast Spirit Spirit Master, can you?" Oscar, as the one who released the Spirit Ability, was naturally immune to the miasma's toxins, but his complexion wasn't very good either—it was from being熏 by the urine smell produced by his own Spirit Ability.

He couldn't stand the smell himself.

To finish the fight quickly, Oscar seized the opportunity while Dai Mubai was weakened and unleashed his third Spirit Ability, spraying out white sticky threads to bind him securely.

Immediately, the foul smell of the watery stench, the disgusting white threads, and the toxins carried by both combined, making Dai Mubai unable to bear it any longer, and he fell to the ground with resentment.

Before finally fainting, Dai Mubai secretly swore that if he ever got the chance, he would definitely find a way to cut off the other party's lifeline!

This brotherly bond—

It was better to not have it!

On the other side, the other six, including Ma Hongjun, were indeed not very optimistic, being beaten back steadily by the other members of the White Tiger Sect, with three already having lost their combat ability.

As a last resort, Oscar joined in, and using the movement technique brought by his Eight Spider Lances, he quickly injected the toxins, a mixture of Man Faced Demon Spider and other insects, into their bodies, causing them to fall one after another.

Poison always made people change their expressions at the mention of it.

Finally, the Shrek Team won the first preliminary match.

Immediately, the entire venue erupted in boos.

Flender, Zhao Wuji, and others from Shrek Academy were also a bit embarrassed, but Oscar's victory was within the rules, at most his Spirit Ability was a bit lewd.

Yu Xiaogang, on the other hand, was calm, as exceptionally talented individuals were always prone to criticism from the world.

For example, he himself, Yu Xiaogang, was a Grandmaster of Spirit cultivation theory, possessing such profound knowledge and world-shaking talent, yet he was misunderstood by others and subjected to much criticism.

As his disciple, Oscar was merely misunderstood by the people of the world.

Little did they know, truth was held by a minority!

As for Tang San and the others...

Yu Xiaogang had already automatically excluded them from the comparison, and if he really had to compare, Yu Xiaogang would stake his reputation that in terms of hidden lethality, Tang San's poisons absolutely couldn't compare to Oscar's.

However, in the upcoming second match, among the participating teams was the Spirit Hall Team, and the spirit ring configuration they displayed made Yu Xiaogang's pupils contract sharply!

This was because all the members of this Spirit Hall group had thousand-year first, second, and third spirit rings, and even their fourth spirit ring was ten-thousand-year!

A ten-thousand-year fourth spirit ring had been seen in the previous session, and it was not surprising for Spirit Hall to appear in this session, but what Yu Xiaogang and others could not understand was how these people managed to have their first spirit ring reach the thousand-year level?

Some people even recognized those members of the Spirit Hall Team and knew their previous spirit ring configurations: two yellow and one purple, or two yellow and two purple.

But now, they were all uniformly three purple and one black, or three purple and two black.

Could it be that Tang San had researched a method to discard spirit rings without side effects, allowing a Spirit Master to strip off already absorbed spirit rings and then re-hunt Spirit Beasts?

Hmm—

This idea was indeed very tempting, but the consumption of Spirit Beasts would be too great, and Tang San would not research such an "unsustainable" method, at least not at the current stage.

And outsiders, regarding the "increasing of spirit ring age," could not imagine it no matter what, as this touched upon their knowledge blind spot.

"Xiaogang, how do you think the people from Spirit Hall did it?" Flender's tone sank as he watched the Spirit Hall members on the screen release their spirit rings, displaying overwhelming power against other teams. "From the looks of it, if our team encounters the Spirit Hall Team, we might not even be able to secure a top three spot."

Oscar was good, but the spirit ring configuration of the Spirit Hall members was truly terrifying.

Yu Xiaogang did not answer, but instead carefully observed the effects of the Spirit Hall members' Spirit Abilities, frowning slightly, and said, "The power of their first two Spirit Abilities doesn't seem to match the thousand-year level... From the looks of it, the spirit power consumption seems to be less, allowing for multiple releases."

Flender also had some understanding of Spirit cultivation theory and said, "The higher the spirit ring age, the stronger the Spirit Ability effect obtained after absorption, but their Spirit Ability power doesn't match the spirit ring age, yet it can be released multiple times... This is truly strange."

"Unless—" Yu Xiaogang's eyes gleamed, "Their spirit rings weren't replaced, but rather their age was increased on the original foundation!"

"That's right! This is the only possibility!"

"Back when I was in Spirit Hall, I read a miscellaneous talk that was about the legendary gods: accepting and passing a god's trial, receiving a god's reward, and increasing the age of spirit rings—the Spirit Ability power remains unchanged, but when used, the spirit power consumption is reduced... These people from the Spirit Hall Team have definitely increased the age of their spirit rings."

"This is my new theory: the higher the spirit ring age, the greater the power of the Spirit Ability, but after being absorbed by a Spirit Master, if the spirit ring's age is further increased, it will not increase the Spirit Ability's power, but only reduce the spirit power consumption when using the Spirit Ability!"

After taking out paper and pen from his storage soul tool and quickly recording this theory, Yu Xiaogang finally breathed a sigh of relief, then became nervous again: "The spirit ring ages of these people from the Spirit Hall Team have all increased, they must have accepted a god's trial. Spirit Hall has a god..."

At this point, Yu Xiaogang looked at Bibi Dong, who was sitting in the center of the VIP audience seats—

That was the successor of a god!

【Just wait, Bibi Dong, I must also cultivate Oscar into a god! Even if he cannot obtain a god's trial, with the Eight Spider Lances that can infinitely evolve, continuously devouring energy to strengthen his physical body and increase his spirit power, he will definitely be able to quickly break through realms and reach the legendary hundred-level!】

【As long as he breaks through level one hundred! Even if Oscar's skills are still lewd, the world will still praise him and redefine "lewd"!】

Meanwhile, in the VIP audience seats, Xue Beng was also curious about the spirit ring colors of the Spirit Hall Team, so he asked Bibi Dong, "Supreme Pontiff, what's the deal with the spirit ring configuration of the Spirit Hall Team members? Such a spirit ring configuration has once again broken the best spirit ring configuration, hasn't it?"

Best spirit ring configuration?

The value of this thing gradually disappeared after Tang San's "Evolution Theory of Best spirit ring Configuration" came out, especially within Spirit City, where Spirit Masters could increase the age of their spirit rings by hunting Spirit Beasts within the Spirit Beast Illusion Space.

"This is not a secret." Bibi Dong knew that the moment the Spirit Hall Team revealed their spirit rings, countless people would want to investigate. Instead of hiding it, it was better to speak it out openly.

After all, even if these people knew, it didn't matter.

Without the authority granted by Tang San, one could never enter the Spirit Beast Illusion Space.

At that time, if people from other Empires wanted to enter the Spirit Beast Illusion Space, they would have to allow Tang San's Spirit to be planted

within their Empire's territory, thereby expanding the Blue Silver Network's range.

And as the Blue Silver Network expanded, the Starry Sky World would also expand accordingly, with more users, the mental energy gained daily would also increase... This was extremely beneficial for the development of Spirit Hall.

As for the ultimate control of the Starry Sky World, Blue Silver Network, Heavenly Dao, etc., being with Tang San... Bibi Dong was not worried that Tang San would betray Spirit Hall.

Spirit Hall's development to its current state was largely due to Tang San's guidance in the theoretical direction—

If Tang San knew that Bibi Dong was praising him so much in her heart, he would definitely be embarrassed, after all, Spirit Hall's development to its current state was also because Bibi Dong was willing to listen to Tang San's suggestions and boldly experiment.

Perhaps at first, Bibi Dong carried out Tang San's experimental suggestions with the intention of "destroying Spirit Hall," until she gradually changed her mind later...

But undeniably, Spirit Hall could no longer do without Tang San!

"The spirit ring configuration of the Spirit Hall Team is mainly due to Tang San's development and utilization of his Spirit..."

511: Avalanche: Xue Qinghe is crazy!

After Bibi Dong explained a large amount of theory, among the Emperors of the Three Great Empires, except for Xue Qinghe who could still understand some, Dai Legao and Xue Beng were already lost in thought.

However, they both understood that the reason why the members of the Spirit Hall Team could have Soul Ring configurations of three purple and one black / two black was because Tang San planted his Martial Soul, Blue Silver Emperor, all over Spirit Hall City, building some kind of Network, and then there was an illusory space inside, which contained a Spirit Beast Space, and by killing the Spirit Beasts within it, they could absorb the energy to increase their Soul Ring age limit.

"This method has already surpassed the imagination of us mortals," Star Luo Emperor exclaimed in surprise, and then asked, "May I know if we can enter that Spirit Beast Illusion Space?"

"Naturally, you can," Bibi Dong stated the condition, "As long as Tang San's Martial Soul is planted within the borders of the Star Luo Empire."

Blue Silver Emperor.

Dai Legao had seen many of this plant in Spirit Hall City; compared to wildly growing plants, they were more like magnificent and mystical treasures sculpted by nature's uncanny craftsmanship.

If this was truly some kind of natural plant, and Spirit Hall was the first to discover its use, their Star Luo Empire could certainly plant it within the Empire's borders for research.

But this thing was Tang San's Martial Soul.

Planting a person's Martial Soul within the Empire's borders... Dai Legao didn't dare to be so bold; Heaven knows what Tang San could do with the Blue Silver Emperor, and Spirit Hall might even want to use the Blue Silver Emperor to rule the entire Continent.

Xue Beng was also vigilant and asked, "Is this Blue Silver Emperor dangerous in any way? It is planted inside and outside of Spirit Hall City; will there be any hidden dangers in the future?"

Regarding this clumsy attempt at sowing discord, Bibi Dong said indifferently, "Federal Lord is overthinking. Tang San is the Spirit Hall Saint Child, why would he act against his own side?"

"I know that the New Heaven Dou Federation has only recently become independent and lacks national resources. If you want in the future, I will discuss with Tang San and ask him to appropriately lower the price for your Federation."

"What do you think, Federal Lord?"

Xue Beng's face twitched; he cursed inwardly, 'You have a problem with the three words "Federal Lord," don't you? Also, the New Heaven Dou Federation is not poor, as long as I completely control real power...'

"Still need money?" Xue Beng asked in a deep voice.

"Naturally, after all, Spirit Hall is in a period of development. Don't look at how prosperous the six outer cities are, but the expenses required for daily operation can be said to be 'spending ten thousand gold daily'! What's more, the money Tang San spends on research every month is also considerable."

Bibi Dong sighed, "I worry about this every day."

However, none of the people present were fools. Even Xue Beng, who had acted like a pig for a long time, understood that the prosperity of a city would inevitably bring considerable benefits to its ruler each year.

Not to mention, among the six outer cities of Spirit Hall City, just take one and place it on the entire Continent, its level of liveliness can rival, or even surpass, the former capitals of the Two Great Empires: Heaven Dou City and Star Luo City.

No matter how profound Tang San's research on Martial Souls was, he couldn't possibly drain the entire city dry, could he?

Moreover, their eyes weren't blind; they could see that Spirit Hall City was developing every month and expanding every year... Does it look like it's short on money?

Xue Qinghe pondered for a while and asked, "Tang San is the Spirit Hall Saint Child, but he is also my Heaven Dou Empire's Silverblue Earl. Presumably, my Heaven Dou City can also plant the Blue Silver Emperor, build the Blue Silver Network, and enjoy the benefits of that Spirit Beast Illusion Space, right?"

Bibi Dong took a deep look at Xue Qinghe, nodded, and said, "Indeed, Qinghe Emperor is much more open-minded."

Who this was clearly mocking was self-evident.

Dai Legao was curious, didn't Xue Qinghe worry that Spirit Hall would control all information about Heaven Dou City through Tang San's Martial Soul? Although Tang San was indeed also a subject of the Heaven Dou Empire, he spent most of his time in Spirit Hall City and felt more a sense of belonging to Spirit Hall, right?

As the Emperor of a country, no matter how good his impression of Tang San, he cannot joke around with his own Empire!

Xue Qinghe is still too young!

And Xue Beng's expression, on the other hand, was somewhat unpleasant. Although he detested Xue Qinghe, he even more so did not wish the Heaven Dou Empire to be close to Spirit Hall. This is the foundation left by the ancestors!

How can it be treated so lightly?

That's right, Xue Qinghe seems to have an ambiguous relationship with Ling Yuan, the Hall Master of the Heaven Dou City Martial Soul Sub-Hall. Perhaps he was bewitched... No! Xue Qinghe colluded with Spirit Hall from the start! The deaths of his other brothers and younger brothers definitely cannot escape responsibility; maybe he used the power of Spirit Hall Soul Masters!

And Imperial Father, he felt that he was also poisoned by this unfilial son, Xue Qinghe, it's just that the poison was colorless and odorless, and even Poison Douluo could only sense a little, but could not produce conclusive evidence...

Xue Qinghe is going to hand over the foundation of the ancestors to Spirit Hall!

He is absolutely crazy!

[Imperial Father, if you have a Spirit in heaven, you will definitely regret choosing Xue Qinghe to be Emperor, right? Fortunately, this useless son of mine can preserve a part of the Empire's territory... I will absolutely not let Spirit Hall interfere with the New Heaven Dou Federation again!]

Xue Beng decided that after this Continental Elite Tournament ended, he would convene a meeting to discuss with the kings of various kingdoms and principalities: how to expel the Spirit Hall Branch within the borders, and the future Martial Soul awakenings of residents within the Empire's borders could be handled by people they arranged themselves... This method of winning the people's hearts should be done by the Empire itself!

Spirit Hall had 'overstepped' for so many years, it was time to return this power!

Xue Qinghe, on the other hand, had already begun to think about how to have a good chat with Tang San when the tournament ended and invite him to stay in Heaven Dou City for a while longer.

After all, he is the Silverblue Earl officially recognized by Heaven Dou, how can he stay in Spirit Hall City for a long time?

This is not good.

That's right, Tang San resisted the Sun Moon Empire and recovered Xiao Hai City for the Empire; he was meritorious, and had not yet rewarded him for his merits—the main reason was that after the war ended, Tang San directly returned to Spirit Hall City.

Therefore, Xue Qinghe felt that he could use this opportunity to elevate Tang San's noble title, and by the way, ask him to help refer to the future development direction of the Heaven Dou Empire, and specifically talk about the details of how to recover the New Heaven Dou Federation...

...

In the blink of an eye, the preliminary rounds ended, and the island that had been ravaged by over six hundred teams also became 'riddled with holes', but this is exactly the situation that Spirit Hall, Heaven Dou, Star Luo, and others hoped to see—this is equivalent to first clearing the entire island's bushes, poisonous insects, and the like, saving a lot of time for establishing corresponding coastal defense measures and establishing towns in the future.

After the preliminary rounds, were the elimination rounds and promotion rounds. The rules were not much different from the previous Soul Combat tournament, it's just that some loopholes in the rules were blocked.

It's just that humans have always been able to find loopholes for breakthroughs within the scope allowed by the rules; there are always people who can find 'breakthrough points' to gain the most favorable 'advantage' for their own team...

512: Artificial soul ring

After the preliminary rounds, elimination rounds, and promotion rounds ended, there was a month for the major teams to make adjustments. During this period, various powers would send people to visit and check on talented Soul Masters who performed well in certain aspects, and recruit them.

This was just a tactic like in previous years, as the Continental Elite Tournament was a stage for the major powers on the Continent to select talents.

As for Tang San and the others, apart from occasionally watching the matches, they were mostly busy with their own affairs.

Especially Tang San, who had already begun teaching the Twelve Yuanchen the method of the Blood Qi Furnace, which he created based on Xiao Wu's Spatial Furnace Lock. This method uses blood qi as the foundation, flows through the heart, lungs, liver, kidneys, and spleen according to a specific circulation method to form a furnace prototype, and then circulates the six internal organs to condense the blood qi in the abdomen, elevating it to flame, making the Blood Qi Furnace fully formed.

In this "Blood Qi Furnace" method, Tang San also added some methods regarding his own circulation of the five qi in the chest and condensation of the six qi within the abdomen, allowing those who practice this method to quickly digest food, absorb nutrients, strengthen their physique, and even, theoretically, when mastered, directly devour the energy of heaven and earth like Xiao Wu's Spatial Furnace.

To make the Twelve Yuanchen cultivate faster, Tang San took them into the Magical Beast Mountain Range on Dragon God Island for a three-year special training period.

The time difference between the Eternal Domain and the outside World can be up to ten thousand years in an instant at its maximum.

Therefore, only one month passed in the outside World, while the Twelve Yuanchen cultivated for three years on Dragon God Island. Their progress in Body Strength and Blood Qi Furnace cultivation had greatly improved, and each of them had even reached a level close to Soul Emperor. The ones with the highest cultivation: Shen Hou, You Ji, Hai Zhu, and Wei Yang, all four of them had already reached level fifty-eight and fifty-nine in Soul Power.

However, because the Eternal Domain is isolated from the Douluo Continent, the rules cannot be applied to the Twelve Yuanchen, so their Soul Power levels will not stagnate due to not obtaining Soul Rings.

The planar rules of the Douluo Continent targeting Soul Beasts can be said to be openly displayed... A relatively normal World would definitely not have such great restrictions on the cultivation of both humans and Soul Beasts.

Admittedly, Soul Beasts, to some extent, did save human Soul Masters the time to create their own Soul Skills, but they also, to a certain extent, stifled human creativity.

Everything has two sides.

However, in the current Douluo Continent, the setting where Soul Beasts drop Soul Rings after death is still more beneficial than harmful, but with the development of the era, more innovative inspiration will be needed. At that time, this setting will be more harmful than beneficial and should be eliminated.

Everything changes with the times; if it's unsuitable, it's eliminated, and if it becomes suitable again one day, it reappears. This is an unchanging truth of the World.

After understanding this point, Tang San realized that he didn't need to think so much; he just needed to do what he thought was possible from his

own perspective.

After the cultivation of the Twelve Yuanchen ended, Tang San used the Creation ability of his ninth Soul Ring to shape Soul Rings for the twelve individuals and assisted them in absorbing them.

This made the Twelve Yuanchen even more extremely worshipful!

Creating Soul Rings!

This kind of method is probably only possessed by the Gods in legends!

In the hearts of the Twelve Yuanchen, Tang San was already no different from the Gods in legends. Besides loyalty in their eyes, only fanaticism remained—whatever Tang San said, they would regard as truth!

As for the ability to create Soul Rings, before Tang San controlled the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, he could use the Blue Silver Emperor to condense Blue Silver Emperor level Soul Rings. After truly obtaining his ninth Soul Ring, Tang San, under the guidance of the Eternal Lord, conducted simple research on the process of shaping Soul Rings—

To put it simply, the so-called Soul Ring is a product that semi-materializes and fixes the energy and soul fragments of an extraordinary and non-human creature under the rules of the Douluo Continent.

In this process, energy and Spirit are indispensable.

As long as one can analyze this planar rule of the Douluo Continent and utilize it, they can create Soul Rings using energy and Spirit.

Compared to the Soul Rings born from the death of Soul Beasts, Artificial Soul Rings replace the Soul Beast's soul fragments with spiritual energy, lacking one ability, which is the inability to provide bloodline and attribute bonuses to the Martial Soul.

After all, the Soul Rings dropped from Soul Beasts carry their soul fragments and bloodline information energy. After being absorbed by a Soul

Master, they will naturally cause the Martial Soul to change, which is to accelerate the evolution and transformation of the Martial Soul.

And when Tang San created Soul Rings using only the "Creation" ability without using the Blue Silver Emperor, there was no corresponding Soul Beast's bloodline information, so the Soul Rings naturally couldn't provide the corresponding bloodline bonus to the Martial Soul.

However, this kind of Soul Ring doesn't just have the advantage of helping people break through realms. Precisely because there is no Soul Beast's bloodline information or soul fragments, this type of Artificial Soul Ring can evolve the most suitable Soul Skills according to the Martial Soul's own situation.

The specific principle is that the pure spiritual energy within the Artificial Soul Ring will actively sense the Soul Master's thoughts and then evolve the skills that the Martial Soul should inherently possess based on its type.

Just like: birds naturally grow feathers and gain the ability to soar through the sky when they grow to a certain stage; beasts can walk upright or even run within half a day after birth; fish can swim in Water immediately after hatching from their eggs.

This is instinct!

Tang San's Artificial Soul Rings simply evolved the instinctive skills that the Martial Soul should have possessed after growing to a certain stage, and that's all.

In addition, during the absorption process of this type of Artificial Soul Ring, the spiritual power within it will resonate with the Soul Master. As long as the Soul Master's spiritual will is strong, the energy inside the Soul Ring will continuously absorb external energy under the drive of the spiritual power, causing its age limit to increase during this process until the Soul Ring is fully absorbed.

And this manifestation is almost identical to the "God bestowed Soul Ring" in the original work.

Perhaps, this is the principle of the God bestowed Soul Ring!

"Next, it's time for you to conduct the Martial Soul Fusion experiment." Tang San's thoughts returned to the present, and he smiled at the twelve people, "If successful, you can also obtain power even stronger than the Spirit Bone Armor True Body!"

Martial Soul Fusion has a fatal flaw that cannot be called non-fatal—the two parties in the fusion will develop mutual affection and feelings due to the mutual attraction of their Martial Souls.

The phenomenon in the past was that as long as they were not siblings, two people of different genders undergoing fusion would develop instinctive affection.

But with the progress of research, Tang San and the Spirit Hall researchers discovered that this was not the case. In fact, during Martial Soul Fusion, even people of the same gender would develop mutual affection, and examples of people remaining unmarried because of this also exist.

For example: Chrysanthemum Douluo and Ghost Douluo.

These two are now truly fused together.

The reason why Martial Soul Fusion between blood siblings does not result in ethical issues is mainly because these people already had relatively complete values before undergoing Martial Soul Fusion, at least in terms of moral concepts, which conformed to the mainstream of the Douluo Continent.

If a pair of blood-related siblings had never met since childhood, and after growing up, they met and discovered a tendency for Martial Soul Fusion between them, then they would inevitably develop affection and even get together until their family members discovered it, leading to an awkward ethical drama—whose example this refers to goes without saying, those who understand will understand.

However—

Physical Martial Souls would not.

513: An existence from ancient times!

After Martial Soul Fusion, it causes mutual affection between the Soul Masters who fuse...

This point does not exist with Physical Martial Souls.

Or rather, this characteristic does not exist when both parties fusing are Physical Martial Souls.

This was the conclusion Tang San reached after studying a large number of Physical Martial Soul owners recruited by Spirit Hall — Physical Martial Souls have a connection between them, but this connection is limited to “mutual cooperation,” meaning it ensures individual independence rather than causing the individuals themselves to be influenced by the Martial Soul Fusion and be mutually attracted.

Martial Soul Fusion between other non-Physical Martial Souls will cause the Soul Masters themselves to be influenced by the Martial Soul.

Even if they originally found each other disagreeable, due to the other party's Martial Soul being able to compensate for the deficiencies in their own Martial Soul, their respective Martial Souls will instinctively generate a certain fluctuation, thus affecting the physical senses between the two, making them feel more attracted the more they look at each other.

This might be a strong alliance between Martial Souls.

In the society of Douluo Continent, it means two individuals capable of Martial Soul Fusion getting married and establishing a family.

For example: The renowned Dragon-Snake Couple in the Beast World.

But Physical Martial Souls are different.

As part of the human body, they can cooperate with each other, which is Martial Soul Fusion, but after “cooperation,” the “individual” must also maintain independence, meaning between Physical Martial Souls, no one is dependent on anyone else.

This is exactly like humans themselves.

Even if people are divided into different ranks, with subordinates obeying superiors, forming a large collective, the thoughts of every individual within the collective are independent.

Physical Martial Souls are also like this.

Furthermore, because Martial Souls possess spirituality but do not have the seven emotions and six desires of humans, this independence is even more pronounced among Physical Martial Souls, meaning — Every Physical Martial Soul has the Heart to be the “leader”!

Therefore, when Physical Martial Souls undergo fusion, how to properly integrate the relationship between the **【Individual and the Collective】** among the Martial Souls is also a key issue.

When a Physical Martial Soul has a Martial Soul Fusion connection with other types of Martial Souls, it returns to the situation of ordinary Martial Soul Fusion, but the influence on the Physical Martial Soul owner is much smaller than that on owners of other Martial Souls, even to the point of being negligible.

“What should we do?”

Shen Hou was already impatient to try it out.

The others were also like this.

Martial Soul Fusion, they naturally understood, was a powerful technique that could unleash power far exceeding that of a single Soul Master.

Under normal circumstances, only two people could fuse, but now there were twelve of them!

After fusion, how strong would they be?

And what kind of power could they erupt with?

The Twelve Yuanchen were full of anticipation!

“Unlike fusion with other Martial Souls, the fusion between your Physical Martial Souls is both simple and difficult,” Tang San said, speaking in contradictions.

Without waiting for them to ask, he continued, “It's simple because the twelve of you train together frequently, know each other inside and out, not to mention training in the Eternal Domain for three years, your mutual understanding far surpasses ordinary people.”

“This is the foundation of Martial Soul Fusion.”

“It's difficult because there are twelve of you.

How to unify your respective Soul Power requires a relatively long period of training.

Secondly, you yourselves need to have a detailed understanding of the human body, not just knowing the divisions like hands, feet, body, and head, but more detailed parts, for example: the functions of the five internal organs and six major organs, the way the brain and nervous system operate, and so on.”

“At the very least, you need to understand the specific situation of that part of your own body based on your Martial Soul, otherwise, even if the fusion succeeds, I estimate it will only be a superficial success.”

Soul Masters have always disliked using their brains, and the Twelve Yuanchen were no exception.

But since it was Tang San's command, the twelve could only treat it as truth and study.

Fortunately, there was the Heavenly Dao which could provide them with a boost, offering mental processing power, making their learning progress extremely fast.

Especially Yin Hu, Si She, and Wei Yang, these three, when receiving Tang San's guidance back then, were taught according to their aptitude and gained an understanding of medicine.

Si She is even a qualified doctor now.

Coupled with the time difference between the Eternal Domain and the outside world, in just half a day's time, the Twelve Yuanchen had already finished learning and returned, their faces showing excitement: “Earl, we already have a good understanding of our own Martial Souls and the corresponding body parts.

Can we start the Martial Soul Fusion experiment now?”

Tang San inspected everyone's bodies, asked questions about the corresponding body organs, and tested their application of their respective Martial Souls.

He praised them with satisfaction: “Good, the foundations are all laid.

The Martial Soul Fusion experiment can begin —”

There have already been precedents for multiple people performing Martial Soul Fusion on the Continent: besides the Golden Iron Triangle, which was famous on the Continent for a time, there were the multi-person Martial Soul Fusion Skills displayed by various academies in the previous Continental Elite Tournament.

For example: Xu Xing's Soul Power Fusion, Huo Yuhao's Soul Skill Fusion.

However, none of them reached the level of true Martial Soul Fusion.

The Twelve Yuanchen, on the other hand, were to complete Martial Soul Fusion in its complete sense, fusing twelve types of organs to form a completely “human” being — Zi Shu (Male): Nose

Chou Niu (Male): Left Arm

Yin Hu (Female): Right Hand

Mao Tu (Female): Ears

Chen Long (Male): Right Foot

Si She (Female): Tongue

Wu Ma (Female): Waist

Wei Yang (Female): Hair

Shen Hou (Female): Heart

You Ji (Female): Skin

Xu Gou (Male): Mouth

Hai Zhu (Male): Bones

Among them, Zi Shu, Mao Tu, Si She, Wei Yang, and Xu Gou form the head.

Among these, Wei Yang's Martial Soul is hair, but it contains a large number of neuron cells and is an extension of brain tissue, which can be considered the brain.

However, regarding the head, eyes are missing.

Chou Niu, Yin Hu, and Chen Long represent the limbs, but there is only one of each.

In the future, with the second and third awakenings of their Martial Souls, the other parts may be perfected.

Wu Ma represents the waist, which also includes internal organs like the large and small intestines.

Shen Hou's Martial Soul is the Heart, including blood vessels and meridians throughout the body, as well as blood.

In the future, the other four internal organs can also be developed.

Hai Zhu's Martial Soul is the human body's Bones, the skeleton, which is the foundation that supports a person.

And finally, You Ji represents the human body's Skin, covering the surface of the body, capable of expansion and contraction with flexibility.

Furthermore, You Ji herself can use her skin to camouflage herself, truly capable of a myriad of changes.

These twelve people cultivated the Body Forging Art, learned the Blood Qi Furnace, and under Tang San's guidance, the Blood Qi of the twelve was like a great bell, emitting a muffled and surging resonant sound, and their Jing, Qi, and Shen reached a certain balance with each other.

“Now!”

“Sense the rhythm between the Martial Souls and combine!”

Following Tang San's command, the twelve lightly shouted in unison, and the Soul Power on their bodies connected to each other, forming a not-so-perfect circuit.

Subsequently, something that surprised Tang San happened — The Martial Soul Fusion between the twelve was not the fusion of the Soul Masters' bodies after being energized, but rather the Physical Martial Souls detached from the possessed state, appearing in an out-of-body form, suspended in front of everyone.

Under a certain peculiar fluctuation, the five sense organs, four limbs, Skin, waist, skeleton, Skin, Heart, etc., actually actively flew into the air and combined sequentially according to the arrangement order of the human body structure.

Those incomplete Martial Souls, such as the right foot, also, under the impetus of that peculiar fluctuation, absorbed the energy of heaven and earth from the outside world, giving rise to a right leg and symmetrically creating a left leg and left foot.

The rest of the Physical Martial Souls also continuously tended towards completion: the Heart and the circulatory system of blood gave birth to the other four internal organs; the layer of nerve tissue beneath the hair also slowly grew an energized brain.

And so on.

Three minutes later, a “person” six zhang tall was completely formed.

Its gender was indistinguishable, neither male nor female, and it carried no aura, as if it were truly just an ordinary... person.

It resembled an old farmer in the fields, or a hunter in the mountains, and Tang San even saw his own appearance on it.

A thousand people, a thousand faces, each different.

“Is this the ancestor of all humans?!”

Tang San's mind trembled, and this thought inexplicably popped into his head.

Meanwhile, the Eternal Lord, who had already fused with the Blue Silver Emperor and become its soul, transmitted a trembling voice: “This has awakened an ancient existence that has completely passed away!

Its realm is probably similar to my previous life at its peak, also a Creator God!”

514: The person who controls the immortal spirit: Ancient

The "person" with no pupils suddenly raised a hand, clenched a fist, and uttered a sound, as if speaking of something, or perhaps shouting about something.

"Eternal Lord? What is he saying?"

Tang San saw that Shen Hou and the others had completely lost consciousness, only instinctively maintaining the existence of their Spirits, and knew that this "person" had developed his own will.

Physical Martial Soul, there's a big secret!

The Eternal Lord should understand what's going on, right?

Although Spirits possess their own sentience, this "blind person" formed by Martial Soul Fusion from a Physical Martial Soul possesses an overly powerful intellect, even having an independent will.

Could it be that the existence who has already passed away can be revived in this manner?

Truly terrifying!

Can Shen Hou and the others still awaken?

At this moment, Tang San had already prepared for the worst, ready to defeat this "person" at any time.

"Don't ask me, I don't know what he's expressing either," the Eternal Lord replied. "Just be careful."

"Perhaps he's expressing his unwillingness to be perfectly revived," Iliex guessed, putting himself in the other's shoes. "It's actually very easy to solve; just interrupt the Martial Soul Fusion. After all, the Spirits that compose him come from those twelve guys. Knocking them out completely and cutting off the spirit power supply should do it."

Tang San nodded, about to act, but then saw the "person" lower his head to look at him, those dark, empty eye sockets, without eyeballs, were somewhat unsettling.

"Hello, Tang San."

Unexpectedly, he actually spoke Douluo language, and even knew Tang San's name.

"You are?" Tang San became vigilant, wondering why this "person" knew him.

"Don't be nervous. I spent a little time just now, sensing all the natural phenomena of heaven and earth, and learned all the information about the past events in this world, and thus understood your past—"

"I have to say, to be able to discover the existence of the undying true Spirit, you are truly gifted... I call it: the Primordial Spirit, the 'Yuan,' the original foundation."

Tang San dared not be careless and asked curiously, "In your era, did you already have a method to control the undying true Spirit?"

"No, I might have been the only one who realized the existence of the undying true Spirit and started thinking about how to control it," the "person" shook his head. "I can't tell you the specific method, after all, I stumbled upon it by accident back then, fortunately recording everything about myself onto the undying true Spirit."

"The undying true Spirit is the only unique aspect of a living being; the external soul is merely a protective shell. However, most beings are unaware of this, thinking that the divine soul, divine sense, and divine thought are the fundamentals. But in reality, if they were a bit more careful, they would discover that when a trace of their own divine soul separates and moves too far from the main body, losing connection, that wisp of divine soul could potentially become a separate, entirely new individual."

"In this vast universe, similar flowers are abundant, but only the undying true Spirit is unique."

Tang San realized that this might be his opportunity, so he wanted to ask more about the undying true Spirit, and the other party was not stingy, saying, "The undying true Spirit is unique. As long as one controls the true self, then one can use this undying true Spirit to travel through the infinite multiverse. However, in most cases, we, who control the undying true Spirit, do not interfere with anything. We merely observe the growth and demise of all things, acting as observers."

"We?" Tang San knew that every word and every phrase from such an existence was carefully considered and not baseless... And this meant that there was more than one existence who controlled the undying true Spirit.

"Indeed, there are countless existences like me," the "person" expressed his view.

"Although we are eternal and transcend space-time, eternal and immortal, we also have ideological disputes among ourselves, mainly discussing how to make all sentient beings eternal together. But because our methods differ, it often leads to conflicts... It's just that we are all immortal beings; at most, our physical forms are destroyed, leaving only the undying true Spirit."

"But the true Spirit is immortal; in the long passage of time, there will always be a time of recovery... And as for me, I was utterly annihilated, which is why you managed to awaken me prematurely. Otherwise, I don't know how long it would have taken for me to truly achieve Nirvana."

"Are you sure it's okay for you to tell me all this?" Tang San always felt that he would be killed for knowing too much. "Is this something someone at my level should know?"

"Don't worry, we don't care. After all, what does it matter if you know? Without understanding the true meaning of Life and the mystery of eternity, it's merely knowing, and it will eventually be forgotten in the long passage of time."

The "person" was nonchalant, a faint smile on his lips, "As for knowing too much and thus developing cognitive barriers or the like, that has nothing to do with me. After all, from the perspective of the undying true Spirit, all Life in the world, from the moment of birth, is eternal!"

To be honest, Tang San could understand this statement from a purely rational perspective, but he was currently immersed in the mortal world and could not remain aloof. He himself was bound by his own seven emotions and six desires, and thus his spiritual realm had not yet reached this level.

"This is enough, after all, to truly control eternity, one must first impose a layer of cognitive barrier on oneself, and then find a way to break through it."

"Only then can one truly see the true meaning of Life!"

After saying this, the "person" shuddered, and the Spirits that formed his body separated, returning to the bodies of Shen Hou and the others. However, his own appearance became clearer and clearer, finally revealing a dignified, square face.

He was the kind of person who would be impossible to pick out in a crowd.

Ordinary, commonplace, even his demeanor had no outstanding features; he was just one of the most common masses, without any remarkable qualities.

"You've... revived?" Tang San asked in surprise.

"For me, who controls the undying true Spirit, there is never such a thing as death," this person's voice was steady like surging ocean waves, yet also like a gentle breeze, already a part of nature. "In the future, if you have people conduct Physical Martial Soul Fusion experiments, you won't be able to summon me again, you can rest assured. As for me, I need to..."

Before he could finish speaking, this person's expression changed, and his figure instantly vanished into the void, leaving only a single sentence: "My name is Gu. If fate allows, we shall meet again in the future. One of my arch-enemies has discovered me, so I need to run. That guy is very rigid; I might have to spend countless epochs to shake him off..."

Epoch...

As Tang San pondered this unit of measurement, the person before him had already dissipated into nothingness. He couldn't help but give up thinking: "Although I've learned a lot, before reaching that realm, knowing it isn't very useful. I still have to be honest and take one step at a time..."

515: Twelve Yuan Chen: six feet tall

Eternal Lord, Austin Griffin, and Iliex discussed the mysteries of controlling the undying true Spirit with Tang San, but ultimately, due to their insufficient realm, they could only accept the current situation.

Although Tang San had read many novels in his previous Life that described the realms of Taiyi and Daluo, capable of traversing the vast universe and spanning multiple universes, merely reading descriptions didn't tell him how to actually achieve it, making it useless.

Being down-to-earth was the key.

As for the 'ancient one's' sworn enemy... Tang San and the others hadn't detected anything at all, nor did they know how the 'ancient one' disappeared, as if the other party had never existed from beginning to end.

“All Life in the world, from the moment of birth, is eternal...”

Although he didn't intend to think too much, this sentence was firmly etched in Tang San's mind, and he pondered whether it referred to the essence of the undying true Spirit?

Matter transforms, energy weakens, memories blur, divine souls disperse; only the undying true Spirit endures eternally.

What was the key among them?

“Woo~”

At this moment, Shen Hou scratched his head and woke up, immediately jumping up and standing straight, apologizing to Tang San: “Sorry, Lord Earl, I actually fell asleep.”

“No harm, this is not your fault.” Seeing that Shen Hou seemed unaware of the 'ancient one's' existence, Tang San mused thoughtfully and asked curiously, “Do you have any feelings about Martial Soul Fusion?”

“Lord Earl might laugh if I say it, but I feel like I had a good night's sleep, and my Spirit is at its peak,” Shen Hou said a little awkwardly.

“Is that so?” Tang San pondered, waiting for the others to wake up, inquiring them one by one, and checking their bodies. He found that none of them had any consumption; in fact, their essence, qi, and Spirit had even increased slightly, and all their Spirits had undergone a second awakening, becoming more complete and able to cover more parts of their bodies.

For example:

Chou Niu, his Spirit was originally his left arm, but now it was both arms.

Yin Hu, her Spirit changed from a single right hand to both hands.

Wei Yang, her Spirit was originally hair + nerve tissue on the outer layer of the brain, but now it had become the brain + hair with nerve tissue.

Similarly, the Physical Martial Souls of all twelve individuals had evolved to be more complete—this was likely the 'ancient one's' reward to Shen Hou and the others for helping him reappear in the world.

However, Tang San did not describe the 'ancient one' to Shen Hou and the others, but instead had them perform Martial Soul Fusion again.

This time, the eighteen-foot-tall, genderless human body was once again fused, only it was more ethereal than the last time, and its face looked quite indifferent, with dark, somewhat dull eyes.

But its aura was like a god or demon descending, and any Spirit Master who saw this 'person' would marvel at the power it exuded; even god-level powerhouses would be moved by it.

“It lacks mental will...” Tang San hit the nail on the head, asking the twelve, “Try to make it move.”

Shen Hou and the other eleven looked at each other, then began to try to control the eighteen-foot human body, all exerting great effort and turning red in the face, but the effect was minimal, only making the arms move slightly.

Unable to control it?

Tang San used his primordial spirit power to investigate and found that each of the twelve Spirits forming the eighteen-foot human body was trembling, wanting to take the dominant position.

Especially the Spirits of Shen Hou and Wei Yang, their resistance became increasingly fierce... In terms of strength, Shen Hou was stronger. In terms of the completeness of the Spirit, Shen Hou's Spirit originally included the blood vessels and meridians of the human body, and after the second awakening, it even incorporated blood. Moreover, Shen Hou was already the leader among these twelve individuals.

However, after Wei Yang's Spirit underwent its second awakening, it transformed from mere hair to the brain + hair. And the human brain is the fundamental controller of the entire body, so how could it allow the Heart and circulatory system to 'usurp' its authority?

The eighteen-foot human body should be led by the brain.

But Wei Yang herself obeyed Shen Hou, yet when her Spirit formed the eighteen-foot human body, it became the most crucial part, the brain. How could it obey the commands of the Heart?

Wasn't this a rebellion?

Therefore, this eighteen-foot human body lacked an absolutely significant existence to integrate all the organs, or rather, a mental will, causing the internal energy flow to be chaotic, with every Physical Martial Soul wanting to become the master... It was fortunate that the spirituality of Spirits was not truly exceptionally strong, otherwise, this eighteen-foot human body might have turned into some kind of extremely Cthulhu-esque organ monster.

“Alright, stop.” Tang San knew that without the 'ancient one's' mental will, this eighteen-foot human body was just an empty shell. Although it was full of power, the Twelve Yuanchen simply couldn't unify their thoughts... They hadn't truly mastered their own Physical Martial Souls, so being able to make the eighteen-foot human body slightly raise its arm was already quite good.

After all, this was not controlling a puppet, but controlling a human body composed of Spirits with spirituality!

Just imagine, no matter how tacit the cooperation, when controlling the same body, with twelve wills present, coordinating with each other would certainly be extremely troublesome.

To perfectly control the eighteen-foot human body, it would probably require adding another mental will into it, one that could make all twelve wills, that is, the Twelve Yuanchen, obey.

At this time, after the Twelve Yuanchen withdrew their Spirits, they were already panting, clearly having consumed a great deal of spirit power.

After Tang San used his First Soul Skill to restore their spirit power, he said, “As it stands, your tacit understanding is still insufficient. To perfectly control the eighteen-foot human body, you need to achieve a connection of Hearts, becoming one person... However, humans ultimately have their own privacy, and you will also have your own private lives in the future, so it's impossible for you to be so transparent with each other that you have no secrets at all.”

“Even if the eighteen-foot human body is successfully fused, it is just an empty shell without an independent mental will to control it. As for a collective will... humans are not like swarms of bees or ants.”

“Or, another person could join in, using a powerful mental will to control your Spirits' fused eighteen-foot human body.”

Shen Hou's eyes gleamed: “Lord Earl, then can you be the mental will that dominates the eighteen-foot human body?”

You Ji also said: “Whether we ourselves can exert its power is not important; what matters is that it helps Lord Earl.”

Wei Yang said: “My brain operates for you.”

Seeing that the other nine were also about to say something, Tang San quickly interrupted, saying, “Don't say anything flattering. I've received your intentions. I do have thoughts about the eighteen-foot human body, but not as a mental will dominating the body. Rather, it's to study the way essence, qi, and Spirit flow within the original human body, using it as a reference... But for now, if it doesn't have a mental will to dominate it, this Martial Soul Fusion is incomplete, and the internal energy is between chaotic and orderly, making it impossible to conduct further detailed research...”

Shen Hou asked expectantly, “So Lord Earl agrees?”

“I am indeed quite curious—”

The existence of the eighteen-foot human body exceeded Tang San's original expectations. If there was an opportunity, he naturally wanted to find a way to try it himself, “But not now.”

“Ships have sailed over from overseas again...”

516: The Haotian Sect team only has muscles in mind

The teams entering the finals were more numerous than in previous years. Besides the three guaranteed spots for Heaven Dou, Star Luo, and Spirit Hall, there were also the Four Elements Academy, Shrek Academy, Clear Sky School Team, and Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School Team.

The New Heaven Dou Federation Academy Team did not enter the finals.

The Four Elements Academy was composed of the original Thunder Academy, Shenfeng Academy, Heavenly Water Academy, and Blazing Academy. Just like in the original work, these four academies still merged.

It wasn't due to Spirit Hall's oppression, but because Heaven Dou City was closely following Spirit Hall City's development, requiring the campuses of various academies to be re-planned. Qinghe Emperor personally sought out the senior leadership of the academies within Heaven Dou City for discussions.

After relocating to a new place, these four individual element academies were situated close to each other, became familiar with one another, and prepared to form a strong alliance to seek progress and develop together.

There's not much to say about the Clear Sky School Team; they brutally fought their way into the finals using hammers... Their watchability was the worst, possessing only the pure brute force brought by the Clear Sky Hammer Martial Soul.

The Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School Team was able to reach the finals because Ning Rongrong sent the cultivation method for the Nine Treasure

Nine Apertures Nine Sun Array back to the Sect. Although, without cultivation techniques like Mystic Heaven Skill, none of the direct disciples could compare to Ning Rongrong, it still greatly enhanced their amplification abilities, to the extent that their teammates' strength was fiercely boosted.

"Congratulations, you have entered the finals of the Continental Elite Tournament."

In the VIP section of the venue, Bibi Dong slowly stood up, causing the lively venue to fall silent in an instant. "After a month of recuperation, the final competition should have begun, but unfortunately, people from Sun and Moon have arrived by ship from overseas again. Therefore, the finals might have to change..."

As soon as she said this, all seven teams were shocked.

Ning Fengzhi was also surprised and quickly asked Bibi Dong, "Dare I ask, Pope, how did Spirit Hall get this information? If Sun and Moon were invading, intelligence should have first arrived from the vicinity of Xiao Hai City..."

Bibi Dong replied, "It was Tang San who sensed it. His cultivation of Spiritual Power has already transcended the mundane. If he concentrates his energy, he can observe the entire Continent."

"So that's how it is!"

Ning Fengzhi was filled with emotion, but his heart was also overjoyed: My son-in-law is invincible!

However, the Sun and Moon enemy forces have sent troops again... The Sun and Moon Emperor was clearly defeated, so did that Continent select a new Emperor so quickly?

Or is it that the Sun Moon Empire's method of rule is different from the Empires on the Douluo Continent side?

Unfortunately, Ning Fengzhi didn't know that although Xu Huang was the Emperor in the Sun Moon Empire, his relationship with his subordinates was more like that of a gang. He let those below him handle everything and didn't need to deal with too many state affairs himself, only needing to maintain his own strength to suppress those below him.

To put it bluntly, he was just a thug.

As long as those below were content with the status quo and didn't think about things like rebellion, then in most cases, it didn't matter whether Xu Huang attended court, did business, or even existed.

After all, although the Sun Moon Continent was unified because of him, the management and development of the Empire truly had little to do with him. More often, he served as a special mascot who controlled military power.

Hmm—

Similar to the most carefree and happiest Emperors in novels.

In a World without magic or the extraordinary, this would undoubtedly be a foolish Emperor, but placed on Douluo Star, which possesses extraordinary power, where the Soul Master World respects strength, forming such a system is not surprising.

The original Spirit Hall was also like this; the stronger the Soul Master, the more luxurious the enjoyment. However, under Tang San's influence, apart from the Title Douluo in the Hall of Offerings, the rest of the high-ranking officials, either voluntarily or passively, increased their workload, causing their time for enjoyment to constantly decrease, including Bibi Dong herself.

"Everyone, although the Sun Moon Empire has come again, according to Tang San's perception, the ships this time are smaller than before, perhaps merchant ships or reconnaissance ships."

Bibi Dong continued, "Exactly what they are is still unknown... And the final competition for your seven teams is to go and investigate what kind of

ship that is."

"Humans from another Continent have invaded our territory using forceful means, but this has also broadened our worldview; across the sea, there is another Continent... However, we cannot be as barbaric as they are. We must first investigate clearly before taking appropriate measures."

"After all, we hope that one day we can also bring civilization to that territory, instead of engaging in barbaric acts of aggression like them."

The seven teams entering the finals each had different thoughts—the new Heaven Dou Team and Star Luo Team were pensive; the Spirit Hall Team looked on with reverence, even wishing they could depart immediately to gather intelligence; the Four Elements Academy Team was also eager to try, wanting to experience a true battle of Life and death; the Captain of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School Team looked towards Ning Fengzhi, hoping he would give them an idea, after all, there weren't many direct disciples in the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, and they couldn't afford too many losses.

Among the Shrek Team, the seven individuals had differing opinions, and it was quite chaotic, including Oscar and Ma Hongjun, whose ideas were also different.

Oscar wanted to participate in it to test whether the Eight Spider Lances could absorb the Soul Power and Life force of human Soul Masters... When he discovered that the Eight Spider Lances could devour the Life force and cultivation of Soul Beasts, Oscar had the idea of using the Eight Spider Lances to devour people. However, no matter how poor Shrek Academy was, it still had the most basic moral education, thus suppressing this terrifying thought.

But devouring invaders from the Sun Moon Continent should be no problem, right?

Anyway, the Sun Moon Army can massacre cities and build Jingguan (piles of heads), so it's likely that even ordinary people from the Sun Moon

Continent aren't good people. He could absolutely go ahead and do it with confidence!

As Yu Xiaogang's disciple, Oscar naturally inherited the true teachings. He also had his own insights into Yu Xiaogang's set of theories, and he had an additional advantage over Yu Xiaogang: the "courage" to personally conduct experiments...

Ma Hongjun, on the other hand, was a bit timid and didn't want to take risks. He felt that it was already very good that their Shrek Team could enter the finals this time. There was no need to take risks, and besides, given their age, they wouldn't exceed the competition age limit even if they participated in the next session five years later.

The Clear Sky School Team, finally, was the most disdainful, only feeling that the Pope of Spirit Hall was too hypocritical.

If others come to Douluo Continent to massacre cities, then they should also fight their way to the Sun Moon Continent, and then massacre a few cities, and even capture them all to be slaves, who must serve them for generations!

That is true revenge!

But at this time, Spirit Hall was powerful, so they could only obey and not refute anything, merely thinking about how to win then... Or perhaps, directly sink that Sun Moon Empire ship?

Anyway, gathering intelligence and such was ultimately for dealing with the Sun Moon Empire. Wouldn't it be even better if their Clear Sky School Team directly skipped this step and did it perfectly?

517: Space teleportation: coordinates

"Pope, isn't this too sudden?" Xue Beng asked, "How about we postpone the finals? Even if these seven teams rush there now... the distance from Spirit Hall City to Xiao Hai City is not close, unlike the distance to the islands where they participated in the preliminaries. It would take at least seven or eight days to get there, right?"

"No matter, Tang San will send them there. All the spectators also need not be disappointed; the broadcast will not stop, you can watch with peace of mind." Bibi Dong finished speaking and looked towards Tang San, who was just walking over slowly.

"Everyone, prepare yourselves." Tang San walked to the platform, and nine Soul Rings appeared in sequence, eight gold and one chaos. Such a Soul Ring configuration made all the spectators present widen their eyes.

Gold Soul Rings?

What is their age limit?

And that last, ninth Soul Ring, as brilliant and mysterious as the starry sky, what level of Soul Ring is that?

But what was most shocking was that Tang San actually had nine Soul Rings!

He is already a Title Douluo!

"Uncle Bone, what level has Tang San's Soul Power reached?" Ning Fengzhi couldn't help but send a voice message to the Bone Douluo beside

him, asking.

"It's unclear, I can't sense any Soul Power fluctuations, but the oppressive feeling from him is no less than that of the Spirit Hall Pope. He has probably reached that realm." The Bone Douluo's eyes were full of astonishment, filled with emotion, "He's only close to twenty years old, right? And he has already reached the peak of a Soul Master. Also, the color of those Soul Rings, I estimate he has also embarked on the same path as Bibi Dong—"

"Becoming a God!"

Ning Fengzhi and the Bone Douluo exchanged glances, both extremely excited.

Especially Ning Fengzhi, he was overjoyed. If this weren't a public occasion, he would definitely burst into laughter three times.

Who told Tang San to be his good son-in-law?

"Rongrong really is something, hiding this kind of thing from us."

"Perhaps she was worried about someone disturbing Tang San's progress."

"Would Tang San be afraid of being disturbed? In the last Continental Elite Tournament, he was afraid others wouldn't know his talent and brilliance, but was there anyone who could hinder his progress?"

"Indeed, it couldn't be hindered. At the Soul King level, he could already unleash power no less than the Spirit Hall Pope..."

"Speaking of which, when will Rongrong and Tang San officially get married?"

...

The two were already secretly discussing names for the next generation.

Meanwhile, Tang San slowly raised his right hand and drew a circle in the void. A swirling teleportation gate about fifty meters in diameter appeared in the center of the venue.

"I have already opened a spatial passage leading to the direction of Xiao Hai City. As long as you step inside, in just an instant, you can reach the destination from Spirit Hall City."

Everyone was once again amazed.

They saw the Spirit Hall Team walk into it first. At the same time, a holographic screen also appeared in the sky, displaying the figures of the Spirit Hall Team:

Around them were buildings with various broken walls and ruins, scorched black and withered yellow. Except for Blue Silver Grass, there was no other sign of life.

Looking further into the distance, there was the boundless, vast ocean.

Without a doubt, the people from Spirit Hall had already arrived at Xiao Hai City!

"Such a method of teleportation—"

Xue Beng's voice trembled. He couldn't imagine how to deal with an enemy like Tang San.

If he could shrink the ground into inches himself, that would be one thing, but he could also open a teleportation passage and send others through... As long as Tang San was present, Spirit Hall's combat methods would be extremely flexible.

Just imagine, if the New Heaven Dou Federation wanted to go to war with Spirit Hall and was discussing it in the war room, and Spirit Hall suddenly opened a teleportation gate in their main base, with the Spirit Hall army directly attacking the heart, how would they respond?

If this ability were used in conjunction with spies and assassins, even if New Tiandou could elect countless Emperors, it wouldn't be enough for Spirit Hall to assassinate!

"May I ask, Saint Child of Spirit Hall, how did you manage to open up space?" Xue Beng wanted to understand the specifics of this ability in order to find a countermeasure.

Although his cultivation path as a Soul Master couldn't compare to those exceptionally gifted prodigies, he still understood some principles, such as: any ability has corresponding weaknesses, and as long as you find the weakness, you can target it.

Xue Qinghe reminded, "Xue Beng, this doesn't comply with the rules."

"Hmph!" Xue Beng snorted coldly. The current him didn't need to bother with any older brothers; their statuses were equal!

"No matter." Tang San nodded slightly towards Xue Qinghe, then explained to Xue Beng, "As long as you control the spatial elements, understand their mode of operation, and then set coordinates, you can do it."

Xue Beng: "...". He understood, but it seemed like he didn't understand.

Let alone him, even Xue Qinghe didn't quite understand. However, Bibi Dong's cultivation was getting closer and closer to the God level, allowing her to sense the power of spatial elements, and she felt a sense of sudden enlightenment upon hearing these words.

The key to spatial teleportation is controlling the spatial elements as the foundation. Secondly, it is understanding the mode of operation of the spatial elements and being able to utilize them. Finally, it is setting coordinates to establish a complete passage and perform perfect teleportation.

For Bibi Dong, the first two conditions were already mastered. Only the matter of coordinates remained; she didn't know how to set them...

In reality, Tang San's coordinates were Blue Silver Grass. After all, the Blue Silver Emperor controlled all Blue Silver Grass, as well as most plants. Therefore, as long as Tang San could sense them, he could open a teleportation passage.

However, there was another prerequisite, which was the Heavenly Dao helping to process that huge pile of messy coordinates. Otherwise, Tang San's own Primordial Spirit and brain would be unable to handle so much coordinate information.

Under normal circumstances, even a God wouldn't be able to remember so many coordinates, nor could they waste brain power or soul power to memorize such unimportant content.

Therefore, Tang San handed all of this over to the Heavenly Dao. Wasn't this external brain, which could record all information and constantly grow, meant to assist him in remembering the information that was changing and being born every moment?

"May I ask, Saint Child, what is the age limit of the gold Soul Rings? And what is the age limit of the Soul Ring whose color is like the starry sky?" Xue Beng intended to ask something practical.

"Gold, under normal circumstances, represents a million years." Tang San did not hide this, as it would help the world admire and yearn for Spirit Hall. "As for my ninth Soul Ring, it is quite special and can no longer be measured by simple age limits. It is an existence as ancient as the starry sky."

On the Haotian Sect's side, Tang Xiao secretly clenched his fists, regretting more and more that he had given A Yin to Tang Hao back then. If he hadn't been such a good-natured person, an excellent child like Tang San would definitely have become the pillar for the rise of the Haotian Sect. They wouldn't even need to rely on Grandpa; Tang San himself would surpass Grandpa!

This is the disciple the Haotian Sect should have!

But—

Hao, what foolish things have you done?

Seventh Elder opened his mouth, wanting to mock, but as a Title Douluo, he would also give a certain degree of respect to other Title Douluo: "Tang Hao fathered a good son, but unfortunately, he didn't know how to raise him..."

All of this is Tang Hao's fault!

518: Mysterious prize for the contest winner

After the Spirit Hall, the other six teams, Heaven Dou, Star Luo, Four Elements, Clear Sky, Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, and Shrek, also crossed the spiral nebula-shaped spatial gate and headed towards Xiao Hai City.

The seven teams arrived together at the coast, looking out into the distance. Members with good eyesight had already noticed the silhouette of a sailboat appearing on the horizon.

"Little Oscar, what do we do now?" Ma Hongjun of the Shrek Team glanced around, searching for cover. "Why don't we hide and wait until they get closer? Let's do that 'waiting for the rabbit' thing?"

"That won't do," Oscar saw that the Spirit Hall Team had already started cutting down trees nearby, building rafts, and changing their team uniforms to fisherman's clothing. He shook his head at Ma Hongjun and the others. "Waiting for the rabbit will just starve you. We have to take the initiative. Besides, what did Shrek teach us?"

"Not daring to cause trouble is mediocrity!" X5

The other five Shrek members shouted in unison, their voices filled with fervor.

"Exactly, that's the principle of our Shrek," Oscar waved his fist. "We represent the face of Shrek Academy, how can we be so cowardly? We definitely have to take the initiative and 'cause trouble' to show the strength and excellence of our Shrek!"

Ma Hongjun also agreed with Shrek's philosophy of "not daring to cause trouble is mediocrity," but he couldn't commend the idea that they represented the Shrek philosophy itself.

After all, Oscar's Soul Skills had already ruined the academy's reputation!

Over the past five years, the number of girls who dared to join Shrek Academy was negligible—Ma Hongjun would not believe it for a moment if it weren't for Oscar's contribution.

But it was not the time for jokes, so Ma Hongjun said, "Causing trouble is fine, but we didn't bring a boat, and we don't know how to build a raft either? The Teacher at the academy didn't teach us this skill..."

As he spoke, Ma Hongjun glanced at the other teams who were already close to finishing their rafts, his eyes twitching uncontrollably: "How do people from other academies know how to do this? Could it be that their Teachers even teach this kind of stuff?"

In reality, after Tang San proposed diversifying the competition venues and it was adopted, major advanced academies would mention some tips for making tools during the process of teaching students theoretical knowledge, including how to use trees to build rafts that could carry people in rivers.

After all, some Soul Masters needed to find specific Soul Beasts near rivers, places that were basically uninhabited and where boats couldn't be rented. Cutting down trees and building their own was the best option.

Teachers in various academies also gradually enriched their instruction to students on wilderness survival during soul hunting.

As for Shrek Academy...

It was still the same barbaric education. Combat experience mainly relied on Soul Fighting competitions. For soul hunting, besides mentioning some basic precautions, they let students figure out the experience themselves. Teachers only intervened at the last moment... The possibility of accidents was not small.

To put it nicely, it was cultivating students' independence; to put it bluntly, it was a lack of a complete educational policy, letting students suffer a lot of unnecessary hardships through a free-range approach to "tame" them into the "powerhouses" in their minds.

Indeed, students who could emerge from this kind of "education" were truly impressive, but more students became ordinary, or even didn't live to graduate.

In short, Shrek Academy was a place that treated talented disciples as consumables. Students who couldn't meet the standards would be called trash and waste.

An academy that didn't even give people basic respect for their dignity would definitely not be a proper academy.

"Hmph! They're just bored!" Oscar was quite disdainful, thinking that Soul Masters only needed to focus on cultivation. Why bother learning so many unnecessary skills?

Moreover, if their Shrek also had the resources of these advanced academies, their Shrek students would definitely be stronger.

These advanced academies and powerful teams truly didn't know how lucky they were!

When the other members of Shrek heard Oscar say this, they were more or less envious and jealous, but who could blame them for not having the financial resources of other academies?

The Clear Sky School Team had the same problem as the Shrek Team. This group of people, whose Martial Souls were all Haotian Hammers, only knew how to swing hammers and didn't know how to build rafts or boats.

They did know how to blacksmith; the Chaotic Cloak Hammer Technique was a basic skill of the Hao Tian Disciples, but blacksmithing techniques couldn't be used in carpentry.

Thus, of the seven teams, the other five set sail, leaving only the Shrek Team and the Clear Sky School Team on the shore, quite at a loss.

"Fatty, can't you fly?" Oscar had an idea and suggested that Ma Hongjun go scouting.

"Good Second Brother, don't you pit me! I don't have infinite Soul Power. Flying doesn't last long. Other teams can support each other, but I'm alone, what can I do?" Ma Hongjun immediately refused. He could fly, that was true, but using the Soul Skill Phoenix Wing Ascension constantly consumed stamina.

That wasn't land, it was the sea!

Heaven knew how far that boat was from the shore. If his Soul Power ran out and he fell into the sea, he would be buried in the belly of a fish. Moreover, there was nowhere to land on this vast sea. Could he possibly expect to occupy the entire boat from the Sun Moon Empire by himself?

He might as well wash up and go to sleep.

Oscar said angrily, "Are we just going to stay here and do nothing?"

Ma Hongjun, however, had a nonchalant expression: "I don't think that's impossible either. Spirit Hall asked us to gather intelligence, but they didn't say we had to gather it ourselves. These seven teams of ours are competitors. It's not impossible to snatch the intelligence from other teams when the time comes."

Oscar was immediately amazed: "Not bad, Fatty, you actually have a brain like that!"

Although Oscar wanted to test the power of the Eight Spider Lances on the Sun and Moon people on that boat, the most important thing was to win the championship of the tournament.

The winner is king!

As long as the Shrek Team could win the championship, no matter how cowardly his Captain's Martial Soul and Soul Skills were, they would be sought after, and perhaps even become a brand new trend leading this era.

Cowardly?

No!

This was the beauty of returning to the original, primitive instinct!

However, the main thing was to win the championship prize—

The prize for this Continental Elite Tournament had not yet been announced, but there were already rumors in Spirit Hall City that in addition to a Soul Bone, there was also a mysterious reward provided by the Martial Soul Theory Master, Tang San.

Although in Oscar's opinion, his Teacher, Yu Xiaogang, was no less inferior to Tang San in terms of Martial Soul theory, he was just unrecognized. However, Tang San becoming a Title Douluo before the age of twenty, and his Soul Ring configuration being terrifying to an extreme... Just this strength alone meant that the mysterious reward he could offer was worth everyone's anticipation.

519: Prize: Noumenon Artificial Soul Ring

Chapter 519: Prizes: Body Forging Art + Artificial Soul Ring

The actions and discussions of the seven teams were naturally all recorded by Tang San's Blue Silver Network and broadcast in the center of the Great Spirit Arena in Spirit City.

Regarding Oscar and Ma Hongjun's discussion, the audience mostly showed disdain and disgust, feeling that they were too despicable.

"Supreme Pontiff, is this in accordance with the rules?" Xue Beng asked.

"The rules do not explicitly forbid doing so. Moreover, for the participating teams, finding information and safely bringing it back is also a kind of test," Bibi Dong said without a ripple.

"That may be true, but the Captain and Vice Captain of the Shrek Team are a bit despicable." Xue Qinghe put a hand to his forehead, covering his face, feigning an embarrassed and helpless look.

Who told Shrek to be an academy within the Heaven Dou Empire?

Perhaps, in the future, the education model of academies will need to be standardized. There cannot be academies or students with such low moral character... This harms the reputation of the Heaven Dou Empire!

Xue Qinghe secretly made up his mind, after all, she was now Emperor Qinghe!

Xue Beng, quite disdainful of his 'good brother's' actions, retorted, "Despicableness is the pass for the despicable. Brother, you must respect the diversity of living things."

Xue Qinghe: "....."

These two sentences, when taken individually, were both good, but when combined, why did they sound so strange?

Moreover, Xue Beng could not say such profound words.

It seems there are 'experts' within the Transcendents' Alliance. I need to be vigilant.

"Is that so?" Xue Qinghe smiled lightly. "This is a competition, and the participating teams should be more open and honorable."

Xue Beng said, "This is to be on the safe side, and even the Supreme Pontiff thinks it's acceptable."

Xue Qinghe said, "Since that's the case, why don't I, the Emperor, decide to move Shrek Academy to your New Heaven Dou Federation? How about it? Then I'll personally go and speak with the dean of Shrek Academy, explaining your strong liking for Shrek Academy..."

"No need for Brother to trouble himself." Xue Beng's expression changed. He certainly didn't dare to take Shrek Academy, and quickly changed the subject, looking at Tang San and asking, "Saint Son, besides the Spirit Bone, what is the secret prize you are providing for this year's competition? We are very curious."

Tang San chuckled and said, "It's a secret."

Xue Beng: "....."

So uncooperative?

Xue Qinghe, however, spoke up: "Silverblue Earl, would you mind telling me?"

"Naturally." Tang San agreed.

Xue Beng: "....."

Such preferential treatment? That's truly too much!

"The champion's reward, besides the Spirit Bone, is a blood qi cultivation method I developed: the Body Forging Art," Tang San said. "This cultivation method can strengthen the muscles, bones, skin, internal organs, and even the brain. Even those within Spirit Hall who wish to cultivate it must make corresponding contributions."

"This cultivation method does not cultivate spirit power; it only refines blood qi. Even ordinary people can cultivate it."

"If someone can cultivate it to its peak, even with zero spirit power, they can deal with Spirit Masters below the Spirit Saint level... Of course, this is the most ideal state, because according to my research, when a person's blood qi becomes strong and overflows, it will spontaneously circulate through the body and transform into spirit power. This means that if this cultivation method is cultivated to a certain realm, even a Spirit Awakener with zero innate spirit power can produce spirit power and embark on the path of a Spirit Master."

Xue Qinghe's eyes widened. She subtly glanced at Bibi Dong and, seeing no major reaction from her, knew that she had already known, and immediately felt a bit indignant: This woman actually kept it from her, how outrageous!

"As expected of the theoretical Grandmaster of Spirit cultivation, truly amazing! This is a cultivation method that can defy fate!" Xue Qinghe, turning her head, praised endlessly, "And with strong blood qi, the body also becomes strong, which will surely allow one to bear higher-grade spirit rings in the future... I suppose Silverblue Earl's ability to bear such powerful spirit rings means his physical strength is also incredibly formidable, right?"

"How should I put it? Without using spirit power or mental force, relying solely on physical body and blood qi for combat, it might take two hands to defeat a Titled Douluo above rank ninety-eight," Tang San said with a relatively rigorous and conservative tone.

Xue Qinghe: "....." The gap with Tang San is getting wider and wider... No, once I return to Heaven Dou City, I must also have Tang San plant Blue Silver Emperor there, and I must also enter the Spirit Beast Illusion Space to increase the grade of my spirit rings, and then learn all the theoretical knowledge and cultivation methods Tang San has researched, so as to catch up with Tang San's progress.

Seraphim is absolutely no weaker than other Spirits!

"And the other reward I'm giving, besides this 'Body Forging Art', is another latest research achievement." Tang San said, taking out a crystal-clear bead from his storage wristband.

In terms of size, it was only as big as a fingernail, but within it contained a unique energy fluctuation, similar to spirit power, yet somewhat different, a bit illusory.

"This is?" Xue Qinghe was puzzled.

"Artificial Soul Ring."

Regarding the Artificial Soul Ring, Tang San had already experimented with it on Shen Hou and others, and the effect was quite good. This time, bringing it out was precisely to give the world a concept: that even without hunting Spirit Beasts, one could obtain spirit rings.

It was a preparation to subtly change human perceptions—

This would be a long process.

Xue Qinghe observed the bead in Tang San's hand, puzzled: "This is a spirit ring?"

"Naturally it is."

Tang San injected a wisp of spirit power into it, causing the bead to float up and then slowly expand, forming a white spirit ring.

"This kind of spirit ring bead, condensed from pure energy and Spirit, when a Spirit Master's spirit power is injected into it, the internal energy becomes active, forming a spirit ring. The spiritual energy within connects with the Spirit Master's own mental force, allowing it to detect the Spirit Master's physical quality and mental willpower, thereby allowing the spirit ring to continuously evolve during the absorption process, until it reaches the limit the Spirit Master can bear."

"Of course, the increase in the spirit ring's grade only occurs during the absorption process. After the spirit ring is absorbed, if one wants to increase its grade again, they need to enter the Spirit Beast Illusion Space to hunt Spirit Beasts."

The implication was that if one wanted to increase the grade of their spirit ring, they had to join Spirit Hall.

Moreover, even if one joined Spirit Hall, they couldn't immediately enter the Spirit Beast Illusion Space. First, they needed to make significant contributions to Spirit Hall and truly integrate into Spirit Hall's system.

"What about Spirit Abilities?" Xue Qinghe was more concerned about Spirit Abilities, as most Spirit Masters hunt Spirit Beasts and obtain spirit rings not only to break through existing cultivation bottlenecks but also for a powerful Spirit Ability.

"As for Spirit Abilities, they will derive corresponding types based on the type of Spirit and the Spirit Master's own ideas, but generally, they evolve based on the abilities the Spirit itself should inherently possess," Tang San explained. "Under normal circumstances, abilities unrelated to the Spirit itself will not appear."

520: Just right, I need some slaves

As Tang San's Soul Power and Spiritual Power were injected, the Soul Ring suspended in his hand transformed from pure white to a gentle yellow, then dyed with an enchanting purple, after which a deep black appeared, followed by a vibrant red.

Hundred Thousand Year!

Seeing this scene, everyone present felt as if they had witnessed a miracle.

However, the enhancement of this Hundred Thousand Year level Soul Ring did not stop; the red color deepened continuously, causing a golden pattern to appear on its surface.

Subsequently, the golden patterns increased continuously, two, three... When they reached the ninth pattern, the entire red Soul Ring was covered by gold, turning into a blue-gold Soul Ring.

Million Year!

The age of this Soul Ring was self-evident.

Xue Qinghe's heart trembled violently, feeling that only after becoming a God could he compare to Tang San: "Could this, like your first eight Soul Rings, be a Million Year level Soul Ring?"

"That's right, and the pressure from this Soul Ring has been erased by me, otherwise most people in this venue would be suppressed. Before the Soul Ring is absorbed, the pressure within it is indiscriminate, oppressing everyone regardless of whether they are friend or foe."

Tang San pointed and retracted his finger, and the Million Year level Soul Ring dispersed into starlight, returning to its original state as a crystal clear bead. "However, whether one can obtain a Million Year level Soul Ring depends on the individual's own situation upon absorption."

Although he said this, everyone present knew that unless the Soul Master absorbing this Artificial Soul Ring had already reached the level of ninety-nine, it would be very difficult to possess a Million Year level Soul Ring.

And would a ninety-nine level powerhouse still need a Soul Ring?

Unless it was a Twin Martial Soul.

But even so, everyone present had burning eyes, after all, this was an Artificial Soul Ring that could provide Soul Masters with the most suitable Soul Skills, without the need for Soul Masters to spend a lot of effort hunting Soul Beasts in various remote Hunting Spirit Forests.

If this Artificial Soul Ring could be saved until level ninety before being absorbed, would it be possible to obtain a powerful Hundred Thousand Year Soul Ring?

Xue Qinghe felt that in the future, if he needed to obtain a Soul Ring, he wouldn't need to hunt Soul Beasts; he could just ask Tang San for it. This way, he wouldn't have to worry about his identity being discovered by others.

Moreover, Qian Renxue, as the successor of the Angel God, knew about God Bestowed Soul Rings and felt that Tang San's Artificial Soul Rings were no less impressive compared to God Bestowed Soul Rings.

God Realm is mysterious and unfathomable, but Qian Renxue gradually stopped being superstitious, after all, Tang San, with his strength and wisdom, had shown miracles time and time again... Perhaps one day, Tang San would announce to the world: God is nothing more than a certain cultivation realm, and the so-called miracles can also be achieved when people or Soul Guidance Devices reach a certain stage.

It's just that the current Tang San is far beyond the imagination of the Soul Masters currently on the Continent...

...

Yue Trading Company.

This was a merchant ship belonging to the Xu family of the Yue clan from the Sun Moon Empire.

After the Sun Moon Empire advanced towards the Douluo Continent, many families in the Sun Moon Empire wanted to take ships out to sea, head to the Douluo Continent, and establish their own colonies.

However, the ruling officials of the Sun Moon Empire prohibited these families from doing so.

Reason?

Naturally, it was the order left by Xu Huang before setting sail. As a transmigrator, he knew the horror of capital and would not allow these families to establish capitalist groups and thus oppose him.

This was also one of the reasons why Xu Huang personally went to the Douluo Continent in the first place.

"Fu Hongchen, do you think my Dai has already conquered more than half of the Douluo Continent by now?" On the deck, a woman with a high nose bridge, clear eyes, delicate features, and short hair cut at ear level asked the man beside her.

"Junzhu Huang, according to the intelligence from the guide, the main situation on the Douluo Continent is a tripartite standoff, and within the Heaven Dou Empire, there are multiple duchies and kingdoms, with a relatively primitive system."

The man named Fu Hongchen had a head of flowing white hair, and even his eyebrows were white. This was a physical change caused by a Martial Soul mutation.

"His Majesty personally led the expedition to deal with a primitive Continent, which is naturally a piece of cake, especially since he brought so many Title Douluo, and even the Imperial Enshriners went."

"Even if the Spirit Hall also has peerless powerhouses, they cannot stop my family's ancestor!"

You Hongchen, who had been killed by Tang San, was Fu Hongchen's grandmother's generation, so he naturally revered her immensely, but he still admired Xu Huang more. No other reason than the fact that the entire Empire was unified by him relying on his unparalleled strength!

"That's right, my Dai is the most amazing."

The woman's name was Xu Huang, and she was Xu Huang's younger sister; their names were also homophones.

At this moment, she stretched, looked at the coastline in the distance, and said, "We'll be reaching land soon. I wonder how Dai will welcome me."

"I think His Majesty might be angry, after all, he didn't allow the large families within the Empire to come here to do business."

Fu Hongchen pursed his lips, somewhat worried that he would be punished.

As for the Junzhu?

It was well known that in the Sun Moon Empire, the great His Majesty Xu Huang doted on his younger sister the most. As long as she didn't disobey him, she could do almost anything she wanted.

"Relax, I'll plead for you. Dai listens to me the most."

Xu Huang patted Fu Hongchen's shoulder, not at all like a dignified Junzhu, but rather a lively, willful little girl.

Fu Hongchen sighed and looked at the sea.

Sensing something, he immediately walked to the railing, gazing into the distance, and discovered a raft with seven young fishermen sitting or standing on it.

"Are those natives of the Douluo Continent? They look quite miserable, actually going out fishing on such a simple raft."

Xu Huang also noticed, and a playful smile couldn't help but appear at the corner of her mouth.

She said, "Fu Hongchen, tell me, when they see our luxurious merchant ship, will they think they've encountered a sea monster or something?"

"Perhaps."

Fu Hongchen echoed, "Even in some remote areas of the Sun Moon Empire, when people there see an unknown large ship, they also think it's some kind of monster, let alone the Douluo Continent, which is much more backward than our place."

At this moment, among the Spirit Hall Team on the raft, there was a member with extremely good hearing, who heard the conversation between the two and said to his companions, "They think we are fishermen, and this seems to be a merchant ship."

"Then let's turn their plan against them. We'll pretend to be fishermen and conceal our Soul Power."

The Captain leading the team instructed, "Then, we'll paddle back, after all, we are ignorant native fishermen who have seen a 'sea monster', so we will definitely be scared!"

"Good idea!"

The others agreed one after another and made panicked expressions, scrambling to paddle towards the Continent, and some even "accidentally" dropped their oars.

Seeing this scene, Xu Huang laughed heartily and said to Fu Hongchen, "Capture them. It's perfect, I need some servants, and they are just right."

"Yes, Your Highness Junzhu."

Fu Hongchen called over a few guards and had them take small Soul Guidance Device boats to chase after the raft carrying the Spirit Hall Team and capture all of them onto the Soul Guidance Device boats.

"Who are you?"

"What do you want to do?"

"We don't have any money!"

"We haven't caught any fish today!"

"Heaven bless us~"

"Ah! Help!"

The seven people were terrified, causing the two guards from the Sun Moon Empire to laugh wildly: "Haha! Ignorant Douluo natives!"

This scene was also seen by all the audience in the Spirit Hall City Great Spirit Arena --

"As expected of the Spirit Hall Team, their acting is first-rate!"

"Brave and resourceful!"

"Spirit Hall truly has a lot of talented people!"

"....."

Listening to the compliments about the Spirit Hall Team coming from the side, Tang Xiao frowned. He couldn't see anything about the Spirit Hall Team that was "brave and resourceful."

The Seventh Elder even snorted, "A bunch of flatterers, not worth mentioning!"

And after the Spirit Hall Team, the Heaven Dou, Star Luo, Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, and Four Elements teams were successively captured by the Yue Trading Company's crew and brought before Xu Huang.

"Are you fishermen from this area?"

Xu Huang's gaze swept over the thirty-five people, and suddenly her eyes narrowed, her tone carrying three parts playfulness.

Just now, she could still believe they were fishermen, but now, how did these people not look like it?

At least, some of them didn't look like it --

Where are the fishermen who go out to sea all young people?

Even if she didn't fish, she knew that going out to sea required an older person to lead, otherwise, even in nearshore areas, it was very dangerous.

"Yes, Miss."

The Captain of the Spirit Hall Team stood out and said tremblingly, "It's just that this time we didn't come out to fish, but to flee."

"Flee?"

Xu Huang became interested.

"Yes, flee. Xiao Hai City was occupied by a group of barbarians. To survive, we could only escape."

The Captain of the Spirit Hall Team realized that these people probably didn't know that the Sun Moon Army had been annihilated, so he pretended to be terrified and said loudly, "They have weapons that can shoot fire, more powerful than Soul Masters. We only heard a loud bang, like thunder

exploding, and our resisting Soul Masters fell down... Devils! They are definitely devils!"

The Captains of the Heaven Dou, Star Luo, Four Elements, and Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School teams were all shocked when they saw the leader of the Spirit Hall Team acting so exaggeratedly.

Thinking that they would have to act like this later, and that this scene was being live-streamed and watched by the audience in Spirit Hall City, a sense of shame immediately surged in their hearts.

But --

Heaven Dou: "Yes, those people, their skin is a bit dark, like charcoal sellers."

Star Luo: "They are man-eating barbarians."

Four Elements: "But we heard that the Heaven Dou Empire, Star Luo Empire, and Spirit Hall have united and are preparing to counterattack those bandits together."

Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School: "The Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School has also joined."

Seeing these people talk about the warriors of the Sun Moon Army like this, Fu Hongchen's eyes flared with anger, and he was about to step forward to teach these "ignorant" Douluo natives a lesson.

But Xu Huang raised her hand to stop him and said, "They are just ignorant natives. Brother often says that the Douluo Continent must be liberated. The natives here will also be citizens of our Sun Moon Empire in the future..."

The Captain of the Spirit Hall Team was surprised, not expecting this woman to be quite open-minded, but the Douluo Continent did not need you foreign invaders to liberate it.

Just when the members of these five teams thought that Xu Huang was a decent person, they heard her continue, "...However, before becoming

citizens of our Sun Moon Empire, they will have to be slaves for a while."

All members of the Spirit Hall Team: "....."

521: Real combat competition

"May I ask who you are?" the Captain of the Spirit Hall Team inquired "trembling with fear."

"Listen well, standing before you is the Your Highness of the Hongchen family of the Sun Moon Empire: Fu Hongchen," Fu Hongchen said with conviction, his voice accompanied by the crashing sound of the ship breaking through the waves, adding a touch of grandeur.

He then introduced the woman, saying, "And this lady is the Emperor of the Sun Moon Empire's own sister: Xu Huang.

Why aren't you kneeling down to pay homage?"

"They're actually accomplices of the barbarians!" The Captain of the Spirit Hall Team "trembled" uncontrollably with "fear," his flailing limbs looking quite comical, causing the Captains of the other teams to shrink their pupils sharply—

They're playing this big?

Only the other members of the Spirit Hall Team knew that their Captain was letting himself go.

After all, in his spare time, this Captain often went to the Soul Guidance Film City to watch soul guidance movies.

Besides being a Soul Master, he also had a relatively strong interest in becoming an actor who could portray different roles, not to mention that he himself came from the department within the Spirit Hall specifically responsible for gathering intelligence, and sometimes even went out to act as a spy.

"How dare you! You should address her as Junzhu Highness!" Fu Hongchen roared.

"Don't be so agitated, you're scaring them," Xu Huang stopped Fu Hongchen, who was about to make a move.

She looked at the members of the five teams and chuckled, "I know you have some misunderstandings about us, but you will eventually understand that this is for your own good.

Now, I won't pursue your identities, but as long as you board this ship, you will be my slaves."

The Captain of the Spirit Hall Team shouted, "We escaped precisely because we didn't want to be slaves.

You can forget about enslaving our bodies again."

The Captain of the Heaven Dou Team also echoed, "We are definitely more resilient than you imagine!"

The Captain of the Star Luo Team followed up by saying, "We also have courage!"

The Captain of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School Team looked directly at Xu Huang: "We only yield to justice!"

The Captain of the Four Elements Academy Team also seemed possessed by a drama Spirit, looking up at the sky and shouting, "Power is precious, but Life is even more valuable; if it's for freedom, both can be cast aside!"

The continuous stream of dramatic pronouncements from the five Captains earned cheers from the audience in Spirit Hall City who were watching in real-time, with only a few people finding it jarring.

For example, Tang San.

Regarding the Captain of the Four Elements Academy, if he hadn't confirmed it beforehand, he would have suspected that the other party had

been possessed by a transmigrator during the competition.

And Xue Qinghe looked at Ning Fengzhi, who coughed and said, "He is the nephew of a Soul Douluo Elder in the Sect, and he usually likes to write poems and couplets, but they are all impractical and cannot be considered refined."

However, some people's attention was not on these teams, but were quietly observing Tang San, guessing what level of realm he had reached.

After all, the distance from here to Xiao Hai City is not close, and the image above the venue was not released by a Soul Guidance Device, but rather seemed like a manifestation of some kind of Spiritual Power... Doesn't this mean that as long as Tang San is willing, he can observe anyone's secrets?

Terrifying!

Especially Tang Xiao, his gaze was even more solemn, secretly thinking:

Does Tang San know about the internal affairs of the Haotian Sect?

Does this mean that the Spirit Hall has already grasped every move of the Haotian Sect?

No wonder the Spirit Hall was indifferent to the Haotian Sect's emergence.

It turns out everything was within Tang San's observation...

...

On the Yue Trading Company ship, Xu Huang was a little stunned.

She didn't expect that these "fishermen" could say such things.

It seems—

"Although the ruling powers on the Douluo Continent are primitive, they have a way of winning the Hearts of the people.

On our Sun Moon Continent side, there are still a large number of people who are completely uninterested in who rules the Sun Moon Empire."

"However, I like your temper."

"Be my servants!"

Facing Xu Huang's renewed invitation, the Captain of the Spirit Hall Team suddenly erupted, his three purple and two black Soul Rings lighting up.

He leaped out, moving so fast that the nearby Fu Hongchen couldn't react at all.

Slap!

In just one move, the unresponsive Xu Huang was instantly grabbed by the neck and controlled by him.

"Bastard! He's a spy!" Fu Hongchen was enraged and also shocked by the color of the opponent's three purple and two black Soul Rings.

But he immediately activated his Martial Soul, revealing bumps on his body, and five Soul Rings, two yellow, two purple, and one black, surrounding him.

He was also a Soul King.

And the Captains and members of the other teams also revealed their strength, taking down the surrounding guards.

Fu Hongchen was only a Soul King and was difficult to resist.

The commotion on the ship also attracted the attention of others.

Three Soul Douluo hurried over from the back.

Seeing Xu Huang being controlled, they were furious: "What are you doing?"

"Heh heh, we are actually pirates.

Hand over all your valuables!" The Captain of the Spirit Hall Team once again played the part, gripping Xu Huang's neck and shouting at the three Soul Douluo.

Moreover, just in case, the other members of the Spirit Hall Team released their Martial Souls, aiming their attacks at Xu Huang's head, neck, Heart, and other vulnerable areas.

During the previous conversation, they had already determined that this Xu Huang was the sister of the Sun Moon Empire's Emperor, with a high status.

As long as they took her down, even if the enemy had strong individuals, they wouldn't dare to act rashly.

Unless the other party could instantly kill all seven of them.

But was that possible?

Now, all of them were on high alert, and it was possible that the slightest disturbance could cause a mistake.

And this action of startling the snake saved them the trouble of secretly searching the entire ship.

They could directly determine how many people were on this large ship, how many Soul Masters there were, and how many strong individuals at the Soul Saint level and above there were.

Looking now, there were three Soul Douluo, six Soul Saint, and the rest, about a hundred people, half of whom were Soul Masters, at the Soul King level and below.

The Captain of the Spirit Hall Team couldn't help but feel fortunate—

With the other party having this kind of strength, if they had truly acted as "captives," there would have been great uncertainty, but now, they had

instantly exposed all of the opponent's trump cards.

Besides, they also controlled Xu Huang and Fu Hongchen, which was enough to make the opponent hesitate.

Of course, the reason why this Captain dared to do this was naturally because they were currently in competition with the other teams.

Being able to quickly expose the enemy's intelligence was also part of the test.

As for the other four teams present, they also knew...

This point was irrelevant.

The champion was the one who obtained the intelligence and returned to Spirit Hall City first.

In other words, when returning to Spirit Hall City, the seven teams had to compete with each other to see who was faster.

During this period, they could fight, cooperate, or slow down the other teams.

And the teams that did not obtain intelligence, such as the Clear Sky School Team and the Shrek Team, could also find ways to challenge the other teams to seize intelligence and try to return to Spirit Hall City first.

This final match tested the contestants' intelligence gathering abilities, strategic capabilities, and individual strength and teamwork simultaneously.

Of course, this was also a coincidence, and Tang San had the ability to control the overall situation and protect the Life safety of all contestants, otherwise, the seven teams would have engaged in a traditional对抗赛 (confrontation match).

However, in this practical combat competition, the high-level officials of the major forces watching the match in Spirit Hall City, as well as other

insightful individuals who were also following the competition, could better see which team was more outstanding.

522: Capturing Xu Huang and Fu Hongchen

"You damned natives, how dare you be so arrogant!"

One of the Soul Douluo roared, "Quickly release Her Highness the Junzhu, or you will be annihilated."

"Oh, I'm so scared!" The Captain of the Spirit Hall Team showed an exaggerated expression, but tightened her grip on Xu Huang's neck by three points, then coldly said, "Sun Moon bandits, everyone should execute them. We pirates also understand the hatred of city massacres. If you want to occupy our land, then you deserve to be killed."

"Pirates?" Another Soul Douluo was more composed, "With your Soul Ring configuration, could you be pirates? I'm afraid you are spies from Sects or Empires on the Douluo Continent, right?"

"Heh heh, we are pirates. Hand over everything valuable. I don't want to say it a third time." The Captain of the Spirit Hall Team tightened her grip on Xu Huang's neck with one hand and took out an eye patch from the storage soul tool at her waist with the other hand, covering her right eye.

"Enough! We don't have time to play games with you!" The Soul Power fluctuations on the surface of the last Soul Douluo's body nearly solidified, even distorting and heating the surrounding air, "Release the Junzhu, or—"

"Or else what?" The Captain of the Spirit Hall Team chuckled, and couldn't help but add another point of strength, making Xu Huang's face more severely congested, and even causing veins to pop out, "You should be glad she's a Soul Master, otherwise she would have been strangled to death by

me long ago... Now, prepare a ship that can carry seven people for us, and let us leave."

"Seven people?"

The three Soul Douluo exchanged glances and immediately understood that this group didn't seem to be one faction. Looking closely, they were vaguely divided into five camps... Could it be seven forces?

"We also want one!"

"Same here."

"We want two ships, the other for collection."

"Same for us."

The other four teams also spoke up one after another.

Since the intelligence had been mostly gathered, leaving here became the primary objective.

The three Soul Douluo's faces turned green.

In the Sun Moon Empire, they were respected powerhouses. When had they ever suffered such humiliation?

They are going too far!

But the Junzhu was in the hands of one of the teams, and Fu Hongchen was a genius of the Red Dust family, reaching the Soul King level at twenty years old, so nothing could happen to him either.

"Are people from the Douluo Continent all so despicable?" A certain Soul Saint shouted, "I heard you like Soul Duels, how about a match?"

"Heh heh, we people are currently in a match." The Captain of the Spirit Hall Team's words were a double entendre, leaving the people from the Sun Moon Empire confused.

However, one of the Soul Douluo thought of something and suddenly asked, "You are in teams of seven, clearly distinct, and looking at your cooperation, you are not from the same force. Could it be that you are competing to see who can capture our Junzhu first?"

As soon as these words were spoken, before the people from the Spirit Hall Team could confirm, all the crew members on the entire Yue Trading Company ship were enraged!

This was completely disregarding them and fiercely trampling on their dignity!

However, some people also thought of a point, which was that since this group dared to do this, did it mean that the Empire's vanguard army and His Majesty had already—

"Impossible!"

"Absolutely impossible!"

Among the three Soul Douluo, the powerhouse whose Soul Power had reached eighty-ninth rank glared angrily, staring fiercely at everyone in the Spirit Hall Team, and finally focused his main gaze on their Captain, roaring, "Do not disturb our minds. Release the Junzhu, or don't blame us for being impolite."

"No need to be polite, after all, we didn't plan to be polite to you either. Who told you to be subjects of the Emperor of the Sun Moon Empire?" The Captain of the Spirit Hall Team shouted, "Let us leave, and your Junzhu might be able to survive. Otherwise, let's all perish together. At least, having a Junzhu buried with us, this life is worth it!"

The eighty-ninth rank Soul Douluo stared at her for a long time and said, "Are you willing to die? With this Soul Ring configuration, becoming a Title Douluo is just a matter of time."

"For the Spirit Hall, we are willing to dedicate everything!" X7

The seven people spoke in unison, their noble beliefs rising in their eyes like blazing flames.

Xu Huang, who was being controlled, was also startled and suddenly became curious about the Spirit Hall. She said, "Elder Xu Long, let me go with them. Continuing the stalemate is not a solution. I think they won't do anything to me. After all, I am the Junzhu of the Sun Moon Empire. If something really happens to me, it will be truly irreparable."

"Besides that, I also want to know what happened to my brother and the Sun Moon Army."

"Junzhu, you..." Xu Long opened his mouth and finally agreed, saying to the Captain of the Spirit Hall Team, "If the Junzhu loses even a single hair, I will definitely tear you into ten thousand pieces."

"Snap!"

The Captain of the Spirit Hall Team, in front of Xu Long and everyone present, pulled out a small lock of Xu Huang's hair and said with a grin, "Sorry, I hurt your Junzhu more than just a single hair."

Xu Long was so angry that his blood surged, and he glared fiercely at the other party.

At this moment, not only the people on the Yue Trading Company ship but even the audience in the Spirit Hall City arena felt that the Captain of the Spirit Hall Team was a bit despicable.

Xue Qinghe chuckled, "The Spirit Hall has a constant stream of talents."

Bibi Dong said, "Since the start of the competition, she has received simple guidance from Tang San... But as it looks now, she has learned Tang San's impropriety."

"Cough, Pope, that was humor." Tang San defended himself, and he was clearly very proper!

Bibi Dong scoffed lightly (￣_,￣).

Humor?

Is there a difference between that and impropriety?

At the same time, Xu Long also prepared small Soul Guidance Device ships for the five teams. After watching them leave, he said to the crew members behind him, "Follow them, but maintain distance. Do not bombard them, lest you injure the Junzhu and Fu Hongchen... I want to see what exactly happened over there!"

"Brother, is it alright to let the Junzhu be so reckless?" Another Soul Douluo was a bit worried, "Although the Douluo Continent definitely doesn't want a full-scale war with our Sun Moon Empire, they are barbaric and primitive. If the Junzhu is bullied, we will be hard-pressed to escape blame."

"Don't you know the Junzhu's temper?" Xu Long retorted, "Her strength isn't high, only a Soul Elder, but she's mischievous and has plenty of ways to torment people... That woman, although she looks quite sharp, I can tell she's probably doing this for the first time..."

Although he said that, Xu Long's gaze became even more serious.

Doesn't this situation resemble some kind of test?

Could it be that the Sun Moon Army and His Majesty have really—

"No! Impossible!" Xu Long cut off his absurd thought, "His Majesty cannot possibly lose. This is definitely an enemy conspiracy. They just want to threaten His Majesty by kidnapping the Junzhu."

"Yes, it must be like this."

The other two Soul Douluo had similar thoughts, ignoring a series of questions such as [Why could the enemy army bypass them by riding rafts?] [Why didn't His Majesty's army discover them coming?]....

523: The fight for “the spoils of war”

“Can you tell me your name?” Xu Huang, who was in Binding, struggled a few times, finding she couldn't break free, and could only try to extract information from the enemy.

“No,” the Captain of the Spirit Hall Team shook his head, lifted her chin, and said with a frivolous tone, “You don’t need to think about getting information. Taking a captive like you back will surely win us the championship.”

Championship?

Xu Huang's heart sank. She realized that the Sun Moon Army might have truly been defeated by the natives of the Douluo Continent. The Sun Moon Empire hadn't received the news yet, and for the natives of the Douluo Continent, they merely discovered them arriving by ship, so they came to gather information, even treating it as some kind of competition...

Could it be that Imperial Brother also...

This is impossible. Her elder brother possesses power far exceeding a Spirit Master, unrivaled in the world. How could he lose?

After calming down, Xu Huang continued to ask, “You are competing, right? Then I must be key, after all, I am a Princess of the Sun Moon Empire and know more secrets about the Empire. I am the intelligence itself... The other four teams, are they your competitors? What if I demand to be captured by them?”

The Captain of the Spirit Hall Team was slightly surprised, not expecting this Princess to be unlike those foolish Imperial nobles; her mind worked quite fast. “This is a matter of competition between us, unrelated to your own wishes.”

Xu Huang’s breathing hitched. She felt that the other party was impervious to both soft and hard tactics. She was, after all, a Princess of an Empire, yet she was being treated this way... Truly worthy of a Douluo barbarian.

“Also, we have a total of seven teams. The other two didn’t have the courage to go out to sea and stayed on the shore,” the Captain of the Spirit Hall Team continued.

Xu Huang was puzzled: “Why are you telling me this?”

The Captain of the Spirit Hall Team showed a mysterious smile: “I just hope that if you are snatched by those two teams, you can find a way to escape yourself. After all, one of those two teams only knows how to swing a hammer, and the other’s behavior is like that of a ruffian. If you don’t escape, you can only pray for good fortune. Oh, and an extra reminder, among them, one person’s Spirit is a Sausage, and his Spirit Ability is very perverted.”

Xu Huang’s expression immediately changed. In the Sun Moon Empire, there was also this food called Sausage, and it also had other meanings... Could this Sausage be that “Sausage”?

“You’re not trying to scare me, are you?”

“I’m not that bored. If you don’t believe me, ask my companions. They all know that person’s Sausage Spirit is as hard as steel and can spray viscous liquid attacks, which is very disgusting,” the Captain of the Spirit Hall Team said casually, “And it has a strong fishy smell that can make people throw up their overnight meal!”

“That’s right, we can all guarantee it.”

“That guy’s Spirit is as perverted as he is.”

“I heard the Academy he belongs to is also a gathering place for ruffians.”

“I also heard that the Dean of their Academy is a kept man, taking the position of Dean from a woman, and the relationship between that former female Dean, the current Dean, and the Vice Dean is unclear.”

“Really?”

“Is that even false?”

Hearing these people speak like this, not only was Xu Huang stunned, but most of the audience in the Great Spirit Arena in Spirit City also heard a huge piece of gossip, utterly shocked.

“Bullshit! When did I have an unclear relationship with Flender?!” In the Shrek Academy area, Liu Erlong cursed loudly, glaring angrily at Bibi Dong, who was chatting and laughing with Tang San in the VIP section in the distance, “It must be that old woman slandering my innocence through her team’s mouths!”

“Xiaogang, you must not believe it!”

Yu Xiaogang lowered his head, silent, but his tightly clenched fists showed the turmoil in his heart—if it weren’t for him, perhaps Liu Erlong and Flender could have truly gotten together...

Also, Bibi Dong, do you really still have me in your heart?

Flender, who was beside them, adjusted his glasses and looked at the indignant audience around him. He couldn’t help but shrink his body, thinking to himself: “I’m not really a kept man, am I? The Academy was given to me by Erlong, and we are good partners, so there’s no problem, right? Also, I do want to have an unclear relationship with Erlong, but Erlong doesn’t give me the chance...”

More than ten minutes later, the Spirit Hall Team had already returned to the shore. As soon as they landed, members of the Clear Sky School Team surrounded them, each holding a Clear Sky Hammer. The spirit ring

configuration of two yellow, two purple, and two yellow, two purple, one black, actually made Xu Huang breathe a sigh of relief: at least, the spirit ring configuration of these people was not as exaggerated as that of the Spirit Hall people... However, it seemed that no one's Spirit was "Sausage," so it should be in another team.

"This guy should be an important figure from the Sun Moon Empire, right?"

The Captain of the Clear Sky School Team sized up Xu Huang, finding her dressed lavishly, and since she was captured by the Spirit Hall Team, she must know a lot of information. Snatching her and quickly rushing back to Spirit City would win them the championship. "Hand her over, lest you suffer physical pain."

"Captain, why waste words with them? Just fight them directly. Anyway, we and the Spirit Hall are already at odds. Just be careful not to kill them." A team member swung the Clear Sky Hammer in his hand, with wisps of electric arcs缠绕 around it, crackling in the air, coupled with a ferocious smile, looking quite arrogant.

"Heh heh, truly worthy of Clear Sky Sect disciples who only know how to swing hammers, without a bit of brain, only thinking with their hammers." The Captain of the Spirit Hall Team had two people take Xu Huang back and detour from nearby, while he and the remaining four surrounded the seven from the Clear Sky Sect. "Then let us see how powerful the Clear Sky Hammer really is!"

"Five against seven?" The Captain of the Clear Sky Sect narrowed his eyes, a hint of anger rising in his heart. He pointed his hammer at the opponent. "Truly arrogant!"

"Just a bunch of melee control-type brutes," the Captain of the Spirit Hall Team sneered, "Are you still living ten years ago?"

"Only the weak rely on tactics!" the Captain of the Clear Sky School Team roared, holding his Clear Sky Hammer, his first spirit ring flashing. He

leaped, and the hammerhead instantly enlarged three times, like a water vat, smashing towards the Captain of the Spirit Hall Team.

The other six Clear Sky Sect disciples also raised their Clear Sky Hammers high, running towards the other four members of the Spirit Hall Team.

The battle erupted at this moment!

Other teams, such as the Four Element Academies, escorting Fu Hongchen, were immediately surrounded by the Shrek Academy Team as soon as they landed. Moreover, behind them, the Heaven Dou, Star Luo, Seven Treasure Glazed Tile, and other teams were also eyeing them covetously.

After all, Fu Hongchen's status was clearly not low, and he was one of the chips for winning the championship, so he needed to be snatched.

“Buddy, how about we have a seven-on-seven Spirit Douluo battle? The winner gets this person, how about that?” Oscar suggested, “This is good for everyone.”

Fu Hongchen shouted: “You can't insult people like this! Killing is nothing more than a nod, how can you treat me as an object?!”

“Don't your Sun Moon Empire also want to treat us as slaves?” The Captain of the Four Element Team retorted, then said to Oscar, “This is our spoils of war. If you want it, bring your people and snatch it yourself, but I think it's better to leave this place first...”

At this point, he raised his hand and pointed at the giant ship on the sea behind them, chuckling: “That big ship has also come over. There are three Spirit Douluo and six Spirit Saint on it. We all don't want them to benefit from our conflict, do we?”

524: There is a long way to go

Chapter 524 The Road is Long and Arduous

The approach of Yue Trading Company caused the seven teams near the coast to stop fighting and run into the ruins of Xiao Hai City, preparing to go to Spirit Hall City.

As for the fight for Xu Huang and Fu Hongchen, it could only be carried out on the way back.

"Don't even think about running!"

Seeing this, the three Soul Douluos rose into the air before the ship docked and jumped towards the coast, but before they landed, they were covered by an invisible force and pressed down on the beach.

"This is!"

Xu Long struggled, but the invisible pressure on his body was as heavy as a mountain, and he couldn't resist it at all. Only his eyes and mouth could move.

"It is a serious crime to illegally invade another's territory." In mid-air, Tang San stood still, dissipating the pressure on the three, his magnetic voice resounding in their hearts.

"Peerless..." Xu Long was shocked, unable to think of escaping or resisting. Facing a Peerless Douluo, any means were futile.

This was an absolute crush in strength!

However, even if they didn't dare to act, Xu Long and the others would not easily surrender, let alone reveal information about the Sun Moon Empire!

Little did they know that Tang San didn't care about the information in their mouths at all. The information Luo Qiu knew was far more than these three Soul Douluos, not to mention that he could now sense the Blue Silver Grass, Blue Silver King, and Blue Silver Emperor on the Sun Moon Continent. As long as he wanted, those Blue Silver citizens would instantly transmit everything they knew to him, the Blue Silver Emperor.

"The Sun Moon Empire really hasn't given up on destroying my Douluo Continent. Waves after waves... It also allows me to experience the feeling of waiting for a rabbit." Tang San seemed to be talking to Xu Long and the others, but also seemed to be talking to himself. With a wave of his hand, a space teleportation gate expanded, enveloping Xu Long and the others, as well as that Yue Trading Company.

When Xu Long and the others opened their eyes again, they found that they had arrived at a relatively open space, and they were also bound by long strips of leaves similar to Blue Silver Grass, unable to move.

This kind of Blue Silver Grass rope was very tough, and even Soul Douluo-level soul power could hardly break free.

The Spirit Hall law enforcement officers successively tied up the rest of the people on the ship and escorted them to the prison, awaiting trial in the future...

Xu Long shouted at Tang San, who was chatting with Gu Yuena: "Who are you? Can you tell me your name? It is an honor for us to be captured by a powerhouse like you!"

"Tang San." Tang San glanced at Xu Long and said his name, "You don't have to be so sad. Although you are with the invading Sun Moon Army, you didn't have time to implement it after all, so there will be no Life concerns after the trial. At most, it's illegal invasion."

After Xu Long was taken down, Gu Yuena asked, "What is illegal invasion?"

"It means entering the homeowner's territory without the homeowner's consent," Tang San explained.

"In that case, isn't it also illegal invasion of my territory for Soul Masters to hunt Soul Beasts in Star Dou Great Forest?" Gu Yuena said with a smile, drawing inferences from one instance, "So, there's nothing wrong with capturing them too, right?"

"The concept is different. After all, Soul Beasts don't have the collective concept of humans, so they can't be generalized," Tang San said again.

"Hmph." Gu Yuena was a little angry, but didn't say much. After all, she also knew that Soul Beasts couldn't form a civilization similar to humans.

"Don't worry, when the Artificial Soul Ring technology is analyzed in the future, others can also manufacture it, and human demand for Soul Beasts will decrease," Tang San touched Gu Yuena's head and comforted her, "As for the competition for living space, there's no need to worry about it for tens of thousands of years. Perhaps in the future, humans will be able to find a way to coexist harmoniously with Soul Beasts, who knows."

Speaking of this, Tang San thought of the films and television related to "Pokémon" in his previous Life, which depicted a World where humans and species called Pokémon lived in harmony.

Although there were also dark conflicts of interest, generally speaking, the coexistence of humans and Little Elves in that World view was relatively perfect.

Humans controlled Elves to fight, but Elves were not tools, but partners.

However, it would be more troublesome to do this in Douluo Continent. In addition to the time it takes to change human concepts, Soul Beasts themselves are also "difficult to tame." The main reason is that Soul Beasts

are different from Pokémon. Before their cultivation reaches a certain age, they can't understand human language at all, that is, they lack intelligence.

It can be said that Soul Beasts under ten thousand years old are not much different from ordinary plants and animals in terms of habits. The main reason why they are difficult to tame is because they possess extraordinary power that ordinary plants and animals do not have, and they can easily hurt people.

Only Soul Masters can subdue Soul Beasts.

However, the number of Soul Masters is pitifully small among all the humans on the continent, and the status of Soul Masters is so high that they don't need to do taming work for survival.

The change of concept is not something that can be achieved overnight.

"Let humans and Soul Beasts coexist?" Gu Yuena imagined that future, shook her head, and said, "To do that, Soul Beasts and humans must understand each other. At least, the vast majority of Soul Beasts must be born with no weak intelligence, otherwise it can only be empty talk."

"Indeed, that's a problem," Tang San nodded. After all, no matter which Pokémon World view it was, Pocket Monsters were born with no weak intelligence, but like Soul Beasts, most of them lived in natural environments and didn't think too much. All their thoughts were for survival and reproduction.

How to make Soul Beasts also have intelligence?

Tang San felt that he had to start with the rules.

"It's really a dreamlike World." Eternal Lord looked at the Pokémon anime in the memory given by Tang San and was filled with emotion, "But unfortunately, I have traveled through countless planes with the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, and I have never encountered a similar World. The most similar plane is that the plants and animals in it can generate intelligence when they cultivate to a certain level, and then transform into a

half-human, half-beast form, or all transform into human form. The cultivators there call it: Demon."

Iliex said: "Isn't that much different from the Soul Beasts of Douluo Continent?"

Eternal Lord shook his head and said: "Not quite the same. They can freely transform between beast form and human form, but their strength is only equivalent to ten thousand-year-level Soul Beasts."

"Can you modify the rules and apply them to the rules of Douluo Continent?" Tang San felt that by sorting out the similar laws that Eternal Lord knew, he might be able to establish a rule suitable for Soul Beasts.

But Eternal Lord said: "It's possible, but I haven't recorded so many rules. After all, I just wander randomly in the universe under the guidance of the will of the universe. Most of the time, I'm asleep, so how can I have time to record those plane rules? I wasn't a researcher before, and I don't understand scientific thinking."

Tang San: "..."

The road is long and arduous—

525: Yu Xiaogang: I, Shrek Academy, protest!

“Solved?”

When Tang San returned to the VIP section with Gu Yuena, Bibi Dong asked.

“Just three Spirit Douluo, it won’t take too long.” Tang San nodded, “They are the Sun Moon Empire’s royal caravan, here to do business, but considering they entered without our permission, treating our sovereignty as nothing, it’s best to detain them and await future judgment.”

Bibi Dong nodded slightly, looked at the screen above the venue, and asked, “Which team do you think will win this final?”

“The Spirit Hall Team,” Tang San said without hesitation, “Although in terms of individual strength, the strongest is the Clear Sky Sect Team’s captain, their team is too singular; they are all power-type players. Melee, armor-piercing, and crowd control are relatively comprehensive, but they lack long-range attack methods.”

“If it were a seven-on-seven Spirit battle, the Spirit Hall Team might capsize in a ditch, after all, the Clear Sky Sect Team can barely be considered ‘one force breaking all methods’.”

“But this competition for transporting intelligence, the venue is very large. Before returning to Spirit City, the venue changes after every certain distance. Moreover, even if the Clear Sky Sect Team snatches Xu Huang, they still need to guard against sneak attacks and snatching from other teams... From observing their previous battle with the Spirit Hall Team, the

Clear Sky Sect Team members are strong in adapting during combat, but in terms of strategy, they are quite stubborn, as if they also use their brains as hammers.”

“As for the other teams, I don’t know much, but all members of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School Team are quite flexible in their thinking. Now they are even divided into four groups, secretly watching the Spirit Hall Team, the Four Element Academies Team, the Shrek Team, and the other two teams... I estimate they want to extract more intelligence from those two people on the way back.”

“Although those two people are ‘the intelligence itself,’ collecting intelligence, as long as more detailed content is obtained, is also a method.”

“Even if they don’t get the championship, third place is also good.”

“As for the Shrek Team...”

“Still need to be vigilant; the Eight Spider Lances gave Oscar excellent flexibility and also possess potent poison. His Spirit’s Spirit Ability is also quite unique; it can heal, engage in close combat, and control. It even has long-range and defensive skills, making it very comprehensive.”

Speaking of Oscar, Bibi Dong’s expression darkened, but she still evaluated objectively, “Putting aside the lewd aspect, it is indeed ‘refreshing’... Why would a food Spirit like Sausage derive such Spirit Abilities? According to your theory, no matter what kind of Spirit Beast’s spirit ring is attached to a Spirit, it will only produce abilities that the Spirit itself can possess? Just like a rope can bind, and a lone wolf can bite.”

“The premise of [under normal circumstances] was not forgotten,” Tang San reminded, “spirit rings produced by some special Spirit Beasts may not have any relation to the Spirit itself. For example, a Ten-thousand year soul beast’s spirit ring, if it doesn’t match the Spirit itself, the Spirit Ability obtained may be dominated by the Spirit Beast.”

The Tang San in the original work, his sixth spirit ring was sacrificed by Xiao Wu, and none of his Spirit Abilities were related to Blue Silver Grass.

One was nothingness, and the other was to summon Xiao Wu's soul for energy materialization, then perform a set of physical attacks called "Instant Kill Eight Stage Drop."

"Is Oscar's situation because the Spirit Beasts he hunted were no different from food?" Bibi Dong became interested.

"No," Tang San shook his head, "Food Spirits and Tool Spirits can inherit the corresponding attributes of Spirit Beasts. His Spirit clearly inherited the attributes of the hunted Spirit Beasts."

"As for why his Spirit Abilities manifest in that form—"

"This brings us to my 'the evolution of martial souls.' Spirits can sense the desires of the human heart, thus responding to the mind's expectations and evolving."

"An ordinary person's Spirit needs to evolve through several generations, while a Spirit Master can cultivate spirit power, promoting rapid Spirit evolution. In this process, in addition to the changes brought by spirit rings, the Spirit Master's own strong thoughts will also play a certain role... And recently, I also have a guess: the earliest human Spirits were all Physical Martial Souls, after all, the inheritance of Physical Martial Souls has uncertainty and instability, making it prone to changes in other limbs. If some influence is applied before this type of person awakens their Spirit, there is a high probability of the Physical Martial Soul appearing in other forms."

"As for Oscar's Spirit, it is estimated to have a tendency to evolve towards the physical direction. As for why it evolved in that direction... As I said before, Spirits, to some extent, can respond to a person's wishes."

"Moreover, judging by his Spirit Abilities, the Spirit Beasts he hunted also likely had skills like spitting silk and spraying venom, which just happen to coincide with that part of the male reproductive organs... Analyzing it this way, if his Spirit didn't evolve in that direction, it wouldn't be fair to the Spirit Beasts he hunted."

Although Tang San's analysis was logical, Bibi Dong's face grew darker, and her impression of Yu Xiaogang worsened.

If the disciple is so lewd, how good can the teacher be?

Also, Yu Xiaogang knew Liu Erlong was his cousin, yet he still got together with her...

Yu Xiaogang, have you no shame left just to clear your name?

You've fallen!

But this is also good; there's no need to show any leniency in the future.

In a flash, time arrived in the afternoon.

All seven teams returned to Spirit City, and the moment they stepped into Spirit City, they could no longer fight each other.

The winning team, naturally, was the Spirit Hall Team, carrying the dazed Xu Huang.

The second place went to the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School Team—while the Four Element Academies Team, Shrek Team, Heaven Dou Royal Battle Team, and Star Luo Royal Team were entangled, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School Team jumped out when they were all overly exhausted and snatched the pale Fu Hongchen.

And the third place went to the Four Element Academies. Although they lost Fu Hongchen, they managed to extract a lot of intelligence about the Sun Moon Empire from him, with a far greater completeness than the other teams, thus earning them third place.

The Heaven Dou, Star Luo, Clear Sky Sect, and Shrek Teams collected the least intelligence and missed out on the top three.

Among them, the Clear Sky Sect Team collected the least intelligence!

“The prosperity here far exceeds the imperial capital of the Sun Moon Empire!” Xu Huang had just recovered from her disoriented state and was surveying her surroundings, her heart sinking: This is definitely a major power no less than the Sun Moon Empire, Imperial Brother, could it be that you really have...

As Tang San and Bibi Dong were about to present the awards to the winners together, Yu Xiaogang of Shrek Academy stepped forward and shouted at the two, “Our Shrek Academy protests! We do not recognize this final! We hope that according to the usual rules, the competition will be held fairly in a standardized arena!”

526: Then you are also real heroes

Why did Yu Xiaogang protest?

Couldn't wait.

Five years and another five years, how many five years are there?

Yu Xiaogang had been watching the development of Spirit Hall these years, and what about the next five years? Even if Oscar and Ma Hongjun could still participate, what then?

They were no longer mere teenagers. Even if they won the championship, it wouldn't prove how great he was, only because they were older.

And the Continental Elite Tournament is a stage for young people!

If he couldn't prove himself this time, then he would have no chance... Moreover, he had also calculated that if this competition was based on a seven-on-seven team battle, Shrek Team would be able to defeat Spirit Hall Team. Oscar had a 70% chance of winning against the captain of Spirit Hall Team!

This abrupt behavior caused everyone to focus their attention on Yu Xiaogang.

"I protest!"

Yu Xiaogang, who said these three words again, spoke loudly, his eyes bright and piercing, staring straight at Bibi Dong, "This doesn't comply with the rules!"

The people from Spirit Hall were about to drive him away, but Bibi Dong raised her hand to stop them, saying, "Although the rules of this final are temporarily changed, I don't think this is unfair. During the process of detecting enemy intelligence, each team has fully demonstrated their methods, abilities, strategies, and so on."

"Soul Master, just fight, you don't need to understand so much." A trace of cold sweat seeped out of Yu Xiaogang's forehead, but for the sake of his reputation, he had to persist.

He only hoped that Bibi Dong still had him in her heart and could give him face and change the rules.

But—

"Times have changed."

Bibi Dong had already recognized Yu Xiaogang's character and knew what he truly cared about—his ridiculous self-esteem. "Although the Sun Moon Continent's invaders are brutal, they have also broadened our understanding, making us realize that overseas, there are other continents and other civilizations."

"The era has changed, and Soul Masters must naturally follow the pace of the times and move forward together."

"Could it be that you, as the former Martial Soul Theory Master, think that Soul Masters shouldn't improve and should remain the same? You should know that in the beginning, when humans hadn't learned to use bonfires, they were still drinking blood."

Yu Xiaogang's heart skipped a beat, and he realized that there was no place in Bibi Dong's heart for him anymore. He couldn't help but feel gloomy: "You're changing the subject... Also, the enemies of the Sun Moon Empire are nothing more than that. Weren't they defeated by Tang San alone?"

These words offended the high-level members of all the major forces present—

"Is this mocking us for not contributing in that war?"

"Your Shrek hasn't responded to the call to join the army yet!"

"What qualifications do you have to say that?"

Although they were cursing in their hearts, no one said it out loud, as the occasion was not suitable.

Yu Yuanzhen of the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Family was even more furious, clenching his fists tightly: "Ungrateful son!"

Bibi Dong looked deeply at Yu Xiaogang and said, "Do you think that every time the continent has foreign enemies invading, you can rest easy and let Tang San and our Spirit Hall deal with them?"

"Admittedly, we will go, but—"

"We have no obligation to do so."

Seeing that Yu Xiaogang didn't answer, Liu Erlong wanted to say something, but Flander stopped her and covered her mouth. The atmosphere in the room fell silent, and Bibi Dong faced the entire venue and asked, "Everyone, do you admire Tang San, admire the Spirit Hall Saint Child, admire the hero who, with his own strength, caused the Sun Moon bandits to collapse?"

"We admire him!"

At this moment, the entire venue shouted, waving their arms, and the enthusiastic roar resounded through the clouds, stunning Yu Xiaogang—how wonderful would it be if the cheers here were for me?

He yearned for such adulation!

Soul Masters should be like this, respected by all!

He initially suffered from a malignant mutation of his Martial Soul, and had no hope of reaching the peak on the path of a Soul Master, so he could only

place his hopes on achievements in Martial Soul cultivation theory.

His fundamental purpose was to enjoy the cheers, admiration, and even worship of everyone, to be regarded as a faith!

Unfortunately, this glory did not belong to him.

Little did he know that it was precisely because of this vanity, this desire for others to admire and praise him, that the compatibility between him and his Martial Soul "Luo San Pao" was extremely low...

After seeing Bibi Dong arouse the emotions of the crowd, Tang San was speechless. Realizing that it was time for him to speak, he said, "Everyone, please be quiet, I have a few words to say."

His simple words were like a gentle spring rain, silently moisturizing everything, causing the audience to stop cheering.

"Thank you everyone for your trust in me, but there's no need to admire me too much. I don't think of myself as any kind of hero, just a cunning businessman with a relatively cheerful personality, unable to keep secrets, and fond of sharing some of my research results, self-satisfied, and enjoying it, a clumsy imitator focused on exploring the laws of nature."

"Perhaps, also a relatively flirtatious womanizer?"

"Ahem! These are not important, what's important is that, like me, you eat well, rest well, strive to live your own lives, and leave the results to future generations to inherit—"

"This is a hero!"

"And the results are not divided into large or small. If I can be a hero, then you are also true heroes!"

His impassioned speech caused everyone in the venue to cheer!

Others, whether they praised him openly or slandered him secretly, at this moment, no one could deny that Tang San was the focus of everyone's

attention.

Envy, jealousy, regret...

Yu Xiaogang stared fixedly at Tang San, thinking to himself: "That was the position that should have been mine, but now—it has been occupied by others... Fate is really unfair, I am clearly the Martial Soul Theory Master!"

"Finally, if you admire me, then please surpass me. This is the greatest respect for me." Tang San raised his hand again, signaling everyone to be quiet, and said the last paragraph, "Don't blindly think that everything I say and do is the truth. Discover my mistakes and be able to point them out, that is what you should do."

"When three people walk together, there must be one who can be my teacher."

"No one is perfect. My achievements are also based on the research of predecessors. I just slightly organized it, and slightly diverged my thinking, and then did some experiments, and then came to the current more authoritative results. Maybe in the future, when research methods are more sophisticated, the theory will be overturned, and a more accurate theory will be replaced."

"It's just keeping pace with the times."

Suddenly, the whole place was silent, and most people began to think, and then—

Cheers rose again!

Chasing stars doesn't require too much reason~

However, Yu Xiaogang's matter was also ignored by the vast majority of the audience present. No one cared about his feelings... Although this preserved a bit of his face, for him, being ignored was more tragic than being ridiculed.

Ridicule...

At least someone cares.

But now, no one wants to know who he is, or what he just proposed. Everyone is only concerned with cheering and rejoicing for the person they admire in their hearts.

Yu Xiaogang?

Who is that?

No matter how he shouted, his voice could not drown out the audience, and he could only be pulled back to the Shrek Academy audience seats by Flander and Liu Erlong in loneliness...

527: Actions of the Traveler Alliance

This time's awards ceremony is much more luxurious than the last, mainly because the prizes are richer; the top three all receive rewards.

The third place receives three thousand-year-level Soul Bones.

With the development of the Spirit Beast Illusion Space, the number of Soul Bones dropped has also increased daily, and some were damaged and broken during the research process by Guang Ling and Tang San, becoming incomplete, so they discussed and took them out as prizes.

Although the Soul Bones are only thousand-year level, currently on the Douluo Continent, this item is still priceless, hence extremely precious, and in the past, besides the champion receiving prizes, the other teams could only accept recruitment and enfeoffment from the various Empires after returning.

Therefore, the moment the Soul Bones appeared, the eyes of many people on the scene lit up.

"Spirit Hall is really generous, even the third place gets a Soul Bone reward." Although the Haotian Sect's Seventh Elder didn't think much of the thousand-year-level Soul Bone, if that item fell into his hands, he would definitely absorb it.

No other reason, ten-thousand-year-level Soul Bones are too rare; wanting to achieve a full set of ten-thousand-year-level Soul Bones, a Title Douluo like him shouldn't have too many extravagant hopes.

Next, it was the second place, the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School team, who went up to receive their reward.

Bibi Dong personally presented a ten-thousand-year-level Soul Bone.

At this, the eyes of the vast majority of people present flickered with greed, but due to the Pope's powerful strength, and Tang San also being beside her, no one dared to act rashly.

"Ten-thousand-year Soul Bone! That's a treasure of the Soul Master World!" Tang Xiao unconsciously swallowed his saliva, calming down, "Is Spirit Hall this generous?"

He wasn't surprised that Spirit Hall could produce a ten-thousand-year Soul Bone, but if the second place received a ten-thousand-year-level Soul Bone, then wouldn't the Soul Bone obtained by the first place have to reach the fifty-thousand-year level? Or perhaps multiple ten-thousand-year Soul Bones? The champion prize in the previous competition seemed to be multiple ten-thousand-year Soul Bones, but it seemed to have been used by Tang San as a stepping stone to challenge Bibi Dong...

When the Spirit Hall Team went up to receive their awards, Bibi Dong took out three ten-thousand-year-level Soul Bones.

This was not unexpected; everyone had speculated.

What they were more concerned about was what reward Tang San would give.

And Tang San did not disappoint, taking out seven thick small booklets and saying, "This is the Body Forging Art. Those within Spirit Hall who wish to cultivate it need to make certain contributions. As you are important figures captured from the Sun Moon Empire, you may cultivate it in advance."

"Thank you, Saint Child!" X7

The seven were all overjoyed, respectfully taking the seven small booklets, their eyes burning with fervor.

"Body Forging Art? What is that?"

"Could it be related to Spirit Hall collecting a large number of Physical Martial Soul users?"

"Perhaps it's a special meditation method or something created by Tang San."

"The cultivation efficiency should be very high, otherwise the Spirit Hall Team wouldn't be so excited... Looking at the situation, even internal Spirit Hall personnel who want to cultivate it have to pay some kind of merit or contribution."

Amidst everyone's discussions, Tang San again took out seven crystal-clear beads the size of a fingernail, supporting them with Soul Power in front of the seven, and said, "This is the second prize I am giving, called Artificial Soul Ring. It is a Soul Ring created based on the ability I gained after obtaining my ninth Soul Ring. When you reach a bottleneck, you can absorb it, and during the absorption process, it will reach the maximum Soul Ring year limit you can bear, based on your respective body, Spirit, and Martial Soul conditions. And the Soul Skill that evolves from it, under the World rules of the Douluo Continent, will not necessarily be the strongest, but it will definitely be the most suitable Soul Skill for your respective Martial Souls."

As soon as these words came out, the entire venue fell silent.

Artificial Soul Ring?

World rules?

The Saint Child of Spirit Hall, Martial Soul Theory Master, Silverblue Earl, he, Tang San, what realm has he reached? Can he even create Soul Rings?

This is already no different from a God!

After Tang San finished speaking, he took out another Artificial Soul Ring bead and demonstrated the usage in front of everyone.

Everyone watched as that single bead, under the injection of Soul Power, dispersed and condensed into a white Soul Ring, then its color changed to yellow, purple, black, red, and that incomparably brilliant golden.

Finally, this Soul Ring was dispersed again by Tang San with a wave of his hand, turning back into a bead.

"If you have the ability, the year limit of this Artificial Soul Ring can reach the million-year level," Tang San said, releasing his nine Soul Rings, which were eight gold and one chaotic color, "Just like the first eight Soul Rings of my Blue Silver Emperor, they have all reached the million-year level."

Everyone's breathing hitched.

Million years?

Is this still human?

Could it be that Tang San has already broken through to the legendary level 100, becoming a deity?

"We will definitely go all out!" The seven members of the Spirit Hall Team showed admiration and longing in their eyes, respectfully taking the seven Artificial Soul Ring beads, looking forward to the future when they might obtain a hundred-thousand-year-level Soul Ring...

...

"Tang San is powerful to an excessive degree."

Within the Transcendents' Alliance, Tang Luoya's eye twitched, "Eight golden million-year Soul Rings, plus that ninth peculiar Soul Ring, perhaps at the ten-million-year level... How did he do it?"

Feng Ming sighed, saying, "We are all Transcendents, why are we so poor? Is it just because he transcended into the protagonist? Is there any justice left?"

Huo Ke was also shocked, but then said, "Don't be so dejected; at least we have established a connection with him and left some goodwill... Right, I am getting closer and closer to the Soul Emperor level, let's start preparing and go to Sea God Island. I'll take you guys flying."

Huo Ke had figured it out; there was a high probability that Tang San truly did not accept the inheritance of a certain God Realm—

According to the original work, the most generous God Realm on the Douluo Continent is the Sea God; all residents of Sea God Island can participate in the assessment when they reach a certain age.

Unlike the Angel God and Rakshasa God, who are stingy.

And Tang San obtained eight million-year-level Soul Rings, and one special Soul Ring of unknown age... It doesn't look like something a human could achieve, but it's even less likely that the God Realm intervened.

They wouldn't mess around like this!

"Go to Sea God Island? Do you have a way to bypass the guardians outside the island: the Demonic Soul Great White Sharks?" Feng Ming asked excitedly.

"The New Heaven Dou Federation has captured a lot of ship-type Soul Guidance Devices from the Sun Moon Army; borrowing a fast and durable ship is not a problem."

Huo Ke had his own ideas, and his face showed more anxiety and helplessness.

"The Sun Moon Empire Army was able to cross the sea to reach the Douluo Continent, even with Xu Xing acting as a guide; their ships themselves must be able to withstand the impact of ten-thousand-year-level Soul Beasts, otherwise, they couldn't have arrived safely."

"We must quickly approach Tang San in terms of strength, otherwise, this connection we have with him could be cut off on a whim one day."

"To have a say, we must have corresponding strength."

Feng Ming pondered, finally agreeing, and said, "Speaking of which, is the Emperor of the Sun Moon Empire also a Transcendent?"

Huo Ke said, "Certainly, but it doesn't matter anymore; he's already been beaten to death by Tang San..."

528: Tang Chen: Failed again

Chapter 528: Tang Chen: Failed Again...

"The inheritance failed..."

In the dim, scarlet Asura God inheritance ground, Tang Chen's expression was grim. "Is my will really not firm? However, I can be considered to have fulfilled the agreement from back then."

Although he did not inherit the Asura God's position, Tang Chen also relied on his powerful talent to break through level 100 in the inheritance ground, becoming a God of Slaughter under the Asura God.

"Your heart is not firm, you are trapped by love, and it is difficult to inherit the Asura God's position."

The Asura God King also arrived in the inheritance space at this time—at that time, he had gone to track the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, but after searching for many days, he found no trace at all and could only return to the God Realm to report... Afterward, he discovered that Tang Chen, during the assessment for inheriting the divine position, saw a phantom of Posey and couldn't extricate himself.

The Asura God King could sense it, and Tang Chen himself knew it was a phantom, not a real person, but he was willing to indulge in it and didn't want to wake up.

Such a person is simply incapable of taking on the Asura God's position.

Shura are the enforcers of the God Realm; they can have selfish desires, but when enforcing the law, they cannot be so sentimental and trapped by the seven emotions and six desires. This is absolutely unacceptable!

"Great Asura God, can you give me another chance?" Tang Chen pleaded.

"If you're not qualified, you're not qualified. It's only because you accumulated a large amount of energy during this process and broke through level 100, reaching the level of a divine official. Otherwise, you would have long since been eternally lost in purgatory during the process of inheriting the divine position, and finally, your spirit and body would have been extinguished."

The Asura God King said coldly.

Tang Chen's heart trembled, and he lowered his head, not daring to retort—he also wanted to inherit the divine position, but who could blame him when the person in the illusion was Posey? Even if it was an illusion, he was unwilling to harm her in the slightest.

"This attachment is quite impressive to this God."

The Asura God King sighed lightly and said, "However, you have also broken through level 100. From now on, you will be a God of Slaughter under me. As for Posey, you don't have to worry. She is the Sea God's High Priest, and when her lifespan ends in the future, her soul can be brought to the God Realm by the Sea God, and her body can be reshaped then."

"Thank you, Asura God King!" Tang Chen quickly thanked him, and the stone in his heart finally dropped a large part.

"Now, you have two choices: First, follow me to the God Realm and become familiar with the relevant matters; second, stay in the mortal world, but you can only stay for a hundred years, and during these hundred years, you cannot interfere with human affairs, nor can you kill mortals, even if he or she is extremely wicked... From our perspective, the existence of good and evil also has its reasons, not to mention that there is a Supreme God King in the God Realm named Evil."

The Asura God gave Tang Chen two choices.

Tang Chen was stunned. He had never thought that Gods could not interfere with the human world. What about Haotian Sect... Suddenly, Tang Chen seemed to think of something and asked, "Then why can the Angel God interfere with the human world?"

"Spirit Hall has faith in Angels. That Qian Daoliu is also a good friend of mine. He once spoke of the glory of Angels. That shouldn't be some illusory story, right?"

"And the Sea God, doesn't he also gather faith? Isn't this interfering with the human world?"

The Asura God King's eyes were indifferent: "Therefore, the Angel God died. She disobeyed the God Realm's command back then and insisted on staying in the lower realm to spread faith... She was personally killed by me with just one sword, but considering that she condensed her own divine position and had excellent talent, I only shattered her divine body and extinguished her divine soul, but the Angel God's position was left behind, which can be considered a hope for her descendants."

"As for the Sea God..."

"When I went down to the lower realm to enforce the law against the Angel God, I met him and we had a pleasant conversation."

Tang Chen's heart sank, and he thought to himself: The God Realm also has connections.

"Of course—"

As if seeing Tang Chen's thoughts, the Asura God King added, "He didn't violate the rules of the God Realm. After all, he only made his home on a small island overseas. The people on Sea God Island were originally just some fishermen who spontaneously believed in the Sea God, and it wasn't the Sea God who actively recruited them. Moreover, the beings who provided him with the most faith power were Sea Soul Beasts."

Spontaneous?

Active?

That's the difference!

Tang Chen suddenly understood, and then said, "I want to stay in the mortal world for a hundred years. I wonder if I can teach my disciples?"

"Those who become Gods cannot extensively interfere with human affairs."

The Asura God King said indifferently.

"Certainly not."

Tang Chen understood. The implication of these words was that he could not affect the Continent's situation, but he could secretly plant small-scale chess pieces. However, Tang Chen's only two thoughts at this time were: teaching his disciples, and—

Marrying Posey!

However, when Tang Chen emerged from seclusion, he learned the results of this Continental Elite Tournament from Tang Xiao and others who had rushed back to the Sect: the Clear Sky School Team couldn't even make it into the top three.

"Hmph! You all obtained the God of Slaughter Domain, right? How useless!" Tang Chen was quite frustrated.

"Sorry, Great Grandpa..."

These fourth-generation disciples of Haotian Sect all lowered their heads, ashamed to face Tang Chen.

Tang Xiao said something fair: "The main reason is that there was an accident in the finals this time. The Sun Moon Empire invaded again... Then the finals became seven teams collecting intelligence on that Yue Trading Company ship, and also Tang San. He has already reached the level of a peerless expert. With a wave of his hand, he can open a spatial channel and travel a thousand miles in an instant..."

After understanding the tip of the iceberg of Tang San's strength, Tang Chen frowned: "Artificial Soul Ring? Can that thing even be created? It seems he has definitely also embarked on the same path as me."

"Uncle, since you've come out of seclusion, have you already become the Asura God?" The Seventh Elder asked about this matter, his face excited, and the others were also invigorated. Does this mean that their Haotian Sect will once again reach the peak of the Continent?

"No."

Tang Chen's words extinguished the flames of joy and excitement of everyone, and then he said, "However, I have indeed broken through to level 100 and become a God of Slaughter under the Asura God... The Gods in the God Realm are also divided into different ranks. The Asura God is a God King level, one of the most top-tier in strength. My aptitude is not enough to gain his recognition, so I can only become a minor God."

The Seventh Elder became excited again: "That's still a God!"

Tang Xiao also regained his spirits: "Grandpa, can we declare war on Spirit Hall first? Then, we can go overseas and also conquer the Sun Moon Empire! Dealing with Spirit Hall is a personal vendetta, others can't say much, but Spirit Hall is currently in its prime, others will think we are disregarding the overall situation. But if we also conquer the Sun Moon Continent, then the reputation of Haotian Sect will surely be praised."

However, Tang Chen's expression was a little grim, and he said, "As a God, I cannot interfere with human affairs. My power is too strong and will cause widespread suffering."

Huh?

The smiles on the faces of Tang Xiao and others disappeared—

When did Great Grandpa, Uncle, Grandpa become so compassionate?

"However, I will teach you to break through your realms. Your status and reputation must be earned by yourselves!" Tang Chen continued.

Tang Xiao and the others understood—

So Grandpa (Uncle, Great Grandpa) is training them.

That's right!

The things they lost must naturally be taken back by themselves. How could they rely on Tang Chen?

"By the way, where is Hao'er?"

"Brother Hao? He is cultivating in the back mountain. I heard him say that the God of Slaughter Domain on his Haotian Hammer is about to evolve again, and he senses a divine thought from the ethereal realm."

"Really? Perhaps Hao'er has a chance..."

529: Invitation: Qian Daoliu, you want to come to my wedding.

“You guys manage the Haotian Sect and send invitations to all forces across the Continent. I am going to marry a noble woman.” After learning that Tang Hao had hope of undergoing the Asura God's trial, Tang Chen was overjoyed and decided to fulfill the promise he made to Posey – Xier, you must have waited a very long time, right?

As for teaching the disciples, that was put aside for later.

Tang Xiao and the others: “.....” No, isn't the leap in logic a bit big? Marry a noble woman? Who is that? Who among the women from the same era as Grandpa (Uncle, Great-Grandpa) is still alive? Or is it a talented woman from this era?

It couldn't be the current Pope of the Spirit Hall, could it?

Many of the younger generation in the Haotian Sect thought of Bibi Dong. Only a woman who is a God Realm inheritor is qualified to marry a God.

“So this is what Great-Uncle is planning –”

“This way, we can take down the Spirit Hall without shedding blood. It's truly brilliant!”

“Haha, the Spirit Hall will be ridden on by us!”

However, Tang Xiao thought of something and shouted, “Don't talk nonsense. It's not Bibi Dong. Grandpa doesn't know her at all. It should be the one from Devil Island. She and Grandpa are old acquaintances.”

Posey.

When Tang Xiao and Tang Hao were young, they had gone there to deliver a letter. Although they had never met her, they knew of her existence. They had also learned a little about the story between her and Tang Chen from the few guardian Title Douluo on Sea God Island...

...

The moon was bright and the stars were sparse.

At the peak of Wu Hun Mountain, outside the Douluo Hall, an uninvited guest arrived quietly. It wasn't until he swaggered in, passed through the Elder Hall, and reached the Hall of Offerings that Qian Daoliu noticed his presence.

“Body merging with nature, effortless movement, you have already broken through to that realm!” Qian Daoliu was shocked, then calmed down and sighed, “Indeed, among the three of us, only you, a strong person who cultivated to ninety-ninth rank by yourself, can reach such a realm. It's truly remarkable.”

Hundred rank...

Qian Daoliu also yearned for it, but as a worshipper of the Angel God, he had dedicated everything to the faith of the Angel, becoming the most loyal servant of the Angel God. It was impossible for him to break through to the hundred rank again.

“Old friend, it's been a while since we last met. You still look as young on the outside as in previous years, but your mindset seems to have aged a lot. Is it because no one has been able to inherit the Angel God position for many years, so you've been too worried?” Tang Chen asked with a hint of sarcasm, “This is not like the old you.”

“If you're here to mock me, then finish your mockery and leave.” Qian Daoliu's face darkened. He turned around and continued to face the Angel God statue, beginning to pray. “You won.”

“Aren't you afraid I'll kill you?” Seeing Qian Daoliu completely defenseless, Tang Chen's tone sank. He paid no attention to the worshippers around Qian Daoliu who were wary of him.

“If you want to kill me, I can't stop you.” Qian Daoliu seemed indifferent to his own Life, saying in a resigned manner, “Besides, the Tang Chen I know, if he were to act, he would never talk so much nonsense.”

“Haha!” Tang Chen laughed heartily, took out an invitation, and flicked his finger. The thin piece of paper was embedded seven inches into the floor in front of the Angel God statue, in front of Qian Daoliu.

“What is this?” Qian Daoliu was puzzled.

“Naturally, it's an invitation for you to drink my wedding wine.” Tang Chen turned and walked out. “We're old friends, you wouldn't even give me this much face, would you?”

Qian Daoliu picked up the invitation, his expression fluctuating.

He had also pursued Posey before, but at that time, she had rejected him in a relatively subtle way, choosing Tang Chen. It was only Tang Chen's pride at work, wanting to truly break through to the hundred rank before marrying Posey.

He hadn't expected that Tang Chen would actually break through to the hundred rank and even invite him to the wedding... This was truly surreal. He had thought that even if Tang Chen succeeded, it would be after Xue'er, and by then he would have already sacrificed himself to the Angel God. He hadn't expected to witness the day of Tang Chen and Posey's wedding.

This is truly—

Going too far!

Knowing full well that he also had feelings for Posey, and even admired her, he still sent him an invitation... Tang Chen, he hadn't expected this seemingly upright guy to have such a dark heart.

“I will definitely visit at that time.” Qian Daoliu accepted the invitation and agreed. After all, he had to give face to an old friend, and besides, he couldn't refuse a hundred-rank God.

Gods cannot interfere with the affairs of the mortal world. Qian Daoliu didn't know this, but even if he did, he couldn't refuse, because the other party had already become a God, and people would instinctively worship them.

“Then it's settled.” Tang Chen laughed and walked out of the Hall of Offerings. In just an instant, he disappeared without a trace. No one present, including Qian Daoliu, saw how he vanished, just as they hadn't known when he had arrived here before.

The Third Worshipper wiped the cold sweat from his forehead and said in a trembling voice, “Great Worshipper, has he really reached that realm? If he wanted to assassinate us, I'm afraid no one except you would be able to detect him, right?”

“I can't detect him either.” Qian Daoliu felt his mouth dry. In fact, from just now until now, he had appeared leisurely, but his heart was extremely vigilant. However, it wasn't until Tang Chen disappeared that he understood the gap between the ninety-ninth rank and the hundred rank – it was like a firefly compared to the Bright Moon, completely unable to compete with it.

The fact that Tang Chen could be detected by him just now was probably because the other party intentionally revealed his form. In front of him, Qian Daoliu was like a three-year-old child, only fit to be toyed with.

“Great Worshipper...” The Third Worshipper opened his mouth, but didn't know what to say.

“Don't worry too much. I understand Tang Chen. He won't do things that bully others with his power. It's just that we need to carefully consider our attitude towards the Haotian Sect in the future... Golden Crocodile, forget it, he is currently in seclusion, only one step away from the ninety-ninth rank, so it's not suitable for him to act.” Qian Daoliu looked at the Sixth and

Seventh Worshippers. “Old Six, Old Seven, you go and tell Bibi Dong about this.”

The Sixth and Seventh Worshippers agreed and left the Hall of Offerings.

At the same time, when Tang Chen arrived at the mountainside, a powerful Spiritual Power pressed down on him. In Tang Chen's perception, this spiritual energy was already almost the same as divine sense, or rather, it was an alternative divine sense.

“The current Pope of the Spirit Hall, Bibi Dong? Truly extraordinary, to have cultivated to this level. Breaking through to the God rank is just a matter of course, but –”

Looking at the woman blocking him, Tang Chen showed appreciation, but there was also a hint of doubt in his eyes, “Why are you suppressing your breakthrough? Don't you want to become a God?”

“The founder of the Haotian Sect, Tang Chen, seeing you today, you are indeed domineering.” Bibi Dong did not answer, instead she said coldly, “This Wu Hun Mountain, can you come and go as you please? Do you think that by breaking through to the hundred rank and becoming a God, you can disregard the rules of the mortal world?”

530: Shura alone does not have the final say in the divine world.

“As expected of the current Spirit Hall Pope, much more backbone than Qian Daoliu.” Facing Bibi Dong's aggressive demeanor, Tang Chen didn't mind, instead praising her, before continuing, “However, just as you said, I have already become a god. The rules of mortals are naturally not something I need to abide by. To put it bluntly...”

“In this World where strength reigns supreme, my strength is the greatest, so everything is up to me.”

Tang Chen's domineering nature was on full display at this moment!

Bibi Dong chuckled coldly: “Is that so? You inherited the position of Asura God?”

Tang Chen was touched on a sore spot, and also remembered that Bibi Dong had inherited the Rakshasa God, perhaps knowing something about the Asura God, so he said: “Asura God is the God King of the God Realm. My talent is insufficient, and I cannot inherit it, but I have broken through level hundred and become a Killing God under him.”

“I didn't expect that what Qian Daoliu, that old thing, was wary of was a guy like you who even failed to inherit a Godhood. He's really getting worse and worse. No wonder he himself can't break through level hundred and can only be a priest of an Angel God.” Bibi Dong expressed her disdain for Qian Daoliu, and then said to Tang Chen, “And you, Tang Chen, don't think that breaking through to level hundred means you can do whatever you want. If you don't leave an explanation today, don't think about leaving so easily.”

“Little girl, you're not old, but your tone is not small.” Tang Chen laughed in anger, but he didn't want to fight with her, because if they really fought, the commotion would affect Spirit Hall City.

It wasn't that Tang Chen was kind-hearted, but that gods couldn't create large-scale extinction events. Once the commotion was too great and the God Realm noticed, the Asura God wouldn't be able to protect him.

Moreover, because he failed to inherit the Asura Godhood, the Asura God King didn't seem to have a very good impression of him...

If the woman in front of him was easy to take down, then so be it, but the other party's strength was infinitely close to the God-level, and her body seemed to contain some kind of grand power. If it were to erupt, it would not be easy to deal with.

“You'll find that my strength is not small either.” Bibi Dong smiled coldly, and nine hundred-thousand-year Soul Rings slowly emerged. The aura of death was like maggots on bones, Entanglement towards Tang Chen.

“Hmph!” Tang Chen snorted coldly, divine power permeated out, and the killing intent instantly condensed into substance, nearly covering the entire Wu Hun Mountain. Plants and trees trembled, and birds and insects fled.

The Domains of death and Killing Intent collided with each other, surprisingly evenly matched for a time, and even death was corroding the Killing Intent, slowly enveloping Tang Chen.

Tang Chen, at level hundred, actually fell into a disadvantage in the first exchange of Domains with Bibi Dong.

“death... no, Rakshasa shouldn't have such a thick aura of death. Could it be that you have created a Godhood like death God?” Tang Chen circulated his divine power, and the Domain condensed from Killing Intent instantly collided, scattering Bibi Dong's aura of death, and looked at Bibi Dong in horror, “Looking at the appearance, it seems that you have successfully created it yourself, but how is this possible? Where did you get so much power of faith?”

The power of faith is not something that can be provided just because people admire someone. It requires people to sincerely revere that person and be willing to contribute everything, including their body and soul, to the other party.

Spirit Hall has indeed developed well in recent years, but it definitely cannot provide the faith needed to condense a Godhood. The wider the scope of people's cognition, the less pure their faith will be, and Bibi Dong's Godhood is death... How many people would worship the concept of "death"?

The Angel God was able to reach level hundred by relying on the beauty, sacredness, and sublimity of the Angel; the Sea God was able to break through level hundred because the faith he absorbed mainly came from the creatures in the vast sea, which can be regarded as taking a different approach.

But what does Bibi Dong have?

How was that Godhood of death condensed? Could it be that she used some method to steal the faith accumulated by the Angel God?

"This is a secret." Bibi Dong found it difficult to talk about this past and would not tell Tang Chen, she just said quietly, "Speaking of which, from just now until now, you have not taken the initiative to attack. When did Tang Chen, who is known for his domineering style in the rumors, have such a good temper?"

Tang Chen's expression changed, and he questioned: "Is this the reason why you chose to suppress your breakthrough?"

Becoming a god means that you cannot interfere in the affairs of the human World.

Could it be that Bibi Dong had already known this, so she was trying her best to suppress her breakthrough, and would rather be a mortal before completing a certain purpose?

“Gods cannot interfere with humans.” Bibi Dong chuckled, “Not only am I suppressing it, but Tang San has also slowed down the progress of his cultivation. In this way, the gods of the God Realm can't do anything to us... Or perhaps, they don't have so much thought to put on us two mortals, just as most people don't pay attention to the ants on the ground, the gods of the God Realm are also like this.”

Tang Chen suddenly laughed: “This is just your guess, right? Aren't you afraid that I will really launch a challenge against Spirit Hall?”

“If you really had this ability, you wouldn't ask such a question, and you wouldn't sneakily come to Spirit Hall to catch up with your old friend.” Bibi Dong was calm and collected, and put away her Soul Rings, “Tsk tsk, it's really pitiful, a dignified level hundred powerhouse actually has to worry about the existence of the God Realm and dare not act rashly.”

Gods have the power of gods.

Humans have the freedom of humans.

At this moment, Bibi Dong faced Tang Chen without the slightest fear, not even a trace of respect, but instead mocked him, for fear that he would not attack.

“I can still kill someone.” Tang Chen said angrily.

“But you can't kill me in three hundred moves.” Bibi Dong said without any scruples, “If the commotion is too big and alarms the God Realm, the person who will be punished will only be you, the god, while I, the mortal, am innocent.”

“Although the Asura God is a God King-level powerhouse, the God Realm is not his alone, and this Douluo Continent is not his back garden.”

“As a Killing God under him, if you knowingly break the law, I'm afraid the punishment will be even more severe, right?”

Tang Chen clenched his fists, making cracking sounds, the surrounding air vibrated, the airflow was turbulent, and the entire space seemed to freeze in an instant, but Bibi Dong was also not afraid. A huge scythe with a black-purple body appeared in her hand. This was the artifact left to her by the Rakshasa God: the Rakshasa Magic Scythe.

With a casual wave of the Rakshasa Magic Scythe, the solidified space was split open, and a purple-black streamer slashed straight at Tang Chen.

“Boom!”

A blood-colored giant hammer covered with strange patterns appeared in Tang Chen's hand, casually dispersing Bibi Dong's attack, “Artifact! The Rakshasa God's artifact, you actually want to inherit two Godhoods at the same time!?”

Holding the Rakshasa Magic Scythe, Bibi Dong did not pursue, but said in a normal tone: “Are you surprised? This is the benefit of having two Martial Souls, and you—”

“If I'm not mistaken, your Martial Soul, Haotian Hammer, should still have the form of the Asura Sword, right? Inheriting the Asura God, if you can't obtain a ready-made Asura Divine Sword, you need to recast and condense the Martial Soul into the Asura Sword. You failed to inherit the Asura Godhood, but the form of the Asura Sword should have been retained, right?”

“Don't you want to come out?”

Tang Chen stepped into the void, put away the Haotian Hammer, and snorted: “There's no need to use the Asura Sword to deal with juniors, and I'm not here to fight with you.”

After saying that, Tang Chen left an invitation and then soared away, disappearing without a trace.

Originally, he wanted to go to Tang San to chat with this great-grandson, but at this time Bibi Dong had already noticed his existence, so it was not

easy to cause trouble, it was better to leave first...

...

531: Yang Wudi's understanding

At this moment, Tang San was not in Spirit Hall City. Instead, he had been warmly invited by Xue Qinghe to return to Heaven Dou City, where they discussed various topics. Besides governance, they talked about martial soul theories, and then, cultivation issues.

It wasn't until the arrival of Yang Wudi, the current head of the Tiandou Royal Knights, that the conversation between the monarch and his subject was interrupted.

"Brother Tang, let me introduce you. This is Yang Wudi, the Clan Leader of the Po Zhi Clan, and also the head of the Tiandou Royal Knights. He is a Soul Douluo at level eighty-nine!" Xue Qinghe introduced enthusiastically, "Moreover, he might even have some connection with you."

"Your Majesty . . ."

"Ahem, let's get down to business." Xue Qinghe coughed and said to Tang San, "Let's set aside Grandmaster Yang Wudi's relationship with Brother Tang for now. He has something he wants to ask you. If Brother Tang knows, please tell him the truth."

Tang San sized up Yang Wudi, noticing that although he was over fifty years old, he was full of energy, and his soul power was quite condensed. His physical body was also quite strong, and he couldn't help but nod secretly:

No wonder in the original work, this Yang Wudi could rely on his Soul Douluo-level strength to stalemate with Serpent Spear Douluo, or even contend against him.

Regardless of his spear skills, just this body of soul power and vitality is enough to rival a Title Douluo.

"What does Senior Yang Wudi want to say? This junior will definitely tell you what I know," Tang San asked with a cupped fist salute.

"I dare not!"

Yang Wudi hurriedly returned the salute. After all, the soul master world still respects strength above all else. Tang San was already a Title Douluo, his soul power was unparalleled in the world, and his soul ring configuration was even more beyond common sense. How could a mere Soul Douluo like him bear the title of "Senior"?

It's just that he is a bit older in age.

Even though Tang San's attitude was very amiable, Yang Wudi was still quite restrained and said cautiously, "It's like this, there is a genius in my clan named Yang Long. I don't know if you know him?"

"I know him. He even tried to do business with me back then. Unfortunately, it seemed like he didn't bring too much money with him . . ."

Tang San sighed incessantly, describing that past event in a relatively calm tone, " . . . After that, he encountered The Fallen, Blood Sword Norman, and was unfortunately killed by him."

Regarding the ambush on Yang Long, Tang San slightly modified it, replacing Xiao Wu with himself, severely injuring the other party, and also slightly changing the reason for the conflict.

After all, theories such as [Yang Long is a transmigrator, wanting to capture Xiao Wu and exchange her for Mystic Heaven Skill] definitely cannot be said, and another more reasonable reason must be found.

Coincidentally, Yang Long had a conflict with Tang San due to a business relationship—

"Speaking of which, I'm also to blame for this matter. Back then, I was just a Grand Soul Master, and he was a Soul Grandmaster . . . At that time, I didn't know that I could fight beyond my level, so when he tried to force a sale and became angry out of humiliation, he came to trouble me afterward. In the process of resisting, I was a little too heavy-handed . . ."

Yang Wudi felt a bit of a toothache—Yang Long's death did have hidden circumstances, but it was a little different from what he had imagined. However, being severely injured by Tang San and then ambushed by Blood Sword Norman was logical.

" . . . At that time, I also wanted to save him, but who knew that he was more vigilant towards me, saying that when going out, one can only trust oneself, and the Po Zhi Clan has plenty of healing medicines."

Yang Wudi felt even more uncomfortable.

When going out, one must not casually accept the unprovoked kindness of others . . . This is the way of survival for the Po Zhi Clan. After all, the most important thing when traveling the continent is to be safe, but who would have thought that this would actually harm Yang Long.

Xue Qinghe sighed from the side, "If there were a little more trust between people, Yang Long would not have been able to be ambushed by Blood Sword Norman."

Yang Wudi was helpless and could only sigh.

After all, this matter cannot be blamed on Tang San. Could it be that he should say: It was you, Tang San, who severely injured Yang Long, so that The Fallen found an opportunity, so you must pay with your life?

If he really said that, he might not be able to walk out of this hall alive.

In all fairness, this matter is really not Tang San's fault. It was Yang Long himself who didn't bring enough money, and wanted to force a sale first. Afterward, he was unwilling and was injured by Tang San in the process of

finding trouble with the other party . . . He was at fault first, and his skills were inferior to others, so he couldn't blame others.

Moreover, Yang Wudi believed that Tang San didn't need to lie about this matter. After all, if this was a lie, he could find out by asking at the blacksmith shop in Notting City.

But what Yang Wudi didn't know was that even if he went to the blacksmith shop in Notting City, the local boss would choose to stand on Tang San's side. Not to mention that Tang San had worked there, and his reputation was greatly enhanced, the blacksmith shop had become increasingly prosperous, and Su Yuntao had also gone there to say something like "If anyone wants to find trouble with Tang San through Yang Long, just say that Yang Long was the one who started the trouble first."

Moreover, the boss and apprentices of the blacksmith shop had all seen the quarrel between Yang Long and Tang San, and in their simple-minded concepts, that kind of arrogant and domineering noble would definitely do that.

It's just that Yang Long was more unlucky, encountering a tough nut like Tang San and being severely injured.

"Earl, I apologize for that unworthy child. I spoiled him back then, alas ~" Yang Wudi sighed, as if he had aged more than ten years, and his Spirit seemed to have dissipated, but his eyes seemed to be a lot more relaxed—Yang Long's death, this thorn in his heart, can be considered to have been pulled out.

Yang Long has been dead for so many years, he has to let go. The future of the Po Zhi Clan still depends on him, the head of the Tiandou Royal Knights, to create it.

It was precisely because he had figured this out that Yang Wudi's soul power fluctuated, breaking through the bottleneck of level eighty-nine and reaching the quasi-Title Douluo realm of level ninety.

"Congratulations, Senior, on breaking through to level ninety. As long as you obtain a soul ring, you can become a true Title Douluo!" Tang San congratulated.

"Haha, with Grandmaster Yang Wudi in Heaven Dou, we will definitely have no worries!" Xue Qinghe smiled extremely happily from the perspective of the Heaven Dou Empire, "Soon, I will confer you as an Imperial Offering, enjoying the treatment of a Prince!"

"Thank Your Majesty." Yang Wudi bowed and thanked him, but there was not much excitement on his face. After all, he had only just learned the "truth about Yang Long's death", so even if he broke through at this time, his mood could not change from heavy to light all at once.

"And Brother Tang, you have recovered Xiao Hai City for my Heaven Dou Empire, and you must also be rewarded for your merits. I will confer you as a Marquis." Xue Qinghe looked at Tang San, but found that his gaze was looking outside the hall, with a slightly solemn expression—

Tang Chen became a god, left the Haotian Sect, and was sensed by Tang San

"Sorry, I was distracted just now." Tang San turned his head and smiled at Xue Qinghe, "Regarding the matter of being conferred as a Marquis, let's keep it simple. You know, I don't like grand fanfare."

Yang Wudi also said, "Your Majesty, you don't need to worry too much about me either."

Xue Qinghe sighed, "Since that's the case, then let's keep it simple. Actually, I quite wanted to have some fun . . ." After all, the time when a celebration is held is the time to put down government affairs and be lazy and leisurely.

It's just that now it seems that there are more important things to do—

532: Sooner or later this world of gods will come to an end!

After Yang Wudi retreated, only Tang San and Xue Qinghe, or rather, Qian Renxue, were left in the room.

At this moment, she no longer maintained her male identity and revealed her true self, saying, "Being an Emperor is really tiring, especially when you have to disguise your gender, it's even more tiring."

"It's the path you chose; you have to walk it even with tears," Tang San replied.

Qian Renxue was a little speechless: "...I'll just take that as encouragement...Tell me, what happened to you just now? I don't believe you would be distracted during a conversation."

"Someone broke through level 100," Tang San revealed the truth, "From the looks of it, it's Tang Chen of the Haotian Sect..."

"Tang Chen!" Qian Renxue naturally knew this peerless powerhouse of the same generation as her Grandpa. She didn't expect him to have broken through level 100. Her eyes were solemn, but quickly relaxed. "Becoming a God is good. They cannot interfere with human affairs. That's just adding a restriction onto himself."

"What if he doesn't know the rules of the God Realm?" Tang San asked in return.

Ignorant people are just reckless.

Qian Renxue paused, but then shook her head and said, "That's even better. The God Realm will come to handle it. By then, we can also verify whether your and Mother's guesses about the God Realm are correct."

Tang San stared at Qian Renxue for a while until her face turned red, and she asked, "Is there something on my face?"

"I heard from the Pope that after you became sensible, you never called her 'Mom' or 'Mother', but always referred to her as 'she', 'that woman', 'sister', and so on," Tang San showed an auntie smile, feeling that the 'plot' he had changed was quite significant, but from his personal perspective, it seemed pretty good?

Unexpectedly, Qian Renxue, hearing Tang San describe it so clearly, seemed a bit jealous: "Heh, that woman trusts you quite a bit, telling you even this kind of thing?"

"Cough, I guessed," Tang San rather stiffly changed the subject, and then brought up another matter, "I heard you want to revert to women's clothing... Ah, no, you want to restore your identity as a woman?"

Qian Renxue nodded: "If possible, as a woman, I would never want to pretend to be a man. It's very troublesome, especially in certain aspects of life."

Even a beautiful Angel needs to eat, drink, and excrete.

Tang San sighed in his heart and came up with a bad idea: "How about you find a way to offend Tang Chen, and then slowly change back into women's clothing afterwards, finally 'becoming' a woman? Then you can announce to the outside world that you were punished by Tang Chen of the Haotian Sect and turned into a woman."

Qian Renxue narrowed her eyes: "That sounds like you want to use me as an experiment to see if Tang Chen will interfere with the Continent's situation... Also, if I really went before him, I wouldn't be able to hide my identity, right?"

"So ~ I don't have any political talent," Tang San spread his hands, indicating that he was powerless.

"Don't try to use this method to make me distant from you."

Qian Renxue realized that Tang San said this intentionally, with a playful component, but more so hoping that she wouldn't think of asking him for advice on governing the country, urban construction, economic development, and various personal matters, big and small.

Although she also knew that in these areas, Tang San was merely talking on paper. What he was best at was the research of Martial Soul cultivation, human body research, and Soul Guidance Device and the like; but the more she couldn't get, the more she wanted it. Moreover, Tang San's own strength was extremely formidable. As long as he was willing to stand on her side, even if others in the world wanted to oppose her policies, they would not succeed.

Because the man before her, Tang San, always used a straightforward, open strategy—making himself powerful, so that no matter what schemes the poisonous snakes in the darkness used, they were useless. In most cases, those people even had to rack their brains to 'think twice before acting', and even after 'thinking twice', they would directly abandon their original plans and continue to make new ones.

Because Tang San himself was the general trend!

"Why does it sound like... it's my fault?" Tang San's expression was strange. He didn't have much contact with Xue Qinghe, did he? Was the other party's 'collecting desire' that strong?

However, given that her Grandpa only longed for her to become a God, her Mother was emotionally abusive, and she had learned to pretend to be a man since childhood, even if she appeared normal on the surface, having a 'perverted' side in her heart was logical...

...

At the same time, after leaving Spirit Hall City, Tang Chen went straight to Sea God Island. His undisguised Divine power fluctuations and swaggering figure immediately attracted the attention of the Holy Pillar Guardians of Sea God Island.

But just as they were about to act, they were crushed by Tang Chen's invisible, overbearing aura.

Then Tang Chen went directly to the center of Sea God Island, to the Haishen Hall. At the island within the island, there was a pyramid-shaped building, with a staircase of one thousand and one steps leading to the hall at the top—the Haishen Hall.

Facing the Sea God's Light, Tang Chen was fearless. He stepped forward, and merely by relying on his aura, he pushed aside the light as steady as the sea, easily ascending upwards.

The Sea God's Light was merely the application of the power left by the Sea God before ascending to the God Realm. How could it compare to a true God?

"Tang Chen!"

Inside the Haishen Hall, Posey sensed the tremor of the Sea God's Light and walked out. Seeing the old acquaintance, she was filled with shock and surprise.

Seeing Posey, Tang Chen also couldn't help but quicken his pace and said, "Xixi, I've fulfilled the agreement. I've broken through level 100 and have come to find you!"

Posey suppressed her excitement, her gaze distant: "You really are a fool. Didn't you know that back then I was rejecting Qian Daoliu?"

"I know!"

Tang Chen had already reached the top of the stairs at this moment. He smiled honestly, "It's just that at that time, the relationship between the three

of us was good, and we couldn't let Qian Daoliu be awkward alone. Moreover, I was confident that I could definitely break through to the level 100 realm. See, I spent so many years, and I finally succeeded."

"Now that I have fulfilled the condition I promised you, are you willing to marry me?"

Posey, who had lived as a homebody for many years and had not experienced the outside world's storms, had a temperament and experience not much different from an ordinary teenage girl. She naturally nodded in agreement: "I have been waiting for this day for a long time. I originally thought there was no hope, but who would have thought that you would actually reach that realm? I am naturally willing."

After three days and three nights of intimacy, Posey bid farewell to the seven Guardian Title Douluo of Sea God Island and left Sea God Island with Tang Chen—although Posey was the Sea God's High Priest of Sea God Island and the Sea God's most loyal believer, Tang Chen was a level 100 God. The rules here could not bind him. The Sea God in the God Realm could only watch his own priest being abducted.

"Brother, isn't this dishonest?" The Sea God angrily found the Asura God and wanted to ask him for an explanation. Such an excellent priest of his, responsible for sacrificing to the inheritor and being the key to opening the final inheritance door, was just gone... Even if someone qualified to inherit his position in the future, who would open the door to the final inheritance?

Would he go down himself?

Then the sense of mystery would be gone!

And he would personally go to open the door for the inheritor... Didn't he, the Sea God, want face? He was much stronger than the other first-level Gods in the God Realm, second only to the God King!

The Asura God slowly said, "Why are you so agitated? Didn't Tang Chen also not remove the Sea God's mark from Posey's forehead? Anyway, Tang Chen is just a God Official level existence, without a divine position. He is

not qualified to bring people back to the God Realm after a hundred years. By then, if he wants to stay with Posey for a long time, he can only find a way to find you an excellent inheritor, and then let Posey sacrifice herself at the end, her soul entering the God Realm, and reconstructing her body with your help."

The Sea God suddenly asked, "Is this a loophole in the God Realm's rule for lower realm Gods bringing people to ascend?"

The Asura God raised an eyebrow and asked, "What? Do you want to plug it? Then I estimate that after Tang Chen comes up, he will fight you desperately. Although he cannot overcome the emotional barrier and cannot inherit the Asura God's position, his talent is not weak. As long as he supplements the Immortal Spiritual Energy in the God Realm and solidifies his foundation, he might reach the level of a Main God in terms of combat power, and even have hope of rivaling the God King level. The only difference between him and Gods like you might be that he doesn't have a divine position and cannot truly control the laws."

Not being able to control the laws does not mean weak strength.

The Asura God knew Tang Chen's past. He could create the Exploding Ring, Rampaging Wind Technique, and Haotian Nine Secret Skills. If he knew that the Sea God didn't give him a back door, he would definitely hold a grudge against him. Under that hatred, Tang Chen's talent would once again take precedence over his emotions.

The Sea God's breathing stopped, and he could only accept this loss, saying, "So, I still have to thank you?"

"Naturally. After all, Tang Chen can only stay in the lower realm for a hundred years, and he must also find a way to find an inheritor that satisfies you within a hundred years... In the final analysis, it is because I am generous and did not abandon him after he failed to inherit my divine position," the Asura God nodded proudly, then became worried again, "It's just that my inheritor is hard to find. The second guy who is qualified to open the inheritance is Tang Chen's grandson. According to the feedback

from his Slaughter Domain, he also seems to be a lovesick guy... This family is truly amazing."

Involuntarily, the Asura God thought of the guy who borrowed his power, who was also Tang Chen's great-grandson.

"Speaking of this, the divine core of my divine artifact left in the mortal world, the Sea God's Heart, has had its divine sense erased, and some of my power seems to have been borrowed," the Sea God mentioned the matter of the Sea God's Heart, "The perception is not very clear. By the way, is it the same person who borrowed some of your power?"

"Probably," after asking the Sea God for the detailed perception process, the Asura God had a guess and said in surprise, "That guy's Martial Soul is a bit powerful! He can actually borrow the power of multiple God Realm at the same time. Can he achieve the Nine God Unity in the future?"

"It shouldn't be that terrifying, right?" The Sea God's scalp tingled. Nine God Unity, just thinking about it felt outrageous.

"It shouldn't be that outrageous, but if it's just borrowing, it's possible... Well, that guy can be a backup for you and me, but after the corresponding aura is captured by her, it truly becomes her own thing. We cannot determine her coordinates, but as long as she doesn't perish in the future, she will definitely ascend to the God Realm. By then, we can find her to understand the situation and see her condition. If possible, we can just give her the divine position directly," the Asura God said rather irresponsibly.

Sea God: "...". Is that it? And he's a God King? This God Realm is bound to be finished sooner or later!

533: Tang San was far from noble

"Earl, how long has it been since you came home to visit?" Returning to Silverblue Manor, Ling Meng revealed a resentful gaze, "Silverblue Manor is also your home."

"Sorry, I'm busy almost every day. There are quite a few studies on the Spirit Hall City side, so there's really no chance." Tang San scratched his head, changing the subject, "How has your cultivation been recently?"

"I'm already close to reaching Soul Emperor." Speaking of cultivation, Ling Meng's progress is also not slow. The Soul Ring condensed from the three treasures of essence, qi, and spirit can also evolve with the improvement of her own Soul Power. At the same time, it also improves her blood and energy intensity and Spiritual Power condensation. Moreover, Ling Meng is currently in the development stage of her body, and her cultivation speed is naturally in a high-speed period of improvement.

I have to say that the cultivation of a Soul Master's Soul Power is quite scientific, and is basically linked to the development stage of the human body.

Just like if you don't cultivate to level 30 before the age of 30, it will be difficult to break through in the future. The reason is that after the age of 30, people's physical fitness no longer increases and begins to decline.

Only when Soul Power is cultivated to the Soul Grandmaster level, and the quantity reaches a certain level, can it have a more obvious impact on the human body. It can slowly promote physical development and even strengthen the flesh from the foundation.

Ling Meng's Soul Power is close to the Soul Emperor level at this time, which is not an incredible thing. With the cultivation method taught by Tang San, sufficient cultivation resources, and the Soul Ring of the three treasures of essence, qi, and spirit that the world cannot imagine, which can assist her in cultivating essence, qi, and spirit at the same time, it would be strange if she couldn't reach this level.

"That's quite fast cultivation." Tang San praised, asking about the recent events in Heaven Dou City and the affairs within the manor.

"Heaven Dou City is still the same as usual, and the manor is also peaceful." Ling Meng slowly recounted everything she knew, "It's just that after the competition, the rumors about you are flying all over the place again... Some private tabloids even said that you and Qinghe Emperor discussed for two days and two nights in order to create big news, and there must be something going on..."

Speaking of this, Ling Meng secretly glanced at Tang San. Seeing that his expression remained unchanged, she continued, "Obviously, that newspaper was sealed by the Tiandou Royal Knights and the Spirit Hall enforcers together less than three hours after publishing this news... But speaking of which, Qinghe Emperor, in terms of women, is only closer to Ling Yuan, the Hall Master of the Heaven Dou City Martial Soul Sub-Hall. There really is no one else. The rest seems to be Earl you."

"Don't talk nonsense like that." Tang San shook his head and smiled, but didn't intend to talk more about this topic, "Is there any other news?"

Ling Meng was very sensible and said, "There is one more thing, that is, some rumors have recently appeared in Heaven Dou City, that is, Tang Chen of the Haotian Sect has broken through to level 100 and become a God. Now he is going to marry Posey from Sea God Island, who is said to be the Sea God's High Priest, whose strength has reached the peerless level!"

Tang San knew a little about the relationship between Tang Chen and Posey, but he didn't expect that the first thing Tang Chen did after becoming a God was to marry Posey.

Tang San admired this point.

However, is there any other purpose?

For example: Why make such a big fanfare?

Heaven Dou City has such rumors, then it can be confirmed that most of the more developed cities on the entire continent should know about this.

Gods cannot interfere too much in the human world... But is marriage a private matter, does it count as interfering in the human world? It's just that the scope covered by this wedding is a little wider, so that everyone knows it.

More importantly, the fact that Tang Chen became a God is already known to the world, but the world does not know the rule that "Gods cannot interfere in the human world."

Whether Tang Chen did it intentionally, wanting to passively expand the influence of the Haotian Sect...

Or unintentionally, just wanting to give Posey a grand wedding, so that both parties in the marriage can get unparalleled satisfaction...

It will affect the world's view of the Haotian Sect and their attitude towards the Haotian Sect.

After all, the Haotian Sect not only has an additional level 100 God, but also has a level 99 Title Douluo. Even if Sea God Island does not ask about the affairs of the continent, people will never ignore the existence of Sea God Island.

"Earl, is it true that Tang Chen has become a God?" Seeing Tang San's expression become a little dignified, Ling Meng also became serious, and asked worriedly, "Will this affect the situation on the continent?"

"Tang Chen has indeed broken through to level 100, but if it affects the situation on the continent... Indeed, a large number of people will choose to rely on the Haotian Sect, but it is not enough to affect the development of

Spirit Hall." Tang San signaled Ling Meng to rest assured, "The Haotian Sect does not have that leadership ability. They only know how to swing hammers, and their productivity is almost zero."

From the perspective of social productivity, production relations, economic base, and superstructure, the various major Sects are all 蛀虫 rooted in the common people at the bottom, drawing blood.

Perhaps in the beginning, the predecessors of these Sects were competing with Soul Beasts for the living space of mankind, and were the first group of people to rush to the front.

But do their descendants have the right to enjoy the glory of their ancestors with peace of mind?

At least, in this era of continuous progress, the model of the major Sects is no longer suitable and needs to be transformed... The commercial capitalization model of Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School is a good example.

"In this case, the Haotian Sect can't really make any big waves, after all, it's all rising by relying on Tang Chen alone." Ling Meng naturally understood the meaning of "productivity". The strength of the Haotian Sect lies in Tang Chen. As long as he is gone, the Haotian Sect is a castle in the air—the backbone of a large force, if it is only one person, not all members, then this force must be rootless duckweed, which can be manipulated by others, even if the trump cards left behind are strong, but if they don't know how to keep pace with the times, then it's only a matter of time before they are destroyed.

"Speaking of which, Earl, how long will you stay in Silverblue Manor this time?"

"About half a month." Tang San estimated the time. This time, invited by Qian Renxue, he came to Heaven Dou City together. In addition to her wanting to give him an official promotion, it was to help transform Heaven Dou City, that is, to plant some Blue Silver Emperor and establish a new

Blue Silver Network, so that she can enter the Starry Sky World and Spirit Beast Illusion Space here.

As the Blue Silver Network expands and the number of users increases, the evolution of the Starry Sky World will also accelerate. The Spiritual Power, Heaven and Earth energy, etc. required for the upgrade of the 【Heavenly Dao】 also do not require him to worry too much.

When the Blue Silver Emperor is planted all over the planet, and the Blue Silver Network covers all living beings, everyone will add bricks and tiles to the growth of the Starry Sky World!

Hiss—

No wonder everyone hates capitalists, but everyone wants to become a capitalist.

Only the most sublime and selfless mind can get rid of this mentality!

Pity~

Tang San is far from being so noble.

534: Tang San regretted saying so much Chicken Soup for the Soul

Half a month passed quietly.

Under Xue Qinghe's full support, a Blue Silver Emperor was planted in the north, south, east, and west sections of Heaven Dou City, as well as in the very center of the imperial palace. Their roots intertwined and connected underground, forming the Blue Silver Network, which significantly increased the density of the world's energy throughout Heaven Dou City.

Originally, some officials objected to planting the Blue Silver Emperor in the center of the imperial palace, but Xue Qinghe "acted arbitrarily," suppressing all opposing opinions. Especially after the world's energy in Heaven Dou City became denser, no one raised the issue again.

In addition to this, Ning Fengzhi also took Tang San to their Sect's ancestral land and planted a Blue Silver Emperor there, establishing a Blue Silver Network with a slightly smaller coverage area.

The Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Family was somewhat moved, but they also had concerns—after all, the Blue Silver Emperor was Tang San's Martial Soul, and he might have some hidden arrangements.

The Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School did not have such concerns; they were a family, and all their eggs were in Tang San's basket, so there was absolutely no problem.

Before returning to Spirit Hall, Tang San went back to Holy Soul Village.

Holy Soul Village had already changed its name and was now called Douluo Village. The reason was simple and plain: a Title Douluo had emerged from the village!

Thanks to Tang San's achievements, the number of work-study student slots in the village increased from the original one to eighteen. Furthermore, because they were born in Douluo Village, if children from the village qualified to attend a junior academy in the future, their living expenses would be subsidized by Spirit Hall until they graduated from the junior academy.

Although few children in the village had awakened Martial Souls with Soul Power over the years, selling the extra slots to other villages was a disguised way of increasing the village's income.

In addition, Douluo Village and other villages joined forces and, with the help of Su Yuntao, established cooperative farmland. The results were also good, producing a large amount of grain each year, making Douluo Village more prosperous.

Old Jack pulled Tang San, walking through the farmland, and said, "Xiao San, thanks to you, Holy Soul Village couldn't be this prosperous otherwise."

"How is this my credit?" Tang San looked at the boundless golden rice stalks, his Heart couldn't help but calm down. "It's all Tao Ge and everyone's credit. I haven't planted land."

"Although you haven't planted fields, if you hadn't become a Soul Master and had listened to your irresponsible old man to become a blacksmith, let alone Holy Soul Village changing its name to Douluo Village, we would still have to pay a large amount of taxes every year... Now it's good, Qinghe Emperor personally reduced our taxes, and we only need to hand over 10% of the grain each year." Old Jack was hunched over, but his eyes were full of Spirit. Then he asked, "Speaking of which, Xiao San, why didn't Xiao Wu and the others come back with you?"

Tang San said, "They are busy with their respective careers in Spirit Hall City... The main reason is that I have become a Title Douluo, and they also want to catch up as soon as possible."

Old Jack laughed heartily, "That's good, I thought they didn't recognize me as their Grandpa anymore."

After staying in Holy Soul Village for a few days, Tang San bid farewell to Old Jack. During this time, he also visited Notting City, which was also more lively than before...

After visiting Su Yuntao, Sisi, Wang Sheng, and acquaintances at Notting Academy, Tang San left Notting City. In an instant, he crossed space and returned to Soul Martial Manor.

However, before he could even summon the Twelve Yuanchen to continue researching the Martial Soul Fusion experiment of "Gu," Bibi Dong sent an order for him to come over.

"Pope, is there something?" Tang San asked.

"Tang Chen of Haotian Sect is marrying Posey of Sea God Island. You know about this, right?" Bibi Dong said calmly, "That guy, who is of the same generation as that old immortal Qian Daoliu, is having a second spring. He's afraid others won't know he's getting married; the news has spread almost throughout the entire Continent."

"Not really, some remote villages don't know."

At least the people in Holy Soul... Douluo Village don't know that Tang Chen is getting married, and the villagers there haven't even heard of the Haotian Sect.

"Don't argue with me about such things." Bibi Dong glared at the increasingly audacious Tang San, then sighed and said, "All the major powers with influence on the Continent have been sent invitations, and our Spirit Hall is naturally included. Qian Daoliu will definitely go, and our faction naturally needs to send someone to offer congratulations."

The wedding of a level 100 powerhouse, and the other party even personally sent invitations, this face must be given.

But Bibi Dong would not go in person.

There were three reasons:

First, she needed to stay in Spirit Hall to handle various affairs and didn't have the time.

Second, she wanted to take advantage of Qian Daoliu's absence to have a "earnest talk" with the other Offerings, striving to win them over to her side.

Although they all believed in the Angel, her chances of success were slim, but she at least had to try, as Qian Daoliu didn't leave the Hall of Offerings often.

Finally, she didn't know Tang Chen at all.

But she couldn't just send anyone. After all, attending the wedding of a level 100 God represented the prestige of Spirit Hall, and they couldn't let others feel that Spirit Hall looked down on the other party.

So, Bibi Dong thought of Tang San.

His peak level strength was considered showing respect.

"Let me go?"

Tang San was slightly surprised but felt it was reasonable: In terms of status, he was the Saint Child of Spirit Hall, which was prestigious enough; in terms of strength, he could easily defeat Bibi Dong and was sufficient to handle any difficulties from the Haotian Sect.

"For something like this, letting Hu Liena go would also be fine, right? With the blessing of the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne, her current strength is second only to peak level. Tang Chen wouldn't make things difficult for a junior."

"As for me, my other identity is somewhat awkward."

From a bloodline perspective, if his relationship with the Haotian Sect was too strained, the world wouldn't widely recognize it. The best approach in the short term is to avoid meeting them, or wait until the general societal values regarding bloodline, influenced by the development of productivity and economic relations, gradually change to a value system based on something similar or close to [society, the 'big family,' composed of individual 'small families'], rather than based on the closeness of bloodlines. Only then can the issue of his bloodline relationship with the Haotian Sect be discussed more rationally.

Going to contact the Haotian Sect now would be quite awkward.

And the reason the Haotian Sect didn't grandly come to find him to acknowledge his ancestors and return to the clan was simply because Tang Hao had first severed their father-son relationship, putting them in the wrong from the start... Proud as they were, they dared to take responsibility!

At the same time, this matter was not suitable for public discussion.

After all, the public opinion on the Continent is currently controlled by Spirit Hall. As long as Spirit Hall is willing, no matter what the truth is, the Haotian Sect will always be in the wrong.

Does the Haotian Sect have a God?

So what?

Xu Huang, who obtained the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, had his Heart pierced by Tang San's spear and could only escape to other planes. How could a mere level 100 Tang Chen, who hadn't even inherited the Asura God position, stir up any trouble?

"Facing the weakness deep within yourself is the mark of a true powerhouse." Bibi Dong suddenly became philosophical and smiled at Tang San, "I heard from Hu Liena that you said something like that. Don't just say it; you have to lead by example."

Tang San now deeply regretted why he said so many inspirational quotes when chatting with others. Now look, he's dug a pit for himself, hasn't he?

However, isn't it just the Haotian Sect?

I'll go!

535: Yan: Are you polite?

After agreeing to attend Tang Chen's wedding, Tang San walked out of the Pope's Hall and headed to the prison established by the Spirit Hall.

There was still some time before their departure, and Bibi Dong had asked him to interrogate Xu Huang, the Sun Moon Empire Emperor's younger sister, and Fu Hongchen, the one with white hair.

As soon as he arrived at the interrogation room, he saw Yan binding Xu Huang in an extremely humiliating posture, while Fu Hongchen was hanging upside down, his eyes so red they looked like they were about to shoot flames.

"Yan, what are you doing?" Tang San knew that Yan of the Golden Generation had a fiery temper and usually served in the law enforcement team, also taking on interrogation duties, but what was this erotic bondage play?

NTR in person?

He couldn't tell that Yan, this thick-browed, big-eyed man, actually had such a hobby, it was truly eye-opening—

Fortunately, most of the junk information was filtered out by the Heavenly Dao, otherwise Tang San felt he would really need to wash his eyes properly... The Spirit Hall's internal interrogation methods were quite dark.

"This, well, I just wanted to try some novel interrogation methods. These two seem to be boyfriend and girlfriend." Yan saw Tang San approaching and awkwardly whistled, only explaining with a forced smile when Tang San's gaze made him uncomfortable, "I swear, I absolutely did not commit that kind of mistake. They are still wearing their clothes."

"No wonder Saintess doesn't care for you." Tang San didn't hesitate to hit the other party's sore spot, and without waiting for him to feel dejected, he ordered, "Untie them and bring them to the interrogation room. You wait by the side."

Without a word, Yan untied the ropes on the two, but they were still bound by Soul Sealing Belts, unable to use Soul Power.

The interrogation room was very simple, with only a square table. Xu Huang and Fu Hongchen sat on one side, while Tang San sat on the other, with Yan standing beside him.

"Pour water."

Hearing Tang San's command, Yan immediately picked up a kettle from beside the table, heated it on the spot with Soul Power, boiled it, and poured two cups for Xu Huang and Fu Hongchen.

"Hmph! Don't think that just because you treat us a little better, we will tell you about the Sun Moon Empire!" Xu Huang stared at Tang San for a while, her face suddenly turned red, she turned her head away, and coldly snorted, "A honey trap? It won't work on me."

"Your level of appearance is not worth me using a honey trap, don't overestimate yourself." Tang San said calmly, "Moreover, I know quite a bit about the Sun Moon Empire's situation, but what I'm more curious about is, when the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne descended upon your Continent, it also carried some precious materials, didn't it?"

In god seal throne, when the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne first descended upon the Saint Magic Continent, it also carried a meteorite outer layer, which contained precious metals and gems. The other god seal thrones were forged using those materials.

And Heaven Dream also said that when he and Huo Yuhao were traveling through the spatial turbulence, they saw the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, and it was also covered with a layer of "protective shell" on the outside.

When it descended upon Douluo Star, that outer layer must have also come to this World, and having gone through spatial turbulence, it must be much more precious than ordinary metals and special materials.

After Xu Huang obtained the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, it was impossible for him to ignore that layer of "outer layer." Perhaps he would forge similar divine artifacts.

Of course, there was another possibility, which was that the above speculation was incorrect, and the outer materials of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne had already melted away due to friction before descending upon Douluo Star—

"You!"

Xu Huang's eyes widened, her gaze trembling, and she asked, "Was my brother, the Emperor of the Sun Moon Empire, really captured by you?"

Otherwise, how would these people know about the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne?

Even her, his own sister, only knew the name. Her good Dai was also guarding against her in this regard... However, it seems that sister-in-law Luo Qiu knows more...

"No, he used that divine artifact to escape to another plane." Tang San told the truth.

Moreover, Xu Huang himself became one of Austin Griffin's chess pieces; furthermore, the Eternal Lord also said that Xu Huang was resurrected by a certain energy in a space filled with sinister energy.

Perhaps one day he would find a way to travel between planes and come back to challenge him.

"I knew my Dai wouldn't be captured so easily." Xu Huang was thrilled.

"But before he left, his Heart was pierced by me."

As soon as Tang San said this, Xu Huang's excitement came to an abrupt halt, and she stared blankly at Tang San.

"Impossible!" Fu Hongchen broke the silent atmosphere, "How could Your Majesty be defeated by you? He is invincible, no one can defeat him! He is the synonym of victory, the one of all things, the eternal ruler, the sacred king, who will bring infinite happiness to the World!"

Yan said disdainfully, "That guy is quite good at deceiving people. We in the Spirit Hall wouldn't dare say that. What right does a mere Emperor have?"

"Don't look at our Emperor with your narrow-minded eyes!"

Fu Hongchen shouted excitedly, the Soul Sealing Belt on him trembled, but he ultimately couldn't break free, and could only stare intently at Yan, "Even behind his back, I cannot allow you to insult our Emperor like this. He is the object of my admiration!"

"He was born standing above the sky, not something you common folk can imagine!"

Feeling Fu Hongchen's fanaticism and excitement, Tang San suddenly said, "Then, have you considered: admiration is the furthest distance from understanding?"

Fu Hongchen was stunned, the rush of blood to his head seemed to recede.

And Tang San continued to speak famous quotes: "No one stands in the sky from the beginning, whether it's the Emperor you admire, or me who became the Spirit Hall Saint Child, even the legendary Gods are like this."

However, you can't wake someone who is pretending to be asleep, let alone Fu Hongchen who was a fervent fan of Xu Huang?

Instead, it was Xu Huang, this younger sister of Xu Huang, who was thinking about Tang San's words, and it was a while before she asked, "So, you really are the Spirit Hall Saint Child?"

"Similar to a Crown Prince?"

Tang San stroked his chin, pondered for a moment, and nodded, "You could say that, but I'm not interested in being the Pope, because I clearly know I'm not cut out for it."

Yan opened his mouth, wanting to remind Tang San not to go off-topic, but was signaled by him to keep quiet: "Others may not know, but you, as his sister, know more about what's going on with your brother. Your blind faith in him won't be as outrageous as Fu Hongchen's... After all, there is a fact before the World, and that is the relationship between siblings, which is mostly not as beautiful as depicted in various novels."

Xu Huang's breathing hitched, feeling completely seen through, and she couldn't help but become fully alert, saying, "I don't know what you're talking about, but I won't say a single word about those materials."

"It seems you really did hide them." Tang San originally just wanted to bluff, but he didn't expect to have an unexpected gain.

"Sly fellow, if you have the guts, let that ugly guy next to you interrogate me!"

Yan: "....."

536: scare children

"As the Junzhu of a nation, being this willful is not good," Tang San shook his head. "Yan isn't ugly..."

"Saint Child!"

Yan couldn't help it, veins bulging on his forehead. "Can we skip this topic?"

"OK!" Tang San made a gesture towards him, which shocked Xu Huang. She quickly asked, "How do you know that gesture? This is a secret signal and code between me and my Dai. Outsiders couldn't possibly know it, nor would they understand its meaning. You actually..."

"You might not believe it, but to some extent, your Dai and I should be considered the same type of person," Tang San shrugged, completely disregarding Yan and Fu Hongchen's presence. After all, they wouldn't understand, and even if they did, it wouldn't matter. Therefore, he casually said, "Moreover, regarding this language, I might know a bit more than your Dai. After all, foreign languages are my specialty."

Xu Huang didn't understand, but she felt it was profound. Then she prepared to say something to test him: "Aila Fuyou, what does this mean?"

"The pronunciation isn't very standard. It should be 'I love you'. Under normal circumstances, it refers to a confession between men and women, which is: I love you," Tang San chuckled, but his gaze caught Yan's look of sudden realization, and he kept muttering "Aila Fuyou" to himself, seemingly wanting to make a secret confession to someone.

No need to think, it must be to Hu Liena.

"He actually knows!" Xu Huang's eyes widened, looking at Tang San in disbelief. "Just who are you?"

"Tang San, and also, your...guardians for the time being," Tang San raised a finger and moved it slightly, causing the sealed Soul Power belts around their waists to fall off on their own.

Without the restraint, their Soul Power naturally recovered.

Instantly, the two exchanged glances and quickly ran towards the left and right sides—the interrogation room had doors on both sides, and during the days they were imprisoned, they had also figured out the general layout of the prison. Moreover, before being captured, Fu Hongchen had noticed a waterway flowing outwards, which they could potentially use to escape.

More importantly, because of Tang San's special status, they had noticed that the guards here had temporarily left after he entered.

Wouldn't this be the best time to escape?

But—

As soon as their hands touched the doorknobs, two Blue Silver Emperor leaves appeared on their bodies. Before they could react, they were pulled back to their original seats.

Before they could struggle, Tang San said, "I think you should have recognized the difference in strength between yourselves and me, right? Why do something so ridiculous?"

After speaking, Tang San released the Blue Silver Emperor.

Xu Huang glanced at Fu Hongchen, giving up the idea of escaping, and asked, "Is this the attitude of a so-called guardian?"

"So-called guardianship is about monitoring and protecting, don't confuse it with 'elder'," Tang San smiled slightly, stating his definition of a "guardian". "We are civilized people, so we won't kill you just because you are from the Sun Moon Empire. Those Sun Moon Army soldiers and generals who

invaded the Douluo Continent, after being defeated by us, were not directly killed, but were judged through legal procedures to determine their guilt."

"Hmm—"

"Perhaps you might find this hypocritical, but this is the difference between us and you."

"After all, I don't want us to become like you, where the strong prey on the weak, and even slaughter cities on a whim, like beasts."

Not only were Xu Huang and Fu Hongchen stunned, but Yan on the side was also somewhat dazed, feeling that what Tang San said applied not only to the Sun Moon Empire but also to the former Spirit Hall and the Two Great Empires... But now, under Tang San's influence, this situation seemed to be gradually changing. Although the strong still held the highest power, now, some weaker individuals also had a certain say.

At least within the Spirit Hall, this was the case.

"Nonsense!"

Xu Huang was annoyed. "We clearly came to liberate you!"

"Why do you think we need liberation?" Tang San retorted.

"Because... because..."

Xu Huang wanted to explain something, but saw Tang San place photos and videos of the Sun Moon Army invading Xiao Hai City and piling up a Capital Jing 观 in front of her: "If this is the so-called liberation, then if I go to the Sun Moon Continent now, find any city, kill all the people there, and pile them into a small mountain like this, can that also be called liberation?"

Xu Huang's eyes widened in disbelief—although she was Xu Huang's sister, she had never been exposed to such things. From childhood to adulthood, she had never participated in a real war.

She had never imagined that the so-called liberation was so cruel.

"It seems you still have some conscience."

Tang San confirmed his guess. The other party was born into royalty but was well protected. Perhaps in terms of personality, she was willful and capricious, influenced by the bad habits of the nobility, but being in a high position, she didn't come into contact with too much darkness, or rather, couldn't truly experience it. She had considerable sympathy for ordinary poor people, and the "clarity" and "stupidity" revealed in her eyes were no less than that of a college student who had just entered society.

"According to the laws of our Douluo Continent's Spirit Hall, Heaven Dou Empire, Star Luo Empire, and New Heaven Dou Federation, you came to the Douluo Continent in the Yue Trading Company. Although it wasn't an invasion and you didn't kill any citizens of the Douluo Continent, you ultimately entered our territory without our permission."

"Therefore, you need to serve."

"Given your special status, I will personally supervise you. I hope you can learn something from this to correct your attitude and understand what you are truly living for."

"As for the others? Their Soul Power will be sealed, and they will go to the mines to dig."

The two, who had recovered their senses, looked at each other. After a while, Xu Huang asked, "How long do we need to serve?"

Tang San thought for a moment and said, "Ten years, how does that sound?"

"Too long!" Fu Hongchen wanted to negotiate.

"Fifteen years."

"What?"

"Twenty years." Tang San added another five years and reminded them, "Please remember, after this, if I don't hear the words 'agree', or if you choose to default, which is to remain silent for ten seconds, I will add another five years."

Xu Huang didn't understand. "What's the point of that? If you add up to a hundred years, we'll be old!"

"Twenty-five years," Tang San stated a number, then said to Yan, "Go to the prison and find a death row inmate who has been stripped of all rights, someone older, or on the verge of death."

Yan didn't say a word and immediately went to the prison to drag out an old Fallen who had been beaten half to death.

Well, he met both conditions.

Under the puzzled gazes of Xu Huang and Fu Hongchen, Tang San snapped his fingers.

With a 'snap', a Blue Silver Emperor grew from the ground and wrapped around The Fallen. With the injection of Life force, the other party's injuries recovered quickly, and his skin also became smooth, only his hair remained white.

"Do you see? As long as I want, people can keep living," Tang San said, signaling Yan with his eyes.

"What do you mean?" But Yan and Tang San didn't have much tacit understanding and asked directly.

"Don't make a serious occasion so funny, okay?" Tang San rubbed his forehead helplessly and said bluntly, "Punch him in the stomach, the kind that goes straight through."

"That's not good."

Although he said that, Yan grinned menacingly and directly punched The Fallen's abdomen. A punch carrying scorching magma pierced through his

abdomen, coming out from his lower back.

The Fallen was in so much pain that his eyeballs bulged out, veins popping all over his body, and he screamed loudly.

Tang San used his First Soul Skill to heal him.

In less than ten seconds, the hole in his abdomen recovered as before, only his prison uniform was still scorched black.

Then, Tang San had Yan chop off The Fallen's head.

Thud!

The Fallen's head fell to the ground, his eyeballs still moving, his consciousness not immediately dissipating.

Tang San pressed it back onto the body and used his First Soul Skill to heal the wound. The Fallen's head and body were reconnected, and the other party was so scared that he trembled all over.

"Isn't it interesting?"

Tang San showed a devil-like smile towards the two trembling in fear.

"Have you thought about what to say next? I keep my word. Otherwise, let alone a hundred years, even a thousand or ten thousand years can be added, you know. Anyway, with me here, even if you want to die, you won't be able to."

After speaking, Tang San signaled Yan again.

"Punch him again?"

"No, give them a shock. Kill this Fallen directly. Oh, and before killing him, tell them what this guy did."

"Oh~ This guy, in order to become a Soul Master, relied on his Martial Soul to absorb people's blood and Soul Power. And because he was too old and couldn't defeat other Soul Masters, he targeted ordinary people, especially

women, children, and infants. According to statistics before his capture, one hundred and seventy-three women, two hundred and twenty-one children aged six to fifteen, and three hundred and sixty-nine infants had their blood absorbed by him. He also liked to absorb people's brain matter."

Yan said this, then punched and shattered the other party's head, and then continued, "Because it was too heinous, we didn't plan to kill him directly. We were preparing to utilize him before he died for waste research on blood, Soul Power, Spiritual Power, and so on... You know more about these. And after death, the soul..."

"Oh, I guess I shouldn't say that."

But Xu Huang and Fu Hongchen could no longer hear what Yan was saying, only that this Fallen had done such things.

On the Sun Moon Continent side, there were also many people who lacked talent but wanted to become Soul Masters and seek "shortcuts"... But the two had only heard stories and had never come into contact with such things.

They didn't expect that The Fallen could be so cruel!

Tang San wrapped the corpse with Blue Silver Emperor and used his Fourth Soul Skill: Nine Deaths Revival. In less than fifteen minutes, the dead Fallen was "resurrected". He was a bit sluggish at first, but then he remembered something and looked at Tang San and Yan in horror, constantly backing away.

"Do you see? Even if you die, I can resurrect you," Tang San showed a smile like a demon to the two trembling in fear. His meaningful gaze made them feel as if they had fallen into a bone-chilling ice cellar, unable to escape.

"Now, have you thought it through?"

"Agree!"

Xu Huang immediately agreed.

Fu Hongchen nodded woodenly, involuntarily agreeing.

537: I want to learn everything here!

"I didn't expect the Saint Child to actually be able to resurrect others."

Yan was also seeing Tang San's abilities for the first time and couldn't help but exclaim, "Doesn't that mean the people of Spirit Hall can live forever?"

"If the complete soul is gone, the resurrection won't be truly successful in the proper sense."

Tang San shook his head, but this didn't mean that without a complete soul, one couldn't be resurrected. Rather, it was uncertain if the person resurrected would be the original one.

After all, the soul is divided into: soul shell and immortal true spirit.

And the soul shell, which is that layer of mysterious substance mostly composed of memories, is like the data information from Tang San's era – it can be copied.

A more primitive method is equivalent to borrowing a book to transcribe, while a more advanced method is clicking "Ctrl + C" and then clicking "Ctrl + V", pasting with a single click.

Yan also understood this to some extent and knew that within the Starry Sky World, the Spirit Hall's mental system Soul Masters were researching The Fallen's souls to obtain Soul Embers, a precious substance that can only be left behind after a soul's natural death and can be used to improve the quality of human souls.

Xu Huang and Fu Hongchen, who were following Tang San, felt their scalps tingle—

Spirit Hall, so terrifying!

They didn't expect this Saint Child to have already started researching resurrection and even delving into the soul aspect!

This was an area that even their brother (Your Majesty) hadn't touched upon!

After leaving the prison, Xu Huang suddenly spoke up and asked, "Can I see Elder Xu Long?"

"No."

Tang San refused outright.

"Why?"

Xu Huang was a little angry, "You're already so powerful, are you still afraid of me plotting something with him?"

"I'm not afraid, but I dislike trouble. My time is very precious, and I don't have that much free time to deal with other matters. Moreover, I am now the guardian of the two of you, so you must listen to me."

Speaking of this, Tang San showed a playful smile to the two, "Xu Huang, which is your brother, had his Heart pierced by me before leaving this plane. If he didn't have some life-saving means, he's most likely dead. Therefore, if the two of you want revenge, you can ambush me at any time, but you only get one chance."

"Because, in such a situation, you would be attacking the Spirit Hall Saint Child, and being executed on the spot is also acceptable."

Xu Huang clenched her fists, but ultimately let go, staring with wide eyes and questioning, "Could it be because you have no reason to kill us, so you

want to provoke us to give yourself a reason to act? Does the Spirit Hall Saint Child need to be aboveboard?"

Fu Hongchen suddenly realized, "As expected of the Junzhu, she's so smart... Tang San, we've already seen through your scheme! Although you are strong, you are not Your Majesty's opponent. How could Your Majesty be killed by you?"

"Very smart."

Tang San clapped his hands, as if admitting that he hadn't killed Xu Huang, then grinned, "But, the fact that he was beaten by me and fled to another plane is also an undeniable fact, isn't it? Otherwise, how would you two have been captured? Otherwise, how could our Continent have the leisure to hold the Continental Elite Tournament?"

The two of them turned pale and were speechless.

Returning to Soul Martial Manor, Tang San called Lan Yinzi and said, "You know these two guys too. They were quite 'famous' in the competition. From today onwards, I am their guardian. You..."

"Guardian?"

Lan Yinzi exclaimed, interrupting Tang San, "You're going to be their dad?"

Xu Huang and Fu Hongchen's expressions became even gloomier.

"Monitoring and taking care."

Tang San corrected, pushing the two in front of Lan Yinzi, "But I don't have that much time. Help me teach them how to do housework."

"I won't."

Xu Huang refused, "No matter what, I am the Junzhu of the Sun Moon Empire. How can I do the work that servants should do?"

"So, you need to learn."

Tang San was blunt, and said to Fu Hongchen, "You should be more sensible than her. If you want to live, or escape, you at least need to eat your fill, stay warm, figure out the route map of the entire Spirit Hall City, and understand the general map of the Douluo Continent. And all of this requires time and energy."

Fu Hongchen nodded repeatedly, then felt something was off, and asked strangely, "Are you giving us advice?"

"Try to impress me."

Tang San had other plans. The two of them held extremely high positions in the Sun Moon Empire and had considerable influence. As long as they were subtly influenced by this side, when they returned to the Sun Moon Continent in the future, making institutional adjustments and improvements there would likely allow the values of the people on both sides to become slightly closer, making integration easier at that time.

Also—

"One question, on your Sun Moon Continent side, is the common language the same as ours on the Douluo Continent?"

"The accent is a bit different, but the language is the same."

Xu Huang answered without thinking, then asked strangely, "Why do you ask?"

"Nothing, I just feel that perhaps in ancient times, the two Continents were originally one."

Tang San said casually, but in his Heart, he was thinking: The theory of continental drift applies in this World too. That's right, in a planetary World, it would be strange if Continents didn't drift.

However, the fact that the language hasn't changed after the Sun Moon Continent and the Douluo Continent separated for so long... It seems that

the superiority inherited from the Golden Civilization is extraordinary, otherwise it wouldn't have such a great influence.

"Are you making a Continent-level joke?"

Xu Huang looked at Tang San with the gaze of someone looking at a fool, feeling that he shouldn't be such a boring person.

"Occasionally telling a little joke can also relax the mood."

Tang San smiled, then said to Lan Yinzi, "These two guys are in your care. At least, let them learn life skills like buying groceries, cooking, washing clothes, and cleaning."

Lan Yinzi looked at the two with a smile and said, "Don't worry, I will definitely train them well into obedient good children."

"That's quite unnecessary."

Tang San gestured for Lan Yinzi not to go too far, then said to the two, "Actually, the people who are servants here are noble Soul Masters who have made mistakes. Perhaps you have a lot in common with them. Moreover, during your free time, you can also explore the situation of the entire Spirit Hall City and conduct corresponding studies. I won't restrict you too much."

Xu Huang and Fu Hongchen exchanged glances, wondering why they were being given so much freedom. Were they really not afraid of them running away?

Subsequently, after experiencing two days of servant life, the two discovered that the advancement of Spirit Hall City + the six outer cities was truly incomparable to the Sun Moon Empire.

At least, in terms of clothing, food, housing, and transportation, their lives as servants were no worse than their original lives—

Although the style of clothing was simple, the fabric was no worse than that of royalty and nobles; the living space was small, but it was a single room

with a kitchen, stove, toilet, bed board, etc., which could be described as: although the sparrow is small, it has all the necessary organs; and the food they ate was not leftovers. The manor had a public canteen with a variety of dishes, no different from the royal family, except there was no Soul Beast meat; and for transportation, there were dedicated bicycles or Soul Guidance vehicles. If they wanted to drive, they could apply for the corresponding assessment.

Was this really the enjoyment that servants should have?

Then, the two discovered that the servants here also worked very seriously, after all, they had to put in as much labor as they enjoyed, otherwise they would be fired.

In addition, the six outer cities of Spirit Hall City were also very prosperous and lively, and each city had its own characteristics, constantly expanding outwards—

"Junzhu, should we try to escape?"

"No!"

At this moment, Xu Huang had other plans, "It's more advanced here than in the Empire. I want to stay and learn everything here (Spirit Hall City)!"

538: To attend a wedding, you have to climb a mountain

This was a remote little village.

There weren't many fields, not many houses, and not many villagers either.

Behind the village, there was a range of continuous mountains, half-hidden by clouds and mist.

At the entrance of the village, people were already arriving one after another.

The villagers also put on their best clothes and, along with the Hao Tian Disciples who came down the mountain, welcomed the various major powers who came to offer congratulations — Tang Chen and Posey's wedding was today!

However, among the fourth-generation disciples of the Haotian Sect, one person was missing: Tang Luoya, who had already set off with Huo Ke and Feng Ming to search in the direction of Sea God Island, and didn't even know about Tang Chen and Posey's marriage.

From the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Family, Yu Yuanzhen personally led his disciples, while the family was guarded by Yu Luomian; from the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, Ning Fengzhi and Sword Douluo brought a small group of Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School disciples.

From the Heaven Dou Empire, the Three Education Committee arrived, as Xue Qinghe himself was not suitable.

From the Star Luo Empire, Davis, Zhu Zhuyun, and Zhu Zhuqing personally came to offer congratulations.

Naturally, Spirit Hall was represented by Tang San, Hu Liena, Yan, Xie Yue, and others, while Xiao Wu and the others did not participate in this lively event, as the Haotian Sect were all barbarians, and it wasn't Tang San's home either; they weren't here to meet parents or anything, so there was no need.

Upon seeing familiar faces, Tang San greeted them one by one, and Zhu Zhuqing directly "abandoned" Davis and Zhu Zhuyun to walk over to Tang San's side.

"Tang San, why did you come personally?" Ning Fengzhi was slightly surprised to see Tang San, as Tang San's identity issue... wasn't quite suitable for this occasion.

"It's an order from above, there's nothing I can do," Tang San shrugged, sighing faintly, "However, what needs to be faced, must be faced, I have a clear conscience... Who told me I didn't grow up in the Haotian Sect?"

Ning Fengzhi quickly changed the subject, saying, "It's my fault, Uncle shouldn't have mentioned that. Speaking of which, regarding becoming a God at level 100, do you know some secrets?"

"Yes," Tang San didn't hide anything from this future father-in-law, "Those who become Gods cannot interfere with the human world."

Sword Douluo frowned, "Why?"

"The rules of the God Realm," Tang San pointed upwards, "The power of Gods has a significant impact on the lower realm, perhaps a single breath can cause a complete transformation."

"My cultivation has reached level ninety-nine, and breaking through to level 100 is merely a matter of whether I want to or not."

"It's definitely not possible at this stage, after all, I don't want to be bound by the rules of the God Realm. The progress and development of this world have not yet reached my expectations."

Upon learning these secrets, Ning Fengzhi didn't doubt, only asking, "Does the God Realm really exist?"

"It exists. When cultivation reaches level ninety-nine, one can sense it. There are spatial passages or something similar between the God Realm and the human world," Tang San said calmly, "Spirit Hall has two inheritors who have received the inheritance of a God Realm God. As far as I know, Gods of the lower realm, if they don't conceal themselves well and are noticed by the God Realm, can only stay in the lower realm for a maximum of one hundred years. After one hundred years, they must ascend to the God Realm, otherwise, enforcement officers will come down to enforce the law. In severe cases, the God who has become a God will be directly eliminated."

"Although Tang Chen has become a God, he cannot actively influence the human world; he can only handle his personal affairs. Otherwise, with the pride of the Haotian Sect, the first thing they would do is attack Spirit Hall, not form a marriage alliance with Sea God Island, a strong alliance."

Sword Douluo suddenly understood, saying, "So that's how it is. I heard my father mention Tang Chen; he is the most overbearing person. It's impossible for his own Sect to be bullied... Cough cough, anyway, he should attack Spirit Hall immediately, not marry someone, even if he loves that person very much."

As they spoke, everyone arrived at the bottom of a cliff.

This cliff was about five hundred meters high, perpendicular to the ground at ninety degrees. There were concave pits on the cliff face, less than the size of a fist, spaced more than ten meters apart. It was impossible for an ordinary person to go up. Even for a Soul Master, as long as they didn't have the ability to fly, they had to be extremely careful, otherwise, they would fall from above if they weren't careful.

"Everyone, please," Tang Long and Tang Hu, who were leading the way, smiled at everyone, "To go to the Haotian Sect, you must first climb up."

"Hehe," Yan sneered twice and said to Xie Yue beside him, "The Haotian Sect is giving us a show of force. Those who are not strong enough can't even enter the real gate."

Xie Yue nodded, "Indeed, the Haotian Sect is too overbearing. It's easy for the leaders of the major powers to climb this cliff, but it's not possible for the other ordinary disciples. Furthermore, some non-Soul Master princes and nobles can't go up at all, and if they ask us for help, they will lose face."

Just as some people were hesitating and their expressions were uncertain, Tang San released his Blue Silver Emperor, forming a soft ladder that went up along the cliff. Then he said to everyone, "If you don't mind, you can climb the ladder. Although it's a bit tiring, it's safe."

Some of the less powerful members of Spirit Hall climbed the ladder, and a Blue Silver Emperor would automatically tie around their waists to prevent them from falling.

Seeing this, the others expressed their endless gratitude.

Tang San, on the other hand, took Hu Liena, Yan, Xie Yue, and the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School and others into the air, and in an instant, they reached the top of the cliff.

In reality, Tang San could have also flown everyone else up, or even teleported, but—

Tang San wasn't familiar with them.

Moreover, if the Haotian Sect intentionally wanted to block the weaker individuals, he could help once, twice, but not a third time. If they were too tired to even climb the ladder, they might as well go back.

Otherwise, even if they entered the final gate, they would be targeted by the Hao Tian Disciples.

Being convenient to others doesn't mean he has to be their nanny or something.

"I have to say, it's not without reason that the Haotian Sect was once the number one Sect in the world," Sword Douluo looked around, seeing the steep cliffs and peaks connected by thick chains the size of thighs, and exclaimed in admiration, "If the disciples within the Sect all enter and exit through these chains, and go up and down the mountain through the cliff just now, their disciples' strength will definitely be formidable."

"Definitely not," Tang San was certain, after all, before Tang Yuehua understood her own heart and let go of that pride, her Soul Power was only level nine. Could it be that she had to walk these paths to return to the Sect?

There must be other secret passages, otherwise, just building such a tall building in the main hall of the Sect would require materials that Soul Masters couldn't transport up.

Moreover, Soul Masters are inherently disdainful of transport work, let alone the overly proud disciples of the Haotian Sect.

After a while, people from other forces also leaped onto the peak. Tang Long and Tang Hu looked back at the Soul Masters and nobles who were still climbing the ladder and said to everyone, "We won't wait for them. Everyone, please follow us. This is the only way to the main branch of the Haotian Sect. They will advance on their own when they arrive."

Everyone followed Tang Long and Tang Hu forward and came to a broken cliff. A thick chain connected a large mountain on the opposite side, where there were many palaces and buildings.

"This is the chain bridge. To reach the final Haotian Sect mountain gate, you need to walk across it," Tang Long introduced, his gaze specifically lingering on Tang San—this time, he shouldn't be able to build ladders or similar things, right?

539: Demon Soul Great White Shark King: Xiaobai

For this chain bridge made of a single chain, Tang San once again released his Blue Silver Emperor, connecting it to the other end to form a Blue Silver suspension bridge about ten meters wide.

Although it was wider than the chain bridge, which was only as thick as a thigh, it was still insignificant compared to its several hundred-meter length, and the strong mountain wind caused the Blue Silver suspension bridge to sway.

But it was always wider, and there were handrails on both sides, making it a bit more stable to walk on.

However, for those who would later climb up the Blue Silver rope ladder, walking across such a suspension bridge still required extreme caution, fearing a fatal fall.

Tang Long and Tang Hu, the two brothers, looked at each other, both feeling a slight headache, never expecting Tang San to have such ability, to be able to play so many tricks with Blue Silver Grass.

Subsequently, Tang San led Hu Liena and others across the suspension bridge, while the rest either walked the chain bridge or the suspension bridge, with no one flying.

After all, the other side was the true mountain gate of the Clear Sky Sect, and a certain degree of respect should be given to hundred-level powerhouses.

Flying would be too impolite.

More than ten minutes later, Tang San stepped onto the entrance of the Clear Sky Sect's main hall, where there was an open space about a thousand meters wide, without floor tiles, as if the mountain peak had been cut into a flat surface, feeling extremely solid underfoot.

"Welcome, everyone, to the Clear Sky Sect!"

The Second Elder led people to greet them, and upon seeing Tang San, he was slightly surprised, not expecting Spirit Hall to send him over, then he saw Hu Liena and immediately understood: Holy Son and Holy Maiden?

"Please follow me to the reception hall to rest for a while. We have prepared refreshments and drinks. Everyone can enjoy them to their heart's content before the wedding begins."

Upon arriving at the reception hall, everyone found that there were already people there, and there were seven of them, precisely six of the seven Great Sacred Pillar Guardians of Sea God Island, and the female human form of the Devil Spirit Great White Shark King!

When Bo Saixi got married, they naturally came to offer their congratulations, but Sea God Island could not be left unguarded, so the strongest Sea Dragon Douluo remained on Sea God Island to guard it.

As for the Devil Spirit Great White Shark King coming along, it was naturally because she also wanted to witness the wedding ceremony of the Great Priestess of Sea God Island and a hundred-level powerhouse, which would become the most unforgettable memory in her Life!

However, the Devil Spirit Great White Shark King did not hide her Spirit Beast aura at all, causing the Titled Douluo present: Yu Yanzhen and Gu Chen, to feel somewhat restless.

This was a walking Ten-thousand year spirit ring and Spirit Bone.

Sea Horse Douluo naturally realized this and stood up, saying, "Everyone, please do not look at Xiao Bai with such eyes. She is the mount of the Sea God, not an ordinary Ten-thousand year soul beast. I hope you do not covet her spirit ring and Spirit Bone, otherwise, you will be an enemy of our entire Sea God Island."

Ning Fengzhi stepped forward two steps and smiled, "Please do not mind, Your Excellency. We are just surprised, nothing more. Besides, a Ten-thousand year soul beast is already no different from a human and should not be easily hunted."

Xiao Bai snorted coldly, "Land humans are just greedy!"

"Miss Xiao Bai, innocent and lovely, truly a bit too lively," Ning Fengzhi smiled.

"Are you praising me?" Xiao Bai tilted her head, looking very cute and naive.

"Yes," Ning Fengzhi nodded, but a thought formed in his mind: A Ten-thousand year soul beast that has transformed into human form seems not very bright, quite simple. Can she be tricked?

However, after meeting the gazes of Sea Horse and others, Ning Fengzhi abandoned this idea.

It was unwise to make enemies with six Titled Douluo for the sake of a mere Ten-thousand year soul beast, but due to the conflict between the Clear Sky Sect and Spirit Hall, it was also not good to have too much friendship with these six Titled Douluo. A brief acquaintance would suffice.

Having made up his mind, Ning Fengzhi began to introduce himself, and Sea Horse and others also introduced their general situations, and then—

The conversation died.

Because Ning Fengzhi and these six people simply couldn't get along.

Ning Fengzhi wanted to ask what specialties Sea God Island had, so they could engage in trade with each other.

Sea Horse and others immediately spoke of their faith in Sea God, saying that Sea God Island was self-sufficient and did not need large-scale trade with the mainland. In fact, after learning Ning Fengzhi's identity, they even hoped that he could also believe in the Sea God to spread the deeds of the Sea God.

One could only say that a normal person cannot wake up a group of fanatical followers of a Divinity.

However, during their conversation, Sea Horse and others frequently looked at Tang San, as if confirming something.

Tang San noticed their movements and did not deliberately eavesdrop. After all, the necessary respect must be given, and this was one of the essential courtesies.

"You are the Holy Son of Spirit Hall: Tang San?" Sea Witch walked over, pulled out a chair next to Tang San, and sat down gracefully. "I saw your performance in the Continental Elite Tournament. That was five years ago. At that time, you were already a Spirit King and possessed a Ten-thousand year spirit ring."

"It's nothing worth mentioning," Tang San was a bit curious. "I heard that Sea God Island is known as Devil Island. Coastal residents of the mainland turn pale at its mention, and there is no interaction between them. Did you see my deeds through soul-guided photography devices or something similar on your way to this wedding?"

"No, our Sea God Island actually has trading caravans with the mainland," Sea Witch shook her head and explained to Tang San, "Children born on Sea God Island, upon reaching the appropriate age, need to undergo the Sea God's assessment. If they fail, they need to leave Sea God Island to live. They either live on islands near Sea God Island or form maritime caravans to go to the mainland, helping us transport necessary supplies, which allows us to get news from the outside world."

"I see," Tang San nodded slightly. From this perspective, Sea God Island was not completely isolated from the world; it still had some communication with the outside.

But it was only to that extent.

After all, this session of the Continental Elite Tournament seemed to have already ended, and the other party seemed completely unaware, as if they hadn't thought about investigating news on their way from Sea God Island to the Clear Sky Sect.

"Hey! Where did your Ten-thousand year spirit ring come from?" The Devil Spirit Great White Shark King walked over at this moment, very impolitely. As a Ten-thousand year soul beast, she hated Spirit Masters having Ten-thousand year spirit rings the most, because that meant the other party had killed a Ten-thousand year soul beast.

Although human Spirit Masters must obtain spirit rings from Spirit Beasts to level up, she couldn't do anything about that, but why must they hunt Ten-thousand year soul beasts?

Ten-thousand year soul beasts already possessed the same intelligence as humans and should be respected!

"Good luck, a Spirit Beast voluntarily sacrificed itself." Tang San was not angry at the Devil Spirit Great White Shark King's aggressive demeanor. As long as she didn't cross his bottom line or cause trouble for no reason, he was always a relatively generous person. He summoned Wu Lin and Wu Tong and introduced them: "They are now in a symbiotic relationship with me."

Wu Lin: "Is this a shark?"

Wu Tong: "Its skin is a bit creepy."

The Devil Spirit Great White Shark King originally found it quite peculiar, but the attitude of these two little娃娃 was not good at all, making her breathe rapidly: "These two guys are not likable at all."

540: How come he is the same as Tang Chen?

However, Xiao Bai was also an optimist; she wouldn't dwell on unhappy things. After learning that Tang San's Ten-thousand year spirit ring wasn't obtained through hunting, she became willing to chat more with him.

It's rare to see a human coexisting with a Ten-thousand year soul beast in this manner; it's even stranger than a soul beast falling in love with a human, so she wanted to learn more.

However, Tang San also noticed that Xiao Bai drank a glass of water every ten minutes.

Sea Witch explained, “Xiao Bai hasn't transformed. Compared to other land-based Ten-thousand year soul beasts, Sea soul beasts, after reaching Ten-thousand years, can autonomously transform into human form when they go to land, but their strength is only about sixty to seventy percent of their Spirit Beast form, similar to mermaids.”

Xiao Bai drank a large glass of water and added, “That's right. I can't stay on land for long; I need to keep my skin moist, so of course I have to drink more water.”

“Oh, speaking of mermaids, Sea Witch is actually a mermaid.”

“Let me tell you, the mermaid race is favored by Sea God, after all, before Sea God was born, the mermaid race was the darling of the sea!”

Just as Xiao Bai was about to reveal more secrets about mermaids, the Second Elder of the Clear Sky Sect returned to the reception hall and said,

“Guests, the wedding is about to begin. Please follow me to attend the ceremony.”

“So soon?” Xiao Bai was still not satisfied, after all, Tang San was full of Life aura, and communicating with him made her unable to help but feel close to him, but she still quickly followed the six Titled Douluo from Sea God Island out, and said to Tang San, “Let's chat more later if we have time.”

“Okay.”

Tang San smiled and nodded, walking out of the reception hall with Hu Liena and the others.

“You have good luck with women,” Hu Liena teased. “Even female Spirit Beasts are charmed by you, and you have so many beautiful wives at home. Can you handle it?”

“Don't talk nonsense,” Tang San said seriously. “If someone hears it, they'll think I have kidney problems. This is blatant slander!”

Hu Liena showed a look of disdain and spat, “Be serious. Right now, you represent the Spirit Hall Saint Child. You can't give others the impression of a cynical playboy.”

“Do I look like a playboy?” Tang San pushed up his detection glasses and said earnestly, “I'm a researcher, just with a unique sense of humor.”

Outside the main hall of the Clear Sky Sect, Hao Tian Disciples had already gathered, all having changed from their usual black martial arts uniforms to more vibrant attire, either red or yellow, adding a festive touch to the otherwise monotonous Clear Sky Sect.

In the lively square, some Hao Tian Disciples were performing the Disorder Splitting Wind Hammer Method, swinging their hammers with great power and grace.

The Disorder Splitting Wind Hammer Method is a secret technique of the Clear Sky Sect that is not passed down, but for a mere performance, others can at most learn a set of movements. The true method of leveraging power to strike, without guidance, can only be explored on one's own. If one does not possess Tang San's powerful recovery ability, it is virtually impossible to learn, and if one gets injured, or even breaks bones, during the self-exploration process, it would be a net loss.

Therefore, these disciples were not stingy about demonstrating it in front of outsiders at this moment.

“The Disorder Splitting Wind Hammer Method, it is said that the Clear Sky Sect’s other secret techniques and combat skills all rely on this basic hammer method as their foundation to be performed.” Ning Fengzhi memorized the movements of the Disorder Splitting Wind Hammer Method, walked up to Tang San, and asked curiously, “Tang San, you should also know this hammer method, right?”

“Yes,” Tang San nodded, but his hammer method had already evolved into the form most suitable for him, no longer simply the “Rampaging Wind Technique.” “Their practice isn't up to par; they haven't found their own path.”

“As the saying goes: those who learn from me live, those who imitate me die.”

“If you only learn the methods created by your predecessors without your own insights, without knowing how to innovate and truly make it your own, then you will never surpass them in your lifetime.”

Ning Fengzhi nodded, and Sword Douluo, who was beside him, also seemed thoughtful, asking, “Tang San, do you understand swordplay?”

“Not really, but a sword, to put it simply, primarily uses thrusting and slashing as its main attack methods. As long as you focus on these two and comprehend the force application during thrusting and slashing, constantly discarding unnecessary movements, you can most likely continue to

improve.” Tang San shook his head, indicating he didn't understand swordplay, but still offered his opinion.

Sword Douluo sighed, “As expected of a Grandmaster of Spirit cultivation theory. Even without understanding swords, he can speak such truths. I only understood this principle when I was sixteen. Back then, my father always made me figure it out myself... that period of cultivation was quite boring, but also fulfilling.”

Tang San was silent for a moment, then said, “Elder Sword Douluo, I think if you have descendants or take on disciples in the future, it's better to be straightforward.”

“Although things you comprehend yourself will give you a deeper understanding, it takes too much time. Aren't the experiences of predecessors meant for later generations to inherit?”

“Moreover, to truly comprehend, before the age of twenty or thirty, ordinary geniuses, their spirit power cultivation is at most between Spirit Ancestor and Spirit King. Without much experience, they won't be able to comprehend any profound truths.”

Sword Douluo seemed to ponder, finally nodding and saying, “If I have disciples in the future, I will consider it as appropriate.”

“That's how it should be,” Tang San smiled. “Didn't predecessors create cultivation methods and accumulate experience precisely so that later generations could save time in cultivation?”

“Of course, how to prevent later generations from merely imitating is also a problem that needs to be considered.”

Just as the two were getting more and more engrossed in their conversation, an invisible pressure startled them both.

Above the Clear Sky Sect square, a person slowly stepped through the air, an invisible aura causing the space to solidify.

Except for Tang San, everyone present involuntarily looked over, but no one sensed any spirit power fluctuations from the other party, as if he was just an ordinary person.

But how could an ordinary person stand in mid-air?

Level one hundred, becoming a god!

Returning to simplicity!

It was at this moment that winding wisps of water vapor appeared in the arena, swirling past everyone, like small rivers, converging at the center of the square to form a light blue water tornado seven or eight meters wide and dozens of meters high. A dignified figure slowly and faintly appeared in everyone's sight.

Splash!

When the water tornado dissipated, a beautiful and elegant woman appeared within it, dressed in a red gown, wearing a crystal crown, her long hair almost reaching the ground, comparable to Xiao Wu's long hair, if not even more impressive.

It was only because Titled Douluo possessed profound spirit power that they could gently vibrate their hair with spirit power to remove dust and dirt, otherwise, just managing such long hair would take no less than half a day every day.

And when Bo Saixi appeared, a golden light shot from outside the Clear Sky Sect mountain gate, landing in an empty spot on the square, revealing the figure of a handsome middle-aged man: "It seems I'm not late... Sister Xixi, you are still as beautiful as you were back then."

Seeing Qian Daoliu, Bo Saixi smiled: "Long time no see, Qian Daoliu, but why do you seem a little older?"

Qian Daoliu: "....."

Why is he just like Tang Chen?

541: The son of Poseidon comes to the world

“Qian Daoliu!”

Tang Chen descended from mid-air, sweeping Bo Saixi into his embrace like a victorious gander, chest puffed out, letting out a hearty laugh, “My old friend, you’ve truly come!”

Qian Daoliu’s gaze was complex; he merely nodded, but his eyes grew even more determined: Xue’er must also become a god, but before that, he must prevent Tang Chen and Xue Qinghe from meeting!

“That’s Spirit Hall’s trump card: Qian Daoliu.” Ning Fengzhi’s eyes narrowed, and he softly said, “His aura is truly magnificent. I never expected to see so many peerless Douluo at this event.”

Sword Douluo stared at Qian Daoliu for a good while before shifting his gaze, sighing, “As I am now, I am not his match.”

“What’s wrong, Senior Sword Douluo?” Tang San inquired.

“It’s nothing much. When my father was breaking through to ninety-eighth rank, he fought against a ninety-ninth rank expert, narrowly losing by one move, and later died from his injuries.” Chen Xin recounted this past event, “My father was quite open-minded; he challenged the opponent with the resolve to die, but I just couldn’t let it go... Now I’m certain, that person was Qian Daoliu.”

A ninety-ninth rank peerless Douluo—

Tang Chen's weapon is the Clear Sky Hammer. His father, eager to spar with a sword master, likely wouldn't have sought him out, and Tang Chen these past years should have been breaking through to the hundredth rank, so he wouldn't have had the chance to fight his father; Bo Saixi is far away on Sea God Island, and his father never went to sea.

As for Tang San...

A newly advanced peerless Douluo. Even if Chen Xin thought with his butt, he wouldn't connect him to his father's severe injuries; Tang Hao was just a little kid back then.

So, among the known peerless Douluo on the continent, only Qian Daoliu remained, and those with the Angel Spirit are all skilled in swordsmanship.

"So, Senior Sword Douluo wants revenge?" Tang San asked.

"No, I said, father had the determination to die, so I don't need to seek revenge. As a sword master, I simply wish to challenge him."

Chen Xin's gaze was like a sword, but it was Tang Chen's wedding, so it was not appropriate to make a move, otherwise, it would be disrespecting a hundredth rank expert.

Besides, he was still a small distance away from his deceased father's cultivation, so even if he challenged him, it would just be like throwing an egg against a rock.

Tang San knew he couldn't persuade Chen Xin of his persistence, so he just nodded slightly and said, "Then I congratulate senior on a future victory."

"I hope so." Sword Douluo was a bit melancholic, but he quickly regained his composure. After all, thinking about it seriously, defeating Qian Daoliu in the future wouldn't be difficult for him—the Sect had planted Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor, and he could also enter the Spirit Beast Illusion Space to spar with those Spirit Beasts, increasing his spirit ring's age limit; secondly, the Sect had Tang San, such a good son-in-law, that if he obtained

some good things, he might even be able to instantly kill Qian Daoliu in the future.

However, he still preferred to challenge Qian Daoliu with his own strength. This was a testament to his own swordsmanship... sincerity!

If he relied on other powers, he always felt strange.

【Indeed, it's still because of Tang San. The era is developing too quickly, and I'm not as confident in the sword in my hand... But isn't this also a kind of trial?】

Sword Douluo thought this and intended to use it as a refinement to push himself forward in the future.

“Xixi, may I have this dance?” Just then, Tang Chen interrupted Tang San and the others' conversation and invited Bo Saixi.

“I'd be delighted.” Bo Saixi happily agreed, her eyes only on Tang Chen.

Just like that, the two, both over two or three hundred years old, held hands and danced gracefully in the plaza.

The man was confident, the woman shy.

If strangers saw them, they would think they were young lovers in their twenties, deeply in love.

However, for long-lived species, age is not an issue at all. What's important is maintaining a youthful mindset and the purity of one's self-awareness, otherwise, wisdom will be distorted, or even extinguished, over the long passage of time.

At the age of two or three hundred, to still maintain such a passionate relationship between a man and a woman... the weight they held in each other's hearts occupied a huge part.

Tang San could only sigh inwardly: As expected of the Continent of Love!

Of course, it was also due to the era in which these two were born, where entertainment activities were scarce. It was either cultivation or combat, and their minds were relatively simple, especially Bo Saixi. Before today, she probably had never truly left Sea God Island, a complete homebody.

If these two had been born in the era of Douluo Dalu 3 or 4, they probably wouldn't have been able to be so pure.

After all~

The father of Tang Xiao, Tang Hao, and Tang Yuehua of the Clear Sky Sect was Tang Chen's son, but this son was not born to Bo Saixi.

Of course, according to the original novel's setting, Tang Chen had already married and had a child before he met Bo Saixi, but his wife seemed to have died of illness, which is why he pursued Bo Saixi.

Was it lust at first sight?

Or was it purely due to mutual admiration?

Tang San felt it was a bit of both.

At this moment.

The Hao Tian Disciples present gathered in a circle, shouting loudly:

“Mighty Clear Sky! Everlasting and Flourishing!”

“Vast Ocean! Turbulent and Grand!”

Tang Chen, hand in hand with Bo Saixi, strolled left and right, moving back and forth, spinning, leaping, stepping into the void, and walking leisurely. It was truly the epitome of grace.

Many below looked on with envy.

But there were also some who seemed to have shattered a vinegar jar, their eyes hazy, sighing softly and continuously—Qian Daoliu could be said to

be the quintessential example of “unrequited love.”

It was a pity, however, that Bo Saixi had “no intention” towards Qian Daoliu; she only cherished Tang Chen’s kindness...

Finally, the dance ended.

The rest of the Clear Sky Sect greeted the guests. Tang San scanned his surroundings, but he didn’t see Tang Hao. However, he could sense him cultivating on a mountaintop a few kilometers away from the Clear Sky Sect. That overwhelming killing intent was restrained yet steady, but in the eyes of a peerless expert, it was like a bright flame in the dark night, exceptionally conspicuous.

Tang San didn’t use his primordial Spirit power to investigate the specific situation, as it was someone else’s territory, which would be impolite, and he always respected people’s privacy.

“Everyone, welcome to the wedding of myself, Tang Chen, and the High Priestess of Sea God Island, Bo Saixi.” Tang Chen now spoke to the crowd, his voice booming, as if exploding in everyone’s ears, “I sincerely thank you. In the future, the Clear Sky Sect’s development and growth will still rely on all of you!”

Everyone offered a few compliments, more or less.

Just as the wedding was about to proceed with the normal ceremony, Bo Saixi suddenly looked towards the east, and the纹路 of the Sea God Trident appeared between her brows. The other six Sea God Island Guardian Douluo were also like this.

“The Sea God’s Son has been born!”

Bo Saixi was incredulous. She had never imagined that on the day of her wedding, the Sea God would choose a successor—

The wedding couldn’t continue!

With the advent of the Sea God's Son, as the High Priestess of Sea God Island, she absolutely had to go meet him. This was a testament to her devotion to the Sea God's faith.

But Tang Chen...

542: The wedding was interrupted

Bo Saixi and the others could sense the descent of the Sea God's Son, but others could not sense it at all, so they naturally felt that something had happened to Bo Saixi and she no longer wanted to continue the wedding.

Wouldn't this wedding become a farce then?

Qian Daoliu, as the High Priest of the Angel God, also looked towards the east, sighing: Has the Sea God's position also found a successor? In the future, perhaps it will be the era of Divinities!

But, the God Realm—

After becoming a God, one must not interfere with mortal affairs... How cruel this rule is! But at this moment, Qian Daoliu had some concrete evidence:

Tang Chen.

He knew this guy's temper too well; if Tang Chen knew that the Sect he had established was forced into a state of retreat, the first thing he would do after becoming a God would be to cause trouble for Spirit Hall.

It was both for the Clear Sky Sect's reputation and for his own dignity.

But Tang Chen didn't do that.

Did he change his personality?

Impossible!

If one's personality undergoes significant changes after becoming a God, then becoming a God would be a conspiracy... Qian Daoliu was unwilling to believe that, so it could only be the 'Divine Punishment Theory' that Qian Renxue had once told him about: After Tang Chen broke through to level 100, he received a warning from the God Realm's enforcers not to interfere with the mortal World, which is why he chose to marry Bo Saixi instead of immediately regaining his face.

The God Realm enforcer who could suppress Tang Chen's domineering nature must be even more domineering, even to the point of making Tang Chen unable to harbor any thoughts of resistance... Their power, or even strength, must be far superior to a single Divinity.

In this way, Tang Chen becoming a God was a good thing, because he could no longer interfere with mortal affairs, and could only remain an outsider, an ordinary spectator.

At least, on the surface, Tang Chen could no longer meddle in the major developments of the continent.

"Major events cannot be reversed?"

Involuntarily, this thought suddenly appeared in Qian Daoliu's mind, "But mortals don't know this situation; they will instinctively consider the influence of a level 100 powerhouse. As long as he still exists in the mortal World and is known to people, then most people will worship, revere, and consider the consequences of offending a God."

"His very existence is a huge unstable factor."

"Fortunately, there are only a hundred years..."

"We can wait."

At the same time.

Hock and the others had already landed on Sea God Island.

On Sea God Island, Sea Dragon Douluo, the only one left on the island to guard it, witnessed the birth of the Sea God's Son, and was extremely excited, showing a respectful look towards Hock: "Respected land Spirit Master, oh no, Sea God's Son, please tell me your full name."

Hock touched the golden trident pattern on his brow, and said excitedly: "My full name is Hock Neptune; you can call me Hock."

"Respected Your Excellency Hock, please accompany me with your friends to Sea Dragon City to rest. I will prepare the best room for you, and your assessment needs to be personally presided over by our High Priest, but she is currently holding a wedding with a level 100 Divinity. You may have to wait for some time," Sea Dragon said with a slight apology, "The other six guardian Douluos on the island also went to attend the wedding..."

Upon hearing Sea Dragon's description, Hock was stunned:

Bo Saixi got married?

To whom?

It wouldn't be another transmigrator, would it? And already a God?

"May I ask the name of that level 100 Divinity?"

"Tang Chen of the Clear Sky Sect."

Hock frowned, not understanding why Tang Chen had become a God. Could it be that he was also a transmigrator? Or was it the so-called butterfly effect? Most likely the latter.

However, has Tang Chen become the Asura God?

"May I ask what Divinity that one is?" Hock prepared to ask more clearly.

"The High Priest said that Tang Chen broke through to level 100, but as for what God he is, she didn't say," Sea Dragon shook his head, "How can a God be imagined by a mortal like me?"

"But Lord Sea God's Son, you don't need to worry, your future will certainly be no weaker than his!"

Hock breathed a sigh of relief, thinking: "Did Tang Chen only break through to level 100? That's right, the Asura God Position is an enforcer. According to the original description of Tang Chen, his talent is extraordinary, but he fell for the old saying 'a hero is often swayed by a beauty', which doesn't fit the Asura God's expectations..."

Clap!

Feng Ming suddenly placed a hand on Hock's shoulder and asked in a low voice: "When did 'Neptune' get added to your name?"

Hock was startled awake from his thoughts, and said speechlessly: "Sea God, besides Poseidon, it's Neptune. I added a suffix to myself to make it sound more grand."

Tang Luoya suddenly interjected: "Then why not Mazu?"

Hock was speechless: "I'm not a girl."

Feng Ming, however, laughed: "Actually, it's possible. After all, according to the original description, for Divinities, they can completely change the gender of mortals in the lower realm."

"Get lost!"

Hock was annoyed. These two 'buddies' had big problems, actually hoping he would turn into a woman... He had to be wary of them in the future, especially Tang Luoya, with his muscular physique—slight exercise attracts the opposite sex, excessive exercise attracts the same sex. This guy's sexual orientation is the most likely to change, so he absolutely cannot be given any opportunity!

Sea Dragon, as a Titled Douluo, naturally heard the whispers between these three. Leading the way at the very front, a cold sweat involuntarily seeped from his forehead: "The person chosen by Lord Sea God doesn't seem very

serious, huh... No, how can I think like that? Lord Sea God chose him, there must be a profound meaning!"

"And, his Spirit is almost identical to Lord Sea God's trident!"

"This must be the Sea God's descent!"

"It's just that he was born on the continent, without the simple folk customs of our Sea God Island."

If the Sea God himself in the God Realm knew Sea Dragon's thoughts, he would certainly scoff, as he himself was a character who was outwardly serious but inwardly lewd.

Simple?

That's an insult to a God!

Among the Gods in the God Realm, except for those who were born in the God Realm, the Divinities who ascended later were all outwardly innocent, handsome, beautiful, and pure, but inwardly they were all dark. They played all sorts of tricks, far beyond the imagination of mortals in a relatively backward era.

As for why these ascended Gods couldn't outplay those innate Gods?

The reason is simple: these innate Gods control too high a level of authority, either good, or evil, or murderous intent, these conceptual things.

Furthermore, there are the foundations of the World, Life, Destruction, and so on.

It just so happens that these God King-level powerhouses, in terms of personality, are all relatively... pure, and they still make it so these ascended Gods can't defeat them.

Therefore, ascended Divinities, unless they are the kind with no ambition, who only want to embrace their wives and children and have a warm home,

and don't care much about the influence of faith, will all think about finding a successor and then exploring the wider universe themselves.

People who become Gods are much more complex in personality and thought than innate Gods.

543: If only you weren't my nephew

"Truly not the time!"

The Sea God had found an inheritor, Tang Chen should have been happy, after all, as a level 100 powerhouse ascending to the God Realm, he wasn't qualified to bring others with him, Posey could only remain in the mortal World.

As the Sea God's High Priest, even at the peak level, she couldn't be pulled to the God Realm by the Sea God after death; she needed to make certain contributions.

For example: when waiting for the inheritor to appear, sacrifice herself to open the door of inheritance.

If not for this, wouldn't every generation of God Realm priests be able to be pulled to the God Realm by their respective Gods?

After all, becoming the inheritor of a God Realm priest and breaking through to level ninety-nine was just a matter of time and natural progression.

Coupled with the time flow ratio between the God Realm and the mortal World, if this rule had loopholes exploited, the God Realm would already be overcrowded with Gods.

After all, the God Realm doesn't just control the Douluo Continent World.

Getting back to the main point.

For Posey and Tang Chen, the appearance of the Sea God's inheritor was the best thing, but why did it have to be at this specific moment?

It interrupted their good fortune!

"I'm sorry, Chen, I need to go back and see."

Posey's face showed apology. As the Sea God's High Priest of Sea God Island, the Sea God's most devout follower, she couldn't stand by when the Sea God's Son appeared and comfortably continue the wedding with Tang Chen.

This didn't comply with the rules.

Not to mention, the residents of the island must have also seen the unusual phenomenon of the Sea God's Son appearing. If she, the Sea God's High Priest, didn't go, the islanders could understand, but she herself couldn't forgive herself.

As for her faith in the Sea God, Posey had believed for the first half of her Life, how could she just abandon it?

But this didn't change her feelings for Tang Chen.

Although Tang Chen knew that Posey's departure would inevitably cause the guests here to have strange thoughts, having witnessed the unmatched power of the Asura God King, he also understood the importance of this matter.

If Posey didn't go back, she might suffer misfortune.

Gods cannot interfere with the mortal World...

But punishing one's own followers is a "family matter," how can that be considered interference?

Tang Chen was helpless and felt a trace of resentment towards the Sea God—the Sea God should not be as powerful as the Asura God King. After Posey sacrifices herself and ascends to the God Realm to reshape her body, I will challenge him before he steps down, to see how big the difference is between him and a main God!

At this moment, Tang Chen completely forgot that if Posey couldn't sacrifice herself, she could never go to the God Realm. He only thought about the appearance of the Sea God's Son interrupting what should have been the happiest time of his Life.

"Grandpa..."

After Posey took the seven guests from Sea God Island and flew away, Tang Xiao saw that the guests were a bit uncomfortable and could only bite the bullet and step forward to ask what to do next.

After all, from the perspective of those present, when the wedding was halfway through, the bride suddenly ran off with her own people, and it wasn't even because she was snatched away. This was truly a bit... awkward.

Could it be an elopement?

Or eloping from a God's marriage.

If not handled well and it spread, others wouldn't say anything openly due to Tang Chen's status, but privately, who knew?

Since the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball appeared out of nowhere, people have learned more and more, and the topics they dare to discuss and the scope involved have become wider and wider.

So, now we must find a way to explain it properly.

Otherwise—

We can only find a way to silence those who know.

Thinking of this, a trace of killing intent flashed in Tang Xiao's eyes. The reputation of the Haotian Sect was far more important than people's lives. Moreover, perhaps he could use Grandpa's prestige to seize the opportunity to force Tang San to acknowledge his ancestors and return to the clan.

Tang Chen seemed to see Tang Xiao's thoughts and said, "Everyone, I apologize. My wife needs to go handle an important matter. Sea God Island is the place of inheritance for the Sea God God Realm. Just now, she sensed the Sea God's will and learned that the Sea God's inheritor has appeared. As the Sea God's High Priest, she must rush back to preside over the relevant ceremony."

Instantly, the attention of the vast majority of guests was indeed diverted by this news, and they even began discussing whether the future Sea God would form an alliance with the Haotian Sect and so on.

At least, everyone understood that whether Tang Chen's explanation was true or false, they absolutely had to give face to Tang Chen, this level 100 powerhouse.

And this wedding, under Tang Chen's hosting, turned into a "social gathering" used to strengthen the relationship between the Haotian Sect and other major powers.

"Is the matter about Sea God Island true or false?"

Hu Liena held a glass of wine and sat beside Tang San, who was chatting with Tang Yuehua (as someone from the Haotian Sect, she would naturally come to the Sect to attend the wedding on this day), with a slight look of curiosity.

"It's true, I sensed the divine power fluctuations from the ocean."

Tang San drained the fruit wine in his hand in one gulp, looked towards the east, and said, "Someone has indeed gained the Sea God's recognition, at least in terms of Martial Soul talent, it should be so."

Huo Ke, without a doubt, whose Martial Soul was also a trident, possessing ultimate Water element, was simply a natural candidate for the Sea God.

As for whether he could truly meet Poseidon's standards during the assessment...

The probability is quite high.

After all, according to the original work's portrayal, the Sea God was the one who placed the most importance on the selection of inheritors.

"A God Realm, ah~"

A strange look appeared in Hu Liena's eyes. She also had aspirations for the rumored level 100, which was the goal of almost every Soul Master with extremely high talent and aptitude.

Hu Liena believed that with her Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne, even without seeking a God Realm's place of inheritance, she would still be able to accumulate enough energy to break through the threshold of level 100, hoping to see an even wider landscape.

Tang Yuehua said, "Xiao San, does this mean I've also obtained the position of Sea God?"

Tang San, knowing that she had obtained the Sea God Domain, thought for a moment and said, "Your Sea God Domain truly belongs to you. The Sea God himself cannot sense it, but you haven't seized the authority of the divine position from him either. You've just taken the borrowed power for yourself... I estimate you could be considered a backup for the Sea God."

Honestly, a situation like Tang Yuehua's was unheard of in the Soul Master World. Even a Sea God's High Priest like Posey needed to rely on the Sea God's imprint to borrow the power of a God Realm.

While Tang Yuehua directly condensed the Domain of the corresponding God.

Inviting a God?

Moreover, looking at the current situation, those God Realm in the God Realm, like Shura, Sea God, and others, are also willing to lend out their own power, perhaps out of amusement?

However, Tang San felt that for now, it was best for Tang Yuehua to just obtain the corresponding Domain. As for "inviting Gods" and the like, before he thoroughly researched it, it shouldn't be used unless absolutely necessary.

Regarding Tang Yuehua's Soul Rings, Hu Liena had also heard a little, but she hadn't expected her Martial Soul to be so outrageous.

"It's not that outrageous. After all, she herself is frail. As long as she's not given the chance to use her abilities, an ordinary Soul Elder can instantly kill her."

Tang San unceremoniously stated Tang Yuehua's flaws, "Of course, for her, she doesn't need to fight. Living the Life she wants is enough."

"Xiao San~"

Tang Yuehua's beautiful eyes sparkled, very moved, "If only you weren't my nephew..."

544: Why have you seen the world?

“If there wasn’t this blood relation, you wouldn’t have been able to reach me,” Tang San stated a fact that Tang Yuehua couldn’t refute.

If Tang San wasn’t Tang Hao’s son, no matter how outstanding he was, he wouldn’t have moved Tang Yuehua. In fact, if he had been at odds with the Clear Sky Sect, she would have tried every means to gather intelligence on him, transmit it to the Sect, and then have the people in the Sect secretly eliminate him.

After all, before she resolved her inner conflict, she was a blindly stubborn person brainwashed by the Clear Sky Sect’s prideful education, idolizing her second brother Tang Hao and adhering to the Clear Sky Sect’s doctrines and rules.

“This is why you’re not cute at all; you don’t know how to indulge your aunt,” Tang Yuehua’s gaze became resentful. “Speaking of which, you’ve never even called me ‘aunt’.”

In response, Tang San subtly changed the subject, bringing up the Moon Pavilion’s tax issues, which made Tang Yuehua roll her eyes even more, especially since the tax collector (Hu Liena) was still sitting beside them.

Hu Liena at this point couldn’t quite grasp what was going on between these two, but she was rather envious of the atmosphere—even though Bibi Dong was her teacher and essentially her mother, as an orphan, she had never experienced an atmosphere that could be called “home.”

Sensing Hu Liena’s low spirits, Tang San said, “As the Holy Maiden, while you need to see high enough, you also need to delve deep enough. You can’t be so dejected; you must work hard to build up this big family.”

“Big family?” Hu Liena was startled, then her face suddenly flushed red, and she said shyly, “What are you talking about? What big family? And in front of your aunt.”

Tang San: “.....” Well, this girl got the wrong idea. But it seems quite normal for teenagers of this age to think about such things, it’s just—

After returning, he should talk to Bibi Dong about increasing Hu Liena’s workload, so she wouldn’t always think about romantic matters and neglect her work.

“I was talking about the insight of a superior,” Tang San clarified.

“Ah?” Hu Liena was stunned, then immediately straightened her posture and nodded earnestly, saying, “That’s what I was thinking too, and I feel that my insight is already sufficient.”

The ultimate goal of a Spirit Master, the future of Spirit Hall, the degeneration of Evil Soul Masters, and so on—she had seen, envisioned, and experienced it all. Moreover, as the current Holy Maiden of Spirit Hall, she reviewed various reports transmitted from below, truly deserving the description of:

Knowledgeable and well-informed.

Tang San smiled and said, “Since that’s the case, can you summarize ‘what it means to be insightful’? It’s boring here anyway, so consider it a test for you.”

Hu Liena was dumbfounded. She thought for a long while but couldn’t articulate a clear answer, only saying, “This requires experience, and also being in a certain position.”

“That’s not bad, but for you, the next Supreme Pontiff of Spirit Hall, it’s not enough, far from enough.” Tang San first nodded, then shook his head, and continued, “I’ll ask you five questions. If you can answer all of them, then you can truly stand on your own.”

“What questions?” Hu Liena became interested.

“What is the highest goal you see?”

“In terms of Spirit Master cultivation? That would be Level 100, which is godhood,” Hu Liena answered without hesitation. Then she thought for a moment and added, “If we’re talking about the populace, it should be to let them all live in peace and prosperity, without experiencing war. What our Spirit Hall needs to do is maintain long-term stability for the continent.”

Tang San didn’t say whether it was correct or not, and then asked, “So, what is the lowest situation you’ve seen?”

“Lowest?” Hu Liena realized that Tang San seemed not to be talking about Spirit Master cultivation, but she still said, “Ordinary people who cannot cultivate, The Fallen slaughtering villages, utterly inhumane.”

Tang San asked the third question: “Do you know where you stand?”

“The Holy Maiden of Spirit Hall.” After answering this question, Hu Liena’s mood became slightly heavy, because she knew that she bore immense responsibility, for the development of Spirit Hall, and also for the future of the World.

“Can you consider the feelings of ordinary people?”

Hu Liena did not answer, responding with silence... Although Spirit Hall had changed a lot, Spirit Masters still harbored an inexplicable arrogance when facing ordinary people.

Although she often sought out Tang San to chat when she had free time, and he always suggested she walk among ordinary people, she hadn't tried it much.

After all, there were enough things to deal with every day, so how could she have the energy for that?

If she didn't chat with the person she secretly admired—oh no, the person she wanted to catch up to—to relax, how could she keep going?

Dealing with those matters was so tedious!

“Last question: If there’s a huge pile of things you need to do, but you can’t finish them in one day, what will you do?”

“In that case, I’ll work overtime, even if I don’t eat or drink, I’ll complete them.”

Hu Liena said decisively, after all, before the Blue Silver Network existed in Spirit City and before she had the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne to assist her, she herself had done exactly that, mainly so as not to disappoint her teacher.

“How was it? Am I qualified?”

“Barely,” Tang San gave his evaluation. “But you have indeed seen a bit of the World.”

“Then tell me your summary of what it means to see the World?” Hu Liena was a little indignant and also wanted to hear what grandiose statements Tang San could come up with.

“Seeing the World, broadly speaking, can be divided into four levels—”

Tang San held out four fingers and explained to Hu Liena.

“The first level is knowing how high the sky is.

Knowing where the peak of this World is, what the best food is, the most expensive clothes, the wealthiest people, what the most luxurious life is like, how beautiful the farthest places are, and where the ultimate goal of Spirit Master cultivation lies.

Most people’s ‘seeing the World’ stops at this level, whether they are Spirit Masters, ordinary people, officials, or Sect disciples, it’s all the same. This is also the simplest; you just need to look up.

The second level is knowing how deep the pit is.

Knowing where the deepest pit in this World is, the poorest places, the darkest human hearts, the most impoverished families, and how damp the most shadowed corners are.

At this point, most people cannot achieve this.

Because dark places cannot be observed from afar; one needs to go down in person, to stay in others' quagmires to experience their suffering, to know that the lower limit of this World is not the 'should be' written in the information and data you can obtain, but the 'actual' desperation found in the human World.

The third level is knowing 'where am I'.

The sky is thirty thousand feet high, the earth is thirty thousand feet deep, and a human body is less than seven feet. Where do we stand between this Heaven and Earth?

This question seems simple but is actually very difficult, because we can be misled by ourselves.

Sometimes we become inflated by our immediate achievements and forget that we are merely standing at a height, not flying. Even with flying skills, we will eventually land on the ground; sometimes we are suppressed by the difficulties around us and become blindly self-deprecating, ignoring those who live in the deeper layers of the World.

'Knowing where I am' actually answers one of life's three ultimate questions.

'Knowing where I am' means knowing one's starting point and also knowing one's boundaries.

Life will no longer blindly pursue illusions, nor will it abandon itself anywhere;

Not pursuing the highest, not giving up on oneself, knowing how to live and cultivate in a way that yields the most suitable results for oneself.

The fourth level is knowing that the World also has left and right.

This World is not just about the high and low of Heaven and Earth; there are also the myriad beings of the three thousand great Worlds.

This World is not just about height and depth; it is not a one-dimensional line, but an infinitely vast three-dimensional World, meaning it has width.

All beings in this World are different. They are not above or below us, but to our left and right. Every aspect of the World has its reason for existence, every existence has its darkness and its beauty.

Fully embracing the differences of each person, fully understanding every existence, rejoicing in others' joy, and sorrowing in others' sorrow.

No longer pursuing height or depth, but seeking to experience this prosperous World, immersing oneself in the human World, and saving all sentient beings.”

At this point, Tang San paused for a moment, looking at Hu Liena, who was deep in thought, before continuing, “How is one considered to have seen the World?”

“Actually, the answer is very simple—”,

“Look as high as possible upwards;”

“Go as deep as possible downwards;”

“Know where I am with a clear mind, to the best of my ability;”

“Understand the myriad beings to the left and right with all my heart.”

“Do as much as you can.”

545: Tang San: I refuse!

Not only Hu Liena, but Tang Yuehua was also deeply touched by these words—wasn't Spirit Hall developing in the direction of “having seen the World”?

It was precisely because Spirit Hall was developing in this direction that it became increasingly popular among the residents of the continent.

“Thank you for the lesson.”

Hu Liena regained her composure, feeling that she still had much to learn, but another question arose: “However, what would happen if we didn't understand the common people?”

“Nothing would happen. We have the power, and they can't overthrow us. But if that were the case, we would fall into an endless cycle, summed up in one sentence: 'Emperors rotate, this year it's our turn.'”

Tang San scanned the others who were chatting amongst themselves. “Perhaps the Blue Silver Overlord Dragon family would become the imperial family, or Ning Fengzhi of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School might become the Emperor. But no matter what, as those in power, if they don't reach the fourth level in terms of seeing the World, if they can't see that the World also has left and right, then their so-called rule is nothing more than 'you sing, I take the stage.'”

“If we don't understand the common people, then the common people won't understand us. The World will long maintain its previous state of low productivity and low economic foundation, performing one monotonous but not entirely identical play after another for the Divinities of the God Realm.”

“Do you wish to be an actor in the play, or to break free from the confines and gain true freedom?”

A chill inexplicably rose in Hu Liena's heart, then turned into a hot current, stimulating her entire body's blood to tremble. She couldn't help but ask, “Does Teacher also know your thoughts?”

“He knows.” Tang San nodded slightly, deliberately lowering his voice. “Why plant the Blue Silver Emperor? The Blue Silver Network has indeed greatly improved our work efficiency and quality of life, but the ultimate goal is to let its roots spread throughout the entire World, and then—”,

“On a certain day, we will uproot all the Divinity inheritance grounds that exist in this World in one fell swoop!”

Hu Liena felt a bit of fear, but also a surge of excitement: “So, our ultimate opponent is the God Realm? We are to eradicate all Divinity inheritance grounds?”

“Don't make us sound like villains.” Tang San chuckled. “Eradicating is too exaggerated. Divinities have left traces in our World, and some ethnic groups have established beliefs. They are also people, a part of this World. What we need to do is not to kill them all, but to embrace the culture and traditions created by these Divinities.”

“The so-called uprooting is actually very simple: it's about finding the spatial passages between the God Realm and our World, then severing them. As for those Divinity inheritance grounds, they are all coordinates, and their corresponding imprints must also be erased, that's all.”

“The vast universe is boundless and constantly in motion. Without spatial passages and coordinates, it would take at least 'billions' of years for the God Realm to find our World again.”

“A hundred million years? I think, in just a few hundred years, we can develop to a level that will make the entire God Realm look up to us in awe.”

Tang Yuehua learned of this plan for the first time and couldn't help but ask, "What if the God Realm is a form of protection for a mortal realm like ours?"

Tang San retorted, "Have you grown up?"

Tang Yuehua frowned, not understanding why Tang San asked this.

"All love in the World is for reunion, except for the paternal and maternal love parents have for their children, which is for separation," Tang San said meaningfully.

"I understand." Tang Yuehua recalled her time managing the Moon Pavilion alone in Heaven Dou City, far from the Clear Sky Sect, self-sufficient, and even sending money and supplies to the Clear Sky Sect. She suddenly understood.

However, the Clear Sky Sect had always been 'feeding' on its 'young'.

Thinking of this, Tang Yuehua was speechless... This Sect, not being destroyed, was only because the times had not undergone earth-shattering changes, and Spirit Masters still held a relatively high position.

"If the God Realm is truly for so-called selfless protection, then it should respect our choices. And we, as the protected, should one day be able to tell them proudly that we have grown up, that we can venture out on our own, and that they should be proud of us and encourage us."

Tang San continued, "I think, if a son or daughter can be independent and venture out and experience things on their own, every mentally and physically healthy parent would be willing and hope to see such a situation, right?"

Tang Yuehua, however, sighed, "Unfortunately, there aren't many such parents."

While they were talking, Tang Xiao walked over and said to Tang San, "Could we talk outside?"

Tang San glanced around, and seeing that Tang Chen was gone, he immediately understood. He stood up and left with Tang Xiao, heading to a steep cliff.

“The blood aura here is a bit heavy.” Tang San saw Tang Chen with his back to him and didn't greet him. Instead, he surveyed the surroundings, realizing that this place was often covered by a certain Domain, making the environment here a bit more man-made and fierce, and a bit less naturally majestic.

“Sharp spiritual senses, truly excellent.” Tang Chen turned his head, waved his hand, and dismissed Tang Xiao. Only then did he ask Tang San, “Are you willing to return to the Clear Sky Sect?”

“I was not born into the Clear Sky Sect, so how can I return?” Tang San retorted, and immediately, a murderous aura like a mountain of blades and a sea of fire rushed at him, trying to cut his flesh and scorch his divine soul.

But Tang San merely circulated his blood and spirit power and condensed his spirit, easily resisting it. He even used this invisible murderous aura as a whetstone, carefully comprehending it, hoping to understand a true level 100 powerhouse...

“Not bad.” Tang Chen withdrew his murderous aura, realizing that he couldn't see through Tang San. “Your physical strength has already surpassed what a Level 99 should have. I guess you are probably only one step away from becoming a Divinity.”

“How about I take you to Sea God Island?”

“Breaking through Level 100 by accumulating one's own energy is not the same as inheriting a God Position; the latter is stronger.”

No matter what, Tang San was his great-grandson. Although his son, Hao'er, had been muddled and pushed this son away, severing ties, he, as the great-grandfather, still needed to maintain a good relationship.

If Tang San could inherit a God Position, the relationship between the two families could also be closer.

As for Spirit Hall...

Qian Daoliu had already lost his son and only had a daughter left. Perfect, the two families could form a marriage alliance. At worst, Hu Liena could also be included and join the Tang family.

“Doesn't Sea God Island already have a Divinity successor?” Tang San asked.

“That's not one of our own.” Tang Chen chuckled, implying that if Tang San agreed, he would immediately go and kill that successor, or perhaps trouble Bo Saixi to tamper with that guy's assessment and directly cripple him.

As for personal reasons, that successor had coincidentally appeared during his and Bo Saixi's wedding ceremony, disturbing his long-awaited enjoyment... If he hadn't considered that there were so many outsiders present and needed a reason to explain, he would have wanted to go to Sea God Island himself.

Now, if Tang San agreed, it would be killing two birds with one stone—Bo Saixi could contribute to the process of inheriting a Divinity through sacrifice, and her divine soul would gain the qualification to go to the God Realm; and the relationship between the Clear Sky Sect and Spirit Hall could also be eased, even becoming closer.

Why not?

As for Divinities not being able to interfere in mortal affairs... The moment that guy was recognized by the Sea God, he was no longer a complete “human.” His own actions were irrelevant; it could only be considered his bad luck.

Tang San refused: “I refuse.”

“Why?” Tang Chen was puzzled, then surprised and angry.

He had racked his brains to come up with such a perfect solution. Coming up with another one would be difficult for him, an old ancestor who wielded a hammer.

Tang San yawned and said, “If I want to become a Divinity, I will strive for it, research it, and create it myself. I don't need the charity of other Divinities.”

546: This world is not just up and down, but also left and right

“It really is—”

Tang Chen suddenly laughed, “Ambitious... So, you also know that after becoming a god, you cannot interfere with human affairs?”

“I know.” Tang San had nothing to hide, “I even told Bibi Dong about it. Speaking of which, I was personally sought out by two gods who descended to the mortal realm, asking me to inherit their God Positions. They even said they were God Kings, Life and Destruction.”

Hearing this, Tang Chen's eyes became solemn. Having communicated with the Asura God King, he had some understanding of the God Realm. Among them, Life and Destruction were two of the Five Great God-Kings of the God Realm.

Could Tang San have really met those two?

“You agreed?”

“I refused.” Tang San's face was calm and composed, “However, the female Life recognized me as her godson.”

The unspoken meaning:

He had someone backing him, a God King, who was also his godmother.

Tang Chen had a lot to say, but didn't know where to start... He swore that in all these years, he had never encountered such an unconventional person

and matter. This great-grandson truly refreshed his worldview again and again.

“Talking to you is very interesting.” Finally, Tang Chen said this and brought the topic back to the beginning: “However, are you really unwilling to return to the Haotian Sect? Your father, he misses you very much.”

“Is that so?” Tang San was expressionless, followed by a period of silence, completely killing the conversation.

Looking at Tang San's eyes, which had no ripples, Tang Chen realized that the other party had no concept of blood relations and could not be bound, or rather, did not want to be bound at all.

“Spirit Hall can give you more freedom?”

“Something like that.” Tang San was a little surprised, but still nodded. After all, Tang Chen had lived for so many years, so it wasn't strange that he could see through his thoughts. “Moreover, I think the atmosphere in Spirit Hall is very good. There are many people there, they speak nicely, and everyone is a talent. I really like it there.”

Tang Chen was angry: “There are also many people in the Haotian Sect, and they are all related by blood, making them even closer.”

“There are indeed many people, but I've seen them now, and their minds don't work fast. They only know how to swing hammers.” Tang San commented unceremoniously, “I suggest they go out more, and finally find a school to attend. Otherwise, they are bound to disappear in the long river of history in the future. Each and every one of them looks quite dull.”

Tang Chen trembled with anger: “You...”

“For example, a little girl named Tang Tiantian.” Tang San interrupted Tang Chen and continued, “I think she's also thirteen or fourteen years old, right? But her behavior is like that of a naive... cough, like a five or six-year-old child who is innocent and carefree. At thirteen or fourteen, in a poor family, she should already be able to wash clothes and cook, and might even be

married. Among nobles, at thirteen or fourteen, she might already be able to stand on her own.”

“Isn't being innocent and carefree good?” Tang Chen opened his mouth and finally said this sentence, “This proves that our Haotian Sect can protect her and prevent her from experiencing those things.”

“Heh, being innocent and carefree is good, and she indeed doesn't have to accept those things, but does the current Haotian Sect have the right to say that? This is not protecting her, but raising her in captivity.” Tang San sneered. Couldn't he tell that his “innocent and carefree” was ironic?

The greatest love for a child is to let him/her be independent!

From this point of view, Tang Hao did quite well, but it's a pity that he didn't have that kind of heart. If not for Tang San's own tenacious vitality, he wouldn't have lived to awaken his Martial Soul before the age of six.

Therefore, Tang Hao doesn't count.

Before the child truly grew and became independent, he missed the most important companionship.

“I... have nothing to say.” Tang Chen didn't feel that the Sect was wrong on this point. After all, he was born in the “past” and couldn't understand Tang San, who came from another World, was not changed by the rules of this World, and wanted to change the rules of this World.

But there was one thing Tang Chen could be sure of, and that was if Tang San didn't return to the Haotian Sect, then the Haotian Sect would be his opponent and would be eradicated someday in the future.

There was no affection between Tang San and the Haotian Sect.

This was not good.

Very not good.

In a hundred years, he must ascend to the God Realm, and for this peerless great-grandson before him, a hundred years was only one-tenth of a thousand years. Moreover, in his view, Tang San's vitality was extremely strong, far exceeding a thousand years. Perhaps he could stay in the World for more than ten thousand years by relying on that powerful vitality.

The God Realm rules: Gods cannot interfere with the human World.

But now Tang Chen felt that this rule had a big problem and should also include those peerless powerhouses, especially those who reached the peerless level on their own.

Logically speaking, this type of powerhouse should pursue a higher realm and would not be swayed by the power of the mortal World, but the Tang San before him was an anomaly.

Although he didn't focus on power, he seemed to pay special attention to those weak mortals.

“I just want to ask one question, why are you so caring towards those who are not on the same level as you?” Tang Chen asked what he wanted to ask, “I don't understand the research on Soul Guidance Devices and the like, but ever since you joined Spirit Hall, the entire Continent seems to have become restless, and there are more disputes between people.”

“Disputes?” Tang San chuckled, “But fewer people are starving, and more babies are born every year. However, if you really want to ask why, I can only say that as long as ordinary people are well-fed and guided, the wisdom they can unleash is far beyond your imagination, even the gods of the God Realm can only look up in awe.”

“They are just stronger in power and have longer lives than humans, but their thinking and logic are far behind those humans.”

“I don't expect everyone in this World to be extraordinarily wise, but as long as one in a thousand, or even one in ten thousand, of those ordinary people can unleash the brilliance of the wisdom they should possess in a

relatively stable environment, it will be enough to accelerate the development of the Douluo Continent tens of thousands of times.”

Tang Chen frowned: “What's the point of this? What use is their wisdom to you? Your power is not on the same level at all, and in terms of identity and status, you are not the same kind of people at all.”

“We live in the same World. Even if some people have never left that remote and poor little village in their lives, as long as they look up, they can see the same vast blue sky and the boundless starry sky. When we take a step, the land beneath our feet is also connected.”

He said this not because Tang San thought of some famous quotes from his previous Life, but because over the years, he had gone from Holy Soul Village to Notting City, and then to Spirit Hall City, and during that time he had also traveled through some towns and villages. His experiences, coupled with his research on the soul, his understanding of the undying True Spirit, and some teachings from “Gu”, made him truly have this realization in his heart.

“People, with the sky above their heads and the earth beneath their feet.”

“Even you, who have become a god, aren't you like this?”

“At least, within a hundred years, it is.”

As for after a hundred years?

Tang Chen ascended and left Douluo Star, naturally also leaving the category of a human from a “physical aspect”.

547: Poseidon's attention

After Tang San went down the mountain, Tang Chen was completely puzzled, not understanding why the other party had such an realization.

It makes sense.

But he didn't agree!

This World is originally about the strong preying on the weak. The strong can dominate the weak, so why sympathize with the weak?

You can help, but why care about their Life and death?

The only reason they live a difficult Life is that their fate is bad, that's all!

"Sigh~"

Tang Chen sighed, his gaze becoming serious, "Tang San will be a great enemy of the Haotian Sect. If the Haotian Sect truly clashes with the Spirit Hall in the future, he will not hesitate to attack the Haotian Sect, even if Hao'er is his biological father..."

"That firm will, unmoved by others, he can truly do something like sacrificing family for righteousness."

"Troublesome!"

"Hao'er is really something, to actually abandon such a talented child..."

"Xiao'er!"

Hearing the call, Tang Xiao quickly came over, bowed and said, "Grandpa, did Xiao San agree?"

"No."

Tang Chen's tone sank, and he said seriously, "I have broken through to level 100, but I cannot interfere with mortal affairs. Within a hundred years, I can guide your cultivation. Therefore, within a hundred years, you can use my power to expand the sect, but there are some people you cannot provoke, so don't provoke them. You don't have that strength."

The most overbearing Tang Chen actually had the thought of compromise at this moment—the first time was bowing his head to the Asura God King. That kind of power made him unable to produce any thought of resistance, and he could only submit.

And with the first time, there was naturally a second time.

Tang San.

Although he was level 100, to be honest, he wasn't confident in keeping Tang San. Otherwise, he wouldn't have wasted so many words just now and would have directly taken action.

No amount of reasoning or truth was as real as his hammer.

However, Tang San's strength was not something he could handle. Moreover, if the commotion was too big, alerting the God Realm would not be pleasant. Tang Chen even had an inexplicable premonition in his heart that once he acted, there was a high probability he would die without a burial place.

A level 100 God, killed by a level 99 person?

How absurd!

But Tang Chen chose to believe his premonition. A strong person's sixth sense would never be wrong.

And after Tang Xiao realized who the person Tang Chen couldn't provoke was, his eyes widened in disbelief: "Grandpa, are you saying that Tang San has also reached the same realm as you?"

"No, he is still level 99, but he possesses the power to slay Gods."

Tang Chen turned his head, looked towards the east, and sighed again, "Compared to me, this old fellow who is bound by the rules of the God Realm after becoming a God, he is the truly strong person standing in the mortal World. Even I have to admit defeat."

Tang Xiao opened his mouth, but couldn't say anything.

"I need to go find my old friend Qian Daoliu to chat. As for the guests who came to the wedding, you handle them."

After saying that, Tang Chen's figure dissipated like mist and disappeared...

...

On the other side, above Sea God Island, Posey brought the six Guardian Title Douluo and Xiao Bai back. The first thing she did was summon Sea Dragon Title Douluo and ask about the Sea God's Son's situation.

"The Sea God's Son is named Huo Ke Neptune. His Martial Soul is the trident, carrying the ultimate Water element. Its appearance is highly similar to Sea God's golden trident."

Sea Dragon mainly introduced Huo Ke's Martial Soul situation, as this was likely the main reason Sea God chose Huo Ke as the successor.

"A Martial Soul similar to the Sea God Trident?"

Posey was thoughtful. She ordered the Guardian Title Douluo of the other Six Sacred Pillars to return to their respective posts and planned to meet Huo Ke herself.

Xiao Bai, however, asked, "Lord Posey, what about your wedding with Tang Chen?"

Bringing this up, Posey was a little angry, but she still said calmly, "At least until Huo Ke fails the assessment, or successfully completes the ninth test, Tang Chen and I cannot be together. As the Sea God's High Priest, I cannot ignore the Sea God's successor. I must constantly monitor his assessment progress."

"High Priest, how about..."

Sea Dragon, the only one left, had a flickering gaze. Although they were all followers of Sea God, they had never truly seen Sea God and were more willing to believe Posey.

And they only knew that when the Sea God's Ninth Test began, it would be the moment Lord Posey sacrificed her Life.

Sea Dragon and the others did not want Posey to sacrifice herself.

So what if Huo Ke was Sea God's successor?

Posey was the faith closest to them, while Sea God was too distant. Most importantly, they weren't familiar with Huo Ke.

"Sea God's faith cannot be blasphemed."

Posey stated her attitude and dismissed Sea Dragon and the Demon Soul Great White Shark King Xiao Bai. However, what she was truly thinking in her heart was unknown.

After all, Posey wouldn't be in a very good mood towards the Sea God successor who disrupted her happiest moment.

Now, it depended on whether Tang Chen could convince his great-grandson. If he could, then she would kill the other party in the assessment without a second thought.

If he couldn't be convinced, then this Huo Ke would be the backup key for her to reunite with Tang Chen in the God Realm in the future.

Walking out of Haishen Hall, Posey saw Huo Ke and his two companions who were cultivating on the twelfth step. She thought to herself, "Quite smart, knowing how to use the pressure of Sea God's Light for cultivation. Not only can it improve Soul Power, but it can also be used to temper the body. Especially for the successor of Sea God, the longer they cultivate in this Sea God's Light, the higher their compatibility with Sea God will be."

When Huo Ke and the others finished cultivating, they saw Posey slowly walking down the steps. They immediately stood up and bowed, saying, "Greetings, Senior High Priest of Sea God Island."

"No need for formalities."

Posey smiled slightly, her gaze lingering on Tang Luoya for a few seconds, and asked, "The aura on your body is similar to that of Hao Tian Disciples. Are you from the Haotian Sect?"

"Precisely."

Tang Luoya was surprised. He hadn't even revealed his Martial Soul, yet the other party could tell he was from the Haotian Sect. Could it be that his identity held no secrets for these top powerhouses?

"No need to be so surprised. For someone familiar, where you come from and what style you have can be known with just a glance."

Posey saw that the other party was a bit nervous and couldn't help but answer his question, "Speaking of which, today was supposed to be my wedding day with Tang Chen. But who would have thought that you three would disrupt it?"

Huo Ke, Feng Ming, Tang Luoya, and the others exchanged glances, cold sweat breaking out on their backs. Especially Huo Ke, his heart grew even colder—in the original work, Posey had planned to kill the original Tang San during the sixth test because she didn't want to sacrifice herself for Tang San to start the final ninth test. After all, Posey had an agreement with Tang Chen.

Now it was even worse. On the day of Posey and Tang Chen's wedding, he just happened to obtain the Sea God's Nine Tests, and at the same time disrupted Posey and Tang Chen's good event, offending both sides...

It would be best to be careful in the future.

Otherwise, with this "old woman's" petty mind, he would probably die without a burial place when going through the sixth test. After all, in terms of combat, he didn't dare say he was better than the original Tang San from the Wuxia World...

He only hoped that guy Sea God really wanted to run away and would be willing to help more.

And Sea God in the God Realm was indeed paying attention to what was happening in his inheritance place. He even sensed Posey's hint of killing intent through the Sea God's Light, and his scalp tingled: "Does it have to be such a coincidence?"

Forget it. With Posey's devout faith in me, she wouldn't do such a thing. Moreover, this might not be one of the tests for the successor. It's just that the Sea God's Heart seems to have had an accident. It's probably gone because of that descendant of Tang Chen...

That Deep Sea Demon Whale King is also part of the assessment. Let Huo Ke find a way to kill it in the future, obtain its whale pearl, and recast it. With my help in secret, it should be fine."

"It's been so many years, this successor cannot have problems. I need to pay attention..."

548: Measures to be taken against the Killing City

After Tang San came down from Tang Chen, Hu Liena approached him and asked, "What did that Divinity tell you? He wouldn't be trying to get you to return to the Clear Sky Sect, then cooperate from the inside out to launch a sneak attack on Spirit Hall, would he?"

"The people of the Clear Sky Sect mostly have muscles for brains; they wouldn't think of a sneak attack strategy." Tang San denied Hu Liena's latter guess, then said, "Get ready, it's time to go back. This place is truly boring."

The Clear Sky Sect still lived in the past.

Tang Chen's return not only didn't make them reflect, but instead made them feel like their backbone had returned... One can only say that such a Sect has no future and will eventually disappear into the long river of history.

"Indeed, the disciples of the Clear Sky Sect basically think with hammers. Spirit Masters are warlike, but not to their extent." Hu Liena recalled what she had seen and heard in the Clear Sky Sect in places where other forces were allowed to visit. The disciples were basically all sparring. Besides that, they didn't seem to do anything else.

And the other miscellaneous tasks of the Sect were all done by the Strength Clan, the Defense Clan, and some others whose Spirit was not the Clear Sky Hammer.

The people of the Clear Sky Sect seemed to truly have only muscles in their brains.

If it was said that they were deliberately demonstrating in front of outsiders...

Impossible!

Actions can be disguised, expressions can be changed, words can be insincere, but habits formed over several years cannot be changed overnight.

What's more, the entire Clear Sky Sect was extremely proud and disdained to hide their true thoughts. When asked about some secrets that shouldn't be asked, they would at most avoid the topic. Most people couldn't even think of changing the subject.

After the two returned to the Clear Sky Sect's mountain gate, they greeted the rest of Spirit Hall and prepared to leave.

The Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School, the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan, and others also planned to leave together, as staying there would only lead to awkwardness.

Especially Ning Fengzhi, who found that there was not much common ground or business cooperation between the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School and the Clear Sky Sect, couldn't help but sigh: The Clear Sky Sect has declined.

Although Tang Chen becoming a Divinity was considered to have propped up the Clear Sky Sect again, a hundred years later, when he ascends to the God Realm, what will become of the Clear Sky Sect?

Perhaps because of Tang Chen, the Clear Sky Sect will have many Titled Douluo, but looking at the current situation, the disciples of the Clear Sky Sect can no longer keep up with the ever-changing new era. Even with more powerful individuals, what can they do? Can they really rely on the number of powerful individuals to forcibly cooperate with other forces, or collect protection fees?

Don't be ridiculous!

The times have changed!

Moreover, if we really talk about the number of powerful individuals, Spirit Hall, with Tang San, will only have more Titled Douluo after a hundred years of development. Even the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School and the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan will be friendly with Spirit Hall, forming a complete community of interests. What will the Clear Sky Sect use to fight then?

After returning to Spirit City, Tang San reported the general situation to Bibi Dong, then said, "Currently, to deal with Tang Chen, we either force him to ascend to the God Realm, or make him violate the rules of the God Realm."

"For the former, when the Sea God's successor breaks through level 100, Tang Chen will most likely follow Bo Saixi to the God Realm; he is a relatively infatuated person. For the latter, it's to constantly provoke him, but the methods are not very honorable, and Spirit Hall is now upright and not suitable for doing such things."

"There is also another way, which is to wait for the Blue Silver Network to cover the entire Douluo Star, find all the Divinity inheritance places, erase the coordinates, and cut off the spatial passages."

"Or, control the spatial passages in our hands."

This, of course, is to use the Starry Sky World and Tang San's ninth spirit ring: the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, to communicate with the God Realm. After all, for the Douluo Star World to grow, it also needs high-quality origin energy.

Immortal Spiritual Energy is quite good.

"Then let's go with the third method, after all, what we lack least now is time." Bibi Dong made her decision, then asked, "So, what do you think about Sea God Island? How should we deal with the Sea God's successor when he becomes a Divinity in the future?"

"Divinity successors are much easier to deal with than those who independently gather faith to become a Divinity, because they more or less know the rules of the God Realm and will not act recklessly after becoming a Divinity." Tang San said indifferently, "Moreover, the path to becoming a Divinity is not smooth sailing, and he may not necessarily succeed."

"As for how to treat Sea God Island..."

"Expanding territory is not something Spirit Hall should do."

Spirit Hall has not yet established a nation, so it naturally doesn't need to worry about the size of an Empire's territory; it just needs a reasonable reason to deal with Sea God Island.

For example: Emperor Qinghe of the Heaven Dou Empire, considering the importance of coastal defense, wants to include Sea God Island in the coastal defense circle.

It is obvious that Bo Saixi of Sea God Island will definitely not agree.

This will inevitably lead to conflict, and Spirit Hall will have a reason to act. Given the current relationship between Sea God Island and the Clear Sky Sect, Tang Chen might get involved, which would be killing two birds with one stone.

"Indeed, Xue'er needs to work harder." Bibi Dong decided to write a letter, asking her to resolve the New Heaven Dou Federation as soon as possible, recover Heaven Dou's original territory, and then, while developing the Empire, also advance towards Sea God Island... This Divinity inheritance place closest to the Douluo Continent, it's best to find a way to deal with it first.

And speaking of Divinity inheritance places, within the Douluo Continent, there are also the inheritance places of the Angel God and the Asura God.

There's no need to worry about the Angel God's inheritance place; the former Angel God has already died, so there's no need to bother, only a God Position remains in the World; as for the Asura God's inheritance place...

most of the entrances and exits of Slaughter City have been sealed, but its continued existence in the World is always troublesome.

"Regarding Slaughter City, I have an idea—"

Iliex already possesses the soul imprint throne of goodness and death, but staying in his upper dantian, or the Starry Sky World, isn't a permanent solution; he needs his own territory.

Conveniently, this ownerless city of Slaughter City can be cleaned up and provided for Iliex to reside in.

As for the issue of Slaughter City belonging to the Asura God?

His godmother is still the Goddess of Life!

Moreover, as an enforcer of the God Realm, the Asura God should be magnanimous towards mortals. In the original work, the protagonist destroyed Slaughter City, and he didn't seem to care much.

It is estimated that Slaughter City was just one of the Asura God's backup plans for choosing an inheritor. If he truly favored someone, it wouldn't be impossible for him to directly send a divine sense down to invite them.

Of course, even if the worst-case scenario occurs and the Asura God descends to question him, then he can just test the gap between his current self and the God King level.

If the commotion is too great and alarms the God Realm, then it will be the Asura God King's fault for making trouble with him, a mortal.

"Then Slaughter City will be handed over to you, but how do you plan to deal with it?" Bibi Dong trusted Tang San, but was also curious about how Tang San would specifically do it.

"Mainly because I have a friend..."

"But it's not suitable for him to appear now. Once Slaughter City is reformed, I will introduce him to you."

549: The establishment of the Nether World and the theory of Wuhunzi's entanglement system

Slaughter City.

Arriving at this "City of the Dead" once again, Tang San had a different feeling—the space here was between reality and dimension. To put it simply, it was at the endpoint of the spatial passage between the God Realm and the Douluo Continent, similar to a transfer station, but only God Realm could pass through. Ordinary people, even powerhouses of the peerless level, could not break through the space to enter the God Realm.

Walking within Slaughter City, the former flesh and bones had long since turned to dust and vanished in this special environment with divine power fluctuations. Only the broken buildings highlighted its past "prosperity."

Tang San arrived at the center of what was once the Slaughter King's palace. There was an array pattern composed of strange lines, which was the true gate to the God Realm.

"This is it."

Iliex's figure emerged. After observing the area for a while, he said to Tang San, "Release your Martial Soul. Eternal Lord and I will cut off this connection. From now on, Asura God will lose a coordinate. If he wants to observe the lower realm, he will either have to observe through Soul Master who have been bestowed with the God of Slaughter Domain, or he will need to go through the inheritance grounds left in the lower realm by other God Realm."

This would inevitably alert the enemy.

However, Tang San released his Blue Silver Emperor and planted it in the ground where the spatial passage was located, working with Eternal Lord to destroy the corresponding passage lines.

How can anything be accomplished by being timid?

Furthermore, from a human perspective, isn't developing a deserted city the most normal thing? It's just that by accident, the spatial passage left by Asura God was cut off, that's all.

As the spatial passage was severed, the Asura God power within the entire Slaughter City could not be maintained and gradually dispersed. The entire underground World began to shake, as if it could collapse at any moment.

But the shaking only lasted for about ten seconds before stopping, because the Blue Silver Emperor's roots had already spread throughout the entire Slaughter City, re-stabilizing the corresponding foundations.

After the space of Slaughter City was re-stabilized, Iliex released the soul imprint throne of goodness and death, leaning it against the Blue Silver Emperor.

The Blue Silver Emperor's leaves wrapped around it and lifted it to the top.

The eighteen layers of hell space within this Soul Imprint Throne were originally connected to the Starry Sky World. Now that the Soul Imprint Throne had come to reality and established a connection with this space, they combined with each other, making the entire Slaughter City a part of the eighteen layers of hell.

"Haha! Netherworld Ghost Gate! It's done!" Iliex's figure gradually solidified, becoming indistinguishable from a real human body, as if he had been completely resurrected.

However, Tang San could see that Iliex had not obtained a physical body. Instead, it was because the eighteen layers of hell space within the Soul

Imprint Throne had combined with the space of Slaughter City, plus the stability provided by the Blue Silver Emperor's Starry Sky World, that allowed him to live like a real person within this space between reality and illusion.

This meant that within Slaughter City, Iliex was essentially alive, and as long as the power of others could not reach the level of destroying the entire Slaughter City, then they would be crushed by Iliex.

The entire Slaughter City had become Iliex's Domain!

Although from the perspective of external length, width, and height, the scope of Slaughter City was only slightly larger than Heaven Dou City, in reality, the internal space had already been bound to the eighteen layers of hell within the soul imprint throne of goodness and death, and that eighteen layers of hell space was bound to the Starry Sky World within the Blue Silver Emperor.

As long as the Starry Sky World continued to grow, the space here could also expand indefinitely.

Similarly, as this Domain is upgraded, the Starry Sky World can also receive feedback and grow rapidly.

"Come out!"

"My most loyal servants!"

Following Iliex's call, a humanoid undead monarch emerged from the soul imprint throne of goodness and death. It was the undead creature created by Iliex using countless undead, and also the artifact Spirit of this Soul Imprint Throne.

It was seen constantly splitting, transforming into thousands of undead of varying sizes, appearances, and genders, and began to quickly clean up Slaughter City, repairing and rebuilding the damaged areas.

According to Tang San's estimation, at this efficiency, the entire Slaughter City could be completely renovated in less than half a month.

These undead did not need rest, food, or wages; they were simply the most perfect workers. The only problem was that after the artifact Spirit split into so many undead, it lost its mind. Whatever they did, it required Iliex's personal command, otherwise, it was easy to mess things up.

However, if the soul imprint throne of goodness and death could be promoted to the level of Nine-Pattern Forging and become a Super God Tool, then the artifact Spirit's intelligence would inevitably be stronger, and it might even become a true Life.

"With these undead, rebuilding this place is simply easy." Iliex stroked his beard and smiled proudly, "Perhaps, in the future, this place can be completely renamed the Netherworld."

"How long will it take to completely build this place?"

"It will probably take three to five years, and the only beings that can live here for a long time are souls."

Iliex pondered, "Originally, when all living beings died, their souls would dissipate, but relying on my Netherworld and the soul imprint throne of goodness and death, I can actively attract the souls of those who die outside. However, during this process, most souls that are far from the Netherworld will dissipate along the way due to the external environment. The best way is to send people to bring the souls of the deceased here."

Tang San's expression was strange. Wasn't this the job of Ox-Head and Horse-Face, and Black and White Impermanence?

However, it was not convenient to collect souls all over the World. The team of Black and White Impermanence and Ox-Head and Horse-Face could not be small. It was definitely not suitable to let people handle it. It would require the artifact Spirit of the soul imprint throne of goodness and death to split into billions of avatars to search.

However, the current artifact Spirit certainly could not cover the entire Continent. The roots of his Blue Silver Emperor would have to lay the foundation first before the range of the soul imprint throne of goodness and death could cover the entire Douluo Continent, Douluo Star, and even the entire star system in the future.

It was just how to get the roots of the Blue Silver Emperor to cover other planets in the future?

Could it be that the Blue Silver Emperor would be used as a rope to connect multiple planets?

That was definitely not the case.

After all, everything in the universe is in motion. It should be to make the Blue Silver Emperor evolve again, transforming into a conceptual existence, carrying out connections similar to quantum entanglement.

What is quantum entanglement?

Two particles are entangled, and even if they are far apart, the behavior of one particle will affect the state of the other.

To put it simply, after two particles form a system, even if they are separated by a great distance in space, they can still influence each other.

If only technological means were used, even if Douluo Continent developed for another million years, it would not be able to utilize quantum convenience. But relying on the special nature of Martial Soul, it might be possible.

Martial Soul, existing between energy and material objects, in a sense, isn't it a relatively special "quantum" entanglement system?

To give a more obvious example, Tang San planted many Blue Silver Emperor plants. As long as he wanted, his mental will could manifest through any one of them, even if the roots between these Blue Silver Emperor were not connected. And if any one of them was touched with

Soul Power, the other plants would also change and tremble. How could this not be called "quantum entanglement"?

However, due to the special nature of Martial Soul, it might be called "Martial Soul Particle" entanglement.

Planting the Blue Silver Emperor in space in the future will probably require first perfecting the "Martial Soul Particle Entanglement System Theory"...

550: Awareness of the Divine Realm

After Slaughter City was renamed Netherworld, Iliex planned to stay there and prepare to build a future home for the immeasurable undead.

However, this does not mean that Iliex and Tang San broke contact. The soul imprint throne of goodness and death is still connected to the Starry Sky World, and the Blue Silver Network is enough for Iliex to communicate with Tang San anytime, anywhere.

Moreover, because Iliex does not intend to truly resurrect at this time, with the permission given by Tang San, he can also travel to any Blue Silver Emperor through the Starry Sky World, greatly increasing his freedom.

According to him, after resurrection, going to find Tang San would require a long journey to Spirit Hall City. Whether it's flying or opening up space, it's very troublesome.

Secondly, this Netherworld is the residence of the dead, and it is not suitable for the living to come.

Furthermore, he is already dead. If he is resurrected, can he still be the master of this underworld? It's better to be in this half-dead state.

Moreover, Iliex also plans to compare with Tang San to see if he can cultivate "qi and blood" energy without a physical body.

After all, based on previous research on the souls of those The Fallen and criminals, the soul itself is not purely illusory energy, and it seems to possess corresponding "blood."

Tang San also had some expectations for this.

"When are you going back?"

"Later." Tang San looked back, sat on the soul imprint throne of goodness and death, "There are uninvited guests coming."

Uninvited guests...

...

In the God Realm, the Asura God, who was listening to the Sea God's incessant complaints, suddenly moved his divine sense and his eyes became serious, saying: "Stop for a moment, the place of inheritance I left in Douluo Continent has been destroyed, and even the space channel has collapsed."

"What?" The Sea God was shocked, revealing an unbelievable look, "Your place of inheritance has been destroyed? Could it be that the humans there filled it up? I told you before, don't build the place of inheritance underground. Now it's good, it's been filled as a big pit, right?"

The Asura God was covered in black lines, and said: "I have a hunch that things are not that simple. It's just that the space channel is broken, and I can't collect the corresponding information, but I can sense a gloomy aura."

"Gloomy? Could it be the Rakshasa God?" The Sea God thought of something and frowned slightly. That guy became a God at the same time as him and the Angel God, but at the beginning, he didn't know that the Asura God had descended from the God Realm, and he tampered with his place of inheritance. Then, after ascending to the God Realm, he was "law enforced" by the Asura God.

However, the Rakshasa God should have divine consciousness remaining in Douluo Continent. Could it be done by his inheritor?

Then the Asura God is really unlucky.

After all, before becoming a God, the rules of the God Realm cannot restrain the other party. The Asura God can only suffer this loss, and he

cannot deliberately make trouble because of this afterward. He must find other reasons.

"No."

The Asura God denied the Sea God's guess. How could he not know the Rakshasa God's aura?

That aura:

Gloomy, but mixed with a trace of light.

Cold and lonely, but carrying mental fluctuations.

It seems like death, but the death attribute should not be so strange, and being able to destroy the passage of Slaughter City proves that its origin has reached the level of a God, perhaps someone is creating a Godhood on their own.

"Why don't you go chat with the other God Kings?" The Sea God suggested.

"Humph! Those guys don't care about this kind of trivial matter. If they want to have fun, there must be existences in the lower realm who break through the mortal realm and violate the rules first. Otherwise, those two guys will not cause trouble at will. We have formulated the rules, and we must naturally abide by them. If we don't set an example, how will the other Gods look at us?"

The Asura God snorted coldly and said quietly, "Although the strength of the God Kings far exceeds the other Gods, if all of you unite and don't look for inheritors, just run out, we can't stop all of you either."

"If we want to find loopholes in the rules we made, there must be existences who violate the rules first."

The Sea God smiled sheepishly: "Look at what you're saying, brother. We are all relatively responsible. How could we run away without even passing down the Godhood? After all, this is also to strengthen the God Realm."

"That's not necessarily true. You Gods who ascended later are much more complicated than us Gods who were born innately in this World." The Asura God seemed to be implying something. After all, as an enforcer, he can often go to the lower realm. The more humans he comes into contact with, the more he is like a human than Goodness, Evil, Life, and Destruction. It is precisely because he possesses the curiosity of humans that he has the idea of exploring a wider universe, rather than living in a corner.

The Sea God was speechless.

Even if they want to unite, the number of Gods who ascended later must be a little more. Now, apart from those Second-Level Gods, Third-Level Gods, and God Officials, the number of Ascenders at the Main God level is less than fifty. How can they compete with the God Kings?

As for the Ascenders below the Main God, those who followed the First-Level Gods are quite a few, but that kind of strength, when placed in front of the God Kings, is the type to be instantly killed. What's the use of uniting?

"Alright, let's skip this topic. I'll borrow your place of inheritance. I'll send a wisp of divine sense down to see who is causing trouble. If he ascends in the future and belongs to my lineage, see how I deal with him." After the Asura God finished speaking, without waiting for the Sea God to agree, he directly separated a trace of divine consciousness and used the Sea God's inheritance space channel to go to Douluo Continent.

Sea God: "...". This guy, saying it's borrowing, but the actual operation is no different from blatant robbery... Forget it, who told me to have a better relationship with him? If it weren't for his guidance back then, I couldn't interfere with the development of humans on a large scale, and the Angel God's experience might have fallen on me at that time.

After a while, the Asura God's divine sense transmitted back the picture. The originally murderous and red-light-filled Slaughter City had become full of gray mist, gloomy and dark. On both sides of the buildings, there were clusters of ghostly fire in pale blue, pale white, and cold green

floating. On the streets, there were various soulless souls walking. Amidst the chaos, it actually revealed a trace of order.

"How did your place of inheritance become like this?" The Sea God widened his eyes and smacked his lips, "Are these all soul bodies? Could it be that someone really condensed the death Godhood? By the way, at the God level, is the God of death a Second-Level God or a First-Level God?"

Relying on the feeling transmitted back by that wisp of divine sense, the Asura God's eyes were particularly solemn, and he uttered two words: "God King."

"What?!" The Sea God picked his ears, suspecting that he had misheard, and said with a sneer: "Brother, you must be joking, right? God King level?"

"I never joke." The Asura God frowned, and that wisp of divine sense continued to move forward, heading to the central palace of the Netherworld. The original Slaughter Palace was also stained with a layer of gloom, and in the center, a dark blue Blue Silver Emperor supported the entire space, with a peculiar throne on it.

"Artifact!" X2

The Asura God and the Sea God said in unison, and then they saw the figure sitting on the throne...

551: Awareness of the Divine Realm (continued)

“That guy...”

Asura God’s eyes became strange.

Tang San.

The “son” of Life and Destruction.

He naturally knew him...

But why did he possess the aura of death?

Could it be that Life + Destruction = death?

This deduction actually makes a lot of sense. Destroyed Life, isn't that “death”?

“You know him?” Sea God asked in surprise.

“I do. He’s the person I once told you about, who simultaneously controlled both Life and Destruction attributes, and was even adopted as a godson by Goddess of Life,” Asura God recounted the matter in detail.

“Godson? Then wouldn’t I have to call him Young Master?” Sea God’s face was filled with black lines. After all, Sea God was a Divinity under Goddess of Life’s lineage and could not offend Goddess of Life or anyone related to her, otherwise, he would be subjected to a husband-and-wife tag-team beating from Life and Destruction.

Asura God ignored the clowning Sea God and transformed into a dark red divine light, heading towards the center of the God Realm Committee, applying for a meeting with the Five Great God-Kings.

Soon, Goodness, Evil, Life, and Destruction all arrived.

“Asura, is something the matter?” Goodness asked.

“Someone in the lower realm has condensed a God Position, and it seems to be based on the concept of death,” Asura God reported to the Supreme God Kings.

“death? Is it the God of death?” Evil became interested. “If he ascends to God Realm, shouldn’t he belong to my lineage? After all, death is always accompanied by Evil, hehehe.”

“His God Position doesn’t seem to be fully condensed yet, and it also seems to be more than just the concept of death... But I have a feeling that once he succeeds, he will reach the God-King level, even comparable to you two.” Asura God, relying on that wisp of divine sense, projected a scene—Tang San sat upon the soul imprint throne of goodness and death, looking forward, at a Nether Space teeming with demons and monsters, where countless undead walked orderly within the city, truly a scene of a hundred ghosts walking at night.

“This person...” Evil was stunned, then suddenly looked at Destruction and Life. “Isn’t he your son?”

Destruction’s expression sank, and he corrected, “At most, he’s a godson. Moreover, Life acknowledged him; I haven’t acknowledged him yet.”

Life gave Destruction a speechless look, then gazed at the scene in the image, her brows slightly furrowed, then she realized, “So that’s it. He has merged Life and Destruction, giving birth to the death attribute. Furthermore, there’s also light, indicating that he has retained goodness in his heart. He is a Good God of death.”

A Good God of death?

Evil God glanced at Goodness beside him, his expression becoming strange—a God of death, just hearing it sounds incredibly evil, yet he still retained goodness. Could it be that the intertwining of Life and Destruction would lead to “death”?

death belongs to the Evil lineage, but it actually retained goodness... It felt like Tang San had transformed from the son of Life and Destruction into the son of him, Evil, and Goodness.

What a strange fellow!

This matter absolutely cannot be spread outside the God Realm Committee, nor can it be joked about anymore, otherwise, the Divinities would not know how to view them, these four God-Kings: four Divinities, giving birth to the same son, how chaotic would their relationships be?

The thoughts of the Four Great God-Kings were surprisingly consistent. They exchanged glances and decided to set this matter aside. Asura God-King also thought of this, but an inexplicable surge of anger rose in his heart.

After all, among the Five Great God-Kings, it seemed he was the only Asura who had no connection to Tang San. Furthermore, these four had always been in pairs, leaving him to chat only with Sea God...

These guys always excluded him!

“Cough cough!” Destruction coughed twice, breaking the silence, and looked at Asura God, saying, “Tang San hasn’t become a Divinity yet, has he? Could it be that because the son of Life and I has the potential to reach the God-King, or even Supreme God Kings level, you’re jealous?”

Godson?

No!

This is definitely a biological son!

“The existence of God-King level is the more the better for God Realm, only then can God Realm continuously expand and become an incomparably stable Divine Star,” Life objectively explained the benefits of God-King level existence to God Realm, “A God-King level God Position can make the God Realm core more stable.”

“I’m not that petty,” Asura God frowned. “It’s just that for Tang San, as the son of Destruction and Life, to rashly occupy my inheritance ground, isn’t that inappropriate?”

“Your inheritance ground?” Goodness and Evil became interested, and also released two divine senses, passing through the spatial channel, to Douluo Continent to investigate...

Goodness then nodded: “It is indeed yours, but—”

“Don’t be so petty,” Evil chimed in with a laugh. “He’s just a mortal; it doesn’t count as violating the rules we set. You’re already a God-King; there’s no need. Besides, your Slaughter City was already polluted by Rakshasa God. Now that he’s cleaned it up, it’s just right.”

“As Life’s godson, shouldn’t he know some rules?” Asura God was being a bit unreasonable.

“What do you intend to do?” Life understood what Asura wanted to achieve.

Asura God suddenly smiled: “I think Tang San can inherit my God Position. After all, doesn’t he still have a Clear Sky Hammer Spirit? It would be perfect for...”

Destruction: “No.”

He now admitted that Tang San was his and Life’s godson. If the Destruction attribute was replaced by Asura’s killing intent, wouldn’t Tang San become Asura’s godson?

You, Asura!

With thick eyebrows and big eyes, he looked quite honest, but he actually wanted to snatch his son and wife!

Life shook her head: “No, this death attribute is nurtured by the Life attribute and the Destruction attribute. If it’s mixed with killing intent, it won’t be pure, and it might even lead to the failure of the ‘Good God of death’ God Position to fully form in the end.”

Goodness nodded, agreeing with Life’s view: “That makes sense, and this point of goodness must be preserved.”

Evil, on the other hand, looked at Asura with a hint of reproach: “Speaking of which, Asura, are you so eager to go on strike? We’re all brothers and sisters here. If you leave, we’ll miss you terribly.”

However, Asura God wished he could be further away from these two couples, only saying: “Then I have nothing more to say. This meeting wasn’t just about Tang San. The Creator God’s divine artifact that fled to other planes still has no trace. I alone cannot monitor all the planes under God Realm’s jurisdiction.”

“Among them, a certain Nether Space within Vast Continent seems to have undergone a change. A certain Life form within it has reached the demigod level, and given the special nature of that space, an ordinary Second-Grade Divinity might not be its opponent. My subordinate’s Killing God is difficult to deal with, and I need to personally keep an eye on it...”

Goodness separated a wisp of divine consciousness, went to Vast Continent, investigated for a while, and returned to her senses, saying: “That Nether Space is indeed peculiar, but that plane has a connected spatial channel to the Douluo Continent plane... The two planets are not in the same stellar system, so there shouldn’t be a spatial channel. Moreover, that spatial channel was formed after the spatial channels connecting God Realm to the two planes became entangled.”

Evil frowned: “Are there too many spatial channels connecting to Douluo Continent, causing them to become entangled with the spatial channels connecting to Vast Continent?”

“Douluo Continent is the hometown of the Dragon God, and it has the most spiritual energy, so the probability of extraordinary geniuses appearing there is the highest. Didn’t Sea God, Angel God, and Rakshasa God, three Divinities, appear there last time?” Destruction held up three fingers, giving examples, “It’s just that Angel and Rakshasa violated the rules of God Realm and were killed, but their corresponding God Positions, spatial channels, and inheritance spaces still remain and are connected to God Realm.”

Life, however, had a different opinion: “That’s not quite right. Even if there are many spatial channels, they are extremely stable and won’t entangle like ordinary ropes... Perhaps there has been some fluctuation in the spacetime of the grand cosmos, causing the spatial channels to diverge.”

As soon as these words were spoken, the other four Divinities were immediately startled.

In the universe, spacetime fluctuations are not uncommon, and God Realm has experienced many large and small spacetime fluctuations, even dealing with spacetime turbulence.

More dangerous spacetime turbulence can cause spatial channels to become chaotic.

Perhaps this is a premonition!

And this kind of spacetime turbulence cannot affect material planes, but for energy planes like God Realm, it is extremely dangerous.

“Let the Divinities be vigilant within the next hundred years, investigate their respective jurisdictions, and report immediately if any spacetime fluctuations are discovered,” Goodness God’s expression was extremely solemn, “Spacetime turbulence capable of entangling the spatial channels connecting God Realm to two planes without our five sensing it must be extremely powerful. Perhaps this will be a catastrophe for God Realm, and also a test from the will of the grand cosmos. If we cannot overcome it, perhaps the entire God Realm will collapse.”

Evil God also said seriously: “Now, I have a different view of that Tang San. Perhaps he was born to resolve the crisis of God Realm, a glimmer of hope brought to us by the will of the grand cosmos.”

Asura God: “.....”

552: The "human" of martial soul fusion: control

“Alright, the uninvited guests have left,” Tang San said to Iliex, getting down from the soul imprint throne of goodness and death. “It should have been hidden for now. If they come again, you can disguise yourself as me. This is an advantage of not having a flesh and blood body; you can change your appearance at will, and with the help of this Blue Silver Emperor, unless it’s someone I’m most intimate with, they won’t recognize me.”

“The God Realm is indeed a problem, Brother Tang. You must quickly plant the Blue Silver Emperor throughout the entire planet, find all traces of Divinity, and cut off the spatial通道 to the God Realm.” Iliex was a bit worried. Although relying on the soul imprint throne of goodness and death and the Starry Sky World within the Blue Silver Emperor, he was not inferior in strength to a true Divinity, but there were too many gods in the God Realm.

Indeed, even in the cosmos, when you’re out and about, you need to talk about influence and background. If you don’t have them, you have to establish your own power first.

“I’ll try my best. After all, Douluo Continent hasn’t been unified yet, not to mention the Sun Moon Empire,” Tang San said, indicating that this kind of thing couldn’t be rushed and could only be done step by step. Otherwise, taking too big a step and tearing something would be bad.

After returning to Spirit City, Tang San summoned the Twelve Yuanchen and continued the experiments on Martial Soul Fusion between the twelve of them, but the effect was still the same as usual. Without the will of “Gu,” the twelve found it difficult to control the “Human” that was fused.

Therefore, after Tang San used the Heavenly Dao to analyze the energy circulation rules within the “Human” body, he created a special method of circulating essence, qi, and Spirit. He integrated himself into it and found that in the process of integrating with this “Human,” it was equivalent to awakening a Spirit for the “Human,” allowing it to use the Blue Silver Emperor and the Clear Sky Hammer. However, only one Spirit could be used at a time, and to use the other Spirit, one needed to disengage from the fusion and then perform another fusion.

For this purpose, Tang San also invited Yu Tianheng and Dugu Yan, who were on vacation, to help with the experiment. He found that after they integrated into the “Human” according to the method he provided, the “Human” also transformed into their respective appearances, and they could also use their corresponding Spirit abilities, with their power magnified dozens or even hundreds of times.

Subsequently, Tang San found other Spirit Masters to conduct the experiment and found that the effect remained the same. This “Human” was like a “Spirit Master Amplifier”; anyone who integrated into it could magnify their body and abilities.

From this perspective, the “Human” formed by the fusion of the Twelve Yuanchen could be controlled by anyone, and no matter how strong the final controller was, their strength could be exerted between ninety-ninth and one hundredth level, while the amount of spirit power determined the length of time they could control it.

【Twelve Yuanchen + Controller】 —this was the true Martial Soul Fusion. If the spiritual will of the twelve could not be unified, then another person was needed to control it, serving as the ultimate leader.

Between the controller and the “Human” formed by the fusion of the Twelve Yuanchen, there was also a compatibility, which was whether they could perfectly control the body after fusion.

This point was not very important, after all, anyone entering an unfamiliar body would need a process of practice to adapt, just like a child learning to walk at one or two years old, it takes time.

And maintaining the fusion of “Human” and “Controller” required a large amount of energy, jointly provided by the Twelve Yuanchen and the controller.

On this point, the Twelve Yuanchen and the controller were separate.

Although both sides jointly drove the fused body, the Twelve Yuanchen provided the energy to maintain the “Human” form, while the controller provided the energy to drive the “Human” into action.

If the controller’s spirit power was exhausted first, they would be actively repelled, causing the “Human” to stiffen and stand still.

And if the Twelve Yuanchen’s spirit power ran out first, the “Human” body would naturally collapse, forcing the controller to revert to their original body.

Of course, the Physical Martial Soul of the Twelve Yuanchen could not completely fuse into a Human. If the Spirits of these twelve people were more complete, the fused “Human” might be able to autonomously absorb the energy of heaven and earth, building a natural circulation system. At that time, it might reduce the consumption of the Twelve Yuanchen, and they might not even need to provide additional spirit power to maintain it.

Tang San’s initial goal was merely to understand the way energy operated from this “Human.”

However, to achieve this, more Physical Martial Soul owners would need to be added to the Twelve Yuanchen. Spirit Hall had many Physical Martial Soul owners, but their spirit power was low, and there was no tacit understanding or trust between them and the Twelve Yuanchen.

Other than that, they could only wait for the twelve to reawaken their Physical Martial Soul in the future to see if their Spirit could become more complete.

However, this time, Tang San did not take Shen Hou and others to the Eternal Domain to accelerate their growth, after all, they were also living

beings and needed to have their own lives, not just live for cultivation or for his experiments.

“Do you see it?”

Tang San’s experiment was witnessed by Xu Huang and Fu Hongchen. Xu Huang’s mouth was wide open: “Twelve people’s Martial Soul Fusion, and it can be controlled by someone. How strong would that power be?”

“Its might is no less than that of Grandm—You Hongchen,” Fu Hongchen secretly clenched his fists, but eventually released them. At this time, he already knew that You Hongchen had died at Tang San’s hands—

Revenge?

He was willing but powerless.

Moreover, there were many members of the Hongchen family. Fu Hongchen was not a direct descendant of You Hongchen but a collateral branch, only fortunate enough to stay by the Princess’s side because of his good talent.

“I didn’t expect this guy to be so strong, able to defeat the Empire’s Enshrined, and his mind is so smart, he’s a research Grandmaster,” Xu Huang’s eyes lit up. “If we work hard, maybe we can learn all his skills.”

Fu Hongchen was not very confident: “Some things cannot be learned just by watching. His study has hundreds of thousands of books, and we can’t finish them in a lifetime.”

“Then how did he finish them?” Xu Huang retorted, “Those books must be for show.”

“Not necessarily. Peerless powerhouses are already different from ordinary Spirit Masters in terms of Life level. Maybe they have the ability to remember everything at a glance.”

Fu Hongchen spoke fairly, and being from the Hongchen family, he also had some research into spirit tools and possessed research literacy.

“Although the results of his research are priceless, the truly valuable thing is the process of research. Otherwise, if we use what he researched to deal with him, he will definitely beat us until we can’t find north.”

“Most importantly—”

“His strength has reached ninety-ninth level, he is a peerless being in the human world. Let’s first figure out how to learn the advanced aspects here, and then, if he keeps his word, we can talk about returning to the Sun Moon Empire.”

Xu Huang nodded repeatedly: “That makes sense. That’s my plan.”

“You two…….”

553: Xu Huang's Regret (Extra)

“What are you two doing?”

A familiar voice sounded from behind them, startling both of them. They quickly turned around and saw Tang San with a playful expression. They hurriedly said, “Nothing! We didn’t mean to peek!”

“Don’t worry, I won’t do anything to you. Although my experiments are confidential, they aren’t something that can’t see the light of day. After all, given the special nature of Martial Souls, even if you find corresponding Martial Souls in the future, it’s unlikely you’ll successfully fuse. The conditions for Martial Soul Fusion Skills are extremely strict, let alone the fusion of twelve people.”

Tang San said this, then showed a devilish smile, “Of course, if you want to avenge your relatives, I also welcome it.”

“Just you wait!”

Xu Huang pursed her lips and secretly vowed that in the future, she would make Tang San do the hardest and most tiring work, treat him like an ox or a horse, and plow fields for a lifetime.

Compared to the lively and bold Xu Huang, Fu Hongchen was more aware of his current status as a “prisoner.” He quickly pulled Xu Huang and bowed to Tang San, saying, “Sorry, Saint Child, Xu Huang is used to being willful. I will discipline her more in the future.”

“You are a bit boring.” Tang San glanced at the lowered eyes of Fu Hongchen and shook his head. “Although you are prisoners, here with me, you can be bolder. As long as you don’t violate the corresponding moral

bottom line and do things that go against the noble education you received, the degree of freedom is actually quite high.”

“Of course, it’s better to forget some of the contents of your noble education for now, after all, you are not nobles anymore.”

Xu Huang’s head was full of black lines. She wanted to say something, but saw that Tang San had already walked away, as if he hadn’t put her in his Heart at all. She immediately became furious and cursed, “What an irresponsible guardian! Isn’t he afraid we’ll run away?”

Fu Hongchen said in a low voice, “We can’t even get out of Spirit Hall City, how can we run?”

“Shut up!”

Xu Huang shouted angrily.

Fu Hongchen: (⊙x⊙;)!

After a while, Xu Huang took deep breaths, her mood gradually calming down. Suddenly, she had an idea and said, “What do you think about us sowing discord?”

Fu Hongchen: “???”

“Doesn’t he have several women? Women, you know, always hope their men are devoted to them. The desire to compete, everyone has it, and women even more so, not to mention they are all powerful Soul Masters, so they must be very proud...”

Listening to Xu Huang’s various “palace intrigue schemes,” cold sweat broke out on Fu Hongchen’s forehead, but it was not surprising, after all, Junzhu was born into the royal family and had witnessed the affairs of His Majesty’s and the late Grand Emperor’s harems.

It’s just—

Is this appropriate?

Moreover, wasn't their initial plan to learn about the advanced aspects and corresponding systems of Spirit Hall City?

Sowing discord takes a lot of time.

"Now I understand, the most troublesome person on this Continent is Tang San. As long as we deal with him, wouldn't it mean that the Sun Moon Continent surpasses the Douluo Continent?" Xu Huang felt that she had seen through the essence of things. "And he said that after Dai's Heart was pierced by him, he went to other planes... This might be true. He is holding us, or rather, mainly holding me, so that one day he can deal with Dai who might return in the future."

Although it sounded reasonable, Fu Hongchen still didn't believe that Xu Huang went to other planes.

How could His Majesty lose?

As for piercing the Heart, that's even more impossible!

However, there was one thing that Fu Hongchen had to admit, and that was that the army that first arrived on this Continent had been completely wiped out. In the past few days, he had also witnessed the scenes of the Sun Moon Army being judged and executed, and had even seen Tang San sitting on the Wisdom and Spirit Soul Imprint Throne, looking down on the World, suppressing the Sun and Moon Army with a single word.

The Douluo Continent was not ignorant natives; the Sun Moon Empire's advance into the Douluo Continent not only failed to conquer this land but also awakened this sleeping Titan beast, broadening their horizons.

Where will the future lead?

Before being captured, Fu Hongchen could proudly say: The glory of the World will be forged by the Sun Moon Empire!

But now, he had already lost that confidence.

In Junzhu's eyes, the changes on this Continent were due to Tang San... This might be true, and most people on the Douluo Continent also thought so, but Fu Hongchen could realize that the changes had already occurred. Even if Tang San suddenly disappeared, it wouldn't cause this Continent to stagnate. His ideas had already been passed down, and people would follow one after another to inherit and perfect his will and Spirit.

"What are you thinking about?" Seeing that Fu Hongchen seemed to be distracted, Xu Huang was a little unhappy. She felt that ever since this guy entered Soul Martial Manor and visited the inside and outside of Spirit Hall City, he had been absent-minded.

"Nothing, I just feel like I've seen through something." Fu Hongchen didn't know what words or language to use to express his realization, which made him anxious and even a little desperate—

Why desperate?

Fu Hongchen was also not sure, he just felt that Spirit Hall's various methods were not suitable for the Sun Moon Empire, otherwise the first ones to be targeted would be the royal family of the Sun Moon Empire.

The Pope of Spirit Hall and the Emperor of the Empire seemed to be not the same concept.

But how should he tell Junzhu about these things?

"Seen through? You feel like those old men in the Empire who become senile after retirement." Xu Huang was quite disgusted, then said to herself, "Anyway, I'm going to try. What if it works?"

"What are you going to try?"

Lan Yinzi suddenly appeared behind the two and asked gloomily, "Not working properly, being lazy here, you really don't recognize your status at all."

“Elder Sister Chief Steward!” Xu Huang was startled, then squeezed out a smile, “Why are you here? Fu Hongchen and I were just talking about private matters between a man and a woman. You know, he and I are boyfriend and girlfriend.”

“Really? How come I heard you saying you wanted to sow discord?”

Lan Yinzi showed a playful smile.

Lan Yinzi’s Blue Silver Empress was born by Entanglement with Tang San’s Blue Silver Emperor, and her control over the Blue Silver Network was second only to Tang San, even a level higher than Xiao Wu.

No way, who made her Martial Soul the same type as Tang San’s?

Then, without waiting for the stunned Xu Huang to explain, Lan Yinzi gave her a thumbs up, “Courageous, I admire you, so—”

“You don’t need to sweep the floor anymore. Come and be my experimental subject for creating formations.”

“Anyway, with your courage, you are definitely not afraid of death.”

Xu Huang quickly waved her hands and said, “No, no, no, I won’t. Sister, please spare me. I’m still young and don’t want to die! I was wrong! Sister, spare my Life!”

“Unfortunately, it’s too late.” Lan Yinzi sighed, “Don’t worry, I won’t let you die. After all, Tang San is your ‘guardian,’ how could I put your Life in danger? It will just be quite painful. As for the specific pain level, it is said that the mildest pain is a mosquito bite, and the most severe pain is the pain of a woman giving birth to a child. So, at most, you will only endure pain at the level of ‘a woman giving birth to a child + a mosquito bite.’”

Immediately, Xu Huang was on the verge of tears...

554: Eight years passed by in a hurry: Douluo calendar year 2138

douluo calendar 2130.

Heaven Dou City's spiritual energy concentration dramatically increased due to the planting of the Blue Silver Emperor, which also gradually improved the cultivation speed of Spirit Masters. The emergence of the Blue Silver Network further greatly enhanced the work efficiency of Empire officials.

For this reason, Emperor Xue Qinghe personally traveled to Spirit City to invite Silverblue Earl to return home for a visit, hoping that all citizens within the Empire's borders could enjoy this convenience. Over half a year, Blue Silver Emperors were planted in all major and minor cities and villages within the Empire, with local Spirit Hall personnel and Empire officials jointly overseeing them.

By this point, the Heaven Dou Empire was already covered by the Blue Silver Emperor.

douluo calendar 2131.

Emperor Xue Qinghe collaborated with Spirit Hall to accelerate the development of spirit tools within the Heaven Dou Empire and began to widely popularize them, significantly improving the living standards of residents throughout the Empire.

douluo calendar 2132.

Within the New Heaven Dou Federation, Xue Beng desired to seize real power, but the rulers of various nations objected. Later, Emperor Xue Qinghe intervened again, proposing a "feudal system," which was rejected.

However, Xue Qinghe had already secretly dispatched people to spread this matter throughout the entire New Heaven Dou Federation, causing unrest among the heirs of various princes and nobles.

douluo calendar 2133.

A coup occurred in the Balak Kingdom within the New Heaven Dou Federation. Xue Beng seized the opportunity to gather a group of princes willing to follow him, contending against the King of Balak and the First Prince.

Ultimately, the Balak Kingdom split into seven parts, inherited by the King of Balak's seven sons. While the First Prince inherited Balak Kingdom City and its surrounding cities, the remaining provinces and cities were divided among the other six brothers.

These brothers, lacking sufficient military strength, chose to defect to Xue Beng and formed an alliance.

Although the feudal system proposed by Xue Qinghe's intervention severely weakened the cohesion of the various kingdoms, Xue Beng also saw his opportunity to seize real power.

Therefore, Xue Beng also began to implement the "feudal system." There was no other reason; although this would disperse the national power of the various nations within the borders, it was extremely beneficial to him.

douluo calendar 2134.

The Heaven Dou Empire issued a public announcement to the entire continent, demanding that Xue Beng of the New Heaven Dou Federation come to humble himself and pay respects before Emperor Xue Ye's tomb—it was widely known and criticized that Xue Beng had not paid respects after Emperor Xue Ye's death.

Xue Beng ignored it.

Therefore, Emperor Xue Qinghe, citing "unfilial," "disloyal," and "unrighteous" conduct, listed multiple charges against Xue Beng and launched a war against the New Heaven Dou Federation.

douluo calendar 2135.

Dai Weisi ascended to the throne of the Star Luo Empire, intending to claim a share, but was prevented by Zhu Zhuqing. Additionally, the Holy Maiden of Spirit Hall frequently visited the Empire for cooperation, forcing him to halt his plans.

douluo calendar 2138.

With Spirit Guidance Weapons provided by Spirit Hall, the Heaven Dou Empire was invincible on the battlefield. Although the New Heaven Dou Federation also researched Spirit Guidance Weapons, its many kingdoms had their own agendas and could not work together. Their technology was far behind that of Spirit Hall and the Heaven Dou Empire, so they were repeatedly defeated.

In just three years, most of the cities within the New Tiandou were "recovered," and even the residents within the borders were resettled without much unrest.

The New Heaven Dou Federation was left with only the Federation City and eight surrounding cities.

"Bastard!"

Xue Beng looked at the empty Federation Hall, cursing loudly and resentfully, "A rabble! The allied nations of the New Heaven Dou Federation are all a rabble!"

Three years!

Only three years!

The New Heaven Dou Federation was almost gone, it was like a damn dream!

The spirit tools captured from the Sun Moon Army had clearly been put to use, but the Heaven Dou Empire's Spirit Guidance Weapons were even more advanced. When the two armies clashed, the New Heaven Dou Federation army was completely one-sided.

But thinking about these things now was already useless.

Xue Xing and Poison Douluo walked in and said to Xue Beng, "Xue Beng, let's escape. Xue Qinghe is determined to kill you this time, there's no chance left. Poison Douluo will take us to a safe place. Then, we can live in peace and wealth, living anonymously."

"Senior Poison Douluo!" Xue Beng suddenly brightened, rushing to stand before the two, and said to Dugu Bo, "It is rumored that your poison is extremely potent. Just one drop can spread and enter the human body, then it can multiply and expand by using human flesh and blood, achieving a spread of one to ten, ten to a hundred, a hundred to a thousand, a thousand to ten thousand, poisoning an entire city is not out of the question!"

"Just false, exaggerated propaganda." Dugu Bo knew what Xue Beng was planning, and his heart couldn't help but feel a chill. He hadn't expected Xue Beng's nature to be so malicious, wanting to poison tens of thousands of people.

His poison indeed had such an effect. Poisoning an entire city was not impossible, and if left unchecked after poisoning, it could potentially wipe out humanity across the entire continent.

But it was better not to let Xue Beng know about such a thing!

Moreover, it was Xue Xing who had shown him kindness, not Xue Beng, so there was no need to pay too much attention to him.

"Then to what extent can Senior achieve?" Xue Beng asked, unwilling to give up.

"Hmph! Never tried." Dugu Bo's expression was impatient. He then said to Xue Xing, "Please make arrangements in advance, Prince. If we delay any longer, it might be too late. After all, if the Heaven Dou Empire invites Lord Silverblue Earl... Although I have some friendship with him, when we are on opposing sides, he will not show mercy."

"Xue Beng, don't think about those things. Living is the true path." Xue Xing earnestly advised, after all, he had watched Xue Beng grow up since childhood and couldn't bear to see him die in vain.

"No! I'm not leaving!" Xue Beng gritted his teeth. He had already fled once, how could he be a defeated dog again? Not to mention living anonymously, that would definitely be ridiculed by everyone in the world!

Left with no choice, Xue Xing could only give Dugu Bo a look.

Dugu Bo flashed behind Xue Beng, gently tapped the back of his head, knocking him unconscious, and hoisted him onto his shoulder. He then said to Xue Xing, "Alright, Your Highness, let's go. In a remote town not yet under the Heaven Dou Empire's jurisdiction, I have already prepared a manor where you two can live out your remaining years in peace."

"Even if the Heaven Dou Empire reaches there in the future, there's no need to worry. It's a remote, poor place, not many people will recognize your faces."

"From now on, my debt of gratitude to you is repaid. We are even from now on."

Xue Xing opened his mouth, wanting to bring up their past friendship, but found himself unable to say anything. After all, Poison Douluo had always had a peculiar temper and preferred to be alone. If not for the kindness he had shown him, he would not have been able to make him his guest elder.

"Alas....."

At the end of douluo calendar 2138, the New Heaven Dou Federation dissolved, and the Heaven Dou Empire was reunified. Emperor Xue

Qinghe's prestige reached its peak, and she announced something to the public: she was a woman!

There was no drama of a Divinity descending, changing gender, or enhancing Spirit. Instead, Xue Qinghe directly fabricated a story: she was originally a woman, and the late Emperor Xue Ye had foresight, believing early on that future princes would be useless, hoping that she, his eldest daughter, could shoulder the great responsibility. It was just that the world had many misunderstandings about women, so she needed to disguise herself as a man to gain the approval of the old officials in court...

Busy, tired, two updates, please forgive me.

555: The Emperor on the Snowy Night smiles at Jiuquan

Xue Qinghe revealed that she was a woman!

This news caused a sensation throughout the entire nation, especially among the old officials who still remained in the court, whose scalps tingled—when Xue Qinghe was born, Emperor Xue Ye had personally held him and shown them that he had a penis. Could it be that they were old and dim-sighted at the time, or that the penis was glued on?

Without a doubt!

Crown Prince Xue Qinghe had long since been replaced!

But by this point, the overall situation was set. “Xue Qinghe’s” prestige had reached its peak, and the official public opinion of the Heaven Dou Empire was controlled by Xue Qinghe. The truth of the matter was determined by her, and the common people were more willing to believe a monarch who had reunified the Heaven Dou Empire.

What’s more, with the exposure of her female identity, a large portion of the women within Heaven Dou also took her as a role model, feeling that women didn’t necessarily have to marry and raise children; they could achieve great things and establish careers.

Wasn’t the Supreme Pontiff of Spirit Hall the same?

For this, Xue Qinghe also decided to appoint women to official positions and uttered a famous saying: “A woman’s talent is her virtue, and a woman does not necessarily have to depend on a man!”

This made the women within Heaven Dou worship Xue Qinghe even more!

And as for men...

Most were also like this.

After all, although the Douluo Continent was generally male-dominated, thankfully, with the existence of Spirits, there were countless powerful female Spirit Masters.

Especially in Spirit City, the status of men and women was nearly equal.

Of course, equality was fought for; to gain respect, one must also have abilities, which is why it's said—

A woman's talent is her virtue.

When Xue Beng learned that Xue Qinghe was a woman, he was completely stunned. Then, with a distorted face, he found Xue Xing, who was enjoying a massage from a young girl, and asked, "Uncle, is Xue Qinghe a woman?"

"Hmm?" Xue Xing was startled, then shook his head, "No, why do you ask that?"

"Look."

Taking the Tian Dou News handed to him by Xue Beng, Xue Xing immediately saw the striking headline: "Shocking! Emperor Qinghe is actually a woman!"

Xue Xing was first stunned, then became enraged and embarrassed. The more he read, the redder his entire face became. He cursed, "Bastard! The Xue family of Heaven Dou has been usurped by outsiders!"

As Xue Qinghe's uncle, how could Xue Xing not know whether Xue Qinghe was male or female when she was born?

A woman?

It was simply impossible!

However, he was now living incognito, and no one would believe him if he said he was Xue Xing. After all, before fleeing the palace of the New Heaven Dou Federation, Xue Xing had set a fire, creating the illusion that Xue Beng and he had feared the Heaven Dou army and committed self-immolation.

Now, the world would only believe Xue Qinghe, not the two of them.

“Uncle, why don’t we find Senior Poison Douluo?” Xue Beng suggested.

“Don’t even think about it, it’s too late for everything,” Xue Xing said with a dejected face.

Poison Douluo?

The other party no longer owed him anything and would not choose to help again. Moreover, Poison Douluo’s residence was in Heaven Dou City. If he went there, wouldn’t he be walking into a trap?

Although Poison Douluo also had a reclusive dwelling in the Sunset Forest, the Sunset Forest was so vast, how could he find it alone?

Would anyone help just based on the legitimacy of the Xue family’s bloodline?

Perhaps those old officials of the Heaven Dou Empire had also realized Xue Qinghe’s conspiracy, but they could not expose this act. Even if loyal officials to the Xue family exposed it, how many people would choose to believe them?

Most of those loyal old officials were not alone; their large families could not withstand confiscation and extermination.

There was just one thing Xue Xing didn’t understand: appearance could be disguised, voice could be disguised, but how was a Spirit disguised? Could it be that someone with a swan Spirit was found?

But if so, how could the force behind her guarantee her unwavering loyalty?

After all, the current Xue Qinghe was so powerful that she could completely disregard the leverage of the forces behind her; the world would choose to believe her.

Also, which force was behind her...

...

Upper Three Sects.

The Clear Sky Sect was not interested in such matters, and the Blue Lightning Tyrant Dragon Clan also had no intention of getting involved. Only Ning Fengzhi of the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School felt a chill down his spine.

Xue Qinghe was clearly a boy!

When Xue Qinghe was born, he was invited by Emperor Xue Ye and had seen Xue Qinghe as an infant. That was clearly a penis.

“Sect Master, there is something strange about this matter.” Bone Douluo put down the Tian Dou News, his brows tightly furrowed, “Which force do you think this Xue Qinghe comes from?”

“Spirit Hall.”

Ning Fengzhi thought it over repeatedly and finally stated his guess, then instructed, “Sword Uncle, announce to the outside that we have long known Xue Qinghe is a woman, and it is precisely for this reason that I accepted Xue Qinghe as a disciple, to help Emperor Xue Ye conceal her female identity.”

“Emperor Xue Ye’s painstaking efforts and his wisdom as a person should indeed be known to all under heaven.”

“After all, we have already formed a unified front of interests with Spirit Hall; it’s impossible to separate because of this.”

Although Sword Douluo felt that doing so was not honorable, for the sake of the Sect, he could only do so. Moreover, under the rule of the current “Xue Qinghe,” the Heaven Dou Empire was becoming increasingly prosperous. If the Seven Treasure Glazed Tile School wanted to make a lot of money and develop rapidly, it could not do without a stable environment, so it naturally had to offer support.

Also, the words “Heaven Dou” in Heaven Dou Empire haven’t changed, right?

Presumably, Emperor Xue Ye, even in the afterlife, would be pleased that the Heaven Dou Empire was becoming more and more prosperous...

...

“Imperial Brother... Sister.”

After Xue Ke learned that Xue Qinghe was a woman, she completely disregarded the conspiracy theories she had heard. Instead, she felt that her relationship with her was even closer. “You’ve been pretending to be a man for so many years, aren’t you really tired? When you use the restroom, you don’t stand, do you?”

After all, the two of them had grown up together, and her brother... sister had taken great care of her, much more considerate than her imperial father or mother.

Whether it was true or not, Xue Qinghe was her own sister!

“Xue Ke,” Qian Renxue did have genuine affection for this sister with no blood relation, but hearing her ask such a question truly annoyed her a little. “Do you think I need someone to watch me when I use the restroom?”

“Hehehe.” Xue Ke stuck out her tongue, then asked about another matter, “Imperial Sister, since you are a woman, then your closeness with Spirit Hall’s Ling Yuan was also an act, right?”

“After all, before my female identity was exposed, quite a few people in court wanted me to take concubines.” Qian Renxue sighed, “During that time, there were even rumors that I liked men.”

“Speaking of which, there are still rumors in Heaven Dou City about you and Marquis Silver-Blue...” Xue Ke suddenly remembered something and covered her mouth, laughing, “Could it be that you and Tang San really had something going on, Sister?”

“What are you saying?” Qian Renxue tapped her forehead and scolded with a laugh, “Am I that desperate, Sister? But if there’s anyone in this world worthy of me, it’s only him...”

“You still say there’s nothing going on. Sister, you don’t look like you dislike Tang San.” Xue Ke seemed to see through everything, narrowing her eyes. “Back then, Imperial Father seemed to want to arrange a marriage between me and Tang San at the celebration banquet, but he suddenly got drunk. I’m afraid you were the one who got him drunk, Sister?”

“Haha.” Qian Renxue was speechless. After all, she couldn’t very well say that Tang San was the one who did it, could she? That would give this adorable sister psychological trauma, so she might as well just implicitly agree.

However, what was Tang San doing at this moment?

—

PS: A brief discussion on feminism. Labor is the only way for women to gain respect!

Two interpretations of “A woman without talent is virtuous” —

1. A simple and crude belief that women do not need talent and only need to obey their husbands.
2. If a woman has no talent, then look at whether she has virtue.

In the text, it's put more directly, simply changed to: "A woman's talent is her virtue," so there's no ambiguity. As for being arrogant because of talent...

For example, in a family where the woman is strong and the man is timid, the reasons are varied, but who is right and who is wrong is open to discussion.

However, such families are often due to the woman earning more money each month than the man.

And if the woman earns less money, that's another matter. Such families often have a more assertive man, with male chauvinism being common.

This kind of thing is very common, but it doesn't mean it's normal.

Initially, perhaps both sides thought about understanding each other, but when it came down to it, even a trivial matter could lead to an argument all day long.

Finally, among the readers of this book, if there are any female readers, when you get married in the future, you must not be a full-time housewife. Otherwise, no matter how many sweet words and vows of eternal love there were before marriage, and promises that you won't have to do this or that, it will eventually be diluted by the mundane realities of life. Moreover, if you are a housewife for too long, your thinking will also become rigid, and when you argue with your (future) husband, you will be "at a loss for words," because not working is equivalent to eating free meals, being worthless... Perhaps he won't say it so harshly to your face, but that's his attitude towards you in his heart.

If you are a second-generation rich and your future husband is a live-in son-in-law, you can ignore the above.

556: Silver Dragon Three Xi Jue

Over the past eight years, Tang San's Life had been quite peaceful.

Besides research, teaching, and publishing Martial Soul theories, he spent his time organizing the energy flow circuits of the Golden Core Ring, Heart Core Ring, and Lingge Ring.

Especially the last point; based on eight years of research into the flow circuits of various Soul Masters' Soul Ring Skills, he had summarized a total of 362 flow circuits for blood energy conversion to Soul Power, 273 flow circuits for Soul Power conversion to Spiritual Power, and only 108 flow circuits for Spiritual Power spreading throughout the body, stimulating the physical form, and thereby generating blood energy.

After organizing these patterns, Tang San, according to the condition of his own Martial Soul, selected the most suitable flow circuits from these three types of skills. Compared to his Creation and Destruction True Scripture, Jade Bone Golden Muscle Divine Treasure Method, and Cosmic Meditation, these flow circuits were much simpler, but they were fundamental in assisting these three cultivation methods to accelerate their connection progress.

After all, the body's blood vessels, meridians, and nerves are limited. Before breaking through level 100 and becoming completely extraordinary, relying on the Golden Core Ring, Heart Core Ring, and Lingge Ring to carry excess energy flow and conversion circuits was the best way to emulate heaven, earth, and nature.

Currently, Tang San's Golden Core Ring contains 300 flow circuits; the Heart Core Ring has 200 flow circuits; and the Lingge Ring, surprisingly, has the most, with 365 flow circuits.

Why were only 108 flow circuits summarized from Soul Masters' Soul Rings regarding the conversion of Spirit to blood energy, while Tang San's Lingge Ring could have 365?

Naturally, it was because he had recorded the formation patterns of the Zhou Tian Xing Dou Great Array from Xu Xing, which could also be considered a type of energy flow circuit, and it was related to Spiritual Power. Tang San made slight modifications to it, allowing him to use the energy circulation method within it to transform Spiritual Power into myriad stars, spreading throughout his body, thereby stimulating blood energy.

However, this was not summarized from Soul Master's Soul Ring Soul Skills, and therefore was not included in those 108 flow circuits.

Nevertheless, the addition of energy flow circuits on the Golden Core Ring, Heart Core Ring, and Lingge Ring did not increase Tang San's Soul Power level; he was still in the stage of level 99. But as the conversion and circulation efficiency between essence, qi, and Spirit increased, Tang San's physical body and Primordial Spirit were rapidly improving geometrically, while his Soul Power was continuously being compressed, as if undergoing some kind of qualitative change.

Furthermore, over the past eight years, the Starry Sky World had also opened a spatial passage leading to the God Realm. The infusion of Immortal Spiritual Energy made it so that after Soul Power was released, it could be converted into any attribute energy, and other attribute energies could also be converted into Soul Power.

In other words, Tang San could convert the various diverse Soul Skills released by other Soul Masters, whether they were offensive, healing, defensive, or edible, as long as they came into contact with Tang San's Soul Power, they would be automatically converted into the purest Soul Power, the kind with no attack power whatsoever, and then dissipate and return to nature.

"The Dao gives birth to one, one gives birth to two, two gives birth to three, and three gives birth to all things."

Tang San released a wisp of Soul Power, and with a slight shake of his finger, this wisp of Soul Power transformed into red flames, then into a white stream of Water, followed by conversion into elemental energies like whirlwind, lightning, and frost, and finally returned to its original Soul Power form. It was truly mysterious and unfathomable. "Applied to a Soul Master's cultivation, Soul Power is that initial 'Dao', the most original 'one'. With this 'one', one can utilize Martial Souls and Soul Rings to release Soul Skills."

"And my Soul Power can already transform into all things, and it can also convert Soul Skills released by others based on Soul Power back into the most original Soul Power, which is that initial 'one', the most original 'Dao'."

"Returning to the origin, all things become one."

"The former is Creation, the latter is Destruction... Austin Griffin, perhaps this is the true meaning of Destruction, making all things return to one, rather than pure destructive desire."

Austin Griffin, being Tang San's Martial Soul, naturally could also sense the special nature of Tang San's Soul Power and couldn't help but snort, "What do you mean destructive desire? What I originally thought was the same as you, it's just that the Eternal Lord, that bastard, abandoned me, so I just wanted to trouble Him... That's right, that's what I thought, it's just that the Eternal Lord was brain-damaged and thought I wasn't pure, so He separated me."

The Eternal Lord, who had long since completely merged with Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor, retorted, "Hey, don't be so stubborn. The Eternal Lord died long ago. Although I possess all of His memories, I am a different individual. Don't get it wrong."

"Tch!"

The two began arguing in Tang San's mind, and Tang San had no choice but to block them out. He looked at Gu Yuena, who had been following him as an experiment subject and was now gracefully mature and well-developed:

"The experiment is over. The testing of my Soul Power can only be done to this extent for now."

Over the past eight years, Gu Yuena did not hide her "cultivation speed," directly advancing to the Title Douluo level, which was even more overpowered than cheating. Furthermore, based on the initial Xuan Tian Treasure Record set of three: Mystic Heaven Skill, Profound Jade Hand, and Purple Demon Eyes, she had developed a set of cultivation methods unique to herself: the Dragon Chant Three Tides Art.

According to Gu Yuena, the Silver Dragon Three Chants, the elemental tides rise, resonating with her own essence, qi, and Spirit, thereby mobilizing the heaven and earth energy and elemental energy of the entire Douluo Star. With full power, she could annihilate over eighty percent of the Life on the entire plane.

Previously, Tang San had suggested to Zhu Zhuqing how to use her own Soul Power to draw upon the heaven and earth energy of the entire Continent. He hadn't expected that the one who achieved this first would be the latecomer, Gu Yuena.

Hmm—

Gu Yuena cannot be considered a "latecomer" in the complete sense, after all, her foundation was there. Cultivating Soul Power was like transferring money from the Heaven Dou Commerce to the Heaven and Earth Commerce established by the Spirit Hall.

Rather than cultivation, it was more like an investment.

"I have to say, your Soul Power is already more miraculous than God Power."

Gu Yuena was extremely shocked by the nature of Tang San's Soul Power, because it was already extremely similar to the primordial chaotic qi that was said to exist at the beginning of the universe. However, primordial chaotic qi could not be controlled so freely... If the quality of Tang San's

Soul Power were a bit higher, it might truly be able to become the most fundamental energy.

One transforms into ten thousand, ten thousand transforms into one. How profound!

Moreover, during the experiment just now, Gu Yuena had also personally swallowed Tang San's Soul Power. This stuff was ten thousand times more "delicious" than Immortal Spiritual Energy. That wisp of Soul Power was like the warmest breath in the world, flowing through every inch of her body, and then exploding in her middle dantian, like the Big Bang at the beginning of the universe, scattering into countless starlight points, colliding, attracting, repelling, and finally merging into her body.

That wonderful feeling!

That comfortable feeling!

That intensity!

That tranquility!

That taste was simply irresistible!

Gu Yuena understood that if she could take Tang San's Soul Power after he broke through level 100 for a long time, her main body's injuries would be nothing but a trivial matter. She might even be able to achieve the position of Dragon God in the future without devouring the other half of the Dragon God: the Golden Dragon King, or even surpass the Dragon God!

557: The industrial production of artificial soul rings is still a bit difficult

“What are you looking at me like that for?”

Seeing Gu Yuena staring at him as if she wanted to devour him, even Tang San, who had experienced many great storms, felt a bit apprehensive.

“Nothing, I just have something to tell you.” Gu Yuena quickly retracted her gaze, adjusted her mindset, and spoke with a serious attitude: “I plan to return to the Star Dou Great Forest. As the king of the Soul Beast race, while I don't really care about them personally, since they respectfully call me 'Master' and contribute faith, then I have to be responsible.”

Tang San nodded: “That is as it should be.”

In the nearly eight years that followed, Tang San also analyzed the steps for Artificial Soul Rings and opened them up to Spirit Hall researchers for study, to facilitate future human Soul Masters in obtaining Soul Rings.

Although in these eight years, those researchers had thoroughly understood the principle of Artificial Soul Rings, when it came to actual manufacturing, they still couldn't achieve industrialized mass production. Only Soul Masters above Soul Douluo could process them using Soul Power energy and mental energy.

Moreover, due to insufficient proficiency and precision, the age limit of Artificial Soul Rings was fixed the moment they were created and could not

be increased during the process of being absorbed by a Soul Master by attracting Heaven and Earth energy or sensing the Soul Master's will.

They also couldn't make the Artificial Soul Ring's Soul Skill the most suitable for the Soul Master's Martial Soul.

However, these Spirit Hall researchers, in an accidental experiment, inadvertently injected the bloodline aura of Soul Beasts into the Artificial Soul Rings, making them indistinguishable from Soul Rings dropped by real Soul Beasts.

This meant that in the future, obtaining a desired Soul Ring might not require hunting Soul Beasts, but merely obtaining their fur, blood, and extracting the corresponding bloodline factors from them.

After all, based on current research findings, every type of Life on the Continent has its unique bloodline factor, and whether it's blood, fur, or scales, they all contain its bloodline factor.

However, the bloodline factor information in fur and scales is incomplete, so it's best to choose blood, skin, etc.

Some Spirit Hall researchers are even considering whether a complete Life can be replicated based on this so-called bloodline information.

However, this project was stopped by Tang San.

It's better to maintain some reverence for Life.

The Blue Silver Emperor's fourth Soul Skill: Nine Deaths Revival, can also replicate a complete Life based on a piece of bloodline information, but Life has a soul.

Tang San only used this ability to resurrect Xiao Wu's mother and conducted an experiment on an unforgivable The Fallen; at other times, this ability would not be used.

After learning that others could also manufacture Artificial Soul Rings according to the corresponding procedures, Gu Yuena understood that in the

distant future, the act of Soul Masters hunting Soul Beasts would gradually evolve into obtaining Soul Beast fur, scales, and blood.

The competition between Soul Beasts, Soul Masters, and ordinary people would also gradually shift from “cultivation” to “survival”.

But the sad thing is, Soul Beasts cannot be considered a complete race in the true sense; the difference in Life forms dictates that cooperation between them is merely submitting to stronger power.

Therefore, after abandoning the idea of lying flat, Gu Yuena felt that the definition of “person” could actually be broader; as long as one possesses human intelligence, they can be considered a person.

Over the years, Gu Yuena has also noticed a point: human inclusivity is actually very strong; as long as one has a human form, they basically won't care too much whether they are pure humans or not.

Of course, humans are also narrow-minded; as long as an existence is detrimental to themselves, even if it's their own kind, even if they are related by blood, they can still be excluded, and even killed.

[What a complex and contradictory race!]

This was Gu Yuena's view of humans, but she also realized that it was precisely this complexity and contradiction that made the human World so colorful.

In terms of bloodline continuation, humans are inferior to insects like mosquitoes and flies; perhaps one day, humans will become extinct, while these creatures controlled by bloodline factors and only possessing instinct will still be living well.

Living their entire lives just to eat, sleep, mate, and reproduce, living to pass on their own bloodline factors, what meaning is there in that?

And the appearance of intelligence gives Life the right to think.

Soul Beasts, having gained intelligence, should no longer just think about eating, drinking, and sleeping, or mating and reproducing, but should use that hard-earned intelligence to make themselves stronger, develop their own race, or contemplate the meaning of intelligence.

Otherwise, cultivating to the Ten-thousand year level of cultivation and gaining intelligence not much different from humans, only to end up doing things that don't require intelligence, what's the point?

Conversely, without that intelligence, perhaps Soul Beasts could live more easily, because if they can't see the future, they naturally won't sense that despair.

As for the extinction of Soul Beasts... Gu Yuena felt that even if Tang San didn't exist in this World, human Soul Masters had already realized the importance of Soul Beasts.

In the distant future, humans might not be able to research Artificial Soul Rings, but they would likely establish things like “Soul Beast Sanctuaries”.

After all, the Hunting Spirit Forest currently under human jurisdiction on the Douluo Continent is similar to a nature reserve; one can only enter to hunt with a warrant from the Spirit Hall, and there are clear regulations against indiscriminate killing—

However, this point was not done very well before the appearance of the Sub-Mother Soul Guidance Photography Ball, mainly due to inadequate monitoring.

Many Soul Masters, in order to explain to their juniors, would directly kill a large number of low-year Soul Beasts to serve as examples for explanation.

However, this phenomenon has decreased in recent years, as Spirit Hall has installed many Soul Guidance monitoring devices in those Hunting Spirit Forests and disguised them in various ways.

Once a Soul Master is photographed indiscriminately killing innocents under unnecessary conditions, 执法者 (enforcers) will be dispatched to

arrest and fine them.

As more and more Soul Masters join the Spirit Hall, the Spirit Hall's manpower naturally becomes more and more sufficient, and some Hunting Spirit Forests within Heaven Dou territory even have Soul Beast ranger teams patrolling and inspecting frequently.

After returning to the Star Dou Great Forest, Gu Yuena plans to do some ideological work on those fierce beasts.

If survival competition cannot be avoided, then she will find a way to make the intelligent Soul Beasts abandon their Soul Beast identity and become a branch of “people”.

After all, Ten-thousand year soul beasts can transform into humans, and fierce beasts can transform between human and beast forms at will... This rule was not set by the God Realm, nor was it stipulated by the Dragon God, but is a manifestation of the great cosmic rule.

It is simple to subdue those fierce beasts; however, convincing them is extremely difficult.

The thinking patterns accumulated and developed over tens of thousands of years are not easy to change, unless they undergo a complete transformation and truly want to integrate into the big family of humans.

After all, humans are by no means a narrow-minded race!

558: The Son of Luck in the Star Forest

"Why do you want me to come along?"

Looking at the Star Dou Great Forest not far ahead, Xiao Wu looked at Gu Yuena strangely, "I have absolutely no connection with Soul Beasts now; I am a complete human."

"Although I've had the idea of Da Ming and Er Ming also transforming into humans, I haven't implemented it yet, have I? As the co-lord of Soul Beasts, you don't need to be so narrow-minded, do you?"

"Or are you—"

"Are you also interested in Tang San and want to steal my position as the Big Sister?"

Seeing Xiao Wu's increasingly outrageous remarks, even acting as if it were a serious matter, Gu Yuena's face darkened, and she said, "If you keep joking, I'll really steal him."

"Whatever, Tang San is getting stronger and stronger anyway, I can barely stand it anymore," Xiao Wu stretched, speaking suggestive words, which made Gu Yuena's head full of black lines.

Taking a few deep breaths to calm down, Gu Yuena said, "Haven't you obtained your ninth Soul Ring yet? Coincidentally, I'll take you to get one this time."

Xiao Wu's eyes became even more strange: "With Third Brother's help from the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, I am not bound by the plane.

Without a Soul Ring, my Soul Power can still break through. My Soul Power has already reached level ninety-eight. Having or not having the ninth Soul Ring doesn't matter much, right?"

"Could it be—"

"You want to curry favor with me, the Big Sister?"

"Hehe, then you can only be Seventh."

Gu Yuena gave Xiao Wu the middle finger, then said indifferently, "Tang San possesses both human and Soul Beast bloodlines, making him a bridge of peace between the two races. As long as the worst-case scenario hasn't occurred, I still want to try and see if the two races can coexist peacefully. As a hundred-thousand-year-old Soft Bone Rabbit who transformed, you were the first to come into contact with him, and you have also continuously transformed, reaching a level that even the current me cannot defeat... At least, you can be considered to represent the destiny of the Star Dou Great Forest."

"Therefore, I have a plan, or rather, an experiment: to have a very special Soul Beast from the core area sacrifice itself to you, thereby making you the Child of Destiny of the Star Dou Great Forest."

Xiao Wu was surprised, thought for a moment, and asked, "Isn't this a bit disrespectful to that Soul Beast? Will it be willing?"

Gu Yuena said, "It was her own decision, and she also wants to see the human World... Don't worry, after she sacrifices, she will appear in a state similar to a Soul Spirit, and can even perfectly preserve her physical body, similar to your mother, Xiao Rou."

This is naturally not the special aspect of that Soul Beast, but rather that Gu Yuena has followed Tang San for many years and understands the existence method of Soul Spirits. She feels that with her own strength, she can completely make a Soul Beast exist in the form of a Soul Spirit.

Furthermore, benefiting from Gu Yuena herself being a God, she can also make that Soul Beast's physical body become energy-based, truly becoming a part of the Soul Ring.

Moreover, that Soul Beast is indeed extremely special, and there might be unnecessary accidents in the future. It's better to let her sacrifice to Xiao Wu, Tang San's spouse who is bound to reach eternal immortality in the future, and ride this wave together to that realm, saving herself countless years of cultivation.

How could she not be willing?

"Speaking of which, it's me who's going to carry that Soul Beast," Xiao Wu was speechless, suspecting that Gu Yuena just wanted to find a bodyguard for that Soul Beast, "By the way, what kind of Soul Beast is that? Let's be clear, if the difference from a rabbit is too great, I'll turn around and leave without a word."

Gu Yuena raised an eyebrow, thought for a moment, and said, "It's not a rabbit, but according to classification, it can be considered a distant relative of the Soft Bone Rabbit. If you look roughly, there are quite a few similarities. It's just that her fur is golden. Oh, and her ears are quite long."

Based on Gu Yuena's description, Xiao Wu imagined a large golden-furred rabbit and said thoughtfully, "It's a bit like a variation of a Blazing Flame Rabbit."

However, when Xiao Wu followed Gu Yuena into the core of the Star Dou Great Forest and saw that Soul Beast, she was instantly dumbfounded: "Isn't this a Three-Eyed Golden Lion?"

This thing is a distant relative of the Soft Bone Rabbit?

You're fooling ghosts!

"It is indeed a distant relative. The Soft Bone Rabbit evolved from the extinct Dragon Rabbit, and the Dragon Rabbit has the bloodline of the Golden Dragon, as does the Three-Eyed Golden Lion." Gu Yuena's words

were well-reasoned and well-founded, causing the fierce beasts present to nod repeatedly. Some even caught a Soft Bone Rabbit and compared it to the Three-Eyed Golden Lion.

They found that if they looked roughly, the faces of the Soft Bone Rabbit and the Three-Eyed Golden Lion were indeed very similar, and the Three-Eyed Golden Lion's ears were also quite long, just hidden in the fur at the back of its head and neck, making them invisible.

"You guys are really 'Beast Talents'!" Xiao Wu snatched the Soft Bone Rabbit from Xiong Jun's claws, held it in her arms, and mocked these guys.

"What does Beast Talent mean?" Xiong Jun asked Wan Yao Wang beside him.

"Among humans, smart people seem to be called talents," Wan Yao Wang said proudly, "This is praising us for being smart."

Xiong Jun suddenly understood and said to Xiao Wu, "Oh, oh, little rabbit, you don't need to praise us so much."

Xiao Wu: "....."

These guys are hopeless.

Gu Yuena also held her forehead. If she hadn't left the Star Dou Great Forest and gone to the human World, she might have been like these guys. So she said, "Alright, let's skip this. Xiao Wu, get ready with the Three-Eyed Golden Lion."

"Wait, before that, I want to establish my identity." Xiao Wu looked at Gu Yuena and suddenly laughed, "I'm contributing to all of you in the Star Dou Great Forest, shouldn't you call me Xiao Wu Jie?"

"You rabbit, you're too presumptuous!" Di Tian's eyes were unfriendly, preparing to teach Xiao Wu a lesson in front of the master, but as soon as he poked his head out, the space above his head began to distort, and a massive

hand emerged from it, instantly grabbing Di Tian's neck and pressing the entire dragon onto the ground, unable to move an inch.

Bi Ji, Zi Ji, Xiong Jun, Wan Yao Wang, and other fierce beasts watched in shock as the large hand pressed Di Tian's true form onto the ground, and then looked at Xiao Wu doing the same action, all swallowing their saliva.

The Soft Bone Rabbit, Xiao Wu, could actually suppress Di Tian!

And what kind of move is this large hand?

While shocked, the Sky Blue Bull Python and the Titan Giant Ape were also overjoyed, and quietly walked behind Xiao Wu, cheering her on: "Xiao Wu Jie is mighty!"

"Damn rabbit!" Di Tian was furious. As a strong person with a pure Dragon Clan bloodline, when had he ever suffered such humiliation? He was pressed down by a single hand from a rabbit who had transformed into a human, and it was even in front of the master.

Is she trying to steal the master's position?

However, no matter how hard Di Tian tried, he couldn't move his neck even a fraction of an inch. Furthermore, the energy within that large hand even invaded his body, creating blockages in some important energy flow routes, making him unable to use his vast cultivation.

This was naturally because Xiao Wu had a concrete understanding of the Dragon Clan's physical body—

How did she understand it?

Naturally, it was through Gu Yuena.

Moreover, Xiao Wu had also cultivated her Primordial Spirit. With just a slight probe, she could see through all the energy flow methods, transformation methods, and operational principles within Di Tian's body. Catching him off guard, she produced the effect of instantly killing Di Tian with one move. Otherwise, if they truly fought, Xiao Wu estimated it would

take three to five minutes to beat the thick-skinned guy like Di Tian until he cried out in pain.

559: Xiao Wu's Ninth Soul Skill: Master of Destiny

“Alright, release Ditian. I’ll call you ‘Xiao Wu Jie’ then. After all, in terms of age in the human World, I’m indeed not as old as you are,” Gu Yuena said helplessly.

Gu Yuena’s compromise surprised all the fierce beasts and Ten-thousand year soul beasts.

“Master, you!” Ditian couldn’t believe it. Their Master, one of the Dragon God’s splinters, actually recognized a transformed Soft Bones Rabbit as her older sister. This World was truly fantastical.

But Ditian had to admit, the current Xiao Wu already possessed power that surpassed his... Could it be that humans were truly so uniquely favored, that even a transformed Soft Bones Rabbit could grow into a powerful being capable of crushing them, these fierce beasts?

“No need to say more,” Gu Yuena stopped Ditian from speaking further, then said to Three-Eyed Golden Lion, “Alright, prepare yourself. Let the sacrifice ceremony begin.”

Then, she said to Xiao Wu, “You also prepare to receive the Three-Eyed Golden Lion’s spirit ring.”

“Got it, got it,” Xiao Wu waved her hand casually, sat cross-legged on the grass, her Spirit attached, one hand propping her chin, gazing at the Three-Eyed Golden Lion with three eyes in front of her. She beckoned as if teasing a puppy, saying, “You’re Three-Eyed Golden Lion, right? Follow Xiao Wu Jie from now on, and I guarantee your future will be bright.”

“I hope so,” Three-Eyed Golden Lion looked at Xiao Wu for a long while, then sighed, burning all the cultivation within its body, causing its entire flesh and blood to seemingly turn into energy, with wisps of light red air rising and condensing into a pale golden spirit ring above its head.

At the same time, Gu Yuena also injected her own energy into Three-Eyed Golden Lion, completely energizing its flesh and blood body and stabilizing its soul to prevent any damage.

She also understood the undying true Spirit. If the soul was damaged, the undying true Spirit would escape, and even if the soul recovered in the future, the undying true Spirit that descended again might not be the original one.

Although they were still far from reaching the realm of confirming “I am I” based on the undying true Spirit, with soul and memory being their foundation at the current stage, even having detected the existence of the undying true Spirit, it was imperative to be extremely cautious when conducting experiments related to “Life” to prevent any slightest accident to the soul.

Gradually, Three-Eyed Golden Lion’s physical body completely turned into energy, along with its cultivation, injecting into the spirit ring. Only a palm-sized ethereal soul image of Three-Eyed Golden Lion remained in place, which eventually also merged into the spirit ring, carving a Three-Eyed Golden Lion pattern onto it, and this spirit ring also turned rose gold at this moment.

“Three-Eyed Golden Lion is an auspicious beast and also a dragon species. Its spirit ring is very special. Its current age limit is only over 4,900 years, but it can increase as the absorber’s cultivation improves. At the same time, Three-Eyed Golden Lion itself can also increase the age limit of this spirit ring as time passes, which can be said to kill two birds with one stone,” Gu Yuena described the uniqueness of this rose gold spirit ring. “With your physique and cultivation, you should be able to evolve this spirit ring directly to a million years, or even ten million years.”

As this spirit ring was worn, Xiao Wu felt as if she had merged with the entire Star Dou Great Forest. Her other eight red spirit rings also emerged, resonating and vibrating with this rose gold spirit ring. An invisible power emanated from it, and the entire Star Dou Great Forest seemed to revive, with the concentration of heaven and earth energy increasing by more than ten times!

At this moment, Xiao Wu became the true master of the Star Dou Great Forest's luck, and her spirit power also increased by one level during this profound integration process, reaching level ninety-nine.

"Master, why have all her spirit rings turned into Ten-thousand year soul beast ones?" Ditian couldn't help but ask.

"A gift from the Soft Bones Rabbit clan."

The Spirit Beast Illusion Space was originally a storage space opened by the Soft Bones Rabbit clan, so Gu Yuena's statement wasn't exactly wrong.

Ditian nodded, half-understanding, and didn't ask further.

After Xiao Wu finished absorbing, the Three-Eyed Golden Lion, over a hundred meters tall, leaped out from the ninth spirit ring, looking down at the other fierce beasts apart from Ditian who still maintained his original form, and muttered, "Is this what I look like when I grow up? The perspective is really different. Now I'm a big guy too."

Compared to the "puppy state" Three-Eyed Golden Lion, the third eye on the forehead of this hundred-meter-tall Three-Eyed Golden Lion had changed from its original crimson color to a crystal-clear rose gold, like a peculiar star. If ordinary people looked at it for too long, they would seem to become addicted to it, unable to extricate themselves.

After Xiao Wu obtained this spirit ring, her soul, or rather, her primal Spirit, was strengthened, and her control over her essence, qi, Spirit, and physical body was greatly enhanced.

And the Spirit Ability this Three-Eyed Golden Lion's spirit ring brought to Xiao Wu was only one: Destiny Master.

After using this Spirit Ability, Xiao Wu's primal Spirit could merge into the entire Douluo Star, allowing her to see the luck of all things and then extract, deprive, or bestow luck.

As long as it was a Life or object born on Douluo Star, Xiao Wu could control its luck.

Furthermore, if Xiao Wu went to other planes, she could still use this Spirit Ability to control a certain degree of the power of fate.

As the saying goes: when a person is unlucky, even drinking cold water can get stuck in their teeth.

And Xiao Wu's Spirit Ability could completely control her and others' luck and misfortune values by manipulating others' luck. If used well, Xiao Wu's ability was completely equivalent to "Final Destination" or "Protagonist's Halo."

It couldn't directly kill people, but it could control others' fates through macroscopic luck regulation. After all, if a person became unlucky, let alone having water stuck in their teeth, perhaps a cell in their body suddenly mutated, which could unknowingly put a super Douluo in a critical condition, or cause a super Douluo to suffer a Qi deviation and go berserk during cultivation.

Such a heaven-defying ability naturally came with an extremely severe price. After all, luck was evenly given to every living being by the will of the Douluo plane. Who had more or less depended only on individual postnatal development and whether their development was beneficial to Douluo Star. The will of the Douluo plane would not participate in the competition between various living beings, as the will of the Douluo plane was merely a collection of rules themselves, without overly intelligent sentience, only the purest instinct.

But Xiao Wu's subjective regulation of luck meant she was stealing a portion of authority from the Douluo plane, taking away a part of the Douluo plane's rules.

Under normal circumstances, every time Xiao Wu used this ability and was perceived by the plane's will, she would suffer the Heavenly Punishment of the plane's will, the kind that left no survivors. Furthermore, its rigid rule mechanism would cause this Heavenly Punishment to disregard the survival of other living races on the continent.

Until death do us part!

Even if it destroyed the entire continent, even if it annihilated all living beings on the Douluo plane, as long as Xiao Wu was still alive, the Heavenly Punishment of this plane's will would not stop.

After all, from a planet's perspective, billions of years are but a flick of a finger. As long as the atmospheric environment doesn't change too much, and its own position remains in the original suitable location within the stellar system, new Life will eventually be nurtured.

However—

Xiao Wu was in that abnormal situation.....

560: Xiao Wu's views on soul beasts

Why is Xiao Wu said to be in an abnormal situation?

Naturally, it's because her relationship with Tang San is extremely close, their aura intermingling as one, and it also contains the aura of the Golden Ancient Tree.

If Tang San is the eternal Son of Fortune of the Douluo Continent, then Xiao Wu is no less, being the wife of the eternal Son of Fortune. Moreover, Xiao Wu also walks the path of the physical universe and primordial Spirit heavenly dao. As long as she stays on Douluo Star for a day, the invisible energy interaction between her human micro-universe and the external heavenly macro-universe can bring great benefits to the Douluo Plane.

The most basic benefit is that it continuously increases the heavenly energy of Douluo Star.

It can be said that even setting aside the function of Spirit, existences like Tang San and Xiao Wu, who follow the path of cultivating the three treasures of essence, qi, and Spirit, and constructing a human micro-universe, are themselves the most beloved children of the Douluo Star Plane consciousness.

For ordinary beings, no matter how strong their power, even if they reach the ultimate or even become a God, to the Plane consciousness of Douluo Star, they are equivalent to adopted children.

But Tang San, Xiao Wu, and others are her biological children!

They are held in her hands for fear of dropping them, and held in her mouth for fear of melting them. How could she bear to give them heavenly punishment?

Isn't it just taking control of the fortune?

What's the big deal?

If her good daughter wants to play, let her play. Even if it ends up messed up, after hundreds of millions of years, Douluo Star will still usher in its next period of Life prosperity.

“This ability is truly outrageous.”

Even an existence like Gu Yuena was shocked by Xiao Wu's ability. “Fate, even a God cannot control it. Even an anomaly like the Three-Eyed Golden Lion can only perceive and observe fortune, but cannot manipulate fate, let alone become the master of fate.”

“This might be related to the situation of cultivating oneself as a universe.”

Xiao Wu stretched, summoned the Three-Eyed Golden Lion back into her spirit ring, and seeing the curiosity and shock on the faces of Di Tian and the other fierce Spirit Beasts, she briefly described her situation, “Anyway, you don't need to worry too much anymore. This ability won't be used on you, after all, we're not really familiar.”

Di Tian and the other fierce Spirit Beasts: “.....”

“Good sister, what do you want to do next?” Xiao Wu, who transformed from a Ten-thousand year Soft Bones Rabbit, naturally preferred to see Spirit Beasts and humans coexist harmoniously, but she also understood that Spirit Beasts need to experience at least ten thousand years to develop characteristics similar to human intelligence, as well as an untamable wildness, which are obstacles to harmonious coexistence between the two.

Furthermore, Spirit Beasts cannot even be considered a single race. Which of the fierce Spirit Beasts present would truly care about the lives of other Spirit Beast races besides their own kind?

Even animals below ten thousand years can gain intelligence early. The best-case scenario is like the situation in the soul-guiding movie “Crazy

Spirit Beast City.”

Without a unified and similar body shape, it's impossible to live harmoniously in the same city, let alone the detailed issues like aesthetic concepts and dietary concepts between different Spirit Beast races.

If body shapes were to be unified, everyone transforming into human form would be the best choice.

In fact, in Xiao Wu's current view, Spirit Beasts completely transforming into humans is the most appropriate choice. After all, most of these fierce Spirit Beasts do not consider their less intelligent kin as true members of their race. The purpose of gathering them might be out of an instinctive desire to protect their own race, or perhaps they have realized the benefits—the Power of Faith.

Perhaps these fierce Spirit Beasts do not know about the existence of the Power of Faith, but Xiao Wu is certain that these guys must know that the faster their race's numbers increase, the faster their own cultivation can improve.

For example: Blue Silver Grass.

According to Brother San's speculation, in ancient times, the initial birth of the Blue Silver Emperor might have been due to one or more ordinary Blue Silver Grass plants evolving their bloodline factors under the spontaneous Power of Faith from other Blue Silver Grass, thus becoming Blue Silver King, Blue Silver Emperor, and the like.

The Power of Faith, ordinary beings cannot perceive its existence, nor can they enjoy its benefits of improving cultivation and enhancing the essence of Life, but as long as there is a large quantity and it gathers together, it will always change the environment of the faith gathering place.

Not just the Blue Silver Emperor, but the Kings and Emperors of other races, in the primordial era, might have all been born this way.

The spontaneous Power of Faith of a race leads to the birth of a King, and the King then protects the development of the race, leading to an increase in the race's numbers, which is a spiraling upward development method.

However, the “King” itself is not absolutely rational. The birth of intelligence gives the “King” complex emotions and desires, though relatively simpler than humans.

At this point, the “King” will think about having other existences of the same level to communicate with, but also fear the emergence of a new “King” within the race, threatening their status, so the development of the race stagnates. After all, the “King” cannot actively absorb the Power of Faith. If the race expands and a new “King” is born in an ungoverned area, what if they think about rebelling?

Perhaps the “King” doesn't think that much, but instinctively feels that other “Kings” within the same race who are not a continuation of their own bloodline but are born independently will be a threat to them, so once discovered, they will be immediately eliminated.

Thus, the “King” enslaves the race rather than simply protecting its development.

From this perspective, the different races of fierce Spirit Beasts and Ten-thousand year soul beasts in the Star Dou Great Forest can coexist relatively harmoniously only because they are different races. The competitive conflicts between them are, at most, about the living space of their respective races.

Moreover, only the “Kings” and “Emperors” of the corresponding races can command their less intelligent kin.

For example, Di Tian, his power is strong, but he cannot command the Dark Gold Terrorclaw Bear race. The moment those bears see Di Tian, they are either intimidated or immediately flee; they will not listen to any of his commands. Only Xiong Jun, the King of the Dark Gold Terrorclaw Bear race, can command the members of his race.

Therefore, in Xiao Wu's view, once Spirit Beasts gain intelligence, they have already detached from their original race and become another race; this is an evolution!

And the Power of Faith has little effect on most ordinary beings.

Or rather, its effect is only in two aspects:

Firstly, over a long period of time, in an environment filled with massive Power of Faith, it passively affects the bloodline factors of the race, leading to transformation after generations of development.

Secondly, when cultivation reaches the ultimate level, one can perceive and simply utilize the Power of Faith, and as long as there is enough Power of Faith, it can be used to condense a God Position.

The authority of a God Position is related to one's own cultivation and the desires of one's heart.

Of course, currently the God Realm is still connected to Douluo Star via a spatial passage. Even with abundant Power of Faith, existing God Positions in the God Realm cannot be successfully condensed, because the corresponding rules and authority have already been occupied.

Therefore, Spirit Beasts above ten thousand years who can transform should ideally transform and go to the human World.

It used to be very dangerous, but now, with her as the big sister, they will surely be able to grow up safely, reach maturity, and have an even more wonderful Life in the future.

Although human lifespan is short, however—

Without ambition, living for ten thousand years is empty.

However, ultimately, it still depends on Gu Yuena's thoughts.

“Sister my ass!”

However, Gu Yuena, upon hearing the words “Good sister,” immediately cursed, “Do you really think that just because I called you ‘Xiao Wu Jie’ just now, you're truly my older sister?”

“(= “ =)凸”

561: Return to the body: bad luck

Chapter 561 Returning to the True Form: How Annoying~

"Oh, you little girl, you dare to rebel against the heavens?"

Xiao Wu wasn't angry, after all, as an older sister, she should always yield to her younger sister, right?

Gu Yuena still flipped her middle finger: ""=凸!

Before the character "井" could appear on Xiao Wu's forehead, Gu Yuena leaped backward into the Life Lake. Before entering the water, she sent a telepathic message to Xiao Wu: "I'm returning to my true form. When I come out again, I'll be at my peak. At that time, I'd like to see if you, this dead rabbit, still dare to be arrogant in front of me."

"Hmph, wait until you figure out how to evade the God Realm's surveillance first," Xiao Wu said, putting one hand on her hip and rolling her eyes.

However, Xiao Wu wasn't worried about whether Gu Yuena's true form appearing would be detected by the God Realm. After all, she had created and cultivated the Silver Dragon Three Tides Art, based on Tang San's Mystic Heaven Skill set and the theory of the cyclical universe transforming essence, energy, and Spirit. This allowed her essence, energy, and Spirit to circulate perfectly within her body, and even divine power could be concealed.

After all, when the Silver Dragon King escaped from the God Realm, she hadn't transformed into a human form, so the Gods of the God Realm didn't recognize her.

It's just that it will probably take some time before Gu Yuena comes out again...

"Xiao Wu Jie, just how strong are you now?" The Titan Giant Ape glanced at Di Tian, who had already turned into a human form, and quietly asked Xiao Wu. But as a Titan Giant Ape, even if he lowered his voice, it still boomed like a great bell.

Di Tian and the others naturally heard it clearly.

Correspondingly, they were also curious about how strong Xiao Wu was at this moment and how she had reached such a realm.

"It's not that great, just a little bit stronger than this black dragon~" Xiao Wu made a gesture, separating her index finger and thumb by an inch, "Just this much, a tiny bit stronger."

Di Tian said in a deep, muffled voice, "The Master should wake up soon. Now, you are the strongest in the Star Dou Great Forest, so naturally, what you say goes."

"Don't worry, I won't order you to do anything," Xiao Wu saw through their thoughts. "After all, I'm no longer a Soul Beast. If I ordered you, you wouldn't be convinced in your hearts."

"Oh, right, sorry about earlier, but who told you to order me around before?"

"Rabbits are quite vengeful."

Di Tian turned his head away, only able to swallow this silent loss.

"Da Ming, Er Ming, why don't you transform into human form? Going out with Xiao Wu Jie to explore will be good for you." Xiao Wu felt that staying in the Star Dou Great Forest wasn't really cultivation. These two wouldn't have any substantial growth here. It would be better to go to Spirit Hall City with her.

As her younger brothers, they should be smarter.

What surprised Xiao Wu was that these two guys didn't immediately agree. Instead, they fell silent and even sought Di Tian's advice.

In recent years, Di Tian had also been guiding their cultivation, especially Da Ming. As a special bloodline of the Dragon Clan, Di Tian took extra care of him.

If they transformed into humans and cultivated again, they couldn't rely on their Dragon Clan bloodline as the foundation but would need to rely on their Martial Soul.

Although powerful Beast Soul Masters among humans also valued bloodline, it was ultimately different from the bloodline of the Soul Beast itself, which was why Da Ming was somewhat unwilling.

What about Er Ming?

He liked to fight. Although he couldn't defeat Di Tian, at least he had Xiong Jun to spar with. This guy also had a hot temper, and the two often fought, which could stimulate the Titan Giant Ape's bloodline and allow him to grow continuously. Therefore, he was also reluctant to leave the Star Dou Great Forest.

"You two really are... By becoming humans, with Third Brother's guidance, you can become stronger." Xiao Wu felt frustrated, like hitting iron that wouldn't turn into steel. She even felt that Da Ming, Er Ming, and the others had become disobedient after staying with Di Tian and the others for too long... Could it be the so-called rebellious phase?

Thinking of this, Xiao Wu felt she couldn't push too hard, so she just said, "Since that's the case, then forget it. You can wait until Gu Yuena comes out again."

After Xiao Wu left the core area of the Star Dou Great Forest, the fierce beasts all looked thoughtful. However, except for Di Tian and Bi Ji, whose thinking time exceeded half an hour, most of the other fierce beasts gave up thinking after three to ten minutes. Xiong Jun, in particular, was thinking about what kind of Soul Beast he would catch for dessert later.

"Everyone, return to your respective territories. The energy of heaven and earth in the Star Dou Great Forest is richer than before. Be careful when cultivating; heavenly tribulations are not easy to overcome." Seeing the other fierce beasts staring blankly or making small movements, Di Tian felt a trace of inexplicable irritation in his heart, so he ordered them to retreat.

"Di Tian, what are you worried about?" After the other fierce beasts left, Bi Ji asked, puzzled, "Is it the words Xiao Wu said?"

"Soul Beasts, humans, can we really only choose one?" Di Tian sighed, looking down at his ten human-shaped fingers. "Why can Ten-thousand year soul beasts transform into human bodies? Why can we fierce beasts transform into human form? Why can we instinctively become human in shape?"

"I had this question before I met you, but I never really thought about it. This time, when Xiao Wu presented her view, I thought about it again and became confused."

"There's one point we have to admit: from the perspective of continuing the bloodline, the birth of intelligence is indeed dispensable for us Soul Beasts."

"Perhaps, humans are the goal of all intelligent Life."

Bi Ji didn't quite understand, she just said, "Di Tian, don't think too much. The Master will definitely give us guidance."

"Let's hope so."

Di Tian's tone was deep as he turned back to look at the quiet Life Lake... There was one thing he hadn't told Bi Ji and the other fierce beasts: the Master just now was different from when he first saw her. She had seven parts less of the Dragon King's majesty and three parts more of natural amiability.

Can even the Master be changed by the human World?

At this moment, Di Tian truly felt fear towards humans, as well as a trace of curiosity...

"I hope it's just my illusion."

As for Gu Yuena, who had returned to her true form, the memories of living in the human World for many years were recorded like ink on that vast white paper.

The richness and colorfulness of the human World awakened the consciousness of the Silver Dragon King's true form and merged with Gu Yuena, but ultimately, Gu Yuena was the dominant one.

In terms of time, Gu Yuena's age in the human World was just a drop in the ocean compared to the Silver Dragon King's true form. Her memories should have been like a drop of ink falling into a tank of clear water, quickly dispersing and disappearing.

However, the Silver Dragon King was severely injured from the moment of her birth and had been in a state of deep sleep ever since. Her personality was extremely simple, so much so that this drop of "ink," Gu Yuena, instantly spread like a virus after entering, staining the entire tank of clear water black.

"Tang San, an interesting little guy, interesting humans, and also--"

The Silver Dragon King opened her eyes, revealing a trace of shame. "That dead rabbit, just you wait for this King. In the future, I will definitely make you kneel and call me older sister!"

"However, the Star Dou Great Forest doesn't seem to have the prosperity of the human World. It seems I won't be able to eat the candied hawthorn Tang San bought for a while."

"How annoying~"

562: The difference between internal and external luck: external luck and internal luck

Returning to Spirit Hall City, Xiao Wu first found Tang San, explained Gu Yuena's situation, as well as her experience in obtaining the ninth soul ring, and released the Three-Eyed Golden Lion.

However, at this time, the Three-Eyed Golden Lion was only thirty centimeters long, held in Xiao Wu's arms, looking just like a pet.

"Are you Tang San?" The Three-Eyed Golden Lion sized up Tang San, grinning, revealing a mouth full of small sharp teeth, "Sure enough, you are filled with an extremely strong Life aura."

"Hello." Tang San was also really curious about a dragon species like the Three-Eyed Golden Lion. He raised his hand and touched its head, and then took the opportunity to pluck one of its hairs.

Unfortunately, the current Three-Eyed Golden Lion was in a Soul Spirit state, and its hair was also a product of energy. The moment it was plucked, it directly turned into energy and dissipated, unable to retain any useful bloodline information.

Regarding Soul Spirits, Tang San and Iliex had also studied them together, and designed a set of mechanisms to prevent the leakage of their bloodline information, so that outsiders could not replicate them by obtaining the Soul Spirit's hair, blood, and the like.

Moreover, this set of confidentiality mechanisms could be set according to the Soul Spirit's creator, that is to say, this was a protective measure added by Gu Yuena in order to prevent the Three-Eyed Golden Lion from being mass-produced.

Although for Tang San, it would take some time to crack it, but since Gu Yuena had given such a signal, then he could not do it again.

After all, he still had to give the Silver Dragon King some face.

Also, after becoming familiar with the Three-Eyed Golden Lion in the future, when she took the initiative to agree to help, it would inevitably make the research smoother.

"What are you doing plucking my hair?"

The Three-Eyed Golden Lion bared its teeth. Even though it was just a hair, it still hurt.

Not to mention that she would not lose hair when she was a soul beast, but now that she had become a Soul Spirit, her hair was even more sensitive. Being plucked one hair was equivalent to losing cultivation.

Even if it only consumed one minute of cultivation, she would still feel pain.

"Sorry, I'm a little curious, after all, I haven't seen such a cute, beautiful, and fluffy creature." Tang San praised the Three-Eyed Golden Lion, and released a trace of his soul power, injecting it into the eye in the center of its brow.

"嘤 嘤 嘤 ~"

Suddenly, the Three-Eyed Golden Lion trembled all over, its eyes narrowed, only feeling that its soul seemed to have ascended to the Elysium, and it cried out happily.

"Are you horny?" Xiao Wu threw the Three-Eyed Golden Lion aside, and wiped her hands in disgust.

"... Not." The Three-Eyed Golden Lion was stunned. After understanding what "horny" meant, she was a little speechless, "I now understand why you are so powerful. This person is not only a child of destiny, but also has extremely special soul power. A wisp of soul power is equivalent to decades of hard work for me. You have obtained so much essence"

"嚶 ~ 嗷!"

Before she could finish speaking, the "teacup dog" was kicked out by Xiao Wu, and she cursed fiercely: "Suddenly I found that accepting the sacrifice of this thing was an unwise choice. It dares to talk nonsense about anything, it's really tired of living!"

A trace of cold sweat appeared on Tang San's forehead, but he still "coughed" and said: "Okay, don't argue with children, besides, she is still your Soul Spirit. No matter how far you kick her, she will return to your soul ring. Tell me about your ninth soul skill, Fate Dominance."

Speaking of this, Tang San did not expect that after Xiao Wu obtained the sacrifice of the Three-Eyed Golden Lion, she could actually obtain such a powerful ability and become an existence that controls luck.

As long as this skill is used, the luck of the entire Douluo Star is in Xiao Wu's hands, and she can use luck to manipulate the fate of others.

Those with little luck, even if they hide at home, will suffer misfortune, and even going to the toilet may drown in the outhouse.

Those with a lot of luck, even if they jump off a cliff, may not suffer any injuries, and may even meet hidden masters and obtain treasures.

This type of luck is called by Tang San: External Luck, that is, given by heaven and earth.

The luck that Xiao Wu can control is only this external luck.

Since there is external luck, then there is naturally internal luck.

Internal luck is determined by a person's knowledge, character, strength, wisdom, etc. The strong and wise can attract a large group of people to follow; those with extensive knowledge will naturally be sought after.

In short, internal luck can be summarized in one sentence: If you have a phoenix tree, the phoenix will come to roost.

Therefore, Xiao Wu cannot directly control internal luck.

But this does not mean that Xiao Wu has no way to deal with those with abundant internal luck.

After all, if people want to have internal luck, but learn extensive knowledge and practice powerful strength, they also need external luck to give them time to grow to reach these things.

As mentioned before, if you are unlucky, you will drown even when going to the toilet.

If Xiao Wu deliberately targets someone, as long as the other party still exists on Douluo Star and needs to rely on the environment of Douluo Star to survive, that is: needs to drink the water of Douluo Star, eat the food grown on Douluo Star, and breathe the air of Douluo Star, then the other party may have an accident at any time.

Even if hiding in the safest place, it may cause cell lesions in the body, or Douluo Star directly pulls meteorites from the universe and smashes them towards the other party.

Don't say that the water is picked from the mountains and the food is grown by yourself. As long as you are still within the major ecological cycles of Douluo Star, then you will always be subject to the rules of Douluo Star.

Even if you can "jump out of the Three Realms and not be in the Five Elements", that is: you can survive in the vast vacuum of the universe

without relying on the environment of Douluo Star, which in Douluo Continent is to reach the level of God.

But as long as you are still on the planet, you still need to be bound by the planet's gravity. You can resist gravity and fly away from Douluo Star, but it does not mean that the gravity that pulls you disappears.

Of course, the power of Douluo Star's luck has very little binding force on god-level power. After all, Douluo Star is one of the one hundred and eight small Worlds of God Realm, and is governed by God Realm. No matter how awesome Douluo Star's luck is, how can it control the gods of God Realm?

But even so, Xiao Wu's ability is very powerful.

However, Tang San still suggested that Xiao Wu not use this ability. After all, their minds have not yet broken away from the level of mortals, and the position they stand in does not reach the corresponding height. Playing with the fate of others, even if the will of the entire Douluo Star plane is on their side, they may be backlashed by luck.

"Don't worry, Third Brother, I'm not the kind of troublemaker who arbitrarily plays with the fate of others." Xiao Wu waved her hand with a smile, "Gods are not qualified to play with fate, let alone me, who only controls luck?"

"To increase internal luck with one's own cultivation, and feed back to the heaven and earth, so as to obtain external luck, is the kingly way."

"The most important thing for the master of fate is to be objective."

Tang San smiled: "I didn't expect that the unruly little girl back then can now say such great truths. She has really grown up."

"I can do more than just talk about great truths." Xiao Wu gave Tang San a blank look. She, who has extremely high research in human body and medicine, really feels that the gift of luck should be fair and just, just like

the internal organs of the human body, each has its own function and effect, combined together, to form a complete person.

Although luck is divided into more and less, each creature needs to give corresponding rewards for the part it receives.

Just like them, gaining the power they have now, they also have to give back to the heaven and earth, for the World, and also for themselves, just like the old saying: Every gift of fate has secretly marked the corresponding price.

Of course, for her, Third Brother, and Guang Ling, they have already cultivated the Primordial Spirit and become self-contained. If they really mess things up, they can just leave Douluo Star.

But that would be too irresponsible.

Moreover, escaping from a small World, there is still the great universe that binds them

563: An exploration of the afterlife

After Gu Yuena's matter was temporarily settled, Bibi Dong learned of the situation, called Tang San over, and asked, "Gu Yuena returned to the Star Dou Great Forest?"

After acquiring Artificial Soul Rings, Bibi Dong had already completed the eighth and ninth spirit rings of her second Spirit, and all her spirit rings had been elevated to the Ten-thousand year level within the Spirit Beast Illusion Space.

As for Spirit Ability skills, after the Soul Power Twin Cultivation Method was perfected and her primordial Spirit condensed, Bibi Dong no longer cared much about them; she focused more on comprehending the divine force of the Rakshasa and death God Positions.

The power of her primordial Spirit, in addition to allowing her spiritual coverage to be wider and more precise, also enabled her to control any elemental power, making her almost omnipotent.

Theoretically, as long as she understood the operating principles of all Spirit Abilities, she could imitate them through the power of her primordial Spirit, thereby achieving the goal of controlling all skills.

The original spirit ring skills, on the other hand, became like instincts.

Therefore, after learning Gu Yuena's true identity, Bibi Dong did not pay much attention to it; after all, she no longer needed spirit rings, so there was no need to dwell on whether Gu Yuena was human or not.

"She went back. After all, she is the lord of the Spirit Beast clan, though in a sense, it's only because she is the strongest and the hope for the Spirit Beast clan to become a God," Tang San nodded, "As for the relationship

between humans and Spirit Beasts, I think it still requires a change in the Spirit Beasts' own perception, just as humans do not regard anthropoids as their own kind, but under normal circumstances, no one would actively attack anthropoids or other primates, unless the primate is overly aggressive, like baboons."

"Ten-thousand year soul beasts, in essence, are no different from us humans, and they do not consider their unintelligent, low-level kin as their own kind; they only possess compassion and sympathy psychologically."

"Transformed Ten-thousand year soul beasts appear foolish only because they have lived in those deep mountains and old forests for too long and have not experienced the baptism of complex human society, so they seem a bit naive. But in reality, the moment they choose to transform, whether they have reached maturity or not, they are already human."

"This has nothing to do with the soul; the physical body is exactly like a human's, and the soul will naturally gradually transform into a human form, and the personality will also approach that of a human, until it completely transforms into a human."

"Gu Yuena may be the key to guiding harmonious coexistence between humans and Spirit Beasts."

Bibi Dong remained silent for a long time, then suddenly asked, "Can humans and Spirit Beasts truly coexist harmoniously? Although Artificial Soul Rings have appeared and may be mass-produced and commercialized in the future, the competition for living space between humans and Spirit Beasts is the main contradiction."

"It is man-made, and besides, aren't humans themselves constantly fighting each other?" Tang San smiled slightly, "If we were to venture into space in the future and encounter other races, other civilizations, who look completely different from us, have different beliefs, different ideologies, and even different modes of thinking, are we supposed to eliminate all of them and only leave our Douluo humans?"

“Heaven Dou and Star Luo, especially Heaven Dou, originally had many kingdoms and duchies within their borders, and diverse ethnic groups, but now they have been unified.”

“Personnel within Spirit Hall also come from various regions and different ethnic backgrounds.”

“With the development of the times, the concept of ‘human’ can actually be expanded, not limited by bloodline or race. All beings with intelligence and the ability to understand each other can be classified into the concept of [human].”

Bibi Dong could understand this idea, but she also knew that, given the current situation, it was impossible to reach such a level, as even humans themselves could not yet fully understand each other.

Moreover, this goal was too grand.

“For a great Supreme Pontiff like you, having a grand goal and achieving it is what brings a sense of accomplishment,” Tang San flattered.

Bibi Dong: “……So you’re just giving me an empty promise.”

“An empty promise can satisfy hunger. For an existence at your level, there is no need for excessive material pursuits, so naturally, you must enrich your Spirit,” Tang San had his own reasoning, “Eternal Life must have a goal. Mere enjoyment will inevitably corrupt the mind. Otherwise, learning the living habits of Spirit Beasts, staying in that unchanging secluded place for tens of thousands of years as if it were one day, and making oneself simple, might allow the mind to be content with the status quo.”

Bibi Dong’s head was full of black lines, because Tang San’s words implied that after achieving eternal and immortal Life, there were three choices: either become a madman, playing games in the World; or find a spiritual sustenance and constantly pursue it; or simply not think or desire, content with the status quo.

Coupled with the time difference between the God Realm and Douluo Star...

Perhaps even those Gods cannot bear true eternal time. The God Realm Committee, enforcers, and administrators are probably just trying to find something to do for themselves, otherwise, their long lives would be too boring.

“According to you, aren’t all Spirit Masters masochists?” Bibi Dong asked.

“That’s right, Spirit Masters, or rather, cultivators and truth-seekers, are all masochists. You and I, who have reached this realm, did not rely on luck. Along this path, you fought your way out of slaughter and endured hardships; as for me, I spend almost every day immersing myself in libraries and archives, and conducting experiments for verification, and my path has not been smooth sailing either,” Tang San sighed.

Bibi Dong’s mouth twitched.

Although Tang San made a lot of sense, why did it always feel like Tang San had reached his current realm with such ease?

Easy?

Tang San just wanted to say:

Organize, categorize, summarize...

Discover, experiment, summarize...

These sound simple, but if you actually try to experiment, you’ll find that the difficulty is immense. If it weren’t for his scientific literacy from his previous Life, and the fact that this World already had a large number of predecessors who had extensively summarized and categorized existing phenomena, he wouldn’t even know where to begin to achieve something from scratch.

But Tang San also did not deny his luck.

“Alright, let’s skip this topic for now. Although we are already standing high enough, the common people’s perceptions have not reached our level; we still need to descend from the mountain first,” Bibi Dong prepared to discuss something practical, “In the past eight years, the Sun Moon Continent has dispatched troops three more times, but they were all defeated by the Heaven Dou Empire and our Spirit Hall. However, a small portion escaped back, and it’s estimated that they now know their emperor is in trouble. Now they have dispatched another fleet, not to mention rescuing the princess and captured generals, but under the guise of strengthening exchange between the two continents, they want to exchange goods and information.”

“What do you think of this matter?”

Tang San: “……”

564: Make the sun and moon stand erect? Start by sweeping the floor!

"I'm not good at this."

Tang San felt helpless; he was a researcher, so why ask him about everything?

A mere Sun Moon Empire, without Xu Huang, was just another Star Luo Empire, and it was far overseas; just be prepared.

As for the exchange between the two Continents—

"However, if Pope truly wants to hear it, then I think we still need to agree to mutual exchange; it can be considered communication and exchange between the two Continents, which is beneficial to promoting our development."

"Secondly, they can come here, and our people can go there."

"Although one can build a cart behind closed doors, the times are developing, and Soul Guidance technology is progressing; the cart built behind closed doors can run, but its speed might not necessarily keep up with others."

Bibi Dong nodded: "That's pretty much what I was thinking; I will write a letter and send it to Xue Renxue."

"Who is Xue Renxue?" Tang San frowned slightly, not reacting for a moment.

"It's Qian Renxue; didn't she return to being a woman? Then she changed her name back, but her surname is still Xue, and I actually hope she keeps the surname Xue."

Although Bibi Dong had resolved the knot in her heart with Qian Renxue as mother and daughter, she still had no good feelings for the Qian family of the Angel lineage; as long as the surname wasn't "Qian", it was fine.

As for taking her surname... Bibiren Xue?

That name sounded ridiculous.

Tang San wasn't too interested in this, although sometimes he would ponder whether Bibi Dong's surname was just "Bi" or "Bibi Dong"...

...

"Junzhu, have you heard?"

On the street of Min Shi Liang Du, Fu Hongchen, carrying a vegetable basket, whispered to Xu Huang, who was also carrying a vegetable basket beside her, "Today's Spirit Hall News reported that the Sun Moon Empire and the Heaven Dou Empire have established a maritime trade route, allowing free passage between the two sides... The Empire must know about our situation here now."

"So what if they know? The Empire is too far behind here."

Having lived in Spirit Hall City for eight years, Xu Huang truly realized the gap; she no longer had the grand ambitions of eight years ago, and even developed the idea that "living here for the rest of my life isn't bad."

"Even if Tang San is willing to let us go back, without Tang San, how many years would it take to transform the Sun Moon Empire into a model similar to Spirit Hall City?"

"You haven't seen how convenient the Blue Silver Network is."

"Also, on this Continent, there exists a level 100 expert... Although the Haotian Sect and Spirit Hall don't get along well, they wouldn't choose to support our Sun Moon Empire for revenge on the basis of righteousness."

"What's more, Spirit Hall also produces many talented individuals; Tang San's companions have all become Soul Douluo and Title Douluo; in terms of the quantity and quality of experts, our Sun Moon Empire cannot compare."

"The only advantage is perhaps that the two Continents are separated by a vast ocean, allowing the Sun Moon Empire to maintain stability for a longer period... But in reality, whether it's the Pope of Spirit Hall, Bibi Dong, or Tang San, they can both cross the vast ocean with their own power and go to the Sun Moon Continent; who there can resist them?"

"Admittedly, the Empire still has two level 98 experts, but can either of them defeat Tang San or Bibi Dong?"

As she spoke, Xu Huang's eyes gradually calmed down, clearly preparing to completely resign herself; anyway, she had food, drink, and lodging, and felt that being a Junzhu in the Sun Moon Empire was not as comfortable as being a servant in Soul Martial Manor.

Fu Hongchen was stunned, then sighed: The Junzhu has given up, but he cannot; as a talented descendant of the Hongchen family, he must strive for the Empire's strength!

Initially, the person who proposed learning from Spirit Hall City's advanced systems and models was Xu Huang; Fu Hongchen was rather slow to realize, but gradually, this Junzhu gave up, while Fu Hongchen worked hard to learn and pursue progress.

After all, before being captured, Xu Huang was carefree and enjoyed her innocence; she could see further than ordinary people, but when it came to execution, her perseverance was not as good as ordinary people.

Furthermore, Tang San didn't do anything to her; he just kept her working in the manor; even if the other servants looked down on them, they wouldn't

say anything out of line, because anyone who dared to do so was fired by Lan Yinzi.

Therefore, in Soul Martial Manor, even if she didn't come into contact with truly important people, Xu Huang could be considered to be: chatting with learned scholars and interacting with no common folk; her life was actually more comfortable and at ease than during the time she was a Junzhu.

Fu Hongchen was different; born into the Hongchen family, he had always been extremely loyal to the imperial family, and his admiration for Xu Huang had never diminished in the slightest.

Therefore, in these eight years, he seriously studied everything here, and it wasn't just superficial.

However, the more he understood, Fu Hongchen sometimes felt lost; after all, according to Spirit Hall's concept of rule, the Empire's rule simply cannot rely on bloodline; the ruling model of a family dynasty will eventually decay.

Spirit Hall did not publicly announce such a ruling model, as the Heaven Dou and Star Luo Two Great Empires were "family dynasties", but it is undeniable that Spirit Hall is gradually abandoning the family dynasty system.

Fu Hongchen also had some understanding of Spirit Hall's history; before the current Pope Bibi Dong took office, the Angel lineage dominated, until the previous Pope died unexpectedly, which allowed Bibi Dong to take office, and Bibi Dong even took a woman with a Fox Martial Soul as her disciple... It was obvious that she was a candidate for the next Pope.

This had already departed from the "family dynasty" and transformed into a "master-disciple inheritance system", no longer relying on bloodline as the basis for succession, similar to selecting the virtuous and capable.

And over the past eight years, Fu Hongchen had also asked Tang San related questions; the other party was even blunt, feeling that the "master-

disciple inheritance system" was also not suitable, and that the standard for succession should be based on "ideals, dreams, and beliefs."

His reasoning was: no matter how close the blood relationship, there will be conflict over interests; the "more children, more blessings" of the "family dynasty" imperial family members might seem good, but in order to compete for the throne, the struggle among them disregards any blood ties.

Only those with the same ideals, common dreams, and firm will can remain unwavering; such people can betray everything, but they will never betray their own hearts.

Regarding this, Fu Hongchen knew that Spirit Hall had not yet reached this point; this concept was too advanced, but there was no doubt that if no one disrupted Spirit Hall's development process, Spirit Hall might develop to the level Tang San spoke of.

"The World's situation is changing; if the Sun Moon Empire does not keep up with Spirit Hall's pace of reform, it will inevitably disappear into history; I absolutely do not want to see this."

Fu Hongchen cast aside distracting thoughts and secretly swore that he must make the Sun Moon Empire strong again.

However—

"Oh right, Fu Hongchen, I'm cleaning the backyard today, can you help out?" Xu Huang showed her watery big eyes and pleaded, "Xiao Qing and Xiao Bai and I agreed to go to the Soul Guidance Film and Television City this afternoon to watch the new Soul Guidance movie: 'One Piece'."

"Okay."

Fu Hongchen sighed and agreed—to make the Sun Moon Empire catch up with Spirit Hall's pace and stand tall in the World, he still had to start by sweeping the floor...

565: Documents required for navigation

With the opening of maritime trade routes, a portion of Spirit Masters within Heaven Dou, Star Luo, and Spirit Hall territories, influenced by the development of soul tool technology and the continuous exploration of various regions within the continent over the past eight years, also began to consider venturing out to sea.

Furthermore, as the Douluo Continent and the Sun Moon Empire entered a 'honeymoon period,' many newly emerging families also planned to visit the Sun Moon Empire, wondering if they could leverage its resources to develop their families.

After all, while the resources of the Douluo Continent had not yet been fully developed, they had largely been divided among the three major powers: Heaven Dou, Star Luo, and Spirit Hall.

With fierce internal competition, they could only seek opportunities externally.

It is precisely for this reason that some now refer to the current era as the Age of Sail, and the soul tool movie 'One Piece' is a story adapted by a director based on existing facts, with its protagonist, Lu Fei, a man who vows to become the King of the Pirates, setting sail in a small boat, gathering companions along the way, journeying to unknown lands, and helping their people resolve various conflicts.

Moreover, in this soul tool movie, there is also an 'antagonist' named: Heaven Soul Navy!

This brings us to the current reality of the continent—

For Douluo people to go to sea, they need to jointly obtain a sailing permit issued by Heaven Dou (Star Luo) and Spirit Hall; without one, it is unauthorized sailing and will result in arrest and detention.

The protagonist of 'One Piece,' Lu Fei, sailed without a permit, leading to his pursuit by the Heaven Soul Navy.

Heaven Soul...

The director of this soul tool movie is implying Heaven Dou Empire and Spirit Hall!

However, Spirit Hall and Heaven Dou Empire did not prevent this soul tool movie from being broadcast across the continent; instead, they even promoted it to some extent.

After all, the vast and magnificent sea truly requires more ambitious Spirit Masters to explore.

Of course, permits still need to be obtained, or else they will be jointly wanted by the three major forces on the continent.

Why are sea permits required?

The most fundamental reason is to prove identity, as the relationship between the Douluo Continent and the Sun Moon Empire cannot truly be called a 'honeymoon.'

"The sea is truly magnificent," Xiao Bai exclaimed with emotion, also feeling a bit inferior, as she had never truly seen the ocean in either her past or present life.

"It's a pity our Saint Son won't take us with him even if he goes to sea," Xiao Qing complained, "He looks like quite a lecherous person, yet he completely ignores our temptations."

Xu Huang, standing nearby, pursed her lips.

Lecherous?

That's broad-minded, isn't it?

As a Princess of the Sun Moon Empire, she found it quite normal for an excellent man to have multiple wives, as her brother Xu Huang was just like that.

However, Xu Huang would never let his wives pursue careers; aside from cultivation, they primarily traveled, enjoyed scenery, and cultivated their sentiments. For Tang San to let his women go out and work, or even engage in research, was simply unheard of.

Xu Huang, in any case, couldn't understand it.

As for why Xiao Qing and Xiao Bai's attempts at seduction failed, Xu Huang only wanted to say: Tang San isn't as lecherous as he appears; otherwise, she would have been completely taken by him years ago, so why would he bother with two common girls like them?

After watching the soul tool movie, the three left the soul tool film city and immediately ran into an acquaintance upon exiting.

"Who are you?" Xiao Qing didn't recognize the person in front of her, her brows tightly furrowed. "Troublemaking is not allowed inside or outside Spirit City; please step aside."

"We've met before; my name is Hawke."

The person who arrived was Hawke, the Sea God's successor who had returned from Sea God Island and the leader of the Transcendents' Alliance.

"Hawke?" Xiao Qing acted as if she understood, then her eyes showed confusion.

"I knew you'd remember..."

"Don't know you."

Hawke was stunned for a moment, then shook his head and chuckled, "Yes, it's been so many years, and we only met once. Back then, I wasn't alone; there was also a guy named Tang Luoya, whom you took to Soul Martial Manor to find work."

"Oh!" Xiao Qing remembered, then became a little wary. "Although we're from the same hometown, I've heard from others that you're not good people."

"Don't say that, I am a good person. Didn't your master personally receive me and Tang Luoya back then?" Hawke said, torn between laughter and tears, trying his best to explain, hoping the two would take him back to Soul Martial Manor to see Tang San.

At this time, Hawke had already completed the Sea God Seventh Trial, pulled out the Sea God Trident, and his strength had reached the Spirit Douluo level. The Sea God's Eighth Trial for him was to complete his spirit rings and Spirit Bones, with his Spirit Bones needing to be at least fifty thousand years old. Secondly, he needed to retrieve or repair the Sea God's Heart. Finally, he had to raise his cultivation to ninety-ninth level and then kill the Deep Sea Demon Whale King.

Among the four conditions, the second condition was intriguing.

The Sea God's Heart, which was the Vast Sea Cosmic Shroud, required him to retrieve or repair it... Did this mean that the Sea God's Heart had fallen into someone else's hands, or had even been damaged?

After much thought, Hawke felt that only Tang San could have obtained the Sea God's Heart, but this was Spirit City, and he couldn't act recklessly. The guards of Soul Martial Manor wouldn't let him in—even though he and Tang San had a collaboration, others didn't know that.

Therefore, he thought of Xiao Qing and Xiao Bai, hoping they would take him into Soul Martial Manor again to confirm with Tang San and see if there was a way to obtain the Sea God's Heart.

Even if Tang San had already damaged it, it didn't matter. If there were fragments, it should be easier to recast, otherwise he wouldn't be able to challenge the Deep Sea Demon Whale King.

To be honest, Hawke had no confidence at all in defeating the Deep Sea Demon Whale King. Tang San in the original work was able to defeat the Deep Sea Demon Whale King by relying on the power of his Slaughter God Domain evolving into the Slaughter Domain. The Asura God most likely truly chose Tang San at that time.

But he had no Slaughter God Domain; defeating the Deep Sea Demon Whale King would be as difficult as ascending to heaven!

One must know that although the Deep Sea Demon Whale King had one eye blinded by the Sea God, that should have been done by the Sea God after he became a god. Before becoming a god, did the Sea God truly have a way to deal with that Deep Sea Demon Whale King?

Hawke didn't believe it.

If he were to kill this Deep Sea Demon Whale King before beginning the final Ninth Trial and also make it his ninth spirit ring, it would simply be as difficult as ascending to heaven.

Of course, the trial condition only required him to kill the Deep Sea Demon Whale King and didn't state that he must use it as his ninth spirit ring. Hawke could completely challenge it after reaching ninety-ninth level.

But as a Transcendent, and having obtained the Seagod Nine Trials, Hawke was always unwilling not to strive for a million-year-level spirit ring, hence his desire for the Sea God's Heart.

"Alright, come along then. Anyway, even if we don't take you, you'd probably sneak in," Xiao Bai said, agreeing to Hawke's request. "But whether the Saint Son sees you then is another matter."

"Don't worry, as long as I can enter Soul Martial Manor, Tang San will definitely see me," Hawke said confidently.

"Let's hope so."

566: The Poseidon Trident weighing one hundred and eight thousand kilograms

“Speaking of which, what’s the situation like on the Douluo Continent now? Are customs inspections that strict?”

Along the way, Hawke recalled seeing modern-looking patrol ships when he returned to the Heaven Dou border, finding it dreamlike.

He had only been away from the Douluo Continent for eight years, and the changes were already so significant?

However, as a transmigrator, he couldn't say he was out of touch with the times; he just felt that if development continued at this pace, he might need to work even after becoming a god in the future.

“Of course, after all, it’s the Age of Exploration now!” Xiao Qing said earnestly, “The World is constantly developing, and so are other Worlds.”

Hawke was speechless, because if Tang San hadn't given this era a cheat code, it would have taken at least twenty thousand years for the Douluo Continent to develop to its current level.

Upon arriving at the entrance of the Soul Martial Manor, Shen Hou and You Ji stopped the four.

For the past eight years, the Twelve Yuanchen had been in Spirit City, serving as Tang San’s bodyguards and concurrently as gatekeepers of the Soul Martial Manor.

“Do you three know this person?” Shen Hou frowned slightly.

“I’ve met him once,” Xiao Bai said respectfully, “and Saint Son Tang San has spoken with him before. Seeing his anxious look, it seems he has an urgent matter for Saint Son Tang San. Furthermore, he and we are from the same hometown, so, could you two please be accommodating?”

Shen Hou’s brow relaxed as he sized up Hawke. Pointing at the long, cloth-wrapped object in Hawke’s hand, he said, “I don’t know if it’s real or not, but this thing in your hand cannot be brought in. We need to inspect it.”

“I’m afraid not,” Hawke shook his head.

“What? Is there gold inside, and you’re afraid we’ll pocket it?” You Ji squinted her eyes, scoffing, “Don’t say we’re not short on money; even if it were gold, it wouldn’t be as valuable as a single stone in the manor.”

“Not really,” Hawke grinned, unveiling the cloth to reveal a golden trident, shimmering brilliantly under the sunlight, extremely dazzling.

“It really is gold!” Shen Hou was slightly surprised. “Is this an artwork? Do you intend to offer this to Saint Son Tang San to secure wealth for the rest of your life?”

“Then I advise you to give up on that idea. Saint Son Tang San isn’t interested in such things.”

“Besides, with this thing, if you find a reputable auction house to sell it, you should be set for life, right?”

The reason Shen Hou said this was because Hawke’s attire was indeed overly simple; his clothes were severely faded and had many tears... However, Shen Hou also noticed something odd: the man was strong and full of vitality, yet there was no spirit power fluctuation. A normal person, no matter how well maintained, couldn't possess such powerful vitality. In fact, her keen senses could hear his heartbeat like surging ocean waves, continuous and endless.

This person must be a master!

This was also one of the reasons why she had driven him away earlier—the identity, friends, and character of Saint Son Tang San had all been clarified by the Twelve Yuanchen over these eight years. This fellow suddenly appearing was certainly not a friend or relative of Saint Son Tang San, and even if he did know Saint Son Tang San, he couldn't be let in easily; they had to wait for Saint Son Tang San to return and confirm it personally.

“No,” Hawke was a little exasperated. “This thing is quite heavy. An ordinary person can’t lift it.”

The Sea God Trident, also known as the Golden trident, weighs one hundred and eight thousand jin, but in the hands of its inheritor, it only weighs one hundred and eight jin, though its use creates the effect of one hundred and eight thousand jin.

Even the strongest mortals before becoming a god, for weapons used in a normal state that can be held for extended periods, their weight absolutely cannot exceed a thousand jin; otherwise, it would only add a burden with no other use.

If it's too heavy, it can only be used for bursts.

This can be seen from the Clear Sky Sect's self-created Spirit Ability such as the Rampaging Wind Technique, Clear Sky Nine Absolutes, and Ring Explosion; even Tang Chen couldn't change this.

The Rampaging Wind Technique, using force against force, is likely because the hammer is too heavy, making it necessary.

Clear Sky Nine Absolutes mostly relies on clever techniques.

Ring Explosion, an instantaneous burst of power.

This is still because the Clear Sky Hammer Spirit itself can offset a portion of its weight for a Spirit Master, similar to how the one hundred and eight thousand jin Sea God Trident only weighs one hundred and eight jin in the

hands of its inheritor. No matter how heavy the Clear Sky Hammer is, even if it weighs one hundred thousand jin, in the hands of the Spirit Master holding it, its weight would at most be around one hundred jin.

Otherwise, even if a Spirit Master with the Clear Sky Hammer could lift a hammer that was truly that heavy, they would find it very difficult to wield it, and even if they could, they would likely be exhausted after a single swing.

Let's put it this way: if someone could truly wield a weapon weighing over ten thousand jin under normal circumstances, then their inherent strength could at least bear a mountain weighing over ten million tons. Such an existence, with a casual strike, would be nuclear-level.

"Can't lift it?" Shen Hou felt the other party was looking down on her. Just as she was about to try, she saw Tang San approaching from nearby and quickly went up to him with You Ji, saying, "Saint Son Tang San."

"Hmm." Tang San had just returned from the Spirit Research Institute. The moment he saw Hawke, his gaze was drawn to the golden trident. "The Sea God's divine artifact, tsk, as expected, you've embarked on that path."

"I had no choice. This is the best way I could think of," Hawke handed over the Sea God Trident, wanting to test Tang San's base strength.

In the original work, the level 99 Bo Saixi could lift the one hundred and eight thousand jin Sea God Trident, but she could only lift it; she couldn't wield it at all.

Therefore, through this, Hawke could judge just how strong Tang San was.

Tang San didn't stand on ceremony. He took the Sea God Trident, his arm sinking slightly. It felt like holding a ten-jin watermelon.

He tossed it, swung it, and then used it like a spear, performing picks, stabs, and chops in one fluid motion.

"Hush~"

Exhaling a puff of white air, Tang San returned it to Hawke, saying, “A good weapon. It can be used as exercise equipment.”

Hawke watched, dumbfounded. After taking the Sea God Trident, he stammered, “This thing weighs one hundred and eight thousand jin. How strong are you, exactly?”

“Currently, if I use all my means, I can forcibly push the entire Sun Moon Continent over to the Douluo Continent, making the two landmasses connect,” Tang San pondered for a moment, calculating this result.

“This is even more powerful than a god,” Hawke knew that Tang San wasn’t talking about pure strength, but including other means, but even so, he could probably crush a large number of deities.

At the very least, a level 100 powerhouse who had not ascended to the God Realm after becoming a god and had not absorbed Immortal Spiritual Energy to make up for their deficiencies would definitely not be able to compare. This meant that even if he inherited the Sea God’s position, he would still be inferior to Tang San.

“Not comparable to a god, at least gods live longer than I do,” Tang San shrugged, gave a few words of encouragement to Shen Hou and You Ji, then led Hawke, Xiao Bai, Xiao Qing, and Xu Huang into the manor...

567: Hawke's entry

"This Huo Ke is actually capable of lifting a weapon weighing 108,000 catties. How impressive! Can we win him over?"

Xu Huang, who was following behind Tang San, had this thought, but then she heard Tang San say, "You came here to me, is it for the Sea God's Heart?"

"Haha, I can't hide anything from you."

Huo Ke gave an awkward laugh and didn't hide anything in front of Xiao Bai, Xiao Qing, Xu Huang, and the others. After all, Tang San didn't ask them to leave, so he knew that whether they knew about these matters or not was irrelevant. "You know, I am currently receiving the inheritance of the Sea God. One of the contents of the eighth trial is to find or repair the Sea God's Heart... So, I only thought of you."

"No matter what, we can be considered to have a collaboration. If I go to the God Realm in the future, I can also act as your vanguard."

"Just give me the Sea God's Heart."

However, Tang San shook his head and said, "You came too late. The Sea God's Heart has already been refined by Gu Yuena."

"Ah?" Huo Ke was dumbfounded. "Refined... refined?"

"That's right," Tang San told him truthfully. "Although my relationship with her is good, I'm not raising her as an obedient maid. Her independent consciousness is very strong, and when her opinions are contrary to mine, she will actually refute me."

Huo Ke: ".....Then can I go and talk to her myself?"

"You can," Tang San acted very generously. "It's just that she has returned to the Star Dou Great Forest now, wanting to try and see if the Soul Beasts' personalities can be similar to Pokémon."

"So, you have to find a way to gain the trust of those fierce beasts first."

"It's just --"

Speaking of this, Tang San paused for a moment, looked at the trident mark on Huo Ke's brow, and said faintly, "They don't have any good feelings towards the inheritors of the God Realm."

Huo Ke bared his teeth, not expecting that Tang San and Gu Yuena were actually plotting to turn the Douluo Continent into a World of Pocket Monsters... Humans and Soul Beasts living in harmony, do they have to play this dream so big?

As if seeing through Huo Ke's thoughts, Tang San laughed heartily and said, "When poor, one perfects oneself; when successful, one benefits the World. But I am just someone who researches Martial Souls and cultivation. If things go smoothly, it will be Spirit Hall that handles the negotiations."

"You are truly carefree." Huo Ke suddenly felt a little envious and also a little regretful. Why didn't he love studying in his previous life and only focused on reading novels?

"Let's not talk about that. How about we make a deal?" Tang San suddenly asked.

"What deal?" Huo Ke was vigilant, unconsciously gripping the Sea God Trident tightly. His instinct told him it was related to this divine artifact.

"Materialized Martial Souls are very rare," Tang San said very seriously. "This Golden trident is the Martial Soul of the Sea God before he became a God Realm. After becoming a God Realm, it condensed into a physical form."

"As far as I know, multiple Martial Souls can be condensed. By the same logic, the owner of a materialized Martial Soul can likely also condense multiple ones, just as I can plant Blue Silver Emperor within the Heaven Dou territory and Spirit Hall City."

"It's just that the energy consumed by condensing multiple Martial Souls is different, and basically no one would do this."

"But I think the Sea God in the God Realm must still possess a Golden trident, otherwise, if he leaves his divine artifact in the lower realm, what will he use to contend with the other First-Grade Main God Realm in the God Realm?"

Huo Ke was thoughtful, but he wasn't interested in these things. He just asked, "You won't break the Golden trident, right?"

"Break it?" Tang San chuckled. "Wouldn't that be even better? By then, you can find a way to condense your own trident Martial Soul into a divine artifact. After all, no matter how you look at it, this thing is transformed from the Sea God's weapon. Can you say that the predecessor didn't leave any backup plans?"

Huo Ke's expression changed, realizing the problem but not knowing where the problem was.

He only heard Tang San continue, "Of course, I estimate it's just through means like faith and divine power, subtly influencing personality... What is your address for the Sea God?"

Facing this sudden question, Huo Ke answered without thinking, "Lord Sea God."

After speaking, Huo Ke himself reacted, gritting his teeth and his eyes spitting fire.

Lord?

How could he address the other party as Lord Sea God?

If he were on Sea God Island, in order to cater to the believers on Sea God Island, calling him "Lord" would be acceptable, but now, having left Sea God Island, he actually still called him "Lord."

This wasn't respect, but that he had already been subtly influenced!

Sea God!

What a Sea God!

No wonder he could conquer the entire ocean and make most of the Sea Soul Beasts provide faith to him, a human God Realm. This method is truly brilliant.

"See, you've found the problem yourself, right?" Tang San also confirmed the guess in his heart. Those who inherit a divine position will, to some extent, be influenced by the predecessor God Realm. "If it were the rest of the people in this World, I wouldn't be surprised, after all, it's due to the environment, but even you, who have experienced modern education, would be superstitious and instinctively say... Is this the failure of education, or is the radiance of the Sea God's faith too dazzling?"

Huo Ke thought for a moment, gritted his teeth, and handed over the Golden trident in his hand, saying, "Here, you can research it however you want, but can you help me solve the problem of the divine trial? If I can't reach level ninety-nine within twenty years, I'm finished."

"Twenty years?" Tang San raised an eyebrow.

"My talent is not as good as yours." Huo Ke's face was flushed with embarrassment, knowing what Tang San was surprised about. After all, the original Tang San in the original work only had a time limit of five years for the eighth trial, and he even completed it early.

But he himself needed twenty years.

However, Huo Ke just wanted to say that the time required for an inheritor like him is the normal situation. Those like Tang San, who had the Mystic

Heaven Skill as a cheat, definitely can't be compared.

"That's true," Tang San actually nodded in agreement, taking the Sea God Trident that was handed over, and slowly said, "Don't worry too much about the problem of the divine trial. Once you have thoroughly researched the Sea God Trident and the Sea God's divine power, there will naturally be a way to avoid it. Moreover, you might even be able to truly smelt this divine artifact into something that belongs to you."

"Before this, there was a fellow countryman who was thinking of refining equipment into his soul, using ordinary Hundred Refinements and Thousand Refinements weapons to refine into his Martial Soul, thereby improving the quality of his Martial Soul."

"It's impossible for him to succeed because the Martial Soul is essentially between matter and energy. It's impossible to melt simple material metal into the Martial Soul, but this Sea God Trident is not simple metal. It is materialized from a Martial Soul. It is not impossible to energyize it, integrate it into your Martial Soul, thereby improving the quality of your own Martial Soul, and even materializing it into a divine artifact."

Huo Ke was extremely moved, but he still asked, "What is the success rate?"

"Fifty-fifty," Tang San was ambiguous, but then he advised, "Don't worry, didn't you come with Tang Luoya before for Soul Armor? That thing is a derivative of the Soul Imprint Throne. What is the Soul Imprint Throne, you should know, right?"

"I know," Huo Ke nodded.

Soul Imprint Throne?

Isn't that the god seal throne? It's just a different name...

"Wait, did you create that?"

"Naturally!"

568: The Secret of Divine Affinity

Tang San led Huo Ke into the laboratory, put on a white coat, and told Huo Ke to undress, preparing to give him a thorough examination.

Huo Ke looked at the various medical and chemical experimental equipment, as well as some unknown Soul Guidance Devices, that filled the room, which he had seen in TV shows and textbooks in his previous life, and shivered: "You really look like a mad scientist like this."

"Don't worry, it's just a basic physical examination, I won't dissect you, at most I'll just collect your blood, hair, skin, oral epithelial cells, urine, etc., for examination."

Tang San motioned for the other party to calm down, "Even in modern society, if you had special abilities, a regular official department would never dissect you. Don't believe those idiotic plots in movies and TV shows. A regular institution has a complete medical system and a sound psychological counseling system. Your value is greatest when you are alive, healthy, and safe."

Huo Ke trembled as he looked at the sharp small knife Tang San held in his hand, swallowed, and forced a smile onto his face: "Um, if you weren't holding that knife, it would be more convincing."

"Me?" Tang San smiled slightly, "Right now, I'm not in a regular setting."

Huo Ke's face suddenly changed, and he shouted: "I regret it."

"Too late! Hehehe!" Tang San laughed very arrogantly, but his eyes were clear, listening to the sound of the other party's blood flowing rapidly within him, as if he saw the sea roaring, continuously crashing against the cliffs,

rumbling incessantly. Although rapid, it was full of rhythm, without any disorder, continuous and unending.

And Huo Ke, seeing that Tang San didn't make a move for a long time, also realized that the other party wasn't going to dissect him, and heaved a sigh of relief, calming his mood.

At this time, under Tang San's observation, Huo Ke's blood flow speed became gentle, like the undulating surface of the sea, continuously pulsing, yet quiet and peaceful.

"What are you doing?" Huo Ke was puzzled.

"Checking the fluctuations in your blood caused by emotional excitement." Tang San put down the small knife in his hand, "Using ordinary methods to examine your body can only yield one result: your body is about four or five times stronger than a normal Soul Master of the same level, nothing more."

"But I sensed another result—"

"Your Heartbeat and blood flow seem to simulate the rhythm of the sea, and this rhythm changes with your emotions."

Huo Ke thought for a while, then said: "This might be the effect of Tidal Body Tempering."

"Perhaps during the process of Tidal Body Tempering, your body adapts to the rhythm of the sea, but once you leave that environment, this rhythm will gradually fade."

Tang San shook his head, "After all, you can't possibly live in that environment your whole life, right? The greatest effect of Tidal Body Tempering is to temper the physique and blood under the impact of the waves, but you can't possibly turn this fluctuation into your passive."

"To put it simply, it's a habit, or rather, a characteristic."

"People living at low altitudes who suddenly go to high altitudes will experience slight changes in their appearance after adapting, the most obvious being that their features become rougher."

"Tidal Body Tempering is the same principle."

"In short, it's a process of adaptation, and this adaptation changes according to the environment. In different environments, people also need to have different response methods, just like Soul Masters hunting Soul Beasts in different Hunting Spirit Forests also need to prepare different equipment, otherwise, their efforts will be doubled with half the result."

Huo Ke suddenly understood, then said strangely: "Why does it sound like science?"

"This is science to begin with."

Tang San suddenly felt like he was playing a lute to a cow, "Science does not equal technology, it's just a way of thinking, discovering natural laws, summarizing laws, and utilizing laws. No matter what grand words are used to describe this behavior and the results produced by this behavior, as long as it conforms to the set of logical theories they have summarized themselves, then it can be classified into the category of 'science'."

"On the Douluo Continent, any strong person who has cultivated successfully can be said to be a scientist, it's just that some scientists are not good at summarizing, have bad tempers, and are arrogant."

Huo Ke's eye twitched, and he asked: "What did you do in your previous life?"

"That's a secret." Tang San didn't answer, and continued the previous topic, "Your blood flow is like the rhythm of the sea, and it can be maintained almost permanently, which must be the power of the Sea God assisting you."

"Light of the Sea God." Huo Ke touched the golden trident mark on his brow with a heavy Heart, "It should be this thing that is changing the way

my blood flows."

"In my previous life, there was a conspiracy theory that the Gods in the God Realm were all Soul bodies, and they cultivated successors to seize their physical bodies." Tang San brought up a niche theory, "Have you heard of it?"

"Uh... it can't be true, right?" Huo Ke was startled, if becoming a God meant sacrificing your physical body to the God, how tragic would that be?

"Not entirely correct, but not entirely wrong either." Tang San extended a finger, "The successor of a God inherits the position of the previous God, which is: the God Position."

"And what does a God Position look like?"

"Does it have a specific shape? Are there any attribute requirements?"

"These questions might be a bit abstract, but there is no doubt that inheriting a God Position means making the successor's physical body able to adapt to the God Position. In short, it means becoming the shape of the God Position."

Huo Ke opened his mouth, and after a long time, he asked: "So, the affinity rewarded to the inheritor during the God trials is to make the inheritor's body more suitable for the placement of the God Position?"

"That's right." Tang San nodded, "If the previous God has completely died, like the Rakshasa God or the Angel God, rewarding affinity is not a problem, after all, the current inheritor controls everything."

"But if the previous God is not dead, then the inheritor might be affected by them."

"The 'me' in the original work had an affinity of over one hundred percent... Although one hundred percent is enough to inherit, the Sea God increased the affinity to over one hundred percent."

"It is estimated that in that case, that Tang San's body was even more suitable for the Sea God Position than the original Poseidon."

Huo Ke felt that this was not bad, but the premise of increasing the upper limit was losing freedom and being subtly influenced in one's disposition. In that case, it's better not to have this power.

Losing oneself...

Huo Ke had never experienced it, but he never wanted to experience such a thing.

"Do I have to go through this too?" Huo Ke didn't want to experience being modified into "becoming the shape of something". Putting aside whether there were any pitfalls, the feeling described by Tang San was just too strange.

"Definitely, otherwise how can you inherit the Sea God Position?" Speaking of this, Tang San's tone changed again, "However, your Martial Soul is the trident, almost identical to the Sea God Trident. So, even if this thing needs to be 'inserted' into your body, it won't require too much modification. At least compared to someone like me whose Martial Soul is the Blue Silver Emperor, modifying your body with the Light of the Sea God is much simpler."

Huo Ke wanted to cry but had no tears.

After all, he had actively jumped into this pit himself...

569: Refining Weapons into the Soul: Artifact Edition

Immediately after, Tang San inspected the Sea God Trident, discovering a peculiar fluctuation within it that resonated with Huo Ke's blood flow and Soul Power circulation, relying on the Light of Sea God for resonance, though the efficiency was not very high.

This point should be related to the Sea God Trident missing the Sea God's Heart.

Subsequently, Tang San had Huo Ke hold the Sea God Trident while simultaneously releasing his own Martial Soul: trident, and merging it with this divine artifact.

Huo Ke followed instructions, diligently controlling his Martial Soul to become transparent energy, covering the Sea God Trident, and under Tang San's guidance, using a special method of circulation, created a connection between the two.

Instantly, a wonderful sensation appeared in Huo Ke's heart, as if a part of his Martial Soul had merged into the Sea God Trident, giving this divine artifact a subtle, almost imperceptible spirituality.

"Very good. According to the rough Soul Power circulation method I created based on the resonance between you and the Sea God Trident, it is estimated that within twenty years, you can completely fuse this divine artifact with your Martial Soul. By then, you won't have to hold it so laboriously, but can store it within your body like a Martial Soul."

Tang San recorded the frequency oscillations between the two and gave a result.

"I have to say, your Martial Soul and the Sea God Trident are truly very similar, and your Martial Soul also has a blue gem. As long as you succeed, the Sea God's Heart will be considered half-recondensed. By then, you just need to find a Water element treasure and refine it into your Martial Soul."

"At that time, your strength will also reach level ninety-nine."

"For a Martial Soul, this divine artifact is the best heavenly material and earthly treasure."

Huo Ke excitedly asked, "In that case, can I get rid of the Sea God's influence?"

"No," Tang San shook his head. "After all, you have his brand on your forehead, and he has already modified your body. The influence already exists. It's naturally more difficult to remove it, but it's not impossible..."

"What method?" Seeing Tang San stop talking, Huo Ke became anxious, hoping he wouldn't keep him in suspense.

"The first method is for you to conquer the oceans of Douluo Star within twenty years, walk the path of the Sea God, and experience your own path of the Sea God. The same path, walked by different people, results in different understandings. By then, you will naturally be able to get rid of the Sea God's influence."

Tang San suggested a clumsy method, but one that required unyielding perseverance to achieve.

With Huo Ke's perseverance...

It's tough.

As expected, Huo Ke only thought for a moment before giving up, saying, "That's too difficult. The ocean is vast and boundless. Poseidon could conquer the ocean before becoming a god. I strongly suspect he had a secret

connection with the Mermaid race. After all, among the seven sacred pillar guarding Title Douluo of Sea God Island, there is a mermaid, and the believers of Sea God Island universally acknowledge: Mermaids are the Sea God's most beloved darlings."

"This is definitely not groundless. I even suspect Poseidon was able to avoid getting lost in the vast ocean because he married a princess or something from the Mermaid race."

"As for the so-called 'strength of one person', I estimate that in the process of conquering the ocean, he also had many companions. At least the Mermaid race and the Demon Soul Great White Shark race were subdued by Poseidon and could escort him in conquering the ocean... It's just that among these companions, only Poseidon was a thorough human, hence the 'strength of one person'."

As a transmigrator, Huo Ke understood that this World was also spherical, and coupled with his knowledge of the approximate strength of Soul Masters at various levels, he wouldn't blindly believe in so-called legends.

But even so, Poseidon's ability to subdue Soul Beasts for his own use was considered a rare talent.

But he absolutely couldn't do it!

Just by being the successor of the Sea God, he couldn't command the Mermaid race or the Demon Soul Great White Shark race, especially the Demon Soul Great White Shark King. She had to guard Sea God Island and couldn't leave for a long time at all.

"The second method is to wait," Tang San said slowly.

"Wait?"

Huo Ke was puzzled. Wait for what?

"You know about the God Realm's ascension channel, right?"

"I know." Huo Ke naturally knew that there was a spatial channel between the God Realm and Douluo Star. Gods descending to the mortal World couldn't really fly from the God Realm to Douluo Star. That would be too time-consuming, and whether they could find the World they wanted to go to in the vast starry sky was also a big problem.

It's just that he didn't know the specific location of the spatial channel, nor did he know why Tang San was asking this question... Could it be that he wanted to take control of the ascension channel connecting Douluo Star to the God Realm?

But what did this have to do with whether he was influenced by the Sea God?

"If the God Realm can't contact the mortal World, the Sea God won't be able to influence you, right?" Tang San said with a smile.

"So that's it!" Huo Ke suddenly understood, and then asked, "Do you have a way to cut off the connection between the God Realm and the mortal star?"

"Yes, but that's a secret." Tang San's implication was: Huo Ke was not yet fully trustworthy.

This made Huo Ke's heart itch with impatience, but he also knew that by telling him this, Tang San was certain that he would no longer side with the gods.

The reason was simple: he would never approve of the Sea God who wanted to change his thoughts.

And the fact was indeed like this—

The inheritance of a divine position required changing the body; he accepted it, treating it as the price for gaining power. But to also subtly change his thinking and cognitive patterns... This was going too far. It was practically not treating him as a person!

However, the gods in the original work also didn't truly treat mortals as important.

Benevolence is not a god's obligation...

...

"Listening to Huo Ke, it seems Saint Child is also a transmigrator?" In the garden near the laboratory, Xiao Qing and Xiao Bai were watering flowers and discussing this matter.

"So what? In this day and age, does it still matter if someone is a transmigrator?" Xiao Bai had a nonchalant expression. After all, the current atmosphere in Spirit Hall City wasn't much different from modern society. It was just that the status of Soul Masters was higher, and under the guidance of Spirit Hall, the higher the status, the more and more important work they had to do.

As for the original idea that [cultivation is for wealth, glory, and status], it has gradually been guided towards [cultivation is for oneself]. That is, Spirit Hall's current evaluation standard is gradually shifting from solely strength to ability.

This is also related to the abundance of talent in Spirit Hall now. After all, powerful Soul Masters are everywhere, and there is no shortage of fighters. To enjoy higher treatment, one must have other outstanding advantages besides combat.

And this has also made the Soul Masters in Spirit Hall increasingly competitive in all aspects... Now, Xiao Bai and Xiao Qing are very grateful that they were captured back then, otherwise they wouldn't have gotten such an easy job.

It is estimated that if there were other transmigrators in this World, they would definitely be very flustered. After all, they finally transmigrated, originally intending to become kings and overlords, or local landlords. Who would have thought that times would change so quickly, and they would have to start working!

570: True Traveler Alliance

Huo Ke returned to the Douluo Continent, and Tang Luoya and Feng Ming naturally returned as well, but instead of going to Spirit Hall City with Huo Ke, they returned to the territory of the Transcendents' Alliance in the former New Heaven Dou Federation.

The New Heaven Dou Federation had already been recovered by the Heaven Dou Empire, but the Transcendents' Alliance was not destroyed. Instead, because Feng Ming's father was self-aware, he surrendered to the Heaven Dou Army in advance and became a guide, allowing the Heaven Dou Army to strike directly at the heartland more easily, thus preserving the family and Sect's foundation.

However, what surprised Feng Ming even more was that many new faces had appeared in the Transcendents' Alliance, and all of them were Transcendents. Counting them carefully, there were actually around fifty people.

Good heavens, they could form a class!

Now, the Transcendents' Alliance truly lived up to its name.

These Transcendents had actually known about the Transcendents' Alliance eight years ago, but most were observing and none chose to reveal their identities until—

The New Heaven Dou Federation was destroyed, and the Heaven Dou Empire was carrying out vigorous reforms within its borders, even nationalizing all land within its territory. Those who resisted, whether officials or small families, were executed.

In an ordinary feudal society, doing this would surely lead to widespread complaints, but this was the Douluo Continent with a supernatural World. Furthermore, the current Empress Ren Xue's true identity was the Spirit Hall Pope Bibidong's daughter, making the connection between the Spirit Hall and the Heaven Dou Empire increasingly close. There were plenty of Soul Masters, so they didn't lack those stubborn large and small families.

After round after round of reshuffling, these Transcendents, who had originally been living relatively comfortable lives, suddenly went bankrupt. They wanted to make a comeback but couldn't contend with the Heaven Dou Empire and the Spirit Hall, and they themselves didn't want to work until death.

In desperation, they could only find the Transcendents' Alliance to try their luck.

As a result, they were also surprised. After all, the number of Transcendents was indeed quite large, and some were even old acquaintances from their previous lives, which truly brought tears to their eyes.

However, Feng Ming also discovered that the Martial Soul cultivation talent of these Transcendents was acceptable, even quite good. They could cultivate to the Title Douluo level within their lifetime. But unfortunately, most of these people had not read "Douluo Continent," and some had never even heard of it.

This was probably why they hadn't done very well. After all, their attitude towards Martial Souls was probably no different from how the native inhabitants of Douluo viewed them.

Feng Ming didn't mind this, after all, people who weren't interested in novels in their previous lives might not have even heard of the Four Great Classical Novels, let alone just a web novel?

"Fellow compatriots, please don't argue. Since everyone is willing to join us, we will definitely be responsible for you, at least ensuring that you can enjoy your former treatment."

Feng Ming appeased everyone, "However, our Transcendents' Alliance has only been established recently, and we are short on manpower and financial resources. Everyone needs to work hard for a while first."

Most of the Transcendents felt that these words sounded a bit familiar, but they didn't say much. A few with good minds asked, "The Transcendents' Alliance has been established for so many years, and it's still short on manpower and financial resources?"

"Haha, look at what you're saying, fellow countryman. If it weren't for the Heaven Dou Empire's reforms impacting your lives, would you have come here?" Feng Ming didn't get angry, he just laughed, "Furthermore, there's something I need to tell you, and that is that there are Gods in this World."

Although most of the Transcendents hadn't read "Douluo Continent," transmigrating and living another life had truly happened to them. In their understanding, at least the soul should truly exist.

Moreover, this World also had magical Martial Souls.

Then, perhaps the legendary Gods also existed.

And a small number of people who had read the novel had already noticed the red dots on Feng Ming and Tang Luoya's foreheads...

"Tang Luoya and I went to Sea God Island and were granted trials by Sea God. Moreover, we have another companion who has obtained the Sea God's inheritance and will be able to inherit the position of Sea God in the future." Feng Ming's eyes held a hint of fanaticism, "Because our future is bright, but before that, you need to work a bit harder."

"Sea God?" Someone was confused.

"That's right, Sea God—" Before he finished speaking, Feng Ming froze, realizing something was wrong. He thought to himself: This isn't Sea God Island, why am I also calling him Sea God? Could it be that I've already formed a habit? This won't do!

However, Feng Ming didn't think too much about it, he just said, "Sea God is actually achieved by humans. As long as your Soul Power reaches level one hundred, you can become a God."

Immediately, there was a lot of discussion below.

"Cultivating as a Soul Master?"

"Level one hundred? Isn't that similar to scoring one hundred on an exam?"

"After level one hundred, you become a God?"

"Do Gods need incense?"

"Is Sea God Mazu, or the Dragon King?"

"Go to Sea God Island to farm for benefits? That's not a bad idea, but if you can't get the red level trial, there's no way to leave the island. The benefits from Sea God aren't that easy to get."

...

"Silence!"

Finally, Tang Luoya released his Martial Soul. The enormous Haotian Hammer slammed onto the ground, intimidating everyone, and the seven Soul Rings, Purple Purple Purple Black Black Black Black, were extremely dazzling.

One must know that the place on the Continent currently announced to be able to increase the age of Soul Rings was the Spirit Hall. That Tang San possessed a Spirit Beast Illusion Space.

After this matter was exposed, these Transcendents originally thought that a bloody storm would be stirred up on the Continent and they could take the opportunity to profit from the chaos.

But who would have thought that the only two major events that occurred were the New Heaven Dou Federation being recovered by the Heaven Dou

Empire, and the Sun Moon Empire establishing a maritime trade route with the Douluo Continent.

"Everyone has seen it, this is the benefit of the God Realm Inheritance Land. As long as you pass the trial, you can obtain rewards and increase the age of your Soul Rings." Feng Ming continued to promote this and began arranging for people from his family to conduct a more detailed registration of this batch of Transcendents for better management in the future.

After dealing with these Transcendents, Feng Ming began to think about his address for the Sea God: Sea God...

There was definitely something wrong with this!

Respecting the strong was right, but there was no reason why he should still keep the other party in his heart after leaving Sea God Island. Even if the other party was great and conquered the ocean, what did that have to do with him?

Poseidon wasn't his ancestor, and he was also a Transcendent from modern times. How could he possibly worship him so much?

"Donald Duck, what do you think?"

"My name is Tang Luoya!" Tang Luoya's face darkened, but he still thought for a moment and said, "It might be related to the power of faith."

"Power of faith, faith..." Feng Ming suddenly understood, "I didn't expect you, a guy who isn't usually very bright, to still be able to find the key point."

Tang Luoya's face was full of black lines. He snorted, "That Posey kept talking about Sea God's faith and things like that in our ears all day. It was hard for me not to notice. Also, my mind is very bright, I just don't like thinking. It's too tiring."

"Yes, yes, you're very bright." Feng Ming humored him, but he also knew that the physical quality of Soul Masters far surpassed ordinary people, and

their brains were definitely more developed than ordinary people. It was just that most Soul Masters didn't really like to think and only wanted to solve problems with force, especially Tang Luoya, who was from the Haotian Sect.

Three days later, Huo Ke returned and was also a bit surprised to see so many Transcendents. But after learning about their origins from Feng Ming, he said speechlessly, "So they couldn't make it elsewhere and came to join us."

Feng Ming hissed, "Hmph, if it weren't for my Feng Family helping, you, the Alliance Leader, would be a lone wolf and have no right to talk about others."

"At least I was chosen by the Sea God," Huo Ke defended himself.

"That's just because your Martial Soul met the Sea God's selection criteria. By the way, regarding the Sea God's Heart, did you get any information from Tang San?" Feng Ming was more concerned about this point. "If he doesn't give it, then you can only give up on using the Deep Sea Demon Whale King as your ninth Soul Ring. Wait until you cultivate to level ninety-nine in the future, then kill it, and use its whale pearl to repair the Sea God Trident's Sea God's Heart... Speaking of which, where is your Sea God Trident?"

Ever since Huo Ke pulled out the Sea God Trident, the divine artifact had never left his hand. Even when sleeping, he would hold it.

Now it was actually gone?

"The Sea God's Heart can no longer be obtained, and the Sea God Trident has been given to Tang San for research..." After Huo Ke described what happened, Feng Ming frowned deeply, "You just trust him like that?"

"What else can I do if I don't believe him? I estimate that even if I become a God, I won't be his opponent. It's better to be generous. Furthermore, the Sea God's faith has indeed had some influence on us." Huo Ke's expression

was extremely solemn, "The benefits of being a God are not that easy to obtain, especially before the previous God has died."

Feng Ming was helpless, "What about these fifty-plus Transcendents now? I did some promotion before, implying that I would take them to Sea God Island to participate in the trials."

"Said it clearly?" Huo Ke raised an eyebrow.

"I didn't explicitly say I would take them." Feng Ming realized there was more room for manipulation, but those people were all Transcendents, and their talent wasn't bad. If they weren't managed well and betrayed them in the future, it would be troublesome.

"That doesn't matter then. Although the Sea God's inheritance has some issues, I am definitely going to break through level one hundred. Tang San has already planned a path for me." Huo Ke was full of confidence, "Once the Sea God Trident is thoroughly researched, Tang San will return it to me, along with a book on how to refine the divine artifact into my Martial Soul, the 'Martial Soul and Divine Artifact Resonance Fusion Method'. At that time, the divine artifact will truly belong to me."

"That good?" Feng Ming was suspicious, "Could it be that he wants to use you for experiments?"

"It doesn't matter. It's better than me having to worship the former Sea God from the bottom of my heart." Huo Ke's mood was slightly heavy, "If the price of becoming a God is changing one's will, then it's better not to be this God."

571: The role of the Alliance of Travelers

“So this is the foundation of Martial Soul deification.”

Under the cheat of the Heavenly Dao, after half a month of research, Tang San thoroughly understood the Sea God Trident—this thing, in essence, was still between matter and energy, but it could exist in the World for a long time.

For a Martial Soul to remain in the World for a long time after leaving its Soul Master, it needs energy supply and a self-contained cycle.

Turning the 虚 (void/illusory) into 实 (real/solid)...

Creation...

In a sense, the materialization of the Sea God Trident also touched a trace of the power of Creation.

The sea, too, can nurture all things.

But the Sea God Trident is ultimately just a weapon, not the ocean itself. To be preserved in the World for a long time, it requires energy to maintain, and this energy is the power of faith.

The Sea God Trident can absorb the power of faith from all living beings in the entire sea, which not only maintains the existence of this divine artifact but also makes it more spiritual.

It's just that the Sea God Trident lacks the core specifically used to carry spirituality and convert faith: the Sea God's Heart, which leads to its

inefficient absorption of the power of faith.

This is different from Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor. The materialization of the Blue Silver Emperor is achieved by controlling the power of Creation, turning the 虚 (void/illusory) into 实 (real/solid). Moreover, every Blue Silver Emperor can autonomously draw power from the earth and the light of the sun and moon to sustain itself, forming an independent cycle with the external World. It doesn't require Tang San to provide extra Soul Power or draw the power of faith for maintenance, and its vast energy can even feed back to Tang San.

In terms of the form of existence, the efficiency of the Sea God Trident is far lower than that of the Blue Silver Emperor, not to mention that the Blue Silver Emperor will also actively reinforce the land of Douluo Star, increase the concentration of World energy, and feed back to the planet; while the Sea God Trident simply plunders the faith of believers, then gives believers trials and grants them some small favors, which is not beneficial to the development of the entire planet... The living beings in the ocean, instead, have become servants of the Sea God, only remembering the Sea God's power, but not knowing that Douluo Star is the fundamental source that nurtures all living beings.

After understanding this point, Tang San laughed: “No wonder I'm so lucky. It turns out I really am the most cherished treasure of this planet, and it's the kind of parent who is afraid of starving themselves and desperately feeds their child—”

[My planetary mother!]

Cutting off distracting thoughts, Tang San's Primordial Spirit moved, confirming Huo Ke's location. He then casually tossed the Sea God Trident, and it traveled thousands of miles, landing at the base camp of the Transcendents' Alliance.

With the Heaven Dou Empire's capital city full of Blue Silver Emperor, Tang San could determine precise coordinates with just a sweep of his Primordial Spirit. He could open a spatial passage and deliver things to any location with 100% accuracy.

Then, he threw over a manual for refining the Sea God Trident.

This ability is difficult for even the Gods of the God Realm to match...

...

Seeing the Sea God Trident suddenly appear before him, Huo Ke was startled, but with quick eyes and hands, he immediately caught it.

“This thing appeared out of thin air... Was it teleported by Tang San?” Feng Ming was discussing with Huo Ke how to utilize the talents of the Transcendents. He was shocked by this scene and immediately began to think, “How did he determine your location? Did he leave Soul Power or Spiritual Power coordinates on you? Or is it that the roots of the Blue Silver Emperor have already spread throughout every corner of the Heaven Dou Empire, and all our actions are under his watchful eye?”

Huo Ke held the Sea God Trident and the booklet that appeared afterward, saying, “Most likely the latter. He wants to plant Martial Souls all over the World, then have the Blue Silver Network cover the entire planet, and build that Starry Sky World.”

“A nearly real virtual World?” Feng Ming understood, “Something that modern society hasn't even reached has been achieved in this World by relying on Martial Souls. It's truly incredible.”

“Martial Souls themselves are incredible. Otherwise, do you think Spirit Hall could have researched high-yield grain seeds in just a few years?” Huo Ke retorted, leaving Feng Ming speechless.

Alas—

They were all misled, focusing only on cultivation, but forgetting that Martial Souls are the "primary productivity" of this World.

But there was nothing they could do. When they transcended, they were basically managed by their families. No matter how many ideas they had, it

was difficult to implement them. After gradually growing up, their thinking also became gradually fixed.

“It's not too late to think about it now, but it's impossible to catch up with Spirit Hall.” Feng Ming sighed, “After all, with Spirit Hall's reforms, the native people of the Douluo Continent are gradually awakening, especially in big cities like this, where people are even harder to fool.”

“Speaking of which, where is Tang Luoya?” Huo Ke put away the booklet and glanced around, finding it strange that he hadn't seen Tang Luoya today.

“He went back to the Sect,” Feng Ming said casually, “It is said that after Tang Chen of the Haotian Sect broke through level 100, he has been teaching his disciples, and he wants to go back to listen... Speaking of which, Tang Chen has become a God, and the Haotian Sect has long since re-emerged, but it doesn't seem to have much fame on the Continent, compared to when it was sealed off, there's no difference.”

Feng Ming had never seen Tang Chen in person, but from the original work, he should be a very domineering guy. This can also be seen from the behavior of the Hao Tian Disciples currently walking on the Continent—to build a good reputation for the Sect, the Hao Tian Disciples also often help small villages and strongholds fight against bandits and robbers, but they basically leave no one alive. Everyone in the bandit's den, whether they are guilty bandits or kidnapped women and children, are all killed.

They even claimed to the outside World that it was to preserve the reputation of those women and children.

Remote villages thought such behavior was good, but the closer the cities were to Spirit Hall City, the more critical their residents were of this behavior.

And there was only one reason why the Hao Tian Disciples did this, which was to cultivate the God of Slaughter Domain.

Tang Luoya had told the two of them that Tang Chen had established an Asura Illusion in the Haotian Sect. Those who passed could obtain Asura

Aura, and as long as they accumulated enough killing intent, they could condense the God of Slaughter Domain.

But now that Slaughter City is gone and The Fallen and Evil Soul Masters are hiding deeper and harder to find, these Hao Tian Disciples can only find bandits and kill them all to accumulate more killing intent to obtain the God of Slaughter Domain.

As for those innocent women and children, they would only be given one evaluation: bad luck.

That was all.

Honestly, Feng Ming and Huo Ke were also very resistant to such behavior, but that was the Haotian Sect, and they had no power to resist, nor could they say anything. They could only turn a blind eye.

“After becoming a God, one cannot interfere with the mortal World.” Huo Ke stated the truth, “Moreover, Tang Chen should be from the Asura God lineage and should abide by the rules of the God Realm. In the original work, when Bibi Dong and Qian Renxue were killed by Tang San, the Asura and Sea God in the God Realm were broadcasting the entire process and had no intention of intervening. The reason is very simple: Bibi Dong and Qian Renxue, these two God-level beings, interfered with mortal warfare.”

“What about that Tang San in the original work?” Feng Ming frowned.

“According to the rules of the God Realm, he shouldn't be considered as interfering with the mortal World, just developing his Tang Sect, and the various forces in the mortal World need to consider the impact of his existence. However, he should have collected a lot of good things on the Continent before ascending to the God Realm, such as the Golden Ancient Tree.” Huo Ke speculated, “As for Douluo II, his strength reached the realm of the Supreme God King, plus Goodness and Evil descended for a bet, so he naturally became the strongest individual in the God Realm, the master of the rules, and then he got arrogant.”

“Is that so?” Feng Ming pondered for a moment, then shook his head, “What does this have to do with us?”

“Not much,” Huo Ke said, “The future Douluo Star might develop into a planet no less than the God Realm. We need to consider taking sides.”

“Taking sides?” Feng Ming sighed, “Haven't we already taken sides?”

“So—”

“We need to be wary of some of the Transcendents with holes in their heads... The Transcendents' Alliance is to help Transcendents adapt to life in this new era, and at the same time, to eliminate those Transcendents who want to cause trouble.”

572: Kill all life on a planet

After understanding the essence of Martial Soul materialization, Tang San gained a deeper understanding of the Power of Faith. This derivative energy of spiritual power possessed an effect comparable to the Power of Creation.

The only problem was that the Power of Faith originated from the thoughts and desires of all living beings. If not handled properly, it was extremely easy to be assimilated by the thoughts and desires of all living beings, changing one's temperament.

It was no wonder the Sea God left behind a Sea God Trident to carry the Power of Faith.

This was not only to find a successor but also to avoid being assimilated by the Power of Faith himself. It was estimated that the Sea God's Heart had a similar effect of transforming the Power of Faith.

Unfortunately, it was refined by Gu Yuena.

Tang San didn't feel distressed about this, as the Heavenly Dao within the Starry Sky World could also refine faith under the trajectory of the Zhou Tian Star Dou's operation and constantly grow.

However, compared to the Power of Faith, the growth of the Heavenly Dao required more spiritual energy, as well as the expansion and growth of the Starry Sky World. This was a process of accumulation over time.

"The road ahead is long and arduous!"

After sighing, Tang San left the laboratory and was about to go find Xiao Wu and others to research the "Path of Blood and Qi", when he suddenly

felt an inexplicable palpitation and couldn't help but look in the direction of the Star Luo Empire.

"Space fluctuation?"

At the same time, the committee of the God Realm also mobilized and held a meeting.

"Have you investigated clearly?"

Evil's face was serious, "The space in the lower realm has fluctuated, what is going on?"

Asura God suddenly opened his eyes, extremely solemn, and said, "Among the one hundred and eight planets under the God Realm's jurisdiction, the spatial passage between the Vast Continent and us is broken. It should be the work of the demigod-level expert who appeared in the Nether Space there, and this fluctuation has also affected our connection with the Douluo Continent."

"The Sea God can prove this. He has already found a successor, but his own connection with the lower realm is intermittent, and the images he sees are extremely blurry."

Goodness's tone was unfriendly: "Vast Continent, Nether Space, aren't those under your supervision?"

Asura God said, "It is indeed under my supervision, but that guy hasn't reached the God-level, and according to the rules of the God Realm, it's not convenient for me to act; secondly, the God of Slaughter Hypnos has gone to the Five Elements Continent, and he borrowed a trace of my power before, and it seems there's a problem... Moreover, on the Douluo Continent, someone has cultivated the God of Slaughter Domain to the realm of Slaughter Domain, and recently reached the standard for assessment, so I must also investigate... And there's the artifact of the Creator God from another World, which I also need to pay attention to."

"With so many things, I really can't be in two places at once!"

Although Destruction and Life were also law enforcers, their duties were different from Asura's, mainly responsible for the judgment of the Gods in the God Realm. Therefore, in the vast God Realm, only the Gods of the Asura lineage often descended to the lower realm, and Asura never thought of sharing this power with Destruction and Life.

After all, this power allowed Gods to descend to the mortal World openly!

But who would have thought that multiple planets would have problems at the same time?

What bad luck!

"Multiple planes having problems at the same time, perhaps it's a sign of that spatiotemporal turbulence." The Evil God frowned, but saw Asura's face suddenly change drastically, and asked, "What's wrong now?"

"The spatial passage between the God Realm and Douluo Star is broken..."

Within the dark, black, and oppressive space, Xu Huang, who had become the Lord of the Nether, raised his hands and let out a sinister laugh: "I never expected that there was a soaring passage between the Vast Continent and the God Realm, and that it was also connected to this Nether Space. Now that I have found it and cut it off, this World is mine to command!"

"Also, this World should also have a plane passage connecting to Douluo Star. Zhou Weiqing in the original work was able to rise by relying on the bead of the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger. I will find that passage and return to Douluo Star."

"But before that, I must assimilate the entire planet—"

Thus, the Vast Continent and the Profound Heaven Continent ushered in their darkest hour. The Lord of the Nether, Xu Huang, and his disciple, Zhou Weiqing, launched a conquest of the entire World.

Without the bead of the Dark Demon Evil God Tiger, Zhou Weiqing was a complete and utter waste. He was almost killed by his fiancée, but Xu

Huang saved his Life.

He truly experienced the feeling of death once, and after that, Xu Huang took Zhou Weiqing to see the darkness of human nature—

Xu Huang, either openly or secretly, let Zhou Weiqing see his fiancée having relations with multiple men, and then managed to arrange for his wives from the original work: Shangguan Bing'er, Tian'er, Wu Yuehan, Shangguan Xue'er, Shangguan Fei'er, and Dongfang Hanyue, to meet him, and then designed for them all to cheat for various reasons and become addicted, even begging for his forgiveness afterwards and saying they didn't do it on purpose.

In addition, Xu Huang did not spare Zhou Weiqing's mother, Ling Zihan, causing her to also fall due to a certain "accident", and even thought of including Zhou Weiqing in her "harem" to keep the secret.

At this point, Zhou Weiqing completely transformed and decided to follow his master Xu Huang, who saved him, to destroy this filthy World!

"This World is defiled again." Xu Huang stood in the void, pressed down with his hand, and the united resistance army on the Vast Continent turned into dust. He looked at Zhou Weiqing beside him with a look of vicissitude and said, "Disciple, my experience is similar to yours. In ancient times, I was a prince of a certain Empire. Betrayal, assassination, mockery, there were countless such things, until I fell into the Nether and decided to destroy the World. But the World born after the destruction is still so dirty."

Zhou Weiqing deeply resonated, and said emphatically: "Master, what do you want to do?"

"My eyes cannot tolerate filth. So, this time, I will exterminate humanity and control everything in our hands, turning them into undead. Naturally, they will be emotionless, desireless, and have no wants or thoughts. Only in this way can we create a World without disputes!" Xu Huang's eyes were fanatical.

"Exactly!"

However, this concept, in the eyes of Zhou Weiqing, who had experienced betrayal, assassination, and mockery, was perfectly normal. He even felt that his encounter with Xu Huang was an arrangement of fate, meant to allow them to destroy the human World and thus fill the World with harmony and peace.

"So—"

"Kill!"

And so, the master and disciple began their slaughter of the entire planet. During this process, some people also rallied around the two and joined them, forming the Nether Sect, but this group of people was also thoroughly killed by the master and disciple.

In just three months, the two, relying on their powerful cultivation, slaughtered almost all living beings on the entire planet. death spread throughout this World, and scenes of mountains of corpses and seas of blood were everywhere.

Endless resentment was born from the trillions of undead, but this resentment was also a power emanating from the Spirit. To a certain extent, it was also the Power of Faith, thus it instead became sustenance for Xu Huang and Zhou Weiqing, allowing both of them to break through to the God-level and even condense corresponding divine positions.

Xu Huang achieved the Nether God Position, and used the blood of all living beings on the planet as a guide to forge three thousand Blood God Children, which were placed in the Nether Blood River, condensed from the endless resentment and hatred, to be nurtured.

And Zhou Weiqing, with Xu Huang's help, achieved the Asura God Position.

Unlike the Asura God in the God Realm, although the Asura God Position was also a God of Slaughter, in this process, too much living resentment and undead souls were condensed, causing Zhou Weiqing's own image to also undergo a transformation, turning into the image of a nine-headed,

thousand-eyed being, and growing nine hundred and ninety hands, with his lower body growing eight legs, like a spider...

573: Invasion of the Abyss

Zhou Weiqing didn't care about the change in his own image, and even felt that this was the most real self. Those who value external appearances are duplicitous and the source of filth in the World.

"Master, now that the World is at peace and we have become true Gods, what should we do next?"

"Naturally, we must bring peace to other Worlds as well." Xu Huang's face showed compassion. "This universe is not limited to our World. Those billions of stars are billions of Worlds."

"Our great cause is far from over."

"I discovered that the planet we are on has a space channel to another World. The space channel connecting to the God Realm was also severed by this master. It can..."

Just as Xu Huang was preparing to take his good disciple to Douluo Star to seek revenge on Tang San, his expression suddenly changed, and he looked up at the sky, only to see ripples appearing there.

"That is!"

In Zhou Weiqing's thousands of eyes, a hundred and eight layers of multiple Worlds appeared above the planet, each layer no smaller than the Vast Continent, but excelling in quantity. What's even more terrifying is that there is a powerful being sitting in each layer.

"The Abyss?"

Xu Huang had a smile in his eyes.

It turned out that the God Realm was in charge of the lower realms and also had the function of preventing Life planets from being discovered by such Worlds and civilizations. Without the jurisdiction of the God Realm, it would be equivalent to exposing the coordinates in the universe and being discovered by such predators.

However, for Xu Huang, the Abyss Plane was a great help.

In these one hundred and eight layers of Worlds, in the first thirty-six layers, the strongest in each layer, that is, the Emperor-level powerhouses, are only comparable to ordinary Title Douluo on the Douluo Continent; in the middle thirty-six layers, each Emperor's strength is equivalent to a Super Douluo above level ninety-five; the Emperors of the last thirty-six layers are more powerful, each equivalent to level ninety-nine. According to Dou Yi, they are Peerless Douluo, and according to Dou Three, they are Limit Douluo.

And the final Abyssal Saint Monarch is equivalent to a first-level God in the God Realm.

"Master, do you know this World?" Zhou Weiqing asked.

"I have heard of it before. They have the same ideals as us, but they are relatively naive. We need to conquer them." Xu Huang was spreading rumors, "Let's go, these one hundred and eight layers of Worlds can just be used as our place to settle down, integrate into our World, and turn it into our base camp, so that all the filth in the World will disappear!"

"That's right!"

Zhou Weiqing's eyes were fanatical, and he and Xu Huang soared up together and directly broke into the one hundred and eight layers of Worlds. The strength of the two, close to the God King level, caused countless Abyssal creatures to fall just by their pressure, but the Emperor of each layer of the Abyss was spared, because Xu Huang remembered that it seemed that if the Emperor died, this layer of the Abyss would collapse... He couldn't bear it.

Above the one hundred and eight layers, the Abyssal Saint Monarch and thirty-six Limit Douluo-level Abyssal Emperors watched Xu Huang and Zhou Weiqing, only to feel that they were more like Abyssal creatures than Abyssal creatures.

Not to mention Zhou Weiqing's nine-headed, thousand-eyed appearance, although Xu Huang has a human form and looks extremely handsome on the outside, through that performance, the Abyssal Saint Monarch and others can see that this person in front of him seems to be composed of three thousand faces, three thousand hands and feet, and three thousand bodies, and there are countless grievances, hatreds, and hatreds of the dead souls around him, with ghosts crying and wolves howling endlessly.

Ordinary people can't see or hear it, but for the Abyssal Saint Monarch and others, the two people in front of them are simply indescribable horrors... Would a normal plane give birth to such terrifying and strange creatures?

Are you kidding me!

"We are willing to submit." The Abyssal Saint Monarch knelt down directly without saying a word, and the remaining thirty-six Emperors were stunned. After reacting, they also knelt down and kowtowed, not daring to resist in any way.

The master of the house has knelt down, if they don't kneel, aren't they looking for death?

Abyssal creatures are not afraid of death, but at this moment, that indescribable aura made them feel fear for the first time and had to submit.

"A child can be taught." Xu Huang originally wanted to fight with this Abyssal Saint Monarch to test his strength, but he never thought that the other party would kneel directly, which saved a lot of trouble.

After taking over the Abyss Plane, Xu Huang, the Netherworld Master, issued his first order, which was to integrate the Abyss Plane into the nearly dead planet below.

Only then did the beings in the Abyss Plane and other existences understand that the Netherworld Master and Shura had killed all the creatures on the entire planet... Compared with them, the Abyssal Saint Monarch suddenly felt that he was quite Goodness.

Those two guys are complete lunatics, not for resources, but for some kind of ideal... Maybe one day they will kill all the creatures in the Abyss Plane...

...

"The space channel between the God Realm and Douluo Star is broken."

Douluo Continent, Spirit Hall City, Wu Hun Mountain, inside the Pope's Hall on the mountainside, Bibi Dong called Tang San to discuss this matter, "I can no longer contact the God Realm, but this has no impact on my and Xue'er becoming Gods, after all, our God Positions are left on the Continent."

"As for the Sea God's God Position, the space for inheritance is still preserved, but the Sea God himself should not be able to interfere anymore."

"I just don't know if Tang Chen is going to take action."

Becoming a God at level 100, but Gods cannot participate in human affairs.

In the past, with the God Realm, Tang Chen could only abide by the rules, but now that the connection between the God Realm and Douluo Star is broken, the other party may not be so certain.

"Tang Chen may be confused, but at least there will be no major moves in the next few decades."

Tang San was not too worried about Tang Chen. The only thing that concerned him was that a space channel had appeared at the junction of the Star Luo Empire and the Star Dou Great Forest, and the aura emanating from it was extremely dark and carried an extremely strong sense of hatred.

Perhaps it was an invasion from another plane.

"Other planes?" Bibi Dong's eyes became serious, "Perhaps this is also an opportunity for the Douluo Continent to develop rapidly, as long as we are stronger than them."

"That's not necessarily true. The aura revealed in that plane channel carries strong resentment, hatred, fear, sadness and other negative emotions, like a 滔天 (tao tian) heavenly sea of blood, I'm afraid it's not a good place." Tang San's mood was slightly heavy. Even if only a trace of aura was revealed in that plane channel, it was still so coldly terrifying, as if putting a normal person into the vacuum of the universe, as if suffocating.

It can be foreseen that on the other side of the plane channel, countless creatures must have died for some reason, but the resentment and hatred of the souls have been preserved, so that even his mind is somewhat shaken.

In this case, there will inevitably be a very powerful and strange existence... Perhaps for Iliex, it is a professional counterpart.

But what if that plane is a planet-like existence?

Iliex may not be able to deal with it, and a long-term plan is needed—

574: Invasion of the Nether World

(Part 1)

Half a month later, all major forces on the Douluo Continent discovered that Spirit Hall seemed to be busy, and they were also purchasing a large amount of metal minerals, clearly to manufacture weapons.

For a time, all major forces suspected whether Spirit Hall was going to wage war against the Heaven Dou Empire and the Star Luo Empire, but what was even more puzzling was that among the Two Great Empires on the continent, only the Star Luo Empire initiated defensive actions, while the Heaven Dou Empire seemed to completely ignore Spirit Hall's actions, continuing with its original reforms and evolution, as if completely indifferent to Spirit Hall's movements.

"Is Empress Ren Xue of the Heaven Dou Empire not concerned about Spirit Hall?" Dai Weisi was equally puzzled after receiving the relevant intelligence, "Or is it that Empress Ren Xue has already defected to Spirit Hall?"

"Perhaps, after all, when she was Xue Qinghe, she was already close to Spirit Hall, and the Heaven Dou Empire was able to develop with Spirit Hall's help." Zhu Zhuyun brought Dai Weisi tea and pastries, "Speaking of which, my sister also seems to be leaning towards Spirit Hall, hoping to introduce Tang San's Spirit for cultivation within the Empire, citing the convenience of the Blue Silver Network and the value of the Spirit Beast Illusion Space, and so on. We, the Star Luo Empire, are already lagging behind Spirit Hall and Heaven Dou."

"A blatant open conspiracy." Dai Weisi pondered for a moment, then finally let out a helpless sigh, "That guy, Tang San, doesn't play any schemes or

tricks; instead, he openly presents benefits, attracting people to pursue them... He sees people's instincts to seek advantages and avoid harm, and to pursue profit, very clearly."

"Oh, and according to him: 'People's pursuit and yearning for a better life is the source of motivation.'"

"Open and aboveboard, schemes and tricks truly can't stand before him."

Zhu Zhuyun did not refute, only saying: "How about we agree too? Since the Clear Sky Sect emerged, it hasn't explicitly stated its continued support for our Star Luo, and the Hao Tian Disciples haven't come to us either. That... God, seems uninterested in all worldly affairs, only focusing on teaching the disciples within the Sect."

"Silence." Dai Weisi was serious. No matter what, Tang Chen was a level 100 powerhouse, a God. To speak ill of him behind his back, if he were to perceive it, they might suffer divine punishment.

As an emperor, he naturally did not want anyone to stand above him.

But Tang Chen was a God.

Helpless—

"Merchants from the Sun Moon Empire have also arrived in our territory." Seeing this, Zhu Zhuyun no longer mentioned the two previous matters, "They say they are here for exchange, but in reality, they are investigating the situation of the Two Great Empires and Spirit Hall."

"Has Spirit Hall made any moves regarding this?" Dai Weisi asked.

"According to the intelligence officers there, there have been no movements; it's as if they don't care about these merchants from the Sun Moon Empire at all." Zhu Zhuyun briefly summarized the intelligence gathered, "With Spirit Hall's power, they truly don't need to care. Just Tang San alone could probably suppress the entire Sun Moon World, making it unable to raise its head."

The disparity in strength left Dai Weisi with a deep sense of powerlessness.

Once upon a time, he still had the ambition to catch up.

But now, he could no longer harbor any thoughts of comparison; the chasm, like a heavenly abyss, was something he could not cross, and he had lost all confidence.

"Although I don't want to admit it, the Star Luo Empire truly cannot compare to Spirit Hall. We still need to thoroughly investigate those merchants from the Sun Moon Empire." Dai Weisi took a deep breath, made his decision, and was about to summon his ministers to discuss the matter when he received a message from the border between the Empire and the Star Dou Great Forest—

"[Monsters have appeared in the northwest, similar to Spirit Beasts, but they can walk upright, and those who are scratched by them will be invaded by a strange energy, thus being assimilated into monsters... The Star Luo border has fallen! Danger! Danger! Danger!]"

"Danger" in the Star Luo Empire's intelligence system meant that the situation was severe and a major war was about to break out, and at the end of this message, three "Danger" characters actually appeared.

This meant that the Star Luo Empire was facing a crisis that could potentially lead to the destruction of the nation!

"Bang!"

Dai Weisi immediately slammed the letter in his hand onto the desk and rushed to the imperial palace hall, summoning all his ministers to discuss the matter of the monsters at the border between the Empire's northwest and the Star Dou Great Forest...

...

In the blink of an eye, another half month passed. The border between the Star Luo Empire and the Star Dou Great Forest had become a desolate land.

Trees were scorched black, and the land was scorched yellow, with no signs of any normal life.

The aura from another plane had eroded everything within a hundred-mile radius, and a gray-black miasma had formed at the edges. Any creature that came into contact with it, whether human Spirit Master or Spirit Beast, would be eroded by it.

Those who couldn't withstand it naturally turned into a pool of pus.

And those who did withstand it did not survive either, but were instead transformed into Abyssal creatures.

Among the Abyssal creatures, some possessed intelligence, leading the rest of the transformed creatures in a mode of sacrifice, as if summoning a certain existence to descend.

As a jet-black pillar of light burst forth from the planar space, a blood-colored egg traversed through it.

Bang!

Thump thump!

Accompanied by powerful heartbeats, an infant rapidly grew within the transparent blood egg, constantly plundering the Heaven and Earth energy of the Douluo Continent.

Crack!

The blood egg shattered, revealing a man with blood-colored long hair, his blood-red eyes filled with indifference: "Douluo Continent, I, Xu Huang, am back!"

"Level ninety-nine strength, but according to Douluo III's detailed classification of level ninety-nine: quasi-demigod, demigod, quasi-god, this blood god child clone of mine should have reached the quasi-God Realm."

"And with such a clone, plus myself, my main body has a total of three thousand!"

"Heh heh, Tang San, what if you are powerful alone? What will you use to fight me? Not to mention my main body is already close to the God King realm... It's just a pity that my main body and the other clones are all working with Abyssal Saint Monarch and other existences to prevent the God Realm from reconnecting with the spatial passage of the continent, building the Underworld together. Otherwise, if they all came, the Douluo Continent would be powerless to resist."

As he spoke, the blood god child clone looked at the local beings of the Douluo Continent who had been infected by the Abyssal aura, kneeling and offering their meager faith to him. He sneered and, with a raise of his hand, annihilated a large area.

This was a grand blood and flesh fireworks display to congratulate his descent to the Douluo Continent!

Those Abyssal creatures did not feel fear at this; instead, they were incredibly fanatical, wishing they were part of that blood and flesh fireworks, contributing everything they had, cheering for the descent of their great master!

"Ahead is a human city. Go, kill them all, expand our race, occupy this World, and bring eternal silence and peace to the continent!" With a wave of his hand, the blood god child clone, countless Abyssal creatures howled fanatically, charging towards the border newly established by the Star Luo Empire in the past half month.

What if the Star Luo Empire had advanced spirit tools?

While they had not yet researched devices that could protect against the infiltration of the Abyssal aura, they would charge directly. As long as they were touched by a trace of the Abyssal aura, it could lead to their death or assimilation.

Under endless resentment, hatred, and animosity, the erosive power of the Abyssal aura was terrifyingly bizarre!

And the blood god child clone himself further widened that planar passage, ushering a bizarre existence with nine heads, a thousand eyes, a thousand arms, and eight legs to descend upon the Douluo Continent...

575: Invasion of the Netherworld

(Part 2)

"General, this is bad!"

"Those monsters are charging towards the border!"

Above the Star Luo defense line, a scout reported, his expression extremely anxious.

The Star Luo Descendants rushed to the front line one after another, looking at the rolling smoke dozens of miles away, all shivering with fear. The commander-in-chief ordered, "Quickly load the Soul Guidance Cannons!"

"Fire!"

Soul Guidance Cannons were aimed at the charging abyssal creatures and fired.

Boom!

Wherever the cannonballs passed, corpses lay everywhere, black blood flowed into rivers, polluting the land.

But those abyssal creatures seemed to not know what fear was at all. Stepping on the shredded flesh of their companions, facing the Star Luo Army's firepower coverage, they constantly charged forward.

"Bastards!" the commander-in-chief roared, "Where did these things come from? Why are they so crazy? And they don't drop Soul Rings after death... This time, someone must be behind it."

Since discovering the abyssal creatures, the Star Luo Army had fought them three or four times. Although these monsters were ugly and vicious, fortunately, they had Spirit Guidance Weapons, and each time they repelled them.

These monsters still retained their biological instincts.

But this time was clearly different. It was as if they had come out in full force, fearless of death. The commander-in-chief even sensed a hint of madness in their pupils.

These things definitely possessed considerable intelligence!

Moreover, they grew very quickly. As long as they devoured, they could grow in a very short time—

"Under the current circumstances, it's estimated that a very powerful king has been born among the monsters, so they are forcibly ordering these monsters to charge at us. Furthermore, these things are very strange and can assimilate other creatures, so there's no need to worry about losses... That Star Dou Great Forest is the best source of troops for this group of monsters!"

After realizing the seriousness of the problem, the commander-in-chief immediately took out a communication Soul Guidance Device to report the matter to the Empire's high command, and then personally joined the resistance against the impact of the abyssal creature beast tide...

...

"You are not humans, but you are not Soul Beasts either, so—"

In the outer area of the Star Dou Great Forest, Di Tian, Bi Ji, Zi Ji, Wan Yao Wang, Xiong Jun, Chi Wang, Yao Ling, and other ten-thousand-year Soul Beasts with considerable intelligence surrounded the blood god child clone and Zhou Weiqing.

"Get out of the Star Dou Great Forest!"

It was Di Tian who spoke. As for the blood god child clone, he could tell that the other party was an existence close to the God level. As for the other strange-looking fellow, he couldn't see through him; he carried an extremely heavy pressure, likely having reached the God level.

But why would a God level existence be led by a quasi-God?

There must be something strange about this!

But Di Tian didn't want to investigate, he just hoped they would withdraw from the Star Dou Great Forest... This ominous aura made him disgusted.

"Oh, who did I think it was? Turns out it's the beasts in this forest." The blood god child clone chuckled, then showed a look of regret, "Why cultivate a human form? Isn't it good to be livestock? Without thought or worry. But once you have intelligence, it's not good. Simple thoughts become complicated, just like a blank sheet of paper stained with black ink, defiled."

Di Tian couldn't understand what this guy was saying at all, but he could feel that the other party was mocking him and the others, and immediately roared angrily, "Are you looking for death?"

"No, it's you who are looking for death." Zhou Weiqing's nine heads all faced Di Tian and the others. His thousands of eyes all over his body stared intently at them. That invisible aura even pressured them into revealing their original forms. "How dare you disrespect my master? It seems I'll have to barbecue you livestock."

A blood-colored Domain bloomed from Zhou Weiqing's body, spreading towards the entire Star Dou Great Forest. However, before it had covered half the area, it was resisted by another extremely powerful elemental tide, even pushing it outwards.

"Roar!"

Accompanied by a clear dragon roar, a silver giant dragon over a thousand meters long, along with a Sky Blue Bull Python and a Titan Giant Ape,

rushed towards the outer area.

"Oh roar, the true master of the Star Dou Great Forest has been alerted." The blood god child clone didn't mind making things bigger; he actually got excited. "Because the spatial passage between the God Realm and Douluo Star is cut off, you don't have to worry about the God Realm discovering this? How truly cunning! However, you also have to thank me, after all, I was the one who cut off that passage."

The Silver Dragon King transformed into a human form, with silver hair draped to her waist, wearing a silver-white dragon scale dress, and questioned, "Who exactly are you?"

The blood god child clone did not answer, but instead transmitted his voice to Zhou Weiqing beside him, asking, "What level has the strength of this Silver Dragon reached?"

"Not clear, but in terms of aura, she is similar to me. If we truly compete, I may not lose, but I definitely won't be able to determine the winner in a short time." Zhou Weiqing's nine faces were either crying or laughing, with different reactions, but all revealed a hint of solemnity. "Master, you can't tell now, but in my eyes, the other party is like a strange elemental starry sky, a universe, self-contained. Facing her is like facing the entire World."

If it were the Silver Dragon King before Gu Yuena's return, she naturally wouldn't give Zhou Weiqing this feeling. But at this moment, the Silver Dragon King had been reborn, establishing the circulation of essence, energy, and spirit, constructing an inner universe. Her divine soul had also transformed into a Primordial Spirit. Even though her injuries were not fully healed, her strength was far beyond what it was before!

Even the Silver Dragon King herself hadn't expected that after sorting out her own cultivation, she could reach such a realm, and that her injuries could completely recover in not too long.

"Is that so?" The blood god child clone's expression slightly darkened. He said to Your Excellency Silver Dragon, "No matter what, it was because I cut off the passage between the God Realm and Douluo Star that you could

openly appear. You wouldn't be thinking of repaying kindness with enmity, would you?"

"I don't have human moral concepts." The Silver Dragon King's morality was very flexible. As soon as she finished speaking, the elemental power within a hundred miles around them squeezed towards the two.

"Go!"

Without a word, Zhou Weiqing took the blood god child clone and flew up, leaping into the sky ten thousand meters high.

"Destroy all those disgusting creatures." After the Silver Dragon King finished giving orders to Di Tian and the others, she chased after Zhou Weiqing and the blood god child clone.

For the Silver Dragon King, although Zhou Weiqing was powerful, he was not the key figure. The blood god child clone was the biggest problem. As long as he was alive, he would continuously affect the beings on the Continent, causing the World to become abyssal.

Such a dangerous and strange existence must be eliminated!

At the same time, Tang Chen and Tang Hao of the Haotian Sect, Bibi Dong, Tang San, Xiao Wu, and Qian Daoliu from the Spirit Hall, all sensed the battle between two God level existences on the Continent.

"The God Realm has lost contact with the Douluo Continent, and God level existences are appearing one by one. It's truly a time of trouble. As a Killing God under the command of the Asura God, I should go and mediate."

Thinking of this, Tang Chen ordered the disciples in the Sect not to go out during this period, and then flew towards where the great battle had erupted...

Within the Spirit Hall, Bibi Dong was in charge, so only Tang San could go. Xiao Wu and the others guarded their respective posts, preparing for the upcoming plane invasion war...

576: Just a little god in the world

“Why are you chasing me?” the blood god child clone asked the Silver Dragon King, who was stopped by Zhou Weiqing, with a grin. “Could it be that you’ve fallen for me?”

However, the Silver Dragon King had no desire to waste words with the Blood God Child at this moment. The guy in front of her, with nine heads, eight legs, and thousands of arms, was truly not to be underestimated. His cultivation had already approached the level of a God King.

She knew that this guy had probably only recently become a God and hadn't absorbed the Immortal Spiritual Energy of the God Realm to replenish himself. Instead, he had used another type of energy to compensate, and that energy originated from negative emotions such as resentment, hatred, and abhorrence. In short, this was also a power from the Heart, stemming from the same source as the power of faith.

Faith is a power comparable to Immortal Spiritual Energy, or even more profound and unfathomable.

However, the Silver Dragon King was not particularly covetous of this power at the moment. After all, it was a power derived from the thoughts of all living beings, and if not handled well, it could easily twist one's will, just like these two guys in front of her.

At least, in the Silver Dragon King's eyes, these two guys were dominated by countless resentments and hatreds that occupied their Hearts and influenced their minds, turning them into such personalities.

Crazy.

Strange.

“Two of you, Gods must not fight,” Tang Chen said at this moment, preparing to be a mediator. “The power of Gods is too strong for humans. Perhaps a wisp of power escaping could create a 绝地 or a treasure land, having too great an impact on the human World.”

“Then, as a strong individual under the Asura God, you should kill him. The other party is from another plane and has even contaminated the living beings of our World. According to the rules of the God Realm, his God Position should be annihilated and his divine soul exterminated.” The Silver Dragon King glanced at Tang Chen, feeling a bit disgusted, but also confirmed that the other party was merely a God of Slaughter, not the Asura God, so her words were slightly more polite.

The appearance of the abyssal creatures had naturally been noticed by Tang Chen, but he hadn't expected that Zhou Weiqing and the peerless individual beside him would be from another plane.

In that case, he really had to stand on the Silver Dragon King's side.

“Two of you, won't you explain?” Tang Chen released his blood-colored Clear Sky Hammer, and a crimson aura of blood fiend permeated, enveloping the two of them.

“Heh!”

Zhou Weiqing sneered, shaking his thousand arms, and gray airflow gushed out, instantly shattering Tang Chen's God-level Slaughter Domain.

“Just a minor God of the human World!”

The Blood God Child cackled, “Although your talent is not bad, you've only recently become a God, your strength is only at level 100, your God Position is depleted, and your divine force is weak. How can you compare to Zhou Weiqing, who has devoured the souls and faith of an entire planet's living beings?”

Tang Chen's divine soul sensed the immense resentment within Zhou Weiqing's body, and his mind almost trembled.

Slaughtering the living beings of an entire planet!

This was the true God of Slaughter!

However, before Tang Chen could transform his Clear Sky Hammer into the Asura Sword, Zhou Weiqing moved. Invisible gray airflow covered both Tang Chen and the Silver Dragon King. Myriad vengeful Spirits emerged from the barrier, forming a vast ocean of undead, howling and wailing at them.

Crying, or angry...

Sorrowful, or mournful...

All were negative emotions. The wails of billions of 亡魂 formed an ocean of sound waves, shaking Tang Chen's God Position and disturbing his divine soul, as if endless souls were recounting the suffering of the human World to him, and it seemed the only way to resolve this pain was to gnaw away at his divine soul.

Roar!

A blood-colored sword light swung out, creating an opening, but before Tang Chen could fly out, the 亡魂 reconnected, forming a claw that grabbed Tang Chen and threw him back into the Domain.

Tang Chen was powerless to resist!

Although Tang Chen had not inherited the Asura God Position, he had broken through level 100, and his Clear Sky Hammer Spirit had also condensed into the Asura Sword during the eighth trial. His combat power far exceeded that of ordinary level 100 God officials.

The divine might of the Asura Sword was extraordinary, capable of slaying everything. It could kill the physical body and annihilate the soul, but it could not erase the negative spiritual powers of resentment, hatred, sorrow, and grief.

Therefore, Tang Chen could not break through this sea of 亡魂 with just the Asura Sword.

Not to mention, Zhou Weiqing was an existence close to the God King level, and this Domain was also a Domain he created by absorbing the souls of all living beings and condensing all the suffering in the human World.

He named it:

Requiem!

The World is full of betrayal. Only by experiencing it once can the Heart be at peace and tranquility, only then can one understand him, and then—

Integrate into this Requiem Domain and become one of its members.

Gu Yuena, on the other side, stabilized her mind and was much more relaxed than the disheveled Tang Chen. Her divine force surged, and elemental power gushed out, forming an elemental ocean around her, which even contained the attribute of death. It was precisely this attribute, obtained through contact with Tang San, that made the undead within the Requiem Domain not dare to approach her much.

After all, when 亡魂 saw death, it was like going home, a one-way trip.

“This Gu Yuena has been strengthened to an absurd degree. Tang San shouldn’t have become a God yet... uh.” The Blood God Child was watching the contest between Zhou Weiqing and Gu Yuena, Tang Chen with great interest when he suddenly found a long spear piercing through his chest, and all his power was sealed in an instant.

“It’s been a while, Xu Huang.” Tang San recognized Xu Huang, who had white hair and a very different face than before. With a casual flick of the Blue Silver Emperor Spear in his hand, he threw him several kilometers away. “This should just be a clone, right? The body structure is a bit peculiar.”

“You actually played a sneak attack!” After the blood god child clone regained his freedom, the pierced Heart began to heal on its own, as if he had an immortal body. “You really have no martial virtue!”

“Your personality has changed quite a bit.” Tang San sat back, and a throne, entirely like white jade, voluntarily appeared beneath him. The backrest emitted a magnificent nine-colored light, the nine colors shimmering, gradually forming circles of light wheels that shone intertwined.

“Bastard! What god seal throne!” The blood god child clone’s eyes were splitting with rage. He clawed at his face, his handsome features being torn apart, then immediately recovering. He looked at Tang San and the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne beneath him with shock and anger, “You bastard, how dare you NTR me! And Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, you actually dared to betray me! I won’t spare any of you!”

“Can you tell me what’s going on with your body?” Tang San ignored the curses, instead looking at the other party with interest. “It seems to have the genes of all living beings, filled with resentment and hatred, yet perfectly controlled... Hmm, not perfectly, after all, your own personality is also twisted.”

“Go to death!”

The Blood God Child did not answer. His body turned blood-red, forming a monstrous sea of blood that pressed down on Tang San, intending to refine him.

However—

Tang San merely threw the Blue Silver Emperor Spear in his hand. The Creator God divine force contained within it erupted, and a divine light streaked across the sky, instantly shattering the sea of blood clouds and dispelling them into nothingness...

577: Silver Dragon King's "Vitality Bullet"

The sea of blood scattered, but some peak blood beads remained. Under re-convergence, a Blood God Child was formed again, but its size was much smaller than a normal person, like a newborn puppy, only palm-sized.

Tang San lightly grasped, and the remaining power of Creation erupted from the Blue Silver Emperor Spear re-converged and wrapped towards the Blood God Child, turning into a round bead and sealing it within.

"A peculiar Life type, even if nothing can be researched in a short time, it can serve as good consumable material."

"Bastard! Let me out! If you dare, don't use the power of the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne!" The blood god child clone shouted loudly, but his voice was much softer, as if he had really become a child, "Zhou Weiqing, retreat for now, don't worry about your master!"

That nine-headed, thousand-armed, eight-legged monster said nothing, withdrew its Soul Calming Domain, and lunged towards Tang San.

"Zhou Weiqing?"

Tang San was slightly surprised, looked at the blood god child clone already in his hand, "It seems you transmigrated into 'Heavenly Jewel Change', and even turned the other protagonist into this appearance, truly fate plays tricks on people."

"However, Zhou Weiqing..."

Looking at the ferocious fiend already before him, Tang San still sat calmly on the throne, only a Haotian Hammer quietly appeared in his left hand, and he gently swung it.

Boom!

In an instant, extreme Destruction power surged out from the hammerhead, pushing the opponent several thousand li away.

Although Tang San had not yet broken through level 100, his body and Primordial Spirit could rival the power of a true God King, not to mention that his Blue Silver Emperor had already been planted throughout most of the Douluo Continent. Although the Starry Sky World had not yet transformed into a real plane World, the energy it contained, if unleashed, could completely shatter a part of the God Realm.

That hammer strike just now was not only the power of Destruction and Tang San's own power, but also one ten-thousandth of the Starry Sky World's power.

Zhou Weiqing's strength, even if close to a God King, would find it difficult to resist that blow.

"What kind of person he is, I don't know, I just understand that the other party seemed to have rejected Tang San's invitation on his original fate trajectory, and later, because he was afraid of dying of old age, he trained hard again, wanting to contact Tang San... It feels quite funny."

As Tang San's voice fell, that Zhou Weiqing also reacted from the impact, no longer trying to rescue the blood god child clone, but instead darted towards the border between the Star Dou Great Forest and the Star Luo Empire.

He was going to escape!

Moreover, that was the eruption of his source power, and his speed was so fast that even Tang San couldn't catch up for a moment, but, Tang San could open spatial channels.

When Zhou Weiqing arrived at the plane entrance, Tang San and Gu Yuena also happened to traverse space and arrive.

"Damn it!"

Seeing that he couldn't get close to that plane channel, Zhou Weiqing prepared to run in another direction, but a Blue Silver Emperor Spear descended from the sky, pinning him to the ground, and it was just one step away from that plane channel.

Just one step away, he could touch that channel.

"Dragon Roar Three Tides Sweep the Firmament!"

The Silver Dragon King let out a soft cry, and the myriad elements between heaven and earth, like a vast army, obeyed her command, gathered between her raised hands, and condensed into a sphere like a chaotic star.

Whoosh—

Instantly, this star bombarded towards Zhou Weiqing, a brilliant Light erupted in an instant, powerful energy shook the entire land, a cluster of brilliant Light covered an area of nearly a thousand li, wiping out the creatures and land stained by abyss aura.

At this moment, the Star Luo Empire's army seemed to witness a huge nine-colored sun rising from the ground, but it was not scorching, instead it was extremely warm, instantly annihilating those abyss creatures, and as for normal creatures... those who were close could only be considered unlucky.

"Aren't you exaggerating a bit?"

After the Light dissipated, Tang San waved his hand to dispel the smoke and dust, looking at the inverted conical pit below, about a hundred li deep and a thousand li wide, his forehead full of black lines.

"Facing a quasi-God King level expert, one must go all out."

The Silver Dragon King's face was slightly pale, the consumption just now was not small. If that Light ball just now hadn't hit Zhou Weiqing's body, where he bore most of the force of the impact, but had directly hit the ground, this energy could probably cause even greater destruction, even hitting directly to the earth's core, "Moreover, I have already calculated it."

Even, the Silver Dragon King, who was activating this move for the first time, had a terrifying thought arise at this moment, which was to use herself as the source for condensing elemental power, and impact the God Realm. Even God King level existences might not be able to stop it, and then she could detonate the entire God Realm.

"Then you're really a demolition genius." Tang San curled his lip, "Also, your action just now was really too chuunibyou."

"This King has this strength, so it's not chuunibyou, even if you want to call it that, you have to change 'two' to 'one'." The Silver Dragon King put one hand on her hip, and pointed a single finger towards the sky with the other, looking pleased with herself, then pointed towards the center of the explosion below, and said, "Look, that guy is dead, not even dregs are left, aren't I amazing?"

Looking at that little gaze asking for praise, Tang San was full of disdain, and said speechlessly, "The other party isn't dead, I sensed it, a wisp of his soul returned to his World through that spatial channel, and he can probably be resurrected in not long. Of course, according to our research, a resurrection achieved with only a wisp of soul is essentially another person, but for existences who haven't touched the Undying True Spirit, memory is the foundation, who they truly are is not important at all...

Your 'Spirit Bomb' is very destructive, but unfortunately it only has elemental power, not righteous energy, and cannot eliminate the resentment on his body, nor can it destroy that spatial channel."

"What Spirit Bomb? This move of mine is called Silver Dragon Three Tides Shake the Firmament!" The Silver Dragon King rolled her eyes, and as Tang San slowly landed on the ground, he walked to the entrance of that plane channel, used spatial power to seal it, but said with an uncertain

expression, "The spatial attainment of the mastermind is no less than mine, and there is also the support of the entire vast World's power. The plane will of the Douluo Continent cannot fully resist... This plane channel is already stable and fixed. To cut it off, one must at least reach the Supreme God King level. Currently, it can only be sealed for ten years."

"Ten years?" Tang San rubbed his chin, thinking about something.

"You have the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne as your ninth Soul Ring, can't you cut off this plane channel?" The Silver Dragon King asked.

"Eternal Lord?"

Following Tang San's call, Tang San's Blue Silver Emperor transformed into a woman wearing a silver-blue dress. She just slightly shook her head and said, "Opposite, there are a hundred and eight layers of Worlds, and it has completely merged with a planet World that was slaughtered clean. Resentment, hatred, malice, and various extremely evil and Darkness energies have accumulated. I'm afraid it won't take a few hundred years for it to evolve into a World similar to the God Realm... To completely cut off the channel, you need to go to that World."

"Of course, the most important reason is that the extreme evil power of that World will defile your Martial Soul, and even your Primordial Spirit. Therefore, without going to that World, you can only perform seals similar to this, and cannot cut it off."

578: The "battle" lasted three months

"Do you need me to sacrifice myself for justice?"

Tang San looked at the choice before him and did not give the choice that the Eternal Lord expected, "Then let's forget about it. Keeping a useful body to solve the problem is the right path. Moreover, since Douluo Star has already been discovered, sealing or cutting off the connection will be useless. Even if this crisis is averted, there will be other disasters in the future."

The Eternal Lord pondered and nodded, "I forgot, you are not a knight at all, nor do you have any knightly spirit, but you do have a convincing will."

"You can hide for a while, but not forever. Facing it bravely is the right path." The Silver Dragon King was not very interested in the knightly spirit mentioned by the Eternal Lord, feeling that such people lived too tiringly. Instead, she felt Tang San's idea was good and agreed with it quite a bit. After all, she had been hiding for most of her Life and didn't want to hide anymore, nor did she particularly want to stay in the Star Dou Great Forest.

Having experienced the prosperity of the human World, how could she be willing to stay in the deep mountains and old forests?

As for the dangers of the human World?

That couldn't affect her, because she had plenty of strength.

Moreover, the attack just now would inevitably be known to the World. Coupled with the fact that the God Realm had lost contact with Douluo

Star, the Silver Dragon King felt this was precisely her chance, as the representative of the Soul Beast race, to declare her existence to the World!

Furthermore, the Silver Dragon King even felt that the invasion of the Abyss Plane could serve as an opportunity for Soul Beasts and humans to cooperate. After all, for a period before, the appearance of Abyss creatures had been jointly opposed by humans and Soul Beasts.

"That is indeed something to consider." Regarding the Silver Dragon King's idea, Tang San pondered for a moment, nodded, and then released hundreds and thousands of Blue Silver Emperors, saying, "Plant these throughout the Star Dou Great Forest to build the Blue Silver Network, connect it to the Starry Sky World, and use this to cover the plane passage."

The Silver Dragon King was startled, "You mean to connect the Starry Sky World with that side of the real World?"

"Exactly."

Tang San's gaze fell upon the plane passage, as if seeing the other side, and he slowly said, "Instead of letting them invade the real World, it's better to incorporate them into the Starry Sky World. Those beings seem to be energy-based creatures, extremely aggressive, but with a heavy aura of death. Coincidentally, I have an old brother who is also skilled in studying death..."

"Furthermore, if the Starry Sky World can refine those one hundred and eight layers of the Abyss Plane and that material planet, it will surely take a big step forward. In the future, even if it reconnects with the God Realm, there will be no need to worry about the other side's strength."

"Of course, the connection definitely won't happen in a short time. I must first figure out the situation over there —"

After speaking, Tang San looked at the Blood God Child he held in his hand.

"Don't be delusional, I won't say anything!" The blood god child clone shrieked, "Just wait, the main body will definitely tear you all to shreds and bring this World under his rule!"

"Ensuring you can't transmit messages to your main body is enough." Tang San put away the Blood God Child, trapped in a bead constructed with creation power, and then asked the Silver Dragon King, "What should I call you now?"

"Naturally, Gu Yuena." The Silver Dragon King was a little speechless and said exasperatedly, "I'm not schizophrenic."

"Hmm~ I still prefer you in your little girl form." Tang San said with feigned seriousness.

"Is that so?"

Gu Yuena suddenly smiled strangely and slowly approached Tang San. If not for the absence of the Abyss aura on her, Tang San would have suspected that her soul had been corroded by the Abyss aura and mutated.

"What are you trying to do..."

Before the word "do" could leave his mouth, Tang San's expression suddenly changed. He found his weakness had been seized by the other party. His whole body trembled fiercely. Before he could resist, he saw a burst of silver light emanating from Gu Yuena's body, isolating the external space. Her dragon-scale white dress also slowly dissipated, revealing smooth and fair skin.

"Within the Star Dou Great Forest, the process of reproduction in the ordinary animal World and the Soul Beast World is quite brief. This is to prevent predators from finding opportunities, and the process is also quite monotonous."

Gu Yuena hugged Tang San, her demeanor composed. It didn't seem like she was seducing him; rather, she was conducting an objective experiment. "Only humans enjoy this process and never tire of it."

"I don't believe it, so I intend to try it myself."

"Moreover, as the child of the Blue Silver Emperor, you possess half the bloodline of a Soul Beast. Although according to your theory, after a Soul Beast transforms into human form, its body is no different from a human's, I am the co-lord of the Soul Beasts. Therefore, I am the authority now, and I'll put my seal on you while I'm at it."

"Furthermore, I also want to test whether your Primordial Dragon Spear, overflowing with vitality like the great sun, is more powerful, or the Star Grinding Disc I've cultivated is more powerful."

Tang San: "..."

With things hinted to this extent, what else could he do?

Of course, he'd do it!

At the same time, Di Tian and others, along with Tang Chen, also arrived at the scene from outside. Looking at the vast sphere of intertwined gold and silver energy, they were momentarily at a loss.

Listening to the roaring sounds coming from within the sphere and watching the lightning-like energy occasionally bursting from its surface, Di Tian shuddered, trembling with shock, "Who is Her Highness fighting? It's actually so powerful. Those thunderbolts are even more formidable than heavenly tribulations, carrying an endless aura of Destruction..."

Bi Ji, who had an extremely keen perception of Life force, however, said, "But it also seems to contain a hint of vitality. If one could withstand this kind of thunderbolt and survive, they would likely gain great benefits, instead of being as weak as after experiencing a heavenly tribulation."

Tang Chen was also startled by the power of this energy, but likewise couldn't see what was happening inside. He just glanced at Di Tian and the other fierce Soul Beasts, his brows furrowed, "Are there actually so many Soul Beasts with cultivation exceeding a hundred thousand years? I've been to the Star Dou Great Forest before, but there was only one Titan Giant Ape

and one Sky Blue Bull Python there. At that time, I was already a nine-ring Title Douluo, and my full set of Soul Bones was complete. Not wanting to waste two hundred-thousand-year Soul Rings and wanting to give the younger generation a chance, I chose to let them go..."

Di Tian also noticed Tang Chen's gaze at this moment and immediately led Bi Ji and the other fierce beasts to guard the gold and silver intertwined energy sphere — even if they couldn't defeat the God before them, they had to guard Her Highness until she defeated the existence inside.

At this moment, Tang Chen truly didn't dare to act. He had been seriously injured earlier within Zhou Weiqing's Soul Calming Domain, with only a fraction of his strength remaining. Although dealing with these fierce beasts wouldn't be a problem, if he disturbed the energy of this light sphere and caused it to explode, he might not be able to withstand it.

It was better to plan for the long term.

Thus, Tang Chen chose to leave and return to the Haotian Sect to recuperate. After all, based on his perception of the energy fluctuations of this light sphere, the confrontation inside would last for at least three or four days.

However, this exhilarating "battle" only barely stopped after three months...

579: Breaking through level 100!

Achieve the divine status! Holy Dragon Emperor?

“Now, do you think it's better if I'm bigger, or smaller?”

Gu Yuena, her face flushed and her skin as delicate as a freshly watered flower, dressed herself in the blink of an eye and playfully stuck out her tongue at Tang San.

Tang San raised a hand to his forehead and quickly dressed himself as well, speechless. “How am I supposed to answer that?”

Tang San still won this “battle,” as Gu Yuena was the first to concede defeat, but Tang San had also used every trick in the book. After all, Gu Yuena was a God King level powerhouse.

However, this information exchange experiment between the Universe brought great benefits to both parties, especially Gu Yuena, who recovered to her peak state. Her God King level power was accompanied by the flashing of nine dazzling Divine Rings, which respectively controlled Water, Fire, Wind, Earth, Light, Darkness, Life/death, Space, and Destruction.

Even the tenth Divine Ring was faintly discernible, mixed with the attribute of Creation, but perhaps due to insufficient Cultivation, it had not fully solidified.

The benefit Tang San gained was a more refined control over the elements, and his spirit power Breaking through to Level 100. This was

inconsequential, as he could have Broken through to Level 100 long ago; he had just been suppressing it.

Since the connection between the God Realm and Douluo Star was now severed, it naturally didn't matter.

Furthermore, the power of Creation and Destruction contained within the Blue Silver Emperor and the Clear Sky Hammer connected with the attributes of death and Life at this moment, condensing two God Positions:

Creation is for Eternity—the God of Eternity and Creation.

Destruction is but an Instant—the God of Instant and Destruction.

The level of these two surpassed the tier of the Supreme God King, touching upon the extraordinary Origin of the Universe.

The nine spirit rings of the Blue Silver Emperor began to interlock and Fused together, forming a unique Divine Ring with nine coils. It contained countless suns, moons, stars, flowers, plants, insects, fish, and natural scenery, even depicting scenes of all living things multiplying and thriving, constantly changing and flowing.

This was the symbol of Tang San achieving the God of Eternity and Creation!

Meanwhile, the Clear Sky Hammer, which had no spirit rings attached, unexpectedly took the initiative to condense spirit rings representing nine attributes: Fire, Light, Wind, Water, Poison, death, Darkness, Nirvana, and Destruction. Especially the ninth spirit ring, representing Destruction, was comparable to the ninth spirit ring of the Blue Silver Emperor, which had transformed into the Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne.

Under the control of Austin Griffin, these nine spirit rings of different attributes also interlocked and merged into one, forming the Instant and Destruction Divine Ring, which was comparable to the Eternal and Creation Divine Ring.

This Divine Ring was entirely purple-gold. It did not have as many engraved patterns as the Eternal and Creation Divine Ring, featuring only a lifelike black pattern of a Nine-Headed Chimera, looking as if it might leap out at any moment and utterly Destroy all things.

For Tang San, although he had conducted various studies after joining Spirit Hall, his research into “spirit ring fusion” was the most profound.

Whether it was his past research on the Cultivation, transformation, and circulation of Essence, Qi, and Spirit, or his recent study on the transformation between faith, Spirit, and energy in the materialization of the Sea God Trident, Tang San always considered whether he could apply the underlying principles to “spirit ring fusion.”

After all, in his view—

To Cultivate to godhood using a Spirit requires condensing a Divine Ring.

Ordinary people would obtain a tenth spirit ring, but Tang San did not follow the usual path. Instead of condensing a tenth spirit ring, he performed the Nine into One, Fusing all previously obtained spirit rings into a single unit, achieving the “Tenth” spirit ring!

However, the fact that Austin Griffin was also willing to help the Clear Sky Hammer condense an Instant and Destruction Divine Ring was somewhat unexpected for Tang San.

“Hmph, don't flatter yourself. I just didn't want to fall behind the Eternal Lord,” Austin Griffin explained with a cold snort, sensing the emotions Tang San conveyed.

Tang San smiled, put away his Spirit and Divine Rings, and said to Gu Yuena, “Now that you are God King level, and my two God Positions surpass the Supreme God King tier, the possibility of controlling the Abyss Plane and refining it into the Starry Sky World is much greater.”

“Don't get too smug. Your physical body and Primordial Spirit can indeed rival a God King's Divine Body and divine soul, perhaps even surpassing

them slightly, but in terms of energy, or Cultivation, you still have less than me. Your spirit power is only Level 100. Although spirit power at Level 100 or above is usually considered divine force, and the quality of your spirit power far exceeds that of ordinary people—even possessing the characteristic of One into Ten Thousand, Ten Thousand into One—the quantity is still significantly lacking.”

“If I had used my spirit power earlier, there's no way I would have been the first to concede defeat.”

As she spoke, Gu Yuena suddenly felt indignant and wanted to start a second round with Tang San, but Tang San stopped her, saying, “You want more?”

Gu Yuena's face flushed, and she huffed, “Who wants that? I just wanted to conduct the inter-Universe information exchange experiment again—never mind. Di Tian and the others must be getting anxious. If we delay any longer, their anxiety over these three months will probably be worse than their wait of the past thirty thousand years.”

The energy sphere slowly dissipated. Di Tian and the others rushed forward, viewing Tang San with considerable caution, but Gu Yuena introduced him: “This is an old acquaintance of mine: the Saint Dragon Emperor. He is a human, and also my husband. In the future, he will also be the sovereign of the Spirit Beast race.”

Saint Dragon Emperor?

Gu Yuena really came up with that name.

Tang San inwardly complained, but still released his third Spirit: the Five-Clawed Golden Dragon.

After his spirit power reached Level 100, Tang San's third Spirit also reached the Divine Rank. Although it did not condense a God Position, the special Eight Trigrams-shaped spirit ring transformed into a true Divine Ring. Its profoundness was no less than that of the Eternal and Creation Divine Ring or the Instant and Destruction Divine Ring.

Especially when using this Spirit, Tang San felt that his Essence, Qi, and Spirit had all been elevated to an extremely terrifying level. Even if the quantity of his spirit power had not reached the God King tier, he could easily instantly kill a God King level powerhouse, and he himself erupted with a supreme imposing aura that dared to stand tall against the heavens and the earth.

Di Tian and the others noticed that Dragon Might and instantly understood that the Dragon Might they had sensed before originated from the person standing before them. They never expected him to become their Sovereign's husband.

“Regarding the future of the Spirit Beasts, as a human, I shouldn't say anything overly eloquent; that would be too superficial. But regarding the future of both Spirit Beasts and humans, I truly believe we don't need to slaughter each other,” Tang San said to Di Tian and the others. “At the very least, I think those of you who can transform into human form can be considered a branch of humanity. As for the remaining Spirit Beasts, we need to change the rules regarding the Creation of spirit rings, thereby reducing their value to human Spirit Masters.”

“Currently, I cannot change the rules of a World, and the advancement of humans requiring spirit rings is also a rule of this World. Therefore, everything needs to be taken slowly.”

“And the timely emergence of Abyss Creatures happens to give you an opportunity to showcase yourselves to the World.”

Di Tian and the others lacked the wisdom to fully grasp this, but seeing Gu Yuena lean toward Tang San, they could only agree with his proposal, hoping for future progress—

580: Great cycle of soul energy

After a wisp of Zhou Weiqing's divine soul escaped back to the Netherworld, with the help of the Netherworld Master, he recovered his divine soul, reshaped his physical body, and learned about the situation on the Douluo Continent.

"Tang San is actually that powerful, and—"

"My Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne actually abandoned me?"

Xu Huang's eyes were about to split, and the aura around him condensed into a Domain of resentment that almost covered the entire planet. The ineffable demons and monsters within it terrified the Abyssal Saint Monarch and others, making them tremble.

After seizing control of the one hundred and eight layers of the Abyss Plane, Xu Huang's strength reached a new level, completely reaching the level of a God King.

In addition, the Abyss Plane merged with the planet, and as the ruler of this Netherworld, his strength was also constantly increasing, capable of breaking through to the level of a Supreme God King within a thousand years.

As for the original powerhouses of the Abyss Plane, their strength also increased significantly. For example, the Abyssal Saint Monarch, although still at the level of a first-rank God, had already absorbed the remaining resentment and hatred on the planet with Xu Huang's help, condensing a divine position: Demon.

The rulers of the other Planes, the emperors of the first thirty-six layers, all reached a strength equivalent to a Super Douluo above rank ninety-five; the

emperors of the middle thirty-six layers had a strength equivalent to a ninety-ninth rank quasi-demigod; and the emperors of the latter thirty-six layers, twenty-seven reached the quasi-God level, and nine reached the hundred-rank level.

But even so, under the might of the Netherworld Master, none of them could muster any thought of resistance.

"Master, don't be angry."

As for what connection existed between that Tang San, that Eternal and Creation God Seal Throne, and his Master, Zhou Weiqing did not want to investigate, only saying, "That World named Douluo Continent has many powerhouses, so we can only slowly encroach upon it. The aura of our Netherworld will continuously permeate over there..."

Xu Huang also knew Zhou Weiqing's idea, which was to fight a protracted war, after all, the Plane Will on the Douluo Continent side also repelled them.

Of course, if they really went over, the Plane Will, in terms of realm, was only equivalent to a second-rank God, and couldn't do anything to them.

But forcing their way through might not succeed. When Zhou Weiqing returned, a very strong explosive energy was also transmitted through the Plane passage, blasting millions of Abyss creatures into dust.

This point needed to be guarded against.

"How is the Plane passage over there?" Xu Huang asked about this matter.

"The Plane passage was not destroyed, but the exit on that end was sealed. To break it open, it will probably take about ten years," the Abyssal Saint Monarch reported the situation that was investigated immediately to the Netherworld Master.

"Ten years? It seems that unleashing that energy also requires a price, otherwise, with Tang San's personality, he would have fought over, not

sealed the entrance."

The Netherworld Master laughed, believing he had guessed Tang San's situation, and his mood suddenly improved significantly.

"Losing a Blood God Child to understand the situation on the other side is not a loss."

The Abyssal Saint Monarch had already experienced the Netherworld Master's unpredictable moods and carefully asked, "Then, Master, should we accelerate the progress of breaking through the Plane passage seal?"

"No need, it's just ten years, I can wait. Consider it ten years of preparation time for my old rival. I am going to prepare a big gift for him."

Xu Huang sneered, "In these ten years, we must constantly advance towards other Life planets, devour everything, and upgrade our Netherworld into a World like the God Realm. All one hundred and eight of you guys must reach the God level!"

The Abyssal Saint Monarch quickly said, "If we can find planets with extremely high Life quality, and our Netherworld devours them, we will naturally also be able to quickly advance and reach the level of God, or even surpass ordinary Gods."

"Then what are you standing around for? Act!"

Xu Huang waved his hand, ordering his subordinates to search for the coordinates of other Planes and launch invasions. He didn't believe that other planets also had existences as powerful as Tang San and the Silver Dragon King...

...

"Third Brother, did you sneak a bite?"

As soon as Tang San returned to Spirit Hall City, he was surrounded by the girls. Xiao Wu, who had the most sensitive nose, smelled something and her eyes looked strange, "Or were you forced?"

"Forced what? I was letting her."

Tang San put his arm around Xiao Wu's waist and greeted the others before heading to Soul Martial Manor for a night of sharing the same bed.

Crack!

Bibi Dong, who was working, clenched her fist: Good for you, Tang San, you didn't report the situation to this Pope as soon as you came back, instead, you played with multiple phoenixes, you've really grown bold!

The next day, Tang San got up refreshed and did not immediately study the Blood God Child. Instead, he went to the Pope's Hall to report the situation and the next plan to Bibi Dong.

"...So, you spent the whole night being absurd with your girlfriends last night?" Bibi Dong suddenly asked.

"For a general returning from battle, the first thing to do upon returning home is to visit his wife and daughters, which is only human nature."

Tang San glanced at the expressionless Bibi Dong, not feeling embarrassed at all, and responded calmly. He even planned to use the records from the history books he saw in the Heaven Dou Empire as an example, but was interrupted by Bibi Dong: "Alright, alright, human nature, no need to elaborate, I'm not interested in these things, but is it really okay to connect the passage of the Abyss Plane to the Starry Sky World?"

"I can only say that I don't have one hundred percent certainty, so before proceeding, I still need to go and investigate," Tang San stated his idea.

"Go personally?" Bibi Dong raised an eyebrow. Spirit Hall couldn't be without Tang San, otherwise, the progress of various research projects would slow down, which might be more harm than good.

"No, I captured a clone of the enemy leader. Perhaps I can use its structure to project a similar clone over," Tang San explained his idea, "Moreover, the Abyss creatures were not completely annihilated. Although Gu Yuena's

move was powerful, correspondingly, the Abyss aura has probably also permeated into the Soul Energy Great Cycle of the Douluo Continent."

The so-called Soul Energy Great Cycle was the energy interaction cycle system between Soul Masters/Soul Beasts and the World proposed by Tang San. Whether it was Soul Masters or Soul Beasts, cultivating Soul Power and improving their cultivation required refining the energy between heaven and earth.

And during this process, it was impossible to only absorb without exhaling.

In Tang San's research, during the process of Soul Masters refining the energy of heaven and earth into Soul Power, they would also release a unique energy.

Just as plants need the carbon dioxide produced by the Life activities of animals for photosynthesis, this energy expelled by the human body during cultivation is not used by humans, but for the entire World, it is the basis for some kind of "chemical" reaction with the energy in the universe to produce the energy of heaven and earth.

Therefore, in a normal World, the energy of heaven and earth does not decrease with the increase in cultivators, but rather increases with the increase in cultivators, until the planet reaches a certain level of saturation.

For example: every inch of the planet is inhabited by people.

Of course, this is a bit exaggerated, but Tang San was sure that the Douluo Continent was currently in a period of vigorous development, and the Soul Energy Great Cycle had not reached the saturation stage at all. In fact, as Tang San's Martial Soul filled the entire Continent, this upper limit would continue to rise.

After the Abyss creatures died, a portion of their aura would enter the Soul Energy Great Cycle. However, because specific energies have a tendency to gather, for example, Fire-attribute heaven and earth energy will condense in places like Deserts and volcanoes, the aura generated after the death of

those Abyss creatures will also condense in a certain place and will not be directly absorbed by Soul Masters.

However, when that energy accumulates to a certain extent, it will obviously affect the living beings on the Continent again. As for how long this will last, Tang San did not know.

This was also one of the reasons why Tang San planned to connect the spatial passage of the Abyss Plane with his Starry Sky World.

"That is a problem, but since you have your own plans, I won't ask too much. Report to me when you handle it well, and also let me know if you don't handle it well, so I can come and help you."

Bibi Dong gave her full support within her power, "Next, I am also going to break through to the hundredth rank. The spatial passage between the God Realm and our World is broken, so I don't have to be under their jurisdiction anymore. Coupled with the subtle passage connected between your Starry Sky World and the God Realm, Immortal Spiritual Energy is sufficient. After I become a God, I should be able to quickly replenish my foundation and reach the level of a God King..."

581: The plane channel is opened again!

After reporting the situation to Bibi Dong, Tang San began to study the blood god child clone.

Upon initial observation, Tang San discovered that although this thing was Xu Huang's clone, it had become independent and formed a true soul the moment its divine soul was separated from the main body. However, within its divine soul, there was an incomplete gray airflow, which was the means Xu Huang used to control the blood god child clone.

However, Tang San speculated that Xu Huang himself was unaware of this, merely thinking that the blood god child clone would never betray him, and nothing more.

The composition of the Blood God Child was what truly sent shivers down Tang San's spine. Its bloodline information contained billions of biological species, meaning that when Xu Huang refined this blood god child clone, he killed countless races in the Tianzhu Transformation World, even turning that World into a 绝地.

This also led to the Blood God Child being able to take any form, with the control depending on which segment of bloodline information was expressed.

In addition, within this blood god child clone, there were countless resentments, hatreds, and other mental powers different from those generated by worship and respect.

This kind of mental power was the Power of Faith.

It was just that compared to the positive Power of Faith that held beautiful aspirations, this one was negative, but it also possessed extremely powerful strength, though it was more likely to affect people's minds.

But Tang San felt that Xu Huang himself wouldn't care.

Or rather, in order to gain the power for revenge, he was willing and believed that he was always in control of these powers.

"The situation is clear now. After his defeat, Xu Huang went to the World of Tianzhu Transformation, and it's very likely he entered the World of the final boss and occupied it. He also influenced Zhou Weiqing, the protagonist, and turned him into that monstrous state, destroying all living beings on that planet, and cutting off the spatial passage to the God Realm. Afterward, he made contact with the Abyss Plane."

"As for whether the Abyss Plane actively sought him out or if Xu Huang contacted the Abyss Plane, that point isn't important. The two have already merged, and Xu Huang has occupied the Abyss Plane, becoming its master."

"Also, looking at this type of clone, with its complex and numerous bloodline information, and countless resentments, Xu Huang certainly didn't create just one..."

Thinking of this, Tang San's expression turned solemn.

The Abyss and Xu Huang—if the Starry Sky World were directly connected to the other side, it would likely suffer considerable damage. It would be better to weaken that side to a certain extent first.

"Tang San, what have you researched?" The blood god child clone saw Tang San's solemn expression and couldn't help but sneer, saying with a cackle, "Do you want me to tell you?"

"No need."

Tang San raised his hand and pressed it on the blood god child clone's glabella. His divine soul power erupted, directly destroying the opponent's divine soul. Then, this mass of blood god child clone became a blood-colored egg-like object. Perhaps because it had been so severely beaten that only this much remained of its form, its size was similar to an adult's fist.

Looking at this blood egg, Tang San's mind stirred. The three-headed, six-armed Greed, Hatred, and Ignorance detached from his glabella and entered it.

Greed, Hatred, and Ignorance—this unique Spirit had already been controlled by his divine soul over the years, but Tang San himself also needed to cultivate precepts, concentration, and wisdom to prevent his own mind from degenerating.

Now, his mind was close to perfection, allowing him to easily strip Greed, Hatred, and Ignorance from his body and integrate them into this blood egg, transforming them into a materialized clone.

For someone of Tang San's realm, multitasking and controlling two bodies simultaneously was nothing. He then transmitted this blood egg through the sealed Plane passage to the Underworld where Xu Huang was located...

...

And the situation on the Douluo Continent also changed due to the invasion of Abyss creatures—

In douluo calendar 2139, the invasion of Abyss creatures weakened the national power of the Star Luo Empire, making it the weakest kingdom on the Douluo Continent...

Bibi Dong of Spirit Hall broke through level 100, achieving the Rakshasa God and the God of death. Tang Chen of the Clear Sky Sect came to stop her from interfering in human affairs, but he, being only level 100, was instantly killed by Bibi Dong, who had achieved the First-Class Main God, replenished Immortal Spiritual Energy, and reached the God King level. Her

tenth spirit ring and the divine core she condensed after level 100 were shattered, and her cultivation was knocked back to level 99.

Because Tang San ultimately had the bloodline of the Clear Sky Sect, Bibi Dong spared Tang Chen's Life.

From then on, Spirit Hall's reputation soared.

In Douluo calendar 2140, in the original Abyss creature invasion area, strange monsters appeared once again. They could devour all matter to grow. To prevent these monsters from multiplying and expanding, the Heaven Dou Empire and Spirit Hall united, forming the Douluo Continent United Nations, led by Spirit Hall.

In Douluo calendar 2141, due to the strange creatures approaching the Star Luo Empire, the defense line there tightened daily. As a last resort, the Star Luo Empire also joined the Douluo Continent United Nations.

In Douluo calendar 2142, Lou Gao, the city lord of Soul Guidance Technology City, one of the six outer cities of Spirit City, along with Guang Ling, one of Tang San's wives, researched and developed the Soul Energy Purification System device, which could purify Asura Aura. From then on, the resistance against Abyss creatures saw a qualitative improvement.

In Douluo calendar 2149, seven years had passed since the successful research of the Soul Energy Purification System device. The Abyss creatures were being steadily beaten back, and the Heaven and Earth energy of Douluo Star became increasingly rich. The number of children born with innate spirit power each year was far greater than usual.

During this period, the Sun Moon Continent also launched another attack on the Douluo Continent.

However, this time, the Douluo Continent United Nations sailed across the ocean, reaching the other side, causing the Sun Moon Empire to split into countless small countries. They began mining on the Sun Moon Continent, transporting all resources beneficial to the Empire's development back to the Douluo Continent.

In the same year, the Plane passage sealed by the Silver Dragon King reopened, and Abyss creatures attacked again, but they were jointly repelled by the Spirit Beasts led by the fierce beasts of the Star Dou Great Forest.

douluo calendar 2150.

The Silver Dragon King, who had been preparing for ten years, finally led the fierce beasts and several cultivated Ten-thousand year soul beasts to declare their existence to humanity.

Bibi Dong, the head of the Douluo Continent United Nations, invited Gu Yuena to a battle in the sky. The battle was so fierce that the sun and moon dimmed, the World lost its light, and even the entire Douluo Star trembled.

This battle was known as the Spirit Beast Independence War.

Who won or lost, the World did not know, but after this battle, the Douluo Continent United Nations promulgated a law prohibiting the arbitrary hunting of Spirit Beasts, unless the Spirit Beasts first infringed upon the residents' Life, property, or other interests. The principal of the Spirit Beast side, Gu Yuena, and her subordinates, Ditian, Bi Ji, and others, also joined the Douluo Continent United Nations.

In douluo calendar 2151, Spirit Hall had already developed a complete spirit ring manufacturing process. Spirit Master cultivation no longer required hunting Spirit Beasts. They could break through bottlenecks by purchasing spirit rings, from the lowest ten-year white spirit ring to the highest hundred-thousand-year red spirit ring, everything was available. As long as one had money, they could buy them!

And for students of elementary Spirit Master academies, as long as their identity was legitimate, they could receive their first spirit ring for free. The local Spirit Hall would help select the most suitable spirit ring based on the student's Spirit and physical condition. As long as they could bear it, even if the first spirit ring required a ten-thousand-year-level spirit ring, Spirit Hall could provide it.

Thus, within the Spirit Master community, a new profession emerged: Ring Creators, that is, the Spirit Master group that creates spirit rings.

In douluo calendar 2152, Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Huo Wu, Lan Yinzi, and others wrote books and established theories, becoming the founders of alchemy, spirit tools, artifact refining, and array formations. From then on, alchemists, spirit tool Masters, artifact refiners, and array masters also appeared on the Continent.

In douluo calendar 2153, due to the decreasing number of bandits and The Fallen on the Continent, the Clear Sky Sect gradually declined. Although Tang Chen re-cultivated back to the level 100 realm, he still couldn't change the situation. The观念 of the Clear Sky Sect members had not changed in these thirteen years. Instead, because of the peace on the Continent, talented individuals among them condensed the Slaughter God Domain by relying on Asura Aura.

If Abyss creatures were used as training targets, it would be too dangerous. Many excellent Hao Tian Disciples had already died, and if the blood of Abyss creatures was attracted by Asura Aura, it could easily cause the simple-minded Hao Tian Disciples to go mad.

After multiple incidents of problems with Hao Tian Disciples, the United Nations army no longer recruited disciples with the Clear Sky Hammer for military service. After all, they had no way to detect if there was Asura Aura on the Clear Sky Hammer Spirit. To prevent friendly forces from suddenly going mad, they could only be killed immediately.

Of course, officially, the allied forces still welcomed anyone to join the army, but if they encountered someone whose Spirit was the Clear Sky Hammer, they would be eliminated on the grounds of being "unqualified" during inspection.

As the territory around the Clear Sky Sect was continuously developed, villages gradually urbanized, and residents gradually moved to large cities, the Clear Sky Sect's income also decreased.

As a last resort, to make a living, the brothers Tang Xiao and Tang Hao led the Sect to resume the Clear Sky Hammer's old trade—blacksmithing.

As for robbing the rich to help the poor...

With their own old ancestor being instantly killed by Bibi Dong, even if the Hao Tian Disciples were stupid, they wouldn't do such a thing, otherwise, it would mean the destruction of the Sect.

In these times, even a level 100 God had to abide by the rules!

In Douluo calendar 2154, the leading party of the Douluo Continent United Nations, Spirit Hall, prepared to develop the Infinite Desert.

After three years, in 2157, the Infinite Desert was fully explored. The Golden Ancient Tree was controlled by Spirit Hall, the guardian mechas left by the Golden Civilization were defeated by Bibi Dong, and the civilization's heritage recorded in the intelligent computer was fully taken over by Spirit Hall.

However, the United Nations did not fully replicate all this data. Instead, they selectively conducted research based on the current situation of the Douluo Continent.

But even so, the development of the Douluo Continent was like riding a high-speed train, advancing rapidly.

Douluo calendar 2155.

The Blue Silver Emperor spread throughout the entire Douluo Continent, the Starry Sky World and the Underworld were officially connected, and the Blue Silver Network also announced a piece of news: The Abyss Invasion Game! Officially launched!

582: Realize the true spirit! The game is coming! season finale!

Chapter 582: Attaining the True Spirit! The Game Descends! — The Grand Finale!

In the sixteen years of rapid development on the Douluo Continent, Tang San's gluttony, wrath, and infatuation avatars sent to the Underworld also grew rapidly.

The moment the blood egg shattered, the avatar witnessed the darkness of this World—it was truly black; the entire World seemed to be enveloped in a thick layer of black cloth, with the only two sources of light being the bloody lightning flickering within the heavy black clouds and the distorted, unknown glowing creatures growing on the ground.

The environment here was constantly changing.

At times, the cold wind was biting, like being in an ice cave in the far north; at other times, the fierce fire burned, as if being roasted on a stove.

Normal people couldn't last even a second!

Even a level ninety-nine peerless powerhouse couldn't stay in this environment for a month!

But for Tang San's avatar at this time, enjoying the bone-chilling cold wind and scorching fire waves was like bathing in a spring breeze, incredibly comfortable; the evil thoughts, resentful thoughts, hateful thoughts, wrathful thoughts, and furious thoughts here were all nourishment for his rapid growth.

As a result, from 'birth' until now, in just about half an hour, his strength had already reached a level close to a quasi-god, only a step away from breaking through to level one hundred.

"I am the true master here!" The gluttony, wrath, and infatuation avatar roared up to the sky, its six eyes scanning for the core of this World, and then directly broke through space and entered.

Abyss creatures are inherently subject to the law of the jungle; the emperor of each layer is the strongest, and as long as someone of a lower rank can defeat them openly, they can become the new emperor of that layer.

The Netherworld Master wouldn't care, and the Abyssal Saint Monarch wouldn't pay attention either.

At least, before the final thirty-sixth layer, no matter how much trouble the gluttony, wrath, and infatuation avatar caused, it was irrelevant, because with the integration of the Abyss Plane and this planet, the World of each layer would not shatter due to the emperor's demise, and coupled with the Netherworld Master's order for the emperors to search for other plane passages, this Underworld was constantly evolving.

"Interesting." After defeating the first layer's emperor and obtaining this information, the gluttony, wrath, and infatuation avatar chuckled, resurrected the defeated first layer emperor, and said, "You are still the ruler here; I don't fancy being the emperor of a mere first layer."

With that said, without waiting for the first layer emperor to question, the gluttony, wrath, and infatuation avatar went to the second layer, killed all the abyss creatures that blocked his path, then found the second layer emperor, killed the opponent once, and then resurrected them.

And so on, the gluttony, wrath, and infatuation avatar continuously challenged and resurrected the emperor of each layer, and during this period, the gluttony, wrath, and infatuation avatar also continuously collected information about each layer and recorded its details.

This behavior continued until the challenge reached the seventy-third layer, only then attracting the attention of those emperors.

Due to the power of gluttony, wrath, and infatuation, the emperors of the latter thirty-six layers found him and wanted to subdue him, but then this quasi-god gluttony, wrath, and infatuation simultaneously challenged the thirty-six emperors.

Among the thirty-six emperors, nine had already reached the god level, but even so, this quasi-god gluttony, wrath, and infatuation was not afraid in the slightest.

After revealing his true form with three heads and six arms, his six arms held three weapons respectively: a ferocious warhammer, a long spear emitting an eerie blue light, and a whip resembling a serpentine creature, whose beast head was integrated with the central head, turning it into an extremely fierce dragon head.

Three divine weapons, Gluttony, Wrath, and Infatuation, each controlled by one face, charged towards the thirty-six emperors, directly entering the encirclement, facing the thirty-six attacks and laws, Gluttony, Wrath, and Infatuation blocked left and right, and when the fight became intense, he even spun his body, like a raging tornado, sweeping across the thirty-sixth layer of the abyss World, annihilating all twenty-seven quasi-gods!

And the nine god-level emperors were also beaten with broken divine bodies, scared to the point of trembling, not daring to resist him anymore.

They had never imagined that a quasi-god could possess such combat power, capable of defying gods with a mortal body!

This enormous commotion naturally alarmed Shura Zhou Weiqing and the Netherworld Master Xu Huang.

The two came to the scene and saw the three faces of gluttony, wrath, and infatuation in a frenzy, displaying their mental power, and immediately entered the fray, but the opponent, perhaps sensing the pressure, actually broke through on the spot, achieving god level, and even condensed the

divine positions of the three evils: gluttony, wrath, and infatuation, coupled with the extreme abundance of these three thoughts in the Underworld, his cultivation had already become the same as Tang San's main body, reaching the realm of a supreme god king!

The Netherworld Master and Zhou Weiqing immediately erupted, attacking gluttony, wrath, and infatuation, determined to kill this being and prevent him from occupying the Underworld.

However, as a result, the gluttony, wrath, and 执念 in the hearts of these two became nourishment for the growth of gluttony, wrath, and infatuation, causing his power to grow again, even overwhelming the two at one point.

"Bastard! This is my World!" The Netherworld Master roared in anger, three thousand blood god children burst forth from his body, each evolving into an avatar, and each with strength equivalent to a god official.

"Three Thousand Blood Gods Cover the Common People!"

The three thousand blood god children each unleashed a kind of law power, but all carried the aura of the Underworld, converging into a monstrous sea of blood, nearly covering the entire Underworld, pressing down towards gluttony, wrath, and infatuation.

"Interesting." Gluttony, wrath, and infatuation showed no fear, chuckled, and with a wave of his six arms, the monstrous sea of blood seemed to pause in the void, revealing the forms of the three thousand blood god children within, and their faces gradually transformed towards the appearance of gluttony, wrath, and infatuation.

"How could the control of the blood god children...!?"

The Netherworld Master was in a panic, and looking at gluttony, wrath, and infatuation again, he felt that if the three faces overlapped, they were incredibly familiar—

"Tang San!"

Gluttony, wrath, and infatuation swept his long spear, annihilating the nine god-level emperors, and smiled at Xu Huang, saying, "Oh, did you recognize me? It really wasn't easy."

"Blood God Child, I really didn't expect you to create such a good thing..."

"Unfortunately, you yourself don't seem to know what is most important for controlling the blood god children, but I am different; by analyzing the origin within, I can take the authority from you. The cultivation of fantasy is actually no different from the development of technology."

Xu Huang roared, his whole body exploding, transforming into a mass of monsters composed of endless undead, charging towards the gluttony, wrath, and infatuation avatar.

However, unexpectedly, gluttony, wrath, and infatuation did not stop him, but instead allowed him to tear at his own flesh, but no matter how those undead thought, the lost flesh and blood would always recover.

Xu Huang's undead army was endless, but the gluttony, wrath, and执念 contained within it were also boundless.

And during this process, Tang San's main body's primordial spirit also seemed to constantly sink, awaken... sink again, awaken again, until he saw that point of spiritual light that seemed eternally inextinguishable.

The Indestructible True Spirit!

At this moment, Tang San finally saw his original self and understood who he truly was—

"Ah!"

In the classroom, Tang Chuan suddenly woke up with a red mark on his face, causing the other students to burst into laughter.

"Tang Chuan, don't you want to go to college?" The English teacher in the classroom had an unfriendly expression, "Don't think that just because your

English is good, you can sleep in class. There are only two years and three months left until the college entrance examination. If you relax, you might not get into a good university. Don't blame me, your teacher, if you fail."

"I'm sorry, teacher, I was just too tired from studying last night." Tang Chuan immediately stood up and apologized to the teacher.

"Okay, sit down and listen carefully." The English teacher nodded slightly, motioning for Tang Chuan to sit down, and continued writing English words and sentences on the blackboard.

But Tang Chuan was not interested in listening to the class and muttered, "Am I dreaming?"

"Hey, what's wrong with you? You're distracted." His deskmate next to him nudged Tang Chuan's arm with his elbow, "Did you do it too much last night? Ah, being a day student is good, you can go home and play on the computer."

"Go away, I wouldn't do something like that." Tang Chuan looked disdainful, glanced at the English teacher on the podium, and then asked his deskmate, "Sun Ming, what time is it now?"

"Ten twenty-five, class is almost over." The deskmate named Sun Ming looked at the cheap electronic watch on his right wrist and reported a time.

"That's not what I'm asking, what year is it now?"

"Did you transmigrate? Or are you reborn?" Sun Ming said jokingly, pointing to the calendar next to the blackboard, "March 3, 2012."

"Oh, then it seems I'm dreaming."

Tang Chuan muttered until the day's classes ended, then he came back to his senses, picked up his schoolbag, and headed home.

When the weekend came, Tang Chuan wandered along the park walkway by the river outside the campus, observing this real World, and suddenly

took a deep breath, sighing, "I really miss it so much, I didn't expect I would actually come back."

Walking a few more steps, he saw three classmates who stayed at school on weekends, including his deskmate Sun Ming, watching a woman practicing tai chi by the side of the walkway, their faces looking like lecherous pigs, clearly captivated.

However, in Tang Chuan's eyes, he seemed to see the trajectory of fate: "Perhaps my deskmate is also dreaming—"

Immediately, a Blue Silver Emperor as brilliant as the starry river emerged from his palm...

Sun Ming seemed to sense something and suddenly turned his head, but found no one, and couldn't help but touch his head strangely, but then didn't care and continued to watch the woman practicing tai chi, thinking to himself, "This woman, could she be Tang Zichen?"

It was no wonder Sun Ming thought this way, after all, among the two classmates beside him, there was a guy named Wang Chao...

...

Inside the Soul Martial Manor, Tang San opened his eyes, and thousands of stars seemed to appear in his eyes, and he smiled, "This is the true 'my destiny is up to me', I can descend upon infinitely many multiverses."

"Once proven, forever proven, it's nothing more than this."

"Perhaps my power is still far from those beings who have already proven their true spirits, but at the root, there is no longer any gap between me and them."

"After all, Life is eternal from the moment it is born."

It was only after proving his true spirit that Tang San finally understood the meaning of the phrase "gu" had said back then. All information was recorded on the true spirit, and the true spirit is immortal; no matter how

many times it is annihilated, it will always return from the endless flow of time, and once resurrected, it will reach its original strongest level.

Moreover, the information imprinted on the true spirit can also be continuously updated.

The way beings who have proven their true spirits compete with each other is no longer just pure power, but the breadth and depth of information. As long as the amount of information is large, the effect presented gives people a sense of very strong "special effects."

However, Tang San was also fortunate for his luck, being born in this universe cluster called the Underworld of All Heavens, the Douluo universe cluster, and proving his true spirit; those great figures were not interested in investigating, otherwise, he would definitely be beaten until only his true spirit remained, serving as some kind of "innate spiritual treasure," and thus falling into a state of "loss of self."

And Tang San also understood the reason why there were so many transmigrators in this Douluo Continent: it was because two or more beings who controlled true spirits had a great battle, and a trace of their power radiated to their universe, causing spatial distortion, time-control turbulence, and information radiation, thus causing a large number of transmigrators to descend... Not just the Douluo Continent, but the entire myriad of multiverses were affected, and countless transmigrators descended.

Tang San also told Xiao Wu and the others about these matters, after all, those who control true spirits never care whether they are known to others; even if they are known, as long as they don't reach their level, this memory will always be forgotten in the long flow of time.

And the purpose of Tang San telling the girls was also to hope that they would also prove their true spirits, so that they could share weal and woe and also establish a "legal and compliant" "private enterprise."

After all, "gu" had already given Tang San a cautionary tale for those who dared to go it alone.

"So, what should we do now?" Xiao Wu asked.

"In the past sixteen years, my avatar has almost taken control of the Abyss Plane, but individual heroism is not advisable, so—"

Tang San waved his hand, and through the Blue Silver Network, he opened the first game of the Starry Sky World for the sentient beings of the Douluo Continent: Abyss Invasion Game! It officially begins!

This is the first game, but definitely not the last!

And the type of game is not just war; in the future, farming, management, adventure, civilization development, and so on will also be opened!

Essentially, it is the process of the Starry Sky World continuously incorporating other planes into it and establishing a diversified World where multiple races coexist, which naturally also includes the God Realm...

"Let's put aside thinking about the future for now." Xiao Wu interrupted Tang San, her eyes shining like jewels with a serious expression, "There is a very important matter before us right now—"

"We haven't officially gotten married yet, have we?"

Tang San was slightly stunned, scanning Xiao Wu, Guang Ling, Ning Rongrong, Huo Wu, Meng Meng, Nian Nian, and Zhu Zhuqing, Qian Renxue, and Gu Yuena, who had arrived at some point, and couldn't help but smile, "Okay, then let's get married!"

(—End of this book)

583: Final words

This book started with the plot of "Ultimate Conducting Dread Beast Standing Above the Douluo Continent", after all, I felt that splitting the protagonist into two was a bit redundant, plus other Douluo novels were basically too "cool", leading to aesthetic fatigue...

Of course, the biggest reason among them is likely because the Douluo Series is being criticized by everyone in the web novel circle, and the protagonist Tang San is even a target of mindless hate. For this, I plan to try the opposite approach, using that book as a control group, thinking of writing a protagonist who is a transmigrator Tang San, going against other transmigrators, to see the effect.

The root cause was mainly that he wrote too slowly, so I took it upon myself to write a book.

As I was writing, I suddenly realized that the section about the academy battles was the most fluid I wrote, and later my state slowly declined, feeling that writing was no longer interesting.

Of course, besides being a new writer with no experience, I also had personal life troubles. After all, writing novels isn't everything. This is off-topic, so I won't mention it for now.

Now, I realize that the World view I've built is too large, and there are too many plot characters, making it uncontrollable. This started appearing from the moment I joined the academy, there were too many related people.

I now understand why the map-changing upgrade template is classic, because it's easy to handle. Change the map, and new characters appear, and

you can even completely keep old characters from the previous map from appearing.

Having said all this, I don't even know what I'm saying in this completion reflection. Maybe my mentality has really collapsed.

As an author, whether part-time or full-time, you need to learn to ignore comments. For those who write well, even if they say nothing, there will be plenty of people who read it.

Finally, let's talk about new books related to the Douluo Series —

It depends on the situation.

Currently, I have no ideas. The Physical Martial Soul's Heaven and Earth Phenomenon and Twelve Yuanchen mentioned in the book haven't been clearly written in detail. I could restart a book on this, but I don't know why, I just don't feel like writing about Douluo anymore. I'll let fate decide.

Among the readers, if anyone thinks this idea is viable, perhaps they can write a book, and I will go read it, after all —

Compared to using the time after dinner to write novels, I prefer to read novels. Perhaps one day I'll see something to complain about, or become interested, and I'll want to start writing again.

However, compared to Douluo fanfiction, I actually want to write about the modern daily life plot of Under One Person next. The main reason is that I think some of the stories in it are good, the World view won't be too large, and there's already a framework, making it easy to write.

As for Douluo, honestly, in my free time, if I want to write something that can move me a little, I don't really want to write this kind of game-level upgrade mode type...

Finally, I wish all you esteemed readers good health and fortune!